

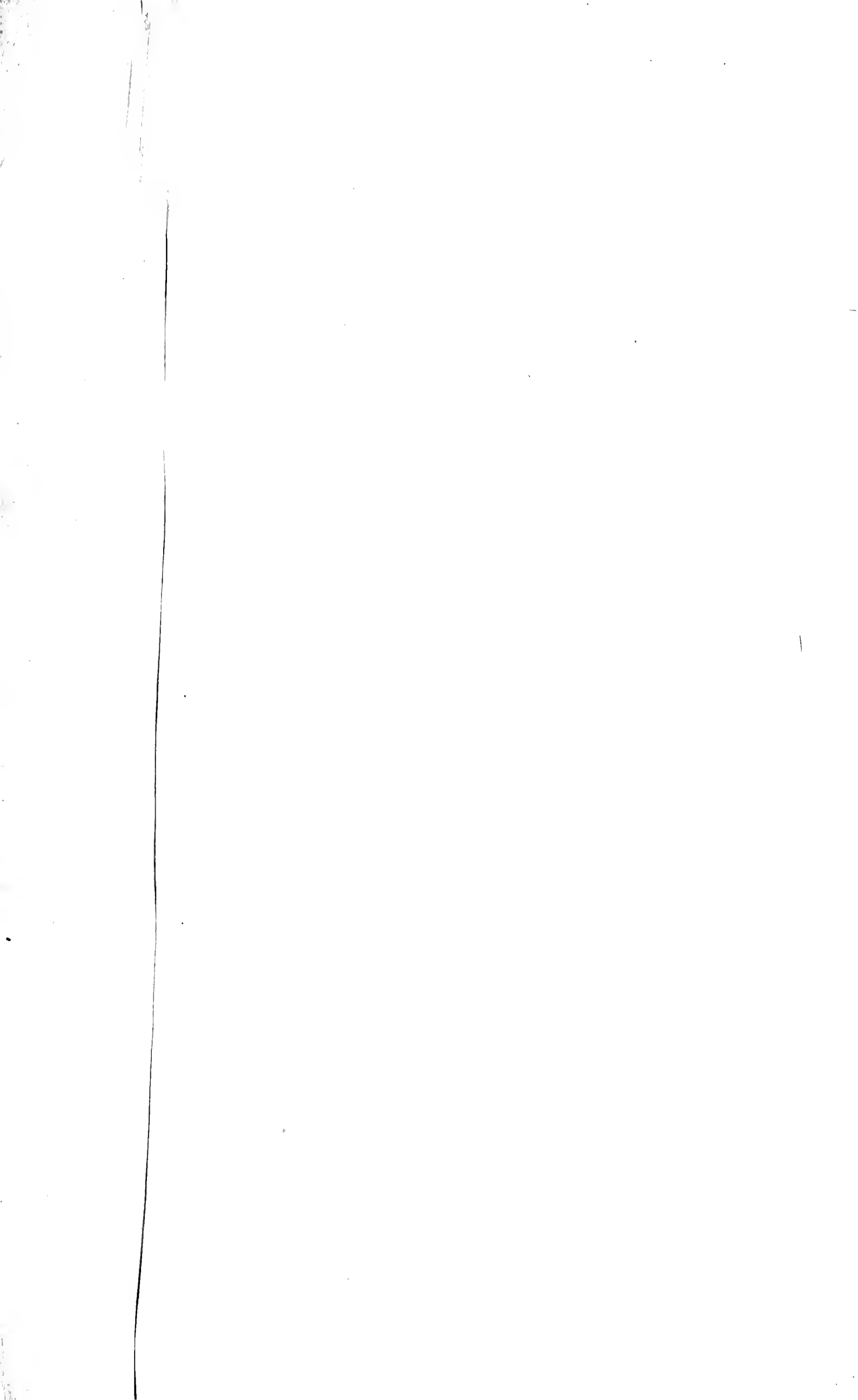
John Adams
Library.



IN THE GIFT OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



SHELF NO
ADAMS
* 614
V. 3





A
Complete History

O F

WITH THE
L I V E S

O F A L L T H E

and

T H E R E O F ;

From the Earliest Account of Time, to the
Death of His late Majesty King

C O N T A I N I N G

A Faithful R E L A T I O N of all of
E C C L E S I A S T I C A L and C I V I L.

The Whole Illustrated with Large and Useful taken from divers Ma-
nuscripts, and other good Authors: And the of the KINGS and QUEENS
from the Originals, Engraven by the best Masters.

V O I . I I I .

C O N T A I N I N G

- I. The History and Life of King
- II. ——— Of King
- III. ——— Of King
- IV. ——— Of King and Queen
- V. ——— Of King

All new Writ by a Learned and Impartial Hand.

Printed for Erab. Aylmer, Reb. Bowwick, Sam. Smith and Benj. Walford, Will. Freeman, Tim.
Goodwin, Tho. Bennet, Matth. Wotton, John Walboe, Sam. Manship, Tho. Newberough, John
Nicholson, Richard Parker, and Benj. Tooke. 1706.

Office of the Secretary

THE
L I F E
A N D
R E I G N
O F
King Charles the First.

MANY Writers have divided the Reign of a Prince from his *Life*, and so have given the *Actions* without the *Mans*; the Political Occurrences without the Genius, that gave a Rise and a Turn to them.

It shall be the present Design, to write the Life as well as the Reign of this unfortunate Prince, and give all the true Characters of his Person along with a Relation of all the Affairs of his Government: To which purpose, it will be proper to give some Account of his Birth, Childhood, Youth, and Education; to view him from his Cradle to his Crown.

Born Nov. 19. 1600. Charles, a younger Son of James VI. King of Scotland, and of Anne his Wife Daughter of the King of Denmark, was born at Dunfermling on November 19. 1600, so weak an Infant, that upon apprehension of his short Life, they hastned on his Baptism, without a more decent Delay and those suitable Ceremonies that would have otherwise attended his Admission into the Church: Born and Baptiz'd in somewhat of Surprize and Confusion; as it were *beginning* the World in a kind of Prefage how he was to *end* it.

Titles conferr'd on him, 1601. In the second Year of his Age, 1601, he was created Duke of Albany, Marquess of Ormond, Earl of Ross, and Baron of Ardmarnock, Titles much greater than the Revenues to support them: A second Son of the Royal Blood in Scotland must have been, as in less Noble Families, a sort of Dependent on the elder Brother.

His Succession foretold in 1603. In 1603 there was such an Augury made of his future Greatness, as deserves to be here related. When his Royal Father King James was preparing for his Remove to the Throne of England, a certain old Laird of the Highlands came to take his solemn Leave of the Court, and was for that purpose admitted into the Bed-chamber, where he found

himself in the Presence of his Majesty, the Queen, and Royal Children. He address'd himself to the King with a long deal of sage Advice and affectionate Wishes. He then, overlooking Prince Henry, applied himself directly to Duke Charles, and kiss'd his Hand with so much Ardency and Devoutness, as if he meant to pay some extraordinary Honours to him. The King, to correct his supposed Mistake, seem'd to take him off, and to direct him toward his elder Son, who, as Heir of the Crown, had a Title to his first and greatest Respect and Observance. But the antient Laird would not be guided, nor diverted from his earnest Applications to the little Duke; and said, *He was not mistaken; he knew to whom he address'd himself: This Child whom he now saw in the Nurse's Arms, should be greater than his elder Brother, and should convey his Father's Name and Titles to succeeding Generations.* An Historian observes, that "This then was conceived to be Dotage; but the Event gave it the Credit of Prophecy, and confirmed that Opinion, that some long-experienc'd Souls in the World, before their dislodging, arrive to the height of Prophetick Spirits. It is commonly said, there be more of these Instances of *Fore-sight* or *Second-sight*, and most extraordinary Prefages, in Scotland than in any other Country. One Example of the like nature, in foretelling the Fortune of Infants, is credibly given in the Life of Archbishop Spotswood, born in Scotland in the Year 1565. "When he was no sooner brought into the World, but this remarkable Passage did accompany his Birth: For among the rest that were present (not ordinary Gossippers, but Women of good note) there was one among them, who in a sober tho' in a prophetick Fit, taking the Child in her Arms, called aloud to the rest in these or the like terms; *You may all very well rejoyce at the Birth of this Child, for he will become*

Perinchief.

“ the Prop and Pillar of this Church, and the main and chief Instrument in the defending of it.

Committed to the Governance of the Lady Cary.

To return to our young Duke Charles; When the King had given Orders for his Journey toward England: He appointed the Queen to follow him about twenty Days after, and in the mean time left his Commands, that the Prince should remain at *Strive-ling*, the Princess *Elizabeth* with *Alexander* Earl of *Linlithgow*, and our Duke of *Albany* with the Lord *Fyvie* President of the Session. Soon after he was committed to the Care and Governance of the Lady *Cary*, as a Respect and Reward to her Husband *Sir Robert Cary*, who had been sent from the *English* Council with the first News of Queen *Elizabeth's* Death.

Brought into England, and made Knight of the Bath and Duke of York, in 1604.

In the next Year 1604, he fell into some Indisposition, and was hardly fit for change of Air till toward *October*; when, by easie Stages, he was brought to the *English* Court at *Windsor*: and there, to give him the more Princely Figure, he was created *Knight of the Bath* on *January* the 5th, and the Day after was invested with the Title of *Duke of York*, to naturalize him in *English* Honours.

Committed to the Tuition of Mr. Murray in 1606.

In 1606 it seem'd to be now time to take him from his Governess; and from the treating him as a Child, to put him into a Manly way of Education. He was now therefore committed to the Tuition of *Mr. Thomas Murray*, a *Scot*, a Man of Learning and Prudence, tho' a Favourer of *Presbytery*; which yet he could never instill into his Pupil, who paid him all just Respect, made him afterwards his Secretary, and bestow'd on him the *Provostship* of *Eaton* in 1621, where at 59 Years of Age he was buried in *April* 1623. and left behind him many valuable Papers, which after a long Darkness were lately brought to Light, and are now in the Hands of a most Reverend Prelate of this Church.

A forward Scholar.

Under this Tutor he was diligent and studious; and the more so, because some Imperfections of his Body dispos'd him to the better Improvements of his Mind: for he was a weakly Boy, with his Legs growing crooked, that made his Gate slow and ungraceful: this made him less inclin'd to Sports and Exercises of Activity, and so more at leisure for his Book and his Pen. A Writer of his Life tells us, “ His Proficiency in Letters was so eminent, that Prince *Henry* taking notice of it, to put a Jest upon him, one day put the Cap of *Archbishop Abbot* (who was then with the Prince, the Duke, and other of the Nobility, waiting in the Privy Chamber for the King's coming out) on his Brother's Head; adding, *That if he continued a good Boy, and follow'd his Book, he would make him one day Archbishop of Canterbury*. Which the Child took in such Disdain, that he threw the Cap upon the Ground, and trampled it under his Feet with so much Eagerness, that he could hardly be restrained. Among those People now, who delight to draw Predictions from every Humour, or little Frolick of a Child, some would make this Action to be a Prefage of the Ruin of *Episcopacy* under his Administration: Others would have it not ominous to the Order, but to the Person of the *Archbishop*, who fell under his Displeasure, and the Consequence of it, a long Suspension from his Office. But wiser Folks were content to take it only for a Sign of Bigness of Spirit, and a Humour that did not love Jest-ing or Levity. The same Writer, *Dr. Perinchief*, observes, “ That his Childhood was blemished with a supposed Obstinacy; for the Weakness of his Body inclining him to Retirements, and the Imperfections of his Speech rendring Discourse tedious and unpleasant, he was suspected to be somewhat perverse: But more Age and Strength fitting him for Manlike Exercises, and the publick Hopes inviting him from his Privacies, he delivered the World of such Fears.

some natural Impediment in his Speech, which made him hesitate and a little stammer, and made Conversation less agreeable to him. An *Historian* says, that “ though this vocal Impediment accompanied him till the fatal Stroke, yet was it to wife Men an Index of his Wisdom: therefore Obloquy never play'd the Fool so much, as in imputing Folly to him; since there was never, or very rarely, known, a Fool that stammered.

A new Prospect open'd to him upon the Death of Prince *Henry*, who had made himself Gracious and Popular, and therefore left his succeeding Brother under a less Advantage of the People's Esteem and Favour. He died on *November* 6. 1612. His Brother *Charles* was immediately honour'd with the Dukedom of *Cornwal*, and the Regalities of it; and attended his Funeral as chief Mourner *December* 7. On the 14th of *February* following, he performed the Office of Brideman to the Princess *Elizabeth* his Sister, who on that Day was married to *Frederick V.* Prince Elector *Palatine*; a Match which tho' unfortunate in the first Consequences of it, yet extremely happy in laying in a Foundation for a Protestant Line of Succession to the Crown of *England*.

Duke of Cornwall on the Death of his elder Brother.

In 1616, being now of a manly Age and Inclination, he was upon *Novemb.* 3. created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, the Revenues thereof being assign'd to maintain a Court for him as apparent Heir of the Crown. He had now worn off the Love of Retirement, and a sedentary Life, and had outgrown many of the first Infirmities of Constitution. So that he had now Strength and Genius to apply himself to Action, and (as Tradition and Writers agree) “ He grew so perfect in Vaulting, Riding the great Horse, Running at the Ring, Shooting in Cross-bows, Muskets, and sometimes in great Pieces of Ordnance, that if Principality had been to be the Reward of Excellency in those Arts, he would have had a Title to the Crown this way also; being thought the best Marksman, and most graceful Manager of the great Horse, in the three Kingdoms.

Prince of Wales in 1616.

The Prince chose rather to divert himself in these Martial Exercises, than to be at the Head of any Political Measures. He enjoy'd his Privacies in the very Court, and left the Ministry of State-Affairs entirely to his Father and his Favourite Council. Some thought he did this to avoid the Jealousies of the old King, who had conceiv'd some ill Resentments of the Popularity of Prince *Henry*, and would be the more kind and easie to Prince *Charles*, if he saw less reason to suspect his Ambition and forward Humour. Others would more enviously ascribe it to a Narrowness of Mind, and an Incapacity of Greatness. But those had most Charity and Truth in their Conjectures, who suppos'd it the Effect of Modesty and filial Duty that restrain'd him from being officious in meddling with those Matters, which were not yet come to be his immediate Concern.

Not yet a Medler in Politicks.

The Queen his Mother died on *March* 2. 1618. Upon this Loss, he is said to have discovered a great Evenness of Spirit, bewailing it only with a just measure of Grief, without any affected Sorrows: A true inward Concern, that Nature and Gratitude rais'd in him; for she was observ'd to be most tender and affectionate to this Son above all her other Children. Under these Impressions of a deep unfeigned Sorrow, he chose to be chief Mourner at her Funeral, when her Corps was carried from *Denmark-House* to the Chappel of *Henry VII.* at *Windsor*, and there interr'd with great and due Solemnity.

Chief Mourner at the Queen's Funeral in 1618.

The Death of the Queen was, not long after, followed with a sharp Sickness of the King. On which occasion, we are told that many of the King's Friends were apprehensive of his Death, and began to lament the Prospect of those Dangers that might ensue upon it: In particular, *Dr. Andrews*, then Bishop of *Ely*, as a Confessor to His Majesty, took an opportunity of expressing to him “ the sad Condi-
tion

The King put in mind of his better Education.

Made Knight of the Garter in 1611.

In 1611 he was made *Knight of the Garter*, being now advanc'd into a more hopeful Youth, and labouring under little Imperfection, except that of

tion of the Church, if God should at that time determine his Royal Life; the Prince having been only conversant with *Scotchmen*, who made up the greatest part of his Family, and were ill-affected to the Government and Worship of the Church of *England*. Of this the King is said to have become so very sensible, that he made a solemn Vow, *If God should please to restore his Health, he would so instruct the Prince in the Controversies of Religion, as should secure his Affections to the present Establishment.* Which he did with so much Success, that when he was giving Instructions to the Chaplains that were to wait upon the Prince into *Spain*, he charg'd them to decline, as far as possible, all Disputations in the Points of Religion: "But, says he, if any emergent Disputes shall happen, my Son is able to moderate in them: At which the Divines could not contain their Smiles: The King taking notice of their seeming to question his Judgment of the Prince's Abilities, added, with some vehemence, *CHARLES shall manage a Point in Controversie with the best-studied Divine of you all.* And indeed, This was a Talent in him, that did afterward appear in a most eminent degree; though many believ'd, that the want of this Accomplishment would have been more happy; and that he would have been better able to *Protect* the Church, if he had not pleas'd himself with contending and *Disputing* for it.

In Feats of Chivalry 1620

In the twentieth Year of his Age, on *March* 24. 1620, which was the Anniversary of King *James's* coming to the Crown of *England*, he performed a *Jousting* at *Whitehall*, together with several of the Nobility; wherein he is said to have acquitted himself with a singular Air and Spirit of Bravery and Honour. Some believ'd, that the Reputation he thus gain'd in Martial Exploits, would drive him too much upon the Love of Arms, unless he should have foreign Campaigns sufficient to divert the Heroick Humour.

Goes into Spain in 1623.

In 1623 the Prince was sent into *Spain* to make his Addresses to the *Infanta*, and thereby to procure the Restitution of the *Palatinate* to his Brother-in-law, the Prince Elector. The History of this Affair has been at large delivered in the preceding Reign: And therefore it need here only be observed, that after an ineffectual negotiating Love and Interest in *Spain*, he arriv'd at *Portsmouth* on the 5th of *October* with his whole Retinue, and went next Day to the King at *Royalton*; and soon after making his Entrance into *London*, he was receiv'd by the People with all possible Demonstrations of Joy: and publick Thanks were given in all Churches throughout *England* and *Scotland* for his safe Return. The Subjects were the better pleas'd that he came home without his Errand; for, in general, they had no good Opinion of a *Spanish* Match. And the King was satisfi'd with the Disappointment, because he found the *Spanish* Councils averse to his main Design, which was Restoring the *Palatinate*; and therefore he soon sent Orders to dissolve the Treaty of Marriage, speaking it in publick, *That he would never marry his Son with a Portion of his only Sister's Tears.*

Attends upon the King in his last Agonies.

The King falling into an Ague and Fever, was very apprehensive of approaching Death, and desiring on *Thursday*, *March* 24, to have the Sacrament administred to him, he receiv'd it with great Devotion, professing to the Prince his Son, who stood by him, that *He had received a singular Comfort thereby, and therefore wish'd that he and all his Friends would partake of that Comfort whenever they came to lie under a like prospect of Death.* The King departed this Life on *Sunday*, *March* 27, 1625.

Succeeds his Father in 1625.

The Privy Council immediately met, and drew up the Form of a Proclamation to proclaim the new King; which was published at *Theobalds* (where the King died) that Evening, and the next Day at *Westminster* and *London*, with usual Ceremonies, and very hearty Acclamations. In the Evening of this *Monday*, *March* 28, the King came to the Palace of *St. James*: On the Day following, all the Privy

Counsellors of the late King were sworn into his present Majesty's Council; by whose Advice, a Commission was granted to authorize the Great Seal, Privy Seal, and Signet, till new ones could be prepared: And other Commissions were issued out for continuing the Powers of the Judges, Justices of Peace, Sheriffs, and all other Civil Officers, whose Trust did by Law determine with the King. It is best to give the Orders of the Council as they were formally pass.

1625.

- I. Order'd, "That a Commission be granted to authorize the Great Seal, Privy Seal, and Signet, till new ones be prepared.
- II. "That Commissions be issued out with all convenient speed for the Authorizing of all Judges, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, and other the Officers of Civil Government.
- III. "That Proclamation be made to authenticate Proceedings of Justice, and Preservation of the Peace.
- IV. "That all Powers of the respective Embassies be continued, and Notice given to foreign States and Potentates; and the like Proclamations and Commissions be order'd in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c.
- V. "That a Parliament be summoned according to his Majesty's Pleasure; and the Solemnization of his late Majesty's Funeral, and his own Coronation, be likewise then represented.

The Council, when they rose, immediately attended the King at *St. James's*, where the Lord Keeper, in the Name of the rest, gave Thanks to His Majesty for putting a Confidence in them, who had before serv'd his Royal Father; and then presented the said Orders of Resolves for his Majesty's Approbation: Who did accordingly approve them, and commanded the Execution of 'em by several Proclamations. By another particular Proclamation of the same Date, the King signified his Affliction for his Father's Death; and that he, being his only Son and undoubted Heir, is invest'd and established in the Crown Imperial of this Realm, and all other his Majesty's Realms, Dominions, and Countries, with all the Royalties, Pre-eminences, Stiles, Names, Titles, and Dignities to the same belonging. And he declared, That as he for his part shall, by God's Grace, shew himself a most benign and gracious Sovereign Lord to all his good Subjects in all their lawful Suits and Causes; so he mistrusteth not, but that they on their parts, will shew themselves unto him their natural Liege Lord, most loving, faithful, and obedient Subjects.

The Council at the same time mov'd the King, that his Father's Funeral might be solemnized, and his own Nuptials in *France* confirm'd, before the Sitting of the Parliament: To both which the King agreed. Accordingly, on the 23d of *April*, the Body of King *James* was conducted by the Nobility and great Officers of State, from *Theobalds* to *Denmark-houfe* in the *Strand*, from whence it was carried with a very pompous Solemnity on *May* 17, to the Abbey-Church at *Westminster*; the Hearse was followed by the King himself as chief Mourner, supported by the Earls of *Arundel* and *Pembroke*, with his Train carried up by twelve Peers of the Realm. After an elegant Sermon, preach'd by *John* Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, the Corps was interr'd in *Henry VII's* Chapel, built for the Dormitory of our English Princes.

Funeral of K. James.

The King thought himself in Honour oblig'd to be early in his Preparations for a War toward the Recovery of the *Palatinate*. To pursue this good Design (which might have been more happily serv'd for the Counsels of the Parliament) General Musters were made in several Counties, and twelve thousand Men were rais'd, of which, eight thousand were to rendezvouz at *Plimouth*: Coat and Conduct

Forces rais'd for Recovery of the Palatinate.

1625.

1625. Money were ordered to be paid by the Country, and they to be reimbursed at the King's Exchequer. And because Complaint was made of these Forces being disorderly in their March, a Proclamation was first issued for their good and quiet Behaviour: and soon after a Commission was granted, to execute a strict Discipline by Martial Law. These Methods gave occasion to some Debates among the Judges, and to some Discontents among the Common People.

Conclu-
sion of the
Match
with
France.

The King's next and chiefest Care, was to conclude his own Match with *Henrietta Maria* a Daughter of *France*. The Articles of Marriage had been sign'd by *K. James* on the 11th of *May*, and by the *French King* on the 14th of *August* following; and in *March* the said Articles were signed at *Paris* by the *English* Embassadors, the Earls of *Carlisle* and *Holland*. So that after a needless Dispensation from *Rome*, nothing now remain'd but the Ceremony of Espousals; for which the King sent over his Procratorial Letters for the Duke of *Chevreaux* to act in his Name: and on *May 11*. the Solemnity was performed by Cardinal *Richieu*, upon a Theatre erected for that Purpose before the Altar in the Church of *Nôtre Dame* in *Paris*, the Lady being given by her two Brothers, the King, and Monsieur. The D. of *Buckingham* was sent over to conduct Her Majesty into *England*: He came to *Paris* *May 24*, from whence he attended the Queen on *June 2*. toward *Amiens*, and forward to *Bulleign*, where the Royal Navy lying ready for Her, she embark'd *June 12*. and was brought safe, though a little sick, to *Dover*: where the King met her in the Morning *June 13*, and taking Coach the same Day for *Canterbury*, the Marriage was that Night consummated. On *June 16*. their Majesties entred *London*, where great Preparations had been made to receive them; but most of the Shew and Appearance was omitted, because the Plague was now encreased in the City and Suburbs. The Queen settled with her Family in *Denmark* or *Somerset House*, which had been fitted up for her Reception, with a Chapel for Popish Service, according to the Articles of Marriage; and a Convent for Capuchin Friars.

Great
Plague.

Some People reflecting on the latter end of King *Charles's* Reign, have look'd on it as a very inauspicious Omen, that it began thus with a raging Pestilence. As if this first Calamity did portend all the other publick Evils which followed after: But Causes and Events are known only to the wise God. The Reign of King *James* began with a like spreading Contagion, which was not then a Prognostick of succeeding Miseries; for Peace and Plenty were the peculiar Blessing of all his Reign. An Historian makes it further remarkable, "That these two Plagues, that of the Father, this of the Son, were Natives both of one Parish, *White Chapel*, yea under the same Roof, and issued forth on the same Day of the Month: Such Correspondence was there in their Entrance, &c. It is less to be admir'd that the Plague should often begin in that Part of the Suburbs where the Butchers have their Shambles so close and unclean: And it was more common for the Plague to reign in *London*, when the Streets and Lanes were so very narrow, and the Houses for the most part so very fordid, that Air and Sweetness were the only Strangers. Whereas since the Rebuilding of the City, the Streets are open, the Passages clear, the Windows large, the Cottages of the Poor are remov'd further into the Fields, and many other Obstructions of breathing are taken away: So as since the Fire, the Plague has never broke out in this populous City. God long avert the Judgment!

Conclu-
sion of
the Match
with
France.

Others have thought, that this Reign began with a greater Judgment in the King's Marriage with *Popery* and *France*: Two Evils with which the Interest of this Church and Nation could bear no Alliance. The young King indeed was in this excusable, that he did not merely follow his own Inclinations, but submitted to the Judgment of his Father and the Parliament, who had jointly concerted

this Match, and had carried it so far, as not to leave room for an honourable Retreat. But however, considering the Malignity of Popish Religion, the Imperiousness of *French* Government, the Influence of a stately Queen upon an affectionate Husband, and the share she must have in the Education of her Children; it was even then easie to foresee, that this unequal Match might prove very fatal to our *English* Prince and People, and lay in a Vengeance to future Generations.

On *June 18th*, according to Summons, the Parliament began at *Westminster*; where the Lords being habited in their Robes, and the Commons attending his Majesty, seated in his Royal Throne, spoke thus: 13.

1625.

I Thank God, that the Business to be treated on at this time is of such a nature, that it needs no Eloquence to set it forth; for, I am neither able to do it, neither doth it stand with my Nature to spend much time in Words. It is no new Business, being already happily begun by my Father of blessed Memory who is with God, therefore it needeth no Narrative: I hope to God, you will go on to maintain it as freely as you advised my Father to it. It is true, he may seem to some to have been slack to begin so just and so glorious a Work; but it was his Wisdom that made him loth to begin a Work until he might find a Means to maintain it. But after that he saw, how much he was abused in the Confidence he had with other States, and was confirmed by your Advice to run the Course we are in, with your Engagement to maintain it; I need not press to prove how willingly he took your Advice: for, the Preparations that are made are better able to declare it, than I to speak it. The Assistance of those in *Germany*, the Fleet that is ready for Action, with the rest of the Preparations, which I have only followed my Father in, do sufficiently prove that he entred into this Action.

King's
Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I hope you do remember, that you were pleased to employ me to advise my Father to break off those two Treaties that were on foot: so that I cannot say, that I came hither a free unengaged Man. It's true, I came into this Business willingly and freely, like a young Man, and consequently rashly; but it was by your Interest, your Engagement: So that though it were done like a young Man, yet I cannot repent me of it; and I think none can blame me for it, knowing the Love and Fidelity you have borne to your King, having my self likewise some little Experience of your Affections. I pray you remember, that this being my first Action, and begun by your Advice and Intreaty, what a great Dishonour it were to you and me, if this Action so begun should fail for that Assistance you are able to give me. Yet knowing the Constancy of your Love both to me and this Business, I needed not to have said this, but only to shew what Care and Sense I have of your Honours and mine own. I must intreat you likewise to consider of the Times we are in, how that I must adventure your Lives (which I should be loth to do) should I continue you here long; and you must venture the Business, if you be slow in your Resolutions: Wherefore I hope you will take such grave Counsel, as you will expedite what you have in hand to do, which will do me and your selves an infinite deal of Honour; you in shewing your Love to me, and me that I may perfect that Work which my Father hath so happily begun.

Last of all, Because some malicious Men may, and, as I hear, have given out, that I am not so true a Keeper and Maintainer of the true Religion that I profess; I assure you, that I may with *S. Paul* say, that I have been trained up at *Samuel's* Feet; and although I shall be never so arrogant

1625. " as to assume unto my self the rest, I shall so far
" shew the End of it, that all the World may see,
" that none hath been, nor ever shall be, more de-
" sirus to maintain the Religion I profess, than I
" shall be.

" Now because I am unfit for much speaking, I
" mean to bring up the Fashion of my Predecessors,
" to have my Lord Keeper speak for me in most
" things: therefore I have commanded him to speak
" something to you at this time; which is more for
" Formality, than any great matter he hath to say
" unto you.

Then the Lord Keeper declared,

Lord
Keeper's
Speech.

" That the King's main Reason of calling the Par-
" liament, besides the beholding of his Subject's
" Faces, was to mind them of the great Engage-
" ments for the Recovery of the Palatinate, imposed
" on his Majesty by the late King his Father, and
" by themselves who brake off the two Treaties with
" Spain; also to let them understand, that the suc-
" ceeding Treaties and Alliances, the Armies sent
" into the Low Countries, the Repairing of the Forts,
" and the Fortifying of Ireland, do all meet in one
" Centre, the Palatinate; and, that the Subsidies
" granted the last Parliament are herein already
" spent, whereof the Accompt is ready, together
" with as much more of the King's own Revenue.

His Lordship farther recommended three Cir-
cumstances.

" First, the Time. All Europe being at this Day
" at the Pool of Bethesda, the first stirring of the
" Waters must be laid hold on; wherefore his Ma-
" jesty desires them to bestow this Meeting on him,
" or rather on their Actions, and the next shall be
" theirs, as soon and as long as they please, for do-
" mesticke Business. Secondly, Supply. If Subsidies
" be thought too long and backward, his Majesty
" desires to hear, and not to propound the way.
" Thirdly, the Issue of Action; which being the first,
" doth highly concern his Majesty's Honour and Re-
" putation, for which he relies upon their Loves
" with the greatest Confidence that ever King had
" in his Subjects; witness his Royal Poem, *Amor*
" *Civium Regis Munimentum*: And he doubts not,
" but as soon as he shall be known in Europe to be
" their King, so soon shall they be known to be a
" Loving and Loyal Nation to him.

Opening
of this Par-
liament
did pro-
mise Joy
and Satis-
faction.

There were many Reasons to dispose the Hearts
of the People to be fill'd with Content and Joy at
this Opening of the Parliament. 1. The very Call of
it so immediately after his Accession to the Throne,
was grateful to the People of England, who always
think themselves most safe under a Sitting Parlia-
ment. 2. His Speech to the Lords and Commons
was more close and pertinent, as well as more ten-
der and affectionate than the like Applications of
his Royal Father, who had used himself to Har-
rangues, rather than to the natural Propriety of
Thoughts and Words. 3. He wisely resolv'd the
War into the Advice of the last Parliament, and
made himself their Agent and Instrument only in
persuading his Father to break off the Treaties.
4. He remov'd the Jealousies which had been unhap-
pily rais'd of his Inclinations to Popery, upon ac-
count of his Treaty with Spain, and his March with
France; Popular Jealousies, which indeed he could
never perfectly remove, though he gave this solemn
Assurance, and liv'd and died a Proof of it. 5. He
ask'd for Supplies upon the right Bottom of letting
the Subjects know, that the Money granted in last
Parliament was already spent in the Uses assign'd
for it; and that the Account of those Expences was
ready to be laid before them. In a word, Here were
All the wise and just Measures that a new Prince
could take to render himself Acceptable to his Peo-
ple, and Considerable to all the World. The more
Wonder and Pity, that this happy Beginning of a

Reign should proceed unfortunately, and conclude
most miserably.

June 21. the Commons presented Sir Tho. Crew Kt. Speaker
and Serjeant at Law for their Speaker, and his Ma-
jesty approv'd the Choice; which was thought the
more agreeable, because he had been Speaker in the
last Parliament of King James, and was the better
acquainted with Affairs now depending. The House
began with various Debates: Some insisted, " That
" the Grievances mentioned, but not redressed, in
" last Parliament, should be now considered: Others
" call'd for an immediate Account of the last Subsi-
" dies granted for Recovery of the Palatinate: O-
" thers for putting the Laws in Execution against
" Priests and Jesuits, and such Papists as resorted
" to the Houses and Chapels of foreign Ambassa-
" dors: Others declaim'd against the Dangers of
" Arminianism, and the spreading of those Tenets
" by some late Writers, especially Mr. Montague.
On the other hand, it was dutifully urg'd by the
King's Friends in that House, " That they had rea-
" son to thank his Majesty for calling a Parliament
" upon his first coming to the Crown, as the surest
" way to keep up a right Understanding between
" him and his People: That since he began to reign,
" the Grievances were none, or so few and inconfi-
" derable, that they were not yet worth a Com-
" plaint: That they could not but remember, how
" his Majesty, when Prince, had been very instru-
" mental in soliciting the Cause of Parliament and
" People with his Royal Father, and had yet done
" nothing but in pursuance of the Measures taken
" in that former Reign; that therefore it would be
" the Wisdom of this House to sweeten all things
" between the King and his People, and to express
" their Duty by an effectual Supply, and therewith
" to offer nothing but a humble Petition for the
" Honour and Safety of Religion.

Debate in
the House
of Com-
mons.

Speaker
chosen
and pre-
sented.

The Plague encreasing, the Commons mov'd the
Lords to join in a Petition to the King for a publick
Fast, whereunto their Lordships readily concurr'd;
and the King as freely consenting, a Proclamation
was issued forth for a Day of Fasting and Humiliation
throughout the Kingdom; and the King commanded
the Archbishop and six other Bishops to draw up a
Form of Prayer to implore the Divine Mercy to stop
the raging Pestilence, and to avert the Famine that
seem'd to be now threatned by the extraordinary wet
Weather; and to beg God's Blessing upon the Fleet
now ready to put to Sea. This Fast was solemnly
kept by both Houses of Parliament on Saturday Jul. 2.
and throughout all England on Wednesday Jul. 20.

A publick
Fast.

After some Disgust between the King and the
Commons, in relation to Mr. Montague, they unani-
mously presented two Subsidies; which being con-
firm'd by the Lords, were offer'd to his Majesty,
with the usual Desire of his gracious Acceptance.
The Lord Conway, Secretary of State, signified to
the Lords and Commons together, That his Majesty
did kindly accept the Bill for two Subsidies, but,
that the Necessities of our present Affairs were so ur-
gent, as to require their farther Advice and Assis-
tance; and so opened the Grounds and Reasons of
the War, and the Expences requisite for a Support
of it. Then the Lord Keeper deliver'd a short Mes-
sage from the King to both Houses, That as to the
Petition of the Lords and Commons touching Religi-
on, his Majesty was pleas'd at first to give them a gra-
cious Assurance, and had now sent them a fuller An-
swer, to give them Satisfaction in every Particular.

Grant of
two Subsi-
dies.

The Houses were preparing several Acts; as, Other
" against Giving and Taking of Bribes for Places of
" Judicature; To restrain the arbitrary Pressing of
" Soldiers; To grant the Tonnage and Poundage
" for one Year only; and some other Bills in Agi-
" tation: But, by reason of the great Increase of the
" Plague, the two Houses mov'd his Majesty for a
" short Recess; and accordingly on Monday July 11. Adjoin'd
" they adjourn'd to Oxford, to reassemble there on the
" first day of August.

Other
Bills de-
pending.

Adjoin'd
to Oxford
Aug. 1.

1625. In the time of this Recess, there happen'd an Action at Sea that made the King suffer very much in the Affections of his People, and in the Esteem of foreign Protestants. King James, in his last Treaty with France, had promis'd the lending of some Ships to the French King upon reasonable Conditions, supposing them to be employ'd only against the King of Spain, or his Allies, in Italy. To perform this Engagement, Captain John Pennington was sent in the *Vanguard*, a principal Man of War, with seven Merchant Ships of great Burthen and Strength, to ride upon the Coasts of France for the Service of that King; who, instead of employing them against a common Enemy, had now resolv'd to make another use of them against his own Protestant Subjects, to block up the Harbour of Rochel, and so reduce the Town to his absolute Subjection. Captain Pennington was sensible of this ill Design, and therefore sent back a Memorial to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral, to decline the Service, and to bring home the Ships in Safety and Honour; but he soon received Letters from the Duke, and a Warrant from Secretary Conway, in the King's Name, to command him to deliver up the Ships to the hands of such French-men as his Christian Majesty should appoint, but not to desert his own Charge over them. These Orders were deliver'd to him by the hands of the French Ambassadour, together with a Letter from the French King, requiring him to receive aboard a certain Number of French Soldiers, and his Admiral the Duke of Montmorance, and so to join against the Rochellers. Pennington very bravely refused; upon which a Dispute arising, the French Ambassadour's Secretary came two several times to the Captain's Ship, to Protest against him as a Rebel to his King and Country: But at the making of the last Protest, enforced with Challenges and Threats, the Soldiers and Mariners grew into such a Fury and Tumult, that they got up their Anchors and set Sail for England, saying, like true English Sea-men, that they would rather be hang'd at home, than be Slaves to the French, and fight against the Protestant Religion. When they came to anchor in the Downs, Captain Pennington sent an Express to the Duke of Buckingham, to inform him of what had happen'd; and to assure him, that All his Men would sooner be hang'd than return again into France. But the King, upon importunity of the Queen, sent an express and strict Order to Pennington, to put his former Instructions, without delay, in execution; to resign his Ship called the *Vanguard*, with all her Furniture, into the hands of the Marquis Doffat; and, to require the seven Merchant Ships to put themselves into the Service of the French King, under the utmost Penalty. Upon this Pennington sail'd back to Diep, and put the *Vanguard* into the absolute Power of the French King, and deliver'd up the other Ships for the same purpose; who were weighing Anchor, and making away, but upon a Shot from Pennington they came in again; only Sir Ferdinando Gorge stoutly brought off his Ship called the *Neptune*. The Companies in the rest unanimously declar'd against serving the French, and quitted their Ships all but one Man, and Pennington himself came away for England. This Expedition was fatal to the King's Interest, brought on a Jealousie of the new Queen, and rais'd a general Odium against the Duke of Buckingham.

On Monday Aug. 1. the Parliament reassembled at Oxford, and on Thursday Aug. 4. the Lords and Commons were commanded to attend his Majesty in the spacious Hall of Christ Church, where the King made this Speech to them.

My Lords, and you of the Commons,

WE all remember, that from your Desires and Advice my Father, now with God, brake off those two Treaties with Spain, that were then in hand. Well you then foresaw, that as well for regaining my dispossest'd Brother's Inheritance, as Home Defence, a War was likely to

succeed: And that as your Counsels had led my Father into it, so your Assistance in a Parliamentary way to pursue it, should not be wanting. That Aid you gave him by Advice was for Succour of his Allies, the Guarding of Ireland; and the Home-part, Supply of Munition, preparing and setting forth of his Navy. A Council you thought of and appointed for the War, and Treasurers for issuing of the Monies: And to begin this Work of your Advice, you gave three Subsidies and as many Fifteens, which with speed were levied, and by Direction of that Council of War (in which the Preparation of this Navy was not the least) disburs'd.

It pleas'd God at the Entrance of this Preparation (by your Advice begun) to call my Father to his Mercy, whereby I enter'd as well to the Care of your Design as his Crown. I did not then as Princes do of Custom and Formality, reassemble you, but that by your farther Advice and Aid I might be able to proceed in that which by your Counsels my Father was engag'd in. Your Love to me, and Forwardness to further those Affairs, you express'd by a Grant of two Subsidies yet ungathered; although I must assure you by my self and others, upon Credit taken up, and aforehand disburs'd, and far short as yet to set forth that Navy now preparing; as I have lately the Estimate of those of Care, and who are still employ'd about it, whose Particular of all Expences about this Preparation shall be given you, when you please to take an Account of it.

His Majesty having ended his Speech, commanded his Secretaries, the Lord Conway and Sir John Cook, more particularly to declare the present State of Affairs; which they did, with reference to Germany, France, the Low Countries, Denmark, Sweden, and Italy: and then returning to our Condition at home; a Fleet ready to put to Sea, and an Army lying at Plymouth; and so pressing for proportionable Aid.

Then the Lord Treasurer added, "That the late King, when he died, was indebted to the City of London one hundred and twenty thousand Pounds, besides Interest; indebted for Denmark and the Palatinate one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds; indebted for his Wardrobe, forty thousand Pounds. These Debts lie upon his present Majesty, who is indebted to London seventy thousand Pounds, that he has laid out; for his Navy twenty thousand Pounds, and twenty thousand Pounds for Count Mansfield; for Mourning and Funeral Expences for his Father, forty two thousand Pounds; for Expences concerning the Queen, forty thousand Pounds; and that, besides all this, the Navy would require, for the intended Expedition, three hundred thousand Pounds."

These great Occasions of Supply made some Members of the House of Commons take Advantage of the King's Necessities, and improve the popular Discontents; which the King might have easily allay'd by soft Words, and Reformation of some few Abuses: But finding the King not much dispos'd to please them, they flew into higher Pretensions, complaining, "That the Treasury was misemploy'd; that evil Counsels guided the King's Designs; that all our Necessities were owing to a wrong Management; that they ought to Petition the King to take a more faithful Council; that it was not safe to grant more Money, till Grievances were redress'd; that it should be declared, against what Enemy the Fleet and Army were intended; that Court Offices were sold; that the King had not yet given a full Answer to their Petition concerning Religion; nor about the Imposition upon Wines; that all Miscarriages were in greatest measure owing to the Potency of the Duke of Buckingham, upon whom they reflected with great Severity, that he had broke the Match with Spain, to make that with France upon much harder terms; that

The fatal Policy in assisting the French King

Against his Protestant Subjects.

Bravery of the English Sea-men.

Parliament at Oxford.

King's Speech.

1625.

The present Posture of Affairs declar'd by the Secretaries of State,

And the King's Debts by the Lord Treasurer;

The H. of Commons are displeas'd.

1625. " that Papists were openly encourag'd, and some
 " Priests and Jesuits had obtain'd Warrants of Par-
 " don dispensing with express Statutes.

Confere-
 nce be-
 tween
 Lords and
 Commons.
 A Conference was held between the Lords and
 Commons upon the Subject of these Debates, and
 more especially upon the Establish'd Religion.
 When the Conference was over, both Houses were
 ordered to meet at *Christ-Church*, to receive an An-
 swer to their Petition concerning Religion: To eve-
 ry Clause whereof his Majesty answered in a Parli-
 amentary way, upon *Aug. 7*. And because the
 Foundation of all the ensuing Troubles was laid in
 these Apprehensions of the Growth of Popery; it
 will be proper to give the Petitions and Answers in
 their Order at large.

Petitione
 of Parlia-
 ment, and
 his Maje-
 sty's An-
 swer.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

" IT being infallibly true, that Nothing can more
 " establish the Throne, and assure the Peace and
 " Prosperity of the People, than the Unity and
 " Sincerity of Religion; We your most humble and
 " loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal,
 " and Commons of this present Parliament assem-
 " bled, hold our selves bound, in Conscience
 " and Duty, to represent the same to your Sacred
 " Majesty, together with the dangerous Consequen-
 " ces of the Increase of Popery in this Land, and
 " what we conceive to be the principal Causes
 " thereof, and what may be the Remedies.

" The Dangers appear in these Particulars:

- I. " In their desperate Ends, being both the Sub-
 " version of Church and State; and the Restlessness
 " of their Spirits to attain these Ends, the Doctrine
 " of their Teachers and Leaders persuading them,
 " that therein they do God good Service:
- II. " Their evident and strict Dependence upon
 " such Foreign Princes, as no way affect the Good
 " of your Majesty and this State.
- III. " The opening a way of Popularity to the
 " Ambition of any who shall adventure to make
 " himself Head of so great a Party:

The principal Causes of the Increase of Papists, are;

- I. " The want of the due Execution of Laws a-
 " gainst Jesuits, Seminary Priests, and Popish Re-
 " cufants; occasioned partly by the Connivency of
 " the State, partly by Defects in the Laws them-
 " selves, and partly by the manifold Abuse of Of-
 " ficers.
- II. " The interposing of Foreign Princes, by their
 " Ambassadors and Agents, in favour of them.
- III. " Their great Concourse to the City, and
 " frequent Conferences and Conventicles there.
- IV. " The open and usual Resort to the Houses
 " and Chapels of Foreign Ambassadors.
- V. " The Education of their Children in Semi-
 " naries and Houses of their Religion in Foreign
 " Parts, which of late have been greatly multiplied
 " and enlarged for entertaining of the *English*.
- VI. " That in some Places of your Realm, your
 " People be not sufficiently instructed in the Know-
 " ledge of true Religion.
- VII. " The licentious Printing and Dispersing of
 " Popish and Seditious Books.
- VIII. " The Employment of Men ill-affected in
 " Religion, in Places of Government, who do,
 " may, or shall countenance the Popish Party.

The Remedies against this outrageous and dangerous Dis-
 ease, we conceive to be these ensuing.

- I. " That the Youth of this Realm be carefully
 " educated by able and religious Schoolmasters, and
 " they to be enjoined to Catechize, and instruct
 " their Scholars in the Grounds and Principles of
 " true Religion. And whereas, by many Complaints
 " from divers Parts of the Kingdom, it doth plain-

ly appear, That sundry Popish Scholars, dissem-
 bling their Religion, have craftily crept in, and
 obtained the Places of Teaching in divers Coun-
 ties, and thereby infected and perverted their
 Scholars, and so fitted them to be transported to
 the Popish Seminaries beyond the Seas; That
 therefore there be great care in Choice and Admit-
 ting of Schoolmasters, and that the Ordinaries
 make diligent Enquiries of their Demeanours, and
 proceed to the removing of such as shall be fault-
 ty, or justly suspected.

1625

His Majesty's Answer.

This is well allowed of: And, for the better Per-
 formance of what is desired, Letters shall be written
 to the two Archbishops, and from them Letters to go
 to all the Ordinaries of their several Provinces to see
 this done; the several Ordinaries to give Account of
 their Doings herein to the Archbishops respectively,
 and they to give Account to his Majesty of their Pro-
 ceedings herein.

II. " That the ancient Discipline of the Univer-
 " sities be restored, being the famous Nurseries of
 " Literature and Virtue.

Ans. This is approved by his Majesty, and the
 Chancellour of each University shall be required to
 cause due execution of it.

III. " That special Care be taken to enlarge the
 " Word of God throughout all the Parts of your
 " Majesty's Dominions, as being the most power-
 " ful Means for planting of true Religion, and
 " rooting out of the contrary. To which end, a-
 " mong other things, to advise your Bishops, by
 " Fatherly Entreaty and tender Usage, to reduce
 " to the peaceable and orderly Service of the
 " Church such able Ministers as have been formerly
 " silenced, that there may be a profitable Use of
 " their Ministry in these needful and dangerous
 " Times; and, that *Non-Residency*, *Pluralities*, and
 " *Commendams*, may be moderated: Where we can-
 " not forbear most humbly to thank your Majesty
 " for diminishing the Number of your own Chap-
 " lains, not doubting of the like Princely Care for
 " the well-bestowing of the rest of your Benefices,
 " both to the Comfort of the People, and the En-
 " couragement of the Universities, being full of
 " grave and able Ministers unfurnish'd of Livings.

Ans. This his Majesty likes well, so as it be ap-
 plied to such Ministers as are peaceable, orderly, and
 conformable to the Church-Government: For *Plu-
 ralities* and *Non-residencies* they are now so moder-
 ated, that the Archbishops affirm, there be now no *Dis-
 pensations* for *Pluralities* granted; nor no *Dan* now
 is allowed above two Benefices, and those not above
 thirty Miles distant: And for avoiding *Non-residence*,
 the Canon in that case provided shall be duly put in
 execution. For *Commendams*, they shall be sparingly
 granted, only in such cases where the *Exility* and
Smallness of the Bishoprick requireth. Also his Ma-
 jesty will cause that the Benefices belonging to him
 shall be well bestowed. And, for the better propaga-
 ting of Religion, his Majesty recommendeth to the
 Parliament, that Care may be taken, and Provision
 made, that every Parish shall allow a competent Main-
 tenance for an able Minister; and, that the *Dances*
 of *Parsonages* *Improprate* would allow to the *Vi-
 cars*, *Curates*, and *Ministers*, in *Villages* and *Pla-
 ces* belonging to their *Parsonage*, sufficient *Scipend*
 and *Allowance* for *Preaching* *Ministers*.

IV. " That there may be strict Provision against
 " Transporting of *English* Children to the Semina-
 " ries beyond the Seas, and for the recalling of them
 " who are already there placed; and for the Pu-
 " nishment of such your Subjects as are Maintain-
 " ers of those Seminaries, or of the Scholars; con-
 " sidering, that besides the seducing of your Peo-
 " ple, great Sums of Money are yearly expended
 " upon them, to the impoverishing of this King-
 " dom.

Ans.

1625.

Ans^w. The Law in this case shall be put in execution: And farther, there shall be Letters written to the Lord Treasurer, and also to the Lord Admiral, that all the Ports of this Realm, and the Creeks and Members thereof, be strictly kept, and strict Searches made to this end: A Proclamation shall be to recall both the Children of Noblemen, and the Children of any other Men, and they to return by a Day: Also Maintainers of Seminaries, or Scholars there, shall be punished according to Law.

V. "That no Popish Recusant be permitted to come within the Court, unless your Majesty be pleased to call him upon special Occasion, agreeable to the Statute of 3 Jacobi. And whereas your Majesty, for preventing of apparent Mischiefs both to your Majesty and the State, hath in your Princely Wisdom taken Order, that none of your natural-born Subjects not professing the true Religion as by Law established, be admitted into the Service of your Royal Consort the Queen; we give your Majesty most humble Thanks, and desire that your Order herein may be observed.

Ans^w. If his Majesty shall find or be inform'd of any Concourse of Recusants to the Court, the Law shall be strictly followed: And his Majesty is pleased that by Proclamation the British and the Irish Subjects shall be put in the same case. And as his Majesty hath provided in his Treaty with France, so his Purpose is to keep it, that none of his Subjects shall be admitted into his Service, or into the Service of his Royal Consort the Queen, that are Popish Recusants.

VI. "That all the Laws now standing in force against Jesuits, Seminary Priests and others, having taken Orders by Authority derived from the See of Rome, be put in due execution. And to the Intent they may not pretend to be surprized, that a speedy and certain Day be prefixed by your Majesty's Proclamation for their Departure out of this Realm and all other your Dominions, and not to return upon the severest Penalties of the Law now in force against them; And that all your Majesty's Subjects may be thereby admonished not to receive, comfort, entertain, or conceal any of them, upon the Penalties which may be lawfully inflicted. And that all such Papists, Jesuits, and Recusants, who are and shall be imprisoned for Recusancy or any other cause, may be so strictly restrained, as that none shall have Conference with them, thereby to avoid the Contagion of their corrupt Religion. And that no Man who shall be suspected of Popery be suffered to be a Keeper of any of your Majesty's Prisons.

Ans^w. The Law in this case shall be put in execution, and a Proclamation shall be to the effect desired: And such Restraint shall be made as is desired: And no Man that is justly suspected of Popery shall be suffered to be Keeper of any of his Majesty's Prisons.

VII. "That your Majesty be pleased to take such Order as to your Princely Wisdom shall be expedient, that no natural-born Subject, or strange Bishops, nor any other by Authority from the See of Rome, confer any Ecclesiastical Orders to exercise any Ecclesiastical Function whatsoever toward or upon your Majesty's natural Subjects within your Dominions.

Ans^w. This is fit to be ordered according as is provided; and it shall be so published by Proclamation.

VIII. "That your Majesty's Learned Council may receive Order and Commandment to consider of all former Grants of Recusants Lands, that such of them may be avoided as are made to the Recusants Use or Interest, out of which the Recusant receiveth any Benefit, which are either void or voidable by the Law.

1625.

Ans^w. The King will give Order to his learned Council to consider of the Grants, and will do according as is desired.

IX. "That your Majesty will be likewise pleased strictly to command all your Judges and Ministers of Justice, Ecclesiastical and Temporal, to see the Laws of this Realm against Popish Recusants to be duly executed: And namely, That the Censure of Excommunication be declared and certified against them, and that they be not absolved but upon publick Satisfaction, by yielding to Conformity.

Ans^w. His Majesty leaves the Laws to their course, and will order in the point of Excommunication as is desired.

X. "That your Majesty will be pleased to remove from Places of Authority and Government all such Persons as are either Popish Recusants, or according to Direction of former Acts of State to be justly suspected.

Ans^w. This his Majesty thinks fit, and will give Order for it.

XI. "That present Order be taken for disarming all Popish Recusants legally convicted or justly suspected according to the Laws in that behalf, and the Orders taken by his late Majesty's Privy Council upon reason of State.

Ans^w. The Laws and Acts in this case shall be followed, and put in due execution.

XII. "That your Majesty be also pleased, in respect of the great Resort of Recusants to and about London, to command forthwith, upon pain of your Indignation and severe Execution of the Laws, that they retire themselves to their several Countries, there to remain confined within five miles of their Places.

Ans^w. For this the Laws in force shall be forthwith executed.

XIII. "And whereas your Majesty hath strictly commanded and taken Order, that none of the natural-born Subjects repair to the hearing of Masses or other superstitious Service at the Chapels or Houses of foreign Ambassadors, or in any other places whatsoever; We give your Majesty most humble Thanks, and desire that your Order and Commandment therein may be continued and observed, and that the Offenders herein may be punished according to the Laws.

Ans^w. The King gives Assent thereto, and will see that observed which herein hath been commanded by him.

XIV. "That all such Insolencies as any that are Popishly affected have lately committed, or shall hereafter commit to the Dishonour of our Religion, or to the Wrong of the true Professors thereof, be exemplarily punished.

Ans^w. This shall be done as is desired.

XV. "That the Statute of 1 Eliz. for the payment of Twelve-pence every Sunday by such as shall be absent from Divine Service in the Church, without a lawful Excuse, may be put in due execution, the rather for that the Penalty by Law is given to the Poor, and therefore not to be dispensed withal.

Ans^w. It is fit that this Statute be executed, and the Penalties shall not be dispensed withal.

XVI. "Lastly, That your Majesty would be pleased to extend your Princely Care also over the Kingdom of Ireland, that the like Courses may be there

1625. " there taken for the restoring and establishing of true Religion there.

Ans. His Majesty's Cares are and shall be extended over the Kingdom of Ireland, and he will do all that a Religious King should do for the restoring and establishing true Religion there.

" And thus (most gracious Sovereign) according to our Duty and Zeal to God and Religion, to your Majesty and your Safety, to the Church and Commonwealth, and their Peace and Prosperity, we have made a faithful Declaration of the present Estate, the Causes and Remedies of this increasing Disease of Popery; humbly offering the same to your Princely Care and Wisdom. The Answer of your Majesty's Father, our late Sovereign of famous Memory, upon the like Petition, did give us great comfort of Reformation; but your Majesty's most gracious Promises made in that kind, do give us Confidence and Assurance of the continual Performance thereof. In which Comfort and Confidence reposing our selves, we most humbly pray for your Majesty's long continuance in all Princely Felicity.

It is plain, that as nothing could more become the Wisdom and Honour of the Parliament, than to make such a *Petition*; so nothing could better assert the Zeal and Affection of the King, than to give such an *Answer*. The *Petition* shews, that the Jealousies of Popery were then very high; and the Answer assures them, that the King will effectually suppress those Fears and Jealousies. But indeed Political Jealousies are like the Conjugal, when they are once raised, it is hard to extinguish 'em. Promises of Fidelity are not believ'd; Reconciling Favours are suspected; and the strictest Guard upon Innocence will be thought Guilty. There is no reason to doubt, but that his Majesty was sincere in these Royal Assurances he gave his People: And for a more full Conviction, at the time of Reading the *Petition* and *Answer* it was farther intimated to the Commons, " That as his Majesty took well their minding him of the Care of Religion, so he would have done and granted the same things if they had not petitioned for them. That he did not place this Answer to their *Petition* as a *Wheel* to draw on other Affairs and Designs, but he leaves them to move in their own Spheres; and what he hath done in this Particular comes from these two Fountains, Conscience and Duty to his Father, who in his last Speech recommended unto him the Person, but not the Religion, of his Queen.

Next to the Dangers of Popery, the greatest Grievance of the Commons was, to see the Duke of Buckingham in the excessive Favours of the King, the prime Minister, the highest Officer, and in effect the sole Mover of the Court. The Favourites of every Prince were alway odious to the English People, and were frequently set upon by English Parliaments. Not only Self-love, Envy, Ambition, Disgust, Revenge, and such like Passions, do naturally create an Aversion to any one Subject who seems to engross and appropriate to himself the common Father of the People; but the laudable Affections that prompt to Equity and Impartiality, Tenderness to our Prince, and Love to our Country, all conspire to make every indifferent Person an Enemy to the one powerful Fellow-member, that commands the Head, and usurps over the whole Body. This Repentment had been very loud in the present Session; Speeches and Replies had been very severe: And therefore the Duke thought it proper to make some Apology and Defence for himself. He took an Opportunity of doing this when Both Houses were thus together to receive his Majesty's Answer as before related. " He began with acquainting the Lords and Commons, that by the King's Command he was to give an Account of the Fleet, and the Pre-

parations thereof. He said, that the first and the last time he had the Happiness to speak in that Auditory, it was of the Spanish Treaty, and then he was so happy as to be honoured and applauded by both Houses of Parliament; and he made no question but speaking now with the same Heart, he should be no less acceptable to them. He requested the House of Commons to believe, that if any Member had, in Discharge of his Conscience, or in his Zeal for Reformation, spoke any thing which might seem to reflect upon some particular Persons; He should be the last Man that would apply this to himself, because he was confidently assured of two things; first, that they would be just not to fall upon him without cause; and secondly, that he himself should do nothing unfitable to the Character of a faithful Englishman. Then he proceeded to sum up the Objections rais'd against him, and to give particular Answers to them. The Objections were by way of *Quære*; 1. *By what Counsel those Designs and Actions of War were carried on and enterprised?* *Ans.* By the Counsel of the Parliament, appointed according to the Act of both Houses, March 23. 1623. &c. 2. *Why did not his Majesty declare the Enemy presently upon granting those three Subsidies?* *Ans.* His Majesty considered the state of *Christendom* at that Season, and found it full of Danger to declare the Enemy, for three Reasons, &c. 3. *Whether a considerable Sum of Money be yet required?* *Ans.* Forty thousand Pounds is yet necessary, &c. 4. *Why was not this want of Money foreseen, but now only thought upon unexpectedly and dangerously, considering the Sickness?* *Ans.* It was foreseen before, but interrupted by unfortunate Accidents, &c. 5. *Who gave Counsel to his Majesty so suddenly, when the Sickness was so dangerously spread, to convene this Parliament?* *Ans.* His Majesty commanded him to say, that it was the Business it self that gave this Counsel, and the Necessity of it, &c. 6. *Is not the time of the Year too far spent for the Navy to go forth?* *Ans.* The King answer'd this formerly; Better half the Navy perish, than the going thereof should be stayed. 7. *Whether those eight Ships lent to the French King, which were employed against the Rochellers, were not paid with the Subsidy Money?* *Ans.* Those eight Ships were employed at the Charge of the French King, &c. 8. *Whether the Duke, having been our Servant to break the Match with Spain, made not a worse Match with France, and upon harsher terms?* *Ans.* I hope the contrary will appear by the Answer to your *Petition*. 9. *Did not the Duke serve us in breaking the two Treaties with Spain, out of spleen and malice to Conde Olivares?* *Ans.* There was no reason to hate Olivares, who was the Means to make him happy in obliging this Nation with Papers received from his Hands, &c. 10. *Why should the Duke speak of immense Charges which the Kingdom is not able to bear; as, to assist the King of Denmark with thirty thousand Pounds per Month, Count Mansfield with twenty thousand Pounds a Month, the Low Countries with eight thousand Pounds a Month, and two thousand six hundred Pounds a Month for Ireland?* *Ans.* Make the King Chief of the War by a Diversion, and he will give a greater Advantage to all his Allies, than by any Monthly Allowance, &c. 11. *But where is the Enemy?* *Ans.* Make the Fleet ready to go out, and the King bids You name the Enemy your selves, &c.

After the Commons were returned from the Upper House on this Tuesday August 9. a Report was made of his Majesty's Answer, and of the Duke's Defence: Upon which the Members differ'd. Some were for present Supply in Gratitude to his Majesty's gracious Answer; and urg'd, that this Supply was not for the King's own particular Wants, but for the Honour and Defence of the Kingdom; and, that it might prove dangerous not to comply with the King in such a modest and just Desire. Others were of a contrary Mind, and said, It was rather their Duty to present to the King, how he might live glorious at

1625.

And Objections against him answered.

The *Petition* and *Answer* were wise and moderate.

The Duke of Buckingham, a potent Favourite, fatal to his Master.

All Court Favourites odious to the English People.

The Duke's Plea in Parliament.

Debates of the Commons upon his Majesty's Answer, and the Duke's Plea.

1625. home, and be feared abroad, by having his Designs better managed, and an Enemy declared: that we ought to be more secured from Domestick Foes, before we engage against any foreign Enemy: that the great Sums given for Honours and Offices would go far in setting out the Fleet, &c. After warm Debates, they agreed to consider farther of the Matter to morrow.

Message from the King to the H. of Commons. Accordingly, on *Wednesday* Aug. 10. while the Commons were going to reassume the Debate, they receiv'd a Message from the King, wherein his Majesty took notice, "that he perceived the House intended to enter into consideration of divers Heads concerning the King and the Commonwealth; that he was pleas'd with their good Intentions, but desired them to consider his Affairs, which requir'd a speedy Dispatch, and indeed a quick Supply. He offer'd the Parliament should meet again in Winter, at what time they please, upon his Royal Word, and then sit till they had perfected all things for the common Good: and, in conclusion, desired them to consider, that this was the first Request he had ever made to them.

The Influence of this Message upon the H. of Commons. Upon this Message some Members earnestly pressed the giving of two Subsidies, and two Fifteens, in regard to his Majesty's Honour, and the Necessity of Publick Affairs. But others replied, That Necessity was a dangerous Counsellor, and might be a continual Argument of Supplies in all Parliaments: that those Ministers who had put the King and Kingdom into such Necessity, ought to answer for it: that there was as much Necessity for Redress of Grievances as for Grant of more Subsidies, &c. The House at last agreed upon a Declaration, drawn up in this Form:

They draw up a Declaration. "WE the Knights, Citizens, and Burgessees, of the Commons House of Parliament, being the Representative Body of the whole Commons of this Realm, abundantly comforted in his Majesty's late gracious Answer touching Religion, and his Message for the care of our Health; do solemnly protest and vow, before God and the World, with one Heart and Voice, That we are all resolv'd, and do hereby declare, that we will ever continue most Loyal and Obedient Subjects to our most gracious Sovereign Lord K. Charles; and that we will be ready, in convenient time, and in a Parliamentary way, freely and dutifully to do our utmost Endeavours to discover and reform the Abuses and Grievances of the Realm and State, and in like sort to afford all necessary Supply to his most excellent Majesty upon his present and all other his just Occasions and Designs; most humbly beseeching our said dear and dread Sovereign, in his Princely Wisdom and Goodness, to rest assured of the true and hearty Affections of his poor Commons, and to esteem the same to be (as we conceive it is indeed) the greatest worldly Reputation and Security that a just King can have; and to account all such as Slanderers of the Peoples Affections, and Enemies to the Commonwealth, that shall dare to say the contrary.

The King offended at it. This Declaration was sent to the King by such of the Privy Council as were Members of the House: and if his Majesty would have seem'd pleas'd with it, and would have commanded *Buckingham* to make his Peace with the Commons, and would have promis'd a Redress of Civil Grievances as graciously as he had answer'd the Complaints about Religion, and have so comply'd with the Genius of the Nation; he might then have made himself safe at home, and very considerable abroad. But it so happen'd, that he thought the Duke a necessary Instrument by no means to be laid aside; and apprehended, that the Grievances of a six Month's Reign ought not to be objected to him; and, that nothing else ought to interrupt an immediate Supply. Upon these Thoughts, on *Friday* Aug. 12. the King sent a Commission directed to several Lords for the Dissolution of the

1625. Parliament. Whereupon the Usher of the *Black Rod* was sent to call up the Commons to the Lord's House: But they being resolv'd into a Grand Committee, and knowing the Design of the Message, refus'd to admit the Messenger, or to let the Speaker take the Chair, till Mr. *Glanvil*, Chairman of the Committee, had made a Report in a kind of Protestation. Then the House went up, and having heard his Majesty's Commission read, it was accordingly executed, and the Parliament dissolved.

This abrupt Dissolution, tho' founded upon some weighty Reasons, was a great Unhappiness to King and Kingdom: It left a deep Impression of Discontent upon the Minds of the People, and created a Diffidence and Jealousie between the King and all succeeding Parliaments.

At this Parliament, begun and holden by Prorogation at *Westminster* the 13th Day of *June*, Anno *Regis Caroli primo*, 1625. these Acts were pass'd.

I. "An Act for the Punishing of divers Abuses committed on the Lord's-day, commonly called *Sunday*.

II. "An Act to enable the King to make Leafes of Lands, Parcel of the Dutchy of *Cornwal*.

III. "An Act for the Ease of obtaining Licenses of Alienation, and in the pleading of Alienations with License, or of Pardons of Alienation without License, in the Court of *Exchequer* or elsewhere.

IV. "An Act to restrain Tippling in Inns and Ale-houses.

V. "An Act for the Subsidy of the Clergy.

VI. "An Act for two Subsidies of the Temporality.

VII. "An Act that this Session of Parliament shall not determine by his Majesty's Assent to this and some other Acts.

VIII. "An Act to confirm an Agreement between the King and the Copyholders of *Macclesfield* in the County of *Chester*.

IX. "An Act for the Settlement of an Agreement of the Tenants of *Cheltenham* and *Abby* alias *Charleton*, between the King and Sir *Charles Grival*, Knight.

The Parliament being dissolved, the King pursued his Designs of War, and order'd the Fleet to be speedily put to Sea. He made a League with the *United Provinces* against the Emperour and King of *Spain*, for restoring the Liberties of *Germany*. The *States*, by their Ambassadors, desir'd to enter into this League: upon which the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Holland* were sent to the *Hague* to conclude the same, and to comfort the King's distressed Sister with the Hopes of Restitution.

To gratifie the Desires of the late Parliament, and to keep his Royal Word, the King wisely issued out his *Proclamation* to command the Return, within a time limited, of all *English* Youth bred up in foreign Schools and Seminaries: That no Bishop, Priest, or other Person in Orders by Authority of the See of *Rome*, should presume to confer Ecclesiastical Orders, or exercise his Function or Jurisdiction towards any of his natural Subjects: and, That all Statutes in force against Jesuits, &c. be put in due execution.

But want of Money to carry on the War, must drive the King upon some Measures of Supply that were extraordinary, and therefore thought illegal. That of borrowing from the Subjects by their own Consent was first tried, as the most inoffensive: To which purpose, the King directed his Letters to the Lords Lieutenants in the several Counties, in manner following.

Right Trusty and Well-beloved,

"IT hath been so usual a thing for Kings and Princes of this Realm to make use of their Subjects's good Affections, by borrowing some such competent Sums of Money of Persons able to lend,

The King's Letters for a Loan.

1625. " as might supply those present Occasions for publick Service which cannot attend that length of time wherein it can be raised by Contribution by the generality of our Subjects. As we have not only present occasion to make the like Trial, by borrowing from some private Gentlemen and others; but also of your Sincerity and Endeavours in furtherance of the Service; that is to say, in taking some course either out of your own Knowledge and Experience, or by any other Means and Instruments which you like best, to make collection of as many Persons Names within the County wherein you are Lieutenant, as may be of Ability to furnish us with several Sums at this time; and therefore to return in a Book, both the Names of the Persons, their Dwellings, and what Sums you think they may spare; that we may thereupon direct our Privy Seals unto them, according to the Form of this enclosed. And for your further Instruction in this case, on whose Trust we do so much repose, we wish you to advise herein with your Deputy-Lieutenants, as those from whom we have special Cause to promise our selves all good Offices of Duty and Affection. To which we must add thus much farther, That we do not at this time intend to deal with any Noblemen, neither are you to deal with any of the Clergy, because we have reserved that Direction to the Metropolitans of the several Provinces; to proceed only with some special Persons, that are known to be Men of Wealth and Ability, and not merely subsisting upon those Livings which in most Places are far inferiour to that Maintenance we could wish them. By which course and consideration of ours, tho' you may perceive how much we desire to procure this Loan without inconveniency to any, which is only intended for the Service of the Publick; yet must we assure you, that we had no greater cause at any time than now to make use of your Integrity and Industry in respect of your Election of the Lenders, and of your constant Demonstration both of Diligence and Affection to the Service. Having now delivered unto you as much as for the present can be expected from us, we will refer you for any farther Direction unto our Privy Council, as hereafter occasion shall require: To whom our Pleasure is, you do return your Certificates in Manner and Form as is aforesaid, at the most within twenty Days after the Receipt of these our Letters. *Given, &c.*

Letters of the Comptroller under the Privy Seal.

Accordingly, in pursuance of this Method, the Comptroller of the King's Household, by Order of the Council, issued forth Letters in the King's name, under the Privy Seal, to the several Persons return'd by the Lord Lieutenants, with a Preamble of Grounds and Reasons, and then concluding, " The Sum which we require of you by these Presents is which we do promise in the Name of Us, our Heirs and Successors, to repay to you, or your Assigns, within eighteen Months after the Payment thereof unto the Collector. The Person we have appointed to collect it is to whose Hands we do require you to send it within twelve Days after you have received this Privy Seal; which, together with the Collector's Acquittance, shall be sufficient Warrant unto the Officers of our Receipt for the Repayment hereof at the time limited. *Given at, &c.*

The Collectors of this Loan were appointed to pay into the Exchequer the Sums received, and to return the Names of such as discovered a Disposition to delay or excuse the Payment of the Sums required of them.

An ill Project.

This Project did not so much answer the King's Occasions, as it treasur'd up the Peoples Murmurs and Complaints: for, the King's borrowing what the Parliament deny'd to give, was to arraign the Judgment of the Commons; and for Subjects to have their

Abilities valued by the Lieutenants, was a way of Taxing without Precedent; and to have the particular Sum demanded, took away all appearance of a voluntary Loan; and to have the Names return'd of those who should refuse or delay, as well as of those who should freely lend, was to register the King's Subjects in different Columns of Enemies and Friends: Besides, the Lenders could hardly expect to be repaid without a Parliamentary Fund; and yet a following Parliament might be so far from thinking it a just Debt, that they would rather refuse the Discharge, for fear it should encourage the like Practice in other Intervals of Parliament.

To help allay these popular Discontents, the Privy Council issued out Warrants for the Disarming of Popish Recufants; and directed express Letters to the principal Lords of that Communion, requiring them to render their Arms and Furniture thereunto belonging, together with all their Habiliments of War, to be removed into Places convenient, and to remain there during the King's Pleasure. Instructions were likewise sent to the Lord Lieutenants, to examine into the Truth and Reason of a prevailing Report, *That there was a great and unaccustomed Resort to the Houses of Popists, that there were frequent Assemblies, solemn Entertainments, and a special Inter-course of Letters between them;* and to enquire and search if there were any Preparation of Men or Arms, or Practice of Arms, or Endeavours of Alteration among Persons discontented with the present Government.

The Fleet was now ready, and ten brave Regiments were designed for this Expedition. The Duke, Lord Admiral, declin'd to go in Person; which rais'd a greater Prejudice against him, that he should be so forward in his Counsels for the War, and yet recede from an actual Service in it. To supply his place, Sir Edward Cecil was created Lord Viscount *Wimbleton*, and had the Command of the whole Fleet, the Earl of *Essex* being Vice Admiral under him. This Sir Edward Cecil was a third Son of *Thomas Earl of Exeter*, train'd up a Soldier in the *Netherlands* upon continual Service for thirty five Years, being first Colonel of Foot, and at the Battle of *Newport* Commander of the *English* Horse, General of the Forces sent by King *James* against the *Spaniards* and *Imperialists*. So that he came with the Reputation of a Land Soldier, not of a Seaman; and seem'd not so fit for the Voyage, as for the Descent upon *Spain*. His being a Stranger to the Navy was the worse resented, because in the Choice of Officers for this Service, Sir *Robert Mansel*, a true old Sea Commander, was neglected; which much disgusted the common Seamen, who naturally love a Fellow-Sailor.

Warrants from Privy Council against the Papists.

The Fleet ready to sail.

Lord Wimbleton General at Sea and Land.

In the beginning of *October* (too late a Season) the Fleet, consisting of eighty Ships, the *Ann Royal*, a Ship of twelve hundred Tun, being Admiral, put forth from *Plymouth* for the Coasts of *Spain*; and after four days Sail met with a furious Storm, which so dispers'd the Ships, that fifty of 'em were missing for seven Days: but they join'd again upon the Coasts of *Spain*, where they found a Prize put into their hands, the *Spanish* Shipping in the Bay of *Cadiz*, weak and easie to be taken; but in Negligence and ill Conduct, they suffer'd 'em to escape. To regain some Honour, the Forces landed, and Sir *John Borroughs* took a small Fort; but the Soldiers finding good store of the rich Wines, took a liberty in them, and had expos'd themselves to the Enemy, if they had not been commanded Aboard again: when the General putting to Sea, intended to wait for the Plate-Fleet, which was daily expected from the *West-Indies*: But the ill Condition of his Men, by reason of a general Contagion, oblig'd him to return home with Dishonour in *November* following.

The Expedition at Sea unfortunate.

Return of the Fleet.

This unfortunate Expedition encreas'd the Jealousies and hard Apprehensions of the People. Some little Enquiries were made into the Miscarriage. The General and other Officers were examin'd before the

1625. Council, where they threw the blame upon one another, and only prov'd it to be among them a very ill manag'd Design. When the Forces were landed at *Flymouth* in *December*, a Proclamation issued forth, to command that no Soldiers of the Fleet should depart from their Colours, or be discharged of their Service, till the King should signify his Pleasure: So the Companies were dispersed into several Parts of the Kingdom. Orders were likewise sent for the better exercising of the Train'd-Bands, and for assigning old Officers, experienc'd in the *Low-Country* Wars, to take their Posts in the several Counties, there to muster and discipline the Militia, and make them ready for the publick Service. But the People did not like these Appearances of War without the countenance of a Parliament.

And therefore the King wisely determin'd to call a Parliament to meet in *February* following: And to prepare for their more amicable Meeting, his Majesty enjoind the Archbishops and Bishops to proceed against Popish Recusants by Excommunication, and other Censures of the Church; and to use all lawful means of bringing them to publick Justice. Especially he recommended to their vigilant Care, the unmasking and repressing of those who were not profess'd Papists, yet disaffected to the true Religion, and kept close their evil Inclinations, and so by secret Means and Sights did encourage and advance the Growth of Popery. This Command was seconded by a Proclamation, requiring that all convicted Papists should, according to the Laws of this Realm, remain confined to their Dwelling-places, or within five Miles thereof, unless upon special License first obtained in necessary Cases.

This Method was prudent and popular; but some other Courses were taken very disagreeable. The Duke of *Buckingham* was allow'd to throw his Marks of Displeasure upon those Members who had oppos'd him in the last Parliament: of which, one of the chief was the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, Lord Keeper, whom the Duke had openly reprov'd at *Christ-church* in *Oxford*, for siding against him; the Bishop stoutly answered, That he was indeed engaged with *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, and other worthy Patriots, to labour the Redress of the Peoples Grievances, and in so good a Cause he was resolv'd to stand upon his own Legs. *If that be your Resolution* (said the Duke) *look you stand fast*: and so they parted, never to be reconcil'd; for shortly after the Bishop was sequestred from the Council-Table, from the Seal, and from the Presence of the King, tho' he retained the Name of Lord Keeper, till now upon *October* the 30th, the Seal was given to *Sir Thomas Coventry* at *Hampton-Court*, who was that Day sworn of the Privy Council, with the Stile and Dignity of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*. Other Tokens of Prejudice were shewn against some of the leading Members in the last House of Commons, who were now made Sheriffs, that they might be incapable of being elected within their several Counties: Among these Gentlemen were *Sir Edward Coke*, who had been Lord Chief Justice of the *King's Bench*, and therefore resent'd it as the greater Indignity to have this Office put upon him. To avoid it, if possible, he drew up Exceptions against the Oath of a Sheriff, and sent them to the Attorney-General, who by Order of Council did attend the Judges, and received their Opinion, that of the four Articles objected by *Sir Edward Coke*, they found no reasonable Cause to make any Alteration, only in one of the said Articles, *viz.* *You shall do all your Pain and Diligence to destroy and make to cease all manner of Heresies and Errors, commonly called Lollaries, within your Bailiwick from time to time, to all your power, and be helping to all Ordinaries and Commissioners of the Holy Church, and favour and maintain them as oftentimes as you shall be required*: which part of the Oath, as obsolete and irreligious, they did agree should be left out of the Oath to be administr'd to

Sir Edward Coke, and all other Sheriffs for the future. And an Order of Council was accordingly made to that effect: which reform'd the Oath, but did not excuse the Persons. Another Practice displeasing to the Country, was the King's directing his Precepts to all Sheriffs, commanding them to make Proclamation, That all such as had Forty Pounds a Year, or more, of Lands or Revenues, in their own hands or the hands of Feoffees, and are not yet Knights, do at their Perils prepare to present themselves in his Majesty's Presence by the 31st of *January*, to receive the Order of Knighthood. This indeed was old Law and Custom; but, to reinforce it now, when the Value of Estates was so much disproportion'd to the Quality of Knights, was thought at best to be but a legal Oppression. The fairest Pretence for it was to do Honour to the King's Coronation.

For the King had declar'd his Intentions to be solemnly crown'd upon *Candlemas-day*; and required all Persons, who by reason of their Offices and Tenures were bound to perform any Duties at that Solemnity, to pay their Attendance, and perform their respective Service: and gave Orders to the Earl Marshal, and Lord Chamberlain, to prepare for the Rites and Ceremonies of creating several Knights of the *Bath*.

By this time the Plague abating, the King ordain'd a General Thanksgiving to be celebrated on *Sunday* the 29th of *January* in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and Places adjacent, and on *February* the 19th in all other Places of the Kingdom: For which purpose, by the King's Command, a *Form of Prayer and Thanksgiving* was drawn up by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, *Roche-ster*, and *St. Davids*. The Number of those that died this Year within and without the Walls of the City of *London*, and in the Liberties and nine out-parishes, from the 16th of *December* 1624, to the 15th of *December* 1625, was in total, Fifty four thousand two hundred sixty and five; whereof there died of the Plague, Thirty five thousand four hundred and seventeen.

To prepare for the Coronation, several Bishops (among whom Bishop *Laud*) were appointed to meet at *White-hall* upon *Wednesday*, *Jan.* the 4th, to consult and draw up a *Form of the Service and Ceremonies* to be then us'd. And because the Bishop of *Lincoln*, as Dean of *Westminster*, was to have a chief Part in those Ceremonies, the King, offended with him, order'd that he should not appear, but his Place should be supply'd by Bishop *Laud*. A double Grief to Bishop *Williams*, to be himself kept absent, and to have his Office executed by one for whom he had the least Affection.

On *Thursday*, *Feb.* 2. the King began his Procession from *Westminster-hall*, and entred the Abbey-Church a little before Ten in the Morning, attended by the Aldermen of *London*, eighty Knights of the *Bath* in their Robes, the King's Serjeants at Law, Solicitor and Attorney Generals, the Judges, Barons, Bishops, Viscounts, and Earls, in their Parliament Robes, going before the King two and two uncover'd. After them follow'd the Officers of State, being eight Earls and one Marquis, according to their respective Places, bearing the Swords, the Globe, the Sceptre, the Crown, the Lord Mayor of *London* carrying the short Sceptre, two Bishops carrying one the Golden Cup, the other the Communion Plate. Next before his Majesty went the Earl of *Arundel* as Earl Marshal of *England*, and the Duke of *Buckingham* as Lord High Constable for that Day. The King, habited in white Sattin, went under a rich Canopy, supported by the Barons of the Cinque-Ports, the King having on each hand a Bishop, and his Train of Purple-Velvet carried up by the Master of the Robes, and the Master of the Wardrobe. At the entring into the Church, Bishop *Laud* delivered into the King's hands the Staff of King *Edward* the Confessor, with which the King walked

A Parliament to be summond.

Wise Methods to prepare for a happy Meeting.

Some Courses taken that disoblig'd the People.

Sir Edward Coke High Sheriff.

1625.

Persons to be compell'd to take the Honour of Knighthood.

Coronation appointed.

Thanksgiving for the Plague ceasing.

Ceremonial for Coronation.

The Form of Coronation.

1625. walked up to the Throne. Then the Archbishop of Canterbury presented his Majesty to the Lords and Commons and People there present, East, West, North and South, who gave their Assent and joyful Approbation. After Sermon the King went to the Altar, and took the Coronation Oath in this manner.

Coronati-
on Oath.

Archbishop. Sir, Will you grant and keep, and by your Oath confirm to the People of *England*, the Laws and Customs to them granted by the Kings of *England* your lawful and religious Predecessors, and namely the Laws, Customs, and Franchises, granted to the Clergy by the glorious King *St. Edward* your Predecessor, according to the Laws of God, the true Profession of the Gospel establish'd in this Kingdom, agreeable to the Prerogative of the Kings thereof, and the ancient Customs of the Realm?

King. I grant and promise to keep them.

Archb. Sir, Will you keep Peace and godly Agreement (according to your Power) both to God, the Holy Church, the Clergy, and the People?

King. I will keep it.

Archb. Sir, Will you, to your Power, cause Law, Justice, and Discretion, to Mercy and Truth, to be executed to your Judgment?

King. I will.

Archb. Sir, Will you grant to hold and keep the Laws and rightful Customs which the Commonalty of this your Kingdom have? And will you defend and uphold them to the Honour of God, so much as in you lieth?

King. I grant and promise so to do.

One of the Bishops. Our Lord and King, We beseech you to pardon, and to grant and to preserve unto us, and to the Churches committed to your Charge, all Canonical Privileges, and do Law and Justice: and that you would protect and defend us, as every good King to his Kingdoms ought to be Protector and Defender of the Bishops and the Churches under their Government.

King. With a willing and devout Heart I promise and grant my Pardon, and that I will preserve and maintain to you, and the Churches committed to your Charge, all Canonical Privileges, and due Law and Justice; and that I will be your Protector and Defender to my Power, by the assistance of God, as every god King in his Kingdom in Right ought to protect and defend the Bishops and Churches under their Government.

Then the King arose, and was led to the Communion-Table, where he took a solemn Oath in sight of all the People, to observe all the Premises; and laying his hand upon the Bible, said,

The things which I have here promised I shall perform and keep. So help me God, and the Contents of this Book.

After the Oath, the King was placed in the Chair of Coronation, and was anointed by the Archbishop, and invested with the Robes of King *Edward* the Confessor, and had the Crown of King *Edward* put on his Head, and his Sword girt about him. He offer'd this Sword, with two others, and some Pieces of Gold and Silver at the Communion Table. He was afterwards conducted by the Nobility to the Throne; where this Exhortation was read to his Majesty.

Stand and hold fast from henceforth the Place to which you have been Heir by the Succession of your Forefathers, being now deliver'd to you by the Authority of Almighty God, and by the hands of us and all the Bishops and Servants of God. And as you see the Clergy to come nearer to the Altar than others; so

remember, that in all Places convenient you give them greater Honour, that the Mediator of God and Man may establish you in the Kingly Throne to be a Mediator betwixt the Clergy and the Laity, and that you may reign for ever with Jesus Christ the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

1627

It is a Justice to the World to give these Particulars of the Coronation, because some Offence and Exceptions were afterward made to part of them; and they were severely charg'd upon Bishop *Land* as his arbitrary Innovations.

The Opening of the Parliament drew near: but before their Meeting, there appear'd some personal Grudges in the Duke of *Buckingham* that struck at the Honour and Freedom of both Houses. Some Members of the late House of Commons, the Duke's Opponents, were made incapable of serving their Counties by having the Sheriffalties obtruded on them; as, Sir *Edm. Coke* made Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, Sir *Rob. Philips* of *Somerset*, and Sir *Tho. Wentworth* of *Yorkshire*. The like Hardship was now used toward some Members of the Upper House, as the Earl of *Bristol* and the Bishop of *Lincoln*, both under the Duke's Displeasure. The Earl of *Bristol* had fell out with the Duke in the Court of *Spain*, upon Principles of Integrity and Open-dealing; for this little Dissention the Duke represented him to King *James* under such a Character of being disaffected to the King's Interest, that the Earl, upon his Return to *England*, was first disgracefully stop't at *Calais*; and when he came to *Dover*, the Duke used all possible Instigations that he might be immediately committed to the Tower: when the Marquis of *Hamilton* and the Earl of *Hertford* oppos'd this arbitrary Design; The Duke however prevail'd, that a Letter should be wrote to him by the Lord *Conway*, not to come to Court, nor to the King's Presence, till he had answer'd to some Queries which his Majesty should appoint the Council to put to him. After the Death of King *James*, the Duke had Power to prosecute the same Resentments; and not only kept him at a distance from Court, but had him remov'd from all his Offices and Employments: not could he be suffer'd to come to an Account for the Monies expended in the King's Service, nor permitted to come to the Parliament which was dissolv'd at *Oxford*. Upon issuing out the Writs for this new Parliament, the Earl's Call was willfully omitted. Sensible of this Injury to his Right of Peerage, he petition'd the King to have the usual Writ of Summons, as a Privilege never denied to any Peer of the Realm, to assist in the great Council of the Nation: He only received Answer by the Lord *Conway*, That the King was no ways satisfied, and therefore he must propound to him, *Whether he would rather sit still and enjoy the Benefit of the late King's Pardon in Parliament, or to waive it, and put himself upon Tryal for his Negotiation in Spain; and that to one of these he must trust to, and give a direct Answer.* The Earl did directly answer, That he had been already question'd upon twenty Articles by a Commission of the Lords, and had given, as he presum'd, full Satisfaction: That he did not wave the Pardon granted by King *James* in Parliament; nor would he wave any Privilege of being duly call'd to the present Session. But still receiving no Writ, when the Parliament sat, he petition'd the House of Lords, shewing, "That he being a Peer of the Realm, had not receiv'd a Summons to Parliament; and desires their Lordships to mediate with his Majesty, that he may enjoy the Liberty of a Subject, and the Privilege of his Peerage, &c. This Matter being refer'd to a Committee of Privileges, the Earl of *Hertford* reported, *That it was necessary their Lordships should beseech his Majesty, that a Writ of Summons may be sent to the Earl of Bristol, as also to such other Lords whose Writs are stopp'd, except such as are made incapable to sit in Parliament by Judgment of Parliament, or other legal Judgment.* Upon this a Writ was directed to him; but the Lord Keeper sent a Letter with it, commanding him, in

A Re-
frain up-
on the
Members
a great
Prejudice
in the er-
ring Par-
liament.

As on 2
Common-
ers and 2
Lords.

Earl of
Bristol not
call'd by
Writ of
Summons.

his

1625. his Majesty's Name to forbear his personal Attendance: which indeed made the Writ a formal Mockery; and therefore the Earl first answered the Lord Keeper by Letter dated from *Dorset-Court*, Mar. 21. 1626. and then again petition'd the House of Lords for their wise Consideration *how far this might trench upon the Liberty and Safety of the Peers, and the Authority of their Letters Patents, to be in this sort discharged by a Letter missive of any Subject without the King's hand.*

Bishop of Lincoln not summon'd to Parliament.

The like Affront was given to the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, late Lord Keeper; who falling under the imperious Duke's Displeasure, had not only the Seal taken from him, but was denied to do his Homage to the King with the rest of the spiritual Lords at the Coronation, or to do his Office as Dean of *Wells* minister in assisting at that Solemnity; and had now no Parliamentary Summons sent to him. This Omision he represented to the King in a respectful Letter, as *the withdrawing of a Favour which had not been denied to any Prisoners or condemned Peers in his Father's Reign; beseeching that he might have leave to make his Proxy, if his personal Attendance must not be permitted.* When upon a Motion in Parliament he did receive his Writ, he had likewise a particular Charge from the Keeper not to appear in Person, and had some difficulty to get his Proxy left with the Bishop of *Winchester*.

These Restraints upon the Members of both Houses must be acknowledg'd to have been the passionate Efforts of the Duke of *Buckingham*, which founded ill, and were enough to prejudice the Parliament before their Meeting.

Opening of the Second Parliament.

On *Monday* the 6th of *February* this second Parliament began. If his Majesty had chose the later gracious Custom of speaking himself to the two Houses, it might have left the better Impressions of Duty and Affection. But the King being placed in his Royal Throne, the Lords in their Robes, and the Commons below the Bar, it pleas'd his Majesty to refer them wholly to the Lord Keeper; who spoke thus:

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and Burghesses of the House of Commons,

Speech of the Lord Keeper.

YOU are here assembled by his Majesty's Writs and Royal Authority to hold a new Parliament, the general, ancient, and powerful Council of this renowned Kingdom; whereof if we consider aright, and think of that incomparable Distance between the supreme Height and Majesty of a mighty Monarch, and the submissive Awe and Lowliness of a Loyal Subject, we cannot but receive exceeding comfort and contentment in the Frame and Constitution of this highest Court, wherein not only the Prelates, Nobles, and Grandees, but the Commons of all degrees have their part, and wherein that high Majesty doth descend to admit, or rather to invite the humblest of his Subjects to Conference and Council with him of the great, weighty, and difficult Affairs of the King and Kingdom: a Benefit and Favour whereof we cannot be too sensible and thankful; for sure I am, that all good Hearts would be both sensible and sorrowful, if we did want it. And therefore it behoveth all, with united Hearts and Minds, free from Distraction and Diversion, to fix their Thoughts upon Counsels and Consultations worthy of such an Assembly, remembering, that in it is presented the Majesty and Greatness, the Authority and Power, the Wisdom and Knowledge of this great and famous Nation. And it behoveth us to magnifie and to bless God, that hath put the Power of Assembling Parliaments in the hands of him, the Virtue of whose Person doth strive with the Greatness of his Princely Lineage and Descent, whether he should be accounted *major* or *melior*, a greater King, or a better Man; and of whom you have had so much Trial and Experience, that he doth

as affectionately love, as he doth exactly know and understand the true Use of Parliaments; witness his daily and unwearied Access to this House before his Access to the Crown; his gracious Readiness to all Conferences of Importance; his frequent and effectual Intercession to his blessed Father of never-dying Memory for the Good of the Kingdom, with so happy Success, that both this and future Generations shall feel it, and have cause to rejoyce at the Success of his Majesty's Intercession. And when the Royal Diadem descended upon himself, presently, in the midst of his Tears and Sighs for the Departure of his most dear and Royal Father, in the very first Consultation with his Privy Council, was resolv'd to meet his People in Parliament: And no sooner did the heavy hand of that destroying Angel forbear those deadly Strokes which for some time did make this Place inaccessible, but his Majesty presently resolv'd to recall it, and hath now brought you together, and in a happy time, I trust, to treat and consult with uniform Desires and united Affections, of those things that concern the general Good.

And now being thus assembled, his Majesty hath commanded me to let you know, that his Love and Affection to the Publick mov'd him to call this Parliament; and looking into the Danger and spreading of that late Mortality, and weighing the multitude of his Majesty's pressing Occasions and urging Affairs of State, both at home and abroad, much importing the Safety and State of this Kingdom; the same Affection that mov'd him to call it, doth forbid him to prolong the Sitting of this Parliament. And therefore his Majesty resolv'd to confine this Meeting to a short time, hath confin'd me to a short Errand; and that is, that as a thing most agreeable to the Kingly Office, to the Example of the best Times, and to the Frame of modern Affairs, his Majesty hath called you together to consult and to advise of provident and good Laws, profitable for the Publick, and fitting for the present Times and Actions: for upon such depends the Assurance of Religion and of Justice, which are the surest Pillars and Buttresses of all good Government in a Kingdom: For his Majesty doth consider, that the Royal Throne on which God out of his Mercy to us hath set him, is the Fountain of all Justice; and that good Laws are the Streams and Quills by which the Benefit and Use of this Fountain is dispersed to his People. And it is his Majesty's Care and Study, that his People may see with Comfort and Joy of Heart, that this Fountain is not dry, but they and their Posterity may rest assured and confident in his time to receive as ample Benefit from this Fountain by his Majesty's Mercy and Justice, as ever Subjects did in the time of the most eminent Princes amongst his noble Progenitors; wherein as his Majesty shews himself most sensible of the Good of the Publick, so were it an Injury to this great and honourable Assembly, if it should be but doubted that they shall not be as sensible of any thing that may add to his Majesty's Honour: which cannot but receive a high degree of Love and Affection, if his Majesty succeeding so many Religious, Wise, and Renowned Princes, should begin his Reign with some Additions unto those good Laws which their happy and glorious Times have afforded. And this his Majesty hath caus'd me to desire at this time especially above others: for his Majesty having at his Royal Coronation lately solemnized the sacred Rites of that blessed Marriage between his People and him, and therein by a most holy Oath vow'd the Protection of the Laws, and Maintenance of Peace both to Church and People; no time can be so fit for his Majesty to advise and consult at large with his People as this present time, wherein so lately

1625. " his Majesty hath vowed Protection to his People, and they have protested their Allegiance and Service to him.
 " This is the Sum of that Charge which I have received from his Majesty to deliver unto you, wherein you see his Majesty's Intent to the Publick: And therefore his Desire is, that according to that Conveniency of Time which his Affairs may afford, you will apply your selves to dispatch the Business of this Parliament.

The Speech not grateful.

This Speech was the less acceptable because the King was himself silent, which some suspicious Tempers did not fail to represent as an Indication that the King was out of Humour with his People. Besides, the Matter of this Speech, and the Dressing of it, had a peculiar Air of Greatness, which would have somewhat better become the King than his Minister.

Sir Hen- age Finch Speaker.

On Wednesday Februar. 8. the Commons presented Sir Henage Finch, Kt. Serjeant at Law and Recorder of London, for their Speaker; who having made the accustomed Excuses, and receiv'd his Majesty's Command to serve, he made a very flourishing Speech, with some extraordinary Flights and Figures, that were a peculiar Infirmitie of that Age, and more especially of that Person. He concludes more sedately thus: " But I may weary your Majesty, and lose my self, and forget for whom I am a Speaker.

His Speech to the King.

" Custom gives me the Privilege, as an humble Suitor on the Behalf of the House, to present their few Petitions unto your Majesty. The first, That for the better attending this publick and important Service, our selves and our necessary Attendants may, with your Majesty's tender Allowance, be free both in our Persons and Goods from Arrests and Troubles, according to our ancient Privileges. 2. The next, That since for the preparing and drawing on to Conclusion such Propositions as shall be handled in the House, Debate and Dispute will be necessary, and by variety of Opinions Truth is oftentimes best discerned; your Majesty will likewise, according to our ancient Usage and Privilege, vouchsafe us Liberty and Freedom of Speech, from which I assure my self Duty and Loyalty to your Majesty will never be severed. 3. That when Occasions of moment shall require, your Majesty, upon our humble Suit, and at such times as may best sort with your Occasions, will vouchsafe us Access to your Royal Person. 4. That the Proceedings of the House may receive a favourable Interpretation at your gracious Hands, and be free from Misconstructions.

Good Beginning in the House of Commons.

The Commons began with very dutiful Respects, in thanking the King for his late gracious Answer to their late Petition for Religion. Then a Bill was brought in, to administer an Oath for redring a true Account of all General and Publick Taxes, Rates, and Collections. Another against scandalous Ministers. A Committee for Grievances, and another for secret Affairs, to sit every Friday and Wednesday during Parliament. They complain'd of the Miscarriage of the Fleet to Cadiz, of evil Counsellors about the King; of the Misemployment of the Publick Revenue; and other Political Disorders. A Committee was likewise named for Religion, to restrain the growth of Popery.

The Kings Message for Supply.

The Commons expect Redress of Grievances.

While these Matters were debating, Mr. Secretary Cook delivered a Message from the King to the Commons, declaring his Majesty's Occasions for Supply: And the Necessity and Expedition of this Supply were farther urg'd by William Earl of Pembroke in a Conference which the Lords desired with the Commons. But the Commons, before they would enter into Consideration of Money Bills, called for a Report from the Committee of Grievances, and found these Resolutions agreed upon.

1. Resolved, That the Diminution of the Kingdom in Strength and Honour is a general Evil which we suffer

under. As 2. The increase and countenancing of Papists. 3. The not guarding of the narrow Seas. 4. Plurality of Offices in one hand. 5. Sales of Honour and Places of Judicature. 6. Delivery up of Ships to the French. 7. Misemployment of three Subsidies and three Fifteens, &c. And they order'd, that the Duke of Buckingham, who was more particularly concern'd in the occasion of these Grievances, should have notice given, that the House intend suddenly to resume the Debate of these Matters. In the Speeches upon this Subject, Mr. Clement Cook let fall this warm Expression, *It is better to die by a Foreign Enemy, than to be destroy'd at home.*

1625. Resolutions of the Committee of Grievances.

The Lords seem'd more complying with the King's Desires, and appointed a Committee to consider of the common Safety and Defence; who reported their Opinion, that one Fleet should be presently set to Sea to prevent the Invasion of our Coasts, and to annoy the King of Spain; that another be set out to defend our Channel, and secure our Ships from Pirates; and, that due Consideration should be had of maintaining the Armies under the King of Denmark and Count Mansfield. The Lords desired a Conference with the Commons upon this Subject-matter: But the Commons nor relishing a Supply without Redress of Grievances, return'd Answer, That they did desire to have a good Correspondency with their Lordships, and would be ever careful of the Safety and Defence of the Kingdom, and maintain their own Privileges; and, that for this Reason they would immediately proceed against the Duke.

The Lords more inclin'd to immediate Supply.

But the Commons resolve to have the publick Grievances first considered.

Upon notice of this Ferment in the House of Commons, the King wrote this Letter to the Speaker, to be communicated to the House.

King's Letter to the Speaker.

Truly and Well-beloved,

HAVING assembled the Parliament early in the beginning of the Year, for the more timely Help and Advice of our People in our great and important Affairs; and having of late not only by Message but also of our self put our House of Commons in mind of our pressing Occasions, and of the present Estate of Christendom, wherein they have equal Interest with us, as well in respect of their own former Engagements, as of the common Cause; we shall not need to tell them with what Care and Patience we have, in the midst of our Necessities, attended their Resolutions: But because their unreasonable Slowness may produce at home as ill Effects as a Denial, and hazard the whole Estate of things abroad; we have thought fit, by you the Speaker, to let them know, that without more loss of time we look for a full and perfect Answer of what they will give for our Supply, according to our Expectation and their Promises. Wherein as we press for nothing beyond the present state and condition of our Subjects, so we accept no less than is proportionable to the Greatness and Goodness of the Cause: Neither do we press them to a present Resolution in this, with a purpose to precipitate their Counsels, much less to enter upon their Privileges; but to shew that it is unfit to depend any longer upon Uncertainties, whereby the whole weight of the Affairs of Christendom may break in upon us on the sudden, to our Dishonour and the Shame of this Nation. And for the Business at home, we command you to promise them in our Name, that after they have satisfied us in this our reasonable Demand, we shall not only continue them together at this time so long as this Season will permit, but call them shortly again to perfect those necessary Businesses which shall be now left undone: And now we shall willingly apply fit and seasonable Remedies to such just Grievances which they shall present unto us in a dutiful and mannerly way, without throwing an ill Odour upon our present Government, or upon the Government of our late blessed Father: And if there be yet who desire to find fault,

we

1625. " we shall think him the wisest Reprehender of things past, who, without reflecting backward, can give us Counsel how to settle the present Estate of things, and to provide for the future Safety and Honour of the Kingdom.

The Letter not acceptable.

This Letter pleas'd the less, because it was an express Demand of Supply, which had been sooner given upon a Desire of it; and because it insisted upon that Supply before the Redress of Grievances, which usually preceded or at least attended upon all former Aids.

A Message to the same effect.

The King's Occasions were so importunate, that, besides the Letter, he sent a Message to the House by Sir Richard Weston, to solicit their more speedy Assistance for these Reasons:

1. That his Majesty's Fleet being return'd, and the Victuals spent, the Men must of necessity be discharged, and their Wages paid, or else an assured Mutiny will follow, which may be many ways dangerous at this time.

2. That his Majesty hath made ready about forty Ships to be set forth on a second Voyage to hinder the Enemy, which want only Victuals and some Men, which without present supply of Money cannot be set forth and kept together.

3. That the Army which is appointed in every Coast must be presently disbanded, if they be not presently supplied with Victuals and Cloaths.

4. That if the Companies of Ireland lately sent thither be not provided for, instead of defending that Country, they will prove the Authors of Rebellion.

5. That the Season of providing healthful Victuals will be past if this Month be neglected.

" And therefore his Majesty commanded me to tell you, That he desired to know, without farther delaying of time, what Supply you will give him for these his present Occasions, that he may accordingly frame his Course and Counsel.

The Commons returned this Answer.

Answer of the Commons to the K.'s Message.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

" YOUR Majesty's Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons now assembled in Parliament, in all Humility present unto your Royal Wisdom this their Loyal Answer to the Message which your Majesty was pleas'd, by the Chancellor of your Exchequer to send unto them; desiring to know, without any further deferring of Time, what Supply they would give to your Majesty for your present and extraordinary Occasions; that you might accordingly frame your Courses and Counsels. First of all, they most humbly beseech your Majesty to know, and rest assured, that no King was ever dearer to his People than your Majesty; no People more zealous to maintain and advance the Honour and Greatness of their King than they; which, as upon all occasions, they shall be ready to express, so especially in the support of that Cause wherein your Majesty and your Allies are now justly engaged. And because they cannot doubt but your Majesty, in your great Wisdom, even out of Justice, and according to the Example of your most famous Predecessors, will be pleas'd graciously to accept the faithful and necessary Information and Advice of your Parliament; which can have no end but the Service of your Majesty and Safety of your Realm, in discovering the Causes and proposing the Remedies of these great Evils, which have occasioned your Majesty's Wants, and your Peoples Grief.

" They therefore in confidence and full assurance of Redress therein, do with one consent propose (though in former time such course hath been unused) that they really intend to assist and supply your Majesty in such a way, and in so ample a measure, as may make you safe at home and feared abroad. For the dispatch whereof they will use such Diligence as your

" Majesty's pressing and present Occasions shall require. 1625.

This Answer seem'd to be very respectful and sincere, and if his Majesty could have taken it in that obliging Sense, and have made a soft and easie return of Confidence in them, the Sellions might have been happy, and the Aid sufficient. But his Majesty was pleas'd to be impatient of Delays; and either mov'd by his own Disposition to be resolute, or prevail'd upon by the Duke of Buckingham to skreen him from all danger, he thought fit to send this Reply in a Letter to the Speaker.

Mr. Speaker,

" THE Answer of the Commons delivered by you, I like well of, and do take it for a full and satisfactory Answer, and I thank them for it; and I hope you will with all expedition take a course for performance thereof, the which will turn to your own good as well as mine. But for your Clause therein of presenting of Grievances, I take that but for a Parenthesis in your Speech, and not a Condition: And yet for answer to that part I will tell you; I will be as willing to hear your Grievances as my Predecessors have been, so that you will apply yourselves to redress Grievances, and not to enquire after Grievances. I must let you know, that I will not allow any of my Servants to be questioned amongst you; much less such as are of eminent Place and near unto me. The old Question was, What shall be done to the Man whom the King will Honour? But now it hath been the labour of some, to seek what may be done against him whom the King thinks fit to Honour. I see you specially aim at the Duke of Buckingham; I wonder what hath so alter'd your Affections towards him: I do well remember, that in the last Parliament in my Father's time, when he was an Instrument to break the Treaties, all of you (and yet I cannot say all, for I know some of you are changed; but yet the House of Commons is always the same) did so much Honour and Respect him, that all the Honour conferr'd on him was too little; and what he hath done since to alter or change your Minds I wot not: but can assure you, he hath not medled or done any thing concerning the Publick or Commonwealth, but by special Directions and Appointment, and as my Servant; and is so far from gaining or improving his Estate thereby, that I verily think he hath rather impaired the same. I would you would hasten for my Supply, or else it will be worse for your selves: for if any Ill happen, I think I shall be the last shall feel it.

If his Majesty had gone no further in this Reply than the first Paragraph of it, Things and Men had been easily reconciled. But to inhibit their Enquiry into Grievances, and declare a Protection to that Minister who was thought the Cause of 'em, and to urge a Supply with a sort of Menace of their suffering by the denial of it; this was soon improved into higher Jealousies and Fears: And that part of the House which under a freedom of venting their displeasure would have been the sooner satisfied, began now to gain a greater Reputation to their Complaints, and to gather strength upon the Royal Opposition. For indeed all popular Discontents have somewhat of the Nature of Torrents; give them a little room to run and they quickly draw off themselves: but if you offer presently to obstruct the Course, they swell and spread the more.

The majority of the House fell now directly on the Duke, as the chief Cause of all publick Mis-carriages. And Dr. Turner, a Physician, propos'd these Queries to the House as grounded upon Common Fame.

This Reply had no good effect.

1625. **1.** Whether the Duke being Admiral be not the cause of the loss of the King's Royalty in the Narrow Seas?

2. Whether the unreasonable, exorbitant and immense Gifts of Money and Land bestowed on the Duke and his Kindred, be not the cause of impairing the King's Revenues, and impoverishing of the Crown?

3. Whether the multiplicity of Offices, conferred upon the Duke and others depending upon him (whereof they were not capable) be not the cause of the Evil Government of this Kingdom?

4. Whether Recusants in general, by a kind of connivency, be not born out and increased by reason of the Duke's Mother and Father-in-Law being known Papists?

5. Whether the sale of Honours, Offices and Places of Judicature, and Ecclesiastical Livings and Promotions (a scandal and hurt to the Kingdom) be not through the Duke?

6. Whether the Dukes staying at home, being Admiral and General in the Fleet of the Sea and Land Army, were not the cause of the bad success and overthrow of that Action? And whether he did give good direction for that Design?

All these are famed to be so.

Hereupon two Questions were debated in the House.

1. Whether the six Heads delivered by Dr. Turner, to be the cause of the Evils that were grounded upon common Fame, be to be debated in Parliament?

2. Whether an Accusation upon common Fame, by a Member of this House, be a Parliamentary way?

Some Members distinguished between Common Fame and Rumour; this latter they said was rather the Munnurs of private People, but the former was a *Vox Populi*, or general Voice of the Nation, which must be admitted as a Ground of Enquiry; which Common Fame tho' it was no Argument for a definitive Sentence, yet was it a proper Reason for previous Inquisition. So the House came to this Resolution:

That Common Fame is a good Ground of Proceeding for this House, either by Enquiry or presenting the Complaint (if the House finds cause) to the King or Lords.

The next Day the Commons were reassuming the Debate, when Sir Richard Weston delivered to the House this second Message from his Majesty.

His Majesty hath taken notice of a seditious Speech utter'd in the House by Mr. Clement Cook; the Words are said to be to this effect: That it were better to die by an Enemy than to suffer at home: Yet his Majesty in wisdom hath forbore to take any course therein, or to send to the House about it, not doubting but the House would in due time correct such an Insolence. But his Majesty hath found that his Patience hath wrought to an ill effect, and hath embolden'd one since to do a strange Act, in a strange way and unusual; that is, Dr. Turner, who on Saturday last, without any Ground of knowledge in himself, or Proof tender'd to the House, made an Enquiry of sundry Articles against the Duke of Buckingham as he pretended, but indeed against the Honour and Government of the King and his late Father. This, his Majesty saith, is such an Example that he can by no means suffer, tho' it were to make enquiry of the meanest of his Servants, much less against one so near unto himself; and doth wonder at the foolish Impudency of any Man, that can think he should be drawn out of any End to offer such a Sacrifice, much unworthy the Greatness of a King and Master of such a Servant. And therefore his Majesty can no longer use his wonted Patience, but desireth the Justice of the House against the Delinquents; not doubting but such course will be taken, that he shall not be constrained to use his Regal Authority to right himself against these two Persons.

Two Questions on the Queries of Dr. Turner.

Resolution of the House of Commons.

A second Message from the King.

Upon delivery of this Message, Dr. Turner stood up and explain'd himself, and justified his late Proposals to the House. The Debate upon it being put off to another Day, Dr. Turner being then indispos'd, wrote a Letter to the Speaker in his further Vindication. This Resentment of the King did but encrease the Ferment against the Duke: So, as on the Monday following, Sir William Walter represented to the House, that he thought the cause of all Grievances was that which happen'd in the Court of King Lewis XI. of France; i. e. All the King's Council rode upon one Horse: And therefore the Parliament ought to advise his Majesty as Jehthro did Moses, to take Assistants rightly qualified, &c. Sir John Elliot made another bold and sharp Speech upon the Subject of ill-Management and Grievances. But to qualifie these Heats with all respect to the King, and with a deference to the necessity of publick Affairs, the Commons on March 27. voted three Subsidies and three Fifteens, and an Act thereupon to be brought in as soon as Grievances were presented to his Majesty and answered by him. And then they proceeded to receive Informations against the Duke; and ordered he should have notice of it.

This so affected the King who had resolved to defend the Duke, that on March 23. he sent a Message to the House of Commons, that they should attend his Majesty to Morrow at Nine-a-Clock in the Morning in the Hall of his Palace at White hall, and that in the mean time all Proceedings in the House and Committee should cease. Accordingly on March 29. the Lords and Commons attending, the King made this Speech to them.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
I Have call'd you hither to Day, I mean both Houses of Parliament, but it is for several and distinct Reasons: My Lords, you of the Upper House, to give You thanks for the Care of the state of the Kingdom now; and not only for the Care of your own Proceedings, but for inciting your fellow House of the Commons to take that into their Consideration. Therefore, my Lords, I must not only give you thanks, but I must also avow, that if this Parliament do not redound to the good of this Kingdom (which I pray God it may) it is not Your Faults. And you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, I am sorry that I may not justly give the same thanks to You; but that I must tell you, that I am come here to shew you your Errors, and as I may call it unparliamentary Proceedings in this Parliament. But I do not despair, because you shall see your Faults so clearly by the Lord Keeper, that you may so amend your Proceedings that this Parliament shall end comfortably and happily, though at the beginning it hath had some Rubs.

Then the Lord Keeper, by the King's Command, spake to this effect:

That they were here assembled, by his Majesty's Commandment, to receive a Declaration of his Royal Pleasure; intended only to the House of Commons, tho' delivered in the presence of both Houses. That no King was ever more loving to his People, or better affectioned to the right use of Parliaments. That when his Majesty hath received Satisfaction of his reasonable Demands, he will hear and answer their just Grievances. That never King was more jealous of his Honour, nor more sensible of the Neglect and Contempt of his Royal Rights. That there be some particular Proceedings wherein his Majesty is aggrieved. 1. That a seditious Speech had been utter'd by Mr. Cook; for which the House had not duly censur'd him. 2. That Dr. Turner had advised the House to enquire upon sundry Articles against the Duke of Buckingham

Vol. III. D

with-
The King's Mind more fully exprest by the Lord Keeper.

1626. Dr. Turner explains and justifies himself.

House of Commons vote three Subsidies and two Fifteens.

King's Speech to both Houses.

1626. " without Knowledge or Proof: And yet the House
 " had been so far from correcting his Insolency,
 " that Committees walked in the same steps, and
 " proceeded in a like unparliamentary Inquisition.
 " That as to the Duke, his Majesty knew the sin-
 " cerity of his Proceedings, and must believe that
 " their aim at him is directly to wound the Honour
 " and Judgment of himself and his Father. That
 " as to the Supply voted for him, it was delatory
 " and scanty; for the *Measure* of it, so far from
 " making him safe at Home and feared Abroad, as
 " contrariwise to expose him both to Danger and
 " Disesteem: and for the *Manner* of granting it,
 " it was in it self very Dishonourable and full of
 " Distrust. That therefore his Majesty commands
 " them to go together, and by Saturday next re-
 " turn their final Answer. That his Majesty
 " doubteth not, but after his gracious Admoniti-
 " on, they will in due time observe and follow
 " the better sort of Members; which if they shall
 " do, his Majesty is most ready to forget what-
 " soever is past.

Then his Majesty thus further expressed him-
 self.

The King
 resumes
 his Speech

" I must withall put you in mind a little of times
 " past. You must remember, that in the time of
 " my blessed Father, you did with your Counsel
 " and Perswasion perswade both my Father and
 " Me to break off the Treaties: I confess I
 " was your Instrument for two Reasons; one was
 " the fitness of Time; the other, because I was fe-
 " conded by so great and worthy a Body as the
 " whole Body of Parliament. Then there was no
 " Body in so great Favour with you as this Man
 " whom you seem now to touch, but indeed my
 " Father's Government and mine. Now that you
 " have all things according to your Wishes, and
 " that I am so far engaged that you think there is
 " no retreat; now you begin to set the Dice and
 " make your own Game. But I pray you be not
 " deceived: it is not a Parliamentary way, nor is it
 " a way to deal with a King. Mr. Cook told you,
 " *It was better to be eaten up by a Foreign Enemy than*
 " *to be destroyed at Home.* Indeed I think it is more
 " Honour for a King to be invaded, and almost de-
 " stroyed by a Foreign Enemy, than to be despi-
 " sed by his own Subjects.

" Remember that Parliaments are altogether in my
 " Power for their Calling, Sitting and Dissolution;
 " therefore as I find the Fruits of them good or e-
 " vil, they are to continue, or not to be. And re-
 " member that if in this time, instead of mending
 " your Errors, by delay you persist in your Errors,
 " you make them greater and irreconcilable: where-
 " as, on the other side, if you do go on cheerfully
 " to mend them, and look to the distressed Estate of
 " *Christendom*, and the Affairs of the Kingdom, as
 " it lieth now by this great Engagement, you will
 " do your selves Honour; you shall encourage me
 " to go on with Parliaments, and I hope all Chri-
 " stendom shall feel the good of it.

A severe
 way of
 speaking
 to an En-
 glish Par-
 liament.

It must be acknowledged this was a *Severity* of
 speaking; that from whatever Spirit of Honour it
 might proceed, and how agreeable soever it was to the
 later Notions of Majesty, yet it had not been the usual
 Language of an *English* Prince to an *English* Parlia-
 ment. King *Henry VIII.* who had most of the Ar-
 bitrary Monarch in him, took the Members apart
 when he had a mind to fright them; and spoke al-
 ways with an artificial Temper to a whole House,
 or the whole Body together. The present King might
 possibly have carried his Point by a like Art of soft
 speaking; but to throw by all Insinuation and
 Court Address, and receive the Commons in so
 blunt a manner, as they thought it to be Upbraiding
 and Menacing; This relished ill with most of them,
 and alienated them from his Majesty's Person and
 Interest more and more.

For when they returned to their House and fell
 upon debating of the Speeches delivered by the King
 and the Lord Keeper, they resolved themselves into
 a grand Committee, and order'd the Doors to be
 lock'd, and no Member to go forth; and all other
 Proceedings to cease till the House should come to
 a Resolution in this Matter.

1626.
 That did
 not relish
 well.

The King being informed of the great Exceptions
 taken at his late Speech, and the explanatory Charge
 given by the Lord Keeper, commanded the Duke to
 give Satisfaction at a Conference of both Houses in
 the Painted Chamber, held for that purpose, on
March 29.

He laboured to excuse the King's prescribing a
 short Day for their granting a Supply; and assured
 them his Majesty would give a longer time if the
 Business did require their further Consideration.
 He let them understand, that the King's insisting up-
 on a larger Aid than they had yet voted, was ow-
 ing to the great Necessity of his Affairs, and the
 benefit of being enabled to carry the War to the
 Enemies Door. That his Majesty did not mean to
 interrupt their Proceeding upon Grievances; but on-
 ly hop'd that they would not so much seek Faults
 as the Means to redress them.

The Duke
 was to ex-
 cuse the
 King's
 Speech.

But as this Apology was made by an unaccept-
 able Man, so perhaps the very making of it did
 but obstruct the King's Business; because it confess'd
 the doing somewhat that wanted an Apology.

Which
 made the
 Disgust
 greater.

At the same time the Duke made an Address to
 both Houses in his own behalf; and gave them an
 Account of his Negotiation in the *Low Countries*,
 and of the Management of the Fleet; and concluded
 with intreating their charitable Opinion of him and
 his Actions. Then the Lord *Conway* stood up and en-
 deavour'd to vindicate the Duke from the several Jeal-
 ousies rais'd against him; and laid before them an
 Account of the Sums of Money disburs'd for the War.
 But all this could not divert the Commons from pro-
 ceeding in their Enquiries into publick Grievances,
 and from preparing a humble Remonstrance to the
 King in this Form.

The Duke
 addresses
 himself to
 both Hou-
 ses.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

" Whereas your Majesty hath been pleas'd of
 " late, at sundry times and by several means,
 " to impart unto us your Royal Pleasure touching
 " some Passages and Proceedings in this present Par-
 " liament: We do first, with unspeakable Joy and
 " Comfort, acknowledge your Majesty's Grace and
 " Favour, in that it hath pleas'd you to cause it to
 " be deliver'd unto us by the Lord Keeper of your
 " Great Seal in your own Royal Presence, and be-
 " fore both Houses of Parliament, *That never King*
 " *was more loving to his People, nor better affected to the*
 " *right use of Parliaments;* withall professing your
 " most gracious Resolution, *To Hear and Redress our*
 " *just Grievances.* And with like comfort we acknow-
 " ledge your Majesty's Goodness, shining at the very
 " entrance of your glorious Reign, in commanding
 " the Execution of the Laws established to preserve
 " the true Religion of Almighty God; in whose
 " Service consisteth the Happiness of all Kings and
 " Kingdoms.

Remon-
 strance of
 the Com-
 mons.

" Yet let it not displease your Majesty, that we
 " also express some sense of just Grief intermix'd
 " with that great Joy, to see the careful Proceed-
 " ings of our sincere Intentions so misreported, as
 " to have wrought Effects unexpected, and we hope
 " undeserv'd.

" First, Touching the Charge against us in the
 " matter concerning Mr. *Cook*, we all sincerely pro-
 " test, that neither the Words mentioned in your
 " Majesty's Message, nor any other of seditious ef-
 " fect were spoken by him, as hath been resolv'd
 " by the House without one negative Voice. How-
 " soever, in a Speech occasionally utter'd, he let
 " fall some few Words which might admit an
 " ill Construction; whereat the House being dis-
 " pleas'd at the delivery of them, as was express'd
 " by

1626.

“ by a general and instant check, he forthwith so explained himself and his Intention, that for the present we did forbear to take them into Consideration, which since we have done; and the effect thereof had before this appeared, if by important Businesses of your Majesty's Service we had not been interrupted.

“ The like interruption did also befall us in the Case of Dr. *Turner*; wherein the Question being formerly stated, was ordered to be taken that very Day on which we received your Majesty's command to attend you.

“ But for our own Proceedings, we humbly beseech your Majesty to be truly informed, that before that Overture from Dr. *Turner* (out of our great and necessary care for your Honour and Welfare of your Realm) we had taken into serious Consideration the Evils which now afflict your People, and the Causes of them, that we might apply our selves unto the fittest Remedies: In the pursuit whereof, our Committees (whatsoever they might have done) have in no particular proceeded otherwise, than either upon ground of Knowledge in themselves, or Proof by examination of Witnesses or other Evidence. In which course of Service for the Publick Good, as we have not swerved from the Parliamentary ways of our Predecessors, so we conceive that the discovery and reforming of Errors is so far from laying an Aspersion upon the present Time and Government, that it is rather a great Honour and Happiness to both: yielding Matter to great Princes wherein to exercise and illustrate their noblest Virtues.

“ And altho' the grievous Complaints of the Merchants from all Parts, together with the common Service of the Subjects well affected to those who profess our Religion, gave us occasion to debate some Businesses that were partly Foreign, and had relation to Affairs of State; yet we beseech your Majesty to rest assured, it was exceeding far from our Intention either to traduce your Counsellors or disadvantage your Negotiations.

“ And though some Examples of great and potent Ministers of Princes, heretofore question'd in Parliament have been alledg'd, yet was it without paralleling your Majesty's Government or Councils to any Times at all, much less to Times of exception.

“ Touching the Letter of your Majesty's Secretary, it was first alledg'd by your Advocate for his own Justification, and after, by direction of the Committee, produced to make good his Allegation.

“ And for the search at the Signet Office, the Copy of a Letter being divulged, as in your Majesty's name, with pregnant cause of Suspicion, both in the Body and Direction thereof, to be supposititious; the Committee out of desire to be cleared therein, did by their Order send some of themselves to the Signet Office, to search whether there were any Records of Letters of that Nature, without Warrant to the Officer for any, much less for a general Search.

“ But touching Publick Records, we have not forbidden as often as our Businesses have required to make search into them; wherein we have done nothing unwarranted by the Laws of your Realm, and the constant usage of Parliaments. And if for the ease of their Labours, any of our Committees have desired the help of the Officers, Repertories, or Breviats of Direction, we conceive it is no more than any Subject in his own Affairs might have obtained for ordinary Fees.

“ Now concerning your Majesty's Servants, and namely the Duke of *Buckingham*, we humbly beseech your Majesty, to be informed by us your faithful Commons, who can have no private End but your Majesty's Service and the Good of our

Country; that it hath been the ancient, constant, and undoubted Right and Usage of Parliaments, to question and complain of all Persons of what Degree soever found grievous to the Commonwealth, in abusing the Power and Trust committed to them by their Sovereign. A course approved not only by the Example in your Father's Days of famous Memory, but by frequent Precedents in the best and most glorious Reigns of your noble Progenitors, appearing both in Records and Histories; without which Liberty in Parliament, no private Man, no Servant to a King, perhaps no Counsellor, without exposing himself to the hazard of great Enmity and Prejudice, can be a means to call great Officers into question for their Misdemeanours; but the Commonwealth might languish under their Pressures without Redress. And whatsoever we shall do accordingly in this Parliament, we doubt not but it shall redound to the Honour of the Crown and Welfare of your Subjects.

“ Lastly, We most humbly beseech your Majesty graciously to conceive, that though it hath been the long custom of Parliaments to handle the matter of Supply with the last of their Businesses; yet at this time, out of extraordinary Respect to your Person and Care of your Affairs, we have taken the same into more speedy Consideration, and most happily on the very Day of your Majesty's Inauguration, with great Alacrity and unanimous Consent: After a short Debate we grew to the Resolution for a present Supply, well known to your Majesty.

“ To which, if addition may be made of other great things for your Service, yet in consultation amongst us, we doubt not but it will appear that we have not receded from the Truth of our first Intention, so to supply you as may make you safe at Home and feared Abroad; especially if your Majesty shall be pleased to look upon the way intended in our Promise, as well as to the measure of the Gift agreed.

“ With like Humility we beseech your Majesty not to give ear to the officious Reports of private Persons for their own Ends, which hath occasioned so much loss of Time, nor to judge our Proceedings whilst they are in Agitation; but to be pleased to expect the Issue and Conclusion of our Labours, which we are confident will manifest and justify to your Majesty the Sincerity and Loyalty of our Hearts; who shall ever place in a high degree of Happiness the performing of that Duty and Service, which may most tend to your Majesty's Honour and the Good of your Kingdom.

Upon delivery of this Remonstrance, a fair and affable Return from his Majesty might have been well accepted, and had possibly restor'd a good understanding. But the King either conscious of his own Integrity and the Fidelity of the Duke, or being resolutely bent upon a War, and perfectly averse to all Measures that might seem to retard it, only told them; that *he could give no present Answer; but desired the House to Adjourn for a Week, as the Lords had done*: and they Adjourn'd accordingly.

As to the House of Lords, though his Majesty in his Speech of *March 29.* had distinguish'd them from the Commons by his particular Thanks and Approbation: yet some occasions of Offence did soon offer, that rais'd some unhappy Jealousies among them. They thought it was some Intrenchment on the Liberties of Peerage, that Writs were not issued to some of their Fellow-Peers; and when by importunity issued, were yet attended with express Orders that they should not appear in Person.

Another Grievance to them was, that some of the *Scotch* and *Irish* Nobility pretended to claim a Precedency of the *English* Lords; which they resented as an Indignity and Affront to their Quality and Honour;

1626. nour; and presented a Petition to the King in the Names of the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled*, representing, that whereas the Peers and Nobility of England had heretofore in Civility yielded, as to Strangers, Precedency to such Nobles of Scotland and Ireland as, being in Titles above them, had resorted hither: Now divers of the Natural-born Subjects of those Kingdoms resident here do, by reason of some late created Dignities in those Kingdoms of Scotland and Ireland, claim Precedency of the Peers of this Realm, which tended to the Disservice of his Majesty, and to the great Disparagement of the English Nobility; which they shew by several Reasons; and they humbly beseech his Majesty that the Prejudice and Disparagement of the Peers and Nobility of this Kingdom be redressed. To which Petition his Majesty gave a favourable Answer; that he would take Order therein. Another offence was taken at the infringing of their Liberties, by the King's committing in time of Parliament the E. of Arundel to the Tower, without expressing the Cause of his Commitment. It was conceiv'd to be about the Marriage of the Lord Maltravers, the Earl's eldest Son, to the Sister of the young Duke of Lenox. The Earl of Arundel having been committed in March last, the Lords were immediately sensible of their Honours and Privileges being concerned in this matter; and were entering into Debates upon it, when the Lord Keeper signified to the House, that he was commanded to deliver this Message from his Majesty unto their Lordships, viz. *That the Earl of Arundel was restrained for a Misdemeanour that was personal to his Majesty, and lay in the proper Knowledge of his Majesty, and had no Relation to Matters of Parliament.* But the Lords appointing Committees to search for Precedents, did upon their Report come to this unanimous Resolution: *That the Privilege of this House is, that no Lord of Parliament, the Parliament sitting, or within the usual times of Privileges of Parliament, is to be Imprisoned or Restrained without Sentence or Decree of the House, unless it be for Treason or Felony, or refusing to give Surety of the Peace.* Upon which, they ordered a Remonstrance or Petition of the Peers, concerning the Claim of their Privileges from Arrests and Imprisonments during the Parliament; which the whole House presented to his Majesty on April 19. and next Day the Lord President delivered this Answer from the King; *That their Lordships having spent some time about this Business, and it being of some consequence, his Majesty should be thought rash, if he should give a sudden Answer thereto, and therefore will advise of it, and give them a full Answer in convenient time.* This Answer being for several Days deferred, on the 2d of May their Lordships order'd, that the Lord Keeper should move his Majesty for a speedy and gracious Answer to their Petition. On the 4th of May, his Lordship reported this farther Answer from the King. *It is a Cause wherein he hath had a great deal of Care, and is willing to give their Lordships Satisfaction, and hath it in his Consideration how to do it; and hath been interrupted by other Business, wherein Mr. Attorney hath had occasion of much Conference with him (as their Lordships are acquainted) but will with all Conveniency give their Lordships Satisfaction, and return them an Answer.* On the 9th of May, the Lords suspecting the Delay to be a Denial of Justice, drew up this other Petition to the King.

May it please your Majesty,

Another Petition of the Lords. **W**Hereas the whole Body of the Peers, now assembled in Parliament, did on the 19th Day of April exhibit to your Majesty an humble Remonstrance and Petition, concerning the Privilege of Peers in Parliament, and in particular touching the Earl of Arundel; whereupon we received a gracious Answer, That in convenient time we should receive a fuller Answer, which we have long and dutifully attended: And now at this time so great a Business being in handling in the House, we are pressed by that Business to be humble Suiters to your Majesty for a gracious and present Answer.

On May 11. the Lord President reported this Answer from his Majesty: *That he did little look for such a Message from the House; that himself had been of the House, and did never know such a Message from the one House unto the other. Therefore when he received a Message fit to come from them to their Sovereign, they shall receive an Answer.* When the Lords desired to know at what part of the Petition his Majesty took Exception, the Lord President further reported to them; *The Exception the King taketh is at the Peremptoriness of the Term, to have a present Answer. And the King wonders at your Impatience, since he hath promised an Answer in convenient time.* It is very plain that King Charles had little of the King-craft which was professed by his Father: and therefore he made most of his Answers in Parliament so blunt and rough, that a direct denial of Requests had been often more Gracious than his way of promising Satisfaction to them. Their Lordships still pursued their Petitions, till about the beginning of June the Earl of Arundel was at last restored to his Liberty; and coming to the House rendered his humble Thanks unto his Majesty for this gracious Favour to him, and gave their Lordships also most hearty Thanks for their frequent Intercessions to the King for him: protesting Loyalty and all faithful Service to his Majesty.

But that which most occasioned, and continually improved the Discontents in the House of Lords, was the Contest between the D. of Buckingham and the Earl of Bristol. They had begun their Emulation in the Court of Spain, where the Duke had been most officious to please the Prince, and the Earl had thought himself more serviceable to the Honour of the Nation. The Earl at his return, upon the Suggestions of the Duke, was debarred access to his Majesty, was examined by a Committee of Lords at the King's appointment, was kept under Restraint, and was denied his Writ to Parliament; and when upon Intercession of the Lords he had the usual Summons, yet he received with it an Order not to make his Personal Appearance: Upon which he sent a Petition to the House, setting forth the Wrong done to him; and desiring to be heard in the House, that he might there clear himself, and prefer his Accusation against the Duke of Buckingham. This so highly offended the King, that he sent this Message by the Lord Keeper to the House of Lords.

“ His Majesty hath heard of a Petition preferred
“ unto this House by the Earl of Bristol, so void of
“ Duty and Respects to his Majesty, that he hath
“ great Cause to punish him. He hath also heard
“ with what Duty and Respectfulness to his Majesty
“ your Lordships have proceeded therein, which,
“ his Majesty conceiveth to have been upon the
“ Knowledge you have, that he hath been restrained
“ for matters of State; and his Majesty doth there-
“ fore give your Lordships Thanks for the same, and
“ is resolved to put the Cause upon the Honour and
“ Justice of your Lordships and this House. And
“ therefore his Majesty commands me to signify to
“ your Lordships his Royal Pleasure, that the Earl
“ of Bristol be sent for as a Delinquent, to answer
“ in this House his Offences committed in his Nego-
“ tiations before his Majesty's being in Spain, and
“ his Offences since his Majesty's coming from Spain,
“ and his scandalizing the Duke of Buckingham im-
“ mediately, and his Majesty by Reflection: With
“ whose Privy, and by whose Directions the Duke
“ did guide his Actions, and without which he did
“ nothing. All which his Majesty will cause to be
“ charged against him before your Lordships in this
“ House.

Upon this Message the Lords made an Order, that the Earl of Bristol should be brought to the Bar of their House on Monday May 1. When he stood there the Lord Keeper acquainted him, “ That the Attorney General, in his Majesty's Name, was there ready to Charge him with High-Treason, and other Offences and Misdemeanours of a very high Nature. The Articles against him were then exhibited

1626. The King offended with the Lords.

The Earl at last set at Liberty.

The greatest disturbance in the House of Lords was the Quarrel between the Duke of Buckingham and E. of Bristol.

1626. hibited by Sir Robert Heath Attorney General, upon the several Heads of 1. Offences done and committed by the Earl of Bristol before his Majesty's going into Spain, when he was Prince. 2. Offences done and committed by the said Earl during the time of the Princes being in Spain. 3. Offences done and committed by the said Earl after the Princes coming from Spain.

The Earl's Answer. The Earl answer'd; " That he had already lodg'd a Petition in the House, April 19. to be heard in his Accufation of the Duke of Buckingham; and therefore desired that their Lordships would in order first receive his Charge against the said Duke and the Lord Conway, and not suffer his Testimony to be invalidated by an Impeachment till his Charge was first heard. So he tender'd to the House his Articles against the Duke; which the Clerk received, and he withdrew. And his Petition exhibited the 19th of April was read over; and the Lords Resolv'd upon the Question: *That the said Earl's Charge against the Duke of Buckingham and the Lord Conway should be presently read.*

The Earl being shortly after called in again to the Bar of the Lords House, made a long and elegant Speech, defending his own Innocence and Honour, and charging the Duke with very many ill Counsels and arbitrary Actions. After which, upon a Promise to answer the Attorney General's Charge as soon as might be, he was remitted to Mr. Maxwell the Gentleman Usher, in whose House and Custody he remained.

Articles against the Duke of Bucks. Then were read the Articles of the Earl of Bristol against the Duke of Buckingham, dated May 1. 1626. to this effect:

- I. " That the Duke of Bucks did secretly combine with Count Gondamor to carry the Prince into Spain, to be instructed in the Roman Religion; and thereby to subvert the true Religion here Established.
- II. " That Mr. Porter was first sent into Spain upon this Design; and at his Return impos'd upon the King and Prince to obtain what the Duke had before plotted.
- III. " That the Duke at his arrival in Spain shew'd himself popishly affected, by absenting from the Protestant Service constantly us'd in the Earl of Bristol's House, and even by kneeling and adoring the Sacrament of the Mass; which gave the Spaniards such hopes of the Prince's Conversion, that they propos'd harder Conditions for Religion than what had been before agreed to.
- IV. " That the Duke had many times, in presence of the Earl, mov'd the Prince to write a Letter to the Pope, which the Earl vigorously oppos'd, and hinder'd the writing during his stay in that Court; but after he the Earl was come away, the Duke did extort such a Letter to the Pope.
- V. " That the Pope being inform'd of the Duke's Inclination in point of Religion, sent the Duke a Bull in Parchment, to perswade and encourage him to pervert the Prince.
- VI. " That the Duke had so behaved himself in Spain as to be odious to that King and Court; and therefore he broke off the Match upon his own Indignation, not out of Service to this Nation.
- VII. " That so intending to cross the Marriage, he made use of indirect means, and conceal'd many things from his late Majesty to advance his own Ends.
- VIII. " That for the same purpose he had abus'd both Houses of Parliament by a false Relation of those Affairs.
- IX. " That he gave great Scandal by his personal Behaviour in the Court of Spain; and left there a blemish upon the English Nation.
- X. " That he had been in great part the Cause of the Ruin of the Prince Palatine.
- XI. " That in his Reports to the two Houses he had wronged him the Earl in point of his Honour and of his Liberty.

XII. " That he the Earl had revealed these Mis-carriages of the Duke to the late King, who had promised to hear him at large four Days before his Sickness; upon which the King was much pressed and vexed by the Duke, and shortly after died.

1626.

The Articles of the said Earl against the Lord Conway, delivered and read at the same time were 11 in number; to the purpose of proving the said Lord Conway to be the Duke's Servant and Creature, and a Promoter and Abetter of all Mis-carriages committed by the Duke.

After reading the said Articles, the Lords order'd, that the King's Charge against the Earl of Bristol should be first heard, and then the Charge of the said Earl against the Duke; yet so that the Earl's Testimony against the Duke should not be prevented, prejudiced or impeach'd. On the Day following, the Lord Keeper delivered to the House a Message from the King to this effect, " That the Articles exhibited against the Duke of Buckingham are such, as the King of his own knowledge can testify the Duke's sincere Carriage in them; that they had been clos'd in the Earl's own Breast for two Years contrary to his Duty, and were now vented by way of Recrimination; and that therefore they should put a difference between his Majesty's Charge against one that appeareth as a Delinquent, and the Recrimination of the Earl of Bristol against his Majesty's Witness.

The King interposes in the Duke's behalf.

The majority of the Lords were more inclin'd to espouse the Earl's Cause, upon a better Opinion of his Character and Person than they had of the Duke's; and being more apt to pity his Misfortunes, that he had incurred the King's displeasure only by opposing the Duke's Ambition. Upon appearance of this Inclination in the House, there was an endeavour to remove the Earl's Cause out of their Lordships Cognisance, and to proceed against him by way of Indictment in the King's Bench. But this attempt did but gain the Earl more Friends in the Upper House, in being sensible that taking the Cause out of their House would infringe their Liberties, and leave an imputation upon their Honour and Justice; and therefore they stopt the Revocation of it.

The Lords House more inclin'd to the Earl than to the Duke

About a Fortnight after the delivering in those Articles by the Attorney General, the Earl gave in his Answer, and introduc'd it with an eloquent Speech: wherein he first asserted his constant and strict adherence to the Protestant Religion; and then insinuated upon his Honour and Integrity in his Negotiations in Spain: And then exhibited his full answer to the several Articles prefer'd against him; and then concluded with another Speech, wherein he hop'd their Lordships would not only find him far from blame, but a faithful Servant to his late and present Majesty; and that therefore their Lordships would take such Course as they in their Wisdom should think fit, not only for upholding the Honour and Reputation of a Peer of this Realm, but likewise for becoming humble and earnest Suitors to his Majesty, that he may be restor'd to his Majesty's most gracious Favour; which above all worldly things he most desireth.

The Earl's Answer and Vindication of himself.

But the Proceeding of the Lords in this Cause was now interrupted by an Impeachment of the Duke prepared in the House of Commons; which upon May 8. was delivered at a Conference of both Houses, and held them two Days. It was manag'd by eight Members and sixteen more Assistants; the managers were Sir Dudley Diggs, Mr. Herbert, Mr. Selden, Mr. Glamvil, Mr. Pym, Mr. Sherland, Mr. Wandesford, and Sir John Elliot.

Impeachment against the Duke by the Commons.

Sir Dudley Diggs began with thanking their Lordships for condescending to this Conference: He then represented the publick Grievances and Complaints of the People; and then came to this Application. *The Commons therefore wondering at the Evils which they suffered, debating of the Causes of them, found they were*

A Conference between the two Houses.

1626. many, like many Lines to one Circumference, of decay of Trade and strength, of Honour and Reputation in this Kingdom; which as in one Centre, met in one great Man the Cause of all, whom I am here to name, the Duke of Buckingham. Then pausing awhile, he read the Preamble to the Charge, and then spoke in general to the Grounds and Reasons of it; comparing the English Monarchy to the World, the Commons to the Earth and Sea, the King to the Sun, the Lords to the Stars and Planets, and the Duke of Buckingham to a prodigious Comet. And finally inferring, that all the Grievances complain'd of by the Commons were to be imputed to the Duke only, and to his Procurement.

The Substance of the Articles and of the Duke's Answer afterwards given in to them.

The Articles of Impeachment and the Duke's Answer.

I. Article. "That he the said Duke, being young and unexperienc'd, had with exorbitant Ambition, and for his own Advantage procur'd and engross'd into his own hands several great Offices.

The Duke's Answer. "As to the Places he holds three only are worthy the name of Offices, viz. the Admiralty, the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, and Mastership of the Horse; for which he acknowledgeth the Bounty and Goodness of his most gracious Master, who prevented his desires in asking for them. And that there be many Precedents both in ancient and modern Times, that one Man eminent in the Esteem of his Sovereign hath at one time held as great and as many Offices.

II. Art. "That he the said Duke, in the 16th of the late King, did give to the Earl of Arundel for the Office of Admiral three thousand Pounds; and did procure from the late King an Annuity of one thousand Pounds per Annum, to be paid to the said Earl for his surrendry, to obtain to himself a Grant of the said Office during Life.

The Duke's Answer. "That he obtained a Grant of the Office of Admiralty freely, and without any Contract or Bargain with the late Lord Admiral, who surrendry'd it willingly without any Promise, and received a Pension at the King's own Free-will and Pleasure. And he affirms, that his Majesty's Navy is in better State by much, than ever it was in any precedent Time whatsoever.

III. Art. "That in the 22d of the late King, he gave to Edward Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for surrendry of the said Office one thousand Pounds, and procur'd him an Annuity of five hundred Pounds yearly.

The Duke's Answer. "That the Lord Zouch being grown in Years, and unfit to execute so great a Trust, and willing to resign it, and treating with other Noblemen upon some Recompence for it, he did indeed agree to give him one thousand Pounds in Money, and five hundred Pounds yearly for his said surrendry, the King being privy to it, and his own Intentions therein being just and honourable.

IV. Art. "That he the said Duke, by reason of his said Offices, ought to have faithfully guarded the Seas; whereas, ever since the Dissolution of the two Treaties 21 Jacobi, he had neglected the performance of his said Office and Duty, and broken the Trust committed to him.

The Duke's Answer. "Whatever Losses have happen'd to the King's Subjects during that time, are not owing to his want of Care and Diligence. For that he had encreas'd the ordinary Guard allowed for the Narrow Seas; and such further Provision is now made as will give good Satisfaction.

V. Art. "That a Ship called the *St. Peter* of Newhaven, laden with Goods of the Subjects of France, in time of Peace with that Kingdom, was taken at Sea by direction of the said Duke, and brought to Plymouth as a Prize, where divers Goods, to the Value of twenty thousand Pounds were taken out for the benefit of the said Duke, and the Ship with the residue of her Goods sent into the River of Thames and there detained. Upon which there was an Arrest at Newhaven of two English Merchant Ships, to the great disturbance of Trade, and prejudice of the Merchants.

The Duke's Answer. He sets forth the Fact, and hopes it will sufficiently appear, that he hath not done any thing herein which was not justifiable and grounded upon deliberate and well advised Counsels and Warrants.

VI. Art. "That the said Duke abusing the Lords of the Parliament in the 21st of King James, with pretence of serving the State, did oppress the East India Merchants, and extorted from them ten thousand Pounds to release their Ships which he had stop't from their intended Voyage.

The Duke's Answer. "He reciteth the matter of Fact, and proves the Composition made by the Company with his late Majesty by legal Proceedings, and advice of Counsel; and refers himself to the Judicial Acts which prove the contrary to what is alledg'd against him.

VII. Art. "That about the end of July last, he the said Duke as Admiral, did by indirect and subtle Means and Practises, procure one of the principal Ships of his Majesty's Navy Royal, call'd the *Vanguard*, and six other Merchant Ships to be put into the hands of the French King.

The Duke's Answer. "That this Article was so mix'd with Actions of great Princes, that he dar'd not in his Duty publish every Passage thereof: but he could affirm, that those Ships were lent to the French King at first without his privy; and when he knew it, he did that which belong'd to an Admiral of England and a true English-man.

VIII. Art. "That the said Duke, knowing the said Ships were intended to be employ'd against those of the Reformed Religion in the Town of Rochel, did procure the said Ships to be delivered, that they might be so us'd and employ'd, as they accordingly were against the Town of Rochel.

The Duke's Answer. "That he was so far from praesiding, or consenting that the said Ships should be so employ'd, that he believed the Pretence of the French King, that he would use those Ships against Genoa; and when it was discover'd that they would be employ'd against those of the Religion, he did by all fit and honourable Means endeavour to divert that course.

IX. Art. "That whereas Titles of Honour were wont to be conferr'd as the Rewards only of Virtue and Industry: he the said Duke had perverted that Ancient and most Honourable Way, and had enforced some that were Rich to purchase Honour: As the Lord R — Baron of T —, to the prejudice of the Gentry and dishonour of the Nobility.

The Duke's Answer. "He utterly denies compelling the Lord R — to buy his Title of Honour; who was before willing to have given a much greater Sum, but could not then obtain it; and he did now obtain it by Sollicitation of his own Agents.

X. Art.

1626. X. Art. " That whereas no Places of Judicature ought to be procured for any Reward, Bribe or Gift, he the said Duke in the 18th of King James, did procure of the said King the Office of High-Treasurer of England, to the Lord Viscount M..... now Earl of M..... for the Reward of twenty thousand Pounds: And in the 16th of the said King, did procure the Office of the Master of the Wards for Sir L. C. afterward Earl of M..... for the Reward of six thousand Pounds.

The Duke's Answer. " That he received not, or had a Penny of either of those Sums to his own Use: nor did he know of the procurement of them.

XI. Art. That he had procured divers Titles of Honour to his Mother, Brothers, Kindred and Allies, of small Estates, to the prejudice of the Nobility and the damage of the Crown.

The Duke's Answer. " That as to procuring some few Honours for those who were so near and dear unto him, the Law of Nature and the King's Royal favour may plead for his excuse.

XII. Art. " That he had obtained a Grant from the Crown of divers Manors, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and of other Lands and Rents belonging to the Crown; and had likewise receiv'd exceeding great Sums of Money for his own use without Accompt, to the great diminution of the Revenues of the Crown, according to Schedules annex'd.

The Duke's Answer. " That he doth acknowledge the bountiful Hand of his late Majesty; but as to the immense Sums and Values which are suggested to have been given to him, there be great mistakes in the Schedules, to which he will give particular Answer in another Schedule.

XIII. Art. " That whereas nothing ought to be administr'd to the Royal Persons of Kings in their Sickness, without Consent and Direction of some of their known Physicians: the said Duke without any sufficient Warrant, did unduly cause and procure certain Plaisters, and a certain Drink or Potion to be given to his late Majesty; after which divers ill Symptoms did appear upon his said Majesty, who did attribute the Cause of his growing worse to the said Plaister and Drink.

The Duke's Answer. " That he was by infinite bonds of Duty and Thankfulness obliged to be tender of the Life and Health of his late Sovereign Master. That he did neither apply nor procure the Plaister or Posset-drink in the Charge term'd a Potion to his late Majesty, nor was present when the same was first taken or applied. But that his Majesty being sick of an Ague, enquir'd how he the Duke had lately recovered from the like Distemper: and he told his Majesty that the Earl of Warwick's Physician had cured him with a Plaister and Posset-drink. The King desired to have the like Medicines sent for; but the Duke delayed it, till the King commanded them to be fetch'd by an express Messenger, and first took them in his the Duke's absence. When the King grew worse, he the Duke heard a rumour as if his Physick had done the King hurt; and that he the Duke had administr'd it without Advice. The Duke acquainting the King herewith, his Majesty with much Discontent answer'd thus: *They are worse than Devils that say it.* He humbly prays their Lordships not only to consider the Truth of this Matter, but also to commiserate the sad thought which this Article hath revived in him.

The several Articles having been enlarged and aggravated by the respective Members chosen out for Management, Sir John Elliot concluded the Impeachment in a bitter Speech; ending thus:

" I conclude by presenting to your Lordships the particular Centure of the Bishop of Ely, reported in the 2d of Rich.I. and to give you a short view of his Faults. He was first of all noted to be Luxurious. Secondly, He married his own Kindred to Persons of highest Rank and Places. Thirdly, No Man's Business was done without his help. Fourthly, He would not suffer the Kings Council to advise in matters of State. Fifthly, He grew to such a height of Pride, that no Man was thought worthy to speak unto him. And Lastly, His Castles and Forts of Trust he did *obscuris & ignotis hominibus tradere.* His Doom was this, *Per totam Insulam publice proclamatur, pereat qui perdere civitatem festinat, opprimatur ne omnes opprimat.*

The Duke concluded his Answer with referring all to the Judgment of their Lordships; acknowledging how easie it was for him in his younger Years, and unexperienc'd, to fall into thousands of Errors; but hoping he had been preserv'd from running into any heinous and high Misdemeanours and Crimes. In whatsoever he had unwittingly offended, he claimed the Benefit of his late and present Majesty's Pardon; and hopeth, and will daily pray, that for the future he shall by God's Grace so watch over his Actions both Publick and Private, that he shall not give any just Offence to any.

The Duke having put in this Answer, earnestly moved the Lords to send to the Commons to expedite the Reply; and the Commons did as earnestly desire a Copy of his Answer.

But the King did seem resolv'd that this Process should never end in a formal Trial. The faithful Master was more than equal to the wild Prince: The more popular Odium the Duke lay under, he became the nearer Object of Royal Favour. If his Majesty could have a little inclin'd an Ear to the Voice of the People, and could have excluded this Favourite from his Councils and his Presence, while the Cry was loud against him, he might in all appearance have better protected his Servant, and better defended his own Royal Honour. But he was impatient of all Proceedings against the Duke; and therefore to execute some displeasure on the principal Actors, he commanded Sir Dudley Diggs who open'd the Impeachment, and Sir John Elliot who concluded the last Article, to be both committed to the Tower. And on May 11. the King came to the House of Lords and expressed his Resentments in this manner:

My Lords,

" THE cause and only cause of my coming to you this Day is, to express the sense I have of all your Honours: for he that toucheth any of you toucheth me in a very great measure. I have thought fit to take Order for the punishing some insolent Speeches lately spoken. I have been too remiss heretofore in punishing such Speeches as concern my self: Not that I was greedy of their Monies, but that Buckingham through his importunity would not suffer me to take notice of them, lest he might be thought to have set me on, and that he might come the forwarder to his Trial. And to approve his Innocency, as touching the matters against him, I my self can be a Witness to clear him in every one of them.

" I speak not this to take any thing out of your hands, but to shew the Reason why I have not hitherto punished those insolent Speeches against my self. And now I hope you will be as tender of my Honour, when time shall serve, as I have been sensible of yours.

The same Day a Message was brought from the Commons to their Lordships by Sir Nathaniel Rich, to make Declaration, " That they hold it a thing of dangerous consequence, both for the present and future times, that a Man of so great Eminence, Power, and Authority, being Impeached and Accused

1626. Sir John Elliot's concluding Speech

Conclusion of the Duke's Answer.

The King resolv'd to prevent a Trial.

Imprisons the two Members of the House of Commons.

Makes a Speech full of Resentment to the Lords.

The Motion of the Commons to commit the Duke.

1626. "cused of such high Crimes and Offences, should yet enjoy his Liberty, &c. Wherefore they recommend it as their unanimous Desire, that their Lordships would be pleased forthwith to commit the Person of the said Duke to safe Custody. Upon which the Duke made a Speech, to desire his Trial might be hastned, that he might no longer suffer than needs must. "And now (*says he*) that my Accuser hath not been content only to make my Process, but to prescribe to your Lordships the manner of your Judgment, and to judge me before I am heard, I shall not give way to any of their unjust Demands, &c.

The Duke angry.

The Commons more incensed

But the quick Resentments of the King, and the seeming Defiance of the Duke, did but irritate the Commons to a more importunate Prosecution. They resolved therefore to proceed in no other Business, till they had Satisfaction in this Cause. They turned the House into a grand Committee, and fell upon considering Ways and Means how to secure their Rights and Liberties. In which Committee Sir *Dudley Carleton* made a very reconciling Speech, and mov'd the House not to intrench upon his Majesty's Prerogatives, lest it should bring him out of Love with Parliaments: He urg'd the Necessity of a good Correspondence to be kept up between the King and his People: He laid some blame upon Sir *Dudley Diggs* and Sir *John Elliot*, and inferr'd that they spoke beyond their Commission; *And this* (*says he*) *drew his Majesty, with other insolent Invectives, to use his Regal Authority in committing them to the Tower.*

Case of Sir Dudley Diggs.

The Words imputed to Sir *Dudley Diggs* were, *That he did forbear to speak farther of that* (meaning the Pleaister apply'd to his late Majesty) *in regard of the King's Honour.* Upon which a Protestation was drawn up and thus taken by every Member.

I Protest before Almighty God and this House of Parliament, that I never gave Consent that Sir Dudley Diggs should speak these Words that he is now charged withall, or any Words to that effect. And I have not affirmed to any that he did speak such Words, or any to that effect.

Within few days after Sir *Dudley* was released from the *Tower*, and coming into the House made there a Protestation, that the Expression charg'd upon him was far from his Words, and never came into his Thoughts. He thank'd the House for their Respects unto him, and said, he had received from his Majesty a gracious Testimony of his Satisfaction. But still the Duke could not digest the Affront; he affirmed to the House of Peers, that some Words were spoken at the late Conference by Sir *Dudley Diggs* which so far did trench upon the King's Honour, that they are interpreted Treasonable. After long Debate, thirty six Lords made a voluntary Protestation, upon their Honours, *That the said Sir Dudley Diggs did not speak any thing at the said Conference which did or might trench on the King's Honour; and if he had they would presently have reprehended him for it.*

Case of Sir John Elliot.

Not long after, Sir *John Elliot* was also released, and coming into the House discharged himself of the offensive Passages in his late Charge against the Duke, and obtained a Vote of the House, that *He had not exceeded the Commission given him in the late Conference.*

So as Things were not yet carried so high, but that a little mutual Compliance might have still made a happy Session. But his Majesty had so much Affection for the Duke, and so much Occasion for immediate Supply, that he could not bear the Thoughts of a Trial that might be provoking and long depending: And therefore the Day after the Duke had put in his Answer, the King wrote this Letter to the Speaker, dated *June 9.*

Trusty and Well-beloved, We greet you well.

King's Letter to the Speaker.

"OUR House of Commons cannot forget how often and how earnestly we have called upon them for the speeding of that Aid which they

1626. "intended us for our great and weighty Affairs, concerning the Safety and Honour of Us and our Kingdoms. And now the time being so far spent that unless it be presently concluded, it can neither bring us Money nor Credit by the time which themselves have prefixed, which is the last of this Month, and being farther deferred would be of little Use, we being daily advertised from all Parts of the great Preparations of the Enemy ready to assail us; We hold it necessary by these our Letters to give them our last and final Admonition, and to let them know, that we shall account all farther Delays and Excuses to be express Denials. And therefore we will and require you to signify unto them, that we do expect that they do forthwith bring in their Bill of Subsidy to be passed without Delay or Condition, so as it may fully pass the House by the end of the next Week at the farthest: Which if they do not, it will force us to take other Resolutions. But let them know, if they finish this according to our Desire, that we are resolved to let them sit together for the Dispatch of their other Affairs so long as the Season will permit, and after their Recess to bring them together again the next Winter. And if by their Denial or Delay any thing of ill consequence shall fall out, either at home or abroad, we call God and Man to witness, that we have done our Part to prevent it, by calling our People together to advise with us, by opening the Weight of our Occasions unto them, and by requiring their timely Help and Assistance in these Actions wherein we stand engaged by their own Counsels. And we will and command you, that this Letter be publickly read in the House.

These were thought too hard Words by the Commons, who had their Money yet in their hands, and were resolv'd to have a Redress of some Grievances as an Equivalent for it: And therefore their only Answer at present was an earnest Petition to the King concerning the Dangers arising from the Increase and Impunity of Popish Recusants; giving a Catalogue of many in Commission and Trust who were either profess'd Papists themselves, or had Popish Wives and Children: and then desiring that the aforesaid Parties, and all others so ill affected, *be put out of such Commissions and Places of Authority wherein they now are in his Majesty's Realm of England, contrary to the Acts and Law of State in that behalf.*

Then a Committee was appointed to prepare an Answer to his Majesty's late Letter; and the Substance of it was delivered by the Speaker in a Speech before the King, wherein he presented the Answer of the House fairly wrote in Parchment, saying, "This Parchment contains two things, the one by way of Declaration, to give your Majesty an Account and humble Satisfaction of their clear and sincere Endeavours and Intentions in your Majesty's Service: and the other an humble Petition to your Majesty for the Removal of that great Person the Duke of *Buckingham* from Access to your Royal Presence.

His Majesty not giving a favourable Answer, the Commons proceeded to draw up a *Remonstrance*; which they had no sooner finish'd, but they had Intimation that the Parliament would be that Day Dissolv'd: upon which, they ordered every Member of the House to have a Copy of the said *Remonstrance*; which was to this effect:

"WE your loyal and faithful Subjects the Commons — retarded in the Prosecution of Publick Affairs — think it our Duties to declare those Interruptions and Preventions — In the first Parliament, the Commons then assembled — presenting two Subsidies — were refused by means of the Duke of *Buckingham* to enlarge that Supply, which conceiving not to be

They proceeded to a Remonstrance.

there

1626. " there effected, he procured an Adjournment to
 " Oxford, and there a Dissolution. — Before the
 " Choice of this present Parliament, he procured the
 " late Members to be made Sheriffs, to preclude
 " them from the Service of this House. — Now
 " enquiring into Grievances, we found that the most
 " pressing and comprehensive Mischief and Grie-
 " vance that we suffer'd was fundamentally settled
 " in the vast Power and enormous Actions of the
 " said Duke. — We have made a Parliamentary
 " Charge against him — in which we have been
 " interrupted and diverted by Messiges procured
 " through Misinformation from your Majesty —
 " Two of our Members have been committed to
 " close Imprisonment. — Notwithstanding our
 " Declaration against the Duke for Plurality of Of-
 " fices, he has since procured the Office of Chan-
 " cellour of the Univerlity of Cambridge. — We
 " cannot hope for the Service of your Majesty and
 " the Safety of the Nation, so long as we thus suf-
 " fer under the Pressures of the Power and Ambiti-
 " on of the said Duke. — Your Majesty has been
 " advised to *New Counsels*, and in particular to levy
 " the Subsidies of Tonnage and Poundage, which
 " determined upon the Death of your Royal Father,
 " and were never payable to any of your Majesty's
 " Ancestors, but only by a special Act of Parliam-
 " ent. — We protest to your Majesty and the
 " whole World, that until this great Person be re-
 " moved, we are out of hope of any good Success —
 " but no sooner shall we receive Redress and Relief
 " in this, but we shall proceed to accomplish your
 " Majesty's own Desire.

The King hearing that this *Remonstrance* was under a Preparation in the House, resolved to part with the Parliament rather than with the Duke, and was giving Orders for a Dissolution; when the House of Peers, in great Respect to his Majesty's Interest and Honour, presented this Address to him for continuing the Sessions.

May it please your excellent Majesty,

" WE faithful and loyal Subjects, the
 " Peers of this Kingdom, having received
 " this Morning a Messige from your Majesty, inti-
 " mating an Intention to dissolve this Parliament;
 " remembering that we are your Majesty's heredita-
 " ry Great Council of the Kingdom, do conceive
 " that we cannot deserve your Majesty's gracious
 " Opinion expressed in this Messige unto us, nor
 " discharge our Duty to God, your Majesty, and
 " our Country, if after Expression of our great and
 " universal Sorrow, we did not humbly offer our
 " loyal and faithful Advice to continue this Parliam-
 " ent, by which those great and apparent Dan-
 " gers at home and abroad, signified to us by your
 " Majesty's Command may be prevented, and your
 " Majesty made happy in the Duty and Love of
 " your People, which we hold the greatest Safety
 " and Treasury of a King: for the effecting where-
 " of, our humble and faithful Endeavour shall ne-
 " ver be wanting.

After this, the Lords sent several of their Mem- bers to intreat his Majesty to give Audience to the whole House of Peers: But the King returned Answer, *That his Resolution was to bear no Motion to that purpose, but he would dissolve the Parliament*; and immediately caused a Commission to pass under the Great Seal to that purpose: Which Commission being read in the Upper House, in Presence of the Commons, the said Parliament was dissolved on the 15th of June

To take off, if possible, the Discontents and Mur- murs of the People on this occasion, his Majesty published *A Declaration of the Causes of Dissolving the two last Parliaments* — Given at *Whitehall* the 30th day of June in the second Year of our Reign. Wherein his Majesty asserts, " That the Calling,

Adjourning, Proroguing, and Dissolving of Parliaments, do peculiarly belong unto himself by an undoubted Prerogative inseparably united to his Imperial Crown; of which, as of his other Regal Actions, he is not bound to give an Account to any but to God only. That coming to the Crown, he found himself engaged in a War with a potent Enemy, invited and encouraged therein by the humble Advice of both the Houses of Parliament in the Life of his Father. That after his Death summoning a new Parliament at *Westminster*, and by reason of the Plague adjourning it to *Oxford*, and desiring a farther Supply, he found them so slow, and so full of Delays and Divisions, and the Contagion so much encreasing, his Majesty dissolved that Parliament. That after this, by Advice of his Privy Council and his Council of War, he continued his Preparations and former Resolutions, tho' it pleased God not to give the Success which was desired. That he summoned a new Parliament to meet on *Febr. 6.* at the first Meeting whereof he did forbear to press them with any thing which might have the least Appearance of his own Interest. That the Commons, on *March 27.* Voted three Subsidies and three Fifteens, and on *Apr. 26.* upon second Cogitations, added a fourth Subsidy. His Majesty, with much patience, expected the Performance of what the Commons had thus promised; but they, being abused by the violent and ill-advised Passions of a few Members of the House for private and personal Ends ill-befecring Publick Persons trusted by their Country, not only neglected, but wilfully refused to hearken to all the gentle Admonitions which his Majesty could give them; and neither did nor would intena any thing but the Prosecution of one of the Peers of this Realm — Whereupon his Majesty wrote a Letter to the Speaker, dated *June 9. 1626.* Notwithstanding which Letter, read in the House, being a clear and gracious Manifest of his Majesty's Resolutions, they never so much as admitted one Reading to the Bill of Subsidies; but instead thereof, they prepared and voted a Remonstrance, containing as well many dishonourable Aspersions upon his Majesty, as dilatory Excuses for their not proceeding with the Subsidies. Wherefore his Majesty, upon mature Advisement, discerning that all farther Patience would prove fruitless, on the 15th instant he dissolved this unhappy Parliament: Since which he hath put on this Resolution, that he will go on cheerfully and constantly in Defence of the Faith and true Religion, and (notwithstanding so many Difficulties and Discouragements) will take his Sceptre and Sword into his Hand, and not expose the Persons of the People committed to his Charge to the insatiable Desires of the King of *Spain*, who hath long thirsted after an universal Monarchy; nor their Consciences to the Yoke of the Pope of *Rome*: And, that at home he will take that care to redress the just Grievances of his good Subjects as shall be every way fit for a good King.

This was seconded by a Royal Proclamation taking notice of a *Remonstrance* drawn up by a late Committee of the Commons, intended to have been presented to his Majesty, " Wherein were many things contained to the Dishonour of the King and his Royal Father. Of which several Copies have been scattered; and therefore, for suppressing of this insufferable Wrong, his Majesty commands all Persons who have any Copies or Notes of the said Remonstrance, forthwith to burn the same, that the Memory thereof may be utterly abolished.

On the same Day the Parliament was dissolv'd, the Earl of *Bristol* was again committed to the Tower, and the Earl of *Arundel* again confined to his own House: which, with many other steps of Distinction, did unhappily improve the general Discontent of the Lords and Commons.

The Lords Address against a Dissolution.

The King resolve to dissolve the Parliament.

Done on June 15.

Declaration of Reasons for Dissolving the two last Parliaments.

1626.

King's Proclamation against an intended Remonstrance of the Commons

Earl of Bristol again committed. Earl of Arundel confined.

1626.

A Sham Information against the Duke of Buckingham in the Star-Chamber.

Soon after an Information was preferred by the King's special Command in the Star Chamber, against the Duke of *Buckingham* for high Offences and Misdemeanours, and in particular for the Plaister applied to King *James*, according to the last Article preferred against him by the Commons. The Duke put in his Answer, and divers Witnesses were examined. But it came to no judicial Hearing, and was therefore suspected to be an Evasion of Justice rather than a Prosecution of it.

Privy Council declare for Tonnage and Poundage, tho' not yet given by Parliament.

To take off the Complaint in Parliament of the illegality of receiving Tonnage and Poundage without a special Act of the Legislature, the Privy Council now declared, that the said Revenue hath been constantly continued for many Ages, and is a principal and most necessary part of the Revenue of the Crown; and in the two last Parliaments had been thought upon, but could not be settled by their Authority by reason of the Dissolutions, tho' it was sufficiently intended to have been confirmed by Parliament, as it hath been from time to time by many Descents and Ages. Whereupon they Order'd, that all such Duties and Merchandizes shall be levied and paid; and an Instrument for that purpose was passed under the Great Seal. For the King having deprived himself of the prospect of all Parliamentary Aids, and yet resolving to prosecute the War, it was necessary to project all possible Ways and Means of raising Money; which put the King and his Ministry upon some Inventions which indeed nothing but a Necessity could excuse, and the People would not excuse that Necessity.

Projects of getting Money.

By Forfeitures of Recusants.

One Method was to improve the Forfeitures arising to the Crown by the execution of the Laws against Priests, Jesuits and Popish Recusants; wherein there had been great Abuses by some inferior Officers, who had oppressed such Recusants without advantage to the King. And therefore the King grants a Commission to the Arch-Bishop of *York*, Sir *John Swayne* and others, *To Treat and make Composition with the said Recusants for all Forfeitures in not going to Church, under such Conditions and Immunities as they shall see meet and convenient, according to such Instructions as his Majesty hath or shall give for that purpose: his Majesty rather desiring their Conversion than Destruction.* This was justly suspected as a Toleration of Popery in those who could purchase it; and as a Power dispensing with the common course of the Penal Laws.

By granting Crown Lands.

A Proclamation was likewise published declaring the King's Resolution to make his Revenue certain, by granting his Crown Lands, as well holden by Copy as otherwise, to be from henceforth holden in Fee-Farm. This too was disliked as a Project of impoverishing the stated Revenue of the Crown, by raising present Fines.

By requiring Loans and Contributions.

The King's Letters were sent to the Nobility and Gentry, that according to the Precedents of former Times, upon extraordinary Occasions, they would grant him their private Assistance by way of Contribution, or of Loan, *expecting from them such a large and cheerful Testimony of their Loyalty as may be acceptable to himself, and exemplary to his People.* But this was resented as a way of asking by Authority, and an Extortion rather than a Desire.

By Ship Money.

Then a peculiar Charge was laid upon the several Ports and Maritime Counties, to furnish and set out Ships for the present Service, in such and such proportionable Numbers; Twenty for the City of *London*, &c. The County and Ports of *Dorset* presented a Plea of Excuse to the Council Table; and alledg'd that this was an Imposition without Precedent. The Lord Mayor and Commonalty of *London* made a like Petition; and pleaded for an abatement at least of the number of Ships requir'd of them. But the Council gave a general Answer, That Petitions and Pleadings against a necessary Command did but obstruct the publick Service, and were therefore by no means to be admitted. This burthen was such a terror to the Sea-Forts, that

Several Petitions against this new Imposition.

many of the Inhabitants remov'd higher into the Country to avoid the vexation of it. Their withdrawing increas'd the burthen of those who staid behind: And therefore an Order was issued out, that lest the deserting of the Coasts, Ports and Sea-Towns, should expose those Places to become a Prey, and invite the Enemy to an Invasion, the Inhabitants who had withdrawn themselves to inland Places were required to return with their Families and Retinues, and there to abide during the times of Hostility and Danger.

1626.

For the King found himself more and more engaged in Foreign Quarrels. The King of *Denmark* had taken up Arms against the Emperor, in an Alliance with the Princes of the *Lower Saxony*, and therein claim'd the Assistance of the Crown of *England* for the Restitution of the Elector *Palatine*. Hereupon the King sent a Fleet to be join'd with the *Danish* Ships to secure the River *Elbe*, and so prevent the Transporting of Commodities for the Service of the *Spaniards*. And besides this Aid by Sea, the King sent over Six thousand Land Men, under the Command of Sir *Charles Morgan*, to augment the Army of the King of *Denmark*, who fought the *Imperialists* under the Command of Count *Tilly* on *Aug. 27.* near *Luttern*; where the King and his Confederates being forc'd to an unequal Battle were entirely defeated.

The King more and more engaged in Foreign Quarrels.

And besides these open Breaches with *Spain* and the Empire, the King was now further embarrass'd in a new Rupture with *France*. The first occasion of it was the King of *France's* employing our *English* Ships against his Protestant Subjects at *Rochel*, when by Treaty they were lent only to assist the *French* upon the Coasts of *Italy*: This was resented as a breach of Faith in the *French* King; and made the *English* People so extremely jealous of our own Court, that nothing less could be done than to demand a Restitution of our Ships, and a Reason why they had been so employ'd against the *Rochellers*. The King of *France* justified the putting them upon that Service by the necessity of his Affairs; and excused the present restitution of them on a pretence, that his Subjects, by whom they were now mann'd, would not yet deliver them. Our Ships having been thus dishonourably employ'd, and more injuriously detain'd; the Duke of *Bucks*, as Lord Admiral, did by express Commission make a Reprisal on the *French*, by seizing the *St. Peter of Newhaven* and other *French* Merchants. This provok'd the King of *France* not only to deny the giving up our Seven Ships lent to him, but lay to an Arrest upon our Merchants Goods in his Dominions, to the value of Three hundred thousand Pounds. These Feuds were thought to be industriously improv'd by an Emulation between the two prime Ministers of each Nation, Cardinal *Richieu* and the Duke of *Buckingham*; this latter having been design'd Ambassador to *France* for composing of the Differences, was by the other's Envy deny'd Acceptance by the *French* King. Upon which the Duke is said to have sworn in a Rage, *That since he was forbidden to enter in a peaceable manner into France, he would force his Passage with an Army.* But however upon Reasons of State the two Kings were reconciled; and some Satisfaction being made to the *French* Merchants, the *French* King restored the *English* Ships, and released the Imbargo on their Goods at the beginning of *May* 1626. which seem'd to make up perfect Peace and Union. But Distastes and Jealousies were still remaining; and both Courts were dispos'd to break upon a small occasion.

Especially in a new Rupture with France.

This made the King and Duke the more jealous of the Queen's Family, as sending Intelligence, and spreading Reports, and doing other ill Offices between the two Nations. It had been agreed by the Articles of Marriage, that the Queen should chuse her own Servants of her own Country and Religion; and should in particular have a certain number of Priests for her Household Chaplains, together with a Bishop, who should exercise all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction

The Queen suspected of doing ill Offices between Engl. and France.

1626. diction in Matters of Religion. These Men being courted by the *English* Papists, and zealously supported by the Queen's Favour, had opportunities to shew a very zealous Partiality for their own Country and the *Romish* Communion; growing forward and insolent, and putting the Queen upon such courses as created Distrust and Unkindness between the King and Her.

The King resolves to send away the Queen's French Servants.

His Majesty represented this uneasiness to his Brother of *France*, imputing it to the crafty and evil Counsels of the Queen's Domesticks, contrary to her own Inclinations; and so declared he could no longer bear with those that were the known causes and fomenters of this Disturbance. He could give many Instances of their rude Behaviour, but he thought one might suffice, that *without his knowledge they had made his Royal Consort walk to Tybourn to pay her Devotions there.* In short, that they had so much abused his Patience, and affronted his Person, that he was resolved no longer to endure it. Before any Answer was return'd from *France*, on *July 1.* toward Evening, the King, attended by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Holland* and *Carlisle*, and other principal Officers, came to *Somerſet* House, and having commanded the appearance of all the Queen's Servants, the King spoke his Mind to them in this manner.

Gentlemen and Ladies,

Makes a Speech to them.

" I Am driven to that extremity, as I am personally come to acquaint you, that I very earnestly desire your return into *France*. True it is, the Deportment of some amongst you hath been very offensive to me; but others again have so dallied with my Patience, and so highly affronted Me, as I cannot, I will not any longer endure it.

The Queen enraged.

The Bishop of *Mende* and *Madam St. George*, who had given the greatest Offence, began to make their Apologies: but the King turn'd from them, saying only, *I name none, but I tell you my Resolution.* As soon as the Queen heard it, she fell into a high Passion, and upbraided his Majesty with the utmost Disaffection to her. He tried all the most kind and tender ways to pacify her; and when he had used all gentle Perswasions, he roundly bid her *be satisfied, for it must be so.* This Action indeed did seem to be some Indignity put upon the Queen; and it was a greater hardship upon her Servants, who had most of them sold their Effects in *France* to purchase a dependence on the *English* Court, and were now worse than Banish'd home. But as there was a Provocation for it, so there was in one respect a happy Consequence in it: For after this Set of Creatures were disinist, the Queen grew much more Endearing to his Majesty, and he most Firm and Fond in his Affections to her.

The Lord Carleton sent to the French Court.

The King sent over the Lord *Carleton* to the *French* Court to give advice of this Action, and prevent all hard constructions of it. But the *French* King immediately declared his ill Resentments of it, and denied Audience to the Lord *Carleton*, and complained of an exprest violation of the Articles of Marriage; and for an immediate Act of Hostility seiz'd upon One hundred and twenty *English* Ships that were then in his Ports and Rivers.

Declarati- of War against France.

Upon this the King of *England* published a Declaration of War against *France*, exprelling the Grounds of it to be, 1. That the Council of *France* had obstructed the landing of Count *Mansfeild's* Army contrary to promise; with whom the *French* should have joined for relief of the *Palatinate*. 2. That the King of *France* contrary to the Articles with his Protestant Subjects, had block'd up their Towns, Garisons and Forts. 3. That the King of *France* had committed an Example of great Injustice in full Peace, by seiz- ing 120 *English* Ships, with all their Merchandise and Artillery.

A Fleet sent to the

The King prepares a Fleet of Thirty Men of War, and sent them at the beginning of *October* under the

1626. Command of the Earl of *Denbigh* to relieve the *Ro- chellers*; who being then besieged and greatly distressed, had sued to the King of *England* for his Protection and Defence. But this Fleet going out too late, suffered so much by adverse Winds and Storms, that they were not able to reach the *French* Coasts, but were driven back into our own Harbours, and left the *Rebellers* not only to deplore their own Misery, but perhaps to suspect our Integrity.

While the King found himself under these various Difficulties, he commanded his Council to advise by what means and ways he might be furnished with Monies suitable to these great Occasions. After consulting many Days, they came to this Resolution: *That the urgency of Affairs not admitting the way of Parliament, the most speedy, equal and convenient Means would be by a General Loan from the Subject, according as every Man was assessed in the Rolls of the last Subsidy.*

Upon this Result the King published a Declaration, to inform his People that the urgency of his occasions would not give leave to the calling of a Parliament; but assuring them this way should not be made a Precedent, and promising in the Word of a Prince, *First,* To Repay all such Sums of Money as should be lent without Fee or Charge. *Secondly,* That not one Penny so borrowed should be expended otherwise than on the Publick Service.

The King chose his Commissioners for receiving of this Loan, and gave them these private Instructions.

1. " To set themselves a good Example in freely subscribing to the best of their own Ability.
 2. " To require a Loan from others according to the Rates in the last Book of Subsidy: a Man of 100*l.* in Goods to lend 100 Marks, and he of 100*l.* in Lands to lend a full 100*l.*
 3. " To use all possible endeavours to cause every Man to lend cheerfully, upon consideration of Honour, Interest and common Safety.
 4. " To appoint the Payment within fourteen Days, or at least one half within that time, and the remainder before the 20th of *December*.
 5. " That they treat apart with every one; and if any any refuse, they shall examine them upon Oath, and charge them upon Allegiance not to disclose whatever their Answer is.
 6. " That they begin with such Persons as are likely to set the best Examples.
 7. " That they certifie to the Privy Council in Writing, the Names, Qualities and Dwelling-places of all Refractory Persons.
 8. " That upon lending the Sums requir'd, his Majesty will remit their Grant upon the late Benevolence, and accept what was paid on that account as a part of the present Loan.
 9. " That they admit of no Suit to be made, or Reasons to be given for the abating of any Sum.
- Lastly,* " The Commissioners are required upon their Faith and Allegiance, not to impart their Instructions to any others.

Divers Lords of the Council were appointed to repair into their several Countries for advancement of this Loan: But no Art or Interest could bring off a Free People from murmuring at it, as an arbitrary and illegal Imposition. This Reluctancy of private Persons made the Government more severe in execution of the Project; and this severity of the Government made People more and more averſe to it. Those who suffered for their Opposition grew Popular; and displeasing of the Court was now thought a demonstration of Conscience and Honour. So as the steps taken to prosecute this Design made the Design it self much the more odious.

Sir *Randolph* *Crew* shewing himself dissatisfied, was remov'd from his Place of Lord Chief Justice, and Sir *Nicholas* *Hide* was put in his room, a Creature of the Duke's, and he who had drawn up his Answer to the late Impeachment in Parliament.

1626. The Bishop of *Lincoln* spoke publicly against the Loan; for which, a Complaint was sent up to the Lords of the Council, and upon this Occasion an Information of other pretended Matters was preferred against him in the Star-Chamber.

The Benchers of *Lincolns-Inn* demurring upon it as not in due Form of Law, received a Letter of Reproof from the Lords of the Council, with a Command to return the Names of the Refractory.

The Gentry in several Counties refusing to Subscribe, were bound over by Recognizance to appear at the Council Table; and there refusing to comply, were many of them committed to Prison.

The Common sort who deny'd the Rates requir'd of them, were by Warrant of the Council, directed to the Commissioners of the Navy, impress'd to serve in the Ships ready to go out in his Majesty's Service. And others of them in and about *London* were made to appear before the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, by him to be enrolled among the Land Forces; with a Reason declar'd, that they who refus'd to assist with their Purfes should serve in their Persons for the common Defence.

And that which added to the Popular Disgust was, That the Papists were all forward and liberal upon this occasion; and the Protestant Subjects who were more sparing of their Liberty and Property, were all hunted into the Reproach of being Puritans. And it was imputed to the Court as an Observation of theirs, that in this Test of Allegiance the Papists were exceeding Orthodox, and the Puritans were the only Recufants.

Another great Unhappiness was this; The Bishops at the King's Request were most of them zealous to promote this Supply of the Publick Necessities; and earnestly press'd their Clergy to contribute their best Assistance in it. Hence some were more officious than became their Function in such a secular Affair: And others were so indiscreet as to make it a Doctrine of their Pulpits to urge the Duty of Answering whatever the King demanded. In particular, Dr. *Sibthorp*, Vicar of *Brackley*, preach'd upon this Subject at *Northampton* on Feb. 22. 1626. at the *Lent* Altizes; and having his Sermon licensed by the Bishop of *London*, he publish'd it under the Title of *Apostolick Obedience*, with a Dedication to the King. The whole Scope of it was to advance the Loan, and to justify the King's imposing publick Taxes without Consent of Parliament; and to prove that the People, in point of Conscience, were bound to submit to the Regal Will and Pleasure. For which he was afterward called in question, and censured by the Parliament: But yet he gain'd his Ends at Court, being made Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty, Prebendary of *Peterborough*, and Rector of *Burton Latimers* in *Northamptonshire*; from which he was ejected in the Civil Wars, and enjoy'd them again at the Restoration, dying in *April* 1662. One who speaks most favourably of the Royal Party, says, *He was a Person of little Learning, and of few Parts, only made it his Endeavours, by his Forwardness and Flatteries, to gain Preferment.*

Dr. *Roger Manwaring* promoted the same Cause in two Sermons preach'd before the King and Court at *Whitehall*, wherein he advanc'd these new Doctrines: "That the King is not bound to observe the Laws of the Realm concerning the Subject's Rights and Liberties, but that his Royal Will and Command in imposing Loans and Taxes, without common Consent in Parliament, doth oblige the Subject's Conscience upon pain of eternal Damnation. That those therefore who refused to pay this Loan, offended against the Law of God and the King's supreme Authority, and became guilty of Impiety, Disloyalty, and Rebellion, &c. For which he was Censured by the next Parliament, but soon after by the Court prefer'd to the Rectory of *Stamford Rivers* in *Essex*, to hold with his Vicarage of *S. Giles in the Fields, London*: and Dean of *Worcester* in 1633. and Bishop of *St. Davids* in 1635. dying at *Caermar-*

then in Privacy and Poverty on July 1. 1653. These last Sermons were first preach'd at *Oatlands* before the King in July 1627. and publish'd under the Title of *Religion and Allegiance*: but bearing immediate Relation to the Loan, they were fit to be mention'd under this Year 1626.

Having thus pass'd through the two first Years of this unfortunate Reign, and deliver'd the full Series of Civil Affairs; it will be proper to take a Review of the State of Religion and the Church, as very much affecting the Peace and Policy of this Reign.

Two Days after the Parliament began, a Convocation was opened at *St. Paul's* on Monday June 20. 1625. Dr. *John Bowles* was chosen Prolocutor, who had been made Dean of *Salisbury* in July 1620. and was preferred to the See of *Rocheſter* in 1630. No Ecclesiastical Business was done, nor any Motion made toward it in the Upper or Lower House. During their Session, on June 24. the King commanded the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with six other Bishops (not in a Synodical Capacity) to draw up a Form of Prayer for the Publick Fast. On June 25. all the Bishops who were then in Town were introduced in a Body, to wait upon the Queen, and to kiss her Hand. On July 7. Mr. *Richard Mountague*, Canon of *Windsor*, and Fellow of *Eaton*, Rector of *Stamford Rivers*, and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty, was brought to the Bar of the House of Commons, to answer for his Book entitul'd *An Appeal to Cæſar*, which was there charged upon him, to be contrived and published to put a Jealousie between the King and his well affected Subjects, and to contain many things contrary to the Articles of Religion establish'd by Parliament; and that the whole Frame thereof was an encouragement to Popery.

This Cause had began in the 21st. of King *James*, when this Learned Man had publish'd a former Book entitul'd, *A new Gag for an old Goose*, in answer to a Popish Book, call'd *A Gag for the new Gosſel*. When upon a Suggestion that he had receded from some Doctrines of the Reformed Churches, and had too much softned some of the Roman Tenets; he was then question'd in Parliament, and the Cause being of dubious Points of Belief, was referr'd to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; who expressed his dislike of the Book, and gave the Author a solemn Admonition. Some other Bishops, who were called of the *Arminian* Party, had a different Notion of Mr. *Mountague's* Opinions, and encouraged him to re-assert them, and defend them in another Treatise to be dedicated to the King; and as an Appeal to his Royal Judgment and Authority, to be entitl'd *Appello Cæsarem*. The Archbishop disallowed the Book, and endeavoured to suppress it: But the other Bishops attested their Approbation of it, and hastned the Edition. The House now appointed a Committee to examine the Errors of it, and gave the Archbishop Thanks for his former Admonition to the Author; whose Books they voted to be contrary to the establish'd Articles, to tend to the King's Dishonour, and to the Disturbance of Church and State: For which they assign'd him a time of Answer, and took Bond for his Appearance under the Penalty of Two thousand Pounds.

But on Saturday, July 9. the King himself interpos'd, and signified to the Commons, that *What had been spoken in their House, and determin'd against Mr. Mountague, was displeasing to him. He hop'd one of his Chaplains might have as much protection as the Servant of an ordinary Burgeſs.* This was look'd upon as an arbitrary Obstruction of Justice, and would but have incens'd the House to have proceeded more severely, if on their next Day of sitting, Monday, July 11. the Parliament had not been prorogued to *Oxford*, where they met again on Monday, Aug. 1.

Here at *Oxford* there was a very small appearance of Convocation. Dr. *Bowles*, the Prolocutor, absent'd himself for fear of the Infection, Dr. *Thomas Goad* officiating in his Place; their Meeting was kept in the Chapel of *Merton* College. The only Motion

1625.

State of Religion in these 2 first Years of King Charles I.

Convocation without Business.

Mr. Mountague question'd in the House of Commons for his Appeal to Cæſar.

Account of the Book and the Author.

The King interpos'd for Mr. Mountague.

Convocation at Oxford without the Prolocutor.

remem-

1625. remember'd in History, is that of the Learned Dr. James, who propos'd that all the Manuscript Works of the Fathers, in the Libraries of each University, and elsewhere in England, might be perus'd; and that such places in them as had been corrupted in Popish Editions, might be faithfully printed according to the most ancient Copies: A very laudable Design; but the Motion dropt without considering of it. The Encouragement he desired for it was possibly the same which he recommends in one of his own Letters. "If every Church-man that hath 100 l. per Annum and upward, will lay down but a Shilling for every Hundred toward these publick Works, I will undertake the Reprinting of the Fathers, and setting forth five or six Volumes of Orthodox Writers, comparing of Books printed with printed and written, collating of Popish Translations with the Greek, and generally whatsoever shall concern Books, or the Purity of them, I will take upon Me to be *Magister Sancti Palatii* in England.

Convocation did nothing but give their Money.

The Convocation having neither desired nor received any Royal License to treat of Ecclesiastical Matters, kept only to that Civil Purpose, for which they were chiefly called, together with the Parliament, of assisting the King with a reasonable Aid, and accordingly made a Grant of three Subsidies, which was confirmed by Act of Parliament, as had been the Custom ever since the Act of Submission; since which time the Taxes of the Clergy were pass'd into Secular Laws, when before that Act they were enjoin'd and levy'd by Synodical Constitutions, under the Penalty of Spiritual Censures.

Mr. Mountague applies to the King.

Mr. Mountague seeing himself under the displeasure and prosecution of the House of Commons, made no Application to either House of Convocation (who without the King's Direction did not apprehend that the Cause fell regularly under their Cognifance) but wrote a humble Letter to his Majesty, dated July 29. 1625. wherein he first plainly laid open the State of his Case, and then Petition'd that by his Majesty's Authority and Wisdom, he might be protected from those who had no Power over his Person, as being his Majesty's Servant in Ordinary; nor over his Book as being wrote by the Command of his Royal Father, and authoriz'd by his present Majesty himself; and then concluded with this Declaration, "That if he could not really and throughly answer whatsoever was, or could be imputed to him in any of his Books, he would no farther desire any Favour or Protection, but would be willingly left to the Power of his Enemies,

The Bishops intercede for him in a Letter to the Duke.

The Bishops of *Rocheſter*, *Oxford* and *St. David's*, who had a kind Opinion of *Mountague* and his Writings, and seem'd very sensible of the Danger to the Church, in allowing Points of Divinity to be examined and judg'd by the Commons in Parliament, us'd all possible Endeavours to stop this Method of Proceeding; and knowing the Duke of *Buckingham* to have the greatest Influence upon the King, they begg'd his Intercession in this Letter, dated August 2.

May it please your Grace,

WE are bold to be Suitors to you in the Behalf of the Church of England, and a poor Member of it, Mr. Mountague, at this time not a little distressed. We are not Strangers to his Person, but it is the Cause which we are bound to be tender of. The Cause we conceive (under correction of better Judgment) concerns the Church of England nearly. For that Church when it was Reformed from the Superstitious Opinions broach'd or maintain'd by the Church of Rome, refus'd the apparent and dangerous Errors, and would not be too busie with every particular School-Point.

Now, may it please your Grace, the Opinions which at this time trouble many Men in the late Book of Mr. Mountague, are some of them such as are expressly the Resolved Doctrine of the Church of England, and those he is bound to maintain.

1625. Some of them are such as are fit only for Schools, and to be left at more liberty, for Learned Men to abound in their own Sense, so they keep themselves peaceable and distract not the Church. And therefore to make any Man subscriber to School Opinions, may justly seem hard in the Church of Christ, and was one great Fault of the Council of Trent. And to fright them from those Opinions in which they have (as they are bound) subscribed to the Church, as it is worse in it self, so may it be the Mother of greater Danger.

May it please your Grace further to consider, that when the Clergy submitted themselves in the time of Henry VIII. the Submission was so made, that if any Difference Doctrinal, or other, fell in the Church, the King and the Bishops were to be Judges of it in the National Synod or Convocation; the King first giving leave under his broad Seal to handle the Points in Difference. But the Church never submitted to any other Judge, neither indeed can she though she would.

And we humbly desire your Grace to consider, and then to move his most Gracious Majesty (if you shall think fit) what dangerous Consequences may follow upon it. For, First, If any other Judge be allowed in matter of Doctrine, we shall depart from the Ordinance of Christ, and the continual Course and Practice of the Church. Secondly, If the Church be once brought down beneath her self, we cannot but fear what may be the next Stroke at it. Thirdly, It will some way touch the Honour of his Majesty's dear Father, and our most dread Sovereign of glorious and ever blessed Memory, King James, who saw and approv'd all the Opinions of this Book. And he in his rare Wisdom and Judgment, would never have allowed them, if they had cross'd with Truth and the Church of England. Fourthly, We must be bold to say, that we cannot conceive what use there can be of Civil Government in the Commonwealth, or of Preaching, or external Ministry in the Church, if such fatal Opinions as some which are opposite and contrary to these delivered by Mr. Mountague are, shall be publickly taught and maintained. Fifthly, We are certain that all or most of the contrary Opinions were treated of at Lambeth, and ready to be published; but then Queen Elizabeth of famous Memory, upon notice given how little they agreed with the Practice of Piety and Obedience to all Government, caused them to be suppressed; and so they have continued ever since, till of late some of them have received Countenance at the Synod of Dort. Now this was a Synod of that Nation, and can be of no Authority in any other National Church till it be received there by publick Authority. And our hope is, that the Church of England will be well advis'd, and more than once over, before she admit a Foreign Synod, especially of such a Church as condemneth her Discipline and manner of Government; to say no more.

And further, We are bold to commend to your Grace's Wisdom this one Particular. His Majesty (as we have been inform'd) hath already taken this Business into his own Care, and most worthily referred it in a right Course to Church consideration. And we well hoped, that without further trouble to the State, or breach of Unity in the Church, it might so have been well and orderly compos'd, as we still pray it may.

These things considered, we have little to say for Mr. Mountague's Person; only thus much we know, he is a very good Scholar, and a right honest Man: A Man every way able to do God, his Majesty, and the Church of England great Service. We fear he may receive Discouragement; and (which is far worse) we have some cause to doubt this may breed a great Backwardness in able Men to write in the Defence of the Church of England, against either home or foreign Adversaries,

1626. "ries, if they shall see him sink in Fortune's Reputation, or Health, upon occasion of his Book.
 "And this we most humbly submit to your Grace's Judgment, and Care of the Church's Peace and Welfare. So commending your Grace to the Protection of Almighty God,

We shall ever rest at your Grace's Service,

Apr. 2. 1625. *Jo. Roffen. Jo. Oxon. Guil. Menera.*

The Duke espoused the Cause.

The Duke's espousing this Cause, and the King's reproving the House of Commons for meddling in it, did but more exasperate the adverse Party, who were now Enemies to *Mountague* not as an *Arminian*, but as an Instrument (in their Thoughts) of Arbitrary Power. And it was indeed the State Interest that gave the great Distinction to these School Opinions. Those Divines who adher'd to the more rigid Opinions of *St. Austin*, *Calvin*, and the Synod of *Dort*, they were at this time of the Country Party, in favour with the People, and with the prevailing side in Parliament; so they establish'd to themselves the Reputation of being found and orthodox Protestants: while the other Divines who went back to the Foundations of Religion, and to the Import of the Scriptures, and to the Sense of the Primitive Fathers, in rejecting the hard Decrees of Reprobation, and in reconciling the Will of Man with the Grace of God; they were eminently of the Court-Party, and Favourites of the King and the Duke: and under a Prejudice upon this Civil more than a Religious Account, they were charg'd with *Papery* and *Arminianism*, only to make them the more odious to the Common People. Even the *Arminians* in *Holland* suffer'd more as a State Faction than as a Religious Sect; they were found Adversaries to the Rights and Liberties of the People; and it was under that Character they were made Hereticks, rather than for their abstracted Notions in Divinity. And it was the same now in *England*; the Doctrinal Controversie would have created no great Difference, if there had not been a Political Division in it.

Many Answers to Mr. Mountague's Book.

It was this very Reason that now inflam'd the Commons against Mr. *Mountague*; and they would have shewn their Indignation at his having such an Interest at Court, if this Parliament had not been so very abruptly dissolv'd. And this again encreas'd the Prejudice against what they now call'd the *Arminian* Party; and the Cry against them was so popular, that many Divines were encouraged to confute the Principles of Mr. *Mountague's* Book, and to represent them as false and pernicious. In this Design *Dr. Sutcliff*, *Mr. Burton*, *Mr. Rowse*, *Mr. Yates*, *Mr. Wotton*, and even a Bishop of the Church, *Dr. Cusleton*, engaged themselves. Their Writings serv'd to heighten the Jealousies of the wiser, and to confirm the Prejudices of the weaker Men. This was soon improv'd into such a universal Dislike of the dreadful Name of *Arminianism*, that even the King and the Duke began to think it not safe and honourable to support a Cause that was generally run down by the Voice of the People: And therefore at the opening of the second Parliament, summon'd to meet *Feb. 1625*, the Duke seem'd inclinable to drop his Concern for *Mountague*, the better to reconcile himself to some of the leading Members: And for the same reason his Majesty was dispos'd to leave Mr. *Mountague* to the free Prosecution design'd against him, and not to interpose in his favour; that he might not thereby interrupt his more important Affairs. Bishop *Laud*, who was a zealous Friend to the Person and Opinions of Mr. *Mountague*, was sensible of this Intention of the Court to desert him: It was on such a Prospect that he made this Entry in his Diary, *Jan. 29. Sunday. I understand what D. B. had collected concerning the Cause, Book, and Opinions of Richard Mountague, and what R. C. had determined with himself therein. Methinks I see a Cloud arising and threatening the Church of England: God of his Mercy dissipate it.*

The King and Duke were inclin'd to desert Mr. Mountague

As soon as the Parliament began *Feb. 6.* the Commons had an immediate Eye upon *Mountague*, and resolv'd to call him to Account. This rais'd the Curiosity of many Peers to understand what the Tenets were, and how they differ'd from the *Calvinistical* Opinions which were commonly called the Doctrine of the Church, and were then the generally received Sense of the Articles of it. To this end, a Conference was procur'd by the Earl of *Warwick* to be held in the Duke of *Buckingham's* House in Presence of his Grace and many others of the Nobility, upon *Saturday Feb. 11.* between *Dr. Buckeridge* Bishop of *Rochester* and *Dr. White* Dean of *Carlisle* on the side call'd *Arminian*, and *Dr. Morton* Bishop of *Litchfield*, and *Dr. Preston* Preacher of *Lincolns-Imm*, on the other side. This Conference was again renew'd in the same Place upon *Friday Feb. 17.* where in Mr. *Mountague* himself appear'd in the room of Bishop *Buckeridge*. The Success of these Conferences was differently reported, according to the different Affection of the Hearers. The Parliament in the mean time began with returning Thanks to the King for his gracious Answer to their late Petition for Religion. And when the House of Commons fell upon the Subject of Grievances, thinking their Liberty and Property to depend much on the establish'd Faith and Worship, they appointed a Committee to consider of the State of Religion and the Growth of Popery. To this Committee the House refer'd the Examination of Mr. *Mountague's* Appeal to *Cesar*; who on *Apr. 18.* making their Report by Mr. *Pym* to the House, these Articles were drawn up against him.

1626
 House of Commons resolve to proceed against him.

Hence a Conference between Divines of each Opinion.

Articles exhibited by the Commons against Richard Mountague, Clerk.

THAT he the said *Richard Mountague*, in or about the 21st Year of the Reign of our late Sovereign King *James* of famous Memory, hath caused to be printed, and in his Name to be published, one Book called *An Answer to the late Gagg of Protestants*; and in or about *Ann. 22.* of the same King, he caused to be printed and published one other Book entitled *A Treatise of the Invocation of Saints*; and likewise in the first Year of his Majesty's Reign that now is, he procur'd to be printed, and in his Name to be published, another Book entitled *An Appeal to Cesar*: In every of which Books he hath maintained and confirm'd some Doctrine contrary or repugnant to the Articles agreed by the Archbishop and Bishops of both Provinces and the whole Clergy holden in the Convocation at *London 1562.* for avoiding diversity of Opinions, and for establishing Consent touching true Religion: All which appears in the places hereafter mentioned, and in divers other places and passages of the same Books: And by his so doing, hath broken the Laws and Statutes of this Realm in that case provided, and very much disturbed both the Peace of Church and Commonwealth.

Articles of the Commons against Mr. Mountague

I. "Whereas in the 35th Article of the aforementioned it is declared, That the second Book of Homilies doth contain a godly and wholesome Doctrine, in the 16th Homily of which Book it is determined, *That the Church of Rome as it is at present, and hath been for the space of 900 Years and odd, is so far wide from the nature of a true Church, that Nothing can be more;* He the said *Richard Mountague*, in several places of his said Book called *the Answer to the Gagg*, and in his other Book called *the Appeal*, doth advisedly maintain and affirm, that *the Church of Rome is and ever was a true Church since it was a Church.*
 II. "Whereas in the same Homily it is likewise declared, that *the Church of Rome is not built upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles;* and in the 28th Article of the said Articles, that *Transubstantiation overthroweth the nature of a Sacrament;* and

1626. " and in the 25th Article, that *Five other reputed Sacraments of the Church of Rome are not to be accounted Sacraments*: yet, contrary and repugnant hereunto, He the said *Richard Mountague* doth maintain and affirm in his Book aforesaid, called *The Answer to the Gagg*, that the Church of Rome hath ever remained firm upon the same Foundation of Sacraments and Doctrine instituted by God.

III. " In the 19th Article it is farther determined, that the Church of Rome hath erred not only in their Living and Matters of Ceremouy, but also in Matters of Faith; he the said *Richard Mountague* speaking of those Points which belong to Faith and good Manners, Hope and Charity, doth in the said Book called *the Gagg*, affirm and maintain, that *None of these are controverted in their Points*, meaning the Protestants and Papists. And notwithstanding that in the 31st Article it is resolved, that *the Sacrifice of Masses in which, as it is commonly said, the Priest did offer Christ for the Quick and the Dead to have remission of Pain and Guilt too, is a blasphemous Fable and dangerous Deceit*; this being one of the Points controverted between the Church of England and the Church of Rome, the said *Richard Mountague*, in his Book called *the Gagg*, doth affirm and maintain, that *the controverted Points are of a lesser and inferior nature, of which a Man may be ignorant without any danger of his Soul at all; A Man may resolve to oppose this or that without peril of perishing for ever.*

IV. " Whereas in the 2d Homily entitled *Against the peril of Idolatry*, contained in the aforesaid Book of Homilies, approved by the 35th Article aforesaid, it is declared, that *Images teach no good Lesson neither of God nor Godliness, but all Error and Wickedness*; he the said *Richard Mountague*, in the Book *Gagg* aforesaid doth affirm and maintain, that *Images may be used for the Instruction of the ignorant, and Excitation of Devotion.*

V. " That in the same Homily it is plainly expressed, that *the attributing the Defence of certain Countries to Saints is a spoiling God of his Honour, and that such Saints are but Dii tutelares of the Gentile Idolaters*; the said *Richard Mountague* hath notwithstanding, in his said Book entitled *A Treatise concerning the Invocation of Saints*, affirmed and maintained, *That Saints have not only a Memory, but a more peculiar Charge of their Friends, and that it may be admitted that some Saints have a peculiar Patronage, Custody, Protection and Power, as Angels also have, over certain Persons and Countries by special Deputation, and that it is no Impiety so to believe.*

VI. " Whereas in the 17th of the said Articles it is resolved, that *God hath certainly decreed by his Counsel, secret to us, to deliver from Curse and Damnation those whom he hath chosen in Christ out of Mankind, and to bring them by Christ to everlasting Salvation; wherefore they which be endued with so excellent a Benefit of God, be called according to God's purpose working in due season, they through Grace obey the Calling, they be justified freely, walk religiously in good Works, and at length, by God's mercy, attain to everlasting Felicity*: He the said *Richard Mountague*, in the said Book called *The Appeal*, doth maintain and affirm, that *Men justified may fall away, and depart from the state which once they had; they may arise again and become new Men possibly, but not certainly nor necessarily*: and the better to countenance this his Opinion, he hath in the same Book wilfully added, falsified, and changed divers Words of the 16th of the Articles before mentioned, and divers other Words both in the Book of Homilies and in the Book of Common Prayer, and so miscited and changed the said places. He doth alledge in the said Book called *The Appeal*, endeavouring thereby to lay a most wicked and malicious Scandal upon the Church of England, as if she did herein differ from the Reformed Churches of England, and from the

1626. " Reformed Churches beyond the Seas; and did consent to those pernicious Errors which are commonly called *Aminianism*, and which the late famous Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* of happy Memory did so piously and diligently labour to suppress.

VII. " That the said *Richard Mountague*, contrary to his Duty and Allegiance, hath endeavoured to raise great Factions and Divisions in this Commonwealth, by casting the odious and scandalous Name of *Puritans* upon such his Majesty's loving Subjects as conform themselves to the Doctrine and Ceremouy of the Ch. of England, under that Name laying upon them divers false and malicious Imputations, so to bring them into Jealousie and Displeasure with his most excellent Majesty, and into Reproach and Ignominy with the rest of the People, to the great danger of Sedition and Disturbance in the State, if it be not timely prevented.

VIII. " That the Scope and End of the said *Richard Mountague*, in the Books before mentioned, is to give Encouragement to Popery, and to withdraw his Majesty's Subjects from the true Religion established to the Roman Superstition, and consequently to be reconcil'd to the See of Rome: all which he laboureth by subtle and cunning ways, whereby God's true Religion hath been much scandalized, those Mischiefs introduced which the Wisdom of many Laws hath endeavoured to prevent, the Devices and Practices of his Majesty's Enemies have been furthered and advanced to the great Peril and Hazard of our Sovereign Lord the King, and of all his Dominions and loving Subjects.

IX. " That the said *Richard Mountague* hath inserted into the said Book called *The Appeal*, divers Passages dishonourable to the late King his Majesty's Father of famous Memory, full of Bitterness, Railing, and injurious Speeches to other Persons, disgraceful and contemptible to many worthy Divines both of this Kingdom and of other Reformed Churches beyond the Seas, impious and profane in scoffing at Preaching, Meditating, and Conferring Pulpits, Lectures, Bible, and all Shew of Religion: All which do aggravate his former Offences, having proceeded from malicious and envenomed Heat against the Peace of the Church, and the Sincerity of the Reformed Religion publicly professed and by Law established in this Kingdom.

" All which Offences being to the Dishonour of God, and of most mischievous Effect and Consequence against the Good of this Church and Commonwealth of England, and of other his Majesty's Realms and Dominions; the Commons assembled in Parliament do hereby pray, that the said *Richard Mountague* may be punished according to his Demerits, in such exemplary manner, as may deter others from attempting so presumptuously to disturb the Peace of Church and State, and the Book aforesaid may be suppressed and burnt.

It does not appear whether these Articles were presented to the King or preferred in any Judicial manner, or whether Mr. *Mountague* gave in any Answer, or made any other publick Vindication. It is most probable that the Commons were so immers'd in the Impeachment of the Duke of *Buckingham*, that they had not leisure to prosecute this inferior Cause before their Dissolution: Nor did the King take any notice of this Complaint, or suffer it to be debated in Convocation. He thought it a Dispute fitter to be silenc'd than to be determin'd; and therefore by Advice of his Bishops, he issued out a Proclamation on June 14. declaring, " not only to his own People, but to all the World, his utter dislike of all those who to shew the subtilty of their Wits, or to please their own Humours, or vent their own Passions, do, or shall adventure to stir, or move any new Opinions, not only contrary but differing from the sound and orthodoxal Grounds of

1626.

The Consequence does not appear.

The King issues a Proclamation against Innovating in the Doctrine or Discipline of the Church.

1626. " the true Religion, sincerely professed in the Church
 " of England; and also assuring his Subjects of his
 " full and constant Resolution, that neither in mat-
 " ter of Doctrine, nor Discipline of the Church, nor
 " in the Government of the State, we will admit of
 " the least Innovation: but by Gods assistance will
 " so guide the Scepter of these his Kingdoms and
 " Dominions (by the Divine Providence put into his
 " hand) as shall be for the Comfort and Assurance
 " of his Sober, Religious and well affected Sub-
 " jects, and for the suppressing and severe punish-
 " ing of such as out of any sinister Respects or Dis-
 " affection to his Person or Government, shall dare,
 " either in Church or State, to distract or disquiet
 " the Peace thereof. He thereupon Commands all
 " his Subjects (the Clergy most especially, both in
 " England and Ireland) that from thenceforth they
 " should carry themselves so wisely, warily and
 " conscientiously, that neither by Writing, Preaching,
 " Printing, Conferences, or otherwise, they raise
 " any Doubts, or Publish or Maintain any new In-
 " ventions or Opinions concerning Religion, than
 " such as clearly grounded and warranted by the
 " Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England,
 " heretofore publish'd and happily establish'd by
 " Authority. Straitly charging all Archbishops and
 " Bishops in their several Dioceses, as also Countel-
 " lors of State, Judges and Ministers of Justice,
 " speedily to reclaim and repress all such Spirits as
 " shall adventure hereafter to break this Rule of So-
 " briety, and due Obedience to his Majesty's Laws,
 " and this Religious Duty to the Church of God, or
 " in the least degree attempt to violate this Bond of
 " Peace: Adding this further Intimation of his Roy-
 " al Pleasure, that whoever from henceforth shall
 " take the boldness, wilfully to neglect this his Ma-
 " jesty's Gracious Admonition; and either for the
 " satisfying of their unquiet and restless Spirits, or
 " for expressing of their rash and undutiful Inso-
 " lencies, shall wilfully break that Circle of Order,
 " which without apparent danger both to Church
 " and State may not be broken, his Majesty will
 " proceed against them with that severity, as upon
 " due consideration had of their Offences and Con-
 " tempts, they and every one of them shall de-
 " serve, &c.

This Pro-
 clamation
 did but
 encrease
 the fears
 of Popery
 and Armi-
 nianism.

But this wise Proclamation was known to be meant
 not so much to restrain *Mountague*, as to discourage
 and suppress the Answers that were made to him;
 and therefore did but serve to improve the Jealousies
 of *Arminianism* and growing Popery: which Jealousies
 however unreasonable, did so much obstruct the
 King's Interest, that it had been more happy if he
 would not have seem'd a Party in any scholastick
 Questions.

Another occasion that much encreas'd the fears
 of Popery was a Sermon before the King, on *March*
 26. the fifth *Sunday* in *Lent*, Preached by *Dr. Good-*
man Bishop of *Gloucester*; who asserted the *Real Pre-*
sence of Christ in the Sacrament of the Lord's Sup-
 per, in such a positive and literal Explication, that
 his Doctrine seem'd to differ little but in Word from
 the gross Absurdity of Transubstantiation. This li-
 berty of treading upon the Borders of Popery, taken
 before the King himself, was an Offence to the greatest
 part of the Auditory, and quickly rais'd such a noise
 in Court and Country, that his Majesty found him-
 self oblig'd to suffer some Cognizance to be taken of
 it: And accordingly on *Wednesd.* following *March* 29.
 there was great Debates in Convocation upon the Sub-
 ject of this Sermon; but having no License for that
 purpose, they let fall the Matter without any Reso-
 lutions in it. And his Majesty thought it a more ef-
 fectual Method to refer the Consideration of the Ser-
 mon to the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the
 Bishops of *Wimbor*, *Dunham* and *St. David's*; who at
 the King's Command met together on *Wednesday* *Apr.*
 12. and after some Consult agreed to give this An-
 swer to the King, *That some things in that Sermon were*
spoken less cautiously, but nothing falsely. That nothing

1626. *was innovated by him in the Doctrine of the Church of*
England. But to avoid Offence, it might be very pro-
per that the Bishop should preach the Sermon again at
some time to be chosen by himself, and should then shew
how or wherein he was misunderstood by his Auditors;
 which by Order of the King the Bishop did accord-
 ingly perform. But this was by no means a Satisfac-
 tion to the World, because it looked like a reciting
 and at best but a softning of the Error, which ought
 to have been plainly renounc'd: there being Reason
 enough to suspect that Preacher of leaning toward
 Popery, who to the single Scandal of his Order was
 afterward a declared Professor of it.

A Convocation had been summon'd to meet a Day
 after the Parliament, upon *Feb. 7. 1628.* but no mat-
 ters of Religion were debated in it, excepting the
 forementioned Subject of Bishop *Goodman's* Sermon;
 of which Archbishop *Laud* has enter'd it in his Diary,
March 29. In the Convocation held that Day, there was
much debating concerning the Sermon which Gabriel
Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester, had preached before
the King on the Sunday preceding, being the Fifth Sun-
day of Lent. This debating seems to have been on-
 ly in the Upper House of Convocation, of which the
 Party offending was a Member, as well as the Wri-
 ter who took this Note of it. And their Lordships
 seem to have enter'd on this Debate by Direction
 from the King, who immediately after took away
 the Cause from all dependence in Convocation, and
 referred it to a Committee of Bishops appointed by
 his own Royal Authority; who reported their Judg-
 ment to the King as before related.

It is more to be admitted, that the Controversie
 about *Arminianism* and the Advances toward Popery,
 should not be once mentioned in Convocation, when
 it had so much divided the Church, and disturb'd
 the whole Kingdom, and was now brought into the
 House of Commons, where the Articles exhibited a-
 gainst *Mountague* must to the greatest degree affect
 the Church and Clergy. The Reason of this passive
 Silence in Convocation is thus accounted for by a
 Writer who best knew the Secret History of those
 Times. " But nothing (says he) was of such con-
 " cernment to a Convocation as the Cause of *Mount-*
 " *ague*, vexed and molested by the Commons in both
 " the Parliaments, for supposed Popery and *Armini-*
 " *anism*, matters merely Doctrinal. And possibly it
 " may be admir'd, that they should do nothing in a
 " Matter of their own Peculiar, having his Majesty
 " to their Friend: For it appears in the Letter of the
 " three Bishops before mention'd to the Duke of
 " *Buckingham*, *That his Majesty had taken that Busi-*
 " *ness into his own Care, and had most worthily refer'd*
 " *it in a right Course to Church Consideration.* And
 " it appears also by the Breviate, p. 8. that on *Sun-*
 " *day, April 22. of this present Year, His Majesty*
 " *had commanded all the Bishops to come before him, and*
 " *reprehended such as came (being fourteen in Num-*
 " *ber) for being silent in Causes which concerned the*
 " *Church, and had not made known to him what might*
 " *be profitable or unprofitable for it, the Cause whereof*
 " *he was so ready to promote.* But then we are to call
 " to Mind, that *Laud* not long since had been sent
 " by the Duke of *Buckingham* to consult with *An-*
 " *drews*, and learn of him what he thought fitting
 " to be done in the Cause of the Church, and more
 " especially in the Five Articles so hotly agitated
 " between the *Remonstrants* and *Contra-Remonstrants*
 " in the *Belgick* Provinces. And it appears by the
 " Event, that *Andrews* did not hold it fit for any
 " thing to be done in that Particular, as the Case
 " then stood; the Truth in those Opinions not be-
 " ing so generally entertained amongst the Clergy,
 " nor the Archbishop, and the greater part of the
 " Prelates, so inclinable to them, as to venture
 " the determining of those Points to a Convoca-
 " tion.

There is little more of moment relating to Church
 Affairs. Bishop *Laud* and those other Prelates and
 Divines who lay under the Odium of *Arminianism*
 Popishly

1626.
 Opinion
 not in
 Convoca-
 tion.

Debate in
 the Upper
 House.

Nor a
 Word in
 Convoca-
 tion about
 Mr. *Mount-*
ague or his
 Contro-
 versie.

Heylyn's
 Lite of
Laud, p. 1.
 1. 2. p. 146.

Case of
 Bishop
Goodman.

Archbi-
 shop and
 Bishops
 give their

1626. Popishly affected, because they were of a larger Understanding, and a more publick Spirit than many others of their Order, were unhappily engag'd in the Interest of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and very forward in those Measures which the King unfortunately took: And their being thus made a Court Faction, brought a popular Distrust and Hatred of them. And a further occasion now offer'd to render them the more suspected as Instruments of a somewhat arbitrary Power. His Majesty's Necessities, that arose from his not complying with two several Parliaments, had driven him upon the way of Loan. This Project much discontented and disturbed the People: the King thought it would be a Means to reconcile them, if the Bishops and Clergy should recommend the Cause in their several parts of the Country. In order to this, Bishop *Land*, Translated from *St. David's* to *Bath and Wells*, on June 20. 1626. did now upon the 14th of *September* following receive a Command from his Majesty by the Duke of *Buckingham*, to reduce into form some Instructions partly Political partly Ecclesiastical, to shew the urgency of the King's Affairs, and his occasions of Supply to assist the King of *Denmark*, to be published in all Parishes within the Realm. The Duke deliver'd the certain Heads to him, and desired him to put them into formal Instructions by the *Saturday* following; on which Day, *Sept. 16.* the Bishop carry'd them to the Duke who approv'd them, and thence to the King who was as well pleas'd with them, and the next Day they were read before the Lords of the Privy Council, who gave a like Approbation of them: Upon which, on *Sept. 21.* the King sent them as Letters of Precept to the two Archbishops to be communicated to their Suffragans, in this Form:

The Misfortune of the Bps. who were called *Arminian*.

Diary of Archbishop *Land*, *Sept. 14. &c.*

Instructions to the Clergy in the matter of a Loan.

Most Reverend Father in God, Right Trusty and Right well Beloved Counsellor, we greet you well,

WE have observ'd that the Church and the State are so nearly united and knit together, that tho' they may seem two Bodies, yet indeed in some relation they may be accounted but as one, inasmuch as they are both made up of the same Men, which are differenced only in relation to Spiritual or Civil Ends. This nearness makes the Church call in the Help of the State, to succour and support her, whensoever she is press'd beyond her Strength: And the same nearness makes the State call in for the Service of the Church; both to teach that Duty which her Members know not, and to exhort them to and encourage them in that Duty which they know.

It is not long since we order'd the State to serve the Church, and by a timely Proclamation settled the Peace of it: And now the State looks for the like Assistance from the Church, that she and all her Ministers may serve God and us, by Preaching Peace and Unity at Home, that it may be the better able to resist Foreign Force uniting and multiplying against it. And to the end that they to whom we have committed the government of the Church under us, may be the better able to dispose of the present occasions, we have, with the Advice of our Council, thought fit to send unto you these Instructions following, to be sent by you to the Bishops of your Province, and such others whom it may concern, and by them and all their Officers directed to all the Ministers throughout the several Dioceses; that according to these punctually they may instruct and exhort the People to serve God and Us, and labour by their Prayers to divert the Dangers which hang over us.

The Danger in which we are at this time is great: It is increased by the late Blow given our good Uncle the King of *Denmark*, who is the chief Person in those Parts that oppos'd the spreading Forces of *Spain*. If he cannot subsist there is little or nothing left to hinder the House of *Austria* from being Lord and Master of *Germany*: and that is a large and mighty Territory, and such

as should it be gotten, would make an open way for *Spain* to do what they pleased in all the West part of Christendom. For besides the great Strength which *Germany* once possessed, would bring to them which are too strong already, you are to consider, *First*, How it enables them by Land, in that it will join all or the most part of the *Spaniard's* now distracted Territories, and be a means for him safely and speedily to draw down Forces against any other Kingdom that shall stand in his way. Nor can it be thought the *Low Countries* can hold out longer against him, if he once become Lord of the Upper Parts. And, *Secondly*, You are to weigh how it will advantage him by Sea, and make him strong against us in our particular Dominion of the Seas; which is of easie Apprehension to all Men: And besides, if he once get *Germany*, he will be able, though he had no Gold from *India*, to supply the necessity of those Wars, and to hinder all Trade and Traffick of the greatest Staple Commodities of this Kingdom, Cloth and Wool, and so make them of little or no Value.

You are to know therefore, that to prevent this is the present Cate of the King and State; and there is no probable way left but by sending Forces and other Supplies to the said King of *Denmark* our dear Uncle, to enable him to keep the Field, that our Enemies be not Masters of all on the sudden. You are further to take notice, how both we and the whole State stand bound in Honour and Conscience to supply the present Necessity of the King of *Denmark*: For this Quarrel is more nearly ours, the recovery of the ancient Inheritance of our dear Sister and her Children. The King of *Denmark* stands not so near in Blood unto her as we do: yet for her and our sakes that brave and valiant King hath adventur'd into the Field; and in that Engagement hath not only hazarded his Person, but as things go now, it may turn to some danger to his own Kingdom and Posterity, should he not receive Aid and Succour from us without delay: which should it happen (as God forbid) will be one of the greatest Dishonours that ever this Kingdom was stained withall. Nor is Danger and Dishonour all the Mischief that is like to follow this Disaster: For if it be not presently relieved, the Cause of Religion is not only likely to suffer by it in some one part (as it hath already in a fearful manner in the *Palatinate*) but in all places where it hath gotten any footing: So that if we Supply not presently our Allies and Confederates in this Case, it is like to prove the Extirpation of true Religion, and the Replanting of *Romish* Superstition in all the neighbouring Parts of Christendom. And the Coldness of this State shall suffer in all Places as the Betrayer of that Religion elsewhere, which it professeth and honoureth at home, which will be an Imputation never to be washed off: And God forbid this State should suffer under it.

Neither may you forget rightly to inform the People committed to your charge, that this War which now grows full of Danger, was not enter'd upon rashly and without Advice, but you are to acquaint them that all former Treaties by a peaceable way were in the latter end of our dear Father of ever blessed Memory dissolved as fruitless and unfit to be longer held on Foot; and this by the Counsel of both Houses of Parliament then Sitting: So those two great and honourable Bodies of Peers and People represented in Parliament, led on this Counsel and Course to a War with *Spain*: To effect this they desired our Aid and Assistance, and used us to work our said dear Father to entertain this Course. This, upon their Perswasions and Promises of all Assistance and Supply, we readily undertook and effected, and cannot now be left in that Business but with the Sin and Shame of all Men: *Sim*, because Aid and Supply for the

1626. " Defence of the Kingdom, and the like Affairs of State; especially such as are advised and assumed by Parliamentary Council, are due to the King from his People, by all Law both of God and Men: And *Shame* if they forsake the King while he pursues their own Counsel just and honourable; and which could not under God but have been as successful, if it had been followed and supplied in time, as we desired and laboured for.

" One thing there is which proves a great hindrance of this State, and not continu'd among the People without great Offence against God, Detriment both to Church and State, and our great Disservice in this and all other Business. It is *Breach of Unity* which is grown too great and common amongst all sorts of Men. The danger of this goes far; for in all States it hath made way for Enemies to enter. We have by all means endeavour'd Union, and require of you to Preach it, and Charity the Mother of it, frequently in the Ears of the People. We know their Loyal Hearts, and therefore wonder the more what should cause distracted Affections. If you call upon them (which is your Duty) we doubt not, but that God will bless them with that Love to himself, to his Church, and their own Preservation, which alone will be able to bind up the Scatterings of divided Affections into Strength. To this end you are to lay before them what Miseries home Divisions have brought upon this and many other Kingdoms; and to Exhort all Men to embrace it in time. The Danger it self, besides all other Christian and Prudent Motives, is of force enough (where it is duly considered) to make Men join in all Amity against a common Enemy, a great and growing Enemy; and to do it in time, before any secret and cunning working of his may use one part in a Division to weaken the other.

" And in the last place (but first and last and all times to be insisted on) you are to call upon God your selves, and to incite the People to join with you in humble and hearty Prayers unto God, that he would be pleased now, after long Affliction of his dear People and Children, to look in Mercy both upon them and us; and in particular for the Safety of the King of *Denmark* and that Army which is left him; that God would Bless and Prosper him against his and our Enemies. Thus you are to strengthen the Hearts and Hopes of our Loyal Subjects and People in and upon God: And whereas the greatest Confidence Men have in God ariseth not only from his Promises, but from their Experience likewise of his Goodness, you must not fail often to recall to the Memory of the People with Thankfulness, the late great Experience we have had of his Goodness towards us: For there great and usual Judgments, which he darts upon Disobedient and Unthankful People, are *Pestilence, Famine* and the *Sword*. The *Pestilence* did never rage more in this Kingdom than of late; and God was graciously pleased in Mercy to hear the Prayers which were made unto him; and the ceasing of the Judgment was little less than a Miracle. The *Famine* threatened us this present Year; and it must have followed had God rained down his Anger a little longer upon the Fruits of the Earth: But upon our Prayers he staid that Judgment, and sent us a blessed Season, and a most plentiful Harvest. The *Sword* is the thing which we are now to look to; and you must call the People to their Prayers again against that Enemy, that God would be pleased to send the like deliverance from this Judgment also; that in the same Mercy he will vouchsafe to strengthen the Hands of his People; that he will sharpen their Sword, but dull and turn the Edge of that which is in our Enemies Hands; that so while some fight others may pray for the Blessing. And you are to be careful, that you fail not to direct and hearten our

1626. " loving People in this and all other necessary Services, both of God, his Church and Us: that we may have the comfort of our Peoples Service; the State safety; the Church Religion, and the People the enjoying of all such Blessings as follow these. And we end with doubling this Care upon you, and all under you in their several Places.

Given at our Palace at Westminster, in the Second Year of our Reign, Sept. 21. 1626.

These Instructions were sent to the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York*, willing and requiring each of them to see the said Instructions published and dispersed in the several Dioceses of their respective Province; who accordingly sent their Orders to every one of their Suffragans to see them made known to the worthy Preachers and Ministers in their Dioceses, and so far as their Lordships might in their own Persons to put these things in execution, and to call upon the Clergy under them, in their Preachings and private Conferences to stir up all sorts of People to express their Zeal to God, their Duty to the King, and their Love both to their Country and to one another; that all Good and Christian-like Course might be taken for the Preservation of true Religion, both in this Land and throughout all Christendom.

These Instructions though Modest and Pious, had not the desired Effect of quieting the Minds of the People, who generally look'd upon them as a Stratagem of State to promote the raising of Money without a Parliament: The least Attempts of that kind will be always odious to the *English* People.

However, this piece of Service recommended Bishop *Laud* more and more to the Favour of the King and Duke: And upon the Death of Dr. *Lancelot Andrews*, Bishop of *Winchester* and Dean of his Majesty's Chapel Royal, on Sept. 22. *Laud*, now Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, was admitted to the Deanery of the Chapel on *October 6.* in which Office he prevailed with his Royal Master to break one very ill Custom that had obtained at Court, since the first entrance of King *James*. The Custom was, that at what part soever of the Publick Prayers the King came into his Closet (which looked into the Chapel) the Divine Service then depending was presently cut off, and an Anthem sung, to make immediate way for the Sermon. This had an appearance of Profaneness, or Contempt of the Liturgy: And therefore this new Dean did very honourably represent the Scandal of it to the King; who piously comply'd with a Redress of it. Bishop *Laud* enters the Matter thus in his own Diary: November 14. or thereabout, taking occasion from the abrupt both Beginning and Ending of Publick Prayer on the 5th of November, I desired his Majesty King Charles, that he would please to be present at Prayers as well as Sermon every Sunday; and that at whatsoever part of the Prayers he came, the Priest then officiating might proceed to the End of the Prayers. The most Religious King not only assented to this Request, but also gave me Thanks. This had not before been done from the beginning of King *James* his Reign to this Day: Now Thanks be to God it obtaineth.

The fears of Popery in *England* were unhappily augmented by the confidence of the Papists in *Ireland*, who were now driving a Bargain for a *Toleration*, and offered the Terms of maintaining for the King's Service Five hundred Horse and Five thousand Foot. To consider of this Proposal a great Assembly of the whole Nation, both Papists and Protestants, was called by the then Lord Deputy *Falkland* to the Hall of the Castle of *Dublin*. The *Irish* Bishops upon Invitation of the Lord Primate *Usher* met first at his House; and he and they unanimously drew up and subscribed a Protestation against the *Tolerating* Popery in this Form:

1626.

The Judgment of divers of the Archbishops and Bishops of Ireland, concerning Toleration of Religion.

Archbishops and Bishops in Ireland protest against any Toleration of Popery.

“ THE Religion of the Papiſts is Superſtitious and Idolatrous; their Faith and Doctrine Erroneous and Heretical; their Church in reſpect of both Apoſtatical. To give them therefore a Toleration, or to conſent that they may freely exerciſe their Religion, and profeſs their Faith and Doctrine is a grievous Sin, and that in two reſpects.

1. “ It is to make our ſelves acceſſary not only to their Superſtitious, Idolatries and Hereſies, and in a Word to all the Abominations of Popery, but alſo (which is a Conſequent of the former) to the Perdition of the Seduced People which perith in the Deluge of the Catholick Apoſtacy.

2. “ To grant them Toleration in reſpect of any Money to be given, or Contribution to be made by them, is to ſet Religion to Sale, and with it the Souls of the People, whom Chriſt our Saviour hath redeemed with his moſt precious Blood. And as it is a great Sin, ſo alſo a Matter of moſt dangerous Conſequence: the Conſideration whereof we commend to the Wiſe and Judicious; beſeeching the God of Truth to make them who are in Authority Zealous of God’s Glory, and of the Advancement of true Religion: Zealous, Reſolute, and Courageous againſt all Popery, Superſtition and Idolatry. Amen.

James Armachanus.	Richard Cork, Cloyne, &c.
Mal. Caſſellen.	Andr. Alachadens.
Anth. Medeniſis.	Tho. Kilmore & Ardagh.
Tho. Fennes & Lehigh-bris.	Theo. Dromore.
Ro. Duneniſis, &c.	Mich. Waterford & Lymore.
George Derens.	Fran. Lymerrick.

This bold and reaſonable Declaration, drawn up toward the end of 1626. was publiſhed at *Chriſt Church*, before the Lord Deputy and Council, by one of the Subſcribers Dr. *George Downham* Biſhop of *Derry*, in the midſt of his Sermon; wherein he ſpoke much againſt *Subordinating Religion to Secular Deſigns, and Mens Proſtituting their Conſcience to worldly Reſpects, and ſetting their Souls to Sale for the Gain of earthly Matters, &c.* On the next Sunday the Lord Primate preach’d before the ſame Auditory: The Text was *1 John 5. 15. Love not the World, &c.* wherein he made a like Application againſt ſelling Toleration to the Papiſts: Rebuking thoſe *Who for worldly Ends, like Judas, would ſell their very Saviour for pieces of Silver.* This Conſcience and Courage of the Biſhops did prevent the open Purchaſe of a Toleration of Popery, and put the Government upon finding out another way to maintain Forces for the Defence of that Kingdom.

1627. 3 Car. I. And now to proſecute the Series of Civil Affairs in the Third of *Charles I.* 1627. The King engaged in an unreaſonable War with *France*, made his Subjects more indifferent in it, by leaving the whole Management to his Favourite the Duke of *Buckingham*; who obtained a large Commiſſion to be Admiral of the Fleet, and Commander General of all the Land Forces; and to Conduſt and Employ them according to ſuch private Inſtructions as he ſhould receive from his Maſteſty; and to advance to the Order of Knighthood ſuch Perſons employ’d in the Fleet and Army, as he in his Diſcretion ſhould think fit.

Who goes with the Fleet. To relieve *Rochel.* With theſe full Powers the Duke ſet Sail from *Portſmouth* on *June 27.* with a Fleet conſiſting of One hundred Sail of Ships, of which Ten only were the Kings Men of War, and 6 or 7000 Land Soldiers. Toward the latter end of *July* he appeared before the Town of *Rochel*, and ſent a Meſſage to them to join with him in Relief of the oppreſſed Proteſtants in *France*. But the *Rochellers* who were ſo importunate for the coming of the *Engliſh*, were now afraid of

their Appearance, and ſhut their Gates againſt them. Upon this Surprize the Duke ſent Sir *William Beecher* on Shoar, accompanied by the Duke of *Sobiesz* and commiſſioned with a Letter of Credence from his Maſteſty of *Great Britain*. With ſome difficulty they were admitted into the Town, and the Magiſtrates for their more ſolemn Reception called an Aſſembly, in which Sir *William Beecher* ſpoke to this Effect: “ That the Duke of *Buckingham* was come with a great Fleet and Army to their Aſſiſtance, which his Royal Maſteſty had ſent out of a fellow-feeling of their Sufferings, to require from the King of *France* a performance of the late Articles of Peace, made by the King of *England*’s Mediation on behalf of the Proteſtants in *France*. Declaring, that if they ſhould now reſuſe to accept the deliverance offered to them, he muſt proteſt before God and Man, in the Name of the King his Maſteſty, that his ſaid Maſteſty was fully cleared of his Engagements upon Honour and Conſcience for their Relief.

This Declaration was ſeconded by the earneſt Solicitations of their Friend and Country-man the Duke of *Sobiesz*: But the Magiſtrates and chief Inhabitants were poſſeſſed with ſuch a fear of the King of *France* his Army then upon a March againſt them; and were many of them ſo governed by a Court-Party in the Town, that they dar’d give no better Anſwer than this of Suſpence and Forbearance: “ That they did render all humble and hearty Thanks to his Maſteſty of *Great Britain* for the Care he had of them; and to the Duke for his Forwardneſs and Readineſs to do his beſt Service for their Good. But they were bound by Oath of Union to do nothing without the common Conſent of the reſt of their Proteſtant Brethren in *France*. And therefore they muſt pray the King of *Great Britain* to excuſe them, in deſerring the Conjunction of their Forces till they had ſent to the reſt of the Proteſtant Towns, who were of the Union with them. And in the mean time their Prayers and Wiſhes ſhould be for the happy Progreſs of ſuch Actions as the Fleet and Army ſhould undertake.

Before the Duke of *Sobiesz* went from the *Engliſh* Fleet into the Town, the Duke of *Buckingham* communicated his Deſign to him, to land his Army in the Iſle of *Oleran* near to *Rochel*; which *Sobiesz* well approved as feaſible and proper: the *French* Forces in that Iſland being few, and the Forts weakly manned and victualled: Diſſuading him from any Thoughts of landing upon the Iſle of *Rhee*; becauſe it was farther diſtant from *Rochel*, and furniſhed with a conſiderable Force of Horſe and Foot, with a Citadel well fortified, and other advantages of repelling Invaders and defending it ſelf.

But the Admiral not ſtaying for the return of *Sobiesz* from *Rochel*, alters his Reſolution, and directs his Courſe to the Iſle of *Rhee*; and upon *July 30.* makes near the Shoar. The next Day he ordered a Squadron of Twelve Ships to lay before the Mouth of *Port-Brelen*, falling down with the reſt of the Fleet to the Fort *de la Prec*, againſt which they played with their Canon, ſtill making their Approaches nearer to the Land. *Tornas*, Governour of the Iſle, being ſufficiently Alarm’d, marched out from the Citadel of *St. Martin* with all the Strength he could draw together to prevent the *Engliſh* from landing: But under the Cover of their own Canon, the braveſt of the *Engliſh* Officers, Sir *John Burroughs*, Sir *Alexander Bret*, Sir *Charles Rich* (with the *French* Proteſtant *Montſieur St. Blanchard*) went firſt a Shore, ſoon followed and ſupported by Twelve hundred Men. The Enemy being a thouſand Horſe and Foot beſides Voluntiers; immediately advanc’d up to the *Engliſh* and began a very warm Encounter, wherein were ſlain Sir *William Heyden* and ſome hundreds of the *Engliſh*, with *Montſieur Blanchard* a Proteſtant Agent from the Duke of *Rohan*. On the *French* ſide the Governour’s Brother, the Baron of *Chantal*, and ſome few others. By degrees the *Engliſh* forced their way, made the Enemy retreat, and gained room for

The Rochellers now afraid of the Engliſh.

Sir Will. Beecher’s Speech to them.

Their Answer.

Buckingham intends a Deſcent on Oleran.

Changes his Reſolution and Lands at Rhee.

Sharp Attack.

1627. their whole Army to land. The Governour retir'd with his wounded Men to the Citadel of *St. Martins*, and if the *English* had immediately pursued, to all appearance they had been easily Masters of that Place, and of the whole Isle. The Fort *la Pree* near the Landing-place, and meanly provided of Men and Victuals, was also slighted or neglected, when the easie taking of it would have best prevented the landing of *French* Recruits, and was most proper to secure a Retreat for the *English*. But five Days being oddly spent before the *English* Army moved, gave *Toiras* opportunity to replenish and fortifie his Citadel of *St. Martins*, and to send away to Court for Supplies. 'Tis certain the Court were in a great Astonishment upon this *English* Invasion; the King fell Sick, as if by Impression of the ill News, and sent his Resolution to give the Protestants honourable Terms, if they would not join with the *English*: inviting the Head of the Party, the Duke of *Rhoan*, with great offers of Money and Honour, to secure him from falling in with this great Juncture of Deliverance to his oppress'd Brethren.

French K. affrighted.

The Duke proceeds.

Publishes a Manifesto.

Takes the Town of St. Martins.

Death of Sir John Burroughs.

The Duke his Expedition censur'd.

King sends Recruits.

Which comes to late.

After an ill-tim'd Delay the Duke of *Buckingham* debark'd all his Land Forces, and sent back *Sobiez* and Sir *William Beecher* to *Rochel* to sollicite for some Recruits; who by their Interest soon return'd with five hundred Foot. Upon this the Duke in two Days published a Manifesto, declaring, "His Royal Master's Care and Zeal for the Reformed Churches of France, to restore them to their ancient Liberty and Splendor: though indeed his laudable Designs for their Good had been well nigh perverted to their Ruin, by a breach of Promise in the *French* King; who had employ'd those *English* Ships against *Rochel*, which were lent him upon a solemn Assurance of being otherwise employ'd, &c.

Upon Approach of the Duke the *French* quitted the Town of *St. Martins*, and retir'd into the Citadel, which the Duke presently block'd up; and raising Entrenchments and Batteries, he fir'd upon the Fort for two Months together, when he might have starv'd it in less time, if he had remember'd to stop up a Well within his Trenches, from which the Enemy had their secret Draught of Water, during the whole time of the Siege.

Before this place the *English* endured much fatigue and loss; and more especially suffered in the Death of that excellent Soldier Sir *John Burroughs*, who was slain on *Sept. 20.* with a Musquet shot from the Citadel, while he was viewing of the *English* Works: His Body was brought over and honourably Interr'd at *Westminster*.

This Expedition proving so tedious and ineffectual, rais'd many Discontents in *England*. Some murmur'd that the Admiral had broke his Word with Duk *Sobiez*, and landed in a wrong Place: Others said his landing was rather a Feint than a real hearty Attempt; for he did not march quick enough after landing, nor did he take the Fort *la Pree*: Nor was he now in earnest besieging *St. Martins*; for many Presents and Complements had continually pass'd between him and the Governour. And in short, the generality of the People of *England* disliked a War not supported by a Parliament; and spok'd freely for a new Parliament to be called, and for some Ministers to be question'd in it.

The King under these Perplexities resolv'd to send a Squadron with Recruits of Men, Ammunition and Provision to the Army at *Rbee*, and commands the Prefs of certain Companies of Marines, to Rendezvous at *Plimouth*, and thence to be imbark'd for the said Service: Appointing them at first to be under the Command of *Charles* Lord Viscount *Wilnot*, but soon after Commissioning the Earl of *Holland* to take them into his Charge, Transport and Conduct them to the Isle of *Rbee*, and there deliver them to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

Some Recruits, being about Sixteen hundred *English* and *Irish*, arriv'd at *Rbee* about the end of *September*;

before which time the *French* had got into the Harbour, and reliev'd the Citadel with Provisions in sight of our Navy and Army. The Governour *Toiras* affrighted at the fresh Recruits of the *English*, was in great Trouble how to send Intelligence to the *French* Court. At last one *Sandgrein* ventur'd out, and escaping the Guards got safe to the King: And for fear of his Mis-carriage *Toiras* prevail'd with three of his Garrison to swim ashore to the main Continent: One of the three got safe to Land and deliver'd the Message.

1627.

The King of *France* at this alarm draws down his Army towards *Rochel*, forming as it were a Blockade as if he design'd the taking of that Town: When the more immediate Intention was by that means to land Forces upon the Island of *Rbee*, and to put in Provisions into the besieged Citadel of *St. Martins*. And this Design was effected, several little Vessels getting in with a Supply sufficient to support the Garrison, and to encourage them to a longer Defence.

The *Rochellers* at this Juncture put forth a Manifesto and declared for *England*; and the Duke of *Rhoan* gave Commissions to raise Forces to assist the *English*, in preservation of the Edict of Peace lately granted and since violated by the King of *France*. On the other hand, the King makes publick Declaration, that he will on his part observe the said Edict of Peace; and proclaims the Dukes of *Rhoan* and *Sobiez* to be Traitors, and offers Reward for the killing of them. The Reformed were very Unfortunate (if not unjust) in these Measures: If they had heartily received the *English* at their first Arrival, or had continued to reject the joining with them, they might have either way averted their impending Ruin.

But by this time the *French* had got a great Supply of Shipping from the *Spain* for their Assistance, which with their own made up above a hundred Sail, superiour to the *English* Navy, with which however they declined Engaging, and propos'd nothing more than to get suitable Provisions into the Citadel, and tire out the Besiegers. To carry on the same Design, *Toiras* seem'd to enter into a Treaty of Surrender upon honourable Terms: and prevail'd with the Duke for safe Conduct to a Messenger sent to the King of *France* for leave to come off with Honour. The Duke consents, on condition that an *English* Gentleman should go along with the Messenger of *Toiras*, and be suffered to pass through *France* into *England*: And so they went together to the *French* Court; but there in open breach of Faith the *English* Gentleman was secur'd, while the Agent of *Toiras* did his Business effectually.

Toiras carried on the sham-Treaty, and spun out the Time so long, that he gain'd his Point of receiving a considerable Relief of Men, Victuals and Ammunition: And then broke off the Treaty in Derision, ordering his Men upon the Walls to advance their Pikes with Mutton and Fowl upon the Heads of them, to reproach the *English* with their newly obtained Plenty. And they were further animated with News of the *French* landing more Forces near the *Meadow-Castle* (a place also fatally neglected by the *English*) against whom the Duke sent out a strong Detachment, leaving his Trenches unguarded; upon which Advantage the Enemy fall'd out of the Citadel, and got possession of the deserted Trenches; so as when the *English* after some reasonable Success had forc'd the new Recruits to take refuge under the Canon of the Citadel, and were returning to their own Camp, they were oblig'd to dispute the recovery of their Trenches, and lost many Lives before they could regain them.

Under these Discouragements, about the middle of *October*, the Duke held a Council of War, and thought of a Resolution to decamp and reibark for *England*. He communicated to *Sobiez* his Reasons, that the Sea-son was declining, his Army diminish'd, his Provisions consum'd, and his Officers advising him to Retire.

French K. advances with an Army.

Rochellers at last declare for the Engl.

French Fleet.

Toiras outwits the Duke.

The Duke weary.

1627. tire. But *Sobiez* earnestly dissuaded the Duke, told him the Relief brought to the Besieged was not considerable; the Earl of *Holland's* Fleet was coming with Supplies; the Retreat would draw after it the loss of *Rochel*, and bring an irreparable Dishonour to the King of *England*, in making so great an Enterprize to so little purpose.

Yet continues the Siege. Upon this the Duke continued the Siege, and soon after resolv'd to Storm the Citadel and Works: Accordingly on *Novem. 6.* a general Assault was made; but after the loss of many Men, the Fort was found to be Inaccessible.

The Duke returns in glorious. This Repulse, with the News of more Forces of the *French* continually pour'd into the Island, inclin'd the Duke to raise the Siege and return home. So upon *Novem. 8.* early in the Morning, the Drums beat, and the Army prepared for a March. Upon their first Motions of Retreat, the Enemy appear'd equal in Foot, and far stronger in Horse, ready to fall upon the *English* Rear. The Duke several times drew up the Army in their March, and made a stand to offer Battle: But the wary *French* declin'd an open Fight, having projected a greater Advantage upon less hazard. For when the *English* in their Retreating had enter'd a narrow Causeway, having on each Hand Salt-Pits and deep Ditches (wherein the *English* had neglected to raise a Fort at the entry, and another at the end of it near the Bridge, which if done might have secured their Retreat) the *French* upon this Advantage fell with great Fury upon the *English* Horse, who press'd their Foot into great disorder, and made the Crowd so tumultuous upon the Bridge that many of the *English* were drowned in the River, besides many that fell into the Salt-Pits, and many falling by the Sword: Yet the *English* who had pass'd the Bridge with their true Native Courage rallied again, and drew up to fight their pursuing Enemy, who being afraid of any equal Terms barely repass'd the Bridge, which the *English* guarded with a select Party all Day, and burnt it down at Night; and without further Attack from the *French* were put on board the next Day. The *English* lost about 50 Officers, near 2000 common Soldiers, Prisoners of Note 35, and 44 Colours hung up as Trophies in the Church of *Noſtre Dame* in *Paris*. The King of *France* in a bravery dismiss the Prisoners, as a kind Token to his Sister the Queen of *England*: And when the Lord *Montjoy* offered a round Sum for his Ransom, the King told him, his Redemption should be only two couple of *English* Hounds. If my Lord look'd on this as a Generosity of the King, 'tis certain others took it as a slight upon his Lordship, who had gained more Dishonour in the Retreat than any other Commander; for having his Troops in the Rear charged by the *French*, he turn'd and broke in upon the *English* Foot, and made so much Confusion, that Sir *Charles Rich* is reported to have cry'd out, *Kill him! Kill him! though he be my Brother.*

Retreat dangerous

Loss of the English.

Apologies of the Duke.

When the Duke had thus shipp'd his Army on *November 9.* he sent in a civil Promise to the *Rochellers*, that he would come again to their Relief; and presently after set Sail for *England*, and met the Earl of *Holland* as he was setting out from *Plimouth*, who excused his Delay upon these Pretences; that when he was first ready to go on Board at *Plimouth*, the Ships with Provision were not come out of *Chatham*; and when the Provisions were come, time was spent before he could get them to a Rendezvous; and when all things were fix'd for Sailing the Winds proved contrary. The Duke of *Buckingham* himself had the greater need of Apologies, going out a hated Favourite, and returning an unfortunate General. All he had to plead was, his acting by Advice of a Council of War, and his want of timely Supplies. The King received him with full Grace and Affection, and only told him, *He was glad not to find the Loss so great as Sir Sackvil Crow had represented in a Letter to him.* But the King's Indulgence made the popular Repentments greater: Tongues and Pens were

sharpen'd upon this inglorious Expedition; and the Pulpit it self could not be restrain'd from some Reflections on it: Dr. *Moor* Prebendary of *Winchester*, a Man of Wit, took occasion to cite in his Sermon the saying of *Augustus*, *Quintili Vare redde Legiones*, which perish'd (says he) by the Historian's Account, *propter injuriam & temeritatem Ducis*, dwelling on the Word *Ducis* with such a particular Emphasis, as made most of the Auditors understand the Allusion.

1627. Reflections on him.

The King of *France* resolv'd now upon a formidable Siege of *Rochel*, and according to the Advice of *Montluc*, in the Year 1573. he determined to reduce the Town by Famine. In order to which, he drew an entire Circumvallation toward the Continent, with three Forts and many Redoubts, precluding all hopes of Relief by Land; and by Sea the great Minister Cardinal *Riccheu* (who had the utmost Zeal for extirpating the Protestants) projected the making of a Mole or vast Barricado cross the Channel, about fourteen hundred Yards in length, leaving a small Space in the middle for the flux and reflux of the Sea, and cutting off all other manner of Conveyance.

French King resolves now to take Rochel.

Under this sad Prospect the *Rochellers* sent over the Duke of *Sobiez* and other Deputies to lay before the King and Council their Petition and Remonstrance, to this effect: "They first thank his Majesty for the great Assistance and Comfort they had receiv'd by the Fleet sent in *July* last. Then they take notice of Application made to the King of *Denmark* to propon'd a Peace between the Crowns of *England* and *France*: and if such a Treaty do proceed, they humbly pray that his Majesty would insist upon the Capitulation made between the *French* King and the Reformed Churches, which they on their part had kept inviolable, till they saw the Conditions on the other side entirely broke. They represent that they are now to be shut up by Land and Sea, and must fall into inevitable Ruin without speedy Succour: They therefore beseech his Majesty with all possible Diligence to send them Supplies, and once more to protect them with his Royal Navy, to prevent the blocking up their Harbour, They lastly entreat his Majesty and the Lords of the Council, to have so much pity on their indigent Condition, as to permit a general Collection to be made for them through *England* and *Ireland*. Concluding with their Resolutions to hold out a Siege, depending on a reasonable Relief from *England*, being assured thereof by the Duke of *Buckingham* at his departure, that he would once more come in Person to their Assistance.

The Rochellers send to the King of Engl.

But alas! the Answer could be only good Words: For indeed the *Rochellers* were not reduc'd to much greater Necessities by their Prince, than our King was by his People and his exigent Affairs: Universal Discontents and repeated Complaints of Grievance. Many Gentlemen stood committed for refusing to comply with the Demands of Loan, and being brought before the Council had been re-demanded to several Prisons. Sir *John Elliot*, a Prisoner in the *Gate-house*, had his Petition for Discharge rejected. Sir *Peter Hayman* upon refusing Compliance to the Loan, was commanded by the Council to go upon his Majesty's Service in the *Palatinate*, and did accordingly go. Many of the like Sufferers upon return of a *Hibernian* *Corpus* were denied Bail. Archbishop *Abbot* in much Favour with the People and the moderate Clergy, was confin'd to a remote Country House, and soon after Sequestred from his Office and Jurisdiction, given by Commission to those Bishops whom he reputed his Enemies. Bishop *Williams* another Popular Prelate suffer'd many Hardships from the Court. The Citizens murmur'd against a visible Decay of Trade, and against an arbitrary Impost upon some Commodities. The Merchants were discourag'd from building more Ships, when so many had been press'd for the King's Service and not paid. The Mariners came in Multitudes to the Court at *White-hall* clamouring

The King able to assist him.

Great Discontents in City and Country.

1627. for their Pay in great Disorder and Confusion. And the Land Forces were kept in Pay without their former Wages.

Advice of Sir Robert Cotton. In this unhappy state of Affairs, Sir Robert Cotton the judicious Antiquary, was called before the King and Council to deliver his Opinion in point of History and Law, upon the present Juncture of Affairs; which he did to this effect: "That the House of Austria, from the time of Charles V. had been grasping at a universal Monarchy, which had been all along the Honour and Interest of England to oppose: And those English Princes who had most opposed it, had always the Affections and Hearts of their People. That this was the Business of the present Reign, and the Desire of the English Nation. That to carry on this Design the King must have Money; and no way to get Money with Speed, Assurance, and Satisfaction, but by Grant of Parliament. No way to dispose a Parliament to suitable Grants but by removing all Jealousies, especially those relating to Religion and Liberties. And nothing more plausible than for the Duke of Buckingham to be the first Adviser of calling such a Parliament.

Resolution to call a Parliament. Upon these and such-like Considerations represented to the King, a Resolution was taken at the Council Table on January 29. for a Parliament to meet on the 17th of March following. And to prepare the way, Warrants were sent to all Parts to release the Imprison'd Gentry for the Matter of Loan; according to a precedent Order of Council, by which there were set at Liberty 19 Knights, 13 Esquires, and 4 Gentlemen, who had remained under Confinement in several Counties: 3 Knights, 1 Esquire, and 4 Londoners all Prisoners in the Fleet. 2 Knights, 1 Esq; and 3 Londoners in the Gate-House: Some in the Marshalsea; others in the New-Prison, and several in the Custody of Messengers. One Effect of their Liberty was this, that as fast as the Writs came down to the Counties and Boroughs, those Gentlemen who had thus suffer'd were most in the Peoples Eye to be elected Members, as the fittest to assert their Countries Liberties and Rights. The like gracious Orders were issued from the Council to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, to use great moderation in demanding the Loan from those Citizens who deferred a Compliance with it. And among other Arts of softning, Archbishop Abbot, Bishop Williams, and the Lord Bristol, who had lain under peculiar Hardships, had by express Direction their Writs sent to them to sit in the House of Peers this ensuing Parliament.

Some unhappy steps. These ways of Wisdom and Justice could not fail of their natural Effects of Peace and Obedience in the People: But at the same time some unhappy Measures were taken, that serv'd only to renew the late Jealousies and Fears. For on the Day after the Parliament Writs were test'd, the King granted a Privy Seal, on January 30. to Philip Barlemach, a Dutch Merchant, to receive Thirty thousand Pounds from the Treasury, to be returned into the Low Countries to Sir William Balfour and John Dalbier, for the raising of a thousand German Horse, with Arms for Horse and Foot, to be sent into England by February 28. which though perhaps a necessary Preparation for his Majesty's Foreign Engagements; yet People suspected it the design of a Standing Army: And the more so, because the King near the same time granted a Commission to twenty three Lords and others, to raise Money by Impositions in the nature of Excise. And the Levying of Ship-Money upon the several Counties was then under Debate in the Council; as if Methods were already concerted to live without Parliaments, if the approaching Parliament should rise without giving Money.

Parliament meet. The Parliament being assembled on Monday the seventeenth of March, the King began with this

My Lords and Gentlemen,

1627. King's Speech. These Times are for Action: Wherefore for Examples sake, I mean not to spend much Time in Words; expecting accordingly that your (as I hope) good Resolutions will be speedy, not spending Time unnecessarily, or (that I may better say) dangerously. For tedious Consultations at this Conjunction of Time are as hurtful as ill Resolutions.

"I am sure you now expect from me, both to know the Cause of your Meeting and what to Resolve on: Yet, I think, there is none here but knows, that common Danger is the Cause of this Parliament; and that Supply at this time is the chief End of it: So that I need but point to you what to do. I will use but few Perswasions: For if to maintain your own Advices, and as now the Case stands for the following thereof, the true Religion, Laws and Liberties of this State, and the just Defence of our true Friends and Allies be not sufficient, then no Eloquence of Men or Angels will prevail.

"Only let me remember you, that my Duty most of all, and every one of yours according to his Degree, is to seek the Maintenance of this Church and Common-wealth: And certainly there never was a Time, in which this Duty was more necessarily requir'd than now.

"I therefore judging a Parliament to be the Ancient, Speediest and Best Way, in this Time of common Danger, to give such Supply as to secure our selves, and to save our Friends from imminent Ruin have called you together: Every Man now must do according to his Conscience. Wherefore if you (as God forbid) should not do your Duties, in contributing what the State at this time needs, I must in discharge of my Conscience use those other means which God hath put into my Hands, to save that which the Follies of particular Men may otherwise hazard to lose.

"Take not this as a Threatning, for I scorn to threaten any but my Equals, but an Admonition from him, that both out of Nature and Duty hath most Care of your Preservations and Prosperities. And though I thus speak, I hope that your Demeanours at this Time will be such, as shall not only make me approve your former Counsels, but lay on me such Obligations, as shall tie me by way of Thankfulness to meet often with you. For be assur'd, that nothing can be more pleasing to me than to keep a good Correspondence with you.

"I will only add one thing more, and then leave my Lord Keeper to make a short Paraphrase upon the Text I have deliver'd you; which is, To remember a thing, to the end we may forget it.

"You may imagine, that I came here with a doubt of Success of what I desire, remembering the Distractions of the last Meeting. But I assure you, that I shall very easily and gladly forget and forgive what is past, so that you will at this present Time leave the former ways of Distractions, and follow the Counsel lately given you, To maintain the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace.

Remarks on this Speech. This Speech was thought to have a greater Air of Majesty and Sincerity than of Prudence and Affliction. A Parliament call'd for Supply gives more for Asking than for Demanding. When the King referred himself to their contributing what the State needed, he might have omitted the mention of any other Means put into his Hands. And whatever he himself could save, he might forbear to prejudge the losing by the Follies of particular Men. It is pity any Expressions should have wanted an Apology; not to take them as a Threatning, and the Reason given is somewhat too big: I scorn to threaten any but my Equals.

The

1627. The Lord Keeper seconded his Majesty to this effect:

L. Keeper's " **Y**OU are here to Consult and Conclude of weighty and urgent Buſineſs. The Pope and Houſe of *Austria* combine to obtain, one a Spiritual, the other a Temporal Monarchy. *France* is ſway'd by a *Popiſh* Faction, that has broke the Articles of Agreement between the King and his Proteſtant Subjects. The Emperor, *France* and *Spain* are in open War againſt Us. The King of *Denmark* is diſtreſſed, the King of *Sweden* diverted, and the *Low-Country Men* diſabled to give Aſſiſtance.

" For this Cauſe the King hath called you together, to ſtrengthen our ſelves at Home, and encourage our Allies Abroad.

" The great Preparation muſt be *Treafure*; for the giving of which I might preſs many Reaſons: 1. For his Majesty's ſake who requires it: to whom ye owe Duty by the Law of God, the Law of Nature, and your own Allegiance. 2. For the Cauſe's ſake, the Charity, Honour and Intereſt of aſſiſting our diſtreſſed Friends Abroad. Laſtly, In Reſpect of the manner of his Majesty's Demand, which is in Parliament, the way that hath ever beſt pleaſed the Subjects of *England*. — This way his Majesty hath choſen, not as the only way, but as the fitteſt. — If this be deferred, Neceſſity and the Sword of the Enemy make way to the others. — Reſolve of your Supplies, that they may be timely and ſufficient, ſerving the Occaſion. Your Counſel, your Aid, all is but loſt if your Aid be either too little or too late. And his Majesty is reſolved, that his Affairs cannot permit him to expect it over long.

Sir John Finch Speaker. The Commons choſe Sir *John Finch* to be their Speaker, who being preſented to the King on *Wednesday* March 19. made a customary Speech to be excuſed from that Office; but his Choice, as uſually, was by the King approv'd.

Before they entred upon any Debates, there was a hold Letter communicated to the Members, directed To my noble Friends of the Lower-Houſe of Parliament, reciting many Grievances of the State, induſtriouſly diſperſt and commonly called, *A ſpeech without Doors*.

Thursday, March 20. The Houſe ſetled their grand Committees for Religion, Grievances, Courts of Juſtice and Trade, and drew up a Petition to the King for a Faſt; to which the Lords conſented.

The Commons fell upon the Matter of Grievances. *Saturday* March 22. Publick Grievances were warinly Debated, Billiting of Soldiers, Loans by Benevolences and Privy Seal, Imprifonment of Subjects reſuſing to lend, Denial of Releaſe upon *Habeas Corpus*. The Houſe inclining not to ſupply his Majesty, till theſe Grievances were redreſt. To which purpoſe many ſmart Speeches were delivered by Sir *Francis Seymore*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Sir *Robert Philips*, &c. Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* ſpoke as a Moderator between King and People, and adviſed To truſt the King, and to breed a Truſt in him, by giving him a large Supply according to his Wants, and then proſtrating our Grievances humbly at his Feet. The chief Advocate for the Prerogative was Sir *John Cook*, Secretary of State, who yet confeſt that *Illegal Courſes* had been taken, and that a Redreſs muſt be by *Laws and Punishment*. But he reſolved thoſe Courſes into the *Law of Neceſſity*; and declar'd, that to offer Grievances before a Supply would ſeem a Condition with his Majesty, a wiſe King jealous of his Honour.

No Supply without Redreſs of Grievances. *Monday*, Mar. 24. Secretary *Cook* renew'd the Motion of Supply, as preparatory to the Conſideration of Grievances: Other Members argu'd for preferring the Matter of Grievances, and ſaid They could have no Thanks for giving, till his Majesty might ſee they had a Right to give.

Tuesday, March 25. Secretary *Cook* preſented to the Houſe ſome Propoſitions from the King touching Supply; and told them, that as to *Aid and Grievances* his Majesty would not ſtand on Precedence in point of Honour. The ſame Committee might conſider both in what Order they pleaſ'd. Upon which the Houſe reſolved themſelves into a Committee, and made *Edward Littleton*, Eſq; the Chair-man. They firſt debated the Grievances relating to the Perſon of the Subject: And after many learned Speeches by Mr. *C. Eſwell*, Sir *Robert Philips*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Mr. *Hackwel*, and Mr. *Selden*, it was Reſolved upon the Queſtion, *Nemine Contradicente*.

1628.

1. " That no Free-Man ought to be detained or kept in Priſon, or otherwiſe reſtrained by the Command of the King or the Privy Council, or any other, unleſs ſome Cauſe of the Commitment, Detainer or Reſtraint be expreſſed; for which by Law he ought to be Committed, Detained or Reſtrain'd.
2. " That the Writ of *Habeas Corpus* may not be denied, but ought to be granted to every Man that is committed or detained in Priſon, or otherwiſe reſtrained; though it be by Command of the King, the Privy-Council, or any other, he praying the ſame.
3. " That if a Free-Man be Committed or Detained in Priſon, or otherwiſe Reſtrained by the Command of the King, the Privy-Council, or any other, no Cauſe of ſuch Commitment, Detainer or Reſtraint being expreſſed; for which by Law he ought to be Committed, Detained or Reſtrained: and the ſame be return'd upon a *Habeas Corpus*, granted for the ſaid Party, then he ought to be Deliver'd or Bail'd.

Reſolutions of Liberty and Property.

After which the Houſe proceeded to take into Conſideration the Grievances relating to the Property of the Subject in his Goods; and came to this Reſolution, *Nemine contradicente*.

" That it is the ancient and indubitable Right of every Free-Man, that he hath a full and abſolute Property in his Goods and Eſtate: That no Tax, Tallage, Loan, Benevolence, or other like Charge, ought to be commanded or levied by the King, or any of his Miniſters, without common conſent by Act of Parliament.

Propoſitions from the King.

Wednesday, March 26. the Propoſitions Yeſterday preſented by Secretary *Cook* from his Majesty, were now Receiv'd and Read; and were as follow;

1. " To furniſh with Men and Victuals Thirty Ships to guard the *Narrow Seas*, and all along the Coaſts.
2. " To ſet out Ten other Ships for the Relief of the Town of *Rochel*.
3. " To ſet out Ten other Ships for preſervation of the *Elbe*, the *Sound* and *Baltick* Sea.
4. " To levy Arms, Cloath, Victual, Pay and Tranſport, for an Army of 1000 Horſe and 10000 Foot for Foreign Service.
5. " To pay and ſupply 6000 more for the Service of *Denmark*.
6. " To ſupply the Forts of the Office of Ordnance.
7. " To ſupply the Stores of the Navy.
8. " To build Twenty Ships yearly for the increaſe of the Navy.
9. " To repair the Forts within the Land.
10. " To pay the Arrears of the Office of Ordnance.
11. " To pay the Arrears of the Victuallers Office.
12. " To pay the Arrear of the Treafury of the Navy.
13. " To pay the Arrears due for the Freight of divers Merchant Ships employed in his Majesty's Service.
14. " To provide a Magazine for Victuals for Land and Sea Service.

1628.

The Debate upon these Propositions was referred to another Day. And the Commons had a Conference with the Lords about a Petition against Recusants prepared in the Upper, and agreed to by the Lower House.

Petition-
against Po-
pish Recu-
sants.

Monday, March 31. The Petition of both Houses to his Majesty against Popish Recusants was introduc'd by the Lord-Keeper in a short Speech, and then read by him. After Reading, his Majesty spoke thus.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's
Speech on
this occa-
sion.

“ I Do very well approve the Method of your Proceedings in this Parliament; *A Jove Principium*, hoping that the rest of your Consultations will succeed the happier. And I like the Preamble of the Lord-Keeper; otherwise I should have a little suspected, that you had thought me not so careful of Religion as I have, and ever shall be, wherein I am as forward as you can desire. And for the Petition, I answer, first in general, that I like it well, and will use these as well as other Means for the maintenance and propagation of that Religion wherein I have lived, and do resolve to die. But for the Particulars, you shall receive a more full Answer hereafter.

“ And now I will only add this, that as we pray to God to help us, so we must help our selves: For we can have no assurance of his Assistance, if we do lie in Bed and only Pray without using other Means. And therefore I must remember you, that if we do not make Provision speedily, we shall not be able to put one Ship to Sea this Year, *Verbum sapienti sat est*.

King's An-
swer to
the Petiti-
on.

After this the Clerk read the first Article of the said Petition, and the Lord-Keeper read his Majesty's Answer unto the same: And so through the whole Eight Articles. To all which his Majesty gave direct and full Satisfaction, concluding *That the Mildness that had been used towards those of the Popish Religion, was upon hope that Foreign Princes thereby might be induced to use Moderation towards their Subjects of the Reformed Religion: but not finding that good Effect which was expected, his Majesty resolveth, unless he shall very speedily see better Fruits, to add a further degree of Severity, to that which in this Petition is desired.*

Wednesday, April 2. The Propositions sent from the King to the Commons, March 26. were for some time debated, and Speeches on that occasion by Sir Francis Seymour, Sir Nathaniel Rich, Sir John Elliot, Sir Edward Cook, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Sir Henry Martin, who spoke most with some Reflection on the late Managements of War, and seem'd averse to any new Foreign Expeditions. Then the House proceeded to Grievances, and took into Consideration two other Heads of the Liberty of the Subject in his Person, *viz. Confinement and Designation to Foreign Employment*; and came to this Resolution.

Further
Resolutions
upon
Liberty
and Pro-
perty.

Resolved, “ That no Free-Man ought to be Confin'd by any Command from the King or Privy-Council, or any other, unless it be by Act of Parliament, or by other due Course, or Warrant of Law.

Thursday, April 3. Mr. Secretary Cook brought this Message to the House of Commons from the King.

Message
from the
King.

“ HIS Majesty having understood that some Rumours were spread abroad of a sharp Message yesterday delivered by me; and of some Malicious Words that the Duke should speak Yesterday at the Council Board, he commanded me to tell you of the Malice of those false Reports; for that nothing fell from the Duke, or that Board, but what was for the Good of this Assembly. He would have you observe the Malice of those Spirits that thus put in these Jealousies. Had the

1628.

“ Duke so spoken he should have contradicted himself: For all of Us of the Council can tell, he was the first Mover and Perswader of this Assembly of Parliament to the King: Esteem of the King according to his Actions, and not these Tales. His Majesty takes notice of our purpose, that on Friday we will Resolve upon Supply, which his Majesty graciously accepts of; and that our free Gift, without any condition, should testify to the World that we will be as far from encroaching upon his Prerogative, as he will be to encroach upon our Liberties: And this shall well appear when we present our Grievances to him, and then he shall know that we have no Intention to violate our Liberties; only let us not present them with an Asperity of Words. He counts it his greatest Glory to be a King of Freemen not of Villains. He thought to have deliver'd this Message himself; but that he feared it would take us too much time.

After some Debates on this Message, the House agreed to acknowledge that his Majesty had put a threefold Obligation on them: 1. In giving them Satisfaction. 2. In giving them Assurance (which is a great Law) that he will protect and receive them. 3. In giving them Advice as may besit the Gravity of that Assembly and his own Honour: So they concluded *To carry themselves as their Progenitors had before done, who never were mark'd for stepping too far on the King's Prerogative.* And then return'd their humble Thanks to his Majesty.

Thanks of
the House.

Friday, April 4. Mr. Secretary Cook deliver'd another Gracious Message from the King to assure them of the Enjoyment of their Rights and Liberties. And after some Debate the House came to this unanimous Resolve, *That five Subsidies be given to his Majesty*: And Mr. Secretary Cook was appointed to acquaint his Majesty with this Resolution.

Five Sub-
sidies
granted.

Monday, April 7. Mr. Secretary Cook reported to the House, “ The King accepted of the Subsidies, and was pleas'd to ask by how many Voices they were granted? I said, but by one; his Majesty ask'd how many were against him? I said, none; for they were voted by one Voice, and one general Consent. His Majesty was much affected therewith, and called the Lords in Council, and there I gave them account what had pass'd. Besides, it gave his Majesty no small content, that although five Subsidies be inferior to his Wants, yet it is the greatest Gift that ever was given in Parliament. And now he sees by this he shall have the Affections of his People, which will be greater to him than all Value. He said, he liked Parliaments at the first, but since (he knew not how) he was grown to a distast of them; but was now where he was before: He loves them, and shall rejoice to meet with his People often.

Well ac-
cepted by
the King.

Mr. Secretary further acquainted the House with a Speech of the Duke of Buckingham's, at the Council Table, upon report of the five Subsidies; which was very sweet and popular had it come from any other Person. Sir John Elliot expressed his Dislike, that the Duke's Name should be intermingled with the King's; *Contrary to the Custom of our Fathers, and to the Honour of our Times.*

Several Members were now appointed to manage a Conference with the Lords, upon the Resolutions of this House relating to the Liberties and Properties of the Subject. Sir Dudley Diggs opened the Conference by way of Introduction. Sir Edward Littleton, of the Inner-Temple, spoke at large upon the Subject of Personal Liberty. Mr. Seldon insisted upon the Precedents in that Matter: And Sir Edward Cook maintained the Argument as to the Rational part of the Law.

Confe-
rence with
the Lords
upon Li-
berty and
Property.

Tuesday and Wednesday were spent in the Debate about Billering of Soldiers upon the Subject against Law.

Thursday,

1628. *Thursday, April 10.* Mr. Secretary Cook deliver'd this Message from the King, "That his Majesty desireth this House not to make any Recesse these *Easter* Holidays, that the World may take notice how earnest his Majesty and We are for the Publick Affairs in Christendom, which by such a Recesse would receive Interruption.

This Message was displeasing to some Members; Sir Robert Philips said, that in 12 and 18 Jac. upon the like Intimation, the House Resolv'd, it was in their Power to Adjourn or Sit. Sir Edward Cook declared, *The King makes a Prorogation, but this House Adjourns it self.* The Matter was referred to a Committee, to consider the Power of the House to Adjourn it self; to the end, that it being now yielded unto in Obedience to his Majesty, it might not turn to Prejudice in time to come.

Hereupon a Message was sent to the King, That the House would give all expedition to his Majesty's Service, notwithstanding their purpose of Recesse. His Majesty return'd Answer, *That the Motion had proceeded from himself, in regard of his Engagement in the Affairs of Christendom; wished them all Alacrity in their Proceedings, and that there might be no Recesse at all.*

Friday, April 11. Secretary Cook mov'd to expedite the Vote of Subsidies, and turn it into an Act; Sir Dudley Diggs seconded the Motion: But Sir Thomas Wentworth propos'd a middle way, which pass'd into a Resolution of the House, *That Grievances and Supply go hand and hand.*

Saturday, April 12. Mr. Secretary Cook deliver'd another Message from the King to hasten the Supply; wherein this Passage more especially gave Offence, *I must with some Grief tell you, that notice is taken as if this House pressed not upon the Abuses of Power only, but upon Power it self; this toucheth the King and Us who are supported by that Power.*

He was bid to explain what he meant by the Word *Power.* He answer'd, *I cannot descend to Particulars, or go from that his Majesty gave me warrant or power to deliver.*

About two Days after, Mr. Secretary Cook did again quicken the Business of Supply. After some Debates it was Order'd, "That a special Committee of eight Persons shall presently withdraw themselves, and consult together upon some Heads, and upon the Substance of a fair Representation to his Majesty, which the Speaker shall deliver in his Speech to his Majesty on *Monday* next, and at the same time to deliver the Petition against Billeting of Soldiers.

Easter Monday, April 21. The Commons being admitted to the King's Presence, the Speaker endeavour'd to satisfie his Majesty in the manner of their Proceedings. "For this purpose (says he) they humbly beseech your Majesty to take into your Royal Consideration, that although by ancient Right of Parliament, the constant Custom hath been to take into their Considerations the common Grievances of the Kingdom, before they enter upon the matter of Supply: Yet to make a full Expression of that Zeal and Affection which they bear to your Royal Majesty, they have in this Assembly, contrary to the ordinary Proceedings of Parliament, given your Majesty's Supply Precedency, before the common Grievance of the Subject, how pressing soever; joining with it only those fundamental and vital Liberties of the Kingdom, which give Subsistence and Ability to your Subjects.

Toward the end of his Speech he introduc'd the *Petition of the Commons concerning the Billeting of Soldiers.*

To the Speech and Petition his Majesty made Reply, "That they should go on speedily with their Businesses without any more Apologies. And as to what concern'd their Petition, he would make Answer in convenient time.

From this Day to *Friday, April 25.* the House in a grand Committee spent most of their time in De-

bate about Martial Law; and in holding two Conferences with the Lords, concerning some Resolves in order to a *Petition of Right*, transmitted from the Lower House to the Upper.

Friday, April 25. In another Conference of the Lords and Commons, the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* made a smooth and softning Speech, to introduce some new Propositions from the Upper House, of the same Nature with the Commons *Petition of Right*, only more respectful and submissive to the King, they were communicated to the Lower House, who were not satisfi'd with them.

Monday, April 28. The King came to the House of Lords, and the Commons being called up, the Lord-Keeper made a Speech to urge a dispatch of the Supply without longer Debate upon the Liberty of the Subject. "His Majesty (says he) has commanded me to let you know, that he holdeth the Statute of *Magna Charta*, and the other six Statutes infisted upon for the Subjects Liberty to be all in Force; and assures you that he will maintain all his Subjects in the just freedom of their Persons, and safety of their Estates. And that he will govern according to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm. And that ye shall find as much Security in his Majesty's Royal Word and Promise as in the strength of any Law ye can make; so that hereafter ye shall never have cause to complain.

So as the only Question between the King and Parliament was this; Whether his Majesty's Royal Word and Promise, delivered by the Speaker in the King's Name and Presence was a sufficient Security for Redress of Grievances, and future maintenance of Rights and Liberties? or, Whether this verbal Promise ought not rather to be put into a written Law, as a more solemn Assurance to the People; The first was thought most conducing to the King's Honour. The second more agreeable to the Constitution of Parliaments. Mr. Secretary Cook made a Speech for reliance on the King's Word. Sir Benjamin Rudyard mov'd, that the Effect of the King's Promise might be put into a Bill: And it was accordingly order'd, *That a Committee of Lawyers do draw up a Bill containing the Substance of Magna Charta, and the other Statutes that do concern the Liberty of the Subject.*

Thursday, May 1. While the Bill was preparing, Mr. Secretary Cook deliver'd a Message from his Majesty, "to know whether the House will rest on his Royal Word or no, as declar'd to them by the Lord-Keeper: If they do, he again assures them it shall be Royally perform'd. There was great Silence for some time in the House; and after some Debate it was plain, that no positive Answer could be given to such a Message. Open Denial had seem'd a rude Affront: and express Assent had been (in the apprehension of most) a giving up the Cause of *English* Parliaments.

Friday, May 2. The House resolv'd themselves into a grand Committee to debate of this Matter. Some few argued for resting on his Majesty's Promise; but the far greater Majority agreed that the Legal Security must be by solemn Act. And Sir Edward Cook propos'd, that to pay all possible deference to his Majesty's Honour, the Bill should not come from the House but from the King. Amidst these Debates another Message was deliver'd from his Majesty, "that Publick Affairs would not endure long Debate or Delay: so as this Session of Parliament must continue no longer than *Tuesdays* sevennight. But upon Dispatch and good Correspondence, there should be another Session at *Michaelmas* next, for the perfecting of such things as could not be now done.

Saturday, May 3. After long Debate the Commons agreed upon an Answer to all preceding Messages, to be presented to the King by the Mouth of their Speaker; who humbly beg'd his Majesty's leave to lay bold of his Gracious Offer, which gave them assurance, that if they thought fit to secure themselves in their

Manual Law a Grievance

L. Keeper's Speech to urge the dispatch of Supplies.

The Question who should trust King or People.

Message from the King.

Not to be answer'd.

King sends another quickning Message.

Sense of the Commons by their Speaker

1628. *Rights and Liberties by way of Bill, he would be graciously pleas'd to give way to it.* His Majesty's Answer was delivered by the Lord Keeper, that *He expected an Answer by their Actions, and not Delay by Discourses — that they ought to have Confidence in his Royal Word; yet to shew the Sincerity of his Intentions, he is content that a Bill be drawn for a Confirmation of Magna Charta and the other six Statutes insisted upon for the Subjects Liberties, so as it be without Additions, Paraphrases, or Explanations.*

Tuesday May 6. Mr. Secretary Cook again press'd the House to rely upon the King's Word. This Importunity was now the more displeasing, because it seem'd to retract the late Intimation of his Majesty's good pleasure for a Bill.

Thursday May 8. the Bill for Petition of Right was finish'd, and a Clause about Martial Law added to it: And at a Conference it was delivered to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Monday May 12. their Lordships desir'd another Conference with the Commons; wherein, the Lord Keeper declar'd the Result of their Debates in the Upper House upon the Petition of Right, *that they had propounded some small Matters to be altered, to make it more sweet, and procure it a passable way to his Majesty:* and then communicated a Letter from the King directed *to the right-trusty and right-well-beloved the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of the Higher House of Parliament.* — In which his Majesty renews his Promise of Governing by Law, and puts them in mind that the Session must draw to an end. This Letter was the same day communicated to the House of Commons, who were much dissatisfied, as thinking the Design of it was only to defeat their Petition of Right.

Saturday May 17. the Lords had another Conference with the Commons, wherein the Lord Keeper propos'd this additional Clause to be put in the Conclusion of the said Petition; *We present this our humble Petition to your Majesty, with the Care not only of preserving our own Liberties, but with due Regard to leave entire that sovereign Power wherewith your Majesty is trusted for the Protection, Safety, and Happiness of the People.*

This Clause was oppos'd in several Speeches by Mr. Alford, Mr. Pimm, Mr. Hackwell, Sir Edward Cook, Sir Tho. Wentworth, Mr. Noy, and Mr. Selden, who said, that *Sovereign Power* was no Parliamentary Word, and there could be no such thing distinct from the Power of the Law, or a legal Prerogative. To admit of such an additional Salvo for a Regal Power, would be to leave the Subject in worse Condition than before, &c.

After this, several Conferences were held; wherein the Lords offer'd Reasons for their Amendment, and the Commons for not consenting to it. On this latter side, Mr. Glanvil made a remarkable Speech as to the Law-part, and Sir Henry Martin as to the Rational-part of not admitting the Acknowledgment of Sovereign Power in the Person of the King.

Monday May 26. the Lords at another Conference agreed with the Commons in the Petition of Right, with these small Amendments: *Means* instead of *Pretext*; *not warrantable by the Laws and Statutes of the Realm*, to be put instead of *Unlawful*. To which Amendments the Commons readily agreed, and the Bill was engrossed and read a third time, and order'd to be presented to the King. The Bill of Subsidy read the second time, and committed.

Wednesday May 28. a Conference between Lords and Commons about the Manner of Delivering the *Petition of Right*. Agreed, that no Addition or Preface be us'd to the King, but that the Petition be presented to his Majesty by Command of the Lords and Commons; and his Majesty be desired, that to the Content of his People, he would be pleas'd to give his gracious Answer in full Parliament.

Monday June 2. the King in Parliament spake thus.

Gentlemen,

1628. *I Am come hither to perform my Duty: I think no Man can think it long, since I have not taken so many Days in answering the Petition, as ye spent Weeks in framing it. And I am come hither to shew you, that as well in formal things as in essential, I desire to give you as much Content as in me lies.*

Then the Lord Keeper, after commending the King's Favour to them, desired 'em to hear their own Petition read, and his Majesty's gracious Answer.

The whole Tenour of this *Petition of Right* was in these four Particulars supported by reference to former Acts of Parliament; and by expressing the late Grievances suffered contrary to the said Acts.

They do therefore humbly pray your most excellent Majesty,

I. "That no Man hereafter be compelled to make or yield any Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax, or such like Charge, without common Consent by Act of Parliament: And, That none be called to make Answer, or take Oath, or to give Attendance, or be confined, or otherwise molested or disquieted concerning the same, or for Refusal thereof.

II. "That no Free-man, in any manner, be imprisoned or detained without due Process of Law.

III. "That your Majesty will be pleas'd to remove the Soldiers and Mariners, now billeted upon divers Inhabitants against their Wills; and, that your People may not be so burthened in time to come.

IV. "That all Commissions for proceeding by Martial Law may be revoked and annulled; and, that hereafter no Commissions of like nature may issue forth to any Person or Persons whatsoever, to be executed as aforesaid, lest by colour of them any of your Majesty's Subjects be destroyed or put to Death, contrary to the Laws and Franchise of the Land.

The King's Answer was delivered in these Words: *King's Answer, The King willeth that Right be done according to the*

Laws and Customs of the Realm; and, that the Statutes be put in due Execution that his Subjects may have no cause to complain of any Wrong or Oppressions contrary to their just Rights and Liberties: To the Preservation whereof, he holds himself in Conscience as well obliged as of his Prerogative.

If this could have been thought a free and full Answer, it had been a most happy Union of King and Parliament. But the fatal Jealousies were, that the King, in his prefatory Speech, betrayed an unwilling Compliance extorted from him; and, that the final Answer it self was somewhat dubious and reserv'd.

Therefore on the next Day, *Tuesday* June 3. the King's Answer being read in the House of Commons, occasion'd many Speeches of Complaint, and a Resolution of the House, *That an humble Remonstrance be presented to his Majesty, touching the dangers and means of Safety of King and Kingdom.*

Thursday June 5. this Message was brought from his Majesty by the Speaker.

"His Majesty wisheth you to remember the Message he last sent you, by which he set a Day for the end of this Session (*Wednesday* June 11.) and he commands me to let you know, that he will certainly hold that Day prefixed without Alteration: and because that cannot be if the House entertain more business of length, he requires you that ye enter not into, or proceed with, any new business, which may spend greater time, or which may lay any Scandal or Aspersions upon the State-Government or Ministers thereof.

This Message serv'd but to improve the Fears and Jealousies of the Commons; and they were put into a new and greater Ferment, when Sir John Elliot coming to that part of the Message which im-

1628. The King's Speech.

Heads of the Petition of Right.

Not acceptable.

A Remonstrance intended.

Message from the King.

1628.

Petition of Right.

Opinion of the Lords.

Lords propose a concluding Clause.

Rejected by the Commons

Petition of Right agreed on by both Houses.

How to be presented.

1628. plied their laying Scandal or Aspersion upon some Ministers of State: The Speaker rose from his Chair, and apprehending that Sir John was falling on the Duke, he thus enjoined him Silence; *There is a Command laid upon me, that I must command you not to proceed.* Upon which Sir John Elliot sat down; and Sir Dudley Diggs, in great concern, said, *Must we not proceed? Let us sit in silence. We are miserable: we know not what to do.* And there was a profound Silence in the House for a while; till Sir Nathaniel Rich said, *We must now speak, or for ever hold our Peace, &c.* Some objected, that the Speech lately spoken by Sir John Elliot had given Offence (as they feared) to his Majesty. Upon which the House voted, *That every Member of the House is free from any undutiful Speech from the beginning of the Parliament to this day.* And ordered, *That the House be turned into a Committee, to consider what is fit to be done for the Safety of the Kingdom, and that no Man go out upon pain of being sent to the Tower.* But the Speaker obtained Leave to go forth. And then the House was resolv'd into a Committee, Mr. Whitby in the Chair. Mr. Wandesford moved, that they should not fear to make a Remonstrance of their Rights: And Sir Edward Cook spoke out, *Let us palliate no longer; if we do, God will not prosper us. I think the Duke of Buckingham is the Cause of all our Miseries; and till the King be informed thereof, we shall never go out with Honour, or sit with Honour here. That man is the Grievance of Grievances, &c.* The House agreed upon several Heads for a Remonstrance; and while it was moving to be put to the Question, *Whether the Duke of Buckingham should not be declared the chief and principal Cause of all those Evils?* the Speaker (who after he had Leave to go forth, went privately to the King) brought this Message, *That his Majesty commands for the present they adjourn the House till to morrow morning, and that all Committees cease in the mean time.* And the House was accordingly adjourn'd. The Lord Keeper carried the like Command to the Upper House, where it was likewise obey'd.

Friday June 6. the Speaker brought a more kind Message from the King, *to declare his Majesty's Intentions not to bar them from what hath been their Right, but only to avoid all Scandals on his Council and Actions past.* After some Debate, the Commons sent a Message to the Lords, that they would join in a humble Request to the King, that a clear and satisfactory Answer be given by his Majesty, in full Parliament, to the Petition of Right. To which the Lords agreed.

Saturday June 7. the King came to the House; and the Commons being sent for, the Lord Keeper presented the Request of both Houses, and said,

May it please your most excellent Majesty,
THE Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, taking into Consideration, that the good Intelligence between your Majesty and your People doth much depend upon your Majesty's Answer unto their Petition of Right formerly presented, with unanimous Consent do now become most humble Suitors unto your Majesty, that you would be pleased to give a clear and satisfactory Answer thereunto in full Parliament.

The King graciously replied,
 "The Answer I have already given you, was made with so good Deliberation, and approved by the Judgments of so many wise Men, that I could not have imagined but it should have given you full satisfaction. But to avoid all ambiguous Interpretations, and to shew you there is no Doubtfulness in my Meaning, I am willing to pleasure you as well in Words as in Substance. Read your Petition, and you shall have an Answer that I am sure will please you.

The Petition was read, and Answer given, *Soit droit fait come il est desire.*

The King proceeded, "This I am sure is full, yet no more than I granted you in my first Answer; for the Meaning of that was, to confirm your Liberties: knowing, according to your own Protestation, that ye neither mean nor can hurt my Prerogative. And I assure you, my Maxim is, That the Peoples Liberties strengthen the King's Prerogative, and the King's Prerogative is to defend the People's Liberties. You see how ready I have shewed my self to satisfy your Demands; so that I have done my part: Wherefore if this Parliament have not a happy Conclusion, the Sin is yours; I am free from it.

Whereupon the Commons return'd to their House in great Joy, and resolv'd so to proceed, as to express their Thankfulness to his Majesty. They order'd, that the Grand Committees for Religion, Trade, Grievances, and Courts of Justice, should sit no longer, and the House should proceed only in consideration of Grievances of most moment. Bells ringing and Bonfires were through the whole City, and all true Hearts had a share in the publick Joy.

If the Commons at this Juncture could have withdrawn their intended Remonstrance, or the King could have look'd upon it as no Diminution of his Honour; then the Accommodation had been perfect and lasting.

But the Commons thought their Rights and Liberties not sufficiently asserted, without complaining of the several Instances wherein they apprehended a manifest breach and Violation of them. So they proceeded to draw up the Particulars of greatest moment; and in conclusion,

Friday June 13. it was resolv'd upon the Question, *That the excessive Power of the Duke of Buckingham is the Cause of the Evils and Dangers to the King and Kingdom.* And ordered, *That this be added to the Remonstrance.*

Tuesday June 17. the Remonstrance was presented to the King in the Banqueting-house by the Speaker, attended by the whole House. The Substance of it was in these six Branches:

I. "The Danger of Innovation and Alteration in Religion. This occasioned, 1. By the great Esteem and Favours many Professors of the *Romish* Religion receive at Court. 2. Their publick Resort to Mass at *Denmark-house*, contrary to his Majesty's Answer to the Parliament's Petition at *Oxford*. 3. Letters and Warrants to stop Proceedings against them. *Lastly*, The daily Growth of the *Arminian* Faction.

II. "The Danger of Innovation and Alteration in Government, occasioned by the Billeting of Soldiers, by the Commission for procuring one thousand *German* Horse and Riders, as for the Defence of the Kingdom; and by a standing Commission granted to the Duke to be General at Land in times of Peace.

III. "Disasters in the late Publick Designs; as, the Expedition to the Isle of *Rhee*, and that lately to *Rebel*, wherein the *English* have purchased their Dishonour with the Waste of a Million of Treasure.

IV. "The Want of Ammunition, occasioned by the late selling away of thirty six Last of Powder.

V. "The Decay of Trade by the Loss of three hundred Ships taken by the *Dunkirkers* and Pirates within these three last Years.

VI. "The not guarding the narrow Seas, whereby his Majesty hath almost lost the Regality. "Of all which Evils and Dangers, the principal Cause is the Duke of *Buckingham's* excessive Power, and Abuse of that Power. And therefore they humbly submit it to his Majesty's Wisdom, Whether it can be safe for himself, or his Kingdom, that so great Power both by Sea and Land, as rests in him, should be trusted in the Hands of any one Subject whatsoever.

The Speaker enjoins Silence.

This gives great Offence.

The King commands the two Houses to Adjourn.

And sends a kinder Message.

Request of the two Houses for a fuller Answer to their Petition of Right.

King's Reply.

He grants,

1628. and speaks.

Joy of the Commons.

The Remonstrance goes on.

Hatred of the D. of Buckingham.

Remonstrance presented.

Substance of it.

1628. The King having heard out the Remonstrance with some Indignation, told the Commons, *That he little expected such a Remonstrance, after he had passed the Petition of Right: However, as for their Grievances, he would consider of them as they should deserve.*

It is said, that soon after the King order'd a formal Answer to be drawn up in Writing to the said Remonstrance, denying or excusing the several Charges in it: And in the mean time he sent a Message by Sir *Humphry May*, that he meant to end the Session on the 26th of *June*. And that he might seem ready to redress every just Grievance, he order'd the Lord-Keeper to report in the Upper-House that *his Majesty had cancell'd the Commission of Excise, and the Warrant for putting the Seal thereto.* And a Message was sent to the Commons to shew them the said cancell'd Commission and Warrant.

The Commons fell to preparing a Bill for Tonnage and Poundage to the King. In debating there upon it was Order'd, that a *Committee be appointed to draw a Remonstrance to his Majesty of the Peoples Rights, and of the undue taking of Tonnage and Poundage, and Impositions without Act of Parliament, and to shew Reasons why the House cannot in so short a time prepare that Bill.*

In the said Remonstrance they declare these two things. 1. "That there ought not any Imposition to be laid upon the Goods of Merchants exported or imported, without common consent by Act of Parliament, which is the Right and Inheritance of your Subjects; founded not only upon the most Ancient and Original Constitution of this Kingdom, but often confirm'd and declar'd in divers Statute Laws. 2. That the receiving of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Impositions not granted by Parliament, is a breach of the Fundamental Liberties of this Kingdom, and contrary to your Majesty's Royal Answer to our late Petition of Right. And therefore they humbly beseech his Majesty to forbear any further receiving of the same, and not to take it in ill part from those of his loving Subjects, who should refuse to make payment of any such Charges without Warrant of Law demanded.

When the King heard of this second Remonstrance, he was resolv'd to prevent the delivery of it. And therefore on

Thursday, June 26. While the Remonstrance being engross'd was a reading in the House, the King sent for the Speaker and the whole House, and shew'd his Resentments in the following Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

It may seem strange that I came so suddenly to end this Session, before I give my Assent to the Bills. I will tell you the Cause, tho' I must avow, that I owe the account of my Actions to God alone.

It is known to every one, that a while ago the House of Commons gave me a Remonstrance, how acceptable every Man may judge; and for the Merit of it, I will not call that in Question; for I am sure no wise Man can justify it.

Now since I am truly inform'd, that a second Remonstrance is preparing for me, to take away the Profit of my Tonnage and Poundage, one of the chiefest Maintenances of my Crown, by alleging, I have given away my Right thereto by my Answer to your Petition. This is so prejudicial to me, that I am forc'd to end this Session some few Hours before I meant, being not willing to receive any more Remonstrances; to which I must give a harsh Answer.

And since I see that even the House of Commons begins already to make false Constructions of what I granted in your Petition, lest it be worse interpreted in the Country, I will now make a Declaration concerning the true Intent thereof.

1628. "The Profession of both Houses in the time of hammering this Petition was no ways to trench upon my Prerogative; saying, they had neither Intention or Power to hurt it. Therefore it must needs be conceiv'd, that I have granted no new, but only confirm'd the ancient Liberties of my Subjects: Yet to shew the clearness of my Intentions, that I neither Repent nor mean to Recede from any thing I have promised you, I do here declare my self, that those things which have been done (whereby many have had some Cause to expect the Liberties of the Subjects to be trench'd upon, which indeed was the first and true Ground of the Petition) shall not hereafter be drawn in to Example for your Prejudice: And from time to time, in the Word of a King, ye shall not have the like cause to complain.

"But as for Tonnage and Poundage, it is a thing I cannot want; and was never intended by you to Ask, nor meant by me I am sure to Grant.

"To Conclude; I command you all that are here to take notice of what I have spoken at this time to be the true Intent and Meaning of what I granted you in your Petition: But especially you my Lords the Judges; for to you only, under me, belongs the Interpretation of Laws: For none of the Houses of Parliament, either joint or separate (what new Doctrine soever may be rais'd) have any Power either to make or declare a Law without my Consent.

The King had come to the House so unexpectedly A surprize that the Lords were not in their Robes, and the Commons had given no Order for the Speaker to deliver the Bill of Subsidies, which had not been yet return'd (as usually) from the Upper-House. However, the Bill was deliver'd to the Speaker, standing at the Bar of the Lords; who in a short Speech declar'd it to be the greatest Gift that ever was given to any Prince in so short a time. And then the Bill was pass'd with these that follow: 1. *An Act for the reformation of Abuses committed on the Lord's Day, called Sunday.* 2. *The Petition exhibited to his Majesty concerning divers Rights and Privileges of the Subject.* 3. *An Act for suppressing of all unlicensed Ale-houses.* 4. *An Act to restrain the sending over any to be Popishly bred beyond the Seas.* 5. *An Act for five entire Subsidies granted by the Clergy.* 6. *An Act for the Continuance and Repeal of divers Statutes; with several Private Acts.* As to the Bill prepar'd for Explanation of the Statute 3 Jac. about Leases of Recusants Lands, the King said, "That in this short Time he had not sufficient leisure to consider thereof; but though the Title were fair, he found many Errors therein; and if at the next Meeting they would amend those Errors it should pass.

After which, the Lord-Keeper express'd it to be his Majesty's Pleasure, that this Session now end, and that the Parliament be prorogued till the twentieth of *October* next.

Thus broke up that Parliament, wherein were some of the greatest mutual Obligations between King and People, and yet unhappily no Satisfaction on either side. The King had yielded to the largest Petition of Rights and Liberties, and yet left the People Jealous. The People had granted a Supply beyond Example, and yet left the King uneasy: In short, the generality went home in Discontent. Some at the being interrupted in a Bill of Tonnage and Poundage, which upon foundation of the Subject's Right, should have settled and advanc'd the King's Revenue. Some at the King's Omission of Thanks for the Bill of Subsidy, and taking not the least notice of it. Others at the Speech of Prorogation, somewhat severe and upbraiding: And many at the Prorogation it self, when they desir'd rather a Recess by joint Adjournment, that depending Matters might be kept in the same Condition to another Meeting.

Parliament prorogued to Oct. 20.

General Discontents.

General Discontents.

1628. Having thus without interruption related the Affairs of Parliament, we must now return to other matters of State that interven'd.

A Fleet sent to Rochel.

The *Rochellers*, block'd up by the King of *France*, had some dependence on the Word of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who had promised to come again to their Relief, and had some expectation from the King and Council to whom they had made a very earnest Application. To this purpose a Fleet of about 50 Ships was early fitted out, under the Command of the Earl of *Denbigh*; who for want of Mariners, or for the Service of a Descent, took in two thousand two hundred able Land-Men; and setting sail from *Plimouth* on *April 17.* came to Anchor at *Charlebois* in the Road of *Rochel* on *May 1.* He found twenty Sail of the King of *France's* Ships riding before the Harbour; and being much superiour in Number and Strength, he sent Advice into the Town, that he would sink the *French* Ships as soon as the Wind came West, and made a higher Flood. About *May 8.* the Wind and Tide serv'd accordingly, and the *Rochellers* expected and sollicit'd for that season of Deliverance. But the Earl, without attempting the opportunity, weigh'd Anchor and sail'd away, suffering four of the *French* Ships to pursue as it were the *English* Fleet, that arriv'd at *Plymouth* on *May 26.* This other inglorious Expedition was a greater discouragement to the poor *Rochellers*; and increas'd the Fears and Jealousies of a Popish Interest at home. Many concluded the whole Design was but a Feint, and meant rather by the Court Party to reduce *Rochel* than relieve it. Some clamour'd against the Earl of *Denbigh*, and said nothing better could be expected from his Conduct, who was Brother-in-law to the Duke of *Buckingham.* Others charg'd it as a Plot in one *Clark* a Bed-Chamber Man, who had been a chief Commissioner in both the Expeditions, and being a reputed Papist, was suppos'd to be employ'd for an Instrument of Miscarriage.

This Expedition inglorious.

Complaints of it.

One *La Bruin* a *French* Man, Captain in the *English* Fleet, gave in Depositions before the Mayor of *Plimouth* on *May 16.* which argu'd Treachery or apparent Cowardice in the management of this late Expedition. This Account was certified by the Mayor of *Plymouth* to the Burgesses of that Town in Parliament; by whom it was communicated to the Council Table, from whence a Letter was directed to the Duke of *Buckingham*, as Lord High Admiral, dated the 30th of *May 1628.* To signify his Majesty's pleasure, that the Earl of *Denbigh* should return back to relieve the Town of *Rochel* with the Fleet under his charge, with other Ships prepared at *Portsmouth* and *Plimouth.* But for all this Order of Council, no such return was made, nor any enquiry into the obstruction of it.

Sir Charles Morgan surrenders Stoadt.

In the same Month of *May* the *English* Garrison of *Stoadt*, about twenty Miles from *Hamborough* on the other side the *Elbe*, was surrender'd to the *Imperialists* upon honourable Terms, by the Commander *Sir Charles Morgan*, who had defended the Place with the utmost Bravery and Resolution.

Dr. Lamb kill'd by the Mobb.

June 13. *Dr. Lamb*, a Creature of the Duke's, was set upon in the Streets of *London* by the Rabble, and so roughly beat, that he died of his Bruises next Morning in the *Compter.* Some of the Mobb in their Fury were heard to say, that were his Master the Duke there, they would give him as much.

A Terror to the Duke.

This made the Duke more apprehensive of the popular Rage against him; and turn'd that into an Omen which had possibly been otherwise an Accident, viz. on the same Day that *Lamb* was so assaulted, the Duke's Picture fell down in the High Commission Chamber at *Lambeth*; though if *Lamb* had bore no relation to the Duke, he was of himself enough provoking to the Multitude. For he had got the common Reputation of a Conjuror, and had been publickly arraign'd for practising Sorcery and heliish Arts upon the Body of the Lord *Windsor.* He was further infamous for Vice and Lewdness, having been indicted and try'd for a Rape at the King's

Bench Bar, where he insisted upon his Innocence in such an impudent manner, that his very Language implied the Fact, though he was found not Guilty. This riotous Murther was the unhappy cause of a wider Breach between the Court and City: For on *Monday* after, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen were sent for to appear at the Council Table and were there examined, and threatn'd that they should lose their Charter if they did not discover and deliver up the principal Agents in the late Up-roar; and had in conclusion a Fine of 6000 *l.* impos'd upon them.

1628.

July 15. The Earl of *Marlborough* was remov'd from the Treasury, as a Man too cautious in advancing the King's Revenue, and *Sir Richard Weston* Chancellor of the Exchequer, was made Lord Treasurer, as a Minister acute and active, and fit for the Necessities of raising Money; Chief Baron *Walter* for the like reason displac'd. *Sir Tho. Wentworth*, a Leader of the Country Party in the House of Commons, was near the same time honour'd with a Barony, and brought over to the Court. Bishop *Laud* was translated to the See of *London*, Mr. *Mountague* and *Dr. Mumwing* were pardon'd and preferred; these and some other of the like Promotions gave more and more disgust to the People, and confirm'd them in the Prejudice that the Court was only a governing Party.

Sir Rich: Weston made Lt. Treasurer.

Other Changes.

A third Fleet was in the mean time preparing for the Relief of *Rochel*, that by a close Siege was now reduc'd to the last Extremities. The Duke of *Buckingham* chose to command in Person, and to that end came to *Portsmouth*, where on *August 23.* having been at Breakfast with *Soubiez* and the General Officers, *John Felton* (late Lieutenant in a Regiment of Foot under *Sir John Ramsay*) plac'd himself in an Entry through which the Duke was to pass, who walking along with *Sir Thomas Frier*, and inclining his Ear to him in the posture of Attention, *Felton* with a back blow stabb'd him on the left-side into the very Heart, leaving the Knife in his Body; which the Duke pulled out with his own Hand, and then fell down, crying only, *The Villain hath kill'd me.* *Felton* slipt away, and might have gone off undiscover'd, but that either his Conscience or his Insolence betray'd him. For while the general Rumour was, that the Murderer must be a *French* Man, and some began to suspect *Sebiez* as a Party in it, *Felton* stept out and said, *I am the Man who did the Deed; let no Man suffer that is Innocent.* Upon which he was apprehended, and sent Prisoner to *London.* When examin'd before the Privy-Council, he was so obstinately silent, that he was threatned with the Rack; but the Question being put to the Judges, they declar'd it to be no legal way. He made no other Confession than what he had (before the commission of the Fact) writ in a Paper stich'd in the lining of his Hat; wherein he declar'd the only Motive "to be the late Remonstrance of the Commons against the Duke; and that he could not sacrifice his Life in a nobler Cause, than by delivering his Country from so great an Enemy. Yet others believ'd it was rather from a private and personal Revenge; because he had been twice repuls'd upon his application for a Captain's Commission, and had long waited for his Arrears of Pay.

A third Fleet preparing for Rochel. To be commanded by the Duke.

Who is stabb'd by Felton.

An Impudent Villain.

His Motive.

The King within four Miles of *Portsmouth* was on his Knees in Devotion when the News was brought him, and did not rise up, nor betray the least interruption, till his Prayers were over: And then with great evenness of Mind, he only commanded that the Murderer should be secur'd; and immediately gave order that the Fleet should hasten out. But to shew his Affection to the Duke's Memory, he gave command for a magnificent Funeral, till the thrifty Treasurer diverted the Project by telling his Majesty, *Such Pomp would but prove but an Hous show; and it would be more for his Glory to erect him a stately Monument that might be done for half the cost.* Upon which his Body was privately interr'd on *September 27.*

King bears it with great presence of Mind.

1628. ber 25. And when the King afterwards talk'd of a costly Monument, the Treasurer is said to have used this other Evasion: *Sir, I am loth to tell your Majesty what the World will say both here and abroad, if you should raise a Monument for the Duke before you erect one for your Father.*

Character of the Duke.

Thus fell the Duke in the Age of perfection, thirty six; a Gentleman born and built for a Courtier; of an Air and Port great and sweet, with all the Nature and all the Art of Address: Of Parts sufficient to cover the want of Learning; and of a Seriousness that serv'd much to disguise his neglect of Religion.

The Fleet fail'd.

The Fleet, under the Command of the Earl of *Lindsey*, sail'd from *Portsmouth* Sept. 8. but very defective in their Stores of Victuals and Tackle, as Information was after given to the King and Council. When they came before *Rochel*, they found no *French* Navy to oppose them, only the immense Barricado cross the Entry of the Port was now compleatly finish'd: Many brave Attempts were made to break through, but all in vain. So that the *Rochellers* in distress and despair implor'd the King's Mercy, and surrender'd *October* 18. And the *English* Fleet looking on, were now at liberty to return.

Rochel surrender'd.

After the Loss of this Town, the *French* Protestants in all other Parts were so severely treated, that they could not but resolve upon some last Efforts of Self-preservation; and sent again to the King of *England* to implore Assistance, with this patheticall Expression, that *what they now wrote was with their Tears and with their Blood.* But there was a Peace depending, and soon after concluded between the two Crowns; and the *French* Protestants were glad to submit to any Terms that gave them their freedom in Religion.

Last effort of the *Fr.* Protestants.

The Parliament by last Prorogation appointed to meet on *October* 20. was by Proclamation issued *October* 1. further prorogu'd to the 20th of *January* following.

Parliament further prorogued.

The Merchants and Traders were in great disturbances about the payment of Tonnage and Poundage: Upon the late Declaration of the Commons, and a concurrent Opinion of the Lawyers, many had declined, and even refused to pay the Impositions. For this contempt they were summon'd before the Council Table, and committed to the *Fleet* and *Mazaltes*, and not set at Liberty without entering into Bond for Payment. *Mr. Chambers*, committed on this account, brought his *Habeas Corpus* *October* 22. and was bail'd by Order of the Court. The Lords of the Council were much dissatisfied at it, and sent for the Judges to the Lord-Keeper's House, where they justified their Proceeding, and prov'd the Bailing of the Prisoner to be according to Law and Justice. *Mr. Jassal*, for a like refusal, had an Information prefer'd against him in the Exchequer in *Michaemas* Term; to which he pleaded *Magna Charta*, and the Statute *De Tallagio non concedendo*, and that the Imposition was illegal, because without assent of Parliament. The Attorney-General demurr'd, and *Mr. Vassal* join'd in the Demur; the Barons in Exchequer denied to hear *Vassal's* Council, and said it was a Case already adjudg'd, and a Right of which the King was in Possession; and Imprison'd *Vassal* as standing in contempt of the Court. About the same time *Mr. Chambers* had other Goods and Merchandise seiz'd for not paying Custom; and upon the detaining of them he sued out a Writ of *Replevin*. But the Barons of the Exchequer order'd an Injunction to the Sheriffs, not to execute the Writ; and sent a Precept to the Officers of the Custom, to detain double Value of the Sums by them demand'd for Duties to his Majesty, and to restore the residue. The like Proceedings were taken against *Mr. John Rolls*, a Parliament Man, and some other Merchants, to the unhappy Discouragement of Trade, and the general Grievance of the City of *London*.

Disputes upon Tonnage and Poundage.

And yet, to soften the Minds of the Subject before the Meeting of Parliament, some Popular things were wisely done. As to the Horse Levied in *Germany*, which People suspected was for a standing Force in *England*, the Privy Council wrote to *Dalmeier* to dispose them into the Service of the King of *Sweden* and the Duke of *Savoy*, his Majesty's Allies. Archbishop *Abbot*, the more Popular for being in Disgrace at Court, was sent for to *White-hall*, and from his Barge received by the Archbishop of *York* and Earl of *Dorset*, and by them solemnly introduced to the King, who gave him his Hand with a particular Countenance of Favour, and bid him not fail the Council-Table twice a Week. *Mountague's Appello Casarem* was call'd in by Proclamation; and other pleasing Orders given against *Poperie* and *Arminianism*, the two Terrors of the Common People.

1628. The King did some Popular things.

Tuesday Jan. 20. the Parliament met; and the first Debate of the Commons was on the *Petition of Right* which had been Printed with some Additions and Comments, and the Copies first Printed without such Additions had been by Order of the King suppress'd. They sent for *Norton* the King's Printer, who own'd the thing done by special Warrant.

Parliament meets.

Fall upon Grievances.

The Commons fell next upon Violation of the Subjects Liberty and Property since the End of last Session, by the Levies of Tonnage and Poundage. This Matter was referred to a Committee; but while the Debate was warm upon it, the King sent a Message to the House, and *willed them to desist from farther Debate of those matters concerning Tonnage and Poundage till the next day in the Afternoon, at which time he would speak with them in the Banqueting House at White-hall.*

The King sends a Message.

Here the King spoke thus:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Care I have to remove all Obstacles that may hinder the good Correspondency between Me and this Parliament, is the Cause I have called you together at this time; the particular Occasion being a Complaint made in the Lower House. And for you, my Lords, I am glad to take this and all other Occasions, whereby you may clearly understand both my Words and Actions: For as you are nearest in Degree, so you are the fittest Witnesses unto Kings.

The Complaint I speak of is for staying Mens Goods that deny'd Tonnage and Poundage. This may have an easie and short Conclusion, if my Words and Actions be rightly understood. For by passing the Bill as my Ancestors have had it, my by-past Actions will be included, and my future Proceedings authorized; which certainly would not have been stuck at, if Men had not imagin'd that I had taken these Duties as appertaining to my Hereditary Prerogative; in which they are much deceiv'd. For it ever was, and still is my meaning, by the Gift of my People to enjoy it: and my Intention in my Speech at the ending of the last Session concerning this Point, was not to challenge Tonnage and Poundage as of Right, but *de Bene esse*, shewing you the Necessity not the Right by which I was to take it, until you had granted it to me; assuring my self according to your general Professions, you wanted Time not Will to give it to me.

Wherefore now, having opportunity, I expect that without loss of Time you make good your Professions, and so by passing of a Bill put an end to all the Questions arising from this Subject; especially since I have clear'd the only Scruple that can trouble you in this Business.

To Conclude, Let us not be jealous of one anothers Actions: For if I had been easilly mov'd at every Occasion, the Order you made on *Wednesday* last might have made me startle; there being some show to suspect, that you had given your selves the liberty to be the Inquisitors after Complaints (the Words of your Order being some-
what

Kings Speech.

1628. " what too largely penn'd) but looking into your
" Actions, I find you only here Complainers, not
" seeking Complaints: For I am certain you neither
" pretend nor desire the Liberty to be Inquisitors of
" Men's Actions, before particular Complaint be
" made.

" 'This I have spoken, to shew you how slow I
" am to believe harshly of your Proceedings; like-
" wise to assure you, the Houses Resolutions, not
" particular Men's Speeches, shall make me judge
" well or ill: Not doubting but according to my
" Example you will be deaf to ill Reports concern-
" ing me, till my Words and Actions speak for
" themselves; that so this Session, beginning with
" Confidence one towards another, it may end in a
" perfect good Understanding between us; which
" God grant.

The
Speech
wife and
tender.

It is certain, this Speech was as Prudent and Tender as faithful Subjects could possibly desire from their lawful King. But it is in Jealousies between Prince and People, as in those between a married Pair; where if one side has given grounds of Suspicion to the other, it is hard for the strictest Caution and Conduct, to remove the unhappy Doubts and Fears.

Message
from the
King.

Monday, January 26. Mr. Secretary Cook brought a Message from the King, *That the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage might be speedily taken into Consideration, and that no time might be lost.* But now a Popular Fancy rose, that the Bill must not be impos'd upon them; but must proceed naturally from the Motions of their own House; that for that Reason it was most proper to suspend the Bill for some time, while they proceeded upon other Grievances; and in the first place upon those relating to Religion.

Grievance
in Reli-
gion.

Tuesday January 27. A Report was made to the House, from the Committee for Religion, that a Remonstrance upon that Subject, drawn up in last Session, had been commanded away by the King; and for want of it the Committee could not now proceed. Hereupon Mr. Secretary Cook brought a Message from his Majesty: *That understanding the Remonstrance concerning Religion was called for, he was pleas'd (to take away all Question) to deliver it back to them; hoping, nevertheless, that they will proceed with the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, and give precedency to that Business.* But this Message being refer'd to a Committee, they resolv'd, " That the Consideration of Religion should take place before the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage.

Another
Message
from the
King.

Wednesday January 28. Secretary Cook brought another Message from the King, *That if the House would first dispatch the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage, they should not be thereby interrupted in Matters of Religion, provided they did not intrench upon that which did not belong to them.* Sir Thomas Edwards pres'd a Compliance with this Message, and urg'd them to consider how dangerous it was to alienate his Majesty's Heart from Parliaments. But after a Reply by Mr. Corriton, the House Resolv'd to send an Answer to the King, *That these Messages are inconvenient, and breed Debates and loss of Time; and did farther Resolve, That Tonnage and Poundage, arising naturally from this House, they would in fit time take such a course therein, as they hoped would be to his Majesty's satisfaction and Honour: And for the present, they would proceed in matters of Religion.*

The Com-
mons An-
swer.

Upon this Sir John Elliot spoke freely against the King's late Declaration prefix'd to the 39 Articles, and against that part especially, where it is said, that if there be any difference in Opinion, concerning the reasonable Interpretation of the said Articles, the Bishops and Clergy in Convocation have Power to settle those Disputes. By which Power, he said, Popery and Arminianism might be introduc'd. After some Debate upon such a Power of determining the sense of the 39 Articles, the Commons entred into a Protestation; which shall be given in the following Accounts of Religion.

Sir John
Elliot's
Speech.

Friday January 30. Both Houses presented an Address to the King, to appoint a Day of Fasting and Prayer, in consideration of the *Miseries of the Reformed Churches abroad, &c.* The King answer'd in some disgust, that *Fighting would do them more good than Fasting; that the custom of Fasting every Session was but lately begun, and he was not fully satisfied with the necessity of it at this time: However, he would now grant their Request, with this note, that it should not be brought into precedent for frequent Fasts, except on great Occasions.*

1628.
Commons
desire a
Fast.

The King
not pleas'd
with
the Moti-
on grants

Soon after the House of Commons presented a Declaration to the King, in answer to his Messages, for expediting the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage; to Represent that *they could not proceed therein without giving a Precedency to Religion, which they apprehended to be in great danger from Popery and Arminianism.* The King answer'd, that *the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage was first regularly offer'd, and he must be still instant with them, that they proceed in it with diligence; and as for the cause of delaying Religion, there is none of them should have a greater Care of it than himself.*

Declarati-
on of the
Commons

Wednesday February 4. The House of Commons debated of the King's Declaration to prohibit Disputes about Religion; concluding, that the main End thereof was to suppress the Puritan Party, and give liberty to the contrary Side; and they conceiv'd that Bishop Laud and Bishop Mountague had advis'd the King to that Declaration.

Against
the King's
Declarati-
on.

Tuesday February 10. Amidst the Debates upon Religion, the Ware-House of Mr. Rells, Merchant and sitting Member, was lock'd up by a Pursuivant, and he himself call'd forth and serv'd with a Sub-pena. This much inflam'd the House, though Sir Humphry May, a Privy-Counsellor declar'd, that it did not proceed from King or Council; and the Attorney-General wrote to Mr. Rells to excuse the thing as a Mistake.

A Member
serv'd
with a Sub-
pena.

Thursday February 12. The House was in a Committee upon Tonnage and Poundage, and admitted the Complaints of several Merchants, that their Goods were seiz'd, and Informations in the Star-Chamber prefer'd against them. Upon which the House Order'd, that a Message should be sent to the Barons of the Exchequer, to make void their Injunctions and Orders about the stopping of Merchants Goods.

Message of
the Com-
mons to
the Barons of
the Ex-
chequer.

Soon after, the Lord Treasurer and Barons return'd an Answer, " that in their said Orders and Injunctions they did not determine, nor any way touch upon the *Right of Tonnage and Poundage.* This Answer was ill resent'd by the House, as a justification of the Proceedings in the Exchequer; into which they resolve farther to enquire.

The Bar-
ons An-
swer.

The Pardons granted to Mr. Mountague, Dr. Mowbray, Dr. Sibthorp, and Mr. Cofens, gave a new Offence to the House, who refer'd the Matter to a Committee, and they Reported some indirect Dealings, as well as dangerous Designs in it.

The Bookfellers and Printers in London, by Petition to the House, complain'd of the Restraint of Books written against Popery and Arminianism, and the contrary allow'd by the only means of the Bishop of London.

An Information in Star-Chamber preferred against Mr. Chambers for refusing to pay Tonnage while his Petition of Relief was lodg'd in Parliament, rais'd another Ferment in the House; who on that occasion committed to the Tower Sir William Alton Sheriff of London.

Sir Will.
Alton Sher-
riff of
London
commit-
ted to the
Tower.

Friday Feb. 13. the House debated of the Increase of Popery, and made Enquiry concerning the ten Priests arraign'd at the King's-Bench; of which one only was condemn'd, and he repriv'd, and the other nine releas'd. Mr. Secretary Cook and the Attorney General being examin'd upon this matter, resolv'd the Proceeding into Warrants granted by the King's Mercy.

1628. *Thursday Feb. 19.* several Officers of the Custom were examin'd, and charg'd with Breach of Privilege in seizing the Goods of Mr. *Rolls*, a Parliament-man. But while the House was debating of Reparation and Punishment, the King sent a Message on *Feb. 22.* that *what the Customers did was by his own direct Order and Command at the Council-Board.* Upon which a Committee resolv'd, that *Mr. Rolls ought to have had Privilege of Person and Goods: but the Command of the King is so great, that they leave it to the House.* Upon this followed many warm Speeches, and long Debates, and at last the Question ordered to be put, *Whether the seizing of Mr. Rolls's Goods was not a breach of Privilege?* The Speaker refused to put the Question, and said, *He was otherwise commanded by the King.* Upon which the House, in some heat, Adjourn'd to *Wednesday* next: At which time, both Houses were Adjourn'd by his Majesty's Command to *Monday* March 2.

On that Day the Commons being met, urged the Speaker to put the former Question, who said, *I have a Command from the King to Adjourn till Mar. 10. and put no Question:* And so offering to leave the Chair, he was held down in it by some Members till the ensuing Proteftations were publish'd.

I. "Whosoever shall bring in Innovation of Religion, or by Favour or Countenance seek to extend or introduce *Popery* or *Arminianism*, or other Opinion disagreeing from the Truth, and Orthodox Church, shall be reputed a capital Enemy to this Kingdom and Commonwealth.

II. "Whosoever shall counsel or advise the taking and levying of the Subsidies of Tonnage and Poundage, not being granted by Parliament, or shall be an Actor or Instrument therein, shall be likewise reputed an Innovator in the Government, and a capital Enemy to the Kingdom and Commonwealth.

III. "If any Merchant or Person whatsoever shall voluntarily yield or pay the said Subsidies of Tonnage and Poundage, not being granted by Parliament, he shall likewise be reputed a Betrayer of the Liberties of *England*, and an Enemy to the same.

The King being inform'd of this Disorder, sent for the Serjeant of the House; but the Door was lock'd upon him, and he could not attend his Majesty. Then the King sent the Gentleman Usher from the Lord's House; but he was refused Admittance till the said Votes were read: and then, in great confusion, the House was Adjourn'd to the 10th of *March*.

March 2. several leading Members were by Warrant summon'd to appear before the Council on the next Day: when Mr. *Holles*, Sir *John Elliot*, Mr. *Corvinton*, and Mr. *Valentine* appearing, and refusing to answer out of Parliament for what was said and done in Parliament, were committed close Prisoners to the *Tower*; and a Proclamation for apprehending Mr. *Long* and Mr. *Stroud*.

Tuesday March 10. His Majesty in the Throne with Crown and Robes, the Lords in their Robes, the Commons not sent for, tho' several appearing below the Bar; the King spoke thus:

My Lords,

"I Never came here upon so unpleasant an Occasion, it being the Dissolution of a Parliament. Therefore Men may have some cause to wonder why I should not rather chuse to do this by Commission, it being a general Maxim of Kings, to leave harsh Commands to their Ministers, themselves only executing pleasing things. Yet considering that Justice as well consists in Reward and Praise of Virtue, as Punishing of Vice; I thought it necessary to come here to day, and to declare to you and all the World, that it was merely the undutiful and seditious Carriage in the Lower House, that hath made the Dissolution of this Parliament. And you, my Lords, are so far from

1628. "being any Causes of it, that I take as much comfort in your dutiful Demeanour, as I am justly distast'd with their Proceedings. Yet to avoid their Mistakings, let me tell you, that it is so far from me to adjudge all the House alike guilty, that I know there are many there as dutiful Subjects as any in the World; it being but some few Vipers among them that did cast this Mist of Undutifulness over most of their Eyes: Yet to say Truth, there was a good Number there that could not be infected with this Contagion; inasmuch that some did express their Duties in speaking, which was the general Fault of the House the last Day.

"To conclude, As those Vipers must look for their Reward of Punishment, so You, my Lords, may justly expect from me that Favour and Protection that a good King oweth to his loving and faithful Nobility.

"And now, my Lord Keeper, do what I have commanded you.

Then the Lord Keeper pronounc'd the Parliament Dissolv'd: and there had been a Proclamation for the Dissolution of it, dated *March 2.*

The Discontents of the People were rais'd and artificially improv'd upon this Occasion; and many Libels were thrown about the City, and especially one against Bishop *Laud*, to this effect. "*Laud* look to thy self; be assured thy Life is sought. As thou art the Fountain of Wickedness, Repent of thy monstrous Sins before thou be taken out of the World: and assure thy self, neither God nor the World can endure such a vile Counsellor or Whisperer to live.

Upon the many Murmurs and Tendencies to Sedition, the King thought it proper to quiet the Minds of his loving Subjects by a Declaration of the Causes which mov'd him to dissolve the last Parliament; beginning thus: "Howsoever Princes are not bound to give Account of their Actions but to God alone, yet for the Satisfaction of the Minds and Affections of our loving Subjects, we have thought good to set down thus much by way of Declaration, that we may appear to the World in the Truth and Sincerity of our Actions, and not in those Colours in which we know some turbulent and ill-affected Spirits (to mask and disguise their wicked Intentions, dangerous to the State) would represent us to the publick View.

And so giving an Account of their whole Proceedings, with full Reflections on them, it ended thus:

"And now having laid down the Truth and Clearness of our Proceedings, all wise and discreet Men may easily judge of those Rumours and jealous Fears that are maliciously and wickedly bruited abroad; and may discern, by Examination of their own Hearts, whether, in respect of the free Passage of the Gospel, indifferent and equal Administration of Justice, Freedom from Oppression, and the great Peace and Quietness which every Man enjoyeth under his own Vine and Fig-tree, the Happiness of this Nation can be parallell'd by any of our Neighbour Countries; and if not, then to acknowledge their own Blessedness, and for the same be thankful to God the Author of all Goodness.

The King now resolv'd to proceed in the *Star-Chamber* against the Members committed to the *Tower*. For this purpose the Judges, by Command, met at *Serjeants-Inn*, where the Attorney-General propos'd some Questions, to which their Lordships gave in these Opinions.

I. "All Parliament Men, by Privilege of House, ought to have freedom of Speech, concerning matters debated in Parliament, by a Parliamentary Course.

II. "That a Subject receiving probable Information of any Treason, ought to make it known to the King, or his Commissioners, when thereunto required;

King's Message ungrateful

Speaker held in the Chair.

Proteftations of the House.

The King much incens'd.

Commits several of the Members

Dissolving Speech.

1628.

Discontents and Libels.

King's Declaration of the Causes of Dissolving this Parliament.

1629.

Answer of the Judges to the Questions of Privilege of Parliament.

1629. " required: Or else it is an Offence punishable in the *Star-Chamber*, unless the Discovery concern the Party himself.

III. " That a Parliament Man committing an Offence against the King or Council, not in a Parliamentary way, may be punish'd for it after the Parliament is ended; though regularly, he cannot be compell'd out of Parliament to answer things done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Course.

IV. " That if Parliament Men raise false Rumours and Slanders against the Lords of the Council and Judges, it is punishable out of Parliament, as an Offence exorbitant committed in Parliament, beyond the Office and besides the Duty of a Parliament Man.

Upon the strength of these Opinions, the King confirm'd his Resolution of bringing the imprison'd Members to Submission or Penalties, for their late Behaviour in the House.

Proceedings against the late Members of Parliament.

This *Easter Term* Mr. *Stroud* and Mr. *Long*, two of the confin'd Members brought a *Habeas Corpus*, directed to the Marshal of the Houshold to be return'd to the *King's-Bench*. A special Return was made, that they were committed by Warrant of Council, and detained by another Warrant under his Majesty's Hand. The Sufficiency of this Return was argu'd largely, and Judgment given against the Prisoners.

May 7. An Information had been exhibited in the *Star-Chamber*, against the several Members then in Custody, Sir *John Elliot*, *Denzil Holles*, *Benjamin Valentine*, *Walter Long*, *William Corriton*, *William Strode*, *John Selden*, Sir *Miles Hobert*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, for their undutiful Speeches and Actions in the late Parliament. In *Trinity Term* they severally brought a *Habeas Corpus*, and after Pleading a Return was made, that their cause of Commitment was Special, and they ought not to be Bail'd. Nor were the Prisoners brought to the Bar, as by Rule and Custom of the Court; but those of them who had been committed to other Prisons, were now by express command remov'd to the *Tower*. In *Michaelmas Term* the Judges came to a Resolution, that the Prisoners should be Bail'd, giving Sureties for their good Behaviour. And this Motion of Discharge proceeded from the King himself, who had conferr'd with the Judges, and had declared his Content the Prisoners should be Bail'd, notwithstanding their obstinacy, that they would not so much as present a Petition to him to express, That they were sorry he was offended with them. But the Prisoners began now to value themselves upon their Suffering, and had so much Countenance from several of their late fellow Members, that they would not now accept of a Deliverance, but unanimously refused to find Sureties for their Behaviour; nay, Mr. *Holles* was so industrious to be continu'd in custody, that when one offer'd his own Bail, he would not yield to the course of the Court, to be himself Bound with him. And even Mr. *Long*, who had actually found Sureties in the Chief Justices Chamber, declar'd in Court that his Sureties should no longer continue. Such a Merit did they now place in Confinement as to labour against their own Liberty; and by such glorying in Perfection to raise a Popularity to themselves, and cast an Odium on the King.

who glory in their sufferings.

Upon this intractable Humour the King pursued another Method, and letting fall the Process in the *Star-Chamber*, he resolv'd to proceed against them by Common Law in the *King's-Bench*; where in this *Michaelmas Term* an Information was exhibited by the Attorney-General, to which the Defendants put in a Plea to the Jurisdiction of the Court, and the Court did not over-rule the Plea, but gave a Day to join in Demurr that Term; when after learned Arguments on both sides, the Judges agreed, That the Court, as this Case is, shall have Jurisdiction, although these Offences were committed in Parliament, and that the imprisoned Members ought to Answer. But the Defendants refused to put in any other Plea; upon

An Information against them in the King's Bench.

which, on the last Day of the Term, Judgment was given against them upon a *Nihil dicit*, in this manner:

1629.

which, on the last Day of the Term, Judgment was given against them upon a *Nihil dicit*, in this manner:

Judgment of the Court.

I. " That every of the Defendants shall be imprisoned during the King's Pleasure; Sir *John Elliot* to be imprisoned in the *Tower of London*, and the other Defendants in other Prisons.

II. " That none of them shall be deliver'd out of Prison, until he give Security in this Court for his good Behaviour, and have made Submission and Acknowledgment of his Offence.

III. " Sir *John Elliot*, as the greatest Offender and Ringleader, shall pay a Fine to the King of 2000*l.* Mr. *Holles* 1000 Marks, and Mr. *Valentine* 500*l.*

They refused to submit to any thing but the necessity of a long Imprisonment, where some of them died in Custody, and others treasur'd up a Reputation of Confessors for the Privilege of Parliament, and in 1640. had an ample Reward of Thanks and Money.

Roche being Surrender'd by the Protestants, and the *French King* being immediately after engag'd to prosecute a War in *Italy* against the *Spaniards*: This was a proper Juncture to mediate a Peace between *England* and *France*, of which the Articles were agreed upon at *Susa* in *Italy*, within the Month of *April*, and published in both Kingdoms on the 10th of *May*. A Peace very acceptable to the King and Court upon the just Principles of Policy; and more so to the Queen, upon the accounts of Nature and Religion. But though Wise and Honourable enough in the Terms and Articles, it was suspected and traduc'd by many Popular Heads, as if it did not provide for the Protestants abroad, and would much encourage the Papists here at home.

Ireland had been long without a Parliament, and many Grievances began to discontent the People; the Lord Deputy, Viscount *Falkland*, consented to the Desires of the Nobility and Gentry, that Commissioners should be chose out of each Province, to go over into *England*, and present their Grievances to the King himself, and pray a Redress of them. These Commissioners came to the Court in *September*, and gave in Writing their humble Petition; offering to remit to his Highness one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds, borrowed of the Country for pay of the Army, and to grant three Subsidies to be paid in the next three Years, humbly requesting Ease and Relief to some Burthens and Grievances. To every one of these Complaints of Grievance (being fifty five in number) the King return'd a particular Answer, either giving present Satisfaction, or promising a Method of sudden Remedy: And to the last Request for a new Parliament in that Kingdom, the King declar'd his Pleasure for a speedy Summons, upon which the Deputy and Privy-Council issued Writs for a Parliament to meet in *November*: A course too hasty and irregular. For by *Poyning's Act* 20 *Hen.* 7. a Certificate must be first sent over into *England*, from the Deputy and Council, under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, and then his Majesty's License must be sent back under the Great Seal of *England*. This Defect and Omission was censur'd by an Order of the Council-Board, and by them referred to the Judges; who gave their Opinion, that the Summons was illegal and void.

Peace between England and France.

Affairs of Ireland.

May 13. The Queen before her Time was deliver'd of a Son, and the Romish Priests were such Frogs in the Bed-Chamber, that they would have immediately baptiz'd the Child in their way, if the King had not step'd in and expressly assign'd that Office to his Chaplain Dr. *Webb*, who baptiz'd him by the Name of *Charles*: He died about an Hour after, and was interr'd at *Westminster* by the Bishop of *London*.

The King of *Spain* by his Losses in *Italy*, was brought low enough to sue for a Peace with *England*. To sollicite this Affair, *Peter Reuben* the famous Painter

Delivery of the Queen.

Insolence of the Popish Priests.

A Peace in agitation with Spain.

1629. Painter of *Antwerp*, Secretary and Gentleman of the Chamber to the Archdutchess, was sent hither as an Agent, and seem'd to offer the restitution of the *Palatinate*, which was but a Bait to bring on other Terms. Upon the Jealousie of the *Spaniards*, and the Honour of the *English* Court, this Negotiation went slowly on, till *Reuben* was recalled, and *Don Carlos de Colomos* was sent hither as Ambassador in *January* following, who brought it to a conclusion in in the following Year.

The King softens some of the late Members.

To soften the Murrurs of the late Members now imprisoned, the King tried another way of gaining over some other of the most Popular Commons, by Royal Favours and Preferments. Sir *Thomas Wentworth* and Sir *John Soveik* were made Privy-Counsellors, Sir *Dudley Diggs* Master of the Rolls, Mr. *Noy* the King's Attorney-General, and Mr. *Littleton* Solicitor. This Policy, however Generous and Wise, was called the buying off Men, and among the Improvers of Sedition, it help'd to aggravate the craft of the Court, and the mercenary Spirit of these Persons, who yet were most of them Men of the greatest Industry, Fidelity and Ability in the King's Service.

Having thus related all Civil Affairs of Importance to the end of 1629, by a Method before prescribed, we shall now look back upon the State of Religion where we left it at the end of 1626.

State of Religion. 1627.

The Lenity of Abp. Abbot.

And here it must be acknowledg'd to have been the Sense of many Church-men, that the Lenity and Coldness of Archbishop *Abbot* had a very unhappy Influence upon the Peace and Honour of the Church of *England*. His immediate Predecessor, Dr. *Bancroft*, had Experience to understand the Constitution of the Church, and had Courage to assert the Discipline of it: and had he been succeeded by Bishop *Andrews*, or Bishop *Overal*, or some other active Instrument of Decency and Order; this Church had perhaps stood the Glory of the Reformation and the Envy of *Rome*. But by the bold Importunity of the Earl of *Dunbar*, the prime *Scotch* Favourite, Dr. *Abbot* was prefer'd first to the See of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, then soon to *London*, and so to *Canterbury*. A private Master of a College in *Oxford*, heavy and morose, and little else to make him seem wise and grave. His Character is thus drawn by a great Master of that Art. "He had been Head or Master of

Character of Abp. Abbot by the Lord *Clarendon*, Hist. Reb. B. 1. p. 68.

"one of the poorest Colleges in *Oxford*, and had Learning sufficient for that Province. He was a Man of very morose Manners, and a very four Aspect, which in that time was called Gravity: Made Bishop before he had been Parson, Vicar, or Curate of any Parish Church in *England*, or Dean or Prebend of any Cathedral Church: and was in truth totally ignorant of the true Constitution of the Church of *England* and the state and interest of the Clergy; as sufficiently appeared through the whole course of his Life. He considered Christian Religion no otherwise than as it abhorred and reviled Popery, and valued those Men most who did that the most furiously. For the strict Observation of the Discipline of the Church, or the Conformity to the Articles or Canons establish'd, he made little Enquiry, and took less Care; and having himself made a very little progress in ancient and solid Study of Divinity, he adhered only to the Doctrine of *Calvin*, and for his sake did not think so ill of the Discipline as he ought to have done.

For these Infirmities, this Prelate never made a just Figure in the Church, and had but very little Interest in the Court. But these very Disadvantages turn'd to his greater Credit in the County, and in the late Parliaments: And one thing now happen'd, that serv'd much to raise his Reputation.

Cafe of Dr. *Sibthorp*.

Dr. *Sibthorp* Vicar of *Buckley*, Son-in-law to Sir *John Lamb*, a Man of ordinary Parts and sordid Ambition, had preach'd a Sermon at the *Lent-Affizes* in *Northampton* 1626, on *Rom. 13. 7.* wherein his profest Design was, to prove the King's Right of imposing Loans and Contributions on the Subject.

This gave such Offence to many of the Auditors, that the Noise of it reach'd the Court, and the Preacher was to be countenanc'd upon the meer Fame of Loyalty. Upon this Conceit, he transcribes his Sermon, and presents it to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who carried the Copy to the King, and recommended the Publishing of it. The Bishop of *London* wisely declined the Licencing, or purposely threw the Temptation upon the Archbishop, to whom the Copy was brought by Mr. *Murrey* Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, requiring his Approbation and Licence in the King's Name. The Archbishop made Exceptions to several Passages in the Sermon, and desir'd the Messenger to acquaint his Majesty with the Reasons why he must decline to give his *Imprimatur*. After some days, Mr. *Murrey* return'd, and told the Archbishop, *the King would insist upon it.* But the Archbishop still wav'd the matter, till another Message was brought him by the same hand, that *if he did not dispatch it, the King would take some other course with him.* Upon this the Archbishop put his Objections into Writing, and sent them to the King, by whom they were communicated to the Duke, and by him to *Laud* Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, and *Oxford*; in whose Names an Answer to the Archbishop's Exceptions was drawn up, and sent by Mr. *Murrey* to *Lambeth*: but no Argument or Authority could prevail with his Grace to license the Sermon; which was soon after licens'd by the Bishop of *London*. The Duke of *Buckingham* resent'd this Denial as a Contempt of himself and the King, and resolv'd upon some Mark of Displeasure. On *Tuesday* July 5. the Lord *Conway* was sent to *Croyden*, to inform the Archbishop, that *it was his Majesty's Pleasure he should withdraw himself to Canterbury, and should not from henceforth meddle with the High Commission.* The Archbishop offer'd Reasons why *Canterbury* would be an inconvenient Place of Residence for him, and desired he might rather retire to his House of *Foard* five Miles beyond; to which the King readily assented, and allow'd convenient time to prepare for his Removal. The Report of this Hardship upon the Archbishop, brought him more Visitors to take their Leave of him; to those degrees of Popularity, that this more provok'd the Court against him. When in submission he was got to *Foard*, he wrote there a large Narrative of his own Case; which indeed makes his Judgment and Actions in this Particular to be very laudable.

1627.

Abp. *Abbot* honestly refuses to license the Sermon.

See this Narrative of Abp. *Abbot*, in *Rushworth's Collect.* Vol. 1. p. 438.

The Archbishop, in Disgrace and a sort of Banishment, made no Submission to the King, but gave new Occasions to the Court to be more and more offended with him. Upon which he was sequestered from his Jurisdiction, and a Commission was sign'd *Octob. 9.* to the Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, *Oxford*, *Bath* and *Wells*, to do, execute, and perform all Acts, Matters and Things, any way touching or concerning the Power, Jurisdiction, or Authority of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in Causes or Matters Ecclesiastical.

Severe Proceedings against the Abp.

After the Resolution to call the Parliament (which met *March 17. 1629*) the Dangers of Popery made a very popular Noise; and there were some unhappy Reasons to promote it: especially, that a Society of Recusants was taken in *Clerkenwell*, most of them Jesuits, and the House where they were taken was designed to be a College of that Order. Among their Papers was found the Copy of a Letter written to their Rector at *brussels*, upon the Subject of the ensuing Parliament; wherein they thus express themselves — "We hope as much in this Parliament, as ever we feared any in *Qu. Elizabeth's* days. — We have made great use of this Anarchical Election, and have prejudicated and anticipated the great one, that none but the King's Enemies and His are chosen of this Parliament. — Now we have planted that sovereign Drug *Arminianism*, which we hope will purge the Protestants from their Heresie. — I cannot chuse but laugh

Dangers of Popery.

1627. " to see how some of our own Coat have accoutred themselves: You would scarce know them if you saw them: And tis admirable how in Speech and Gesture they act the Puritans. — I am at this time transported with Joy, to see how happily all Instruments and Means, as well great as less, cooperate unto our Purposes.

Policy of the Papists to divide the Protestants. The Sense of this Letter was only to shew, that the Hopes of the Papists was in the Division of the Protestants, and their Interest was to promote that Division. And the Discovery of the Letter did but unhappily serve to promote the Argument of it: for it encreas'd the Fears and Jealousies between Church-man and Puritan, and between Court and Country.

Proceedings in Parliament upon Matters of Religion. One of the first things in the House of Commons was to settle a Committee for Religion on *Thursday Mar. 20.* and to address the King for a solemn Fast. The Commons had soon after a Conference with the Lords upon a Petition against Recusants, wherein Mr. Secretary Cook thus express'd himself. — " And a little to awake the Zeal and Care of our learned and grave Fathers, it is fit that they take notice of that Hierarchy which is already established in competition with their Lordships; for they have a Bishop consecrated by the Pope: This Bishop hath his subalternate Officers of all kinds, as Vicars-General, Arch-Deacons, Rural Deans, Apparitors, and such like: Neither are these Nominal or Titular Officers alone; but they all execute their Jurisdictions, and make their ordinary Visitations through the Kingdom, keep Courts, and determine Ecclesiastical Causes: And which is an Argument of more consequence, they keep ordinary Intelligence by their Agents in Rome, and hold correspondence with the Nuncio's and Cardinals both at *Bruxels* and in *France*. Neither are the *Seculars* alone grown to this height, but the *Regulars* are more active and dangerous — Even at this time they intend to hold a concurrent Assembly with this Parliament.

Petition of the Parliament, Upon this View of Popish Insolence, a Petition was agreed upon by both Houses, and presented to his Majesty on *Monday March 31.*

To give a Specimen of the first Article, and his Majesty's Answer to it.

Art. 1. " We most humbly and ardently beg at the hands of your most Sacred Majesty, that your Majesty will be pleased to give continual Life and Motion to all those Laws that stand in force against Jesuits, Seminary Priests, and all that have taken Orders by Authority of the See of *Rome*, by exacting a more due and serious Execution of the same. Amongst which Number, those that have highly abused your Majesty's Clemency by returning into the Kingdom after their Banishment, contrary to your Highness express Proclamation, we humbly desire may be left to the Severity of your Laws, without admitting of any Mediation or Intercession for them. And that such of your Majesty's unsound and ill-affected Subjects as do receive, harbour, or conceal any of their viperous Generation, may without delay suffer such Penalties and Punishments as the Laws most justly impose upon them.

King's Answer. " To the first Point his Majesty answereth, That he will, according to your Desire, give both Life and Motion to the Laws that stand in force against the Jesuits, Seminary Priests, and all that have taken Orders by Authority of the See of *Rome*: And to that end, his Majesty will give strict Order to all his Ministers for the discovering and apprehending of them; and so leave them, being apprehended, to the Tryal of the Law. And in case after Tryal there shall be cause to respit Execution of any of them; yet they shall be committed (according to the Example of the best Times) to the Castle of *Witch*; and there be safely kept from exercising their Functions, or spreading their superstitious and dangerous Do-

ctrine: And the Receivers and Abatters they shall be left to the Law.

1627.

The *second* Article was for watching Ports and Harbours, and searching Ships for Discovery of Jesuits and young Students: The *third* for prohibiting all Popish Recusants to come to Court, or within ten Miles of *London*: The *fourth* for taking away Compositions by which Papists purchase to themselves a sort of concealed Toleration: The *fifth* for restraining the Resort of *English* Papists to the Chapels of Foreign Ambassadors: The *sixth* that no Papist be put into any Place of Authority or Command: The *seventh* that all Judges and Justices be commanded to execute the Laws, and to give to the Lord Keeper a strict Account of their Proceedings: The *eighth* and last, for making a provisional Law for training and educating of the Children of Popish Recusants in the Grounds and Principles of our holy Religion. To all which Articles his Majesty return'd such distinct and full Answers, as might have convinc'd all rational People, that some late Concessions were really owing to the Hopes of a like Fidelity to foreign Protestants, and to an indulging Affection to the Queen, not at all to the King's own Judgment or Inclination, nor to any worse Design in the prime Ministers of State.

There was another Jealousie in the House of Commons, that some of the interior Clergy were advancing new Doctrines, to flatter the Court, and to give the King a Divine Right to Absolute Power. They thought this to be pragmatical and of pernicious Effect. And therefore about the latter end of *May*, Mr. *Rous* brought in a Charge against Dr. *Edward Manwaring*, for his Plot and Practice to alter and subvert the Frame and Fabrick of this Estate and Commonwealth. To which end (says he)

Complaint against the Clergy for Principles of Arbitrary Power.

1. " He labours to infuse into the Conscience of his Majesty, the Persuasion of a Power not bounding it self with Laws, which King *James*, of famous Memory, calls in his Speech to the Parliament *Tyranny*, yea *Tyranny accompanied with Perjury*.

Speech of Mr. Rous against Dr. Manwaring.

2. " He endeavours to persuade the Conscience of the Subjects, that they are bound to obey Commands illegal; yea, he damns them for not obeying them.

3. " He robs the Subjects of the Propriety of their Goods.

4. " He brands them that will not lose this Propriety with most scandalous Speeches and odious Titles, to make them both hateful to Prince and People; so to set a Division between the Head and the Members, and between the Members themselves.

5. " To the same end, not much unlike to *Faux*, and his Fellows, he seeks to blow up Parliaments and Parliamentary Powers.

Declaration of the Commons against Dr. Manwaring.

The Matter of this Charge was put into a formal Declaration of the Commons against Dr. *Manwaring* Clerk and Doctor in Divinity, which was presented on *June 2.* to the Lords at a Conference betwixt the Committees of both Houses, Mr. *Pinn* managing that Conference for the Commons, who in a very long Speech did inveigh and aggravate as much as Zeal and Talk could do. Soon after the Commons, by their Speaker, demanded Judgment of the Lords against the said Doctor; and they gave this Sentence.

Judgment of the Lords against him.

1. " That *Roger Manwaring*, Doctor in Divinity, shall be imprison'd during the Pleasure of the House.

2. " That he be Fined one thousand Pounds to the King.

3. " That he shall make such Submission and Acknowledgment of his Offences, as shall be set down by a Committee in Writing, both at the Bar, and in the House of Commons.

4. " That he shall be suspended for the time of three Years from the Exercise of the Ministry, and in the mean time a sufficient Preaching Mi-

1627. " nifter shall be provided out of his Livings to serve
 " the Cure: This Suspension and Provision to be
 " done by the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.
 5. " That he shall be hereafter disabled to have
 " any Ecclesiastical Dignity or Secular Office.
 6. " That he shall be for ever disabled to preach
 " at the Court hereafter.
 7. " That his said Book is worthy to be burnt,
 " and that for the better effecting this, his Maje-
 " sty may be moved to grant a Proclamation to call
 " in the said Books, that they may be all burnt ac-
 " cordingly in London and both the Universities;
 " and for the Inhibiting the printing thereof upon a
 " great Penalty.

In pursuance of the third Article of Penance, the Doctor made this Submission in Tears upon his Knees.

May it please this honourable House,

The Do-
ctor's Sub-
mission

" I Do here in all sorrow of Heart, and true Re-
 " pentance, acknowledge the many Errors and
 " Indiscretions which I have committed, in preach-
 " ing and publishing those two Sermons of mine,
 " which I called *Religion and Allegiance*, and my great
 " Fault in falling upon this Theme again, and hand-
 " ling the same rashly and unadvisedly in my own
 " Parish Church of *St. Giles in the Fields*, the 4th
 " of *May* last past. I do humbly acknowledge those
 " three Sermons to have been full of many danger-
 " ous Passages, Inferences, and scandalous Asper-
 " sions in most part of the same. And I do humbly
 " acknowledge the Justice of this Honourable House
 " in that Judgment and Sentence pass'd upon me for
 " my great Offence. And I do from the bottom of
 " my Heart, crave Pardon of God, the King, and
 " this Honourable House, and the Church, and the
 " Common-wealth in general, and those worthy
 " Persons adjudged to be reflected upon by me in
 " particular, for these great Errors and Offences.

Roger Manwaring.

If all the other Particulars in the Sentence had been as duly executed, it had been more for the Interest of the King, and even for the Credit of the Preacher. But when, after this Solemnity of Censure and Submission, the Party was made a Favourite of the Court, and had Preferments heap'd upon him, this threw the Odium of the Doctrine upon the King and his Ministers, which might otherwise have rested upon the Indiscretion of the Preacher. And this marked out the Doctor for a more propense Design of Flattery, and for dissembling a Submission, when he might have been otherwise pitied for inconsiderate Rashness, and even below'd for the Ingenuity of Confessing and Retraacting.

Prefer'd
by the
Court.

Fears of
*Arminia-
nism*.

Next to Popery and Arbitrary Power, the Commons were under terrible Apprehensions of what they called *Arminianism*. And tho' few understood the thing, or so much as the Name; yet it was enough that they thought it a Heresy, and even a Court Heresy. And therefore *June 12.* the Commons voted, that *Dr. Neal*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Dr. Laud*, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, be named to be those near about the King, who are suspected to be *Arminians*; and that they are justly suspected to be unfound in their Opinions that way. And accordingly in the Commons Remonstrance against the Duke of *Luckingham*, they declare, " The Hearts of your
 " good Subjects are perplex'd, when with sorrow
 " they behold a daily growth and spreading of the
 " Faction of the *Arminians*, that being, as your
 " Majesty well knows, but a cunning way to bring
 " in Popery; and the Professors of those Opinions,
 " the common Disturbers of the Protestant Churches,
 " and Incendiaries in those States wherein they have
 " gotten any head; being Protestants in Show, but
 " Jesuits in Opinion: which caused your Royal Fa-
 " ther, with so much pious Wisdom and ardent
 " Zeal, to endeavour the suppressing of them, as

1627. " well at home as in the Neighbour Countries. And
 " your gracious Majesty imitating his most worthy
 " Example, hath openly, and by your Proclama-
 " tion, declared your dislike of those Persons and of
 " their Opinions; who notwithstanding, are much
 " favoured and advanced, not wanting Friends e-
 " ven of the Clergy near to your Majesty, namely
 " *Dr. Neal*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Dr. Laud*, Bi-
 " shop of *Bath and Wells*, who are justly suspected
 " to be unfound in their Opinions that way. And
 " it being now generally held the way to Preferment
 " and Promotion in the Church, many Scholars do
 " bend the course of their Studies to maintain those
 " Errors.

1627.
Bp. Neal
and Bishop
Laud ex-
pressly
nam'd.

It is certain these Suggestions were founded much upon Prejudice and Inadvertence: For most of the *English* Divines called *Arminians*, had never read the Works of *Arminius*, but had drawn their distinguishing Opinions from the Primitive Fathers, and from the severe Absurdities of some of the *Calvinistical* Writers. The *Arminians* in *Holland* had been chiefly odious for being a state Faction, and it was under that Civil Character that King *James* was so incensed against them. His present Majesty, and the Duke, favoured these *English* Divines, not so much for their Sentiments in Point of Faith, as for their eminent Zeal in matters of Discipline, and their extraordinary Spirit of Loyalty: But however, the Popular Rumour obtained, that all who departed from the Rigours of *Calvin* were *Arminians*, and all *Arminians* were the Instruments of Popery and Arbitrary Power.

A Convocation was called in concurrence with this Parliament to meet.

A Convo-
cation cal-
led with
the Parli-
ament.

But nothing of Ecclesiastical concern was so much as moved in it, tho' Opportunity, and even Provocation offer'd, by the unhappy Controversies in Religion then depending; and by the Examination and Censure of Books and Persons in the Civil Assembly, which might have been thought as proper to fall under the Cognizance of this Ecclesiastical Body. But the Principle and Practice were then fix'd, that a Convocation began no Debates in Religion, without Instruction from the Bishops and License from the King. And therefore not receiving such Commission to act in Spirituals, they kept only to their immemorial Right in Temporals, and granted five entire Subsidies to the King confirmed by Act of Parliament.

To do no-
thing but
give their
Money.

In the Intervals of Parliament and Convocation, the King pursued those Methods that were Wise and Honourable. He set forth a Proclamation to suppress the offensive Sermons of *Dr. Manwaring*, and therein declared, " That tho' the grounds were right-
 " ly laid to persuade Obedience from Subjects to
 " their Sovereign, and that for Conscience sake:
 " yet in divers Passages, Inferences and Applicati-
 " ons thereof, trenching upon the Laws of this
 " Land and Proceedings of Parliaments, whereof
 " he was ignorant, he so far err'd, that he had drawn
 " upon himself the just Censure and Sentence of the
 " High Court of Parliament, by whose Judgment
 " also that Book stands condemn'd. Wherefore be-
 " ing desirous to remove occasions of Scandal, he
 " thought fit that those Sermons, in regard of
 " their Influences and Applications, be totally
 " suppress'd.

Proclama-
tion a-
gainst the
Sermons
of *Dr. Man-
waring*.

It was an Error and Misfortune, that the Advancement of *Dr. Manwaring* was soon after contriv'd, that seem'd to make the Proclamation a Court Jest, and the Counsels of the Ministry to be little Mysteries of deceiving the People.

Another Proclamation was issued to declare the King's Pleasure for a vigorous Proceeding against Popish Recufants, and for Directions to the King's Commissioners to suffer Recufants convict to compound for no less than two parts of three of their Estates, which by Law were forfeited to the Crown.

Proclama-
tion a-
gainst Pa-
pists.

A third Proclamation for diligent Search to be made for all Priests and Jesuits, particularly for the Bishop

1627. Bishop of *Chalcedon*, to Apprehend them and Commit them, &c. The Jesuits taken at *Clerkenwel*, were from severall Prisons removed to *Newgate*, in order to be convicted and condemned. The Privy-Council wrote to the Bishop of *Ely* to prepare the Castle of *Wibich* for the safe Custody of Popish Prisoners; and sent to require the Lord Mayor of *London*, to search out all Recusants within the City and Liberties thereof. So as the King appeared to act in perfect compliance with the Sense of the Parliament last sitting.

Promotions not Popular. But some Steps were taken, at which the discontented Party would be sure to murmur: For Dr. *Land*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, who was thought a Creature of the Duke of *Buckingham's*, and stood censur'd for an *Arminian* in the Commons Remonstrance, was on *July 15.* translated to the Bishoprick of *London*, and thereby brought to a nearer access to Court, and to a greater Influence upon the Church. Mr. *Mountague* was promoted to the See of *Chichester*, and Dr. *Manning* to the good Rectory of *Stanford Rivers* in *Essex*, and to each of them was granted a Royal Pardon of all Errors heretofore committed by them, either in Speaking, Writing or Printing, for which they could be any way liable to be hereafter question'd. And as *Manning* had a Royal Favour to reverse and sweeten the late Sentence of his Majesty's Proclamation against him: So *Mountague* had just contrary, a Proclamation to censure him immediately after the Letters Patent to promote him. For the King thought fit to call in that Authors Work, entitled *Appello Casarem*, and to declare "That out of his Princely Care to maintain the Church, in the unity of the true Religion and the bond of Peace, to prevent unnecessary Disputes, he had lately caused the Articles of Religion to be Reprinted, as a Rule for avoiding diversities of Opinions; and considering that a Book written by *Richard Mountague*, now Bishop of *Chichester*, entitled *Appello Casarem*, was the first cause of those Disputes and Differences, which since have much troubled the quiet of the Church; he would take away this occasion, by commanding all Persons that had any of those Books in their hands, to deliver them to the Bishop of the Diocess, or if it be in either of the Universities, to the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor thereof, who were commanded to suppress them.

And yet his Book called in. But this too was thought a false appearance of Policy, to prefer a Writer, and then to suppress the very Book for which the World thought him prefer'd. Others imputed it to a farther reach of making a shew of Impartiality; when about the same time the severall Answers made to the *Appello Casarem* by Dr. *Festly*, Dr. *Goad*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Burton*, Mr. *Tates*, Mr. *Wotton*, and *Francis Rous*, Esq; were all in like manner suppress'd, and some of the Printers questioned in the High Commission.

Character of Arminians and Calvinists, from the *Ld. Clarendon's* Hist. of Rebel. B. 1. p. 71. These warm Contentions are thus judiciously stated by a Witness of those Times. "Some Doctrinal Points in Controversie had been agitated in the Pulpits with more warmth and reflections than had us'd to be, and thence the Heat and Animosity encreas'd in Books *Pro* and *Con* upon the same Arguments. Most of the Popular Preachers, who had not look'd into the ancient Learning took *Calvin's* Word for it, and did all they could to propagate his Opinions in those Points: They who had studied more, and were better versed in the Antiquities of the Church, the Fathers, the Councils, and the Ecclesiastical Histories, with the same heat and passion in Preaching and Writing defended the contrary. The latter were called *Arminians*, tho' many of them had never read a Word written by *Arminius*. Either side defended and maintained the different Opinions as the Doctrine of the Church of *England*; as the two great Orders in the Church of *Rome*, the *Dominicans* and the *Franciscans*, did at the same time, and had many hundred Years before, with more vehe-

mence and uncharitableness, maintained the same Opinions one against the other; either Party professing to adhere to the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, which had been ever wiser than to determine the Controversie. And yet that Party here, which could least support themselves with Reason, were very sollicitous, according to the Ingenuity they alway practise to advance any of their Pretences, to have the People believe, that they who held with *Arminius* did intend to introduce Popery. And truly the other side was no less willing to have it thought, that all who adhered to *Calvin* in those Controversies, did in their Hearts likewise adhere to him with reference to the Discipline, and desir'd to change the Government of the Church, and to set up the Discipline that he had established at *Geneva*; and so both Sides found such reception generally with the People, as they were inclin'd to the Persons. Whereas in truth, none of the one side were at all inclin'd to Popery; and very many of the other were most Affectionate to the Peace and Prosperity of the Church, and very Pious and Learned Men.

When the Parliament reassembled on *Tuesday*, *January 20.* the Fears and Jealousies about Religion were so much in the Heads of the leading Men in the House of Commons, that when the King sent a Message to them to consider speedily of a Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, they rejected the King's Desire, and resolv'd to proceed in the first place with Matters of Religion, and particularly against *Arminianism*: Upon which occasion Mr. *Rous* spoke with most indecent Bitterness. — I desire we may consider the encrease of *Arminianism*: an Error that makes the Grace of God loney it after the Will of Man, that makes the Sheep to keep the Shepherd, and makes a Mortal Seed of an Immortal God: *Tea*, I desire that we may look into the very Belly and Bowels of this Trojan Horse, to see if there be not Men in it ready to open the Gates to Romish Tyranny and Spanish Monarchy: For an *Arminian* is the Spawn of a *Papist*, &c.

On *Tuesday* *January 27.* The draught of a Remonstrance concerning Religion in the last Session, since delivered by the Clerk to the King, was now brought back to the House by Mr. Secretary *Cook*, with a repeated desire from his Majesty, that they would give the precedency to the Business of Tonnage and Poundage. But the House again thought fit to prefer Religion; and upon this Debate Mr. *Pym* made a very eager Speech: *Two Diseases there be* (said he) *the one old the other new; the old Popery, the new Arminianism, &c.* And because it had been objected in the House, that they ought not to handle Questions touching Matters of Religion, which were proper for his Majesty and a Convocation to determine, Mr. *Pym* made this Argument against the said Objection. — It belongs to the Duty of Parliaments to establish true Religion and to punish false; we must know what Parliaments have done formerly in Religion. Our Parliaments have confirm'd General Councils: In the time of King *Henry VIII.* the *Earl of Essex* was condemn'd for countenancing Books of Heresie. For the Convocation, it is but a Provincial Synod of *Canterbury*, and cannot bind the whole Kingdom. As for *York*, that is distant, and cannot do any thing to bind us or the Laws. For the High Commission, it was derived from Parliament.

On *Wednesday* *Jan. 28.* Upon another Message from the King for dispatch of Tonnage and Poundage, the House again agreed to persist in the Matters of Religion. And *Sir John Elliot* deliver'd himself in most provoking Language. — As to Popery and *Arminianism* our Faith and Religion is in danger by it; for like an Inundation it doth break in at once upon us. It is said, if there be any difference in Opinion concerning the Interpretation of the 29 Articles, the Bishops and the Clergy in Convocation have Power to dispute it, and to order which may they please: and then for ought I know Popery and *Arminianism* may be introduc'd by them. — We see there are some among our Bishops who are not Orthodox.

1627.

Commons postpone all matters to Religion.

Mr. Pym against Popery and Arminianism.

Sir John Elliot very free on the same subject.

1627. *thodox nor found in Religion as they should be; witness the two Bishops complain'd of the last meeting of the Parliament, &c.* He put the House into such a ferment, that they made this solemn Protestation.

Protestation of the Commons upon the Scate of the 29 Articles.

“ WE the Commons in Parliament assembled, do claim, protest, and avow for Truth the Sense of the Articles of Religion, which were established by Parliament in the 12th Year of our late Queen *Elizabeth*; which by the publick Acts of the Church of *England*, and by the general and current Expositions of the Writers of our Church have been deliver'd unto Us. And we reject the Sense of the Jesuits and *Arminians* and all others, wherein they differ from us.

This Declaration upon the Sense of the Articles, was of greater Latitude than any Interpreter had used in expounding of them: But it being drawn up thus large and dubious, it was the fitter for a Charm and Spell to affright and drive away ignorant People.

Commons insist upon Redress of Grievances in Religion.

Soon after the Commons presented a Declaration to the King, to justify their Resolutions of giving Precedency to Religion: Wherein they tell him, “ That finding the extreme Dangers wherewith their Religion is threatened, they think they cannot, without Impiety to God, Disloyalty to his Majesty, and Unthankfulness to those from whom they are put in Trust, proceed to other Business, till something be done to secure them in this main Point, which they prefer above their Lives, and all earthly things whatever.” The King answered, “ As for the Cause of Delay in my Business being *Religion*, there is none of you shall have a greater Care for the true Preservation of it than my self; which since it is confelld by your Answer, you must either think I want Power (which cannot be) or that I am very ill counselld, if it be in so much Danger as you affirm. I must think it strange, that this Business of *Religion* should only be a Hinderer of my Affairs, whereas I am certainly informed all other things go according to their ordinary course.

The Kings Declaration about Preaching censur'd by the Commons

But the Spirit was now rais'd, and it was the Art of cunning Men to keep it up. And therefore on *Wednesday* Feb. 4. the House fell into Debate upon the King's Declaration publish'd in Print to prohibit Disputing or Preaching one way or other in the Controversies lately rais'd; and did conclude, that the main End of the Declaration was to suppress the Puritan Party, and give Liberty to the opposite side. They conceiv'd that Bishop *Laud* and Bishop *Montague* had advis'd the King to that Declaration. They complain'd of the King's Pardon granted to the latter; and observ'd, that the Warrant to draw a Pardon was for him only: and yet the Attorney General had put in three others, *Dr. Cosens*, *Dr. Sibthorp*, and *Dr. Manwaring*.

Thursday Feb. 12. a Report was made from the Committee of *Religion* about soliciting and obtaining the Pardons lately mentioned. And 'tis observable, that the Hand of *Oliver Cromwell* was in this Religious Feud: He was one of this warm Committee, and inform'd the House, that the Bishop of *Winchester* gave countenance to some Divines that preach'd flat Popery; and it was by his Means that *Manwaring* (who by Censure the last Parliament was disabled from farther Preferment) was now advanced to a rich Living. *If these be the steps* (said he) *to Church Preferment, what are we shortly to expect?*

Bookellers Petition.

It was the Artifice, or at least the Countenance of this Committee, that brought in the Booksellers and Printers of *London* with a Petition, complaining of the Restraint of Books written against *Popery* and *Arminianism*, and the contrary Books allow'd by the only means of the Bishop of *London*; and that Licensing was now restrain'd to him and his Chaplains.

Friday Feb. 12. the Heats were more inflam'd, by an Order of the House to examine the releasing of the Jesuits committed to *Newgate*, and the Pay of Proceedings against several Recusants. And tho' fair Accounts were given of the King's Justice and Mercy in Execution of the Penal Laws; yet the Out-cry held on, and the first Protestation made in the House just before Dissolving, (while the Speaker was held in the Chair) was this.

“ Whosoever shall bring in Innovation of Religion, or by Favour or Countenance seek to extend or introduce *Popery* or *Arminianism*, or other Opinion, disagreeing from the Truth and Orthodox Church, shall be reputed a Capital Enemy to this Kingdom and Commonwealth.

Though there seems to have been more Reason for Dissolving this Parliament than any other in this Reign before the *Long One*, (which unhappily could not be Dissolv'd by the King) yet the leading Members, who were interrupted in their Schemes of Policy and Power, were engag'd at being no longer capable to shew themselves. They cast the Odium of this Council upon the Bishop of *London*, who was thereupon libel'd with Reflections and Libels. And it is indeed probable, that this Prelate join'd heartily in the Advice for Dissolving this Parliament: for in his own Diary he observ'd, that *this Parliament sought his Ruin*: and it was no doubt his Judgment, that they sought the Ruin of the Church.

His Majesty, in his Declaration of the Causes which mov'd him to Dissolve this Parliament, made this solemn Profession, “ We call God to Record, before whom we stand, that it is and always hath been our Hearts Desire, to be found worthy of that Title which we account the most glorious in all our Crown, *Defender of the Faith*. Neither shall we ever give way to the Authorizing of any thing whereby any Innovation may steal or creep into the Church; but to preserve that Unity of Doctrine and Discipline, established in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, whereby the Church of *England* hath stood and flourish'd ever since.

“ And as we are careful to make up all Breaches and Rents in Religion at home, so did we, by our Proclamation and Commandment for the Execution of Laws against Priests and Popish Recusants, fortifie all Ways and Approaches against that foreign Enemy; which if it have not succeeded according to our Intention, we must lay the Fault where it is, in the subordinate Officers, and Ministers in the Country, by whose Remissness Jesuits and Priests escape without Apprehension; and Recusants from those Convictions and Penalties which the Law and our Commandment would have inflicted on them. For we do profess, that as it is our Duty, so it shall be our Care, to command and direct well: but it is the Part of others to perform the Ministerial Office. And when we have done our Office, we shall account Our-self, and all charitable Men will account Us, innocent both to God and Men. And those that are negligent, we will esteem as culpable both to God and Us; and therefore will expect that hereafter they give us a better Account. — We do here profess to maintain the true Religion and Doctrine established in the Church of *England*, without admitting or conniving at any backsliding either to Popery or Schism.

But the discontented Members, upon their unwilling Return into the Country, made an Impression of Unbelief to all that the King declared; and caus'd the popular Prejudices to swell so high, that for the future there should be no Decency in Worship without the Imputation of *Popery*; and no Reasoning in Doctrine without the Reproach of *Arminianism*. And this created an Obstruction and an Odium to all that the King and Bishops should hereafter do, when very much was fit to be done. The prime Mover and Agent was Bishop *Laud*, of whom it may be more proper to take a Character than to give it. “ The Duke

1627.

Final Protestation of the Commons:

King's solemn Protestation.

The People taught to be jealous of Popery.

1628. " Duke had observ'd and discover'd that the Channel in which the Church Promotions had formerly run, had been liable to some Corruptions, at least to many Reproaches; and therefore had committed the sole Representation of those Affairs, and the Recommending to the Vacancies which should happen, to Dr. *Laud* then Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and sworn of the Privy Council. And the King, after the Duke's Death, continued that Trust in the same Hands, infinitely to the Benefit and Honour of the Church, tho' it may be no less to the Prejudice of the poor Bishop; who, too secure in a good Conscience, and most sincere worthy Intention (with which no Man was ever more plentifully replenish'd) thought he could manage and discharge the Place and Office of the greatest Minister in the Court, without the least Condescension to the Arts and Stratagems of the Court, and without any other Friendship or Support, than what the Splendour of a pious Life, and his unpolish'd Integrity, would reconcile to him: Which was an unskillful Measure in a Licentious Age, and may deceive a good Man in the best Times that shall succeed; which expos'd him to such a Torrent of Adversity and Misery, as we shall have too natural an occasion to lament in the following Discourse, in which it will be more reasonable to enlarge upon his singular Abilities and immense Virtue.

By the Remissness of Archbishop *Abbot* there had crept in a Contempt of Ecclesiastical Authority even among the Clergy themselves. One *Huntley*, beneficed in *Kent*, had been required by the Archdeacon of *Canterbury* to preach at a Visitation, which he wilfully declined to do: Afterwards the Archbishop by his Letters enjoyn'd him to preach another Turn, which he again stubbornly omitted. For these Contempts he was conven'd before the High Commission Court, and fined and committed to Prison; and being upon a *Habeas Corpus* brought to the *King's-bench* Bar, the Cause of his Commitment was return'd, *Default in his Canonical Obedience*. He was first Bail'd, and afterwards discharg'd upon this Opinion of the Court, *That breach of Canonical Obedience is an Offence punishable by the Ordinary by Ecclesiastical Censures; and not by the Commissioners Ecclesiastical by Fine and Imprisonment*.

To restore the decayed Discipline of the Church, Bishop *Laud* presented to the King these good Considerations for the better settling of the Church Government.

- Confiderations presented to the King by Bp. *Laud*.
- " That his Majesty would be graciously pleas'd,
1. " To command the Lords the Bishops to their several Sees, excepting those which are in Attendance at Court.
 2. " That none of them reside upon his Land or Lease that he hath purchased, or on his *Comendams*, if he hold any; but in one of his Episcopal Houses; and that he waste not the Woods where any are left.
 3. " That they give Charge in their triennial Visitations and at other times, both by themselves and the Archdeacons, that the Declaration for settling the Questions in difference be strictly observed.
 4. " That a special Charge be given them against frequent and unworthy Ordinations.
 5. " That a special care be had over the Lecturers in every Diocese, which by reason of their Pay are the Peoples Creatures, and blow the Bellows of their Sedition: For the abating of whose Power, these ways may be taken.
 1. " That the Afternoon Sermons in all Parishes may be turned into Catechising by Questions and Answers, according to an Order set out by King *James* of blessed Memory. If this cannot be, then
 2. " That every Bishop ordain in his Diocese, that every Lecturer do read Divine Service in his Surplice before the Lecture.

- 1629.
3. " That where a Lecture is set up in a Market Town, it be read by a Combination of grave and orthodox Divines near adjoining.
 4. " That if an Incorporation do maintain a Lecturer, that he be not suffer'd to Preach, till he take upon him Cure of Souls within that Incorporation.
 5. " That the Bishop do countenance and encourage the grave orthodox Divines of his Clergy, and gain them in the several Quarters of his Diocese to be present at such Lecturers-Sermons as are near them; that so the Bishop may have Knowledge.
 6. " That the Bishop suffer none under Noblemen and Men qualified by Law, to have any private Chaplain in his House.
 7. " That his Majesty may be graciously pleas'd, that Men of Courage, Gravity, and Experience in Government, be preferred to Bishopricks.
 8. " That *Emanuel* and *Sidney* Colleges in *Cambridge*, which are the Nurseries of Puritanism, may from time to time be provided of grave and orthodox Men for their Governours.
 9. " That his Majesty's High Commission be countenanced by the Presence of some of his Majesty's Privy Council, so oft at least as any matter of moment is to be sentenc'd.
 10. " That some course may be taken, that the Judges may not send so many Prohibitions.
 11. " That his Majesty would be graciously pleas'd once in half a Year to call for an Account of all, or so many of these, as he in his Wisdom shall think fit.
 12. " A consideration also to be had as to the general Feoffees, for Benefices and Impropriations; and as to a new Authorising of the Injunctions. These were indeed very excellent Heads of Intimation, and the putting many of them in Practice had a mighty Influence upon the Beauty and Honour of the Church; and must needs have had a much better effect, if the inveterate Prejudice of People had not infected these Times with an Iniquity soon established by Custom.
- The King did what he could to make his Subjects sensible that Popery should have no more favour out of Parliament than in it. And therefore he made a strict Order in Council, that all *English* Papists going to the Houses of Ambassadors to hear Mass, should be Apprehended and Prosecuted according to Law.
- And to shew the Sincerity of his Intentions, he declares, that he has begun already at his own House, not permitting any to go to the Queen's Chapel but those of the Queen's own House, who are bound to attend upon her. Another Order of Council to the Attorney General, that the Statute 3 *Jacobi* be put in Execution against Recusants dwelling within ten Miles of *London*; and the Statute of Confinement, to be executed upon all Popish Lodgers within the City; and a Bill of Indictment to be exhibited against the Keeper of *New-Prison*, for suffering Priests committed to his Custody to walk abroad at their Pleasure; and a Letter from the Council to the High Sheriff and Justices of Peace in *Northumberland*, to reprove them for their Remissness, and to require them to execute the Laws against Popish Recusants without Partiality or Connivance; and a Proclamation dated *March* 24. 1628. for the Apprehension of *Richard Smith* a Popish Priest, calling himself the Bishop of *Calcedon*; and an Order of the Lord Mayor of *London* for a strict Care in the better Observation of the Lord's day, dated *Apr.* 20. 1629. And because one of the most visible Scandals of the Nation was the lamentable Decay of Churches, and the frequent Prohibitions that stay'd the Process in Ecclesiastical Courts for Repair of them; therefore his Majesty, at *Hampton-court*, *Octob.* 11. *Regn.* 5. set forth a Proclamation for preventing the Decays of Churches and Chapels for the time to come wherein he declares,

" That

1629. " **T**hat having of late taken special notice of the
 " general decay and ruin of Parish Churches
 " in many Parts of this Kingdom; and that by Law
 " the same ought to be repaired and maintained at
 " the proper Charge of the Inhabitants, and others
 " having Land in those Chapelries and Parishes re-
 " spectively; who had wilfully neglected to Repair
 " the same, being consecrated Places of God's Wor-
 " ship and Divine Service. His Majesty doth there-
 " fore charge and command all Archbishops and Bi-
 " shops, that they take special care of the Repair-
 " ing and Upholding the same from time to time,
 " and by themselves and their Officers to take a
 " View and Survey of them, and to use the Power
 " of the Ecclesiastical Court for putting the same
 " in due Execution: and that the Judges be requir'd
 " not to interrupt this good Work by their too easy
 " granting of Prohibitions.

By the vigilant Zeal of Bishop *Land*, the *Considerations* which he had lately presented to the King, were now formed into *Regal Instructions*, sent to the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York*, by them to be transmitted to all the Bishops within their respective Provinces. Those for *Canterbury* were thus entitled, *Instructions for the most Reverend Father in God our right-Trusty and right-entirely beloved Counsellor George Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning certain Orders to be observed and put in execution by the several Bishops in his Province.*

King's In-
 structions
 to the two
 Archbi-
 shops.

They differ in nothing from the *Considerations* before recited, excepting these Additional Particulars.

" That the Bishops take special Care that Divine
 " Service be diligently frequented, as well for Pray-
 " ers and Catechisms as Sermons; and take a particu-
 " lar Note of all such as absent themselves, as Re-
 " cusants or otherwise.

" That every Bishop, who by our Grace and Fa-
 " vour, and good Opinion of his Service, shall be
 " nominated by us to another Bishoprick, shall
 " from that Day of Nomination not presume to make
 " any Lease for three Lives, or twenty one Years
 " or concurrent Lease, or any ways to renew any
 " Estate, or cut any Wood or Timber, but merely
 " to receive the Rents due, and quit the Place. For
 " we think it a hateful thing that any Man's leav-
 " ing the Bishoprick should almost undo the Suc-
 " cessor. And if any Man shall presume to break
 " this Order, we will refuse our Royal Assent, and
 " keep him at the Place he hath so abused.

" And lastly, We command you to give us an
 " Account every Year, the second of *January*, of
 " the Performance of these our Commands.

Nothing was more seasonable and honourable than the last but one of these *Instructions*. For Translations began now to be more frequent than in former Reigns; and some Bishops upon the prospect of Removal had been Sordid and Scandalous in leaving Places bare behind them. This must, however, be an Argument of the Innocence and Integrity of Bishop *Land*, who suggested this Advice, when he had been already removed from two Sees, and had a full view of being Translated to another.

Ep *Land*
 zealous for
 executing
 of them.

He was vigorous in providing for the strict execution of those Royal Injunctions: And therefore he first cited all the Ministers and Lecturers within the City and Suburbs of *London*, and made an affectionate Speech to them, exhorting them to obey his Majesty's late Instructions, as founded on Religion and Justice, and adapted to the Honour and Interest of Church and Common-wealth, and dislik'd by few but those who had not weigh'd them, nor so much as seen them. After which he wrote an earnest Letter (including a Letter to him from his Grace in Obedience to the King) to his several Archdeacons to press the Duty on them in their respective Visitations.

But there was now a warm Spirit of Disaffection to the Court in many of the Inferiour Clergy; Mr.

Bernard, Lecturer at *St. Sepulchre's Church* in *London*, 1629. had on *January* 28. 1629. used this Expression in his Prayer before Sermon: *Lord open the Eyes of the Queens Majesty, that she may see Jesus Christ, whom she hath pierced with her Infidelity, Superstition and Idolatry.* For which being question'd in the High Commission, the Court declared, that the Saying was unadvised and scandalous: but Mr. *Bernard* making an open and humble Submission, the Court desired the Bishop of *London* to inform his Majesty, and upon his Report the Offender was with great Mercy dismissed. Mr. *Charles Chamy* Minister of *Ware*, had likewise in a Sermon been bold to say, *That Idolatry was admitted into the Church; that the preaching of the Gospel would be suppress'd; that there is much Atheism, Popery, Arminianism and Heresie crept into the Church:* For which intolerable Liberty he was brought into the High Commission, and by Order of that Court the Cause was referred to the Bishop of *London*, who enjoind him no other Penalty than a Latin Form of Submission. And Mr. *Palmer* a Lecturer at *St. Alphage* in *Canterbury*, was by the Archdeacon's Certificate found to *Preach without License, to read Prayers against the Minister's Will; to Catechise not according to Canon; to take upon him to declare the King's Mind in his Royal Instructions; never to use the Surplice; to have preached a factious Sermon in the Cathedral Church; and therein to have detracted from Divine Service; and so to have gained all factious Parties to be his Auditors.* For which the Commissioners had only enjoind him Silence, till being informed that the Archbishop had authoris'd him to preach again, they then found a way to drive him from that City. This Seditious ferment among some few of the Lower Clergy was too easie to be improv'd, when so many of the leading Gentry were pleas'd with it; and when the Archbishop himself in Jealousie and Discontent conniv'd at it.

In *Ireland* the Apprehensions of Popery were more dreadful and more just. The Popish Bishops and Priests had held their publick Assemblies in all parts of that Kingdom, and exercised an open Jurisdiction: Convents were professedly erected; and even in *Dublin* the Friars were enough to make a Riot. Upon a due Information of these Disorders, a Letter was sent from our Privy-Council, *January* 31. 1629. to the Lords Justices and Council of *Ireland*, with Thanks for suppressing the Seditious Riot moved by the Friars and their Adherents at *Dublin*; with Advice to restrain them by a due and seasonable Execution of the Laws: speedily to demolish the House in *Dublin*, where the Archbishop and Mayor received the first Affront; and that other Houses erected to the use of superstitious Societies be converted into Houses of Correction, &c.

There can be no doubt but the King was in Conscience averse to Popery; and whatever Favours were obtained for some of that insolent Party, were all extorted from his Majesty's good Nature, in compliance with an importunate Queen. When Judgment and Inclination could exert themselves, the King always fell upon the proper Measures of establishing the Church of *England* at home, and of supporting the Protestant Interest abroad. To this latter effect, he granted his Letters Patents given at *Westminster* *March* 16. *Regn.* 5. " for a Collection to be made throughout *England* and *Wales* for the poor exiled Ministers of the *Palatinate*, and their Wives and Children, being spoiled of all their Temporal Estates, and exposed to unexpressible Miseries; whose Case is the more to be deplored, because these Extremities fell upon them for their Sincerity and Constancy in the true Religion. But here again some People catcht at an Offence, because in the first Patent after the Words *Sincerity and Constancy in the true Religion*, it follow'd thus, *which we together with them do Profess, and which we are all bound in conscience to maintain to the utmost of our Powers.* The Bishop of *London* was dissatisfied at the last Expression, and prevailed with his Majesty to have that

1629. Many of the inferiour Clergy dissatisfied to the Court.

Popery in *Ireland.*

The King was for establishing the Church and supporting the Protestant Interest.

that first Patent cancell'd, and a new one drawn with omission of that Clause. And though this Alteration was but cautious and strictly proper, yet when discovered, there were not wanting those Wits who could make a sort of Popish Plot of it.

1630. To return to the course of Civil Affairs from the beginning of the sixth Year of this Reign 1630.

Death of Will. Earl of Pembroke. On April 10. died a great Minister of State, *William Earl of Pembroke*, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, Governour of *Portsmouth*, Knight of the Garter, Lord High Steward of the Kings Household, and Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*. He supp'd that Night with the Countess of *Bedford* at *Bishopsgate*, and was more than ordinarily cheerful, it being his Birth-Day: After Supper he went home to *Bernard's-Castle*, and being that Day Seventy Years of Age, he was boasting of his Health and Strength, and said he would never trust a Woman Prophetess for the Lady *Davis's* sake, who had told him he should die upon that Day of his Birth. He went to Bed very well, and died of an Apoplexy before Morning.

Character of the Earl of Pembroke, by the Lord Clarendon in his Hist. of Rebel. b. 1. P. 45. His Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. *One the most universally Beloved and Esteemed of any Man of that Age; and having a great Office in the Court, he made the Court it self better esteem'd and more reverenc'd in the Country: Well-bred, and of excellent Parts, and a graceful Speaker upon any Subject, having a good proportion of Learning, and a ready Wit to apply it, and enlarge upon it: Of a pleasant and facetious Humour, and a Disposition Affable, Generous and Magnificent. He was Master of a great Fortune from his Ancestors, and had a great addition by his Wife; but all serv'd not his Expence, which was only limited by his great Mind and Occasions to use it nobly. He lived many Years about the Court, before in it; and never by it: being rather regarded and esteem'd by King James than loved and favour'd.— He stood upon his own Feet without any other Support than of his proper Virtue and Merit.— Exceedingly beloved in the Court, because he never desired to get that for himself which others laboured for, but was still ready to promote the Pretences of worthy Men. And he was equally celebrated in the Country, for having received no Obligations from the Court, which might corrupt or sway his Affections and Judgment.— He was a great lover of his Country, and of the Religion and Justice, which he believed could only support it; and his Friendships were only with Men of those Principles.— Yet he was not without some alloy of Vice, and without being clouded with great Infirmities, which he had in too exorbitant a proportion.— He died exceedingly lamented, &c.*

Project of raising Money. By occasion of the late Wars, and a want of Parliament Supply, the greatest care of the Court must be how to advance the publick Revenue: To which effect the Lords of the Council advised the King to put forth a Proclamation; declaring his Pleasure to confirm to his Subjects their defective Titles in Estates and Possessions (as well by colour of former Grants, as without any Grant from the Crown) and a Proclamation was accordingly issued *May 27.* to inform the People, that his Majesty had renewed a Commission to some Lords, Judges and Counsel learned, to sell, grant and confirm to them all Possessions to which their Titles were any way defective, by making of such Composition as the said Commissioners should approve and accept. Though this Method might have very well tended to the Quiet and Relief of the Subject in many dubious Tenures, which might be now made unquestionable Settlements: yet either the proceeding of the Commissioners in this Matter, or the natural Prejudice against raising Money out of Parliament, turned it into the popular Notion of a new Grievance and Oppression.

Birth of Prince Charles. On *May 29.* a little before One after Noon, the Queen was delivered of a Son, baptized *Charles* by the Lord Bishop of *London*, who had the Honour to see him before he was an Hour old. The King rode publickly to *St. Paul's Church* to give Thanks to God for the Queen's safe delivery of a Son: at which time

a Star appeared in a clear Sky; seen and attested by very many Spectators. 1630.

On the same Day a great Cause was brought to Hearing in the *Star-Chamber*, concerning a Discourse entitled, *A Proposition for his Majesty's Service to bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments*; which had given so much Offence and Jealousie about the time of the last Dissolution, that the King order'd his Attorney-General to prefer an Information against the Earls of *Bedford*, *Clare* and *Somerset*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Saint John* and others, for spreading the said Libel. The Earl of *Somerset* by his Council pleaded, "That this Discourse was either the same that was shewed him in the time of his attendance upon his late Majesty King *James*, or had the same things in it. And finding no cause of concealing such a former Project, and imagining it to be of no scandal to the present Government, he had casually imparted it to the Earls of *Bedford* and *Clare*; who after perusal thereof delivered this Opinion of it at their next meeting, that it was a phantastick Project of some Brain-sick Traveller, who had made Collections of some Princes in Italy, and other Foreign States, no way suitable to the Government of this Kingdom. And upon the Depositions of Sir *David Fowles* it appear'd, that the very Original Manuscript was pen'd by Sir *Robert Dudley* at *Florence*, and sent over hither in the time of King *James* by one Mr. *Tates*, who sent it in a Letter to the Deponent, and he deliver'd it to the Earl of *Somerset*, and the Earl communicated it to the King. While this Cause was hearing in a great presence of Nobility and Gentry, the King sent Word to the Lord Keeper, "That in respect of the great Joy, upon the Birth of his Son, he should immediately order the Proceedings to be stopp'd, and the Detendants to be discharg'd. Accordingly the Keeper acquainted the Court with his Majesty's special Command: Upon which, the said Writing was ordered to be burnt as Seditious and Scandalous; and the Proceedings were taken off the File. And here, though the Project was prov'd to have been a private Essay in a former Reign, and in a Foreign Country: and tho' the stopping of Process hereupon was a generous Act of Favour upon a proper season of publick Joy; yet those Persons who had the Art and the ill nature to turn every thing, as a Disgrace and a Disadvantage upon the Court, knew how to insinuate, as if the King and the Ministry had really form'd that Scheme against the use of future Parliaments; and therefore would not suffer it to be examin'd to the bottom.

The urgent necessity of Supplies, to be in some measure suitable to the King's Honour, and the very Nations Support, must exercise the King's Council in finding out all possible Ways and Means to bring in Money. In order to this urgent end, the King sent his Letters, dated *May 13.* to the Judges and Attorney-General, to frame and publish certain Orders for execution of the Office of Receiver and Collector of Fines and Forfeitures, erected by his late Father of blessed Memory, and by his present Majesty confirm'd to *John Chamberlayn* his Majesty's Physician, and *Edward Brown*, Esq;. The Judges met and concluded, that the said Letters Patents were both against Law and his Majesty's Profit, and sent an account of the Excesses and Irregularities in the said Patent, in a Letter from all the Justices and Barons, directed severally to the Lord-Keeper and Lord-Treasurer. And though this did well demonstrate the Integrity of the Judges, that they would never prostitute an Opinion to the meer Interest of the King; and did as much vindicate his Majesty's Honour, that he would insist upon no Method (tho' begun by his Father) which the Judges of his Realm should not pronounce to be strictly Lawful; yet, however, this too was applied to the prejudice of the Court, as if they were pursuing Methods which the very Judges condemn'd for Arbitrary and Illegal.

Libel in the Star-Chamber.

Another Project for Money.

1620.
6 Car. I.
Project of
Knight-
hood.

Another Project was re-assum'd about imposing the Order of Knighthood, or requiring a Fine for Neglect of it, as founded upon an old Statute and customary Writts. The King set forth his Proclamation July 6. that "Whereas he had formerly sent Writts to severall Sheriffs for Summoning all that had forty Pound Land or Rent yearly, to appear at the day of his Coronation, and prepare themselves to receive the Order of Knighthood; he had now establish'd a Commission to certain Lords and others of his Privy Council, to treat and compound with all those who had made Default by not taking the said Order on them. Upon this the Nobility were ordered to compound before the Lords of the Council; and the Gentry before other Commissioners appointed in the severall Counties. The Rate for Composition was commonly requir'd to be one third and a half of as much as the Persons compounding were found rated in the Subsidy. But this too was grievously resent'd as an Imposition out of Parliament; so that many in all Parts neglected to appear, or refused to compound. This gave occasion to new Summons, and to farther Process; and the Issue in all Courts being in Favour and Confirmation of the King's Prerogative; this left upon some Spirits the deeper Impression of Regret, that they were oppress'd against Law, and yet had no Law to relieve them.

London ri-
cious.

Disaffection and Sedition were so industriously fomented in the City of London, that upon Friday July 10, upon occasion of an Arrest made by the Sheriff's Officers in Fleetstreet, a very tumultuous Riot was made upon it; and the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and Train'd Bands, coming down to disperse the Mob, did for a while meet with open and violent Opposition. Upon which, Proclamation was made to apprehend the Ringleaders, and in particular one Captain Vangban, Wand an English, and Henry Stamford: Several of them were soon after indicted and convicted of Murders; and among the principal, Stamford was executed.

Prohibi-
tion to
Eccles.
Courts

Westminster-hall was exercis'd with many singular Cases, that serve much to express the Disposition of the Times. In Easter-Term Sir Henry Martyn, Dr. of Laws, and Judge of the Admiralty, made a great Complaint to the King against the Judges of the King's-bench, for granting Prohibitions against his Court: And upon this Occasion the Judges were called before the King, where they stoutly justified their Proceedings in those cases to be according to Law, and from whence they could not depart by virtue of their Oaths. About the next Term, the Feoffees in Trust for the buying in of Improvements to be bestow'd upon preaching Ministers, were brought into the Exchequer for breach of their Trust in not augmenting poorer Vicarages, but giving arbitrary Pensions to Lecturers and disaffected Preachers: Their Corporation was dissolved, and their Fund and Stock adjudg'd to the King; of which we must take some farther notice in our view of Church Affairs. Nigh the same time, Huntley, a Minister in Kent before mentioned, having been censur'd and imprison'd by the High Commission Court, brought now his Action of false Imprisonment against the Keeper Mr. Barker, and some of the Commissioners by Name. The Attorney General moved, that the Action might lay against the Goaler only, and by no means against any of the Persons in the High Commission: but after long Debate, the Court ordered that two of the Commissioners should Answer. The Bishop of London made the King sensible, that the Authority of his High Commission Court would fall to nothing, if the Judges of it must be now expos'd to personal Actions. Upon which the King sent his Advocate Dr. Ryles to the Lord Chief Justice, requiring him to proceed no farther in that Cause till he had spoken with his Majesty. The Chief Justice answer'd, *We receive the Message*, and then consulted with the Judges, and they came to this Resolution, that they conceived such a Message not to

Defended
by the
Judges

Re-quest
for buy-
ing in Im-
provements dit-
toled.

An Action
brought
against
the High
Commission-
ers.

The King
stops the
Action.

stand with their Oaths, which commanded an indefinite stay of a Cause between Party and Party, that might stop the Course of Justice so long as the King would. And they farther declared the Doctor to be no fit Messenger, all Messages from the King to them being usually by the Lord Keeper, or the Attorney General, in Causes relating to the Administration of Justice. By the Court's Desire, the Chief Justice acquainted the Lord Keeper and the Bishop of London, who both agreed that the Message was mistaken, and that the King's Mind was not to command a Stop, but to desire as much *Stannets* as might stand with Justice. After this, upon the Importunity of the Commissioners, who would no longer act if thus expos'd to Suits at Common Law; the King assumed the matter to himself, and sending for the Judges, charg'd them with express Command, that they should not put the Commissioners to answer. The Judges stoutly replied, that they could not, without breach of their Oaths, perform that Command. Afterwards the matter was handled at the Council-Table in Presence of the Judges; where, after long hearing, it was determin'd, that the Judges had done their duty, and that the Commissioners ought to answer. Toward the End of Trinity Term the Sickness encreasing in Southwark, Hobart, Stroud, and Valentine, three of the late Members, imprison'd in the Marshalsea, sued to the Judges of the King's-bench to be removed to the Gate-House, and were by Writ from the Court so removed. But Mr. Selden, being at the same time in the Marshalsea, had forgot or omitted to make the like Application to the King's-bench till the Term was over, and the Judges in the Circuit: After which he sued to the Lord-Treasurer for the like favour of Removal, and by Warrant from his Lordship was accordingly so removed. But in Michaelmas Term the Judges called the Marshal for his Prisoner Selden; and he producing the Treasurer's Warrant by the King's direction, they declared such Warrant to be illegal, and sent their Writ to remand the Prisoner back again to the Marshalsea. In the Hilary Term following, the Attorney-General exhibited two several Informations against Sir Miles Hobart, Kt. and William Stroud, Esq; (who by Writ from the King's-Bench had been remov'd from the Marshalsea to the Gate-House) for Escapes out of Prison, proving that Stroud had resided with a Keeper in his own Chambers at Gray's-Inn; and Hobart had continued with a Keeper at his Lodgings in Fleetstreet. The Jury return'd their Verdicts severally not Guilty: And the Judges resolv'd, that *The Prison of the King's-Bench is not any local Prison confined to one Place; but that every Place where any Person is by Authority of that Court restrained of his Liberty, is a Prison.* These several Cases, and the Decision of them, do abundantly prove, that the present Set of Judges were no servile Creatures of the Court; and that the King did not insist upon their obsequious Compliance with him: but they gave their Judgments with Freedom and Courage, and the King acquiesc'd in their Opinion, tho' contrary to his own.

1620.
6 Car. I.
Stout An-
swer of
Chief Just.
& Judges.

1620.
6 Car. I.
The King
again in-
terposes,
to no pur-
pose.

Proceed-
ings a-
gainst
some of
the late
Members.

Honour of
the King
and his
Judges.

Foreign
Affairs.

Expedi-
tion of Gust.
Adolphus
King of
Sweden.

We must now look over upon the Foreign Affairs of this Year. The King was in Honour and Good-nature earnest to relieve his Sister, and restore if possible the Palatinate to her Husband. In order to this the Marquess of Hamilton was to carry over an Army of six thousand Men, for assistance of the King of Sweden, to be employ'd against the Imperialists or any other Enemies, for restoring our oppress'd Friends in Germany. And Articles of Agreement between Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and James Marquess of Hamilton, were signed May 31. 1620. Soon after, the King of Sweden crosses the Baltick Sea with a Fleet; and declaring the Causes of his Expedition into Germany, he landed upon the Coast of Pomeran about the middle of June. To enable the Marquess Hamilton to raise and transport his Men, the King granted him a Lease of the Custom of Wines in Scotland for sixteen Years. Upon this Fund the Marquess levied his Men in Scotland; and toward Win-
ter

1630. ter came back to the Court in *England* to receive the King's Order for their Embarkment. But here one Mackay, Lord Ochiltry, charg'd the Marquess with a treasonable Design of Raising this new Army with an Intention when he was at the Head of them to set himself up as King of *Scotland*. The Lord Treasurer *Weston* encourag'd this Suggestion, and press'd it home to the King; who told *Hamilton*, the next time he came into his Presence, what an Accusation was brought against him: but, says the King, *I don't believe it; and that the World may know I have a Confidence in your Loyalty, you shall lie in my Bed-chamber this Night*. And the Marquis did accordingly continue in the most intimate Accesses to the King, who hitherto had this Principle, Never to suspect his Friends, and never to desert them.

Endea-
vours for
Restituti-
on of the
Palatinate.

At this time a Dyet was held at *Ratisbone* in *Germany*, to which an Ambassadour was sent from the King of *Great Britain*, and another from the *Palgrave*, to accommodate, if possible, the Restitution of the Palatinate. Sir *Robert Anstruther*, the *English* Ambassadour, presented his Master's ardent Request to his Imperial Majesty, "That having regard to the many Intercessions of his late Father, and other Kings and Princes, he would remit the Displeasure conceived against his Brother the Prince Elector, and recall the Proscription issued out against him. It was only answered, "That the present Affairs of *Germany*, which occasioned the Dyet, were so important, as not to admit of any foreign Debate; and ver, upon Opportunity and Leisure, the King of *Great Britain* should receive such Satisfaction as would be agreeable. This Answer was soon found to be a Complement: for the Emperour propos'd to the Dyet to pass an Act, that the *Palgrave* should continue a banish'd Man, and that no Offers of Return should be made to him. And many other of the Protestant Princes had their Lands confiscated, and had other great Hardships impos'd upon them. Upon which the Dyet broke up on *Nov. 3.* leaving the Palatinate and the whole Protestant Interest in a more desperate Condition. This made the Reformed Princes enter into Consultation for their own Safety, and by a Letter from the Duke of *Saxony* to his Imperial Majesty, they obtained Leave to hold a Dyet by themselves at *Lipsick* on *Feb. 8.* following: where they laid open their Grievances to the Emperour; and upon Denial of their Requests, they enter'd into a League to redress themselves. The Emperour put forth his Imperial Ban against them, but they supported their Cause and Courage by the Advances of the King of *Sweden*.

In the mean time, the King of *Spain* promising that he would improve his utmost Interest in the Emperour towards the Restoration of the Prince Elector, Articles of Peace were publish'd *Dec. 5.* between the Crowns of *England* and *Spain*. So that now the King was deliver'd from two very expensive and very ineffectual Wars, that had unhappily betrayed him to be somewhat too poor and weak both Abroad and at Home.

1631.
7 Car. I.
E. of Ca-
stlehaven
Tried and
Executed.

We pass on to the 7 *Car.* 1631. when *Mervin* Lord *Audley*, Earl of *Castlehaven* in *Ireland*, having had 3 Indictments found against him at *Salisbury* Assizes for a Rape upon his own Wife, and for *Sodomy*, was tried by his Peers in *Westminster-hall* on *Apr. 25.* and being found guilty of those abominable Sins, in the most aggravating ways of Commithon, he was sentenc'd to Death, and soon after executed.

More little
Projects
for Rai-
sing Money.

The Ways and Means of raising Money in the Intervals of Parliament, were thought as necessary to the King, as they were odious to the People: and the Necessity defend'd to little Arts, that were not for that reason less offensive. An Office was now erected for the Sealing of Playing Cards; and the Duties hence arising were Farm'd out to one *Henry Cogan*. The Master and Wardens of the Company of *Card-makers* made some Opposition to it, but submitted to a Contract with the King that made the Profit answerable to the Project. A like Contract

was made between his Majesty and the *Dicemakers* of the City of *London*, to pay an allotted Proportion for every Bale of Dice. On *July 27.* by Order of the Privy Council, there came out Printed *Instructions for Musters and Arms and the Use thereof*, upon occasion of the Trained-Bands of several Counties being order'd to march to the Sea-coasts for Defence of the Kingdom: The Rates to be paid to the Muster-master of each County were thought a Grievance, tho' grounded upon Precedent in the Reigns of *K. James* and *Q. Elizabeth*. Several Persons refusing to pay the Assessment, were sent for up by Messengers to the Council-Table, where they most of them submitted. But the Misfortune was, that under a Jealousie of new Impositions, People were alarm'd and affrighted at the calling for any old Custom or Tribute.

Further to increase the Revenues of the Crown, Letters Patent were granted to erect a new Society or Body corporate, by the Name of *The Governour, Assistants, and Society of Soap-makers*. And all who did not come into this Corporation, were prohibited the Trade of Soap-boiling. This brought into the Exchequer ten thousand Pounds by way of Advance, and eight Pound a Tun for all Soap hereafter boiled. This was look'd on as a Monopoly, and all other Trades began to be jealous of the like practising upon them.

On *Monday Aug. 22.* the Lord-Keeper and Judges consulted how to examine into the Truth of the late Charge against the Marquis of *Hamilton*. The Lord *Rex*, a *Scotch* Baron, impeach'd *Ramsay* and *Meldrum* for moving him beyond the Seas to join in this Conspiracy: *Ramsay* denied the Fact, and offer'd to clear himself by Combat; and *Rex* accepting of the Challenge, the Judges now declared, 1. That it was an high and horrible Treason, if the matter in the Examinations were found true. 2. That the Trial might be by an Appeal of Treason, after the manner of the Civil Law, the Judges not to intermeddle. Upon which Opinion, a Court of Chivalry was erected by Commithon under the Great Seal, dated *Novemb. 24.* And after very long and formal Proceedings, when the Parties were just ready for Combat, the King interpos'd; and to prevent the Duel, sent them both Prisoners to the *Tower*.

Combat
agreed be-
tween
Ramsay
and *Rex*.

On *Friday Aug. 26.* Sir *Nicholas Hyde*, Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*, died at his House in *Hampshire*, a Man of great Integrity, Wisdom, and Temper. He had this Character given him by Judge *Whitlock*; *Being made Chief Justice 2 Car. he lived in the Place with great Integrity and Uprightness, and with great Wisdom and Temper, considering the Ticklishness of the Times. He would never undertake to the King, nor adventure to give him a resolute Answer in any weighty business, when the Question was of the Law; but he would pray that he might confer with his Brethren: and the King ever gave way to it.* This latter Acknowledgment from a Writer who was not partial to the King, is a great Argument that some following Opinions of the Judges in this Reign were not extorted by any Menace from their Royal Master.

Death of
Sir *Nich.*
Hyde, Ch-
Justice.

His Cha-
racter.

As to our foreign Affairs this Year, the Marquis of *Hamilton* was early provided to transport his six thousand Men to be employed in the Service of the King of *Sweden*; yet he could not set Sail with them before the 19th of *July*. He landed in *Pomerania* *Aug. 2.* where he stay'd for the coming of six thousand *Swedes* to march with them through the Enemies Quarters to the King. But that Convoy failing, he lost the Honour of being engaged in the Battle of *Lipsick*, which happen'd about a Month after, to the great Regret of himself and his Army.

Foreign
Affairs.

The King of *Sweden* in a Letter under his own hand, gave our King an account of his Victory obtained against *Tilly* the Imperial General, in the Battle before *Lipsick*. After this signal Defeat, he march'd on with little opposition. In this Month of *September*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Kt. Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, and one of the Privy Council, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Kings of

Victory of
the King
of *Sweden*.

1631. Sweden and Denmark, and other Princes and States of Germany, with command to impart his publick and private Instructions to the Marquis of Hamilton, whom he met at *Wintzburgh* in October; and was admitted to Audience of the King of Sweden on January 29. at *Frankfort*, where he earnestly press'd that his Majesty would undertake the Restitution of the Elector Palatine, King of *Bohemia*, to his Estates and Dignity. The King answer'd, "That he could not do this without having War with *France* and *Bavaria*; nor could he undertake any such War unless the King of *England* would enter into an Alliance with him against the *Spaniards*. However it was concerted, that upon the King of *Bohemia's* arrival at the *Swedish* Camp, where he was speedily expected, the Chancellor of the *Swedes* and the *English* Ambassadour, should enter into Treaty of this difficult Affair.

State of Religion.
1630.

Form of Healing.

To resume the Thread of Church History for these two last Years. Decency and Order in Religion were continually Suggested by the Bishop of *London*, and as heartily approv'd by the King; who on April 6. 1630. published a Proclamation for the better ordering of those who repair to the Court for the Cure of the Disease called the *Kings Evil*. At which time a Form of Divine Service was used, the Gospel from the 16th of *St. Mark*, *Jesus appeared unto the Eleven, &c.* and from the first of *St. John*, *In the Beginning was the Word, &c.* when the King put the Angel about the Neck of the Party touch'd, these Words were repeated: *That Light was the true Light, which lighteth every Man that cometh into the World.* After this the Lord's Prayer; then a Collect on behalf of the Disease'd, that they receiving Health may give Thanks to God, &c. Tho' there was nothing in this Matter but what was grave and regular; yet, those who sought for Offences, knew how to murmur about Superstition and Will-Worship.

Petition of the Clergy of *York* for a better Maintenance.

The Ministers of the City of *York*, on May 24. made an Address to the Archbishop of that Province, and to the President of the North, for a more ample Allowance; they approv'd the Cause, and refer'd it to the Lords of the Privy-Council, who made an Order, directed to the Archbishop, the President, the Mayor and Aldermen of *York*, to enter into serious Consideration, how the Wants of those Ministers might be supplied, by levying an indifferent and competent Sum out of every Man's House-Rent as might not be burthensom; that to the poor City Clergy, having their Maintenance augmented, might be enabled and encouraged to discharge their Duty. But tho' the thing was highly reasonable, and there were Precedents for it in the Cities of *London* and *Norwich*; yet this too made a noise of Arbitrary Power and illegal Imposition.

Case of Dr. Leighton.

On June 4. the Cause of *Alexander Leighton*, D.D. a *Scot*, was heard in the *Star-Chamber*. An Information had been exhibited against him, for framing and publishing a scandalous and seditious Book, entitled, *An Appeal to the Parliament, or a Plea against Prelacy*: wherein he asserted, that *God's People were persecuted in this Island*; that *the Prelates were Men of Blood*; that *their Prelacy was Antichristian and Satanicall*; that *kneeling at the Sacrament was a spawn of the Beast*; that *the Queen was a Daughter of Hell*; and many other insolent and libellous Expressions. The Defendant confess'd the writing of the Book, and pleaded nothing but his good Intention of remonstrating certain Grievances in Church and State, for the Parliament to redress them. The two Lord Chief Justices being present, delivered their Opinions, that they would have proceeded against him for Treason, if the Cause had come before them. And other Lords affirmed it to be his Majesty's great Mercy and Goodness, that he was brought to receive the Censure of this Court, and not arraigned for a Traitor at another Bar.

entence
22d Oct
1631.

Upon this Conviction and Confession and Declaration of the Judges and Lords of the Council, he was sentenced to a perpetual Imprisonment in the

Fleet, and to a Fine of ten thousand Pounds; to be degraded in the Ecclesiastical Court; to be then Pilloried and Whipp'd, to have his Ears cut off, his Nose slit, and his Face branded. But waiting for the Penitence of the Offender, no part of this Sentence was put in execution, till the beginning of *November*; when being degraded on the 4th. he was to have had his corporal Punishment on the 10th of that Month: But he escaped out of Prison the Evening before, and being soon after apprehended in *Bedfordshire*, and brought back to the *Fleet*, he had the former Sentence fully executed on him. And tho' the nature of the Crime, and the obstinacy of the Offender, and indeed the necessity of suppressing the Spirit of Zealots, did sufficiently require this Severity, yet it had the natural effect of moving pity in the People, and of raising harder Thoughts against the Government.

1630.
6 Car. I.

His Escape

Taken
and Suffers

Upon the Death of the Earl of *Pembroke* the Chancellorship of the University of *Oxford* was by great majority of Votes conferr'd upon Dr. *Laud* Bishop of *London*, who was absolutely the greatest Patron of Learning and Religion, the greatest Promoter of Discipline and Government, and the greatest Benefactor to all publick Designs of Piety and Charity, and therefore the most fit for this Honour. The greatness of his Soul may be measured by these Projects, which he set down in *November* 1630, and he finish'd most of them, and at least began all the rest.

1. "To build at *St. John's* in *Oxford*, where I was bred up, for the good and safety of that College.
2. "To overthrow the Feoffments, dangerous both to Church and State, going under the specious pretence of buying in Impropriations.
3. "To procure King *Charles* to give all Impropriations, yet remaining in the Crown within the Realm of *Ireland*, to that poor Church.
4. "To set upon the Repair of *St. Paul's* Church in *London*.
5. "To collect and perfect the broken Statutes of the University of *Oxford*, which have lain in a confused heap some hundred Years.
6. "To settle the Statutes of all the Cathedral Churches of the new Foundations, whose Statutes are imperfect and not confirmed.
7. "To annex for ever some settled *Commendams*, and those if it may be *fine curâ*, on all the small Bishopricks, for *Bristol*, *Peterborough*, *St. Asaph*, *Chester* and *Oxford*.
8. "To find a way to encrease the Stipends of poor Vicars.
9. "To see the Tythes of *London* settled between the Clergy and the City.
10. "To set up a *Greek* Press in *London* and *Oxford*, for printing the Library Manuscripts, and to get both Letters and Matrices.
11. "To settle 80*l.* a Year for ever out of *Dr. Fryer's* Land (after the Death of *Dr. John Fryer* the Son) upon the Fabrick of *St. Paul* toward the Repair till that be finish'd, and to keep it in good state after.
12. "To procure a large Charter for *Oxford*, to confirm their ancient Privileges, and obtain new for them, as large as those of *Cambridge*, which they have got since *Henry VIII.* and *Oxford* have not.
13. "To open the great Square at *Oxford* between *St. Maries* and the Schools, *Brazen-Nose* and *All-Souls*.
14. "To settle an Hospital and Land in *Reading* of 100*l.* a Year.
15. "To erect an *Arabick* Lecture in *Oxford*, at least for my time. [The Lecture began to be read Aug. 10. 1636. and settled for ever.]
16. "To settle the Impropriation of the Vicarage of *Cusden* on the Bishop of *Oxford*. [This done Apr. 19. 1637. and the House built by the new Bishop of *Oxford*, *Dr. John Banroft*, settled for ever on that See.]
17. "To get a Book in *Vellom* fairly written, containing the Records which are in the *Tower*, concerning the Clergy. [This Book done at his own

Great designs of
Ep. Laud.

1630. " own Charge, and left in his Study at *Lambeth* for
 6 Car. I. " Posterity, *June 10. 1637. ab Anno 20 Ed. I. ad*
 " *Anno 14. Ed. IV.*
 18. " To procure a new Charter for the College
 " near *Dublin*, and a Body of new Statutes to re-
 " ctify that Government. [Done by him when
 " Chancellour of that Univerfity.]
 19. " To obtain a Charter for the Town of *Read-*
 " *ing*, and a *Mortmain*. [Done.]
 20. " If I live to fee the Repair of *St. Paul's* near
 " an end, to move his Majesty for a like Grant to-
 " ward the buying in of Impropropriations, that he
 " made for *St. Paul's*; and then I hope to buy in two
 " a Year at leaft.

Chara-
 of Bp.
 Land.

Thefe excellent Defigns fhewed the Projector of
 them to have a greatnefs of Soul above the ordinary
 extent of Mankind: And his profecuting moft of
 them to their full effect did prove that by a con-
 ftancy of Mind his Refolutions (as far as poffible)
 came up to his generous Attempts. A Prelate of his
 excellent Spirit might have had fome Infirmities al-
 lowed and forgiven to him: And efppecially becaufe
 without thefe Infirmities, he could have never had
 thofe Virtues. For without a warmth of Temper,
 and fome vehemence and impetus of Mind, he could
 never have fupported himfelf in fuch glorious Inten-
 tions, that drew infinite Difficulties and Dangers on
 him. A Man whom the World fhould have called
 Wife, would never have engaged in fuch vaft Un-
 dertakings, or would at leaft have timely receded
 from them.

Consecra-
 tion of
 Creed
 Church in
 London.

By this active zeal of doing Good out of the ordi-
 nary courfe of other Men, he raifed Envy and Oppo-
 fition in all he did. On the 16th of *Jan. 1630.* he con-
 fecrated *St. Catharine Creed Church* in *London*; where
 obferving all the Ceremonies of Reverence and Devot-
 ion, that could make fuch an Office more Solemn
 and Sacred; he had on this occafion the charge of
 Innovation and Superftition renewed upon him: and
 it was remember'd and objected at his Tryal; where
 he learnedly defended his Form of Consecration, and
 proved it the fame which Bp. *Andrews* had drawn up.

He pro-
 motes the
 Repair of
 St. Paul's
 Church.

He had fet his Heart upon the Strength and Beau-
 ty of his own Cathedral: and to that pious end he
 obtained a Commiffion under the Broad-Seal, dated
Apr. 10. 1631. to authorize the Abps. of *Canterbury* and
York, the Bp. of *London* and *Wincheftler*, all the Lds. of
 the Council, the Lords Ch. Juftices, the Mayor and Ald-
 ermen, the Dean and Residentiaries, to purfue this
 Work. And for the more effectual promoting of it, a
 Register was appointed for the Subfcription of Bene-
 factors; *Briefs* were iffued forth to ftir up Contributi-
 ons; *Letters Monitory* were fent from the Council Ta-
 ble to feveral Juftices in the Country; and thefe *Re-*
folutions taken by a Committe to carry on the Buftnefs.

And de-
 cent ufe
 of it.

1. " That once a Year Certificates be made of the
 " Monies given, and the Donors Names.
2. " That a Clerk of the Work be choſen, and a
 " Pay-Maſter and a Purveyor.
3. " The Work not to begin till there be 10000 *l.*
 " in Bank.
4. " When the Scaffolds are up, and the Work be-
 " gan; 2 or 3 Chelts to be fet within the Church,
 " for receiving the Benevolences of well difpofed
 " Perfons to the ſaid Work.

And the Council Board by ſpecial Direction and
 Commiffion from his Majesty, took into confiderati-
 on a care as well for the Religious and Decent ufe of the
Infide as for repairing of the *Outſide*; and how to remove
 that Offence taken as well by Foreigners as thoſe of our own
 Nation, that in time of Divine Service, while the upper
 part of the Church is uſed for Praying and Preaching, the
 nether part of the Church is uſed as an Exchange for Men
 to meet in, to walk, talk, and difcourſe of all things: Up-
 on their Deliberation and Advice, his Majesty publiſh'd
 his ſpecial Commands and Orders for the Reforma-
 tion of Abufes in Cathedral Churches, particular-
 ly that of *St. Paul* in *London*, lately begun.

1. " That no Man of what Quality ſoever, ſhall
 " preſume to walk in the Iſles of the Quire, or in the
 " Body or Iſles of the Church, during the time of di-

vine Service, or the celebration of the bleſſed Sacra-
 ment, or Sermons, or any part of them; neither do
 any thing that may diſturb the Service of the Church
 or diminifh the Honour due to ſo holy a Place.
 2. " That no Man preſume to profane the Church,
 by the carriage of Burthens or Baskets, or any
 Portage whatſoever.
 3. " That all Parents and Maſters of Families do
 ſtrictly forbid their Children and Servants to play at
 any time in the Church, or any way miſdemean them-
 ſelves in that place, in time of divine Service or o-
 therwiſe. And if any Children or Servants be found
 ſo doing, beſides the puniſhment of the Delin-
 quents, their Parents and Maſters ſhall be ſubject
 to ſuch Cenſures and Punifhments as is thought
 fit to be inflicted.

1631.
 7 Car. I.
 Orders for
 the re-
 forming
 abuſes in
 Cathedral
 Churches.

" Theſe Orders by command of his Majesty now
 published, to the intent that no Man may hereaf-
 ter pretend ignorance for his Excufe in any of them.

No one could imagine that this new Structure of the
 principal Church in the chief City of the Kingdom
 could have met with any Exceptions to it, but from
 the profefs'd Enemies of Piety and Charity and com-
 mon Good. And yet it ſo happen'd, that by ſome Neceſ-
 ſities or Overſights in the management of this Work,
 ſome Offences were taken, and grievous Complaints
 were made of them: For ſome Houſes and Shops ad-
 joining to *St. Paul's* were thought fit to be demolifh-
 ed, for the greater ſafety or beauty of the Fabrick: and
 tho' reaſonable compenſation was made to the Owners,
 yet this was thought obtruding and extorting. Again,
 the Limits of the Church-yard were to be ſomewhat
 enlarged, and to be cleared from the obſtruction and
 encroachment of ſome Walls and Buildings; which
 (tho' with due Satisfaction to all Parties concerned)
 had a ſhow of waſt and depopulation. A Vault for Bu-
 rial, belonging to the Pariſh of *St. Gregory's*, running
 too near the Sides of the Cathedral, and threatning
 the Foundations of it, was order'd to be fill'd up with
 Earth. Firſt a Wall of *St. Gregory's*, and then the
 whole Church it ſelf was found neceſſary to be pull'd
 down by Order of Council; and the Pariſhioners af-
 ſigned to the Weſt-end of *Chriſt-Church*, even againſt
 the conſent of that Pariſh. After all voluntary Con-
 tributions greater Supplies were ſtill wanting to car-
 ry on the vaſt Expence; and therefore to raiſe more
 Money, the Fines and Commutations in the High-
 Commiſſion and Spiritual Courts, were commonly
 affigned to this uſe; and this made Offenders mur-
 mur, as if their Penalties were impos'd only for a Tax
 to *Pauls*. In ſhort, this glorious Enterprize of Bp.
Land, tho' it might have wipp'd out all other preju-
 dice againſt him, yet it unhappily ſerv'd to foment
 the Paſſions of thoſe little angry People, who turned
 all the Marks of Generoſity and Magnificence into
 the Tokens of Pride and Ambition.

Offences
 taken in
 the Repair
 of *S. Paul's*

In *June* and *July* there were ſome diſorders in Ox-
 ford occaſioned by Mr. *Tho. Ford* of *Magdalen-Hall*, Mr. *Giles Thorn* of *Baliol College*, and Mr. *Giles Hodges* of
Exeter College, who in their Sermons at *St. Mary's* had
 bitterly inveigh'd againſt the *Arminians* as *Pelagians*
 and Hereticks. This was thought a breach of the *K's*
Inſtructions, that had been publiſh'd to quiet theſe Con-
 troverſies; and therefore at the motion of the Chan-
 cellor Bp. *Land*, they were cited as Offenders before
 the Vice-chancellor Dr. *Smith*, and charg'd with per-
 turbation of the Peace, and violation of the King's
 Injunctions. They appeal'd from the Vice-chancel-
 lor to the two Proctors, Mr. *Bruch* and Mr. *Doughly*,
 who received their Appeals, and thereby obſtructed
 Juſtice in a Cauſe that did not ſtatutably come before
 them. The Vice-chancellor by Advice appeal'd to the
 King, who heard the Matter in Council at *Woodſtock*
 on *Tueſday Aug. 23.* where Sentence was, that the 3
 Preachers ſhould be expelled the Univerſity; the two
 Proctors ſhould come into the Convocation Houſe
 and there reſign their Office. And becauſe Dr. *Pi-*
deaux Rector of *Exeter*, and Dr. *Wilkinſon* Principal of
Magdalen-Hall, did ſeem to countenance the Men and
 their Cauſe, they receiv'd a ſharp Admonition from
 the Council Board.

Factions
 in *Oxford*.
 Appeal to
 the King.

The Sen-
 tence on
 Offenders.

1631.
8 Car. I.

Mr. Hodges submitting, was ordered,

1. "To make a publick Recantation Sermon in St. Mary's Church, before the Univerſity, confeſſing his great Offence in Preaching contrary to his Majesty's Declaration.

2. "To make a Submiſſion and Recantation in a Form preſcrib'd, in the Convocation-Houſe, before the whole Aſſembly of the Doctōrs, Proctors, Regent and Non-Regent Maſters, on his bended Knees.

3. "In the ſaid Recantation to acknowledge, that he fell upon the Delivery of thoſe Points, which by his Majesty's Royal Injunctiō were forbidden him to meddle with; and particularly to confeſs, that he let fall ſome Paſſages which might be taken to the Diſparagement of the Government of the Church, in making Erroneous and Heretical Opinions the way to Preferment; for which he was to crave the Pardon of the Univerſity in general, and more eſpecially of the moſt honourable Chancellor.

But however juſt and reaſonable this Diſcipline was to reſtrain the Intemperance of forward Preachers, and to ſilence, if poſſible, thoſe dark and dangerous Diſputes; yet this too did not fail to be charg'd as a Partiality upon the Biſhop, and as an Argument of his too potent Influence upon the King and Council.

In Michaelmas-Term certain Queſtions were propoſed to the Judges concerning the Liberties and Exemptions of the Clergy.

1. *Whether Clergy-men were bound to find Watch or Ward day or night?* To this the Answer was deferred till the Judges had inform'd themſelves of the Practice in the Counties where they went their Circuit.

2. *Whether Clergy Men might be compelled to take Apprentices by the Statute of the Poor in 43 Eliz.?* They agreed that no Man was expreſly out of the Statute: but there was a diſcretion to be uſed in the Juſtices of Peace, to conſider where it was fit to put the Child to be kept; and where it was fitter to take Money toward the putting of it out.

The obſervation of the Lord's-Day was now made a moſt unhappy ſubject of Diſpute: Some Doctrines were advanc'd ſo Sabbatarian and *Jewiſh*, that the Rigours of this one Party gave occaſion to extreme looſeneſs in another. The Liberties taken at *Wakes*, or annual Feaſts of Dedication of Churches, were grown to that exceſs in ſome Parts, that Judge *Richardſon* in a Circuit, made an Order to ſuppreſs them. This was thought intruding upon the Eccleſiaſtical Power; Bp. *Laud* complain'd to the King, and the Judge was reprov'd. Nothing made this Controverſy more unhappy, than that it gave occaſion for the *Book of Sports* to be hereafter mention'd.

We are now to proſecute Civil Affairs from the beginning of 1632. 8 Car. The too great Reſort of the Nobility, Gentry, and dignified Clergy to the Court and City, and thereby leaving the Country deſtitute of Hoſpitality, and the other Benefits of Reſidence; was a good Reaſon for his Majesty, by Proclamation, dated *June 20.* "To charge and command, that before the end of forty days, all Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and Clerks, ſhould reſort to the ſeveral Counties where they uſually reſided, and there keep their Habitations and Hoſpitality, except ſuch as were of his Majesty's Council, or bound to Attendance on the King or Queen, or their Children. But the immediate cauſe of this Diſmiſſion, was a Fear, that the Acceſs of People from infeſted Places in the Country, might again endanger the Town lately delivered from the Plague. And therefore another Proclamation was dated the ſame Day at *Greenwich*, "To inhibit the Reſort of his Majesty's People to the Court, for Cure of the King's Evil, and to reſtrain the Acceſs of others from Infeſted Places.

Mr. Attorney General *Noy*, in the *Eaſter* Term, brought in Information in the *King's Bench* againſt the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, for that in

June 1628. Dr. *John Lamb* was ſlain in a Tumult and Riot, and none of the Offenders taken, nor any Perſon known or indicted for that Felony. The Mayor and Commonalty appearing, confeſſed the Offence, and ſubmitted themſelves to the Favour of the Court, and were Fined in 1500 Marks, as for a Tranſgreſſion in Common Law. But tho' the Proſecution was juſt, and Submiſſion made the Amercement as it were voluntary; yet the Diſgrace and the Loſs together left a ſore place upon the Hearts of many of the Citizens, who began to hate the Court for bearing hard upon them.

Mr. *William Pryme* now publiſhed his *Hiſtorio-Maſtix*, or Book againſt Stage Plays, Licenſed by the Chaplain of Archbiſhop *Abbot*; wherein, with very profane Collections, he expoſ'd the Liberties of the Stage, and condemn'd the very Lawfulneſs of Acting. In his way of Writing he could not refrain from over-doing any Subject and from many Appearances of Railiing. And becauſe the Court became now more addiſted to theſe ludicrous Entertainments, and the Queen her ſelf was ſo fond of the Amuſement that ſhe had bore the Part of a Paſtoral in her own Royal Perſon; therefore this Treatiſe againſt Plays was ſuſpected to be level'd againſt the Practice of the Court, and the Example of the Queen: and it was ſuppos'd an *Imuendo*, that in the Table of the Book this Reference was put, *Women Actors notorious Whores*. The Attorney-General proſecuted *Pryme* for this Libel in the *Star-Chamber*, where he was ſentenc'd to Imprifonment and other Penalties. The Miſfortune was, that Biſhop *Laud* was the Inſtrument and Abetter of this Proceſs againſt the Book and the Author, by ſhewing the Book to the King, and pointing at the offensive parts of it; and then by employing Dr. *Heylyn* to pick out all the virulent Paſſages, and give the ſevereſt Turn to them; and laſtly, by carrying thoſe Notes to the Attorney-General for matter of Information, and urging him earneſtly to proceed againſt the Author: Which tho' a Prelate might do with ſincere Intention to ſuppreſs Libelling, and to aſſert a Reſpect to crown'd Heads; yet it was look'd upon, by ſome ſerious Men, as a giving countenance to the Licentiouſneſs and Prophaneneſs of the Stage, which ought rather to have been Reproved and Reſtrained by a Chriſtian Biſhop.

Mr. *Francis Windebank* (ſoon after Knighted) was made Secretary of State by the Intereſt of Biſhop *Laud*, who has thus enter'd it in his Diary, 1632. *June 15.* Mr. *Francis Windebank*, my old Friend, was ſworn Secretary of State; which Place I obtained for him of my gracious Maſter King Charles. He proved ſo much a Creature of the Queens, and ſuch an Advocate and Patron of all ſuſtaining Priests and Jeſuits, that he got the Character of a Papiſt, and brought the greater Odium upon Biſhop *Laud*, who preferr'd him, and who for that Reaſon was to answer to the People for his good Behaviour. That which created the more Envy, was the turning out an old Secretary, Sir *John Coke*, whole Age and Infirmities had indeed made him unfit for Buſineſs.

Take his Character from a Writer excelling in that way. "Sir *John Coke*, upon the Death of Sir *Albert Moreton*, was, from being Maſter of Requeſts, preferr'd to be Secretary of State. A Man of a very narrow Education, and a narrower Nature; having continued long in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, where he had gotten Latin Learning enough; and afterwards in the Country in the condition of a private Gentleman, till after he was fifty Years of Age; when upon ſome Reputation he had for Induſtry and Diligence, he was called to ſome painful Employment in the Office of the Navy, which he diſcharg'd well, and afterwards to be Maſter of Requeſts, and then to be Secretary of State, which he enjoy'd to a great Age: And was a Man rather unadorn'd with any Parts of Vigour and Quickneſs, and unwindow'd with any notable Virtues, than notorious for any weakneſs or defect of Underſtanding, or tranſported with any vicious Inclinations, Appetite to Money

Questions about the Liberties and Exemptions of the Clergy.

Diſputes about obſerving the Lord's-Day.

Wakes, or Sunday Feaſts.

1632.

Proclamation for Nobility and Gentry to reſort to the Country.

1622.
8 Car. I.
Information againſt the City of London for the Murder of D. Lamb.

Pryme publiſhes his *Hiſtorio-Maſtix*.

Zeal of Ep. *Laud*.

Windebank made Secretary of State.

Character of Sir *John Coke*, given by the Lord *Clarend.*

1632. "ney only excepted. His Cardinal Perfection was
8 Car. I. "Industry, and his most eminent Infirmity Cove-
"tousness. His long Experience had informed him
"well of the State and Affairs of England; but of
"Foreign Transactions, or the common Interest of
"Christian Princes, he was entirely Undiscerning
"and Ignorant.

King had the Small Pox. Toward the end of November, the King was much indisposed, and had the Small-Pox appearing on him, on Sunday Decem. 2. but the Disease was very gentle and safe, tho' so fatal to many of his Royal Posterity.

State of Ireland. Ireland, under the Government of Lords Justices, was under great Ferments and Distempers, owing chiefly to the potent Faction of the Papists; who had been too much conniv'd at and encouraged, and according to the Nature of those Men, and that Religion, had turned all Favour into intolerable Insolence. To reduce the Affairs of that Kingdom into better Peace and Order, the King sent the Lord Wentworth, under the Title of Lord Deputy, upon good Experience of his Spirit of Discipline and Conduct, as President of the North; where he had indeed carried some things with extremity of Rigour, tho' perhaps no farther than the Necessity and Iniquity of Times requir'd.

Foreign Affairs. As to Foreign Affairs, we left Sir Henry Vane in an Embassy to the King of Sweden, at the head of a marching Army, solliciting for the restauration of the Palgrave to his Dominions in the Palatinate. He had his last Audience about the middle of July, when that successful Prince offer'd these hard Proposals.

- Offers of the King of Sweden.
- I. " That the Palgrave should hold his Country as a Donative of the King of Sweden.
 - II. " That he should make no Martial Levies without the Swedes consent.
 - III. " That during this War he should furnish the Swedes with so many thousand Men upon his own Pay.
 - IV. " That two of his chiefest Towns should stand Cautionaries for the performing of Covenantants.
 - V. " That he should make no League nor Article with any other Prince without the Swedes consent.

The Ambassador knew, that his Master and the Palgrave, and all Mankind, would think these Terms dishonourable; and therefore he expostulated with the King of Sweden, upon the hardness of them, in so much freedom of Speech, that they both parted in a Passion, and the Treaty broke off. The King of England perceiving his Forces not likely to be employ'd, as he designed them, for the Service of the Palatinate, wrote to the Marquis of Hamilton to make an Excuse and return home: and sent Letters to the King of Sweden, charging him with obstructing a League between them, and so recalling his Ambassador, who came away in the beginning of November, leaving Instructions with his Secretary Mr. Curtius, who staid behind as his Majesty's Agent with the King of Sweden. After this, the Swedish Army pass'd on with rapid Success. Tilly had been often defeated, and at last wounded to Death; and Count Wallenstein in great disgust for having been cashier'd at the Diet of Ratisbone, had been now forc'd to be courted to re-accept the Office of Generalissimo of the Imperial Army. The deciding Battle was fought at Lutzen on Novem. 6. 1632. wherein the King of Sweden was unfortunately Slain; and yet his Death was so far from being a damp to his Army, that it incens'd them to Revenge, and they came off with Victory. The Palgrave, or Prince Elector, much encourag'd by the King of Sweden to hope for Right and Restitution, tho' no Conditions could be expressly made, died of an Infection taken at Mentz, on the 29th of the same Month. And Wallenstein soon after being discover'd in a Conspiracy, to make himself King of Bohemia, was murder'd in his Bed-Chamber.

The Emperor of Muscovy designing to regain the Town of Smolensko from the King of Poland, applied himself to the King of England for leave to raise two thousand Men; who by consent were accordingly rais'd, and Commanded by Colonel Thomas Sanderfon, who landed them at Archangel on the 6th. of August, and march'd them to the Siege of Smolensko, where, upon a pretence of Honour, Colonel Sanderfon was basely murder'd by Colonel Lejey, and this drew the Scotch and English into Parties of Revenge and Defence. The Poles took advantage of this Mutiny and Distraction, and at that Juncture fell upon the Muscovite with that fury and success, that they made them quit the Siege and comply with dishonourable Terms of Peace.

The Earl of Leicefter was sent Ambassador to Denmark, to condole the decease of the Queen Dowager, and to demand the Dividend of a sixth part of her Estate, as due to our King and his Sister the Lady Elizabeth, in Right of their Mother Queen Anne. But the King of Denmark pretended to a Debt from the Crown of England, and so one Demand was to satisfy the other. And in December the Earl of Arundel was by the King sent over to his Sister at the Hague, to condole the Loss of her unfortunate Husband, and to invite her and her Children into England: But she sent an Excuse for the present, as being too much immers'd in Sorrow, and not yet able to undertake the Journey.

The Year 1633. began with the King's Preparation for a Progress into Scotland, where he had been expected for the solemnity of a Coronation ever since his Fathers Death. His long delay had been unkindly resent'd in that Kingdom; and some Murmurs were given out, that if the King did not think the Crown of Scotland worth his Journey thither, there might be some other way of disposing of it.

To make this seasonable Progress with more Pomp and Order, the King issued his Proclamation on the 4th of May, that competent Provisions should be made for his Royal Person and Attendants, in the several parts of this Realm through which he was to pass; and that the Prizes of them should be Assess'd and Rated by the Clerk of the Market of the King's Household. And the next Day, May 5. another Proclamation was published for the better ordering his Majesty's Court and Train in his Journey to Scotland, and his return from thence. And then his Guests or Stays upon the Road being appointed as to Time and Place, on May 12. his Majesty set out from London with a noble Retinue of the Earls of Northumberland, Arundel, Pembroke, Southampton, Holland, Marquis Hamilton, Bishop of London, and many other Persons of Quality. He accepted of many noble Entertainments by the way; at Welbeck from the Earl of Newcastle, at Raby Castle from Sir Henry Vane, at Durham several Days by Bishop Morton, and at Newcastle from the Magistrates and Town. The King enter'd Scotland on the 12th of June, when immediately all his English Servants and Officers yielded up their places of Attendance to the Scots, who were admitted to the same Titles and Duties. June 15. the King enter'd Edinburgh in great State and Magnificence; and indeed the Pomp and Grandeur of the Scotch Nobility, had so much Emulation and Profuseness in it, that the Debts which they now contracted, did help to breed and foment the Seditions that soon after broke out. June 18. was the Coronation Day, which pass'd with as much Solemnity and publick Joy as could possibly fill the Hearts of Prince and People: The Sermon was preach'd by Dr. David Lindsay Bishop of Brechin, upon 1 Kings 1. 39. and the chief Ceremonies performed by Dr. Spotswood Archbishop of St. Andrews.

The Parliament began June 20. the Archbishop of St. Andrews preach'd, and the King made a very gracious Speech. Then the Lords and Members of the Articles being chose, they prepared and presented several Bills, which were pass'd, agreeable to the King's

1632. 8 Car. I. Muscovites and Poles.

Earl of Leicefter Ambassador to Denmark.

1633. 9 Car. I.

K. goes to Scotland to be Crown'd;

His Retinue and Journey.

Enters Edinburgh

His Coronation.

1633. King's Desire, and the Parliament dissolved on Friday June 28. the King returning toward *Berwick* on Tuesday July 16.

He returns. Effect of this Progress.

In this Progress the King carried himself with great Prudence and Moderation, and yet many things concurr'd to open a way for those Commotions which afterward distracted both Kingdoms. For *first*, it did now appear, that the *Scotch* Noblemen, who had been greatest Favourites in the *English* Court, had the least Interest in their own Country: and that the Bounties thrown upon them by the King and his Father were not look'd upon as any Favour to the Nation, but as Obligations cast away upon those particular Men, who in being the more gracious with the King, were but the more suspected to the People. *Secondly*, Some of the *Scotch* Nobility endeavour'd to make themselves Popular by speaking in Parliament against those things which were most grateful to his Majesty; and in entering their Dissent to some Acts; for which the King did openly discountenance several of them, and made them not forgive the King, because they imagin'd the King would never forgive them. *Thirdly*, Two or three Acts were passed, which did much lessen the Authority of the great Men, and the Subjection and Dependence of their Tenents; which serv'd to incense the one, and to make the other more licentious. But *fourthly*, the worst of all was, the Fears and Jealousies taken up by the Kirk Party: They were taught to be upon their Guard by the Bishop of *London's* waiting on the King; and they look'd with a worse Eye upon him, when they heard him preach in the Royal Chapel at *Edenborough*, chiefly on the Benefit of Conformity, and the Reverence due to the Ceremonies of the Church. They grew more and more angry, when the King during his Stay had erected and endowed an Episcopal See at *Edinburgh*, and had promoted some of the Bishops to principal Offices of State, and had committed the framing and composing of a Liturgy for the Church of *Scotland* to a select Number of their Bishops. These softest Steps were with great Indignation exclaim'd upon, as a Project to make *Scotland* subject to all the Forms and Establishments of *England*, which they pretended would make their Kingdom appear like a depending Province, and leave their Kirk deprived of all the Remainder of its own way of Reformation.

Death of Abp. Abbot.

His Character by the Lord Clarendon.

The King having come Post from *Berwick* in four days, reach'd on Saturday July 20. to *Greenwich*, where the Queen kept her Court. Aug. 4. Archbishop *Abbot*, having been long dead to the Church, died at *Lambeth*. An honourable Author observes, that "He had fate too many Years in that See, and had too great a Jurisdiction over the Church. — He had been promoted to *Canterbury* upon the never enough lamented Death of Dr. *Bancroft*, that Metropolitan who understood the Church excellently, and had almost rescued it out of the hands of the *Calvinian* Party, and very much subdued the unruly Spirit of the Nonconformists; countenanced Men of the greatest Parts in Learning, and disposed the Clergy to a more solid course of Study than they had been accustomed to; and if he had lived would quickly have extinguished all that Fire in *England* which had been kindled at *Geneva*; or if he had been succeeded by Bishop *Andrews*, Bishop *Overal*, or any Man who understood and loved the Church; that Infection would easily have been kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled. But *Abbot* brought none of this Antidote with him, &c. — And tho many other Bishops plainly discern'd the Mischief which daily broke in to the prejudice of Religion, and prevented it in their Diocesses as much as they could — yet that temper in the Archbishop, whose House was a Sanctuary to the most Eminent of that factious Party, and who Licens'd their most pernicious Writings, left his Successor a very difficult work to do, to reform

and reduce a Church into Orders that had been so long neglected, and that was so ill filled with many weak and more willful Church-Men.

This Honour and this Difficulty were sure to fall upon Bishop *Laud*, who had in effect of late years been Administrator of the Province, and therefore the first time he waited on the King, Aug. 6. His Majesty received him with this Compellation, *My Lord's Grace of Canterbury, you are very welcome*; and gave Order the same day for the dispatch of all necessary forms for his Translation, which was expedited and compleated by Sept. 19. the day before, when he went first to *Lambeth*, the Ferry-boat that carried his Coach and Horses and Servants sunk to the bottom of the River, tho' without damage to the Men or Goods. He entred this Accident in his Diary as an observation of Omens, to which he was somewhat superstitiously addicted; yet rather from a sense of Religion and an awe of Providence, than from any conceits of Fate or Chance. Upon his merited Accession to this highest Seat in the Church, it may be proper to take the continuation of his Character. "He was a Man of great Parts and very exemplary Virtues, allayed and discredited by some unpopular natural Infirmities, the greatest of which was (besides a hasty sharp way of expressing himself) that he believ'd Innocence of Heart and Integrity of Manners was a Guard strong enough to secure any Man in his Voyage through this World, in what Company soever he travel'd, and through what Ways soever he was to pass; and sure never any Man was better supplied with that Provision. — He was always malign'd and persecuted by those who were of the *Calvinian* Faction, which was then very powerful, and who, according to their usual Maxim and Practice, call every Man they do not love, *Papist*: and under this senseless Appellation they created him many Troubles and Vexations. — When he came into great Authority, it may be he retain'd too keen a Memory of those who had so unjustly and uncharitably persecuted him before; and I doubt was so far transported with the same Passions he had reason to complain of in his Adversaries, that as they accused him of *Popery* because he had some doctrinal Opinions which they liked not, though they were nothing allied to *Popery*; so he entertained too much Prejudice to some Persons, as if they were Enemies to the Discipline of the Church, because they concurr'd with *Calvin* in some doctrinal Points; when they abhor'd his Discipline, and reverenc'd the Government of the Church, and pray'd for the Peace of it with as much Zeal and Fervency as any in the Kingdom, as they made manifest in their Lives, and in their Sufferings with it and for it.

1633. Ep. Laud succeeds to the See of Cant.

Archbish. Laud's Character, as continued by the Lord Clar.

The King issued his Proclamations for preventing the Abuses that did arise by the unorder'd retailing of Tobacco, and reduced the Vending of it to those only who should receive License to do so; and for the Use of the Bow and Pike together in Military Discipline, authorizing *William Neal* to instruct the *Train Bands* in the Use of a Warlike Invention to that purpose. And in *Michaelmas-Term*, upon Consultation with the Judges, and Certificate of their Opinions, a Decree was made to confirm the Orders given by his Majesty against Ingrossing of Grain by Chandlers, and against many Exactions and Abuses of Taverners, Victuallers, Bakers, Inn-keepers, and other Retailers of Provision: The Reformation whereof was as much a Relief to the Subject, as it was made a Benefit to the King: tho' the Offenders aggriev'd by it would have had it thought an Art only of advancing the King's Revenue. In *Hilary-Term*, Sir *David Foulis*, one of the Council of *York*, Deputy-Lieutenant and Justice of Peace, upon an Information in the *Star-Chamber*, for opposing his Majesty's Service, and deterring his Subjects from making Fines for Knighthood, and traducing and affronting the Commissioners, was censur'd to be committed

Reformation of some Abuses in Trading.

Sir David Foulis prosecuted.

1633. committed to the Fleet, to pay a Fine of five thousand Pounds, and to acknowledge his Offences in several open Courts, and to be incapable of any Office, and to pay three thousand Pounds to the Lord Wentworth.

Mr. Will. Pryn.

In the same Term, Mr. William Pryn was prosecuted in the same Court, for compiling and printing a Libellous Volume entitled *Histrio-mastix*, against Plays, Masques, Dancings, &c. And being sufficiently convicted of many foul and slanderous Reflections in it, he was sentenced to have his Book burnt in the most publick manner, to be himself put from the Bar, and made for ever incapable of his Profession; to be excluded from the Society of *Lincolns-Inn*, and degraded in *Oxford*, and stand in the Pillory in *Westminster* and *Chapside*, and lose both his Ears, one in each place, with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence to be an *Infamous Libel against both their Majesties, the State, and the Government*; and to pay a Fine of five thousand Pounds, and to suffer perpetual Imprisonment. These Prosecutions and Penalties in the *Star-chamber*, were thought to exceed the Proportion of the Crimes, by those especially who favoured the Committers of them: And this Terror serv'd but to increase the Aversion against that Court and the principal Assessors of it.

Masque by the Inns of Court.

It was a softer Answer to Mr. Pryn's Book against Plays and Actings, that about the beginning of *November*, to congratulate the King's Return, and divert his Royal Consort, the four Inns of Court, by some of their principal Members, offer'd a splendid Masque to be perform'd by their Societies jointly, as an Expression of their Love and Duty to their Majesties. The Offer was very graciously accepted; and upon Consult and Order of the Benchers, was very nobly perform'd at *Whitehall* on *Shrove-Tuesday* February the 18th, and again at *Merchant-Taylor's-Hall*, where the King, Queen, and Court, were magnificently entertain'd by the City.

State of Ireland.

In *Ireland* great Confusions began to be compos'd by the vigilant and active Lord Deputy *Thomas Viscount Wentworth*, who wrote a Letter to his Majesty dated *January 22. 1633*, wherein he advises the calling of a Parliament, and suggests the Ways and Means of a Parliamentary Supply to make up the Revenue, which within a Year would fall short twenty thousand Pounds Sterling, and to discharge a Debt upon the Crown of fourscore thousand Pounds, and to support the Army; with *Propositions* for the Peace and Interest of his Majesty's Affairs, and *Considerations* for the better Government of the Church and Clergy in that Kingdom: Wherein he prescribed, and afterward pursued such Measures as shew'd him to be an expert Soldier, an able Statesman, and a good Christian.

There was nothing remarkable in foreign Affairs, because the King was at Peace with all States and Princes: and the Thoughts of restoring the Palatinate seem'd at present to die with the Prince Elector. But to countenance his Son and Heir, the young Prince, his Majesty bestow'd on him the Honour of a Garter, and he was by Proxy install'd *Novemb. 6.*

State of Religion.

1632. 8 Car. I.

To review the state of Religion for these two last Years. *Arminianism* was thrown for an odious Name upon those Divines who had the greatest Reputation for Learning, and were most considered in the Church Preferments. This Respect of the Court paid to them, created them more Envy and Hatred than the bare Opinions charg'd upon them could possibly have done. And for these Political Reasons, more than for any Merit of the Cause, the Popularity went most on the *Calvinian* side; and many Preachers who inclin'd to please the People, took a zealous freedom to reflect upon the Tenets called *Arminian*, and upon the Professors of them. This Liberty was Penal, as a Transgression of his Majesty's Injunctions; and Bishop *Land* never failed the Opportunities of making an Example of every such bold Preacher.

Noise against Arminianism.

Mr. Nathaniel Barnard, Lecturer of *St. Sepulchre's* in *London*, had preach'd at *St. Mary's* in *Cambridge*, upon *1 Samuel 4. 21. The Glory is departed from Israel*, &c. in which he tragically complain'd of *Pelagian* Errors brought into the Doctrine of our Church, with superstitious Inventions of Men; to the Authors whereof he pray'd for Conversion or Destruction, &c. For which he was question'd in the High Commission, and was enjoin'd a Form of Recantation; which he refusing to submit to, he was suspended from his Office, fined a thousand Pounds, condemned in Costs, and committed to Prison.

1632. 8 Car. I. Sermon of Mr. Barnard.

The great care of Bishop *Land* was to recommend such Persons to the Dignities of the Church as he thought to be Men of the greatest Probity and Publick Spirit. Under this View, he got *Dr. Carl* to be Translated from the See of *Bath and Wells* to that of *Winchester*, and *Dr. Pierce* to be promoted to *Bath and Wells*; *Dr. Augustine Lindsey* to the See of *Peterborough*, *Dr. Robert Wright* to be Translated from *Bristol* to *Coventry* and *Lichfield*; and with a more particular Affection, as his Diary expresses, *July 10. 1632. Dr. Juxon, the Dean of Worcester, at my Suit sworn Clerk of his Majesty's Closet, that I might have One that I might trust near his Majesty, if I grew weak or infirm, as I must have a time.*

Church Preferments.

The Cause against the Feoffees for buying in of Impropriations, as Instruments of the *Puritan* Faction to divide and destroy the Church, was now brought by Information into the *Exchequer*; where the Attorney-General set forth, that the said Feoffees had purchased divers Rectories, Tithes, &c. under a Pretence of augmenting poor Vicarages, but had not employ'd them according to such pious Uses, according to the true Intention of the Donors. The Defendants made Answer, that they believed Impropriations in the Possession of Lay-men, not employ'd for the Maintenance of Preachers, to be a great Damage to the Church of *England*; and therefore, that the Purchasing thereof for the Maintenance of Divine Service and Preaching, was a pious Work: and that the Donors and Benefactors had not specially assign'd the Endowment of perpetual Vicars, but intended the Maintenance of Preachers, and such other good Uses, as the Defendants should think meet; and that they had converted the Money to such Uses, according to the best of their Discretion. The Court gave Judgment, That the Defendants had usurped upon the King's Regality, and of their own Authority had made themselves a Body or Society; that they had purchased divers Impropriations, but never restored one of them to the Church; that by disposing the Profits to Lecturers and Ministers, they had drawn a Dependency of the Clergy upon them, and introduced many Novelties of dangerous consequences. The Court did forbear to proceed to Punishment, because his Majesty had determin'd a criminal Process against them in the *Star-Chamber*.

Prosecution of Mr. Sherfield.

In *February* this Year, *Henry Sherfield* Esq; Bench-er of *Lincolns-Inn*, and Recorder of *Salum*, was inform'd against in the *Star-Chamber*, for taking down the painted Glass from a Window in *St. Edmund's* Church in *Salisbury*; for which he was sentenc'd to a Fine of five hundred Pounds, to be remov'd from the Recordership of that City, to make a publick Acknowledgment of his Fault, and to be bound to his good Behaviour. This shew'd the Puritanical Humour of being now offended with those Ornaments which had stood unblamable ever since the Reformation. And yet these Censures upon the Heat and Indiscretion of forward Menders, did but encrease the Rumour of favouring Superstition and Idolatry.

Upon Complaints made concerning Ale and Revels upon the Wakes or Dedication-Sundays in *Somersetshire*, the Lord Chief Justice *Richardson* and Baron *Denham*, in their Circuit in that County, had made this Order.

1633.
9 Car. I.
Order of
Assizes a-
gainst
Wakes
and Revels

“ **W**Hereas divers Orders have been made here-
“ fore, by Judges of the Assize, for the sup-
“ prelling of all Ales and Revels, the same Order
“ is now confirmed at the Assizes, and again order’d
“ by the Court, in regard of the infinite number of
“ Inconveniencies daily arising by means of Revels,
“ that such Revels, Church-Ales, Clerk-Ales, and all
“ other Publick-Ales, be henceforth utterly suppress-
“ ed; and to the end this may be observ’d, it is
“ farther Order’d, that the Clerk of the Assizes shall
“ leave Copies hereof with the Minister of every
“ Parish within his severall Hundred, and shall give
“ a Note under his Hand, that he shall publish it
“ Yearly, within the Parish, the first Sunday in Fe-
“ bruary, and likewise the two Sundays before Easter
“ yearly.

The Abo-
offended.

The Archbishop did well apprehend, that this
Proceeding of the Judges in an Ecclesiastical Affair,
and imposing an Order upon the Ministers to publish,
without consent or knowledge of the Bishop, might
grow into greater Encroachments upon the Authori-
ty of the Church, and make the Discipline of it de-
pend upon the Pleasure of the Lay Magistrate. Un-
der this concern, he complains to the King of this
Irregularity of the Judges; and writes to the Bishop
of *Bath and Wells*, for a full Account how the Feasts
of the Dedication of Churches, commonly called
Wakes, were observed in those Parts; and to know
whether the Disorders of them might not be preven-
ted by the care of the Justices of Peace, without
abrogating the Feasts themselves; which if decently
kept up might encourage neighbourly Meeting, and
a seasonable Recreation of the People. The Bishop
return’d Answer, *That the ancient Custom of those Feasts
was laudable and Innocent; that the late Suppression was
very unacceptable; and the Restitution of them would be
grateful to the Clergy, Gentry and common People.* Up-
on this Report and farther Enquiries, the Lord Chief
Justice was Reprov’d at the Council Table, and
commanded to revoke his Order; which he did at
the next Assizes, but with so much Reserve and Re-
gret, that it look’d like a Penance impos’d, and like
declaring the Will and Pleasure of the King, against
his own Conscience. This Revocation however well
intended, was thought the giving Countenance to
Mispending and Profaning of the Lord’s-Day. And
many devout People were so much offended at it,
that from being Serious they grew Precise, and
condemned all the customary Sports and Diver-
sions upon *Sundays* (which after Divine Service
had been long practis’d without scruple) as now
absolutely unlawful. This one Extreme of the Pu-
ritans put the Government upon another more un-
happy.

Makes the
Order be
revers’d.

Unhappy
allowance
of Sports
on the Lord’s
Day.

It was remember’d, that when the like rigorous
Notions of a Sabbath began to obtain, in the Reign
of King *James*, he in his Princely Wisdom publish’d
a Declaration, *To all his loving Subjects, concerning
lawful Sports to be used upon Sundays after Evening
Prayers ended, and upon Holidays.* Wherein he de-
clares, “ that in his late Progress through *Lancashire*
“ he did rebuke some Puritans and precise People,
“ and took Order that the like unlawful Carriage
“ should not be used by any of them hereafter, in
“ the prohibiting and unlawful punishing of his
“ good People, for using their lawful Recreations
“ and honest Exercises upon *Sundays*, and other Ho-
“ lidays, after the Afternoon Sermon or Service----
“ which cannot but produce two Evils, the one the
“ hindring the conversion of many Papists, whom
“ their Priest will take occasion hereby to vex, per-
“ suading them that no honest Mirth or Recreation
“ is lawful or tolerable in Religion; ---- the
“ other, that this Prohibition barreth the com-
“ mon and meaner sort of People from using such
“ Exercises, as may make their Bodies more a-
“ ble for War, when his Majesty or his Successors
“ shall have occasion to use them. ---- The

Declara-
on of King
James for
lawful
Sports.

King’s express Pleasure therefore is, that the
Laws of this Kingdom, and Canons of the Church,
be well observed; and that no lawful Recreation
shall be barred to his good People, which
shall not tend to the breach of the aforesaid Laws
and Canons of the Church. — That after the
end of Divine Service, his good People be not
disturbed, letted or discouraged, from any law-
ful Recreation; such as Dancing, either Men or
Women, Archery for Men, Leaping, Vaulting,
or any such harmless Recreation. — But
withal, his Majesty doth here account still as
prohibited, all unlawful Games to be used up-
on *Sundays*, as Bear and Bull-Baitings, Interludes
and Bowling. And likewise bars from this Be-
nefit and Liberty all such known Recusants, either
Men or Women, as will abstain from coming to
Church, or Divine Service, and to all, that tho’
conform in Religion are not present in the Church
at the Service of God, before their going to the
said Recreations. — He doth likewise strict-
ly command, that every Person shall resort to his
own Parish Church to hear Divine Service, and
each Parish by it self to use the said Recreation
after Divine Service. — And his Pleasure is,
that this his Declaration shall be Published, by
Order from the Bishop of the Diocess, through
all the Parish Churches, and that both the Judges
of the Circuits, and the Justices of the Peace, be
informed thereof. Given at the Mannor of *Green-
wich* the 24th Day of *May*, in the 16th Year of
his Majesty’s Reign, of *England*, &c. and of *Scot-
land* the 5th. 1618.

The King and Council thought fit to renew and
confirm this Declaration, and therefore a like De-
claration was now drawn, which gives an account
of the occasion taken by King *James*, and then re-
cites his said Declaration at large, and concludes
thus:

Declara-
on of King
Charles.

“ Now, out of a like pious Care for the Ser-
“ vice of God, and for suppression of any Humours
“ that oppose Truth, and for the Ease, Comfort
“ and Recreation of his well-deserving People, his
“ Majesty doth ratifie and publish this his blessed
“ Father’s Declaration, the rather because of late in
“ some Counties of this Kingdom, his Majesty finds
“ that under pretence of taking away Abuses,
“ there hath been a general Forbidding, not only
“ of ordinary meetings, but of the Feasts of the
“ Dedication of the Churches, commonly called
“ *Wakes*. Now his Majesty’s express Will and
“ Pleasure is, that these Feasts with others shall
“ be observed, and that his Justices of the Peace,
“ in their severall Divisions shall look to it, both
“ that all Disorders there may be prevented or pu-
“ nished; and that all neighbourhood and freedom
“ with Manlike and lawful Exercises be used. And
“ his Majesty farther commands all Justices of As-
“ size in their severall Circuits to see, that no
“ Man do trouble or molest any of his Loyal or
“ Dutiful People, in or for their lawful Recreati-
“ ons, having first done their Duty to God, and
“ continuing in Obedience to his Majesty’s Laws.
“ And for this his Majesty commands all his
“ Judges, Justices of the Peace, as well within Li-
“ berties as without, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables
“ and other Officers, to take notice of, and to
“ see observed, as they tender his Displeasure.
“ And doth farther Will, that publication of this
“ his Command be made, by Order from the Bi-
“ shops, through all the Parish Churches of their
“ severall Diocesses respectively. Given at our Pa-
“ lace of *Westminster* the Eighteenth Day of *October*,
“ in the ninth Year of our Reign.

Nothing more proves the diversity of Times
than the different Operation that the same Act
shall have upon the one and the other. This De-
claration in the Reign of King *James* was generally
thought more than Innocent, even seasonable and
popular. But now under King *Charles* it was re-
sented

Ill Effects
of this De-
claration.

1633. sented by many sober People as worfe than needles, as even Irreligious and Profane. Great numbers of People could not endure to hear it, and several Ministers refused to read it: And this one thing, tho' founded upon so late a Precedent, drew on more prejudice against the King and the Archbishop, than any other part of the publick Administration. It had been more happy to have timely considered the Pulse and Temper of the People: For it seems the Political Physick in one Age may be Poison in another.

The State of Religion in Scotland, had so great an influence on Publick Affairs, that it will be proper here to represent it, in the Words of a profound Judge in Matters of Church and State. "The King was always the most punctual observer of all Decency in his Devotion, and the strictest promoter of the Ceremonies of the Church; and believing in his Soul the Church of England to be instituted the nearest to the practice of the Apostles, and the best for the propagation and advancement of Christian Religion of any Church in the World, he had the highest dislike and prejudice to that part of his own Subjects, who were against the Government establish'd, and did always look upon them as a very dangerous and seditious People. This Temper and Disposition in England lurk'd with wonderful Secrecy: In Scotland, indeed, it cover'd the whole Nation, so that though there were Bishops in Name, the whole Jurisdiction, and they themselves, were upon the Matter subject to an Assembly, which was purely Presbyterian; no Form of Religion in practice; no Liturgy, nor the least Appearance of any Beauty of Holiness. — Yet the King's own Chapel at Holy-Rood-House, had still been maintained with the Comeliness of the Cathedral Service, and all other Decencies: And the whole Nation seem'd in the time of King James well inclin'd to receive the Liturgy of the Church of England, which that King exceedingly desired, and was confident of bringing the work to pass; however, upon some extraordinary Junctures he thought it necessary to suspend the Prosecution. The King his Son propos'd nothing more to himself, than to unite his three Kingdoms in one Form of God's Worship and publick Devotions; and there is great Reason to believe that in his Journey into Scotland to be crowned, he carried this Resolution with him. — And many wise Men were then, and are still of Opinion, that if the King had then propos'd the Liturgy of the Church of Engl. to have been received and practis'd by that Nation, it would have been submitted to without opposition. — But there were Obstructions that diverted the King; yet the party that was averse from the thing, and abhorred any thought of Conformity, could not have been powerful enough to have stop'd the progress of it. The mischief was, that they who most desir'd it, and were most concern'd to promote it, were the Men who us'd all their Credit to divert the present attempting it; and the Bishops themselves applied all their Counsels secretly to have the Matter more maturely considered. — The great Objection was, that the English Liturgy without Alterations would be dangerous to impose upon a jealous People, who, had been long afraid of Scotland being reduc'd as a Province to England, and made subject to their Laws and Government. — This made a deep Impression on his Majesty, and so he committed the framing and composing such a Liturgy as would most probably be acceptable to that People, to a select number of the Bishops there, who were very able and willing to undertake it.

While this was in agitation, Archbishop Laud most truly zealous in this work of Uniformity, kept a constant Correspondence with the Scotch Bishops, and directed and encouraged them to proceed, with such an Air of Authority, and in such Terms of Pre-

scribing; that even this was a pretence to carry on the Prejudice, that a Scotch Liturgy should be still dictated and impos'd from England. And it was made another Advantage of the like Suspicions; that while a Liturgy and Canons were under a due deliberation in Scotland, the King was thought to interpose with too much hast, by sending Articles of Conformity for the better ordering of Divine Service in his Chapel Royal in Scotland, certified to the Lords of the Privy Council to be executed with Diligence and Care, dated the 8th of October 1633. with a sufficient Intimation, that this was a Patern of the intended Reformation to all Cathedrals, Parish Churches and Chapels in Scotland. This more and more fill'd the Heads of a People that mightily affected to be free and independent.

A like Jealousie against any Alterations prevail'd too much in England. "The remissness of Abbot, and of other Bishops by his Example, had introduced, or at least conniv'd at a Negligence that gave great scandal to the Church, and no doubt offended very many pious Men. The People took so little care of the Churches, and the Parsons as little of the Chancels, suffering them to be kept so indecently and slovenly, as they would not have endured in the ordinary Offices of their own Houses; the Rain and the Wind to infect them, and the Sacraments themselves to be administered where the People had most Mind to receive them. This profane Liberty and Uncleanliness, Archbishop Laud resolv'd to reform with all expedition, requiring the other Bishops to concur with him in so pious a Work; and the Work sure was very grateful to all Men of Devotion: yet I know not how, the Prosecution of it with too much affection of expence it may be, or with too much Passion between the Ministers and Parishioners, rais'd an evil Spirit towards the Church, which the Enemies of it took much advantage of, as soon as they had an opportunity to make the worst of it.

The Archbishop had observ'd, that placing the Communion Table in the body of the Church, or at the entrance only of the Chancel, was not only an impediment of the Church, in obstructing the Passage of the People; nor only a prostitution of the Table to other ordinary and sordid Uses; but that it made the Chancel look like a useles Building, fit only for Schooling and Parish Meeting, tho' originally design'd for the most solemn Office of Religion. To redeem these Places from Profaneness, and restore them to the primitive use of the holy Sacrament; the Archbishop us'd his utmost diligence to remove the Communion Table from the body of the Church, and fix it at the upper end of the Chancel, and secure it from the approach of Dogs, and all servile Uses, by Railing it in, and obliging the People to come up to those Rails, to receive the Sacrament in more Decency and Order. This now, however regular and agreeable to devout Persons, was thought a Grievance in many Parishes, more on the account of Trouble and Expence, than upon any other Scruple. These Murmurs were artificially improv'd into the cries of Innovation, Superstition and Popery it self. The Archbishop guided purely by his Zeal and Reverence for the place of God's Service, and by the Canons and Injunctions of the Church, with the Custom observ'd in the King's Chapel, and in most Cathedral Churches, without considering the long intermission and discontinuance in many other Places, prosecuted this Affair more passionately than was fit for the Season, and had Prejudice against those, who out of fear or foresight, or not understanding the thing, had not the same warmth to promote it.

The first opposition and disturbance in this Matter, was in the Parish of St. Gregory's, Lond. where the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, as Ordinaries, had appointed the Communion Table to be remov'd from the middle of the Chancel to the upper end, in such manner as it standeth in the said Cathedral and

1633. 9 Car. I.

Ld. Clarendon's Hist. Rebel. People in Engl. jealous of Alterations thro' to the better.

Placing of the Communion Table.

Lord Clarendon.

Great opposition given to the Abp.

1633. Mother-Church. Some few of the Parishioners did
 9 Car. I. complain of this Act by Appeal to the Dean of Ar-
 ches, where they had Advocates to plead, that the
 Book of Common-Prayer, and the eighty second Ca-
 non did give Liberty to place the Communion Ta-
 ble where it may stand with most fitness and conve-
 nience, which a general Custom had determined to
 be in the body of the Church, or toward the bottom
 of the Chancel. This Question was brought before
 Case of St. Gregory's. his Majesty in Council, *Novem. 3. 1633.* where an
 Order was made, "That his Majesty having heard
 particular Relation made by the Council of both
 Parties, of all the Carriage and Proceeding in this
 Cause, was pleased to declare his dislike of all In-
 novation and receding from antient Constitutions,
 granted upon just and warrantable Reasons, espe-
 cially in Matters concerning Ecclesiastical Order
 and Government, knowing how easily Men are
 drawn to affect Novelties, and how soon weak
 Judgments in such Cases may be overtaken and
 abused. That the Cathedral Mother Church, was
 a fit Example by which all other Churches depen-
 ding thereon ought to be guided; and if a few
 Parishioners might have their Wills in affecting a
 difference from it, this might give too much sub-
 ject of Discourse and Disputes. As to what con-
 cerns the Liberty given by the Common-Prayer
 Book or Canon, for placing the Table with most
 convenience: such Liberty is not to be so under-
 stood, as if it were left to the discretion of the
 Parish, much less to the particular fancy of any
 humourous Person, but to the Judgment of the
 Ordinary, to whose Place and Function it doth
 properly belong to give direction in that point,
 both for the thing it self, and for the time when,
 and how long, as he may find cause. Upon
 which consideration, his Majesty declares, that
 he well approved and confirmed the Act of the
 said Ordinary, and did require it to be confirm-
 ed by the Dean of the Arches, if the Parishioners
 should proceed in their Appeal.

Whether it was Policy to interest the King and
 Council in so small an Affair of Church Discipline,
 that might have been sufficiently determined in the
 Ecclesiastical Courts, without seeming to interrupt the
 Process, or to prescribe the Sentence of them, is not
 hard to judge. But this Application is very obvious,
 that the Governours of the Church ought to keep up
 their Jurisdiction to the utmost bounds of Law, and
 to maintain an even and regular practise of all de-
 cent Ceremonies, and orderly Reverence in Divine
 Service: Or otherwise, if they recede into Neglect
 and Indifference, this may breed first a contempt and
 then a dilinage in the People, and that by degrees
 may settle into such a custom of Rudeness and Disre-
 spect to sacred things; that those of their Successors,
 who shall labour to restore the good old ways, shall
 bear the odium of Change and Innovation. This
 was the Case of Archbishop *Land*, and of those Pre-
 lates who assisted in the reforming many Corrupti-
 ons crept in of later times.

One other great Abuse was the easy Ordination of
 young Divines, who often came into the Church
 with no affection to it, only to be domestick Chap-
 lains in Malecontent Families, or to be forward
 Preachers in Popular Lectures, with no inclination
 to a regular Cure of Souls. To prevent this grow-
 ing Mischiefe, the Archbishop procured a wise Injun-
 ction from the King, given at *Westminster* September
 19. 1633. for the strict observation of such Canons of the
 Church as concern those that are to take Orders in their
 several times; more especially of keeping that particular
 Canon which enjoins, that no Man be made a Priest or a
 Minister without a Title; and that nothing shall be re-
 puted a Title to enable a Man for Orders, but that which
 is so by the ancient consue of the Church and the Canon
 Law, so far forth as that Law is received in this Church
 of England. The Archbishop communicated this
 Royal Injunction to his Comprovincial Bishops, and
 declared to them what should be a Canonical Title.

1. "A Presentation to some Ecclesiastical Pre-
 ferment. 1633.
 9 Car. I.
2. "A Certificate undoubted, that he is provi-
 ded of some vacant Church.
3. "A Grant of a petty Canon's Place, or the
 like Office, in a Cathedral or Collegiate Church.
4. "A Fellowship, or right of a Fellowship, in
 some College in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*.
5. "The being Conduct or Chaplain in some
 College in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*.
6. "The being Master of Arts of five Years stand-
 ing, living at his own charge in either of the
 Universities.
7. "The Intention of the Bishop that Ordains,
 shortly to admit him to some Benefice or Curate's
 Place then void.

These Rules were a very seasonable Restraint from
 the promiscuous and bold intruding into Orders, and
 for that very Reason were an Offence to many young
 Students, to some of the Nobility, and to several
 Corporations, because no Lecture in a populous Place,
 and no Chaplainship to a great Family were any
 longer allowed to be a sufficient Title.

To carry on the Series of Civil Affairs for the
 Year 1634. 10 Car.

The Narrow Seas were at this time infested with
 Pirates of all the neighbour Nations, and the *Dutch*
 began to challenge such a Right of Fishery, as would
 have robb'd the King of that Dominion, which had
 been alway claim'd and exercis'd by his Royal An-
 cestors. To carry on this new Pretension, they en-
 couraged their Learned *Grotius* to assert their free
 use of Shipping, in a Treatise stiled *Mare Liberum*;
 answer'd, and sufficiently refuted, by our excellent
 Antiquary Mr. *Selden*, in his *Mare Clausum*, of which
 the Materials had been formerly thrown together at
 the motion of King *James*, and were now put in Or-
 der, and within a Twelve Month publish'd at the
 command of King *Charles*. But this Controversie
 was not likely to be determin'd in Paper: Therefore
 to shew a just concern for the Honour and Safety
 of the Nation, the King on *May 5.* published two
 several Proclamations. In the first declaring his
 Royal Will and Pleasure, "That no Mariner or Sea-
 faring Men, Shipwright or Ship-Carpenter, what-
 soever, being his Majesty's Subjects, should with-
 out the King's License, or the License of the Ad-
 miral of *England*, enter, or attempt, or go about
 to enter into the Service of any foreign Prince or
 State, or be employed out of this Realm in any
 Sea Service whatsoever, unless it were in the
 King's own Service, or of some of his Subjects.
 And if any at this time be in the Service of any
 Foreign Prince, that they forthwith return under
 a great Penalty. In the other of the same date,
 he declares his farther Pleasure concerning the Flags
 to be employ'd for his Royal Navy, as well as for
 the Ships of his Subjects of *South* and *North Bri-
 tain*; and conceiving it meet for the Honour of
 the King's own Ships in his Navy Royal, and of
 such other Ships as are, or shall be employ'd, in the
 King's immediate Service, that the same be by their
 Flags distinguish'd from the Ships of any other of
 his Subjects; doth therefore prohibit and forbid,
 that none of the Subjects of any of his Nations
 and Kingdoms, shall from henceforth presume to
 carry the Union Flag in the Main-top, or other
 part of any of his Ships, that is *St. George's Cross*
 and *St. Andrew's Cross* joined together; but that
 the same Union Flag be still reserved as a Orna-
 ment proper to the King's own Ships, and Ships
 in his immediate Service and Pay, and none o-
 thers. And his Majesty's farther Will and Plea-
 sure is, that all other Ships of his Subjects of *Eng-
 land* or *South Britain*, bearing Flags shall from
 henceforth carry the Red Cross, commonly cal-
 led *St. George's Cross*; and also that all the other
 Ships of the King's Subjects of *Scotland*, should
 from henceforth carry the White Cross, common-
 ly called *St. Andrew's Cross*.

1634.
 10 Car. I.

Dominion
 of the Seas
 asserted.

Proclama-
 tions in
 Marine Af-
 fairs.

But

1634. But the great difficulty was how to raise Money for fitting out a Navy sufficient to guard the Seas; as Necessity seemed now to require not only against the encroachments of the Dutch, but against the growing Insolence of the Turkish and Algerine Pirates. By degrees a Project was fram'd out of ancient Records by Mr. Attorney General Noy, to impose upon every Sea-Port and place of Merchandize the finding such a number of Ships and Men, in proportion to their Wealth and Trade, or to compound with Commissioners at such a rate. The first Writ for this Tax called Ship Money was dated the 20th of October, beginning with the City of London in this Form:

Ship Money projected by Mr. Noy.

First Writ for Ship-Money.

Carolus Rex, &c. To the Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens of our City of London, and to the Sheriffs of the same City, and good Men in the said City and in the Liberties, and Members of the same, Greeting;

“ Because we are given to understand that certain Thieves, Pirates and Robbers of the Sea, as well Turks, Enemies of the Christian Name, as others, being gathered together wickedly taking by Force, and spoiling the Ships and Goods and Merchandizes, not only of our Subjects but also of the Subjects of our Friends in the Sea, which hath been accustomed antiently to be defended by the English Nation; and the same at their pleasure have carried away, delivering the Men in the same to miserable Captivity. And forasmuch as we see them daily preparing all manner of shipping further to molest our Merchants, and to grieve the Kingdom, unless Remedy be not sooner apply'd, and their Endeavours be not more manly met withal; also the Dangers consider'd, which on every side in these times of War do hang over our Heads, that it behoveth us and our Subjects, to hasten the defence of the Sea and Kingdom with all expedition or speed that we can: We willing, by the help of God, chiefly to provide for the defence of the Kingdom, safeguard of the Sea, security of our Subjects, safe Conduct of Ships and Merchandizes to our Kingdom of England coming, and from the same Kingdom to Foreign Parts passing: Forasmuch as we and our Progenitors Kings of England, have been always heretofore Masters of the aforesaid Sea, and it would be very irksome unto us, if that Princely Honour in our times should be lost, or in any thing diminished. And although that charge of Defence, which concerneth all Men ought to be supported by all, as by the Laws and Customs of the Kingdom of England hath been accustomed to be done: Notwithstanding, we considering, that you constituted in the Sea Coasts, to whom by Sea as well great Dangers are imminent, and who by the same do get more plentiful Gains, for the defence of the Sea, and conservation of our Princely Honour in that behalf, according to the Duty of your Allegiance against such Attempts, are chiefly bound to set to your helping Hand: We command, firmly enjoining you the aforesaid Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens, and Sheriffs of the said City, and the good Men in the same City and in the Liberties, and Members of the same, in the Faith and Allegiance wherein ye are bound unto us, and as ye do love us and our Honour, and under the Forfeiture of all which ye can forfeit to us, that ye cause to be prepared and brought to the Port of Portsmouth, before the first Day of March now next ensuing, one Ship of War of the Burthen of Nine hundred Tons, with Three hundred and fifty Men at the least, as well Masters as very able and expert skilful Mariners; one other Ship of War of the Burthen of Eight hundred Tons, with Two hundred and sixty Men at the least, as well skilful Masters as very able and expert Mariners; Four other Ships of War, every of

“ them of the Burthen of Five hundred Tons, and every of them with two hundred Men at the least, as well expert Masters as very able and skilful Mariners; and one other Ship of War of the Burthen of Three hundred Tons, with a hundred and fifty Men, as well expert Masters as very able and skilful Mariners. And also every of the said Ships with Ordnance, as well greater as lesser, Gun-powder and Spears and Weapons, and other necessary Arms sufficient for War, and with double Tackling and with Victuals, until the said first of March competent for so many Men, and from that time for twenty six Weeks at your charges, as well in Victuals as Men's Wages, and other things necessary for War, during that Time, upon defence of the Sea in our Service in command of the Admiral of the Sea, to whom we shall commit the custody of the Sea, before the aforesaid first Day of March, and as he on our behalf, shall command them to continue, so that they may be there the same Day at the farthest, to go from thence with our Ships, and the Ships of other faithful Subjects, for the safeguard of the Sea, and defence of you and yours, and repulse and vanquishing of whomsoever busying themselves to molest or trouble upon the Sea our Merchants, and other Subjects and faithful People coming into our Dominions for cause of Merchandize, or from thence returning to their own Countries. Also we have assigned you the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen, of the City aforesaid, or any thirteen or more of you, within thirty Days after the Receipt of this Writ, to Assess all Men in the said City, and in the Liberties, and Members of the same, and the Landholders in the same, not having a Ship, or any part of the aforesaid Ships, nor serving in the same, to contribute to the Expences, about the necessary Provision of the Premises, and to Assess and lay upon the aforesaid City, with the Liberties and Members thereof, viz. upon every of them according to their Estate and Substances, and the Portion assessed upon them, and to nominate and appoint Collectors in this behalf. Also we have assigned you the aforesaid Mayor, and also the Sheriffs of the City aforesaid, to levy the Portions so as aforesaid assessed upon the aforesaid Men and Landholders, and every of them in the aforesaid City, with the Liberties and Members of the same, by Distress and other due Means, and to commit to Prison all those whom you shall find Rebellious, and contrary in the Premises, there to remain until we shall give further Order for their delivery. And moreover we command you, that about the Premises ye diligently attend, and do and execute those things with effect, upon peril that shall fall thereon; but we will not that under colour of our aforesaid Command, more should be levied of the said Men, than shall suffice for the necessary Expences of the Premises; or that any who have levied Money for Contribution, to raise the aforesaid Charges, should by him detain the same, or any part thereof, or should presume by any manner of colour to appropriate the same to other uses. Willing, that if more than may be sufficient shall be collected, the same may be paid out among the Contributors, for the rate of the part to them belonging. Witness, my self, at Westminster the twentieth Day of October, in the tenth Year of our Reign.

1634. 10 Car. I.

This Writ was read in a Common Council held at Guild-hall Dec. 2. where the Matter gave a general Disgust, and brought out this Resolution upon it. This Court, after due and serious consideration taken of the Premises, conceiving that by their ancient Liberties, Charters, and Acts of Parliament, they ought to be freed and discharged of those things which by the said Writ are required by them to be done, doth order and agree, That the Draught of a Petition touching the said Business, this day read to this Court, shall be engrossed, and with all dutiful respect for and on this City's behalf, humbly

The Writ read in Common Council.

1634. humbly presented to the King's most excellent Majesty. 10 Car. I. Which Petition was drawn up, and presented in this Form:

Petition of the City of London against Ship Money.

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of your faithful Subjects, the Mayor and Commonalty, and Citizens of your City of London, most humbly shewing;

“ That where your Majesty by Writ bearing *teste* 20. Octob. last, commanded your Petitioners, at their Charge to provide seven Ships of War furnished with Men, Victual, and all Warlike Provisions, to be at *Portsmouth* by the first of *March* next, and to continue from thence by the space of twenty six Weeks in your Majesty's Service, upon the Defence of the Seas, and other Causes in the said Writ contained:

“ Your Petitioners do in all submissive Humbleness, and with Acknowledgment of your sacred Majesty's many Favours unto your said City, inform your Majesty that they conceive, that by ancient Privileges, Grants, and Acts of Parliament (which they are ready humbly to shew forth) they are exempt and are to be freed from that Charge. And do most humbly pray,

“ That your Majesty will be graciously pleased, That the Petitioners, with your Princely Grace and Favour, may enjoy the said Privileges and Exemptions, and be freed from providing of the said Ships and Provisions.

And they shall pray, &c.

General Offence taken at Ship Money.

This Petition seem'd to have no other effect, but only to express a Dissent, when there must follow a Compliance. And the Example of Submission, however extorted from the City of *London*, would have its sure and certain influence upon all inferiour Places. The legal Right of this Aid was not yet disputed in any Court of Justice, but it created a general Offence and Odium. The Nobility and Gentry had reason to be jealous of any Methods of raising Money out of Parliament: The Merchants and Traders had the Grievance of thinking the whole Burden cast upon them: The Clergy could not at first obtain an Exemption from their considerable share in it; and the Country Farmers thought it little less than seizing their Corn and Cattel to be sent on Shipboard. The Murmurs were indeed so universal, and so artificially improv'd by the Enemies of the Court, that they look'd upon the Death of the Projector to be a Judgment sent upon his Head. Mr. Attorney-General *Noy* departed this Life *August* 9. His Character is thus drawn by one that understood him well:

Character of Mr. At. Gen. *Noy*. Lord *Clarendon* Hist. of the Rebellion B. 1. p. 57.

“ Mr. *Noy* upon the great Fame of his Ability and Learning (and he was very Able and Learned) was by great Industry and Importunity from Court, perswaded to accept that Place, for which all other Men labour'd (being the best for Profit, that Profession is capable of) and so he suffered himself to be made the King's Attorney General. The Court made no impression upon his Manners, upon his Mind it did: and though he wore about him an affected Morosity, which made him unapt to flatter other Men; yet even that morosity and pride render'd him the most liable to be grossly flatter'd himself that can be imagined. And by this means the great Persons, who steer'd the publick Affairs, by admiring his Parts and extolling his Judgment as behind his back, wrought upon him by degrees for the eminency of the Service, to be an Instrument in all their Designs; thinking that he could not give a clearer testimony, that his knowledge in the Law was greater than all other Mens, then by making that Law which all other Men believed not to be so. So he moulded, framed and pursued the odious and crying Project of Soap; and with his own Hand drew and prepared the Writ for Ship-Money, both which will be the lasting Monuments of his Fame. In

“ a Word, he was an unanswerable Instance how necessary a good Education and Knowledge of Men is to make a wise Man, at least a Man fit for Business,

On the Death of Mr. *Noy*. Sir *John Banks* was constituted Attorney - General by Patent dated *September* 27. 10 Car. And Sir *Robert Heath* being without reason given removed from the honour of Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Sir *John Finch* was advanced to that honour. Great were the Discourses what the occasion should be of that sudden Advancement. But four days after the Writ for Ship-Money coming forth, it was conceived by common Discourse, that he was to be instrumental to advance that Business.

His concern in this invidious Matter is thus represented by the Lord *Clarendon*. “ Sir *John Finch* had much that the other (Mr. *Noy*) wanted, but nothing that the other had. Having led a free Life in a restrained Fortune, and having set up upon the stock of a good Wit, and natural Parts, without the Superstructure of much knowledge in the Profession by which he was to grow; he was willing to use those Weapons in which he had most skill, and so (being not unseen in the Affections of the Court, but not having reputation enough to guide or reform them) he took up Ship-Money where Mr. *Noy* left it; and being a Judge carried it up to that Pinnacle, from whence he almost broke his own Neck; having in his Journey thither, had too much influence on his Brethren, to induce them to concur in a Judgment they had all cause to repent.

By the Interest of the Queen, the King was too often prevailed upon to grant Letters of Grace and Favour in behalf of the Papists and to direct his Precepts to the Courts of Justice to stay all Proceedings against them, upon Indictment, Presentment or Information for Recusancy. And even after their conviction, Letters of Protection were sent by the Secretary of State to the Judges of the Court, that their Penalties and Fines should not be estreated into the *Exchequer*. Many of the Privy Council were indeed suspected to be inclining to Popery, and some of them died of the *Romish* Religion: as the Lord *Cottington*, and the Lord Treasurer *Weston*, which latter died at the end of this Year, *March* 13th, and left the Character to be bestowed on him.

“ Sir *Richard Weston* had been advanced to the white staff, into the Office of Lord High Treasurer of *England*, some Months before the Death of the Duke of *Buckingham*; and had in that short time so much disoblige'd him, at least disappointed his expectation, that many who were privy to the Duke's most secret purposes, did believe, that if he had out-liv'd that Voyage in which he was engaged, he would have remov'd him and made another Treasurer. — He was a Gentleman of very ancient Extraction by Father and Mother; his Education had been very good amongst Books and Men. After some Years study of the Law in the *Middle-Temple*, he Travelled into Foreign Parts, and at an Age fit to make Observations and Reflections; out of which, that which is commonly call'd Experience, is constituted. After this he betook himself to the Court, and liv'd there some Years at that distance, and with that awe, as was agreeable to the modesty of the Age; when Men were some time before they were known; and well known before they were prefer'd, or durst pretend to it. — When made Lord Treasurer, he did indeed appear on the sudden wonderfully elated, and so far threw off his old Affectation too to please some very much, and to displease none, in which Art he had excell'd; that in few Months after the Duke's death, he found himself to succeed him in the publick Displeasure, and in the Malice of his Enemies, without succeeding him in his Credit at Court, or in the affection of any considerable Dependents. And yet

His Character.

The King importun'd by the Queen to favour the Papists.

Character of the Lord Treasurer *Weston*.

1634. " yet though he was not superiour to all other
 10 Car. I. " Men in the Affection, or rather Resignation of the
 " King, so that he might dispense Favours and Dif-
 " favours according to his own Election. He had a
 " full share in his Master's Esteem, who look'd up-
 " on him as a wise and able Servant, and worthy
 " of the Trust he repos'd in him. — The King's
 " Revenue had been very loofely managed during
 " the late Years, and might by industry and order
 " have been easily improved; and no Man better
 " understood what method was necessary towards
 " that good Husbandry, than he. — No Man had
 " greater Ambition to make his Family great, or
 " stronger designs to leave a great Fortune to it.
 " Yet his Expences were so prodigious, especially
 " in his House, that all the ways he us'd for sup-
 " ply, which were all that occur'd, could not serve
 " his turn; insomuch that he contracted so great
 " Debts (the anxiety whereof he pretended broke
 " his mind, and restrained that attention and in-
 " dustry, which was necessary for the due execu-
 " tion of his Office) that the King was pleas'd
 " twice to pay his Debts; at least towards it, to
 " disburse Forty thousand Pounds in ready Money
 " out of his Exchequer. — He was of an impe-
 " rious Nature, and nothing wary in disobliging and
 " provoking other Men, and had too much Courage
 " in offending and incensing them: But after having
 " offended and incens'd them, he was of so unhappy
 " a Feminine Temper, that he was always in a ter-
 " rible Fright and Apprehension of them. —
 " He quickly lost the Character of a bold, stout and
 " magnanimous Man, which he had been long re-
 " puted to be in worse times: And in his most pro-
 " sperous Season, fell under the Reproach of being a
 " Man of big Looks, and of a mean and abject Spi-
 " rit. — To conclude, all the Honours the
 " King conferr'd upon him (as he made him a Bar-
 " on, then an Earl and Knight of the Garter, and
 " above this, gave a young beautiful Lady nearly
 " Allied to his Majesty, and to the Crown of Scot-
 " land, in Marriage to his Eldest Son) could not
 " make him think himself great enough: Nor could
 " all the King's Bounties, nor his own large Accef-
 " sions raise a Fortune to his Heir; but after six or
 " eight Years spent in outward Opulency and in-
 " ward Murmur and Trouble that it was not greater;
 " after vast sums of Money and great Wealth got-
 " ten, and rather consum'd than enjoy'd; without
 " any Sense or Delight in so great Prosperity, with
 " the agony that it was no greater, he died unlamented
 " by any; bitterly mention'd by most who
 " never pretended to love him; and severely cen-
 " sur'd and complain'd of by those, who expected
 " most from him, and deserved best of him; and
 " left a numerous Family, which was in a short
 " time worn out, and yet out-lived the Fortune he
 " left behind him.

Death of
 Sir Edw.
 Cook.

Detection
 of four
 Reigns by
 Reg. Cook.
 sub Ann.
 1634.

In September, this same Year, died the eminent
 and long Abdicated Judge Sir Edward Cook, who
 having made himself obnoxious to the Court, was
 the more Popular in the Country, and the more an
 Oracle in the House of Commons. There is an ac-
 count given of one of his Posterity: " That upon
 " his Death-Bed Sir Francis Windebank, Laud's old
 " Friend, by an Order of Council, came to Search
 " for seditious and dangerous Papers; by Virtue
 " whereof he took Sir Edward Cook's Comment up-
 " on *Littleton*, and the History of his Life before it,
 " written with his own Hand; his Comment upon
 " *Magna Carta*, &c. the Pleas of the Crown, and Ju-
 " risdiction of Courts, and his 11th and 12th Re-
 " ports in Manuscript, and (as this Writer thinks)
 " 51 other Manuscripts, with the Last-Will of Sir
 " Edward; wherein he had for several Years been
 " making Provisions for his younger Grand-Chil-
 " dren. The Books and Papers were kept till seven
 " Years after, when one of Sir Edward's Sons in
 " 1641. mov'd the House of Commons, that the
 " Books and Papers taken by Sir Francis Windebank,

1634. " might be delivered to Sir Robert Cook, Heir of Sir
 10 Car. I. " Edward; which the King was pleas'd to grant,
 " and such as could be found were delivered: but
 " Sir Edward's Will was never heard of more to this
 " Day.

There was a Spirit of Discontent in Scotland, that
 could yet shew it felt in no other way but in Mur-
 murs and seditious Reports. By the impulse of this
 Spirit there was now published a Pamphlet properly
 called *The Libel*, which reflected on the King's Pro-
 ceedings in the last Parliament of 1633. charging his
 Majesty with gaining of Votes by undue means, for
 obtaining an Act to pass for wearing of Whites, &c.
 The Lords of the Council found out the Author to
 be one Hagg, who escaped and went beyond Seas;
 but on farther Enquiry, the Lord Balmerino was
 found to have the principal Hand in it, who was
 Apprehended, Try'd and Condemn'd, for *Loss-Ma-
 jesty*; but the King was graciously pleas'd to restore
 him to his Life, Honour and Estate. His Father,
 Secretary to King James had fell under the like Sen-
 tence, and received the like Pardon: So that Grati-
 tude should have been as Hereditary to this Family,
 as were their Crimes and the Remission of them.

Seditious
 in Scotland

Ireland under the active Government of the Lord
 Deputy Wentworth, had a Parliament called to con-
 sider of Ways and Means to maintain the Army,
 and to discharge a Debt of eighty thousand Pounds,
 which the Crown had there contracted. By the
 Courage and Prudence of the Lord Deputy; these
 ends were obtained, and three Subsidies were granted.
 And in a concurrent Convocation, there was a Can-
 on pass'd, *Of the Agreement of the Church of Eng-
 land and Ireland in the Profession of the same Chri-
 stian Faith*, by receiving and approving the Book of
 Articles of Religion agreed upon by the Archbishops
 and Bishops, and the whole Clergy in Convocation
 holden at London, Anno Dom. 1562. Which was
 charg'd as an *Arminian* Project upon the Deputy
 and his Chaplain Dr. Bramhall, when the Pricate *Usher*
 and other *Calvinists* perceived, that the thus admit-
 ting the 39 Articles of the Church of England had
 repealed and excluded the Articles of the Church of
 Ireland, established Anno 1615. wherein the nine Ar-
 ticles of *Lambeth* determining the Predestinarian Do-
 ctrines, and many other *Calvinian* Rigours were as-
 serted and received.

State of
 Ireland.

Abroad there was nothing so remarkable as the
 signal Victory obtained by the *Imperialists* against the
 Swedes, who had got Possession of almost halt Ger-
 many; and under the Command of *Gustavus Horn* and
 Duke *Bernard*, attack'd the *Imperial* Army near *Nord-
 lingen* on Sept. 6. Commanded by the Duke of *Lor-
 rain* and *John de Wert*, supported by the Cardinal
Infanto, who had marched from *Milim* thro' *Switzer-
 land* with the old *Spanish* and *Italian* Troops. The
 Victory was absolute on the *Imperial* side; the
Swedes lost all their Canon and Bagage, and above
 ten thousand Men; and of their two Generals Duke
Bernard was Wounded, and the brave *Gustavus Horn*
 was taken Prisoner. Our *English* Court had no great
 concern for this Action, having an Alliance with
 both Parties, tho' no very right Understanding with
 either of them. The great Minister of Sweden, Chan-
 cellor *Oxenstiern*, had this Year sent his eldest Son
 as Ambassadour into *England*; but either wanting
 proper Credentials from the Queen of Sweden, Reg-
 ent in her Son's Minority, or making hard Propo-
 sals for assisting the Prince *Elector* against the Em-
 peror, he was so much slighted and disobliged, that
 he left *England* in discontent, and made such a Re-
 port of his usage to his Father, that he and his
 Family so resent'd this Affront as never to forgive
 the King.

Foreign
 Affairs.

As to the Affairs of Religion in this Year 1634. State of
 Religion.
 1634. Abp. Laud, who had set his Heart, where his Con-
 science did direct him, upon a Uniformity of Wor-
 ship through his whole Province, was offended at
 the Practice of the *French* and *Dutch* Churches here
 allow'd, and thought their separate Service was an
 Example

1624. Example and Encouragement to our own Dissenting
 10 Car. I. Brethren. He was resolv'd therefore, if possible, to
 bring them to a Conformity with the Church of
 England. And having for this Purpose the Advice
 and Assistance of the Privy Council, in a Visitation
 at the beginning of this Year, he tender'd these three
 Articles to the French Congregation in Canterbury,
 and to the two Dutch Congregations in Sandwich
 and Maidstone, Apr. 14. 1624. 1. *What Liturgy do*
you use? or whether you have not the Dutch or French
Liturgy in use? 2. *Of how many Descents, for the*
most part, they were born Subjects? 3. *Whether such*
as were born Subjects would conform to the Church of
England? They look'd upon themselves as tolerat-
 ed and exempted from ordinary Jurisdiction, and
 accordingly put in their Pleas of Right, and with
 a *Salvo* to it, by consent of their several Churches,
 they prepared these Answers to be deliver'd on the
 5th of May: 1. "That they had that Liturgy
 "which all the Churches of the French Tongue
 "(both in France, and in the United Provinces of
 "the States) have had since the blessed Reformati-
 "on, and which their Churches refuged here have
 "had this sixty or seventy Years, or more: That
 "the English Liturgy was Translated into French,
 "but that they used it not; and, that they know
 "not whether it be Translated into Dutch or not.
 "2. That the greatest part of the Heads of the Fam-
 "ilies were not born here, but about a third part,
 "because that the greatest part of the old ones were
 "Strangers born, and many others are newly come
 "over within a few Years. 3. They desire to be
 "excused from giving any Answer to the third Arti-
 "cle, because of the Maintenance of their Mini-
 "stry and Relief of their Poor, which would be
 "obstructed by any Division of their Members.

They put
 in a De-
 clarator.
 But before these Answers were put in, they consult-
 ed the *Cætus* of the French and Dutch Churches
 in London; where, by the influence no doubt of
 some of our own Nonconformists, they advis'd their
 Brethren to suppress those Answers, and to present
 their *Declinator*, or a Plea of Privileges and Chal-
 lenge of Exemption granted them by King *Edw. 6.*
 and confirm'd by several Acts of Council in the fol-
 lowing Reigns.

Abp sends
 Injun-
 ctions.
 This incens'd the Abp. and confirm'd him in the
 Resolution of taking away their Liberty of Separation.
 And therefore he sent down these Injunctions
 to Canterbury, deliver'd Dec. 19. with time of Con-
 formity allow'd to March 1.

First. "That all the Natives of the Dutch and
 "Walloon Congregations in his Grace's Diocese
 "should repair to their several Parish Churches of
 "those several Parishes where they inhabited, to
 "hear Divine Service and Sermons, and perform all
 "Duties and Payments required in that behalf.

Second. "That the Ministers and all other of the
 "Dutch and Walloon Congregations, which were not
 "Natives and born Subjects to the King's Majesty,
 "that should come over to them, might have and
 "use their own Discipline, as formerly they have
 "done; yet it was thought fit that the English Li-
 "turgy should be Translated into French and Dutch
 "for the better fitting their Children to the English
 "Government.

They
 would not
 obey.
 These Injunctions might have been thought the
 more reasonable, because the last (which was in-
 deed qualified by the King in Council) did not in-
 trench upon their Liberty as Foreigners, but claim'd
 their Obedience only as native Subjects; and rather
 provided for a Conformity of the Children, than of
 the present Parents. But the innate Ambition of
 keeping themselves up as a distinct Tribe of Stran-
 gers, and the Honour of not letting their Families
 recede from the Example of their Heads and Gov-
 ernours; and above all, the Countenance and In-
 fligation given to them by the Puritan Faction, and
 even by many sober Church-men who were jealous
 of the Zeal of Archbishop *Land*, made them reject
 and oppose these Injunctions, in several Remon-

frances and Petitions. To all which the Archbishop
 answer'd to this effect: *That his Majesty was resolv'd*
the Injunctions should be obey'd by all the Natives after
the first Descent, who might continue in their former
ways; but all of the second Descent, born here in Eng-
land, should resort to their several Parish Churches. He
doubted not but they themselves, or their Posterity, would
have cause to thank both the State and the Church for
this care taken of them. But if they refused, he must
then proceed against the Natives according to the Laws
and Canons Ecclesiastical.

This good Endeavour of the Archbishop was af-
 terward, in the beginning of his Troubles, severely
 charg'd upon him: and at his Trial it made up a
 twelfth original Article against him, in these words:
 He hath traitersonly endeavour'd to cause Division and
 Discord between the Church of England and other Re-
 formed Churches; and to that end hath suppress'd and
 abrogated the Privileges and Immunities which have been
 by his Majesty and his Royal Ancestors granted to the
 French and Dutch Churches in this Kingdom: and di-
 vers other ways hath express'd his Malice and Disaffec-
 tion to those Churches.

And yet in the Pleadings against him upon that
 12th Article, "What is the Reason (says the Abp.)
 "why here's nothing urg'd against me about abro-
 "gating the Immunities and Privileges of the French
 "and Dutch Churches, which fill the Body of this
 "Article? Why, I conceive, there may be two
 "Reasons of it: One, because there was taken by
 "Mr. *Pym*, among other Papers for my Defence,
 "a Letter under Queen *Elizabeth's* own hand, to
 "the Lord *Pawlet* Marquis of *Winchester*, then Lord
 "Treasurer, in which she expresses her Willingness
 "that those Strangers distressed in and for point of
 "Conscience, should have Succour and free Enter-
 "tainment, but should conform themselves to the
 "English Liturgy, and have that translated into their
 "own Language: And they knew I would call to
 "have this Letter produced, proved, and read:
 "And had this Letter been stood unto, they had
 "never been able to do the Church of England half
 "the Harm they have since done. The Other was,
 "because they found by their own Search against
 "me, that all which I did concerning those Church-
 "es was with this Moderation, that All those of
 "their several Congregations in London, Canterbury,
 "Sandwich, Norwich, or elsewhere, which were of
 "the second Descent, and born in England, should
 "repair to their several Parish Churches, and con-
 "form themselves to the Doctrine, Discipline, and
 "Liturgy of the Church of England, and not live
 "continually in an open Separation, as if they were
 "an *Israel* in *Egypt*, to the great Distraction of the
 "Natives of this Kingdom, and the assisting of that
 "Schism which is now broke forth. And as this
 "was with great Moderation, so was it with the
 "joint Approbation of his Majesty and the Lords
 "of his Council, upon the Reasons openly given
 "and debated. And all this before I proceeded to
 "do any thing: as appears *apud Acta*.

The Archbishop was farther concern'd in settling
 the regular Worship of the Church of England in our
 Factories beyond the Seas; for which he had obtain-
 ed an Order from the Council Table, dated Octob. 1.
 1623. enjoining a strict Observation of the English
 Liturgy and Rites and Ceremonies. Which not be-
 ing much regarded by the Merchants, the Archbi-
 shop now presented to the Council some Propositions
 concerning English Preachers employ'd in Foreign Parts.
 And wrote a Letter to the Factory at *Delft*, dated
 June 17. 1624. letting them know, "That it was
 "his Majesty's express Command, that both they
 "and all Merchants residing in those Parts beyond
 "the Seas, should conform themselves to the Do-
 "ctrine, Discipline and Worship settled in the
 "Church of England.

The Defalcations of the legal Provision made for
 the Parochial Clergy of London, was found to be a
 cause of unable and unworthy Ministers in that City,
 and

1624.
 10 Car. I.
 Abp.'s Re-
 solution.

This made
 an Article
 against
 him.

His own
 Vindica-
 tion.

The Abp.
 reforming
 English
 Factories.

1624. and the greater Encouragement to Lecturers and
 10 Car. I. Preachers depending on the People. Wherefore, in
 Petition of the London Clergy for better Maintenance.
 May 1624. the Parsons and Vicars in the City of
 London presented a Petition to his Majesty, humbly
 shewing, " That the Benefices in London were a hun-
 dred Years since very great: That a Decree now
 in force provided 2 s. 9 d. to be paid upon every
 Pound Rent without fraud: That notwithstanding
 they were now very poor and mean, many of
 them not worth 40 l. per Ann. That the Petition-
 ers have not independent Maintenance, and for
 want thereof are daily thrust upon dangerous and
 great Inconveniencies: That they are not able to
 discover the true Value of the Rents, because the
 Landlords make double Leases or Provisions of
 Collusion. And the Lord Mayor being their ordi-
 nary Judge, they have no Ability or Leisure
 to prosecute and appeal to the Lord Keeper: And
 therefore beg, that it may please the great Pat-
 tron of the Church, his Royal Majesty, to take
 into his Princely Consideration these Petitions
 and Grievances of his poor Clergy of London for
 Redress thereof.

Referr'd to Com-
 missioners
 This Petition was by the King refer'd to the Lord
 Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the
 Earl Marshall, the Bishop of London, the Lord Cot-
 tington, Secretary Windbank, and the Lord Chief
 Justice Richardson, or any five or three of them,
 whereof the Archbishop to be one. While they were
 endeavouring to settle the disputed Tithe, several
 Citizens petition'd the King and Council against
 their manner of Proceeding, which came to several
 Hearings, November the 5th, 16th, and 23d: and
 being again taken into Consideration December the
 17th and January the 18th, it was agreed between
 the Clergy and City mutually to submit the said
 Differences to be arbitrated and settled by his Maje-
 sty. But even the King was afraid to make any
 absolute Decision against the Inclinations of the
 People.

This obje-
 cted to
 Archbish.
 Laud.
 On the 4th day of the Archbishop's Trial, *The busi-
 ness of the Tithe in London* (says he) was raised up
 in Judgment against me -- I had been much to blame,
 having been Bishop of London, should I have bid at
 the Objections: For their case is very hard, all their Offerings
 being shrank away into nothing but a poor Easter-Peak.
 The Ministers of London had often petitioned for
 some Relief long before my time; and I did them, and
 do still think it most just they should have it: for they
 are now under the Task-Masters of Egypt; the Tale of
 Brick must be made, they must Preach twice a Sunday,
 get Straw where they can: And yet I never thought of
 any thing contrary to Law, had all been done which I
 desired; for that was no more, than that the Citizens
 would voluntarily yield to some reasonable Addition, where
 Right and Need appeared: And this I am sure nor did
 nor could cross with the Act of Parliament concerning the
 Tithes of London.

Metropol-
 itan Vilita-
 tion.
 The Archbishop held a Metropolitan Visitation
 through his whole Province by his Vicar-General
 Sir Nathaniel Brent: And upon Articles of Enquiry,
 a great many Defects and Abuses were reform'd, as
 to the Fabrick of Churches and the Ornaments of
 them, and the decent Habit of the Clergy, who in
 the Country parts had almost lost that apparent dis-
 tinction of their Order. Whence we find Sir Na-
 thaniel Brent giving this Admonition to the Clergy
 of the Diocese of Lincoln on Aug. 11. 1624. that
 All who wanted Canonical Cloaks, commonly called
 Priests Cloaks, should provide themselves before All-
 hallowtide next, on pain of Ecclesiastical Censures.

Annual
 Account
 of his Pro-
 vince for
 1633.
 But the Zeal and publick Spirit of Archbishop
 Laud will best appear from the annual Accounts of
 his Province sent to the King. In that of 1622. he
 certifies his Majesty, " That, according to his Royal
 Commands, he does here, upon the second of
 Jan. 1622. Comput. Anglic. present his Account of
 both the Diocese and Province of Canterbury con-
 cerning all those Church Affairs which were con-
 tained within his Majesty's most gracious Decla-

ration and Instructions. And first, for his own
 Diocese of Canterbury, he heard of many things
 amiss; but as yet his time had been so short, that
 he had no certain Knowledge of any thing fit to
 certifye.

For the Bishoprick of London, the now Bishop
 had not received Complaint against any of his
 Clergy since his coming to that See, which was
 since Michaelmas last. For the former part of the
 Year he was himself Bishop, and had then left
 Mr. Nathaniel Ward under the Censure of Excom-
 munication for refusing to subscribe to the Arti-
 cles; had convented Mr. John Beadle Rector of
 Barnston in Essex, for omitting some parts of Di-
 vine Service, and had dismiss'd him with Cano-
 nical Admonition only; and that he found Mr.
 John Newport Vicar of St. Stephen Coleman-street
 (whom he had used with all Moderation) had now
 resign'd his Vicarage, and declared his Judgment
 against conformity.

For Bath and Wells, he found the Bishop had
 in his late Visitation taken a great deal of pains
 to see all his Majesty's Instructions observ'd: and
 particularly had put down divers Lecturers in
 Market Towns which were beneficed Men in other
 Bishops Dioceses; and had sent up a List of Ro-
 miss Recusants.

In the Diocese of Rochester, the Town of Mar-
 ting, and that whole Deanry, were very much
 out of order; but the Archbishop, by my Lord
 the Bishops Command, had settled them; that
 the Bishop complain'd that the Cathedral Church
 suffer'd much for want of Glass in the Windows,
 and the Church-yard lay very uncleanly, and
 the Gates down; and that he had no power to
 remedy these things, because the Dean and Chap-
 ter refused to be visited by him, upon pretence
 that the Statutes were not confirm'd under the
 Broad Seal. [To which the King wrote this
 Postill in the Margin] *This must be remedied one
 way or other, concerning which I expect a particular
 Account of you.*

Concerning Peterborough Diocese, whereas his
 Majesty's Instructions required that Lecturers
 should turn their Afternoon Sermons into Cate-
 chising; some Parsons and Vicars made a questi-
 on, whether they were bound to that Order, be-
 cause Lecturers only are named.

As to Coventry and Lichfield, the Bishop com-
 plain'd that the Peculiars of his Diocese (where-
 in he had no power) were much out of Order;
 that he had suppress'd a seditious Lecture at Re-
 pon, and divers monthly Lectures, with a Fast
 and a Moderator; as also the *Running Lecture*, so
 called because the Lecturer went from Village to
 Village; ordained, as they said, to illumine the
 dark Corners of that Diocese. [To which the
 King noted in the Margin] *I there be dark Cor-
 ners in this Diocese, it were fit a true Light should
 illuminate it, and not this that is false and uncer-
 tain.*

My Lord of St. Davids was now resident in his
 Diocese, and would take care to whom he gave
 holy Orders; had suspend'd a Lecturer for his
 Inconformity, and found but few Romish Recu-
 sants.

In St. Asaph all was exceeding well save only
 that the Number and Boldness of some Romish
 Recusants increased much in many places; and
 was encouraged by the superstitious and frequent
 concourse of that Party to Holy Well, long com-
 plain'd of without remedy.

The Bishop of Landaff had certified, that he
 had not one refractory Nonconformist, or Schis-
 matical Minister, within his Diocese; but two
 Lecturers, and they both licenc'd Preachers.

The Bishop of Lincoln had signify'd, that the
 Company of *Mercers* in London, traffick with the
 Gift of one Mr. Fishburn, had set up a Lecturer
 in Huntingdon, to be retained or removed, with-

1624. " out any relation to Bishop or Archbishop. His
 10 Car. I. " most humble Suit to his Majesty is, that no
 " Lay-man whatsoever, and least of all Companies
 " or Corporations, should have power to put in or
 " put out any Lecturer, or other Minister. [To
 " which his Majesty remark'd in the Margin] Cer-
 " tainly I cannot hold fit, that any Lay Person or Cor-
 " poration whatsoever should have the Power these Men
 " take to themselves: for I will have no Priest have any
 " necessity of a Lay Dependency. Wherefore I command
 " you to show me the way to overthrow this, and to bind-
 " der the performance in time to all such Intentions.

" That all the Bishops above-mention'd did agree,
 " that all other things in his sacred Majesty's In-
 " structions contained, were carefully observed; and
 " particularly that of avoiding factious meddling
 " with the prohibited Questions.

" From the rest of the Bishops he had not yet re-
 " ceived any Certificate. And so he humbly sub-
 " mitted this his Certificate subscrib'd *W. CANT.*

Annual
 Account
 of the
 Prov. of
 Canterb.
 1624.

The second yearly Account of his Province was
 for 1624. wherein he first represents to his Majesty,

" That he had this Year, partly by his Vicar-Ge-
 " neral, and partly by the Dean of the Arches, vi-
 " sited seven Dioceses, beginning at his own Metro-
 " political Church of *Canterbury*. That he found in
 " his own Diocese, (especially about *Abford* side)
 " divers professed Separatists, with whom he should
 " take Order. That he conceived the *Dutch* Church-
 " es in *Canterbury* and *Sandwich* were great Nur-
 " ries of Inconformity, of which he had already
 " complained to his Majesty and the Council-board,
 " and had humbly desired, that they, both of the
 " *French*, *Italian*, and *Dutch* Congregations, which
 " were born Subjects, might not be suffer'd any
 " longer to live in such a Separation both from
 " Church and State. [The King remark'd in the
 " Margin] Put me in mind of this at some convenient
 " time, when I am at Council, and I shall redress it.

" For *Rochester*, he found no eminent thing amiss,
 " but the Bishop himself fell into a Palfie.

" For *Salisbury*, he found the Bishop had taken a
 " great deal of care about his Majesty's Instru-
 " ctions, and had caused Copies of them to be sent to
 " most of the Ministers. The greatest part of *Wilt-*
 " *shire* was overgrown with the Humours of those
 " Men who do not conform: That the Cathedral
 " of *Salisbury* was much pester'd with Seats, which
 " he had given Order to remove, and hoped his
 " Majesty would approve, as well as he did at *York*
 " and *Durham*, and add the Royal Power, if his
 " own be not sufficient.

" For *Bristol*, he found in his Visitation that the
 " Bishop had taken very good Pains and Care. And
 " some Clergy-men in *Dorsetshire*, who gave great
 " cause of Suspicion, had quitted themselves in a
 " better manner than was expected: tho' all was
 " not right in those Parts.

" Concerning *Bath* and *Wells*, all his Majesty's
 " Instructions were punctually observed, and the
 " Lectures read, not by any particular factious Per-
 " sons, but by a company of learned neighbouring
 " Ministers, every way conformable to the Church.

" For *Exeter*, he must do my Lord Bishop this
 " Right, that for his Majesty's Instructions, they
 " had been carefully observed: but a great Division
 " was between the Dean and Chapter; and another
 " great Difference between the Dean and Chapter
 " and the City, about burial within the Church-
 " yard of the Cathedral.

" As for *Lincoln*, that greatest Diocese in the
 " Kingdom, had been visited this Year. And his
 " Visitors found *Bedfordshire*, for the bigness, most
 " tainted of any part of the Diocese. Many *Ana-*
 " *baptists* were in *Lincoln* it self, their Leader one
 " *Johnson* a Baker. In divers parts the Clergy and
 " Laity excessively given to Drunkenness. The
 " Town of *Boston*, a great Nursery of Inconformity,
 " was, since the calling some of the Magistrates in-
 " to the High Commission, become very orderly;

1628. " but the Town of *Louth* somewhat to blame. At
 " *Kenworth* in *Hertfordshire*, and some other places, 10 Car. I.
 " many gadded from their own Churches by Troops
 " after other Ministers. The Cathedral of the Dio-
 " cese was not well ordered either for Reparation
 " or Ornaments. For *Eaton* College, the Provost
 " *Sir Hen. Wotton*, had carried himself very worthily.

" Thus far concerning the Dioceses which he had
 " visited this Year; in all which he found one great
 " Complaint, and very fit to be redressed. The
 " general Grievance of the poor Vicars, that their
 " Stipends are scarce able to feed and cloath them;
 " and which was worse, the Vicars in great Market-
 " Towns, where the People are very many, were
 " for the most part worst provided for. He hum-
 " bly thanks his Majesty some Good had of late been
 " done for them; and he should pursue all just
 " and fair ways to give them relief, humbly beseech-
 " ing his Majesty's gracious Assistance.

" For *Winchester*, he found his Majesty's Instru-
 " ctions well observed, save only that in two Parishes
 " the Bishop found some Defect about Catechizing
 " in the Afternoon, which should be remedied. There
 " were divers obstinate Recufants in those Parts.

" The Bishop of *London* had visited his Diocese
 " this Year; the City and *Middlesex* in Person, the
 " rest by his Chancellour. Divers Complaints about
 " Inconformity to the Church Discipline; but the
 " Proofs came home only against four, three Cu-
 " rates and a Vicar: The Vicar and two Curates
 " had submitted, the third was suspended.

" For *Norwich*, the Bishop had certified that he
 " had put down some Lecturers, where factious Men
 " performed them; had heard complaint of Mr.
 " *Ward* of *Ipswich*, for some Words utter'd in Ser-
 " mons, for which he was now called into the
 " High-Commission; that he had suspended one
 " *Enoch Grey* for unsound Doctrine; and that he had
 " made two wandring Preachers run out of his Dio-
 " cese.

" The Bishop of *Ely* had certified, that all the
 " Royal Injunctions for the good of the Church had
 " been carefully observed, and that he would have
 " a watchful Eye concerning all Lecturers.

" For *St. David's*, the Bishop was now gone and
 " settled in his Dioceses, whence he had not been ab-
 " sent two Months these two Years; that his Lord-
 " ship complained grievously (and not without
 " cause) that divers Impropiators in those Parts
 " have either pulled down the Chancels, or suffered
 " them to fall, or left them so open and cold, that
 " the People in those Mountainous parts must en-
 " dure a great deal of hardship.

" The Bishop of *St. Asaph* professed he had little
 " to return, they were not troubled with Inconfor-
 " mity; but heartily wishes, they might be as well
 " acquitted from Superstition and Profaneness.

" The Bishop of *Landaff* had certified, that this
 " last Year he visited in Person, and found *William*
 " *Erbury*, Vicar of *St. Mary's* in *Cardiff*, and *Walter*
 " *Craddock* his Curate, very Schismatical Preachers:
 " that he hath given the Vicar a Judicial Admoni-
 " tion, and had suspended the Curate, and taken
 " away his License to serve the Cure.

" The Bishop of *Glocester* certified, that he is for-
 " ced to Ordain some very mean Ministers in his
 " Diocese to supply Cures as mean. He hath put
 " down some Lecturers, and set up other some, which
 " he conceives he did without offence, being done
 " upon different occasions. [The King noted in the
 " Margin,] I must be satisfied that the Occasions were very
 " necessary, otherwise he shall answer it.

Hereford, the Bishoprick was void.

" *Oxford*, the Bishop was very careful, had ac-
 " cording to his promise made unto his Majesty, built
 " a House at *Cuddesden*, held in *Commendam*; which
 " House he desired might be annexed to the See of
 " *Oxford*.

" My Lord of *Chichester* had certified All very
 " well in his Diocese; save only in the East Part,
 " some

1635. " some Puritan Justices of the Peace had awed some
 11 Car. I. " of the Clergy into like Opinions with them-
 selves.
 " The Bishop of *Peterborough* had visited his Dio-
 cese this last Year; and begun so well to look to
 " all good Orders, that he hoped things would go
 " very well there.
 " That he had received no Account from the Bi-
 shops of *Worcester*, *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, and
 " *Bangor*.

So I humbly submit my Certificate.

W. CANT.

The good
 Application of Ship
 Money.

By the Fund of Ship-money (which was not mingled with the other Treasure or Accounts in the Exchequer, but was kept as a separate Bank for the Navy) the King was enabled to set out a Fleet of forty Men of War under the Command of the Earl of *Lindsey* Admiral, and twenty Sail more under the Earl of *Essex* Vice-Admiral, for securing of the Narrow Seas, and asserting the Dominion of them. And indeed the considerable Increase of the *French* Navy, and their late building several greater Ships, and threatening the Sea-Ports in *Flanders*, together with the Progress which the *Hollanders* had now made in their Attempts of Fishing upon our Coasts, and the great Improvements of Piracy made by the *Algerines* and other Rovers, who now infested the very Channel; were a great Argument for the Necessity of setting out a Fleet, which under present Circumstances could not be done without an extraordinary Aid. To make this Aid more ample and more continual, it was found expedient to enlarge the Extent of it; and whereas in the former Year the Writs were directed to Maritime Places only, it was now resolv'd to bring in all Counties of the Kingdom to some proportionable share. And accordingly *Instructions* and *Directions* were prepared by the Lords of the Council, to be sent with the Writs to the respective Sheriffs, to inform them, " That his Majesty, for " his own Honour, and the ancient Renown of the " Nation, and the common Safety of his People, " had issued the like Writs to all Counties, Cities, " and Towns through the whole Kingdom; that " for due Execution hereof, they should first settle " the general Assessment on the whole County, and " then subdivide the particular Charge on each Hun- " dred and Parish: Not to assess poor Cottages; " nor Rent of Houses, but with regard to the Abi- " lity of the Inhabitants; to take Distresses upon " such as refuse to pay; to collect with speed, and " pay the Money to the Treasurer of the Navy.

The De-
 mand of
 Ship Mo-
 ney en-
 larg'd.

Lord Kee-
 per's
 Charge
 for Ship
 Money.

To promote the Execution of these Writs, *Thomas* Lord *Coventry*, Lord Keeper, deliver'd a Charge in his Majesty's Name to all the Judges of *England*, in the *Star-Chamber*, June 17. concluding with this Affair of the Navy; " That his Majesty, out of his " great Wisdom, had found it expedient to set a " Fleet to Sea, and resolv'd to add a greater Strength, " and must therefore send out new Writs for the " Preparation of a greater Fleet next Year, not on- " ly to the Maritime Towns, but to all the Kingdom " besides. That therefore his Majesty did require " and command them, that in their Charges at the " Assizes, and in all other places, they should take " an occasion to let the People know how careful " and zealous his Majesty was to preserve his own " Honour, this Kingdom, and the Dominion of the " Sea, and to secure both Sea and Land by a pow- " erful Fleet, that foreign Nations might see, that " *England* is both able and ready to keep it self and " all its Rights; and to let them know farther, how " just it was, that his Majesty should require this " for their Defence, and with what Cheerfulness " they ought and were bound in Duty to contri- " bute unto it.

Ship-Mo-
 ney grows
 more odi-
 ous.

These Charges at the County Assizes (however proper and just to promulge Orders before the Execution of them) did but alarm the Country, and

and make 'em feel the Burden before it touch'd 'em. 1635.
 What was before thought a particular Provision to 11 Car. I.
 be made by particular Ports for their own imme-
 diate Safety, was now found to be intended for a
 National Tax, and therefore the more odious for
 want of an Authority of Parliament. And though
 the Load it self was not heavy, for the yearly In-
 come was at height computed to be not above
 2,36000*l.* which was not fully 20,000*l.* a Month
 through the whole Kingdom; yet the making it a
 universal Aid, and the assessing and collecting it in
 the Parliamentary Methods, gave it much the greater
 Air of Grievance and Oppression. This is cer-
 tain, that if Ship-Money had been rais'd with Ap-
 pearance of voluntary Contribution (as the Royal
 Loan was) and not by rated Imposition, it had made
 less Noise, and might have produced as high Effects:
 Or if while turn'd into a necessary Aid, it had been
 in good time communicated to a Parliament, while
 the King and his Friends might have had Interest to
 justify the past Necessity, and to authorize the
 Continuance or Intermision by the Legislative Pow-
 er; then the People of *England* would have been ea-
 sie and quiet, who will never, by any means, en-
 dure the extorting of Taxes from them without their
 own Consent in Parliament.

More Pro-
 jects for
 Money.

But besides this extraordinary Aid of *Ship-Money*, which was not sufficient for the meer Occasions of the Navy; the King's Necessities urg'd him to many other Projects of supporting and improving his Revenues: as, By erecting an Office for giving Licence by the King, or by six of the Privy Council, to any Subject departing out of the King's Dominions, by Proclamation July 21. And by granting to *Robert Lesley* Esq; the Profits of the Office erected for receiving the Forfeitures incurred by profane Swearers and Curfers, by Proclamation July 26. And by fixing a Letter-Office for *England* and *Scotland*, and appointing *Thomas Wubering* Esq; to be Post-Master, and commanding that no Letters should be otherwise carried, except by common known Carriers, or by a particular Messenger, as by Proclamation July 31. And by renewing a Commission to some Lords and others, to Sell, Grant, and Confirm to the People their defective Estates, Possessions and Titles, as by Proclamation Aug. 24. And by inflicting Penalties on excessive Carriages that were to the Destruction of the Highways, and on Hackney-Coaches disturbing the Streets of the City, and by other Ways and Means, which however lawful, and how much soever for the Benefit of the Subject as well as of the Prince, yet all these, at this juncture, were look'd on with a jealous Eye, as Inventions how to maintain the King without a Parliament.

Yet our Dangers from abroad were very imminent, and might well justify some extraordinary Provisions. For, the *Hollanders* had made a League with the *French* against the *Spaniards*, by which a *French* Army was to invade *Flanders* by Land, and to attempt *Dunkirk*, while a *Dutch* Fleet were to attend, and assist at Sea. And possibly the Design had been effected, if the Terror of our *English* Navy had not quickly perswaded the *Dutch* to draw off their Ships, and return home.

In *November*, *Charles* Prince Elector came over to solicit his Royal Uncle to promote his Restoration; and in the Month after came his younger Brother Prince *Rupert*, who were received with great Civilities; and their Cause seem'd to look somewhat better by the Conclusion of a Peace at *Prague*, whereby at least the Protestants were restor'd to their Liberties and Profession, as settled in the Year 1627.

Prince
 comes in-
 to Eng-
 land.

In *Decem.* the Queen was brought to Bed of a 2d Daughter, named *Elizabeth*, to congratulate this new Accession of Happiness to the Court, the States of *Holland* sent hither a solemn Ambassy, with a noble Present of Amber-grease, *China*-Basons, a Clock, the Workmanship of *Rudolphus* the Emperor, and some exquisite Pieces of Painting.

1635. As to Church Affairs, A Liturgy and Book of
 11 Car. I. Canons for the Church of Scotland, by the Advice of
 State of Religion. 1635. Bishop *Laud*, had been committed to some Bishops of
 of Scotland, who sent a Letter to the Archbishop of
 Canterbury, dated April 2. 1635. brought hither by
 the Bishop of *Ross*, wherein they acquainted his
 Grace, that they all wish a full Conformity in the Churches,
 but his Grace knew that this must be the Work of Time.
 Scotch Li- They had made a farther Progress than could have been
 turg. expected, and hoped still to go farther, if it should please
 God to continue his Grace in Health and Life. The
 Liturgy was not yet finish'd, but this Book of Canons
 was by the King referred to the Archbishop of
 Canterbury and Bishop of *London*, and after their Ap-
 probation, it was confirm'd by Royal Authority,
 under the Great Seal 23d of *May*, and sent back to
 be enforced in the nature of Royal Injunctions. But
 the Scotch quarrel'd with them, and rais'd so many Ob-
 jections against them, that they could never grow
 into a settled Use and Practice. Farther Advice
 was sent in a Letter of Archbishop *Laud* to the Abp.
 of *St. Andrew's*, dated November 10. 1635. That for
 all the Business of that Church in future, they were im-
 mutably to hold this Rule, that they were privately to ac-
 quaint the Earl of *Traquair* with every Matter, before
 it was propos'd in Publick; and that the Earl had as-
 sur'd the King in his Presence, that he will strictly observe
 a good Correspondence with them, and faithfully do all
 good Offices for the Church, according to the Commands
 he should receive from the King; which mutual Relation
 between the Earl of *Traquair* and them was to be kept
 very secret. And in another Letter he advises the said
 Archbishop of *St. Andrew's*, that the King was much dis-
 pleas'd with the Bishop of *Aberdeen*, for allowing a pub-
 lick Fast thro' his Diocess to be kept upon the Lord's-
 Day; expressing his Majesty's Will, that no Bishops should
 there presume to command or suffer any Fast to be kept
 on that Day, or on any other without the special Leave
 and Command of the King; and that if the Canons were
 not already printed, they should make a Canon purposely
 against this unworthy Custom. Which Advices and Or-
 ders, however just and seasonable, rais'd some un-
 easie Jealousies, even among the Scotch Bishops them-
 selves, as if they interfer'd with the Liberty of
 their national Church; and were more especially of-
 fensive to the People, who hated to receive Ecclesi-
 astical Discipline from *England*, and especially from
 the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who seem'd to them
 by this means to affect a *British* Primacy.

Injunctions to the
 Church of
 Winchester.

The Archbishop might have expected less Envy
 within his own Province, where he carried on his
 Metropolitan Vifitation with great Zeal for Uni-
 formity: In which, by his Vicar General, Sir *Nathaniel Brent*,
 he gave these Injunctions June 19. to
 the Cathedral Church of *Winchester*, "That the Dean
 " and Chapter should provide four Copes; should
 " bow at their coming in and going out of the
 " Quire; should read the Epistles and Gospels at
 " the Altar; and in greater Festivals should read
 " the Divine Service by turns in their own Persons.
 And the like Orders were prescribed to other Cath-
 edrals, which however fit and decent in themselves,
 and now more especially seasonable, because of the
 Disorders and various Abuses crept in by the con-
 niverance of late Governours: Yet by a great part of
 the Laity and Clergy not used to any standing
 Rules, they were look'd on as Innovations and per-
 fect Impositions.

Preaching
 against In-
 novations.

And unless the Regulation could be evenly carried
 on, and perfectly establish'd, it would be sure to
 give advantage to the Puritans, who waited for
 Complaints of Innovation: And many of the *Calvi-
 nistical* Divines shew'd a high Spirit of Impatience.
 In November Mr. *Samuel Ward*, a Minister in *Ipswich*,
 preach'd against Bowing at the Name of *Jesus*, and
 against the King's Book of Sports; and said, *The
 Church of England was ready to ring Changes in Reli-
 gion, and the Gospel stood on Tiptoe, as ready to be
 gone.* For this he was censur'd in the High-Com-
 mission, Suspended, and enjoyn'd a publick Recan-

tation; which he refusing was committed to Prison. 1635.
 And Mr. *Chancey*, Minister of *Ware* in *Hertfordshire*, 11 Car. I.
 for opposing the making of a Rail about the Com-
 munion Table in that Church, and calling it an In-
 novation and Snare to Men's Consciences, was brought
 into the High Commission, and censur'd for con-
 tempt of Ecclesiastical Government, and made a so-
 lemn Recantation; after which the Archbishop dis-
 miss'd him with a severe Admonition.

That which created Archbishop *Laud* the greater
 Envy was, his Interest in disposing of most of the
 Preferments in Church and State. Of which the
 two great Instances this Year, were the promoting
 of Dr. *Roger Manwaring*, so obnoxious to former Par-
 liaments, to the See of *St. David's*, Feb. 28. and
 procuring the great Office of Lord-Treasurer for
Juxon Bishop of *London*; who though he had Abili-
 ties for it, and an Integrity that his Enemies could
 never question, yet his Education and Order made
 it a most invidious Honour to him: The Nobility
 thought themselves injur'd; and most of the Cour-
 tiers had their peculiar Indignation. Archbishop
Laud enters it thus in his Diary; 1635. March 6.
 William *Juxon*, Lord Bishop of *London*, made Lord
 High-Treasurer of *England*; no Church-Man had it
 since *Henry VII.* time. I pray God bless him to carry
 it so, that the Church may have Honour, and the King
 and the State Service and Contentment by it. And now
 if the Church will not hold up themselves, under God, I
 can do no more

Disposal
 of Church
 Preferments.

The whole State of other Church Affairs is best
 represented in this Account of his Province, sent by
 the Archbishop to the King.

Abp's Ac-
 count of
 his Pro-
 vince.

1635.
 " According to your Royal Commands, I do
 " here upon the second of *January* 1635. Com-
 " put. *Anglic.* present my Account, both for the Dio-
 " ccess and Province of *Canterbury*, concerning all
 " those Church Affairs, which are contained in your
 " Majesty's most gracious Instructions, published
 " out of your most princely and religious Care to
 " preserve Unity in Orthodox Doctrine, and Con-
 " formity to Government within this your Church
 " of *England*.

" And, first, for my own Diocess, I humbly re-
 " present to your Majesty, that there are yet very
 " many refractory Persons to the Government of
 " the Church of *England*, about *Maidstone* and *Ash-
 " ford*, and some other Parts; the Infection being
 " spread by one *Brewer*, and continued and increased
 " by one *Turner*. They have been both censur'd in
 " the High-Commission Court some Years since; but
 " the hurt which they have done is so deeply rooted,
 " as that it is not possible to be plucked up on the
 " suddain. But I must crave time to work it off
 " by little and little.

" I have, according to your Majesty's Commands,
 " required Obedience to my Injunctions, sent to the
 " *French* and *Dutch* Churches at *Canterbury*, *Maid-
 " stone* and *Sandwich*; and albeit they made some
 " shew of Conformity, yet I do not find they have
 " yielded such Obedience as is required, and was
 " order'd with your Majesty's Consent and Appro-
 " bation: So that I fear I shall be driven to a quicker
 " Proceeding with them.

The Cathedral Church begins to be in very good
 " Order: And I have almost finished their Statutes;
 " which being once perfected will (*mutatis mutandis*)
 " be a sufficient Direction for the making of the
 " Statutes for the other Cathedrals of the new Ere-
 " ction, which in King *Henry VIII.*'s. time had
 " either none left or none confirm'd; and those
 " which are, in many things not Canonical. All
 " which Statutes your Majesty hath given Power
 " to Me, with others, under the Broad-Seal of *Eng-
 " land*, to alter or make new as we shall find cause.
 " And so soon as these Statutes for the Church of
 " *Canterbury* are made ready, I shall humbly sub-
 " mit them to your Majesty for confirmation.

" There

1635. II Car. I. " There is one Mr. Walker of St. John's the Evangelist, who hath all his time been but a disorderly and peevish Man; and now of late hath very frowardly preached against the Lord Bishop of Ely's Book concerning the Lord's-Day, set out by Authority. But upon a Canonical Admonition given him to desist, he hath hitherto recollected himself, and I hope will be advised.

London. For the Diocess of London, I find my Lord the Bishop hath been very careful for all that concerns his own Person. But three of his Archdeacons have made no return at all to him; so that he can certifie nothing but what hath come to his Knowledge without their help. There have been convented in this Diocess Dr. Stoughton of Aldermanbury, Mr. Simpson, Curate and Lecturer of St. Margaret's New-Fishstreet, Mr. Andrew Moline, Curate Lecturer of St. Swithin, Mr. John Goodwin, Vicar of St. Stephen Coleman-street, and Mr. Viner, Lecturer of St. Lawrence in the Old-Jury, for breach of the Canons of the Church in Sermons, or Practice, or both. But because all them promised Amendment for the future, and Submission to the Church in all things, my Lord very moderately forbore farther Proceeding against them.

" There were likewise convented Mr. Sparrowhawk Curate and Lecturer at St. Mary Woolchurch, for preaching against the Canon for bowing at the Name of Jesus; who because he wilfully persisted is suspended from Preaching in that Diocess. As also one Mr. John Wood a wild turbulent Preacher, and formerly censured in the High-Commission Court. But his Lordship forbore Mr. White of Knightsbridge, for that his cause is at this present depending in the Court aforesaid.

Lincoln. " Concerning the Diocess of Lincoln, my Lord the Bishop returns this Information, that he hath visited the same this Year all over in Person, which he conceives no Predecessor of his hath done these hundred Years: And that he finds so much good done thereby, beyond that which his Chancellors use to do when they go the Visitation; that he is sorry he hath not done it heretofore, in so many Years as he hath been Bishop.

" He farther certifies, that he hath prevailed beyond Expectation for the augmenting of four or five small Vicarages; and conceives (as your Majesty may be pleased to remember I have often told you upon my own Experience) that it is a Work very necessary and fit to be done, and most worthy of your Majesty's Royal Care and Consideration.

" For Conformity his Lordship professeth, that in that large Diocess he knoweth but one unconfordable Man, and that is one Lindhall, who is in the High-Commission Court and ready for Sentence.

Bath and Wells. " My Lord the Bishop of Bath and Wells certifies, that his Diocess is in very good Order and Obedience: That there is not a single Lectur in any Town Corporate, but grave Divines preach by course; and that he hath changed the Afternoon Sermons into Catechizing by Question and Answer in all Parishes.

" His Lordship farther certifies, that no Man hath been presented unto him since his last Certificate, for any breach of the Canons of the Church, or your Majesty's instructions; and that he hath received no notice of any increase of Men Popishly affected, beyond the number mention'd in his last Certificate.

Norwich. " The Bishop of this See died almost half a Year since, and had sent in no Certificate. But I find by my Visitation there this present Year, that the whole Diocess is much out of Order, and more at Ipswich and Yarmouth than at Norwich it self. But I hope my Lord that now is will take care of it, and he shall want no Assistance that I can give him.

" Mr. Samuel Ward Preacher at Ipswich was cen-

1635. II Car. I. " fured this last Term in the High-Commission Court, for preaching in disgrace of the Common Prayer Book, and other like grofs Misde meanours.

" These six Bishops respectively make their Answer, that in their own Persons they have observed all your Majesty's Instructions; and that they find all their Clergy very conformable, no one of them instancing in any Particular to the contrary.

Landaff. " In this Diocess the Bishop found in his Triennial Visitation the former Year two noted Schismatics, Wroth and Erbmey, that led away many simple People after them. And finding that they wilfully persisted in their Schismatical course, he hath carefully preferred Articles against them in the High-Commission Court; where, when the Cause is ready for Hearing, they shall receive according to the Merits of it.

Hereford. " Concerning this Diocess your Majesty knows, that the late Bishop's Residence upon the Place was necessarily hindred by his Attendance upon your Majesty's Person, as Clerk of the Closet. But he hath been very careful for the observance of all your Instructions, and particularly for catechizing the Youth; as also for not letting of any thing into Lives, to the prejudice of his Successor, in which he hath done exceeding well: And I have by your Majesty's Command laid a strict charge upon his Successor, to look to those particular Leases which he hath made stay of, that they may be reduc'd into Years, for the good of that See which abundantly needs it.

Winton. " My Lord Bishop of Winchester certifies, that there is all Peace and Order in his Diocess; and that himself and his Clergy have duly obey'd your Majesty's Instructions: But he informs, that in the Parish of Avington in Hampshire, one Unguyon an Esquire, is presented for a new Recusant, as also three others, whereof two are in Southwark.

Peterborough, Rochester, Exeter. " These three Bishops for their several Diocesses respectively make return, that all Obedience is yielded to every of your Majesty's Instructions.

S. David's. " The late Bishop of St. David's (now of Hereford) hath in his time of Residence taken a great deal of pains in that See, and hath caused two to be question'd in the High-Commission, and Suspended one Roberts a Lecturer, for Inconformity. Three or four others which were Suspended he hath released upon hope given of their Obedience to the Church, and hath absolutely deprived two for their exceeding scandalous Life. He complains much, and surely with cause enough, that there are few Ministers in those poor and remote Places, that are able to Preach and Instruct the People.

" My Lord the Bishop informs, that that County is very full of Impropropriations, which makes the Ministers Poor; and their Poverty makes them fall upon Popular and Factious Courses. I doubt this too true, but it is a Mischiefe hard to cure in this Kingdom; yet I have taken all the care I can, and shall continue so to do.

" From the rest of the Bishops of my Province, I have received no Certificate this Year, viz. Coventry and Lichfield, Worcester, Bangor.

So I humbly submit this my Certificate.

W. CANT.

To proceed to the Year 1636. It began with a Plague, that broke forth in the usual Seat of Infection among the Burchers in the Row leading from Aldgate to White Chapel. Upon which his Majesty by Proclamation dated April 22. provided, That whereas in the time of the last Plague there were divers good Orders published with Rules preservative and Directions against the Infection; the said Orders, Rules, and Medi-

1626. Medicines, should be again now published and renewed. And by another Proclamation, dated May 27. The King's Majesty finding that the Infection of the Plague is at this present scattered and dispersed in the Cities of London and Westminster, hath thought fit to Adjourn some part of Trinity-Term next from the second Return thereof to the last Return of the same. This publick Calamity reign'd the whole Summer and Autumn, till his Majesty by Proclamation dated October 18. commanded a general Fast to be weekly observed throughout the Realm of England, by reason of the heavy Judgment of God in his present Visitation in the Cities of London and Westminster, and divers other parts of the Kingdom at this time with the Pestilence. In the Book of Prayers prescrib'd for this Fast, a Passage in a former Collect reflecting on the Abuse of Fasting by thinking it meritorious, was now left out. This Omission was made an Article against the Archbishop at his Trial; to which he pleaded, "That the Alteration was made not by himself, but by him that had the ordering of that Book for the Press: yet he approv'd the Reason given for it, and that without any the least Approbation of Merit. For in this Age and Kingdom, when and where set Fastings of the Church are cried down, there can be little fear of that erroneous Opinion of placing any Merit in Fasting.

The Abp. charged with an Omission in a Form of Prayer.

King's Care of the Fleet

The King's great Care was to have a good Fleet at Sea, to raise his Honour abroad, and preserve the Peace at home, by letting his Subjects see a just and wise Disposal of the Ship-Money. To give countenance to these Naval Designs, his Majesty in Council March 26. taking into consideration a Book lately publish'd by *John Selden* Esq; intitled *Maritime Jurisdiction*, written by the King's Command, which he had done with great Industry, Learning, and Judgment, and hath asserted the Right of the Crown of England to the Dominion of the British Seas; the King requires one of the said Books to be kept in the Council Chest, another in the Court of Exchequer, and a third in the Court of Admiralty, as faithful and strong Evidence to the Dominion of the British Sea. And on April 15. the King farther express'd his Pleasure, that whereas the said Book had been Printed beyond Sea, and to the said Impression more was added than what was therein Printed at first, and the Name of the City of London was fully put for the Place of the Impression; no Person should import, publish, or set to sale, any of the said Books of the said foreign Edition, either in Latin or English. This was an Encouragement not only to Learning, but to the Naval Expedition of this Year, when the King prepar'd for it by a Proclamation dated May 10. which renew'd an Order of *K. James*, whereby "All Persons, of what Nation or Quality soever, being not his natural born Subjects, were restrain'd from Fishing upon any of the Coasts and Seas of Great Britain, Ireland, and the rest of the Isles adjacent, without Licence first obtained from the King or his Commissioners. And his Majesty now farther declares, that his Resolution is, to keep such a competent Strength of Shipping upon his Seas, as may (by God's Blessing) be sufficient both to hinder such farther Encroachments upon his Regalities, and assist and protect those his good Friends and Allies, who shall henceforth, by vertue of his Licences first obtained, endeavour to take the benefit of Fishing upon his Coasts and Seas in the Places accustomed.

Repeal'd and to Mr. Selden's *Maritime Jurisdiction*.

A good Fleet.

Disperses the Dutch & other.

Accordingly the King appeared this Year with a formidable Armado in the Narrow Seas, *Algeron* Earl of Northumberland being Admiral, who with sixty Sail under his Command set out from the Downs toward the North, where the Dutch Busses were Fishing upon our Coasts: The Admiral requiring them to forbear, they seem'd indispos'd to it; upon which, he fired at them: Some of 'em were taken, others sunk, and the rest fled. The Dutch immediately hereupon prevailed with the Admiral to mediate with the King that they might by his

Permission go on this Summer to fish upon the Coasts, and agreed to give the King for this Year thirty thousand Pounds, which was paid accordingly: And the States express'd their Willingness to obtain a Grant from the King, for his Permission of their Vessels to Fish for the time to come, paying a yearly Tribute.

1626. 12 Car. I.

Yet all this honourable Disposal of the Ship-Money, and good Effects of it, could not reconcile the People of England to a new Tax levied without an Act of Parliament. Murmurs and a general Sense of Oppression went through the Kingdom. In London, one *Richard Chambers*, Merchant, had peremptorily refused to pay, for which he had been committed to Prison by *Sir Edward Bromfield* Lord Mayor, against whom he commenc'd a Suit for Trespass and false Imprisonment; which Case was to be argued in this Trinity-Term: But *Sir Robert Berkley*, one of the Justices of the Court of King's-Bench, would not suffer the Point of Legality of Ship-Money to be argued by *Chambers's* Council; declaring openly in Court, "That there was a Rule of Law and a Rule of Government, and that many things which might not be done by the Rule of Law, might be done by the Rule of Government. But this Distinction was thought new and dangerous; and this silencing a Cause, made People the more to suspect the Merits of it.

Courtinaid Murmurs against Ship-Money.

Arbitrary Judgment

The City of London, who had most Ability, and indeed most Reason to bear the Burden, betray'd so much Aversion to it, that the Lords of the Privy-Council wrote to them to advise their Submission: but they met with such a stout Return, that their Lordships were forced to write again on August 8. to inform the Lord-Mayor and Court, that "They had received by some of the Aldermen a Denial in the Name of the City, to their late Letter for the setting forth of Shipping, and Excuses had been since made upon the like occasion; which they could not impute to any thing but want of Duty; and therefore in his Majesty's Name, and by his Commandment, their Lordships require them to see the Directions of their Letter performed upon their Allegiance, and as they will answer the contrary at their Perils. When the City perceived they could not shake off the Burden, they desired however a Mitigation of it; and therefore on August 11. they presented a Petition, desiring an Abatement of the twenty Ships rated upon the City unto ten Ships, and two Pinnaces. But this too was denied in a manner that made the Denial more grievous; for *Mr. Secretary Cook*, by Order of the Privy Council, told them, "That the former Commandment was necessary, and the Charge upon them was not immoderate; that Petitions and Pleadings against such Commandment were not to be received: And whereas they mention'd Precedents, they should know, that the Precedents of former Times were Obedience and not Direction; that there were also Precedents of the Punishment of those that disobey'd his Majesty's Commandments signified by the Board in the case of the Preservation of the State. This Answer might extort a Submission, but it could not give a Satisfaction.

The City of London would not yield.

And therefore the King took a more plausible Method to suffer the Legality of this Tax to be decided by the Judges, putting this Case to them in Letters dated Febr. 2. Regn. 12.

Carolus Rex.

When the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in general is concerned, and the whole Kingdom in danger, whether may not the King by Writ, under the Great Seal of England, command all the Subjects of our Kingdom, at their Charge, to provide and furnish such a Number of Ships, with Men, Victuals, and Munition, and for such time as we shall think fit, for the Defence and Safeguard of the Kingdom from such Danger and Peril, and by Law compel the doing thereof in case of Refusal or Refractoriness? And whether, in such a case,

Case put to the Judges.

1636. is not the King the sole Judge both of the Danger, and when and how the same is to be prevented and avoided?

To which the Judges returned this Opinion.

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

Judges Answer.

WE have according to your Majesty's Command, every Man by himself, and all of us together, taken into serious consideration the Case and Question signed by your Majesty, and included in your Royal Letter; and we are of Opinion, that when the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in general is concerned, and the Kingdom in Danger, your Majesty may by Writ, under the Great Seal of England, command all your Subjects of this your Kingdom, at their charge to provide and furnish such a number of Ships with Men, Victuals and Munition; and for such time as your Majesty shall think fit for the defence and safeguard of this Kingdom from such Danger and Peril; and that by Law your Majesty may compel the doing thereof in case of Refusal or Refractoriness. And we are also of Opinion, that in such Case your Majesty is the sole Judge, both of the Danger, and when, and how the same is to be prevented and avoided.

John Brampton,	George Crook,
John Finch,	Thomas Trevor,
Humph. Davenport,	George Vernon,
John Denham,	Francis Crawley,
Richard Hutton,	Robert Berkley,
William Jones,	Richard Welton.

Judges censur'd for their Opinion.

Tho' this Judgment solemnly delivered might justify the King, yet it could not acquit the Judges themselves, who were by many suspected in this case, rather to make Law than to pronounce it; and to have been tempted or aw'd into this extrajudicial Opinion. A Suspicion that encreas'd the more, because some of them betray'd a surprize to hear their Resolution openly read by the Lord Keeper in the Court of Star-Chamber, Feb. 12. as if they had meant to deliver it for the private Satisfaction of the King and Council, nor for the knowledge of the whole Nation; and because two of them *Hutton* and *Crook*, did afterward, in the Case of *Hampden*, recede in effect from their own Subscription.

Lord Clarendon's Opinion of Ship-Money.

The Influence and Effect of this stated Opinion may be delivered in these Words of the Lord Clarendon.

“ It is notoriously known, that Pressure was born with much more cheerfulness before the Judgment for the King, than ever it was afterward; Men before pleasing themselves with doing somewhat for the King's Service, as a Testimony of their Affection, which they were nor bound to do. — But when they heard this demanded in a Court of Law as a Right, and found it by sworn Judges of the Law adjudged so, upon such Grounds and Reasons as every stander by was able to swear was not Law, and so had lost the Pleasure and Delight of being kind and dutiful to the King; and instead of giving were required to pay, and by a Logick that left no Man any thing which he might call his own: They no more look'd upon it as the Case of one Man, but the Case of the Kingdom; nor as an Imposition laid upon them by the King, but by the Judges, which they thought themselves bound in Conscience to the publick Justice not to submit to. — The Damage and Mischief cannot be expressed, that the Crown and State sustained by the deserved Reproach and Infamy that attended the Judges by being made use of in this and like Arts of Power, there being no possibility to preserve the Dignity, Reverence and Estimation of the Laws themselves, but by the Integrity and Innocency of the Judges, &c.

It was a less invidious Opinion which the same Judges had delivered in the case of *Burton* and *Bastwicke*, who had been so fierce in their Libels against the Government, that it was consider'd by the King's Council how to draw them into an Arraignment of

High-Treason. For which purpose there was a meeting of the Judges at *Serjeant's-Inn*, before whom the King's Council laboured to prove, that divers Passages in the Books of the said Authors did amount to High-Treason. But when the Council withdrew, the Judges in Debate among themselves, came to these Resolutions.

1636. 12 Car. I.

1. That if there were any thing in the Books that amounted to Treason, no Indictment could be found good for Treason, unless it was grounded upon the Statute of 25 Ed. III. either for compassing the King's Death, or imagining the same, or else for levying of War.
2. That if any Man seditiously, maliciously and of purpose to raise Rebellion, and to incite Rebellion, did take Arms to reduce the course of Government of the State, either Ecclesiastical or Civil, and thereby to compass the King's Destruction, this was Treason.
3. That such Indictment was to be framed upon the said Statute of 25 Ed. III.

Resolutions of the Judges in case of *Burton* and *Bastwicke*.

This Resolution being delivered by the Lord Chief Justice to the King and Council, had this regular effect, that the said Offenders were not Indicted of High-Treason, but prosecuted in a softer manner, tho' afterward thought severe and arbitrary.

It was another unhappines to the Government, that for want of Parliamentary Supplies suited to the occasional exigencies of Affairs, they were driven upon new Projects for Money, which however fair and Just in themselves, were thought but Inventions to make Parliaments the less frequent and the less significant. Among these Projects, one was to erect a Court of Enquiry after Depopulations made by the conversion of Arable Lands to Pasture, since the 10th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, by which Commission there was brought into the Exchequer above 30000*l*. Another Project was, the granting Letters for the surveying and sealing of a Reel, and other Standards to be used by all Clothiers and Workers in Cloth and Yarn: with other ways and means by enlarging the Powers of prizing of Wines; by prohibiting the Importation of Gun-powder, and requiring all Subjects to be supplied out of his Majesty's Store-Houses only.

New Projects for Money.

As to Foreign Affairs, *Ferdinando* the second, Emperor of *Germany*, finding in himself a decay of Health, began to think of settling the Succession of the Empire; and so called a Dyet to meet at *Ratisbon* in the middle of *September*, where the *French* managed an Intrigue for promoting the Elector of *Bavaria*; but the *Poland* Ambassador prevailed for *Ferdinand* the Emperor's Son, already King of *Hungary*, to be elected King of the *Romans*, on *Decem. 22.* who succeeded his Father dying *Feb. 15.* Our King upon the News of this change, sent *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, Earl Marshal of *England*, his Ambassador to the new Emperor *Ferdinand* III. to represent the condition of the *Palgrave* now in the *English* Court, and to sollicite the Restitution of his Patrimony. The Emperor answer'd, that he made no doubt in time it might be considered for enjoying the *Lower Palatinate*; but for the other, it concerned the Duke of *Bavaria* with whom consultation must be had on that Affair. Upon such consult, *Bavaria* answer'd like a Soldier, *That what he had won by the Sword he would maintain by the same Power.* After which, our Ambassador so far resented the Slights and Indignities put upon him, that he came away without taking leave; and made such a Report to the King, that he shewed his Displeasure with the Imperial Agent: which more and more obstructed the King's Endeavours of restoring his Nephew.

Foreign Affairs

At the latter end of this Year, *Seignior Gregorio Panzani*, the Pope's Nuncio in *England*, and Major *Bret*, our *English* Agent at *Rome* from the Queen, being discharged from their Negotiations, *Seignior Gregorio Con a Scot*, was appointed by the Pope to succeed *Panzani* as his Nuncio; and *Sir William Hamilton* a *Scot*, was sent hence *Ledger* to *Rome*, where *Cardinal Barberino* was made Patron and Protector of

Pope's Nuncio's.

1626. of the *English* and *Scotch* Nations. All which serv'd
 12 Cor. 1. but to foment the Fears and Jealousies of Popery.
 State of Religion. Which brings us to the State of Ecclesiastical Affairs for this present Year 1626. As to the Liturgy design'd for *Scotland*, upon the 19th of *April* the King thus express'd his Pleasure.

Charles Rex,

King's Order for Scotland Liturgy.

1. Give the Archbishop of *Canterbury* command to make the Alterations expressed in this Book, and to fit a Liturgy for the Church of *Scotland*; and wheresoever they shall differ from another Book signed by us at Hampton-Court, September 28. 1624. Our pleasure is to have those still used rather than the former, unless the Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, and his Bishops who are upon the Place, shall see apparent reason to the contrary.

Further Instructions.

Archbishop *Land* sent an Account of this to *Weldonborne* Bishop of *Durblain*, and Dean of the Royal Chapel at *Edinburgh*. But there were still found some Defects and Errors in this new Liturgy, that required Alteration. And therefore on *October* 18. the King directed his further Instructions to the Abps and Bishops of *Scotland*, "That they should take care, 1. That the Proclamation to be made for authorizing the Service-Book should not derogate in any thing from his Royal Prerogative. 2. That in their Kalenda they should keep such Catholick Saints as were in the *English*, with such other Saints as were most peculiar to that Kingdom. 3. That in their Book of Ordination in giving Orders to Presbyters, they should keep the Words of the *English* Book without change: Receive the Holy-Ghost, &c. 4. That they should insert among the Lessons ordinarily to be read in the Service, out of the Book of *Wisdom*, the first, second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth Chapters; and out of the Book of *Ecclesiasticus* the first, second, fifth, eighth, thirty fifth, and forty ninth Chapters. 5. That every Bishop within his Family twice a Day cause the Service to be read; and that all the Archbishops and Bishops make all Universities and Colleges within their Diocesses to use daily twice a Day the Service. 6. That the Preface to the Book of Common-Prayer, signed by his Majesty's Hand, and the Proclamation for authorizing the same, should be printed and inserted in the Book of Common-Prayer.

According to these Instructions and the several Corrections, the *Scotch* Liturgy was at last finished, and ratified and confirmed by his Majesty's Royal Declaration, dated at *Edinburgh* 20 Decem. Regn. 12. 1626.

Offence taken at the Scotch Liturgy.

The great Offence was, that this Liturgy was imposed by the Civil Power, without being presented to the Kirk, or tendered to any approbation of the general Assembly, as had been done in the Reformation of the Episcopal Government, and Introduction of the five Articles of *Pertb*. Yet this omission was not owing to Archbishop *Land*, but it proceeded from the *Scotch* Bishops, who dared not trust the majority of the Clergy, or venture the reception or refusal of it to a general Vote of the Assembly. And indeed this method of enjoining by Civil Authority, without calling in the Church Representative, had been the practise of Reformation in the Church of *England*, where King *Edward VI.* and Queen *Elizabeth*, in fitting and enjoying their several Liturgies, had acted by their Sovereign Right of Supremacy, not submitting the Books to Convocation, because they could not then depend upon the consent of the Clergy so much Popishly affected. Another main Objection among the *Scots* to the Liturgy was, that it was so very near the *English* Book, as to look like a diminution of the Liberties of their own Kirk; and yet had several Alterations from the *English*, that were all for the worse, and tended more to Superstition. These and other Censures passed upon the Book were industriously improved by the Preachers, and fomented such a preju-

dice among the People, that we must expect to hear 1626. of the unhappy effects of it.

12 Cor. I. Abp of Canterbury claims a Power of visiting the Universities.

There was another load of Envy drawn upon the well-meaning Archbishop, by his claiming the Right of visiting the two Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, Jure Metropolitico. Both those learned Bodies denied his Claim, and pleaded they were subject only to Royal Visitation. The Cause came to a Hearing before the King and Council at *Hampton-Court*, June 21. where Sir *John Banks*, Attorney-General, argued for the Archbishop's right against the Royal Prerogative; and Mr. *Gardner*, Recorder of *London*, pleaded the Subjection only to Royal Power, in behalf of the University of *Cambridge*, as Serjeant *Thin* did in behalf of *Oxford*. The King himself argued for the Archbishop, and at last gave judgment for him, i. e. against his own Crown and Dignity, as most People understood it.

Most of the other Ecclesiastical Affairs of any moment are contained in the Archbishop's account of his Province to the King for this Year 1626.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

According to your Royal Commands express'd in your late Instructions for the good of the Church, I do here most humbly present my yearly Account for my Diocess and Province of *Canterbury* for this last Year, ended at *Christmas* 1626. And first for my own Diocess, I have every Year acquainted your Majesty, and so must do now, that there are still about *Windsor* and *Egerton* divers *Erasmians*, and other separatists: But they are so very mean and poor People, that we know not what to do with them. They are said to be Disciples of one *Turner* and *Fenner*, who were long since Apprehended and Imprisoned, by Order of your Majesty's High-Commission Court. But how this part came to be so infected with such a humour of Separation, I know not, unless it were by too much connivance at their first beginning: Neither do I see any Remedy like to be, unless some of their chief Seducers be driven to abjure the Kingdom, which must be done by the Judges at the Common-Law, but is not in our Power. The King wrote thus in the Margin, C. R. Inform me of the Particulars, and I shall command the Judges to make them Abjure.

Abp's Account of his Province.

Canterbury

I have received Information from my Officers, that the *Wallboys*, and other Strangers in my Diocess, especially at *Canterbury*, do come orderly to their Parish Churches, and there receive the Sacraments, and Marry, &c. according to my Injunctions, with that Limitation which your Majesty allowed.

There have been heretofore many in *Canterbury* that were not conformable to Church Discipline, and would not kneel at the Communion; but they are all now very conformable, as I hear expressly by my Officers; and there is no falling away of any to Recusancy.

There hath been a Custom, that some Ministers thereabouts have, under divers pretences, lived for the most part at *Canterbury*, and gone seldom to their Benefices; which hath given a double scandal, both by their absence from their several Cures, and by keeping too much Company, and that not in the best manner. I have seen this remedied in all save only one Man; and if he do not presently conform, I have taken Order for his Suspension.

In the Diocess of *London*, I find that my Lord the Bishop there (now by your Majesty's Grace and Favour Lord High-Treasurer of *England*) hath very carefully observed those Instructions which belong to his own Person. And for the Diocess, his Lordship informs me of three great Misdemeanours; the one committed by Dr. *Cornelius Burgess*, who in a Latin Sermon before the Clergy of *London*, uttered divers insolent Passages against the Bishops and Government of the Church; and

refu.

1636. " refused to give his Lordship a Copy of the Sermon; so there was a necessity of calling him into the High-Commission-Court, which is done.

" The second Misdemeanour is of one Mr. *Wharton* a Minister in *Essex*; who in a Sermon at *Chelmsford*, uttered many unfit and some scurrilous things. But for this he hath been convented, and received a Canonical Admonition; and upon his Sorrow and Submission any farther Censure is forborn.

" The third Misdemeanour which my Lord complains of, is the late spreading and dispersing of some factious and malicious Pamphlets against the Bishops and Government of the Church of *England*. And my Lord farther certifies, that he hath reasonable ground to perswade him, that those libellous Pamphlets have been contrived or abetted, and dispersed by some of the Clergy of his Diocese; and therefore desires me to use the Authority of the High-Commission, for the farther discovery of this notorious Practice, to prevent the Mischiefs which will otherwise ensue upon the Government of the Church. This, God willing, I shall see performed. But if the High-Commission shall not have Power enough, because one of those Libels contains seditious Matter in it, and that which is very little short of Treason, (if any thing at all) then I humbly crave leave to add this to my Lord Treasurer's Motion, and humbly to desire, that your Majesty will call it into a higher Court if you find cause: since I see no likelihood but that these Troubles in the Church, if they be permitted, will break out into some Sedition in the Common-wealth. [To which the King answered in the Margin, *C. R. What the High-Commission cannot do in this, I shall supply, as I shall find cause, in a more powerful way.*]

" My Visitation is yet depending for this Diocese; and by reason of the Sicknes, I could not with safety hold it, nor think it fit to gather so much People together; but God willing, I shall perform that Duty so soon as conveniently I may, and then certify your Majesty at the next Return, what shall come under mine own view.

Winchester. " In this Diocese, I find by my Lord's Report from his Officers, that there are divers Recusants in several parts of the Country; and that some of them have been seduced away from the Church of *England* within these two or three Years.

" For all things else I receive no complaint thence; save only of three or four Ministers that are negligent in Catechizing, and observe it not at all, or but in the *Lent* only. But I shall call upon the Bishop to see this remedied, and to be as vigilant as he can against any farther encrease of Recusants.

Bath and Wells. " From *Bath and Wells*, I have received a very good and happy Certificate, both that all your Majesty's Instructions have been exactly performed throughout that whole Diocese; and that by God's blessing, and the well-ordering of Church Affairs, there have been fewer Popish Recusants presented than formerly, and that the number of them is much decreased. And this I cannot but highly approve to your Majesty, if there be not fewer presented, either by the over-awing of them which should present, or some cunning in those which would not be presented.

Norwich. " For this Diocese my Lord hath given me in a very careful and punctual Account, very large, and in all Particulars very considerable; and I shall return it to your Majesty as brief as I can reduce it. And first, he hath for this Summer, but by your Majesty's leave, lived (from both his Episcopal Houses) in *Ipswich*, partly because he was informed, that that side of his Diocese did most need his presence, and he found it so; and partly because his Chapel at his House in *Norwich* was possessed by the *French* Congregation, and so

1636. " the Bishoprick left destitute: But he hath given them warning to provide themselves elsewhere by *Easter* next.

" His Lordship found a general defect of Catechizing quite thro' the Diocess, but hath settled it. And in *Norwich*, where there are 24 Churches, there was no Sermon in the *Sunday* Morning save only in four, but all put off to the Afternoon, and so no Catechizing: but now he hath ordered that there shall be a Sermon every Morning, and Catechizing in the Afternoon in every Church.

" For Lectures they abounded in *Suffolk*, and many set up by private Gentlemen, even without so much as the knowledge of the Ordinary, and without any due observation of the Canons, or the Discipline of the Church. Divers of these his Lordship hath carefully regulated according to Order, and especially in *St. Edmund's-Bury*, and with their very good Content, and suspended no Lecturer of whom he might obtain Conformity; and at *Ipswich* it was not unknown unto them, that now Mr. *Ward* stands censured in the High-Commission and obeys not: Yet the Bishop was ready to have allowed them another, if they would have sought him; but they resolve to have Mr. *Ward* or none, and that (as is conceived) in despite of the Censure of the Court.

" At *Tarmonth*, where there was great division heretofore for many Years, their Lecturer being censur'd in the High-Commission, about 2 Years since went into *New-England*, since which time there hath been no Lecture, and very much Peace in the Town, and all Ecclesiastical Orders well observed: But in *Norwich* one Mr. *Bridge*, rather than he would conform, hath left his Lecture and two Cures and is gone into *Holland*. [The King writes in the Margin, *Let him go, we are well rid of him.*] The Lecturers in the Country generally observing no Church Orders at all: And yet the Bishop hath carried it with that Temper, and upon their promise, and his hopes of Conformity, he hath inhibited but three in *Norfolk*, and as many in *Suffolk*, of which one is no Graduate, and hath been a common Stage-Player.

" His Lordship craves direction what he shall do with such Scholars (some in Holy Orders and some not) as Knights and Private-Gentlemen keep in their Houses, under pretence to teach their Children; as also with some Divines that are Beneficed in Towns, or near, but live in Gentlemens Houses. For my part, I think it very fit the beneficed Men were punctually commanded: to reside upon their Cures; and for the rest, your Majesty's Instructions allow none to keep Chaplains but such as are qualified by Law. All which, notwithstanding, I most humbly submit (as the Bishop doth) to your Majesty's Judgment. [The King wrote thus, *I approve your Judgment in this, I only add, that care must be taken, that even those qualified by Law keep none but conformable Men.*]

" For Recusants, whereas formerly there were wont to be but two or three presented, his Lordship hath caused above 40 to be indicted in *Norwich* at the last Sessions; and at the Assizes in *Suffolk* he delivered a List of such as were presented upon the Oath of the Church-wardens to the Lord Chief Justice, and his Lordship to the Grand-Jury: But they slighted it, pretending the Bishop's Certificate to be no Evidence. But the true reason is conceived to be, because he had also inserted such as had been presented to him for Recusant Separatists, as well as Recusant *Romanists*. [The King wrote in the Margin, *Bishops Certificates in this Case must be most unquestionable Evidence.*]

" His Ldp's care hath been such, as that tho' there are about 1500 Clergy in that Diocese, and many Disorders; yet there are not thirty Excommunicated or Suspended; whereof some are for contumacy, and will not yet submit, some for obstinate denial to publish your Majesty's Declaration; and some for contemning all the Orders and Rites of the

1636. " Church, and intruding themselves without Li-
12 Car. I. " cence from the Ordinary, for many Years toge-
" ther.

" Last of all he found, that one half of the Churches
" in his Dioceſe, had not a Clerk able to read and
" answer the Miniſter in Divine Service; by which
" means the People were wholly diſuſed from join-
" ing with the Prieſt, and in many Places from
" ſo much as ſaying *Amen*. But concerning this
" his Lordſhip hath ſtriſtly enjoined a Reforma-
" tion.

" If this Account, given by my Lord of *Norwich*,
" be true, as I believe it is (and ought to believe
" it, till it can be diſproved) he hath deſerved
" very well of the Church of *England*, and hath
" been very ill rewarded for it. His humble
" Suit to your Maſteſty is, that you will be gra-
" ciously pleaſed in your own good time to hear
" the Complaints that have been made againſt him,
" that he may not be overborn by an outcry for
" doing Service. [The King answers, *His Suit is*
" *granted, and aſſuredly his negative Conſequence ſhall*
" *follow.*]

Oxford. " In the Dioceſe of *Oxon*. I find all your Maſteſty's
" Inſtructions carefully obeyed; and there is
" but one Lecture in the whole Dioceſe, and that is
" read at *Henly* upon *Thames* by ſome Miniſters of
" the Dioceſe, conformable Men, and allowed by
" the Biſhop.

" His Lordſhip hath alſo called upon divers Re-
" cuſants; but upon their being queſtioned, they
" pleaded an Exemption from his Authority under
" your Maſteſty's Great-Seal. [The King ſubjoin-
" ed, *If this be not upon compoſition I underſtand it*
" *not.*]

Ely. " From my Lord of *Ely* I have received a very
" ſair Account, that his Dioceſe is very orderly and
" obedient; inſomuch, that he hath not any thing
" of note to acquaint me with.

Lincoln. " My Lord in his Certificate mentions two Par-
" ticulars fit for your Maſteſty's knowledge. The
" firſt is, that one of his Clergy in *Bedfordſhire*, a
" Learned and Pious Man, as he ſaith, ſet up a
" Stone upon Pillars of Brick for his Communion
" Table, believing it to have been the Altar-Stone.
" And becauſe this appeared to be but a Grave-
" Stone, and for avoiding of farther Ruinours in
" that Country among the preciſer fort, his Lordſhip
" cauſed it to be quietly removed, and the antient
" Communion Table placed in the room of it: but
" did not farther queſtion the Party, becauſe they
" found him a harmleſs Man, and otherwiſe a de-
" ſerver. But how deſerving ſoever he be, I muſt
" judge it a very bold part in him to attempt this
" without the Knowledge and Approbation of his
" Ordinary. [Over againſt this the King wrote
" the following Note, *This may prove a bold part in*
" *the Biſhop, and the poor Prieſt in no Fault, as the*
" *other Day his Information proved, concerning the Ship*
" *Busineſs at the Council Board; therefore examine this*
" *farther.*]

" The ſecond is, that there are riſen ſome Diffe-
" rences in the Southern parts of his Dioceſe, about
" the Miniſters urging the People to receive at the
" Rails, which his Lordſhip, ſaith he, hath procu-
" red to be placed about the Holy Table, and the
" People in ſome places reſuſing ſo to do. Now
" becauſe this is not regulated by any Canon of the
" Church, his Lordſhip is an humble Suitor, that
" he may have direction herein. And truly, I think,
" for this Particular, the People will beſt be wou-
" by the Decency of the thing it ſelf; and that I ſu-
" poſe may be compaſſed in a ſhort time. But if
" your Maſteſty ſhall think it fit that a quicker way
" be held, I ſhall humbly ſubmit. [The King ſub-
" join'd, *Try your way for ſome time.*]

Sarum. " From the Lord Biſhop of this Dioceſe I have
" received no Particular; but in General thus; that
" all your Maſteſty's Inſtructions are now obſerved
" there without repugnance, for ought either Chan-

cellour, or any other Officer of his hath informed 1636.
" him. 12 Car. I.

" My Lord the Biſhop of this See certifies, that
" your Maſteſty's Inſtructions are carefully obſerved,
" and that there are only two Lecturers in the City
" of *Worceſter*, both very conformable, and that they
" ſhall not longer continue than they are ſo; and that
" the one of them preaches on *Sundays* in the After-
" noons, after Catechizing and Service in the Pariſh
" Churches, and ending before Evening-Prayers in
" the Cathedral.

" I may not here forbear to acquaint your Maſteſty,
" that this *Sunday* Lecture was ever wont to be
" in the Cathedral; and that it is removed becauſe
" the City would ſuffer no Prebendary to have it.
" And Evening-Prayers in their Pariſh Churches
" muſt needs begin betimes, and their Catechizing
" be ſhort, and the Prayers at the Cathedral begin
" very late if this Lecture can begin and end in the
" Space between. But if it can be ſo fitted, I think
" the Dean and Chapter will not complain of the re-
" move of the Lecture to a Pariſh Church.

" For theſe three Dioceſes, my Lords the Bi-
" ſhops certify that all your Maſteſty's Inſtructions
" are carefully obſerv'd; neither do any of them
" mention any thing amiſs in the general, either
" for Doctrine or Diſcipline. Only the Biſhop of
" *Exeter* hath ſent me up two Copies of the late Li-
" bel, entituled *News from Ipſwich*, which were ſent
" thither to a Stationer with blank Covers.

" Theſe five Dioceſes following I have viſited
" this Year, by my Vicar-General and other Com-
" miſſioners: And for *Hereford* I find not many
" things amiſs, tho' the after-change of the Bp. there,
" which hath of late happen'd, hath done no good
" among them. But ſome pretenſions there are to
" certain Cuſtoms, which, I conceive, were better
" broke than kept: And I ſhall do my beſt to re-
" form them, as I have opportunity, and humbly
" beg your Maſteſty's aſſiſtance if I want Power.
" [C. R. *Which ye ſhall not want if you need.*]

" For *St. David's*, the Biſhop is now there, and
" will take the beſt care he can to ſee all things in
" Order. But there is one *Mutthews* the Vicar of
" *Penmays*, that preaches againſt the keeping of all
" Holidays, with divers others as fond or profane
" Opinions. The Biſhop hath inhibited him, and
" if that do not ſerve, I ſhall call him into the High-
" Commiſſion Court.

" Baronet *Rudde* is in this Dioceſe, the Son of a
" late Biſhop there, who is a ſober Gentleman: he
" hath built him a Chapel, and deſires the Biſhop to
" Conſecrate it. But his Lordſhip finding one of your
" Maſteſty's Inſtructions to be, that none ſhould keep
" a Chaplain in his Houſe, but ſuch as are qualified
" by Law, which he conceives a Baronet is not,
" hath hitherto forbore to Conſecrate this Chapel,
" as being to be of ſmall uſe without a Chaplain,
" and humbly craves Direction herein what he ſhall
" do. I humbly propoſe to your Maſteſty, whether
" conſidering the Charge this Gentleman hath been
" at, and the ill Ways which many of them there
" have to Church, it may not be fit to Conſecrate
" this Chapel, and then that he may have a Licence
" to uſe the Miniſter of the Pariſh, or any other
" lawfully in Orders: Always provided, that he uſe
" this Chapel but at times of ſome neceſſity, not ma-
" king himſelf or his Family ſtrangers to the Mother-
" Church; and that there be a Clauſe expreſſed in
" the Licence for recalling thereof upon any Abuſe
" there committed; and that this Licence be taken
" either from the Biſhop under his Seal, or from the
" Archbiſhop of the Province. [C. R. *Since he*
" *hath been at the Charge, and hath ſo good Teſtimo-*
" *ny, let him have his Deſire with thoſe Reſtrictions*
" *mentioned.*]

" For *Landaff*, there is very little found amiſs;
" only the Biſhop complains, that whereas Mr. *Wroth*
" and Mr. *Erbury* are in the High-Commiſſion for
" their Schiſmatical Proceedings; the ſlow Proſecu-
" tion

1636. " tion there against them, makes both them persist
12 Car. I. " in their By-ways, and their Followers judge them
" faultless. But for this I humbly present to your
" Majesty this Answer, that now the loss of two
" Terms by reason of the Sicknes, hath cast the
" Proceedings of that Court, as well as of others,
" behind hand: And there is no Remedy where all
" things else stay as well as it.

St. Asaph. " In the Diocese of St. Asaph, there is no com-
" plaint but the usual, that there is great resort
" Recufants to Holy-Well, and that this Summer the
" Lady Falkland and her Company came as Pilgrims
" thither; who were the more observ'd, because they
" travelled on Foot; they dissembled neither their
" Quality nor their Errand: And this Boldness of
" theirs is of very ill construction among your Maje-
" sty's People. My humble Suit to your Majesty
" is, that whereas I complained of this in open
" Council in your Majesty's presence, you would
" now be graciously pleased, that the Order then
" resolved on for her Confinement may be put in
" execution. [C. R. It is done.]

Bangor. " For Bangor, I find that catechising was quite
" out of use in those remote Parts (the more the
" pity) but the Bishop is now in hope to do much
" good, and sees some Reformation in that Particu-
" lar already. And I would say for this and the
" other Diocesses in Wales, that much more good
" might be done there in a Church way, if they were
" not overborn by the Proceedings of the Court of
" the Marches there. And this present Year in
" this Diocese of Bangor, my Commissioners for my
" Metropolitanical Visitation there complain unto
" me, that the Power which belongs to my Place,
" hath been in them very much wronged and im-
" peach'd by that Court. And I do most humbly
" beseech your Majesty, in your own good time, to
" give this my Cause a Hearing, if it take not a
" fair end without that trouble. [C. R. I doubt not
" but by the Grace of God, to agree these Differences by
" my hearing of them.]

Rochester, Gloucester and Bristol. " For Rochester, the Bishop (God comfort him)
" is very ill of a Palfie, and that I fear hath made
" him forget his Account. Neither hath the Bishop
" of Gloucester sent me any, but why I know not;
" and for Bristol that See is void.

Coventry and Lichfield. " For this Diocese, I have likewise received no
" Account: But I fear, that whereas the Bishop was
" lately complained of to your Majesty for making
" waste of the poor Woods there remaining, he is
" not over-willing to give an Account of that Par-
" ticular, nor of the gross Abuse committed in the
" Cathedral Church by the Lady Davis, who I most
" humbly beseech your Majesty, may be so restrain-
" ed as that she may have no more power to com-
" mit such horrible Profanations.

" And so I most humbly submit this my yearly
" Account of my Province of Canterbury to your
" Majesty's Princely Wisdom.

W. CANT.

[C. R. For the Bishop of Gloucester and Coventry and Lichfield, I must know why they have not made other Account. Whitehall the 21st of February 1637.]

Many Families transport themselves to the West-Indies. Some of the Schismatical and factious Spirits, having been severely prosecuted in the Ecclesiastical Courts, began to think of taking Refuge in our Foreign Plantations, where their Trade and Humour in Religion might be free to themselves, till the number of the Families thus Transported began to raise the Jealousie of the State, as fearing those Parts of America wherein they proposed to settle, might be such a Receptacle of disaffected People, as in time to set up both for an Ecclesiastical and Civil Independence. Hence April 30. A Proclamation was issued forth to restrain the disorderly transporting his Majesty's Subjects to the Plantations within the parts of America, without a License from his Maje-

A Proclamation to restrain them.

sty's Commissioners, because of the many idle and refractory Humours, whose only or principal end was to live without the reach of Authority. And on May 1. an Order was made in Council, " That the Lord Treasurer of England should take speedy and effectual course for the stay of eight Ships, now in the River of Thames, prepared to go for New-England; and should likewise give Order for the putting on Land all the Passengers and Provisions therein intended for that Voyage. And because some of the Clergy under Ecclesiastical Censures were willing to accept of the same Protection and Refuge, therefore another Warrant from the Council was directed to the Lord Admiral " To stop all Ministers unconformable to the Discipline and Ceremonies of the Church, who frequently transport themselves to the Summer-Islands, and other his Majesty's Plantations abroad; and that no Clergy Man should be suffered to go over without Approbation of the Lords Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of London. Now tho' there might seem a sufficient Reason of State in these Prohibitions, yet they increased the Murmurs and Complaints of the People thus restrained, and raised the Cries of a double Persecution, to be vexed at home, and not suffered to seek Peace or Refuge abroad. And there was certainly this unhappy consequence, that some of the principal Refugees holding New-England a Plantation by Patent from the King, drew hither such a Tribe and Colony of their own, that they cast off all Subjection to the old English Church, and their Posterity are not yet reconciled.

In Trinity Term came on the remarkable Cause in Star-Chamber, upon Information of the Kings Attorney-General, against John Bastwick, M. D. Henry Burton, B. D. and William Prynne Barister at Law; for writing and publishing Seditious, Schismatical and Libellous Books against the Hierarchy of the Church, and to the Scandal of the Government. The Defendants prepared their Answers; but their Council refusing to sign them, the Court would not receive them, but ordered that each Person should be proceeded against pro confesso. It was the less hardship that their Council should decline signing those Answers which the Parties had drawn up with their own Hands, if we reflect on the want of Temper and Discretion in all those Men; and that in Doctor Bastwick's Answer there were these Passages, *The Prelates are Invaders of the King's Prerogative Royal, Contemners and Despisers of the Holy Scriptures, Advancers of Popery, Superstition, Idolatry and Profaneness; they abuse the King's Authority to the Oppression of his Loyal Subjects, and therein express great Cruelty, Tyranny and Injustice; and in the execution of this impious Performance, they shew neither Wit, Honesty nor Temperature; nor are they Servants of God or the King, (as they ought to be indeed) but of the Devil, &c.*

The Sentence of the Court was a Fine of 5000 l. upon each Delinquent to the King, with Pillory and Loss of Ears, and the very Remainder of Ears: After which Suffering, they were committed close Prisoners, one to the Castle of Lancaster in Cornwall, another to the Castle of Lancaster, and a third to Carnarvan Castle in Wales; from whence they were afterward remov'd to remote Islands, and no Access of Friends allow'd to them. And here, tho' the Insolence of these Men was very great, their Punishment was thought extremely to exceed it. Some moderate Penalties might have left them under the Neglect of being bold and imprudent Writers. But these terrible Blows upon them, raised them in the eyes of the People into the Reputation of Sufferers and Confessors for the best of Causes, Religion, Liberty, and Property. The Lord Clarendon delivers a wise and true Opinion of these Men, and their Prosecution. " They were three Persons most notorious for their declared Malice against the Government of the Church by Bishops, in their several Books and Writings, which they had published to

1637. 13 Car. I.

This a Grievance

Cause of Bastwick, Burton and Prynne.

Intemperate Men.

Sentence of the Court too severe.

Lord Clarendon's Opinion

1637. 13 Car. I. " corrupt the People, with Circumstances very scandalous, and in Language very scurrilous and impudent; which all Men thought deserved very exemplary Punishment: They were of the three several Professions which had the most Influence upon the People, a Divine, a Common Lawyer, and a Doctor of Physick; none of them of Interest, or any Esteem with the worthy part of their several Professions, having been formerly all look'd upon under Characters of Reproach: yet when they were All sentenced, and for the execution of that Sentence brought out to be punish'd as common and signal Rogues, expos'd upon Scaffolds to have their Ears cut off, and their Faces and Foreheads branded with hot Irons (as the poorest and most mechanick Malefactors used to be, when they were not able to redeem themselves by any Fine for their Trespases, or to satisfie any Damages for the Scandals they had rais'd against the good Name and Reputation of others) Men begun no more to consider their Manners, but the Men; and each Profession, with Anger and Indignation enough, thought their Education, and Degrees, and Quality, would have secured them from such infamous Judgments, and treasur'd up Wrath for the time to come.

Discontents in Scotland more inflam'd.

The popular Discontents in Scotland were much greater, and seem'd owing to these Reasons. Since the Accession of King James to the Crown of England, they seem'd to have the Name of Monarchy without a single Person; they thought their Prince a sort of Prisoner in another Kingdom, and their chief Nobility were run away after him: so as they had in effect no Court, no Money, no Trade, and therefore no possible Content. This (beside the original Prejudices from their way of Reformation) made them now the more averse to Episcopacy and Forms of Prayer, because they were the Rites of the Church of England, from which they were to preserve themselves distinct and independent. Under these jealous Inclinations they had been alarm'd with King James's obtaining an Act for a publick Liturgy in a General Assembly at Aberdeen 1616, and some Conclusions agreeable to the English Church in another Assembly at Perth 1618, and the bringing their Bishops to be consecrated by English Prelates in 1610, and the instituting at that time a High Commission in that Kingdom for the ordering of Causes Ecclesiastical; and an Absolution given in England to the Marquis of Huntley, who stood excommunicate in Scotland; and an Article pass'd in Parliament 1617, that *Whatsoever his Majesty should determine in the external Government of the Church, with the Advice of the Archbishops, Bishops, and a competent Number of the Ministry, should have the Strength of a Law.* These Advances toward the Constitution of the Church of England in the former Reign, however just and reasonable, had made the People more and more averse to the Church and Court of England. Under these popular Fears and Jealousies, the King being in Scotland 1633, had committed it to the Care of some of the Bishops there, to provide a Book of Canons and a Liturgy for that Kingdom, to be transmitt'd to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and some other English Bishops, and after their Approbation, to be confirm'd and enjoyn'd by the King. The Book of Canons, which should have followed the Liturgy (because referring to the Rites and Ceremonies requir'd by it) came preposterously out before it in 1635, and had many invidious things in it, such as a Declaration of the unlimited Power, and full personal Supremacy, of their Kings; that all Bishops and Clergy-men should bequeath somewhat to the Church; that no Presbyter should reveal any thing received in Confession; and other Provisions very new and odious to the common People, because they would not understand 'em. This Disposition of Things and Persons made it an ill Season for the Reception of the Liturgy that was to be now sent among them; after it had been compi-

Book of Canons for Scotland.

led in Scotland, and perused and amended by three Bishops in England, and confirm'd by the King, and now publish'd with his Majesty's Reasons for enjoining of it, and with Instructions to the Bishops of that Kingdom to proceed with Moderation and Patience in obtaining the good Effects of it. *Easter-day* in this Year had been appointed for the first Reading of this Service: but either upon better Consideration of the English Court, or rather a sly Design of the Scotch Ministry, it was deferred to the 23d of July; on which Day it was begun to be read in the chief Church of St. Giles in Edinburgh: but immediately the People fell into Clamours and Confusion, crying out, *a Pope, a Pope, Antichrist, Antichrist, slane him, slane him*, meaning the Dean of Edinburgh, then reading in the Desk, habited in a Surplice.

1637. 13 Car. I. First Reading of the Common Prayer in Scotland.

The Bishop of Edinburgh, who was to Preach that day, step'd into the Pulpit, and attempted to appease the Tumult; but a Stool was thrown at his Head, diverted by the hand of one present. The Archbishop of St. Andrews, and other Lords, could have no Influence on the Mob, till the Provost, Bailiffs, and City-Magistrates, did with some difficulty thrust out of the Church the chief of the Murriners, and shut the Church-doors against them. After which the Dean read the Service, tho' grievously interrupted by the Rabble, who stood knocking at the Doors, and threw in Stones at the Windows, and betrayed all the Fury of an enraged Multitude. The Lords of the Council complain'd to the King of this Disorder, and spared not to lay the blame of it upon the Bishops, whose late Advances in Power and Revenue, with their Zeal to pursue all Directions from the English Court, had help'd to make them the more odious to the Commonalty, and indeed the more envied and fear'd by the Nobility and Gentry. These Commotions, tho' inhibited by several Proclamations, and restrain'd as far as possible by the Civil Power, frequently returned with greater Noise and Numbers, till they ended at last in that Conspiracy of a *Solemn League and Covenant*, that was the one great Occasion of the Civil War.

Tumult in the Church.

The same Spirit was working hard in England; where, to fall under the Displeasure of the King and the Archbishop, was enough to make a Popular Man. This was the Case of Williams Bp. of Lincoln, who having highly offended the King, and continually oppos'd Abp. Laud, was the greater Favourite of the Country, and especially of the Puritan Faction; for which Reason, and for his Speaking and Writing with a singular Freedom, many Resolutions had been taken at Court to put some publick Rebuke upon him.

Case of Ep. Williams.

Information had been given in the Court of Star-Chamber, by Sir John Lamb and Dr. Sibthorp, " That the said Bishop did give them great Discouragement in their Proceedings in the Ecclesiastical Courts against the Puritans; and that the Bishop asked Sir John Lamb, What kind of People those Puritans were of whom he complain'd? and whether they did not pay the Loan Money? To which Sir John answered, that they did indeed conform in that Point, and paid their Money; but nevertheless they were Puritans not conformable to the Church. To which the Bishop replied, If they pay their Momes so readily to the King, the Puritans are the King's but Subjects: and I am sure (said the Bishop) the Puritans will carry all at last. But as to this Information, either the Matter was thought too frivolous, or even such a poor Story wanted sufficient Testimony to support it: And therefore the Attorney-General let fall this first Bill, and preferred a second against him for *Tampering with the King's Witnesses*; and upon that Issue the Cause came to Hearing on July 11. and held nine days Debate, with a great Concourse of People who pitied the Bishop, as a Man mark'd out for a sacrifice to the Court; and had the greater Veneration

Information against him.

Hearing.

1637. Veneration for him, when they found the Penalty so much exceeding the Offence, as ten thousand Pounds Fine to the King's Majesty, and a thousand Marks to Sir *John Mounson*, Suspension from all Office and Benefice, and Imprisonment in the Tower during the King's pleasure. All which was executed without any Mitigation, till at last he was releas'd and restor'd to please the People in the times of Danger. But neither the People, nor he himself, could forget, or heartily forgive, the Severities us'd to him.

Another Person who now gain'd Popularity by his Sufferings, was *John Hampden* Esq; of the County of *Bucks*; who refusing to pay the Quota of Ship-Money assess'd upon him, had a *Scire Facias* brought against him *Tell. 22 Maii 13 Car.* and the Case was argued in the *Exchequer* Chamber from *Novem. 6. to Decem. 18.* by *Oliver St. John* Esq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, and *Robert Harbourn* Esq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, for the Defendant; and on the King's side by *Sir Edward Littleton* Solicitor-General, and *Sir John Banks* Attorney-General. In fine, Judgment was given against *Mr. Hampden*; but it being thought the Prepossession of the Judges more than the Result of the Arguments, it did *Mr. Hampden* no Hurt, and the King no Service. The Lord *Clarendon* passes this just Reflection on it. "After the continued Receipt of Ship-Money for about four Years together, it was at last (upon the Refusal of a private Gentleman to pay twenty or thirty Shillings as his Share) with great Solemnity publickly argued before all the Judges of *England* in the *Exchequer* Chamber, and by much the major part of them the King's Right to impose asserted, and the Tax adjudg'd lawful: Which Judgment proved of more Advantage and Credit to the Gentleman condemn'd (*Mr. Hampden*) than to the King's Service.

No foreign Affairs of this Year had any Influence on *England*, save that the Prince Elector, and his Brother Prince *Rupert* departed from our Court *June 26.* for *Holland*; where getting together a small Army, they march'd into *Uesphalia*, and besieged *Limoges*, but were fought by the Imperial General *Halisfeld*, and received a perfect Defeat, two thousand slain, Prince *Rupert* and the Lord *Craven* taken Prisoners, and the Elector himself very hardly escaping.

As to the Ecclesiastical Matters of this Year: The Proceedings in the Spiritual Courts, not only against open Separatists and profess'd Puritans, but even against many true Members of the Church that did not come up to new Measures, were so strict and severe, that it gave occasion to strike at the Jurisdiction of those Courts, and to plead that they were held illegally, because not kept by Patent under the Broad Seal, and because the Processes were not in the King's Name. These Objections being publickly made in the *Star-Chamber*, an Order was there made to have the Opinion of the Judges in this Case; who return'd the following Certificate into the *Star-Chamber*, dated *primo Julii 1637.*

May it please your Lordships,

According to your Lordship's Order made in his Majesty's Court of *Star-Chamber* the 12th of May last, we have taken Consideration of the Particulars wherein our Opinions are required by the said Order, and we have all agreed;

That Processes may issue out of the Ecclesiastical Courts in the Name of Bishops; and that a Patent under the Great Seal is not necessary for the keeping of the said Ecclesiastical Courts, or for the enabling of Citations, Suspensions, Excommunications, or other Censures of the Church: and that it is not necessary that Summons, Citations, or other Processes Ecclesiastical in the said Courts, or Institutions or Inductions to Benefices, or Correction of Ecclesiastical Offences by Censure in those Courts, be in the King's Name, or with the Stile of the King, or under the King's Seal, or that their Seals of Office have in them the King's Arms: and that the Statute of *primo*

Edwardi sexti cap. 2. which enacted the contrary, is not now in force.

We are also of Opinion, That the Bishops, Archdeacons, and other Ecclesiastical Persons, may keep their Visitations, as usually they have done, without Commission under the Great Seal of England so to do.

John Bramston,	George Crook,
John Finch,	Thomas Trevor,
Humph. Davenport,	George Vernon,
John Denham,	Francis Crawley,
Richard Hutton,	Robert Berkley,
Willam Jones,	Richard Weston.

This Certificate was enrolled in the Courts of *Exchequer*, *King's-Bench*, and *Common-Pleas*; and registered in the Courts of *High-Commission* and *Star-Chamber*. And then the King issued a Proclamation dated *August 18.* in the 13th Year of his Reign, that "Whereas in some of the Libellous Books and Pamphlets lately publish'd, the most Reverend Fathers in God the Lords Archbishops and Bishops of this Realm are said to have usurped upon his Majesty's Prerogative Royal, and to have proceeded in the *High-Commission* and other Ecclesiastical Courts contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm. Therefore his Royal Majesty hath thought fit, with Advice of his Council, that a publick Declaration of these the Opinions and Resolutions of his Reverend and Learned Judges, being agreeable to the Judgment and Resolutions of former Times, should be made known to all his Subjects, as well to vindicate the Legal Proceedings of his Ecclesiastical Courts and Ministers from the unjust and scandalous Imputation of invading or trenching on his Royal Prerogative, as to settle the Minds and stop the Mouths of all unquiet Spirits, that for the future they presume not to censure his Ecclesiastical Courts or Ministers in these their just and warranted Proceedings. And hereof his Majesty admonisheth all his Subjects to take Warning, as they shall answer the contrary at their Perils.

Another Popular Outcry against Archbishop *Laud* and the Bishops directed by him, was Innovation in Matters of Religion; few People being willing to distinguish between arbitrary Alterations and the restoring an antecedent Decency and Order: which latter was undoubtedly the good Archbishop's Meaning. This Charge, and the Vindication from it, will best appear from Archbishop *Laud's* Speech at the Censure of *Bastwick*, *Burton*, and *Pymne*; in which the Archbishop recites the several Instances of Innovation that his Adversaries had objected to him, and answers them with great Strength and Candour.

The first Innovation was, that the last Year's Fast was enjoined to be with ut sermons in London, the Suburbs, and other infected Places, contrary to the Orders for other Fasts in former times. To which the Archbishop answered, That it was so concluded at the Council-Table, by reason that Infected Persons, known in their own Parishes, might not take occasion on those by-days to run to other Churches.

The second Innovation was, That Wednesday was appointed for the Fast-Day, and that this was done with this Intention, by the Example of this Fast without Preaching, to suppress all the Wednesday Lecturers in London. To which it was answer'd, that Wednesday was a usual Day of Fast, yet the Prelates named not the Day, but the Lord-Keeper who had no intention of suppressing Wednesday Lectures; nor was one of them yet suppress'd. The Third Innovation was, That the Prayer for seasonable Weather was purged out of this last Fast-Book, which was one cause of Ship-wrecks and tempestuous Weather. Answered, when the Book was set out, the Weather was very seasonable. And it was not the Custom of the Church, nor fit in it self, to pray for seasonable

Case of *J. Hampden* Esq;

Foreign Affairs.

State of Religion 1637.

Jurisdiction of Ecclesiastical Courts question'd

Opinion of the Judges.

1637. 13 Car. I.

King's Proclamation to assert the Legality of Folding Ecclesiast. Courts.

Charge of Innovation.

1637. 13 Car. I. “sonable Weather when we have it, but when we want it.

“The Fourth Innovation was, that there was one very useful Collect left out, and a Clause omitted in another. Answer, the Abp. and Bishops under the King had Power to put in or leave out whatever they thought fit for the present Occasion; provided nothing were done contrary to the Doctrine or Discipline of the Church of England. And there were special Reasons at that time to omit the said Collect and Clause.

“The Fifth Innovation was, that in the sixth Order for the Fast, there was a Passage left out concerning the Abuse of Fasting in relation to Merit. Answer, that in this Age and Kingdom, there was little Opinion of Meriting by Fasting, rather a contempt and scorn upon it.

“The Sixth Innovation was, that the Lady Elizabeth, and her Princely Children were dashed out of the new Collect, whereas they were in the Collect of the former Book. Answer, they were left out of the Collect in latter Editions of the Common-Prayer Book, as well as in the Book for the Fast, and this by the King’s Command.

“The Seventh Innovation was, that these Words [who art the Father of thine Elect and of their Seed] are changed in the Preface of that Collect, which is for the Prince and the King’s Children. And that this was done by the Prelates to exclude the King’s Children out of the number of God’s Elect, which was an intolerable Impiety and horrid Treason. The Abp. answers, that this Alteration was made in his Predecessor’s time, and that by his Majesty’s special Direction.

“The Eighth Innovation was, That in the Epistle the Sunday before Easter, the Prelates have put out IN and made it AT the Name of Jesus every Knee shall bow; which Alteration is directly against the Act of Parliament. Answered, in the new Translation of King James, and even in the Geneva Bible, printed 1557. it is at the Name, &c.

“The ninth Innovation was, that two places are changed in the Prayers set forth for the fifth of November, and ordered to be read by Act of Parliament. The first place changed thus [Root out that Babylonish and Antichristian Sect which say of Jerusalem, &c.] into this form of Words [Root out that Babylonish and Antichristian Sect of them which say, &c.] The second place went thus in the old [Cut off these workers of Iniquity, whose Religion is Rebellion.] But in the Book printed 1635. ’tis thus altered, [Cut off those Workers of Iniquity, who turn Religion into Rebellion.] Answer, the Book was never ordered to be read by Act of Parliament; the Act only commanded Prayers and Thanksgivings, but the Form was left to the Church. The alteration of both those Phrases was by the King’s Warrant, without the Archbishops moving for it, and there were very good Reasons for softning those Expressions.

“The Tenth Innovation was, that the Prayer for the Navy is left out of the late Book for the Fast. Answer, with good Reason; because the King had then no declared Enemy, nor had he any Navy at Sea.

“The Eleventh Innovation, The reading of the second Service at the Communion Table or the Altar. Answer, it was on the ancient Custom altered of late by the Emiffaries of the Faction; and it is agreeable to the Rubrick of the Common-Prayer.

“A Twelfth Innovation, Bowing or doing Reverence at first coming into the Church, or at nearer approaches to the Holy Table; wherein People must worship the Table, or God knows what. Answer, it is a decent Act of bodily Worship, intended to God alone, and of antient practice.

“A Thirteenth Innovation, The placing of the Holy Table Altar-wise at the upper end of the Chancel, setting it North and South, and placing a Rail before it, which was done to advance and usher in Popery. Answer, this is agreeable to the Practice and Command and Canon of the Church of England: Having been so in the Royal Chapels, and divers Cathedrals ever since the Reformation.

“The Fourteenth and last Innovation was said to be, that the Prelates to justify their Proceedings, have forged a new Article of Religion brought from Rome (which gives them full power to alter the Doctrine and Discipline of our Church at a blow) and have foisted it into the beginning of the twentieth Article; [The Church hath Power to decree Rites and Ceremonies, and Authority in matter of Faith.] a Forgery fit to be examined, and deeply censured; for it is not to be found in the Latin or English Articles of Ed. VI. or Queen Elizabeth. Answer, a heavy Charge, but utterly false: For this affirmative Clause of the Churches Power is expressly in the printed and in the original Copy of the Articles agreed on 1562. left out indeed in the printed Articles of 1571. Latin and English, which could not be done without the malicious Cunning of the opposite Faction; for in the Copy to which the Lower-House of Convocation subscribed in 1571. the Clause is inserted, and in most Editions since that time. Therefore (said the Archbishop) I do here openly in the Star-Chamber, charge upon that Pure Sect this foul Corruption of falsifying the Articles of the Church of England, let them take it off as they can.

This Account summs up all the strength of the popular Objections against the Archbishop and Bishops for their Inclination and Attempts toward Superstitious Innovations. And when we consider how poor and frivolous they are, it is a Subject of Wonder how the Leaders of the Faction could improve Feathers and Flies into such dreadful Monsters, and affright People with Shadows as effectually as with the most real and substantial Beings. But such is the Art of Managers in an ill Cause, to raise Apparitions that terrifie more than living Bodies: And such is the Infirmitie of the lower part of Mankind, that they sooner believe their Imagination than their Eyes; and to apprehend an Evil makes a deeper impression than the very feeling of it. ’Tis certain Archbishop Laud and his Brethren meant nothing but Decency and Uniformity; but then indeed they pressed them with more Zeal than the things deserved, while not expressly enjoined; and this contending for them with vehemence made People suspect a dangerous design in them: soft and slower Measures might have done. We have since seen most of those Externals introduc’d and quietly establish’d into Custom; because they have been recommended rather than enforced, and Men without imposition have been allowed to receive them.

Nay, Archbishop Laud was so far from the designs of Popery, that he was at this time the great Obfructer of it: The Bigotry of the Queen for her French Religion, and the King’s entire Affection for her, had gained the Papists such an influence at Court, that they began to be insolent and very assuming; and they would have triumph’d more in their Strength and Numbers, if the good Abp. had not interposed; and at the very Council Table took the courage to use what he himself in his Diary calls free Speech to the King, concerning the encreasing of the Roman Party, the freedom of Denmark House, the Carriage of Air. Walter Mountague and Sir Toby Mathew: And says he, the Queen was acquainted with all that I said that very Night, and highly displeas’d, and so continues. It is said farther by a Writer of good credit, that the Archbishop presented a Roll to the King of all the Queen’s Officers and other Courtiers, who countenanced and promoted Popery; to which the King professed, that he had it in his Mind to have referred the consideration thereof to the Board from his own observation, and commanded them all to see it reformed. This bold Integrity of the Archbishop had a good effect, for on December 20. the King issued out a Proclamation to signify, how

1637. 13 Car. I.

Force of Prejudice and Faction.

Abp. Laud an utter Enemy to Popery.

Sandersons Reign of K. Charles P. 225.

1637. 13 Car. I. Proclamation against Popery.

“ Finding of late, that some of his natural born Subjects have abused his Majesty’s Princely Goodness, through the Ease which they enjoy under his gracious and mild Government, by withdrawing sundry of his Subjects to the *Roman* Superstition, and to forsake the Church of *England*; and likewise by resorting to Masses and Service celebrated according to the Rites of the Church of *Rome*, expressly contrary to the Law of this Realm: for Prevention whereof for the time to come, and for Preservation of Religion as it is established in the Church of *England*, which his Majesty is resolved constantly to maintain; the King therefore hath thought fit to set forth this Declaration of his Royal Will and Pleasure, and doth expressly command all Persons, Clerks and Laicks, that they from henceforth forbear to attempt to withdraw any the King’s Subjects from the Religion that is now professed. And the King doth declare, That if any of the *Roman* Party shall from henceforth give Scandal by celebrating or hearing of any Mass or Masses, that then his Majesty will cause to be put in execution against such contumacious Persons, those Penalties which by the Laws are inflicted.

The King heartily averse to Popery.

This Proclamation, tho’ occasion’d by the generous Freedom of Abp. *Laud*, was agreeable to the Opinion and voluntary Inclinations of the King himself. Of whom the Lord *Clarendon* gives this just Character: “ The King was always the most punctual Observer of all Decency in his Devotion, and the strictest Promoter of the Ceremonies of the Church, as believing in his Soul the Church of *England* to be instituted the nearest to the Practice of the Apostles, and the best for the Propagation and Advancement of Christian Religion, of any Church in the World. And on the other hand, No Man was more averse from the *Romish* Church than he was, nor better understood the Motives of their Separation from us, and Animosity against us.

Abp.’s Account of his Prov. 1637.

The remaining State of Church Affairs for this Year is best shewn in this Account of his Province given by the Abp. to the King.

May it please your most gracious Majesty,

“ According to your Commands in your Instructions published for the Good of the Clergy, and my bounden Duty, I here present my annual Account for the Province of *Canterbury* for the Year last past, 1637.

“ And first to begin with my own Diocese: I must give your Majesty to understand, that at and about *Ashford* in *Kent*, the Separatists continue to hold their Conventicles, notwithstanding the Excommunication of so many of them as have been discovered. They are all of the poorer sort, and very simple, so that I am utterly to seek what to do with them. Two or three of their principal Ringleaders, *Brewer*, *Fenner*, and *Turner*, have long been in Prison; and it was once thought fit to proceed against them by the Statute for Abjuration: But I do much doubt, they are so ignorantly wilfull, that they will return into the Kingdom, and do a great deal more hurt, before they will again be taken. And not long since *Brewer* slipt out of Prison, and went to *Rocheester* and other Parts of *Kent*, and held Conventicles, and put a great many simple People, especially Women, into great Distempers against the Church. He is taken again, and was called before the High Commission, where he stood silent, but in such a jeering scornful manner, as I scarce ever saw the like: So in Prison he remains. [To which the King put this Note] *Keep those particular Persons fast until ye think what to do with the rest.*

“ In the Churchyard of the same Town a Butcher’s Slaughter-house opened, to the great Annoyance of that place; which I have commanded should be remedied, and the Door shut up.

1637. 13 Car. I.

“ At *Biddenden* I have suspended *Richard Warren* the School-master, for refusing the Oath of Allegiance and of Canonical Obedience, and to subscribe to the Articles. Besides, this precise Man will read nothing but Divinity to his Scholars; no not so much as the Grammar Schools, unless *Mars*, *Bacchus*, *Apollo*, and *Pol*, *Ædopol*, may be blotted out.

“ The Strangers in *Canterbury* do not so much resort to their Parish-Churches as formerly they did, at my first giving of my Injunctions. But Visiting this Year, I have given a publick and strict Charge that the Delinquents be presented and punished if they do not their Duty in that behalf.

“ There is one dwelling in *Addisham*, a married Man, called by the Name of *Thomas Jordan*: He was formerly called *Thomas Mounton*, because he was found in the Church-porch in *Swadling-Cloaths*; left there, in all likelihood, by his Mother, who was some Beggar or Strumpet. It is believ’d he was never Christned: I have therefore given Order that he shall be Christned, with that Caution which is prescribed in the Book of *Common Prayer* where the Baptism is doubtful.

“ About *Sittingborn* there are more Recufants than in any other part of my Diocese: and the *Lady Roper* Dowager is thought to be a great means of the increase of them. But I have given strict Charge that they be carefully presented according to Law.

“ There is still a Remainder of Schismaticks in *Egerton*, and the Parishes adjacent: but they are as mean People as those about *Ashford*; and I am as much to seek what to do with them.

“ My Lord Treasurer complains, that he hath little Assistance of his Archdeacons; and I believe it to be true: and shall therefore, at your Majesty think fit, cause Letters to be written to them to awake them to their Duties. [C. R. *It is most fit.*]

“ His Lordship likewise complains of some inconformable Men, &c.

1638.

The Year 1638. was taken up with the Distractions in *Scotland*, which toward the end of the former Year were grown so formidable, that in *January* his Majesty sent the Earl of *Roxborough*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Scotland*, with certain Instructions to the Council, who were to meet at *Dalkeith*, to consider of the disorder’d Affairs of that Kingdom. The Council were so oppress’d with Crowds of People, and daily Insults of them, that at *Sterling*, on *Febr. 19.* they issued a Proclamation for dispersing the dangerous Tumults there assembled, and to assure the King’s Subjects of his Majesty’s Sincerity toward the Religion established in that Kingdom. But on the Publication of it, several of the Noblemen, Barons, Ministers, and Burgers, set out a Protestation against it, and insisted that, 1. They might have immediate Recourse to their sacred Sovereign, to present their Grievances. 2. That the Archbishops and Bishops Parties complained upon, should not be reputed or esteemed lawful Judges to sit in any Judicatory upon any of the Supplicants. 3. That no Act or Proclamation pass’d in Presence of the Archbishops and Bishops should be any ways prejudicial to them. 4. That neither They nor their Adherents should incur any Danger in Life or Lands, nor any other Pains, for not observing Acts, Books, Canons, &c. introduced without General Assemblies or Acts of Parliament. 5. That the Inconveniences falling out upon pressing the Innovations, should not be imputed to them, who sought only for Reformation. 6. That their Requests proceeding from Conscience, and a due Respect to his Majesty’s Honour, called only for Redress of their pressing Grievances.

After this Protestation, they erected a great number of Tables (as they call’d them) in *Edinburgh*; Four

1638. 14 Car. I. Four Principals, One of the Nobility, Another of the Gentry, a Third of the Boroughs, and a Fourth of the Ministers; with subordinate Tables of the Gentry, according to their several Shires. These distinct Tables or Committees did consult of what they thought fit to be propounded at the General Table, which consisted of several Commissioners chosen from the four principal Tables. And in these Cabals they proceeded in Framing and Subscribing of their Covenant, under this Title; The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland, Subscribed at first by the King's Majesty and his Household in the Year of God 1580; thereafter by Persons of all Ranks in the Year 1581, by Ordinance of the Lords of the Secret Council, and Acts of the General Assembly: Subscribed again by all sorts of Persons in the Year 1590, by a new Ordinance of Council, at the Desire of the General Assembly: with a General Band for Maintenance of the true Religion and the King's Person; and now Subscribed in the Year 1638, by us Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Burgessees, Ministers, and Commons, under subscribing: Together with our Resolution and Promises for the Causes after specified, to maintain the said true Religion and the King's Majesty, according to the Confession aforesaid, and Acts of Parliament, the Tenure whereof here followeth.

Solemn League and Covenant.

WH All and every one of us under-written do protest, that after long and due Examination of our own Consciences in matters of true and false Religion, we are now thoroughly resolved of the Truth by the Word and Spirit of God, &c.

Mischief of it.

This solemn League and Covenant was indeed the Band of Iniquity that confederated all the Malecontents in both Kingdoms into a Civil War. The King's Declaration calls it, *The first Ding which from these Stables was thrown upon the face of Authority and Government, that lewd Covenant and seditious Band annexed to it.* This Test grew so very Popular, that it was sworn to by Multitudes at *Edinburgh* in February, and sent away through all the Country to be Subscribed, according to that Example. The Council, alarmed at the Heats of the People, appointed a solemn Meeting on *March 1.* at *Sterling.* But when the Day came, the Lord Chancellour sent his Excuse, and the rest of the Bishops, except *Ercebin,* declined to come. However, the Lords of the Council agreed upon Instructions to *Sir John Hamilton,* to go to the King and acquaint him with Proceedings, and to declare their Opinion, that *the causes of the general Combustions in that Country, were the Fears apprehended of Innovation by occasion of the Service-Book, Book of Canons, and High Commission.* And therefore his Majesty may please to declare, that he will take Trial of his Subjects Grievances, and in the mean time not press or urge them therewith. These Instructions given by the whole Council, were seconded by a private Letter to the King signed by *Traquair* and *Roxborough,* signifying, that *the general Combustion was come to such a height, and daily like to increase more and more, that they saw no probability of Force or Power to suppress the Fury, except his Majesty would be graciously pleased, by some Act of his own, to secure them from that which they seem'd so much to apprehend by the In-bringing of the Books of Common Prayer and Canons.*

And indeed it seems probable, that if the King had first broke the Storm by that free Compliance to it, he might have made things quiet enough to have gain'd leisure for a firmer Peace and Settlement. But the Denial of one Request, made them improve into continual new Wants and Desires; till the Granting at last of what was at first Refus'd, was thought to be their own Victory, not the King's Concession; and therefore did but flush them into more and more Demands of Satisfaction. It seems a stalling Policy for Princes to gratifie the first Petitions for Redress of any Grievance, or upon Denial once made to justifie that Denial; for, when

Subjects find they can extort Favours, they know not when to desist from extorting of them.

1638. 14 Car. I. Upon *Sir John Hamilton's* coming to *Whitehall,* and communicating his business, his Majesty consulted with a select Council, and resolv'd to send *Marquis Hamilton* as High Commissioner to *Scotland,* for the Service of quieting the Fury of the People. On *May 7.* Letters were sent into *Scotland* to give notice of taking these Measures; and on *May 16.* the Marquis received his Instructions, and his Commission on *May 20.* and began his Journey *May 26.* Coming to *Berwick* *June 3.* the Earl of *Roxborough* met him, and told him the People would not be pacified without the Covenant allowed to them, Articles of *Perth* annulled, Service-book and Canons abolished, and Episcopacy limited, all to be done in a General Assembly and Parliament to be suddenly called. The Marquis could not think it honourable to come so soon to any Terms; so with very small Attendance he came first to *Dalkeith,* and thence, upon Supplication of the Citizens of *Edinburgh,* to the King's Palace at *Hally-Rood-House,* where he offer'd to the Covenanters these two Propositions: 1. *What they should expect to bear in the King's Name for accommodating their Grievances?* 2. *What might be expected from them for returning to their former Obedience, especially in renouncing and delivering up their late Covenant?* To which they would give no other Answer, but that the only method of Satisfaction must be a General Assembly and Parliament. And thereupon they put themselves into such a posture of Defence, that the High Commissioner, to avoid Imprisonment in his Palace, was glad to retire to *Dalkeith,* and to send to the King for new Instructions. Upon which Terrors, his Majesty order'd him to publish his Royal Declaration, that *He would neither now nor hereafter press the Practice of the Service-book, or Canons, or any thing of that nature, but in such a fair and legal way as should satisfy all his loving Subjects.* And for the High Commission, he would so rectify it, that it should never impugn the Laws, nor be any Grievance. These Promises could give no Satisfaction; but on *June 28.* they answered them with a very bold Protestation, that they expected a more gracious and satisfactory Answer, and would in the mean time adhere to their Confession of Faith and solemn Covenant. The Marquis finding little hopes of Accommodation, propos'd to go into *England,* and fetch more immediate Instructions from the King. He began his Journey on *July 6.* and coming directly to Court, he gave a full Account of the Condition of that Kingdom, and of the Strength and Rage of the Covenanters, and of the Fears and Inconstancy of many of the secret Council: And therefore, under these Difficulties, he advis'd the King to renew the Confession of Faith ratified in Parliament 1507, and to enlarge his Instructions for the indicting a free General Assembly, and for discharging the Use of the Service-book, Book of Canons, and the Practice of the High Commission. With these Powers, and with Letters and Declarations of the King, the Marquis comes back to *Edinburgh* on *Aug. 10.* where he found things in a much worse posture than he had left them: for, the Covenanters had come to publick Resolutions, "That they would have a General Assembly, that the Bishops should have no Vote in it, that Episcopacy should be abolished, the Articles of *Perth* condemned, and all Persons, under pain of Excommunication, should take the Covenant. The Marquis endeavoured to convince them, that the Royal Answer which he had brought was full of Grace and Goodness; and to assure them, that immediately upon their Return to Obedience, he would indict an Assembly and Parliament. He found them so refractory, and so pressing upon him, that on *August 20.* he desist'd twenty Days time to go again to Court, and bring a fuller Answer from his Majesty: and on *August 25.* went toward *London,* carrying with him Articles of Advice offer'd to the King

1638. 14 Car. I. Marquis of Hamilton sent High Commissioner into Scotland.

He offers Terms of their Submission.

They refuse.

The King forc'd to comply.

Marquis of Hamilton comes back to give the King an Account.

Returns to Scotland.

Finds things worse.

Goes away again to England.

King

1638. King by three Lords on whose Fidelity he most depended, *Traquair*, *Roxborough*, and *Southesk*, who proposed to discharge the Service-book, Canons, and High-Commission; to forbear pressing the five Articles of *Perth*; to revive the Confession of Faith with a Covenant as sign'd by King *James*, and so upon the Word of a King to pardon what was past. The Marquis at Court urged the King to the like Compliance, and obtained new Instructions dated *Septemb. 9.* to impower him to do all that was so advised.

14 Car. I.
Prevaills with the King for greater Concessions.

The Scots never to be satisfied.

The King's Advocate would not defend Episcopacy.

General Assembly meets.

High Commissioner dissolves the Gen. Assembly.

But they will not be Dissolved.

On *Sept. 17.* the Marquis came back to *Hally-Rood-House*; and being attended by the Heads of the Covenanters on *Sept. 21.* he told them the King had granted them all that they desired, and more also, a free Assembly and Parliament, which should be immediately indicted. Upon this gracious Condescension, they could not but seem to be satisfied, and yet resolv'd to quarrel on; therefore they pressed the Marquis to desist from renewing the Confession of Faith, pretending this would dissatisfie a great many of their Party. But the Marquis calling a Council, found it carried by Vote, that the Confession of Faith should be presently signed, the Proclamation of Grace published, and a General Assembly to meet at *Glasgow* *21. Nov.* and a Parliament at *Edinburgh* *15. May* following. The Episcopal Party foresaw they should be run down in the General Assembly, and therefore pressed the Marquis to prologue it, who referred the Matter to his Majesty: the King said his Reputation was concern'd in keeping the Day, and he would by no means alter it. The Covenanters being thus assured of their time, boldly moved the High Commissioner for a Warrant to cite the Bishops to appear before the Assembly. The Marquis declining this, they address'd themselves to the Presbytery of *Edinburgh*, who gave Warrant for a Summons stuff'd with the most abominable Scandals, citing the Bishops as guilty of Heresie, Simony, Perjury, Incest, Adultery, Fornication, Breach of Sabbath, &c.

The Marquis went toward *Glasgow* on *Nov. 16.* and required the King's Advocate to prepare himself there to defend Episcopacy to be according to the Laws of *Scotland*: but his Answer was, that it went against his Conscience so to do; and therefore he was prevail'd with not to go. So potent was the Faction, that the King's nearest Ministers and Officers were drawn into it.

The General Assembly began on the Day appointed *Novemb. 21.* where the Marquis sitting as King's Commissioner on a raised Seat with his Assessors about him, order'd his Commission to be read dated at *Orkland* *July 29.* and the King's Letter to the Assembly, dated at *Whitchhall* *Oct. 29.* and then made a Speech to wipe off the Aspersions cast upon the King, and to give Assurances of their Religion and Liberties: and then tender'd the Paper containing his Majesty's gracious Concessions to them. Then *Mr. Alexander Henderson* was chosen Moderator, and *Mr. Archibald Johnston* Clerk Register. The Bishops cited to the Assembly put in their *Declinator*, which was read *Nov. 27.* the Marquis in a Speech recommending the Necessity of it, and the Strength of the Reasons contained in it. But the Moderator, in return, deplored the Hardness of the Bishops hearts; and one of the Clerks of the Session thunder'd out a verbal Protestation, that they would pursue their Libel against the Bishops as long as they had Lives and Fortunes. The Marquis seeing their insolent Demeanour, declares to the Lords of the Council *Nov. 28.* his Resolution to dissolve the Assembly: and accordingly the same day he went to the Church where they sat, and after a long Speech against the Illegality and Nullity of their Proceedings, he concluded with dissolving the Assembly in his Majesty's Name, and discharging their farther Proceedings under pain of Treason. The Moderator and the Earl of *Rothes* made Answer, that they were sorry he left them, but their Consciences bore them witness they had hitherto done nothing amiss, and therefore would

not desert the Work of the Lord. Accordingly they form'd *A Protestation of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, made in the high Kirk and at the Market Cross of Glasgow* *Nov. 29. 1638.* where in they declared for a freedom of uninterrupted Sitting, and for his Majesty to contramand, was to prejudge the Prerogative of *Jesus Christ*, and the Liberties of the Kirk. So they continued sitting, and went impetuously on, to declare six former General Assemblies to be null and void; to condemn all *Arminian* Tenets, without defining what they were; to deprive the Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, and the Bishops of *Galloway* and *Brechin*, &c. to abolish Episcopal Government, as inconsistent with the Law and Church of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and many other extravagant and vile things. The King published a Declaration against their illegal Proceedings, dated *Decemb. 8.* to which the Assembly made a long Protestation *Decemb. 18.* and set up now for a Sovereign Independent Power.

Hamilton, the King's Commissioner, seeing no hopes in Clemency and Reason, had sent Advice to his Majesty, that there could be no way to reduce that Country to Obedience, but by sending a Fleet of Ships to lie in the *Firth*, and block up their Trade, and then to follow with a Royal Army. These Measures were approv'd in Council, and Resolutions taken that the King should go in Person, and the Nobility attend him at *Tork* by the first day of *April* next ensuing.

If we now stand to look back on the Causes of this *Scotch* Rebellion, it might be enough to ascribe it to the implacable Spirit of Presbytery: This alone was the Beginning of Troubles, but the Progress and Success of them found a great many other Springs and Wheels: The importunate Zeal of many of the *Scotch* Bishops in severely executing all Orders receiv'd from the *English* Court, and obsequiously submitting to the Archbishop of *Canterbury* as if he had been their own Metropolitan; which rais'd the Jealousie and Indignation of a great part of the Clergy and Laity of that Kingdom. Then the Civil Grievances of Poverty, and Decay of Trade, and some late Advances in the Exercise of Regal Power, made the Nobility and Gentry somewhat cooler and more indifferent for the King and his Ministers; chusing as it were to stand by and connive at the Covenant and Assembly, hoping it would bring on the opportunities of regaining what they thought their former Liberties. Next, the Popish Emisaries had certainly a busie hand in this Work of Rebellion: They found the King and Abps of *Canterbury* as much their Adversaries, as the opposite Faction charg'd them to be their Friends; they had no Hopes but in troubled Waters, and some new Revolution. And then in *England* there were many Persons griev'd and discontented, some Ministers depriv'd or otherwise censur'd; many of the common People strictly prosecuted; a few of the Gentry Fined and Imprisoned: and in short, all manner of Persons disoblig'd by the Court or the Church, took Pleasure in the remote Prospects of Revenge, and blew up those Coals they saw kindling in the North. And finally, One great Advantage to the growing Faction was the Irresolution and Indifference, not to say Treachery, of the King's Council and Ministry in *Scotland*: *Traquair* the Lord Treasurer, and for a long time the prime Minister, was not a right Friend to the Bishops; and even *Hamilton* himself was thought by the Covenanters to be the Son of a *Guile Mother*.

But to return to the *English* Affairs of this Year, we find little else remarkable; in *October*, *Mary de Medices* the Queen Mother of *France*, by Invitation of the Queen her Daughter, came over into *England* for Pleasure and Protection. The Archbishop enter'd it thus in his Diary: *Oct. 19. News was brought to us as we sat in the Star-Chamber, that the Queen-Mother of France was landed at Harwich: many and great Apprehensions upon this Business.* For indeed the

No hopes in reducing the Scots but by force of Arms.

Causes of the Scotch Rebellion.

Queen's Mother comes over to England.

1638. English People hated her, or suspected her for her own, for her Churches, for her Country's, for her Daughter's sake; and having shifted her Residence in other Courts, upon Calamities and Troubles which still pursued her, they thought it her Fate to carry along Misfortunes with her, and so dreaded her as an ill-aboding Meteor, wherever she appeared.

Prince Elector.

The Prince Elector, after his defeat in *Westphalia*, was advised by the Prince of *Orange*, to apply himself again to his Uncle the King of *England*, to put him in a condition of pursuing the means of his Restauration: The King told him the difficulty of his own Affairs in *Scotland* would not at present allow him to furnish him with any Supplies; and therefore all he could now do was to recommend him to the *French* Ambassador, who undertook to make an Interest for him with his Master and with Cardinal *Richelieu*. While this was in agitation, the Prince in *November* passed thro' *France* in disguise, for a nearer Passage to the *Swedish* Army; but in *Lions* he was discovered and arrested, and kept long a Prisoner of State, till his hopes for this Year were entirely defeated.

Death of the Lord-Keeper Coventry.

There was some Alteration at Court by the Loss of the Lord *Coventry* Lord-Keeper, who died at *Durham-House* in the *Strand*, 14 *Jan.* 1638. This *Thomas Coventry*, bred in the *Inner-Temple*, gained a Reputation in the Law to be Recorder of *London*, and in 14 *Jan.* to be the King's Solicitor; and being then knighted, he was in the Year following made Attorney General. And in 1 *Car.* *Novemb.* 1. was advanced to the Office of the Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and 4 *Car.* *Apr.* 10. was made a Baron of the Realm, by the Title of Lord *Coventry of Ailesborough Com. Wigorn.* Hear his Character from the Lord *Clarendon*.

His Character.

“ He enjoyed his Place with a universal Reputation (and sure Justice was never better administer'd) for the space of about sixteen Years. He knew the Temper, Disposition and Genius of the Kingdom most exactly; saw their Spirits grow every Day more Sturdy, Inquisitive and Impatient: and therefore naturally abhorred all Innovations, which he foresaw would produce ruinous Effects: Yet many who stood at a distance, thought that he was not active and stout enough in opposing those Innovations. — Seldom known to speak in matters of State, — though in his Nature he had not only a firm Gravity, but a Severity and even some Morosity; yet it was so happily temper'd, and his Courtesie and Affability towards all Men so transcendent, and so much without affectation that it marvellously recommended him to all Men of all Degrees; and he was look'd upon as an excellent Courtier, without receding from the native Simplicity of his own Manners. He had, in the plain way of speaking and delivery, without much ornament of Elocution, a strange power of making himself believed, the only justifiable Design of Elocution. — He held Dissimulation to be the worst of Lying. — But then this happy Temper, and these good Faculties, rather preserved him from having many Enemies, and supplied him with some Well-wishers, than furnished him with any soft and unshaken Friends; who are always procured in Courts by more Ardour and more vehement Professions and Applications than he would suffer himself to be entangled with. — He retired within himself as much as he could, and stood upon his Defence, without making desperate Sollies against growing Mischiefs, which he knew well he had no power to hinder, and which might probably end in his own Ruins. To conclude, his Security consisted very much in having but little Credit with the King; and he died in a season most opportune, in which a Wise Man would have pray'd to have finish'd his Course, and which, in truth, crown'd his other signal Prosperity in the World.

The Church Affairs of this Year were the least considerable, because the impending Storms in *Scotland* made the Archbishop and Bishops more tender and reserved in their Proceedings here at home; wisely resolving not to irritate the Faction here while it was there so turbulent and strong. The Archbishop to open the Eyes of those who look'd on him as a Papist, and to justify the King from the like Slanders, did now enlarge and reprint his Conference with *Father the Jesuite*, and presented it to the King, *Feb.* 10. He interposed in the *Scotch* Tumults as far as possible to suppress them, and kept a constant Correspondence with the Marquis of *Hamilton*; and when he saw things must come to a Rupture, he was forward in procuring an Order of Council, directed to the two Archbishops *Jan.* 29. by which they were required to Write their several Letters to the Lords Bishops in their respective Provinces, forthwith to convene before them all the Clergy of Ability in their Diocesses, and to invite them by such Ways and Means as should be thought best by their Lordships, to aid and assist his Majesty with their speedy and liberal Contributions and otherwise, for defence of his Royal Person and Kingdom. And in pursuance of these Directions the Archbishop of *Canterbury* wrote to his several Suffragans, to press them, that in Case of so great Danger, both to the State and Church of *England*, they and their Clergy would contribute toward the raising of such an Army, as by God's Blessing and his Majesty's Care might secure this Church and Kingdom from all intended Violence; and hopes every Man will give at the least after the Proportion of 2 s. 10 d. in the Pound, of the valuation of his Preferment in the King's Book.

1638. 14 *Car.* I. State of Religion 1638.

Wisdom of Abp. Laud.

The Money raised by the Clergy on this occasion came to a very great Sum. The Diocese of *Normich* where the Clergy have the meanest Provision, raised above two thousand Pounds. And yet as every thing gives Offence to angry People, so this Method had Objections made to it: Some pretended it an arbitrary Imposition on the Clergy, tho' it was only by way of free Benevolence; others said it was a Price paid by the Church-Men for Persecution and the Blood of the Brethren; and some graver Folks seeing the Zeal of the Clergy to promote the Expedition into *Scotland*, began to think it a Religious War.

In the Archbishop's Account of his Province to the King for the Year 1638. we'll take out this state of his own Diocese of *Canterbury*.

Abp's Account of his Province 1638.

May it please your most sacred Majesty,

“ TO begin with my self and my own Diocese, I have been careful to obey all your Majesty's particular Instructions, both for the residing upon my Houses and preserving of my Woods, &c. “ There was one *Bedle* a Minister of *Essex* came in to this Diocese, and at *Harbledown* near *Canterbury*, (the Curate there being dead) preached very disorderly three Hours together at a time, and got himself many ignorant Followers. But so soon as ever he was enquired after by my Officers, he fled the Country; and I purpose, God willing, to speak with the Chancellour of *London* concerning him.

“ I do not find that there are either any increase or decrease of Papists or Puritans in the Diocese: But the Separatists about *Ashford* are very busie, miserably poor, and out of that bold against all Church-censure; so that without some temporal Assistance from the Judges, we know not what to do; and this I have often and humbly represented: Yet two notorious Separatists being called in question are fled the Country, and one of them broke Prison. — [C. R. Demand their (i.e. the Judges) help, and if they refuse, I shall make them assist you.]

“ At *Tenterden* some People are somewhat refractory; but the Archdeacon assures me, he hath great hope to reduce them; which I shall be glad of.

1638. " of. The Strangers at *Canterbury* do reasonably
 14 Car. I. " well obey my Injunctions for coming to our
 " Churches; and I shall give them all Encourage-
 " ment, holding it fitting to keep a moderate hand
 " with them.

1639. To suppress the *Scotch* Rebellion, in the beginning
 15 Car. I. of this Spring the King had got together an Army
 of near six thousand Horse, and about that Number
 of Foot, well disciplin'd, under experienc'd Officers.
 The Earl of *Arundel* was made General, the Earl of
Effex Lieutenant-General, and the Earl of *Holland*
 General of the Horse. On *March* the 27th, his Co-
 ronation-day, the King began his Journey North-
 ward, and in three Days came to *Tork*, with a glo-
 rious Attendance of Nobility and Gentry, summon'd
 in to serve the King. It look'd more like the Pomp
 and Parade of an Eastern Prince, than the Expedition
 of an *English* Monarch. The Lord *Clarendon* observes,
 " If there had been none in the March but Soldiers,
 " it is most probable that a noble Peace would
 " have quickly ensued, even without Fighting; but
 " the Progress was more illustrious than the March,
 " and the Soldiers were the least part of the Army.
 The Earl of *Effex* had been sent before with a Par-
 ty of Horse and Foot to possess himself of *Berwick*,
 which he enter'd without Opposition: and had he
 march'd on to *Edinburgh*, followed and supported by
 the Remainder of the *English* Army, the War had
 been soon ended; for the *Scots* had not three thou-
 sand Men together, and as yet wanted Arms and
 Unity. " But it was the fatal Misfortune of the
 " King, which proceeded from the Excellency of
 " his Nature, and his Tenderness of Blood, that
 " he deferr'd so long his Resolution of using his
 " Arms; and after he had taken that Resolution,
 " that it was not prosecuted with more Vigour.
 And yet such was the Advice of the Lord Deputy of
Ireland, who by Letters to the King dated at *Dublin*
April 1. 1639. acquainted his Majesty, that he had
 Shipp'd off five hundred *Irish* to be put into *Carlisle*;
 and concludes, *As to my poor Judgment, your Majesty*
both no more to do this Summer, but to secure Berwick
and Carlisle by strong Garrisons, to exercise your Army in
the knowledge of their Arms, prevent their Incursion into
your Kingdom of England, and by all means to avoid
fighting this Year.

The Covenanters, tho' not daring to approach the
 Borders, had shewn their Power and Will at a safer
 distance: They forced the Earl of *Traguir* to sur-
 render *Dalkeith* to them, and carried thence the *Re-*
galia in triumph to *Edinburgh*, and soon after sei-
 zed the Castle of *Dunbarton*, a place of great strength,
 and much greater Importance, because designed for
 the landing of the *Irish* Forces as Occasions should
 call for 'em: And then the King's Forces near *Aber-*
deen were beaten and dispersed by *Momroe*, and *Aber-*
deen taken, with great store of Arms, Ammunition,
 and Treasure, sent thither for the King's Use and
 Service.

While the King was at *Tork* there was such a Con-
 flux of People, and such a multitude of *Scots* among
 them, that it gave matter of Offence and Jealousie
 to the King's Council; who thereupon resolv'd, *That*
a short Protestation should be drawn, in which all Men
should profess their Loyalty and Obedience to his Majesty,
and disclaim and renounce the having any Intelligence, or
holding any Correspondence with the Rebels. The *Scots*
 who were most suspected took the Protestation with-
 out scruple: but when it came to the *English* Nobili-
 ty, the Lords *Say* and *Brook* positively refus'd it
 in the King's own Presence; for which they were at
 first a while restrain'd; and then dismiss'd and sent
 home. This Perverseness and open Affront to the
 King so mildly pass'd by, gave Advantage to the
 King's Enemies in his own Court; who perhaps did
 him more mischief than those in the Field. " In-
 deed (says the Lord *Clarendon*) if the King him-
 self had stay'd at *London*, or which had been the
 next best, kept his Court and resided at *Tork*, and
 sent the Army on their proper Errand, and left

" the matter of the War wholly to them, in all hu-
 1639. mane Reason his Enemies had been speedily sub-
 15 Car. I. dued, and that Kingdom reduced to their Obe-
 " dience.

While the King resided here at *Tork*, the *Scots*, in
 craft, sent Letters and Petitions to his Majesty, pre-
 tending, " Their Loyal Hearts had ill Fortune, and
 " that they desired nothing but to be admitted into
 " the Presence of their gracious Sovereign, to lay
 " their Grievances at his Royal Feet, and leave the
 " Determination of them entirely to his own Wis-
 " dom and Pleasure. By which they gain'd their
 Ends of Time and Popularity, and even Pity from
 their Enemies. But all the while their Preparations
 were so encreasing, that the King thought it neces-
 sary to march toward the Borders of *Scotland*, by
New-Castle, to *Berwick*, where the General had the
 Army drawn up in Battalia, and the King march'd
 at the Head of them, till near the *Tweed*, two Miles
 West from *Berwick*, in an open Field called the *Berks*,
 the King encamp'd, and lodg'd in his Tent with the
 Army.

May 30. the King had Intelligence that General
Lesley, with about 6000 of the *Scotch* Army, was
 Quarter'd at *Dunce*, a Town about seven miles di-
 stant from the *English* Camp: Next day the Earl of
Holland march'd thither with a Body of 3000 Horse
 and 2000 Foot; and coming thither, he found the
Scots drawn up on the side of a Hill, where the
 Front could be only in view, with great Herds of
 Cattel at a distance upon the Hills on either side; a
 Stratagem of *Lesley*, to make the Appearance of a
 formidable Body, when there were not above 3000
 Men, and they very ill arm'd, most Country Fel-
 lows brought thus together for a Shew. The Earl
 of *Holland*, who by ill Accidents had his Foot and
 Artillery three or four miles behind, was so frighted
 with the Apparition of the *Scotch* Army, that he sent
 Orders to his Foot not to advance, and made his
 Retreat toward them, and so most ingloriously came
 back to the King's Camp; with another Misfortune
 of having quarrel'd in the March with the Earl of
New-Castle, which afterward produc'd a Challenge.

This mock Attempt was seconded by another of
 no better Conduct or Success: for on Sunday *June* 2.
 Information was brought that the *Scots* were in their
 Quarters at *Kesley*, about six miles distance, being
 not above 1500 Men: whereupon it was resolv'd in
 a Council of War to send a Detachment toward 'em.
 So the next day *June* 3. the Earl of *Holland*, with a
 Body of 2000 Horse and 2000 Foot marched again
 over the *Tweed* toward *Kesley*, and came with his
 Horse within sight of the Enemy, while the Foot
 were still three miles behind. The *Scots* sent a
 Trumpeter, and immediately drew up their Forces
 to so much Advantage and Surprize, that the *English*
 General again retreated to his Foot, and so quietly
 return'd once more to the Camp. These two Sallies
 of Bravery, as if only to shew and then to disappear,
 gave a great Discouragement to the King's Army, by
 keeping them from the Glory and the Reward of
 Action; and made the *Scots* more daring, when they
 saw it was likely to be no worse than the Jest of a
 War.

Upon this Apprehension of their own Safety, the
 Covenanters from *Edinburgh* wrote three dissembling
 Letters to the three Generals, the Earl of *Arundel*,
 the Earl of *Effex*, and the Earl of *Holland*; all to
 desire their Intercession with the King for Peace and
 Protection to them; and all so adapted to the Hu-
 mours of those great Men, that at last the Earls of
Arundel and *Holland* began to incline and advise to
 Accommodation.

The Expedition at Sea, under the Marquis of
Hamilton, came to the like no Effect: The Fleet en-
 tred the *Firth* on *May* 1. and cast Anchor in *Leith-*
Road, where the Marquis landed some Forces only
 to grow Sick and to so: be shipp'd again. He spent his
 time in a fruitless Correspondence with the Earl of
Roths, one of the chief Malecontents, and in fre-

Royal Ar-
 my to
 march in-
 to Scot-
 land.

The King
 marche-
 to the Ber-
 ders.

Policy of
Lesley.

Earl of
Holland
 inglorious

Dissem-
 bling of
 the *Scots*:

Fleet not
 successful

Fury of
 the Cove-
 nanters.

A Prote-
 station of
 nor corre-
 sponding
 with
 them,

Refused
 by some
English
 Lords.

1639. 15 Car. I. quent Visits from his Mother, a very zealous Woman for the Covenant and Kirk, and from his Brother-in-Law the Ld *Lindsey*; who told him they would sooner lay down their Lives than recede from the demand of their just Rights and Liberties, for the defence whereof they had an Army of 25000 Men. This moved the Marquis to possess the King of the Dangers of farther Hostility: So that indeed all things conspired to lose the Opportunity of Honour and Success in this Royal Expedition. The Generals and Admiral were indifferent, and rather complaisant in the Matter; the common Soldiers and Sea-men were sick and weary of the Mock-show; the Courtiers and Council of the King thought it wiser not to carry things to extremity, while there could be any hopes of Submillion. And in my Ld *Clarendon's* Opinion, *It was suspected and believed, by those who stood nearest, that his Majesty himself had in truth never any purpose to make the War in Blood; but believed that by shewing an Army to them, which was able to force them to any Conditions, they would have begged Pardon for the Contest they had made, and so he should have settled the Church, and all things else according to his Pleasure: And sure he might have done so if he had but state Skill, and been constant to his own Interest, and positive in denying their insolent Demands.*

A Mock-War.

Treaty and Pacification.

This disposition in the King and his Ministers encouraged the Scots to some Petitions and Addresses; which meeting with civil and soft Answers, a Treaty was agreed on *June 8.* and Articles of Pacification sign'd *June 18.* with a Declaration of the King for Pardon and Peace, upon disbanding the *Scotch* Forces, and delivering up his Majesty's Forts and Ammunition. *The King's Army was presently disbanded, and the Scots returned to Edenburgh with all they desired; having gotten many more Friends in England than they had before, kept all their Officers and as many of their Men as they thought fit in pay; and prosecuted all those who had not shewed the same Zeal in their Covenant, and enter'd a publick Protestation against the Bishops, &c. So that by the time the King came to London, it appeared plainly that the Army was disbanded without any Peace made, and the Scots in equal Inclination, and in more Reputation, to affront his Majesty than ever. — The Mischiefs that beset the King from this wonderful Atonement cannot be expressed, nor was it ever discoursed what prevailed over his Majesty to bring it so wofully to pass: All Men were ashamed who had contributed to it.*

Earl of Traquair made High Commissioner.

An Assembly and Parliament were to meet in *Scotland* before the end of *August*, and the Marquis of *Hamilton* was again design'd to be his Majesty's High-Commissioner, but he earnestly excused himself; upon which the King was forced to employ the Earl of *Traquair*, and signed his Instructions at *Berwick* on *July 27.* and taking Post the next Day came to *London* *August 1.*

Earl of Essex disgrac'd.

The Factions and Animosities at Court were now greater than ever. The Earl of *Essex*, who had merited very well throughout the whole Affair, and had never made a false step in Action or Council, was discharged in the Croud without ordinary Ceremony, and was soon after denied the command of the Forest of *Needwood*, which lay at his very Door, and would have been so agreeable, that the Denial made the deeper impression. The Earl of *Newcastle* Governour to the Prince, who at his own charge had brought in a brave Troop of Horse against the *Scots*, had been so affronted in the Order of *March* by the Earl of *Holland*, that he sent him now a Challenge; and the King upon notice was forced to interpose his Authority, not to the satisfaction of either Party. The Marquis of *Hamilton* was more and more afraid of his Country-men, and enter'd upon dark Designs that made him suspected on all sides. The Lieutenant of *Ireland*, newly made Earl of *Strafford*, opposed the Queen in some of her Court Intrigues, and offended her so much, that she declared a most unseasonable Displeasure against him. Sir *Henry Lane* (of whom the Lord Deputy had a contempt and detestation) was grown to be the Queen's crea-

Earl of Newcastle disgrac'd.

1639. 15 Car. I. ture, and by her sole Interest was now made Secretary of State, in the room of Sir *John Cook*, who for a Sacrifice to the Murmurs of the Court for the late impolitick Treaty, was put out of his Office on a pretence, that he had omitted the writing of what he ought to have done, and inserted somewhat he ought not to have done. He was now near fourscore Years of Age, and *One for whom no Body cared, rather unadorned with any parts of Vigour and Quickness, and unendowed with any notable Virtues, than notorious for any weakness or defect of Understanding, or transported with any vitious Inclinations, Appetite to Money only excepted. His Cardinal Perfection was Industry, and his most eminent Infirmary Covetousness. His long Experience had informed him well of the State and Affairs of England; but of Foreign Transactions, or the common Interest of Christian Princes, he was entirely undiscerning and ignorant.*

Lord Clarendon's Character of Sir John Cook.

In *August* the Assembly and Parliament met at *Edenburgh*, and were both so assuming that the Earl of *Traquair* not able to keep to his Instructions, prorogued the Parliament to *November 14.* But the Covenanters protested against the legality of Prorogation without consent of Parliament, and sent away the Earl of *Dunfermling* and the Lord *Loudon* as their Deputies to the King at *Whitehall*, who refused them Audience, and in disdain commanded them home, because they came without Warrant from his Commissioner. After this, they sent another Petition to his Majesty by one *Cunningham*, desiring permission to send some of their Number for their own Vindication; which his Majesty granting, the Lords *Loudon* and *Dunfermling* were again sent up; who behaved themselves like the Ministers of a Foreign State, had their Audience with a solemn Speech, put in their Articles of Request, and when referred for an Answer to a Committee of Council, they refused to go, alledging that they had Order and Instruction to treat with none but his Majesty himself. They carried it the more high upon the continual Encouragements they received from their Brethren in *Scotland*, who upon the Honour of making War and Peace with their King, were grown more considerable at Home and Abroad. At Home, where the People were so flush'd with the hopes of what was to be done for them, that their Lives and Fortunes were now at their Leaders Service; and the Tide so strong that most of the King's Privy-Council and great Ministers fell into the Faction, and among others the Earl of *Argyle*, who had the greatest Obligations imaginable to the King, and yet on the sudden became his greatest Enemy. Abroad where they enter'd correspondence with *Holland*, and obtained Credit for Arms and Ammunition; and were raising Men in *Germany* and *Sweden*, and had especial countenance in *France*, from whence Cardinal *Richlieu* sent an Agent privately to *Edinburgh*, to foment their Rebellion, as the most effectual curb to *English* Monarchy: And received another Agent from them, who solicited Supplies and communicated Counsels, and established a Correspondence with the *French* King himself: For a Letter was intercepted endorsed *Au Roy*, subscribed by the Lords *Rothes*, *Montrose*, *Montgomery*, *Lefly*, *Marre*, *Loudon*, *Forrester*, wrote in *French*, to signify their addressing to his Majesty as the Refuge and Sanctuary of afflicted Princes and States, most humbly beseeching him to give Faith and Credit to Mr. *Colvil*, whom they had sent to represent the Candour and Ingenuity of their Proceedings, and to assure themselves of an Assistance equal to his wonted Clemency. This intercepted Letter was brought to the Council at *Whitehall*, while one of the Subscribers, *Loudon*, was here negotiating the Cause of his Brethren; who being examined upon it, refused to give any other Answer than, *That it was writ before the Agreement, and thereupon reserved and never sent, that if he had committed any Offence, he ought to be questioned for it in Scotland and not in England; and insisting upon his safe Conduct demanded his Liberty to return.* But this Treason and insolent excuse of it raised

Scotch Assembly and Parliament.

Scots insolent at Home and Abroad.

Letter of the Scots to the Fr. King.

1639. raised such a just abhorrence in the King's Council, that the *Ld Loudon* and *Colvil* (who was then apprehended in *London*) were both committed to the *Tower*; and had they been brought to a speedy Trial, it might have struck Terror into the *Scots*, and made their Rebellion more abominable to all the World.

But the King was mild and delatory, and hoped a slow and sure Expedient would be to call an *English* Parliament, which had been now intermitted near twelve Years. So in *December* the King directed the Lord-Keeper to issue out Writs for the meeting of a Parliament on the third of *April* next ensuing; not doubting but his Parliament would express a very sharp sense of the *Scots* Insolence, and provide Remedies for Peace and Subjection. To prepare them the better, within a Month of the Session, the King published a large Declaration concerning his Proceedings with his Subjects in *Scotland*, since the Pacification in the Camp near *Berwick*.

Such was the Result of this Year in relation to *Scotland*: As to *Ireland*, there was an unhappy Quarrel between *Wentworth* Lord-Deputy and *Loftus* Lord-Chancellor, which produced a Complaint and a Hearing at the Council-Board *Nov. 26. 1639.* where his Majesty and Council justified the Conduct of the *Ld. Deputy*, and censured the Lord *Loftus* as unfit to hold the Office of Lord-Chancellor of that Kingdom. The Lord-Deputy was then himself in the *English* Court, and appeared in greater Favour with the King, who took him into his most secret Counsels, and gave him extraordinary marks of Favour, creating him Earl of *Strafford*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter. He was a Man of extraordinary Abilities, and of most faithful Affection to the King: He saw now the necessity of reducing the *Scots* by Force of Arms, and did all that was possible to promote another Expedition against them. In the Subscription of a Loan at the Council-Board for that Service, he began first, and for Example subscribed 20000*l.* He returned to *Dublin* *March 18.* at the end of this Year, and met the Parliament which he had before summon'd; and for the King's Supply obtained from them four entire Subsidies; and in the Preamble of the Act had publick Thanks given to the King for providing and placing over them so Just, Wise, Vigilant and Profitable a Governour, &c.

About the middle of *September*, there appeared upon the *English* Coasts an unexpected Fleet from *Spain*, consisting of above seventy Sail of Ships, commanded by *Don Antonio D'oquendo*. The *Dutch* Fleet of not above twenty five Sail set upon them, and forced them into the *Dowris*, where the *Spaniards* expected to be safe under the King of *England's* Protection: For both Parties being our Allies, it was thought a Law of Nations, that our Shores and Harbours should be a Refuge to protect the Weaker; but at last *Van-Trump* the *Dutch* Admiral, fell upon the *Spaniards* without the Ceremony of asking leave, and burnt, and sunk and drove on shore a great part of their Navy. This, tho' not justified at Court, upon the Rules of Honour, was yet pleasing enough to the common People, who hated the appearance of a *Spanish* Armado, and had indeed reasons to suspect their Design: For tho' they pretended only to carry Recruits and Money to *Dunkirk*; yet that alone did not require so many Ships or Men. The Expedition did seem to be meant for some greater purpose; and by some Evidences since recovered, it is plain the Project was much the same with that in eighty eight. And in the beginning of the following Parliament a Book was produc'd in the House of *Commons*, containing, that *The Papists should fish in troubled Waters whilst the King was at War with the Scots, with Prayers in it for the Holy-Martyrs that suffered in the Fleet sent against the Hereticks in England, Anno 1639.*

As to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of this Year, *Abp. Lud* was wisely considering how, if possible, to appease the Religious Feuds in *Scotland*. To which purpose,

he took Order for translating the *Scottish* Liturgy into the *Latin* Tongue, and drew up an Apology to be published with it, to give Satisfaction to the learned World of the excellency of the Book, and of the Piety and Justice of the King in enjoining the use of it. This Work was finished, but the Distemper of the times hinder'd the publication of it. Next he considered how to assert the Rights of Episcopacy, which with so much violence had been voted down in the Assemblies of the Kirk, and even one of the Bishops frighted into an Abjuration of his Order; he therefore recommended to *Bishop Hall* of *Exeter*, the drawing up a Defence of the Divine Right of Episcopacy; who accordingly applied himself to that Work, and sent the *Abp.* the Model of it in these two Propositions, 1. *That Episcopacy is a lawful, most ancient, holy and divine Institution (as it is joined with imparity and superiority of Jurisdiction) and therefore where it hath through God's Providence obtained, cannot by any humane Power be abdicated, without a manifest Violation of God's Ordinance.* 2. *That the Presbyterian Government, however vindicated under the glorious Names of Christ's Kingdom and Ordinance, hath no true Footing either in Scripture or the Practice of the Church in all Ages from Christ's time to the present; and that howsoever it may be of use in some Cities, or Territories, wherein Episcopal Government through Iniquity of Times cannot be had; yet to obtrude it upon a Church otherwise settled under an acknowledged Monarchy is utterly incongruous and unjustifiable.* These Propositions were attended with several Postulata, as, 1. *That Government which was of Apostolical Institution cannot be derided to be of Divine Right.* 2. *Not only that Government which was directly commanded and enacted, but also that which was practised and recommended by the Apostles to the Church, must justly pass for an Apostolical Institution, &c.* The Archbishop read over the projected Scheme, and freely offered his own Thoughts in suggesting some Amendments, in these Words: "You say that Episcopacy is an ancient, holy and divine Institution; it must needs be ancient and holy if divine. Would it not be more full went it thus? So ancient as that it is of divine Institution. Next you define Episcopacy by being joined with Imparity and Superiority of Jurisdiction, but this seems short; for every Archpresb's or Archd's Place is so. I draw the Superiority not from the Jurisdiction which is attributed to Bishops *Jure Positivo* in their Audience of Ecclesiastical Matters, but from that which is Intrinsical and Original in the Power of Excommunication: Again, You say, that where Episcopacy hath obtained, it cannot be abdicated without violation of God's Ordinance. This Proposition I conceive is *inter minus habentes*, for never was there any Church yet where it hath not obtained. In your second Head you grant, that the Presbyterian Government may be of use where Episcopacy may not be had. Pray consider, Whether this Concession be not needless here, and in it self of a dangerous Consequence? &c. Concerning your Postulata, I shall pray you to allow me the like freedom; among which the two first are true, but as express'd too restrictive: For Episcopacy is not so to be asserted unto Apostolical Institution as to bar it from looking higher, and from fetching it materially and originally, in the Ground and Intention of it, from Christ himself, tho' perhaps the Apostles formaliz'd it, &c. The Learned and Pious Bishop submitted to these Censures and Advices, and soon after published his Book under the Title of *Episcopacy by Divine Right*, and defended it with incomparable Strength and Temper against all the Attacks of a Club of Writers. This peaceable Prelate moved the Archbishop by Letter, *Sep. 28. 1639.* to mediate with the King for calling a General Synod of the whole three Kingdoms, wherein all the Reverend Bishops and chief of the Learned and Dignified Clergy, and the Professors and some other eminent Doctors of all the Universities, might be assembled to pass their Judgment

1639. 15 Car. I.

Bp. Hall employ'd to defend Episcopacy.

Model of his Work.

English Parliament called.

King's Declaration.

Affairs in Ireland.

Spanish Fleet.

State of Religion 1639.

1639. ment (after free and full Examination) of those
15 Car. I. Schismatical Points determined thus proudly and
rashly by our Northern Neighbours, &c. The Arch-
bishop seems to have received this Proposal with
good Approbation of it; but the growing Confu-
sion of the Times would not allow any such Practice.

Puritans in Eng-
land encourg'd
by the Scots.
The Puritanical Spirit in England was much ani-
mated by the Storms in Scotland, and took this Ad-
vantage to exert their unconformable Humour. This
gave occasion to the Archbishop to complain to the
King in his Account of this Year, that these were
broken Times; that many who were brought to good Or-
der, are now of late fallen off, &c. And it was this
same Distraction of the Times that gave Encourage-
ment to Mr. Bagshaw of the Middle Temple to begin
his Readings Feb. 24. on the Statute 25 Ed. III. cap. 7.
and to state these Questions; 1. Whether it be a good
Act of Parliament without the Assent of the Lords spiri-
tual? which he held Affirmatively. 2. Whether any
beneficed Clerk were capable of temporal Jurisdiction at
the time of making that Law? which he held in the
Negative. 3. Whether a Bishop, without calling a Syn-
od, have power, as Diocefan, to convict an Heretick?
which he maintained also in the Negative. The
Noise of this coming to the Archbishop's Ears, he
informed the King; who order'd the Lord Keeper to
interdict his farther Reading.

See on
the Dis-
sent of
the Scots.
The state of the Diocefe of Canterbury is thus
represented in the Archbishop's Account of his Pro-
vince. "The great thing which is amifs there, and
beyond my Power to remedy, is the Stiffness of
divers Anabaptists and Separatists from the Church
of England, especially in and about the Parts near
Ashford. And I do not find, either by my own
Experience, or by any Advice from my Officers,
that this is like to be remedied, unless the Statute
concerning Abjuration of your Kingdom, or some
other way, by the Power of the Temporal Law
or State, be thought upon. But how fit that may
be to be done for the present, especially in these
broken Times, I humbly submit to your Majesty's
Wisdom, having often complained of this before.
[C. R. It were not amifs to speak with the Keeper about
this.]

"Many that were brought to good Order for re-
ceiving of the Holy Communion where the Rails
stand before the Table, are now of late fall'n off,
and refuse to come up thither to receive: but this,
God willing, I shall take care of, and order as
well as I can, and with as much speed. And the
same is now commonly fall'n out in divers other
Dioceses. There was, about half a Year since,
one that pretended himself a Minister, who got
many Followers in Sandwich, and some neighbour-
ing Parishes, but at last was found to have gone
under three Names, Enoch, Swan, and Grey, and
in as several Habits, of a Minister, an ordinary
Lay-man, and a Rofter. And this being disco-
vered, he fled the Country before any of my Of-
ficers could lay hold on him. Upon this occa-
sion I have commanded my Commissary and Arch-
deacon to give Charge, in my Name, to all Par-
sons and Vicars of my Diocefe, that they suffer
no Man to preach in their Cures, but such as for
whom they will answer, as well otherwise as for
the point of Conformity; which, I hope, will
prevent the like Abuse hereafter.

1640.
16 Car. I.
Call of a
new Par-
liament.
Unhappy
Resoluc-
on for ex-
traordina-
ry sup-
plies.
The Resolutions for a Parliament had been taken
on the 5th of December last; and it was observable,
that the first Movers to it were the Archbishop of
Canterbury, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the
Marquis of Hamilton. And at the same time in
Council, as the Archbishop words it in his Diary,
a Resolution was voted at the Board, to assist the King in
extraordinary ways if the Parliament should prove peevish
and refuse. Which tho' meant only of Loans and
voluntary Contributions, yet was afterward inter-
preted a Design of the most arbitrary Power. 'Tis
certain, as the Resolution was never executed, so it
had been happier if never made: Perhaps the Parlia-

ment had fate longer to dispatch the ordinary Aid, 1640.
if the King had not too much depended on these ex- 16 Car. I.
traordinary Supplies.

Before the Opening of the Parliament, the King An Army
had begun his raising an Army to reduce Scotland; against
of which Army the Earl of Northumberland was made Scotland.
General, the Earl of Strefford Lieutenant-General,
and the Lord Comway General of the Horse. So that
none of the Generals, and few of the chief Officers,
who had been employed before, were now made
use of; which gave a Distaste, and an ill blood, ve-
ry prejudicial to the publick Interest.

On Monday April 12. the Parliament opened, and Parliam.
the King spoke thus to them. meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

There was never a King that had a more great and King's
weighty Cause to call his People together than my Speech.
self: I will not trouble you with the Particulars; I have
informed my Lord Keeper, and command him to speak,
and desire your Attention.

After which Sir John Finch, Lord Keeper, deli- Lord
vered a long Harangue, in an Eloquence peculiar to Keeper's
the Times, or to himself. — Says he, "His Ma- Speech.
jesty's Kingly Resolutions are seated in the Ark
of his sacred Breast, and it were a Presumption of
too high a nature, for any Uzzah, uncall'd, to
touch it: Yet his Majesty is now pleas'd to lay
by the shining Beams of Majesty, as Phabus did
to Phacton, that the distance between Sovereignty
and Subjection should not bar you of that filial
freedom of Access to his Person and Counsels;
only let us beware how, with the Son of Clymene,
we aim not at the guiding of the Chariot; as if
that were the only Testimony of Fatherly Affec-
tion: and let us ever remember, that though the
King sometimes lays by the Beams and Rays of
Majesty, he never lays by Majesty it self.

The Sense of what he told them in glorious Words
was to this effect; That his Majesty was resolv'd to re-
duce his disaffected Subjects in Scotland; that he would
by no means admit their Mediation; but before they en-
tered on any other Debates, he expected their immediate
Aid, and afterward would give them time for consider-
ing of any just Grievances to be heard and redress'd.

Then the King spoke thus:
My Lords, "You shall see he hath spoken no-
thing hyperbolically, or nothing but what I shall
make good one way or other. And because he did
mention a Letter by my Subjects in Scotland, who
did seek to draw in foreign Power for Aid, here
is the original Letter, which I shall command
him to read unto you. And because it may touch
a Neighbour of mine, whom I will say nothing of
but that which is just, (God forbid I should)
for my part I think it was never accepted by
him: Indeed it was a Letter to the French King,
but I know not that ever he had it: for by chance
I intercepted it, as it was going unto him; and
therefore I hope you will understand me right in
that.

The King
resumes
his Speech
After the Lord Keeper had read the original Let-
ter, and a Translation of it, and had first made a
Remark on the Superfcription of it, the King added,
"Of these Gentlemen that have set their Hands
to this Letter, here is one: and I believe you
would think it very strange if I should not lay
him fast: and therefore I have signed a Warrant
to lay him close Prisoner in the Tower.

My Lords, "I think (but that I will not say po-
sitively, because I will not say any thing here but
what I am sure of) I think I have the Gentleman
that should have carried the Letter fast enough;
but I know not, I may be mistaken.

The Commons returning to their House, chose Mr. Serjeant
Mr. Serjeant Glanvil for their Speaker; who being Glan-
vil chosen
presented to the King on Wednesday Apr. 15. made a
durable and proper Speech, and was approv'd and
confirm'd by his Majesty.

1640. April 16. the Commons desired the Lords to move his Majesty to appoint a Fast. Then several Petitions were read complaining of Ship-Money, Projects, Monopolies, Star-Chamber, High-Commission Courts, &c. then *Harbottle Grimston*, Esq; spoke upon the Subject of Grievances, arguing, That the Dangers at Home were greater than those from Abroad; and the Diseases and Distempers in our Bodies Politick were grown to that height, that they prayed for and importun'd a Cure. Then Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* spoke against the discontinuance of Parliaments, and that during this vacation of those Meetings, many Disorders had been committed, which must be now set right, to vindicate God in his Religion, the King in his Honour, and the Commonwealth in its gasping Extremities.

Mr. Pym's Speech. April 17. The Commons fell again upon the Debate of Grievances, and Mr. Pym made an elaborate Speech against them, reducing them to three Heads. 1. Those Grievances which during these eleven Years Interval of Parliaments were against the Liberties and Privileges of Parliament. 2. Innovations in Matters of Religion. 3. Grievances against the Propriety of our Goods. Concluding with this Proposal; For the Remedy of these Grievances, I advise to present them to the House of Peers, that they may join with us to go to the King, and pray that these Grievances, being clear in Fact, may be voted; if any thing in the Vote be stuck upon, that it may be debated and drawn according to the course of the House into a Remonstrance, with an humble Petition of both Houses for Redress. And I hope the Wisdom of this House will prepare such a Remedy, as will make the King a great King, and the People Happy.

The King Angry. On Saturday and Monday following, the House proceeded in voting the Grievances of the Members imprisoned 3, 4 Car. and of Sir *John Finch* then Speaker, refusing to obey the Commands of the House, &c. So that on Tuesday Apr. 21. the King not enduring that his main Business should be neglected or deferred, commanded the Lords and Commons to attend him in the Banqueting-House; where he order'd the Lord Keeper to acquaint them, that The Cause of calling this Parliament was for the Assistance and Supply of his Majesty; that if the Supply were not speedy it would be of no use at all, for the Army was now marching, and did stand his Majesty in at least one hundred thousand Pounds a Month; and if there were not means used to go on with this as was fitting, his Majesty's Design would be lost, and the Charge all cast away. That this Supply being granted, his Majesty would give them Scope and Liberty to present their just Grievances unto him, and would hear them with a gracious Ear, and give them such an Answer as they and all the Kingdom should have reason to joy therein.

Waller's Motion. April 22. On a Report made in the House of Commons of the King's Speech in the Banqueting-House, *Edmund Waller*, Esq; made a severe Speech, ending with this Motion, That there may be an Order presently made, that the first thing this House will consider of, shall be the restoring of this Nation in general to the fundamental and vital Liberties, and then to consider of the Supply desired.

Commons more averse to it. While the Commons were thus resolving on the redress of Grievances, his Majesty came to the Lords House, and expressed so great Concern for a speedy Supply, that the Lords desired a Conference with the Commons upon this Subject, and there urged them to trust his Majesty, and to begin with a present Supply. But this Advice of the Lords, in matter of Aid, was thought to be so irregular, that on April 27. it brought on this Resolution in the House of Commons, that The Lords voting the propounding and declaring Matter of Supply, before it was moved from the House of Commons was a breach of the Privilege of the said House; and therefore the Commons desire their Lordships in their Wisdom to find out some way for the repa-

ration of their Privileges broken by that Matter, and to prevent the like Infringement for the future. 1640. 16 Car. I.

May 2. When his Majesty saw the Intercession of the Lords did but irritate the Commons, he took another Method of sending a Message to them by Sir *Henry Vane*, That his Majesty had several ways acquainted the House with the urgent Danger of losing Time, and had yet received no Answer, though he had before told them, that a Delay would be as destructive as a Denial; therefore again desires them to give him a present Answer concerning his Supply; his Majesty being still resolved on his part, to make good his Promise made by himself and the Lord-Keeper. The House turning themselves into a Grand Committee debated upon this Message, and would come to no Resolution upon it.

A second Message. Monday May 4. Sir *Henry Vane* brought a second Message to the House of Commons, That upon their granting twelve Subsidies, his Majesty would give way to the utter abolishing of Ship-Money; and for their Grievances would give them as much time as might be now, and another Session at Michaelmas. The House again debated upon this Message in a Grand Committee, but deferred their Resolution.

May 5. The King so ill repented the Delays of the Commons, and was so impatient of advancing toward Scotland, that he unhappily determin'd to dissolve the Parliament, and so parted with the two Houses in this following Speech.

My Lords,

There can no occasion of my coming to this House be so unpleasing unto me as this at this time. The fear of doing that which I am to do this Day, made me not long since come into this House, where I express as well my Fears as the Remedy which I thought necessary for the eschewing of what is to follow.

I must confess and acknowledge, that you, my Lords, of the Higher House, did give me so willing an Ear, and with such an Affection did shew your selves, that certainly I may say, that if there had been any means to have given an happy End to this Parliament, you took it; so that it was neither your Lordship's Fault nor mine that it is not so. Therefore, in the first place, I must thank you, my Lords, for your good endeavours.

My Lords, I hope you remember what the first Day of the Parliament my Lord-Keeper said to you in my Name, and what likewise he said in the Banqueting-House in *White-ball*, and what lately I said unto you in this Place my self. I name all this unto you, not doubting that you do not well remember it, but to shew you that I never said any thing in way of Favour to my People, but (by the Grace of God) I will punctually and really perform it.

I know that they have insisted very much on Grievances; I will nor say but there may be some, tho' I will confidently affirm, that there are not by many degrees so many as the publick Voice doth make them. Wherefore I desire you to take notice, now especially at this time, that out of Parliament I shall be as ready (if not more willing) to hear and redress any just Grievances as in Parliament.

There is one thing much spoken of, I mean as to matters of Religion; concerning which, albeit I expressed my self fully the last Day in this place, yet I think it fit again on this occasion to tell you, that as I am concerned, so I shall be most careful to preserve that purity of Religion, which I thank God is so well established in the Church of England, and that as well out of as in Parliament.

My Lords, I shall nor trouble you long with Words, it being not my fashion; wherefore to conclude, what

Kings Message for Supply.

A second Message.

King dissolves the Parliament.

1640. " I offered the last Day to the House of Commons, 16 Car. I. " I think it is very well known to you all; as like-
 " wise how they accepted it, which I desire not to
 " remember, but with they had remember'd, how
 " at first they were told by my Lord-Keeper, that
 " Delay was the worst kind of Denial; yet I will
 " not lay this Fault on the whole House of Com-
 " mons: I will not judge so uncharitably of those
 " whom for the most part I take to be Loyal and
 " well Affected Subjects, but it hath been the mali-
 " cious Cunning of some few seditiously affected
 " Men, that hath been the cause of this Misunder-
 " standing.
 " I shall now end as I have begun, in giving you
 " thanks for your Affections shewn to me at this
 " time, desiring you to go on and assist me in the
 " maintaining of that Regal Power that is truly
 " mine. As for the Liberty of the People, that they
 " now so much startle at, know, my Lords, that
 " no King in the World shall be more careful in the
 " Propriety of their Goods, Liberty of their Per-
 " sons and true Religion, than I shall.
 " And now, my Lord-Keeper, do as I have com-
 " manded you.

Declara-
 tion of cau-
 ses for dis-
 solving
 the Parli-
 ament.

Unhappy
 steps.

Lord Cl-
 arendon's O-
 pinion.

King of-
 tended
 with the
 leading
 Members.

Pursues
 the War
 with Scot-
 land.

Upon which the Lord-Keeper pronounc'd the Par-
 liament dissolved: And his Majesty soon after pub-
 lished a Declaration to all his loving Subjects of the Cau-
 ses which moved him to dissolve the last Parliament;
 which however plausible, did not satisfy the English
 Subject: And indeed when Princes are forc'd upon
 Apologies to their People, it rather implies a Mis-
 government, and renews the Suspicions of it. This
 abrupt parting with a Parliament, in a Speech that
 made no application to the Commons, and yet hard
 Reflections on them, was undoubtedly a false and
 fatal step. The more unhappy, because it was only
 a formal dispute of Precedency, which should go first,
 Redress of Grievances or Grant of Taxes. The King
 was willing to Redress and the Commons to Grant;
 the Question was, in whom the Trust should be re-
 posed? The King thought it his Honour to be first
 serv'd; the Commons thought it their Right to be
 first satisfied: However, the King and his Friends
 were soon sensible of the Error of dissolving; for the
 great States-man and Historian tells us, *The King when
 he had better reflected upon what was like to fall out, and
 was better informed of the Temper and Duty of the House
 of Commons, and that they had voted a Supply, if Sir
 Henry Vane had not hinder'd it, by so positive a decla-
 ration that his Majesty would refuse it, was heartily sor-
 ry for what he had done, declared with great anger, that
 he had never given him such Authority. — He con-
 sulted the same Day or the next, whether he might by
 his Proclamation recal them to meet together again; but
 he found that impossible.*

And yet the King shewed too much Anger against
 the leading Members, if ever he designed to meet
 them again. The Lord Brooks his Study, Cabinets
 and Pockets were searched for Papers; Henry Bellasis,
 Esq; Sir John Hotham, Knight and Baronet, and John
 Crew, Esq; were imprisoned, and some occasional Re-
 bukes were given to many others. The King's great-
 est difficulty was to raise himself that Assistance that
 he lost in Parliament: And many of the Lords
 and Gentlemen were so sensible of his publick Necessi-
 ties, that by voluntary Loan in less than three
 Weeks, there was three hundred thousand Pounds
 paid into the Exchequer.

Upon this Fund and the hopes of other Projects,
 the King was resolv'd to carry on the Reduction of
 Scotland. Orders had been sent March 26. to the
 Lords Lieutenants of the several Counties to provide
 Horses and Carters for the Train of Artillery and Am-
 munition, to be ready at Newcastle on June 15. where
 the general Rendezvous was, now by fresh Orders
 deferred to Aug. 5. The Lord Conway was there be-
 fore with a considerable Body of Men, and in the
 beginning of July received an Alarm from Carlisle,
 that the Scots were within a few Days of Dunblair,
 meaning to fall into Cumberland. This hasten'd the

1640. March of the King's Army, who were now advanc'd 16 Car. I.
 into the County of York; where being quarter'd in
 private Houses, it produc'd a Petition of the Gentry
 to the King against this Grievance in the Assizes at
 York July 28. The Lord Conway sent Intelligence
 Aug. 15. that the Scotch Army was just ready to break
 in; upon which, Aug. 20. the King began his Jour-
 ney from London towards the North in some haste,
 publishing the same Day a Proclamation, *Declaring
 all Scots entering into England in an hostile manner, and
 their Adherents, to be Traitors; but promising a Pardon
 if they should return to Obedience.* On that very Day
 the Scotch Army came over the Tweed, the Vant-
 guard commanded by the Earl of Montross; publish-
 ing Six Considerations of the lawfulness of their Expedi-
 tion into England manifested; and by slow Marches
 encamped Aug. 27. at Newbourn upon Tyne, four Miles
 West from Newcastle. Upon which the King's For-
 ces in Newcastle, 3000 Horse and 1500 Foot were
 drawn into a Meadow called Newbourn-Hugh, to
 hinder the Scots from passing the River; next Day a
 Skirmish began, which brought on a fierce Engage-
 ment, in which the English had so much disadvan-
 tage, that they retreated in confusion, and the Lord
 Conway in a Council of War at Midnight, resolv'd
 to retire with his Forces to Durham, and so quitted
 Newcastle, which immediately fell into the Scots
 hands. The King was come from York as far as
 North-Allerton, hoping to have reacht his Army at New-
 castle before any Engagement; but meeting the ill-
 News, he hasten'd back Aug. 29. to York, and issued
 his Writs dated Sept. 7. to all the Peers to meet at a
 great Council at York on Sept. 24. which occasioned
 many Petitions for a Parliament, that was summon'd
 to meet Nov. 3.

King goes
 toward
 Scotland.

Calls a
 great
 Council.

In the mean time, at the opening of the great King's
 Council in the Dean's House at York Sept. 24. the
 King in a Speech declared to the Peers, " That up-
 on sudden Invasions it had been the practice of his
 " Predecessors to assemble a like Council for Advice
 " and Assistance; that he desired nothing more than
 " to be rightly understood of his People; to which
 " end he had of himself resolv'd to call a Parliam-
 " ent, but in the mean time must desire their Ad-
 " vice in two Points; 1. What Answer to give to
 " the Petition of the Rebels, and in what manner
 " to treat with them. 2. How his Army should
 " be kept on foot and maintained until the Supplies
 " of a Parliament might be had. Then the Peti-
 " tion and Letters, and other Proceedings were laid
 before the Lords; who as to the first Point resolv'd,
 That sixteen English Lords, with some Assistants, should
 be sent to treat with Commissioners of the Scots. And
 as to the second Point, Resolv'd, That a Letter should
 be written to the City of London, subscribed by all the
 Peers present for lending the Sum of two hundred
 thousand Pounds to keep the Army together for three
 Months.

Engl. and
 Scotch
 Commis-
 sioners.

The meeting of the Commissioners was appointed
 to be at Rippon on Thursday Oct. 1. where after much
 Alteration it was agreed Oct. 26. that there should
 be a Cessation of Arms; both Parties to retain during
 the Treaty what they possess'd at time of Cessation.
 The County of Northumberland and Bishoprick of
 Durham to be the Limits of the Scotch Army, who
 should have a Contribution of 850 l. a Day. These
 Articles were confirm'd by the King, with Advice of
 his great Council Oct. 27. and the continuation of the
 Treaty depending was adjourn'd to London, to
 which place the King and Lords immediately return'd.
 There seem to have been two false steps in
 this Expedition; first, that the whole Royal Ar-
 my was not time enough at Newcastle to have re-
 puls'd the Scots, before they were flush'd with the
 defeat of too small a Party of the English. And se-
 condly, that a Treaty was allow'd, and a Cessation
 granted to declared Rebels, who should rather have
 been gratified in their Demands by the King's free
 Mercy, or should have been pursu'd to their own
 Submission. And says a late States-man, *The last
 and*

False Steps

1640. and most confounding Error was, the removing the Treasury to London, and upon any Terms consenting, that the Scotch Commissioners should reside there before a Peace concluded.

Parliament meets. On Novemb. 3. the Parliament met, the King not riding, to Westminster in the accustomed State, but going privately in his Barge, as if under melancholy Apprehensions; and made this Speech with less Spirit than usual.

King's Sp. ech. My Lords, THE knowledge I had of the Desires of my Scotch Subjects, was the cause of my calling the last Assembly of Parliament; wherein had I been believed, I sincerely think, that things had not fallen out as now we see. But it is no wonder that Men are so slow to believe that so great a Sedition should be raised on so little Ground. But now, my Lords and Gentlemen, the Honour and Safety of this Kingdom lying so near at the Stake, I am resolved to put my self freely and clearly on the Love and Affection of my English Subjects, as these of my Lords as did wait on me at York very well remember I there declared.

Therefore, my Lords, I shall not mention mine own Interest, or that Support I might justly expect from you, till the common Safety be secured; though I must tell you, I am not ashamed to say, those Charges I have been at, have been merely for the securing and good of this Kingdom; tho' the Success hath not been answerable to my Desires: Therefore I shall only desire you to consider the best way, both for the Safety and Security of this Kingdom, wherein there are two parts chiefly considerable; first, the chaitizing out of the Rebels, and secondly, that other in satisfying your just Grievances, wherein I shall promise you to concur so heartily and clearly with you, that all the World may see my Intentions have ever been, and shall be, to make this a glorious and flourishing Kingdom.

There are only two things that I shall mention to you; first, the one is to tell you, that the Loan of Money which I lately had from the City of London, wherein the Lords that waited on me at York assisted me, will only maintain my Army for two Months. From the beginning of that time it was granted. Now, my Lords and Gentlemen, I leave it to your Considerations, what Dishonour and Mischief it might be, in case for want of Money my Army be disbanded before the Rebels be put out of this Kingdom. Secondly, the securing the Calamities the Northern People endure at this time and so long as the Treaty is on foot. And in this, I may say, not only they but all this Kingdom will suffer the harm: Therefore I leave this also to your Consideration, for the ordering of these great Affairs, whereof you are to treat at this time. I am so confident of your Love to me, and that your care is for the Honour and Safety of the Kingdom, that I shall freely and willingly leave to you where to begin; only this, that you may the better know the state of all the Affairs, I have commanded my Lord-Keeper to give you a short and free Account of these things that have happen'd in this interim, with this Protestation, that if this Account be not satisfactory as it ought to be, I shall, whensoever you desire, give you a full and perfect Account of every Particular.

One thing more I desire of you, as one of the greatest Means to make this a happy Parliament, that you on your parts, as I on mine, lay aside all Suspicion of one another, as I promised my Lords at York, it shall not be my Fault if this be not a happy and good Parliament.

The King had designed Sir Thomas Gardiner, Recorder of London, to have been Speaker in this House of Commons; and for that very reason the Enemies of the Court had prevented his Election for the City,

and for all other Places: So that Mr. Lenthall, a Bench-er of Lincoln's-Inn (a Lawyer of competent Practice, and no ill Reputation for his Affection to the Government both of Church and State) was pitch'd upon by the King, and with very great difficulty rather prevailed with than perswaded to accept the Charge; and no doubt a worse could not have been deputed of all that Profession who were then return'd; for he was a Man of a very narrow, timorous Nature, and of no Experience or Conversation in the Affairs of the Kingdom, beyond what the very drudgery in his Profession (in which all his Design was to make himself Rich) engaged him in. In a word, he was in all respects very unequal to the Work, and not knowing how to preserve his own Dignity, or to restrain the Licence and Exorbitance of others, his Weakness contributed as much to the growing Mischiefs as the Malice of the principal Contrivers.

On Novemb. 5. the King declared his Approbation of the Speaker; and because great Offence had been taken by the Scots and their Well-wishers, that the King in his Speech the Day before, had twice called them Rebels, while he was under Treaty with them, his Majesty chose now to explain himself, I told you that the Rebels must be put out of this Kingdom; it is true, I must needs call them so, so long as they have an Army that do invade us: And although I am under Treaty with them, and I under my Great-Seal do call them my Subjects, and so they are too.

On Saturday Novemb. 7. the Scene of Complaints opened; Tragical Petitions were preferred to the House of Commons in behalf of the chief Sufferers for Sedition, Mr. Prynne, Dr. Bastwick, Mr. Burton, John Lilburn, Alexander Leighton, &c. Then the particular Grievances of the several Counties were represented; of Hertfordshire by Arthur Capel, Esq; of York by Mr. Bellasis and the Lord Fairfax, of Lincolnshire by Sir John Wray, of Wiltshire by Sir Philip Musgrave, of Wilts by Sir Francis Seymour, of Worcestershire by Sir John Puckington, of Rutland by Sir Guy Palmes, of Norfolk by Sir Edmund Montford, of Essex by Sir Thomas Barrington, of Kent by Sir John Culpeper, and of other Counties and Towns by other Knights and Burgeses. After which Mr. Pym made an Harangue upon the general Grievances of the Nation, under three Heads. 1. Against the Privilege of Parliament. 2. To the Prejudice of Religion. 3. Against the Liberty of the Subject. Then Sir Benjamin Rudynd delivered a Speech against the Innovations in Religion, and let fall this seasonable Expression; The King is reduced to great straits, wherein it were Undutifulness beyond Inhumanity to take Advantage of him; let us rather make it an Advantage for him to do him best Service when he hath most need. Mr. Bagshaw spoke feverely, concluding thus; Let the woful Violation of the Statute of Men polies, and the Petition of Right, be made Felony or Premunire at the least; but yet, in the interim, let them be made Examples of Punishment who have been the Authors of all these Miseries, according to the counsel of Solomon: Take away the Wicked from before the King, and his Throne shall be established in Righteousness. Sir John Holland spoke next with more Modesty and Temper; he touch'd upon the Grievances, and recommended a Redress of them, and then, says he, Touching supplying his Majesty's Wants, I do humbly desire we may proceed therein within its due time, and that with as much Loyal Duty and Liberality as ever any People expressed towards their Prince. — Let us remove the Scottish Army with a soft and gentle hand of Mediation, Pacification and Reconciliation, if possible it may be wrought with his Majesty's Honour and the Kingdom's Safety; if not, then to repel and repulse them with stout and resolute Spirits, with valiant and united Hearts and Hands, &c.

Novemb. 9. the Lord Digby made a Speech against the great and intolerable burden of Ship-Money; the Abuses in pressing Soldiers, and raising Monies for the Maintenance of them; the multitude of Mo-

Lord Digby against Ship-Money.

1640. nopolies, the new Canons and Oath, the Oath to
16 Car. I. Church Officers for presenting upon new and un-
usual Articles; the Imposition of the new Oath upon
Ministers, and the Benevolence rais'd by Convoca-
tion; and concluded with a Motion, "That a
select Committee might be appointed to draw
up such a Remonstrance as should be a faith-
ful and lively Representation to his Majesty of
the deplorable State of the Kingdom; for which
a Committee of twenty four was accordingly ap-
pointed.

Sir Edm.
Dering a-
gainst the
Abp. of
Canterbury

Novemb. 10. Sir *Edmund Dering* made a zealous
Invective against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, con-
cluding, "That he hop'd before the Year run round,
his Grace would either have more Grace or no
Grace at all: For our manifold Griets do fill a
mighty and vast Circumference; yet so that from
every part our Lines of Sorrow do lead unto *Him*,
and point at *him* the Centre, from whence our Mi-
series in this Church, and many of them in the
Common-wealth do flow.

Mr. Pym
against
the Earl
of Straff-
ord.

Novemb. 11. Mr. *Pym* inform'd the House, that
there were several Persons who had given Informa-
tion, that there was a good ground for Accusing
Thomas Earl of Strafford of High-Treason; for which
a select Committee was appointed, who brought in
this Report, That they did find just cause to accuse
the Earl of *Strafford* of High-Treason; and that the
House would desire the Lords that he may be Seque-
stred from Parliament and Committed; and that
within some convenient time this House will resort
to their Lordships with particular Accusations and
Articles against him. Mr. *Pym* carried the Message
to the Lords, who returned Answer by the two chief
Justices, that they had taken into serious Considera-
tion the Accusation sent from this House against
the Earl of *Strafford*, that they had Sequestred him
from the House, and committed him into safe Custody
to the Gentleman-Uther of their House, &c. It was
afterward reflected on as a Rashness fatal to
this great Minister, that when he was at the Head
of the King's Army in the North, he should leave
his safe Post, and come to a Parliament which he
knew to be incens'd against him; when if he had
pass'd over into his own Government of *Ireland*, or
sent over for the Forces which there waited his Or-
ders, he might have serv'd the King and sav'd him-
self.

His Conduct
of the
Earl.

Innovati-
ons in Re-
ligion.

Novemb. 21. Sir *Edward Dering* at the Grand Com-
mittee for Religion, made a very provoking Speech,
saying, that *God's true Religion was violently invaded
by two seeming Enemies, but indeed (like Herod and
Pilate) fast Friends for the destruction of Truth, the
Papists for one Party, and the Prelating Faction for the
other; declaring, He had rather serve one as far off as
Tiber, than to have him come so near as the Thames;
a Pope at Rome would do him less hurt than a Patriarch
might do at Lambeth; concluding with a Motion
To select a Committee of a few, and to empower
them for the discovery of the numbers of oppres-
sed Ministers under the Bishops Tyranny for these
ten Years last past.*

Resoluti-
on against
Ship-Mo-
ney.

Decemb. 7. upon the Debate concerning Ship-Mo-
ney, the Lord *Falkland* made a vehement Speech a-
gainst it; and it was resolv'd upon the Question, *Ne-
mine contradicente*, "That the Charge imposed upon
the Subjects for the providing and furnishing Ships,
and the Assessments for raising of Money for that
purpose, commonly called Ship-Money, are
against the Laws of the Realm, the Subjects
Right of Property, and contrary to the former
Resolutions in Parliament, and to the Petition of
Right.

Secretary
Windebank
flies be-
yond Sea.

Decemb. 10. Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, who had
been declared the greatest Promoter of Popery, up-
on a peremptory Summons to appear before the
House of Commons, fled beyond Sea; which must
needs make an Impression upon the King, that he
must be assaulted on the one hand and deserted
on the other; because not able to Protect his Mi-

1640. nisters, nor they able to Vindicate themselves. The
late Historian makes this Remark on the flight of
Windebank: "I could never yet learn the true Rea-
son why they suffered Secretary *Windebank* to e-
scape their Justice (for the Lord *Finch*, it was
visible he was in their Favour, and they would
gladly have preserved him in the Place) against
whom they had more pregnant Testimony of Of-
fences within the verge of the Law, than against
any Person they have accused since this Parlia-
ment, and of some that it may be might have pro-
ved Capital, and so their Appetite of Blood might
have been satisfied.

1640.
16 Car. I.

December 16. After voting the late Canons made
in Convocation to be illegal, &c. a Committee was
appointed to consider how far in particular the
Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* had been an Actor
in the great Design of the Subversion of the Laws
of the Realm, and of the Religion, and to draw
up a Charge against him. The same Day the
Scots Commissioners accused the Archbishop, and
the next Morning exhibited to the House of Lords
a long Charge of his being the Author of all their
Troubles. December 18. Mr. *Harbottle Grimstone*
made a bitter Invective against the Archbishop, cal-
ling him *The Sty of all Pestilential Filth*; — *The
great and common Enemy of all Goodness and Good
Men*; *A Viper near his Majesty's Person to dis-
still Poison into his sacred Ears*, &c. At the end of
this wrathful Speech, the Archbishop was voted
to be a Traitor, and Mr. *Hollis* was sent to the
Lords to accuse him of High-Treason; upon which
he was committed to the Custody of the Gentle-
man Uther, and Sequestred from sitting in Par-
liament, till he cleared himself of this Accusa-
tion.

Proceed-
ings a-
gainst the
Abp. of
Canterbury

December 21. the Lord Keeper *Finch* was the next
obnoxious Man; who being threaten'd with an
Impeachment, desir'd leave to speak for himself in
the House of Commons, and did so in a very E-
loquent Speech, delivered with an excellent Grace
and Gesture; but was voted a Traitor, 1. For re-
fusing to read the Remonstrance against the Lord
Treasurer *Weston*, 4 Car. when the Parliament de-
sired it. 2. For soliciting, perswading and threat-
ning the Judges to deliver their Opinion for the
Levy of Ship-Money. 3. For several illegal
Actions in Forest matters. 4. For ill Offices done
in making the King to dissolve the last Parliament,
and causing his Declaration thereupon to be put
forth. Upon which he got up early the next Morn-
ing and escaped into *Holland*. Sir *Edward Little-
ton*, Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, being made
Lord Keeper in his Place; the late Writer of the
History of Rebellion, makes it visible, that the Lord
Finch was in the Favour of the House of Commons,
and that they would have gladly preserved him in the
place, and that they used Artifices to give him all Ad-
vantages, tho' (says he) if their Rule were true, that
an endeavour to alter the Government by Law, and to
introduce an arbitrary Power were Treason, He was the
most notoriously and inexcusably guilty of that Crime
of any Man that can be named. This Censure seems
a little too severe, but Mr. *Hide* was an Assistant for
reading the Articles of Impeachment carried up to
the Lords against him, on *January* 14. following,
and had the Thanks of the House for his Ser-
vice.

Against
the Lord-
Keeper
Finch.

January 19. the Lord *Digby* made a Speech for
the frequency of Parliaments, whereupon the Bill
for the preventing of Inconveniences happening by
the long intermission of Parliaments was passed,
and carried up to the Lords by the said Lord *Dig-
by*. And the Majority of the Commons purged
their House of several Members disaffected to their
Proceeding, Mr. *William Sandys* Burgess for *Evesham*,
Sir *John Jacob*, Mr. *Thomas Web* and Mr. *Edmund
Windham*.

Frequent
Parlia-
ments.

It must be charged upon the House of Com-
mons, that instead of driving out the *Scots*, they
depended

1640. depended upon the countenance of their Army, as
 16 Car. I. a terror to bring the King to comply with every
 Commons renewed the Treaty, and held a very kind corre-
 correspond with their Commissioners, and even descen-
 pond with the Scots. ded to this dishonourable Vote, Jan. 22. *That a friendly Assistance and Relief should be given towards supply of the Losses and Necessities of the Scots, and that in due time the House would take into consideration the Measure and Manner of it.* It is certain the King had carried it with great Patience and Temper, and to all their occasional Applications to him, had given very calm and kind Answers. His disposition to Peace and Settlement was farther shewn in this Speech to both Houses, Jan. 25.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgeffes,
 Kg's heal- THE principal cause of my coming here at
 ingSpeech this time, is by reason of the slow proceed-
 ings in Parliament, touching which is a great
 deal of Inconvenience: Therefore I think it very
 necessary to lay before you the State of my Affairs,
 as now they stand, thereby to hasten not to inter-
 rupt your Proceedings.
 First, I must remember you, that there are two
 Armies in the Kingdom in a manner maintained
 by you; the very naming of which doth more
 clearly shew the Inconvenience thereof, than a
 better Tongue than mine can express. Therefore,
 in the first place, I shall recommend unto you the
 quick dispatch of that Business.
 In the next place, I must recommend unto you
 the state of my Navy and Forts, the Condition
 of both which is so well known unto you that I
 need not tell you the Particulars; only thus much,
 they are the Walls and Defence of this Kingdom,
 which if out of Order, all Men may easily judge
 what encouragement it will be to our Enemies,
 and what disheartening to our Friends.
 Last of all (and not the least to be considered)
 I must lay before you the distractions that are at
 this present occasioned thro' the connivence of Par-
 liament; for there are some Men that more mali-
 ciously than ignorantly, will put no difference be-
 tween Reformation and Alteration of Government.
 Hence it cometh, that Divine Service is irrever-
 ently interrupted, and Petitions in an ill way gi-
 ven in, neither disputed nor denied. But I will
 enter into no more Particulars, but shew you a
 way of Remedy, by shewing you my clear Inten-
 tions, and some Rocks that may hinder this good
 Work.
 I shall willingly and cheerfully concur with you,
 for the Reformation of all Innovations both in
 Church and Common-wealth; and consequently
 that all Courts of Justice may be reformed accord-
 ing to Law, for my Intention is clearly to reduce
 all things to the best and purest Time, as they
 were in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Moreover
 whatsoever part of my Revenue shall be found il-
 legal, or heavy to my Subjects, I shall be willing
 to lay it down, trusting in their Affections.
 Having thus clearly and shortly set down my
 Intentions, I will shew you some Rubbs, and must
 needs take notice of some very strange (I know
 not what Term to give them) Petitions given in
 in the Names of divers Counties, against the pre-
 sent establish'd Government, and of the great
 Threatnings against the Bishops, that they will
 make them to be but Cyphers, or at least their
 Voices to be taken away.
 Now I must tell you, that I make a great dif-
 ference between Reformation and Alteration of
 Government; tho' I am for the first, I cannot
 give way to the latter. If some of them have
 over-stretch'd their Power, and encroached too
 much upon the Temporality, if it be so, I shall
 not be unwilling these things should be redressed
 and reformed, as all other Abuses, according to
 the Wisdom of former Times, so far I shall go

1640. with you; nay, farther, if upon serious Debate
 16 Car. I. you shall shew me that Bishops have some Tem-
 poral Authority inconvenient to the State, and
 not so necessary for the Government of the Church,
 and upholding Episcopall Jurisdiction, I shall not
 be unwilling to desire them to lay it down. But
 this must not be understood, that I shall any way
 consent that their Voices in Parliament should be
 taken away; for in all the times of my Predecess-
 ors, since the Conquest and before, they have en-
 joy'd it, and I am bound to maintain them in it,
 as one of the fundamental Constitutions of this
 Kingdom.

There is another Rock you are on, not in Sub-
 stance but in Form; yet the Form is so essential,
 that unless it be Reformed it will mar the Sub-
 stance. There is a Bill lately put in concerning
 Parliaments; the thing I like well to have fre-
 quent Parliaments: but to give Power to Sheriffs
 and Constables, and I know not whom, to use
 my Authority, that I cannot yield unto. But to
 shew you that I am desirous to give you content
 in Forms which destroy not the Substance, you shall
 have a Bill for this purpose, so that it trench not
 against my Honour, nor against the ancient Pre-
 rogative of the Crown concerning Parliaments;
 to which purpose I have commanded my Learned
 Council to wait upon you, my Lords, with such
 Propositions as I hope will give you content. For
 I ingeniously confess, that frequent Parliaments
 are the best Means to keep a right understanding
 betwixt me and my People, which I so much de-
 sire.

To conclude, I have now shown you the State
 of my Affairs, my own clear Intentions, and the
 Rocks I wish you to eschew. In all which you
 may perceive the Desire I have to give you Con-
 tent, as you shall find also by those Ministers I
 have, or shall have about me, for the effecting of
 these my good Intentions; which I doubt not will
 bring Peace and Happiness to my Subjects, and
 Contentment to you All. Concerning the Confe-
 rence you shall have a direct Answer, which shall
 give you Satisfaction.

This Speech if it had been deliver'd in the preceding
 Parliament, had hardly failed of the Blessings of U-
 nity and Peace: For the Concessions of it were in-
 deed sufficient to have reconciled all things. But
 the prospect of the Scotch Army in the North, and
 the influence of the Scotch Commissioners in Town,
 made the leading Members too proud of their Ad-
 vantage over the King's Necessities: So that instead
 of Thanks for this Speech, and Consideration of it,
 a Remonstrance of the two Houses was delivered to
 his Majesty Jan. 29. against the Impunity of Papists
 and the Pardon of Goodman, humbly desiring, "That
 a speedy course may be taken for the due execu-
 tion of the Laws against the Priests and Jesuits:
 To which his Majesty answered the two Houses in
 a gracious Speech Feb. 3. *That he took in good part
 their care of the true Religion established in this King-
 dom, from which he would never depart; That it was a-
 gainst his Mind that Popery or Superstition should any
 way increase; and he would restrain the same, by causing
 the Laws to be put in execution; for which he would
 speedily publish a Proclamation. And that the Reason
 why he Repriev'd Goodman the Priest, was, that nei-
 ther Queen Elizabeth, nor his Father, did ever avow,
 that any Priest in their times was Executed merely for
 Religion: However, he would remit the Cause to the two
 Houses, and desire them to consider the Inconveniencies
 that might fall on his Subjects and other Protestants
 Abroad by so great Severity.*

But neither could this yielding to the Stream put
 any stop to it: The leading Majority depended on
 the Scots; and for a tacit condition of Help en-
 couraged all their insolent Demands, and expelled
 a worthy Member from their House, Mr. Jarvis
 Hollis, because he spoke thus; *Our younger Brother*

This excellent
 Speech
 came too
 late.

Remon-
 strance.

Commons
 influenc'd
 by the
 Scots Re-
 belion.

1640. of Scotland, like Jacob, seemeth to supplant us, and take away our Birthright. No Man had a more charitable construction of Intentions than I had, while they made their Addresses in humble distance as befitting Subjects to their Sovereign; — but now, Sir, when I see them swell in their Demands, beyond all proportion; when I hear them enlarge upon their first Propositions, and require things unfit for a King to grant, and dishonourable for this Nation to suffer, I cannot but fix a mark of danger upon them; I fear we have nourished in our Bosom those that will sting us to Death: And then proceeded to this Resolution, “ This House doth conceive the Sum of three hundred thousand Pounds a fit proportion for the friendly Assistance and Relief, thought fit to be made towards the Losses and Necessities of our Brethren of Scotland; and in fine, accepted the Thanks of the Scots Commissioners, for the said Assistance and for the Style of Brethren given them in the Vote of the House. And indeed this dear Correspondence between the Scots in Arms, and the Commons of England in Parliament, was the Combination that destroy'd the King. The Commons look'd upon the Scots as their Protectors, and the Scots look'd back upon the Commons as their Pay-Masters, and would no longer value the King's calling them *Rebels* when the Parliament called them *Friends* and *Brethren*.

Feb. 17. An Act for Relief of his Majesty's Army and the Northern Parts, being a Grant of four Subsidies; and the Act for Triennial Parliaments were passed by the King with this following Speech.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgessees of the House of Commons,

“ YOU may remember when both Houses were with me at the Banqueting-House at Whitehall, I did declare unto you two Rocks I with'd you to eschew; this is one of them, and of that consequence that I think never Bill passed here in this House of more favour to the Subjects than this is. And if the other Rock be as happily passed over as this shall be at this time, I do not know what you can ask, for ought I can see at this time, that I can make any question to yield unto. Therefore I mention this to shew unto you the Sense that I have of this Bill, and the Obligation, as I may say, that you have to me for it: For hitherto, to speak freely, I have had no great Encouragement to do it. If I should look to the outward Face of your Actions or Proceedings, and not look to the inward Intentions of your Hearts, I might make question of doing it.

“ Hitherto you have gone on in that which concerns your selves to amend, and not in those things that nearly concern the Strength of this Kingdom, neither for the State nor for my own Particular.

“ This I mention not to Reproach you, but to shew you the State of things as they are. You have taken the Government all in pieces, and I may say it is almost off the Hinges. A skilful Watch-maker to make clean his Watch will take it asunder, and when it is put together it will go the better, so that he leave not out one Pin of it. Now, as I have done all this on my part, you know what to do on yours; and I hope you shall see clearly, that I have performed really what I expressed to you at the beginning of this Parliament, of the great Trust I have in your Affections to me: For this is the greatest Expression of Trust, that before you do any thing for me, I do put such a Confidence in you.

Satisfaction of both Houses. There was a great Joy and Satisfaction in the two Houses at the passing of these Bills. They agreed to wait on the King and return their Thanks by the Mouth of the Lord-Keeper, for having now sufficiently provided for the security of the Commonwealth; and that there remained nothing to be done but such a Return of Duty and Gratitude to his Majesty, as might testify their

Devotions to him, and that their only End was to make him a glorious King. 1640. 16 Car. I.

Had his Majesty now dissolved the Parliament when he had took off the Fears of long Intermission, and applied the Money to the Uses of the Bill for settling the North, and conferred the great Offices upon the leading Men design'd for them; as the Treasury on the Earl of Bedford, the Chancellorship of the Exchequer on Mr. Pym, the Mastership of the Wards on the Lord Say, a Secretary's place on Denzil Hollis, &c. the King in one or two Years might have prepared a way for an amicable meeting. But as the hasty dissolution of the last Parliament was one great Error, so the longer continuance of this does seem a greater.

For the next Day after their Address of Thanks, the Commons received the Bundles of Petitions that had been industriously prepared against Innovations in the Church, and against Episcopacy it self; and Feb. 17. they fell to adjusting their Method of Proceedings in the Impeachment of the Earl of Strafford; and had soon after the Articles read and carried up to the Lords against the Archbishop of Canterbury, and had the Pacification with the Scots renewed from time to time, without concluding upon the Articles of Peace; whereby, in effect, they retain'd them in Pay against the King.

The Affairs of the Church, as distinct from those of the State, begin with the Convocation opened April 14. with a Sermon preach't by Dr. Thomas Tunner, Residentiary of St. Pauls, on Matt. 10. 16. after which Dr. Richard Steward Dean of Chichester, was chosen Prolocutor, who being presented to the Abp. by Dr. Gilbert Sheldon at the next Session April 17. his Grace in a Latin Speech most affectionately bemoan'd the Dangers threaten'd to the Church, owing to the decay of Discipline and the growth of Errors; and then commended the special Favour of his Majesty in granting them a Commission (which he produced and order'd to be read) authorizing them to propose, confer, treat, debate, consider, consult and agree upon the Exposition or Alteration of any Canon or Canons now in force, and of and upon any such other new Canons, Orders, Ordinances and Constitutions, as they the said Lord Archbishop, President of the said Convocation, and the rest of the said Bishops, and other the Clergy of the same Province, or the greater number of them (whereof the said Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, President of the said Convocation to be one) shall think necessary, fit and convenient, for the Honour and Service of Almighty God, the Good and Quiet of the Church, and the better Government thereof.

In the third Session, April 22. his Grace sending for the Prolocutor and Lower House, informed them of the extraordinary Expences which lay upon his Majesty, and the imminent Dangers which at this time threaten'd the whole Kingdom: for which reason he and his Brethren had treated and agreed upon six Subsidies (or more, if it appear'd upon the Registers that More had been ever at once granted by the Prelates and Clergy of this Province) at the rate of four Shillings in the Pound; desiring them that, for a Testimony of their singular Obedience and Duty to the King, they would give their Assent, debating it among themselves, and then giving in their Answer. After which the Prolocutor and Clergy returned to their House, and after a little time came back, and the Prolocutor reported to his Grace, that they had unanimously agreed to the said Grant. Then the Archbishop had some Discourse with them concerning the making of Canons, and said, that he and his Brethren had already agreed upon two several Constitutions for suppressing of Popery.

April 25. a Form of Prayer, compos'd by the Archbishop's Chaplains, for God's Blessing upon the Parliament then assembled, was presented by the Prolocutor to his Grace and the Bishops, who approv'd it with the addition of one Word; and order'd it to be read daily in Convocation, immediately

Continuance of this Parliament a great Error.

Warm Proceedings of the Commons.

State of Religion.

1. Convocation.

Royal Commission.

The Abp. proposes a Supply.

Form of Prayer for the Parliament.

1640. arely before the Benediction. It was farther order'd
 16 Car. I. that no Bishop, or any other of the Clergy, should
 presume to copy out, or talk abroad of any Canon,
 till it was finally agreed to and approv'd by the
 King. The Archbishop by Schedule, as usually,
 prorogued to *Wednesday* April 29. On which day the
 Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, by Commission from the
 President, prorogued to *Saturday* May 2. And on that
 day the Bishop of *St. Asaph*, by a like Commission,
 prorogued to *Tuesday* May 5. On which day the
 Parliament was dissolved.

It having been the usual Practice for the Convo-
 cation to be dissolved the day after the Parliament,
 (tho' no such necessary Concurrence in the Con-
 stitution of those two Bodies) they met the next day,
 May 6. in expectation to be dismiss'd. And the
 Archbishop himself, not knowing of the King's
 Thoughts to continue their Sitting, "had sent (*he*
 "says) to dissolve the Convocation; Haste and
 "Trouble of these Businesses making him forget
 "that he was to have the King's Writ for the dis-
 "missing as well as the convening of it. Word was
 "brought me of this from the Convocation-House,
 "while I was sitting in Council, and his Majesty
 "present. Hereupon, when the Council rose, I
 "mov'd his Majesty for a Writ: His Majesty gave
 "me an unlook'd-for Reply; namely, that he was
 "willing to have the Subsidies which we had gran-
 "ted him, and that we should go on with the fi-
 "nishing of those Canons which he had given us
 "power, under the Broad Seal of *England*, to make
 "And when I replied, it would be excepted against
 "in all likelihood by divers, and desired his Maje-
 "sty to advise well about it; the King answered me
 "presently, *That he had spoken with the Lord Keeper*,
 "the Lord Finch, about it, and that he assur'd him
 "it was legal. I confess I was a little troubled both
 "at the Difficulties of the Time, and at the An-
 "swer it self; that after so many Years faithful
 "Service, in a business concerning the Church so
 "nearly, his Majesty would speak with the Lord
 "Keeper, both without me, and before he would
 "move it to me: and somewhat I said thereupon
 "which pleas'd not, but the Particulars I do not
 "well remember. Upon this I was commanded to
 "sit and go on with the Convocation.

Under these Reasons best delivered in the Arch-
 bishop's own Words: while the Lower House were
 on the said 6th of *April* expecting a Writ of Dissol-
 ution, Dr. *Heylin*, then a Member, tells us, that
 there came an Order from the Archbishop to the Pro-
 locutor to adjourn till *Saturday*, which was the next
 Synodical Meeting of the Upper House. So that
 indeed there was no room for those intermediate Ses-
 sions of the Lower House which have been lately
 urged from mistaken Minutes.

Saturday May 9th. Nothing done in the Upper
 House; the Archbishop not appearing, but by Com-
 mission prorogued to *Wednesday* May 12. In the
 Lower House, the Archbishop observes, that at first
 some little Exception was taken there by two or three
 Members, whether we might sit or no. Dr. *Fuller* takes
 the liberty to say, that Dr. *Browning*, Dr. *Hacket*,
 Dr. *Holdsworth*, &c. to the number of thirty six, ear-
 nestly protested against the Continuance of the Con-
 vocation. But Dr. *Heylyn*, an equal Witness, assures
 us, there was no oral Protestation heard, and none
 reduced into Writing. However, there was some
 Demur and Dissatisfaction in it, as there might well
 be among those who had not heard the Opinion in
 Law upon which the King proceeded: And there-
 fore to take away all scruple, before the next Ses-
 sion, the Archbishop says, *He acquainted his Majesty*
with this Doubt, and humbly besought him, that his
learned Council, and other Persons of Honour, well ac-
quainted with the Laws of the Realm, might deliver their
Judgment upon it.

Accordingly *Wednesday* May 12. the Archbishop
 communicated to both Houses this solemn Opinion
 thus subscribed.

THE Convocation being called by the King's Writ, 1640.
 under the Great Seal, doth continue until it be dis- 16 Car. I.
 solv'd by Writ or Commission under the Great Seal, not-
 withstanding the Parliament be dissolved.

- | | | |
|------------------|---|--|
| 14 Maii
1640. | Jo. Finch, C. S.
H. Manchester.
John Brampton.
Edw. Littleton. | Ralph Whitfield.
Jo. Bankes.
Rob. Heath. |
|------------------|---|--|

Opinion
of the
Judges.

"The Judgment of these great Lawyers (says
 "the Archbishop) settled both Houses of Convo-
 "cation. So we proceeded according to the Power
 "given us under the Broad Seal, as is required by
 "the Statute 25 *Hen. VIII. cap. 19.* For, because
 the first Commission determined with the Parlia-
 ment, a new Commission, dated *May 12.* was pro-
 duc'd by his Grace this day, not differing from the
 former of *April 15.* saving in a Clause repealing the
 old Commission, and in altering the Force and Con-
 tinuance of this new one: for whereas the Licence
 and Power were before to treat and conclude *from*
time to time during the present Parliament, it was now
 alter'd into *during our Will and Pleasure.*

A new
Commis-
sion.

In the next Session, *May 15.* Sir *Henry Vane*, one
 of the principal Secretaries of State, was sent from
 his Majesty with a Message, "That his Majesty
 "had granted a Commission to this Synod for the
 "making of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiasti-
 "cal; and that the Lords of the Council had una-
 "nimously agreed, that this Synod ought to pro-
 "ceed in the same, as being highly necessary; and
 "that therefore he was sent in his Majesty's Name
 "to exhort them with all expedition to make such
 "Canons as the present state and exigency of Affairs
 "required: and that it was his Majesty's farther
 "Pleasure, that none of the said Prelates or Cler-
 "gy should withdraw themselves from the said Sy-
 "nod or Convocation, till the Affairs they had in
 "Command from the King were perfected and fi-
 "nished.

King sends
a Message
to the
Convoca-
tion.

May 16. the Form of a Grant of free Benevolence,
 or Contribution of four Shillings in the Pound for
 six Years following, according to the Valuation of
 the First-fruits, was unanimously agreed to in the
 Lower House, with the Provisions for raising of it,
 under the Penalty of Ecclesiastical Censures. But
 because the Grants of the Clergy in Convocation
 had been usually confirm'd by an Act of Parliament,
 the Benevolence thus granted without the Civil Le-
 gislature gave great Offence: And yet by original
 Constitution the Clergy had certainly the power of
 giving away their own Money independently on the
 Lay Lords and Commons; and even since the Re-
 formation there had been a Precedent of it. The
 Archbishop therefore is right in representing the Fact
 and the Law in this manner. "We made up our
 "Act perfect for the Gift of six Subsidies, accord-
 "ing to ancient Form in that behalf, and deliver-
 "ed it under Seal to his Majesty. This pass'd *re-*
mine refragante, as may appear *apud Acta.* And
 "we followed a Precedent in my Lord Archbishop
 "Whitgift's time, *Ann. 1586.* who was known to be
 "a pious and a prudent Prelate, and a Man not gi-
 "ven to do boisterous things against the Laws of
 "the Realm, or the Prerogative of the Crown; but
 "one that went just and fair ways to both. Nor did
 "this Grant lie dead and useless; for divers Pro-
 "cesses are yet to be seen, for the fetching in of
 "that which was so granted to the Queen's use, in
 "case any Man refused Payment.

Benevo-
lence to
the King.

Invidious
because
not con-
firm'd by
Parliam.

Troubles
and Trial
of Abp.
Land, p. 20

May 18. the Archbishop communicated a Letter
 from his Majesty, to *will and require them to propose,*
treat, and conclude upon such a Canon as might serve
him and all his loving Subjects against all Growth and
Increase of Popery in this Kingdom; as also of any Here-
tical or Schismatical Opinions to the prejudice of the Do-
ctrine or Discipline of the Church of England establish'd
by Law; with an Oath to be taken by All in Holy Or-
ders, that they shall adhere constantly to the Doctrine
and Discipline here establish'd, and never give way (for
so

King re-
com-
mends a
Canon a-
gainst Po-
pery.

Convoca-
tion usu-
ally dis-
solv'd
with the
Parlia-
ment.

Now con-
tinued.

Heylin's
Animad.
on Fuller's
Church
Hist. p. 129

Troubles
and Trial,
p. 80.

Members
dissatis-
fied.

1640. *so much as can any way concern them*) to any Innovati-
 16 Car. I. on or Alteration thereof. Accordingly, a Canon was
 made for suppressing the Growth of Popery by private
 Conferences, by publick Censures of the Church,
 by certifying to the Judges in their Circuit the Names
 of all Recufants, by taking care for the Education
 of Recufants Children, and by the Bishops returning
 every Year into the Court of *Chancery* a *Significavit*
 of all Recufants who have stood excommunicate be-
 yond the time limited by Law. And then the Oath
 enjoin'd for preventing Innovations, was in this
 Form.

Oath en-
 join'd by
 Convocat:

“ *A. B.* do swear, that I do approve the Doctrine
 “ and Discipline or Government established in
 “ the Church of *England*, as containing all things
 “ necessary to Salvation. And that I will not en-
 “ deavour, by my self or any other, directly or in-
 “ directly, to bring in any Popish Doctrine, con-
 “ trary to that which is so established: Nor will I
 “ ever give my Consent to alter the Government of
 “ this Church by Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and
 “ Archdeacons, &c. as it stands now established,
 “ and as by right it ought to stand; nor yet ever
 “ to subject it to the Usurpations and Superstitions
 “ of the See of *Rome*. And all these things I do
 “ plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, ac-
 “ cording to the plain and common Sense and Un-
 “ derstanding of the same Words, without any E-
 “ quivocation, or mental Evasion, or secret Reser-
 “ vation whatsoever. And this I do heartily, wil-
 “ lingly, and truly, upon the Faith of a Christian.
 “ So help me God in Jesus Christ.

The several Constitutions and Canons bear this
 Title. 1. *Concerning the Regal Power.* 2. *For the*
better keeping of the Day of his Majesty's most happy In-
auguration. 3. *For the suppressing of the Growth of Po-*
pery. 4. *Against Socinianism.* 5. *Against Sectaries.*
 6. *An Oath enjoin'd for the preventing of all Innovati-*
ons in Doctrine and Government. 7. *A Declaration*
concerning some Rites and Ceremonies. 8. *Of Preaching*
for Conformity. 9. *One Book of Articles of Enquiry,*
to be us'd at all Parochial Visitations. 10. *Concerning*
the Conversation of the Clergy. 11. *Chancellours Pa-*
tents. 12. *Chancellours alone not to censure any of the*
Clergy in sundry cases. 13. *Excommunication and Ab-*
solution not to be pronounced but by a Priest. 14. *Con-*
cerning Commutations, and the disposing of them. 15.
Concerning concurrent Jurisdiction. 16. *Concerning Li-*
cences to marry. 17. *Against vexatious Citations.*

Abp.'s
 Account
 or Pro-
 ceedings
 in this
 Convocat.

The manner of passing these Canons, and Sub-
 scription to them, is thus deliver'd by the Archbp.
 “ In the Debates concerning these Canons, I dare
 “ be bold to say, Never any Synod sat in *Christen-*
 “ *dom*, that allow'd more freedom either of Speech
 “ or Vote. The Canons which we made, were in
 “ number seventeen; and at the time of the Sub-
 “ scription, no Man refused, or so much as checked
 “ at any one Canon, or any one Branch in any one
 “ of them; saving a Canonist or two, who excep-
 “ ted against two or three Clauses in some of the
 “ last of the Canons, which concerned their Profit,
 “ and their Carriage towards the Clergy, in which
 “ they were publickly, and by joint Consent, o-
 “ verruled in the House; and excepting *Godfrey*
 “ *Goodman* Lord Bishop of *Gloucester*, who was star-
 “ tled at the first Canon about the Proceedings a-
 “ gainst the Papists — Yet he at last subscribed
 “ in open Convocation.

Heylin's
Animad.
on Fuller's
Ch. Hist.
 p. 240.

Before these Canons were subscribed, they were
 imparted to the King by the Archbishop, and by
 the King laid before the Lords of his Privy Council,
 who calling to them the Assistance of the Judges,
 and some of the King's Counsel, learned in the
 Laws of this Realm, did cause the said Canons to
 be read and considered of in presence of the King:
 By all which, upon due and mature Deliberation the
 Canons were approv'd; and being so approv'd, were
 sent back to the Clergy in Convocation, and by them

subscribed. And that Work ended, the Convocati-
 on was dissolv'd by the Archbishop in pursuance of
 his Majesty's Writ for that purpose, on *Friday* May
 the 29th. 1640. 16 Car. I.

These Canons were immediately Printed, and at
 their first Publication (says the Archbishop) “ they
 “ were generally approved in all parts of the King-
 “ dom; and I had Letters from the remotest parts
 “ of it, full of Approbation: Infomuch, that not
 “ my self only, but my Brethren which lived near
 “ these Parts, and which were not yet gone down,
 “ were very much joyed at it. But about a Month
 “ after their Printing, there began some Whisper-
 “ ings against them by some Ministers in *London*,
 “ and their Exceptions were spread in Writing a-
 “ gainst them: And this set others on work, &c.
 “ Nay, Dr *Heylyn* farther tells us, “ That these Ca-
 “ nons found great Approbation from the Mouths
 “ of some, from whom it had been least expected;
 “ particularly from *Justice Crook*, — of whom I
 “ have been told, by a Person of great Worth and
 “ Credit, that having read over the Book of Ca-
 “ nons when it first came out, he lifted up his
 “ hands, and gave hearty Thanks to Almighty
 “ God, that he had lived to see such good Effects
 “ of a Convocation. *Animad.*
on Fuller,
 P. 234.

It was however the Interest of the Covenanting
 Scots, and all their Well-wishers in *England*, to raise
 Objections and Clamours against these new Canons.
 And for this purpose the disaffected *London* Mini-
 sters had many secret Meetings, and particularly at
 the House of Dr. *Downham* of *St. Bartholomew Ex-*
change, where they drew up Reasons, and obtain'd
 Hands to a Petition against the Oath. And their
 Example soon infected the Country: For on *Tuesday*
Aug. 25. there was an Assembly of Ministers at *Kete-*
ring in *Northamptonshire*, where they concluded a-
 gainst the Oath, and agreed not to take it. And
 from *Botby-Paynel* in *Lincolnshire*, Dr. *Sanderson*, by
 Letter to the Archbishop *Septemb. 13.* inform'd him,
 “ That he found, to his great grief (as well by the
 “ Speeches of some in those parts as by Letters
 “ from others farther off) that great Distaste was
 “ generally taken in the Kingdom at the Oath en-
 “ join'd by the late Canons. And that he had exa-
 “ min'd the Exceptions, and could find no just Scru-
 “ ple; and should endeavour to remove the Scru-
 “ ples of others. But that divers Papers passed se-
 “ cretly from hand to hand, containing large Col-
 “ lections of sundry Reasons against the taking the
 “ said Oath. For preventing the encrease of Dis-
 “ affection, and the encouragement to the *Scottish*
 “ Rebels, and other Inconveniences, he suggests, “ That
 “ his Majesty should give special Direction to for-
 “ bear pressing the Oath for a time; or that some
 “ short Explanation of such Passages in the said
 “ Oath, as by reason of their Ambiguity are most
 “ subject to Cavil and Misconstruction, should
 “ be sent to all the several Persons that shall have
 “ power to administer the same, to be publickly
 “ read before the Tendency of the said Oath. The
 “ Advice of this judicious Man was taken by Arch-
 “ bishop *Laud*: He employ'd the Bishop of *Exeter* to
 “ draw up a Paper, entitled, *A clear Explanation of*
 “ *the Clauses which are stuck at in the Oath appointed by*
 “ *the late Synod, according to the true sense of the Canon.*
 “ And he himself seems to have advis'd the King to
 “ send his Commands for suspending the Oath till the
 “ next Convocation; as was done by this Letter from
 “ Mr. Secretary *Vane*.

May it please your Grace,

“ I Am, by his Majesty's Command, to let you
 “ I know, that upon several Petitions, presented
 “ by divers Church-men as well in the Diocese of
 “ *Canterbury* as *York*, to which many Hands are
 “ subscribed, as the mode of Petitions now are,
 “ against the Oath and Canons made in the last Sy-
 “ nod, his Majesty's Pleasure is, that as he took
 “ Order before his coming into these parts, that the
 “ Exe-
 “ King's
 “ Letter to
 “ suspend
 “ the Oath.

1640. " Execution of neither should be pressed upon those
16 Car. I. " that were already Beneficed in the Church; which
" was ordered, and at the Council-board, in your
" Grace's Prefence, but it should be administred to
" those that were to receive Orders, and to be ad-
" mitted: It is his Pleasure now, that those should
" be dispensed withal also, and no Prosecution
" thereof, until the Convocation. And so I hum-
" bly kiss your Grace's hands, and rest

Tork, Sept. 30. Your Grace's most
1640. humble Servant

Henry Vane.

Abp.'s Or- In obedience to these Instructions, his Grace sent
ders to out his circular Letters dated Octob. 6. to the Suffra-
forbear gans of his Province, totally to forbear the Oath
the Oath. both at Ordinations and Institutions as well as other-
wise, till the next ensuing Convocation. But all
this Caution and Temper, however they justified
the Wisdom and Integrity of the King and Arch-
bishop, yet, like all other occasions, they made the
factious Spirits but the bolder to extort more and
more from the Crown and the Church.

Next Par- When the Parliament began Nov. 3. it was made
liament a popular Topick among the Commons to declaim
declaims against the Benevolence, Canons, and Oath. The
against Lord Digby, in his Speech Nov. 9. said, " The gran-
the Con- ting of Subsidies under so preposterous a Name as
vocation. " of a Benevolence, was a Malevolence indeed. A
" Malevolence in those that granted it against Parlia-
Lord " Malevolence in those that refused it
Digby. " against those that granted it: to see wrested from
" them what they were not willing to part with
" under no less a Penalty than the loss both of Hea-
" ven and Earth; of Heaven by Excommunication,
" and of the Earth by Deprivation, and this with-
" out Redemption by Appeal. And that no good
" Christian could think with Patience of the ensna-
" ring Oath by the new Canons enjoined; where,
" besides the swearing such Impertinence, as that
" things necessary to Salvation are contained in
" Discipline; besides the swearing those to be of
" Divine Right, which amongst the Learned never
" pretended to it, as the Arch things in our Hie-
" rarchy; besides the swearing not to consent to
" the Change of that, which the State may upon
" great reason think fit to alter; besides the bot-
" tomless Perjury of an, &c Men must swear
" that they swear freely and voluntary what they
" are compelled unto; and lastly, that they swear
" that Oath in the literal Sense, whereof no two of
" the Makers themselves could ever agree in the
" understanding. On the same day Sir John Cul-
peper argued these Canons to be a Grievance; 1. " In
" respect of the Matter, besides the &c. Oath. 2. In
" respect of the Makers, chosen to serve in a Con-
" vocation, that falling with the Parliament, the
" Scene was alter'd; the same Men, without any
" new Election shuffled into a sacred Synod. 3. In
" respect of the Consequence, which in this Age,
" when the second ill President becomes a Law, is
" full of Danger. The Clergy, without Confirmation
" of a Parliament, have assumed unto them-
" selves Power to make Laws, to grant Relief by
" the Name of Benevolence, and to intermeddle
" with our Freehold by Suspensions and Depriva-
" tions. This (says he) is a Grievance of a high
" nature. And then Mr. Harbottle Grimston spoke
" thus to the same Point. " Mr. Speaker, There hath
" been since the last Parliament a Synod, and in
" that Synod a new Oath hath been made and fram-
" ed, and enjoined to be taken. They might as
" well have made a new Law, and enjoined the Exe-
" cution of that, as enjoined and urged the taking
" of the other, not being established by Act of Par-
" liament. — Exception is to be taken to the Mat-
" ter of the Oath; They would have us at the ve-
" ry first dash swear in a damnable Heresie, that
" Matters necessary to Salvation are contained in

Sir John the Discipline of our Church; whereas it hath
Culpeper. ever been the Tenet of our Church, that all things
" necessary to Salvation are comprehended in the
" Doctrine of our Church only. And for Preven-
" tion in case the Wisdom of the State in this great
" Council should at any time think fit to alter any
" thing in the Government of our Church, they
" would anticipate and forestall our Judgments by
" making us swear before-hand, that we would ne-
" ver give our Consent to any Alteration. Nay,
" Mr. Speaker, they go a little farther, for they
" would have us swear, that the Government of
" the Church by Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Arch-
" deacons, &c. is *Jure divino*; their Words are, *As*
" *of Right it ought to stand*; whereas we meet not
" with the Name of an Archbishop, or a Dean, or
" an Archdeacon, in all the New Testament: And
" whatsoever may be said of the Function of Bishops
" it is one thing; but for their Jurisdiction, it is
" meerly *humana institutione*, and they must thank
" the King for it. As for their gross, absurd, &c.
" wherein they would have them swear they know
" neither what, nor how many Fathom deep, there
" is neither Divinity nor Charity in it; and yet
" they would put that upon us. — They have
" likewise in this Synod granted a Benevolence;
" but the Nature of the thing agrees not with the
" Name; for in plain *English* it is six Subsidies to
" be paid by the Clergy in six Years: and the Pe-
" nalty they have imposed upon the Refusers for
" Non-payment, is, to be deprived of their Functi-
" ons, to be stripped of their Freehold, and to be
" Excommunicated: And this Act of their Synod is
" not published amongst their Canons, for which
" they might have some colourable seeming Autho-
" rity; but it comes out in a Book alone by itself
" in the Latin Tongue, supposing, as I conceive,
" that Lay-men are as ignorant as they would have
" them.

These Debates about the Book of Canons ended
in an Order for Mr. Selden, Sir Tho. Widdrington, and
Mr. Whistles to get the Warrants by which the Con-
vocation was held after the Parliament, and the Let-
ters Patents of the Benevolence. And when this
Subject came to be afterwards reassum'd in the
House, there were many other severe speeches, by
Mr. Bagshaw, Mr. Nath. Fiennes, Sir Edward Dering,
and others, that seem to have no new Matter, but
what is before recited. Only that Mr. Bagshaw la-
boured to prove it Law, that the Bishops and Cler-
gy who held the late Synod were in a *Præmunire* for
holding of it, and were subject to the Pains and Pe-
nalties of a *Præmunire*. But the Zeal of the House
could be carried no farther than these two Votes
and Resolutions, Decemb. 16.
Resolved, " That these Canons and Constitutions
" Ecclesiastical treated upon by the Archbishops of
" Canterbury and York, and the rest of the Bishops
" and Clergy of those Provinces, and agreed upon
" with the King's Majesty's Licence in their several
" Synods begun at London and York 1640. do con-
" tain in them many matters contrary to the King's
" Prerogative, to the fundamental Laws and Sta-
" tutes of this Realm, to the Rights of Parliament,
" to the Property and Liberty of the Subject, and
" matters tending to Sedition, and of dangerous
" consequence.
Resolved, " That the several Grants of the Bene-
" volence or Contribution granted to his most ex-
" cellent Majesty by the Clergy of the Provinces of
" Canterbury and York, in the several Convocations
" or Synods holden at London and York 1640. are
" contrary to the Laws, and ought not to bind the
" Clergy.

The farther Sense of the House upon this matter,
was put into the fifth Article of Impeachment car-
ried up against Archbishop Laud; running thus.
" He hath traiterously caused a Book of Canons
" to be composed and published, and those Canons
" to be put in execution without any lawful War-
" rant

1640.
16 Car. I.

Warm De-
bates.

Resoluri-
ons of the
House of
Commons.

Made a
Charge a-
gainst
Abp. Laud

1640. 16 Car. I. " rant and Authority in that behalf. In which pre-
 " tended Canons many Matters are contained con-
 " trary to the King's Prerogative, to the fundamen-
 " tal Laws and Statutes of this Realm, to the Right
 " of Parliament, to the Property and Liberty of the
 " Subjects, and Matters tending to Sedition, and of
 " dangerous Consequence; and to the establishment
 " of a vast unlawful and presumptuous Power in
 " himself and his Successors. Many of the which
 " Canons, by the Practice of the said Archbishop,
 " were surreptitiously passed in the last Convoca-
 " tion, without due Consideration and Debate: O-
 " thers by Fear and Compulsion were subscrib'd to
 " by the Prelates and Clerks there assembled, which
 " had never been voted and passed in the Convoca-
 " tion as they ought to have been. And the said
 " Archbishop hath contriv'd and endeavour'd to
 " assure and confirm the unlawful and exorbitant
 " Power which he hath usurped and exercised over
 " his Majesty's Subjects by a wicked and ungodly
 " Oath, in one of the said pretended Canons, en-
 " joined to be taken by all the Clergy, and many
 " of the Laity of this Kingdom.

Abp's An-
 fwer.

To which Charge the Archbishop plainly answer'd,
 " I compos'd no Book of Canons; the whole Con-
 " vocation did it with unanimous Consent: so ei-
 " ther I must be free, or that whole Body must be
 " guilty of High-Treason; for in that Crime all are
 " Principals that are Guilty, Accessory there is
 " none.

" Neither did I Publish or put in Execution those
 " Canons, or any of them, but by lawful Authority.
 " And, I do humbly conceive, and verily be-
 " lieve, there is nothing in those Canons contrary
 " either to the King's Prerogative, the fundamental
 " Laws of the Realm, the Rights of Parliament, the
 " Propriety and Liberty of the Subjects, or any mat-
 " ter tending to Sedition, or of dangerous Conse-
 " quence, or to the Establishment of any vast or un-
 " lawful Power in my self and my Successors; nei-
 " ther was there any Canon in that Convocation sur-
 " reptitiously passed by any Practice of mine, or
 " without due Consideration and Debate; neither was
 " there any thing in that Convocation but what
 " was Voted first, and Subscribed after, without
 " Fear or Compulsion in any kind. And I am veri-
 " ly perswaded, there never sat any Synod in Chri-
 " stendom wherein the Votes pass'd with more free-
 " dom or less justice than they did in this. And
 " for the Oath injoin'd in the sixth Canon, as it was
 " never made to confirm any unlawful or exorbitant
 " Power over his Majesty's Subjects, so I do
 " humbly conceive that it is no wicked or ungodly
 " Oath in any Respect. And I hope I am able to
 " make it good in any learned Assembly in Chri-
 " stendom, that this Oath and all those Canons (then
 " made and here before recited) and every Branch
 " in them, are Just, and Orthodox, and Moderate,
 " and most Necessary for the present Condition of
 " the Church of England, how unwelcome soever to
 " the present Dissemper.

Priority
 in the
 1640.

And yet these publick Censures of the Canons,
 " however grounded on Prejudice and Faction, have
 " made them ever since reputed null and void, tho'
 " it is hard to find any defect of Legality in the ma-
 " king of them, or any just Authority that did after-
 " ward repeal them. It is true the Act 13 Car. II. Cap.
 " 12. would not confirm them, but so neither did it
 " repeal them; they are left with the same force they
 " had from the Beginning. There was indeed a Reso-
 " lution made in the House of Commons December 15.
 " 1640. That the Clergy of England, convened in any
 " Convocation or Synod, or otherwise, have no Power to
 " make any Constitutions, Canons or Acts whatsoever, in
 " Matter of Doctrine, Discipline, or otherwise to bind the
 " Clergy or the Laity of the Land without common consent
 " of Parliament. But as this was a warm Vote, contra-
 " ry to the Stream of Custom and Statutes: so the
 " House it self seem'd to recede from it by forming
 " their Resolutions the next Day to a different Sense.

1640. 16 Car. I. And indeed if the King's Licence and Confirmation
 " does not make the Canons regularly pass'd in Con-
 " vocation to be binding without Parliament, we have
 " had no proper Canons since the Reformation: Those
 " of 1603. are as invalid as these of 1640. Some Wri-
 " ters have suggest'd that their Invalidity arise from
 " their passing in a Convocation sitting after the Par-
 " liament: But this cannot be a Reason in the true
 " Constitution of Parliaments and Synods, which may
 " certainly act independently on one another. But
 " whatever Reasons of State have combin'd to let these
 " Canons sink into a dead letter; yet it must be con-
 " fessed, that in very much of Doctrine and Discipline
 " they would be a good Example to any future Con-
 " vocation: and we can hardly hope for Unity and
 " any tolerable Regularity, without some Constitu-
 " tions of the like Nature, if possible to be had with-
 " less Offence.

There was another Convocation this Year that
 " met with the second Parliament, and open'd in the
 " Church of St. Paul's Novemb. 4. The Sermon was
 " preach'd by Dr. Isaac Baygrave Dean of Canterbury,
 " and Dr. Stewart Dean of Chichester, was again chosen
 " Prolocutor. At their next Meeting in Henry VII's
 " Chapel, the Archbishop in an eloquent but sad Oration,
 " bemoan'd the Infelicities which he saw hanging over the
 " Church, advising every one there present to perform their
 " Duties, and not to be wanting to themselves, or the cause
 " of Religion, as for forth as they were concerned in their
 " several Places. There was no Commission granted,
 " and therefore no Business propos'd: But some of the
 " Lower-House began to be afraid of the Popular Of-
 " fence taken against their Proceedings in the last Con-
 " vocation; and therefore Mr. Thomas Warmist're one
 " of the Clerks for the Diocese of Worcester, made a
 " Motion to this effect, " That they should endea-
 " your, according to the Levitical Law, To cover
 " the Pit which they had opened; and to prevent their
 " Adversaries Intention by condemning such offen-
 " sive Canons as were made in the last Convocati-
 " on. But the House were of no such Opinion as
 " to think the Canons obnoxious to just Censure; nor
 " had they that meanness of Spirit as to condemn
 " themselves before they were accused. So that Mr.
 " Warmist're, in a very irregular manner, seem'd to ap-
 " peal from his Brethren to the People, by printing a
 " long Speech as deliver'd on this Occasion, Bitter e-
 " nough against some Canons and Proceedings in the for-
 " mer Session, but such as could not save him from a Se-
 " questration, when the rest of the Clergy were brought un-
 " der the same Condition. The House of Commons
 " were dispos'd to shew them no Favour; and there-
 " fore when Dr. Layfield Archdeacon of Essex, was
 " complain'd of for innovations in his Church of All-
 " ballows Ferking, he insist'd upon his Privilege declar-
 " ed by Statute 8. Hen. VI. Cap. 1. The Committee
 " for Religion were of Opinion, that Though he were a
 " Member of the Convocation House, yet he should be sent
 " for as a Delinquent. And it was accordingly order'd
 " by the House Novemb. 25. " That Dr. Layfield Vi-
 " car of St. Allballows Ferking, be forthwith sent for
 " as a Delinquent, by the Serjeant at Arms atten-
 " ding on this House, notwithstanding he is a Mem-
 " ber of the Convocation House. All that related
 " more to the Convocation was an Order on Friday
 " March 19, " That Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Comp-
 " troller move his Majesty to grant a Commission
 " to the Convocation, to treat about the granting
 " of Subsidies to the Clergy.

No Com-
 mission
 and there-
 fore no
 Business.

Motion a-
 gainst the
 late Ca-
 nons.

Privilege
 of Convoca-
 tion over-
 ruled
 by the
 Commons;

Convoca-
 tion sinks
 away.

But this came to no effect, for by the Archbi-
 " shop's imprisonment the regular Sessions broke off,
 " the Bps discontinued their meeting, and the Lower-
 " House by degrees dwindled away. And indeed
 " there was by this time no occasion for Synodical
 " Meetings: for there was not only one very busie
 " Committee for Religion in the House of Commons,
 " but on Monday Mar. 15. there was another settled in
 " the House of Lords, to consist of ten Earls, ten Ba-
 " rons, and ten Bishops, on which the Archbishop
 " made this Reflection. This Committee (wherein the
 " Lay

1640. Lay Fotes will be double to the Clergy) will meddle with
16 Car. I. Doctrine as well as Ceremonies, and will call some Di-
vines to them to consider of the Business; as appears by a
Letter hereto annexed, sent by the Lord Bishop of Lin-
coln to some Divines to attend this Service. Upon the
Diary of whole matter, I believe this Committee will prove the
Abp. Land National Synod of England, to the great Dishonour of
this Church. And what else may follow upon it, God
knoweth. The Divines called to be Assistants, were
Dr. Brownrig, Dr. Featley, Dr. Hacket, Dr. Westfield,
Dr. Burges, Mr. Shute, Mr. Calamy, Mr. White, Mr.
Marshal. This was laying a Foundation for an As-
sembly of Divines.

The prevailing Party in the House of Commons
betray'd a great Disaffection to the Rites and Ceremo-
nies of the Church, by holding their solemn Fast
on Tuesdays; by ordering the Communion-Table to
be remov'd from the Chancel to the middle of the
Church at the time of their Receiving the Sacra-
ment, as a House; by troubling and punishing those
Divines who had been most zealous for Conformity,
as Dr. Cofins, Dr. Pocklington, Dr. Belcanquail, Dr.
Layfield, Dr. Brag, Dr. Chyffin, &c. by chusing out
the most disaffected Ministers to Preach before them,
as Mr. Marshal, Mr. Calamy, &c. by countenancing
and restoring those Ministers who had suffer'd any
Ecclesiastical Censures, as Mr. Burton, Mr. Smart,
Mr. Wilson, &c. by receiving and justifying a Peti-
tion of the Refuse of the People in and about Lon-
don, on December 11. that the Government of Arch-
bishops, Bishops, Deans, &c. with all its Depend-
encies, Roots and Branches, may be abolished, &c. by Or-
dering January 23. "That Commissions be sent into
"all Counties, for the defacing and demolishing,
"and quite taking away out of Churches and Cha-
"pels, all Images, Altars, or Tables turned Altar-
"wise, Crucifixes, superstitious Pictures, Monu-
"ments, and Reliques of Idolatry. By ordering
"Febr. 5. that the Lord Keeper be desired to leave
"out the Clergy in England and Wales at the renew-
"ing of the Commission of the Peace. By resolving
"upon the Question, That the Legislative and Ju-
"dicial Power of Bishops in the House of Peers in
"Parliament, is a great Hindrance to the Dis-
"charge of their Spiritual Function, prejudicial
"to the Commonwealth, and fit to be taken away
"by Bill; and that a Bill be drawn to that pur-
"pose. And farther resolving, March the 11th,
"That for Bishops or any other Clergy-man what-
"soever to be in the Commission of the Peace, or
"to have any judicial Power in the Star-Chamber,
"or in any Civil Court, is a great Hindrance to
"the Discharge of their Spiritual Function, preju-
"dicial to the Commonwealth, and fit to be taken
"away by Bill. And indeed the Disposition of
the House did so much abet and encourage the
Schismatical and Enthusiastick People, that they
broke into the most insolent Rudeness; of which a
Complaint and Proof being made in the House,
they resolv'd that this Order following should be
read publicly in all the Parish-Churches of Lon-
don, Westminster, and the Borough of Southwark and
the Liberties, "That the Divine Service be per-
"formed as it is appointed by the Acts of Parlia-
"ment of this Realm: And that all such as shall
"disturb this wholesome Order, shall be severely
"punished according to Law; and that the Par-
"sons, Vicars, and Curates, in the several Par-
"ishes, shall forbear to introduce any Rites or
"Ceremonies that may give Offence, otherwise
"than those which are established by the Laws of
the Land.

The King was so well pleas'd, as to return the
House Thanks for this Order; not so much con-
sidering that the Reading it in Churches should
have been rather enjoyn'd by his own Prerogative,
or the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary; nor believ-
ing that, soon after when the chief Offenders
were brought to the House and convicted of deny-

ing the Act 35 Elizabeth to be a true Law because
it was made by Bishops; of refusing to go to their
Parish-Churches, because they were not true Church-
es; of saying, the King could not make a perfect
Law, because he was not a perfect Man, &c. Yet
the House definis'd them with a soft Admonition
only; by which one might suspect, that they re-
tain'd the Sectaries as they did the Scots, for some
future Use and Service.

The Storm against the Church fell with great
Violence on the Archbishop of Canterbury. May
the 11th at Midnight, his Palace at Lambeth was
beset with five hundred of the Rascally Mob, who
for two hours were assaulting the Gates and Walls
to enter; but were repulsed, and one of them hang-
ed. And again October the 22d the High Commis-
sion sitting at St. Paul's as a Place of the greatest
Safety, the Archbishop being supposed to be pre-
sent, two thousand of the Sectaries made a Tumult
at the End of the Court, tore down all the Benches
in the Consistory, and cried out, *They would have
no Bishop, and no High Commission.* But the Blows
of the Parliament were heavier than those of the
People. Upon Voting down the Canons and Bene-
volence December the 16th a Committee was ap-
pointed to consider in particular, How far the
Archbishop of Canterbury had been an Actor in
those Proceedings, and in the great Design of the
Subversion of the Laws of the Realm and of Reli-
gion; and to draw up a Charge against him:
And even some Members stood up to have him
accus'd of High Treason. The next Day the Earl
of Bristol acquainted the House of Lords, that the
Scotch Commissioners had presented some Papers
concerning the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, which
were read that Day at a Conference of the two
Houses: And on December the 18th the Debate aris-
ing in the House of Commons, Mr. Grimston made
an aggravating Speech, and concluded with a Mo-
tion, *To strike while the Iron was hot, and to go up to
the Lords in the Name of the Commons, and to ac-
cuse him of High Treason, and to desire their Lord-
ships his Person may be sequestred; and that in conve-
nient time they would bring up his Charge.* And ac-
cordingly Mr. Denzil Hollis went up to the Lords
and deliver'd the said Charge. Upon which the
Archbishop was commanded to withdraw; but desir-
ing first the liberty of Speaking, he spoke to
this effect: "That he was heartily sorry for the
"Offence taken against him; and that he was
"most unhappy to have his Eyes open to see that
"Day, and his Ears to hear such a Charge; but
"humbly desired their Lordships to look upon
"the whole course of his Life, which was such,
"as that he did verily persuade himself, not one
"Man in the House of Commons did believe in
"his Heart, that he was a Traitor. At which
the Earl of Essex interrupted him, and said, *That
Speech of his was a Scandal put upon the whole House
of Commons, that they should charge him with so high
a Crime which themselves did not believe.* "He then
"humbly desired that he might be proceeded with
"in the ancient Parliamentary way of England.
To this the Lord Say excepted, *as if he would pre-
scribe them how they should proceed.* So he withdrew,
and being called in again to the Bar, was deliver-
ed to the Usher of the Black Rod, to be kept in safe
Custody, till the House of Commons should far-
ther Impeach him. On December the 21st he was
condemn'd, by an Order of the House of Lords, to
pay Five hundred Pounds to Sir Robert Howard for
false Imprisonment, by a Decree of the High Com-
mission. After ten Weeks Restraint in the Usher's
House, the Charge was brought up to the Lords
by Sir Henry Vane junior, on February the 26th,
consisting of Fourteen General Articles. Upon
which he was brought to the House; and after the
Articles were read, he spoke to this effect: "That
"it was a great and heavy Charge; and he must

1640. 16 Car. I. Yet they still countenance them.
Fury a- gainst the Abp. of Cant.
Charg'd with High Treason.
Defends himself.
Severe Proceed- ings a- gainst him.
His Speech

They en- courage the Mob,

Till forc'd to restrain them.

1640. " be unworthy to live if it could be made good
 16 Car. I. " against him. However, it was yet but in Gener-
 " als, and *Generals* made a great Noise, but no
 " Proof. For humane Frailties he could not acquit
 " himself: but for Corruption in the least degree,
 " he fear'd no Accuser that would speak Truth.
 " But that which went nearest to him was, that
 " he should be thought foul and false in the Profes-
 " sion of his Religion; as if he should profess with
 " the Church of *England*, and have his Heart at
 " *Rome*. This, he confess'd, troubled him exceed-
 " ingly. Then he besought their Lordships that he
 " might enlarge himself, and so made his Vindication
 " to every Article with great Eloquence and Strength
 " of Argument. But he was to be a Sacrifice to an
 " Army and to the People: and therefore on *Monday*
 " *March 1.* he was carried in Mr. *Maxwell's* Coach
 " through the City to the *Tower*. All was quiet till
 " he came to *Cheapside*: " There (*says he*) some one
 " Prentice first hallowed out, and more and more
 " followed the Coach (the Number still encreasing
 " as they went) till by that time I came to the
 " *Exchange* the Shouting was exceeding great. And
 " so they followed me with Clamour and Revilings
 " even beyond Barbarity it self, not giving over
 " till the Coach was enter'd in at the *Tower-Gate*.
 " Mr. *Maxwell*, out of his Love and Care, was ex-
 " tremely troubled at it; but, I bless God for it,
 " my Patience was not moved: I looked upon a
 " higher Cause than the Tongues of *Shimei* and his
 " Children.

Outrage
of the
People.

The Abp.
most a-
verse to
Poperly.

Troub. &
Trial of
Abp. *Land*
p. 153.

1641.
Fall of the
E. of *Straf-*
ford.

100 confi-
dent of
his own
Innocence

It appears plain, that though the Archbishop had
 some hopes to reconcile the more moderate Papists
 by a seeming Compliance in some innocent matters,
 yet he was in his Judgment and Resolutions most
 averse to Popery, and was indeed well known by
 that Faction to be their greatest Enemy. And
 therefore there was a Treason plotted by Signior
Con and his Complices in *England*, wherein they
 resolv'd that the Life of the Archbishop must be
 first taken away, before they could hope to get their
 Will of the King. This Plot was discovered to
 Sir *William Boswell* his Majesty's Agent in *Holland*;
 and the Letters and Papers sent over, which are all
 now published, and are a Demonstration that the
 Papists, who knew their own Interest, did know
 that the Archbishop was the greatest Obstructor of
 it. " Now this (*says he*) is a hard Straight into
 " which I am cast: The Pope's Agent plots my
 " Death because I will not be wrought upon to
 " help bring in the *Roman* Superstition; and the
 " Parliament, on the other side, Articles to over-
 " throw me, out of a Jealousie that I go about to
 " bring it in.

This Year 1641. must begin with the Fall of the
 greatest Statesman and Soldier of the Age, *Thomas*
 Earl of *Strafford*, who at the opening of the Parli-
 ament in *November* last was at the Head of the King's
 Army in the *North*, while the *Scots* were labouring
 to take him Prisoner at *Westminster*. For this Plot,
 many *Irish* People were encourag'd to prefer their
 Complaints to the House of Commons in *England*,
 and to sue for Relief from Oppression and Male-
 Government. This Practice, that was now laid for
 a Snare to this great Man, turn'd by Divine Justice
 into a Prejudice to the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*,
 by Appeals and Reviews, and including Powers that
 made their Courts and very Parliaments more de-
 pending. Upon this Complaint of the Subjects in
Ireland, Nov. 6. a Grand Committee was appointed
 to consider of that Grievance. The Friends of the
 Lord *Strafford* knew the Meaning, and sent him no-
 tice of it, leaving to his own Prudence, whether he
 would stay at the Head of the Army, or come up
 to the House. Those about him dissuaded him
 from exposing himself to a confederate Malice, ad-
 vis'd him to keep in his Post of Command in the
English Army, or step over to his Army in *Ireland*,
 or retire into foreign Parts, till things were more

calm and cool. But a sense of Honour and his
 own Innocence made him resolve to go directly to
 Parliament, and stand the Storm that was there ris-
 ing against him. He took one Method of Defence
 that wanted nothing but Expedition; for he had
 got good Evidence in the *North*, that the *Scots* came
 in by Invitation and Confederacy between the Heads
 of the Covenanters and some of the *English* Mem-
 bers of both Houses: which Intelligence he had al-
 most digested into the Form of an Impeachment,
 and Intended to present it to the House of Peers.
 But the leading Commons were too quick for him;
 for on *November 11.* Mr. *Pym* carried up an Impeach-
 ment of High Treason, and the Lords sequestred
 him from their House, and committed him to Custody.
 And then came the *Scottish* Commissioners with
 a most bitter and virulent Declaration against him,
 pressing vehemently the Trial of him, and intima-
 ting there could be no Treaty of Peace between the
 two Kingdoms, before exemplary Justice was done
 upon that Earl.

1641.
17 Car. I.
Had more
against
his Ene-
mies than
they a-
gainst him

Scots im-
placable
against
him.

In this impetuous Haste, two exorbitant Steps
 were taken to expedite the Trial: the First, For a
 Committee to be settled of both Houses for the taking
 Preparatory Examinations; which was indeed an In-
 quisition contrary to the Practice of former times,
 and capable of extorting Evidence in any other
 crafty Prosecution of innocent Men: The Second
 was, For the examining upon Oath Privy Counsellors,
 upon such matters as had pass'd at the Council Table.
 This indeed could not have been without the Con-
 sent of the King and his Council: They, conscious
 of no ill Mysteries that would not bear the Light,
 did unhappily consent. " The Damage (*says a*
 " *Statesman*) was not to be express'd, and the Ru-
 " in that Act brought to the King was irreparable;
 " for besides that it serv'd their Turn to prove those
 " Words against the Earl which Sir *Harry Vane* so
 " punctually remembred; and besides that it was
 " matter of Horror to the Counsellors, to find that
 " they might be arraign'd for every rash Word they
 " had us'd there; it banish'd for ever all future
 " freedom from that Board, &c.

Extraor-
dinary
Methods
of Proceed-
ing a-
gainst
him.

Clar. Hist.
of Rebell.

On *Monday* March the 22d the Earl was brought
 to his Trial in *Westminster-hall*; and next Day Mr.
Pym began to open the Evidence with great Indig-
 nation. The Trial lasted eighteen Days; in all
 which time, " The Earl behaved himself with great
 " shew of Humility and Submission; and in truth
 " made his Defence with all imaginable Dexterity;
 " answering this Charge, and evading that, with
 " all possible Skill and Eloquence: And though he
 " knew not till he came to the Bar, upon what
 " parts of his Charge they would proceed against
 " him, or what Evidence they would produce, he
 " took very little time to recollect himself, and
 " left nothing unsaid that might make for his own
 " Justification.

Trial be-
to his
gins.

The Earl
makes a
good De-
fence.

The most terrible (yet malicious and false) Al-
 legation against him, was the Evidence given by
 Sir *Harry Vane* Secretary of State, " That upon Dis-
 solution of the last Parliament the King advis'd
 " with his Cabinet Council what Course he should
 " now take, since he fail'd of the Assistance he expe-
 " cted by Subsidies. The E. of *Strafford* answer'd, Sir
 " you have now done your Duty, and your Subjects
 " have fail'd in theirs; and therefore you are absol-
 " ved from the Rules of Government, and may sup-
 " ply your self by extraordinary ways: You have an
 " Army in *Ireland* with which you may reduce this
 Kingdom. The Earl positively deny'd the Words;
 and the other Privy Counsellors examin'd to them
 did all upon Oath declare, that they did not hear
 those Words: Nay, and the Lord *Digby* in the House
 of Commons, a sufficient Adversary to the Earl, did
 afterward, in a pathetic Speech, observe, that those
 Words upon which the Impeachment was principal-
 ly grounded, were so far from being prov'd by two
 Witnesses, that he could not acknowledge it to be
 by

Malicious
Evidence.

1641. by one; since he could not admit Sir *Hemy Vane* to be a competent Witness, who being first examin'd, denied that the Earl spoke those Words; and at his second Examination remember'd some, and at his third the rest of 'em.

Impeachment chang'd into a Bill of Attainder. Nay, the prosecuting Party were so conscious of the Earl's Innocence, at least of their Defect of Evidence against him, that they were forced to change their Impeachment into a Bill of Attainder, which April 19. was pass'd in the House of Commons, No 59, *Leas 204*, and carried to the Lords, who agreed to hear the matter of Law pleaded by the Council of Commons, among whom Mr. Solicitor *St. Johns* offer'd two insufferable Arguments; 1. *That tho' Testimony was not so clear, yet in this way of Bill, private Discretion to each Man's Conscience was sufficient, although no Evidence had been given in at all.* 2. *That the Earl had no Title to plead Law, because he had broke the Law. It's true (says he) we give Law to Hares and Deers, because they be Beasts of Chase; but it was never accounted either Cruelty or foul Play to knock Foxes and Wolves on the Head as they can be found, because these be Beasts of Prey.*

King's Speech for the Earl. This Bill was depending and sticking in the House of Lords, when the King came, and tending for the Commons, told both Houses, "That he could not in Conscience condemn the Earl of High Treason; for he must tell them three great Truths, 1. That he never had any Intention of bringing over the Irish Army into England, nor ever was advis'd by any body so to do. 2. That there never was any Debate before him, neither in publick Council, nor at private Committee, of the Disloyalty and Disaffection of his English Subjects, nor had he ever any suspicion of them. 3. That he was never counsell'd by any to alter the least of any of the Laws of England, much less to alter all the Laws. Yet he should be content to have the Earl condemn'd for Misdemeanour, and made incapable to serve in any Place of Trust."

Inflames his Enemies. This Speech did but more inflame the sworn Enemies of the Earl, who pretended to discover Plots for his Escape, and enter into a Protestation taken by the Speaker and most of the Members; and encourag'd Petitions and Clamours for Justice; and a Black List of the *Straffordians* to be posted up, and cry'd about the Streets; till many of the Lords, for fear of Violence, absented from their own Houses; and the Bishops declined Voting in the Act, as well as Appearing in the Trial: tho' it was not believ'd (says the Historian) now the formal Trial and way of Judicature was wav'd, the Bishops would so stupidly (to say no worse) exclude themselves from Voting in a Law which was to be an Act of Parliament. So that in an Afternoon, when of the Fourscore who had been present at the Trial, there were only Six and forty Lords in the House, (the People crying at the doors for Justice) the Bill pass'd, with the Dissent only of eleven Peers.

R. seems resolv'd to reject it. The King was firmly resolv'd not to give his Consent: but to give all possible Satisfaction in it, he advis'd first with his Privy Council, who most of them press'd him to pass the Bill upon this Argument, *That he ought to be more tender of the Safety of the Kingdom, than of any one Person how innocent soever.* His Majesty then advis'd with the Bishops, who in general resolv'd him, that he ought not to go against his own Conscience for any Consideration whatsoever. But (says the same Historian) the Archbishop of York told him, that there was a private and a publick Conscience; that his publick Conscience as a King might not only dispense with, but oblige him to do that which was against his private Conscience as a Man. — And by such Imprelatical ignominious Arguments, in plain Terms advis'd him, even for Conscience sake, to pass that Act.

E. desires the R. to pass the Bill. While the King was under infinite Perplexities in his own Mind, and under the most imminent Dangers of Assaults of the Rabble in his own Pa-

lace, who were taught the Word *Justice, Injustice*; 1641. the Earl wrote a Letter May 4. from the Tower to 17 Car. I. his Majesty, to offer up his Life for a Sacrifice to the Publick, — "With much sadness I am come

In an admirable Letter. "to a Resolution of that which I take to be best becoming me, and to look upon it as that which is most principal in it self, which doubtless is the Prosperity of your sacred Person and the Commonwealth, things infinitely before any private Man's Interest. And therefore in few Words, as I put my self wholly upon the Honour and Justice of my Peers, so clearly as to wish your Majesty might please to have spared that Declaration of yours on Saturday last, and entirely to have left me to their Lordships; so now, to set your Majesty's Conscience at liberty, I do most humbly beseech your Majesty, for Prevention of Evils which may happen by your Refusal, to pass this Bill; and by this means to remove (prais'd be God) I cannot say this accursed, but (I confess) this unfortunate thing forth of the way towards that blessed Agreement which God (I trust) shall ever establish between you and your Subjects. Sir, My Consent shall more acquit you herem to God, than all the World can do besides: To a willing Man there is no Injury done: and as by God's Grace I forgive all the World with a Calmness and Meekness of infinite Contentment to my dislodging Soul; so, Sir, to you I can give the Life of this World with all the cheerfulness imaginable in the just Acknowledgment of your exceeding Favours, and only beg that in your Goodness you would vouchsafe to cast your gracious Regard upon my poor Son and his three Sisters, less or more, and no otherwise than as their (in present) unfortunate Father may hereafter appear more or less guilty of this Death. God long preserve your Majesty."

King pass'd the Bill by Commission. On Friday May 7. the Lords pass'd the Bill of Attainder, with the like unreasonable and more fatal Bill for Continuance of the present Parliament. Next day the Commons desired the Lords to join with them to move his Majesty for his Consent. And the day following, being Sunday May 9. the King consulted with his Privy Council, and Judges, and Bishops; and in fine, with the utmost Reluctancy, the King commission'd the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Privy Seal, and two other Peers, to pass the two Bills; which was accordingly done May 10. The King next day betrayed the Affliction of his Conscience by writing a Letter to the Lords, and sending it by the Prince.

My Lords, "I Did yesterday satisfy the Justice of this Kingdom by passing the Bill of Attainder against the Earl of *Strafford*: but Mercy being as inherent and inseparable to a King as Justice, I desire at this time in some measure to shew That likewise, by suffering that unfortunate Man to fulfill the natural course of his Life in a close Imprisonment: yet so, if ever he make the least Offer to escape, or offer directly or indirectly to meddle in any sort of publick Business, especially with Me either by Message or Letter, it shall cost him his Life without farther Process. This, if it may be done without the Discontentment of my People, will be an unspeakable Contentment to me. To which end, as in the first place, I by this Letter do earnestly desire your Approbation, and to endear it more, have chosen him to carry it that of all your House is most dear to me; so I desire, that by a Conference you will endeavour to give the House of Commons Contentment, assuring you that the exercise of Mercy is no more pleasing to me, than to see both Houses of Parliament consent for my sake, that I should moderate the severity of the Law in so important a Case."

1641. " I will not say that your complying with me in
14 Car. I. " this my intended Mercy, shall make me more wil-
" ling; but certainly 'twill make me more cheartful
" in granting your just Grievances: But if no less
" than his Life can satisfie my People, I must say,
" *Fiat Justitia.* Thus again recommending the con-
" sideration of my Intention to you, I rest

Your Unalterable and Affectionate Friend

Charles R.

P.S. If he must die it were Charity
to relieve him till Saturday.

Brought
to the
scaffold.

On Wednesday May 12. the Earl was brought to
the Scaffold upon *Tower-Hill*; as he pass'd near the
Lodgings of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (whom he
had desired by a Message to be at the Window and
to Bless him as he went to Execution) he look'd up,
and bowing said, *My Lord, your Prayers and your Bless-
ing.* The Archbishop lift up his Hands for the sign
of bestowing both, but was so overcome with Grief
that he fell back in a swoond; the Earl bowed a-
gain, and said, *Flourish, my Lord, God protect your In-
nocency.* Many of the Spectators observed, that he
walked more like a General, at the Head of an Ar-
my, than like a condemn'd Man. The Lieutenant
desir'd him to take Coach, for fear the People should
rush in upon him and tear him in Pieces: No, (said
he) *Master Lieutenant, I dare look Death in the Face,
and I hope the People too. Have you a care that I do not
escape, and I care not how I die, whether by the Hand of
the Executioner, or the Madness and Fury of the People,
if that may give them better Content; it is all one to me.*
Upon the Scaffold attended by the Archbishop of
Armagh, the Earl of *Cleveland*, his Brother Sir *George
Wentworth*, and his own Chaplain, he delivered his
Speech with a very compos'd and courageous Air;
the chief Parts were as follow.

His dying
Speech.

—— " I speak in the presence of Almighty
" God, before whom I stand, that there is not a dis-
" pleasing Thought that ariseth in me against any
" Man: I thank God, I say truly, my Conscience
" bears me witness, that in all the Honour I had to
" serve his Majesty, I had not any Intention in
" my Heart but what did aim at the joint and in-
" dividual Prosperity of the King and his People.---
" I was so far from being against Parliaments, that
" I did always think Parliaments in *England* to be
" the happiest Constitution of the Kingdom and Na-
" tion, and the best Means, under God, to make
" the King and his People happy. --- I profess
" heartily my Apprehension, and do humbly re-
" commend it to you, and with that every Man
" would lay his Hand on his Heart and consider se-
" riously, whether the beginning of the Peoples
" Happiness should be written in *Letters of Blood*; I
" fear they are in a wrong way. I desire Almight-
" y God, that no one drop of my Blood rise up in
" Judgment against them; I have but one Word
" more, and that is for my Religion. My Lord of
" *Armagh*. I do profess my self seriously, faithfully
" and truly to be an Obedient Son of the Church
" or *English*. In that Church I was born and bred,
" in that Religion I have lived, and now in that I
" die: Prosperity and Happiness be ever to it.---
" The Lord strengthen my Faith, and give me
" Confidence and Assurance in the Merits of
" Christ Jesus. I trust in God we shall All meet
" to live eternally in Heaven, and receive the Ac-
" complishment of all Happiness; where every
" Tear shall be wiped from our Eyes, and sad
" Thoughts from our Hearts: And so God bless
" this Kingdom, and Jesus have Mercy on my
" Soul.

After this Speech he pray'd out of the Common
Prayer Book, laid by his Chaplain before him; and

then used some private Devotions, concluding with
the Lord s-Prayer; then taking leave of his Brother,
he said, *Brother, we must part; Remember me to my Si-
ster and to my Wife; and carry my Blessing to my eldest
Son, and charge him from me that he fear God, and
continue an obedient Son of the Church of England, and
that he approve himself a faithful Subject of the King;
and tell him, that he should not have any private Grudge
or Revenge towards any concerning me; and bid him be-
ware to meddle not with Church-Livings, for that
will prove a Moth and Canker to him in his Estate; and
wish him to content himself to be a Servant to his Coun-
try, as a Justice of Peace in his County, not aiming at
higher Preferments, &c.*

1641.

17 Car. I.

The Executioner struck off his Head at one blow:
and so fell this noble Earl, who if his Master could
have saved him, might have been able to save his
Master: This was indeed the blow that by degrees
reach'd up to the King's own Head. Take his Cha-
racter thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. Thus fell
the greatest Subject in Power, and little inferiour to any
in Fortune, that was at that time in any of the three
Kingdoms; who could well remember the time when he
led those People who then pursued him to his Grave. He
was a Man of great Parts, and extraordinary Endowments
of Nature, not unadorn'd with some addition of Art and
Learning: But to return to the course of other Af-
fairs. While the two Houses were enter'd upon
measures so apparently against the Inclination and
the Interest of the King, they had reason to fear,
that he might trust to his Armies rather than to his
Parliament. Two Armies he yet had, one in *Ireland*
and the other in the *North* against the *Scots*. And
therefore the Care of the leading Members was to
deprive the King of any such last Resort. Hence
April 6. the Commons resolv'd, " That during the
" Session of this Parliament, neither the King's Ar-
" my nor any of the Train'd-Bands of *Yorkshire*,
" should march or advance without special Order of
" his Majesty, with the Advice and Consent of both
" Houses of Parliament, except in case the *Scottish* Ar-
" my should pass the Limits appointed by the Treaty.
And for the *Irish* Army, of which they were more
afraid, because the Officers were less at their Devo-
tion; they importun'd the King for a speedy dis-
banding of it, and prevailed with him so to disable
himself, after he had thus spoke to the two Houses
on Wednesday Apr. 28.

" FOR the *Irish* Army, you must understand, I King's
" am already upon consultation how to disband Speech.
" it, but I find many Difficulties in it. Therefore
" I hold it not only fit to wish it, but to shew the
" way how it may be conveniently done. This is
" not all I desire; but since you have mentioned the
" disbanding of Armies, it is my Duty to my Coun-
" try to wish for disbanding of all Armies, and to
" restore the same Peace to all my three Kingdoms
" that the King, my Father, did leave them in:
" And I conjure you, as you will answer the same
" to God and to the Country, to join with me hear-
" tily and speedily, for the disbanding of the two
" Armies in *England*; to which end there are two
" things requisite, Money and the Conclusion of
" the *Scotts* Treaty. ---

But indeed the Managers in the Parliament inten- For keep-
ded to keep the *Scotts* Army as in their own Pay and ing up the
Service; and therefore from time to time renewed *Scotts* Ar-
the Pacification without concluding the Treaty. And my.
they so applied themselves to the *English* Army, as
if it must now enter into the new Service of the
two Houses. For a formal Letter was drawn up
by a Committee, and sent by Mr. *Rushworth* to the
Army, with promise of Provision and all suitable
Supplies. And to make the Combination perfect,
there was a solemn Form of Protestation drawn up,
for promising, vowing and protesting to maintain
and defend, with Life, Power and Estate, the true
Refor-

1641. Reformed Protestant Religion, expressed in the Do-
 17 *Car. I.*ctrine of the Church of *England*, against all Popery
 and Popish Innovation, &c. taken by the House of
 Commons *May 3.* and carried up next Day to the Lords
 with a desire of their Concurrence, who generally
 took it, and set a President for the Solemn League
 and Covenant that came soon after.

They had little now to fear, but that the King
 would exert his Prerogative in proroguing or dissolv-
 ing the Parliament; they had gained the Point for
 frequent Sessions, but it would be now better to make
 this one Session perpetual; and therefore *May 7.* the
 Commons sent up to the Lords a Continuance-Bill,
 or *An Act to prevent Inconveniences that may happen by*
the untimely Adjourning, Proroguing and Dissolving this
present Parliament, which was agreed to, and pass'd
 by Commission the Royal Assent *May 10.* on which
 Day Mr. Treasurer brought a kind Message to the
 Commons and said, *By this you may see how ready his*
Majesty is to satisfy all our just Requests, and is resolv'd
to repose himself upon the Affections of his People.

On *May 13.* the King in Person gave his consent
 to three other Bills. 1. *For the Abbreviation of Mi-*
chaelmas Term. 2. *For the Pressing Mariners for the*
King's Ships. 3. *For the Remainder of the six entire*
Subsidies.

May 17. Resolved by the Commons, "That this
 House doth approve of the Affection of their Bre-
 thren of *Scotland*, in their desire of a Conformity
 in Church-Government between the two Nations,
 and doth give them Thanks for the same. So as
 the Conspiracy of the Malecontents in both King-
 doms began now to discover it self against Episco-
 pacy and Monarchy. Hence a Paper, called the *Scots*
Belief, was referred to the Committee for Printing
May 18. and next Day the Bill was read to take a-
 way the Bishops Votes in Parliament. And upon
 this prospect of Confusion, Dr. *Juxon* Bishop of
London, resigned his Treasurer's Staff, and that Of-
 fice was put into Commission.

May 21. Upon a Message from the Lords for dis-
 banding the Armies, Mr. Treasurer reported, that
 there was in Arrear due to the *Scots* 120000 *l.* besides
 the 300000 *l.* and it was voted by both Houses, that
 the two Armies should be disbanded and satisfied
 next Month. In the Debate upon raising Money for
 this purpose *June 2.* it was found that no less than
 eight hundred thousand Pounds would suffice. And
 because the King was preparing for another Progress
 into *Scotland*, for fear he should in his Passage thi-
 ther influence the Armies that lay upon his Road,
 it was resolved *June 16.* "That both Houses be hum-
 ble Suitors to his Majesty, that the Armies may
 be disbanded before the King's going into the
 North, and all parts of the Kingdom put into a
 posture of Defence. Upon which the Earl of *Hol-*
land General, was sent down to disband the *English*
 Army. And on *June 19.* it was concluded that the
Scots should have three hundred thousand Pounds
 paid for a condition of their distanding.

June 21. Sir *Edward Dering* a leading Member,
 did in a Speech acknowledge, that the King had
 yet denied them nothing; says he, *We are all bound*
unto the Goodness of his sacred Majesty (God preserve
him and his for it) none of all our Bills, none of our Pe-
titions this Parliament, have miscarried in his Royal
Hand, but have been all compleated with the Royal As-
sent. And indeed the Compliance of the King to all
 the Resolutions of his Parliament did abundantly de-
 monstrate, that he yet thought of no future War
 with them. If he had meant Fighting, or could
 have foreseen it, he would never have so disarm'd
 himself and disabled his Friends.

June 22. the Commons having condemn'd the tak-
 ing of the old customary Tonnage and Poundage
 without consent of Parliament, drew up a Bill to
 settle it as a Gift of the two Houses to the King,
 who at the passing of it made this Speech.

Most fatal
Bill.

Commons
in a per-
fect Con-
spiracy
with the
Scots.

English Ar-
my dis-
banded.

Compli-
ance of
the King
confer'd by
his Ene-
mies.

"I Do very willingly accept your Offer made at
 " this time, as a Testimony of your Love, and
 " beginning of your dutiful Affections to me: and
 " I no way doubt but that you will perform that
 " which you have intimated unto me, and that in
 " due time you will perform the rest when you have
 " leisure.

" I doubt not likewise, but that in passing this
 " Bill, you will see a Testimony of the trust and
 " confidence I have in your Affections; as also that
 " I omit no occasion whereby I may shew that Af-
 " fection to my People that I desire my People
 " would shew to me; as in this Parliament hither-
 " to no Body can say, but that I have sought occa-
 " sions, both to shew my Affections unto them and
 " to remove Disputes.

" And therefore in this particular Bill I hope you
 " will know, that I do freely and frankly give over
 " the Right which my Predecessors have ever chal-
 " lenged unto them (though I confess disputed, but
 " yet they did never yield it in their Times) there-
 " fore you will understand this but as a mark of my
 " confidence, to put my self wholly upon the Love
 " and Affection of my People for my Subsistence;
 " and therefore I hope that in prosecution of this you
 " will go on as you have said. And tho' you have
 " rumours of Jealousies, and Suspicions by flying
 " and idle Discourses that have come to my Ears, con-
 " cerning the *Extraordinary Way*, I confess I never
 " understood it otherwise than as having relation
 " to the *Scottish* Army, and preventing Insurrection,
 " which vanished as soon as they were born.

" And therefore now you see my Clearness, I
 " will leave that to you, and will not meddle with
 " it one way or other; for I never had other De-
 " sign, but to win the Affections of my People by
 " my Justice in my Government.

The two Houses were still afraid of the King's in-
 tended Journey to *Sotland*, and therefore made sever-
 al Propositions to retard it; which was likely to
 have created some difference between the *English* and
Scotch Brethren. For *June 26.* the *Scots* Commis-
 sioners acquaint the Commons, that they having heard
 as if the Parliament would endeavour to dissuade his
 Majesty from his Royal Intentions of going into
Scotland, they found themselves obliged to say, that
 the same would be a great Prejudice to them. How-
 ever on this same Day the Commons thought fit to
 move the Lords, to join in Petitioning his Majesty,
 that he would be pleased not to begin his Journey
 into *Scotland* till the 12th of *August*.

But he was not to go in Peace without passing the
 two Bills prepared for taking away the *High-Commis-*
sion Court and the *Star-Chamber*, which were ancient
 Courts that had indeed of late exceeded their origi-
 nal Jurisdiction, and might want to be reformed;
 but nothing would satisfy without abolishing of them.
 And therefore on *July 5.* the King assented with this
 Speech.

" I Am come to do the Office which I did defer
 " on *Saturday* last, to give determination to these
 " two Bills; but before I do it I must tell you, that
 " I cannot but be very sensible of those Reports of
 " Discontent that I hear some have taken, for my
 " not giving my consent on *Saturday*. Methinks it
 " seems strange that any one should think I could
 " pass two Bills of that importance as these were,
 " without taking some fit time to consider of them:
 " For it is no less than to alter in a great measure
 " those fundamental Laws Ecclesiastical and Ci-
 " vil, which many of my Predecessors have esta-
 " blished.

" If you consider what I have done this Parlia-
 " ment, discontent will not fit in your Hearts: For
 " I hope you remember I have granted, that the
 " Judges hereafter shall hold their Places *Quamdiu*
 " *bono se gesserint.* I have bounded the Forests not

1641.
17 *Car. I.*
King's
Speech at
passing the
Bill for
Tonnage
and Pound-
age.

The Parli-
ament a-
fraid of
the King's
going to
Scotland.

King's
Speech at
passing the
Bills a-
gainst
High Com-
mission
and Star-
Chamber
Courts.

1641. according to my Right, but according to late
 1-*Ch. I.* Customs. I have established the Property of the
 Subjects, as witness the free giving, not the tak-
 ing away of Ship-money. I have established by
 " Act of Parliament the Property of the Subject in
 " Tonnage and Poundage, which never was done in
 " any of my Predecessors time. I have granted a
 " Law for a Triennial Parliament; and given way
 " to an Act for the securing of Moneys advanced
 " for the Disbanding of the Armies. I have given
 " free course of Justice against Delinquents. I have
 " put the Laws in execution against the Papists.
 " Nay, I have given way to every thing that you
 " have asked of me; and therefore methinks you
 " should not wonder, if in some things I begin to
 " refuse: But I hope it shall not hinder your Pro-
 " gress in your great Affairs, and I will not stick
 " upon trivial Matters to give you Content. I hope
 " you are sensible of these beneficial Favours be-
 " stowed on you at this time.
 " To conclude, You know by your Consent, there
 " is a prefixed time set for my going into *Scotland*,
 " and there is an absolute Necessity for it. I do
 " not know, but things may so fall out, that it
 " may be shortned: therefore I hope you will hasten
 " the dispatching of those great Businesses that now
 " are necessary to be done, and leave trivial and
 " superficial Matters to another Meeting.
 " For my part, I shall omit nothing that may
 " give you just Contentment, and study nothing
 " more than your Happiness. And therefore I hope
 " you shall see a very good Testimony of it by
 " Passing these two Bills.

Abuse of
 the King's
 Goodness.
 Charge
 against
 the Judg-
 es.
 But indeed the Condescensions of the King did
 but elevate the Faction, who thought every Royal
 Concession to be an Argument of their own Power,
 rather than of the King's Justice or Mercy. And
 therefore tho' his Majesty favour'd the two Houses
 by a *Manifesto* approv'd by them in the Cause of
 the Palatinate; yet on *July 6.* the Commons pro-
 ceeded in their Charge against the Judges, and car-
 ried up Articles of Impeachment against *Sir Robert
 Berkley* one of the Justices of the *King's-Bench*, and
 against *Sir Francis Crawley* one of the Justices of the
Common-Pleas, and against the Lord Chief Baron
Davenport, Baron *Weston*, and Baron *Trevor*: and
 appointed a Committee to receive Complaints against
 any other Minister of Justice, by which they gain'd
 this Advantage at least, to keep many of the King's
 Friends under Dread and Silence.

July 28. the King sent another Message of his in-
 tended Journey toward *Scotland* *Aug. 10.* which the
 Commons labour'd to retard, by desiring at a Con-
 ference with the Lords, that his Majesty might be
 requested to appoint a *Custos Regni* during his Ab-
 sence, and Commission him to give the Royal As-
 sent to Bills in Parliament. A Proposal extrava-
 gant and illegal.

On *Aug. 7.* at another Conference with the Lords,
Mr. Hollis offer'd Reasons to move the King to stay
 his Journey: which brought the King the same day
 to the House of Lords; where, in a short Speech,
 he urg'd the Necessity of his speedy Going. This
 rais'd greater Heats and Passions, and the Commons
 resolv'd (and prevail'd with the Lords to do the
 like) to sit next day, being *Sunday*, thinking fit to
 excuse it by a short Declaration, that it should not
 be drawn into Precedent.

On *Monday* *Aug. 9.* the King again told the House
 of Peers, That his Faith was engaged to be in his King-
 dom of *Scotland*, that he could not but go, that the
 condition of Affairs in that Kingdom required his Pre-
 sence, &c. So that on *Tuesday* Morning the King
 came again to the House, and gave his Assent to an
 Act for the Treaty between the two Kingdoms; to a Bill
 for the prevention of vexatious Proceedings touching the
 Order of Knighthood; and to a Bill for regulating the
 Clerks of the Market: and sign'd a limited Commis-

sion to some Lords for passing Bills in his Absence: 1641.
 and so took Leave of the two Houses in a short
 Speech, and began his Journey about Two that Af-
 ternoon.

The leading Members were still afraid to trust
 the King out of their own Sight; and therefore or-
 der'd, that a Committee of Lords and Commons
 should be sent to the Parliament in *Scotland*, to re-
 main there, and maintain a Correspondence between
 the two Nations. Accordingly the Lord *Howard*,
 Mr. *Hampden*, and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, were sent to
 be as it were Ambassadors from the Parliament, and
 Spies upon the King.

When his Majesty came to *York*, he found no
 part of either Army disbanded, because the Money
 was not yet return'd. While his Majesty staid at
York, the E. of *Holland*, Lord General, made a Suit
 to the King for the Favour of making a Baron;
 which being denied by the King, the Earl turn'd a
 Malecontent; and as soon as ever the King was
 gone, he enter'd into a Correspondence with the op-
 posite Party, betray'd the King's Secrets, and be-
 came his most ungrateful and unfaithful Adver-
 sary.

His Majesty came safe to *Edinburgh*, and on *Aug-
 gust 19.* made this Speech to the Parliament of *Scot-
 land*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Here hath been nothing so displeasing to me,
 as those unlucky Differences which have
 happen'd between Me and my People; and no-
 thing that I have more desired, than to see this
 Day, wherein I hope not only to settle these un-
 happy Mistakings, but rightly to know and to
 be known to my Native Country.

I need not tell you (for I think it is well
 known to most) what Difficulties I have pass'd
 through and overcome, to be here at this present.
 Yet this I will say, If Love to my Native Coun-
 try had not been a chief Motive to this Journey,
 other Respects might easily have found a shift to
 do that by a Commission, which I am come to
 perform my self.

And this considered, I cannot doubt of such
 real Testimonies of your Affections for the Main-
 tenance of that Royal Power which I enjoy af-
 ter an hundred and eight Descents, and which
 you have profess'd to obtain; and to which your
 own National Oath doth oblige you; that I shall
 not think any Pains ill bestow'd.

Now the End of my Coming is shortly this;
 To perfect whatsoever I have promised, and with-
 all to quiet the Distractions which have and may
 fall out amongst you: And this I mind not super-
 ficially but fully and chearfully to perform. For
 I assure you, that I can do nothing with more
 Chearfulness, than to give my People a general
 Satisfaction. Wherefore not offering to endear
 my self unto you in Words (which indeed is not
 my Way) I desire in the first place to settle that
 which concerns the Religion and just Liberties of
 this my Native Country, before I proceed to any
 other Act.

These are the most material things done in the
Scots Parliament. *August 26.* Act anent the Ratificati-
 ons of the Articles of Treaty, &c. *Sept. 2.* Act anent in-
 covenanting Patrons. *Nov. 6.* Act in favour of Prince
Elestor Palatine, for ten thousand Foot to be sent into
 Germany. *Novemb. 17.* Act appointing the next Par-
 liament to convene the first Tuesday of June 1644.

The *English* Parliament sitting without their
 King, were much more uneasie. *Aug. 16.* the Lords
 receiving a perfidious Letter from the Earl of *Hol-
 land* Lord General, with obscure Intimation as if
 there were new Practices and Designs against the
 Parliament, held a Conference with the Commons
 upon this Subject-matter: and the Commons to im-
 prove

1641. prove the Fears and Jealousies, appointed a Committee to consider of putting the Kingdom into a posture of Defence. And to prepare a way for investing the two Houses with the Legislature, on August 27. they made what they call'd an Ordinance of Parliament for a Day of Publick Thanksgiving, for the Peace between *England* and *Scotland* on Tuesday Sept. 7. (And within twenty Days after the King's remove, the House of Peers being reduc'd to not above twenty Lords, and the House of Commons to little more than a hundred Members, and those all Zealots for the new Cause; they made many exorbitant Votes and Declarations, till being weary and almost atham'd, on Sept. 9. the two Houses Adjourn'd to Octob. 20. but not without irregularly (for the like had never been before practis'd) making a Committee of each House to meet twice a Week, and oftner if they saw cause, during the Recess, and to transact such Business as they were authoriz'd to do by their Instructions.

Recess of the two Houses.

Lord Clarendon. Hist. of Rebel. B. iv. p. 233.

Meet again with Guards.

When the two Houses after their Recess met again, they got the Train'd-Bands of *Westminster* to attend with their Arms in the *Palace-yard*; and proceeded in Speeches and Votes and Bills against the Bishops, against Ceremonies, against the Liturgy, and to draw up a Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom.

While in *Scotland* the King had reason to be weary of the Place, for he found all things propos'd to him as to a vanquish'd Person, without consideration of his Honour or his Interest; having not one Counsellor about him but the Duke of *Lenox*, and very few Followers who had either Affection to his Person or Respect of his Honour. But whatever Acts they were pleas'd to present to him concerning Church or State, the King confirm'd, and then gratified the Promoters of them. He made the Lord *London* who had been the principal Manager of the Rebellion, an Earl, and Chancellour of *Scotland*; he created the Earl of *Argyle* a Marquis; their General *Lesly* Earl of *Leven*, and their Lieutenant-General Earl of *Calender*; and conferred other Honours and Offices upon his greatest Enemies, in hopes to reconcile and retain them. So that he seem'd to have made that Progress into *Scotland*, only that he might make a perfect Deed of Gift of that Kingdom, which he could never have done so absolutely without going thither. And so having nothing more to do there, he began his Journey towards *England* about the middle of *November*.

King weary of Scotland.

Where in effect he gave away the Kingdom.

Irish Rebellion.

But to compleat the King's Misfortunes, and give him particular Plagues in every one of his three Kingdoms; about the middle of *October* came the News of the *Irish* Rebellion: For the Papists and old Natives taking advantage of the King's Necessities, and of the Army disbanding, and of the Earl of *Leicester* Lord Lieutenant's absence in *England*, conspired to destroy the *English* Protestants, and to secure the Kingdom in their own Hands. Their Design upon *Dublin* was miraculously discovered the Night before it was to be executed, and so the surprisal of that Castle prevented, and the principal Conspirators apprehended. But in other parts they observ'd the Time appointed, and made their Insurrection in such an inhumane and barbarous manner, that there were forty or fifty thousand *English* Protestants murder'd before they suspected themselves to be in Danger, or could provide for their Defence.

King desires to suppress it.

The King wrote from *Scotland* to the two Houses, that he was satisfis'd this was no rash Insurrection, but a formed Rebellion, which must be suppress'd by a declared War, the Management of which he would leave to their Care and Wisdom. This occasioned a Committee of both Houses to consider of the Affairs of *Ireland*, and to provide for suppressing that Rebellion. And this Reference gave the Houses another considerable step to a separate Power; acting in this Matter without the King, and enforcing several Orders with as much effect as if they had been legal

Statutes; beside the borrowing Monies and conferring Offices, and doing other Acts that gave them possession of a large Power and Dependence, the Mischiefs whereof, tho' in the beginning little taken notice of, was afterwards felt by the King very sensibly: Nay, and some of the artificial Managers took all occasions to insinuate, "That this Rebellion in *Ireland* was contrived and fomented by the King, or at least by the Queen, for the advancement of Popery; and that the Rebels publish'd and declar'd, that they had the King's Authority for all they did; which Calumny, though without the least shadow or colour of Truth, made great impression upon the Minds of sober and moderate Men. The *Irish* Rebels did indeed pretend a Commission under the Great-Seal, dated at *Edinburgh* Octob. 1. 1641. but the Impudence of this Calumny was protested against by the Lords Justices and Council in *Ireland*; and the whole Trick was afterward confest, how they forged the Commission, and affix'd a broad Seal to it which they had taken off from an old Patent.

1641. 17 Car. I. Lord Clarendon.

Pretended Commission.

But these and other vain Fears gave a better opportunity to a Committee in the House of Commons, to draw up a Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom, and report it to the House, in order to prepare it for the King's reception, who was now returning home. "It contained a very bitter Representation of things, with all the sharp Reflections that could be made, and all unreasonable Jealousies, &c. In a Word, they left not any Error or Misfortune in Government, or any passionate exercise of Power unmentioned or unpress'd; with the sharpest and most patheticall Expressions to affect the People, that the general Observation of the Wisest, or the particular Animosity of the most Disobliged, or ill affected Persons could suggest to the disadvantage of the King, from the Death of his Father to the unhappy beginning of the present Parliament. The House seem'd generally to dislike it, and many argued that it was both Unnecessary and Unseasonable; Unnecessary, all those Grievances being already redress'd, and as good Security being given for the future as could possibly be done: And Unseasonable, after the King had gratified them in every thing they desired, and after so long absence in the settling the Disorders in another Kingdom, which he had happily compos'd, to be now well-com'd home with such a volume of Reproaches for what others had done amiss, and which he himself had reformed. Sir *Edward Deering* spoke bluntly against it, Mr. *Palmer* and others protested against it. But after all the Opposition, by sitting late and quarreling much, it was at last carried in the Affirmative by nine Voices, and ordered to be printed. 'Tis observable that the greatest stickler for it was *Oliver Cromwell*, a Member hitherto obscure, who sollicitated the Cause with vehement Applications, and after the passing, told the Lord *Falkland* with some Asseveration, that *If the Remonstrance had been rejected, he would have sold all he had the next Morning, and never have seen England more; and he knew there were many other honest Men of the same Resolution.* So near was the poor Kingdom at that time to its Deliverance or to its Destruction.

Erroneous Representation.

Oppos'd in vain.

On *Thursday* November 25. the King pass'd thro' *London*, in his Return from *Scotland*, and was received and entertained by the Lord-Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen, with such extraordinary Respect and Joy, that the King in answer to the Recorders Speech thank'd the good Citizens for their hearty Expressions of Love to him, and said, "He could not express the Contentment he received herein, because he now saw that all those Tumults and Disorders had only risen from the meaner sort of People, and that the Affections of the better and main part of the City had been ever Loyal and Affectionate to his Person and Government.

King pleas'd with the City.

The King commanded the Guards that had been attending on the two Houses to be dismissed: This displeas'd those Members who thought it a piece of State,

King dismiss'd the Guards of the two Houses.

1641. State, and pretended it to be a needful Security; 17-Car.I. So the King was petitioned to continue them; to which when the King answered *Novemb. 27.* that he would order some Train'd-Bands to wait for a few Days, tho' he knew no cause they had of Fears, and it was a great trouble to his Subjects to perform that Service, and gave strange Apprehensions and Jealousies to the People. They appointed a Committee to draw up Reasons for a Guard, and desired such Guard might be under the Command of the Earl of *Effix*, which indeed foreboded the raising of an Army, and the chusing of their own General.

Remonstrance delivered.

Decemb. 1. a committee of the House of Commons waited on the King at *Hampton-Court*, and delivered the Petition, and the large Remonstrance, read over to his Majesty by *Sir Ralph Hopton*, the King was much concerned at the Harshness of it, but promised an Answer, *as soon as the weight of the Business would permit*; and desired *there should be no publishing that Declaration, till they had received his Answer to it.* But they did publish it, and that by Order of the House; and the King in his Answer complained of his being *sensible of that Disrespect*; but however promised and assured them that he would do all that was possible *for the Comfort and Happiness of his People.*

King's Speech.

Decemb. 2. the King came to the House of Lords and passed the *Bill for Tonnage and Poundage* with this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I Think it fit after so long absence at this first occasion, to speak a few Words unto you, but no ways in Answer to Mr. Speaker's learned Speech. Albeit I have staid longer than I expected to have done when I went away, yet in this I have kept my Promise with you, that I have made all the haste back again that the settling my *Scotch* Affairs could any ways permit. In which I have had so good success, that I will confidently affirm to you, that I have left that Nation a most peaceable and contented People; so that although I have a little misreckon'd in Time, yet I was not deceived in my End.

" But if I have deceived your Expectations a little in the time of my Return, I am assured that my Expectation is as much and more deceived in the condition wherein I hoped to have found Business at my Return. For since that before my going, I settled the Liberties of my Subjects, and gave the Laws a free and orderly Course, I expected to have found my People reaping the Fruits of these Benefits by living in quietness and satisfaction of Mind; but instead of this, I find them disturb'd with Jealousies, Frights and Alarms of dangerous Designs and Plots; in consequence of which, Guards have been set to defend both Houses. I say not this as in doubt that my Subjects Affections are any way lessn'd to me in this time of my absence: For I cannot but remember to my great comfort the joyful Reception I had now at my entry into *London*; but rather, as I hope, that my Presence will easily disperse these Fears: For I being at perfect and true Affections to my People, as ever Prince did, or as good Subjects can possibly desire. And I am so far from Repenting me of any Act done in this Session for the good of my People, that I protest if it were to do again I would do it, and will yet grant what else can be justly desired for satisfaction in point of Liberties, or in maintenance of the true Religion that is here established.

" Now I have but one Particular to recommend unto you at this time; it is *Ireland*, for which tho' I doubt not your Care, yet methinks the Preparations for it go but slowly on. The occasion is the fitter for me now to mention, because of the arrival of two Lords from *Scotland*, who came instructed from my Council there (who now by Act of Parliament have full Power for that purpose) to answer that Demand which it pleased both

" Houses to make me, by way of Petition, that met 1641. me at *Berwick*, and which the Duke of *Richmond* sent back by my Command to my *Scotch* Council. Therefore my Desire is, that both Houses would appoint a select Committee to end this Business with these Noblemen. I must conclude in telling you, that I seek my People's Happiness; for their flourishing is my greatest Glory, and their Affections my greatest Strength.

On *Decemb. 14.* the King made another Speech to both Houses, to recommend the dispatch of reducing the *Irish* Nation to their true and wanted Obedience, and to take notice of the Bill for pressing of Soldiers now depending among them, declaring *He would pass it, if it did not infringe or diminish his Prerogative*; and offering to avoid Debate, that *the Bill might pass with a Salvo Jure both for King and People.* But this gave another occasion of quarreling to them who lay catching at occasions: And so a Remonstrance under the name of a Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, was presented to the King setting forth, " That it is their ancient and undoubted Right, that his Majesty ought not to take notice of any Matter in agitation and Debate in either House of Parliament, but by their Information and Agreement, and ought not to propound any Condition, Provision or Limitation to any Bill or Act in Debate or Preparation; and declaring that these their Privileges had been broken to their great Sorrow and Grievance by his Majesty's Speech on *Tuesday* last *Decemb. 14.* and finally desiring to know the Names of the Persons who had given that evil Council, that they might receive condign Punishment.

Another Speech

Another Remonstrance.

Decemb. 23. the King removed *Sir William Balfore* from the Lieutenancy of the *Tower*, and placed Colonel *Lunsford* in that important Trust. The Majority of the Commons were afraid of him, and drew up Reasons of his being unfit for that Place, and would recommend *Sir John Comiers* to it. The Lords refused to join in any such Address, because they conceived it an *Intrenchment upon his Majesty's Prerogative.* Upon which the Commons make a separate Declaration of Colonel *Lunsford's* being *unfit to be Lieutenant of the Tower, as being a Person whom the Commons of England could not confide in*; and enter'd a Protestation against the Lords refusal to join with them; and sent two of their own Members to the Earl of *Newport* Constable of the *Tower*, to desire him to reside there and take custody of it, and encouraged and read in their House a Petition of the Apprentices of *London* for the security of the *Tower*, and let the Lord Mayor acquaint the King, that the Apprentices would rise if *Lunsford* were not remov'd; so that the King was forc'd to displace him on *Sunday* Night *Decemb. 26.* The Day following came the Mob to *Westminster*, crying, *No Bishops, no Bishops*; and made so great a Tumult, that the Lords in a Conference with the Commons insisted upon the speedy suppressing of these tumultuous Assemblies, and required a Declaration to be published for that purpose. The Commons only answered, " That their House would agree to all good and lawful Ways and Means for preventing of Tumults and Routs, that shall be against the safety and privilege of Parliament; but for printing a particular Declaration the same was a matter that would require some time to be considered of. By which Answer they betray'd what was afterward sufficiently known, that the Apprentices and Mob were prepared and managed and invited by some leading Members. So as the King's Proclamation against Tumults, dated *Decemb. 23.* could have no effect but to increase them, because the King was against them. Nay, and the Commons made this Concourse and Mutinies (which they artfully fomented) to be a new argument of their own Fears; and on *Decemb. 31.* King's Declaration against them to no purpose.

Commons for confiding Men.

Last resort to the Mob.

Commons refuse to suppress them.

King's Declaration against them to no purpose.

1641. 17 Car. I. " their Apprehensions; that he would take as much care of them, as he would of the preservation of himself and his Children; but if this general Assurance would not suffice, he would command a Guard to wait upon them.

King prefers Articles of Treason against 5 Members.

His Majesty now finding that there could be no understanding between him and his Parliament, without detecting and prosecuting those whom he thought the prime Leaders of the Faction. He order'd Sir Edward Herbert his Attorney General to prefer Articles, in the House of Lords, of High-Treason and other Misdemeanours against the Lord Kimbolton, Mr. Denzil Hollis, Sir Arthur Haslerig, Mr. John Pym, Mr. John Hampden and Mr. William Stroud. This was accordingly done Jan. 3. and after reading the Articles, the Attorney desired on his Majesty's behalf, that a select Committee, under a command of Secrecy, might be appointed to take the Examination of such Witnesses as the King should produce. Upon this News, the Commons resolv'd to stand by their Member, and order'd that if any Persons whatsoever should seal up their Trunks or Papers, or offer to seize upon their Persons, it should be lawful for such Members to stand upon his Defence and make Resistance. Soon after a Serjeant at Arms delivered this Message at the Bar of the Commons. *I am commanded by the King's Majesty my Master, upon my Allegiance, that I should come and repair to the House of Commons, and require of Mr. Speaker five Gentlemen Members of the House of Commons, and those Gentlemen being deliver'd, I am commanded to arrest them in his Majesty's name of High-Treason.* To which Demand the House sent Word to the King by some of their Members, that they would take the Matter into serious consideration, and then give an Answer. The next Day Jan. 5. after Noon, the King attended by his own Guard and some few Gentlemen, went to the House of Commons, and leaving his Attendants at the Door, went into the House and took the Speaker's Chair, and said thus.

King goes to the H. of Commons and demands the five Members.

Gentlemen,

I Am sorry for this occasion of coming unto you; yesterday I sent a Serjeant at Arms upon a very important occasion to apprehend some that by my Command were accused of High-Treason; whereunto I did expect Obedience and not a Message. And I must declare unto you here, that albeit no King that ever was in England shall be more careful of your Privileges, to maintain them to the uttermost of his Power than I shall be; yet you must know, that in cases of Treason no Person hath a Privilege: and therefore I am come to know if any of these Persons that were accused are here. For I must tell you, Gentlemen, that so long as these Persons that I have accused (for no slight Crime, but for Treason) are here, I cannot expect that this House will be in the right way that I do heartily wish it. Therefore I am come to tell you, that I must have them wherever I find them.

Well! since I see all the Birds are flown, I do expect from you that you shall send them unto me, as soon as they return hither. But I assure you, in the Word of a King, I never did intend any Force, but shall proceed against them in a legal and fair way, for I never meant any other.

And now since I see I cannot do what I came for, I think this no unfit occasion to repeat what I have said formerly, that whatsoever I have done in Favour and to the good of my Subjects, I do mean to maintain it.

I will trouble you no more, but tell you I do expect as soon as they come to the House, you will send them to me, otherwise I must take my own course to find them.

The five Members had withdrawn by Order of the House. The King, when he had done his Speech,

ask'd the Speaker, *Where these Persons were?* The Speaker excus'd his making any Answer, and the King went out, several of the Members crying out, *Privilege, Privilege:* The King in this surprizing Visit was no doubt most wellcome to his greatest Enemies, because they knew their advantage in it. His Friends were amazed; and 'tis thought no one Person was apprised of it, but the Lord Digby who gave the Council, whose Integrity in this matter might be as well suspected as his Wisdom: For he let it be betray'd to the House of Commons, and dissembled his knowledge of it in the House of Lords; and under the fatal effects of it deserted the King and went over into Holland.

1641. 17 Car. I. Unhappy step.

Nothing could have been more prejudicial to the King's Interest and Honour than this one imprudent Action, which if it had succeeded would have serv'd no purpose but that of blackening the King for breaking the ordinary course of Law and Justice; and being disappointed was the more popular suggestion to Self-defence and open War. The Commons fell immediately upon remonstrating against this breach of Privilege; and to prevent such farther Assaults at Westminster, they sat in a Committee at Guild-Hall, and so work'd the City, and especially the Apprentices and Rabble, into Disorders and Tumults, that on Jan. 10. the King with his Royal Family were forc'd for their own safety to remove from White-Hall to Hampton-Court, thence to Windsor, and by degrees to York, coming no more to Westminster till he was ingloriously brought thither a Prisoner and as a Malefactor.

Commons make the advantage of it.

This one act of entering the House of Commons would never be forgiven, tho' the good King did all that was possible to atone for this Rashness. For on Jan. 12. his Majesty sent a gracious Message to the House, that *He would waive his Proceedings against the five Members, and be as careful of their Privileges as of his own Life or Crown;* and gave them fresh Assurances Jan. 14. and offer'd a general Pardon Feb. 2. yet nothing would do, they made a large Declaration against it; they encouraged Petitions out of the Country in abhorrence of it; they impeach'd the Attorney-General for preferring the Articles; and got a Sentence from the Lords to disable him from being Member, Assistant or Pleader in either House, and to commit him to Prison during the Houses pleasure.

King repents of it.

And now in the King's absence the majority of the two Houses thought themselves possess'd both of the Legislature and of the Executive Power. They order'd a Guard to be set about the Tower, and took the Lieutenantcy from Sir John Byron; drew in the Scotch Commissioners to offer a Mediation, or rather to offer their Service for the Parliament against the King; extorted the Militia out of the King's hands into their own; and sent out repeated Declarations that did sufficiently proclaim a War against him. While he acted with great Calmness and Moderation, sending Messages, Answers and Replies, drawn up with admirable Reason and Temper; and making Propositions for the remedy of all Evils on Jan. 20. wherein he concludes, "How ready he will be to exceed the greatest Examples of the most indulgent Princes in their Acts of Grace and Favour to their People. So that if all the present Distractions (which so apparently threaten the Ruin of this Kingdom) do not by the Blessing of Almighty God, end in a happy and blessed Accommodation, his Majesty will be ready to call Heaven and Earth, God and Man to witness, that it hath not failed on his part. And when on March 9. a Committee presented to him at New-Market a Declaration of both Houses, he made a most pathetic Speech to them, — *What would you have? Have I violated your Laws? Have I denied to pass any Bill for the Ease and Security of my Subjects? I do not ask you what you have done for me. Have any of my People been transported with Fears and Apprehensions? I have offer'd us free and general a Pardon as your selves can devise.* All this

2 Houses without a King.

King's Pathetical Speech.

1641. this considered, there is a Judgment from Heaven upon this
17 Car. I. Nation, if these distractions continue. God so deal with
me and mine, as all my Thoughts and Intentions are up-
right for the maintenance of the true Protestant Profession,
and for the observation and preservation of the Laws of
this Land; and I hope God will bless and assist those Laws
for my Preservation.

As to Ecclesiastical Matters in this Year, they
ought to have been interwoven with the Civil: for
the whole Business of Religion was got within the
Parliament; nothing done by the Supremacy of the
King, or by the ordinary Jurisdiction of the Bishops.
The House of Commons were the Church Representa-
tive, and were busy in destroying the Constitution
of it.

Commons
the sole
Judges of
Religion.

Bills to al-
ter the
Constitu-
tion of the
Church.

March 30. a Bill for the more free Passage of the
Gospel, and a Bill to restrain Bishops and others in
Holy Orders from intermeddling with Secular Af-
fairs. Soon after, a Bill for repeal of a Statute 1
Eliz. concerning Commissions for Causes Ecclesiasti-
cal. And to terrifie the Convocation from daring to
assert their Right, they order'd a Bill to be brought
in for punishing and fining of the Members of the
late Convocation of the Province of *Canterbury*; put-
ting into the Bill the express Fines set upon each
Member, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* twenty thou-
sand Pounds, the Dean of *Canterbury* 1000 l. Proctor
1000 l. and so for every Diocese upon each Member
of it, at such a very exorbitant rate that the Pen-
alty should have been ten times greater than what the
Clergy suffer'd for their *Premature* under *Hen. VIII.*

And to
take away
the Reve-
nues.

When they proceeded to rob the Church as well as
the Clergy; they prepared a Bill to take away the
Deans and Chapters Lands; and tho' for a shew of Justice they
admitted Dr. *Hacket* to plead against the Bill *May 12*
and received Petitions of the two Universities against
it, yet they would never drop or dismisse it, but
kept it in reserve for a Power to enforce it. They
declared for Presbytery by Resolving *May 17.* that
this House doth approve of the Affection of their
Brethren of *Scotland*, in their desire of a Conformity
in Church Government between the two Nations. So
that *May 19.* they read the Bill to take away the
Bishop's Votes in Parliament; and the next Day or-
der'd, that no Minister be forc'd hereafter to take
any Oath at his Induction but such as shall be war-
ranted by Scripture. And because the Lords af-
ter Conference and Debates had resolv'd, that *The*
Bishops ought to retain their Votes in Parliament, there-
fore they brought in another Bill to abolish Episcopacy,
"As a great impediment to the perfect Reforma-
tion and growth of Religion, and very prejudicial
to the State and Government of this Kingdom.
And that the Bishops persons might make their Or-
der criminal, they carried up Articles of Impeach-
ment *July 20.* against Bishop *Wren* of *Ely*, with a
very aggravating Speech deliver'd by Sir *Thomas*
Widdrington.

And to a-
bolish E-
piscopacy.

But to make a shorter Work, they sent up Ser-
jeant *Wild* to impeach thirteen Bishops at once of
Crimes and Misdemeanors for contriving, making and
promulging several Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical,
contrary to the King's Prerogative, to the fundamental
Laws and Statutes of the Realm, to the Rights of Parlia-
ment, to the Propriety and Liberty of the Subjects, and
Matters tending to Sedition, and of dangerous Consequence;
and by granting a Benevolence contrary to Law.

And to
take away
the Litur-
gy.

On *Sept. 1.* they had such warm Debates against
the Common-Prayer, that the Lords found it neces-
sary to declare, that *The Book of Common-Prayer should*
be observed in all Churches, without any Omission or Al-
teration; and that none should offer any Contempt at the
use of it. But in a return of Zeal the Commons made
a Declaration *September 9.* for suppressing Innova-
tions, by removing the Communion Table from the
East end, taking away the Rails, levelling the
Chancels, forbidding to bow at the Name of *Jes-*
us, &c. *Octob. 23.* Sir *Edward Deering* observ'd in a
Speech, that there had long been in some hand with-
in that House, a Bill for a *National Synod* ready

drawn, which he desired might be now read, as the
only Remedy for the sad Miseries of our distracted
Church. The same Person, in another Speech a-
gainst the Remonstrance *Novemb. 22.* excepted with
a passionate Repentment against the Passage of *Ido-*
latry introduc'd by command of the Bishops, told them,
"They could not prove that any one of all the Bi-
shops had issued forth any one Command for *I-*
dolatry; that the Learned, Pious and Painful
Bishop of *Durham*, had fought in Front against
Roman Superstition and Idolatry; that the Bishop
of *Lincoln* was the first of note who gave check to
our Papal Misleaders and Altarian Innovators;
that the Bishop of *Exeter* had ever the repute of a
good Man and a good Bishop; and that there
could be no Superstition proved upon the several
Bishops of *London, Winchester, Chester, Carlisle* and
Chichester. But the Commons went on, and their
Proceedings gave so much countenance to Separation
and Confusion, that the King thought himself
obliged to publish his Proclamation *Decemb. 10.* to
require Obedience to the Laws and Statutes ordain'd
for establishing the true Religion in this Kingdom;
and that Divine Service should be regularly per-
form'd, &c. but to little purpose, when his Majesty
was already depriv'd of his Legal Power to execute
any Laws.

The King
for Con-
formity in
vain.

The Bishops who had been driven and kept from
the House of Peers, by the awe of Impeachments and
Popular Tumults, by the Advice of Dr. *Williams*
Archbishop of *York*, made the following Protestation,
delivered into the House of Lords *Decemb. 30.*

To the King's most excellent Majesty, and the
Lords and Peers now assembled in Parliament.

Protestati-
on of the
Bishops.

The Humble Petition and Protestation of all the
Bishops and Prelates now called by his Majesty's
Writs to attend the Parliament, and present a-
bout London and Westminster for that Service.

THAT whereas the Petitioners are called up by
several and respective Writs, and under great
Penalties to attend in Parliament, and have a clear
and indubitable Right to Vote in Bills and other
Matters whatsoever debateable in Parliament,
by the ancient Customs, Laws and Statutes of
this Realm, and ought to be protected by your
Majesty quietly to attend and prosecute that great
Service.

They humbly remonstrate and protest, before
God, your Majesty, and the noble Lords and Peers
now assembled in Parliament, that as they have
an indubitable Right to Sit and Vote in the
House of Lords, so are they (if they may be pro-
tected from Force and Violence) most ready and
willing to perform their Duties accordingly; and
that they do abominate all Actions or Opinions
tending to Popery and the maintenance thereof;
as also all Propension and Inclination to any ma-
lignant Party, or any other Side or Party what-
soever, to the which their own Reasons and Con-
science shall not move them to adhere.

But whereas they have been at several times vio-
lently Menac'd, Affronted and Assaulted by mul-
titudes of People, in their coming to perform their
Services in that Honourable House, and lately
chas'd away and put in danger of their Lives,
and can find no Redress or Protection, upon sin-
dry Complaints made to both Houses in these Par-
ticulars.

They likewise humbly protest before your Ma-
jesty and the noble House of Peers, that saving
unto themselves all their Rights and Interests of
sitting and voting in that House at other times,
they dare not Sit and Vote in the House of Peers,
until your Majesty shall farther secure them from
all Affronts, Indignities and Dangers in the Pre-
misses.

1641. 17 Car. I. " Lastly, whereas their Feats are not built upon Phantasies and Conceits, but upon such Grounds and Objects as may well terrifie Men of good Resolutions and much Constancy. They do in all Duty and Humility Protest, before your Majesty and the Peers of that most Honourable House of Parliament, against all Laws, Orders, Votes, Resolutions and Determinations, as in themselves null and of none effect, which in their Absence, since the 27th of this instant Month *December*, have already passed; as likewise against all such as shall hereafter pass in that most Honourable House during the time of this their forced and violent Absence from the said most Honourable House; nor denying, but if their absènting themselves were wilful and voluntary, that most Honourable House might proceed in all these Premises, their Absence or this their Protestation notwithstanding.

" And humbly beseeching your most excellent Majesty to command the Clerk of the House of Peers, to enter this their Petition and Protestation amongst his Records,

They will ever pray God to bless and preserve, &c.

Jo. Eborac.	Geo. Hereford.
Tho. Duresme.	Rob. Oxon.
Rob. Cov. & Lichf.	Mat. Ely.
Jo. Norwic.	Godfr. Glouc.
Jo. Asaphen.	Jo. Peterburgh.
Guil. B. & Well.	Mor. Landaff.

Archbishop *Williams* who drew up the Form, carried it to the King, who delivered it to the Lord-Keeper, who read it in the House of Lords; and they at an immediate Conference did communicate it to the House of Commons, as a Matter concerning the whole Parliament, and intrenching upon the Fundamental Privileges and Being of Parliaments: The Commons were quick in their Resolution, to accuse these twelve Bishops of High-Treason, for endeavouring to subvert the fundamental Laws and Being of Parliaments; and sent Mr. *Glyme* to make the Charge at the Lord's Bar, and to desire that they might be forthwith sequester'd from Parliament and put into safe Custody. And accordingly the Bishops of *Durham* and *Lichfield* were committed to the Usher of the Black Rod, and the other Ten sent directly to the *Tower*.

On *Jan. 15.* they were all severally brought to the Lords Bar, and put in their respective Answers; and being remanded into Custody had no farther Trial, because the meaning of all was answer'd, when it was carried in the House of Lords *Feb. 6.* That the Bishops should have no Votes in Parliament. And this being thought a Satisfaction, the House of Lords released them upon Bail *Feb. 16.* but the House of Commons had them recommitted to the *Tower*, to be safe till the Bill of their Exclusion passed, than which nothing could be more severe and arbitrary.

Some hard Reflections are made upon this Act of the Bishops in vindication of their Parliamentary Rights, in the late *History of the Rebellion*. But whatever Passion there might be in Archbishop *Williams* the Penner of it, and however improper to purge themselves of Inclination to any malignant Party, and however indiscreet to make the King personally concern'd in the conveyance of it to the Lords, and however conscious they themselves might be, that at this Juncture of Violence it could have no good Effect; yet it was certainly their Duty in Honour and Conscience, to make some such publick Protestation of their lawful Rights; especially when their Lordships had already too much suffered in their Reputation by Silence and Absence, and a voluntary Recess from voting in the Lord *Strafford's* Bill.

Their Metropolitan, Archbishop *Land*, was before imprison'd in the *Tower*, and had no opportunity so much as to advise his Brethren. In tenderness to the University of *Oxford* (to which he had been an in-

comparable Benefactor) he resign'd his Office of Chancellor, and the Earl of *Pembroke* was chosen to succeed him *July 1.* For this great Prelate saw that the Storms against him were not likely to abate; for on *June 2.* Information being given to the House of Commons, that the Archbishop of *Canterbury* did use his Episcopal Power in Ordaining Ministers &c. within the *Tower*, it was mov'd that there might be an Order to restrain the same: But it was generally thought more fit for Prevention, to hasten the Proceedings for his Tryal. And the House of Lords made an Order *Octob. 23.* to sequester the Archbishop's Jurisdiction, and to put it into the hands of his interior Officers; and that he should bestow no Benefice without first acquainting the House and taking their Approbation.

The Lords and Commons sent a Petition to the King at *York* on *March 26.* 1642. to justify their Declaration which had been delivered at *New-Market*; and to desire him to return and to close with the Council and Desire of his Parliament. To which his Majesty return'd Answer, that they ought not to look upon him as *Gene* but *Driver* from them; that if they could not make his Residence in *London* safe, he would be content the Parliament should be adjourned to such a Place, where he might be fitly and safely with them. For tho' he was not pleas'd to be at that distance, yet they are not to expect his Presence till they should secure him against his just Apprehensions of tumultuary Insolencies, and likewise give him Satisfaction for those insupportable and intolerant Scandals that were rais'd upon him.

March 28. the Lords and Commons began now to act, as a separate and independent State, with the King, as an Ally, threatening a Rupture with him. For they told him in an express Message, "That the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, had found it necessary to provide and set to Sea a strong and powerful Navy, the Charge whereof was to be born by the Common-wealth; and taking notice of the Indisposition of the Lord Admiral, they had recommended the Earl of *Warwick* to supply his room; and desired his Majesty that he would withdraw his Pleasure of giving that Command to Sir *John Pennington*. Having thus gained possession of the Navy, they were entering upon the *Militia*; and having drawn up a Bill to put it entirely into the hands of their own Creatures, they sent it to his Majesty for his Royal Assent, which he justly refused, and gave his Reasons in a Message to the two Houses *April 28.* You have by this Bill now tender'd to us (without taking notice of us) put the Power of the whole Kingdom, the Life and Liberties of the Subjects of all Degrees and Qualities into the hands of particular Men for two Years. Can you imagine we will trust such an absolute Power in the hands of particular Persons, which we refused to commit to both Houses of Parliament? Nay, is not the Power it self too absolute, too unlimited, to be committed to any private Hands? Hath not Sir *John Hotham's* high Insolence shew'd us what we may expect from an exorbitant legal Power, when he by a Power not warranted by Law, dares venture upon a treasonable Disobedience? — This Repulse that Sir *John Hotham* gave the King was indeed the first Hostile Act, and was thus occasion'd.

In the late Expedition against the *Scots*, *Hull* was made the common Magazine, and had great store of Arms and Ammunition still preserved in it. This Place would be of the greatest importance to his Majesty's Service, and therefore the Parliament sent down Sir *John Hotbam* to take possession of it, and to be Governour in their Name, not only without the King's Commission but expressly against it; for the King had given the Government of that Garrison to the Earl of *Newcastle*. Upon this invasion of the Rights of King and Subject, his Majesty with about three hundred Horse on *April 23.* came to *Hull*, and having the Gates shut against him, commanded them to be open'd; but Sir *John Hotbam* answer'd, that He was intrusted by the Parliament to secure that Town

1641. 17 Car. I.

1642.

The King driven from the Parliament.

2 Houses act independently on the K.

King justly rejects the Bill for the Militia.

Treason of Sir John Hotbam.

Case of Hull.

1641. 17 Car. I.

New Matter of Offence.

Bp's charged with Treason.

Abp Land not concern'd in this matter.

1642. for his Majesty's Honour and the Kingdom's Use, and he intended by God's help so to do. Upon reiterated Demands and Denials, the King was content to proclaim Sir John Hotham a Traitor, and so to retire; and to send a Message to the two Houses on Apr. 23. To demand Justice of his Parliament against the said Sir John Hotham, to be exemplarily inflicted upon him according to the Laws. But this only begat Answers and Replies to no purpose, but to shew the Power of the Parliament, and the Weakness of the King. Had his Majesty, with the Forces of the Gentry and Nobility which he could have then commanded, boldly attack'd the Town, and gain'd a Surrendry of it with a generous Mercy to the Inhabitants and small Garrison, and an exemplary Justice upon Sir John Hotham, it had been the most proper time to begin the War, and might have put a speedy End to it.

The King found it was now time to think of an Army, tho' he had not yet so much as a Guard about him. He summon'd the Gentry of Yorksh'ire to appear before him May 12. and complaining of the Parliament's Commissioners, who staid there to watch him when he had expressly commanded them to return. He told them, *You see my Magazine is going to be taken from me (being my own proper Goods) directly against my Will: the Militia, against Law and my Consent, is going to be put in execution: and lastly, Sir John Hotham's Treason is countenanced. All this considered, none can blame me to apprehend Danger. Therefore I have thought fit (upon these real Grounds) to tell you, that I am resolv'd to have a Guard (the Parliament having had one all this while upon imaginary Jealousies) only to secure my Person; in which I desire your Concurrence and Assistance, and that I may be able to protect You, the Laws, and the true Protestant Profession, from any Assault or Injury that may be offer'd: Which I mean to maintain my self, without Charge to the Country, intending no longer to keep them on foot, than I shall be secured from my just Apprehensions by having Satisfaction in the Particulars before mentioned.*

But to deprive the King of all manner of Assistance and Protection, on May 19. the Lords and Commons publish'd a Declaration, *That it was against the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, for any of the Subjects to be commanded by the King to attend him at his pleasure: And that whosoever, upon pretence of his Majesty's Command, shall take Arms, shall be esteemed Disturbers of the publick Peace.* And further, to divert him of Arms and Ammunition, they order'd May 20. *That the Magazines of the several Counties in England and Wales should be forthwith put into the Power of the Lords Lieutenant of the said Counties respectively, being such as the Parliament doth confide in.*

The King soon publish'd a very rational and elegant Answer to the Parliament's Declaration, accounting for all their particular Complaints, and concluding thus, *We have been the longer (to our very great pain) in this Answer, that we might give the World Satisfaction, even in the most trivial Particulars which have been objected against us, and that we may not be again reproach'd with any more prudent Omissions. If we have been compelled to sharper Language than we affect, let it be considered how vile, how insufferable, our Treacheries have been: and except to repel Force be to assault, and to give particular and necessary Answer to rough and insolent Demands be to make Invectives, we are confident the World will accuse us of too much Mildness, and all our good Subjects will think we are not well dealt with, and will judge of us, and of their own Happiness and Security in us by our Actions; which we desire may no longer prosper, or have a Blessing of God upon them and us, than they shall be directed to the Glory of God, in the Maintenance of the true Protestant Profession, to the Preservation of the Property and the Liberty of the Subject, in the Observation of the Laws, and to the Maintenance of the Rights and Freedom of Parliament, in the Allowance and Protection of all their just Petitions.*

The Parliament, who were now resolv'd upon the War, made it one Stratagem to throw all the Cause

and Odium on the King. So on May 20. the Commons vote, 1. "That it appears, that the King, seduced by wicked Counsel, intends to make War against the Parliament. 2. That whensoever the King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a breach of the Trust reposed in him by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the Dissolution of this Government. 3. That whosoever shall serve or assist him in such Wars, are Traitors by the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom. On May 23. the two Houses sent a Petition to the King, to disband his Guard, and all other Forces, by his Command assembled. And having received his Majesty's Answer, that *his raising of a Guard was a legal Action, and was with no other Design than the Safety of his Person:* they made one Order to all Sheriffs to suppress the Raising or Meeting of any Soldiers by any Warrant from the King, without the Advice and Consent of the Lords and Commons in Parliament; and another Order to all Civil Officers to make Stay of all Arms and Ammunition carrying toward York. And having thus divested the King of all Aid and Assistance, on June 2. they sent a humble Petition and Advice with Nineteen Propositions, as the most necessary and effectual Means of removing the Jealousies and Differences which had unhappily fallen betwixt him and his People. To which his Majesty answered, *That their Profession of Peace joined to such Propositions did but appear a Mockery and a Scorn, the Demands being such, as tho' he were unworthy of the Trust reposed in him by the Law, and of his Descent from so many great and famous Ancestors; and the Contrivers of them could have no Intention of settling any firm Accommodation, but to increase those Jealousies, and widen that Division, which had now fallen (not by his fault) between him and both Houses.*

The Breach was now so wide, that several of the Lords, and some few Commons, and even the Lord Keeper Littleton with the Great Seal, found it high time to withdraw from the Parliament, and to attend the King at York. And tho' this Recess of the King's Friends put his Enemies into an absolute Possession of the two Houses, and left no Opposition to the Torrent that was breaking forth; yet it was a mighty Comfort to the distressed King to begin to see himself attended by so many of his Nobility and Gentry: and by their Advice, as the last Resort, he proclaim'd that he would set up his Standard at Nottingham on Monday Aug. 22. which accordingly was done with Sound of Trumpet, and a Proclamation that the Ground and Cause of it was to suppress the Rebellion of the Earl of Essex, to which he required the Aid and Assistance of all his loving Subjects. It appear'd to be a Case of utmost Necessity; therefore we are told, "That melancholly Men observed many ill Presages about that time: There was not one Regiment of Foot yet brought thither, so that the Train'd-Bands, which the Sheriff had drawn together, were all the Strength the King had for his Person, and the Guard of the Standard. There appear'd no Conflict of Men in obedience to the Proclamation: The Arms and Ammunition were not yet come from York, and a general Sadness cover'd the whole Town: The Standard was blown down the same Night it had been set up, by a very strong and unruly Wind, and could not be fix'd again in a day or two, till the Tempest was allay'd. This was the melancholly State of the King's Affairs when the Standard was set up.

Aug. 25. his Majesty sent a Message to both Houses of Parliament by the Earls of Southampton and Dorset, Sir John Culpeper, and Sir William Uvedale, in order to a Treaty for Peace, to be transacted by Commissioners on each side. To which Message the Lords and Commons answer'd, "That they could receive no Proposal till his Majesty should recall those Proclamations and Declarations, whereby the Earl of Essex, and both Houses of Parliament, and their Adherents and Assistants, are declared

R. fore'd to raise an Army.

1. 10. H. at the close of the 11th.

1. 10. H. at the close of the 11th.

1. 10. H. at the close of the 11th.

1642. 16 Car. I.

19 Propo- sitions.

King's Friends withdraw from the Parliam.

Standard set up at Nottingham.

L. Clar. Hist. of Rebell.

K. sends a Message for Peace.

Rejected by the 2 Houses.

1642. 18 Car. I. Traitors, or otherwise Delinquents; and until the Standard set up in pursuance of the said Proclamations were taken down. To which the King replied, "We never did declare, nor never intended to declare both our Houses of Parliament Traitors, or set up our Standard against them; and much less to put them and this Kingdom out of our Protection: We utterly profess against it before God and the World. And farther, to remove all possible Scruples which may hinder the Treaty so much desired by us, we hereby promise (so that a Day be appointed by you for the revoking of your Declarations against all Persons as Traitors or other ways for assisting us) we shall with all cheerfulness upon the same day recall our Proclamations and Declarations, and take down our Standard. To which the Lords and Commons answer, "That they believed there was no other way to make himself happy, and the Kingdom safe, but by leaving his Forces, and returning to his Parliament, and receiving their faithful Advice. After some other ineffectual Messages, his Majesty published a Declaration to all his loving Subjects Sept. 27, setting forth the good Intention of his late Messages to both Houses of Parliament, and complaining of their Refusal to treat with him for the Peace of the Kingdom. To which the two Houses were disposed to give Answer at the Head of an Army, to be commanded by the Earl of Essex, who Sept. 9. set out of London, attended in great State by several Members of both Houses, toward his Head-Quarters at St. Albans, and thence to Northampton, where the main Body met him, and made up fifteen thousand Men.

Parliam. Army commanded by the Earl of Essex.

The King had march'd from Nottingham to Derby, Stafford, and Leiceſter, and so to Wales; and at Shrewsbury he found his Army encreas'd to a considerable Body. In his Passage through the several Counties, upon Resort of the Gentry and People, the King had his Orders of Military Discipline and this Protestation read to them.

His Majesty's Protestation.

I Do promise in the Presence of Almighty God, and as I hope for his Blessing and Protection, that I will, to the utmost of my Power, defend and maintain the true Reformed Protestant Religion establish'd in the Church of England, and by the Grace of God in the same will live and die.

K's Protestation for Peace, and Governing by Law.

I desire to govern by the known Laws of the Land, and that the Liberty and Property of the Subject may be by them preserv'd with the same care as my own just Rights. And if it please God, by a Blessing upon this Army rais'd for my necessary Defence, to preserve me from this Rebellion; I do solemnly and faithfully promise in the sight of God, to maintain the just Privileges and Freedom of Parliament, and to govern by the known Laws of the Land to my utmost power, and particularly to observe inviolably the Laws consented to by me this Parliament.

In the mean while, if this Time of War, and the great Necessity and Straits I am now driven to, beget any Violation of those, I hope it shall be imputed by God and Man to the Authors of this War, and not to me, who have so earnestly labour'd for the Preservation of the Peace of this Kingdom.

When I willingly fail in these Particulars, I will expect no Aid or Relief from any Man, or Protection from Heaven: But in this Resolution I hope for the cheerful Assistance of all Good Men, and am confident of God's Blessing.

First Rencounter.

The first Rencounter was at Powick-Bridge near Worcester, Sept. 22. The Earl of Essex was on his March with his Army toward Worcester, intending that Place for a Head-Quarter, wherein lay Sir John Byron with some of the King's Forces; and Prince Rupert, with a good Body of Horse, came to secure their Retreat from the Town, before the Parliament Army reach'd to it. When the Prince was advan-

ced within two Miles of Worcester, he was charg'd by a Party of Horse commanded by Colonel Sands, but he and Major Douglas were both slain, four Colours taken, and the Defeat so entirely given, that the Prince opened a clear Passage for the King's Forces to march away from Worcester, before Essex with his Army enter'd.

1642. 18 Car. I.

The King having greatly augmented his Forces, did seem resolv'd to leave Essex behind him, and to march directly for London. This Apprehension put the Parliament into so much Terror, that they sent express Orders to their General the Earl of Essex to hasten after the King, and interrupt his March. Which Orders were so well executed, that while the King was summoning Banbury in Oxfordshire to Surrender to him, he received Advice on Sunday Morning Oct. 23. that the Army of the Rebels was advanced to Keynton in Warwickshire; upon which the King gave immediate Order for his whole Army to march with all Expedition to Edge-hill three Miles from Keynton: When they came about Noon to the Top of the Hill, they could see the other Army drawing into Battalia in Keynton-Field, and so went down the Hill to receive them. The Ordinance play'd some time, beginning from the Parliament Army: The Charge began between the two Wings of Horse; that of the King's broke, and pursued that of the Parliament with great execution for three Miles together. But when the Bodies of Foot engaged, a Reserve of the Parliament Horse charg'd the Flank of the King's Foot; who wanting the Support of the Horse (who had too far pursued the Rebels, and thought the Day their own) was in great Danger, till the Horse rallied and reliev'd them: and the Night coming on, both Armies retreated, and the next Day look'd one upon another, till the Earl of Essex first withdrew to Warwick, and then the King return'd to Banbury, and forced that Garrison to Surrender to him. Two different Relations of this Battle were publish'd, one by his Majesty's Command at Oxford, the other by an Order of the Commons at London, both Sides assuming the Honour of a Victory, when it could not be so call'd on either Side; yet the King was much better intitled to the Credit of it, by killing the greater Numbers, and taking the greater Spoil, and seeing the Enemy break up and retire, while he immediately took a Garrison which had just before refus'd to yield to him.

K. inclin'd to march for London.

Edge-hill Fight.

Yet the King lost the General of his Army, the Earl of Lindsey, of whom the Lord Clarendon gives this good Character, "He was a Man of very noble Extraction, and inherited a great Fortune from his Ancestors; which tho' he did not manage with so great care as if he desired much to improve, yet he left it in a very fair Condition to his Family which more intended the increase of it. He was a Man of great Honour, and spent his Youth and vigour of his Age in Military Actions and Commands abroad; and albeit he indulg'd himself great Liberties of Life, yet he still preserv'd a very good Reputation with all Men, and a very great Interest in his Country, as appeared by the Supplies he and his Son brought to the King's Army; the several Companies of his own Regiment of Foot being commanded by the principal Knights and Gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who engaged themselves in the Service principally out of their personal Affection to him. He was of a very generous Nature, and punctual in what he undertook, and in exacting what was due to him; which made him bear that restriction so heavily which was put upon him by the Commission granted to Prince Rupert, and by the King's preferring the Prince's Opinion in all Matters relating to the War before his. Nor did he conceal his Resentment; the Day before the Battle he said to some Friends, with whom he had us'd freedom, That he did not look upon himself as General, and therefore he was resolv'd, when the Day of Battle should come, that he

Death and Character of E. of Lindsey.

1642. 18 Car. I. " he would be in the Head of his Regiment as a private Colonel, where he would die. He was carried out of the Field to the next Village, and if he could then have procured Surgeons, it was thought his Wound would not have proved Mortal. And as soon as the other Army was compos'd by the coming on of the Night, the Earl of *Essex* about Midnight sent Sir *William Balfour*, and some other Officers to see him, and to offer him all Offices, and meant himself to have visited him. They found him upon a little Straw in a poor House, where they had laid him in his Blood, which had run from him in great abundance, no Surgeon having been yet with him, only he had great vivacity in his Looks; and told them, he was sorry to see so many Gentlemen, some whereof were his old Friends, engaged in so foul a Rebellion; and principally directed his Discourse to Sir *William Balfour*, whom he put in mind of the great Obligations he had to the King; how much his Majesty had oblig'd the whole *English* Nation by putting him into the Command of the *Tower*; and that it was the most odious Ingratitude in him to make him that return. He wish'd them to tell my Lord *Fifax*, that he ought to cast himself at the King's Feet to beg his Pardon; which if he did not speedily do, his Memory would be odious to the Nation; and continued this kind of Discourse with so much vehemence, that the Officers by degrees withdrew themselves, and prevented the Visit the Earl of *Essex* intended him, who only sent the best Surgeons to him; but in the very opening of his Wounds he died before the Morning, only upon the loss of Blood. He had very many Friends and very few Enemies, and died generally lamented.

His Declaration of Thanksgiving for his Safety.

His Majesty publish'd a Declaration, and commanded it to be read in all Churches and Chapels, To attribute the Preservation of himself and his Children in the late Bloody Battle with the Rebels, to the Mercy and Goodness of Almighty God. — In a Word, as whoever knows what danger our Person was in on Sunday Octob. 23. can never believe that the Army which gave us Battle, was raised for our Defence and Preservation; so when they consider how much the Liberty of the Subject is invaded by their Rapine and Imprisoning; and that few parts at least of five of the Members of both Houses, are by violence driven from being present in that Council; that the Book of Common-Prayer is rejected, and no countenance given but to Anabaptists and Brownists, they will easily find the Pretences of Care of the Protestant Religion, the Liberty of the Subject, and of the Privilege of Parliament to be as vain and pretended as those which refer to the Safety of our Person, and the Preservation of our Posterity.

Nov. 11. The King march'd from *Banbury* to *Oxford*, thence to *Reading*, and so in nearer Approaches toward *London*. At *Colbrook* on Nov. 11. he received a Petition of the two Houses for a Treaty, toward which he had granted a safe Conduet to the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Pembroke*, to Viscount *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierpoint* and Sir *John Hippisley*. The E. of *Essex* had been called to *London* to guard the Parliam. and City, and to that purpose had quarter'd his Army in the adjacent Towns, some at *Windsor*, some at *Kingston*, at *Aton*, at *Brainford*, &c. The King being inform'd that the Earl of *Essex* was coming out of *London* with a Train of Ordnance and great Forces, resolv'd in a Council of War to beat-up the Quarters of Colonel *Hollis's* Regiment in *Brainford*, and accordingly Novemb. 12. the King marching slowly surpriz'd *Brainford*, and beat out the Forces quarter'd in it; and had he march'd resolutely on to *London*, 'tis probable the Conservation of *Essex* and the two Houses, had given him advantage to take possession of the City. But the King immediately quitted *Brainford* and retreated toward *Reading*, and so back to *Oxford*, leaving the Parliament at liberty to recruit and augment their Army, and to throw the Action at *Brainford* as a breach of Honour upon the King, while there was a Treaty in agitation.

Brainford Fight.

King's retreat.

Novemb. 24. the two Houses presented another Petition to the King at *Oxford*, to return to his Parliament with his Royal not Martial Attendance, to the end that Religion, Laws and Liberties might be settled and secur'd by their Advice. The King took this as a Scorn and Insult upon him, as it really was: And from this time the mutual Mellages were more rare and more sharp.

1642. 18 Car. I. Parliament in-sult the King.

About the end of *November* the Earl of *Newcastle* had associat'd the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Westmoreland*, the Bishoprick of *Durham* and *Newcastle* for the Defence and Assistance of the King, and was marching at the Head of a considerable Army toward *York*, and at *Piercebrig* bear a Party of the L. *Fairfax's* Horse commanded by Capt. *Hotham*, and enter'd *York*, and had his Commission enlarg'd to govern that and other Counties. Upon which by a Declaration of the two Houses, the Earl of *Essex* sent a Commission to the Lord *Fairfax* to command in chief for the Parliament in the Northern Parts.

Loyalty of the E. of Newcastle.

Decemb. 1. Sir *William Waller* with a Party of Horse took *Farnham* Castle, from the possession of Mr. *Devnam* High-Sheriff, and other Commissioners of Array for the King. And Decemb. 5. the Lord *Digby* with some Troops of Horse took *Marlborough*, which had been fortified, and was defended by the Parliament Forces. Decemb. 12. Sir *William Waller* recovered *Winchester* for the Parliament, and Decemb. 18. Colonel *Ruthin* Commander of the Garison of *Plymouth* for the Parliament, surpriz'd the High-Sheriff of *Devonshire* and other Commissioners of Array, and sent them Prisoners to *London*. And in most parts of *England*, Skirmishes, Assaults and Sallies were so frequent and so fierce, that all People dreaded the sad Effects of a Civil War.

Under this disposition the Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of *London*, by the hands of some of the chief Citizens, presented a Petition to the King at *Oxford*, " To wipe off all suspicion of their disloyalty, and to beseech his Majesty to return to his Parliament, that a Peace may be obtained. The King gave Answer, " That he did not entertain any misapprehension of the Love and Loyalty of the City of *London*, and that no good Citizen could more desire the establishment of the particular Peace and Prosperity of that place by his Majesty's Access thither than he himself doth. But he could have no hope of Safety there whilst Alderman *Pennington* their pretended Lord Mayor, *Ven*, *Foulke* and *Mainwaring* did commit such Outrages in oppressing, robbing and imprisoning the best of his Majesty's loving Subjects. — He desires the good Citizens to gather up Courage and Resolution to join with his Majesty in defence of that Religion, Law and Liberty which hitherto hath and only can make themselves, his Majesty and his Kingdom happy. This Answer was read at a Common-Hall on Friday Jan. 13. but to prevent the Influence of it, a Committee of the Lords and Commons were order'd to be present at *Guild-hall*; of whom the Earl of *Manchester* and Mr. *Pym* made such artificial Speeches, as secur'd the governing part of the City entirely to the Parliament. His Majesty sent another Letter and Declaration to the Sheriffs and City of *London* Jan. 17. but the Parliament forbid the Reading of it, and took effectual care to prevent all farther Correspondence between the King and the City.

City of London for Peace.

Feb. 2. the Town of *Cirencester*, a strong Garison for the Parliament, was taken by Prince *Rupert*, and the Earl of *Stamford's* Regiment put to the Sword, and great Numbers of Prisoners brought to *Oxford* in an ignominious manner: which was made use of to improve the Scandal of Pride and Cruelty on the King's side.

Cirencester Taken.

March 1. *Lichfield* being held for the King by the Lord *Chesterfield*, was assaulted by the Lord *Brook*, who gain'd the Town, but in Storming the Close and Church lost his Life by a Bullet in the Left Eye. Many look'd upon it as Providential, that this

Death of Ld. Brook.

1642. this profess'd Enemy to Cathedrals, Clergy, and
 18 Car. I. Liturgy, should be kill'd on the Day of St. Chad
 Patron of the Cathedral storm'd by him, by the
 hand of a Clergy-man's Son, with a sudden Death,
 which Expression in the Litany he had vehemently
 condemn'd. His Character is thus given by the
 Lord Clarendon. "There were many Discourses
 and Observations upon his Death, that it should
 be upon St. Chad's Day (being the second Day
 of March:) And it was reported, That in his
 Prayer that very Morning (for he us'd to pray
 publickly tho' his Chaplain were in the Presence)
 he wish'd, *That if the Cause he was in were not
 right and just, he might be presently cut off.* They
 who were acquainted with him believ'd him to be
 well-natur'd and just, and rather seduc'd and
 corrupted in his Understanding, than perverse
 and malicious. Whether his Passions or Con-
 science sway'd him, he was undoubtedly one of
 those who could have been with it difficultly
 reconcil'd to the Government of Church and State:
 And therefore his Death was look'd upon as no ill
 Omen to Peace, and was exceedingly lamented
 by his Party, which had scarce a more absolute
 Confidence in any Man than in him.

March 19. there was a sharp Fight at Salt-Hath
 near Stafford, between the King's Forces command'd
 by the Earl of Northampton and Colonel Hastings,
 and the Parliament's under Conduct of Sir John Gell
 and Sir William Brouncker. The King's Forces, at first
 victorious, were in effect defeated by the single Loss
 of their General the valiant Earl of Northampton; of
 whom the Earl of Clarendon gives this Account.
 "In the second Charge the Earl of Northampton,
 being engaged on the Execution, very near or a-
 mong their Foot, had his Horse killed under him;
 so that his own Horse (according to their unhap-
 py practice) with too much Fury pursuing the
 Chase, he was left encompass'd by his Enemies.
 What his Behaviour was afterwards, and their
 Carriage towards him, can be known only by the
 Testimony of the Rebels; who confess'd, that af-
 ter he was on his Feet, he kill'd with his own
 Hand the Colonel of Foot who made first Haste
 to him; and that after his Head-piece was strick-
 en off with the Butt-end of a Musket, they offer'd
 him Quarter, which they say he refus'd, answer-
 ing, *That he scorn'd to take Quarter from such base
 Rogues and Rebels as they were.* After which, he
 was slain by a Blow with a Halbert on the hinder
 part of his Head, receiving at the same time ano-
 ther deep Wound in his Face. — He was a Per-
 son of great Courage.

The Queen had been some time in Holland solli-
 citing Aid and providing Supplies for the King. The
 two Houses, to hinder her Endeavours, sent over
 Walter Strickland Esq; with a Letter and a Declara-
 tion to the States, and prevail'd with them to de-
 clare for a Neutrality with the King and Parliament.
 But however, the Queen, with great Diligence and
 Importunity, had procur'd several Ships of Arms
 and Ammunition, and on Feb. 22. landed at Burling-
 ton in the East-Riding of Yorkshire; and being receiv-
 ed there by the Earl of Newcastle's Army, was con-
 ducted to York, to the great Improvement of his
 Majesty's Interest in those Parts.

The Action at Brainford had interrupted a Treaty
 that was then under Agitation, and that was now
 renew'd by the two Houses, at whose Desire the
 King granted a safe Conduct to their Commissioners
 to come to Oxford, and deliver to him Febr. 1. the
 humble Desires and Propositions of the Lords and
 Commons in Parliament assembled. I. *That your
 Majesty will be pleas'd to disband your Armies, as we
 likewise shall be ready to disband all those Forces which
 we have rais'd: And that you will be pleas'd to return
 to your Parliament.* II. *That you will leave Delinquents
 to a legal Trial and Judgment of Parliament.* III. *That
 the Papists not only be disbanded, but disarm'd ac-
 cording to Law.* With ten other Propositions of In-

The States
 of Holland
 for a Neu-
 trality.

Queen re-
 turns from
 Holland.

1. Treaty
 at Oxford.

dempnity and Reward to themselves, of Exceptions
 and Penalties to the King's chief Friends, &c. To
 which his Majesty gave Answer Feb. 3. "That if
 he had not given up all the Faculties of his Soul
 to an earnest Endeavour of a Peace and Reconci-
 liation with his People, or if he would suffer him-
 self by any Provocation to be drawn to a Sharp-
 ness of Language at a time when there seems
 somewhat like an Overture of Accommodation,
 he could not but resent the heavy Charges upon
 him, &c. But tho' many of their Propositions
 did appear very derogatory from, and destructive
 to his just Power and Pretogative, and no way
 beneficial to his Subjects; yet he was pleas'd that
 a speedy Time and Place should be agreed upon
 for meeting of such Persons as his Majesty and
 both Houses should appoint to discuss their Pro-
 positions, and such other as his Majesty now pro-
 posed; I. That his Majesty's own Revenue, Ma-
 gazines, Towns, Forts, and Ships, which have
 been taken or kept from him by force, be forth-
 with restored unto him. II. That whatsoever
 hath been done or published contrary to the
 known Laws of the Land, or derogatory to his
 Majesty's legal and known Power and Rights,
 be renounced and recalled. And after three other
 Propositions, Lastly, *To the intent this Treaty may
 not suffer Interruption by any intervening Accidents,
 that a Cessation of Arms, and free Trade for all his
 Majesty's Subjects, may be first agreed upon.* In Pro-
 secution of this Treaty, on Feb. 28. the Lords and
 Commons sent to his Majesty Articles for a Cessation.
 To which his Majesty return'd a Message March 6.
 proposing such Articles as he thought more safe and
 reasonable. To which the Parliament again made
 Additions and Alterations, and the King further Ex-
 ceptions. So that all that could be done this Year,
 was for the Parliament to grant Leave for their
 Commissioners to treat, though the Cessation was not
 agreed upon. This on the last Day of this Year,
 March 24. 1642.

As to Matters of Religion, there was no longer
 the Face of a Church; for, the Bishops had not on-
 ly lost their Votes in the House of Lords, but all
 their ordinary Jurisdiction in their respective Dio-
 ceses, and lay imprison'd in the Tower upon a most
 illegal Commitment by the Commons, till May 5.
 the Peers, without consulting the other House, re-
 leas'd them upon Bail: But even their Liberty gave
 them no Property, nor Safety; none of them could
 find Protection in their own Palaces, but were con-
 ceded to fly from Plunder and Seizure; and the Bishop
 of Ely, who flatter'd himself with a safe Retirement
 in his House at Downham, was apprehended by a
 Party of Soldiers, and brought back again to the
 Tower, where he continued till the End of the Year
 1659, without any Charge or Accusation form'd a-
 gainst him.

These sad Confusions in the Church, and Obstru-
 ction of all the publick Offices and Service, open'd
 the Eyes of many good Christians, and put them
 upon Petitions and Remonstrances against the grow-
 ing Hypocrisie and Profaneness. Many of these pi-
 ous Addresses were presented to the King; two from
 the County of Chester, two from Cornwall, from both
 Universities, from the Diocese of Exeter, from the
 six Counties of North-Wales, from the Counties of
 Nottingham, Huntingdon, Somerset, Rutland, Stafford,
 Lancaster, Oxford, and Hereford. All which were
 to the same effect with one from Kent, wherein the
 Gentry, Clergy, and Freeholders, set forth to the
 two Houses themselves, "That notwithstanding
 this Kingdom hath, by the singular Providence of
 Almighty God, for many Years last past happily
 flourish'd above all other Nations in the Christian
 World, under the Religion and Government by
 Law established; yet hath it been of late most
 miserably distracted, through the sinister Practi-
 ces of some private Persons ill-affected to them
 both: By whose means the present Government is
 " dif-

1642.
 18 Car. I.
 King's An-
 swer.

No Cessa-
 tion.

No Face
 of an esta-
 blish'd
 Church.

Bishops
 Flight or
 Imprison-
 ment.

Many Pe-
 titions.

1642. 18 Car. I. Setting forth the Iniquity of the Times.

“ disgraced and traduced, the Houses of God are profaned and in part defaced, the Ministers of Christ are contemned and despised, the Ornaments and many Utensils of the Church are abused, the Liturgy and Book of Common-Prayer are depraved and neglected, that absolute Model of Prayer (the Lord's Prayer) vilified, the Sacraments of the Gospel in some places unduly administered, in other places omitted, solemn Days of Fasting observed and appointed by private Persons, Marriages illegally solemnized, Burials uncharitably performed, and the very Fundamentals of Religion subverted by the Publication of a new Creed, and teaching the Abrogation of the Moral Law; for which purpose many offensive Sermons are daily preached, and many impious Pamphlets printed. And in contemning of Authority, many do what seemeth good in their own Eyes only, as if there were no King nor Government in this our *Israel*; whereby God is highly provoked, his sacred Majesty dishonoured, the Peace of the Kingdom endangered, the Consciences of the People disquieted, the Ministry of God's Word dishonoured, and the Enemies of the Church embolden'd in their Enterprize. *They therefore pray*, That it may please this great and honourable Council speedily to command a due Observation of the Religion and Government by Law established, in such manner as may seem best to the Piety and Wisdom of his Royal Majesty and this Honourable Court.

Rejected by the Parliam.

Answer'd by the King.

But the two Houses well knowing that these Petitions were but loud Reflexions upon them and their Proceedings, not only rejected them, and shew'd their Displeasure to all that presum'd to make them, but they even complain'd to his Majesty for his receiving of them, and pretended 'em to be mutinous and malignant; and this in their solemn *Declaration or Remonstrance* May 19. To which the King, with a rational Zeal, thus answer'd. “ That Declaration tells you of a present desperate and malicious Plot of the Malignant Party, now acting under the plausible Notions of stirring Men up to a care of preserving the King's Prerogative, maintaining the Discipline of the Church, upholding and continuing the Reverence and Solemnity of God's Service, and encouraging Learning; and that upon these Grounds divers mutinous Petitions have been framed in *London, Kent*, and other Places. Upon what Grounds would these Men have Petitions framed? Have so many Petitions (even against the Form and Constitution of the Kingdom, and the Laws established) been joyfully received and accepted, and shall Petitions framed upon these Grounds be called *Mutinous*? Hath a multitude of mean, unknown, inconsiderable, contemptible Persons, about the City and Suburbs of *London*, had Liberty to Petition against the Government of the Church, against the Book of Common Prayer, against the Freedom and Privilege of Parliament, and been thanked for it; and shall it be called *Mutiny* in the gravest and best Citizens of *London*, in the Gentry and Commonalty of *Kent*, to frame Petitions upon these Grounds, and to desire to be governed by the known Laws of the Land, not by Orders or Votes of either or both Houses? Can this be thought the Wisdom and Justice of both Houses of Parliament? Is it not evidently the Work of a Faction, within or without both Houses, who deceive the Trust reposed in them, and have now told us what *Mutiny* is? To stir up Men to a Care of preserving our Prerogative, maintaining the Discipline of the Church, upholding and continuing the Reverence and Solemnity of God's Service, encouraging of Learning, is *Mutiny*. Let Heaven and Earth, God and Man, judge between us and these Men.

This is certain, that not only the disaffected Divines and the moderate Presbyterians went in by

1642. 18 Car. I. Interest and Inclination to the Parliament; but all the most violent Schismaticks and Enthusiasts of every wild Denomination, run into the same Cause. And it must be to tempt over and secure these Men, that the two Houses did now apparently threaten the whole Constitution of the Church. Their first Clamours were only against Popery and Innovation; but to silence all Pretences of this kind, the King offer'd an absolute Satisfaction in his Answer to their *Nineteen Propositions* deliver'd June 2.

“ For the sixth Demand, concerning the Laws in Force against Jesuits, Priests, and Popish Recusants, We have by many of our Messages to you, by our voluntary Promise to you so solemnly made never to pardon any Popish Priest, by our strict Proclamations lately publish'd in this Point, and by the publick Examples which we have made in that case since our Residence at *York*, and before at *London*, sufficiently express'd our Zeal herein. Why do ye then ask that in which our own Inclination hath prevented you? And if you can yet find any more effectual Course to disable them from disturbing the State, or eluding the Law by Trusts or otherwise, we shall willingly give our Consent to it.

“ For the seventh Demand, concerning the Votes of the Popish Lords, We understand that they in Discretion have withdrawn themselves from the Service of the House of Peers: and though we do not conceive that such a positive Law against the Votes of any whole Blood gives them that Right, is so proper in regard of the Privilege of Parliament; yet we are content, that so long as they shall not be conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of *England*, they shall not be admitted to sit in the House of Peers, but only to give their Proxies to such Protestant Lords as they shall chuse, who are to dispose of them as they themselves shall think fit, without any Reference at all to the Giver.

“ As to the Desires for a Bill for the Education of Papists by Protestant Profession, many about us can witness with us, that we have often delivered our Opinion, that such a Course (with God's Blessing upon it) would be the most effectual for the rooting Popery out of this Kingdom. We shall therefore thank you for it, and encourage you in it, and when it comes unto us, do our Duty: And we heartily wish for the publick Good, that the time you have spent in making Ordinances without us, had been employ'd in preparing this and other good Bills for us.

“ For the eighth, touching the Reformation to be made of the Church-Government and Liturgy, We had hoped that what we had formerly declared concerning the same, had been so sufficiently understood by you and all good Subjects, that we should not need to have expressed Ourselves farther in it. We told you in our Answer to your Petition presented to us the first of *December*, That for any illegal Innovations which may have crept in, we should willingly concur in the Removal of them; That if our Parliament should advise us to call a National Synod which may duly examine such Ceremonies as give just Cause of Offence to any, we should take it into Consideration, and apply Ourselves to give due Satisfaction therein; That we were persuaded in our Conscience, that no Church could be found upon the Earth, that professeth the true Religion with more Purity of Doctrine than the Church of *England* doth, nor where the Government and Discipline are jointly more beautified and free from Superstition, than as they are here established by Law; which, by the Grace of God, we will constantly maintain (while we live) in their Purity and Glory, not only against all Innovations of Popery, but also from the Irreverence of those many Schismaticks and Separatists wherewith of late this Kingdom and our City of *London* abounds

1642. " to the great Dishonour and Hazard both of Church
 8 Car. I. " and State; for the Suppression of whom we re-
 " quired your timely and active Assistance. We told
 " you in our first Declaration, printed by the Ad-
 " vice of our Privy Council, that for Differences
 " amongst Ourselves for Matters indifferent in their
 " own nature concerning Religion, we should in
 " Tenderness to any number of our loving Sub-
 " jects, very willingly comply with the Advice of
 " our Parliament, that some Law might be made
 " for the Exemption of tender Consciences from
 " Punishment or Persecution for such Ceremonies
 " and in such Cases which by the Judgment of most
 " Men are held to be Matters indifferent, and of
 " some to be absolutely unlawful: Provided that
 " this Ease should be attempted and pursued with
 " that Modesty, Temper, and Submission, that in
 " the mean time the Peace and Quiet of the King-
 " dom be not disturbed, the Decency and Comeliness
 " of God's Service discountenanced, nor the pious,
 " sober, devout Actions of those Reverend Prelates
 " who were the first Labourers in the blessed Re-
 " formation, or of that time, be scandaliz'd and de-
 " famed. And we heartily wish, that others whom
 " it concerned had been as ready as their Duty
 " bound them, tho' they had not received it from
 " us, to have pursued this Caution; as we were and
 " still are willing and ready to make good every
 " Particular of that Promise. Nor did we only
 " appear willing to join in so good a Work when
 " it should be brought us, but press'd and urg'd
 " you to it by our Message of the 14th of Febr. in
 " these Words: *And because his Majesty observes great
 " and different Troubles to arise in the Hearts of his Peo-
 " ple concerning the Government and Liturgy of the
 " Church, his Majesty is willing to declare that he will
 " refer the whole Consideration to the Wisdom of his Par-
 " liament, which he desires them to enter into speedily,
 " that the present Distractions about the same may be
 " compos'd; but desires not to be press'd to any single Act
 " on his part, till the whole be so digested and settled by
 " both Houses, that his Majesty may clearly see what is
 " fit to be left, as well as what is fit to be taken away.*
 " Of which we the more hoped a good Success to
 " the general Satisfaction of our People, because you
 " seem in this Proposition to desire but a Reformati-
 " on, and not (as is daily preached for as necessary
 " in those many Conventicles which have within
 " these 19 Months begun to swarm, and which tho'
 " their Leaders differ from you in this Opinion)
 " yet appear to many as countenanc'd by you, by
 " not being punish'd by you (few else by reason of
 " the Order of the House of Commons of the 9th of
 " September daring to do it) a Destruction of the pre-
 " sent Discipline and Liturgy. And we shall most
 " cheerfully give our best Assistance for raising suf-
 " ficient Maintenance for Preaching Ministers in such
 " course as shall be most for the Encouragement
 " and Advancement of Piety and Learning.

And farther (if possible) to take away all the
 Jealousies of Popery, the King, by Proclamation at
 York Aug. 10. declared his express Command, that
 no Popish Recusant, nor any other, who should refuse
 to take the two Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy,
 should be list'd or retained in his Service. And
 in his Declaration of October 22. his Majesty utterly
 disowns the Slanders cast upon him of encouraging
 Popery, and says, *For that continued dishonest Accu-
 sation of our Inclination to the Papists, which the Au-
 thors of it in their own Consciences (which will one day
 be dreadful to them) know to be most unjust and ground-
 less; We can say no more, and We can do no more to the
 Satisfaction of the World.*

But the two Houses desired now to be remem-
 ber'd by their Brethren in Scotland; and in their
 Declaration of October 22. they told his Majesty,
*We expect our Brethren of Scotland, according to the
 Act of Pacification, whereby the two Kingdoms are
 mutually bound to suppress all Debates and Differen-
 ces to the Disturbance of the publick Peace, that they*

will help and assist us in Defence of the Cause, which 1642.
 if the Popish Party prevail, must either invalid them 18 Car. I.
 in that Alteration of Religion which will be made here,
 or engage them in a War against this Kingdom to de-
 fend their own Religion and Liberty. They had good
 Grounds to threaten his Majesty with a new Storm
 from Scotland: for they had entred a Correspond-
 ence, and received Assurance of Aid. There had
 been *A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assem-
 bled in Parliament sent to the General Assembly of
 the Church of Scotland; and An Answer of the Ge-
 neral Assenby of the Kirk of Scotland to the Declara-
 tion sent by the Parliament of England the 27th of
 August 1642. And farther, A Letter sent by some
 Brethren of the Ministers of the Church of England
 to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland,
 dated at London the 22d of July. And An Answer
 of the General Assembly to the Letter sent by the Mi-
 nisters of England, dated the 5th of August 1642.*
 And though his Majesty, to hinder the Effects of
 this Confederacy, sent his Letter to the General Af-
 sembly of the Church of Scotland, given at Leicester
 the 22d of July; and had in Return, *The hearty
 Thanksgiving and humble Petition of the General Assen-
 bly met at St. Andrews, to the King's most excellent
 Majesty, the 27th of July 1642.* yet the Vein of
 these Papers did sufficiently abode, that the Kirk
 of Scotland would throw forth all her Power to help
 destroy Episcopacy, Liturgy, and all the establish'd
 Order in England.

And indeed some of the Presbyterian Divines had
 by this time got a powerful Influence over the two
 Houses, and began to pen for them their Publick
 Ordinances of Religion, in such a canting Stile,
 and with such a broad Hypocrisie, that the Mem-
 bers of Sense and Sobriety could not but Blush at
 Reading their own Acts. For Example, on Febru-
 ary the 15th there was an Ordinance of the Lords
 and Commons exhorting to the Duty of Repentance as the
 only Remedy to present Calamities. And it began thus,
 " That flourishing Kingdoms have been ruin'd by
 " impenitent going on in a course of Sinning, the
 " Sacred Story doth plainly tell us: And how near
 " to such a Ruin our sinful Nation now is, the
 " present lamentable Face of it doth too apparent-
 " ly shew. And though we should feel the heavy
 " Strokes of God yet seven times more, it is our
 " Duty to accept the Punishment of our Iniquity,
 " and to say, *Righteous art thou, O Lord, and just
 " are thy Judgments!* Yet because the Lord who is
 " just is also merciful, and in his infinite Mercy
 " hath left the excellent and successful Remedy of
 " Repentance to Nations brought near to the Gates
 " of Destruction and Despair; O let not England
 " be negligent in the Application of it! Humble
 " Addresses of a penitent People to a merciful God,
 " have prevailed with him: They prevailed for Ni-
 " neveh when the Sentence seem'd to be gone out
 " against her, and may also prevail for England.
 " It is therefore thought most necessary by the Lords
 " and Commons in Parliament, that all his Maje-
 " sty's Subjects in this Kingdom of England be exci-
 " ted and stirr'd up speedily to lay hold upon this
 " only and unfailing Remedy of Repentance; free-
 " ly acknowledging, and heartily bewailing, even
 " with deepest Humiliation, godly Sorrow, and
 " Detestation, &c.

Then they come to the prescribing a Confession
 of National Sins; and that the Devotion might be a
 Libel upon the King and the Church, they chuse out
 for National Sins, *Idolatry and Bloodshed.* " That
 " of Idolatry, as it was the Sin of our Ancestors,
 " so it is the spreading Sin of these latter times,
 " while by a general Connivance and almost Tole-
 " ration it hath been several ways fomented and
 " encouraged, the grievous Effects whereof this
 " Kingdom of England now begins to feel, &c.
 " And for the other crying and cruel Sin of Blood-
 " shed, that calls aloud for Vengeance (besides
 " many Murders not expiated, and the Blood-guilty
 " par-

Presbyte-
 rian Di-
 vines
 assist the
 Parliam.

And draw
 up their
 publick
 Instru-
 ments.

ing re-
 cutes the
 slanders
 of Popery.

Parlia-
 ment af-
 sociates
 with their
 Brethren
 of Scot-
 and.

1642. " pardon'd) did it not go hand in hand with that
18 Car. I. " abominable Idol of the Mass in the days of Queen
" Mary and some of her Predecessors, when many
" Hundreds of the dear Martyrs and Saints of God
" lost their precious Lives in Flames and Pri-
" sons, &c.

The Chur.
to be ut-
terly dif-
fold.

When once the two Houses could descend to have such fulsome Penitential Forms put upon them, for them to adopt and to obtrude in their Name upon the Nation; it was a sure sign, that All that was found and decent in Faith and Worship, was now to be commanded into Enthusiasm and endless Schism. And to this purpose, their Votes, and Orders, and Bills, by degrees came up to an utter Dissolution of the Church. To recite the Particulars is the less needful, because they are sum'd up into One of their *Humble Desires and Propositions tender'd to his Majesty* Febr. 1. when the Commissioners carried five Bills along with them, and press'd the Passing of them in this 4th Proposition.

IV. " That your Majesty will be pleas'd to give
" your Royal Assent unto the Bill for taking away
" Superstitious Innovations; to the Bill for the utter
" abolishing and taking away of all Arch-
" bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commis-
" saries, Deans, Sub-deans, Deans and Chapters,
" Arch-deacons, Canons, and Prebendaries, and all
" Chantors, Chancellors, Treasurers, Sub-treasurers,
" Succentors, and Sacrists, and all Vicars Choral
" and Choiristers, old Vicars and new Vicars of
" any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and all other
" their Under-officers, out of the Church of *Eng-
" land*; to the Bill against Scandalous Ministers;
" to the Bill against Pluralities; and to the Bill for
" Consultation to be had with Godly, Religious,
" and Learned Divines; that your Majesty will
" be pleas'd to promise to pass such other good
" Bills for settling of Church-Government, as upon
" Consultation with the Assembly of the said Di-
" vines shall be resolv'd on by both Houses of Par-
" liament, and by them be presented to your Majesty.

Said Con-
sultations.

And though they could not hope for the legal passing of these Bills, yet they had already come to the arbitrary Execution of them: For on *October* 15. it was Resolv'd upon the Question, " That the
" Fines, Rents, and Profits of Arch-bishops, Bishops,
" Deans and Chapters, and of such notorious De-
" linquents who have taken up Arms against the
" Parliament, or have been active in the Commis-
" sion of Array, shall be sequestred for the Use and
" Service of the Commonwealth. The Organs and
" painted Glass, and very Monuments of the Dead,
" were defaced; Tithes were denied to them who
" read the Common-Prayer; and these old regular
" Divines were plunder'd, sequestred, and driven a-
" way, to make room for all the angry Men, who had
" been by Episcopal Authority suspended or deprived;
" and for all the new little Creatures that began now
" to cover the Land.

Staff rings
of Abp.
Laud.

The good Archbishop lay still in the *Tower*, and his Sufferings there may be best known from his own Words. " Having broke the Sinew of my
" right Leg, it was two Months before I could
" go out of my Chamber. On *Monday* May 15. I
" made shift, between my Man and my Staff, to
" go to Church: There one Mr. *Joslin* preached,
" with Vehemency becoming *Bedlam*, with Treason
" sufficient to hang him in any other State, and
" with such particular Abuse to me, that Women
" and Boys stood up in the Church, to see how I
" could bear it. I humbly thank God for my Pa-
" tience. -- *Nov.* 2. seventy eight Pounds of my
" Rents taken from my Comptroller by Mr. *H. Lord*
" and Mr. *Abm. St.* which they said was for Mainte-
" nance of the Kings Children. -- *Nov.* 9. Wed-
" nesday-morning five of the Clock, Captain *Brown*
" and his Company enter'd my House at *Lambeth*
" to keep it for Publick Service. The Lords, upon
" my Petition to them, deny'd they knew of any
" such Order, and so did the Committee; yet such

1642. " an Order there was, and divers Lords Hands to
18 Car. I. " it: but upon my Petition they made an Order,
" That my Books should be secured, and my Goods.
" — *Nov.* 24. the Soldiers at *Lambeth-House* brake
" open the Chapel-door, and offer'd Violence to
" the Organ, &c. — *Decemb.* 21. I Petition'd for
" my Chaplain Mr. *William Brackstone* refus'd, yet
" no Exception taken. That Day in the Morning,
" my young Dun Horses were taken away by War-
" rant under the Hands of Sir *John Evelyn*, Mr. *Pym*,
" and Mr. *Martin*. — *Decemb.* 23. Dr. *Layton* came
" with a Warrant from the House of Commons for
" the Keys of my House to be deliver'd to him, and
" more Prisoners to be brought thither. — *Jan.* 5.
" a final Order from both Houses for settling of
" *Lambeth* Prison. All my Wood and Coals spent
" and to be spent there, not reserving in the Order
" that I should have any for my own Use; nor
" would that Motion be hearken'd to. — *Mar.* 24.
" *Friday*, one Mr. *Ford* told me (he is a *Suffolk*
" Man) that there was a Plot to send me and Bi-
" shop *Wren* as Delinquents to *New England* within
" fourteen Days.

The Foreign Protestants in *England* had been too much incens'd by the severe Proceedings of Abp. *Laud*, and some other Prelates, against them. The Account may be best taken from the late History of the Rebellion. " When the Reformation of Religi-
" on first begun in *England* in the time of K. *Ed.* VI.
" very many out of *Germany* and *France* left their
" Countries, where the Reformation was severely
" prosecuted, and transplanted themselves, their
" Families, and Estates, into *England*, where they
" were received very hospitably: And that King,
" with great Piety and Policy, by several Acts of
" State granted them many Indempnities, and the
" free Use of Churches in *London* for the exercise of
" their Religion; whereby the Number of them en-
" creas'd, and the Benefit to the Kingdom by such
" an Access of Trade and Improvement of Manufa-
" ctures, was very considerable. Which Q. *Eliza-
" beth* finding, and well knowing that other nota-
" ble Uses of them might be made, enlarg'd their
" Privileges by new Concessions; drawing, by all
" means, great Numbers over, and suffering them
" to erect Churches, and to enjoy the exercise of
" their Religion after their own Manner, and ac-
" cording to their own Ceremonies, in all Places
" where, for the Conveniency of their Trade, they
" chose to reside. And so they had Churches in
" *Northwich*, *Canterbury*, and other Places of the King-
" dom, as well as in *London*; whereby the Wealth
" of those Places marvellously increas'd. And be-
" sides the Benefit from thence, the Queen made use
" of them in her great Transactions of State in
" *France* and the *Low Countries*; and by the Media-
" tion and Interposition of those People, kept an
" useful Interest in that Party in all the foreign Do-
" minions where they were tolerated. The same
" Charters of Liberty were continued and granted
" to them during the peaceable Reign of K. *James*,
" and in the Beginning of this King's Reign, altho'
" it may be, the politick Considerations in those
" Concessions and Connivances, were neither made
" use of, nor understood.

" Some few Years before these Troubles, when
" the Power of Church-men grew more transcen-
" dent, and indeed the Faculties and Understand-
" ings of the Lay Counsellors more dull, lazy, and
" inactive (for without the last, the first could
" have done no hurt) the Bishops grew jealous
" that the countenancing another Discipline of the
" Church here, by Order of the State (for those
" Foreign Congregations were govern'd by a
" Presbytery, according to the Custom and Con-
" stitution of those Parts of which they had
" been Natives; the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Wal-
" loons*, had the free Use of several Churches
" according to their own Discipline) would at
" least diminish the Reputation and Dignity of
" the

Account
of Foreign
Protes-
tants.

1642. " the Episcopal Government, and give some coun-
18 Car. I. " tenance to the factious and schismatical Party in
" *England* to hope for such a Toleration.

" Then there wanted not some fiery, turbulent,
" and contentious Persons of the Congregations,
" who upon private Difference and Contests, were
" ready to inform against their Brethren, and to dis-
" cover what they thought might prove of most
" prejudice to them: so that, upon pretence that
" they far exceeded the Liberties which were granted
" to them, and that under the Notion of For-
" eigners many *English* separated themselves from
" the Church, and join'd themselves to those Con-
" gregations (which possibly was in part true) the
" Council-board conniv'd at, or interposed not,
" whilst the Bishops did some Acts of Restraint,
" with which those Congregations grew generally
" discontented, and thought the Liberty of their
" Consciences to be taken from them; which caus'd
" in *London* much complaining of this kind, but
" much more in the Diocese of *Norwich*, where Dr.
" *Wren*, the Bishop there, passionately and warmly
" proceeded against them: so that many left the
" Kingdom, to the lessning the wealthy Manu-
" facture there of Kerseys and narrow Cloths; and,
" which was worse, transporting that Mystery into
" Foreign Parts.

" And that this might be sure to look like more
" than what was necessary to the Civil Policy of the
" Kingdom; Whereas in all former times the Am-
" bassadors and all foreign Ministers of State em-
" ployed from *England* into any Parts where the
" Reform'd Religion was exercised, frequented their
" Churches, gave all possible Countenance to their
" Profession, and held Correspondence with the most
" active and powerful Persons of that relation; and
" particularly, the Ambassador *Lieger* at *Paris*, had
" diligently and constantly frequented the Church
" at *Charenton*, and held a fair Intercourse with
" those of that Religion throughout the Kingdom,
" by which they had still received Advantage, That
" People being industrious and active to get into
" the Secrets of the State, and so deriving all ne-
" cessary Intelligence to those whom they desired to
" gratify: The contrary to this was now with great
" Industry practis'd, and some Advertisements, if
" not Instructions, given to the Ambassadors there,
" to forbear any extraordinary Commerce with the
" Men of that Profession. And the Lord *Scudamore*,
" who was the last Ordinary Ambassador there be-
" fore the Beginning of this Parliament, whether by
" the Inclinations of his own Nature, or by Advice
" from others, not only declined going to *Charen-*
" *ton*, but furnish'd his own Chapel in his House
" with such Ornaments (as Candles upon the Com-
" munion Table and the like) as gave great Offence
" and Umbrage to those of the Reformation there,
" who had not seen the like: besides that, he was
" careful to publish upon all Occasions, by himself,
" and those who had the nearest Relation to him,
" That the Church of *England* look'd not on the *Hugo-*
" *nots* as a part of their Communion: which was like-
" wise too much, and too industriously, discours'd
" at home.

" They of the Church of *England* who committed
" the greatest Errors this way, had undoubtedly not
" the least Thoughts of making Alterations in it
" towards the countenancing of Popery, as hath
" been uncharitably conceiv'd; but (having too
" just Cause given them to dislike the Passion and
" Licence that was taken by some Persons in the
" Reformed Churches, under the Notion of Consci-
" ence and Religion, to the Disturbance of the Peace
" of Kingdoms) unskillfully believed, that the total
" declining the Interest of that Party, where it ex-
" ceeded the necessary Bounds of Reformation,
" would make this Church of *England* look'd upon
" with more Reverence, and that thereby the com-
" mon Adversary, the Papist, would abate some-
" what of his Arrogance and Superciliousness; and

1642. " that both Parties, piously considering the Charity
18 Car. I. " which Religion should beget, might, if not unite,
" yet refrain from the Bitterness and Uncharitable-
" ness of Contention in Matters of Opinion, and
" agree in the practical Duties of Christians and
" Subjects. Thus, contracting their Considerations
" in too narrow a compass, these Men contented
" themselves with their pious Intentions, without
" duly weighing Objections, or the Circumstances of
" Policy. And some of our own Communion who
" differ'd with them in Opinion in this Point, tho'
" they were in the right, not giving, and it may be
" not knowing the right Reasons, rather confirm'd
" than reform'd them in their Inclinations: neither
" of them discerning the true and substantial
" Grounds of that Policy upon which that good
" Correspondence had been founded which they
" were now about to change. And so the Church
" of *England*, not giving the same Countenance to
" those of the Religion in foreign Parts which it
" had formerly done, no sooner was discern'd to be
" under a Cloud at home, but those of the Religion
" abroad were glad of the Occasion to publish their
" Malice against her, and to enter into the same
" Conspiracy against the Crown, without which
" they could have done little Hurt to the Church.

This Year began with the Prosecution of the
Treaty lately commenc'd between the Commissioners
from the Parliament and the King in Person at *Ox-*
ford, manag'd with several Instructions, Propositi-
ons, Answers, Replies, and other Papers, recited at
large in the Collections of Mr. *Rushworth*. The
Manner of Treating is thus represented by Mr. *Bul-*
strode Whitlock, who was one of the Parliament's
Commissioners. 1642.
Treaty
continu'd
at *Oxford*.

" The King us'd them (i. e. the Parliament's
" Commissioners) with great Favour and Civility;
" and his General *Rutben*, and divers of his Lords
" and Officers, came frequently to their Table, and
" they had very friendly Discourses and Treat-
" ments together. The King himself did them the
" Honour sometimes to accept of part of their Wine
" and Provisions which the Earl sent to him when
" they had any thing extraordinary. The Commis-
" sioners finding *Whitlock's* Pen useful in the Ser-
" vice, did put him upon Drawing of all their Pa-
" pers, which were Transcribed afterwards by their
" Secretaries. Their Instructions were very strict,
" and tied them up to treat with none but the King
" himself, whom they often attended at his Lodg-
" ings in *Christ-Church*, and had Access at all times
" when they desired it, and were allow'd by his Ma-
" jesty a very free Debate with him. He had com-
" monly waiting on him, when he Treated with
" them, Prince *Rupert* and the Lord Keeper *Litt-*
ton, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Lord Chief Ju-
" stice *Banks*, and several Lords of his Council,
" who never debated any Matters with them, but
" gave their Opinion to the King in those things
" which he demanded of them, and sometimes would
" put the King in mind of some particular Things,
" but otherwise they did not speak at all. In this
" Treaty the King manifested his great Parts and
" Abilities, Strength of Reason, and Quickness of
" Apprehension, with much Patience hearing what
" was objected against him; wherein he allowed all
" freedom, and would himself sum up the Argu-
" ments, and give a most clear Judgment upon
" them. His Unhappiness was, that he had a bet-
" ter Opinion of others Judgments than of his own,
" tho' they were weaker than his own; and of this
" the Parliament's Commissioners had Experience,
" to their great Trouble. They were often wait-
" ing on the King, and debating some Points of the
" Treaty with him until Midnight before they came
" to a Conclusion. Upon one of the most material
" Points they press'd his Majesty with their Reasons
" and best Arguments they could use to grant what
" they desired. The King said, *He was fully satisf-*
ied; and promised to give them his Answer in *Wri-*
ting.

1643. 19 Car. I. *ting according to their Desire*; but because it was then past Midnight, and too late to put it into Writing, he would have it drawn up next Morning (when he commanded them to wait on him again) and then he would give them his Answer in Writing, as it was now agreed upon. They went to their Lodgings full of joytul Hopes to receive this Answer the next Morning; and which being given, would have much conduced to a happy Issue and Success of this Treaty; and they had the King's Word for it; and they waited on him the next Morning at the Hour appointed. But instead of that Answer which they expected and were promised, the King gave them a Paper quite contrary to what was concluded the Night before, and very much tending to the breach of the Treaty. They did humbly expostulate this with his Majesty, and press'd him upon his Royal Word, and the ill consequences which they feared would follow upon this his new Paper: But the King told them, *He had alter'd his Mind, and that this Paper which he now gave them was his Answer, which he was now resolv'd to make upon their last Debate.* And they could obtain no other from him, which occasioned much Sadness and Trouble to them. Some of his own Friends, of whom the Commissioners enquir'd touching this Passage informed them, that after they were gone from the King, and that his Council also were gone away, some of his Bed-chamber (and they went higher) hearing from him what Answer he had promised, and doubting that it would tend to such an Issue of the Treaty as they did not wish, they being rather for the continuance of the War, they never left pressing and persuading of the King, till they had prevailed with him to change his former Resolutions, and to give Order for his Answer to be drawn as it was now delivered.

Allowing this Relation of one of the Commissioners themselves to be true and candid, we cannot but lament the unhappiness of the good King, that some of his most intimate Confidants were against his concluding a Peace; and some others, or perhaps the same, were against his obtaining an absolute Victory: Afraid he should comply least his Prerogative might be not great enough to protect them; and yet afraid he should conquer, least he might be then tempted to assume an Arbitrary Power.

But indeed in the present Case 'tis possible, that the Friends whom he consulted did really apprehend, that the more he yielded the more burthen was press'd upon him; and therefore might well endeavour to prevail, that he should never recede from an Authority sufficient to restore himself, and defend those who had faithfully adher'd to him. For the Answer to which Mr. *Whitlock* refers, and which was sent in a Message to both Houses April 12. was only this.

King's final Answer.

" To shew to the whole World how earnestly his Majesty longs for Peace, and that no Success shall make him desire the continuance of his Army to any other End, or for any longer time than that, and until things may be so settled, as that the Law may have a full, free and uninterrupted Course, for the Defence and Preservation of the Rights of his Majesty, both Houses and his good Subjects.

1. " As soon as his Majesty is satisfied in his first Proposition, concerning his own Revenue, Magazines, Ships and Forts, in which he desires nothing, but that the just, known, legal Rights of his Majesty (devolved to him from his Progenitors) and of the Persons trusted by him, which have been violently taken from both, be restored unto him and unto them; unless any just and legal Exceptions against any of the Persons trusted

by him (which are yet unknown to his Majesty) can be made appear to him. 1643. 19 Car. I.

" 2. As soon as all the Members of both Houses shall be restored to the same capacity of Sitting and Voting in Parliament, as they had upon the first of *January* 1641. the same of Right belonging to them by their Birth-rights, and the free Election of those that sent them, and having been voted from them for adhering to his Majesty in these distractions; his Majesty not intending that this should extend either to the Bishops whose Votes have been taken away by Bill, or to such in whose Places, upon new Writs, new Elections have been made.

" As soon as his Majesty and both Houses may be secured from such tumultuous Assemblies, as to the great breach of the Privileges, and the high dishonour of Parliaments, have formerly assembled about both Houses, and aved the Members of the same, and occasioned two several Complaints from the Lords House, and two several Desires of that House to the House of Commons, to join in a Declaration against them; the complying with which Desire might have prevented all these miserable Distractions which have ensued. Which Security his Majesty conceives can be only settled by adjourning the Parliament to some other place, at the least 20 Miles from *London*, the choice of which his Majesty leaves to both Houses.

" His Majesty will most cheerfully and readily consent, that both Armies be immediately disbanded, and give a present meeting to both his Houses of Parliament, at the Time and Place, at, and to which the Parliament shall be agreed to be Adjourn'd.

As soon as the two Houses had receiv'd this Answer, they immediately recall'd their Commissioners from *Oxford*; and so the Treaty having continued from the 4th of *March* to the 15th of *April*, was broke off without effect; tho' the main Articles seem'd easy enough to be adjusted, and the only Question was, Who should be first and most trusted in the performance of them?

The War was to be now prosecuted with the greater fury; the most active raiser of Forces for the Parliament was Sir *William Waller*, who on *March* 19. had advanced from *Bristol*, and forc'd the Town of *Malmesbury* (garison'd for the King, and commanded by Colonel *Herbert Lunsford*) to surrender. After which he defeated a great Body of *Welsh* near *Gloucester*, raised and led by the Lord *Herbert*, Son to the Marquis of *Worcester*. Thence he march'd and took *Chepstow*, *Monmouth* and *Hereford*, and so victoriously on, till at *Round-way-Down* in *Wiltshire* he was shamefully beat, and forc'd to post up to *London*.

The Earl of *Effex* with the Parliaments main Army besieged *Reading* on *Apr.* 15. commanded by Sir *Arthur Aston*, who being wounded in the Batteries, was forced to substitute Colonel *Fielding*; he hung out a Flag, and enter'd upon a Treaty of Surrender; but while it was depending, the King in Person march'd from *Wallingford* to raise the Siege; but not able to gain the Pass at *Caversham-bridge*, he retired, and *Fielding* Surrender'd the Town upon Articles on *April* 26. for which he was shortly after by a Council of War at *Oxford* sentenc'd to die; but by his Majesty's Favour was repriev'd.

May 20. his Majesty sent a Message to the two Houses to renew a Treaty of Peace. — " And he requires them as they will answer to God, to himself and all the World, that they will no longer suffer their fellow Subjects to welter in each others Blood; that they would remember by whose Authority, and to what end they met in the Council; and send such an Answer to his Majesty as may open a Door to let in a firm Peace and Security to the whole Kingdom. But the Houses thought they could now depend upon their own Strength: So on *April* 1. they made an Ordinance for

1643. *Sequestering the Estates of notorious Delinquents.* And it was but in vain that the King issued his Proclamation April 7. To prohibit the Assessing, Collecting or Paying any weekly Taxes, and Seizing or Sequestering the Rents or Estates of his good Subjects, by colour of any Orders or pretended Ordinances of one or both Houses of Parliament. And the Commons cut off all correspondence between the King and them, by an Order of April 10. to prevent Spies and Intelligencers; and on May 23. they resolv'd to impeach the Queen of High-Treason, and Mr. Pym carried up the Charge to the Bar of the Lords, and died soon after, leaving this Character given by the Lord Charendon. "Mr. Pym was look'd upon as the Man of greatest Experience in Parliament, where he had serv'd very long, and was always a Man of Business, being an Officer in the Exchequer, and of a good Reputation generally; though known to be inclin'd to the Puritan Faction, yet not of those furious Resolutions against the Church as the other leading Men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of Bedford who had nothing of that Spirit.

Pym's
Death and
Character.

His Funeral Sermon was Preach'd and Printed by Mr. Stephen Marshall, who compar'd him to John the Baptist, For that he was taken away violently, after but two or three Years work. On occasion of his Death the Character of him was thus continued by the same Noble Peer; "About this time the Councils at Westminster lost a principal Supporter by the Death of John Pym; who died with great Torment and Agony of a Disease unusual, and therefore the more spoken of, *Morbis Pediculus*, as was reported, which render'd him an Object very loathsome to those who had been most delighted with him. No Man had more to answer for the Miseries of the Kingdom, or had his Hand or Head deeper in their contrivance: And yet, I believe, they grew much higher even in his Life than he design'd. He was a Man of a private Quality and Condition of Life; his Education in the Office of the Exchequer, where he had been a Clerk, and his Parts rather acquir'd by Industry than supplied by Nature, or adorn'd by Art. He had been well known in former Parliaments, and was one of those few who had fate in many; the long intermission of Parliaments having worn out most of those who had been acquainted with the Rules and Orders observ'd in those Conventions: This gave him some Reputation and Reverence amongst those who were but new introduc'd.

"He had been most taken notice of for being concern'd and passionate in the Jealousies of Religion, and much troubled with the Countenance which had been given to those Opinions that had been imputed to *Arminius*; and this gave him great Authority and Interest with those who were not pleas'd with the Government of the Church, or the growing Power of the Clergy; yet himself industriously took care to be believ'd, and he profess'd to be very entire to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of *England*. In the short Parliament before this, he spoke much, and appeared to be the most leading Man; for besides the exact knowledge of the former, and Orders of that Council, which few Men had, he had a very comely and grave way of expressing himself, with great volubility of Words, natural and proper, and understood the Temper and Affections of the Kingdom as well as any Man; and had observ'd the Errors and Mistakes in Government, and knew well how to make them appear greater than they were. After the unhappy Dissolution of that Parliament, he continued for the most part about *London*, in Conversation and great Repute amongst those Lords who were most Strangers to the Court, and were believ'd most averse to it; in whom he improv'd all imaginable Jealousies and Discontents towards the State; and as soon as this Parliament was resolv'd to be summon'd, he was as diligent to procure such Persons to be ele-

cted as he knew to be most inclin'd to the way he meant to take.

"At the first opening of this Parliament, he appear'd passionate and prepared against the Earl of *Strafford*; and though in private designing he was much govern'd by Mr. *Hambden* and Mr. *St. John*, yet he seem'd to all Men to have the greatest Influence upon the House of Commons of any Man; and, in truth, I think he was at that time, and some Months after, the most popular Man, and the most able to do hurt, that hath lived in any time. Upon the first Design of softning and obliging the powerful Persons in both Houses, when it was resolv'd to make the Earl of *Bedford* Lord High Treasurer of *England*, the King likewise intended to make Mr. *Pym* Chancellor of the Exchequer; for which he received his Majesty's Promise, and made a return of a suitable profession of his Service and Devotion; and thereupon the other being no secret, somewhat declined from that sharpness in the House which was more Popular than any Man's, and made some Overtures to provide for the Glory and Splendor of the Crown; in which he had so ill Success, that his Interest and Reputation there visibly abated, and he found that he was much better able to do hurt than good, which wrought very much upon him to Melancholly, and complaint of the violence and discomposure of the Peoples Affections and Inclinations. In the end, whether upon the Death of the Earl of *Bedford*, he despaired of that Preferment, or whether he was guilty of any thing, which upon his conversion to the Court, he thought might be discover'd to his damage, or for pure want of Courage, he suffer'd himself to be carried by those who would not follow him, and so continued in the Head of those who made the most desperate Propositions.

"In the prosecution of the Earl of *Strafford*, his Carriage and Language was such as express'd much personal Animosities; and he was accus'd of having practis'd some Arts in it not worthy a good Man, as an *Irish*-man of very mean and low Condition afterwards acknowledg'd, that being brought to him as an Evidence of one part of the Charge against the Lord Lieutenant, in a particular of which a Person of so vile Quality would not be reasonably thought a competent Informer; Mr. *Pym* gave him Money to buy him a Sattin Suit and Cloak, in which Equipage he appeared at the Trial, and gave his Evidence; which, if true, may make many other things which were confidently reported afterwards of him to be believ'd; as that he received a great sum of Money from the *French* Ambassadour (which hath been before mention'd) to hinder the Transportation of those Regiments of *Ireland* into *Flanders* upon the disbanding that Army there, which had been prepared by the Earl of *Strafford* for the Business of *Scotland*; in which, if his Majesty's Directions and Commands had not been diverted and contradicted by the Houses, many do believe the Rebellion in *Ireland* had not happen'd.

"Certain it is, that his power of doing shrewd Turns was extraordinary, and no less in doing good Offices for particular Persons; and that he did preserve many from Censure who were under the severe Displeasure of the Houses, and look'd upon as eminent Delinquents; and the Quality of many of them made it believ'd, that he had sold that Protection for valuable Considerations. From the time of his being accus'd of High Treason by the King, with the Lord *Kimbolton*, and the other Members, he never entertained Thoughts of Moderation, but always oppos'd all Overtures of Peace and Accommodation; and when the Earl of *Effex* was dispos'd, the last Summer, by those Lords to an Inclination towards a Treaty, as is before remember'd, Mr. *Pym*'s Power and Dexterity wholly changed him, and wrought him to that

1643.
17 Cor. 1.

1643. " that Temper which he afterwards swerv'd not
19 Car. I. " from. He was wonderfully sollicitous for the
" Scots coming in to their Assistance, tho' his Indif-
" position of Body was so great, that it might well
" have made another Impression upon his Mind.
" During his Sickness he was a very sad Spectacle;
" but none being admitted to him who had not
" concurr'd with him, it is not known what his last
" Thoughts and Considerations were. He died to-
" wards the end of *December*, before the Scots en-
" ter'd; and was buried with wonderful Pomp and
" Magnificence, in that place where the Bones of
" our *English* Kings and Princes are committed to
" their Rest.

Soon after died another Leader of the House of
Commons, Mr. *Hampden*, who went out with a Par-
ty of the *Buckinghamshire* Forces to oppose Prince
Rupert, who made frequent Incurfions into the Par-
liament Quarters; and engaging with him in *Chal-
grave-Field*, was routed and wounded *June 18.* and
died of his Wounds *June 24.* His Character thus
given by the same Author. " Mr. *Hampden* was a
" Man of much greater Cunning, and it may be of
" the most discerning Spirit, and of the greatest
" Address and Insinuation to bring any thing to
" pass which he desired, of any Man of that time,
" and who laid the Design deepest. He was a Gen-
" tleman of a good Extraction and a fair Fortune,
" who from a Life of great Pleasure and Licence,
" had on a sudden retired to extraordinary Sobriety
" and Strictness, and yet retain'd his usual Cheer-
" fulness and Affability; which, together with the
" Opinion of his Wisdom and Justice, and the Cou-
" rage he had shew'd in opposing the Ship-Money,
" rais'd his Reputation to a very great height, not
" only in *Buckinghamshire* where he lived, but gene-
" rally throughout the Kingdom. He was not a
" Man of many Words, and rarely begun the Dis-
" course, or made the first Entrance upon any Busi-
" ness that was assu'd; but a very weighty Spea-
" ker: and after he had heard a full Debate, and
" observed how the House was like to be inclined,
" took up the Argument, and shortly, and clearly,
" and craftily so stated it, that he commonly con-
" ducted it to the Conclusion he desired: and if he
" found he could not do that, he was never with-
" out the Dexterity to divert the Debate to another
" time, and to prevent the determining any thing
" in the Negative which might prove inconvenient
" in the future. He made so great a shew of Civi-
" lity, and Modesty, and Humility, and always of
" misfrustrating his own Judgment, and esteeming his
" with whom he conferr'd for the present, that he
" seem'd to have no Opinions or Resolutions, but
" such as he contracted from the Information and
" Instruction he receiv'd upon the Discourses of o-
" thers, whom he had a wonderful Art of Govern-
" ing, and leading into his Principles and Inclina-
" tions, while they believed that he wholly depen-
" ded upon their Counsel and Advice. No Man
" had ever a greater Power over himself, or was less
" the Man that he seem'd to be; which shortly af-
" ter appear'd to every body, when he cared less
" to keep on the Masque. His Death is thus re-
" ported, and his Character thus farther continued by
" the same noble Author: " Mr. *Hampden* being shot
" into the Shoulder with a Brace of Bullets, which
" brake the Bone, within three Weeks after died
" with extraordinary Pain, to as great a Consterna-
" tion of all that Party, as if their whole Party had
" been defeated or cut off. Many Men observed,
" that the Field in which the Skinnish was, and
" upon which Mr. *Hampden* received his Death's
" Wound, *Chalgrave-Field*, was the same place in
" which he had first executed the Ordinance of the
" Militia, and engaged that County, in which his
" Reputation was very great in this Rebellion: and
" it was confess'd by the Prisoners that were taken
" that Day, and acknowledged by all, that upon
" the Alarm that Morning, after their Quarters

1643. " were beaten up, he was exceeding sollicitous to
19 Car. I. " draw Forces together to pursue the Enemy; and
" being a Colonel of Foot, put himself among those
" Horse as a Volunteer, who were first ready; and
" that when the Prince made a Stand, all the Offi-
" cers were of opinion to stay till their Body came
" up, and he alone (being second to none but the
" General himself in the Observance and Applicati-
" on of all Men) perswaded and prevailed with
" them to advance; so violently did his Fate carry
" him to pay the Mulfct in the place where he had
" committed the Transgression about a Year be-
" fore.

" He was a Gentleman of a good Family in *Buck-
inghamshire*, and born to a fair Fortune, and of a
" most civil and affable Deportment. In his En-
" trance into the World, he indulged to himself all
" the Licence in Sports and Exercises, and Compan-
" ny, which were used by Men of the most jolly
" Conversation. Afterwards he retir'd to a more
" reserv'd and melancholly Society, yet preserving
" his own natural Cheerfulness and Vivacity, and
" above all, a flowing Courtesie to all Men: Tho'
" they who conversed nearly with him found him
" growing into a Dislike of the Ecclesiastical Go-
" vernment of the Church, yet most believ'd it ra-
" ther a Dislike of some Church-men, and of some
" Introducements of theirs, which he apprehended
" might disquiet the publick Peace. He was rather
" of Reputation in his own Country, than of pub-
" lick Discourse or Fame in the Kingdom, before
" the business of Ship-money; but then he grew the
" Argument of all Tongues, every Man enquiring
" Who and What he was that durst, at his own
" Charge, support the Liberty and Property of the
" Kingdom, and rescue his Country, as he thought,
" from being made a Prey to the Court. His Car-
" riage, throughout this Agitation, was with that
" rare Temper and Modesty, that they who watch'd
" him narrowly to find some Advantage against
" his Person, to make him less resolute in his Cause,
" were compell'd to give him a just Testimony:
" And the Judgment that was given against him in-
" finitely more advanced him than the Service for
" which it was given. When this Parliament be-
" gun (being return'd Knight of the Shire for the
" County where he liv'd) the Eyes of all Men were
" fixed upon him as their *Patria Pater*, and the Pi-
" lot that must steer the Vessel through the Tem-
"pests and Rocks which threatned it. And I am
" perswaded his Power and Interest at that time
" was greater to do Good or Hurt than any Man's
" in the Kingdom, or than any Man of his Rank
" hath had in any time: for his Reputation of Ho-
" nesty was universal, and his Affections seem'd so
" publickly guided, that no corrupt or private Ends
" could byass them.

" He was of that rare Affability and Temper in
" Debate, and of that seeming Humility and Sub-
" mission of Judgment, as if he brought no Opini-
" on of his own with him but a Desire of Informa-
" tion and Instruction; yet he had so subtle a way
" of Interrogating, and, under the Notions of
" Doubts, insinuating his Objections, that he infu-
" sed his own Opinions into those from whom he
" pretended to learn, and receive them. And even
" with them who were able to preserve themselves
" from his Infusions, and discern'd those Opinions
" to be fix'd in him with which they could not com-
" ply, he always left the Character of an ingenious
" and conscientious Person. He was indeed a very
" wise Man, and of great Parts, and possess'd with
" the most absolute Spirit of Popularity, and the
" most absolute Faculties to govern the People, of
" any Man I ever knew. For the first Year of the
" Parliament, he seem'd rather to moderate and
" soften the violent and distemper'd Humours, than
" to inflame them. But wise and dispassion'd Men
" plainly discern'd, that that Moderation proceeded
" from Prudence, and Observation that the Season
" was

1643. " was not ripe, rather than that he approv'd of the
 19 Car. I. " Moderation, and that he begat many Opinions
 " and Motions, the Education whereof he committed
 " to other Men; so far disguising his own Designs,
 " that he seem'd seldom to wish more than
 " was concluded; and in many gross Conclusions,
 " which would hereafter contribute to Designs not
 " yet set on foot, when he found them sufficiently
 " bark'd by majority of Voices, he would withdraw
 " himself before the Question, that he might seem
 " not to consent to so much visible unreasonableness,
 " which produc'd as great a Doubt in some
 " as it did Approbation in others of his Integrity.
 " What Combination soever had been originally with
 " the Scots for the Invasion of England, and what
 " farther was enter'd into afterwards in favour of
 " them, and to advance any Alteration of the Government
 " in Parliament, no Man doubts was at least with the
 " Privity of this Gentleman.

" After he was among those Members accused by
 " the King of High-Treason he was much alter'd, his
 " Nature and Carriage seeming fiercer than it did
 " before: And without question, when he first drew
 " his Sword he threw away the Scabbard; for he
 " passionately oppos'd the Overture made by the
 " King for a Treaty from Nottingham, and as eminently
 " all Expedients that might have produc'd any
 " Accommodations in this that was at Oxford; and
 " was principally reliev'd on to prevent any Intensions
 " which might be made into the Earl of Essex
 " towards Peace, or to render them ineffectual if
 " they were made; and was indeed much more
 " reliev'd on by that Party than the General himself.
 " In the first entrance into the Troubles, he undertook
 " the Command of a Regiment of Foot, and performed
 " the Duty of a Colonel upon all occasions most
 " punctually. He was very temperate in Diet, and a
 " supreme Governour over all his Passions and
 " Affections, and had thereby a great Power over
 " other Mens. He was of an Industry and Vigilance
 " not to be tired out or wearied by the most laborious;
 " and of a Force not to be impos'd upon by the most
 " subtle or Sharp, and of a personal Courage equal
 " to his best Parts; so that he was an Enemy not
 " to be with'd wherever he might have been made
 " a Friend, and as much to be apprehend'd where
 " he was so as any Man could deserve to be: And
 " therefore his Death was no less pleasing to the one
 " Party than it was condoled in the other. In a
 " Word, what was said of Cinna might well be
 " applied to him; he had a Head to contrive and
 " a Tongue to persuade, and a Hand to execute
 " any Mischief. His Death therefore seem'd to be
 " a great deliverance to the Nation.

Her Majesty after her arrival from Holland had
 lain some time at York, sending Arms and
 Ammunition to Oxford, and resolv'd now to go
 thither to attend her Royal Consort, by whom she
 was met at Edgbill July 12. having been absent
 from him ever since Feb. 23. 1641.

On July 5. there had been a Battle at *Lansdown*,
 between the King's Forces commanded by Prince
Maurice and the Earl of *Carrmarvon*, and the
 Parliament led by Sir *Will. Waller*. Either Party
 was sufficiently tired and hatter'd; *Waller* in the
 Night march'd away to *Bath*, and in the Morning
 the King's Army found themselves possess'd
 entirely of the Field and the Dead, and all
 other Ensigns of Victory. The Lord *Clarendon*
 observes, " That in this Battle, on the King's
 " part there were more Officers and Gentlemen
 " of Quality slain than common Men, and more
 " hurt than slain. That which would have
 " clouded any Victory, and made the Loss of
 " others less spoken of, was the Death of Sir
 " *Bevil Greenvil*: He was indeed an excellent
 " Person, whose Activity, Interest and Reputation
 " was the Foundation of what had been done in
 " *Cornwall*, and his Temper and Affections so
 " publick that no Secret which he could make
 " any Impression in his own Example kept o-

1643. " thers from taking any thing ill, or at least
 19 Car. I. " seeming to do so. In a Word, a brighter
 " Courage and a gentler Disposition were never
 " mixed together to make the most chearful
 " and innocent Conversation.

Many of those who sided with the Parliament,
 seeing the sad Effects of Civil War, began now
 to desert them, and to reconcile themselves to
 his Majesty's Favour and Service, as Colonel
Goring at *Portsmouth*, Sir *Hugh Cholmley* Governour
 of *Scarborough*, and even Sir *John Hotham*
 Governour of *Hull*, who had been soften'd to
 the Royal Interest by the Addresses of the
 Lord *Digby*; and by degrees he and his Son
 Captain *Hotham* were more and more
 suspected by the Parliament, and were both
 seized and carried to the *Tower*, and without
 Mercy both beheaded. It was thought a
 Judgment on Sir *John Hotham* that being
 the first Man declared Traytor by the King,
 he was the first Man put to Death for a
 Traytor to the Parliament. His Character is
 thus deliver'd. " The Man was of a fearful
 " Nature and perplexed Understanding, and
 " could better resolve upon deliberation than
 " on a suddain; and many were of opinion,
 " that if he had been prepared dexterously
 " before-hand, and in confidence he would
 " have conform'd to the King's Pleasure; for
 " he was Master of a noble Fortune in Land,
 " and rich in Money; of a very ancient
 " Family and well allied; his Affections
 " to the Government very good; and no Man
 " less desired to see the Nation involved in
 " a Civil War than he; and when he accepted
 " this Employment from the Parliament, he
 " never imagin'd it would engage him in
 " Rebellion, but believ'd that the King
 " would find it necessary to comply with
 " the Advice of his two Houses, and that
 " the preserving that Magazine from being
 " possess'd by him, would likewise prevent
 " any possible Rupture into Arms. — When
 " he stood on the Wall of *Hull* and talk'd
 " with the King who demand'd Possession,
 " the King telling him, " That this act of
 " Disobedience in him would probably
 " bring many Miseries upon the Kingdom
 " and much loss of Blood, which it should
 " lie upon his Conscience to prevent. Sir
 " *John* with much distraction in his Looks
 " talk'd confusedly of the Trust he had
 " from the Parliament, then fell on his
 " Knees and wish'd, That God would
 " bring Confusion upon Him and His, if
 " he were not a loyal and faithful Subject
 " to his Majesty.

Mr. *Waller*, *Tompkins*, *Challoner* and others
 had enter'd into a more expeditious Design
 to seize some leading Members, to surprize
 the City, and bring up the King to dissolve
 the Parliament. But they were all
 unhappily discover'd, tried and condemn'd;
Tompkins and *Challoner* were hang'd, but
 Mr. *Waller* having been a Member well
 affected to the Cause, and one of the
 Commissioners in the Treaty at *Oxford*,
 was Repriev'd by General *Effex*, and after
 a Year's Imprisonment purchas'd his
 Pardon for ten thousand Pounds; and
 travelling into *France* improv'd himself
 in good Letters, and for the rest of his
 Life, which was very long, he chose
 rather to be admir'd for a Poet, than to
 be envied for a Politician. And several
 of the greatest Lords as well as Commons,
 came over to the King; but many of
 them thinking themselves to be slighted
 or suspected, again cool'd in their
 Loyalty, and return'd to be Enemies or
 Neuters. The two potent Earls of
Holland and *Bedford* receded from the
 Parliament about August 25. and
 waited on the King at *Oxford*, with
 great professions of Duty and Allegiance;
 yet soon after they deserted the King,
 and took refuge again at *Westminster*.
 The Earl of *Clare* did the same.

The two Houses to strengthen themselves
 against the growing Intereſt of the King,
 resolv'd to send for Assistance into
Scotland, by Commissioners chose out
 of both Houses, to go and negotiate a
 Treaty of Alliance, who came to
Edinburgh Aug. 7. and brought with
 them a Declaration of the Lords and
 Commons of the Parliament of
England to the Kingdom and
 Estates of *Scotland*, and another to the
 General Assembly

King and Queen meet.

Battle of Lansdown.

Death and Character of Sir Bevil Greenvil.

The King's Enemies reconcil'd to him.

Character of Sir John Hotham.

Good Design of Waller, &c.

1643. Assembly of the Church of Scotland. They promised
 19 Car. I. to aid their Brethren in England upon Condition of
 a solemn League and Covenant, and transmitted a Form
 of it to the two Houses at Westminster, where it was
 consented to Aug. 28. order'd to be printed and pub-
 lish'd Sept. 21. and the next Day taken by the House
 of Commons and Assembly of Divines. And tho'
 his Majesty published a Proclamation against taking
 of it, dated Octob. 19. it was by degrees impos'd and
 rigorously exacted of all People, as they would escape
 the Brand and the Penalty of Malignants. And up-
 on this Confederacy the Scots Army enter'd England
 at Berwick Jan. 15. and soon after was publish'd *The*
Declaration of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland
joined in Arms for the Vindication and Defence of their
Religion, Liberties and Laws against the Popish Prelati-
cal and Malignant Party, by the Honourable Houses of
Parliament in England, and the Honourable Convention
of Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland.

Siege of
 Bristol.

In the mean time the chief Actions in the Field
 were the Siege of Bristol by Prince Rupert, who at-
 tack'd it with so much Bravery, that he brought the
 Governour Colonel Fienes to a Parley and a Surren-
 der upon Articles July 22. Upon this encourage-
 ment the King besieged Gloucester Aug. 10. which was
 obstinately defended till on Sept. 5. upon the advance
 of Essex's recruited Army, the King was forced to
 raise the Siege with great loss of Time, Men and Ho-
 nour. And at Newberry Sept. 20. the Earl of Essex
 fell on the King's Army, who maintained the Fight
 from seven in the Morning till eight at Night, when
 the King suffering much the greater Loss, drew off
 his Forces and marched to Oxford, having lost three
 excellent Persons of Quality, the Earl of Carnarvon,
 the Earl of Sunderland and the Lord Viscount Falk-
 land. Their Characters are thus drawn by the ad-
 mirable Hand of the Lord Clarendon. "Here fell
 "the Earl of Sunderland, a Lord of great Fortune,
 "tender Years (being not above three and twenty
 "Years of Age) and an early Judgment; who hav-
 "ing no Command in the Army, attended upon
 "the King's Person, under the obligation of Ho-
 "nour, and putting himself that Day in the King's
 "Troop a Volunteer, before they came to Charge
 "was taken away by a Cannon Bullet.

1st. Battle
 of Newber-
 ry.

Character
 of Lord
 Sunder-
 land.

"This Day also fell the Earl of Carnarvon, who
 "after he had charg'd and routed a Body of the
 "Enemies Horse, coming carelessly back by some of
 "the scatter'd Troopers, was by one of them who
 "knew him, run through the Body with a Sword,
 "of which he died within an Hour. He was a Per-
 "son with whose great Parts and Virtue the World
 "was not enough acquainted. Before the War, tho'
 "his Education was adorn'd by Travel, and an ex-
 "act observation of the Manners of more Nations
 "than our common Travellers use to visit (for he
 "had, after the View of Spain, France and most
 "parts of Italy, spent some time in Turkey and those
 "Eastern Countries) he seem'd to be wholly de-
 "lighted with those looser Exercises of Pleasure,
 "Hunting, Hawking and the like; in which the
 "Nobility of that time too much delighted to excel.
 "After the Troubles began, having the Command
 "of the first or second Regiment of Horse that was
 "rais'd for the King's Service, he wholly gave him-
 "self up to the Office and Duty of a Soldier, no
 "Man more diligently Obeying or more dexterous-
 "ly Commanding; for he was not only of a very
 "keen Courage in the exposing his Person, but an
 "excellent Discerner and Pursuer of Advantage up-
 "on his Enemy. He had a Mind and Understand-
 "ing very present in the Article of Danger, which
 "is a rare benefit in that Profession. Those Infr-
 "mities and that Licence which he had formerly in-
 "dulg'd to himself, he put off with Severity, when
 "others thought them excusable under the Notion
 "of a Soldier. He was a great lover of Justice, and
 "prais'd it then most deliberately when he had
 "Power to do wrong; and so strict in the observa-
 "tion of his Word and Promise, as a Commander,

1643. "that he could not be perswaded to stay in the West,
 "when he found it not in his Power to perform the
 "Agreement he had made with Dorchester and Wey-
 "mouth. If he had lived, he would have proved a
 "great Ornament to that Profession, and an excel-
 "lent Soldier, and by his Death the King found a
 "a sensible weakness in his Army.

The Lord Falkland was dissuaded from exposing
 himself in the Battle, being only a Civil Officer;
 but he said he was weary of the Times, foresaw they
 would be worse, and believ'd he should be happily
 delivered from them. In the Morning he called for
 a clean Shirt, saying jocosely, that *If his Body fell the*
Rebels should not find it in foul Linen. His Character
 was thus drawn by the Lord Clarendon. "The Lord

"Falkland was wonderfully belov'd by all that knew
 "him, as a Man of excellent Parts, of a Wit so sharp
 "and a Nature so sincere, that nothing could be
 "more lovely. The King knew him to be of good
 "Esteem in the House, and good Affections to his
 "Service and the Quiet of the Kingdom. No Man
 "could be more surpriz'd than he was, vvhhen the
 "first Intimation was made to him of the King's
 "Purpose. (*i. e.* to make him Secretary of State) He
 "had never propos'd any such thing to himself, nor
 "had any veneration for the Court, but only such
 "a Loyalty to the King as the Law required from
 "him. And he had naturally a wonderful Reve-
 "rence for Parliaments, as believing them most fol-
 "licitous for Justice, the violation vvhereof in the
 "least degree he could not forgive any mortal Po-
 "wer; and it was only his Observation of the Dif-
 "ingenuity and want of Integrity in this Parlia-
 "ment which lessened that Reverence to it, and had
 "dispos'd him to cross and oppose their Designs.
 "He was so totally unacquainted with Business and
 "the Forms of it, that he did believe really he could
 "not execute the Office with any sufficiency. But
 "there were two Considerations that made most
 "Impression upon him; the one, least the World
 "should believe, that his own Ambition had pro-
 "cured this Promotion, and that he had therefore
 "appeared signally in the House to oppose those Pro-
 "ceedings, that he might thereby render himself
 "Gracious to the Court; the other, least the King
 "should expect such a Submission and Resignation
 "of himself, and his own Reason and Judgment to
 "his Commands, as he should never give or pretend
 "to forgive: For he was so severe an Adorer of
 "Truth, that he could as easily have given himself
 "leave to steal as to dissemble, or to suffer any
 "Man to think that he would do any thing which
 "he resolv'd not to do, which he thought a more
 "mischievous kind of Lying than a positive Aver-
 "ring what could be most easily contradicted.

Character
 of Lord
 Falkland.

On the occasion of his Death his Character was
 thus continued by the same excellent Writer. "In
 "this unhappy Battle was slain the Lord Viscount
 "Falkland, a Person of such prodigious Parts of
 "Learning and Knowledge, of that inimitable
 "sweetness and delight in Conversation, of so flow-
 "ing and obliging a Humanity and Goodness to
 "Mankind, and of that primitive Simplicity and
 "Integrity of Lite, that if there were no other
 "Brand upon this odious and accursed Civil War
 "than that single Loss, it must be most infamous
 "and execrable to all Posterity.

Time mori, post te, solo non posse dolere.

"Before this Parliament, his condition of Life was
 "so happy, that it was hardly capable of improve-
 "ment. Before he came to be twenty Years of
 "Age, he was Master of a noble Fortune, which des-
 "cended to him by the Gift of a Grandfather,
 "without passing through his Father or Mother,
 "who were then both alive, and not well enough
 "contented to find themselves pass'd by in the
 "Deficent. His Education for some Years had been
 "in Ireland, where his Father was Lord Deputy;

1643.
19 Car. I.

so that when he returned into *England*, to the possession of his Fortune, he was unintangled with any Acquaintance or Friends which usually grow up by the custom of Conversation, and therefore was to make a pure election of his Company; which he chose by other Rules than were prescribed to the young Nobility of that Time. And it cannot be denied, though he admitted some few to his Friendship for the agreeableness of their Natures, and their undoubted Affection to him, that his Familiarity and Friendship, for the most part, was with Men of the most eminent and sublime Parts, and of untouch'd Reputation in point of Integrity, and such Men had a Title to his Bosom.

He was a great cherisher of Wit, and Fancy, and good Parts in any Man; and if he found them clouded with Poverty or Want, a most liberal and bountiful Patron towards them, even above his Fortune; of which, in those Administrations he was such a Dispenser, as if he had been trusted with it to such Uses, and if there had been the least of Vice in his Expence he might have been thought too prodigal. He was constant and pertinacious in whatsoever he resolv'd to do, and not to be wearied by any pains that were necessary to that end. And therefore having once resolv'd not to see *London*, which he loved above all places, till he had perfectly learn'd the *Greek* Tongue, he went to his own House in the Country, and pursued it with that indefatigable Industry, that it will not be believ'd in how short a time he was Master of it, and accurately read all the *Greek* Historians.

In this time, his House being within little more than ten Miles of *Oxford*, he contracted familiarity and friendship with the most polite and accurate Men of that University; who found such an immenseness of Wit, and such a solidity of Judgment in him, so infinite a Fancy, bound in by a most Logical Ratiocination, such a vast Knowledge that he was not ignorant in any thing, yet such an excessive Humility as if he had known nothing, that they frequently resorted and dwelt with him as in a College situated in a purer Air; so that his House was a University in a less Volume, whether they came not so much for Repose as Study, and to examine and refine those grosser Propositions which Laziness and Consent made current in vulgar Conversation.

Many Attempts were made upon him by the instigation of his Mother (who was a Lady of another Perswasion in Religion, and of a most masculine Understanding, allay'd with the Passion and Infirmities of her own Sex) to pervert him in his Piety to the Church of *England*, and to reconcile him to that of *Rome*; which they prosecuted with the more confidence, because he declin'd no opportunity or occasion of Conference with those of that Religion, whether Priests or Laicks, having diligently studied the Controversies, and exactly read all, or the choicest of the *Greek* and *Latin* Fathers, and having a Memory so stupendous that he remember'd on all Occasions whatsoever he read. And he was so great an Enemy to that Passion and Uncharitableness which he saw produced by difference of Opinion, in Matters of Religion, that in all those Disputations with Priests, and others of the *Roman* Church, he affected to manifest all possible Civility to their Persons and Estimation of their Parts; which made them retain still some hope of his Reduction, even when they had given over offering farther Reasons to him to that purpose. But this Charity towards them was much lessen'd, and any Correspondence with them quite declined, when, by sinister Arts, they had corrupted his two younger Brothers, being both Children, and stolen them from his House, and Transported them

beyond Seas, and perverted his Sisters; upon which occasion he writ two large Discourses against the principal Positions of that Religion, with that sharpness of Style, and full weight of Reason, that the Church is deprived of great Jewels in the concealment of them, and that they are not publish'd to the World.

He was superior to all those Passions and Affections which attend vulgar Minds, and was guilty of no other Ambition than of Knowledge, and to be reputed a lover of all good Men, and that made him too much a Contemner of those Arts, which must be indulged in the Transactions of Humane Affairs. In the last short Parliament he was a Burgess in the House of Commons; and from the Debates which were there managed with all imaginable Gravity and Sobriety, he contracted such a Reverence to Parliaments, that he thought it really impossible they could ever produce Mischief or Inconvenience to the Kingdom, or that the Kingdom could be tolerably happy in the intermission of them. And from the unhappy and unseasonable Dissolution of that Convention, he harbour'd, it may be, some jealousy and prejudice to the Court, towards which he was not before immoderately inclin'd; his Father having wasted a full Fortune there, in those Offices and Employments by which other Men use to obtain a greater. He was chosen again this Parliament to serve in the same Place, and in the beginning of it, declared himself very sharply and severely against those Exorbitances which had been most grievous to the State; for he was so rigid an observer of established Laws and Rules, that he could not endure the least breach or deviation from them; and thought no Mischief so intolerable as the Presumption of Ministers of State, to break positive Rules for Reasons of State, or Judges to transgress known Laws upon the Title of Conveniency or Necessity; which made him so severe against the Earl of *Strafford* and the Lord *Finch*, contrary to his natural Gentleness and Temper; insomuch, as they who did not know his Composition to be as free from Revenge as it was from Pride, thought that the sharpness to the former, might proceed from the Memory of some Unkindnesses, not without a mixture of Injustice from him towards his Father. But without doubt he was free from those Temptations, and in both Cases was only misled by the Authority of those who he believed understood the Laws perfectly; of which himself was utterly ignorant; and if the assumption, which was then scarce controverted had been true, *That an Endeavour to overthrow the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom was Treason*, a strict Understanding might make reasonable Conclusions to satisfy his own Judgment, from the exorbitant parts of their several Charges.

The great Opinion he had of the Uprightness and Integrity of those Persons who appeared most Active, especially of Mr. *Hambden*, kept him longer from suspecting any Design against the Peace of the Kingdom; and tho' he differ'd from them commonly in Conclusions, he believed long, their Purposes were honest. When he grew better inform'd what was Law, and discern'd in them a desire to controul that Law by a Vote of one or both Houses, no Man more oppos'd those Attempts, and gave the adverse Party more trouble by Reason and Argumentation; insomuch as he was by degrees look'd upon as an Advocate for the Court, to which he contributed so little, that he declined those Addresses, and even those Invitations which he was oblig'd almost by Civility to entertain. And he was so jealous of the least Imagination that he should incline to Prejudgment, that he affected even a Moroseness to the Court and to the Courtiers, and left nothing

1643. 19 Car. I. " undone which might prevent and divert the King's or Queen's Favour towards him, but the deserving it. For when the King sent for him once or twice to speak with him, and to give him Thanks for his excellent Comportment in those Councils, which his Majesty graciously termed *Doing him Service*, his Answers were more negligent and less Satisfactory than might be expected; as if he car'd only that his Actions should be Just, not that they should be Acceptable, and that his Majesty should think that they proceeded only from the impulsion of Conscience, without any sympathy in his Affections; which from a *Stoical* and sullen Nature might not have been misinterpreted; yet, from a Person of so perfect a Habit, of generous and obsequious Compliance with all good Men, might very well have been interpreted by the King as more than an ordinary averfeness to his Service; so that he took more Pains, and more forc'd his Nature to Actions unagreeable and unpleasant to it, that he might not be thought to incline to the Court, than most Men have done to procure an Office there. And if any thing but not doing his Duty, could have kept him from receiving a Testimony of the King's Grace and Trust at that time, he had not been called to his Council; not that he was in truth averf from receiving publick Employment, for he had a great devotion to the King's Person, and had before us'd some small Endeavour to be recommended to him for a Foreign Negotiation, and had once a desire to be sent Ambassador into *France*; but he abhor'd an Imagination or Doubt should sink into the Thoughts of any Man, that in the discharge of his Trust and Duty in Parliament, he had any bias to the Court, or that the King himself should apprehend, that he looked for a Reward for being Honest.

" For this reason, when he heard it first whispered, that the King had a purpose to make him a Privy Counsellor, for which there was in the beginning no other ground, but because he was known sufficient (*Haud semper errat fama, aliquando & eligit*) he resolv'd to decline it; and at last suffer'd himself only to be over-ruled, by the Advice and Persuasions of his Friends to submit to it. Afterwards when he found that the King intended to make him Secretary of State, he was positive to refuse it; declaring to his Friends, *That he was most unfit for it, and that he must either do that which would be great disquiet to his own Nature, or leave that undone which was most necessary to be done by one that was honour'd with that Place: For the most just and honest Men did, every Day, that which he could not give himself leave to do.*

" And indeed he was so exact and strict an observer of Justice and Truth, that he believ'd those necessary Condescensions and Applications to the weakness of other Men, and those Arts and Insinuations which are necessary for Discoveries and prevention of ill, would be in him a declension from his own Rules of Life; though he acknowledged them fit, and absolutely necessary to be practiced in those Employments. He was, in truth, so precise in the practick Principles he prescribed himself (to all others he was as indulgent) as if he had lived in *Republica Platonis, non in fœce Romuli*.

" Two Reasons prevail'd with him to receive the Seals, and but for those he had resolutely avoided them. The first, the Consideration that his refusal might bring some blemish upon the King's Affairs, and that Men would have believ'd, that he had refused so great an Honour and Trust, because he must have been with it oblig'd to do somewhat else not justifiable. And this he made matter of Conscience; since he knew the King made choice of him, before

1643. 19 Car. I. " other Men, especially because he thought him more Honest than other Men. The other was, lest he might be thought to avoid it out of fear to do an ungracious thing to the House of Commons, who were sorely troubled at the displacing Sir *Harry Vane*, whom they look'd upon as removed for having done them those Offices they stood in need of; and the Disdain of so popular an Incumbrance wrought upon him next to the other.

" For as he had a full Appetite of Fame by just and generous Actions, so he had an equal contempt of it by any servile Expedients; and he so much the more consented to, and approv'd the Justice upon Sir *Harry Vane*, in his own private Judgment, by how much he surpass'd most Men in the Religious Observation of a Trust, the Violation whereof he would not admit of any Excuse for.

" For these Reasons, he submitted to the King's Command, and became his Secretary, with as humble and devoted an Acknowledgment of the greatness of the Obligation as could be express'd, and as true a sense of it in his Heart. Yet two things he could never bring himself to, whilst he continued in that Office, that was to his Death; for which he was contented to be Reproached, as for omissions in a most necessary part of his place.

" The one, employing of Spies, or giving any Countenance or Entertainment to them. I do not mean such Emisseries as with danger would venture to view the Enemies Camp, and bring intelligence of their Number, or Quartering, or any Particulars that such an Observation can comprehend; but those, who by communication of Guilt, or Dissimulation of Manners, wind themselves into such Trusts and Secrets as enable them to make Discoveries. The other, the Liberty of opening Letters, upon a suspicion that they might contain Matter of dangerous Consequence. For the first he would say, such Instruments must be void of all Ingenuity and common Honesty, before they could be of Use, and afterwards they could never be fit to be credited: And that no single Preservation could be worth so general a Wound and Corruption of Humane Society, as the cherishing such Persons would carry with it. The last he thought such a violation of the Law of Nature, that no Qualification by Office could justify him in the Trespass; and though he was convinc'd by the Necessity and Iniquity of the Time, that those Advantages of Information were not to be declined, and were necessarily to be practiced, he found means to put it off from himself, whilst he confess'd he needed Excuse and Pardon for the Omission; so unwilling he was to resign any part of good Nature to an Obligation in his Office.

" In all other Particulars he fill'd his Place with great Sufficiency, being well vers'd in Languages, to understand any that are used in Business, and to make himself again understood. To speak of his Integrity and his high Disdain of any Bait that might seem to look towards Corruption, *in tanto viro, injuria virtutum fuerit*. Some sharp Expressions he us'd against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and his concurring in the first Bill to take away the Votes of Bishops in the House of Peers, gave occasion to some to believe, and opportunity to others to conclude and publish, *That he was no Friend to the Church and the established Government of it*; and troubled his very Friends much, who were more confident of the contrary, than prepar'd to answer the Allegations.

" The Truth is, he had unhappily contracted some prejudice to the Archbishop; and having observ'd his Passion, when, it may be, multiplicity of
" Busi-

1643. 19 Car. I. " Business, or other indisposition had possessed him, did with him less intangled and engaged in the Business of the Court or State: though I speak it knowingly, he had a singular estimation and reverence of his great Learning and confessed Integrity; and really thought his own letting himself loose to those Expressions which imply'd a disesteem of the Archbishop, or at least an acknowledgment of his Infirmities, would enable him to shelter him from part of the Storm he saw raised for his Destruction, which he abominated with his Soul.

" The giving his Consent to the first Bill for the displacing the Bishops, did proceed from two Grounds: The first, his not understanding then the Original of their Right and Suffrage there; the other, an Opinion that the Combination against the whole Government of the Church by Bishops was so violent and furious, that a less Composition than the dispensing with their intermeddling in Secular Affairs, would not preserve the Order. And he was persuaded to this by the profession of many Persons of Honour, who declared, they did desire the one, and would not then press the other; which, in that Particular, misled many Men. But when his Observation and Experience made him discern more of their Intentions than he before suspected, with great frankness he opposed the second Bill that was preferred for that purpose, and had, without scruple, the Order it self in perfect Reverence, and thought too great Encouragement could not possibly be given to Learning, nor too great Rewards to Learned Men. He was never in the least degree sway'd or mov'd by the Objections which were made against that Government in the Church (holding them most ridiculous) or affected to the other, which those Men fancied to themselves.

" He had a Courage of the most clear and keen Temper, and so far from Fear that he seem'd not without some Appetite of Danger, and therefore upon any occasion of Action, he always engaged his Person in those Troops which he thought, by the forwardness of the Commanders to be most like to be farthest engaged; and in such Encounters he had about him an extraordinary Cheerfulness, without at all affecting the execution that usually attended them, in which he took no delight, but took pains to prevent it, where it was not by Resistance made necessary; insomuch, that at Edgehill, when the Enemy was routed, he was like to have incur'd great Peril by interposing to save those who had thrown away their Arms, and against whom, it may be, others were more fierce for their having thrown them away; so that a Man might think, he came into the Field chiefly out of curiosity to see the Face of Danger, and Charity to prevent the shedding of Blood. Yet in his natural Inclination he acknowledged he was addicted to the Profession of a Soldier; and shortly after he came to his Fortune, before he was of Age, he went into the *Low Countries*, with a Resolution of procuring Command, and to give himself up to it; from which he was diverted by the complete inactivity of that Summer: So he return'd into *England*, and shortly after enter'd upon that vehement course of Study we mentioned before, till the first alarm from the *North*; then again he made ready for the Field, and though he received some repulse in the Command of a Troop of Horse, of which he had a Promise, he went a Volunter with the Earl of *Essex*.

" From the entrance into this unnatural War, his natural Cheerfulness and Vivacity grew clouded, and a kind of Sadness and Dejection of Spirit stole upon him, which he had never been used to: yet being one of those who believed that one Battle would end all Differences, and that there would be so great a Victory on one side, that the other would be compelled to submit to any con-

ditions from the Victor (which Supposition and Conclusion generally sunk into the Minds of most Men, and prevented the looking after many Advantages that might then have been laid hold of) he resisted those Indispositions, *Et in luctu, bellorum inter remedia erat*. But after the King's return from *Brainsford*, and the furious Resolution of the two Houses not to admit any Treaty for Peace, those Indispositions which had before touch'd him grew into a perfect habit of uncheerfulness; and he who had been so exactly easy and affable to all Men, that his Face and Countenance was always present and vacant to his Company, and held any cloudiness, and less pleasantness of the Visage, a kind of Rudeness or Incivility, became on a sudden less communicable, and thence very sad, pale, and exceedingly affected with the Spleen. In his Cloaths and Habit, which he had minded before, always with more Neatness, Industry and Expence, than is usual to so great a Soul, he was now only Incurious but too Negligent; and in his Reception of Suitors, and the necessary or casual Addresses to his Place, so quick, and sharp, and severe, that there wanted not some Men (Strangers to his Nature and Disposition) who believed him Proud and Imperious, from which no mortal Man was ever more free.

" It is true, that as he was of a most incomparable Gentleness, Application and even Submission to good, and worthy, and entire Men, so he was naturally (which could not but be more evident in his Place, which objected him to another Conversation and Intermixture than his own Election would have done) *adversus malos injucundus*, and was so ill a Dissembler of his dislike and disinclination to ill Men, that it was not possible for such nor to discern it. There was once in the House of Commons such a declared Acceptation of the good Service an eminent Member had done to them, and, as they said, to the whole Kingdom, that it was moved, he being present, *That the Speaker might in the Name of the whole House give him Thanks; and then that every Member might as a testimony of his particular Acknowledgment, stir or move his Hat towards him; the which (though not order'd) when very many did, the Lord Falkland (who believed the Service it self not to be of that moment, and that an honourable and generous Person could not have stoop'd to it for any Recompence) instead of moving his Hat, stretch'd both his Arms out, and clasped his Hands together upon the Crown of his Hat, and held it close down to his Head, that all Men might see how odious that Flattery was to him, and the very approbation of the Person, though at that time most Popular.*

" When there was any Overture or Hope of Peace, he would be more erect and vigorous, and exceedingly solicitous to press any thing which he thought might promote it; and sitting among his Friends, often, after a deep Silence and frequent Sighs, would, with a thrill and sad Accent, ingeminate the Word *Peace, Peace*; and would passionately profess, *That the very Agony of the War, and the View of the Calamities and Desolation of the Kingdom did and must endure, took his Sleep from him, and would shortly break his heart*. This made some think, *That he was so much enamour'd on Peace, that he would have been glad the King should have bought it at any price: which was a most unreasonable Calumny*. As if a Man that was himself the most punctual and precise in every Circumstance that might reflect upon Conscience or Honour, could have wish'd the King to have committed a Trespas against either. And yet this senseless Scandal made some Impression upon him, or at least he used it for an Excuse of the Daringness of his Spirit; for at the Leaguer before *Gloucester*, when his Friend passionately reprehended him for exposing his Person unnecessarily to Dan-

1643. 19 Car. I. "ger (for he delighted to visit the Trenches and nearest Approaches, and to discover what the Enemy did) as being so much beside the Duty of his Place, that it might be understood rather to be against it, he would say merrily, *That his Office could not take away the Privilege of his Age; and that a Secretary in War might be present at the greatest Secret of Danger; but withall alledg'd seriously, That it concern'd him to be more active in Enterprises of Hazard than other Men, that all might see that his Impatience for Peace proceeded not from Pusillanimity, or Fear to adventure his own Person.*

"In the Morning before the Battle, as always upon Action, he was very chearful, and put himself into the first Rank of the Lord Byron's Regiment then advancing upon the Enemy, who had lined the Hedges on both sides with Musqueteers, from whence he was shot with a Musquet in the lower part of the Belly, and in the instant falling from his Horse, his Body was not found till the next Morning; till when, there was some hope he might have been a Prisoner; tho' his nearest Friends, who knew his Temper, receiv'd small Comfort from that Imagination. Thus fell that incomparable Young-man, in the four and thirtieth Year of his Age, having so much dispatch'd the true Business of Life, that the Eldest rarely attain to that immense Knowledge, and the Youngest enter not into the World with more Innocency: Whosoever leads such a Life, needs be the less anxious upon how short Warning it is taken from him.

Parliament resolve on a new Broad-Seal.

The two Houses wanted nothing so much as the Broad-Seal, that had been carried away by the Lord Keeper Littleton to the King; and without which they could not exercise that supreme Power which they had now assumed to themselves. And the Commons voted July 4. that, 1. The Great-Seal of England ought to attend the Parliament. 2. That the Absence thereof hath been a Cause of great Mischief to the Commonwealth. 3. That a Remedy ought to be provided for these Mischiefs. 4. That the proper Remedy is by making a new Seal. Upon these Resolutions a Conference was had with the Lords, who were prevailed with to join in an Ordinance dated Novemb. 11. That every Act under the old Seal should be void, and that a new Great-Seal of England, already by them made and provided, should only be in force, and be put in the Custody of these following Commissioners; John Earl of Rutland (in whose room was substituted Ruthin Earl of Kent) Oliver Earl of Bolingbrook, Oliver St. Johns Esq; John Wild Serjeant at Law, Samuel Brown and Edmund Prideaux Esquires.

Seize on the King's Revenues. An Ordinance was made Sept. 21. *For the due and orderly Receiving and Collecting of the King's, Queen's, and Prince's Revenue, and the Arrearages thereof.* And in Return the King issued a Proclamation Sept. 25. *forbidding all the Tenants or Debtors of such who are in actual and open Rebellion, or who adhere to, or assist the Rebels, to pay any Rents or Debts to such Persons, or any of them.* So that all Property was now put upon the Point of the Sword, and no Law but that of Arms.

Affairs in Ireland.

As to Affairs in Ireland, the King being under a Necessity to recall as many of those Forces as would obey his Orders to assist him nearer home, did grant a Commission Apr. 23. to the Marquis of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Army and Forces in Ireland, to treat with the Irish Rebels upon a Cessation of Arms for one Year. This was soon objected against the King, by those who brought him into the Necessity of doing it. The Lords and Commons resolv'd to take the Government of Ireland, as they had done that of England, into their own hands. So on June 16. they publish'd a Declaration touching the present lamentable Condition of Ireland, and establish'd the Project of a Company of Adventurers, who for advancing Moneys here should be paid in the Lands of that Kingdom. In the mean

time his Majesty pursued the Exigent of a Cessation of Arms, and declared his Resolution in a Letter to the Lords Justices of that Kingdom, dated July 2. And by another of Septemb. 7. he commanded the Lords Justices to agree upon making a Cessation, and after that to send over the Forces which were employed against the Irish to assist his Majesty against his English Rebels. And accordingly the Articles of Cessation of Arms were agreed and concluded on at Siggings-Town in the County of Kildare Sept. 15. Before the News of this Treaty came into England, the Lords and Commons had publish'd a Declaration Sept. 30. against the intended Cessation or Treaty with the Irish. Several of the Forces under Colonel Enley came over to serve the King; but many of them that came over with *Vavasour* refused to fight against those they were taught to call their *Fellow-Protestants*, and so joined with the Army under *Essex*, being assured that they then fought against the Papists: And, in short, this Cessation in Ireland, and the Recruits call'd from thence to the King, were represented by the Artifice of Lying so odious and so Popish, that these Measures, as most others taken up by the King upon Necessity, were safely improved to his greater Disadvantage.

It was so with the Parliament, which his Majesty began now to form at Oxford. The Nobility and Gentry were in such great Numbers attending upon the King, and many of them Members excluded from the two Houses at Westminster, that it was thought proper to assemble them into a Parliament at Oxford; where the King being in Person at the Head of them, might give them a better Title than the two Houses had at Westminster. And therefore the King publish'd his Proclamation, dated Dec. 22. for the assembling of the Members of both Houses at Oxford on Monday Jan. 22. upon occasion of the Invasion by the Scots. And upon their Meeting on that Day, the King made this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WHEN I consider your Publick Interests and Concernments in the Happiness and Honour of this Nation, and your continual Sufferings in this Rebellion for your Affection and Loyalty to me, I must look upon you as the most competent Considerers and Counsellors how to manage and improve the Condition we are all in; for sure our Condition is so equal, that the same Violence hath oppress'd us all. I have therefore called you together to be Witnesses of my Actions, and privy to my Intentions; and certainly if I had the least Thought disagreeing with the Happiness and Security of this Kingdom, I would not advise with such Counsellors: And I doubt not but your Concurrence with me will so far prevail over the Hearts and Understandings of this whole Kingdom, who must look upon you as Persons naturally and originally trusted by and for them; that it will be above the Reach and Malice of those who have hitherto had too great an Influence upon the People, to discredit my most entire Actions and sincere Promises. You will be the best Witnesses for the one, and Security for the other. Very many of you can bear me Witness with what Unwillingness I suffer'd my self to take up these defensive Arms; indeed with so great, that I was first almost in the Power of those who in two set Battles have sufficiently inform'd the World how tender they have been of the Safety of my Person. I foresaw not only the Rage and Oppression which would every Day break our upon my Subjects as the Malice of these ill Men increas'd, and their Purposes were detected; but also the great Inconveniences my best Subjects would suffer, even by my own Army rais'd and kept for their Preservation and Protection. For I was not so ill a Soldier, as not to foresee how impossible it was to keep a strict Discipline.

1643. 19 Car. I. " I being to struggle with so many Defects and Necessities. And I assure you, the Sense I have of their Sufferings who deserve well of me, by my Forces, hath been a greater Grief to me than any thing for my own Particular. My Hope was, that either by Success on my part, or Repentance on theirs, God would have put a short End to this great Storm: But Guilt and Despair have made these Men more wicked than I imagin'd they intended to be; for instead of removing and reconciling these bloody Distractions, and restoring Peace to this languishing Country, they have invited a foreign Power to invade this Kingdom, and that in your Names, and challenge this Invasion from them as a Debt to the Commonwealth.

" You, My Lords, have like Yourselfes (as good Patriots) express'd your Dissent, and vindicated Yourselfes from that Imputation: And I doubt not but you, Gentlemen, will let your Countries know, how far you are from desiring such Assistance; and how absolute and peremptory a Breach this Raising of Arms of my Scottish Subjects is of that Pacification which was so lately and solemnly made by you, and can intend nothing but a Conquest of you and your Laws. I shall send you all the Advertisements I have of that Business which is threatned from Scotland, and what is already acted from thence, and shall desire your speedy Advice and Assistance what is to be said or done, both with reference to this and that Kingdom.

" Our Ends being the same, I am sure there will be no other Difference in the way, than what upon Debate and a right Understanding will be easily adjusted. Let our Religion, in which we are all most nearly concerned, and without Care of which we must not look for God's Blessing, be vindicated and preserved: Let my Honour and Rights, which you find to have an inseparable Relation with your own Interest, be vindicated and restored: Let your Liberties, Properties, Privileges, without which I would not be your King, be secured and confirmed: And there is nothing you can advise me to, I will not meet you in, and I doubt not we shall together inform Posterity how much our Trust and Confidence in each other is a better Expedient for the Peace and Preservation of the Kingdom, than Fears and Jealousies.

" I shall keep you no longer from Consulting together, than in telling you, that I have prepared fit Places for your Meeting, to which I desire you to repair this Night, assuring you that I will be always ready to receive any thing from you, admitting you to me, or coming to you myself, whensoever you shall desire it. And so God direct you the best way.

Proceedings of Lords and Commons. The chief Votes and Resolutions of the Lords and Commons were to declare, That all the Subjects of Scotland who had consented to the late Declaration, or had enter'd England in an hostile manner, and all the Subjects of England who were assisting to them, are to be deem'd and taken as Traitors and Enemies to the State. That the Lords and Commons now remaining at Westminster, who had consented to the raising Forces under Command of the Earl of Essex, or to the making a new Seal, or to calling in the Scots, are guilty of High Treason. These last Votes were not till March 12. after many of their Proposals for Peace had been rejected by the other Parliament; and for which reason they at the same time Resolved upon the Question, That all the Endeavours and Offers of Peace and Treaty, made by his Majesty, by the Advice of the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled at Oxford, have been refused and rejected by the Lords and Commons remaining at Westminster. And soon after they drew up a large Declaration of their Proceedings touching a Treaty of Peace and the Re-

1643. 19 Car. I. fusal thereof, with the several Letters and Answers that passed therein, actually subscribed by 50 Peers and 140 Commoners, besides those who were employ'd in his Majesty's Service, or absent with Leave, or by Sicknes; and after their Subscription concluding thus, *Whoever now considers, how many have retired themselves into several Counties, and so are absent from Westminster, and yet cannot, through the danger of Travelling, be present at Oxford; how many have withdrawn themselves into the Parts beyond the Seas; how many of their own principal Instruments are voted out of the House by themselves, as Sir John Hotham and his Son, Sir Alexander Carew, Mr. Martin, Mr. Fienes, and many others; and how many now are Imprisoned by them; how many Members from the beginning have been factiously kept from the House, upon Questions of Election; and how many without any colour are kept in, by not suffering their Elections to be reported; and that there are thirty five Members dead, into whose rooms no new Persons are chosen; how many since are become Barons by Descent or Creation, will easily conclude how small the Number is which remains, and of those how few in truth have Right to sit there.*

We may indeed reasonably infer, that the Peers and Commoners with the King did exceed those at Westminster in Number and Figure: And one of the Reasons why they did the King and Nation so little Service, must needs be this; They were afraid of War and Victory, and too inclinable to Peace and Treaty. If instead of ineffectual Papers and Proposals they had unanimously took the Field, and exerted all their Strength for one or two decisive Blows, they could not have fail'd, humanely speaking, of bringing the other Parliament and Army to much better Terms of Accommodation, than those which to no Purpose, by idle Letters and Messages, they now offer'd to them.

As to the Affairs of Religion in this Year 1643, they were all agreeable to the Times, changeable and tumultuous. The two Houses for an Act of casting the Odium of Profaneness on the Royal Party, made an Ordinance May 5. for burning, by the Hand of the common Hangman, the Book of Sports, or the Proclamation of K. James reviv'd by K. Charles for tolerating Exercises and some lawful Sports upon Sundays after Divine Service. And they mark'd out all the Clergy of England for Scandalous, who dar'd appear to Write, or Preach, or Talk for the true old legal Constitution of Church and State, Sequestering, Imprisoning, and Depriving by such arbitrary Intimations of their Will and Pleasure, that the King was oblig'd May 15. to publish his Proclamation against the Oppression of the Clergy, by the Intrusion of factious and schismatical Persons into their Cures, and inverting and detaining their Tythes and Possessions, by Orders of one or both Houses of Parliament, contrary to all Law and Justice.

The greatest Noise was about an Assembly of Divines. The regular and legal Convocation called with this Parliament, did not think themselves bound to a continual Attendance on it; and therefore, as the Upper House was effectually dissolved by the Imprisonment and other Persecutions of the Archbishop and Bishops, so the Lower House or inferiour Clergy (knowing themselves incapable to act without the Metropolitan and his Suffragan Brethren) did soon after retire and absent themselves without any Application to the Lay Lords or Commons; who indeed were glad to connive at their Departure, and asked no Question what was become of them: for they intended to substitute an Assembly of themselves, and their own chosen Creatures to be a standing Council to the Parliament in Matters of Religion. This had been long in Agitation, tho' not pass'd into Ordinance till June 12. in this Year; when it was intitled, *An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament for the calling of an Assembly of learned and godly Divines and others to be consulted with by the Parliament for the settling of the Government and Liturgy of the Church of England,*

Character of this Oxford Parliament.

State of Religion.

The Clergy miserably oppressed.

Convocation retir'd.

Assembly of Divines

1642. and for vindicating and clearing of the Doctrine of the
 19 Car. I. said Church from false Aspersions and Interpretations;
 wherein they declare, "That nothing being dearer
 " to them than the Purity of Religion, that many
 " things remaining in the Liturgy, Discipline, and
 " Government of the Church which require more
 " perfect Reformation, that the present Church-Gov-
 " ernment by Archbishops, Bishops, &c. shall be
 " taken away, and such a Government shall be set-
 " tled, as is most agreeable to God's Word, and of
 " nearer Agreement with the Church of *Scotland*;
 " therefore it was thought fit and necessary to call
 " an Assembly of Learned, Godly, and Judicious
 " Divines, to consult and advise of such Matters as
 " should be proposed unto them by both or either
 " of the Houses of Parliament, and to give their
 " Advice and Counsel when and as often as they
 " shall be thereunto required. To which purpose
 " the Persons in this Ordinance named, that is to
 " say, *Algernon Earl of Northumberland, William*
 " *Earl of Bedford*, and eight other Peers; *John Sel-*
 " *den Esq;* *Francis Rous Esq;* and eighteen other
 " Commoners; *Herbert Palmer of Ashwell B. D. Oliver*
 " *Boles of Sutton B. D.* with about 118 other Di-
 " vines, and such other Persons as should be nomi-
 " nated by both Houses of Parliament, upon Sum-
 " mons signed by the Clerks of Parliament to as-
 " semble at *Westminster* in *K. Hen. VII.'s* Chapel on
 " *July 1. 1642.* from time to time to sit, and be
 " removed and dissolved, in such manner as by both
 " Houses of Parliament should be directed; to con-
 " sider and treat amongst themselves of such Matters
 " and Things as shall be proposed by both, or ei-
 " ther of the said Houses and no other. And it was
 " farther ordained, that *William Twiss* Dr. in Divi-
 " nity, should sit in the Chair as Prolocutor of the
 " said Assembly, and upon his Death or Sicknes
 " such other Person as shall be agreed on by both
 " Houses of Parliament. Every Divine to be al-
 " lowed for their Attendance four Shillings a Day.
 " If any Person die, others to be nominated by the
 " two Houses. Nor shall they in this Assembly as-
 " sume to exercise any Jurisdiction, Power or Au-
 " thority Ecclesiastical whatsoever, or any other
 " Power than is herein particularly expressed.

Word Cla-
 rification
 Character
 of this As-
 sembly of
 Divines.

The manner of packing this Assembly is thus re-
 ported by the great Historian. "They shew what
 " Consultation they meant to have with Godly and
 " Learned Divines, and what Reformation they in-
 " tended, by appointing the Knights and Burgeses
 " to bring in the Names of such Divines for the fe-
 " veral Counties, as they thought fit, to constitute
 " an Assembly for the framing a new Model for
 " the Government of the Church, which was done
 " accordingly: Those who were true Sons of the
 " Church, not so much as endeavouring the Nomi-
 " nation of Sober and Learned Men, abhorring
 " such a Reformation, as begun with the Invasion
 " and Suppression of the Churches Rights in a Sy-
 " nod, as well known as *Magna Charta*. And if
 " any well affected Member, not enough consider-
 " ing the Scandal and the Consequence of that Vi-
 " olation, did name an Orthodox and well reputed
 " Divine to assist in that Assembly, it was argu-
 " ment enough against him, that he was nominated by a
 " Person in whom they had no confidence. And
 " they only had Reputation enough to commend to
 " this Consultation, who were known to desire the
 " utter demolishing of the whole Fabrick of the
 " Church: So that of about one hundred and twenty,
 " of which that Assembly was to consist (tho'
 " by the Recommendation of two or three Members
 " of the Commons, whom they were not willing
 " to displease, and by the Authority of the Lords,
 " who added a small number to those named by the
 " House of Commons, a few very reverend and
 " worthy Men were inserted, yet of the whole
 " number) they were not above twenty, who were
 " not declared and avow'd Enemies to the Doctrine
 " or Discipline of the Church of *England*; some of

1642. them infamous in their Lives and Conversations,
 19 Car. I. and most of them of very mean Parts in Learning, if
 not of scandalous Ignorance, and of no other Re-
 putation than of Malice to the Church of *England*;
 so that that Convention hath not since produced
 any thing that might not then reasonably have
 been expected from it.

This Assembly met on *Saturday* *July 1.* in the
 Chapel of *King Henry VII.* where a Sermon was
 preach'd by the appointed Prolocutor *Dr. Twiss*, both
 Houses of Parliament being present. After which
 they open'd their Session with reading over the Or-
 dinance for their Convention, and calling over the
 List of the Clergy appointed for that Assembly, six-
 ty nine then appearing, and the Names of such as
 appeared not were mark'd, and so they adjourned
 till *Monday*, and on *Friday* following kept a Fast with
 both Houses; every Member before his Admission to
 Sit and Vote, took this Oath or solemn Vow:

I A. B. do seriously Promise and Vow, in the presence
of Almighty God, that in this Assembly, whereof I am
a Member, I will maintain nothing in point of Doctrine,
but what I believe to be most agreeable to the Word of
God; nor in point of Discipline but what may make most
for God's Glory and the Peace and Good of his Church.

On *July 19.* they delivered a Petition to both
 Houses of Parliament, humbly shewing, "That up-
 " on the two late, sad and unexpected Defeats of
 " our Forces in the *North* and in the *West*, they pre-
 " sent unto their religious and prudent Considera-
 " tion, First, That they would command a publick
 " and extraordinary Day of Humiliation. Second-
 " ly, That they would vouchsafe instantly to take
 " it into their more serious Consideration how they
 " may most speedily set up Christ more gloriously
 " in all his Ordinances within this Kingdom, and
 " reform all things amiss throughout the Land. For
 " which they humbly lay before them these Parti-
 " culars. 1. The brutish Ignorance and palpable
 " Darknes of the People. 2. The grievous and
 " heinous pollution of the Lord's Supper. 3. The
 " bold venting of corrupt Doctrines. 4. The pro-
 " phanation of any part of the Lord's Day and the
 " Days of solemn Fasting. 5. A thorough and
 " speedy Proceeding against blind Guides and scan-
 " dalous Ministers. 6. The Laws to be quicken'd
 " against Swearing and Drunkenness. 7. Severe
 " course to be taken against Fornication, Adultery
 " and Incest. 8. All Monuments of Idolatry and
 " Superstition to be abolished. 9. Justice to be ex-
 " ecuted against all Delinquents. 10. Relief of our
 " distressed Brethren Prisoners in *Oxford, York* and
 " elsewhere for the cause of God. That so God who
 " is now by the Sword avenging the quarrel of his
 " Covenant, beholding your Integrity and Zeal, may
 " turn from the fierceness of his Wrath, hear our
 " Prayers, go forth with our Armies, perfect the
 " Work of Reformation, forgive our Sins, and set-
 " tle Truth and Peace throughout the Kingdom.
 " And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Spirit of this Assembly appears much in this
 Petition, that, impartially speaking, is stufft with
 Schism, Sedition, Cruelty and Cant: But the two
 Houses knew it their Interest to gratifie most of these
 Petitions, therefore in Answer to the 8th. an Ordi-
 nance was made 28 *Aug.* for the utter demolishing
 and removing all Monuments of Superstition or Ido-
 latry, as Altars and Tables set Altarwise, and all
 Rails about them, Tapers, Candlesticks, Crosses, I-
 mages, Pictures and superstitious Inscriptions. In
 answer to the 5th. Petition, an Order of the Com-
 mons was given *Sept. 5.* to enquire into and proceed
 against scandalous Ministers, and such as were as-
 sistant to the Forces raised against the Parliament.
 And most of the other Desires were suitably satis-
 fied.

Many additional Members were join'd to the As-
 sembly, and a Committee of *Scotch* Brethren were ta-
 ken in with them. When they had been very fer-
 vible.

Opening
 of that As-
 sembly.

Assembly's
 Petition to
 the Parlia-
 ment.

Who grant
 some of
 their Re-
 quests.

Scotch Bre-
 thren ta-
 ken into
 the Assem-
 bly.

1643. vile Instruments in promoting the Parliamentary Cause at home, they were to be then employ'd in soliciting the same Cause with foreign Nations. Hence on Novemb. 22. it was order'd by the Commons, That the Assembly of Divines be moved to write Letters unto some Divines, or Churches of Zealand and Holland, and to the Protestant Churches in France, Switzerland and other Reformed Churches, to inform them against the great Artifices and Disguises of his Majesty's Agents in these Parts, &c.

Accordingly they drew up Letters directed to several Pastors and Elders in the Belgick, French, Helvetian and other reformed Churches, running in English thus:

Right Reverend and dearly Beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ,

WE the Assembly of Divines and others — salute you in the Lord. We doubt not but the sad Reports of the Miseries under which the Church and Kingdom of England do bleed, and wherewith we are all ready to be swallowed up (the Cup which the Righteous Lord hath given us to drink) is long since come to your Ears. And it is probable that the same Instruments of Satan and Antichrist, have endeavoured by their Emissaries to present us as black as may be among you; who by Falshood and Lyes endeavour every where to put fair Glosses upon their own bloody Designs, and to Reproach our strugglings after a more thorough Reformation of Religion in the Church of England, according to the Word of God and our just Defence of our Lives, Liberties and Religion, against their cruel and unjust Violencies. And so they proceed to justify the two Houses, and to cast the Odium of the War upon the King and his Friends. And then they desire three things of the dear Brethren they write to: 1. That you would judge aright of our afflicted Condition, and of our Inocency and Integrity in this our just Defence. — 2. That ye will sympathize with us as Brethren who suffer in: and for the same Cause wherein your selves have been oppressed.

— Lastly, That as all the Antichristian Faction owns the Cause of our Adversaries as their own, and contributes what lies in their power every way to their Help and our Ruin; so that you would embrace our Condition as your own common Cause, &c. — And we crave your Prayers, that God who beareth Prayer, now he hath humbled us and broken all our Arms of Flesh, (whereon alas we have been too prone to lean) would himself bring Salvation to us, that the Blessings of Truth and Peace might rest upon us, that these three Nations may be joined as one Stick in the Hand of the Lord, and that we our selves, contemptible Builders, called to repair the House of God in a troublesome time, being ashamed of our former Pollutions, may see the Pattern of this House, and commend such a Platform to our Zorobabels, as may be most agreeing to his own sacred Word, of nearest Conformity to the best Reformed Churches, and greatest Uniformity amongst our selves, that all Mountains may become Plains before them and us, that then all who now see the Plummets in our hands, may also behold the Topstone set upon the Head of the Lord's House amongst us, and may help us with shouting to cry, Grace, Grace, unto it. — The Sense and the very Language of these Letters had been a Reproach to any Divines but such as were singular Enemies to the King and the Church of England. Their Ignorance is exposed by a Friend of their own, Mr. Whitlock, who in his Memoirs does relate, "That divers Members of both Houses were Members of the Assembly of Divines, and had the same Liberty with the Divines to sit and debate, and give their Votes in any Matter which was in consideration amongst them: In which Debates Mr. Selden spake admirably, and confuted divers of them in their own Learning. And sometimes when they had cited a Text of Scripture to prove their Assertion, he would tell them, Perhaps in your little Pocket-bibles with gilt Leaves (which they would often pull out and read) the Translation may be thus, but the Greek or the Hebrew signifies thus and thus: and so would totally

Whitlock's Opinion of the Assembly.

silence them. Archbishop Laud gave this Opinion of them: "A great, if not the greater part of them were Brownists, or Independents, or New-England Ministers, if not worse, or at best refractory Persons to the Doctrine or Discipline, or both, of the Church of England establish'd by Law, and now brought together to reform it. An excellent Conclave! but I pray God that befall not them which Tully observes fell upon Epicurus, Si quis corrigere voluit deteriora fecit, He made every thing worse that he went about to mend. — It would become this Synod to remember, that there is a Convocation of the English Prelates and Clergy lawfully chosen and summoned, and by no supreme or legal Authority as yet dissolved. — This, without God's infinite Mercy, will bring forth a Schism fierce enough to rend and tear Religion out of this Kingdom.

Their greatest Duty this Year was to prepare the Hearts of the People for taking the Solemn League and Covenant. When both Houses of Parliament met to take the Covenant at St. Margaret's Church in Westminster, Sept. 25. the Assembly of Divines waited on them. Mr. White, a Member of the Assembly, Prayed a whole Hour that God would sanctifie them for that good Work. Then Mr. Aye, another Member, preach'd it up laboriously from the Pulpit, shew'd the Warrant of it from Scripture, gave Examples of it ever since the Creation, and set forth the Benefits of it to the Church of Christ and to this Kingdom. Mr. Henderson, a Scotch Commissioner in the Assembly, made a long Declaration of the great Mercies the Scots had received by such Covenants, of the Expedience and Necessity of the present taking of this Covenant; and of its being a sure Condition of the States of Scotland assisting the Parliament of England. Then Mr. Nye again from the Pulpit read out the Covenant, and all held up their Hands in Testimony of their Assent to it: Then all the Members of Parliament, and after them all the Members of the Assembly, subscribed their Names: And to conclude the Service of the Day, Dr. Gouge from the Pulpit prayed for a Blessing upon it, and upon all that took it.

Dr. Featley was the almost only Episcopal Divine who remain'd with them; and he grew so uneasy at their zealous Proceedings, that he gave account of them in Letters to Oxford, and promis'd to withdraw from them; but his Letters being intercepted, he was not only expell'd the Assembly, but deprived of all his Ecclesiastical Preferments. And Dr. Usher, Primate of Armagh, was soon after voted out of the Assembly, only because he refused to appear in it, and chose rather to attend his Royal Master at Oxford; who being to receive the Sacrament from his Hands at Christ-Church, rising up from his Knees, and beckoning to the Archbishop for a short Forbearance, made this Protestation.

My Lord,
I Espy here many resolved Protestants, who may declare to the World the Resolution I do now make. I have, to the utmost of my power, prepared my Soul to become a worthy Receiver: And may I so receive Comfort from the blessed Sacrament, as I do intend the Establishment of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, as it stood in its beauty in the happy days of Queen Elizabeth, without any connivance at Popery. I bless God that in the midst of these publick Distractions, I have still Liberty to communicate: And may this Sacrament be my Dominion, if my Heart do not join with my Lips in this Protestation.

A farther Account and Character of these Presbyters Assembling, and Acting without their Bishops, is thus given by the Lord Clarendon. "The Assembly, besides that it was constituted of Members who had all renounced their Obedience to their King, and Submission to the Church of England, by their Appearance and Presence in that Convention, had been lately taught how dangerous it was

1643. 19 Car. I.

Dr. Featley weary of them.

Archbishop Usher expelled.

King's Protestation on at the Sacrament.

1643. " was to dissent from the current Opinion of the
 19 Car. I. " House of Commons; for Dr. Featly (upon whose
 " reputation in Learning they had raised great ad-
 " vantages to themselves) having made many Spee-
 " ches in the Assembly in the behalf of the Order of
 " Bishops and their Function, and against the Ali-
 " enation of Church Lands, as Sacrilege, and espe-
 " cially inveigh'd against *The Liberty that was taken*
 " *in Matter of Religion*, by which so many Sects were
 " grown up to the Scandal and Reproach of the Pro-
 " testant Doctrine, if not of Christianity it self, had
 " so far incur'd their Displeasure, and provoked their
 " Jealousie, that an ordinary fellow (so well con-
 " firmed in Spirit that they feared not his failing
 " or conversion) was directed to make Application
 " to him in cases of Conscience, and after he had
 " gotten sufficient Credit with him (which was no
 " hard matter) to intimate to him, *That he had a*
 " *sure and unquestionable Conveyance to Oxford, or that*
 " *he was to go thither himself, and if he had any oc-*
 " *casions to use his Service thither, he would faithfully*
 " *execute his Commands.* The Dr. believing the Mes-
 " senger to be sincere, and the King's Affairs stan-
 " ding then prosperous, gave him Letters for the
 " Archbishop of *Armagh* Primate of *Ireland*, who
 " waited on his Majesty; and by this Artifice the
 " same Instrument receiv'd two or three Letters from
 " him, pretending they were still sent by infallible
 " Hands, and brought them always to those Persons
 " by whom he was entrusted in the Work of his
 " Imposture.

" The Letters contained many Apologies for him-
 " self, *For being engag'd in such a Congregation to*
 " *which he submitted purely out of Conscience, and*
 " *for the Service of the King and Church, in hope that*
 " *he might be able to prevent many Extravagancies, and*
 " *to contain those unruly Spirits within some Bounds of*
 " *Regularity and Moderation;* of his Endeavours that
 " way he gave many Instances, and sent Copies of
 " what he had said in justification of Episcopacy,
 " the Liturgy, and the establish'd Government, and
 " concluded with a Desire to his Grace, *To procure*
 " *a good Opinion from the King towards him, and some*
 " *Bishoprick or Deanery for his recompence.* About the
 " time that this Agitation was in *Scotland*, and very
 " little before this Covenant was transmitted, these
 " Letters were produc'd, and a Charge against that
 " Doctor, *For betraying the Trust reposed in him, and*
 " *adhering to the Enemy;* and thereupon the poor
 " Man was expelled the Assembly of Divines, both
 " his Livings (for he had two within a very small
 " distance of *London*) sequester'd; his Study of
 " Books and Estate seiz'd, and himself committed to
 " a common Goal, where he continued to his Death;
 " which befel him the sooner through the extreme
 " wants he underwent, so solicitous was that Party
 " to remove any impediment that troubled them,
 " and so implacable to any who were weary of their
 " Journey, though they had accompanied them very
 " far in their way.

" This fresh Example the *Assembly of godly and*
 " *Learned Divines*, had before their Eyes when this
 " Covenant was sent to them for their Consideration
 " and speedy Resolution; and according to the
 " haste it requir'd, that Clergy return'd within two
 " Days their full approbation of it, there having
 " been but two Ministers who made any pause or
 " scruple of it, and they again soon confessing *They*
 " *had received full satisfaction to their Doubts in the*
 " *Debate, and that they were fully convinc'd of the Law-*
 " *fulness and Piety of it.* Having received so abso-
 " lute an Approbation and Concurrence, and the
 " Battle of *Newbury* being in that time likewise o-
 " ver (which cleared and removed more Doubts
 " than the Assembly had done) it stuck very few
 " Hours with both Houses; but being at once judg'd
 " convenient and lawful, the Lords and Commons
 " and their Assembly of Divines, met together at
 " the Church, with great Solemnity to take it, on
 " September 27. a double Holiday, by the Earl of *Es-*

sex's return to *London* and this Religious Exer-
 " cise.

" There two or three of their Divines went up
 " into the Pulpit successively, not to Preach but to
 " Pray; others, according to their several Gifts, to
 " make Orations upon the Work of the Day. They
 " were by them told, *That this Oath was such, and in*
 " *the Matter and Consequence of it of such concernment,*
 " *as it was truly worthy of them, yea of those Kingdoms,*
 " *yea of all the Kingdoms of the World: That it could be*
 " *no other but the Result and Answer of such Prayers*
 " *and Tears, of such Sincerity and Sufferings, that three*
 " *Kingdoms should be thus born, or rather new born in*
 " *a Day: That they were entering upon a Work of the*
 " *greatest Moment and Consequence to Themselves and to*
 " *their Posterities after them, that ever was undertaken by*
 " *any of them, or any of their Fore-fathers before them.*
 " *That it was a Duty of the first Commandment, and*
 " *therefore of the highest and noblest Order and Rank*
 " *of Duties; therefore must come forth attended with*
 " *choicest Graces, Fear, Humility and in the greatest*
 " *Simplicity and Plainness of Spirit, and Respect of those*
 " *with whom they Covenanted. That it was to advance*
 " *the Kingdom of Christ here upon Earth, and make Je-*
 " *rusalem once more the Praise of the whole Earth,*
 " *notwithstanding all the contradictions of Men; with*
 " *many such high Expressions as can hardly be con-*
 " *ceived without the View of the Records and Re-*
 " *gistry that is kept of them.*

Archbishop *Laud* in the *Tower* had long expected Sufferings
 his threaten'd Tryal, but before his Tryal he was of Abp.
 of *Laud*.

On May 16. an Ordinance was made to deprive him of
 the Right of Presenting or Collating to any Eccle-
 siastical Benefice, and to oblige him to accept of such
 Persons as should be nominated by both Houses of
 Parliament. And on June 10. another Ordinance
 was made to suspend the Archbishop *Ab Officio &*
Beneficio & omni & omnimoda Jurisdictione Archiepis-
copali, and that all his Temporalities be sequester'd by
 and unto the Parliament. Nay, and April 25. it
 was moved in the House of Commons to send him
 to *New England*, a Plot laid by *Peters, Wells* and o-
 thers, but it was rejected, May 1. his Chapel Win-
 dows at *Lambeth* were defaced, and the Steps torn
 up. May 9. his Goods and Books were seiz'd, and
 his Person put under closer Restraint. On May 23.
 he was forced to send a humble Petition to the Lords
 for Maintenance, the Prayer of the Petition running
 thus, *Humbly prayeth that your Lordships will take his*
Condition into your Honourable Consideration, that some-
what may be allowed him out of his Estate to supply the
Necessities of Life, assuring himself that in Honour and
Justice you will not suffer him either to beg or starve.
 Which Petition was sent down from the Lords to the
 Commons and by them rejected. On May 31. his
 implacable Enemy Mr. *Prynne* came with a Warrant
 from the close Committee, and forced into the Arch-
 bishop's Chamber before he was out of Bed, and fell
 immediately upon searching his Pockets, and then
 ransacking all his Trunks and Boxes, and took from
 him twenty and one Bundles of Papers, which he
 had prepared for his Defence, Letters from the King,
 the *Scottish* Service-Book, the Diary of his own Life,
 and his Book of private Devotions, and carried all
 away with him. On October 23. additional Articles
 were carried up to the Lords against him. On No-
 vember 13. he was brought to the Bar; *That (says he)*
which I spoke to the Lords was this, " That I had no
 " skill to judge of the Streights into which I might
 " fall by my Plea, which I had resolv'd on, being
 " left without all assistance of my Council, in re-
 " gard of the Nature and Form of my Impeach-
 " ment that was against me. That yet my Inno-
 " cency prompted me to a ready Obedience of their
 " Lordship's Order, casting my self wholly upon
 " God's Mercy, their Lordships Justice, and my
 " own Innocency.— My Answer being put in,
 " I humbly besought their Lordships to take into
 " their Honourable Consideration my great Years,
 " being

1643.
 19 Car. I.

Sufferings
 of Abp.
 of *Laud*.

His Peti-
 on reject-
 ed.

His Cham-
 ber and
 Pockets
 search'd
 by Mr.
Prynne.

1644. 20 Car. I. " being threescore and ten compleat, and my Memory and other Faculties by Age and Affliction much decay'd. My long Imprisonment, wanting very little of three whole Years, and this last Year little better than close Imprisonment; my want of Skill and Knowledge in the Laws to defend my self; the generality and incertainty of almost all the Articles, so that I cannot see any Particulars against which I may provide my self, &c. On Jan. 22. he put in an Answer to the first Article and additional Article, and March 12. was at last the Day appointed for his Trial, which will be related under the next Year.

Oxford Parliament Petition the King. The Lords and Commons at Oxford seeing no hopes of Peace, advised the King to take the Field, as the only visible Means now left, and to give them a Recess from their Parliamentary Attendance till the next Winter; In order to this, they presented a Petition the Day before their rising, wherein To satisfy all the World, or to leave them inexcusable who will not be satisfied, they humbly desire; 1. " That his Majesty will give Direction for the Reprinting his Protestation made in the Head of his Army, and his other Declarations for maintaining the Protestant Religion. 2. That when there may be a full and free Convention of Parliament, a national Synod may be lawfully called, with a Care for the Ease of tender Consciences. 3. To satisfy his Subjects against the false and malicious Aspersions, that if his Majesty prevail, he intends not to use the frequent Council of Parliaments. 4. To declare that the present Contributions, Loans and Taxes, shall not be drawn into Example. 5. That the Contracts for Contribution may be justly observ'd, without free Quarter or other Grievance. And lastly, that his Majesty will retain his pious Endeavours to procure the Peace of this languishing Kingdom, not to be removed or alter'd by any Advantages or prosperous Success. To which his Majesty gave in Writing a most gracious Answer, and promised them fully to grant and observe their several Petitions, concluding thus, " Lastly, as the support and maintenance of the Religion, Laws and Privileges of Parliament, is (as you well know) the only Argument of our defensive Arms; so those being secured, we shall with all imaginable Joy lay down those Arms; and as you have been our Witnesses and our Assistants in our earnest Desires of Peace, so we promise you we shall not only with the same earnestness always embrace it, if it shall be offer'd, but pursue and press it upon the least likelihood or opportunity: And this our Resolution, by God's blessing, shall never be alter'd by any Advantages or prosperous Success.

The Kings Answer. King's Speech. And the next Day being April 16. the King dismissed them with a Speech; wherein he told them, that he could not so soon have parted with them, if they had not themselves desired it, out of Zeal and Affection to him and to their Country. He heartily thanked them for what they had done, and fully approved of what they desired. And because most of them were engaged in his Service, either in a Civil or a Martial way, he gave them directions how to be most serviceable to him in their respective ways; ending thus: " To conclude, my Lords and Gentlemen, I do now again (yet never enough) thank you for your great and unanimous Expressions of your Affections to me, which hath laid an inexpressible Obligation upon me: And be assured, that there is no Profession which I have made for the defence and maintenance of our Religion, Laws and Liberties, which I will not inviolably observe. Now God who hath blessed this meeting with an unexpected Unanimity (which I esteem as one not of his least Blessings) will I hope bring us all safe together again the eighth Day of October next. In the mean time I shall be ready to receive any thing from your Committees that shall be desired.

1644. 20 Car. I. And now to look into the Field, that which ruin'd the King was the March of the Scots Army into England, to answer the Invitation and come in to the brotherly assistance of the two Houses at Westminster, who sent a Committee of their own to meet them on the Borders, and conduct them, and supply them in the most friendly, faithful manner. This English Committee was join'd to another select Company of Scots, and they were the Committee of both Kingdoms, and in effect a united Camp Parliament. By their Advice the Scots Army under General Leven had advanc'd from Berwick on Jan. 19. and without opposition came before New-Castle Feb. 3. but not being able to take that Town, they passed the Tyne on Feb. 28. and enter'd Sunderland March 4. the Marquis of New-castle, General for the King in those northern Parts, having reinforc'd his Army to about 14 thousand Horse and Foot, attended so near upon the Scots Army, and so intercepted their Supply, that sometimes they had neither Meat nor Drink, and never above twenty four Hours Provision before hand: But they colour'd over this Necessity by keeping a Solemn Fast, and by pressing on toward Dunham for better Quarters. To stop their Advance, the Marquis drew up his Army on March 23. at Hilton, on the North of the River Wear, the Scots being drawn up on a Hill East from them towards the Sea. So the Armies fac'd each other, and skirmish in Parties; the Field-Word given by the Marquis being Prophetically enough, *Now or never*, and by the Scots in their way of profaning Religion, *The Lord of Hosts is with us*. The Marquis not able to force the Scots to a Battle, retreated toward his Quarters at Dunham, and the Scots slowly followed. The two Houses at Westminster knowing that a defeat of the Scots would be a ruin to their whole Cause, were extremely solicitous for their safe Progress; and by their Advice the Committee of both Kingdoms on March 5. wrote a Letter to the Lord Fairfax to join with his Son Sir Thomas Fairfax (who was to leave the Siege of Lathom House in Derbyshire, and to hasten with two thousand Horse into the Westriding of Yorkshire) and so with joint Forces to keep Intelligence with the Scottish Army, and give them the best Accommodation and Assistance. Colonel Bellasis Governor of York drew his Forces to Selby to hinder if possible, the conjunction of the two Fairfax's; but they notwithstanding join'd, and fell upon Bellasis and his inferior Forces at Selby, and obtained a compleat Victory over them on April 11. taking Prisoners the Colonel, many Officers, and 1600 Soldiers; for which the two Houses appointed a Solemn Thanksgiving on April 22.

The Marquis of New-castle now finding that he should be between two Armies, was resolv'd to prevent that Danger by marching back to York to make the better Defence for that important place; the Scots followed with the double joy of seeming to pursue their Enemies, and hastening to join their Friends. And accordingly on April 20. they join'd with the English Army under Lord Fairfax and Sir Thomas Fairfax, and immediately marched to York and shut up the Marquis of Newcastle, who had just enter'd that City, and defended it with great Bravery for several Months against the united Armies, that were farther reinforc'd on June 3. by a considerable Body under the Earl of Manchester, who had took Lincoln May 6. and marched on to the Leaguer at York without opposition.

Under this Pressure the Marquis and his Garrison of York depended on no hopes of Relief but from Prince Rupert, who had relieved Newark, and then marching into Shropshire had took in the Garrisons of Longford near Newport, and of Stropworth in Cheshire; and then relieving the brave Countess of Derby in her House at Lathom, he took the Town of Bolton May 28. and Liverpool June 11. and then directed his March with all expedition toward York, where the Marquis was brought to Treaty and to Propositions of Surrender; but on the News of Prince Ru-

1644. 20 Car. I. Scots Army invited by the English Parliament.

Their March.

The Parliament extremely concern'd for the Scots Army.

Send an English Army to join with 'em.

York besieged.

1644. *pert's* advance, the three Generals, Earl of *Leven*, Lord *Fairfax*, and Earl of *Manchester*, ingloriously raised the Siege, and retired to *Marston-Moor*, hoping to intercept the Prince in his way to *York*; but he declined engaging, and safely enter'd *York* to the great Joy of that long distressed Place. Here the Marquis would have perswaded the Prince to have repos'd himself, till they recruited their Forces and could then pursue the Enemy. But the Prince, who was by Nature alway forward and impatient, drew out the Forces from the City, and finding them to make up an Army of 14000 Foot, and 9000 Horse, he led them directly to *Marston-Moor*, and on Tuesday July 2. offer'd Battle to the three conjoin'd Armies, whose Right-wing of Horse was commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the main Battalia of Foot by the Lord *Fairfax* towards the Right-wing, and towards the Left General *Leven* with the rest of the *Scotish* Foot; the Left-wing of Horse by the Earl of *Manchester* and his Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*. The Field-Word given by the Prince was *God and the King*, by the other Party *God with Us*. By *Cromwel's* breaking through the Right-wing of the Princes, and coming back from the chase of them to the timely Relief of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, beat and pursued by Colonel *Harry*, who commanded the Prince's Left-wing, the Victory fell to the Parliament Army, and the Generals gave this Account of it in a Letter to the Committee of both Kingdoms. — “ Before

Fight at
Marston-Moor.

Prince *Rupert* de-
feated.

“ both Armies were in a readines, it was seven a-
“ clock at Night, about which time they advanc'd
“ the one to the other, whereupon followed a very
“ hot Encounter, for the space of three Hours,
“ whereof (by the great Blessing and good Provi-
“ dence of God) the issue was the total routing of
“ the Enemies Army, the loss of all their Ordnance
“ to the number of twenty, their Ammunition and
“ Baggage, about one hundred Colours, and ten
“ thousand Arms. There were killed upon the place
“ about three thousand of them, whereof many are
“ chief Officers, and fifteen hundred Prisoners ta-
“ ken, among whom there were above a hundred
“ Officers, in which number is Sir *Charles Lucas*
“ Lieutenant-General to the Marquis of *Newcastle's*
“ Horse, Major-General *Porter*, and Major-General
“ *Tillier*, besides divers Colonels, Lieutenant Co-
“ lonels and Majors. Our Loss (God be praised)
“ is not very great, being only of one Lieutenant-
“ Colonel, some few Captains, and about two or
“ three hundred common Soldiers.

Marquis of
Newcastle
leaves the
Kingdom.

The next Morning after the Battle, the Marquis of *Newcastle* resolv'd to leave the Kingdom, and with his two Sons and Brother, and Dr. *Bramhall* Bishop of *Londonderry*, Lord *Falconbridge*, Lord *Widdrington* and others, took Ship at *Scarborough*, and arrived at *Hamburg* on July 8. the Marquis not returning into *England* till the Restauration of King *Charles* the Second.

York sur-
render'd.

Prince *Rupert* with some rallied Forces drew off into *Lancashire*, and left Sir *Thomas Glemham* Governour of *York* to surrender that City upon Articles on July 16. After which, upon consultation between the Generals and Parliament Commissioners it was agreed, 1. That the Lord *Fairfax* should remain Governour of *York*, and send a thousand Horse into *Lancashire*, to join the Forces in those Parts, and to attend the Motions of Prince *Rupert*. 2. That the *Scotish* Army should march Northward, to join with the Earl of *Calendar*, who was advancing with additional Forces, and to reduce *Newcastle*. 3. That the Earl of *Manchester* should march towards *Lincolnshire*, and recruit his Army from his own Association.

All unfor-
tunate on
the King's
side.

After this disposition, the Earl of *Manchester* took in *Tickhill* Castle July 26. and *Sheffield* Castle Aug. 10. and Colonel *Fretchwell's* House Aug. 12. and *Balsford* Castle Aug. 14. and *Wingfield* Manour Aug. 21. and the next Day *Welbeck* House. General *Leven* join'd the Earl of *Calendar* in the Siege of *Newcastle*, and took the Town by Storm October 19. so that all

things in the North went most unhappily against the King. 1644. 20 Car. I.

The Earl of *Effex* by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons March 26. was to have an Army consisting of seven thousand five hundred Foot and three thousand Horse, with which he kept his head Quarters sometimes at *Windsor* and sometimes at *St. Albans*. Sir *William Waller* by help of the Associated Counties of *Southampton*, *Suffex*, *Sury* and *Kent*, had another Army for the Parliament of ten thousand Men, with which he fought the Lord *Hopton* and Earl of *Forth* at *Cheverton-Down* in *Hampshire* March 29. and though the King's Forces for a while seem'd to have the better of it, they were afterwards defeated with very considerable Loss. The two Houses made an Ordinance for a Thanksgiving for this Victory on April 9. and took advantage of that Joy to send a Committee of Lords and Commons the same Day to *Guild-hall*, who in set Speeches drew in the Citizens to advance Men and Money for the Cause, which, they said, God had prosper'd.

Waller's
Army suc-
cessful.

The King providing now in Person to open the Campaign, issued a Proclamation dated March 22. commanding all his Subjects and Servants that have any Office, Place, or Fees of his Gift or Grant, to attend his Person before April 20. and another dated April 15. requiring the County to bring in their Corn and other Provisions to *Oxford*, for ready Money at reasonable Prizes, under pain of having it fetch'd away, or burnt upon approach of the Rebels. Against which the two Houses at *Westminster* made a Declaration April 22. promising Defence and Protection to those Parts, if they would refuse to carry in their Provisions as the Proclamation requir'd.

King pre-
pares to
go to the
Army.

The King's Affairs by the coming in of the *Scots*, and the defeat of *Bellasis* at *Selby* April 11. were under an ill Aspect in the North; and the great blow given to the Lord *Hopton* by *Waller* March 29. was a great damp to the King's Interest in the South; and the Eastern Counties were all associated against him. His only Hopes were in the West, where Prince *Mamie* lay with a considerable Army before *Lyme*: And therefore those Parts were thought to be the safest Retreat for the Queen, who left *Oxford* April 17. and came safe to *Exeter*, where on June 16. she was deliver'd of the Princess *Henrietta*, and was forc'd to take shipping at *Falmouth* July 14. and to take Refuge in *France*, never more seeing her Royal most Affectionate Consort.

Queen
forc'd to
leave the
Kingdom.

May 14. his Majesty in Person at *Reading* drew out his Forces there Quarter'd, and demolished the Works, and marched away to *Oxford*. On the same Day *Effex* set out from *London*, and came to his Army at *Beaconsfield*, and marched them slowly to *Abington* May 26. to *Sanford* May 28. and next Morning drew up his Army on *Bullington-Green*, within a Mile of *Oxford*, and marched that Night to *Ifflip*; from whence May 21. he sent out a Party that gain'd the Pass at *Ainslow* Bridge, in the way to *Woodstock*, where the Body of the King's Army lay. And *Waller* had brought up his Army to *Newbridge*, so as the King must have been besieged in *Oxford*, or must have fought with two superiour Armies, he himself drawing up his Army at *North-lye*, finding them no more than three thousand Foot and four thousand Horse marched away to *Evesham*, and on June 6. to *Worcester*.

Effex's Ar-
my follow
the King.

Upon which the two Houses determined, that *Effex* should march down into the West for relief of *Lyme* and *Plymouth*, &c. and *Waller* should attend the Motions of the King; and Major General *Brown* with considerable Forces should be employ'd for reducing *Oxford*, *Wallingford*, *Bambury* and parts adjacent. *Waller* in pursuit of the King marched to *Stow* in the *Wold* June 5. took *Sindeley* Castle June 9. and made his Approaches so fast toward *Worcester*, that the King was oblig'd to leave that City on June 12. and marched his Army to *Bardley*, and finding his

The King
pursu'd by
the Parli-
ament Ar-
my.

1644. his Forces unequal, he resolv'd to return toward Ox-
 20 Car. I. ford, and came to Woodstock June 21. and next Day
 advanc'd to Buckingham. Waller follow'd after aug-
 menting his Forces all the way, and quartered at
 Hanwel near Banbury June 26. and came up to face
 the King's Army June 28. on the foot of Crouch-Hill,
 the River Charwel between them. The King drew
 off toward Daventry, leaving a Guard of Dragoons
 at Cropredry Bridge, the only Pass between the two
 Armies. Waller order'd two Regiments of Horse,
 and some Companies of Foot to make their way over
 the Bridge and fall on the King's Rear; but though
 they got over, they were driven back again with great
 loss, and left the King to pursue his intended Retreat.

Retreats
 from Wal-
 ler.

Essex's Ar-
 my in the
 West.

Kings Mes-
 sage for
 Peace
 despis'd.

King marches
 into
 the West.

Sends of-
 fers of
 Peace to
 Essex.

Essex runs
 away from
 his Army.

Essex marching Westward, received Orders May 30.
 to relieve Lyme a Port Town in Dorsetshire, which
 had been besieg'd from April 20. by Prince Maurice
 with a considerable Army, and had made a very
 wonderful Defence, till the Earl of Warwick riding
 before it with the Navy, and the Earl of Essex draw-
 ing his Army near it, the Prince rais'd his Siege
 June 15. and went to Exeter, sending part of his Ar-
 my toward Bristol. Upon which Essex took in Wey-
 mouth June 19. and held there a consult with the
 Admiral Earl of Warwick. The King himself had
 intended to march Northward, but hearing of the
 Defeat of Prince Rupert at Marston-Moor, he resolv'd
 to march into the West, and upon that Design came
 to Evesham, whence July 4. he sent a Message for
 Peace to the Lords and Commons at Westminster. *We
 being deeply sensible of the Miseries and Calamities of this
 our Kingdom, and of the grievous Sufferings of our poor
 Subjects, do most earnestly desire that some Expedient may
 be found out which by the Blessing of God may
 prevent the farther effusion of Blood, and restore the Na-
 tion to Peace, &c.* To which the two Houses would
 return no Answer. His Majesty came to Bath and
 summoning the Inhabitants of Somersetshire to King's-
 more July 23. he made an affectionate Speech to
 them, to join with him in Defence of their Religion,
 Liberty and Property; hence by their Aid and a
 Conjunction of the Lord Hopton's Forces, he advan-
 ced to Ilchester, and had now formed a very confi-
 derable Army.

Essex in a Council of War concluded to relieve
 Plymouth, besieged by Sir Richard Grenvil, and so
 march into Cornwall. Upon his advance Sir Richard
 was obliged to draw off his Forces, and to quit his
 small Garisons of Mount-Stampford, Plympton, Salt-
 Ash, and his own Grenvil House at Tavestock; and
 disputing the Passage at Newbridge to no effect, saw
 the Parliament Army take an easy possession of the
 Shire-Town Lanceson. The King came to Exeter
 June 26. and being join'd by Prince Maurice follow'd
 Essex into Cornwall, and quarter'd his Army at Liskerd,
 while the other Army was at Lestithiel, and wrote
 a Letter to General Essex, *To lay hold on this oppor-
 tunity of effecting the happy Settlement of this miserable
 Kingdom, it being now in his Power to redeem his Coun-
 try and the Crown, and to oblige his King in the highest
 degree.* And a Day or two after, other Letters
 were sent him by Prince Maurice, the Earl of Brain-
 ford and the Lord Hopton, to all which he did at last
 return Answer to the Earl of Brainford, that "He
 had received the several Letters, but it was not in
 his Commission to be concern'd in any Treaty, nor
 could he betray the Trust reposed in him by the
 Parliament. Upon this Denial the King drew
 his Army from Liskerd, and pressed on upon the Re-
 bels in their Quarters at Lestithiel, and being join'd
 by Sir Richard Grenvil, he so encompassed and in a
 manner besieged them for several Days, and upon
 their attempting to retreat, he fell upon them to so
 great advantage, that Essex, reduc'd to the utmost
 Difficulties, deserted his Army, and shifted away in
 a small Vessel to Plymouth Sept. 1. leaving his Horse
 entirely routed and dispers'd, and his Foot hemm'd
 up under Major General Skippon; to whom the King
 allowed Articles of laying down their Arms, and
 being convey'd to Parliament Quarters, when their

Liberties and Lives were absolutely in his Royal
 Power and Mercy. 1644.

Upon this glorious Success the King return'd to
 Tavestock, and sent thence a Message for Peace dated
 Sept. 8. with a Duplicate of his former Message from
 Evesham: but being directed To the Lords and Commons
 of Parliament assembled at Westminster, the two Hou-
 ses Voted, "That these Directions and the Matter in
 them, did not sufficiently acknowledge them to
 be the two Houses of Parliament of England, and
 therefore would send no Answer. His Majesty
 not discourag'd with their scornful rejecting of all
 Correspondence with him, declin'd to spend time in
 besieging Plymouth, and taking in Barnstaple Sept. 17.
 He marched Eastward to Chard, and publish'd
 there a Proclamation, declaring his Royal Resolu-
 tions to draw toward London, in order to obtain a
 Treaty for Peace and a good Accommodation, invi-
 ting all his Loyal Subjects to join in his Assistance
 for that necessary End. Upon which the Gentry
 and Freeholders of that County of Somerset Address
 the King at Sturminster Octob. 9. for liberty to wait
 in Person upon his Majesty nearer London, to be-
 come Petitioners to the Lords and Commons at West-
 minster, to embrace his Majesty's offers of Peace, and
 in case of refusal to spend their Lives in assisting
 his Majesty to compass that by the Sword which by
 fair and just ways could not be effected. The King
 accepted their Service, and came to Salisbury Oct. 15.
 But the Parliament resolv'd to have a new Army to
 meet him; and therefore enabled Essex to take the
 Field from Portsmouth Octob. 17. and to join with
 two other great Bodies under the Earl of Manchester
 and Sir William Waller at Basing Octob. 21. and thence
 to Newberry where the King was encamp'd, and cast
 up some Works to avoid fighting, the Parliament
 Armies being very much superiour in Numbers. The
 General Essex was indisposed and absent from the
 Battle, which was forc'd upon the King on Octob. 27.
 wherein (by Account of the Committee attending
 the Army) for three Hours the Fight was maintain-
 ed with as much Resolution, Bravery and Desperateness
 on both Sides, as had been since the com-
 mencement of the War; but in conclusion, the Par-
 liament's Forces beat the King's from their Works
 at Speen, and took nine pieces of Canon, among
 which six were those they lost in Cornwall, which the
 Foot that had been there disarm'd, and in Mercy
 dismiss'd by the King, ventur'd desperately to regain,
 and when they had got them embraced them for
 Joy, and said they must give them a Cornish-Hug.
 The King sensible of his Disadvantage, marched from
 Newberry in the Night, and securing his Canon, Car-
 riages and Baggage in Denington Castle, he went off
 to Walingford, and so to Oxford. And being soon re-
 inforc'd by the accession of Prince Rupert, and the
 Earl of Northampton, he came back and reliev'd
 Denington Castle, took out his Train, drew out his
 Army in the Field, and offer'd the Rebels another
 Battle; but they in a Council of War declined fight-
 ing, and left the King to march leisurely away to-
 ward Walingford; and when the bare Report of his
 going to relieve Basing House had rais'd the Siege of
 it, the two Armies retreated both to their Winter
 Quarters, the King's to Oxford, Marlborough, Basing,
 Odham, Newberry, &c. the Parliament's to Reading,
 Henley, Abington, Faruham, &c.

And now the two Houses at Westminster, who had
 rejected several Messages of Peace from the King,
 thought fit to send him their own Terms by Com-
 missioners; Earl of Denbigh and Lord Maynard for
 the Peers, Mr. Pierpoint, Mr. Hollis, Mr. Whitlock,
 and Lord Wenman of the Commons; the Lord Mait-
 land, Sir Charles Erskins, and Mr. Barclay, for Scot-
 land: who came to Oxford Nov. 23. and were very
 obligingly received by the King, who heard the Pro-
 positions read by the Earl of Denbigh with much
 Patience, and then ask'd the Commissioners, *If they
 had Power to Treat?* They answered *No: but they
 Commission was to receive his Majesty's Answer in Wri-
 ting.*

1644. 20 Car. I. The King
 seconds
 this Victo-
 ry with
 offers of
 Peace.

Which the
 2 Houses
 reject.

2d New-
 berry fight.

Disadvan-
 tage to the
 King.

The King
 offers ano-
 ther Bat-
 tle.

The two
 Houses
 sends Com-
 missioners
 to the K.

Without
 any power
 to treat.

1644. *ting.* The King replied, *Then a Letter Carrier might* 1644.
 20 *Car. I.* *have done as much as you.* Says the Earl of Denbigh, 20 *Car. I.*
I suppose your Majesty looks upon us as Persons of another
Condition than Letter Carriers. The King said calmly
 again, *I know your Condition; but I say, that your*
Commission gives you power to do no more than a Letter
Carrier might have done. The King had soon after
 an opportunity of private Discourse with two of the
 Commissioners, *Hollis* and *Whitlock*, and had such
 Confidence in them and in his own Integrity, that
 he left it to them two to draw up in Writing what
 they apprehended might be fit to return in Answer
 to the Message. The Result was, That *Uxbridge* was
 appointed a Place of Treaty, and Commissioners
 were nominated, with Instructions and safe Conduct
 on either side.

Treaty of
 Uxbridge
 open'd
 with a se-
 ditious
 Sermon
 by Mr.
 Love.

This Treaty of *Uxbridge* began *Jan. 30. Thursday*,
 which being Market-day, a Sermon was Preach'd in
 the Parish-Church by Mr. *Christopher Love*; so full
 of Railing and Seditious, that on the next Day the
 King's Commissioners thought themselves obliged to
 give in a Paper of Complaint, "That there was
 "Yesterday a Sermon preach'd by one Mr. *Love*,
 "in which were many Passages very scandalous to
 "his Majesty's Person, and derogatory to his Ho-
 "nour, stirring up the People against this Treaty,
 "and incensing them against us, telling them,
 "that we come with Hearts full of Blood, and that
 "there is as great distance between this Treaty and
 "Peace as between Heaven and Hell. The Parlia-
 ment Commissioners answered, That Mr. *Love* was
 none of their Retinue, nor came thither by any Pri-
 vity of theirs. And upon the Reply of the King's
 Commissioners, that they must insist on their former
 Desire concerning the Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Love*,
 and must refer the way of doing Justice to their
 Lordships; they made farther Answer, that they
 would represent it to the Lords and Commons at
Westminster, who would proceed therein according to
 Justice: But no Justice was done in it.

Propositi-
 ons offer-
 ed by the
 Parl. Com-
 missioners

On this same Day, *Jan. 31.* the Parliament Com-
 missioners offer'd these Propositions concerning Re-
 ligion.

Concern-
 ing Reli-
 gion.

- I. "That the Bill be pass'd for abolishing Epi-
 scopacy.
- II. "That the Ordinances for Calling and Sitting
 of the Assembly of Divines, be confirm'd.
- III. "That the Directory for publick Worship,
 and the Model of Presbyterian Government an-
 nex'd, be enacted as a Part of Reformation and
 Uniformity.
- IV. "That his Majesty take the solemn League
 and Covenant, and enjoin it to all his Subjects.

As to the first, the King's Commissioners offer'd
 many Arguments to shew the Injustice and Incon-
 veniency which would follow upon Passing the Bill
 for abolishing Episcopacy, from Conscience, Law,
 and Reason. To the second, That they need not
 insist on Confirmation of the Calling and Sitting of
 the Assembly of Divines, till the Alterations of
 Church-Government were agreed or not. To the
 third, That they could not conceive the Directory
 for publick Worship was so likely to procure and
 preserve the Peace of the Kingdom, as the Liturgy
 already by Law established. And as for the Cove-
 nant, they could not advise his Majesty to swear and
 sign the same, nor consent that an Act of Parlia-
 ment should pass for enjoining the taking thereof by
 his Majesty's Subjects.

Propositi-
 ons con-
 cerning
 the Militia

Febr. 4. the Propositions concerning the *Militia*
 were propos'd by the Parliament Commissioners, to
 this effect: That all Forces by Sea and Land should
 be sett'd in Commissioners nominat'd by both Hou-
 ses of Parliament, to be removed and fill'd up from
 time to time as the said Houses should think fit:
 and that it should be High-Treason to levy Forces
 without such Authority and Consent: and the Mili-
 tia of *London*, and Tower of *London*, to be in the
 Government of the said City. To which the King's
 Commissioners answer'd, that they could not con-

sent to such great Alterations in the main Founda-
 tion of the Frame of the Government, as by express
 Words or necessary Consequence took the whole Mi-
 litary and Civil Power out of the Crown, without
 any Limitation in Time, or Reparation propos'd.

Febr. 7. the Parliament Commissioners present'd
 the Propositions concerning *Ireland*, that an Act
 should pass to make void the Cessation of *Ireland*,
 and all Treaties with the Rebels, without Consent
 of both Houses of Parliament, and to settle the Pro-
 secution of that War in the two Houses, his Majesty
 to assist, and to do no Act to discountenance or mole-
 st them therein. All Persons who had any hand
 in Plotting, Designing, or Assisting that Rebellion,
 to expect no Pardon: and the successive Deputies
 and Judges, &c. of that Kingdom to be nominat'd
 by the two Houses, &c. To which the King's Com-
 missioners answer'd, That his Majesty had full Pow-
 er and just Grounds to consent to that Cessation,
 and it could not be declared void without a breach
 of Faith and Honour in his Majesty; but it would
 of it self expire in *March* next. Nor could it be a-
 greeable to his Majesty's Honour, or the Justice
 and Protection which he owes to his Subjects of the
 Kingdom of *Ireland*, to put the Nomination of his
 Lieutenant and Judges out of himself, and to commit
 the whole Power of that Kingdom unto others.

Febr. 20. Eighteen Days having been spent in the
 said Propositions concerning *Religion*, *Militia*, and
Ireland, and the Treaty being limited to twenty
 Days; the King's Commissioners desired to spend
 the two remaining Days in giving better Satisfaction
 upon those three Heads, and in Treating for an Ex-
 pedient of Peace by disbanding all Armies, and by
 his Majesty's coming to *Westminster*: and for this
 purpose desired the time of Treaty to be prolonged.
 To which the Parliament Commissioners answer'd,
 That till they had Satisfaction in their Demands
 concerning *Religion*, *Militia*, and *Ireland*, they could
 receive no Propositions from his Majesty, nor give
 any Addition of Time. By the Papers in this Tre-
 aty it plainly appears, That the King's Commis-
 sioners, though they could not go in to the literal De-
 mands on the other side; yet they made as many
 Concessions toward granting some Equivalent, or
 other Expedient, as it was possible to do. But the
 Parliament Commissioners were tied up to rigid
 Rules, and seem'd to have no Power of receding
 from the very Letter of the Propositions brought
 along with them: as if only Messengers to report
 the Sense and very Words of those who sent them,
 rather than Commissioners to argue and determine
 upon others Arguments, and their own Judgment
 of 'em.

Parl. Com-
 mis. but
 meer Mes-
 sengers.

A late Writer of *Memoirs* tells it as a Secret in
 History, that the Occasion of breaking off this Tre-
 aty was a Letter from the Marquis of *Montrose* in
 Scotland, who had entirely defeated the Earl of *Ar-
 gyle* Feb. 2. and next Day sent an Express of it in a
 Letter to the King; wherein he declares his utter
 Aversion to all Treaties with his Rebel Parliament in
 England; and is heartily sorry to hear, that his Ma-
 jesty had consented to Treat, and hopes it is not true;
 advises him not to enter into any Terms with his rebel-
 lious Subjects; and assures him, that he should be able
 within a few Months to march into England to his Ma-
 jesty's Assistance with a brave Army. Supposing such a
 Letter was written; though this Relator pretends
 to have seen nothing but a Copy under another
 Hand: and supposing the Difficulty remov'd, which
 the Relator himself can hardly imagine, "That a
 "Letter writ *February 2.* in the farthest North
 "Corner of *Britain*, should come so soon to *Oxford*,
 "considering the Length of the Journey, the Bad-
 "ness of the Roads at that time of the Year, espe-
 "cially through the mountainous Parts of *Scotland*,
 "together with the Parliament's and *Scotch* Armies
 "and Garisons that were post'd all along the Road:
 Supposing these hard things to be true; yet it seems
 to be no Inference that the King himself was the
 Cause of it.

D. Well-
 wood's O-
 pinion of
 breaking
 off this
 Treaty.

vindicat-
 ed of the
 Cause.

1644. Cause of breaking off this Treaty, when a Denial of
20 Car. I. any the least Concessions, and even of a few farther
Days, was the sole Act of the Parliament Commis-
sioners. And yet had the Rupture been made solely
at the King's Command, he would have stood justifi-
fied by all the Laws of Conscience and Honour:
For, to have yielded to all their Propositions, as
they insisted, without the least Mitigation of them,
would as effectually have divested him of his Crown
and Dignity, as they did afterward deprive him of
his Liberty and Life. It had been more glorious in
him to resolve, That Monarchy should not be murder'd
before the King.

The Dutch
Ambassa-
dors in-
terpose.

After the Treaty was dissolv'd, the Ambassadors
of the States of *Holland*, who had been at *Oxford*
to solicit the Success of it, being now in *London*,
obtained Leave of Admission first to the House of
Lords, and then of Commons; where they repre-
sented the great Desires and Endeavours of their Masters
for an Accommodation between the King and Parliament,
which concerned all Protestants, and particularly their
Lords and Masters: and own'd, That his Majesty, whilst
they were at *Oxford*, had honoured them, by communi-
cating to them what pass'd at the Treaty in *Uxbridge*;
and declared to them, That if the Parliament be not sat-
isfied with what he offer'd concerning Church-Govern-
ment, his Majesty is contented that a General Synod be
called of Divines from all the Protestant Churches in Eu-
rope, for their Advice herein. This perhaps was
thought to be a Message from the King, and there-
fore no Answer was return'd to it.

Parliam.
seem well
pleas'd.

For the Parliament found themselves every Day
more and more superiour to the King: and therefore
approving what was done by their Commissioners,
and thanking them for having discharged their Du-
ties with singular Judgment and Fidelity; and so-
lemnly acquainting the City with their Proceedings,
and possessing them with the Aversness of the King's
Party to a Peace; they made very diligent Prepara-
tions for continuing the War: And finding their
General Effect to be too much inclined to Moderati-
on, and the Defensive side; they modell'd a new
Army, to be Commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*:
To whom, by an Ordinance, they gave an ample
Commission, to exercise all Martial Jurisdiction, to
fight with and to slay all such as should oppose him;
and, to suppress all Forces not rais'd by Authority
of both Houses of Parliament.

State of
Religion.

As to the Ecclesiastical State in this Year 1644.
The long-imprison'd Archbishop of *Canterbury* had
been brought upon his Tryal before the Peers on
Tuesday March 12. and Arraign'd in a long Speech
by Mr. Serjeant *Wild*; concluding thus: *This Man*,
my Lords, *is like Naaman the Syrian, a Great Man*,
but a Leper. Upon which the Archbishop spoke as
follows:

Tryal of
Abp. Laud

His Speech

My Lords,
MY being in this Place, and in this Condi-
tion, recalls to my Memory that which I
long since read in *Seneca*, *Tormentum est, etiam si*
absolutus quis fuerit, causam dixisse; 'Tis not a
Grief only, no, 'tis no less than a Torment, for
an ingenuous Man to plead criminally, much more
capitally, at such a Bar as this; yea though it
should so fall out, that he be absolv'd. The
great Truth of this I find at present in myself;
and so much the more, because I am a Christian,
and not that only, but in holy Orders; and not
so only, but by God's Grace and Goodness pre-
ferred to the greatest Place this Church affords;
and yet now brought *causam dicere* to Plead, and
for no less than Life, at this great Bar. And
whatsoever the World thinks of me (and they
have been taught to think more ill than, I humbly
thank *Christ* for it, I was ever acquainted with)
yet, my Lords, this I find *tormentum est*; 'tis no
less than Torment to me to appear in this Place
to such an Accusation. Nay, my Lords, give me
Leave, I beseech you, to speak plain Truth: No

1644. Sentence that can justly pass upon me (and other
I will never fear from your Lordships) can go
so near me as *causam dixisse* to have pleaded for
myself upon this Occasion, and in this Place. For
as for the Sentence (I thank God for it) I am at
St. Paul's Word, *If I have committed any thing wor-
thy of Death, I refuse not to die*: For, I bless God,
I have so spent my time, as that I am neither a-
sham'd to Live, nor afraid to Die. Nor can the
World be more weary of me than I am of it: for
seeing the Malignity which hath been rais'd a-
gainst me by some Men, I have carried my Life in
my Hands these divers Years past.

1644.
20 Car. I.

But yet, my Lords, if none of these things
whereof these Men accuse me, merit Death by
Law; though I may not in this Case, and from
this Bar, appeal unto *Cesar*, yet to your Lord-
ships Justice and Integrity I both may and do
appeal; not doubting, but that God of his Goodness
will preserve my Innocency. And as *Job*, in the
midst of his Affliction, said to his mistaken
Friends, so shall I to my Accusers, *God forbid I*
should justifie you: till I die I will not remove my
Integrity from me: I will hold it fast, and not let
it go: my Heart shall not reproach me, as long as
I live.

My Lords, I see by the Articles, and have now
heard from this Gentleman, that the Charge a-
gainst me is divided into two main Heads; the
Laws of the Land, and the Religion by thoe
Laws established.

And so with great Eloquence and Courage he
went on, to shew himself a strict Observer of the
Laws, and a true Professor of the Religion establish'd
in the Church of England; and wiped off all the
Aspersions of Popery; concluding with the Names
of 21 eminent Popish Recufants, whom he by per-
sonal Conference had reduced to the Protestant
Communion.

He had 20 several Days of Hearing, which ended
July 29. wherein he had such a heap of Accusati-
ons, and made such an admirable Defence against
them, that the Innocence of this Prelate, and the
Malice of his Enemies, are hardly to be match'd
in any Account of the Primitive Persecutions. On
the last Day of his Tryal he made a Recapitulation
of all that had been charg'd upon him, and of all
that he had answer'd in his own Defence, and then
concluded.

And now, My Lords, I do in all Humility lay
myself low at God's Mercy-Seat, to do with me
as he pleases: and under God, I shall rely upon
your Lordship's Justice, Honour, and Clemency,
of which I cannot doubt. And, without being
farther tedious unto your Lordships (who have
with very honourable Patience heard me through
this long and tedious Trial) I shall conclude with
that which *St. Augustin* said to *Romanianus*, a Man
that had tried both Fortunes as well as I; *If the*
Providence of God reaches down to us (as most
certain it doth) *Sic tecum agi oportet, sicut agitur*.
It must so be done with thee (and so with me al-
so) as it is done. And under that Providence
which will, I doubt not, work to the best to my
Soul, that loves God, I repose myself.

Speech at
Conclu-
sion of his
Tryal.

When all the Articles and utmost Proof of them
by the most prejudic'd Parties were not likely to
prevail with the Lords (though but a few, and
those Adversaries to the Archbishop's Person and
Character, and to the Church and King) to find
him Guilty of the Impeachment; the Commons (at
the Instigation of the Scots) took the Judicature in
the most illegal manner to themselves, had him
brought to their Bar on several Days, and on *No-
vemb.* 16. pass'd an Ordinance to make him Guilty
of High-Treason: Which being transmitted to the
Lords, they referred themselves to the Judges, who
acquitted
by the
Lords.

1644. unanimously answered, "That nothing charged against him was Treason by any known and established Law of the Land. Upon which the Lords in a Conference with the Commons Decemb. 24. declared, "That they had diligently weigh'd all things that were charged against him, but could not by any one of them, or all, find him Guilty of Treason. And yet by the over-ruling of all Honour and Conscience, the Bill of Attainder pass'd the House of Lords Jan. 4. and a Scaffold being prepared on Tower-hill, he was brought to it Jan. 10. where he made his own Funeral Sermon, beginning thus:

Good People,

His dying Speech. "This is an uncomfortable time to Preach, yet I shall begin with a Text of Scripture, Heb. 12. 2. *Let us run with Patience the Race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our Faith; who for the Joy that was set before him, endured the Cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the Right-hand of the Throne of God.*

"I have been long in my Race, and how I have looked unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of my Faith, he best knows. I am now come to the end of my Race, and here I find the Cross; a Death of Shame, but the Shame must be despised or no coming to the Right-hand of God. Jesus despised the Shame for me, and God forbid but that I should despise the Shame for him. I am going apace (as you see) towards the Red Sea, and my Feet are now upon the very brink of it, an Argument, I hope, that God is bringing me into the Land of Promise; for that was the way thro' which he led his People: But before they came to it, he instituted a Passover for them, a Lamb it was, but must be eaten with four Herbs. I shall obey, and labour to digest the four Herbs as well as the Lamb; and I shall remember it is the Lord's Passover: I shall not think of the Herbs, nor be angry with the Hand that gathereth them, but look up only unto him who instituted that and governs these. For Men can have no more power over me, than what is given from above. I am not in love with this Passage through the Red Sea, for I have the weakness and Infirmities of Flesh and Blood plentifully in me; and I have pray'd with my Saviour, *ut transiret calix iste, that this Cup of red Wine might pass from me; but if not, God's Will not mine be done.* And I shall most willingly drink of this Cup as deep as he pleases, and enter into this Sea, yea and pass through it in the way that he shall lead me.

"But I would have it remember'd (good People) that when God's Servants were in this boisterous Sea, and Aaron amongst them, the Egyptians which persecuted them (and did in a manner drive them into the Sea) were drowned in the same Waters while they were in pursuit of them. --- And as for this People, they are at this Day miserably misled (God of his Mercy open their Eyes that they may see the right way) for at this Day the Blind lead the Blind, and if they go on both will certainly fall into the Ditch. ---

"Though the weight of my Sentence be heavy upon me, I am as quiet within as ever I was in my Life. And though I am not only the first Archbishop but the first Man that ever died by an Ordinance in Parliament; yet some of my Predecessors have gone this way, though not by this means. --- Here is a great clamour that I would have brought in Popery: I shall answer that more fully by and by. In the mean time, you know what the Pharisees said against Christ himself, *If we let him alone All Men will believe in him, & we vent Romani, and the Romans will come and take away our Place and Nation.* Here was a causeless Cry against Christ, that the Romans would come: and see how just the Judgment was; they crucified Christ for fear the Romans should come, and his Death was it that brought in the Romans upon

1644. them: God punishing them with that which they most feared. And I pray God this Clamour of *venient Romani* (of which I have given no cause) help not to bring them in: For the Pope never had such an Harvest in England since the Reformation, as he hath now upon the Sects and Divisions that are among us. --- This I shall be bold to speak of the King our Gracious Sovereign: He hath been much traduc'd also for bringing in of Popery; but in my Conscience (of which I shall give God a very present Account) I know him to be as free from this Charge as any Man living; and I hold him to be as sound a Protestant (according to the Religion by Law established) as any Man in this Kingdom; and that he will venture his Life as far and as freely for it. And I think I do, or should know both his Affection to Religion, and his Grounds for it, as fully as any Man in England. --- I have been accused as an Enemy to Parliaments: No! I understand them, and the Benefit that comes by them too well to be so: But I did dislike the Misgovernments of some Parliaments many ways, and I had good Reason for it. For *Corruptio Optimi est Pessima*, there is no Corruption in the World so bad as that which is of the Best thing within it self: For the better the thing is in Nature, the worse it is corrupted. And that being the highest Court, over which no other hath Jurisdiction, when it is misinformed or misgoverned, the Subject is left without all Remedy: But I have done. I forgive all the World, All and Every of those bitter Enemies which have persecuted me; and humbly desire to be forgiven of God first, and then of every Man, whether I have offended him or not, if he do but conceive that I have. Lord do thou forgive me, and I beg forgiveness of him. And so I heartily desire you to join in Prayers with me.

O Eternal God! and Merciful Father, look down upon me in Mercy, &c.

His Speech and Prayer ended, he gave the Prayer which he read into the Hands of his Chaplain Mr Stern; and seeing one Hind had been writing his Speech as it came from his Mouth, he desired him Not to do him wrong in publishing a false or imperfect Copy. Finding many People upon the Scaffold, he desired he might have room to dye, beseeching them to let him "Have an end of his Miseries, which he had endured very long. Coming near the Block, he said, "God's Will be done, I am willing to go out of this World; none can be more willing to send me. Seeing some Chinks through the Boards with People under them, he called to the Officer for some Dust to stop them, or to remove the People, saying, "It was no part of his Desires, that his Blood should fall upon the Heads of the People. Sir John Clotworthy did rudely interrupt him with impertinent Questions, which he answer'd with all Christian Meekness. The first Question was, "What was the most comfortable Saying which a dying Man would have in his Mouth? He answer'd, *Cupio dissolvi & esse cum Christo.* The other asked again, "What was the fittest Speech a Man would use to express his Confidence and Assurance? He answer'd, *Such Assurance is to be found within, and no Words are able to express it rightly.* The busie man demanding "a place of Scripture, whereupon such Assurance might be grounded. He used some Words to this effect, that *It was the Word of God concerning Christ and his dying for us.* Then he turned away to the Executioner, gave him Money, and said, "Here, honest Friend, God Forgive thee and I do, and do thy Office upon me with Mercy. Then giving him a sign when the Blow should come, he kneeled down and made another short Prayer; then laying his Head on the Block, and praying silently to himself, he said aloud, *Lord receive my Soul!* which being the Signal given, his Head was cut off at a blow. and his Body decently interred in the Church

1644. of *Allhallows Berking*, by the Office of the Liturgy, 20 Car. I. which on that very Day was, by an Ordinance of Parliament, abolish'd, and the *Directory* establish'd His Burial. in room of it. On his Coffin was nail'd a little brass Plate, with his Arms and this Inscription: *In hac Cistula conduntur Exuvie Gulielmi Laud Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis qui secum percussus immortalitatem adiit die x. Januarii, Etatis sue LXXIII. Archiepiscopatus xii.* His last Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. "He underwent his Sentence with all "Christian Courage and Magnanimity, to the Ad- "miration of the Beholders, and Confusion of his "Enemies. Much hath been said of the Person of "this great Prelate before, of his great Endow- "ments and natural Infirmities; to which shall be "added no more in this Place (his Memory defer- "ving a particular Celebration) than that his "Learning, Piety, and Vertue, have been attain'd "by very few, and the greatest of his Infirmities "are common to all, even to the best Men.

King's Latin Declaration to Foreign Churches.

The King being in Arms could have no other Care for the Church, but to fight for the Restitution of it. But however, to take off as far as possible the Prejudice of Foreign Protestants, which had been industriously rais'd and fomented by Letters from the Assemblies of Divines in *England* and *Scotland*; the King drew up a Declaration to all foreign Reformed Churches, in Latin, dat. in *Academia & Civitate nostra Oxoniensi pridie Idus Maii 1644.* protesting against the false Rumours and scandalous Letters spread among the Reformed Churches in foreign Parts, as if his Majesty had an Inclination to recede from the Religion wherein he was born, baptized, and bred: and solemnly professing, that he will keep entire and inviolable the most holy Religion of the *Anglican* Church, ordained by many Convocations of learned Divines, confirmed by many Acts of Parliament, and strengthen'd by many Royal Proclamations; with a Liturgy and Discipline approved and applauded by the most eminent of Protestant Writers.

His Majesty endeavours to reform his Army.

And to keep up, if possible, the Honour of Religion in his Army, and wipe away the popular Objection, that the Malignants were lewd and profane Men; the King issued his Proclamation, dated *Apr. 18.* for the farther Restraint of profane Swearing and Cursing, and the better observing of Prayer and Preaching in his Majesty's Armies, and in the City of *Oxford*, and all other Parts. When it was agreed upon to hold a Treaty at *Uxbridge*, the King published a Proclamation, dated at *Oxford* January 27. commanding that *Wednesday* Febr. 5. should be kept as a solemn Fast, that both *Prince and People might then join together in a true Humiliation, and devout and earnest Prayers unto God, that he would be pleas'd to bless and prosper the intended Treaty, that it might produce a happy Peace for his Honour, the Good of his Church, and of the King and all his Subjects.* And for a constant Prayer during the Treaty, the King himself dictat'd this Form: *O most merciful Father, Lord God of Peace and Truth, We a People sorely afflicted by the Scourge of an unnatural War, do here earnestly beseech thee to command a Blessing from Heaven upon this present Treaty, begun for the Establishment of a happy Peace. Soften the most obdurate Hearts with a true Christian Desire of saving those Mens Blood for whom Christ himself hath shed his. Or if the Guilt of our great Sins cause this Treaty to break off in vain, Lord let the Truth clearly appear, who those Men are, which under pretence of the publick Good do pursue their own private Ends, and that this People may be no longer so blindly miserable as not to see at least in this their Day, the things that belong unto their Peace. Grant this, gracious God, for his sake who is our Peace it self, even Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.* Which shews the Piety of this Prince, and the Sincerity of his Heart, in desiring the Success of this Treaty upon any Terms consistent with the Being of a Church and Monarchy.

The King's own Form of Prayer for Peace

The two Houses at *Westminster* made the Assembly of Divines and the City Clergy their Instruments of the Cause to be called *Good*. On *April 8.* they made an Ordinance, that the Ministers within the City and Bills of Mortality, should on the Morrow, being Thanksgiving-Day for the Victory over Sir *Ralph Hopton's* Forces, publish in their several Churches, the Resolution taken by the Parliament to draw all their Forces together, and put a speedy Issue to these lingering Miseries; and that therefore they should exhort the People to contribute to the uttermost for sending forth what possible Strength can be had. *April 17.* it was ordered, That the Candlesticks, Crucifixes, and other Plate, that stood heretofore upon the Altar in *St. Paul's* Church, be sold by the Committee at *Grocer's-Hall*, and the Money employ'd for the publick Safety. On *May 9.* there was another Ordinance for the farther demolishing all Monuments of Idolatry and Superstition, and taking away all Organs, Surplices, superstitious Vestments, &c. And the Price of Sacrilege to serve the Cause. This way of Reformation gave Rise to so many Heresies and Divisions, that the Ministers of the City of *London*, in a Petition to the Commons House, *Sept. 18.* beg leave to sign out their Sorrows, and confess, *Through many erroneous Opinions, ruining Schisms, and damnable Heresies (unhappily fomented in City and Country) the Orthodox Ministry is neglected; the People seduced; Congregations torn asunder; Families distracted; Rights and Duties of Relations, National, Civil, and Spiritual, scandalously violated; the Power of Godliness decayed; Parliamentary Authority undermined; fearful Confusion introduced; imminent Destruction threatened, &c.*

1644. 20 Car I. Proceedings of Parl. in Matters of Religion.

As to the Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines, they procur'd in *May* an Order of Parliament to suppress an erroneous Edition of the *English Bible* at *Amsterdam*. When the Earl of *Essex* march'd into the *West*, it was at the Motion of this Assembly that a Day of publick Humiliation was appointed, to implore the Assistance of God for the prosperous Undertaking of the Lord General. Soon after they communicated to the Parliament a Letter sent to them from the Kirk of *Scotland*, lamenting that *Church-Government* was not yet settled. Upon which they had Leave to debate the whole matter of an Ordinance made for the Ordination of Ministers, and for settling the Government of the Church. In which Debate it was propounded to put the Question, that the Government by Presbytery is *Jure Divino*. But the putting it to the Question was diverted by a Speech of one of the Lay-Members, who among other Arguments used this Dilemma; *If this Government be not Jure Divino, no Opinion of any Council can make it to be what it is not; and if it be Jure Divino, it continues so still, although you do not declare it to be so.* The Opposition between the Presbyterians and Independents, and other Sectaries, began to interrupt every Scheme of Settlement; so that in *September* a Committee of Lords and Commons was appointed to confer with the Assembly, and to endeavour to reconcile some Differences amongst them, and to find out a way how tender Consciences may be borne withall, so far as may stand with the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Word of God. *Octob. 2.* an Ordinance was pass'd for the Ordination of Ministers; whereby twenty three Presbyters (of which the Assembly named ten of themselves, and thirteen of the City) or any seven of them, were to ordain successive Ministers, and none to Preach, or exercise the Ministerial Function, without their Allowance. Just before *Newberry* second Fight, *October*, the Commons being inform'd that in probability the Armies were now engag'd, they sent to the Assembly of Divines to spend some time in Prayer for the good Success of the Parliament's Forces; which was done accordingly. In *November*, by Desire from the *Scots* Commissioners, both Houses sent to the Assembly, to bring in the

Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines.

Could not get Presbytery declar'd to be Jure Divino.

1644. Particulars of what they had finished for the Government of the Church, that it might be approved and confirmed by the Parliament; and to hasten the Dispatch of what farther lay before them. Soon after the chief Members of the Assembly came to the House of Commons, and presented their Draught of humble Advice for settling the Presbyterian Government; in which they had an Expression that did assert it to be *Jure Divino*. This gave Offence, and Mr. *Glyme*, Recorder of *London*, stood up and spoke against determining a *Jus Divinum*: wherein he was seconded by Mr. *Whitlock*; till, upon the Question, it was carried to lay aside all Assertion of Divine Right; and *Glyme* and *Whitlock* had many Thanks for preventing the Surprisal of the House upon this great Question. Upon Desire of some Members in the Assembly who dissented from the Form of Presbyterian Government, a Day was appointed to hear their Arguments against it; and the other part had liberty to answer in Writing the Reasons of their Dissenting Brethren; and the Arguments on each side were to be presented to the House of Commons. In *November* the Assembly sent to the Commons their *Directory* for Prayer, Preaching, and all other parts of Publick Worship; and toward the end of *December* presented some farther Additions to their first Form: all which were Debated and Resolved by the Commons. And to shew the Spirit of Contradiction that was now to prevail, an Ordinance was made *Decemb. 19.* to turn *Christmas-day* into a solemn Fast and Humiliation, because it may call to remembrance our Sins, and the Sins of our Forefathers, who have turned this Feast, pretending the Memory of *Christ*, into an extreme Forgetfulness of him, by giving Liberty to carnal and sensual Delights. In *January* the *Directory* of Worship was fully agreed upon by both Houses, and order'd to be Printed, and two of the Assembly to take care thereof. The Commons order'd, that the Divines of the Assembly should write a congratulatory Letter to the General Assembly in *Scotland*, and acquaint them what they had done, and how the Parliament had agreed with them. In the Debate of these Matters in the House of Commons, it was voted, that to have a *Presbytery in the Church, is according to the Word of God*; and that many *Congregations may be under one Presbyterian Government*; and that *Pastors, Doctors, Teachers, Elders, and Deacons, are the Officers of the Church, in the Government of it*; and that *several Congregations should be under one Classis, and the Church governed by Congregational, Classis, Synodical Assemblies*; and that *there should be one at least in every Congregation to labour in the Word and Doctrine*. In the *Uxbridge Treaty*, Mr. *Vines* and Mr. *Marshall* of the *English*, and Mr. *Henderson* of the *Scots*, were sent from the Assembly to attend the Parliament Commissioners, and dispute for the Divine Right of *Presbytery*; against Dr. *Steward* who was named by the King to be one of his Commissioners on the Propositions of Religion only, and Dr. *Sheldon*. During this Treaty, a Petition was directed to the Commissioners of both Sides from many thousand Inhabitants in the County of *Bucks*, to this effect; *That Religion might be established as it was in the purest times of Queen Elizabeth*. A Copy being transmitted to the Commons at *Westminster*, they condemn'd it, and sent for Sir *John Lawrence*, the chief Promoter, into Custody. After the End of the Treaty, by Consent of the Assembly and House of Commons, there was a Day of Thanksgiving order'd for the Successes which God gave the Parliament since the Breach of the Treaty. And then the last Act of the Assembly this Year, was to send a Message to the Parliament touching the Title to the *Directory*, and the Ordinance for taking away the Common Prayer Book, and for settling an *Able Ministry*, and for keeping Profane and Ignorant Persons from the Sacrament: all which the Commons debated in a grand Committee, and referred some things back to the Assembly, and order'd them to nominate some Ministers to go with the Armies into the Field this next Summer.

The Death of Mr. *Chillingworth* is thus remembered 1644. by the Lord *Clarendon*, upon *Waller's* forcing *Arundel* Castle to Surrender to the Parliament. Here
 “ the Learned and Eminent Mr. *Chillingworth* was taken Prisoner, who out of Kindness and Respect to the Lord *Hepton* had accompanied him in that March; and being indisposed by the terrible Coldness of that Season, chose to repose himself in that Garrison till the Weather should mend. As soon as his Person was known, which would have drawn Reverence from any noble Enemy, the Clergy that attended that Army prosecuted him with all the Inhumanity imaginable; so that by their barbarous Usage he died within few days, to the Grief of all that knew him, and of many who knew him not but by his Book, and the Reputation he had with learned Men. They proceeded to insult his Body and his Works in the very Grave; for when his Body was carried to the Cloyster of the Church of *Chichester*, to be there interr'd; Mr. *Francis Cheynel*, Rector of *Petworth*, stood at the Grave ready to receive it, with the Author's Book of *The Religion of Protestants* in his hand: and when the Company were all settled, he made a ridiculous Speech, and in conclusion, throwing the Book insultingly on the Corps in the Grave, said thus; *Get thee gone then, thou cursed Book! which hast seduced so many precious Souls; Get thee gone, thou corrupt rotten Book, Earth to Earth, and Dust to Dust; Get thee gone into the place of Rottenness, that thou may'st rot with thy Author, and see Corruption.*

This Year began with an Ordinance for the new Model of an Army, constituting Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, Col. *Skippon* Major-General, giving Commission *Apr. 1.* to lead an Army against all Rebels, Traitors, and other common Enemies, and them to kill and slay; and to exercise Martial Law; and to execute the Laws and Ordinances confirm'd this present Parliament, to be read at the Head of his Army. After which, *April 3.* the Ordinance pass'd for the discharging of the Members of both Houses from all Offices both Military and Civil; called the *Self-denying Ordinance*. The Lord General *Essex*, the Earl of *Manchester*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, having resign'd their Commissions the Day before, *Fairfax* appointed his general Rendezvous at *Windfor*, and soon modell'd an Army of one and twenty thousand Men; who by Order of Parliament, pass'd *Apr. 28.* were to march Westward for the Relief of *Taunton*. *Cromwel* came to *Windfor* under pretence of taking his Leave of the new General, as if he now look'd on himself as discharged from all Military Employment by the late Ordinance. But he had made such Interest in the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Westminster*, that they had sent Orders to their General Sir *Tho. Fairfax* to send a Party of Horse to lie between *Oxford* and *Worcester* to intercept the Correspondence between the King and Prince *Rupert*, and particularly recommended Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* for that Service; who went away with a good Party of Horse and Dragoons, and engaged a Brigade of the King's Horse at *Ipslip Bridge Apr. 24.* and routed them; and pursued them to *Blechington-House* garison'd for the King, and commanded by Col. *Windbank*, who in a Surprize surrender'd it upon Articles the same Day; for which he was condemn'd in a Council of War at *Oxford*, and shot to Death.

The Lord General *Fairfax* began his March *April 20.* toward *Reading*, in order to relieve *Taunton*: but the Committee of both Kingdoms hearing of the Prince's Advance toward *Oxford*, order'd him *May 4.* to stop his March; and *May 6.* an Ordinance pass'd, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* should only send a Party of about 3000 Foot and 1500 Horse to *Taunton*; and he, with the rest of his Army, should march back to joyn *Cromwel* and *Brown*, and attend the King's Motions with their united Force. Upon coming up of this Detachment near *Taunton*, the King's Forces rais'd the Siege; and the Parliament sent a Letter

A Directory drawn up.

Christmas-day to be turn'd into a Fast.

Disputes to the Uxbridge Treaty.

1645.

New Army under General Fairfax.

Cromwel's Industry and Success.

March of General Fairfax.

1645. of Thanks to the Town for their gallant Defence, 1645.
21 Car. I. and bestow'd 2000 l. on the Soldiers of the Garrison, 21 Car. I.
and 500 l. to Colonel *Blake* the Governour.

The King took the Field from *Oxford* on *May 7.* and being join'd by Prince *Rupert*, march'd into *Worcestershire*, designing the Relief of *Chester*, which had been long Besieg'd by the Parliament Forces under Sir *William Ewereton*; who, by that time his Majesty came within twenty Miles of *Chester*, rais'd his Siege, and retreated into *Lancashire*. Whereupon his Majesty diverted his Course toward *Leicester*, and coming before that City *May 29.* took it by Storm.

King takes Leicester.

Fairfax besieges Oxford,

But is call'd away.

K.'s March

Cromwel made Lie. Gen. of the Horse.

Fatal Battle at Naseby.

In the mean time the Lords and Commons agreed with the Committee of both Kingdoms, that General *Fairfax* should lay Siege to *Oxford*, and speedily reduce that important Head-Quarters of the King. Accordingly *Fairfax* march'd up his Army near *Oxford*, and began to beleaguer it *May 22.* having his own Quarters at *Marston*, *Cromwel* at *Wileham*, and *Brown* at *Wolvercot*. Fifteen Days were spent without much Action, when the two Houses being startled with the Loss of *Leicester*, sent positive Orders to General *Fairfax* to bring away his Army; who accordingly *June 9.* drew off all his Forces, and next Day came before *Bovstal-House*, Garrison'd for the King, and Commanded by Sir *William Campian*, Besieged by Major-General *Skippon*. *Fairfax* sent a Summons, and Sir *William Campian* return'd a stout Answer. *Skippon* that Night made a general Assault upon it, but was beaten off with great Loss, and next Day rais'd the Siege, and followed after the main Army to *Great-Brickhill*.

The King had march'd from *Leicester* toward *Daventry*, with intention to relieve *Oxford*; but hearing that Siege was rais'd, he turned to *Northampton*, and put the Associated Parts into great dread of being call'd to account for their Confederacy against their Prince. *Cromwel* had been call'd from the Siege of *Oxford* to the *Isle of Ely*, to support the Association, and was shortly to attend his Place in the House of Commons; but being much more disposed for the Camp, he prevailed with a Council of War to resolve, that General *Fairfax* should write to the Parliament to dispense with *Cromwel's* Absence from the House, and to appoint him Lieutenant-General of the Horse, which was accordingly done. Upon this new Commission, *Cromwel* came out of the Associated Parts with six hundred Horse and Dragoons, and join'd with General *Fairfax* and his main Army at *Gilsborough*, four Miles from *Northampton*, on *June 12.* the King having his Camp at *Borough-hill*, and thence moving toward *Hurborough*.

Fairfax followed the Motions of the King, and came up to the Rear of the King's Army, near *Naseby*, early in the Morning *June* the 14th. Upon which, both Armies were drawn into Battalia. On the King's side, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* commanded the Right Wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, and his Majesty himself in Person the main Body; the Earl of *Lindsey* and *Jacob Lord Ashley* the Right-hand Reserve, and the Lord *Bard* and Sir *George Lisle* the Left Reserve. On the Parliament Side, the Right Wing was led by *Cromwel*, the Left Wing by Colonel *Ireton*, the main Body by General *Fairfax* and Major-General *Skippon*; With Reserves to be brought up by *Rainborough*, *Hammond*, and *Pride*.

Prince *Rupert*, with his Majesty's Right Wing, first began the Charge on that side against *Ireton*, who was soon disorder'd, and dismounted, and run through the Thigh with a Pike, and into the Face with a Halbert, and taken Prisoner; till afterward, upon a Turn of the Battle, he gain'd his Liberty. Prince *Rupert* pursued the Advantage, and chas'd the Enemy almost to *Naseby* Town; and in his Return summoned the Train, and was offering Quarter, not imagining that he

should come back too late to succour his Friends: 1645.
for *Cromwel* had charg'd Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* 21 Car. I.
with great Success; and though he met with gallant Resistance, he broke through all the Divisions, and forced them to fly beyond all their Foot. The Encounter between the two main Bodies were fierce and doubtful, the Success seeming at first to incline to his Majesty, all the Front Divisions of *Fairfax*, except his own Regiment of Foot, giving ground, and in Disorder falling behind the Reserves: But the Colonels and Officers advancing with Colours and all their Men whom they could possibly make to rally and stand, by degrees repell'd the King's Forces, and at last put them to a disorderly Retreat; yet one Division of the King's Foot stood like a Rock, and tho' twice desperately charg'd, would not move an inch: till *Fairfax* commanded a Captain to charge them once more in the Front, while he himself, with his own Regiment and a commanded Party, fell on them in the Rear, to meet together in the middle; which was done accordingly, and that last Body of the King's Foot put into Confusion, and broken. The King, with undaunted Courage, rallied his Horse, and put them into tolerable Order, and was join'd by Prince *Rupert* return'd from his fatal Success: *Fairfax* presently brought up a good Battalia of Horse, Foot, and Artillery, to charge the King's Troops, who were unwilling to venture another Shock upon such great Disadvantages; the King with bravest Magnanimity endeavour'd all that was possible to encourage them, crying out, *One Charge more, and we recover the Day*: But he could not prevail; for they retreated in Disorder, and *Fairfax's* Horse pursued them within two Miles of *Leicester*. The King gain'd nothing but the Characters of Courage and Conduct from all his Enemies. He lost, in a manner, his entire Army, his Artillery, Ammunition, Coaches, and what went nearest to his Heart, his Cabinet of Papers and Letters; and with some scatter'd Horse he was forced to fly from *Leicester* to *Ashby de la Zouch*, thence to *Lichfield*, and so for a safer Retreat into *Wales*. General *Fairfax* following to *Leicester*, and regaining that Town upon Articles *June 18.* and thence marching his Army to the Relief of *Taunton*.

Courage and Conduct of the King's

General *Goring*, who besieg'd *Taunton*, upon News of the Advance of *Fairfax*, march'd away his Army and march'd toward *Langport*; and being Master of the several Passes on the River, thought he could decline Fighting, and secure his Retreat toward *Bridgwater*: But *Fairfax* drew down his Ordnance to such Places of Advantage, that they did great execution on *Goring's* Army, while his Foot resolutely gain'd the Pass, and his Horse advanced over; and after some Disadvantage being reliev'd by Major *Bethel* and Major *Desborough*, they gave such an effectual Charge as put *Goring's* Horse to a Retreat, and his Foot into such Confusion, that *Fairfax* chas'd them almost to *Bridgwater*, and with the Slaughter of three hundred, took about fourteen hundred Prisoners and twelve hundred Horses. After this Victory, General *Fairfax*, in a Council of War, resolv'd to storm the strong Garrison of *Bridgwater*, and began the Assault the 22d of *July*, and forc'd a Surrendry the very next Day. The Taking of this Place was of most considerable Advantage to the Parliament; for, by it a Line of Garrisons was drawn over that Isthmus of Ground between the South-Sea and *Severn*, by *Bridgwater*, *Taunton*, *Lime*, and *Langport*; by which the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, then wholly at the King's Devotion, except *Plimouth*, were in a manner block'd up from all Intercourse with the Eastern Parts.

K.'s Interest declines in the West

July the 25th it was determined in a Council of War, that *Fairfax*, with his Army, should advance farther to the West, to hinder *Goring* from rallying his Forces: and the March was accordingly made as far as *Marlock*; but there the General took his own

1645. Resolution to march back, and attempt the Taking
21 Car. I. of *Bath* and *Sherborn*, in order to the straitning
of *Bristol*, and hindring Prince *Rupert* from raising
any Recruits in those Parts. With this Intention
the General came to *Wells*; and Colonel *Rich*,
with a Party of Horse and Dragoons surprized
Bath, by a desperate Stratagem of the Dragoons
creeping over the Bridge on their Bellies, and
seizing the small End of the Guard's Muskets,
frighted them into taking Quarter, and then
firing the Gate, put the Town into such a
Consternation, that they yielded upon Articles
to leave the common Soldiers Prisoners, and to
suffer the Officers to march away to what Garison
they pleas'd. The Wall of the City, and the
Works, were very strong and tenable; and Prince
Rupert was advanced with a Party of fifteen
hundred Horse and Foot, from *Bristol*, within
four Miles, to relieve it: but coming too late,
Retreated.

After this, *Fairfax* advanced to *Sherborn-Castle*,
a strong Garison, Commanded by Sir *Lewis Dives*;
and laying close Siege to it August the 2d, entred
a Breach August the 15th, and giving Quarter for
Life only, took very great Plunder, and above
four hundred Prisoners. The next Resolution
was, to Invest *Bristol*, where Prince *Rupert*
then was with a considerable Garison. This
Siege was began Friday August the 22d by
Land, and Vice-Admiral *Moulton* riding
about *Milford-haven*, sent Ships into *King's-
Road* to block it up by Sea. So that after a
brave Defence, the Prince offer'd to Surrender
upon Honourable Articles on the 8th of
September. But *Fairfax* insisting upon his
own Propositions, Stormed the City in
several Places *September* the 10th, and
obliged the Prince to a Surrendry upon hard
Conditions *September* the 11th. For which
being tax'd by some who knew not to what
Extremities he was reduc'd; his Highness
drew up a Narrative of the State and
Condition of the City and Garison of
Bristol when his Highness Prince *Rupert*
came thither, and of the Actions during
the Siege, and of the Treaties and
Rendition thereof: which he laid before
the King and his Council of War at
Newark October the 18th, who
unanimously declared, That he had not
been guilty of the least want of
Courage or Fidelity in that Action.

Bristol
Surrendered

The King
recruits
his Army.

We return to the King; who, after the fatal
Battle of *Naseby*, had been driven into
Wales to recruit his Army: from whence,
about the Beginning of August, he
advanced with a Body of three thousand
Horse toward *Lichfield*. On August the
15th he came to *Welbeck-House*, and
was there reinforced with Horse and
Dragoons from *Newark*; with which
he was moving Northward, with a
Design (as generally believ'd) to join
with *Montros*, who was by this time
Master of the Field in *Scotland*.
But to prevent that Motion, Major-
General *Poyntz* was post'd with
above two thousand Horse about
Doncaster and *Rotberham*; with
whom Colonel *Roffiter* and the
Staffordshire and *Derbyshire*
Horse were hastning to join.
So that his Majesty finding his
Passage that way intercepted,
turn'd back Southwards, and
fell into the Associated Counties;
and having lain one Night at
Belvoir-Castle, made his next
Head-Quarters at *Stamford*, and
took *Huntingdon* after some
Opposition August the 24th,
thence to *Woburn* and *Dunstable*,
and thence to *Oxford* August
the 28th, the Day after the
Death of the Lord Keeper
Littleton.

Marches
to Oxford.

Thence
toward
Hereford.

His Majesty taking out what
Forces could be spared August
31. march'd from *Oxford* to
Cambden, with Design, as the
Parliament suppos'd, to raise
the Siege of *Hereford*, then
invested by General *Leven*
and the Scots; or *Bristol*,
then beleagu'r'd by General
Fairfax. The Scots, upon
the King's Advance, rais'd
their Siege before *Hereford*,
and began to march
homewards: and soon after
his Majesty received the
unwelcome News of the
Loss of *Bristol*; upon which
he visited *Hereford*,
Worcester, and *Lud-*

low, and advanced to relieve
Chester. Major-General
Poyntz (who with Colonel
Roffiter was commanded by
the Parliament to attend the
King in his Motions from
Oxford) followed the King
with great Expedition, and
on *Routon-Heath*, within two
Miles of *Chester*, began to
engage his Majesty's Forces,
who receiv'd them so bravely,
that they routed the Major,
and were in pursuit of him;
till Colonel *Jones* and
Adjutant *Louthian* having
drawn out five hundred
Horse and three hundred
Foot from their Leaguer
before *Chester*, came to his
Assistance, and charging
the King's Troops on the
other side, gave *Poyntz*'s
Men an opportunity to rally,
whereby the King's Forces
being obliged to fight in
Front and Rear, were
defeated, near six hundred
slain upon the Place,
among whom *Bertue Stuart*
Earl of *Lichfield*, and many
Officers and Persons of
Quality, and above a
thousand Soldiers taken,
his Majesty not without
difficulty retiring with the
Remainder into *Wales*;
where he once more
recruited, and brought
back an Army of about
three thousand fighting
Men October 2. to
Lichfield, next Day to
Melburn, and on the 4th
to *Newark*: From whence
October 12. he march'd
to *Welbeck*, and drew
out twelve hundred
Horse commanded by
Lord *Digby* and Sir
Marmaduke Langdale,
with Orders to march
into *Scotland* and join
Montros. They
speedily advanced to
Doncaster, took there
many Parliament
Soldiers, and beat up
their Quarters in
several other Towns;
so proceeded to
Sherborn, where they
routed Colonel
Wren's Regiment of
Horse, and took
almost a thousand
Foot Prisoners.
But Colonel
Copley, with a
Party of about
1300, came up to
them; upon whose
Approach, the
Lord *Digby* and
Sir *Marmaduke*
drew out to meet
them, and both
sides charged
with extraordinary
Gallantry, but
Copley prevail'd,
and recovered
all the Foot
and Arms, and
took about 300
Prisoners, with
the Lord
Digby's Coach,
and his Letters
and Papers,
which with
little Honour
were Printed
by Order of
the two
Houses. After
this
Misfortune,
they still
attempted
to find a
way into
Scotland,
and got very
near the
Borders,
when Sir
John Brown,
Governour
of *Carlisle*,
with a
Party met
them about
Carlisle-Sands,
and broke
their whole
Body, and
took many
Prisoners,
and above
200 Horse
and Arms.
After this
second
Defeat, they
still press'd
on toward
Dunfrezze,
but finding
their
Passage
intercepted
by *Lestey*,
they were
glad to
find
Vessels to
transport
themselves
into the
Isle of Man,
and thence
to *Ireland*.

Unfortunate
at
*Routon-
Heath*.

The King's Interest was now
sinking into Ruin and Despair
in all Parts: After the Taking
of *Bristol* nothing could stand
before the Army of *Fairfax*.
The Castle of *Devizes*,
commanded by Sir *Charles
Lloyd*, was taken by
Cromwel Septemb. 23. and
Lacock-House the same
Day by Colonel *Pickering*,
and *Berkley-Castle* by
Colonel *Rainsborough*
September 26. and
Winchester by
Cromwel October 5. and
Basing-House October
15. Again *Tiverton-Castle*
October 19. by General
Fairfax, who after an
Attempt upon *Exeter*,
help'd to raise the
Siege of *Plimouth*, and
took *Dartmouth* by
Storm January 18. and
then closely block'd
up *Exeter*, leaving the
Command of that
Siege to Sir
Hardress Waller, while
he himself, with the
rest of his Army,
march'd off to watch
the Motions of the
Lord *Hopton*, who
being Commander
in chief under the
Prince, had march'd
to *Torington* with
near four thousand
Horse and three
thousand Foot,
expecting there
some more
Recruits from
Barnstaple. Here
Fairfax engaged
them, and gave
them an absolute
Defeat; and then
pursued the only
Remains of a
Royal Army into
Cornwall, where
the Prince had
his own Regiment
and other
Cornish Troops,
that made a
Body of about
five thousand
Horse and one
thousand Foot:
but, not able
to make a
Stand against
the Multitudes
that *Fairfax*
was pouring
on upon him,
he embark'd
with several
Lords and
Gentlemen,
and found
Refuge in
the *Isle of Scilly*.
The Royal
Army was
left under
Command of
the Lord
Hopton, who
was so
pursu'd
and press'd

The King's
Affairs in
a
desperate
Condition.

1645. pres'd upon by *Fairfax*, that he was glad to enter
 21 Car. I. in a Treaty, and accept of Articles for disbanding
 all his Forces *March 14.*

The Royal Cause was equally suffering and expiring in all other parts of *England.* The City of *Hereford* that had bore and escaped a Siege from the *Scots*, was surpriz'd by a Stratagem under the Conduct of Colonel *Morgan* and Colonel *Birch* Decemb. 8. *Beefton* Castle had been surrender'd *Novemb. 16.* and the strong City of *Chester* delivered up by the Lord *Byron* into the Parliament's Hands *Feb. 3.* *Newark* (to which the King had retreated at the beginning of *October*) was commanded by the Parliament to be soon after besieg'd by the *Scots* Army; and the King was forced to leave the Town by Night, and to get privately to *Oxford*, where he had leisure to reflect how fatal the whole Year had been to him: and it concluded with one blow that seem'd to cut off all hopes of Recovery; this was the Defeat of the Lord *Aspley*, who had the only Forces in the Field for the King, about 3000 the greater part Horse, with whom he was advancing from *Worcester* toward *Oxford* to join with his Majesty for helping to make up an Army for the next Campaign; on these Troops the poor Royalists in *Oxford* built all their Hopes, and therefore sent out a good Party to meet them and conduct them; but all Intelligence and Passages were so intercepted by the Enemy, that this Party from *Oxford* could hear nothing of my Lord *Aspley's* Motions, till they heard he was utterly defeated *Mar. 22.* near *Stow* in *Gloucestershire*, by Colonel *Morgan*, Sir *William Brereton*, Colonel *Birch*, &c. very few escap'd towards *Faringdon* and *Oxford*, and many of them taken in the way by Colonel *Fleetwood.* The Lord *Aspley* himself being taken Prisoner, was so sensible of the Consequences of this Defeat, that he told one of *Brereton's* Officers, *You have now done your Work, and may go to Play, unless you will fall out among your selves.*

In the midst of these Victories, the Commons at *Westminster* amus'd the World with Peace, and *August 7.* took into consideration the sending of Propositions to the King, but took care to preclude all Accommodation by these two Votes. 1. *That in regard they had met with so many Delusions in the way of Treaty they would henceforth admit of no Treaty nor Debate by Commissioners.* 2. *That such Propositions as shall be sent shall be drawn up into Bills, that so the Royal Assent being desired and had thereunto, they may become Acts of Parliament.* Which in effect was to hold no Correspondence, and to give no Terms but what should be absolutely impos'd upon a vanquish'd Prince. However the King sent a Message to both Houses *December 5.* to shew *The constant Application of his earnest Endeavours to find some Expedient for the speedy ending of these unhappy Distractions;* and for that purpose desires a safe Conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Ashburnham* and *Jessy Palmer* Esquires, with such Propositions as his Majesty is confident will be the Foundation of a happy and well-grounded Peace. His Majesty sent another Message in pursuance of the former *Decemb. 15.* and again a third Message with Propositions for committing the Militia into other Hands, and for having a personal Treaty with the two Houses at *Westminster.* At last the Lords and Commons sent Answer *Decemb. 25.* to the two first Messages, denying safe Conduct and Treaty, and saying, *They had now under their Consideration Propositions and Bills for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace, to be presented with all speed to his Majesty.* Many other Messages, Answers and Replies, pass'd between the King and the two Houses, to no effect but to shew the insolence of prevailing Power. In the King's last Message of this Year *March 23.* his Majesty propos'd, that if he may have the Faith of both Houses of Parliament for the Preservation of his Honour, Person and Estate; and that Liberty be given to his Adherents to go home and live quietly, enjoying their Estates without Oaths impos'd upon them, he will immediately dis-

band all his Forces and disantle all his Garisons, 1645.
 and return to his two Houses of Parliament, and pass 21 Car. I.
 an Act of Oblivion, and will farther do whatever they will advise him for the Good and Peace of this Kingdom. But these offers of the utmost Condescension, serv'd only to animate the prevailing Party in Parliament, who now look'd upon the King as their Prisoner, tho' in his own Garison at *Oxford.*

As to the Confusions in Religion, the Assembly of Divines on *March 27.* came with a farther Address to the House of Commons, touching the Non-Admission of vicious and ignorant Persons to the Sacrament. This occasion'd several Debates in the House of Commons, who order'd *April 1.* *That the Assembly should set down in Particular, what measure of Understanding Persons ought to have of the Trinity, and other Points debated, before they be admitted to the Sacrament.* In these Debates Mr. *Selden* and Mr. *Whitlock* in set speeches deliver'd their Opinion against all Power of Excommunication and Suspension from the Sacrament. the first beginning with this Assertion, *That for ten thousand Years there was no sign of any Law to suspend Persons from Religious Exercises;* and concluding thus: *It appears Excommunication is but Humane Invention that was taken from the Heathen.*

April 7. the aged excellent Bishop *Morton* was brought before the Commons, for Christning a Child in the old way, and signing it with the Sign of the Cross; and refusing to deliver up his Seal of the County Palatine of *Durham*, he was committed to the Tower.

April 26. an Ordinance pass'd, that no Person be admitted to Preach, who is not ordain'd a Minister, either in this or some other Reformed Church, except such as intending the Ministry shall be allowed for the Trial of their Gifts, by those who shall be appointed by both Houses of Parliament. The great Business of the Assembly was an Ecclesiastical Union with their Brethren in *Scotland;* and therefore *May 6.* a Preamble to the Proceedings in Church-Affairs to be sent into *Scotland,* was presented by the Assembly to the Commons, and assented to; and it was farther Order'd, *That all the Proceedings of the Parliament and Assembly, in the Business of the Church, should be drawn up and sent into Scotland.* We hear no more of the Assembly till *July 14.* when they presented to the Commons a Book which they had examined and found to be full of Blasphemies and Heresies, and though the Author was dead, they desire the House to put some publick Example of Justice upon the Book. The House referred it to the Committee of Examinations to find out the Printer, and order'd that all the Books should be brought in by the Bookellers, and burnt by the Hangman, and gave Thanks to the Assembly for their care in this Business, or rather for their fordid Submission of Heretical Books to the better Judgment of the Lay Commons.

August 1. some Divines of the Assembly presented a Petition to the Commons in the Name of the Assembly, desiring speedy course might be taken to keep from the Sacrament Ignorant, Scandalous and Profane People. The Speaker in the Name of the House gave answer, *That the House was in Debate of the same Business long before their coming, and that they would expedite it with as much conveniency as could be.* It was debated by the Commons *Aug. 5.* whether Chapels of Ease and those in private Houses should not be exempted from the Church in the Presbyterian way, upon occasion of the Ordinance sent up to the Lords for settling the Form of Presbytery. *Aug. 8.* the Assembly sent another Petition to the Commons, insisting upon their Claim of *Jure Divino* Power to suspend from the Sacrament all such as they should judge to be Scandalous or Ignorant. And a new Petition *August 11.* for punishing such as derogated from the Directory, or used the Common-Prayer Book, which by *Aug. 27.* procured a new Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for the "More effectual putting in execution the Directory for publick Worship, and for bringing in all Common-Prayer Books to the Commit-

The King driven back to Oxford.

Lord Aspley defeated.

Parliament amuse the Nation with Peace.

The King alone in earnest for it.

Kings gracious Offer.

State of Religion.

Debates in the Assembly of Divines.

Ep. Morton Imprisoned.

Triers for the Ministry.

Correspondence with Scots Brethren.

Censuring of Books.

Ordinance for the Directory.

1645. 21 Car. I. King's Proclamation for the Liturgy.

tees of the respective Counties, to be disposed of as the Parliament shall direct. His Majesty at Oxford by Proclamation dated *Novemb. 13.* required and commanded the "Common-Prayer to be kept and used in all Churches and Chapels according to the Statute of 1 Q. Eliz. and that the Directory be in no sort admitted, received or used, being introduc'd by colour of Ordinance of Parliament, made without and against our Consent, and against an express Act of Parliament still in force. But, alas, the Proclamation was rather Protesting for a Right than Asserting of it. The Force of the King's Orders could go no farther than that of his Arms, confined to Oxford, and a very few other small Garrisons.

Aug. 20. it was order'd by the Commons, that no Foreign Impression of English Bibles should be vend'd here without perusal and allowance of the Assembly. And upon occasion of the Penalties that were to attend a suspension from the Sacrament, it was voted *Sept. 6.* That the Presbytery should not meddle with any thing of Meum and Tuum, till it were determined by the Civil Magistrate. And they began now to be so jealous of a Presbyterian Discipline, that the House being inform'd of an intended Petition for establishing Presbytery, they voted it Scandalous even before they received it. And *October 15.* they resolv'd, That the Presbytery should not suspend from the Sacrament at their own Discretion, but for such Offences only as should be particularly expressed in an Ordinance made for that purpose; which Ordinance was pass'd by the two Houses *October 20.* giving power to the several Elderships to suspend from the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper all Ignorant and Scandalous Persons, according to the Rules and Directions hereafter following, and not otherwise. So that the Presbyterians who had often objected to the Episcopal Clergy their want of Power to suspend unworthy Communicants, were now themselves under greater restraint; for more Authority was left by the Rubrick of the Liturgy to every private Minister, than was reserv'd by this Ordinance to the Clallical Assemblies.

Ordinance for Ordaining Ministers.

Novemb. 8. an Ordinance long depending was pass'd for the Ordination of Ministers, declaring, That the Word *Presbyter* and the Word *Bishop* in Scripture signifie one and the same Function, and therefore Presbyters being lawfully thereunto appointed and authorized may ordain other Presbyters, according to the Rules of Examination and Fasting and Praying and Imposition of Hands in this Ordinance prescribed. Provided that this Ordinance shall stand in force for twelve Months and no longer: And indeed one twelve Months space was the utmost Reign of Presbytery and all the Parts of it.

Parliament aw'd by the Scots into a settlement of Presbytery.

The Model of this Presbyterian Government was not yet establish'd, nor were the Lords or Commons much Friends to it, though to hold fair with the Scots, and to humour the Assembly, they now had it under consideration, and fram'd it into an Ordinance before the end of the Year. But in the mean time they often betray'd their Fears and Jealousies of it. For when *Novemb. 19.* the Common-Council of London petition'd the House of Commons, that the Government of the Church might be speedily settled and observ'd, and greater Power might be given to the Ministers and Elders than was established by the Parliament, according to the Word of God. The House order'd a sharp Answer to be penn'd to this effect, that the House had taken much pains in debating and settling of Church Government, and they conceived the City and Common-Council were inform'd falsely of their Proceedings, or else they would not have precipitated the Judgement of the Parliament. And when another Petition of the same import was deliver'd from divers Ministers of London, they refer'd it to a Committee to find out the Design of the Petition, and who were the advancers thereof; and then sent out two of their Members to the Petitioners to tell them, They need not attend for any Answer, but should go home and look to the Charges of their several Congregations.

1645: 21 Car. I. Parliament re-ward the Assembly.

However to please the Assembly, the Commons order'd *Decemb. 4.* that one hundred Pounds should be given to the Prolocutor Dr. *Twiss* for a Gratuity, and that the Members should have all due Encouragement to meet daily, and proceed upon the Catechism. But the Faction within the Assembly it self between the Presbyterians and Independents, was now growing into such a ferment, that *Decemb. 11.* the Presbyterian Divines came to the House of Commons to inform them, that a printed Paper in the nature of a Remonstrance was publish'd by the dissenting Brethren of their Assembly, which they conceiv'd to be scandalous to them, and therefore desired they might make an Answer to it. The House nam'd a Committee to peruse the Remonstrance, and consider of the scandal of it, and to enquire by what Authority it was publish'd. *Decemb. 21.* the Commons order'd Mr. *Strong* one of the Preachers that Day before them, to be added to the Assembly, and gave one hundred pounds to Mr. *Reynolds*; and on *Feb. 16.* they appointed a Day to consider of the Petition of the Assembly for settling the Presbyterian Government; wherein they were quicken'd with a Letter from the Parliament of Scotland, read *Feb. 26.* desiring the speedy settling of Religion, according to the Judgment and Request of the Assembly of Divines. Upon which the Commons proceeded in this Church Business *de die in diem*, and sent up to the Lords an Ordinance *March 5.* which was pass'd *March 14.* wherein they declare, that by the merciful Assistance of God having removed the Book of Common-Prayer, and established the Directory; and having abolished the Prelatical Hierarchy, and instead thereof laid the Foundation of a Presbyterian Government; they come now to supply the Defects of some former Ordinances and Directions of Parliament; and do ordain, 1. That there be a choice made of Elders throughout the Kingdom of England, according to the Directions of *Aug. 19.* 2. That notice of such Election be given by the Minister in the publick Assembly. 3. That such Elections be made by the major part of the Congregation, being such as have taken the Covenant. 4. That there shall be Triers of Elections to hear and determine all Controversies thence arising. And so on to three and twenty several Articles of Provision, that after all the Pretensions and Title of Presbytery, made it rather a Scheme of *Erastian* Government, at the pleasure of the Magistrate, and under the administration of the People.

But one good Motion and that defeated.

One little Attempt was made by the Assembly for the promoting of Letters and the study of the Scriptures. They sent a Petition by some of their Brethren to the Commons *March 13.* that Mr. *Patrick Young* might be encouraged in the printing of the Greek Testament, much expected and desired by the Learned, especially beyond the Seas: And seem'd to prevail for having an Ordinance read that Day, "for Printing and Publishing the old Testament of the Septuagint Translation, wherein Mr. *Young* had formerly taken pains, having in his hands as Library-keeper of S. James's an Original Tecla Bible of that Translation. But though under the prospect of this Encouragement Mr. *Young* made some progress in these Works, yet Religion and Learning were so little countenanc'd by the Parliament and Assembly, that they never more called for the performance of them, and they were left unfinish'd by Mr. *Young* at his death in 1652.

The Conscience and Honour of the King in charging the Prince to be constant in his Religion, does appear in several Letters written by his Majesty under his greatest Misfortunes and Distresses. In a Letter to the Lord *Colepepper* about the beginning of *October*, the King wrote thus: — But that which is of more necessity, indeed absolute, is, that with the best conveniency, the most secrecy and greatest expedition, Prince Charles be transported into France, where his Mother is to have the sole care of him in all things but one, which is his Religion, and that must still be under the care

Great quarrel between the Presbyterian and Independent Divines.

Presbytery at last settled or rather an Erastian Form.

1645. *care of the Bishop of Salisbury: and this I undertake his*
 21 Car. I. *Mother shall submit unto.* Soon after, the King, being sensible of the Temptations and Dangers in the Court of France, by direct Letters to the Prince, commanded him to Transport himself into Denmark, as a Protestant Kingdom. After which, the Prince being in Jersey, the King thought him to be in France; and being much afraid he might be tamper'd with to change his Religion, he sent him this Letter, dated at Oxford Mar. 22. 1645.

Charles,

" Hoping that this will find you safe with your
 " Mother, I think fit to write this short, but
 " necessary, Letter to you. Then know, that your
 " being where you are, safe from the Power of Rebels, is under God, either my greatest Security,
 " or my certain Ruin. For your Constancy to Religion, Obedience to me, and to the Rules of Honour, will make these insolent Men begin to
 " hearken to Reason, when they shall see their Injustice not like to be crown'd with Quiet: But
 " if you depart from those Grounds for which I have all this time fought, then your leaving this
 " Kingdom will be (with too much probability) called sufficient Proof for many of the Slanders
 " heretofore laid upon me. Wherefore once again I command you, upon my Blessing, to be constant
 " to your Religion, neither hearkning to Romish Superstitions, nor the seditious and schismatical
 " Doctrines of the Presbyterians and Independents; for know, that a persecuted Church is not there-
 " by less Pure tho' less Fortunate.

1646. The King's Interest was now reduc'd to so low an ebb, that it was impossible for him to take the Field. The two Houses therefore had no apprehension of Danger, but from his coming in Person to Westminster, and pressing them to Peace and Reconciliation; which they had the greater reason to expect, because he had sent them repeated Offers of a personal Treaty with them. But not daring to trust themselves and the People with the Sight of the King, they pass'd several Votes Mar. 31. to this effect: " That in case the K. should, contrary to the Advice
 " of both Houses of Parliament, come or attempt
 " to come within the Lines of Communication, that then the Committee of the Militia and Guards about the City should conduct him to St. James's, and prevent all Resort to him, and Imprison all
 " that should presume to come with him. So as the King found he could not go to the Parliament without being their Prisoner, nor could he long continue safe in his Garrison at Oxford, for his strong Castle of Dennington was Surrendered to the Parliament Forces April 1. and Woodstock was by necessity given up Apr. 26. and Exeter, Besieg'd by the Army of Fairfax, was glad to yield upon Articles Apr. 9. and Barnstable Apr. 12. And Fairfax, flush'd with irresistible Success, was now marching to Besiege Oxford. Under these Extremities his Majesty resolv'd to throw himself into the Hands of the Scots Army that lay before Newark, communicating his Design to the Marquis of Ormond in a Letter dated Apr. 13. in these Words; *Having lately received very good Security that We, and all that do or shall adhere to us, shall be safe in our Persons, Honours, and Consciences, in the Scottish Army; and that they shall really and effectually join with us, and shall employ their Armies and Forces to assist us to the procuring of an happy and well grounded Peace, for the Good of us and our Kingdoms, in the Recovery of our just Right; we have resolv'd to put Ourselves to the hazard of passing into the Scots Army now lying before Newark.* The King had greater reason to trust to this Security that he says was given to him; because the Antipathies between the English Parliament and the Scots Commissioners and Army were very high. The Scots had in a manner protest'd against the Propositions which the two Houses were sending to the King and had as it were ap-

The Parl. afraid of the K.'s coming to them.

The King proposes to throw himself upon the Scots Army.

Had some reason to trust them

peal'd to the People, by Printing their Papers. At which the Houses were so incens'd, that they concurr'd in a joint Vote, *That the Matter contained in the said Papers was false and scandalous against the Parliament of England; That they should be burnt by the common Hangman; That a Declaration should be drawn up to hold forth to the whole World the Untruths therein contained, and the Innocency and Integrity of the Parliament; and that the Author or Publisher was an incendiary between the two Kingdoms.* Which harsh Proceeding was such a Breach of the Union between the two Covenanted Nations, that, like Herod and Pilate, nothing but trading for the Person of their Master could have made them Friends.

Upon the Approach of Fairfax toward Newberry, The King his Majesty, on Monday Apr. 27. about Midnight left Oxford in Disguise, in Company only of Dr. Hudson a Divine, and Mr. John Ashburnham, riding as a Servant to the latter with a Cloak-bag behind him. They went to Henley, Brentford, and Harrow on the Hill, thence toward St. Albans, making their way to Harborough in Leicestershire, where they expected Monsieur Montrill the French Agent; who failing in his Appointment, his Majesty went to Stamford, thence to Downham in Norfolk, where he lay from Thursday Apr. 30. to Monday May 4. then to Southam, where meeting with the French Agent, he sent to General Leven, and was conducted by a Troop of Horse to Lieutenant-General David Leslie's Quarters on Tuesday May 5. A Design manag'd with so much Secrecy, that those at Oxford, though they soon knew his Majesty was gone, could not guess whither he intended his Course; but it was generally reported he was gone for London. This so alarm'd the two Houses, that they published an Order, May 4. that *what Person soever should harbour and conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing of the King's Person, and should not immediately reveal it to the Speakers of both Houses, should be proceeded against as a Traitor to the Commonwealth, forfeit his whole Estate, and die with it at Mercy.*

1646. 22 Car. I.

The Parl. afraid.

Hypocrisy of the Scots.

The King carried to Newcastle.

Sends a Message of Peace.

On the 6th of May the two Houses received Intelligence from Colonel Payntz and their Commissioners before Newark, that the King was in the Scots Army. Upon which the Commons voted, That the Commissioners and General of the Scots Army be desired, that his Majesty's Person be disposed of as both Houses shall desire and direct; and that his Majesty be thence disposed of and sent to Warwick Castle. General Leven immediately prevail'd with the King to send Order to the Lord Bellasis Governour of Newark to surrender it to the Commissioners of the Parliament; which was done by Articles signed the 6th of May. And the same Day the Scotch General sent Letters to the Committee of both Kingdoms at Westminster to inform them of the strange Providence with which they are now surprized, *the King coming into their Army yesterday in so private a way, that after they had made search for him, they could not find him out in sundry Houses: a matter of much Astonishment to them, seeing they did not expect he would have come in any Place under their Power.* May 7. the Scots Army, with their unexpected Prize, took their March Northward, his Majesty being with Lieutenant-General Lesley in the Van of them; and on May 13. came to Newcastle, where his Majesty took up his Residence in the General's Quarters. On May 25. the Committee of Estates with the Scots Army sent the two Houses a Paper of Reasons for not delivering up Colonel Ashburnham and Dr. Hudson the King's Guides. His Majesty on May 18. sent a Message to the two Houses, offering all possible Concessions, and desiring to return to his Parliament for his and their mutual Comfort; and next Day a Letter to the City of London, expressing his Integrity and full Resolution to comply with his Parliaments in every thing for settling Truth and Peace, that his Return to that his ancient City may be to the Satisfaction of his Parliament, the good liking of his Citizens, and all his good People, and to his own greater Joy and

1646. *Comfort.* And again *June 10.* another Message to both Houses, proposing that *He may come to London with Safety, Freedom, and Honour, where he resolves to comply with his Houses of Parliament in every thing which may be most for the Good of his Subjects.* But this unfortunate Prince was now in such a helpless state, that neither would the *Scots Army* deliver him, nor the *English Parliament* receive him, but for a Victim to their mutual Designs of Avarice and Empire.

His unhappy Condition

Of first Surrendered.

And all other Garisons.

English Earl, weary of the Scots Army.

Desirous of the King's Person.

Notes against the Scots.

Propositions of Peace.

Hard and unreasonable.

General *Fairfax* came a second time before *Oxford* with his victorious Army *May 1.* and prepared for the close Siege of it, and sent to *Sir Thomas Glenham* the Governour, to demand the Surrendry of it; who entred on a Treaty *May 18.* and receiving his Majesty's Warrant dated at *Newcastle June 10.* did Surrender upon honourable Articles *June 29.* Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* taking Ship at *Dover* and going over into *France*, where the Prince of *Wales* was also retired from the Isle of *Fersey*, the Duke of *York* being brought up to *St. James's*.

The few remaining Garisons for the King made the like Terms of Surrendry; *Worcester* on *July 19.* *Wallingford* *July 22.* *Pendennis Castle* *Aug. 16.* and *Rozland Castle* *Aug. 17.* So that there was not now one Garison in *England* or *Wales* remaining, but what was reduced to the Power of the two Houses, save only those in the *North*, which remained in the Hands of the *Scots*.

And therefore the two Houses at *Westminster* thought their only Business was now to get Possession of the King's Person, and to get a fair Riddance of the *Scots Army*. In order to this, they enter'd into many Conferences with the Commissioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and agreed with them upon what they called Propositions for Peace *June 27.* Gen. *Leven* and his Officers the same Day presenting a mock Petition to the King, *Praying his Majesty to compassionate the distressed Condition of his Kingdoms groaning under the heavy Pressures of manifold Calamities occasioned by the Continuance of this unnatural War; and to comply with the Counsels of his Parliaments.* The King returned Answer, that *He came into the Scottish Army with full intent of settling a happy Peace, and to satisfy the just Desires of his good Subjects, and to comply with his Parliaments in all things which shall be for the Good of Religion, and the Happiness of his People.*

The Commons were more and more afraid of the good Meaning of the *Scots*, and therefore boldly voted *July 6.* that this Kingdom hath no farther need of the *Scotch Army*, and that the Kingdom is unable to pay them longer; and that therefore a Letter should be sent from both Houses to the Commissioners of *Scotland*, to desire them to withdraw their Army into *Scotland*.

On *Monday July 13.* the Propositions for Peace were sent to his Majesty at *Newcastle* by the E. of *Pembroke*, the E. of *Suffolk*, Peers, and *Sir Walter Erle*, *Sir John Hipplesley*, Kts, *Rob. Goodwin*, *Luke Robinson* Esqs. Commoners; Mr. *Marshal* attending them as Chaplain. These Propositions were, 1. By Act of Parliament to make null all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, who have been necessitated to undertake a War in their just and lawful Defence. 2. That his Majesty swear and sign the late Solemn League and Covenant. 3. That a Bill be passed for the utter abolishing of Episcopacy. 4. That the Ordinances for the Assembly of Divines be confirmed. 5. That Reformation of Religion be settled according to the Covenant. 6. That both Kingdoms be brought to Uniformity of Religion, according to the Covenant. 7. That an Oath be administered to all Papists to renounce the Doctrines of Supremacy, Transubstantiation, &c. 8. An Act for the Education of Children of Papists in the Protestant Religion. 9. An Act for the true Levy of all Penalties against Papists. 10. An Act to prevent saying Mass in the Court. — That such Persons (to a very great number) shall expect no Pardon: That the

King should part with the Power of the Militia, and the Custody of the *Tower of London*: And, in short, an entire Change of the ancient Government in Church and State.

The Commissioners brought these Propositions to *Newcastle* on *Thursday July 23.* and on the Day after were admitted to his Majesty's Presence, and kiss'd his Hand. The King first demanded, *If they had any power to Treat?* To which they answering *No*; his Majesty replied, *Then saving the Honour of the Business, an honest Trumpeter might be done as much.* Then Mr. *Goodwin* read the Propositions, to which his Majesty hearkned attentively, and at the end of *Reading* said, *Gentlemen, I hope you will expect a very speedy Answer, because the Business is of high Concernment.* The Earl of *Pembroke* answered, *That they were limited not to stay above ten days after their coming to that Town, and must then return.* His Majesty replied, *that he would dispatch them in convenient time: and so for the present dismiss'd them.*

Aug. 1. his Majesty deliver'd his Answer in Writing to the Commissioners, directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers *pro tempore* to be communicated: wherein he told them, "That the Propositions tendred to him did import so great Alterations in Government, both in the Church and Kingdom, that it was difficult to return a particular and positive Answer before a full Debate: to which end his Majesty desireth and proposeth to come to *London*, or any of his Houses thereabouts; where by his personal Presence he may not only raise a mutual Confidence betwixt him and his People, but also have these Doubts cleared, and these Difficulties explained unto him, which he now conceives to be destructive to his just Regal Power, if he shall give a full Consent to these Propositions as they now stand.

This Answer was Reported to the House of Commons *Aug. 12.* and the Counsels to be now taken were how to bring up the King into safer Custody, and how to send the *Scots* into their own Country. And therefore the Day following, the House of Commons, upon consideration of a Paper delivered to the Lords by the *Scotch Commissioners*, voted, that the Sum of a hundred thousand Pounds should be provided for the Advance of the *Scots Army* into *Scotland*. And did resolve, that this House do well and thankfully approve of their good Affections and Zeal to this Kingdom, and their Offer to deliver up our Garisons and depart the Kingdom. That their Arrears shall be audited, and in convenient time paid. So they began to reckon with them: The *Scots* demanded two Millions from the 18th of *Jan. 1643.* to the 18th of *Septemb. 1646.* The Parliament accounted for one Million four hundred thousand Pounds already paid; but the *Scots* excepted to several Particulars in the Account, and offer'd to accept of a Sum in gross for a full Discharge of their Arrears, to be agreed on by Commissioners; who concluded on four hundred thousand Pounds; of which one Moiety to be paid before their going home, and the other within stated terms.

The delivering up the King was a tacit Condition of this Agreement: therefore *Sept. 18.* the Commons took into consideration how his Majesty's Person should be disposed of; and voted, 1. That whatsoever Consultation and Debate the *Scots Commissioners* should have concerning his Majesty's Person, it should not impede the March of the *Scots Armies* out of this Kingdom, nor violate or trench upon the Treaties between both Nations. 2. That his Majesty shall be disposed of as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* should think fit. Upon this, the *Scots Commissioners* put in their Claim to a joint Right of disposing of his Majesty's Person; and several Conferences were held upon this matter, and many long Papers pass'd upon it: the *Scots* insisting upon a Right in his Person who was King of *Scotland* as well as of *England*; and the *English* keeping to this Assertion, *We do affirm, that the Kingdom of Scotland hath no Right of joint Exercise of Interest*

1646.

22 Car. I.

The Commissioners not empowered to Treat.

King's Answer.

English Parl. to purchase,

Scots Army to sell the King.

Price agreed upon.

Difficulty of making good the Bargain.

1646. in disposing the Person of the King, in the Kingdom of England. The Parliament of England trusted to this Argument, that the Scots Army would not carry away the King to loose their Contract of four hundred thousand Pounds; and that they should receive no part of it without delivering up their Security the King's Person.

King sends another Message in vain.

By Loan from the City, upon the Credit of a Sale of Church-Lands, the sum of two hundred thousand Pounds was ready at Goldsmith's-Hall by Novemb. 27. and being soon after sent into the North, it was very well known that the Person of the King was to be given for a Scotch Receipt to the English. The King sensible of the Price set upon him, sent one more Message Decemb. 20. to the Lords and Commons at Westminster, and the Scots Commissioners at London, for a Personal Treaty; concluding thus, 'Tis your King who desires to be heard, (the which if refused to a Subject by a King, he would be thought a Tyrant for it) and for that End which all Men profess to desire. Wherefore his Majesty conjures you, as you desire to shew your selves really what you profess, even as you are good Christians and Subjects, that you will accept this his offer, which he is confident God will so bless, that it will be the readiest Means by which these Kingdoms may again become a Comfort to their Friends and a Terror to their Enemies. And his Majesty discovering the Intrigues carried on, gave in several Queries to the Scots Commissioners then attending upon him; who declined all Answer, till they received a Letter and Declaration from the Parliament of Scotland to the Parliament of England, expressing their Content and Resolution to concur with them in disposal of the King's Person.

Lords and Commons differ about custody of the King's Person.

There was some Dispute between the Lords and Commons as well as between the two Nations, about the Custody of the King. The Lords voted Decemb. 22. that the King may come to Newmarket, there to remain with such Attendants as both Houses shall appoint. But the Commons voted, that Holmby-House in Northamptonshire would be a place most fit for his Majesty to abide with such Attendants; to which the Lords agreed, pretending to provide, that his coming thither should be with respect to the Safety and Preservation of his Majesty's Person, and in Preservation and Defence of the true Religion, the Commons adding this Explication, According to the Covenant. So Commissioners of both Houses were named to go down to receive the King from the Scots, and to bring him to Holmby; of the Lords the Earl of Pembroke, Earl of Denbigh and Lord Mountague; of the Commons Sir John Holland, Sir Walter Earl, Sir James Harrington, Sir John Cook, Mr. John Crew and Major-General Brown, who set out from London Jan. 13. and came to Newcastle Jan. 23. and having all kiss'd the King's Hand, the Earl of Pembroke told his Majesty, They were commanded by both Houses of Parliament to attend him to Holmby. The King betray'd no ill Resentment nor any Surprise, but only enquired of the Goodness of the Ways: Yet he could not but take to Heart the base Dealing of the Scots, and took occasion to tell their chief Leaders Jan. 28. that he had often desired to go into Scotland, that he came into their Army for Protection, but now perceived they were not willing he should go with them; he desired to know how they would dispose of him, and to whom they would deliver him? After withdrawing they came back and told his Majesty, They had consider'd of his Speech, and since his Majesty had refused to take the Covenant and sign the Propositions, they were to deliver him to the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of England, who were come to attend him to Holmby.

The King delivered up to the Parliament.

Carried to Holmby.

On Saturday Jan. 30. (a Day of Imprisonment that within two Years became the Day of his Martyrdom) the Scots marched out of Newcastle, and the Parliament Commissioners received the King into their Charge, and conducted him to Holmby, where he arrived on Tuesday Feb. 15.

The Parliament's first General the Earl of Essex, 1646. who had chose rather to decline their Service than to desert it; and was in his own Judgment too delirious of Peace to be made the prime Instrument of War, was reserv'd and melancholly at the present posture of Affairs, and so in a visible Discontent departed this Life at Essex House in the Strand Sept. 14. of which the two Houses having notice the next Day, they both immediately adjourn'd to the morrow, and then order'd that each House should accompany the Corps to the Grave, and assist at the Celebration of his Funeral Rites, towards which they appointed 5000*l.* to be paid to his Executors for defraying the Charges thereof; which was celebrated with extraordinary State on October 22. His Body was interr'd by Mr. Vines; his Character better drawn by the Lord Clarendon. "The Earl of Essex died without being sensible of Sickness, in a time when he might have been able to have undone much of the mischief he had formerly wrought, to which he had great Inclinations, and had Indignation enough for the Indignities himself had received from the ungrateful Parliament, and wonderful Apprehension and Detestation of the Ruin he saw likely to befall the King and the Kingdom. And it is very probable, considering the present temper of the City at that time, and of the two Houses, he might, if he had lived, have given some check to the Rage and Fury that then prevail'd. But God would not suffer a Man, who out of the Pride and Vanity of his Nature, rather than the Wickedness of his Heart, had been made an Instrument of so much Mischief, to have any share in so glorious a Work; though his Constitution and Temper might very well incline him to the Lethargick Indisposition of which he died, yet it was loudly said by many of his Friends that he was Poisoned. Sure it is, that Cromwell and his Party (for he was now declared Head of the Army, tho' Fairfax continued General in Name) were wonderfully exalted with his Death, he being the only Person whose Credit and Interest they feared without any esteem of his Person.

Death of the Earl of Essex.

His Character by Lord Clarendon.

As to the distractions in Religion within this Year 1646. the majority of Divines in the Assembly were often petitioning the Commons for a full and perfect Settlement of Church Government. Which being debated in the House April 21. they began more freely to assert the Power of Parliaments in Spiritual Matters, which they would not suffer to be impeached by such Petitions; and therefore April 30. they sent these Questions to the Assembly and desired satisfaction in them.

Parliament jealous of the Assembly of Divines

- I. "Whether the Parochial and Congregational Elderships, appointed by Ordinance of Parliament, are *Jure Divino*? And, Whether any particular Church-Government be *Jure Divino*?"
- II. "Whether all the Members of the said Elderships as such are *Jure Divino*?"
- III. "Whether the superior Assemblies, Classical, Provincial and National, are *Jure Divino*? Whether All or Any of them?"
- IV. "Whether Appeals from Congregational Elderships, to the Classical, Provincial and National Assemblies be *Jure Divino*?"
- V. "Whether Oecumenical Assemblies and Appeals to them be *Jure Divino*?"
- VI. "Whether by the Word of God the Power of judging and declaring the Offences for which Persons are to be kept from the Lord's Supper, is in the Eldership or Presbytery *Jure Divino*?"
- VII. "Whether there be any certain and particular Rules expressed in the Word of God to direct in the Exercise of such Power?"
- VIII. "Whether there be any thing contained in the Word of God, that the Supreme Magistracy in a Christian State, may not judge and determine of Offences and Suspension for 'em from the Sacrament?"
- IX. "Whether

Send Queries to them.

1646. IX. "Whether the Provision of Commissioners
22 Car. I. "to judge of Scandals not enumerated (as they are
"authoriz'd by the Ordinance of Parliament) be
"contrary to that way of Government which Christ
"hath appointed in his Church?"

In answer to these Particulars, the House of Commons desired farther of the Assembly of Divines, their Proofs from Scripture, and to set down the several Texts of Scripture in the express Words of the same. And it is order'd, "That every particular Minister of the Assembly, that is or shall be present, at the Debate of any of these Questions, do upon every Resolution which shall be presented to this House concerning the same, subscribe his respective Name, either with the Affirmative or Negative, as he gives his Vote. And that those that do dissent from the major part, shall set down their positive Opinions, with the express Texts of Scripture upon which their Opinions are grounded.

These were such hard Questions, that we do not find the Assembly could ever resolve them: And indeed the Presbyterian majority were so confounded at the opposition in their own House from their warm dissenting Brethren, and at the Checks and Repulses they frequently met with from the House of Commons, that they grew very weary of their attendance on them, and began to fall off and retire home privately and by degrees, without any formalities of Proroguing and Dissolving. And the wisest of them were at last a little sensible of their own fatal Errors, in breaking off a Synodical Union with their Spiritual Governours, and submitting to be made an independent Body of Presbyters, to quarrel eternally among themselves; and to be made a Property to the Lay-powers, who meant no more than to serve a Turn by them, and then to despise them.

So that Presbytery now languishing within its own Assembly, was glad to call in the assistance of the Common-people. Hence a Remonstrance was procured from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of London to both Houses, desiring a strict and speedy Course for suppressing all private and separate Congregations, and that all Hereticks and Sectaries who conformed not to the publick Discipline may be proceeded against; and that none disaffected to the Presbyterian Government be employ'd in any place of publick Trust. The Lords gave a kind Answer, acknowledging the great Services and Merit of the City, and giving them Thanks for this testimony of their Duty and good Affections: But the Commons expressed great Offence, that the City should thus prescribe to the Parliament what to do; and gave a short Answer, That they would take their Remonstrance and Petition into consideration within convenient time. Amidst these Party Squabbles it was observed, that General Fairfax was much inclined to the Presbyterians, Comwel and a strong Party of the deepest Reach for the Independents, or rather for a Religion alway to depend upon the Supreme, Civil and Military Power. And therefore by their subtily a Counter-Petition was presented from the City of London to the House of Commons June 2. who now perceived they should have strength enough to abolish Presbytery as well as Episcopacy.

The General-Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland began to be very jealous that their Covenant would not have its due effect in England; and therefore they resolv'd to Expostulate this matter with their dear Brethren at London and Westminster. Accordingly they in the Name of their whole Assembly sent a Letter to both Houses of Parliament dated June 18. to complain of the slow progress of the Work of God, and of the Generation of Men who retarded the Work of Uniformity, and fomented Jealousies betwixt the Nations, studying if it were possible to break our Bands asunder; desiring them to hold fast the Band of their Covenant as Sacred and Inviolable. They sent at the same time another Letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of Lon-

don, thanking them for their late and seasonable Testimony given to the Truth of the Gospel, manifested in their humble Remonstrance and Petition to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, which revives the remembrance of their former Faith and Zeal, and makes them precious in the Lord's sight. And after these, a third Letter to the Assembly of Divines at Westminster dated June 27. telling them, If any here hath seem'd to be more jealous than godly Jealousie would allow, it can be imputed to nothing else but to the vehemency of ardent Affection, and impatient Desire to have our Brethren there and us join'd nearer to Christ, and to one another, in all his Ordinances, and especially in Presbyterian Government.— No doubt Mountains of Oppositions arise, and Gulfs of Difficulties open up themselves in this your way, but you have found it is God who girdeth you with Strength, and maketh your way plain and perfect before you.— We exhort you to continue and abound, knowing that your Labours shall not be in vain in the Lord. But their Army being now ready to be gone, these Exhortations were to little other purpose than to shew their Zeal and their Mistake.

July 22. Mr. Herle was voted to be Moderator of the Assembly, in the room of Dr. Twiss deceased; and the Divines were now busying themselves in drawing up a large Confession of Faith, and on Sept. 25. brought to the House of Commons such Heads of the Articles as they had already perfected; which Articles were debated by the Commons October 5. who received a Complaint October 25. of an Indictment in the County of Bucks, against a Minister for not reading the Common-Prayer according to Statute; upon which they resolv'd, that an Ordinance should be brought in to take away that Statute of Uniformity, and to disable malignant Ministers from Preaching October 28. Mr. Sympsen formerly silenced from Preaching, because he differed in Judgment from the Assembly in their beloved Points was restored to his Liberty. On Novemb. 19. a Petition of the inferior People of Kent to the House of Commons, that the Ministers may no longer receive Tyths, but be provided for some other way. The House took it, and gave them Thanks for their good Affections. On Decemb. 3. the Assembly presented to the Commons the last part of their Confession of Faith. Which being debated Decemb. 7. the Commons order'd five hundred Copies to be printed for the Members of both Houses; and that the Assembly should bring in their Marginal Notes to prove every part of it by Scripture; and should likewise prepare their Answer to those Queries touching the Point of Jus Divinum, which they had received from this House.

At the King's first coming to Newcastle, Mr. Henderson a Scotch Presbyterian came as an Agent for the Kirk, and much importun'd his Majesty to pass the Propositions. His Majesty ascribed to him, that he could not in conscience consent to several things therein contained; especially as to the change of Church-Government from the primitive Order of Episcopacy; and condescended to have several Conferences with him, and to let several Papers pass between them upon this Subject; which being faithfully printed do demonstrate the King's great Abilities, and his incomparable Knowledge in these Controversies; being at a time when he had few or no Books, and could not have the assistance of any Chaplain. Mr. Henderson returned from Newcastle to Edinburgh with a serious conviction of his Majesty's Integrity and Learning, and died about the end of August, much lamented by those of his Party, who themselves suspected that his Death was owing to his dissatisfaction in his late trial of Skill with his Majesty. The Lord Clarendon expresses it thus. "The King was so much too hard for Mr. Henderson in the Argumentation, that the old Man himself was so far convinc'd and converted, that he had a very deep sense of the Mischief he had himself been the Author of, or too much contributed to, and lamented it to his nearest Friends and Confidants, and died of Grief and Heart-broken within

Presbyterian Divines were sick of their Attendance.

Petition of the City in favour of Presbytery.

The Commons intended.

A counter Petition.

Letter from the Kirk of Scotland.

1646. 22 Car. I.

Mr. Herle made Moderator. A Confession of Faith.

Conference between the King and Mr. Henderson.

1644. " within a very short time after he departed from
20 Car. I. " his Majesty.

Rudeness of a Scotch Presbyterian. It is very observable, that another Scotch Presbyterian of much less Moderation and Learning, preach'd very bold stuff before the King in the same Garrison, and after Sermon call'd for the fifty second Psalm, beginning thus:

*Why dost thou Tyrant boast thy self,
Thy wicked Works to praise?*

His Majesty stood up, and without any Reflection on the Insolence of the Man, with great presence of Mind called for the fifty sixth Psalm, which begins;

*Have Mercy Lord on me I pray,
For Men would me devour.*

And the Congregation were so well pleas'd with the happy turn, that they wav'd the Preachers Psalm and fell in with that which the King call'd for.

When the King was first brought to *Holmby* House, he sent a Letter to the Lords and Commons, desiring, That in regard he was not satisfied with the Presbyterian Government, and could not be content that those Ministers should officiate to him, Dr. *Sheldon* and some other of his Chaplains, or any two of them might be permitted to come to him, by whom he might receive the proper Comforts to his Soul. And hearing of no return to this Request, he sent another Letter to the Parliament at the beginning of *March*, to desire that Favour of his Chaplains; and told the Commissioners then with him, that indeed he had not now Power to command them or any Man; but he must needs importune them to be instrumental in satisfying this his Reasonable Desire. But still no Answer was return'd till after *March 29.* when it was formed into a Denial, that they cannot consent to his Majesty's Desire in sending any of his Chaplains named in his Letter; because they are disaffected to the present Government of the Church; but for others of his Chaplains who have taken the Covenant, if his Majesty please they will send them to him.

After this Answer, says the *Ld Chawdenon*, " His Majesty thought it to no purpose to importune 'em farther in that particular: but next to the having his own Chaplains, he would have been best pleas'd to have been without any. They who were sent by them being Men of mean Parts, and of most impertinent and troublesome Confidence. --- Cromwell and his Officers took upon them to Preach and Pray publickly to their Troops, and admitted few or no Chaplains in the Army, but such as bitterly inveighed against the Presbyterian-Government as more Tyrannical than Episcopacy; and the Common Soldiers as well as the Officers did not only Pray and Preach among themselves, but went up into the Pulpits in all Churches, and preached to the People, who quickly became inspir'd with the same Spirit: Women as well as Men taking upon them to Pray and Preach, which made us great a noise and confusion in all Opinions concerning Religion, as there was in the Civil Government of the State; scarce any Man being suffered to be called in question for delivering any Opinion in Religion, by speaking or writing how Prophane, Heretical or Blasphemous soever it was, which they said was to restrain the Spirit. The same Author well observes, " That it was an observation in that time, that the first publishing of extraordinary News was from the Pulpit.

1647. We left the King a Prisoner to the Parliament, and under a Guard of their Commissioners at *Holmby* or *Holmby* in *Northamptonshire*; a very stately House built by the Lord Chancellor *Hutton*; and in *K. James's* Reign purchased by the Queen for this her second Son then Duke of *York*, not then foreseeing that he should make it a Royal Palace and Prison. This House had been prepared for the King's recep-

tion by Mr. *Clement Kimerley* of the Wardrobe, with all suitable Accommodation. The two Divines Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Carrel* (who came along with the Commissioners) attended the King at Dinner and Supper, as ready and willing to crave a Blessing; but the King always said Grace himself. And upon Sundays, when those Ministers preached in the Chapel, Forenoon and Afternoon by turns, the King allowed his Servants to go if they pleas'd; but sequester'd himself to his own private Devotions. On Week Days the King spent two or three Hours daily in Prayer and Reading; would after Meals play a Game at Chesse, and walk often in the Garden; and there being no Bowling-green at *Holmby*, would sometimes under sufficient Guard ride to *Harrowden* and to *Althrop*, where good Greens were well kept. In going once to *Harrowden* Major *Bosville* standing on a Bridge disguis'd like a labouring Man, gave his Majesty a Packet from the Queen. The King told the Commissioners it was to obtain his leave for the Prince to accompany Monsieur that Campaign in the *French* Army. Upon which the Commissioners seem'd content to dismiss the Person in disguise; but he was sent up to the Parliament and committed to *Newgate*. This Accident being reported to the two Houses, they sent down Instructions to have a stricter Eye upon his Majesty's Person, and to discharge those Servants who had waited upon him at *Oxford*. The Commissioners soon acquainted the King with these Orders, who with great Expostulation for the severity of them, was forced to dismiss all his old Attendants except Mr. *James Maxwell* and Mr. *Patrick Mowl* Grooms of his Bed-Chamber, to whom the King was willing to join Mr. *Thomas Herbert* and Mr. *Harrington*.

It is worth observation, that in all the time of his Majesty's Restraint and Solitude, he was never Sick, nor took any thing to prevent Sickness, which (under God) was attributed to his quiet Disposition, and moderate Exercise and regular Diet; eating but of few Dishes, and drinking but twice at Dinner and Supper, once of small Beer and once of Wine and Water mix'd, or after Fifth of pure Wine; seldom or never eating or drinking before Dinner or between Meals.

Apr. 21. Letters came from the Parliament's Commissioners at *Holmby*, acquainting the House of Commons with the great resort of People to his Majesty, to be touch'd for the King's-Evil: Upon which the House ordered a Declaration to be drawn up, to inform the People of the fond Superstition of being touch'd by the King for the Evil; and renewed their Orders for the stricter Custody of him. At the beginning of *May*, his Majesty told the Commissioners about him, that he had long waited for Propositions to be sent him from *London*, but not receiving them, he had now prepared an Answer to those Propositions deliver'd at *Newcastle*, which (not being allowed a Secretary) he must scribe over himself. His Majesty sent this Answer in a Letter read in the Houses *May 18.* wherein the King consented to some of the Propositions in whole, to others in part; and gave his Reasons for whatever he dissent'd from. " He was willing to have the Presbyterian Government settled for three Years; and consented to ratifie the Assembly of Divines, proposing some other Ministers to be join'd with them; the King and his Household only having liberty to use the Common-Prayer Book. As to the *Militia* he would yield it up for ten Years, provided it might then be restor'd to him and his Heirs. As to the Covenant he could not be satisfied, but desired some of his own Divines might be sent to resolve his Scruples therein. The Great Seal he will ratifie, if put into his own disposal. " the City of *London* he will grant the *Tower* and all that is desired. He will consent to the Bills against Popery; and will pass a general Act of Oblivion and free Pardon on all sides. For all which

King desires the attendance of his Chaplains.

Delay and Denial of it.

1647. 23 Car. I.

Put into stricter Custody.

His old Servants taken from him.

K's Health and Moderation.

He sends an Answer to the Propositions made at Newcastle.

The King a Prisoner at Holmby House.

1647. " purposes, his Majesty desired to come to the Par-
23 Car. I. liament, and confer and agree with them. On
May 20. the Lords voted for his Majesty's coming
from *Holmby*, and removing to *Oatlands*; but the
Commons did not concur in it.

Factions in The two Houses began now to be afraid of their
the Army. own Armies, and therefore disbanded some Forces,
and would have sent others into *Ireland*. This im-
proved into Jealousies and Factions between the Par-
liament and Army. The General *Fairfax* was dis-
posed to comply with the Orders he received from
above; but Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* made a strong
Party for Military Power, and resolv'd to rob the
Parliament of the Person of the King; for which Ex-
pedient he sent out a Party of Horse under Colonel
Joyce, to bring away the King to the Army. So on
Friday June 4. about Midnight, *Joyce* drew up his
Horse in order before *Holmby* House, and demanded
entrance. Colonel *Graves* and Major-General *Brown*
who upon Alarm had doubled the *Guards*, ask'd him
his Name and Business. He said his Name was *Joyce*
a Cornet in Colonel *Whaley's* Regiment, and his Busi-
ness was to speak with the King. Being ask'd from
whom, he said *from my self, my Errand is to the King,*
I must and I will speak with him. *Graves* and *Brown*
bid their Soldiers within stand to their Arms, and be
ready to fire at the Word given; but they finding
them to be their Fellow-Soldiers of the same Army,
opened the Gates, and shook Hands with them as
old Friends. *Joyce* set his Centinels at the Cham-
ber-Doors of the Commissioners; and by the Back-
Stairs went himself directly to the King's Bed-cham-
ber, and knocked at the Door with a Pistol cock'd
in his Hand. The four Grooms were much amaz'd
at this rudeness, and desired *Joyce* to lay aside his
Arms, and to forbear giving disturbance, assuring
him, that the next Morning he should have his Ma-
jesty's Answer to his Errand. The Cornet with
Sword and Pistol insisted to have the Door open'd
with so much noise that it wak'd the King, who
mildly sent him out Word, that he would not rise
nor speak with him till Morning; upon which the
Cornet hufft and retired. The King rose early in
the Morning, and after his Devotions sent for *Joyce*,
who came with great confidence, and told his Ma-
jesty he had Commands to remove him. The
King desired the Commissioners might be sent
for; *Joyce* told him the Commissioners had no-
thing to do but to return back to the Parliament.
The King then ask'd for a sight of his Instructions.
Joyce said he should see them presently, and so draw-
ing up his Troop in the Inner-Court: *These, Sir,* (said
he) *are my Instructions.* The King took a good view
of them, and finding them proper Men, well moun-
red and armed, smilingly told the Cornet, his In-
structions were in fair Characters, legible without Spel-
ling. The Cornet then press'd the King to go along
with him; the King said, *He would not stir unless the*
Commissioners might attend him. The Cornet reply'd,
He was very indifferent, they might go if they would. So
at the King's desire the Keepers of his Person being
now themselves made Prisoners, went along with
his Majesty, and were by *Joyce* conducted that
Night to Colonel *Mountague's* House at *Hinchingbrook*,
and next Night to the House of Sir *John Cuts* at
Childersly near *Cambridge*. Here *Fairfax*, *Cromwel*, *Ire-*
ton, *Skippon*, and many other Officers, came to wait
upon the King and kiss'd his Hand. The King took
General *Fairfax* aside and discours'd with him about
half an Hour; he disavow'd his Majesty's seizure at
Holmby, as done without his Order or Approba-
tion.

The Infol-
gence of
Joyce.

The Pa-
tience of
the King.

Gen. Fair-
fax dis-
owns the
Action.

The King
at *New-*
market.

From *Childersly* the King was removed to his House
at *Newmarket*, and suffered to divert himself upon
the Heath sometimes in his Coach, but most part
Riding. His Presence-Chamber was constantly
throng'd with People, especially at Dinner and Sup-
per; and when he withdrew their Acclamations and
Prayers always followed him. He was now to make

his involuntary Progress according to the Motion of
the Army; and so by some short Stages he was
brought to his House at *Royton*; and after a stay of
two Days, was carried June 26. to *Hatfield*, a House
of the E. of *Salisbury* in *Hertfordshire*, where he staid till
the first of July, then hurried to *Windsor*, two Days
after to *Caversham*; where the Prince Elector Pala-
tine, many of the Nobility, General *Fairfax*, and
several of the chief Officers waited on him. Hence
July 15. to *Maidenhead*, the 20th to *Woburne*; away
again to *Latimers*, hence to *New-Park*, so to *Stoke*,
and Aug. 14. to *Oatlands*, a large and beautiful Palace
of the Queen's upon the River *Thames*; and from
thence in a Day or two to *Hampton-Court*, where the
King was allowed to appear in State and Lustre; Settled at
his Nobility about him; his Chaplains in waiting, *Hampton-*
and all Servants permitted to attend in their respec-
tive Places; the Intercourse free between King and *Court*.
Parliament, and the Army seeming to endeavour a
right understanding between them. His Majesty
had the Favour to visit his Children then at *Sion* *And bet-*
House, under the Government of the Earl of *Nor-*
thumberland, who received the King and his Followers *ter trea-*
with a very noble Treat. Here the King met the *ted.*
young Duke of *Gloucester* and the Princess *Elizabeth*,
who on their Knees begg'd a Blessing from their
Royal Father, who heartily gave it, and was over-
joy'd to see them so well in Health, and so honou-
rably regarded.

We leave the King a Prisoner at large in *Hampton-*
Court, and look back on some Proceedings in the Par-
liament and Army. The two Houses were wise e-
nough to apprehend, that their assumed Legislature
would not possibly consist with a Standing Army.
And the leading Heads in the Army were as appre-
hensive, that if they parted with their Arms, they
should have little share in the Prizes they had won.
Hence a mighty Inclination in the Parliament to
disband the Army, for which Petitions were brought
out of the Country. And on the other side, a fierce
Resolution in the Soldiery not to be dismiss'd without
full Pay and Reward; for which, bold and tumultu-
ous Papers were often read in the Field. The Com-
mons order'd six Months Pay to the Army for their
encouragement to be quietly disbanded; and May 14.
resolv'd that the addition of a Fortnights Pay more
should be given to them, and six Weeks Pay advance
to those who would go into *Ireland*; and pass'd an
Ordinance for Indemnity of the Soldiers in what-
ever they had done by Virtue of the Power commit-
ted to them by the Parliament. But the Soldiers
thought it better to do themselves Justice; and
therefore at *Siffon-Walden* their head Quarters on
May 15. they chose a Committee of Troopers out of
every Regiment, to consider of their Grievances and
the Remedy of them; and they referred it to ano-
ther Committee of General Officers, who drew up a
Draught of all Complaints, and delivered it to *Skip-*
pon, desiring him to present it to the Parliament.
This so alarm'd the Commons, that on May 18. they
voted, that all the Forces of this Kingdom not sub-
scribing for the Service of *Ireland* shall be disbanded,
excepting those for the Garisons; and that the Ge-
neral be desired forthwith to repair to the Army.
And on May 21. they order'd, that the Soldiers Ar-
rears should be speedily Audited, and visible Secu-
rity given them upon disbanding; and that provi-
sion should be made for the maimed Soldiers, and
for the Widows and Orphans of those who had died
in the Parliaments Service. On *Friday* May 21. Ge-
neral *Fairfax* came to the head Quarters at *Walden*,
and put the Army into so much Joy and Quiet, that
the Commons proceeded May 25. to the Time and
Manner of disbanding; ordering that his Excellen-
cies Regiment should first be disbanded on *Tuesd.* next
at *Chelmsford*, Colonel *Hewson's* Regiment to be dis-
banded at *Bishop's-Stratford* on June 3. and so on; the
General to issue out his Orders to the several Re-
giments to be at the Times and Places appointed,

1647.
23 Car. I.
Hurried
from Place
to Place.

Settled at
Hampton-
Court.

And bet-
ter trea-
ted.

visits his
Children.

Jealousies
between
the Parli-
ament and
the Army.

The Parli-
ament for
disban-
ding the
Army.

1647. and to be himself present at the Disbanding; and a
 23 Car I. Committee of Lords and Commons to go down and give
 the Thanks of the Houses in the Head of each Regiment
 for their faithful Service to the Kingdom, and to be
 assistant to the General in disbanding the Army.
 But still the Army were unsatisfied with these Votes,
 and challeng'd a better Reward for their Pains and
 Hazards in the Cause of the Parliament and City.
 And in a Council of War *May 29.* it was resolv'd,
 that the said Votes were not satisfactory; and the
 common Soldiers seem'd all to declare, that they
 would not be disbanded till their Grievances were
 redress'd. Upon which, the Commons order'd the
 Money sent down for disbanding, to be recall'd:
 and the Committee at *Derby-house*, who sat upon
 this Affair, sent Letters to General *Fairfax*, to in-
 form him, that the Parliament expected Obedience
 in disbanding the Army, and sending the Train im-
 mediately to *London*. In Answer to which, the Ge-
 neral desir'd to be excus'd; but promis'd he would
 do all that was possible to execute the Pleasure of
 the Parliament. And on *June 4.* at the Rendezvous
 at *Kentford*, the General went to every Regiment,
 and assured the Soldiers, that the Parliament took
 notice of their civil and fair Carriage, and had tak-
 en a course for satisfying their Arrears; and doubt-
 ed not but they would answer all their other Gri-
 evances; and therefore advis'd them to behave them-
 selves with Moderation and a due Submission. But
 next Day there was put into his hands, *A humble*
Representation of the Dissatisfactions of the Army, in re-
lation to the late Resolutions for so sudden disbanding;
shewing the Particulars of their former Grievances.
Wherein they did remain unsatisfied, and the Reasons
thereof. Unanimously agreed upon, and subscribed by the
Officers and Soldiers of the several Regiments at the
Rendezvous near New-Market on Friday and Saturday
June the 4th and 5th. Presented to the General, to be
by him humbly represented to the Parliament. And the
 same Day they drew up and subscribed a *Solemn En-*
gagement, That without Satisfaction and Security
 they would not willingly disband or divide, nor suf-
 fer themselves to be disbanded or divided. Nay, and
 the common People of *Essex* were grown so much
 fonder of the Army than they were of the Parlia-
 ment, that they presented a Petition to the *General*,
 That he would in no case admit of disbanding, till
 the just and legal Requests of the Kingdom were
 embraced and satisfied by the Parliament. And the
 like Petitions were soon after presented by the In-
 habitants of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*. On *June 7.* the Com-
 mons agreed, that new Commissioners should be sent
 down to the Army, to acquaint them what the Hou-
 ses had done farther in satisfaction of their Grievan-
 ces, and to persuade them to a Compliance with the
 Orders of the Parliament. And beginning now to
 be in some fears, that the Army would be for dis-
 solving the Parliament, as well as the Parliament
 for disbanding the Army, they accepted of a good
 Guard from the City, and were putting themselves
 into a posture of Defence; making an *Ordinance Jun.*
11. for enabling the Committee of the Militia of the
 City of *London* to make Searches, and raise Horfes.
 And hearing the Army was advancing toward *Lon-*
don, they revived the Committee of Safety, and sent
 a Committee of Parliament to sit all Night with a
 Committee of the City Militia; and order'd Letters
 to his Excellency from both Houses, that he should
 by no means suffer the Army to come within twenty
 five Miles of the City: and then offer'd large
 Gratuities and Rewards to those Officers and Sol-
 diers who should come off from the Army, and sub-
 mit to the Parliament. The General, in the mean
 time, made his Head-Quarters at *St. Albans*, and
 kept the Army in tolerable Order; where *June 22.*
 he received the Votes of the two Houses for the
 Army's removing forty Miles from *London*: to
 which his Excellency only answered, That he would
 hold a Council of War, and then return a positive
 Answer. At which Council, held *June 23.* the Of-

ficers all sign'd *A humble Remonstrance from his Ex-*
cellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army under his
Command, expressing the present state of Affairs, in re-
lation to themselves and the Kingdom; with their Desires
and present Resolutions thereupon. Presented to the Com-
missioners at St. Albans, to be by them humbly repre-
sented to the Parliament. The General remov'd his
 Head-Quarters from *St. Albans* to *Barkhamstead*, and
 sent word to the Houses, that the Army would there
 expect the Result of their Debates concerning their
 Desires; and accordingly either remove, or approach
 nearer to *London*. Which gave such a new Alarm,
 that *June 25.* the Militia of *London* were desired to
 send four full Companies for the Guard of the Hou-
 ses to morrow. On which Day other Letters came
 from the General, with account of the Army's near-
 er Advance toward *London*, renewing their Desires,
 that the eleven Members charged by them may be
 suspended the House. Upon which the said Mem-
 bers craved liberty to absent from the House; and
 a Treaty with the Army was voted to be carried on
 with Expedition. And to silence and soften them
 the more, the Commons declared *June 27.* that *they*
do own this Army as their Army, and will make Provi-
sion for their Maintenance. But the Army sent up
 their Impeachment of the eleven Members, and in-
 sisted for Justice upon them; sending up their par-
 ticular Charge by a Committee of Officers, of whom
 Colonel *Scroope* deliver'd in the Charge to the Com-
 mons, with this Speech: *That by the Appointment of*
the General, and Army under his Command, and in their
Names, they came there to present a particular Charge or
Impeachment against the eleven Members: These were,
Denzil Hollis Esq; Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir William
Waller, Sir John Maynard, Major-General Maffy,
John Glynn Esq; Recorder of London, Walter Long
Esq; Colonel Edward Horley, Anthony Nicol Esq;
Sir William Lewis, Sir John Clotworthy; who on Jul.
19. put in their Answer in Demurrer to the said
Charge and Impeachment, and at their own Desire
had leave given them to be absent from the House
for the space of six Months. Soon after there was
a solemn Engagement by Oath and Vow entred into
by very many Citizens and others in and about Lon-
don, for opposing and disbanding the Army, and
for the King's present coming to the Parliament.
This was heinously resent'd by the General and chief
Officers, and very many Papers of Expostulation
and Excuse pass'd between the Army and the two
Houses upon this matter. And Jealousies mutually
improving, the Army began to advance, and the
Cities of London and Westminster began to be fortifi-
ed; and the two Speakers were so struck with terri-
ble Apprehensions, that July 30. they both run away
from their attendance on their several Houses; and
the Lords were forced to choose the Lord Willoughby
of Passham their Speaker, in room of the Earl of Man-
chester; and the Commons chose Mr. Pelham, a Coun-
sellor of Lincolns-Inn, to take the Chair in room of
Mr. Lenthall: after which the Commons voted,
 1. That the King should come to *London*. 2. That
 the Militia of the City should have full Power to
 raise such Forces as they shall think fit for Defence
 thereof. And 3. That they make Choice of a Com-
 mander in chief to be approved by the House. Then
 they resolv'd to receive the eleven Members im-
 peach'd by the Army, to sit and vote in their Pla-
 ces. And both Houses pass'd several Votes and Or-
 ders for bringing the King's Majesty to some of his
 Houses near *London*, to receive Propositions from
 both Kingdoms for Peace and Safety: and *August 2.*
 they sent this Message to the King.

The Army refuse to be disbanded,

And draw up a Remonstrance,

And an Engagement.

The Army for dissolving the Parliament.

The Parliament put into great Confection.

Army advances toward London.

Impeach the eleven Members.

The two Speakers run away.

And the two Houses invite the King

By a very civil Message.

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most humble and loyal
 Subjects, the Lords and Commons assem-
 bled in the Parliament of *England*, have agreed
 Vol. III. X 2 upon

1647. " upon these inclosed Votes; and do humbly pre-
23 Car. I. sent them to your Majesty: Remaining

W^{estm.} Aug. 2. Your Majesty's most humble
1647. and loyal Subjects,

Humfdon, *Speaker of the House of Peers* pro tempore.

H. Pellam, *Speaker of the House of Commons.*

The Votes are as follow: viz.

" **W**Hereas the King hath been seiz'd upon, and carried away from *Holmby* without his consent, or the consent of the Houses of Parliament, by a Party, into the Army, where his Majesty yet remaineth; the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, do desire that his Majesty will be pleas'd immediately to come to such Places as both Houses of Parliament shall appoint. And they do declare, " That he shall there be with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and that They, with the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, will make their Addresses unto his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

" Resolved upon the Question, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament; that *London* be the Place whither the King shall be desired to come: where both Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may make their Addresses to him for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

It is a matter of Wonder, that these great Jealousies between the Parliament and Army could not be turn'd into any Advantage to the King's Interest or Liberty. On *August 5.* the whole Army advanced nearer *London*: the General removing his Head-Quarters from *Thistleworth*, came to *Hammersmith*; and at the End of the Town was met by the Commissioners of the City, who assured him, that the City were well satisfied with his Excellency's Advance: and next Morning several Members of Parliament, driven away by Tumults from *Westminster*, met the General at the Earl of *Holland's* House at *Kensington*, and subscribed the Declaration of the Army, and a farther Declaration of their approving and joining with the Army in their last Proceedings, making null all Acts passed by the Members at *Westminster* since *July 26.* Then the General march'd in great state to the House of Sir *Abraham Williams* in *New-Palace-Yard*; and both Houses being sat with their old Speakers, the Earl of *Manchester* and *William Lenthall* Esq; they invited the General into each House, and gave him solemn Thanks for his faithful Services to them and the Kingdom, and order'd *Thursday* next for a *Day of Thanksgiving*, for the great Mercies of God in restoring the Members of both Houses to their just Privileges without the Effusion of Blood, and for the Settlement of Peace. On the same Day they constituted the General *Constable of the Tower of London*, and order'd the Gratuity of a Month's Pay to the Officers and private Soldiers. So fatally did things conspire for a Peace and Union between all Parties except the King and his People.

The Scots began now to repent of Selling the King, and on *August 13.* published a *Declaration and Remonstrance of the present Engagement of the Kingdom of Scotland, with their Resolutions and Intentions* (according to their solemn League and Covenant) to redeem his Majesty from the hands of Schismatics, and to place him in his Parliament with Honour and Safety, to procure the Peace of the three Kingdoms, to vindicate the worthy Members of Parliament falsely impeached by the Army, with the true Privileges of Parliament and Liberty of the Subject: all which are not only endangered, but by likelihood ready to be destroyed by the Power of an over-awing, tyrannical Army, under the Conduct of Sir

Thomas Fairfax. With an Oath taken by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and by them prescribed to be taken by all his Majesty's loyal Subjects. But this was now too late: Major-General *Lambert* collected all the Forces in the North, and was preparing to march to the Borders of *Scotland*; while the Scots, hearing of the Agreement between the Army, Parliament, and City, were aw'd into Silence and Quiet.

The two Houses began now to be at leisure to reassume their Pretence of a well-grounded Peace between the King and his Subjects. And having made some few Amendments to the Propositions sent to *Newcastle*, on *Sept. 2.* it was resolv'd by the Lords and Commons, that a Day be appointed for the delivering of the Propositions of both Kingdoms to the King's Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace: and that on *Tuesday* next the Commissioners of both Houses should attend his Majesty to deliver the said Propositions; with six Days to be limited for receiving his Majesty's Answer. They delivered them accordingly, and were only told by his Majesty, That he would return Answer with all conveniency. The Commissioners reported to the Houses on *Sept. 13.*

" That to several of the Propositions his Majesty is willing to assent: To settle *Presbytery* in this Kingdom for three Years; and the Militia as he before offer'd: That he cannot assent to some others, but desires to put himself upon the Propositions of the Army, and that they may be taken into consideration by the Houses, professing his Resolution to whatsoever shall concern the settling the Protestant Religion, with Liberty to tender Consciences, and the securing the Laws, Liberties, and Properties of all his Subjects, and just Privileges of Parliament, for the future. On *Sept. 14.* his Majesty's full Answer in Writing was read to both Houses to that effect; That he could not consent to all their Propositions, but desires them to take into consideration the Propositions of the Army, and to have a personal Treaty upon them. His Majesty therefore conjures his two Houses of Parliament, by the Duty they owe to God, and his Majesty their King, and by the bowels of compassion they have to their Fellow-Subjects, both for Relief of their present Sufferings and to prevent future Miseries; that they will forthwith accept of his Majesty's Offer, whereby the joyful News of Peace may be restored to this distressed Kingdom.

Sept. 21. the two Houses resumed the Debate of the King's Answer, and voted it to be a flat Denial: and on *Septemb. 23.* the Commons voted, That they would once more make application to his Majesty for his Assent to such things in the Propositions as they conceive will most make for the Good of this Kingdom: and then ordered several of the Propositions to be turned into Bills, and sent to his Majesty for his positive Assent. This took up long Debates, and occasioned several Alterations, and many additional Propositions. But in a Conference of the two Houses *Nov. 8.* the Scheme was dispatch'd, with a Preface to persuade his Majesty to give his Royal Assent; declaring that he ought not to deny to pass whatever is presented to him from the two Houses of Parliament.

The Army had still their Head-Quarters at *Putney*; where a General Council of Officers, and then a Cabal of Agitators, were continually sending Petitions, and Demands, and Cases, to the Parliament. The King finding he could have no honourable Terms of Peace, and hoping that in his Absence the Dissentions between the Houses and the Army might in time recall him to be the only Centre of Unity, resolv'd to break from his Confinement at *Hampton-Court*: and so on *Thursday* Night *Nov. 11.* between the hours of Eight and Nine, the King in Disguise went from his privy Lodgings through a Door into the Park, and taking a Boat there laid for him, he cross'd over to *Thames-Ditton*, where Sir *John Berkeley*, Mr. *Ashburnham*, and Mr. *Leg*, were plac'd with Horses ready for Escape. His Majesty left a Letter

1647. 23 Car. I.

The two Houses began again to treat with his Majesty.

They send Propositions,

And have the King's Answer reported.

The Houses dissatisfied.

The King breaks from his Prison of Hampton-Court, and leaves a Letter to the two Houses.

1647. in his withdrawing Room for the Commissioners of Parliament, to be communicated to both Houses; dated *Hampton-Court* Novemb. 11. 1647. and beginning thus.

Liberty being that which in all times hath been, but especially now is the Condition, the Aim, and the Desire of all Men; common Reason shews, that Kings less than any should endure Captivity. Yet I call God to witness, with what Patience I have endured a tedious Restraint, which so long as I had any hope that this sort of my Sufferings might conduce to the Peace of my Kingdoms, or the hindring more effusion of Blood, I did willingly undergo: but now finding by two certain Proofs, that this my continued Patience would not only turn to my personal Ruin, but likewise be of much more prejudice than furtherance to the publick Good; I thought I was bound, as well by natural as political Obligations, to seek my Safety by retiring myself for some time from the publick view both of my Friends and Enemies. And ending thus: To conclude, Let me be heard with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, and I shall instantly break through this cloud of Retirement, and shall shew my self ready to be Pater Patriæ.

Charles Rex.

The King, when escaped, knew not where to fly.

The King had seem'd rather solicitous how to escape, than where to fly. We are told, that Mr. *Ashburnham* dissuaded him from going to *London*, and led him into *Hampshire*, and then propos'd the *Isle of Wight*, where he had a Confidence in Colonel *Hammond* the Governour. His Majesty said, He would not adventure himself, without Assurance under the Governour's hand for his Security; and therefore sent Mr. *Ashburnham* and Sir *John Berkley* into the *Isle* to treat with *Hammond*, staying himself with Colonel *Leg* at *Titchfield-House*; charging them not to let *Hammond* know where he was, without assurance under his hand of Protection and Freedom. But, contrary to these Directions, they came back, and brought *Hammond* with them: The King, in some amaze, ask'd them if they had a Promise under *Hammond's* Hand for his Security; they replying *No*, but they could trust him as a Man of Honour; the King said, *Then you have betray'd me, and I am his Prisoner.* Which sharp Resentment touch'd them so near, that they offer'd to kill *Hammond*, and take some other course for his Majesty's Safety. But the King utterly rejected the Proposal, and committing himself to Colonel *Hammond*, was on *Nov. 13.* carried cross to *Comes*, and thence through *Newport* to *Carisbrook-Castle*, where he had for some Weeks the Attendance of his Servants, and the Liberty of the Island. The King immediately wrote a Letter to the two Houses, *Novemb. 16.* signifying, "That he was confident before this time they had received the Message which he left behind at *Hampton-Court* the 11th of this Month; that he would still have the same Endeavours for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace. And because Religion would be the greatest Foundation of Peace, he would begin with that Particular: And tho' he could not, as a Christian and a King, assent to abolishing Episcopacy; yet he would be content that the Presbyterian Government, as now in practice, should continue for three Years. As to the *Militia*, tho' by Right it was inseparably inherent to the Crown by the Laws of the Nation; yet he would agree, that during his whole Reign, it should be order'd and dispos'd by the two Houses of Parliament. That he would concur in any thing for Payment of the Army and other publick Debts. And for the farther securing all Fears, he will consent to an Act, That all the great Offices of State, and Naming of Privy Counsellors for his whole Reign, shall be dispos'd by the two Houses of Parliament. And to wipe away the Memory of all Distractions, there should be an Act to suppress and annul all Declarations against the Parliament; and an Act of Oblivion to ex-

Was, in effect, betrayed into the *Isle of Wight*.

Sends a Letter to the two Houses.

"tend to all Subjects. To which purposes, his Majesty earnestly desires a personal Treaty at *London* with his two Houses in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, as the only Means to a firm and settled Peace.

But the Power being now lodg'd in two several Bodies the Parliament and the Army, they were both so jealous of one another, that this obstructed the King's making any Terms with either of them. On *Novemb. 27.* the Commons concurr'd with the Lord's to admit of a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, upon his first consenting to these four Propositions.

- I. "That a Bill be drawn up by consent of both Houses for his Majesty to pass into an Act for the settling of the Militia of the Kingdom.
- II. "That a Bill be pass'd for his Majesty's calling in of all Declarations, Oaths and Proclamations, against that Parliament and those who have adhered to him.
- III. "For passing an Act that those Lords who were made after the Great-Seal was carried to Oxford, may be made incapable of sitting in the House of Peers thereby.
- IV. "That Power may be given to the two Houses of Parliament to adjourn as the two Houses of Parliament shall think fit.

The King had applied to Sir *Tho. Fairfax* as General, for the use of his Chaplains, and he sent over Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Holdsworth* and Dr. *Heywood*, for which good respect the King thanked him by Letter *Nov. 27.* and on *Decemb. 6.* the King sent a Message to the two Houses, to lay before them with what Patience he had expected their leisure in acknowledging the receipt of his Message of *Novemb. 16.* that he could not bear the vehement Prosecution of a personal Treaty; and expostulates with them, whether he had not done his part by divesting himself of so much Power and Authority, and whether he had met with that Acknowledgment from his two Houses, which his great Grace and Favour justly deserved? The Houses took no notice at all of these Messages, but having pass'd the four Bills to be sent to his Majesty, and drawn their Instructions for the Commissioners who were to carry them; the Lords named the Earls of *Northampton*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, and *Mulgrave*; the Commons Mr. *Bulkeley*, Mr. *Liste*, Mr. *Goodwin* and Mr. *Kemp*, and these were order'd *Decemb. 15.* to go to the *Isle of Wight* with the said Bills and Propositions, and there for a certain time to attend his Majesty's Answer; Mr. *Manchal* and Mr. *Aye* being three Days after voted to go Chaplains with them.

The Scots Commissioners being not included in this Treaty, sent a large Declaration in very high Language to the Parliament, protesting against the sending of the four Bills, and pressing for a personal Treaty with his Majesty at *London*, upon such Propositions as shall be agreed upon by the Advice and Consent of the two Kingdoms. But the two Houses were to be frighted by nothing but the Army, and therefore they order'd the Printer of the Scots Declaration to be committed; and then returned them an Answer full enough of Contempt and Correction.

The Parliament Commissioners coming safe to the *Isle of Wight*, presented the Bills and the Proposition on them to his Majesty *Decemb. 24.* and he was pleas'd to say, that he was assured they could not expect a present Answer; but he would take the same into Consideration, and give his Answer within few Days. The Scots Commissioners came the next Day to the King, and put in their Protestation to this effect; "That they had endeavour'd by all Ways and Means to the Parliament of *England* for farthering a happy Peace; having seen the Propositions and Bills brought to his Majesty, which they apprehended prejudicial to Religion, the Crown and the Union between the Kingdoms, and therefore in the name of the Kingdom of *Scotland* declare their dissent.

Gene-

1647. Preliminary Propositions.

The King's desire for a Treaty.

Parliam. Commissioners.

The Scots angry, but despis'd by the two Houses.

The King receives the Commissioners

1647. General Fairfax wrote to the House of Commons
23 Car. I. Decemb. 31. that there had been some meeting in the
Ile of Wight and a design to carry away the King,
for which reason he had given order to Colonel
Hammond to have a stricter Guard upon his Majesty's
Person. Upon which both Houses agreed, that his
Excellency be required to take special care for secu-
ring the Person of his Majesty in Carisbrook Castle,
and that the Governour should obey his farther Or-
ders and Directions. On the same Day their Com-
missioners came back from the King, and brought but
little Satisfaction with them, reporting, that his Ma-
jesty shewed little Inclination to pass the Bills, or
to make a Compofure in that way, but had barely
offer'd a personal Treaty. Upon which, after long
Debate Jan. 2. the Commons upon the Question,
*Whether any Addresses should be made hereafter to his Ma-
jesty? Did resolve, That no more Addresses be made from
the Parliament to the King; nor any Letters or Messages
received from him; and at the same time certified a good
Agreement between the General and the Parliament.*
And immediately Orders were sent to Colonel Ham-
mond to dismiss the King's Servants, and to confine
him close within the Bounds of the Castle.

Mr. Harrington and Mr. Herbert were the only Per-
sons allowed to wait upon his Majesty in his Bed-
Chamber. The latter gives this account of the King's
Studies in that Confinement: *The sacred Scripture was
the Book he most delighted in. He read often in Bishop
Andrew's Sermons, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy, Dr.
Hammond's Works, Villalpandus upon Ezekiel, Sandy's
Paraphrase upon King David's Psalms, Herbert's
Divine Poems, and also Godfrey of Boloign, writ
in Italian by Torquato Tasso, and done into English
Heroick Verse by Mr. Fairfax, a Poem his Majesty much
commended; as he did also Ariosto, by Sir John Har-
rington, a factious Poet, much esteemed of by Prince
Henry his Master, Spencer's Fairy Queen, and the like,
for alleviating his Spirits after serious Studies. And at
this time it was (as is presumed) he compos'd his Book
called Suspiria Regalia, published soon after his Death,
and entitled The King's Pourtraicture in his Solitudes
and Sufferings, which Manuscript Mr. Herbert found
amongst those Books his Majesty was pleas'd to give him.
And though he did not see the King write that Book, his
Majesty being always private when he writ, and those his
Servants never coming into the Bed-Chamber when the
King was private until he called; yet comparing it with
his hand writing in other things, found it so very like as
induces his Belief that it was his own hand writing, ha-
ving seen so much of the King's writing before: and to
instance Particulars, in that his Majesty's Translation of
Dr. Saunderson, the late Bishop of Lincoln's Book De
Juramentis, or like Title, concerning Oaths; all of it
Translated into English, and writ with his own Hand,
and which in his Bed-Chamber he was pleas'd to shew to
his Servants Mr. Harrington and Mr. Herbert, and
commanded them to examine it with the Original, they
found it accurately Translated.*

As to this observation of Sir Tho. Herbert, in pre-
facing the King while a Prisoner in the Ile of
Wight compos'd his Book, it can be meant only of
some part of it. For indeed it was not a compofure
under any one Confinement, or with any one train
of Thoughts; but it was rather an occasional com-
mon place of his Reflections and Meditations, as this
and that Juncture and Season did suggest. Some Chap-
ters were finish'd before the fatal Battle of Naseby,
as among many other Authorities is expressly affirm'd
by an Eye witness, Major Huntingdon, who gave
this Account to Sir William Dugdale. — "And as
to 'ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ', he saith, "That after the
" King was brought to Hampton-Court, his Majesty
" there acquainting him with the loss of that Book
" at Naseby Fight, and desiring him to use his Inte-
" rest to regain it, he did apply himself to General
" Fairfax, and by his means obtained it, it being
" bound up in a white Vellum Cover, and (as he
" well remembers) all the Chapters in it were writ-
" ten by the Hand of Sir Edward Walker, but much

corrected with Interlineations by the King's own
" Hand (the Prayers being all written with the
" King's own Hand) which, he says, he very well
" knew so to be.

It is not the business of a Historian to collect Au-
thorities for a matter of Fact thought to be evident
and granted by Mankind, till there arose a Set of Men
who delighted once more to Judge and Execute this
Royal Martyr. And therefore to murder his Name,
when they could reach no farther, they pretended his
ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ was a thum put upon the World in
his Name by another Hand. But after all the confi-
dence with which this Story has been told, it stands
apparently convicted of Falshood by a cloud of Wit-
nesses. And it really has its Self-conviction; for to
say, that not King Charles but Dr. Gauden was the
Author of it, carries along two of the most impro-
bable things in the World; since the private Letters
and other uncontested Writings of the King shew the
Capacity and the Vein of writing that Book; while
the protest Works of Dr. Gauden are a demonstration
that he did not, that he could not write it. It may
be confess'd, that Dr. Gauden might be employ'd to
convey the Sheets to the Press; and it was not un-
likely that such a forward Man might suggest some
things, and might presume to add some others: But
that he was the sole or prime Author of it, can never
be believed by the rational part of Mankind. The
most unhappy Objections against the King's Honour
in this Case, were the known prejudice of his two
Sons, and the more remarkable Silence of the Earl
of Clarendon.

To return to the severe Resolution of no longer
Addressing to the King, the Lords concurred with
the Commons in their Votes to that unmerciful pur-
pose, and drew up this Preamble which was order'd
Jan. 17. to be publish'd with the Votes. *The Lords
and Commons assembled in Parliament, after many Ad-
dresses to his Majesty, for the preventing and ending this
unnatural War raised by him against his Parliament and
Kingdom, having lately sent four Bills to his Majesty,
which did contain only matter of Safety and Security to the
Parliament and Kingdom, referring the compofure of all
other Differences to a personal Treaty with his Majesty,
and having received an absolute Negative, do hold them-
selves obliged to use their utmost Endeavours speedily to
settle the present Government in such a way as may bring
the greatest security to this Kingdom, in the enjoyment of
the Laws and Liberties thereof; and in order thereunto,
and that the Houses may receive no Delays and Interruptions
in so great and necessary a Work, they have taken these
Resolutions, &c.*

Feb. 4. the House of Commons was certified by
Letters from the Ile of Wight, "That the King was
" in good Health in Carisbrook Castle, but is obser-
" ved to be more melancholy than usual. His Ma-
" jesty had some discourse lately with the Gover-
" nour Col. Hammond about his Restraint, and the
" strict Guard upon him; and in short his Majesty
" told the Governour, that that should be the last
" Argumentation he would hold with him about it,
" and that he might yet e'er long be beholden to one
" of his Sons for his Life. The Expressions seem as
" strange as the Reports now also spread, that Prince
" Charles is gone into Holland, and that the King
" hath made a Resignation unto the Prince of the
" Crown of Scotland, that he should engage all In-
" terests for restoring the King in this Kingdom.
And by Express dated Feb. 5. it was farther certified
" That his Majesty takes usually every Morning a
" walk about the Castle Wall, and the like in the
" Afternoon if fair; much time spent every Day in
" private; he speaks most to us at Dinner, asks
" News, particularly concerning Ireland, Scotland,
" the City of London, and the Army; the Death of
" Gapt. Burley quarter'd at Winchester is little spoken
" of. His Majesty is as merry as formerly; all
" quiet and fair between his Majesty and Colonel
" Hammond the Governour.

1647. The Parliament, to satisfy the People and the Army why they had proceeded to such strange Resolutions as to suffer no farther Addresses to the King; drew up a solemn Declaration for the Reasons of it, published on Febr. 15. wherein they load the King with every thing that was odious: "With making all their Addresses fruitless; with Cruelties done at Brentford, and a bloody Massacre intended upon London; with laying a Foundation of all Tyranny, in saying he ow'd an Account of his Actions only to God; with a Guilt in the Death of his Father King James; with betraying Rochel, and the English Fleet, into the hands of the French King; with a Design of bringing over German Horse to enslave this Nation; with grinding his People by Loans, Privy-seals, Coar and Conduct Money, Patents, Monopolies, and that one Compendium of Slavery, Ship-Money; with torturing the Bodies of Men by Whipping, flitting Noses, cutting off Ears, branding Checks, Racks, Pillories, and close Imprisonment, with Lording it over Souls by Oaths *ex officio*, Excommunications, Ceremonies, Articles, new Canons, and Canon Oaths; with a scandalous Declaration for Dissolving the Parliament in 1640; with a Cabal for bringing up the Northern Army to awe the Parliament; with sealing a Commission to the Irish Rebels; with an Unwillingness to disband the Popish Irish Army; with writing Letters to the Pope, and to the Duke of Lorraine; with charging Members of Parliament with Treason, and coming to the House in that unparalell'd way, as a designed Prologue to a bloody Tragedy; with the Preparation of a Fleet from Denmark, and expecting another from Holland; with signing the most illegal Commission of Array, a Commission for ten thousand Rebels to conquer the Parliament and London: And at last they conclude, that they could give many Reasons more why they will make no more Addresses, but use their utmost Endeavours to settle the present Government, as may best stand with the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom. A Declaration so extremely virulent and false, that the Framers of it seem'd already to erect the High Court of Justice, and to draw up the very Form of Impeachment against the King.

This Proceeding was of such infinite Scandal to all indifferent People, who had yet a Reason and a Conscience left within them; that Discontents and Murmurs grew very high, and many Pamphlets were now published that shew'd the Parliament to be the great Grievance of the Nation; such as, *The Parliament's Ten Commandments*, &c. another intitled, *The New Testament of our Lords and Saviours the House of Commons sitting at Westminster*; and several others; the Parliament in vain burning the Books, and bidding Money for Discovery of the Authors of them.

Monday March 12. Ferdinand Lord Fairfax, Father of Sir Thomas Fairfax General, died at York, upon a Sickness occasioned by a Bruise on his Foot, where he had a Corn growing, which fester'd and turn'd to a Gangreen; and with the pain of this he fell into a Fever that took away his Life. Upon Information of his Death, the Commons, on March 16. order'd, That his Excellency the now Lord Fairfax should be Keeper of Pontefract Castle, *Custos Rotulorum* for *Yorkshire*, and chief Ranger, &c. the Places before held by his deceased Father.

Religion was to be shew in all these Proceedings: and therefore April 9. the Commons order'd, that on Thursday Fortnight they would debate the Business of the Church for fourteen Days together, and no private Business to intervene. And farther order'd, that such Ministers as are recommended from the Lords to be put into Livings, be referred to the Assembly to be examined concerning their Abilities for the Ministry. According to the foresaid Order, on April 20. the Business of the Church was taken into consideration; and the Obstructions to the Government of the Church in Presbytery, and

the Amendments to the Remedies thereof were reported to the House, and assented to. They referred it to a Committee to draw up an Ordinance for the abolishing of all Festival and accustomed Holidays; and to appoint the second Tuesday in every Month for a Day of Recreation to all Apprentices, Scholars, and Servants. Next Day they proceeded to order, that the Assembly should be requested to return to the House the Articles of the Church of England, and the several places of Scripture thereunto; and that a Declaration should be drawn up to inform the People of the fond Superstition of being Touch'd by the King for the Evil.

April 29. the Assembly of Divines attended the Commons, and being call'd in acquainted the House, That according to their Orders, they had attended them with their Advice upon the Thirty Nine Articles of the Church of England, and the Texts of Scripture thereunto; and upon the Confession of Faith, with the Texts of Scripture likewise to it. Upon which the House order'd six hundred Copies of the Assembly's Advice herein should be Printed for the Services of the Houses and the Assembly; and gave the Divines Thanks for their Pains therein.

May 2. the Provincial Assembly of London met in the Convocation-house at St. Paul's Church, according to an Ordinance in Parliament of the 29th of April last past, for the further settling Presbytery; and Dr. Gouge was chosen Prolocutor. The Ordinance directing that Assembly was to this purpose, That the Elders of the Classis of the Province of London should hold this Provincial Assembly in the Convocation-house at Paul's Church in London, upon the first Monday in May next ensuing; and may adjourn their Meeting *de die in diem*, and conclude their Meeting with Adjournments unto the next Opportunity. And that no Act shall pass or be valid in the said Province of London, but what shall be done by the number of 36 present, or the major part of them, whereof 12 to be Ministers, and 24 to be Ruling Elders. On this same Day an Ordinance passed both Houses for regulating the University of Oxford by certain Visitors, who should examine upon Oath concerning Neglect of the Covenant, Directory, or Discipline, or such as write false Doctrine, or have been Enemies to the Parliament.

May 11. Mr. Byfield (by appointment of the Assembly of Divines) delivered the printed Books of the Confession of Faith, with Scripture Notes, to the Members of the Houses of Parliament. And no more being to be dispersed, every Member subscribed his Name to a Paper at the Receipt thereof. After the Members have well perused and examined them, the Houses are to consider, whether they shall approve the Publication of them. On May 19. the Commons debated the Confession of Faith, and spent the whole Day therein, passing particularly from the first Paragraph to the eleventh of the first Chapter.

The Faction between Presbyterians and Independents was now grown so near the Level, that June 29. a Committee was appointed in the House of Commons to propose godly and able Persons to consider of the Matters of Accommodation in Religion, and to present their Names to the House. And on July 1. they order'd, that the said Committee of Accommodation should meet, and report their Opinion with all convenient speed.

These Divisions gave Encrease to all sorts of Heresie, with which the Press and very Pulpits now swarm'd. Among others, Complaint was made to the House of Commons Sept. 6. against a dangerous Pamphlet wrote by Mr. John Biddle, and called his *Twelve Arguments upon the Deity*, expressly denying the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, and running out into other absurd and blasphemous Tenets. Upon Debate it was order'd, That this Pamphlet should be called in, and burnt by the Hangman; and the Author should be referred to the Examination of the Committee for plunder'd Ministers. And for a

1647. 23 Car. I.

Of the Assembly of Divines.

A Provincial Assembly of London.

Ordinance for the Visitation of Oxford.

Confession of Faith to be determined by the two Houses.

Attempt of Accommodation between the Presbyterians and Independents.

Heresies and Ecthemics abound.

A bitter Declaration of the Parliament.

The People thought the Parliament the greatest Grievance.

Death of Lord Ferdinand Fairfax.

State of Religion.

Proceedings of the Commons.

1647. shew of preventing the like Poison, an Ordinance
23 Car. I. passed both Houses Sept. 27. for suppressing scandalous Papers and Pamphlets; and that no Writing be published, except the same be Licens'd by one or both Houses of Parliament, or by some Person authorized by them.

House of Commons much exercised in the Debates of Religion.

Men to preach without Ordination.

Presbytery to be established.

Assembly's Catechism

Abp. Usher allowed to preach.

Octob. 2. the Commons in debating the *Confession of Faith* presented by the Assembly, had got as far as the fourth Chapter; and order'd that these Divinity Disputations should be brought on every *Wednesday*. The Ordinance for settling the Government of the Church in a Presbyterial way was reported to the House of Commons Octob. 6. and after the Debate upon it had took up the whole Day, it was order'd to be committed, and to be brought in again with a Clause for giving ease to tender Consciences of such as are godly and make a Conscience of their ways. On the same Day a strong Petition was presented to both Houses, that able and gifted Men might have liberty to preach without Ordination, being approved by the Parliament. To which perfection of Enthusiasm, the Lords were forc'd to answer, that they took well this good Affection of the Petitioners to the advancement of the Gospel. And the Commons thought fit to give them a yet greater encouragement, by thanking them for their good Affection to the Kingdom, and by assuring them that their Petition was referred to a Committee, to consider of a way for examining such as should be so allowed. Thus the care of Religion was transferred from a Convocation to a new Assembly of Divines, from them to a House of Commons, and thence to the Mob.

Octob. 12. both Houses sat upon the Business of Religion, the Lords were for an Act to be passed by the King for settling the Presbyterial Government for three Years; with liberty to Dissenters for the Service and Worship of God in any other way, provided such liberty should not extend to any Toleration of the Popish Religion, nor to tolerating the practice of any thing contrary to the practice of the Christian Religion, contained in the Apostle's Creed as expounded in the first fifteen Articles of the Church of England, according to the true sense and meaning of them cleared and vindicated by the *Assembly of Divines*. The Commons agreed with them except in these Particulars; They would have the time of establishing Presbytery to be until the end of the next Sessions of Parliament after this, or the end of the second Sessions: And of doing nothing contrary to the first fifteen Articles, they would except the eighth which mentions the three Creeds, made, say they, many Years after the Apostles: And that the Indulgence to tender Consciences should not extend to the use of the Common-Prayer in any place whatsoever.

Octob. 21. the Prolocutor attended with many of the Assembly, came to the House of Commons, and presented to their Consideration a *Catechism*, which they have drawn up according to the Order of that House. The Commons it seems, thought this Catechism too prolix and superfluous, and therefore sent back their holy Work-men to bring it into a less compass. So they set themselves to abridging of it, and upon Novemb. 25. the House being informed that the *Assembly of Divines* were at the Door, they were called in and presented a Catechism, which they called *A shorter Catechism*. The House ordered that four hundred Copies of them should be printed for the Service of the House, with the several places of Scripture in the Margin. Then the Assembly were called in again, and Mr. Speaker by command of the House gave them Thanks; and to'd them that House did expect, that the *Assembly* should give a speedy Answer to the Queries formerly sent unto them; and desired them to go on in perfecting those things which the House had referred to them.

Decemb. 20. a great Debate in the House of Commons, Whether Dr. Usher (Primate of Armagh) should continue Preaching at *Lincoln's-Inn*, he having formerly adhered to the Enemy (the King) against the Parliament? The House divided, and it

was carried in the Affirmative, on condition he take 1647. the *Negative Oath*. But least delinquent Ministers 23 Car. I. should be encouraged by this Vote, they order'd immediately, that it should be referred to a Committee for plunder'd Ministers, to send for and examine such Ministers as have adhered to the Enemy, and preach now in the Kingdom, and such as have of late, or now do cause the Book of Common-Prayer to be read, and to take care for silencing of them. And Decemb. 24. the House order'd that the Militia should take strict course to put out of the late Lines of Communication all Delinquent Ministers.

And next Day, being *Christmas-Day*, the Houses Severity fitting (though without a Fast) complaint was made against malignant Ministers. to the Commons that some malignant Ministers had preached that Morning in honour of the Day. Upon which it was order'd, that the Committee for plunder'd Ministers have Power given them to examine and punish Church-wardens, Sequestrators and others, that do countenance delinquent Ministers to Preach, and to commit them if they see cause; and upon which some were taken into Custody.

Jan. 31. an Ordinance passed the two Houses for the speedy dividing and settling the several Counties of this Kingdom into distinct Clastical Presbyteries and Congregational Elderships, according to a former Ordinance of Aug. 19. 1645. and that a Committee of Lords and Commons shall have power to bound the Provincial Assemblies in this Kingdom; and to constitute Triers within the Province of London where need shall require.

Feb. 8. the Commons spent much time in Debate of the Advice of the Assembly concerning the *Confession of Faith*. The next Day an Ordinance passed both Houses for Repair of Churches, and paying of Church Rates, to be approved by two Justices of Peace; Collectors to be chosen Monday and Tuesday in *Easter-Week*, to give in their Accounts within four Days after the Year is ended, the Goods of Defaulters to be distressed, and Opposers to be committed to the Jail without Bail or Mainprize. This Ordinance to be read in all Churches and Chapels.

March 1. the Commons taking into consideration the Business of the Church, order'd, that a return should be made for the *Classes* of the several Counties of the Kingdom by the first of May next; and that the said Returns should be printed, to the end they may the better know what Counties have failed of their Returns. On March 22. the Commons at a Conference presented the Lords with the *Confession of Faith* passed by them with some Alterations, viz. That they do agree with their Lordships, and so with the Assembly in the Doctrinal part, and desire the same may be made publick, that this Kingdom and all the Reformed Churches of Christendom may see the Parliament of England differ not in Doctrine. In some Particulars they would have some Phrases alter'd, as in that of *Tributes* to the Magistrate, they would have it *Dues*; to the *Degrees of Marriage* they refer to the Law establish'd; Particulars in *Discipline* they will have recommitted; and for the *Title* they would not have it *A Confession of Faith*, because not so running, *I confess*, at the beginning of every Section; but rather *Articles of Faith agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament*, as most suitable to the former Title of the *Thirty nine Articles*.

On the first Day of this new Year March 25. 1648. Letters from the *Ile of Wight* informed the Commons of a new Design to carry away the King, which had been discovered before it came to perfection. Upon which, some in Attendance upon his Majesty were discharged. On April 13. other Letters from the *Ile* gave account, that the King was in good Health and Pleasant; had bowled several times upon the new Bowling-Ally with the Governour, Colonel Herbert, and others; and had talked merrily in relation to this Army and the *Scots*. Indeed the *Scots* began now to threaten a new War, for recovering the King out of those Hands into which they had sold him; and some Counties in England brought up such bold Petitions

Condition of the King.

1648. 24 Car. I. Voice of the People for a new Treaty.

tions to the Parliament, to condescend to the Royal Intimations of his Majesty for a Personal Treaty; that the House of Commons began to think it their Interest to recede from their former Resolutions of Non-Addressing: And on May 5. they fell to consider of making some farther Application to the King, and pass a Declaration, "That they will be ready to join with the Kingdom of Scotland in the Propositions agreed upon by the two Kingdoms, and formerly presented to his Majesty at Hampton-Court. On May 24. the Commons voted, that after his Majesty had signed the Bills to be tender'd to him by Parliament, for settling the Militia of the Kingdom, and the Presbyterian Government. and had recalled all his Declarations, Proclamations, &c. against both or either Houses of Parliament; that then a Treaty should be had with his Majesty upon the rest of the Propositions presented to his Majesty at Hampton-Court. On May 30. the three Bills to be presented to his Majesty in relation to a Treaty were assented to by the Commons, and sent to the Lords for their concurrence; and then to be forthwith sent to the Parliament of Scotland. This good disposition of the Members was owing to their Danger from several Insurrections in most Counties of England in great Bodies declaring for the King; especially in Kent and Essex. On June 22. the Commons were in long debate concerning his Majesty's Person, and put the Question, whether he should be removed from Carisbrook-Castle to Windsor-Castle, in order to a Personal Treaty upon such things as both Kingdoms shall conclude to be proper? But they could come to no Resolution. June 28. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of London, presented an earnest Petition to both Houses, that a Personal Treaty might be obtained between his Majesty and the Parliament in the City of London, or some other convenient place. This was so much the Voice of the Nation, that in a Committee of both Houses June 30. it was agreed; first, That the Vote of the third of January 1647. forbidding any Additions to be made to, or received from his Majesty, should be made null. Secondly, That the three Propositions sent into the Kingdom of Scotland, and to be presented to his Majesty before a Personal Treaty to be had, should not be insisted upon. And thirdly, That his Majesty be removed to some of his Houses within ten Miles of London. And yet on Monday July 2. thinking their Affairs more hopeful, they resolv'd, that the three Bills should be drawn up and sent as Propositions; to which his Majesty is to give his Approbation by subscribing his Hand before a Personal Treaty, and to give assurance to pass them into Acts, so soon as he shall come to London and sit in Parliament; but would not yet conclude on the Time or Place of Treaty. On the contrary, the Lords were for a Treaty without any preceding Terms; and July 8. desired a Conference with the Commons about the three Propositions, that they should not be insisted on before the Treaty; and gave their Reasons in the said Conference July 10. 1. That so there may be no delay in the thing, a speedy Personal Treaty being so much desired and petitioned for. 2. It is the desire of the Parliament of Scotland. 3. The Agreement upon the Treaty will be the more Authentick. 4. It is probable, having no Army in being, his Majesty will condescend to that which at Uxbridge and Oxford he refused. 5. It is not the way of Treaties to confirm any before all is agreed, especially those of most concernment, and that which chiefly will be insisted upon. But the Success of Cromwel in Wales, of Lambert in the North, and of the Forces before Colchester, gave new Spirits to the irreconcilable Members of the House of Commons, who declared July 15. that they would adhere to their former Vote, That his Majesty should sign the three Propositions before any Personal Treaty be had with his Majesty. And soon after made a Declaration of their calling to mind the great Victories that God hath pleased to give the Parliament's Forces within these few late Months over the Enemy, and how God had owned the great Cause

The Parliament recal their Votes of Non-Addressing.

The Commons decline a personal Treaty.

The Lords press for it.

of the Parliament and Army; appointing a Day of 1648. Thanksgiving for it. But after all, the Citizens of London were so importunate and positive for an immediate Treaty; and Duke Hamilton had made such Advances with an Army out of Scotland for the King, that the Commons were forced to give back and agree with the Lords for a Treaty without the King's signing any Propositions. And it was then resolv'd July 28. that his Majesty in Person should be treated with by Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament in the Isle of Wight, upon the whole matter of the Propositions at Hampton-Court, for settling the Peace of this Kingdom. And both Houses concurr'd in these Votes Aug. 2. First, "That a Message be sent to the King to acquaint him that the Houses desire a Treaty with his Majesty's Person, in what place of the Isle of Wight he shall appoint, upon the Propositions tender'd to his Majesty at Hampton-Court, and concerning Wards and Liveries, and to treat with Honour and Freedom and Safety to his Majesty's Person. Secondly, To receive such other Propositions to be treated on, as shall be presented by his Majesty. Thirdly, That Commissioners be dispatch'd away to his Majesty by Friday next with the said Votes, and return within ten Days.

These Commissioners were the Earl of Middlesex, Sir John Hippeley and Mr. Colley, who on Monday Aug. 7. had Access and Audience of the King at Carisbrook-Castle; at which time the Earl of Middlesex read the Votes of the Houses concerning a Personal Treaty, and delivered them to his Majesty, who received them with much cheerfulness, and spoke to this effect, that no Man desired Peace so much as he (look on him in his several Relations, as a King, a Husband, a Father, a Master) and that he would give ear to any Motion or Overture which might conduce to a good Accommodation. For (said he) whoever they be that gain by these Troubles, I must needs be a loser. His Majesty demanded of the Commissioners, How long they were to stay in the Island? To which it was answer'd by my Lord of Middlesex, that they were confin'd by the two Houses to ten Days from the time they set forth from London. His Majesty replied, "That the Time was short, and that he had no Clerk to write for him; but he would nevertheless dispatch them within the time limited.

His Majesty sent back his Answer in this Letter to the two Houses. Carisbrook-Castle Aug. 10. 1648. If the Peace of my Dominions were not much dearer to me than any particular Interest whatsoever, I had too much Reason to take notice of the several Votes which passed against me, and the sad Condition I have been in now above these seven Months. But since you, my two Houses of Parliament have opened, as it seems to me, a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I shall heartily apply myself thereto. And to that end I will as clearly and shortly as I may, set you down those things which I conceive necessary to this blessed Work: so that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Conclusion of this Treaty, which with all cheerfulness I do embrace. The King proceeds to demand first, That they will recall all such Votes and Orders by which People are frighted from Coming, Writing, or Speaking freely to him. Next, That Men of necessary use to him in this Treaty may be admitted to wait upon him. Then, That the Scots may be invited to send some Persons authorized by them to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make. As to the Place, He will name Newport in this Isle, though he cannot but think it a great loss of Time, to treat so far from the Body of the two Houses. Concluding, I have now no more to say, but to conjure you by all that is dear to Christians, honest Men, or good Patriots, that you will make all the Expedition possible to begin this happy Work, by hastening down your Commissioners fully Authorized and well Instructed; and by enabling me (as I have shew'd you) to Treat. Praying the God of Peace so to bless our Endeavours, that all my Dominions may enjoy a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The Commons forced to agree with the Lords.

Commissioners sent to the K.

And kindly received.

King's Letter to the Parliament.

1648. Upon this Letter the Lords readily voted,
 24 Car. I. " 1. That the Votes of both Houses of Parliament
 Good " against no farther Addresses and Applications to
 Votes of " his Majesty, be recalled. 2. That such Persons
 the Lords. " as his Majesty shall send for, as of necessary use
 " to him in the Treaty, be admitted to wait on him.
 " And that his Majesty be in the same estate of
 " Freedom, as he was last in at *Hampton-Court*.
 " 3. That such Servants as his Majesty shall ap-
 " point be sent to wait on him. 4. That the Place
 " for the Treaty be *Newport* in the *Ile of Wight*.
 " 5. That the *Scots* be invited to treat with his Ma-
 " jesty; and his Majesty admitted to invite them.
 But Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* having obtained a
 great Victory against Duke *Hamilton* and the *Scots*
 Army near to *Preston* in *Lancashire*; and *Colchester*
 being reduced by *Fairfax* to the utmost Extremity;
 The Com- " the Commons would not concur in the Votes of the
 mons " Lords without great Restrictions; that no Person
 more re- " lately in Arms against the Parliament, should be of
 natory. " the number of those to be admitted to the King;
 and, that he pass his Royal Word not to go out of
 the Island during the Treaty, nor 28 Days after,
 without the Advice of both Houses of Parliament.

Sir *Peter Killigrew* being sent from the two Hou-
 ses, return'd with this Answer from his Majesty,
 dated Aug. 28. My Lord and Mr. Speaker, I have
 King's " received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the
 Answer " Votes that you sent me; which though they are not so full
 to the two " as I could have wish'd for the perfecting of a Treaty, yet
 House. " because I conceive by what you have done, that I am in
 some measure fit to begin one, such is my incessant and
 earnest Desire to give a Peace to these my now distracted
 Dominions. as I accept the Treaty: And therefore de-
 sire, that such five Lords and ten Commons as shall be
 appointed, be speedily sent, fully authorized and instru-
 cted, to treat with me; not doubting but what is re-
 quiring, will at our Meeting, upon Debate, be fully sup-
 plied, not only to the Furtherance of this Treaty but also
 to the Confirmation of a safe and well-grounded Peace.
 So I rest your good Friend, Charles R.

The same Day this Letter was read in the Hou-
 ses, Aug. 29. News came, that the Town of *Colche-*
 ster was surrender'd Yesterday according to Articles,
 all the Prisoners at Mercy, the Town preserv'd from
 Plunder paying Fourteen thousand Pounds. That
 Afternoon a Council of War was call'd; at which
 it was resolv'd, that Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George*
Life, and Sir *Bernard Gostaigne*, should be shot to
 Death. The two first were barbarously so executed,
 the latter, being the only Papist, was repriev'd and
 sav'd by the General. The Characters of the two
 Gentlemen that suffer'd, are thus drawn by the Lord
Clarendon: " The two who were thus murder'd,
 " were Men of great Name and Esteem in the War;
 " the one being held as good a Commander of Horse,
 " and the other of Foot, as the Nation had, but of
 " very different Tempers and Humours. *Lucas*
 " was the younger Brother of the Lord *Lucas*, and
 " his Heir both to the Honour and Estate, and had
 " a present Fortune of his own. He had been bred
 " in the *Low-Countries*, under the Prince of *Orange*,
 " and always amongst the Horse. He had little
 " Conversation in that Court, where great Civility
 " was practis'd and learn'd. He was very brave in
 " his Person, and, in a Day of Battle, a gallant
 " Man to look upon, and follow; but at all other
 " Times and Places, of a Nature scarce to be liv'd
 " with, of no good Understanding, of a rough and
 " proud Humour, and very morose Conversation;
 " yet they all desir'd to accompany him in his
 " Death. *Life* was a Gentleman who had the same
 " Education with the other, and at the same time
 " an Officer of Foot; had all the Courage of the
 " other, and led his Men to a Battle with such an
 " alacrity, that no Man was ever better followed;
 " his Soldiers never forsaking him; and the Party
 " which he commanded never left any thing undone
 " which he led them upon. But then to his Firce-
 " nels of Courage he had the softest and most gentle

" Nature imaginable; was kind to all, and belov'd 1648.
 " by all, and without a Capacity to have an Ene- 24 Car. I.
 " my. The Manner of taking the Lives of these
 " worthy Men was new, and without Example, and
 " concluded by most Men to be very barbarous; and
 " was generally imputed to *Ireton*, who sway'd the
 " General, and was upon all Occasions of an un-
 " merciful and bloody Nature.

Sept. 7. Sir *Peter Killigrew* returned again from The King
 the *Ile of Wight*, with an Answer from his Majesty, hastens on
 That he desires the Treaty may be hastned; that he could the Treaty
 have wish'd all those he desires might have been admit-
 ted to him, but will not let that hinder the Treaty; and
 now desires, that *Dr. Duck* and *Dr. Reeves*, two Civil
 Lawyers, may be admitted for his Service in the Treaty.
 Sir *Peter* farther reported, That his Majesty ask'd a
 Gentleman, who wore Black Ribbon, and was there
 with him, Who he moun'd for? He answer'd, for
 Sir *Charles Lucas*: and being told of his Death, his
 Majesty wept. Letters came from the Island Sep-
 tember 11. with Advice, that his Majesty had his
 Liberty out of *Carisbrook-Castle* Wednesday last: that
 after he had din'd, the Gentlemen about him rid
 with him to *Newport*, and his Majesty was now at
 Sir *William Hodges's*, the Place appointed for the
 Treaty: that some of his new Attendants were come,
 others expected; and the Book of Common Prayer
 was used again. September 14. Intelligence was gi-
 ven, that the Duke of *Richmond*, and most of the
 Lords, Ministers, Lawyers, and Gentlemen, nomi-
 nated in the List to attend the King upon the Tre-
 aty, were now with him, and had kiss'd his Hand;
 and that the King told them, He was glad they were
 admitted to be with him in the Treaty: That his Maje-
 sty had given them Instructions, and daily expected
 the Commissioners from the Parliament. Other Let-
 ters from thence, read September 16. said, the Parlia-
 ment Commissioners were come, a good Correspon-
 dence on both sides, and the Treaty to begin on
 Monday Morning. Saturday Sept. 16. the Commis-
 sioners waited on the King, kiss'd his Hand, and ac-
 quainted him with their Message from the Parlia-
 ment. His Majesty made a short Speech in Answer
 to them; That he was glad they were come to Treat
 The Com- " with him, for the settling of his poor bleeding King-
 missioners " dom in Peace; and desired God to perfect this blessed
 attend the " Work; professing, that he was in Charity with all of
 King. " them, and not willing to seek Revenge against any, nor
 give occasion of Delays: desiring that there may be no
 procrastinating of Time; but that being only a broken
 piece of a Day, and the last Day of the Week too, he
 desired the Treaty might begin at Nine a Clock on Mon-
 day Morning; and from thence the Treaty to commence.
 Accordingly on Monday Sept. 18. the King and Com-
 missioners met at the House of Sir *William Hodges*,
 and began the Treaty. The Commissioners first pre-
 sented the three Bills, for Religion, the Militia, and
 the Recalling his Majesty's Proclamations and De-
 clarations against the Parliament. Then the two
 first Days were spent in laying down the Method
 that was to be observed: viz. That nothing should be
 binding on either side, but what should be express'd in
 Writing; and not that, till the Conclusion of the Treaty.
 His Majesty desired that the Preamble to the Propo-
 sitions might be laid aside, because it charg'd all the
 Blood shed in the three Kingdoms upon himself and
 Those who adher'd to him. The Commissioners in-
 sisted on the Preamble to be made part of the Act
 of Parliament, till the King, against Judgment,
 yielded to it. Upon which Concession, the Com-
 missioners wrote to the Parliament, that on Septem-
 ber 25. the King had declared, he would consent to
 pass the Preamble as was desired: which being done,
 great Hope is given to all Hearts, that this is the
 Forerunner of a happy Peace and Establishment;
 the King having farther declared, That nothing of
 his particular Interest shall hinder the Progress of
 this Treaty.

October 2. a Letter from his Majesty was brought Proposals
 to both Houses by Captain *Titus*, with Proposals, of the K.
 that

1648. that as to Religion, his Majesty will consent, that
 24 Car. I. the Calling and Sitting of the Assembly of Divines,
 and the Directory, and Presbyterian Government, shall
 be confirmed for three Years; provided his Majesty,
 and those of his Judgment, be not obliged to comply
 with the same. Concerning the Bishops Lands and
 Revenue, his Majesty will consent to an Act whereby
 legal Estates for Lives or for Years, not exceeding 99,
 shall be made for those Lands towards the Satisfaction
 of the Purchasers; provided the Propriety and Inheritance
 of those Lands may still remain to the Church. His Majesty
 will give his Royal Assent for the better Observation of
 the Lord's-day; for suppressing of Innovations in Churches
 and Chapels; for Acts against Plurality and Non-Residence;
 for Regulating and Reforming Universities and Colleges;
 for the better Discovery and speedy Conviction of
 Popish Recusants; for the Education of their Children
 by Protestants; and for preventing the Hearing or Saying
 of Mass; and for putting the Militia into the Parliament's
 hands for ten Years, &c. But the Commons, upon Debate
 of this Message, voted the same to be unsatisfactory.

Voted not satisfactory.

Debates of Religion.

Consent and Compliance of the King.

Cromwell's Victory exalts the Commons

October 7. Letters were sent to the Parliament from their own Party, that the great Business insisted on was the Proposition for settling Religion, which was like to take up some time: That his Majesty had given a Paper to the Commissioners, of the Reasons wherefore he could not consent to take away Bishops, and the Government by Bishops, which he conceived to be of Apostolical Institution, and alleged several Scriptures to that purpose: He also propounded some Queries concerning Presbyterian Government, which were referred to the Parliament Ministers who waited on the Commissioners, Mr. Marshal, Mr. Vines, Mr. Caryl, and Mr. Seaman. A Day or two after, his Majesty had said, that He was bred and instructed in the way he stands for, by his Father the wisest King and best in the World, and therefore could not easily yield; and yet he had already yielded far, having denied in effect nothing but the absolute Sale of Bishops Lands, which he thought to be Sacrilege, and to be against his Coronation-Oath. That in a Debate about the Directory the King had asked, *What fault they found in the Common Prayer Book?* It was replied, That the Liturgy was taken out of the Mass-Book, only spoiled in the Translation; and that his Majesty's Father, King James, had so confessed it to be: to which his Majesty had said, *That if it were good in itself, that did not make it ill.* As to the abolishing of Bishops, his Majesty would by no means consent to it; but had since made Offer of a limited and regulated Episcopacy. The Form of this Offer (which shall be recited among the Affairs of Religion) was read and debated in the House of Commons, who voted that his Majesty's Paper concerning Religion was not satisfactory. And then order'd their Commissioners not to proceed to the Debate of any new Proposition, till this concerning the Church were first signed by his Majesty. This was on October 11. on which very Day the King had given his Consent to the Proposition concerning Ireland; and presently after to another Proposition for taking away all Honours conferred since May 20. 1642. and to great part of the Proposition concerning Delinquents; subjecting them to any Penalties except the loss of Life. October 23. his Majesty farther consented to these other Propositions: 1. To that of the Nomination of the great Officers of the Kingdom, as desired. 2. To that concerning the City of London, as desired. 3. To that concerning the Great Seal, as desired. 4. And to that concerning the Court of Wards, as desired; a Recompence being assured to his Majesty of one hundred thousand Pounds per annum to him and his Heirs in lieu of it.

But such now was the Misery of this vanquish'd Prince, and such the Insults of the conquering Party, that ninety and nine Concessions would not have satisfied, if any single one of a hundred had

been denied. And therefore, upon the Returning of Cromwell with Victory out of Scotland, the Commons voted October 27. that his Majesty's Answer concerning the taking of the Covenant was *Unsatisfactory*; and that his other Answers concerning the taking away Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, &c. concerning the abolishing of Popery, and concerning the alienating of Bishops-Lands, were all *Unsatisfactory*: and within few Days after, that his Message as to Delinquents, his Answer concerning the Church, and concerning Ireland, were likewise *Unsatisfactory*.

Upon this, the Army, instructed by their Leaders, presented to the House of Commons a large Remonstrance; wherein they declare, that the Parliament hath abundant cause to lay aside any farther Proceeding in this Treaty, and to return to their Votes of *Non-Addresses*, that the King may come no more to Government, but be brought to Justice, as the capital Cause of all Evils. In this was the hand of Cromwell; who, being at the Leaguer before Pentraeth in his Return from Scotland, induced all the Regiments under him to petition against the Treaty, and for Justice on the King. The Remonstrance not being immediately considered in the House of Commons, another Declaration of the General and his Council of Officers was agreed upon November 20. in farther prosecution of the Ends of their late Remonstrance, and to shew the Grounds of the Army's Advance toward London.

The Army breaks off the Treaty.

This Cabal in the Army resolved once more to seize upon the Person of the King, the manner of which is thus related by Colonel Edward Cook, who drew up the Narrative next Morning, by Assistance of the Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Lindsey, at the King's Command.

“ Upon rumour of such an Attempt upon the King — the Duke of Richmond and Earl of Lindsey, upon Advice of Colonel Cook agreed for the King's attempting an immediate Escape, as the readiest way to procure a personal Treaty with the Parliament — But before they could proceed to debate the Manner of this Escape, the King prevented it, arguing against the Escape it self. First, he urged the great Difficulty, if not Impossibility, of accomplishing it. Next, that in case he should miscarry in the Attempt, it would exasperate the Army, and dishearten his Friends. And Lastly, if the Army should seize him, they must preserve him for their own sakes; he being convinced, that no Party could secure their own Interest without joining his to it, his Son being out of their Reach. — After some Consult, the King commanded Colonel Cook to give his Advice; who did it thus: *Suppose I should not only tell your Majesty that the Army design'd suddenly to seize your Majesty, but by concurring Circumstances should fully convince you that it would be so: Also, that I have the Word, and Horses ready at hand (they being not far off in a readiness under the Penthouse;) That I had also a Vessel attending me by the Cows, may hourly expecting me; Myself likewise both ready and desirous to attend your Majesty; and the Darknes of the Night as it were suited to the purpose; so that I can foresee no visible Difficulty in the thing; which I suppose in all its Particulars to be the true state of this present Case: The only now remaining Question is, If so, what will your Majesty resolve to do?* The King, after a small Pause, delivered this positive Answer, *They have promised Me, and I have promised Them, and I will not break first.* The Duke of Richmond pressing the Colonel to speak, he craved Leave to argue the Point with the King: His Majesty replied, *With all my heart. I presume Sir (then said the Colonel) your Majesty intends by these Words They and Them the Parliament, to whom your Majesty made that Promise you mention. If so, the Scene is now quite changed, the present Apprehension arising from the Army, who have already so far violated the Votes and Promises of the Parliament, as to invade your Majesty's Freedom and Safety,*

And seize upon the King.

1648. " by changing the single Centinel of State at the outward
24 Car. I. " Door, contrary to their declared Promise, into strong
" Guards on your very Bed-Chamber; which in it self is
" no better than a Confinement, and in all probability a
" Joynment of something worse.

" The King replied, *However he would not do any*
" *thing that should look like a breaking of his Word;*
" and so had him and the Earl of Lindsey good
" Night, and that he would go and take his rest too as
" long as he could. Which, Sir (reply'd Col. Cook)
" *I fear will not be long.* The King perceiving a great
" Uneasiness and Disturbance in Col. Cook, said,
" *Ned what troubleth thee, tell me? Who answer'd,*
" *Sir, to consider the greatness of your Majesty's Danger,*
" *and your unwillingness to obviate it.* To which the
" King made this Reply, *Never let that trouble you,*
" *were it greater I would not break my Word to prevent*
" *it.* — Next Morning, December 1. just at
" break of Day, the King hearing a great knocking
" at his outward Door, sent the Duke of Richmond
" to ask, *What it meant?* Who demanding *who was*
" *there?* It was answer'd, *my Name is Mildmay:*
" *One of those Servants the Parliament had put to*
" *the King, and Brother to Sir Henry.* The Duke
" demanded, *What he would have?* Who answer'd,
" *There were some Gentlemen from the Army very desirous*
" *to speak with the King.* Which account the Duke
" gave the King; but the knocking rather increas-
" ing, the King commanded the Duke to let them
" into the Room. No sooner was this done, but
" before the King could get from his Bed, those Of-
" ficers rushed into his Bed-Chamber and abruptly
" told the King, that they had Orders to remove him.
" *From whom,* said the King; they reply'd, *from the*
" *Army.* The King then ask'd, *to what Place?* *To*
" *the Castle,* said they. The King demanded, *To*
" *what Castle?* Again they answer'd, *to the Castle.*
" *The Castle,* said the King, *is no Castle:* And added,
" *he was well enough prepared for any Castle,* requiring
" them to name the Castle. After a short whisper
" together, they said, *Hurst-Castle.* Indeed, said the
" King, *you could not have named a worse.* Where-
" upon the King called to the Duke of Richmond to
" send for the Earl of Lindsey and Col. Cook. At
" first they scrupled at the Earl of Lindsey's coming,
" the King said, *Why not both, since both lye together?*
" Then having whisper'd together, they promised to
" send for both, but sent for neither. And though
" the Duke of Richmond had order'd the King's
" Breakfast to be hasten'd, presuming there was lit-
" tle provision made in that desolate Castle; never-
" theless when his Majesty was scarce ready, the
" Horses being come, they hurried him away, per-
" mitting only the Duke of Richmond to attend him
" two Miles, and then telling him he must go no
" farther; where he sadly took leave of his Majesty,
" scarce being permitted to kiss his Majesty's hand,
" whose last Words to the Duke were, *Remember me*
" *to my Lord of Lindsey and to Colonel Cook, and*
" *command Colonel Cook from me never to forget the*
" *Passages of this Night.*

The two
Houses
made Pri-
soners as
well as the
king.

The next Day after this perfidious Exploit, the
General Fairfax with several Regiments of Horse
and Foot marched to London, and took up their
Quarters in White-hall, St. James's, the News, York-
House, and other parts of Westminster and the adja-
cent Villages. By which means the Parliament who
had so long kept their King a Prisoner, were them-
selves made Prisoners of War to the Army; and had
only leisure to repent, that this Treaty was in this
manner dissolved, which they might have concluded
with so much Honour and Interest at least to them-
selves. While all that the Commons could now do
was to Vote Decemb. 4. *That the seizing upon the Per-
son of the King, and carrying him Prisoner to Hurst
Castle, was without the Advice or Consent of the House.*
A forty Confession, that they would not prevent it,
and could not now help it.

Excellent
Sayings of
the King.

And here, because the private Conversation and
occasional Sayings of a Prince (especially in times

of Trial) represent him better than any other Marks
and Characters whatever. Take this Account of
some Passages given by an Ear-Witness, Sir Philip
Warwick. In the Treaty at Newport, two Replies
which the King made to two Gentlemen that Day
were observable; the one to a Gentlem. who is now
a Lord, who press'd somewhat upon him hardly:
A good Nature, Sir, (says he) would not offer this
you say, nor is it true Logick: And then made ano-
ther kind of ingenious Reply unto Mr. Buckley
(who was a Gentleman of that Island, and now
a Commissioner) when he prayed the King to
make right use of this Treaty. — Consider
(says he) *Air. Buckley, if you call this a Treaty,*
whether it be not like the fray in the Comedy; where
the Man comes out and says there has been a fray and
no fray. And being asked, how that could be? Why,
saith he, there have been three Blows given and I had
them all. Look therefore whether this be not a pa-
rallel Case, observe whether I have not granted abso-
lutely most of your Propositions, and with great modera-
tion limited only some few of them; may consider, whe-
ther you have made me any Concession, and whether at
this present Moment you have not confess'd to me, that
tho' upon any Proposition you were all concurrently
satisfied, yet till you had remitted them up to your Su-
periors, you had not Authority to concur with me in
any one thing. — About the latter end of the
Treaty, finding it was like to be ineffectual: I
wish (says he) *I had consulted no body but my own*
self; for then where in Honour or Conscience I could
not have comply'd, I could early have been positive:
For with Job I would have willingly chosen Misery
than sin. When he was press'd by the Parliament
Ministers to give way for a final Catechism for
Children, I will not (says he) take upon me to de-
termine all these Texts you quote are rightly apply'd,
and have their true sense given them: And I assure
you, Gentlemen, I would license a Catechism at a ven-
ture sooner for Men than I would for Children, be-
cause they can judge for themselves: And I make a
great Conscience to permit that Children should be cor-
rupted in their first Principles. — I remember
one Evening, when I waited on the King with the
Notes that pass'd that Day (and then sometimes
he would ease himself by some Discourse on the
by) his Majesty told me, *That he should be like a*
Captain that had defended a Place well, and his Super-
iors not being able to relieve him, he had leave to
surrender it; but, he reply'd, tho' they cannot relieve
me in the time I demand it, let them relieve me when
they can; else I will hold it out till I make some Stone
in this Building my Tomb-stone: And so will I do
(says he) *by the Church of England.* Another
time talking of the unreasonableness of the two
Houses Propositions about the Civil Government,
Well, (says he) they will ask so much, and use it so
ill, that the People of England will be one Day glad
to relodge the Power they had taken from the Crown
where it is due; and I have offended against them more
in the things I have granted them, than in any thing
I ever designed against them. — These were the
most material things my Memory will serve me
to recollect — Things of a lesser Nature were
these; That observing him drink two parts Wa-
ter and one Sack, I presumed to ask, how he came
to leave French Wine, he told me, *They afforded*
him not good, and then he thought this the better
brewage. Nay, (says he) *whilst I have been here*
among them, I have wanted Linnen, which tho' I took
notice of I never complain'd of. Another time he
looking out of his Presence-Chamber Window at
Newport, I being in the Room, he beckoned me,
and shewed me in the Street an old little crum-
pling Man, and ask'd whether I knew him; No,
Sir, (said I) *I never saw him before. I shew him*
you (says he) because that was the best Companion
I had for three Months together in Carisbrook Castle,
where he made my Fires. Methinks, because it
shews his disesteem of a common Court-Vice; it
is

1648. " is not unworthy the relating of him, that one E-
24 Car. I. " vening his Dog scraping at his Door, he comman-
" ded me to let in *Gipsy*; whereupon I took the
" boldness to say, Sir, *I perceive you love a Greyhound*
" *better than a Spaniel.* 'Tis (says he) for they equally
" love their Masters, and do not flatter them so much.

We ought not to leave the *Ile of Wight* without observing, that the King drew up a full account of the Treaty in a Letter to the Prince, which he began before the first forty Days were expired, and continued it as the Treaty was lengthen'd, even to the Hour it was concluded, and finished it the 29th of *Nov.* after the Commissioners were departed, and with it sent a very exact Copy of all the Papers which had passed in the Treaty; the perfect Copies whereof are lately printed in the *Historical Discourses* of Sir *Ed. Walker*, who was the chief Clerk employ'd by his Majesty during that Treaty. The Lord *Clarendon* relates, that the Letter to the Prince was all in the King's own hand, and contained above six Sheets of Paper; in which he made a very particular Relation of all the Motives and Reasons which had prevailed with him, or over him, to make those Concessions. The conclusion of the Letter, as it was dated the 25th of *November* (what was added to it after till the 29th, was but the additional Passages upon the enlargement of Time) deserves to be preserved in Letters of Gold, and gives the best Character of that excellent Prince, and was in these Words.

" By what hath been said, you see how long we
" have labour'd in the search of Peace: do not you
" be dishearten'd to tread in the same steps. Use
" all worthy ways to restore your self to your Right,
" but prefer the way of Peace. Shew the greatness
" of your Mind, if God bless you (and let us com-
" fort you with that which is our own Comfort,
" that though Affliction may make us pass under the
" Censures of Men, yet we look upon it so, as if it
" procure not, by God's Mercy, to us a Deliverance
" it will to you a Blessing) rather to conquer your
" Enemies by pardoning than punishing. If you
" saw how unmanly and unchristian the implacable
" Disposition is in our ill Withers, you would avoid
" that Spirit. Censure us not for having parted
" with so much of our own Right; the Price was
" great, but the Commodity was security to us,
" Peace to our People; and we were confident ano-
" ther Parliament would remember how useful a
" King's Power is to a People's Liberty: of how
" much thereof we divested our self, that We and
" They might meet once again in a due Parliamen-
" tary way, to agree the Bounds of Prince and Peo-
" ple. And in this give belief to our Experi-
" ence, never to affect more Greatness or Preroga-
" tive than that which is really and intrinsically for
" the Good of Subjects, not the Satisfaction of Fa-
" vourites. If you thus use it, you will never want
" means to be a Father to all, and a bountiful Prince
" to any you would be extraordinary gracious to.
" You may perceive all Men entrust their Treasure
" where it returns them Interest; and if Princes,
" like the Sea, receive and repay all the fresh Streams
" the River intrusts with them, they will not grudge
" but pride themselves to make them up an Ocean.
" These Considerations may make you as great a
" Prince as your Father is now a low one; and your
" state may be so much the more establish'd as
" mine hath been shaken. For our Subjects have
" learned, we dare say, that Victories over their
" Princes are but Triumphs over themselves, and so
" will be more unwilling to hearken to Changes
" hereafter: The *English* Nation are a sober People
" however at present infatuated.

" We know not but this may be the last time we
" may speak to you or the World publickly; we
" are sensible into what hands we are fallen, and
" yet, we bless God, we have those inward refresh-
" ments the malice of our Enemies cannot perturb.

" We have learned to busie our self by retiring 1648.
" into our self, and therefore can the better digest 24 Car. I.
" what befalls us; not doubting but God's Provi-
" dence will restrain our Enemies Power, and turn
" their fierceness to his praise.

" To conclude, if God gives you success, use it
" humbly and far from Revenge. If he restore you
" to your Right upon hard Conditions, whatever
" you promise keep. These Men, who have forc'd
" Laws, which they were bound to preserve, will
" find their Triumphs full of Troubles. Do not
" think any thing in this World worth the obtain-
" ing by foul and unjust means.

" You are the Son of our Love, and as we direct
" you to weigh what we here recommend to you,
" so we assure you we do not more affectionately
" pray for you (to whom we are a Natural Pa-
" rent) than we do, that the ancient Glory and
" Renown of this Nation be not buried in Irreligion
" and Phanatick Humour; and that all our Subjects
" (to whom we are a Politick Parent) may have
" such sober Thoughts as to seek their Peace in the
" Orthodox Profession of the Christian Religion, as
" was established since the Reformation in this King-
" dom, and not in new Revelations; and that the
" ancient Laws, with the Interpretation according
" to the known practice, may once again be a Hedge
" about them; that you may in due time govern,
" and they be govern'd as in the feat of God, which
" is the Prayer of

Your very loving Father,

Newport, Nov.
25. 1648.

C. R.

To return to the King's Sufferings and Trial, on Members
Dec. 6. several Members of the House of Commons, excluded.
who were thought less inclinable to the Wickedness in
agitation were excluded, seiz'd upon, and kept in
Custody by special Order from the General and
Council of Army. And when the House was thus
purged, Lieutenant Colonel *Astel* came in, and pre-
sented the *Proposals of the Army*, setting forth, " That The Army
" they had for a long while sadly beheld and tasted governed
" in their Proceedings the miserable Fruits of Coun- under
" il's divided and corrupted by Faction and perso- Cromwel.
" nal Interest; that all faithful Members must ac-
" quit themselves by a Protestation of their not con-
" curring in the late Proceedings; and must then
" speedily and vigorously proceed to take order for
" the execution of Justice. Next Day Lieutenant
General *Cromwel* came into the House, and received
their hearty Thanks for his great and faithful Ser-
vices. On *Dec. 13.* the remnant of the Commons
voted, that they will make no farther Addresses or
Applications to the King; and that the late Treaty
with him was highly dishonourable and destructive
to the good of the Kingdom. On *Dec. 16.* a Party
of Horse was sent over to *Hurst-Castle* to bring the
King from thence to *Windsor*, where *Cromwel* was
now ready to receive him: He lay at *Farnham* De-
cember 22. and was delivered up at *Windsor* Castle The King
on *Saturday* Night *Dec. 23.* Colonel *Thomlinson* com- brought to
manding the Guards of Horse and Foot about him. Windsor.
The Council of War order'd *Dec. 27.* that all Cere-
monies of State used to the King should be left off,
and his Attendance should be with fewer Persons
and at less Charges. Next Day a Committee of the
Commons appointed to draw up a Charge against
the King, reported an Ordinance for Attainting Ordinance
Charles Stuart of High-Treason, and for trying him for Attain-
by Commissioners to be nominated in the said Or- ding the
dinance, which was tumultuously agreed to, and King.
carried up to the Lords *Jan. 2.* their Lordships with Rejected
just Indignation threw out the Bill, and adjourn'd by the
to *Thursday* Seven-night. Upon which the Commons Lords.
were made to declare, that they had a Power to pro-
ceed without the concurrence of the Lords, having
in themselves the supreme Authority of the Nation;
and so pass the Ordinance in the new name of the
Commons of England only.

Jan. 10.

1648.
24 Car. I.
Commit-
tees
for Trial
of their
King,

Jan. 10. The Commissioners appointed to try the King met in the Painted Chamber, and nominated Serjeant Bradshaw to be President of their Court, Mr. Steel to be Attorney-General, Mr. Cook Solicitor, Dr. Derijlan and Mr. Ask to be Pleaders against him. On Jan. 13. they agreed, that *Westminster-Hall* should be the Place of Trial; and that, in order thereto, the King should be brought up from *Windſor* on Monday next. On Wednesday Jan. 17. they order'd that the King should be brought to the House of Sir Robert Cotton, for the better Convenience of his Trial in the Hall adjoining.

Call'd a
High
Court of
Justice.

Jan. 20. This execrable High Court of Justice met in *Westminster-Hall*; and after reading the Ordinance, the Names of the Commiſſioners, as Judges, were call'd over: Every Man answering to his Name as he was call'd, and the President being first call'd and making Answer, the next who was call'd being the General, Lord *Fairfax*, and no Answer being made, the Officer call'd him the second time, when there was a Voice heard that said, *He had more Wit than to be there*, which put the Court into some Disorder; and ſomebody asking who it was? there was no other Answer but a little Murrmuting. But presently when the Impeachment was read, and that Expreſſion us'd, *Of all the good People of England*, the same Voice, in a louder Tone, answered, *No, nor the hundredth part of them*: upon which one of the Officers bid the Soldiers give Fire into that Box from whence those presumptuous Words were utter'd. But it was quickly discern'd that it was the General's Wife, the Lady *Fairfax*, who had utter'd both those sharp Sayings; who was presently perswaded or forced to leave the Place to prevent any new Disorder. Sixty seven Commiſſioners answer'd to their Names; and then the Court commanded the Serjeant at Arms to send for the Prisoner, who was brought up in the Face of the Court by Colonel *Thomlinſon*, under a strong Guard, and deliver'd to the Serjeant at Arms, who conducted him to the Bar, where a Crimſon Velvet Chair was set before him. After a stern looking upon the Court, and the People in the Galleries on each side of him, he placed himself in the Chair, not at all moving his Hat; all the impudent Judges sitting cover'd, and fixing their Eyes upon him without the least Shew of Respect. The King presently rose up again, and turn'd about, looking downwards on the Guards and Multitude of Spectators. Being again placed in his Chair, and Silence proclaimed, the President acquainted him, "That the Commons of England assembled in Parliament being deeply sensible of the Evils and Calamities that had been brought upon this Nation, and of the innocent Blood that had been spilt in it, which was fixed upon him as the principal Author, had resolv'd to make Inquisition for this Blood, and according to the Debt they did owe to God, to Justice, to the Kingdom, and Themselves, and according to that fundamental Power and Trust repos'd in them by the People, other means failing through his Default, had resolv'd to bring him to Trial and Judgment, and had therefore constituted that Court of Justice before which he was then brought, where he was to hear his Charge, upon which the Court would proceed according to Justice. Upon which Mr. Cook, Solicitor, offer'd to speak: but the King having a Scaff in his Hand, held it up, and softly laid it upon Cook's Shoulder two or three times, bidding him *Hold*: But, at Command of the President, Cook went on, and in the Name and on the Behalf of the People of England, exhibited a Charge of High Treason and other high Crimes, and did therewith accuse the said Charles Stuart King of England; praying that the said Charge might be received and read, and due Proceedings had thereupon. The King interrupted the Reading of it; but the Clerk, at Command of the Court, read the Charge, concluding, *That he the said Charles Stuart hath been and is the Occasioner, Author, and Conti-*

ner of the said unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars; 1648.
and therein guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Ra- 24 Car. I.
pines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damages, and
Mischiefs to this Nation acted and committed in the said
Wars, or occasioned thereby.

Bradshaw, after he had insolently reprehended the King for not having shew'd more Respect to that high Tribunal, told him, "That the Parliament of England had appointed that Court to Try him for the several Treasons and Misdemeanours which he had committed against the Kingdom during the evil Administration of his Government; and that, upon the Examination thereof, Justice might be done. And after a great Sawciness and Impudence of Talk, he asked the King, "What Answer he had to make to that Impeachment?"

The King, without any Alteration in his Countenance by all that insolent Provocation, told them, "He would first know of them, by what Authority they presumed by Force to bring him before them, and who gave them Power to judge of his Actions, for which he was accountable to none but God, though they had been always such as he need not be ashamed to own them before all the World. He told them, That He was their King. They his Subjects, who owed him Duty and Obedience: That no Parliament had Authority to call him before them; but, that they were not the Parliament, nor had any Authority from the Parliament to sit in that manner: That of all the Persons who sat there, and took upon them to judge him, (except those Persons who being Officers of the Army, he could not but know whilst he was forced to be amongst them) there were only two Faces which he had ever seen before, or whose Names were known to him. And after urging their Duty that was due to him, and his Superiority over them, by such lively Reasons and Arguments as were not capable of any Answer, he concluded, "That he would not so much betray himself, and his Royal Dignity, as to answer any thing they objected against him, which were to acknowledge their Authority; though he believed that every one of themselves, as well as the Spectators, did in their own Consciences absolve him from all the material things which were objected against him.

Bradshaw advis'd him, in a very arrogant manner, "Not to deceive himself with an Opinion that any thing he had said would do him any Good: That the Parliament knew their own Authority, and would not suffer it to be call'd in question or debated: therefore requir'd him, To think better of it against he should be next brought thither, and that he would answer directly to his Charge; otherwise, he could not be so ignorant as not to know what Judgment the Law pronounced against those who stood mute, and obstinately refused to plead. So the Guard carried his Majesty back to *St. James's*, where they treated him as before.

Monday Jan. 22. The Court being sat, and the Sollicitor requiring that the Prisoner might make a positive Answer to his Charge, the Lord President said,

Sir, You may remember, at the last Court you were told the Occasion of your being brought hither, and you heard a Charge read against you, containing a Charge of High-Treason, and other high Crimes against this Realm of England: and instead of answering, you interrogated the Court's Authority and Jurisdiction. Sir, The Authority is the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, who require you to answer to the Charge, either by Confessing or Denying.

King. "When I was last here, 'tis very true I made that Question; and truly, if it were only my own particular case, I would have satisfied Myself with the Protestation I made the last time

I was

The King
brought
before
this exe-
cutable
Court.

Second
Day.

1648. 24 Car. I. " I was here, against the Legality of this Court; and that a King cannot be tried by any superiour Jurisdiction on Earth. But it is not my Case alone; it is the Freedom and the Liberty of the People of *England*; and, do you pretend what you will, I stand more for their Liberties: For, if Power without Law may make Laws, may alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom; I do not know what Subject he is in *England* that can be sure of his Life, or any thing he calls his own. Therefore when that I came here, I did expect particular Reasons by what Law, what Authority you did proceed against me here: and therefore I am a little to seek what to say to you in this Particular; because the Affirmative is to be proved; the Negative often is very hard to do. But since I cannot persuade you to it, I shall tell you my Reasons as short as I can. My Reasons why, in Conscience and Duty I owe to God first, and my People next, for the Preservation of their Lives, Liberties, and Estates. I conceive I cannot answer this, till I be satisfied of the Legality of it. All Proceedings against any Man whatsoever —

L. President. Sir, I must interrupt you; which I would not do, but that what you do is not agreeable to the Proceedings of any Court of Justice. You are about to enter into Argument and Dispute concerning the Authority of this Court; before whom you appear as a Prisoner, and are charged as a high Delinquent. If you take upon you to dispute the Authority of the Court, we may not do it, nor will any Court give way unto it. You are to submit to it: You are to give a punctual and direct Answer, whether you will answer your Charge or no, and what your Answer is.

King. " Sir, by your Favour, I do not know the Forms of Law: I do know Law and Reason, tho' I am no Lawyer professed. But I know as much Law as any *Gentleman* in *England*: and therefore, under favour, I do plead for the Liberties of the People of *England* more than you do: and therefore if I should impose a Belief upon any without Reasons given for it, it were unreasonable. But I must tell you, that by that Reason I have as thus informed, I cannot yield unto it.

L. President. Sir, I must interrupt you, you may not be permitted: You speak of Law and Reason; it is fit there should be Law and Reason, and there is both against you. Sir, the Vote of the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament, it is the Reason of the Kingdom; and they are these two that have given Being to that Law according to which you should have Ruled and Reigned. Sir, You are not to dispute our Authority; you are told it again by the Court. Sir, It will be taken notice of, that you stand in Contempt of the Court, and your Contempt will be recorded accordingly.

King. " I do not know how a King may be a Delinquent, by any Law that ever I heard of. All Men, (Delinquents or what you will) let me tell you, they may put in Demurrers against any Proceeding as Legal; and I do demand That, and demand to be heard with my Reasons. If you deny That, you deny Reason.

L. President. Sir, You have offer'd something to the Court, I shall speak something to you the Sense of the Court. Sir, Neither you nor any Man are permitted to dispute that Point: You are concluded, you may not demur to the Jurisdiction of the Court. If you do, I must let you know they over-rule your Demurrer: They sit here by the Authority of the Commons of *England*, and all your Predecessors, and you, are responsible to them.

King. " I deny that: shew me one Precedent.

L. President. Sir, You ought not to interrupt while the Court is speaking to you. This Point is not to be debated by you, neither will the Court permit you to do it. If you offer it by way of De-

1648. 24 Car. I. murr to the Jurisdiction of the Court, they have concluded of their Jurisdiction: They do affirm their own Jurisdiction.

King. " I say Sir, by your favour, that the Commons of *England* was never a Court of Judicature: I would know how they came to be so.

L. President. Sir, You are not to be permitted to go on in that Speech, and these Discourses.

[Then the Clerk of the Crown read as follows:]
Charles Stuart, King of *England*, you have been accused, on the behalf of the People of *England*, of High-Treason and other high Crimes; and the Court have determined, that you ought to answer the same.

King. " I will answer the same, so soon as I know by what Authority you do this.

L. President. If this be all that you will say, then Gentlemen, you that brought the Prisoner hither, take Charge of him back again.

King. " I do require, that I may give in my Reasons why I do not Answer, and give me time for that.

L. President. Sir, it is not for Prisoners to Require.

King. " Prisoners! Sir, I am not an ordinary Prisoner.

L. President. The Court has considered of their Jurisdiction, and they have already affirmed their Jurisdiction: If you will not answer, we will give Order to record your Default.

King. " You never heard my Reasons yet.

L. President. Sir, your Reasons are not to be heard against the highest Jurisdiction.

King. " Shew me that Jurisdiction where Reason is not to be heard.

L. President. Sir, We shew it you here, *the Commons of England*: And the next time you are brought you will know more of the Pleasure of the Court, and it may be their final Determination.

King. " Shew me where ever the House of Commons were a Court of Judicature of that kind.

L. President. Serjeant, Take away the Prisoner.

King. " Well Sir, remember that the King is not suffer'd to give in his Reasons for the Liberty and Freedom of all his Subjects.

L. President. " Sir, You are not to have Liberty to use this Language. How great a Friend you have been to the Laws and Liberties of the People, let all *England* and the World judge.

King. " Sir, under favour, it was the Liberty, Freedom, and Laws of the Subject, that I ever took to defend Myself with Arms: I never took up Arms against the People, but for the Laws.

L. President. The Command of the Court must be obey'd, no Answer will be given to the Charge.

King. " Well, Sir.

[And so he was guarded forth to Sir *Robert Cotton's* House: and the Court adjourn'd till to Morrow.]

Tuesday Jun. 23. Mr. Solicitor *Cook* moved the Court, that the Charge against the Prisoner may be taken *pro confesso*, and speedy Judgment pronounced against him. And the Lord President requiring him to give a positive and final Answer in plain English; the King, after a little Pause, said:

King. " When I was here Yesterday, I did desire to speak for the Liberties of the People of *England*; I was interrupted, and desire to know yet, whether I may speak freely or no.

L. President. ——— Sir, I must let you know from the Court, as their Commands, that you are not permitted to issue out into any other Discourses, till such time as you have given a positive Answer concerning the Matter that is charg'd upon you.

King. " For the Charge I value it not of a Rush: it is the Liberty of the People of *England* I stand for. For me to acknowledge a new Court that I never heard of before, I that am your King, that should be an example to all the People of *England*

1648. " to uphold Justice, to maintain the old Laws, in-
 24 Car. I. " deed I do not know how to do it. You spoke
 " very well the first Day that I came here (on *Sat-*
 " *turday*) of the Obligations that I had laid upon
 " me by God, to the maintenance of the Liberties
 " of my People: The same Obligation you spake of
 " I do acknowledge to God that I owe to him and
 " to my People, to defend, as much as in me lies,
 " the ancient Laws of the Kingdom. Therefore
 " until that I may know that this is not against the
 " fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, by your fa-
 " vour, I can put in no particular Answer. If you
 " will give me time, I will shew you my Reasons,
 " why I cannot do it. And thus. —

[Here being interrupted, he said,]

" By your Favour, you ought not to interrupt me;
 " how I came here I know not; there is no Law for
 " it to make your King your Prisoner. I was in a
 " Treaty upon the publick Faith of the Kingdom,
 " that was the known — two Houses of Parliam-
 " ent, that was the Representative of the
 " Kingdom. And when that I had almost made an
 " end of the Treaty, then I was hurried away and
 " brought hither: And therefore —
 " *Lord President.* Sir you must know the pleasure of
 " the Court.

King. By your favour, Sir.

Lord President. Nay, Sir, by your favour, you
 may not be permitted to fall into those Discourses.
 You appear as a Delinquent; you have not acknow-
 ledged the Authority of the Court, the Court *craves*
 it not of you, but once more they *command* you to
 give your positive Answer. — Clerk, do your
 Duty.

King. Duty, Sir!

[The Clerk reads a Paper, requiring the King
 to give a positive and final Answer, by way
 of Confession or Denial of the Charge.]

King. Sir, I say again to you, so that I might
 " give satisfaction to the People of *England* of the
 " clearness of my Proceedings, not by way of An-
 " swer, not in *this* way; but to satisfy them that I
 " have done nothing against that Trust that hath
 " been committed to me, I would do it: but to ac-
 " knowledge a new Court against their Privilege, to
 " alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, Sir,
 " you must excuse me.

Lord President. Sir, this is the third time that you
 have publicly disowned this Court, and put an Af-
 front upon it. How far you have preserved the
 Privileges of the People, your Actions have spoke it;
 and truly, Sir, Men's Intentions ought to be known
 by their Actions. You have written your meaning
 in Bloody Characters throughout the whole Kingdom.
 But, Sir, you understand the pleasure of the Court.
 — Clerk, record the Default. — And Gentle-
 men, you that took charge of the Prisoner take him
 back again.

King. I will say this one Word more to you.
 " If it were my own particular, I would not say
 " any more, nor interrupt you. —

Lord President. Sir, you have heard the pleasure
 of the Court, and you are (notwithstanding you will
 not understand it) to find that you are before a
 Court of Justice.

[Then the King was guarded back to Sir *Robert Cotton's* House, where he lay last Night
 and this, and the Court adjourned till the
 next Day.

Fourth
 Day.

Wednesday Jan. 24. the Court sat in the Painted-
 Chamber upon examination of Witnesses against the
 King, where these wretched Fellows gave in their
 formal Depositions, as taken upon Oath *Jan. 25.*
Will. Cutburt of *Pattingham* in *Helderness*, Gent. *John*
Bennet of *Harwood* in the County of *Lark*, Glover.
William Brayne of *Wishall* in the County of *Salop*,
 Gent. *Henry Hartford* of *Stratford* upon *Avon*. *Robert*
Lacy of the Town of *Nottingham*, Painter. *Ed-*
ward Roberts of *Bishop's-Castle* in the County of *Salop*,

Ironmonger. *Robert Loads* of *Cottam* in *Nottingham-*
shire, Tylor. *Samuel Morgan* of *Wellington* Com. *Sal-*
op, Felmaker. *James Williams* of *Ross* in *Hereford-*
shire, Shoemaker. *John Pyneger* of *Hayner* in the
 County of *Derby*, Yeoman. *Samuel Lamson* of *Not-*
tingham, Malster. *Arthur Young*, Barber Chyrurgion
 of *London*. *Thomas Whittington* of *Nottingham*, Shoemaker.
John Thomas of *Llangollen* in the County of
Denbigh, Husbandman. *Richard Blomfield* of *London*,
 Weaver. *William Jones* of *Uske* Com. *Monmouth*,
 Husbandman. *Humphry Brown* of *Whitfordine* Com.
Rutland, Husbandman. *David Evans* of *Abergenny*,
 Smith. *Diogenes Edwards* of *Carlton* Com. *Salop*, But-
 cher. *Giles Gryce* of *Wellington* Com. *Salop*, Gent.
John Fynson of *Damorham* Com. *Wilts*, Gent. *George*
Seely of *London*, Cordwainer. *John Moore* of *Corke*
 in *Ireland*, Gent. *Thomas Joes* of *Boysset* Com. *North-*
amptonshire, Gent. *Thomas Rawlins* of *Hanslope*
 Com. *Bucks*, Gent. *Thomas Read* of *Maidston*, Gent.
James Crosby of *Dublin*, Barber. *Samuel Burden* of
Lyneham Com. *Wilts*, Gent. *Michael Potts* of *Sbar-*
perton Com. *Northumberland*, Vintner. *George Corn-*
wal of *Aston* Com. *Hereford*, Ferryman. *Henry Gooche*
 of *Gray's-Inn*, Gent. *Robert Williams* of *St. Martins*
 in *Cornwal*, Husbandman. *Richard Price* of *London*,
 Scrivener; whose Names are here given only to be
 recorded upon Infamy, Men of the meanest Condi-
 tion and the most profligate Life: Scarce one who
 assumed the name of Gentleman had any title to it.
 All cursed in their Evidence and in their Poste-
 rity.

[*Thursday* and *Friday* the Court sat in pri-
 vate, to resolve upon the Condemnation and Last-Day
 Execution of the King.]

Saturday Jan. 27. the Court being sat, the King
 was brought into *Westminster-Hall*, some of the Sol-
 diers calling for *Justice, Justice* and *Execution*. Si-
 lence being commanded, his Majesty began.

King. I desire to be heard a little, and I hope I
 " shall give no occasion of Interruption.

President. You may answer in your time, hear the
 Court first.

King. " If it please you, Sir, I desire to be heard,
 " and I shall not give any occasion of Interrup-
 " tion, and 'tis only in a Word; a sudden Judg-
 " ment. —

President. Sir, you shall be heard in due time, but
 you are to hear the Court first.

King. " Sir, I desire it, it will be in order to what
 " I believe the Court will say; and therefore, Sir,
 " — a hasty Judgment is not so soon recalled.

President. Sir, you shall be heard before the Judg-
 ment be given, and in the mean time you may for-
 bear.

King. " Well, Sir, shall I be heard before the
 " Judgment be given?

[Then the *President* gave account how the Pri-
 soner had been charged, and how he refused
 to answer; and told him he should not be
 heard in any thing against the Jurisdiction
 of the Court; but if he had any thing to say
 in defence of himself, concerning the matter
 charged they would hear him.

King. " Since I see that you will not hear any
 " thing of Debate concerning that, which I confess
 " I thought most material for the Peace of the King-
 " dom, and Liberty of the Subject, I shall waive it;
 " I shall speak nothing to it. But only I must tell
 " you, that this many a Day all things have been
 " taken away from me, but that that I call dearer
 " to me than my Life, which is my Conscience and
 " my Honour. And if I had a respect to my Life
 " more than the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Li-
 " berty of the Subject, certainly I should have made
 " a particular defence for myself; for by that, at
 " leastwise, I might have delayed an ugly Sentence
 " which I believe will pass upon me. Therefore,
 " certainly Sir, as a Man that hath some Under-
 " standing, some knowledge of the World, if that
 " my

1648. " my true Zeal to my Country had not overborn
24 Car. I. " the care that I have for my own Preservation, I
" should have gone another way to work than that
" I have done.

" Now, Sir, I conceive then an haſty Sentence
" once paſſed may ſooner be repented of than re-
" called: And truly the ſelf-ſame deſire that I have
" for the peace of the Kingdom and the Liberty of
" the Subject, more than my own particular Ends,
" makes me now at laſt deſire, that I have ſome-
" thing to ſay that concerns both, before Sentence
" be given, that I may be heard in the Painted-
" Chamber before the Lords and Commons. This
" delay cannot be prejudicial to you, whatſoever I
" ſay. If that I ſay be not Reaſon, thoſe that hear
" me muſt be Judges; if it be Reaſon, and really
" for the Welfare of the Kingdom, and the Liberty
" of the Subject, I am ſure of it, it is very well worth
" the hearing. Therefore I do conjure you, as you
" love that that you pretend (I hope it is real) the
" Liberty of the Subject, the Peace of the Kingdom,
" that you will grant me this Hearing before any
" Sentence be paſt. I only deſire this, that you will
" take this into your conſideration; it may be you
" have not heard of it before-hand. If you will, I
" will retire, and you may think of it. But if I
" cannot get this liberty, I do proteſt, that theſe
" fair ſhews of Liberty and Peace are pure ſhews,
" and that you will not hear your King.

[The *Preſident* made this to be a farther declin-
ing the Jurisdiction of the Court; but for a
pretence, the Court withdrew for half
an Hour into the Court of *Wards*, and then
returning and calling for the Priſoner, the
Preſident ſaid,

Sir, you were pleaſed to make a motion here to
the Court, to offer a Deſire of yours, touching the
propounding of ſomewhat to the Lords and Com-
mons in the Painted-Chamber for the Peace of the
Kingdom. Sir, you did in effect receive an Answer
before the Court adjourned. Truly, Sir, their with-
drawing and adjournment was *pro forma tantum*, for it
did not ſeem to them that there was any difficulty in
the thing. — And notwithstanding what you have
offer'd, they are reſolved to proceed to Sentence and
to Judgment, and that is their unanimous conſent.

King. " Sir, I know it is in vain for me to diſ-
" pute; I am no Sceptick for to deny the Power that
" you have, I know that you have Power enough.
" Sir, I muſt confeſs, I think it would have been
" for the Kingdom's Peace, if you would have tak-
" en the pains to have ſhewn the lawfulness of
" your Power. For this Delay that I have deſired,
" I confeſs it is a Delay, but it is a delay very im-
" portant for the Peace of the Kingdom: For it is
" not my Perſon that I look at alone, it is the King-
" dom's welfare and the Kingdom's Peace.

" It is an old Sentence, that *We ſhould think long*
" *before we reſolve on great Matters ſuddenly*. Therefore,
" Sir, I do ſay again, that I do put at your Doors
" all the Inconveniency of a haſty Sentence. —
" A little delay of a Day or two farther may give
" Peace; whereas a haſty Judgment may bring on
" that trouble and perpetual inconveniency to the
" Kingdom, that the Child that is unborn may re-
" pent it. And therefore again, out of the Duty I
" owe to God and to my Country, I do deſire that
" I may be heard by the Lords and Commons in the
" Painted-Chamber, or any other Chamber that you
" will appoint me.

Preſident. You have been already answer'd to what
" you even now moved, being the ſame you moved
" before, ſince the Reſolution and the Judgment of
" the Court in it. And the Court now requires to
" know, whether you have any more to ſay for your
" ſelf than you have ſaid, before they proceed to Sen-
" tence.

King. " I ſay this, Sir, that if you hear me, if
" you will give me but this delay, I doubt not but
" I ſhall give ſome ſatisfaction to you all here, and

" to my People after that. And therefore I do re- 1648.
" quire you, as you will answer it at the dreadful 24 Car. I.
" Day of Judgment, that you will conſider it once
" again.

Preſident. Sir, I have received Directions from
the Court.

King. " Well, Sir!

Preſident. If this muſt be reinforced, or any thing
of this Nature, your Answer muſt be the ſame, and
they will proceed to Sentence, if you have nothing
more to ſay.

King. " I have nothing more to ſay, but I ſhall
" deſire that this may be enter'd what I have ſaid.

Preſident. The Court then, Sir, hath ſomething to
ſay unto you, which I know will be very unaccep-
table, yet notwithstanding they are willing and re-
ſolved to diſcharge their Duty.

King. " I will deſire only one Word before you
" give Sentence, and that is, that you would hear
" me concerning thoſe great Imputations that you
" have laid to my charge.

Preſident. Sir, you muſt give me now leave to go
on: For I am not far from your Sentence, and your
time is now paſt.

King. " But I ſhall deſire you will hear me a few
" Words to you; for truly whatever Sentence you
" will put upon me, in reſpect of thoſe heavy Im-
" putations that I ſee by your Speech you have put
" upon me. Sir, it is very true that. —

[Then the *Preſident* interrupted him, and told
him, he had not owned them as a Court,
and therefore they would admit of no far-
ther delay; concluding,]

Preſ. We are not here *Jus dare*, but *Jus dicere*, to
do that which the Law preſcribes; we cannot be un-
mindful of what the Scripture tells us; *For to acquit*
the Guilty is of equal Abomination as to condemn the In-
nocent: We may not acquit the Guilty. What Sen-
tence the Law affirms to a Traitor, Murderer and a
publick Enemy to the Country, that Sentence you
are now to hear read unto you.

[The Clerk read the Sentence, concluding,]

Clerk. For all which Treasons and Crimes, this
Court doth adjudge, that he the ſaid *Charles Stuart*
as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer and a publick En-
emy, ſhall be put to Death by the ſevering of his
Head from his Body.

[The *Preſident* added,]

Preſ. The Sentence now read and publiſhed is the
Act, Sentence, Judgment and Reſolution of the
whole Court.

To which they all expreſſed their Aſſent by ſtan-
ding up, as was before agreed and order'd, and let
the World know, that tho' moſt of their Names are
clean put out, and the Families in Exinction or Ruin;
yet the Names of thoſe Subjects who adjudged their
King to a criminal Death were theſe,

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| John Bradshaw, <i>Preſident</i> . | Adrian Scroope. |
| John Little. | Richard Dean. |
| William Say. | John Okey. |
| Oliver Cromwel. | John Hewſon. |
| Henry Ireton. | William Goffe. |
| <i>Sir</i> Hardreſs Waller, <i>Kt.</i> | Cornelius Holland. |
| <i>Sir</i> John Bourchier, <i>Kt.</i> | John Carew. |
| William Heveningham. | John Jones. |
| Iſaac Pennington. | Miles Corbet. |
| Henry Martin. | Francis Allen. |
| William Purefoy. | Peregrine Pelham. |
| John Barkſtead. | Daniel Blaggrave. |
| Matthew Thomlinſon. | Valentine Wauton. |
| John Blackiſtone. | Thomas Hariſon. |
| Gilbert Millington. | Edward Whalley. |
| <i>Sir</i> Will. Conſtable, <i>Bar.</i> | Thomas Pride. |
| Edmund Ludlow. | Iſaac Ewers. |
| John Hutchinſon. | Tho. <i>Lord</i> Grey of Groby. |
| <i>Sir</i> Michael Liveſey, <i>Bar.</i> | <i>Sir</i> John Danvers. |
| Robert Tichbourne. | <i>Sir</i> Thomas Maltrever. |
| Owen Roe. | John Moore. |
| Robert Lilbourn. | John Alvred. |

1648. Henry Smith.
24 Car. I. Humphry Edwards.
Gregory Clement.
Thomas Wogan.
Sir Gregory Norton.
Edmund Harvey.
John Venn.
Thomas Scot.
Thomas Andrews.
George Fleetwood.
Simon Mayne.
James Temple.

William Cawley.
Anthony Stapeley.
John Downs.
Thomas Horton.
Thomas Hammond.
Nicholas Love.
Vincent Potter.
Augustine Garland.
John Dixwell.
Peter Temple.
Thomas Waite.

After Sentence, his Majesty said, *Will you bear me a Word, Sir?*

President. Sir, You are not to be heard after the Sentence.

King. "No Sir!"

President. No Sir; by your Favour, Sir. Guard, withdraw your Prisoner.

King. "I may speak after Sentence, by your Favour, Sir. I may speak after Sentence ever. By your Favour hold — the Sentence Sir. — I say Sir, I do — I am not suffer'd to speak, expect what Justice other People will have."

His Majesty being taken away by the Guard, as he pass'd down the Stairs the Soldiers scoffed at him, blowing the Smoak of their Tobacco in his Face, and throwing their Pipes in his way; and even one spit in his Face, his Majesty taking no more notice of that barbarous Indignity, than to wipe it off with his Handkerchief. As he pass'd along, hearing the Rabble of Soldiers crying out, *Justice, Justice*; he said, *Poor Souls! for a piece of Money they would do so for their Commanders.*

In the Evening, a Member of the Army acquainted the Committee with his Majesty's Desire, That seeing they had pass'd a Sentence of Death upon him, and his time might be nigh, he might see his Children: and Dr. Juxon Bishop of London might be admitted to assist him in his private Devotions, and receiving the Sacrament. Both which at length were granted.

The King prepares for Death.

Sunday Jan. 28. the King was attended by a Guard from *Whitehall* to *St. James's*; where the Bishop of London, after Prayers, Preach'd before him on these Words, *Rom. 2. 18. In the Day when God shall judge the secrets of all men by Jesus Christ according to my Gospel.* Upon which he explain'd the Doctrine of a future Judgment, and made an Application suited to the said Occasion, and after that administer'd the Sacrament. The King spent the Remainder of the Day in Prayer and Meditation, and pious Conference with the good Bishop, avoiding all Interruption, and for that reason refusing to admit the Prince Elector, the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquis of *Hereford*, Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindsey*, and some others, who came to offer their last Duties to him; but, said the King, *My Time is short and precious, and I am desirous to improve it the best I may in Preparation: I hope they will not take it ill that none have Access to me, but my Children: The best Office they can do now, is to pray for me.*

King takes leave of his Children.

Monday Jan. 29. the King's Children being brought to take their Leave of him, he first gave his Blessing to the Lady *Elizabeth*, and bid her remember to tell her Brother *James*, whenever she should see him, that it was his Father's last Desire, that he should no more look upon Charles as his eldest Brother only, but be obedient unto him as his Sovereign; and that they should love one another, and forgive their Father's Enemies. Then said the King to her, *Sweet-heart, you will forget this.* No, said she, *I shall never forget it whilst I live.* He wish'd her not to grieve and torment herself for him; for it would be a glorious Death that he should die, it being for the *Laws and Liberties of this Land*, and for maintaining the true Protestant Religion. He bid her read Bishop *Andrew's* Sermons, *Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy*, and Bishop *Laund's* Book against *Fisher*, which would ground her against Popery. He told her, *He had forgiven all his En-*

mies, and hoped God would forgive them. He bid her tell her Mother, that his Thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his Love should be the same to the last.

Then taking the Duke of *Gloucester* on his Knees, he said, *Sweet-heart, now they will cut off thy Father's Head, (upon which Words the Child look'd very stedfastly upon him) Mark Child what I say; They will cut off my Head, and perhaps make thee a King: but mark what I say, You must not be a King so long as your Brothers Charles and James do live; for they will cut off your Brothers Heads (when they can catch them) and cut off thy Head too at last; and therefore I charge you do not be made a King by them.* At which the Child sighing, said, *I will be torn in pieces first: which falling so unexpectedly from one so young, it made the King rejoyce exceedingly.* At parting, the King commanded them both to be obedient to their Mother, and bid the Lady *Elizabeth* send his Blessing to the rest of her Brothers and Sisters, with Commendation to all his Friends.

The Prince, then in *Holland*, had convey'd a Letter to his Majesty by Mr. *Seamour*, and by the *States* Ambassadors had interceded with the Parliament, and used all possible Means with the Army, to prevent, or at least to defer, the Execution. But all in vain; for a Warrant was this Day sign'd and seal'd by 59 of those execrable Judges, directed to Colonel *Francis Hacker*, Colonel *Huncks*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Phray*, and to every of them, *Willing and requiring them to see the said Sentence executed in the open Street before Whitehall, upon the Morrow, being the 30th Day of this instant Month of January, between the Hours of Ten in the Morning and Five in the Afternoon of the same Day, with full effect.* Which original Warrant has been lately discovered, and now remains a Record of Infamy to this Nation.

A Warrant for Execution.

Tuesday Jan. 30. the King having slept soundly for about four Hours, awak'd near two Hours before Day; and calling to Mr. *Herbert*, who lay by his Bed-side, bid him rise; For (says the King) *I will get up, having a great Work to do this Day.* *Herbert, This is my second Marriage-Day: I would be as trim to Day as may be, for before Night I hope to be espoused to my blessed Jesus.* He then appointed what Cloaths he would wear; and, says he, *Let me have a Shirt on more than ordinary, by reason the Season is so sharp as probably may make me shake: which some Observers will imagine proceeds from Fear: I would have no such Imputation; I fear not Death; Death is not terrible to me: I bless my God, I am prepared.* Soon after the King was dress'd, came Dr. *Juxon* Bishop of *London*, precisely at the time his Majesty had the Night before appointed; and being first an Hour in private with him, call'd in Mr. *Herbert*, and pray'd in the Prayers of the Church, reading the 27th Chapter of *St. Matthew*, which relates the Passion of our Saviour. After Service, the King thank'd the Bishop for making choice of that Chapter, being so applicable to his present Condition: The Bishop reply'd, *May it please your gracious Majesty, it is the proper Lesson for the Day, as appears by the Calender.* At which the King was much affected, and thought it a providential Preparation for his Death.

About Ten a clock Colonel *Hacker* knock'd easily at the King's Chamber-door; and knocking louder a second time, the King commanded Mr. *Herbert* to go to the Door, who demanding why he knock'd? *Hacker* said, He would speak with the King: The King said, *Let him come in.* He came in trembling, and told his Majesty, It was time to go to *Whitehall*, where he might have some farther time to rest. *Well* (says the King) *Go forth, I will come presently.* Soon after, the King took the Bishop by the hand, and said, *Come, let us go;* and spoke thus to Mr. *Herbert*, *Open the Door, Hacker has given us a second Warning.* The King pass'd through the Garden into the *Park*, where several Companies of Foot were drawn up, and made a Guard on each side, the Bishop walking on the King's Right-hand, and Colo-

nel

1648. nel Thomlinson on his Left, both bare-headed: the King walk'd very fast, and calling on them to walk faster, said, *He now went before them to strive for a heavenly Crown, with less solicitude than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an earthly Diadem.* At the end of the *Park* the King went up the Stairs leading to the *Long Gallery*, and so into the *Cabinet-Chamber*, where, after several Prayers and pious Discourse, about Twelve he eat a bit of Bread, and drank a Glass of Claret. Soon after Colonel *Hacker* came to the Chamber-door, and gave his last Signal. The Bishop and Mr. *Herbert* weeping fell upon their Knees, and the King gave them his Hand to kiss, and help'd up the aged Bishop, and said, *Open the Door*; and bidding *Hacker* go on, said *I'll follow*. So he was conducted through the *Banqueting-house* to the Scaffold by a Passage made through a Window. Many Companies of Foot and Troops of Horse were placed to keep off the Spectators, whereby his Majesty was disappointed of speaking to the People: and therefore directing himself chiefly to Colonel *Thomlinson*, he said,

King's last Speech. "I shall be very little heard of any body here, I shall therefore speak a Word unto you here. Indeed I could hold my Peace very well, if I did not think, that holding my Peace would make some Men think, that I did submit to the Guilt as well as to the Punishment. But I think it is my Duty to God first, and to my Country, for to clear my self, both as an honest Man, a good King, and a good Christian.

"I shall begin first with my Innocence. In troth, I think it not very needful for me to insilt long upon this; for, all the World knows, that I never did begin a War first with the two Houses of Parliament: And I call God to witness, to whom I must shortly make an Account, that I never did intend for to encroach upon their Privileges: they began upon me. It is the Militia they began upon: They confess'd that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit for to have it from me. And, to be short, if any body will look to the Dates of Commissions, of their Commissions and mine, and likewise to the Declarations, they will see clearly, that they began these unhappy Troubles, not I. So that as to the Guilt of these enormous Crimes that are laid against me, I hope in God that God will clear me of it. I will not, I'm in Charity, God forbid that I should lay it on the two Houses of Parliament; there is no Necessity of either: I hope they are free of this Guilt; for I do believe that ill Instruments between them and me have been the chief Cause of all this Bloodshed: so that by way of speaking, as I find my self clear of this, I hope and pray God that they may too. Yet for all this, God forbid that I should be so ill a Christian, as not to say, that God's Judgments are just upon me: Many times he does pay Justice by an unjust Sentence; that is ordinary. I only say this, that an unjust Sentence that I suffer'd to take effect, is punish'd now by an unjust Sentence upon me. That is ——— So far I have said to shew you that I am an innocent Man.

Meaning the Earl of Strafford. "Now to shew you that I am a good Christian, I hope there is a good Man that will bear me witness, that I have forgiven all the World; and even those in particular that have been the chief Causes of my Death. Who they are, God knows; I do not desire to know: I pray God forgive them. But this is not all; my Charity must go farther: I wish that they may repent; for indeed they have committed a great Sin in that Particular. I pray God, with St. *Stephen*, that this be not laid to their Charge; nay, not only so, but that they may take the right way to the Peace of the Kingdom: For, my Charity commands me not only to forgive particular Men, but my Charity commands me to endeavour to

Pointing to Bishop Juxon.

the last Gasp the Peace of the Kingdom. So Sirs, I do wish with all my Soul (and I do hope there is some here will carry it farther) that they may endeavour the Peace of the Kingdom.

"Now, Sirs, I must shew you both how you are out of the Way, and will put you in a way.

"First, You are out of the Way: For certainly all the Way you have ever had yet, as I could find by any thing, is in the Way of Conquest. Certainly this is an ill way; for Conquest, Sirs, in my Opinion is never just, except there be a good just cause, either for matter of wrong or just Title; and then if you go beyond it, the first quarrel you have to it, that makes it unjust at the end, that was just at the first. But if it be only matter of Conquest, then it is a great Robbery; as a Pirate said to *Alexander the Great*, that he was the great Robber, himself was but a petty Robber. And so, Sirs, I do think the way that you are in is much out of the way.

"Now, Sirs, for to put you in the way, believe it, you will never do right, nor will God ever prosper you, until you give God his due, the King his due (that is, my Successors) and the People their due: I am as much for them as any of you.

"You must give God his due by regulating rightly his Church (according to his Scripture) which is now out of order. For to set you in a way particularly, now I cannot, but only this, a National Synod freely called, freely debating amongst themselves must settle this, when that every Opinion is freely and clearly heard.

"For the King, indeed I will not [then turning to a Gentleman who touch'd the Axe, he said, *Hurt not the Axe, that may hurt me.*] "For the King, the Laws of the Land will clearly instruct you for that. Therefore because it concerns my own particular, I only give you a touch of it. For the People: and truly I desire their Liberty and Freedom as much as any body whomsoever; but I must tell you that their Liberty and Freedom consists in having of Government, those Laws by which their Life and their Goods may be most their own. It is not for having a share in Government, Sirs, that is nothing pertaining to them; a Subject and a Sovereign are clear different things. And therefore until they do that I mean, that you do put the People in that Liberty as I say, certainly they will never enjoy themselves. Sirs, it was for this that now I am come here: If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all Laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here: And therefore I tell you (and I pray God it be not laid to your charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.

"In troth, Sirs, I shall not hold you much longer, for I will only say this to you, that in truth I could have desired some little time longer, because that I would put this that I have said in little more Order, and a little better digested than I have done, and therefore I hope you will excuse me. I have delivered my Conscience, I pray God that you do take those courses that are best for the good of the Kingdom and your own Salvation.

Then the Bishop said, *Tho' it be very well known what your Majesty's Affections are to the Protestant Religion, yet it may be expected, that you should say somewhat for the World's satisfaction in that particular.*

Whereupon the King reply'd, "I thank you heartily, my Lord, for that, I had almost forgotten it. In troth, Sirs, my Conscience in Religion, I think is very well known to all the World; and therefore I do declare before you all, that I die a Christian, according to the Profession of the Church of *England*, as I found it left me by my

1648. 24. Car. I. Turning to some Gentle-men who wrote.

1648. "Father; and this honest Man, I think, will witness it.

24 Car. I. Then turning to the Officers, he said, *Sirs, excuse me for this sake, I have a good Cause, and I have a gracious God, I will say no more.* Then to Colonel Hacker, he said, *Take care that they do not put me to Pain, and, Sir, this and please you.* — But here a Gentleman coming near the Axe, he said, *Take heed of the Axe, pray take heed of the Axe.* Then he spoke to the Executioner, *I shall say but very short Prayers, and when I thrust out my Hands.* — Then he called to the Bishop for his Cap, and having put it on, he ask'd the Executioner, *Does my Hair trouble you?* Who desired him to put it all under his Cap; and as he was doing this, by the help of the Bishop and Executioner, he said, turning to the Bishop, *I have a good Cause and a gracious God on my side.* The Bishop said, "There is but one Stage more, which tho' turbulent and troublesome, yet it is a very short one; you may consider, it will soon carry you a very great way: It will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you shall find to your great Joy the Prize you hasten to, a Crown of Glory. The King adjoin'd, *I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be, no disturbance in the World.* The Bishop added, "You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal Crown, a good exchange. Then the King ask'd the Executioner, *Is my Hair well?* And taking off his Cloak and George, he delivered his George to the Bishop, saying, *Remember.* Then putting off his Doublet, and being in his Wastcoat, he put on his Cloak again, and looking upon the Block, said to the Executioner, *You must set it fast.* The Executioner saying, it was fast; the King said, *It might have been a little higher.* Being told by him it could be now no higher, the King said, *When I put out my Hands this way, then.* — And saying a few Words to himself as he stood, with Hands and Eyes lift up, immediately stooping down, he laid his Neck upon the Block, and the Executioner again putting his Hair under his Cap, his Majesty thinking he had been going to strike, bad him *stay for the sign*; to which the Executioner said, "Yes I will" and it please your Majesty. So after a short pause, his Majesty stretching forth his Hands, the Executioner (who was all the while in a Mask) at one blow severed his Head from his Body, which being held up and shewed to the astonish'd People, was with his Body put into a Coffin covered with black Velvet, and carried into his Lodging Chamber in *Whitehall*.

It must be dreadfully remember'd, that the then cruel Powers did suspect, that the King would not submit his Head to the Block; and therefore to bring him down by violence to it, they had prepared Hooks and Staples (made by a Smith in *Aldgate*) to haul him as a Victim to the Slaughter. But by the Example of his Saviour, he resisted not, he disappointed their Wit, and yielded to their Malice.

Apology for General Fairfax. There be grounds for the Charity of thinking, that General Fairfax was not consenting to the King's Murder, but was abused by Crommel to the very Day of Execution, and even then drawn by him into seeking God by Prayer, till the blow was over. Sir Thomas Herbert assures us, That while the Bishop and he were going with the King's Body to be embalm'd, he step'd into the Long-Gallery, and the General there meeting him, ask'd him, *How the King did?* Which he at first thought strange; but he afterward perceiv'd, that the General knew not what had pass'd, being all that Morning using his Power and Interest to have the Execution deferred for some Days, forbearing to come among the Officers, and fully resolving with his own Regiment to prevent the Blow, or to defer it till he could make a Party in the Army to second his Design: but being with the Officers of the Army then at Prayer in Colonel *Herbert's* Apartment, he came from thence without knowledge of the matter, and was much surprized when Mr. Herbert told him of it.

Application was made to the Men in Power, for leave to bury the Royal Corps in King *Henry VII.'s* Chaple; but the Request was denied upon this Reason, that it might attract great Numbers of People to that place, which might be inconvenient and unsafe. And therefore upon a second Address to the Committee of Parliament, an Order was given dated Feb. 6. to authorize Mr. *Herbert* and Mr. *Mildmay* to bury the King's Body in the Royal Chapel of *St. George* within the Castle of *Windsor*. Hence the Body being embalm'd and laid in a Coffin of Lead, to be seen for some Days by the People, was on Feb. 7. carried from *St. James's* in a Hearse covered with black Velvet, and drawn by six Horses, with four Coaches following, and so brought to *Windsor* Castle, where the Order for Interment was shewn to the Governor Colonel *Whichecot*. Next Day came the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marquis of *Hartford*, the Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindsey*, and the Bishop of *London*, with two Votes pass'd that Morning, whereby the ordering of the King's Burial was committed to the Duke, provided the Expences thereof exceeded not five hundred Pounds. These Lords agreed, that the King's Body should be interr'd in a Vault about the middle of the Choir, over against the eleventh Stall upon the Sovereign's side, in which Vault were laid the Bodies of King *Henry VIII.* and Queen *Jane Seymour*. This Vault being open'd, the King's Body was brought from his Bed-Chamber into *St. George's-Hall*, and thence with a slow and solemn Pace carried by Gentlemen, the Lords following, and set down in the Choir near the place of Burial, where the Bishop of *London* stood ready with the Service-Book in his Hands to have performed that last Duty by the publick Form of Burial; but the rude Colonel would not suffer it to be done; and tho' the Lords earnestly desired it, and insisted on the Parliaments leave for it, yet still he denied, and said, it was improbable the Parliament would permit the use of what they had so solemnly abolished, and therein destroy their own Act. So the Body was silently deposited with this Circumscription in capital Letters upon Lead

KING CHARLES 1648.

It has been made a Question and a Wonder by some Persons, why a Monument was not erected for him after the Restauration of his Son, when the Commons were well inclined to have given a Sum of Money for that grateful Purpose. We are afraid, the true Reason was, that the Royal Body could not be found; those who murder'd it had disturb'd it in the very Grave, and had carried it away to some other place, and God alone knows whether they gave it any second Interment. The Lord *Clarendon* speaks softly of this matter, when he says, "Upon the Return of King *Charles II.* with so much Congratulation and universal Joy of the People, a Love ten Years after the Murder of his Father, it was generally expected that the Body should be removed from that obscure Burial, and with such Ceremony as should be thought fit, should be solemnly deposited with his Royal Ancestors in King *Henry VII.'s* Chapel in the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*. And the King himself intended nothing more, and spoke often of it, as if it were only defer'd till some Circumstances and Ceremonies in the doing it might be adjust'd. But, by degrees, the discourse of it was diminished, as if it were totally laid aside upon some Reasons of State, the ground whereof several Men gues'd at according to their Fancies; and thereupon cast those Reproaches upon the States-men as they thought reasonable, when the Reasons which were suggested by their own Imaginations, did not satisfy their understanding. For the satisfaction and information of all Men, I chuse in this place to explain that matter, which, it may be, is not known

1648. " known to many, and at that time was not, for
 24 Car. 1. " many Reasons thought fit to be published.
 " The Duke of *Richmond* was dead before the
 " King return'd; the Marquis of *Hertford* died in a
 " short time after, and was seldom out of his Lod-
 " ging after his Majesty came to *Whitehall*; the Earl
 " of *Southampton* and the Earl of *Lindsey* went to
 " *Windsor*, and took with them such of their own
 " Servants as had attended them in that Service,
 " and as many others as they remember'd had been
 " then present, and were still alive; who all amount-
 " ed to a small number, there being at the time of
 " the Interment great strictness used in admitting
 " any to be present, whose Names were not inclu-
 " ded in the Order which the Lords had brought.
 " In a Word, the confusion they had at that time
 " observed to be in that Church, and the small Al-
 " terations which were begun to be made towards de-
 " cency, so totally perplexed their Memories that
 " they could not satisfie themselves in what place or
 " part of the Church the Royal Body was interr'd;
 " yet where any concurr'd upon this or that place,
 " they caus'd the Ground to be open'd at a good
 " distance, and upon such Enquiries found no cause
 " to believe that they were near the place; and up-
 " on their giving this Account to the King, the
 " thought of that remove was laid aside, and the
 " Reason communicated to very few, for the better
 " discourtenancing farther Enquiry.

Character of King Charles. His Character is thus drawn by the masterly
 Hand of the Lord *Clarendon*. " It will not be un-
 necessary to add a short Character of his Person,
 " that Posterity may know the inestimable loss
 " which the Nation then underwent, in being depriv-
 " ed of a Prince whose Example would have had a
 " greater influence upon the Manners and Piety of
 " the Nation than the most strict Laws can have.
 " To speak first of his private Qualifications as a
 " Man, before the mention of his Princely and
 " Royal Virtues; he was, if ever any, the most
 " worthy of the title of an honest Man; so great
 " a lover of Justice, that no Temptation could dis-
 " pose him to a wrongful Action, except it was so
 " disguised to him that he believed it to be just. He
 " had a tenderness and compassion of Nature, which
 " restrained him from ever doing a hard-hearted
 " thing; and therefore he was so apt to grant Pardon
 " to Malefactors, that the Judges of the Land
 " represented to him the damage and insecurity to
 " the Publick that flow'd from such his Indulgence.
 " And then he restrain'd himself from pardoning ei-
 " ther Murders or High-way Robberies, and quick-
 " ly discern'd the Fruits of his Severity by a won-
 " derful Reformation of those Enormities. He was
 " very punctual and regular in his Devotions;
 " he was never known to enter upon his Recreati-
 " ons or Sports, though never so early in the Morn-
 " ing before he had been at publick Prayers; so
 " that on hunting Days his Chaplains were bound
 " to a very early Attendance. He was likewise ve-
 " ry strict in observing the Hours of his private Ca-
 " binet Devotions; and was so severe an exacter of
 " Gravity and Reverence in all mention of Religion,
 " that he could never endure any light or profane
 " Word, with what sharpness of Wit soever it was
 " cover'd: And though he was well pleased and
 " delighted with reading Verses made upon any oc-
 " casion, no Man durst bring before him any thing
 " that was profane or unclean; that kind of Wit
 " had never any countenance then. He was so great
 " an Example of Conjugal Affection, that they who
 " did not imitate him in that particular durst not
 " brag of their Liberty: And he did not only per-
 " mit, but directed his Bishops, to prosecute those
 " scandalous Vices in the Ecclesiastical Courts, a-
 " gainst Persons of Eminence and near Relation to
 " his Service.

" His Kingly Vertues had some mixture and alloy
 " that hinder'd them from shining in full Lustre, and
 " from producing those Fruits they should have been

1648. " attended with. He was not in his Nature very
 24 Car. 1. " bountiful though he gave very much. This ap-
 " peared more after the Duke of *Buckingham's* Death,
 " after which those showers fell very rarely; and he
 " paused too long in giving, which made those to
 " whom he gave less sensible of the Benefit. He kept
 " State to the full, which made his Court very or-
 " derly; no Man presuming to be seen in a Place
 " where he had no pretence to be. He saw, and ob-
 " served Men long before he received them about
 " his Person; and did not love Strangers nor very
 " confident Men. He was a patient hearer of Causes
 " which he frequently accustom'd himself to at the
 " Council-Board, and judg'd very well, and was
 " dexterous in the mediating part; so that he of-
 " ten put an end to Causes by Perswasion which
 " the stubbornness of Men's Humours made dilatory
 " in Courts of Justice.

" He was very fearless in his Person; but, in his
 " riper Years not very enterprizing. He had an ex-
 " cellent Understanding, but was not confident
 " enough of it, which made him often times change
 " his own Opinion for a worse, and follow the Ad-
 " vice of Men that did not judge so well as himself.
 " This made him more irresolute than the conjun-
 " cture of his Affairs would admit: If he had
 " been of a rougher and more imperious Nature, he
 " would have found more Respect and Duty. And
 " his not applying some severe Cures to approaching
 " Evils proceeded from the Lenity of his Nature,
 " and the Tenderness of his Conscience, which in
 " all cases of Blood made him chuse the softer way,
 " and not hearken to severe Counsels how reason-
 " ably soever urged. This only restrained him from
 " pursuing his Advantage in the first *Scottish* Expedi-
 " tion, when humanly speaking, he might have re-
 " duced that Nation to the most entire Obedience
 " that could have been wish'd. But no Man can
 " say he had then many who advis'd him to it, but
 " the contrary, by a wonderful indisposition all his
 " Council had to the War or any other Fatigue. He
 " was always a great lover of the *Scottish* Nation, ha-
 " ving not only been born there but educated by that
 " People, and besieged by them always, having few
 " *English* about him till he was King, and the ma-
 " jor number of his Servants being still of that Na-
 " tion, who he thought could never fail him: And
 " among these no Man had such an ascendant over
 " him, by the humblest Insinuations as Duke *Ham-
 " milton* had.

" As he excelled in all other Virtues, so in Tem-
 " perance he was so strict that he abhor'd all De-
 " bauchery to that Degree, that, at a great Festival
 " Solemnity where he once was, when very many
 " of the Nobility of the *English* and *Scots* were en-
 " tertain'd, being told by one who withdrew from
 " thence, what vast draughts of Wine they drank,
 " and *That there was one Earl who had drank most of
 " the rest down, and was not himself moved or alter'd,*
 " the King said, *That he deserved to be hanged;* and
 " that Earl coming shortly after into the Room where
 " his Majesty was, in some gaiety, to shew how
 " unhurt he was from that Battle, the King sent
 " one to bid him withdraw from his Majesty's Pre-
 " sence; nor did he in some Days after appear be-
 " fore him.

" So many miraculous Circumstances contributed
 " to his Ruin, that Men might well think that Hea-
 " ven and Earth conspir'd it. Though he was from
 " the first declension of his Power so much betray'd
 " by his own Servants, that there were very few
 " who remained faithful to him; yet that treachery
 " proceeded not always from any treasonable pur-
 " pose to do him any harm, but from particular and
 " personal Animosities against other Men. And,
 " afterwards the terror all Men were under of the
 " Parliament, and the guilt they were conscious of
 " themselves, made them watch all opportunities to
 " make themselves gracious to those who could do
 " them good; and so they became Spies upon their
 " Master,

1648. " Master, and from one piece of Knavery were harden'd and confirm'd to undertake another, till at last they had no hope of Preservation, but by the Destruction of their Master. And after all this, when a Man might reasonably believe that less than a universal Defection of three Nations could not have reduced a great King to so ugly a Fate; it is most certain, that, in that very hour when he was thus wickedly murder'd in the sight of the Sun, he had as great a share in the Hearts and Affections of his Subjects in general, was as much belov'd, esteem'd, and long'd for by the People in general of the three Nations, as any of his Predecessors had ever been. To conclude, He was the worthiest Gentleman, the best Master, the best Friend, the best Husband, the best Father, and the best Christian, that the Age in which he liv'd produced. And if he were not the greatest King, if he were without some Parts and Qualities which have made some Kings great and happy, no other Prince was ever unhappy who was possess'd of half his Virtues and Endowments, and so much without any kind of Vice.

Religion
a Re-
fresh to
the Saints.

It seems a Scandal to think of the Name of Religion in this Land within the Year wherein a most lawful, most religious, most condescending King was murder'd in state by his own Subjects before his own Palace. But to keep on the Method of separating Ecclesiastical Affairs from Civil, we must give some short Account of them; which Account will hardly be capable of any Order or Method; for indeed Fanaticism was in this one Year at the very height of Perfection or Confusion: it improv'd from the Beginning of the Civil Wars to the Effusion of the King's Blood; and then, as if it had attain'd its utmost Glory, it declin'd by sensible degrees, till being weaker and weaker, it did at last suffer the Restoration of Monarchy and an establish'd Church.

Assembly's
Catechism

Apr. 14. some of the Assembly of Divines waiting at the Door of the House of Commons, were called in, and did acquaint the House, that they had perfected the Catechism, according to the former Order of the Houses, and had inserted the Places of Scripture in the Margin. Upon which the House order'd, that six hundred Copies of the said Catechism should be Printed for the Service of the Members of both Houses, and no more; and gave Thanks to the Assembly for their Pains and Endeavours in perfecting this Catechism.

Reformation
of
Oxford.

Such a Spirit of Loyalty and Uniformity was still left in the University of Oxford, that it was found necessary to send down the Chancellour, the Earl of Pembroke, to execute the Visitation, or rather the Inquisition, that had been lately made in that Place. He came thither Apr. 11. and by Power of Parliament and Arms put Mr. Reynolds into Possession of the Deanry of *Christ-Church* in the room of Dr. Fell ejected. Dr. Palmer into the Wardenship of *All-Souls*, in room of Dr. Sheldon. Mr. Harris into the Presidentship of *Trinity College*, in room of Dr. Potter. Dr. John Wilkinjon into the Presidentship of *Magdalen College*, in room of Dr. Oliver. Mr. John Wilkins into the Wardenship of *Wadham*, in room of Dr. Pitts. Mr. Cheynell into the Presidentship of *St. John's*, in room of Dr. Bayly. Mr. Greenwood into the Principality of *Brazen-Nose College*, in room of Mr. Radcliff. And several others were thrust into the Places of ejected Heads and Members. For which, on April 21. the Commons gave the Thanks of their House to the Right Honorable the Earl of Pembroke, Chancellour, for his great Care and Pains in settling and reforming the University of Oxford.

May 1. the House of Commons took into Consideration the Business of the Church, for settling the Government and Discipline thereof; and voted that all Ordinances referred to Committees concerning Church-Government and Discipline, be brought in and determin'd; and that the Ordinance against Blasphemy and Herefy be immediately brought in and debat'd

June 7. the House of Commons being informed that many of the Assembly were at the Door, they were called in, and presented to the House the Draught of a Letter to be sent from the Assembly here to the Assembly in Scotland, in order to strengthen the Amity and Union of both Kingdoms; and desired the Approbation of the House thereunto. The House debated on the Letter, and approv'd it.

June 21. the Ordinance for the more effectual settling the Presbyterian Government throughout the Kingdom, was read the second time by the Commons, and committed. After which, the Articles of Faith and Texts of Scripture to them, brought in by the Assembly, were order'd to be Printed, with this Title; *Articles of Christian Religion approved and pass'd by both Houses of Parliament, after Advice had with the Assembly of Divines, by Authority of Parliament sitting at Westminster, June 27. 1648.*

On July 24. the Commons spent much time upon a Paragraph of the large Catechism, which was committed, and the Assembly were desired to explain some Words therein.

At opening the Treaty of the *Ile of Wight*, the King kept a Fast on Saturday Septemb. 16. with his Household and Attendance, for a Blessing on that Treaty, and had a particular Prayer, drawn by his own special Direction and Dictates, to be used with the Form of Common Prayer. By the Papers now remaining which pass'd between his Majesty and the Divines which attended the Commissioners of the two Houses concerning Episcopacy and Church-Government, the Learning, Judgment, and Conscience of this Prince appeared great, beyond the Denial or Doubt of his Enemies. It was near this time that Mr. Alexander Henderson, principal Minister of the Word of God at *Edinburgh*, and chief Commissioner from the Kirk of Scotland to the Parliament and Synod of *England*, made a solemn Declaration upon his Death-bed, grounded on the Experience he had in conversing and disputing in Matters of Religion with the King; wherein he prays for the good King's being restored to his just Rights: and, among other things, says thus: " I do declare before God and the World, that since I had the Honour and Happiness to converse and confer with his Majesty, with all sorts of Freedom, especially in Matters of Religion, whether in relation to the Kirk or State, that I found him the most intelligent Man that ever I spoke with; as far beyond my Expression as Expectation. I profess, that I was oft-times astonish'd with the Solidity and Quickness of his Reasons and Replies, wonder'd how he, spending his time so much in Sports and Recreations, could have attained to so great Knowledge; and must confess ingenuously, that I was convinc'd in Conscience, and knew not how to give him any reasonable Satisfaction; yet the Sweetness of his Disposition is such, that whatsoever I said was well taken. I must say, that I never met with any Disputant of that mild and calm Temper; which convinc'd me the more, and made me think, that such Wisdom and Moderation could not be without an extraordinary measure of Divine Grace. I had heard much of his Carriage towards the Priests in *Spain*, and that King James told the Duke of *Buckingham*, upon his going thither, that he durst venture his Son Charles with all the Jesuits in the World, he knew him to be so well grounded in the Protestant Religion; but could never believe it before. I observed all his Actions, more particularly those of Devotion, which I must truly say are more than ordinary. — If I should speak of his Justice, Magnanimity, Charity, Sobriety, Chastity, Patience, Humility, and of all his both Christian and moral Virtues, I should run myself into a Panegyrick, and seem to flatter him to such as do not know; if the present Condition that I lie in did not exempt me from any Suspicion of worldly End, when I expect every hour to be call'd

Repentance of
Mr. Henderson.

1648. " led from all transitory Vanities to eternal Felicity, and the discharging of my Conscience before God and Man, did not oblige me to declare the Truth simply and nakedly, in satisfaction of that which I have done ignorantly, tho' not altogether innocently.

And with this Character of King Charles, given by a Scot, a Presbyterian, an Opponent, we might conclude this fatal Year, unwilling to reveal the farther Iniquities of it. Though in Justice to the greater part of the Presbyterian Ministers, it must be acknowledg'd, that when they saw too late the sad Issues of Separation and Rebellion, they did then repent of them; and they did then labour to prevent the execrable Fact of putting the King to Death: They drew up and publish'd, *A serious and faithful Representation of the Judgments of the Ministers of the Gospel within the Province of London, in a Letter to the General and Council of War*, Jan. 18. 1648. delivered by some of the Subscribers. But alas (which was more, we hope, than they knew) it was all to no purpose.

On the Day of the Father's Murder, an Act was pass'd to disinheret the Son; ordaining, *That no Person whatsoever do presume to proclaim, declare, publish, or any ways to promote Charles Stuart, Son of the said Charles late King of England, commonly called Prince of Wales, or any other Person, to be King or chief Magistrate of England or Ireland, or of any Dominions belonging to them, under pain of being adjudged a Traitor.* Soon after a Committee was appointed to restrain the Preaching and Printing any thing against the Proceedings of the House, and of the High Court of Justice. They presently after voted, That the House of Peers in Parliament was useles and dangerous, and ought to be abolished, and that an Act should be brought in to that purpose. Then they resolv'd upon the Question, "That it hath been found by Experience, and this House doth declare, That the Office of a King in this Nation, and to have the Power thereof in any single Person, is unnecessary, burthensome, and dangerous to the Liberty, Safety, and Publick Interest of the People of this Nation, and therefore ought to be abolished; and that an Act be brought in to that purpose. Then the Form of Government was declared to be a *Commonwealth*, and the executive Power was put into the hands of a Council of State, consisting of thirty eight Persons, to act with full Powers for one Year: The Qualification of every Member of this *Council of State*, or *Committee of Estates*, was, to subscribe unto approving the King's Execution. After this, another High Court of Justice was erected for Trial of Delinquents; before whom the Marquis of *Hamilton*, under the Title of Earl of *Cambridge*, the Earl of *Holland*, the Lord *Capel*, the Lord *Goring*, and Sir *John Owen*, were condemn'd to Death for adhering to the King. After Sentence, their Reprieve, or their Execution, was put to the Vote of the Commons, who voted, by great Majority, that the Earl of *Cambridge* and the *Ld. Capel* should not be Reprieved, and Sir *John Owen* should be Reprieved: and on the like Question of Life or Death to the Earl of *Holland* and the Lord *Goring*, the first was sacrific'd, and this latter saved by one single Vote, which was that of the Speaker. Upon which, the Earl of *Cambridge*, the Earl of *Holland*, and the Lord *Capel*, were all Beheaded in the Palace-Yard at *Westminster* Mar. 9.

The Characters and Sufferings of these three Noblemen, are thus deliver'd by the Lord *Clarendon*. " A Scaffold was erected before *Westminster-Hall*, and all the Prisoners condemn'd were brought from *St. James's* (as well the two who were Reprieved, as the three who were to suffer) upon the 9th of *March* that was at the end of the Year 1648. a little more than a Month after the Murder of the King, to Sir *Thomas Cotton's* House, at the upper end of *Westminster-Hall*; where they were suffer'd to repose themselves about the space

of an hour, and then were led successively through the Hall to the Scaffold, Duke *Hamilton* being first, who seem'd yet to have some hope of a Reprieve, and made some stay in the Hall, till the Earl of *Denbigh* came to him; and after a short Whisper, in which he found there was no hope, he ascended the Scaffold. He complain'd much of the Injustice that was done him; and that he was put to Death for obeying the Laws of his Country; which if he had not done, he must have been put to Death there. He acknowledged the Obligations he had to the King, and seem'd not sorry for the Gratitude he had expressed, how dear soever it cost him. His natural Darkeness and Reservation in his Discourse, made him to be thought a Wise-man; and his having been in Command under the King of *Sweden*, and his continual Discourses of Battles and Fortifications, made him be thought a great Soldier: and both these Mistakes were the Cause that made him be looked upon as a worse and a more dangerous Man than in truth he deserv'd to be.

The Earl of *Holland* was brought next, who, by his long Sickness, was so spent, that his Spirits serv'd not to entertain the People with long Discourse. He spoke of his Religion, as a matter unquestionable, by the Education he had had in the religious Family of which he was a Branch: which was thought a strange Discourse for a dying Man; who, tho' a Son, knew enough of the Iniquity of his Father's House; which should rather have been buried in silence, than by such an unseasonable Testimony have been revived in the Memory and Discourse of Men. He took more care to be thought a good Friend to Parliaments, than a good Servant to his Master, and was thought to say too little of his having failed so much in his Duty to him, which most good Men believed to be the Source from whence his present Calamity sprung. He was a very well-bred Man, and a fine Gentleman in good times; but too much desir'd to enjoy Ease and Plenty when the King could have neither; and did think Poverty the most insupportable Evil that could befall any Man in this World. He was then so weak, that he could not have liv'd long; and when his Head was cut off, very little Blood follow'd.

The Lord *Capel* was then called; who walked through *Westminster-Hall*, saluting such of his Friends and Acquaintance as he saw there, with a very serene Countenance, accompanied with his Friend *Dr. Morley*, who had been with him from the time of his Sentence; but at the Foot of the Scaffold the Soldiers stopping the Doctor, his Lordship took his Leave of him, and embracing him thank'd him, and said he should go no further, having some Apprehension that he might receive some Affront by that rude People after his Death, the Chaplains who attended the two other Lords being Men of the Time, and the Doctor being well known to be most contrary.

As soon as his Lordship had ascended the Scaffold, he look'd very vigorously about, and ask'd, Whether the other Lords had spoken to the People with their Hats on? And being told that they were bare, he gave his Hat to his Servant, and then with a clear and strong Voice he said, That he was brought thither to die for doing that which he could not repent of: That he had been born and bred under the Government of a King whom he was bound in Conscience to obey; under Laws, to which he had been always obedient; and in the Bosom of a Church, which he thought the best in the World: That he had never violated his Faith to either of those, and was now condemn'd to die against all the Laws of the Land; to which Sentence he did submit. He enlarg'd himself in commending the great Virtue and Piety of the King, whom they had put

1648. 24 Car. I.
Remonstrance of the Presbyterian Ministers against the King's Murder.
1649. An Act to exclude K. Ch. II.
The H. of Lords voted Useles.
Monarchy abolished.
Commonwealth set up.
Another High Court of Justice.

1649. Car. II.

1649. " put to Death; who was so just and so merciful a
 1 Car. II. " Prince; and pray'd to God to forgive the Nation
 " that innocent Blood. Then he recommended to
 " 'em the present King; who he told them, was their
 " true and lawful Sovereign, and was worthy to be
 " so: That he had the Honour to have been some
 " Years near his Person, and therefore he could not
 " but know him well; and assured them, that he
 " was a Prince of great Understanding, of an excel-
 " lent Nature, of great Courage, an entire lover of
 " Justice, and of exemplary Piety; that he was not
 " to be shaken in his Religion, and had all those
 " Princely Virtues which could make a Nation hap-
 " py; and therefore advis'd them to submit to his
 " Government, as the only means to preserve them-
 " selves, their Posterity and the Protestant Religion.
 " And having with great vehemence recommended
 " it to them, after some Prayers very devoutly pro-
 " nounced upon his Knees, he submitted himself
 " with an unparallel'd Christian Courage to the fatal
 " stroke, which deprived the Nation of the noblest
 " Champion it had.

" He was a Man in whom the Malice of his E-
 " nemies could discover very few Faults, and
 " whom his Friends could not with better accom-
 " plish'd, whom Cromwel's own Character well de-
 " scribed, and who indeed would never have been
 " contented to have lived under that Government.
 " His Memory all Men lov'd and revered, tho'
 " few followed his Example. He had always lived
 " in a state of great Plenty and general Estimation,
 " having a very noble Fortune of his own by descent,
 " and a fair addition to it by his Marriage with an
 " excellent Wife, a Lady of very worthy Extraction,
 " of great Virtue and Beauty, by whom he had a
 " numerous Issue of both Sexes, in which he took
 " great Joy and Comfort: So that no Man was
 " more happy in all his Domestick Affairs; and he
 " was so much the more happy, in that he thought
 " himself more blessed in them.

" And yet the King's Honour was no sooner vio-
 " lated, and his just Power invaded, than he threw
 " all those Blessings behind him; and having no o-
 " ther Obligations to the Crown than those which
 " his own Honour and Conscience suggested to him,
 " he frankly engaged his Person and his Fortune
 " from the beginning of the Troubles, as many o-
 " thers did, in all Actions and Enterprizes of the
 " greatest hazard and danger; and continued to the
 " end without ever making one false step, as few o-
 " thers did, though he had once, by the Iniquity of
 " a Faction that then prevail'd, an Indignity put up-
 " on him that might have excused him for some re-
 " mission of his former warmth: But it made no o-
 " ther impression upon him than to be quiet and
 " contented whilst they would let him alone, and
 " with the same cheerfulness to obey the first Sum-
 " mons when he was called out, which was quickly
 " after. In a Word, he was a Man that whoever
 " shall after him deserve best of the English Nation,
 " he can never think himself undervalued, when he
 " shall hear that his Courage, Virtue and Fidelity
 " is laid in the Balance with and compared to that
 " of the Lord Capel.

After this an Act was made, declaring and con-
 stituting the People of England to be a Common-
 wealth and Free-state; and an Oath was enjoin'd,
 called an Engagement to be faithful to the Common-
 wealth without King or House of Lords.

Lieutenant-General Cromwel was now appointed to
 be Commander in chief of all the Forces in Ireland,
 and the Lord Fairfax was continued General of all
 the Forces in England; Whitlock and Lisle were made
 Commissioners of the new Republican Broad-Seal.
 An Act was made to remove all malignant and dis-
 affected Magistrates, and to make them incapable of
 bearing any Office in the Common-wealth.

The House of Lords being dissolv'd and abolish'd,
 the Earl of Pembroke humbly submitted to be chosen
 Knight of the Shire for Berks, and was admitted an

inglorious Member of the House of Commons; and 1649.
 the Lord Howard of Esrick soon after chosen and ad- 1 Car. II.
 mitted to be Burgesses for Carlisle, and the Earl of Sz-
 lisbury did likewise descend to the like Honour.
 New Money was ordered to be coined, on one side
 the Arms of England between a Laurel and a Palm
 with this Inscription, *The Common-wealth of England*;
 on the other side the Arms of England and Ireland,
 with this Inscription, *God with us.* Dr. Dorilaus be-
 Dorilaus
 ing sent a publick Minister from the Powers of Eng-
 land to the States of Holland, was stabb'd at Supper
 kill'd.
 in the Hague, by several of the old desperate Cava-
 liers, one of them saying, *Thus dies one of the King's*
Judges. Murmurs and Complaints were so very high
 that the Powers in being made an Act May 14. to de-
 declare it Treason to affirm the present Government to
 be Tyrannical, Usurp'd or Unlawful, or to endea-
 vour to alter the said Government, or to kill any
 Member of Parliament or Judge in their Duty.

June 1. Upon a Report of fit and trusty Persons
 to be Judges in Westminster-Hall, it was voted by the
 Commons, that Serjeant Nicholas and Mr. Ask be
 Judges of the Upper-Bench, that Serjeant Puleston
 and Peter Warburton, Esq; be Judges of the Common-
 Pleas, that Serjeant Thorp and Mr. Rigby be Barons
 of the Exchequer. To make a firm Union between
 the three Principles of Power, the Parliament, the
 Army and the City of London, it was contrived that
 the Speaker with the House of Commons, the General
 with the chief Officers, and the Council of State,
 should after hearing two Sermons, be feasted at Gro-
 cer's-Hall without drinking of Healths, by the Lord
 Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council on June 7.
 this sealed up such a friendship, that the House re-
 Army and
 ferred it to a Committee, to consider what mark of City com-
 Honour and Favour the Parliament should bestow
 bine.
 upon the City for their great Affection. And the
 City presented to the Lord General a large Basin
 and Ewer of beaten Gold, and to Lieutenant Gene-
 ral Cromwel Plate to the value of 300 l. and 200 pieces
 in Gold.

By this and other Arts of Policy and Popularity,
 Cromwel began to make the first Figure in the Nation,
 Cromwel
 having more and more obliged the House by redu-
 ascend:
 cing of the Levellers, by accepting the difficult
 Post of Ireland, and by suppressing the Mutinies of
 the Soldiers who refused to go upon that Service, so
 that June 22. he had a pompous Commission in La-
 tin and English to command all Forces to be sent in-
 to Ireland, and to have all the Civil and Military
 Power of that Kingdom for three Years; and July 10.
 he went out of Town with a very noble Equipage
 and Life-guard; and on the morrow, being a Day
 of publick Humiliation, he himself and some of his
 chief Officers fell upon the work of the Day, and
 prayed and expounded the Scriptures.

Before Cromwel could land his Forces in Ireland,
 Goes into
 the business was in effect over: For Colonel Jones
 Ireland.
 who had kept possession of Dublin till it was in a
 manner block'd up by the Marquis of Ormond, sallied
 out and fell upon Ormond's Army with that advan-
 tage that he put them to an entire Rout, and the
 Marquis himself very narrowly escaped. So that
 Cromwel landed and enter'd Dublin without any op-
 position, with a mighty concourse of People, to whom
 he made a long Speech with his Hat in his Hand,
 and they all cryed out that they would live and die
 with him. He immediately published a Proclama-
 tion for Thanksgiving for the late Defeat given to
 the Rebels, and commanded the Magistrates to exe-
 cute the Laws against Swearing and Drunkenness,
 the Sins that he would have to be thought peculiar
 to his Enemies. Soon after with his Army of fifteen
 thousand Horse and Foot, he marched toward Tre-
 dagh, the strongest Garison of the Enemy, and after
 a short Siege took the Town by Storm, and for ter-
 His great
 ror put all the Men of Arms to the Sword, near three
 success.
 thousand with Sir Arthur Ashton Governour. After
 these streams of Blood Cromwel march'd towards Wex-
 ford, and took in many Garisons by the way, gi-
 ving

1649. ving a constant account of his Proceedings to the
 1 Car. II. Parliament and Council of State, with the Art of as-
 suming greater Glory to himself, by exhorting them
 in all his Letters to give the Glory unto God. And he
 carried all things now with that absolute command,
 that there was printed and dispers'd a Book entitled
The Character of King Cromwel, which tho' suppress'd
 for a Libel, was even received as a kind of Pro-
 phecy.

Alarms in Scotland. In January the Parliament alarm'd with the Pre-
 parations for the King in Scotland, resolv'd to send
 an Army thither to divert the War from England, and
 offer'd the Command to General Fairfax, but he de-
 clined the Service, and was the more suspected be-
 cause his Lady was a zealous Presbyterian, and a
 Friend to the Kirk. Upon this juncture the Parlia-
 ment and Council of State found it necessary to em-
 ploy Crommel in this other Expedition, and gave
 him the Honour of reducing Scotland as well as Ire-
 land. The Ambition of doing such double Service
 inflamed Crommel into a quicker dispatch; so that be-
 fore the end of March he had made the Lord Inche-
 quin desert his remains of an Army, and had forced
 the Marquis of Ormond to fly into France, and had
 little to do but to sail home in triumph; yet he had
 one sore Mortification in the death of his Son-in-
 Law Ireton, who died at the Siege of Limerick in a
 pestilential Feaver; and (says Sir Philip Warwick)
 being a Man of Blood (for he had deeply dy'd himself in
 the King's) expired with that Word in his Mouth
 (for in his raving as I was told by one that was then
 there, he cried out) I will have more Blood, Blood,
 Blood.

Condition of King Charles II. Prince Charles at the Death of his Father justly
 took his Titles, and alas nothing but his Titles, on
 him; yet he kept up a sort of Court at the Hague, and
 received Commissioners from Scotland, who were sent
 from the Kirk not to submit to him as their King,
 but to treat with him as an Enemy coming into Al-
 liance with them. The Swedish Ambassador address'd
 him as a crown'd Head, and he and the Danish Mi-
 nister invited the States to join with them in assist-
 ing his Britannick Majesty to regain his Birth-right.
 But the States were for no rupture with their young
 Sister the Common-wealth of England. The distres-
 sed King had no prospect but toward Scotland; and
 yet the Commissioners were so imposing in their
 Terms, that he was forced to Remonstrate against
 them, and to give Reasons why he could not comply
 with their high Demands. However with the little
 Supplies he had from a few of his faithful Subjects,
 and from some few generous Princes, he made some
 Preparations for an Army in Scotland, and sent Mont-
 roses before with some Men and Money, intending to
 follow in his Royal Person; but the States refused
 him necessary shipping, and Montroses was so hated
 and persecuted by the Kirk, that his Majesty thought
 fit to decline the Expedition; and instead of going
 to Scotland he was content to take some Refuge in
 the Isle of Jersey, where he was invited and loyally
 received by the Governor George Carteret. In his way
 thither he had been nobly entertained by the Arch-
 duke and the Magistrates at Antwerp, and thence to
 the Court of France, where the Queen his Mother
 sent to him Jermyn and Piercy, to let him know,
 It was the Advice of the Council of France and Hers,
 that he agree with the Scots upon any terms. Which Ad-
 vice indeed was false and fatal; for the longer the
 King had reserv'd himself, the more Honour and
 Interest it would have been to him. The Hearts of
 the People of England seem'd to be kept from him
 by nothing but the Sword. At Preston in Lancashire
 he was proclaimed Charles the second, King of Eng-
 land, &c. at the Market-Cross, without the offer
 of any opposition. And the Levellers, who made up
 formidable Bodies in several Counties, though their
 demands for taking away Tithes, and Englishing
 Proceedings at Law, &c. were extravagant, yet their
 last Article was always this, That Prince Charles should
 be brought in.

Invited to Scotland upon hard terms. The King sent his Ambassadors to the Emperor, the
 Duke of Muscovy, the States of Venice, the Grand
 Signior, and the King of Spain, who all returned
 Answer much to the same effect, "That they were
 sorry for his Fathers ill success, and condol'd his
 Death; but as to the Differences between him and
 the People of England, they were Matters out of
 their cognisance, and they should not meddle in
 them. About the same time the King sent over
 Sir John Berkley and Colonel Slingsby to sollicite his
 Cause in the West of England; but they had there
 the misfortune to be apprehended, and sent up Pri-
 soners to the Tower. And the Powers in being had
 prepared a Fleet against the Isle of Jersey, so that it
 was thought proper for the King to leave that place,
 and return thro' France to Breda, where he fell into
 new Treaties with the Scot's Commissioners, who
 still insisted upon the most rigorous Terms, That
 he should disclaim all Persons Excommunicated by
 the Kirk, meaning Montroses, and other his most Loy-
 al Subjects; that he should take, and enforce the rat-
 king of the national Covenant, and ratifie all Acts
 concerning Presbyterian Government, and consent to
 all matters Civil, as determin'd by the present and
 subsequent Parliaments; and to all matters Ecclesi-
 astical as order'd by the General-Assembly of the
 Kirk.

Takes refuge in Jersey. In matters of Religion, the Commons who now State of
 called themselves the Parliament of England, were so
 jealous of the Pulpits, that they order'd, no Mini-
 sters should teach in their Sermons any thing rela-
 ting to State Affairs, but only to preach Christ in the
 Sincerity, and ordain'd Penalties to those who
 should presume to do otherwise: Suppressing the li-
 berty of the Pulpits as soon as this Liberty to an in-
 finite Scandal had served their seditious Purposes.
 Then April 3. they made a Declaration that Tythes
 should

The King came into Jersey with a Retinue of
 not above three hundred, and when he left the
 Court of France had brought away no more than
 three hundred Piltoles to defray the Expences of
 his Journey and Voyage. The truth is, Cardinal
 Mazarine seems alway to have thought, that the ex-
 tirpation of Monarchy in England would raise the
 Grandeur of it in France; and therefore he always
 obstructed and retarded the King's Restauration;
 and when his Royal Brother the Duke of York was
 at this time solliciting and humbly beseeching the
 King, Queen and Cardinal, to have compassion up-
 on the King his Brother, and to give him all As-
 sistance possible for the regaining of his Estate and
 Kingdom, the Cardinal coldly answer'd, that they
 might be hereafter in a capacity to serve him, but it
 could not now be.

As soon as it was known in Scotland that the King
 was arrived at Jersey, Mr. Windram Layds of Lib-
 erton was dispatch'd away with a Messige to him;
 who being admitted to the King's Presence, presen-
 ted these Desires and Offers of the States of Scotland,
 1. "That he would sign the Covenant, and pass
 " an Act for all Persons to take it. 2. That he
 " would pass the Acts of Parliament in Scotland,
 " which were ratified by their two last Sessions.
 " 3. That he would withdraw his Commission to
 " Montroses. 4. That he would put away all Pa-
 " pists from about him. 5. That he would appoint
 " some place in Holland to treat with Commissioners
 " from the Estates of Scotland. And 6thly. That
 " he would give a speedy Answer. Some of the
 King's Council were for rejecting these Propositions
 as hard and dishonourable; others were for accep-
 ting of them as in a case of Necessity; of this lat-
 ter Opinion was the Queen Mother, who by her
 Letters urged a compliance to the present exigency
 of Affairs; and even Montroses advis'd the King to
 yield to their Desires, and to make his perpetual
 Banishment one Condition of Agreement. But the
 King at present had too great a sense of Honour,
 however his Necessities did afterward extort a
 more unreasonable Submission. In the mean time,
 the King sent his Ambassadors to the Emperor, the
 Duke of Muscovy, the States of Venice, the Grand
 Signior, and the King of Spain, who all returned
 Answer much to the same effect, "That they were
 sorry for his Fathers ill success, and condol'd his
 Death; but as to the Differences between him and
 the People of England, they were Matters out of
 their cognisance, and they should not meddle in
 them. About the same time the King sent over
 Sir John Berkley and Colonel Slingsby to sollicite his
 Cause in the West of England; but they had there
 the misfortune to be apprehended, and sent up Pri-
 soners to the Tower. And the Powers in being had
 prepared a Fleet against the Isle of Jersey, so that it
 was thought proper for the King to leave that place,
 and return thro' France to Breda, where he fell into
 new Treaties with the Scot's Commissioners, who
 still insisted upon the most rigorous Terms, That
 he should disclaim all Persons Excommunicated by
 the Kirk, meaning Montroses, and other his most Loy-
 al Subjects; that he should take, and enforce the rat-
 king of the national Covenant, and ratifie all Acts
 concerning Presbyterian Government, and consent to
 all matters Civil, as determin'd by the present and
 subsequent Parliaments; and to all matters Ecclesi-
 astical as order'd by the General-Assembly of the
 Kirk.

In matters of Religion, the Commons who now State of
 called themselves the Parliament of England, were so
 jealous of the Pulpits, that they order'd, no Mini-
 sters should teach in their Sermons any thing rela-
 ting to State Affairs, but only to preach Christ in the
 Sincerity, and ordain'd Penalties to those who
 should presume to do otherwise: Suppressing the li-
 berty of the Pulpits as soon as this Liberty to an in-
 finite Scandal had served their seditious Purposes.
 Then April 3. they made a Declaration that Tythes
 should

1649. Cardinal Mazarine obstructed the King's Restauration.

The Scots send insolent Demands.

Foreign Princes & States were afraid to assist him.

The King forced to leave Jersey.

Liberty of the Pulpit restrain'd.

1649. should be taken away, but not till another Maintenance be provided for the Ministry as large and as honourable as that by Tythes; that the Presbyterian Government should be established; and a way provided for admision of all such Churches as tend to Godliness, and to advance the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. In their following Debates for a sufficient maintenance of Ministers, it was proposed to be by an Assessment of twelve pence in the Pound upon Lands, and some allowance out of Deans and Chapters Lands and Impropriations; but they never formed their Project into an Act.

April 20. it was enacted to abolish and take away the Name and Office of Dean, Subdean, Dean and Chapter, Archdeacon, Chancellor, Chantor, Treasurer, Canon, Prebend, Choirister, and all other Titles and Offices belonging to any College or Collegiate Church or Chapel, excepting the Universities, the Deanary of *Christ Church in Oxford*, and the Foundations of *Westminster, Winchester and Eaton*, and to settle the Lands and Hereditaments of them in the hands of Trustees called Contractors, to sell and dispose of them for the Benefit of the Publick. To make this Alienation more plausible, they enacted June 8. that out of the Tythes Impropriate belonging to the late Estates of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, there should be Augmentations made to the Incumbents of small Livings, so as to make up the Maintenance of every Minister to be one hundred Pounds a Year.

For another specious shew of Zeal, they enacted in July following, that there should be a Corporation for the promoting and propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in *New England*, to be called by the name of *The President and Society for the propagation of the Gospel in New-England*; and for their stock of Charity, a Collection should be made in all the Parish Churches of *England*, and they should be enabled to receive or purchase any Estate to the value of two thousand Pounds per Ann.

But the State of Religion was to be new modell'd by the Army rather than by any other Power; and therefore in August the General and his Council of Officers petition'd the House, that all Penal Statutes, formerly made, and late Ordinances, whereby many conscientious People were molested, and the propagation of the Gospel hinder'd might be removed; to which the House were bound to assent, and to order the bringing the Matter of the Petition into an Act for ease of tender Consciences; which was but a stratagem of the Independents to overthrow the Presbyterian Government and Discipline. There was little more of Religion in Acts or Votes till March 12. when it was resolved, that a late Book asserting the Observation of the Jewish Sabbath, and condemning the observation of the Lord's-Day as the Christian Sabbath, was Erroneous, Scandalous and Profane, contrary to the practice of the Apostles and all the Christian Churches, and should be therefore burnt, and the Author and Printer punished. And it was indeed high time to think of repressing Heresies and Blasphemies, which now swelled up against Heaven to a most prodigious height. One *Salmon* a Preacher in *Coventry* taught his People to Swear and Curse and commit Whoredom upon this profest Principle, *That it was God which did swear in them; and that it was their Liberty to keep Company with Women to satisfy their natural Appetites.* And one *Wyke* set up for breathing the Spirit of God into Men, by killing them three times.

Some few Examples were made of punishing those blasphemous Wretches; among others, one *Boutbomey* a Quarter-Master was tried by a Council of War for Blasphemy, and sentenc'd to have his Tongue bored through with a hot Iron, his Sword broke over his Head, and to be cashier'd the Army. These Spiritual Wickednesses gave the greater hopes to the Papists, who were never more numerous and busie; and Letters from *Rome* received Feb. 1. advised, that they had there an Agent from *England*, and that the

English Priests there were very confident, that within few Years their Religion would be established in *England*. Most certainly the Priests and Jesuits well knew that a confusion in Church and State would be their Seed-time and Harvest; for which reason they help'd to destroy Abp. *Laud* and the King himself. What was deliver'd upon knowledge by Dr. *Peter du Moulin* since the Restauration, and promised to be made good by a publick Charge and Challenge, deserves to be here inserted. *This certain Intelligence shall be justified whensoever Authority will require it, that the Year before the King's Death, a select number of English Jesuits were sent from their whole Party in England, first to Paris to consult with the Faculty of Sorbon, then altogether Jesuited, to whom they put this Question in writing, "That seeing the State of England was in a likely posture to change Government, whether it was lawful for the Catholicks to work that Change for the advancing and securing of the Catholick Cause in England, by making the King away, whom there was no hope to reclaim from his Heresy?" This was answer'd Affirmatively. After which, the same Persons went to Rome, where the same Question being propounded and debated, it was concluded by the Pope and his Counsel, that it was both Lawful and Expedient for the Catholicks to promote that alteration of State. What followed that Consultation and Sentence all the World knoweth; and how the Jesuites went to work God knoweth, and Time the bringer forth of Truth will let us know.*

Cromwel had now a great mind to leave *Ireland*, but wanted a more publick Call from it. He had received many private Intimations of the Parliament's pleasure for his coming over and Copies of their Votes; but he desired the Honour of a more solemn Invitation; and therefore in a Letter dated from *Carrick* Apr. 2. he begg'd a more clear Expression of their Command and Pleasure. *Professing, as before the Lord, that I am most ready to obey your Commands herein with all alacrity; rejoicing only to be about that Work which I am called to, by those whom God hath set over me, which I acknowledge to be you, and swearing only in obeying you to disobey you.* When he had farther enlarged his Conquests, and left his Army under true Discipline, he came over into *England*, and at the end of *May* was met on *Howslow-Heath* by the prime Members of Parliament and Officers of the Army; at *Hide-Park* he was saluted with the great Guns, and with a Volly of Shot from Colonel *Barkstead's* Regiment, and so conducted like a King to *Whitehal*, where he next Day received the Visits and Complements of all the People in Authority, who are said to congratulate his safe Artival, after so many Dangers both by Sea and Land, wherein God had preserved him; and the wonderful Successes which the great God had given to him.

The King was at *Breda* in a new Treaty with the *Scot's* Commissioners, where the Prince of *Orange* was to assist in the Councils and in the Expedition. But the Kirk, who were the treating Party, kept up a Bigotry for Covenant and Discipline, and retarded all the measures that might have been otherwise easily concerted. *Montross* had his Majesty's Commission to prepare a little Army for him; but because he would not submit to the Sentences of the Kirk, they pursued him as a common Enemy; and getting him into their merciless Hands, they brought him before the Parliament, and accused him of nothing but Covenant breaking; he made a stout Defence, and told them, *his Cause was good; he had not only a Commission but particular Orders for what he did from his Majesty, to whom he was engaged to be a Loyal Subject, and they themselves profest to be so. That if they would take away his Life for doing his Duty, the World knew he did not regard it. It was a Debt that must once be paid; and now in good season, when he should rejoice to go the same way his Royal Master had lately done. And for his present Majesty, it would be another Joy of his Heart, not only to do but to suffer for him.* But at the instigation

Augmentation of Livings.

Society for propagating the Gospel.

Independent Army too hard for the Presbyterian Government.

Prodigious Growth of Heresies and Blasphemies.

Advantage taken by the Papists.

1649. Car. II.

Cromwel desires to recall'd from *Ireland*.

The King at *Breda*.

Montross betray'd in *Scotland*.

1650.
2 Car. II.
And barbarously executed.

gation of the Assembly Men, the Parliament gave Sentence beyond all Precedent, that he should be hanged upon a Gibbet of six Ells and a half high, and when dead his Head to be sever'd from his Body, and set upon the Tolbooth at *Edinburgh*; his Right-hand to be cut off and sent to *Glasgow*, his left to *Aberdeen*, his Right-foot to *St. Johnston*, and his left to *Durdee*: All which Barbarities he suffered with an unmoved Meekness and Courage. His Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " Thus died the gallant Marquis of *Montrose*, after he had given as great a Testimony of Loyalty and Courage as a Subject can do, and performed as wonderful Actions in several Battles, upon as great inequality of Numbers, and as great disadvantages in respect of Arms, and other preparations for War, as have been performed in this Age. He was a Gentleman of a very ancient Extraction, many of whose Ancestors had exercised the highest Charges under the King in that Kingdom, and had been allied to the Crown it self. He was of very good Parts, which were improv'd by a good Education: he had always a great emulation, or rather a great contempt of the Marquis of *Argyle* (as he was too apt to contemn those he did not love) who wanted nothing but Honesty and Courage to be a very extraordinary Man, having all other good Talents in a very great degree. *Montros* was in his Nature fearless of Danger, and never declined any Enterprize for the difficulty of going through with it; but exceedingly affected those which seem'd desperate to other Men, and did believe somewhat to be in himself above other Men, which made him live more easily towards those who were, or were willing to be inferior to him (towards whom he exercised wonderful Civility and Generosity) than with his superiors or equals. He was naturally jealous, and suspected those who did not concur with him in the way, not to mean so well as he. He was not without Vanity, but his Virtues were much superior, and he well deserved to have his Memory preserved and celebrated amongst the most illustrious Persons of the Age in which he lived.

Some others were executed only for joining with *Montros*: These Indignities and Cruelties might have justly provoked the King to break off the Treaty and desert a People given up to Bigotry and Blood; yet such were his Majesty's Necessities, and so great the Importunities of his Relations and Friends to comply at any rate, that he was forced to connive at all this Insolence, and to write to *Edinburgh* in no harder Words than these, *That he was very sorry at a Report he heard, that there was some Blood of his good Subjects shed of late; but not knowing how it is, he desires to understand the Business more fully.* To which the Parliament took a liberty to answer, that they hoped for a happy Agreement with his Majesty, and desired him not to be discouraged at some seeming Obstacles, such as the Death of *Montros* and some few others, they doing nothing therein but to accomplish his Interest. And his Majesty was bound to seem as if he did believe 'em, tho' they were so conscious of their own guilt as to question the King's forgiveness of it; so that after long Negotiations, in the Month of *June* they put it to the Vote in Parliament, *Whether they should make any more Addresses to the King?* But with some difficulty it was carried, " That they should desire the King's speedy coming thither, and would promise to endeavour to set him on his Throne; and would pass by many things contrary to his Agreement in the case of *Montros*, provided he would now come in and comply with them. And he did so comply with their Confidence and honour.

A Junctio of the Council of State in *England* having Intelligence of these dangers, were advised by *Cromwel* not to wait the coming of them, nor to trust to any after-game, but rather to prevent their Invasion of *England* by carrying the War directly into

Scotland. Some Men of scruple did object, *That to begin a War upon Scotland would be contrary to the Covenant*; but it was answer'd, that the *Scots* had already broken the Covenant, and that therefore it was not now binding on the one side after it had been dissolved on the other. So it was resolv'd, *That having a formed Army, well provided and experienced, they would march it forthwith into Scotland, to prevent the Scots marching into England, and the Miseries which might thence ensue.* The Lord General *Fairfax* was taught by the Presbyterian Ministers, and his own Lady a great Patroness of them (and perhaps by *Cromwel* himself) to object, that he was unsatisfied, whether there was a just ground for the Parliament of *England* to send their Army to invade *Scotland*: But in case the *Scots* should first enter *England*, he was then ready to oppose and engage them in defence of his own Country. The Council of State were so far troubled about these scruples in the General, that they appointed a Committee to give him satisfaction, *Cromwel*, *Whitlock*, *Lambert*, *Harrison* and *Saint John*; and the Debates of this Conference are published by one of the Committee, the General concluding thus, *What would you have me do? As far as my Conscience will give way, I am willing to join with you still in the Service of the Parliament; but where the Conscience is not satisfied, none of you, I am sure, will engage in any Service, and that is my condition in this, and therefore I must desire to be excused.* So the General laid down his Commission; and by good contrivance an Act was immediately passed, for constituting and appointing *Oliver Cromwel*, Esq; to be Captain-General in chief of all the Forces raised and to be raised by Authority of Parliament within the Commonwealth of *England*; and on *June 29.* this new General march'd his Army Northward, to the great alarm of the *Scots*, who in vain alledg'd, that by the Covenant and Articles of Pacification, they ought not to be invaded without three Months warning.

The King landed in *Scotland* *June 16.* after a demand from the Council, *That he would sign the Covenant before he set his Foot on Shore.* He staid many Days at *Dundee*, attended with one Committee from the Parliament and another from the Kirk, who were pressing his Majesty to sign several Propositions, and before his doing so would not agree for his coming to *Edinburgh* in order to his Coronation. His Majesty submitted to all their Demands, and was proclaim'd King but not yet crown'd. Toward the end of *July* *Cromwel* with his Army enter'd *Scotland*, and without opposition advanced to *Haddington* within 12 Miles of *Edinburgh*, not above six Miles from the *Scot's* Army now increased to above thirty thousand. *Cromwel* resolutely march'd on, and drew up his whole Army before *Edinburgh*, and beat the Enemy from King *Arthur's* Hill, but could not force them out of their Trenches, till by fall of Rains and want of Victuals, he was forced to retreat to *Musleborough*, and had only some Skirmishes that were commonly to the disadvantage of the *Scots*. When the Army was refresh'd, *Cromwel* march'd back to the view of *Edinburgh*, and pitch'd his Tents on *Pencland* Hills, being well furnish'd with Provisions by the Parliament's Ships that attended his motion. In the mean time, upon safe Conduct, several of the *Scots* Officers came to a Conference with the *English*, and perfidiously said, that they were deluded by the Malignants, and that the King refused to sign the disowning of his Father's Actions, and to adhere to the Covenant, and repent for the Blood shed by his Father himself, and that they had thoughts of relinquishing him. And indeed the poor King had as much difficulty to deal with his Lieutenant-General, and his other Officers, as he had with the powerful *English* Army.

The *Scots* sending out a Party to take in *Musleborough*, *Cromwel* to prevent it decamp'd from the West side of *Edinburgh* on *Saturday* *August 31.* and came next Day to *Dunbar*, closely followed by the *Scot's* Army; the fight began early on *Tuesday* Morning

The Scots importune the King to come among 'em.

Resolutions in England to invade Scotland.

1650.
2 Car. II.

Cromwel made General.

Cromwel advanced.

Comes near Edinburgh.

Dunbar Fight.

1652. ning Sept. 3. wherein the divided Scots soon threw
 down their Arms and ran away, looting in the Battle
 and Pursuit above four thousand slain, and ten
 thousand taken Prisoners. Cromwel himself drew up
 a Narrative of this great Victory, and sent it by a
 Courier to the Council of State, who order'd it to
 be read in all the Churches of London with solemn
 Thanksgiving.

The Lord Clarendon says, " Their Horse did not
 " sustain one Charge, but fled and were pursued
 " with a great Execution. The Foot depended
 " much upon their Ministers, who preached and
 " prayed, and assured them of the Victory, till the
 " English were upon them, and some of the Preachers
 " were knock'd in the Head whilst they were pro-
 " mising the Victory. — Never Victory was
 " attended with less Lamentations; for as Cromwel
 " had great Argument of Triumph in the total de-
 " feat and destruction of the only Army that was in
 " Scotland, which defeat had put a great part of that
 " Kingdom, and the chief City of it under his Obe-
 " dience; so the King, who was then at St. Johnstons,
 " was glad of it, as the greatest Happiness that
 " could befall him, in the loss of so strong a Body
 " of his Enemies; who, if they should have prevailed,
 " his Majesty did believe that they would have shut
 " him up in Prison the next Day.

The English Army the same Day possess'd them-
 selves of Edinburgh and Leith, the King, whom the
 Scots would not suffer to be in the Battle, retiring to
 St. Johnstons, and the Lieutenant-General Leven en-
 deavouring to rally his Forces about Sterling, the Scots
 Presbyters preaching it up, that their late Overtrom
 was owing to their too much complying with the King,
 whose ill treatment made him incline to escape pri-
 vately from St. Johnstons, for which purpose he had
 sent to Orkney for shipping; and the Earl of Cleve-
 land and many of his best Friends for refusing the Co-
 venant were forc'd to run away from him. And the
 King himself, with the Duke of Buckingham and some
 few Servants, was in the way of Escape, but being
 discovered was brought back again, and to atone for
 many Indignities was crowned at Schone. But soon
 after the Commissioners of the Kirk presented a Re-
 monstrance to him, pressing him to humble himself,
 and to repent of his own and his Father's Sins, that he
 might be thereby able to quit the Nation of their Enemies
 now in the Bowels of the Kingdom; and set forth an
 Exhortation to their Brethren not to communicate with
 any who deserted the Kirk. And the King coming to
 Aberdeen about the end of February to hasten his Le-
 vies, the Presbytery there openly oppos'd his Pro-
 ceedings, and would not suffer him to receive the
 Marquis of Hamley, nor to erect the Office of a Lord
 Chancellor. Under which state of Persecution we
 leave his Majesty for this Year.

Only we may observe, that the hopeless condi-
 tion of the King did incline the Court of Spain to fa-
 vour the English Parliament; and therefore a Message
 was delivered to the King's Ambassadors to desire
 them to be gone; and when they pressed for a longer
 stay, they had severe Orders to depart immediately.
 Sir Edward Hile went away to Antwerp in Flanders,
 and obtained so good recommendations to the Magi-
 strates of that City, that he kept up the Name of
 an Ambassador, and enjoyed the Privilege of his Cha-
 pel, and all the English, who were numerous then in
 that City, repaired thither with all freedom for their
 Devotion and the Exercise of their Religion, which
 Liberty had never been before granted to any Man
 there; and which the English and Irish Priests, and
 the Roman Catholics of these Nations exceedingly
 mumm'd at, and used all the Endeavours they could
 to have taken away, tho' in vain. The other Am-
 bassador, the Lord Cottington, who relapsed to Po-
 pery, petition'd and obtained leave to abide in Spain
 as a private Person, and so retired to Valladolid,

where he died within one Year after in the 77th
 Year of his Age. His Brother Ambassador has left
 him this Character.

" He was a very wise Man by the great and long
 Experience he had in business of all kinds, and by
 his natural Temper, which was not liable to any
 transport of Anger or any other Passion; but could
 bear Contradiction, and even Reproach, without
 being moved or put out of his way: For he was
 very steady in pursuing what he propos'd to him-
 self, and had a Courage not to be frighted with
 any opposition. It is true he was illiterate as to
 the Grammer of any Language, or the principles of
 any Science, but by his perfectly understanding
 the Spanish (which he spoke as a Spaniard) the
 French and Italian Languages, and having read
 very much in all, he could not be said to be ig-
 norant in any part of Learning, Divinity only
 excepted. He had a very fine and extraordinary
 understanding in the Nature of Beasts and Birds,
 and above all in all kind of Plantations and Arts
 of Husbandry. He was born a Gentleman both
 both by Father and Mother, his Father having a
 pretty entire Seat near Bruton in Somersetshire,
 worth about two hundred Pounds a Year, which
 had descended from Father to Son for many hun-
 dred Years, and is still in the possession of his El-
 der Brother's Children, the Family having been
 always Roman Catholicks. His Mother was a
 Stafford, nearly allied to Sir Edward Stafford, who
 was Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and
 had been Ambassadour in France; by whom this
 Gentleman was brought up, and was Gentleman
 of his Horse, and left one of his Executors of his
 Will, and by him recommended to Sir Robert Ce-
 cil then Principal Secretary of State, who prefer'd
 him to Sir Charles Cornwallis when he went Amba-
 sador into Spain, in the beginning of the Reign
 of King James, where he remained for the space
 of eleven or twelve Years in the Condition of Se-
 cretary or Agent, without ever returning into
 England in all that time. He rais'd by his own
 Virtue and Industry a very fair Estate, of which,
 tho' the Revenue did not exceed above four thou-
 sand Pounds by the Year, yet he had four very good
 Houses and three Parks, the Value whereof was
 not reckon'd into that Computation. He liv'd very
 nobly, well serv'd and attended in his House;
 had a better Stable of Horses, better Provision for
 Sports (especially of Hawks, in which he took
 great Delight) than most of his Quality, and li-
 ved always with great Splendor; for tho' he lov'd
 Money very well, and did not warily enough con-
 sider the Circumstances of getting it, he spent it
 well always but in giving, which he did not af-
 fect. He was of an excellent Humour and very
 easie to live with; and under a grave Countenance
 cover'd the most of Mirth, and caus'd more, than
 any Man of the most pleasant Disposition. He ne-
 ver us'd any Body ill, but us'd many very well
 for whom he had no regard: His greatest fault
 was that he could dissemble, and make them be-
 lieve that he loved them very well, when he cared
 not for them. He had not very tender Affections,
 nor Bowels apt to yearn at all Objects which de-
 served Compassion. He was heartily weary of the
 World, and no Man was more willing to die;
 which is an Argument that he had peace of Con-
 science. He left behind him a greater esteem of
 his Parts than love to his Person.

The Parliament (as a House of Commons must
 he now called) were not wanting in the Politicks
 of securing the City of London to a fast Friendship
 with them. And for a Token of Love they present-
 ed New-Park, a fair Lot of the Crown-Lands to the
 City and Chamber of London for ever in their Term of
 Conveyance, with several Houses and Appertenances,
 and one thousand Pounds for distribution to the Poor.
 For which the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-
 Council were taught to come to the Parliament Doors
 April 2. with their Address'es of Thanks, Declaring and
 Resolving (through God's assistance) with the hazard of
 their Lives and Estates, to stand and fall with the Par-
 liament

1650. *liament against all wicked Practices, and opposite preten-*
 2 Car. II. *ded Powers whatsoever.* To which the Speaker was in-
 structed to answer, *That the House took notice of this*
their good Resolution, and of the seasonableness of it;
and the House kindly accepted it, and gave them their
Thanks for it. Yet Loyalty and Honesty remained
 in many of the chief Citizens, who in this same
 Month presented a Petition to the Parliament, expo-
 sulating with them about the change of Rights, Li-
 berties and Religion; for which reason it was reject-
 ed and censur'd, *That the scope thereof was to bring*
Scandal and Reproach upon the just and necessary Laws and
Proceedings of the Parliament, and to weaken the present
Government, to give thereby advantage to the common E-
nemy, and to raise new Tumults and Troubles in the Na-
tion.

Ordinan-
ces of Par-
liament a-
gainst pro-
faneness.
To gain the Reputation of Godliness and precise
Justice, the Parliament passed an Act May 10. a-
gainst Incest, Adultery and Fornication; making the
two first to be Felony without benefit of the Clergy,
and the latter to be punished with Imprisonment for
the first Offence, and Death for the second. This
Bill was smartly oppos'd by Mr. Henry Martin, who
argued, *That the severity of the Punishment would cause*
the Sins to be the more frequently committed, because Peo-
ple would learn to be the more sly and cautious in the com-
mission of them, and the Parties so obliged to mutual Se-
crecy, that a Conviction would be impracticable. They
 passed another Act June 28. against Swearing and
 Curfing, with a Penalty of 20 s. on a Lord, 20 s.
 on a Baronet or Knight, 10 s. on an Esquire, 6 s. 8 d.
 on a Gentleman, and 3 s. 4 d. on every other Person
 for the first Offence, and for the second the penalty
 doubled.

Project for
altering
the laws.

The matter that occasioned most Debates in the
House, was the Project of altering the Forms of
Law, and making all Writs and Proceedings to run
only in the *English* Tongue. This was the Subject
of several Petitions from the Soldiers and the Coun-
try Farmers, who indeed had reason to think them-
selves impos'd upon by Languages which they did
not understand. Hence it was at last enacted Nov. 22.
that all Report Books of the Resolutions of Judges,
and other Books of the Law of *England*, shall be
translated into the *English* Tongue, and all Writs,
Process and Returns thereof, Pleadings, Rules, Or-
ders, Indictments, Inquisitions, Certificates, Patents,
and all Acts, Deeds and Proceedings whatsoever,
shall be only in the *English* Tongue, in the ordinary
usual Hand, and not in Court-Hand.

New
Council of
State.

The Council of State, who had the Executive
Power, under direction of the Parliament and Army,
was on Feb. 11. voted to be alter'd for the Year en-
suing, twenty one of the old Members to continue,
and twenty new Members to be chosen. The old
Members continued in were Cromwel, Bradshaw, Rol-
les, Saint John, Skippon, &c. the new Members taken
in were Major-General Harrison, Lieutenant-Gen-
eral Fleetwood, Sir Thomas Widdrington, Prideaux,
Strickland, &c.

Ascham
killed at
Madrid.

The King had sent the Lord Cottington and Sir
Edward Hyde as his Ambassadors into *Spain*, where
they found sometimes a kind and sometimes a cold
Reception. The Parliament sent likewise their A-
gent or Envoy Mr. Ascham a Scholar, who had been
concerned in drawing up the King's Trial, and
had written a Book to determine in what time, and
after how many Years, the Allegiance which is due
from Subjects to their Sovereign comes to be deter-
mined after a Conquest, and that from that time it
ought to be paid to those who had subdued them.
This new Agent was no sooner come to *Madrid*, but
the next Morning some *English* Officers and Soldiers
who had served in the *Spanish* Armies, went to his
Lodgings, and without asking any Questions walk'd
directly up the Stairs into his Chamber, drew their
Swords, and besides their Intentions in disorder
killed the Friar as well as the Agent, and so return'd
to their Companions with their Swords naked and
bloody, and some foolish Expressions of Triumph,

as if they had performed a very gallant and justifi- 1650.
able Service. The King's two Ambassadors abhor'd 2 Car. II.
this Action, but had the misfortune to have one of
their own Servants Henry Progers in it. In great
trouble of Mind they immediately writ a Letter to
the prime Minister Don Lewis de Haro, to express
the sense they had of this unfortunate rash Action,
of which, they hoped, he did believe, if they had had any
Notice or Suspicion, they would have prevented it. Don
Lewis return'd them at that time a dry and a severe
Answer. But when some Weeks were pass'd, the
Ambassadors went to confer with Don Lewis upon
some other Occurrence, with no purpose of men-
tioning any thing of that matter: but Don Lewis then
spoke of it in a manner they did not expect; one
Expression was, *To largo invidia de estos Cavaleros, &c.*
I envy those Gentlemen for having done so noble an Action,
how Penal soever it may prove to them, to revenge the
Blood of their King: Whereas he said, The King his
Master wanted such Resolute Subjects; otherwise he would
never have lost a Kingdom, as he had done Portugal. for
want of one brave Man, who by taking away the Life of
the Usurper, might at any time, during the first two Years,
have put an end to that Rebellion. The Persons con-
 cerned in this bloody Fact might have disperfed them-
 selves and been secure, but in confusion they went
 into a little Chapel for Sanctuary, from whence in a
 Day or two they were taken by a principal Officer
 after Examination, and sent to the Prison, and were
 condemn'd to die, but then were delivered back in-
 to the same Chapel, and were kept there till they
 had all opportunity to make their escape; only one
 was apprehended and suffered Death. Mr. Progers had
 separated from the rest upon the first commission of
 the Fact, and had got safely into *France*.

In matters of Religion, the Parliament made an State of
 additional Act for Trustees to pay out of the Rents Religion.
 of Appropriations formerly belonging to Bishops,
 Deans and Chapters, all such Augmentations and
 Allowances as should be made and settled by Parlia-
 ment, for the Maintenance of preaching Ministers,
 the Advancement of Learning, and other pious Uses.
 For which there had been many other Acts and Or-
 ders, and an Office establish'd for the execution of
 them, and yet with little effect but that of Suits
 and Delays. Another holy Act was made for the
 due observation and sanctification of the Lord's-Day,
 and the Days of publick Humiliation and Thankf-
 giving; wherein the Penalties for profaning the Par-
 liamentary Fasts and Thanksgivings were equal with
 those for the profanation of the Lord's-Day, and
 made so by those Men who had abrogated the Church
 Festivals and Fasts, on a pretence that those Days
 assum'd a sanctity due only to the Sabbath.

Blasphemies, Heresies, Enthusiasts and Witch-
 crafts were in a full Tide. At *Boston* in *Lincolnshire* Blasphe-
 one Man and two Women were condemn'd; of whom mies and
 the Man confess, that he had a Familiar suck'd him Witch-
 at some Paps which he then shew'd; that he had crafts.
 signed a Writing to the Devil to deny God and Jesus
 Christ; and that the Familiar drew Blood from those
 Paps, and appeared to him in the shape of a white
 Chicken; that he signed the Devils Covenant with
 a piece of a Stick, with the same mark he now made
 at the bottom of his Examination; and both the
 Women confess'd the like. Four Men out of *Som-*
ersetshire pretending to have an immediate Call
 from God to go and preach the Gospel in *Gali-*
lee, sold their Estates and came to *London* in or-
 der to embark for their own Mission. The Her-
 esies and Blasphemies of the time are sum'd up
 in the Act made to restrain them. "Every Per-
 son that shall presume avowedly in Words to
 " profess, or by writing proceed to affirm and
 " maintain Him or Her, or any meer Creature
 " to be God, or to be Infinite or Almighty, or in
 " Honour, Excellency, Majesty and Power, to be
 " equal and the same with the true God; or that
 " the true God or the eternal Majesty dwells in
 " the Creature, and no where else; or shall deny
 the

1650. " the Holiness and Righteousness of God; or pro-
 " fess that Unrighteousness in Persons, or Acts of
 " Uncleanness, profane Swearing, Drunkenness,
 " and the like Filthiness, are not forbidden in the
 " Word of God; or that these Acts are approved of
 " God, or that shall profess that these Acts of de-
 " nyng and blaspheming of God, or the Acts of
 " Cursing God, or of Swearing profanely or falsely
 " by the Name of God; or the Acts of Lying,
 " Stealing, Cozening, Murder, Adultery, Incest,
 " Fornication, Uncleanness, Sodomy, Drunkenness,
 " and lascivious Speaking, are not of themselves
 " wicked, sinful, impious or detestable in any Per-
 " son, or to be done and practised by any Person;
 " or shall profess that the Acts of Adultery, Drun-
 " keness, Swearing, are in their Natures as holy
 " and righteous as the Duties of Prayer, Preaching,
 " Giving of Thanks to God; or shall profess that
 " whatsoever is acted by them is without Sin; or
 " that such Acts are acted by the true God; that
 " Heaven and all Happiness consists in acting these
 " things, which are Sin and Wickedness; or that
 " such Men and Women are most perfect, or like
 " to God, which do commit the greatest Sins with-
 " out Remorse or Sense; or that there is no such
 " thing really as Unrighteousness, Unholiness, or
 " Sin; or that there is neither Heaven nor Hell,
 " neither Salvation nor Damnation, and that these
 " are one and the same thing. All and every Per-
 " son or Persons so avowedly professing — and
 " thereof convicted, shall be committed to Prison
 " for six Months — And if after, they maintain
 " or publish any of the said Atheistical or blasphem-
 " ous Opinions, they shall be banished this Com-
 " monwealth, and upon Return shall be adjudged
 " Felons, and suffer as in case of Felony. All
 " these Suggestions of Horror and Hell do shew the
 " distracted and deplorable Condition of these Times;
 " and that the Fear of God was now as little as the
 " Honour of the King.

The Spirit of Presbytery shew'd it self to Perfection in *Scotland*; where, as the Lord *Clarendon* observes, upon the King's Arrival, " The first Wel-
 " come he received was a new Demand, that *He*
 " would sign the Covenant himself, before he set his foot
 " on shore; which all about him press'd him to do:
 " and he now found, that he had made haste thither
 " upon very unskillful Imaginations and Presumpti-
 " ons; yet he consented unto what they so imperi-
 " ously required. — They removed his English
 " Servants, and placed others about the King's Per-
 " son, but principally relied upon their Clergy, who
 " were in such a continual Attendance about him,
 " that he was never free from their Importunities,
 " under pretence of instructing him in Religion;
 " and so they obliged him to their constant hours
 " of their long Prayers, and made him observe the
 " Sundays with more Rigour than the Jews accus-
 " tomed to do their Sabbath, and reprehended him
 " very sharply if he smiled on those Days, and if
 " his Looks and Gestures did not please them,
 " whilst all their Prayers and Sermons, at which
 " he was compelled to be present, were Libels and
 " bitter Invectives against all the Actions of his Fa-
 " ther, the Idolatry of his Mother, and his own
 " Malignity. — Yet after their Defeat at *Dunbar*,
 " they all look'd upon the King as one they might
 " stand in need of; they permitted his Servants,
 " who had been sequestred from him from his Arri-
 " val in the Kingdom, to attend and wait upon
 " him, and began to talk of calling a Parliament,
 " and of a Time for the King's Coronation; which
 " had not hitherto been spoken of. Some Ministers
 " began to preach Obedience to the King; the Of-
 " ficers who had been call'd for their Malignity,
 " talking aloud of the Miscarriages in the Govern-
 " ment, and that the Kingdom was betray'd to the
 " Enemy for want of Confidence in the King, who
 " alone could preserve the Nation. So that the
 " King did, in a good degree, enjoy the Fruit of

this Victory, as well as *Cromwel*. — Yet again 1650.
 " when the King was marching at the Head of an 2 *Car. II.*
 " Army into *England*, and had sent *Maffey* with some
 " Troops to march before; then was it fatal to all
 " *Scottish* Armies, to have always in them a Commit-
 " tee of Ministers, who ruin'd all; and tho' there
 " had been now all the Care taken that could be,
 " to chuse such Men for that Service as had the Re-
 " putation of being the most sober and moderate of
 " that whole Body, and who had shewed more Affe-
 " ction, and advanced the King's Service more than
 " the rest; yet this moderate People no sooner heard
 " that *Maffey* was sent before to call upon their
 " Friends, and observed that from the Entrance in-
 " to *England*, those about the King seem'd to have
 " less regard for the Covenant than formerly, but
 " they sent an Express to him, without communi-
 " cating it in the least degree with the King, with
 " Letters and a Declaration, wherein they required
 " him to publish that Declaration, which signified
 " the King's and the whole Army's Zeal for the
 " Covenant, and their Resolutions to prosecute the
 " Interest of it; and forbid him to receive or en-
 " tertain any Soldiers in his Troops, but those who
 " would subscribe that Obligation. The King had
 " soon notice of this, and lost no time in sending
 " to *Maffey* not to publish any such Declaration,
 " and to behave himself with equal Civility towards
 " all Men who were forward to serve his Majesty.
 " But before this Inhibition was receiv'd, the Matter
 " had taken Air in all Places, and was spread over
 " the Kingdom: All Men fled from their Houses, or
 " conceal'd themselves, who with'd the King very
 " well.

The King was at the Head of a considerable Ar- 1651.
 " my in *Scotland*, but had not the proper Command of Proceed-
 " them; for a select Committee of Sixty was appoin- ings of
 " ted to manage the Affairs of the War with the Con- the K. in
 " sent of the Kirk. *Cromwel* had order'd a Rendezvous Scotland.
 " of all his Horse at *Muskeborough*, and march'd thence
 " to *Glasgow*, and again return'd to *Edinburgh*, where
 " he lay so very ill of an Ague, that on *May 27*. the
 " Parliament sent two Physicians, *Dr. Wright* and *Dr.*
 " *Bates*, to attend upon him; and desired him to re-
 " tire for his Health to some convenient Place in *Eng-*
 " land for fresh Air, and to intrust the Army in the
 " mean time in such hands as he should think fit. But
 " he soon recovered, and gain'd several Advantages *Cromwel*
 " over the *Scots* Army, much divided by the Factions gains Ad-
 " of *Hamilton* and *Argyle*; and especially in the Battle vantages.
 " of *Fife*, where two thousand of the *Scots* were slain,
 " and fourteen hundred taken Prisoners. By which
 " *Cromwel* got between the King and the North Parts
 " of *Scotland*; and so cutting off all Communication,
 " forced the King upon the Necessity of marching in-
 " to *England*. *Cromwel* sent away Letters to the Par-
 " liament, that the *Scots* Army, in Fear and Despera-
 " tion, and out of inevitable Necessity, were run away
 " into *England*; and doubts not but the Desperateness
 " and Folly of this Counsel of theirs would soon ap-
 " pear, for that he had sent after them Major General
 " *Lambert*, with a considerable Body of Horse, to at-
 " tend the Rear of the Enemy; and that he himself
 " was hastening after them; and that he should leave
 " behind him a sufficient Force under Lieutenant-
 " General *Monk* to keep *Scotland* in awe.

The King deserted by many of the *Scotch* Nobility The King
 " and great numbers of common Soldiers, made rather flies into
 " a flying Retreat than a regular March to *Preston* in *England*.
 " *Lancashire*, hoping his *English* Subjects would have
 " come in to his assistance; but all those Parts had ei-
 " ther such an aversion to the *Scots*, or such a restraint
 " and terror from the close pursuit that *Cromwel* and
 " *Lambert* and *Harrison* made after the King, that no
 " Succour at all came in to him; which disappoint- Pursu'd by
 " ment the King took with patience, and marched his *Cromwel*.
 " poor Army of twelve thousand without committing
 " any Violence, or doing any Injury to the Country.
 " The brave Earl of *Derby* was the only *English*-man
 " who made any attempt to support the King; he got
 " toge-

1651. together a Body of 1500 Men, but before he could
 3 Car. II. join the Royal Army, he was fell upon by Colonel
Lilburn near *Wiggan* and entirely routed, he himself
 wounded retreated into *Cheshire* with about eighty
 Horse, and being afterward taken Prisoner upon
 Quarter given, was sentenc'd to Death, and lost
 his Head at *Bolton*.

The King comes to Worcester. The King brought his Army much fatigu'd to *Wor-*
cester, where some Parliament Forces were got in and
 made a sharp resistance; but the worthy Citizens
 laying down their Arms, and even firing out of
 their Windows upon the Parliament Soldiers, the
 King obtain'd a quiet Possession. Hence the King
 sent a Letter to the City of *London*, but it was burnt
 by the common Hangman; and a Declaration of the
 Parliament was publish'd by Beat of Drum and Sound
 of Trumpet through all the Streets, proclaiming all
 those to be Traitors and Rebels that do or shall ad-
 here to the King and his Party. The King sent out
 a Summons to all the adjacent Country, that all his
 loving Subjects, within the Age of 16 and 60, should
 come in to him to *Worcester*; but none came: so that
 finding himself not able to take the Field, he fortifi-
 ed the Town as well as the Time would allow, and
 kept up a strict Discipline; and when any *English*
 Prisoners were brought to him, he treated them
 courteously, gave them his Hand to kiss, and so
 discharg'd them.

Cromwel marches up to Worcester. Before the end of *August*, *Cromwel* was got up with
 his Foot and Baggage, and had his Head-Quarters
 within two Miles of *Worcester*; and upon *Septemb. 3.*
 the same day Twelve-month that he obtain'd the Vi-
 ctory at *Dunbar*, storm'd the City, entred it, and
 gave the *Scots* an absolute Defeat: and sent this Ac-
 count of it in a Letter to the Parliament.

Account of it in his own Letter. I Am not able yet to give you an exact Account of the
 great things the Lord hath done for this Common-
 wealth and for his People; and yet I am unwilling to be
 silent, but, according to my Duty, shall represent it to
 you as it comes to hand. This Battle was fought with
 various Success for some hours, but still hopeful on your
 part, and in the end became an absolute Victory, and so
 full an one, as proved a total Defeat and Ruin of the
 Enemy's Army, and Possession of the Town: Our Men
 entering at the Enemies heels, and fighting with them in
 the Streets, with very great Courage took all their Bag-
 gage and Artillery. What the Slain are I can give you
 no Account, because we have not taken an exact View;
 but they are very many, and must needs be so, because
 the Dispute was long, and very near at hand, and often
 at push of Pike, and from one Defence to another. There
 are about six or seven thousand Prisoners taken here, and
 many Officers and Noblemen of Quality: Duke Hamil-
 ton, the Earl of Rothes, and divers other Noblemen,
 I hear the Earl of Lauderdale, many Officers of great
 Quality, and some that will be fit Subjects of your Ju-
 stice. — The Dimensions of this Mercy are above my
 Thoughts; it is, for ought I know, a crowning Mercy;
 surely if it be not, such a one we shall have, if this pro-
 voke those that are concerned in it to Thankfulness, and
 the Parliament to do the Will of him who hath done his
 Will for it, and for the Nation; whose Good-pleasure is
 to establish the Nation, and Change of the Government,
 by making the People so willing to the Defence thereof,
 and so signally to bless the Endeavours of your Servants
 in this late great Work. I am bold humbly to beg, that
 all Thoughts may tend to the promoting his Honour who
 hath wrought so great Salvation, and that the Fatness
 of these continued Mercies may not occasion Pride and
 Wantonness, as formerly the like hath done to a chosen
 People; but that the Fear of the Lord even for his Mer-
 cies may keep an Authority and a People so prosper'd and
 blessed, and witnessed to humble and faithful, that Ju-
 stice and Righteousness, Mercy and Truth, may flow from
 you, as a thankful Return to our glorious God. This
 shall be the Prayer of

Your most humble and obedient Servant,
 Worcester. Sept. 4. 1651. O. Cromwel.

The first ill Omen of the King's Misfortunes, was 1651.
 the News of the Defeat of the Earl of *Derby* at *Wigan* 3 Car. II.
 in *Lancashire*, and the total Destruction of those gal-
 lant Persons who accompanied him. The Earl, af-
 ter his Horse had been shot under him, made a shift
 to mount again; and so, with a small Party of
 Horse, through many Difficulties and Dangers, es-
 cap'd wounded to the King to *Worcester*. The Lord
Witbrington, after he had received many Wounds,
 and given as many, and merited his Death by the
 Vengeance he took upon those who assaulted him,
 was kill'd upon the Place. Of whom my Lord *Clar-*
endon gives this Character. "He was one of the
 "most goodly Persons of that Age, being near the
 "Head higher than most tall Men, and a Gentle-
 "man of the best and most ancient Extraction of
 "the County of *Northumberland*, and of a very fair
 "Fortune, and one of the four which the last King
 "made choice of to be about the Person of his Son
 "the Prince as Gentleman of his Privy Chamber,
 "when he first settled his Family. His Affection
 "to the King was always remarkable; and serving
 "in the House of Commons, as Knight of the Shire
 "for the County of *Northumberland*, he quickly got
 "the Reputation of being amongst the most Malig-
 "nant. As soon as the War broke out, he was of
 "the first who rais'd both Horse and Foot at his
 "own Charge, and serv'd eminently with them un-
 "der the Marquis of *Newcastle*, with whom he had
 "a very particular and entire Friendship. He was
 "very nearly allied to the Marquis; and by his
 "Testimony that he had performed many signal
 "Services, he was, about the middle of the War,
 "made a Peer of the Kingdom. He was a Man of
 "great Courage, but of some Passion, by which he
 "incurr'd the Ill-will of many, who imputed it to
 "an Insolence of Nature, which no Man was farther
 "from; no Man of a Nature more civil, and candi-
 "did towards all, in Business or Conversation. But
 "having sat long in the House of Commons, and
 "observ'd the Disingenuity of the Proceedings there,
 "and the gross Cheats, by which they deceived and
 "cozened the People, he had contracted so hearty
 "an Indignation against them, and all who were
 "cozen'd by them, and against all who had not his
 "Zeal to oppose and destroy them, that he often
 "said things to slow and stigmatick Men which of-
 "fended them, and it may be injur'd them; which
 "his Good-nature often obliged him to acknow-
 "ledge, and ask Pardon of those who would not
 "question him for it. He transported himself into
 "the Parts beyond the Sea at the same time with the
 "Marquis of *Newcastle*, to accompany him, and re-
 "main'd still with him till the King went into
 "Scotland, and then waited upon his Majesty, and
 "endured the same Affronts which others did du-
 "ring the time of his Residence there: And, it may
 "be, the Observation of their Behaviour, the Know-
 "ledge of their Principles, and the Disdain of their
 "Treatment, produced that Aversion from their
 "Conversation, that prevailed upon his Impatience
 "to part too soon from their Company, in hope
 "that the Earl of *Derby*, under whom he was very
 "willing to serve, and he Himself, might quickly
 "draw together such a Body of the Royal Party,
 "as might give some Check to the unbounded Ima-
 "ginations of that Nation. It was reported by the
 "Enemy, that, in respect of his brave Person and
 "Behaviour, they did offer him Quarter, which he
 "refused; and that they were thereby compelled,
 "in their own Defence, to kill him: which is pro-
 "bable enough; for he knew well the Animosity
 "the Parliament had against him, and it cannot be
 "doubted but that if he had fallen into their hands,
 "they would not have used him better than they
 "did the Earl of *Derby*, who had not more Ene-
 "mies.

The King could provide for no Safety but that
 of his own Person; nor could he have done this
 without a wonderful Providence. He went out of
 St. Mar-

Character of the E. of *Witbrington*.

Defeat of the E. of *Derby*.

1651. St. Martin's Gate about Seven at Night in the Dusk, with the Earl of Derby; by whose Direction he got to an obscure House called *Whiteladies*, twenty five Miles from *Worcester*, betwixt Three and Four the next Morning, and there committed himself to the Fidelity of the *Penderils*, two Brothers, who put him immediately into the Habit of a Wood-cutter, and sent him to work in an adjoining Coppice all Day *Sept. 4.* and in the Night following *Richard Penderil* carried him to the House of Mr. *Wolfe* of *Madeley*, and there lodg'd him in a Barn, and thence guided him to *Bosjobel*, where he hid himself in an Oak in the Day-time, and stole into the House at Nights. Hence *John Penderil*, sent hither by the Lord *Wilmot*, brought him, in the Habit and on the Horse of a Miller, to Mr. *Whitgrave's* House at *Moseley*, and so, by the Lord *Wilmot's* Advice, to *Bentley*, where Colonel *Lane* contrived that the King should ride as a Servant before his Sister Mrs. *Jane Lane*, to *Bristol*. Upon the Road the King was very near Discovery upon shoeing his Horse at a Forge, but happen'd to pass free to *Evesham* and *Cirencester*, and so to the House of Mr. *Norton* at *Leigh* within three Miles of *Bristol*, where he was discovered by the Butler *John Pope* (a Soldier formerly in his Majesty's Army) who kept the Secret. The King was conducted hence by the Lord *Wilmot* to the House of Colonel *Windham* at *Trent* in *Dorsetshire*, where he continued three Weeks, not without the Privy of six or seven Persons in the Family, in Expectation of a Passage from *Lime*; but being disappointed of these Hopes, he was forc'd to wander on to *Bridport*, where an Ostler claiming Knowledge of him, he hasten'd away to *Broad-Windsor*, and hurried back again to Colonel *Windham's*; thence to the House of Mr. *Hide* at *Heal*, and after strange Escapes came to *Brightonhead* in *Sussex*, where Colonel *Gunter* and Mr. *Mausfel* had hired a Ship to carry him over to *France*. The Master, one *Tetershal*, discover'd the King, having seen him in the Downs, where he had obtained a Release of his Vessel bound from *Newcastle*; but encourag'd with Money, and Prospect of Honour, he promised to transport his Royal Passenger: but going home for a Bottle of Strong-water, his Wife became Partaker of the Secret; yet for Loyalty or Lucre she encourag'd her Husband to perform the Contract, and the King landed safely at *Diep* in *France* on *Octob. 21.* A signal Mercy of God in the miraculous Protection of his Anointed.

Death and Character of Duke Hamilton.

In the Fight at *Worcester*, Duke *Hamilton*, who had charged the Enemy with great Vigour, had his Leg broke with a Shot; and falling into the Enemy's hands, he died the next Day of his Wounds, and thereby prevented the being made a Spectacle as his Brother had been; which the Pride and Animosity of his Enemies would, no doubt, have caused to be, having the same Pretence for it, being a Peer of *England*, as the other was. The Lord *Clarendon* gives him this Character: "He was in all respects to be much preferred before the other; a much wiser, tho' it may be a less cunning Man: for he did not affect Dissimulation, which was the other's Master-piece. He had unquestionable Courage; he was in truth a very accomplish'd Person, of an excellent Judgment, and clear and ready Expressions; and tho' he had been driven into some unwarrantable Actions, he made it very evident he had not been led by any Inclinations of his own, and passionately and heartily run to all Opportunities of redeeming it: And, in the very Article of his Death, he expressed a marvellous Cheerfulness, *That he had the Honour to lose his Life in the King's Service, and thereby to wipe out the Memory of his former Transgressions, which he always profess'd were odious to himself.*

Crommel triumphs.

Crommel, in triumph, order'd the Walls of *Worcester* to be levell'd with the Ground, and the Dikes fill'd up; and then march'd up to *London*, driving his Prisoners like Sheep before him, and making Presents of them, on occasion, as of so many Slaves;

and selling the rest for that purpose into the Plantations. He was met beyond *Aylesbury* by four Members of Parliament, sent from the House to pay him all the Marks of Favour and Honour. When he came to *Alton*, he was met by the Speaker and Members, and within the City-Liberties by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen: and on *Septemb. 16.* he took his Place in Parliament, and had excellent Complements from the Speaker in the Name of the House, and was the same Day feasted in the City of *London* with all possible State and Plenty. And two Acts were drawn up in Honour of him; one for a solemn Thanksgiving-Day, and another for a yearly Observation of the third Day of *September* in all the three Kingdoms, with a Narrative of the grounds thereof.

1651. 2 Car. II.

In *Scotland*, the rigid Presbyterians had the Conscience to impute the Defeat of their Brethren in *England* to their want of insisting upon stricter Terms with the King: And divers *Scots* Ministers had the Grace to desire a Permission from General *Monk* to meet in *Edinburgh* to keep a Day of Humiliation for this Sin, *their too much Compliance with the King.* Whatever they thought their Sin, they had certainly a grievous Punishment; for *Monk*, left there by *Crommel* with a piece of an Army, soon took *Sterling* their chief Strength; and not long after surprized a Convention of the *Scotch* Nobility, old General *Lefley* among them, and went on to the absolute Reduction of that Kingdom, which *Crommel* kept in Subjection as a conquer'd Province.

Scots perfidious and still rebellious.

Humbled by Monk.

Soon after *Worcester* Fight, the *Isle of Man* generously defended by the Countess of *Derby*, and the *Isle of Jersey* bravely maintained by Sir *George Carteret*, were both reduced under the Power of the Parliament: so as the new Commonwealth extended now as far as the late Monarchy.

It must be observed, that after *Worcester* Fight Order was taken for the Trial of the Earl of *Derby*, and such other notorious Prisoners as they had voted to Destruction. The Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character and this Account of his Execution. "The Earl of *Derby* was a Man of unquestionable Loyalty to the late King, and gave clear Testimony of it before he receiv'd any Obligations from the Court, and when he thought himself disobliged by it. This King, in his first Year, sent him the Garter, which in many Respects he had expected from the last: And the sense of that Honour made him so readily comply with the King's Command in attending him, when he had no Confidence in the Undertaking, nor any Inclination to the *Scots*, who, he thought, had too much Guilt upon them, in having depress'd the Crown, to be made Instruments of repairing and restoring it. He was a Man of great Honour and clear Courage; and all his Defects and Misfortunes, proceeded from his having liv'd so little time among his Equals, that he knew not how to treat his Inferiors; which was the Source of all the Ill that befell him, having thereby drawn such Prejudice against him from Persons of inferior Quality, who yet thought themselves too good to be contemn'd, that they pursu'd him to Death.

Character of the Earl of Derby.

The King's Army was no sooner defeated at *Worcester*, but the Parliament renewed their old method of Murdering in cold Blood; and sent a Commission to erect a High Court of Justice to Persons of ordinary Quality, many not being Gentlemen, and all notoriously his Enemies, to try the Earl of *Derby* for his Treason and Rebellion; which they easily found him guilty of, and put him to Death in a Town of his own, against which he had expressed a severe Displeasure for their obstinate Rebellion against the King, with all the Circumstances of Rudeness and Barbarity they could invent. The same Night, one of those who was amongst his Judges sent a Trumpet to the *Isle of Man*, with a Letter directed to the Countess of *Derby*, by which he required her, To deliver up the Castle and Island to the Parlia-

His Trial.

1651. Parliament: Nor did their Malice abate, till they had reduced that Lady (a Woman of very high and Princely Extraction, being the Daughter of the D. of de Trimonille in France, and of the most exemplary Virtue and Piety of her time) and that whole most noble Family, to the lowest Penury and Want, by disposing, giving, and selling all the Fortune and Estate that should support it.

The Care of Cromwel was to improve his Victories to his own Interest: and for this purpose he desired a Meeting with divers Members of Parliament and some chief Officers of the Army, at the Speaker's House. Where (as Whitlock, one of the Number, tells us) he proposed to them, *That now the old King being dead, and his Son being defeated, he held it necessary to come to a Settlement of the Nation: and in order thereto he had requested this Meeting, that They together might consider and advise what was fit to be done, and to be presented to the Parliament.* When the Speaker and Colonel Harrison had delivered themselves in general Words; Whitlock, who knew Cromwel's mind, offer'd a Question, *Whether the Settlement desired should be by way of an absolute Republick, or with any mixture of Monarchy?* Then Cromwel took the Hint, and answered, *My Lord Commissioner Whitlock hath put us upon the right Point; and indeed it is my Meaning, that we should consider whether a Republick or a mixt Monarchical Government will be best to be settled; and if any thing Monarchical, then in Whom that Power shall be placed.* When he had heard Colonel Deborough and Whaley declaring for a strict Republick, and Sir Thomas Widdrington pleading for a mixt Monarchical Government, to be placed upon Terms in one of the King's Sons; Cromwel replied, *That will be a Business of more than ordinary Difficulty: but really I think, if it may be done with Safety, and Preservation of our Rights, both as Englishmen and as Christians, that a Settlement with somewhat of Monarchical Power in it would be very effectual.* In Conclusion, after a long Debate, the Company parted without coming to any Result at all; only Cromwel discovered by this Meeting the Inclinations of the Persons that spake, for which he fish'd, and made use of what he then discerned.

Cromwel made one other Step toward his Designs, by bringing the House into a Vote Nov. 18. *That the time for Continuance of this Parliament, beyond which they resolve not to sit, shall be the third Day of November 1654.* Which help'd much to draw off the Eyes and Hearts of the People from a Parliament near unto Extinction; and fix'd them upon the General and his Army, that were not likely to be dissolv'd. So that from this time all Petitions and other Applications were to the General and his Officers, not to the Speaker and the Commons; who did little in the remainder of this Year, but appoint a Committee to consider of the Inconveniencies and Delays in the Proceedings of Law: wherein one of the Council to this Committee tells us, "That none of them was more active in this Business than Mr. Hugh Peters the Minister, who understood little of the Law, but was very opinionative, and would frequently mention some Proceedings of Law in Holland, wherein he was altogether mistaken. This Committee for regulating the Law presented to a Committee of Parliament, to be reported to the House, the Draughts of several Acts: 1. For taking away Fines upon Bills, Declarations, and Original Writs. 2. Against customary Oaths of Fealty and Homage to Lords of Mannors. 3. For taking away common Recoveries, and the unnecessary Charge of Fines, and to pass and charge Lands entailed, as Lands in Fee-simple. 4. For ascertaining arbitrary Fines upon Descent and Alienation of Copyholds of Inheritance. 5. For the more speedy Recovery of Rents. 6. Touching Pleaders, and their Fees. 7. For the more speedy regulating and easie Discovery of Debts and Damages, not exceeding 4*l.* and under. 8. For Marriages to be made before Justices of the Peace.

Nothing observable in the State of Religion, but the Decay and approaching Downfall of Presbytery. The English Presbyterians had been startled at the Murder of the King, and more disturbed at the Prevalence of an Independent Faction in the Army. Under these Grievances and Jealousies, they leaned much toward Hopes and Help from their Scotch Brethren, and for their sakes were inclined for the Restoration of the King as in Covenant with them. This Zeal for their own Cause carried many of the Presbyterian Ministers in London into a Correspondence with the Kirk, and so into a Plot for the King, distinguish'd by the Name of the Presbyterian Plot. This was soon discovered by the Vigilancy of the Government, and by the Forwardness of the Men concern'd: So Mr. Love, Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Drake, very eminent Presbyterian Divines, were seized by Order of the Council of State, and in order to their Trial, were on May 7. brought before the High Court of Justice; and Mr. Love was first charged with High Treason against the State and Commonwealth of England, for holding Correspondence with the King and his Party, and supplying them with Arms and Money, contrary to an Act of Parliament in that Case provided. He at first disputed the Authority of the Court, and then insisted upon his own Merits in promoting the Cause of the Parliament; and terrified Mr. Jackson a Minister from giving in Evidence against him; for which obstinate Refusal he was fined by the Court 500*l.* and committed to the Fleet. At another Appearance June 25. he did at last confess, That the Conspirators met at his House for furthering the Scots Designs; and that Letters were received, and Answers were sent from thence; but equivocated in Excuses, that he did not do it *Himself*, and that he did not *Personally* act any thing, &c. In short, tho' he had Mr. Matthew Hale for an Advocate, and the whole Party for Sollicitors, on July 5. he received Sentence to be Beheaded; and the Day of Execution was appointed on the 15th. Before the Day, very fervent Petitions were presented from himself and his Friends, to the Parliament, for Pardon of his Life; which, on long Debate, pass'd in the Negative. And on the very Day appointed for Execution, several Ministers in and about London came with a most importunate Petition to the House, praying earnestly, and in the Bowels of Jesus Christ, who when we were Sinners died for us, if not totally to spare the Life of our dear Brother; that yet you would say of him, as Solomon of Abiathar, that *at this time he shall not be put to Death.* Upon which the Parliament granted him a Reprieve for one Month. Within this time, all possible Sollicitations were used to the Men in Power; and particular Application was made to Cromwel, then in Scotland, who sent back a Letter of his free Consent to the Pardon of him: but the Post-Boy being seized by some Cavaliers, they search'd his Pacquet, and with special Indignation tore the Letter relating to Mr. Love, as thinking him not worthy to live who had been such a Firebrand in the Treaty at Uxbridge.

The Council of State and Leaders in the Parliament hearing nothing from Cromwel, and not finding the ingenuous discovery and humble Submission which they expected from Mr. Love (after the Condemnation of two other of his Accomplices Mr. Potter and Mr. Gibbons) they vacated his Reprieve, and recommitted him to the High Court of Justice, by whose Order he was executed on Tower-Hill with Mr. Gibbons on Aug. 22. The Lord Clarendon gives this Character. "This poor Man Love, who had been guilty of as much Treason against the King from the beginning of the Rebellion as the Pulpit could contain, was so much without remorse for any wickedness of that kind that he had committed, that he was jealous of nothing so much as of being suspected to repent, or that he was brought to suffer for his Affection to the King. And therefore when he was upon the Scaffold, where he appeared

Cromwel proposes to Reign.

Cromwel weary of the Parliament.

1651. Cr. II. State of Religion. Presbyterian outwitted and overpowered by the Independent. Mr. Love Plot.

Love and Gibbons executed.

1651. " peared with a maverillous undauntedness, he seem'd
 3 Car. II. " so much delighted with the Memory of all that
 " he had done against the late King, and against the
 " Bishops, that he could not even then forbear to
 " speak with Animosity and Bitterness against both,
 " and expressed great satisfaction in Mind for what
 " he had done against them, and was as much trans-
 " ported with the inward Joy of Mind, that he felt
 " in being brought thither to die as a Martyr, and
 " to give Testimony for the Covenant, whatsoever
 " he had done being in the pursuit of the Ends, he
 " said, of that sanctified Obligation to which he was
 " in, and by his Conscience engaged. And in this
 " raving fit, without so much as praying for the
 " King, otherwise than that he might propagate the
 " Covenant, he laid his Head upon the Block with
 " as much Courage as the bravest and honestest Man
 " could do in the most pious occasion.

This blow help'd to widen the Breach between
 the Presbyterians and the prevailing Powers: For
 from this time the Presbyterians were alway sus-
 pected of Loyalty to the King, and the Parliament and
 Army were alway jealous of them. Aug. 31. was
 appointed a Day of Thanksgiving for the Success of
 the Parliament's Forces in *Scotland* and against the
 Earl of *Derby*; and we are told, *That the Ministers*
who were not of the rigid Presbyterian Judgment, were
zealous in the Duties of the Day; but some of the more
rigid Persons did not think fit to observe that Order, but
dropt it in publick, and had their private Meetings to
pray to God to bless their Brethren of the Presbytery and
the Cause they were engaged in. And Oct. 24. being
 kept for a solemn Rejoycing over the King's defeat
 at *Worcester*, was so much slighted and slovenly ob-
 served by some of them, that they hardly escaped a
 publick Censure. Tho' it was the Policy of the go-
 verning People to make them easy, by granting a
 Pardon upon humble Acknowledgment and Submis-
 sion to Mr. *Jenkins*, Mr. *Cafe*, Mr. *Drake* and others,
 who had confest themselves guilty of Mr. *Love's* Con-
 spiracy. The Petition of Mr. *Jenkins* for his Life
 went high, and expressly owned the Authority of the
 prevailing Powers to be from God; for which reason
 it is said to have been printed here, and reprinted
 in *Holland* by Order and Procurement of the House
 of Parliament, to stop the Mouths of all other Pres-
 byterians, and gain the reputation of a Divine Right
 to them and their Cause.

The poor Church of *England* being banished from
 its home, met with another Persecution abroad, of
 which this Account is well given by a witness of it,
 the Lord *Clarendon*. " There was another instance
 " of the King's extreme low condition, and of the
 " highest disrespect the Court of *France* could express
 " towards him, and of which all the Protestant Par-
 " ty of the Queen's Family complained very vehe-
 " mently. From the time of the Queen's being in
 " *France*, the late King had appointed a Chaplain
 " of his own, Dr. *Cosins*, who was afterwards Bi-
 " shop of *Durham*, to attend upon her Majesty. for
 " the constant Service of that part of her Household,
 " the number of her Protestant Servants being much
 " superior to those who were Roman Catholics:
 " And the Queen had always punctually comply'd
 " with the King's directions, and used the Chaplain
 " very graciously, and assign'd him a competent
 " Support with the rest of her Servants. An under
 " Room in the *Louvre*, out of any common Passage,
 " had been assign'd for their Morning and Evening
 " Devotions, the Key whereof was committed to
 " the Chaplain, who caus'd the Room to be decent-
 " ly furnished and kept, being made use of to no
 " other purpose. Here, when the Prince came thir-
 " ther, and afterwards whilst he staid, he perform'd
 " his Devotions all the Week, but went *Sundays* still
 " to the Resident's House to hear Sermons. All this
 " time an Order was sent from the Queen Regent,
 " that that Room should be no more apply'd to
 " that purpose, and the *French* King would not per-
 " mit the Exercise of any other Religion in any of

1651. " his Houses than the *Roman* Catholick; and the
 3 Car. II. " Queen gave notice to the Chaplain, that she was
 " no longer able to continue the payment of the
 " Exhibition she had formerly assign'd to him.
 " The Protestants, whereof many were of the best
 " Quality, lamented this alteration to the Chancel-
 " lor of the Exchequer, and desired him to intercede
 " with the Queen, which he had the more Title to
 " do, because at his going into *Spain* she had vouch-
 " s'd to promise him (upon some Rumours of
 " which he took notice) that the same Privilege
 " which had been should still be continued, and en-
 " joy'd by the Protestants of her Household; and
 " that she would provide for the Chaplain's subsi-
 " stence. He presunn'd therefore to speak with her
 " Majesty upon it; and besought her to consider
 " what ill impression this new Order would make
 " upon the Protestants of all the King's Dominions,
 " upon whom he was chiefly to depend for his Re-
 " stauracion; and how much prejudice it might be
 " to her self, to be look'd upon to be as a greater
 " Enemy to Protestants than she had been taken no-
 " tice of to be; and likewise, whether this Order,
 " which had been given since the departure of the
 " Duke of *Tork*, might not be made use of as an
 " excuse for his not returning, or indeed for his go-
 " ing away at first, since the precise time when it
 " issued would not be generally understood. The
 " Queen heard him very graciously, and acknow-
 " ledged, That what he said had Reason in it; but
 " protested that she knew not what Remedy to ap-
 " ply to it; that she had been herself surpris'd with
 " that Order, and was troubled at it; but that the
 " Queen Regent was positive in it, and blamed her
 " for want of Zeal in her Religion; and that she
 " cared not to advance it, or to convert any of her
 " Children. She wish'd him to confer with Mr.
 " *Mountague* upon it; and imply'd, that his bigotry
 " in his new Religion, had contributed much to the
 " procuring that Order. He had newly taken Or-
 " ders, and was become Priest in that Church, and
 " had greater Power with the Queen Regent, as well
 " for his Animosity against that Religion he had pro-
 " fess'd, as for his vehement Zeal for the Church of
 " which he now was. Upon this occasion, her Ma-
 " jesty expressed a great sense of the loss she had
 " sustain'd by the Death of her old Confessor, Fa-
 " ther *Philips*, who she said, was a prudent and dis-
 " creet Man, and would never suffer her to be pres-
 " sed to any passionate Undertakings under pre-
 " tence of doing good for Catholics; and always
 " told her, that as she ought to continue firm and
 " constant to her own Religion, so she was to live
 " well towards the Protestants, who deserv'd well
 " from her, and to whom she was beholden. She
 " said, it would not be possible to have the same
 " or any other Room set aside, or allowed to be u-
 " sed as a Chapel; but that she would take such
 " course, that the Family might meet for the exer-
 " cise of their Devotion in some private Room that
 " belonged to their Lodgings; and that tho' her
 " own Exhibition was so ill paid that she was in-
 " debted to all her Servants, yet she would give
 " Order that Dr. *Cosins* (against whom she had some
 " personal Exceptions) should receive his Salary in
 " proportion with the rest of her Servants. She bid
 " him assure the Duke of *Tork*, that he should have
 " a free Exercise of his Religion as he had before,
 " tho' it must not be in the same place.

" The Chancellor conferr'd with Mr. *Mountague*
 " upon the Subject, and offer'd the same Reasons
 " which he had done to the Queen; which he look'd
 " upon as of no moment, but said, That the King
 " of *France* was Master in his own House, and he
 " was resolv'd, tho' the King of *England* himself
 " should come thither again, never to permit any
 " solemn Exercise of the Protestant Religion in any
 " House of his. The consideration of what the
 " Protestants in *England* might think on this occa-
 " sion was of least moment to him; and it was in-
 " deed

1652. 4 Car. II. deed the common Discourse there, that the Protestants of the Church of England could never do the King Service, but that all his hopes must be in the Roman Catholicks and the Presbyterians; and that he ought to give all satisfaction to both Parties.

The Conquest of Scotland makes a Union of it with England. The Scots finding their Army in England swallow'd up, and their own Country ravag'd and reduc'd to a Conquest by the English Arms, the Deputies of their Shires and Boroughs drew up their Form of Consent, required from them by the English Commissioners, to a Union with England in one Commonwealth, without a King or House of Lords, and to live peaceably in Submission to the Authority of the Parliament of England. And an Act was soon after prepar'd at Westminster, for Incorporating Scotland into one Commonwealth and Free State with England, and for abolishing the Kingly Office in Scotland.

Policy of Cromwel. Cromwel had laid a Scheme, that was now to be artfully carried on. Hence May 11. a Committee was reviv'd for setting a Period to this Parliament, and providing for the due Qualification of future Representatives. This amus'd the House, and opened the Inclination of the respective Members.

Death of Ireton. Cromwel had lost much of his Influence on the Affairs of Ireland, by the Death of his Son-in-Law Lieutenant-General Ireton, who died of the Plague in Limerick Nov. 27. 1651. succeeded in the Government of that Army by Edmund Ludlow, Esq; who would have thereby assumed the Regency of that Kingdom, at least till the coming over of Major-General Lambert, who was named by the Parliament to be Lord Lieutenant. But a Vote of Parliament was obtained June 16. that the Act of Parliament constituting Oliver Cromwel Captain-General and Commander in chief of the Armies and Forces rais'd by their Authority within England, shall extend to the Forces in Ireland, as if Ireland had been therein particularly named. And that the Lord-General be required to appoint such Person as he shall think fit to command the Forces in Ireland, and to Commissionate him accordingly. Whereby to the great offence of Lambert and Ludlow, Lieutenant-General Fleetwood had the Command in chief of the Forces in Ireland, to hold under the Lord-General Cromwel; and under his Conduct that Kingdom was soon brought into perfect subjection.

Fleetwood placed in Ireland. This Character is given of Ireton by the Lord Clarendon. "He was of a melancholick, reserv'd, dark Nature, who communicat'd his Thoughts to very few; so that for the most part he resolv'd alone, but was never diverted from any Resolution he had taken; and he was thought often by his obstinacy to prevail over Cromwel himself, and to extort his Concurrence contrary to his own Inclinations. But that proceeded only from his dissembling less; for he was never reserv'd in the owning and communicating his worst and most barbarous Purposes, which the other always conceal'd and disavow'd. Hitherto their Concurrence had been very natural, since they had the same Ends and Designs. It was generally conceiv'd by those who had the opportunity to know them both very well, that Ireton was a Man so radically averse from Monarchy, and so fix'd to a Republick Government, that if he had lived, he would either by his Council and Credit have prevented those excesses in Cromwel, or publicly oppos'd and declared against them, and carried the greatest part of the Army with him; and that Cromwel, who best knew his Nature and his Temper, had therefore carried him into Ireland and left him there, that he might be without his Counsels or Importunities, when he should find it necessary to put off his Mask, and to act that part which he foresaw it would be requisite to do. Others thought his Parts lay more towards Civil Affairs, and were fitter for the modelling that Government which his Heart was set upon (being a Scholar, conversant in the Law, and in all those

1652. 4 Car. II. Authors who had expressed the greatest Animosity and Malice against the Regal Government) than for the Conduct of an Army to support it; his Personal Courage being never reckon'd among his other Abilities.

And to render the new Commonwealth more glorious, or rather to make Cromwel more absolute, the English Navy under Admiral Blake, Vice-Admiral Pen, and Sir George Ascue, was this Year prosper'd with very great and repeated Successes against the Dutch Fleet commanded first by Van Trump, and afterward by De Wit. So that Victories and Conquests waiting upon the present Powers by Sea and Land, the only Question that seem'd now remaining, was how to make this Prosperity settle into Peace and established Government.

Cromwel affects to be King. Upon this Juncture Cromwel advises with Commissioner Whitlock how to maintain all things in Order and Obedience; and after general Talk puts this short Question; *What if a Man should take upon him to be King?* Whitlock, "I think that Remedy would be worse than the Disease. Cromwel. *Why do you think so?* Whitlock. "As to your own Person the Title of King would be of no Advantage, because you have the full Kingly Power in you already concerning the Militia, as you are General. As to the nomination of Civil Officers, those whom you think fittest are seldom refus'd: and altho' you have no negative Vote in the passing of Laws, yet what you dislike will not easily be carried; and the Taxes are already settl'd and in your Power to dispose the Money rais'd. And as to Foreign Affairs, tho' the ceremonial Application be made to the Parliament, yet the expectation of good or bad Success in it is from your Excellency; and particular Sollicitations of Foreign Ministers are made to you only. So that I apprehend indeed less Envy and Danger and Pomp, but not less Power and real opportunities of doing good in your being General, than would be if you had assum'd the Title of King. Cromwel went on to argue, that *Whoever was actually King by Election, the Acts done by him were as lawful and justifiable as if done by a King who had the Crown by Inheritance; and that by an Act of Parliament in Henry VII.'s time, it was safer for the People to act under a King (let his Title be what it will) than under any other Power.* Whitlock agreed to the Legality, but question'd the Expediency of it; and being ask'd what danger he apprehended, answer'd thus, "The danger I think would be this, one of the main Points of Controversy between us and our Adversaries is whether the Government of this Nation shall be established in Monarchy or in a free State or a Commonwealth; and most of our Friends have engag'd with us upon the hopes of having the Government settl'd in a free State; and to effect that, have undergone all their Hazards and Difficulties. They being perswaded (tho' I think much mistaken) that under the Government of a Commonwealth they shall enjoy more Liberty and Right, both as to their Spiritual and Civil Concernments than they shall under Monarchy, the pressures and dislikes whereof are so fresh in their Memories and Sufferings. Now if your Excellency shall take upon you the Title of King, this State of your Cause will be thereby wholly determin'd, and Monarchy established in your Person, and the Question will be no more, Whether our Government shall be by a Monarch or by a Free-State, but whether Cromwel or Stuart shall be our King and Monarch? And that Question wherein before so great Parties of the Nation were engag'd, and which was universal, will by this means become in effect a private Controversy only. Before it was national, What kind of Government we should have? Now it will become particular, Who shall be our Governour? Whether of the Family of the Stuarts or of the Family of the Cromwels? Thus the state of our Controversy being totally changed, all those

1652. 4 Car. II. " who were for a Commonwealth (and they are a very great and considerable Party) having their Hopes therein frustrate, will desert you: your Hands will be weakned, your Interest frainted, and your Cause in apparent Danger to be ruin'd. Cromwell confes'd he spoke Reason, and desired to know if he could find any other Expedient. *Whitlock*, after suggesting the Dangers he was in from his own Officers and from the Parliament, who were plotting to bring him down, or to clip his Wings, proceeded thus. " Pardon me, Sir, in the next place, a little to consider the Condition of the King of *Scots*. This Prince being now by your Valour, and the Success which God hath given to the Parliament, and to the Army under your Command, reduced to a very low Condition, both he and all about him cannot but be very inclinable to hearken to any Terms, whereby their last Hopes may be revived of his being restored to the Crown, and they to their Fortunes and native Country. By a private Treaty with him, you may secure your self and your Friends, and their Fortunes: You may make your self and Posterity as great and permanent, to all humane Probability as ever any Subject was, and provide for your Friends: You may put such Limits to Monarchical Power, as will secure our spiritual and civil Liberties: and, You may secure the Cause in which we are All engaged. And this may be effectually done, by having the Power of the Militia continued in your self, and whom you shall agree upon after you.

Cromwell adjourn'd the Discourse to some farther time, and went off with a Countenance and Carriage of Displeasure. And *Whitlock* says, " That Cromwell's Carriage toward him from that time was alter'd, and his Advising with him not so frequent and intimate as before; and, that it was not long after, he found an occasion, by an honourable Employment, to send him out of the way, that he might be no Obstacle or Impediment to his ambitious Designs. For certainly Cromwell, in his Thoughts and Intentions, was for bringing the Crown upon his own Head; and it was a great Providence that his Friends would not permit him to have his own way. However, to carry it as far as it would bear, he and his Officers were alway complaining of the Grievance of the Long Parliament, and were zealous and loud in recommending to the People the common Pretences of Right and Justice, and publick Liberty, to put a Period to their Session; and if they would not shortly do it themselves, the Army and the People must do it for them.

R. Charles in the Court of France.

The King was a Refugee in the Court of *France*, and was to live there upon Words and Air, tho' he was truly instrumental in composing the Differences between the *French* King and the Princes of the Blood; and the Duke of *York* was actually in the *French* Service under the *Marschal de Turenne*, who gave him a high Character for his Behaviour in the Battle of *Esclamps*. For which Obligations the King of *France* was in himself disposed to assist, and, if possible, to restore the Royal Family of *England*: but his commanding Minister, the Cardinal *Mazarine*, was alway averse to it: So that all that our distressed Prince could do, was to send abroad his Envoys and Agents to solicit, in vain, for Justice and Relief. He sent into *England* the noble Marquis of *Worcester*, for private Intelligence and Supplies: but he was taken up Prisoner in *London*, and committed to the *Tower* in *September*, where he was threatened with a speedy Trial, and worse punish'd with a long Confinement. The Lord *Hopton*, a Man of admirable Valour, lay in Prosecution of the Royal Cause at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, where he died in Affliction about the end of *September*. The *Ld. Wentworth* was employ'd to the King of *Denmark*, the *Ld. Colpeper* to *Mosco*, Mr. *Crofts* to *Poland*, Mr. *Taylor* to the Imperial Court, and the *Ld. Wilmot*

(made E. of *Rocheſter*) to the Dyet at *Ratisbon*: 1652. 4 Car. II. But all their Negotiations for a righteous Cause, without Men and Money, were made cold and ineffectual. The *States of Holland*, in War with the People of *England*, were indeed the more kind and friendly to the King: they granted him the Freedom of Ports for harbouring his Men of War, and selling the Prizes they should take; and invited Prince *Rupert* to Command a Squadron; and talk'd much of committing their whole Fleet to the Command of the King in Person, as their superior Admiral; which Honour he had offer'd to them: nay, he propos'd to have gone Aboard as a private Person, to invite and receive the *English* Ships that should come over to him. But the *States* were afraid, and all their good Inclinations were owing to their Enmity to the new Commonwealth, more than to any Love or Respect to the King; and therefore went off, in order to prepare and purchase a Peace with the *English* Republick.

But the greatest Trial to which the King was now brought, was, how to secure himself from the continual Solicitations to pervert him from the good old Communion of the Church of *England*. The Relation of this Difficulty is best given by a Witness of it, the Lord *Clarendon*, who writes thus: " The Lord *Fermyu*, who in his own Judgment was very indifferent in all matters relating to Religion, was always of some Faction that regarded it. He had been much addicted to the Presbyterians from the time that there had been any Treaties with the *Scots*, in which he had too much Privity: And now, upon the King's Return into *France*, he had a great Design to persuade his Majesty to go to the Congregation at *Charenton*, to the end that he might keep up his Interest in the Presbyterian Party; which he had no reason to believe would ever be able to do the King Service, or willing if they were able, without such odious Conditions as they had hitherto insisted upon in all their Overtures. The Queen did not, in the least degree, oppose this; but rather seem'd to countenance it, as the best Expedient that might incline him, by degrees, to prefer the Religion of the Church of *Rome*. For tho' the Queen had never to this time, by herself, or by others with her Advice, used the least means to persuade the King to change his Religion, as well out of Observation of the Injunction laid upon her by the deceased King, as out of the Conformity of her own Judgment, which could not but persuade her that the Change of his Religion would infallibly make all his hopes of recovering *England* desperate; yet it is as true, that from the King's Return from *Worcester*, she did really despair of his being Restor'd by the Affections of his own Subjects, and believ'd that it could never be brought to pass without a Conjunction of Catholick Princes on his Behalf, and by an united Force to restore him; and that such a Conjunction would never be enter'd into, except the King himself became Roman Catholick. Therefore from this time she was very well content that any Attempts should be made upon him to that purpose; and, in that regard, wish'd that he would go to *Charenton*, which she well knew was not the Religion he affected, but would be a little Discouragement to the Church in which he had been bred, and from which as soon as he could be persuaded in any degree to swerve, he would be more expos'd to any other Temptation. The King had not positively refus'd to gratify the Ministers of that Congregation, who, with great Professions of Duty, had brought him to do them that Honour, before the Chancellour of the Exchequer came to him; in which it was believ'd that they were the more like to prevail by the Death of Doctor *Steward*, for whose Judgment in Matters of Religion the King had Reverence, by the earnest Recommendation of his Father: and he died after

The King tempted to leave the Communion of the Ch. of England.

1652.
4 Car. II.

“ the King's Return within fourteen Days, with
“ some Trouble upon the Importunity and Artifice
“ he saw used to prevail with the King to go to
“ *Charenton*, tho' he saw no Disposition in his Ma-
“ jesty to yield to it.

“ The Lord *Fermyn* still pressed it, as a thing
“ that ought in Policy and Discretion to be done,
“ to reconcile that People which was a great Body
“ in *France* to the King's Service, which would
“ draw to him all the foreign Churches, and there-
“ by he might receive considerable Assistance. He
“ wonder'd, he said, why it should be opposed by
“ any Man, since he did not wish that his Majesty
“ would discontinue his own Devotions according
“ to the Course he had always observ'd, nor pro-
“ pose that he should often repair thither, but on-
“ ly sometimes, at least once, to shew that he did
“ look upon them as of the same Religion with
“ him, which the Church of *England* had always
“ acknowledg'd; and that it had been an Instructi-
“ on to the *English* Ambassadors, that they should
“ keep a good Correspondence with those of the
“ Religion, and frequently resort to Divine Service
“ at *Charenton*, where they had always a Pew kept
“ for them.

“ The Chancellor of the Exchequer dissuaded
“ his Majesty from going thither with equal Ear-
“ nestness: told him, That whatever Countenance
“ or Favour the Crown or Church of *England* had
“ heretofore shew'd to those Congregations, it was
“ in a time when they carried themselves with Mo-
“ desty and Duty towards both, and when they
“ profess'd great Duty to the King, and much Re-
“ verence to that Church; lamenting themselves,
“ that it was not in their Power, by the Opposition
“ of the State, to make their Reformation so perfect
“ as it was in *England*. And by this kind of Beha-
“ viour they had indeed receiv'd the Protection and
“ Countenance from *England* as if they were of the
“ same Religion, tho', it may be, the Original of
“ that Countenance and Protection proceeded from
“ another less warrantable Foundation; which he
“ was sure would never find Credit from His Ma-
“ jesty. But, whatever it was, that People, now
“ had undeserv'd it from the King; for, as soon as
“ the Troubles began, the Huguenots of *France* had
“ generally express'd great Malice to the late King,
“ and very many of their Preachers and Ministers
“ had publicly and industriously justified the Re-
“ bellion, and pray'd for the good Success of it:
“ and their Synod it self had in such a manner in-
“ veigh'd against the Church of *England*, that they,
“ upon the matter, profess'd themselves to be of
“ another Religion; and inveigh'd against Episco-
“ pacy, as if it were inconsistent with the Prote-
“ stant Religion: That one of their great Profes-
“ sors at their University of *Saumur*, who was look-
“ ed upon as a Man of the most moderate Spirit
“ amongst their Ministers, had publish'd an Apo-
“ logy for the general Inclination of that Party to
“ the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England*,
“ lest it might give some Jealousie to their own
“ King, of their Inclination to Rebellion, and of
“ their Opinion that it was lawful for Subjects to
“ take up Arms against their Prince; which, he
“ said, could not be done in *France* without mani-
“ fest Rebellion, and incurring the Displeasure of
“ God for the manifest Breach of his Command-
“ ments, because the King of *France* is an absolute
“ King, independent upon any other Authority:
“ but that the Constitution of the Kingdom of *Eng-
“ land* was of another Nature, because the King
“ there is subordinate to the Parliament, which hath
“ Authority to raise Arms for the Reformation of
“ Religion, or for the executing the publick Justice
“ of the Kingdom against all those who violate the
“ Laws of the Nation: so that the War might be
“ just there, which in no case could be warranted
“ in *France*.

1652.
4 Car. II.

“ The Chancellor told the King, That after such
“ an Indignity offer'd to him, and to his Crown,
“ and since they had now made such a Distinction
“ between the Episcopal and the Presbyterian Go-
“ vernment, that they thought the Professors were
“ not of the same Religion, his going to *Charenton*
“ could not be without this effect; that it would be
“ concluded every where, that his Majesty thought
“ the one or the other Profession to be indifferent:
“ which would be one of the most deadly Wounds
“ to the Church of *England* that it had ever yet suf-
“ fer'd. These Reasons prevail'd so far with the
“ King's own natural Aversion from what had been
“ propos'd, that he declared positively, He would
“ never go to *Charenton*: which Determination eas-
“ ed him from any farther Application of that
“ People. The Reproach of this Resolution was
“ wholly charged upon the Chancellour of the Ex-
“ chequer, as the implacable Enemy of all Presby-
“ terians, and as the only Man who diverted the
“ King from having a good Opinion of them;
“ whereas, in truth, the daily Information he re-
“ ceiv'd from the King himself of their barbarous
“ Behaviour in *Scotland* towards him, and of their
“ insupportable Pride and Pedantry in their Man-
“ ners, did confirm him in the Judgment he had
“ always made of their Profession: and he was the
“ more grievous to those of that Profession, because
“ they could not, as they used to do all those who
“ oppos'd and cross'd them in that manner, accuse
“ him of being Popishly affected, and govern'd by
“ the Papists, to whom they knew he was equally
“ odious: and the Queen knowing him to be most
“ disaffected to her Religion, made her willing to
“ appear most displeas'd for his hindering the King
“ from going to *Charenton*.

“ The Affairs of Religion (if Faction and multi-
“ plied Separation may be so called) are not worthy
“ a distinct View. *Socinianism* began to make a Sect
“ among the common People; and for that purpose
“ the *Craconian Catechism* was done into the Vulgar
“ Tongue, for the Instruction of Men, Women, and
“ Children. This being represent'd to the Parliament,
“ they could do no less than Vote on *April 6.* that the
“ said *Catechism* did contain Matters that are blasphemous,
“ erroneous, and scandalous; and therefore order,
“ that all the printed Copies of that Book be burned by the
“ common Hangman.

See State
of Reli-
gion.
*Socini-
anism* pre-
valing.

“ The Payment of Tithes was thought a continual
“ Grievance to the Country People, and made the
“ Subject of repeated Petitions to the Parliament, who
“ were forced often to promise a Redress, even against
“ the Judgment and Intention of the majority of
“ Members. And so for a Pretence of Ease and Qui-
“ et, they refer'd it *May 4.* to a Committee, to con-
“ sider how a competent Maintenance for godly Ministers
“ may be settled in lieu of Tithes. And in these Debates,
“ there was this Good arising out of Evil: The Lay
“ Improprators in the House would never consent to
“ extinguish their own Interest, how indifferent so-
“ ever for the Inheritance of the Church and Main-
“ tenance of the Clergy. As in the Beginnings of
“ our Reformation, Popery was kept out as much by
“ the Tenure of Church-Lands, as by any better Prin-
“ ciple.

Tithes to
be abo-
lished,

But sided
by the
Lay Im-
propria-
tors.

“ The Presbyterian Worship and Discipline, tho' by
“ present Law establish'd, began to sink more and
“ more in the Hearts of the People, and in the Voice
“ of the Parliament, and especially in the Ardicions
“ of *Crommel* and his Army: nay even in *Scotland*, the
“ Kirk, that had exalted herself against Princes, could
“ not stand against the People, but grew into Con-
“ tempt and Ridicule. They made their little Efforts
“ of Jurisdiction to end in nothing but Jest or Riot.
“ The Synod of *Edinburgh* drew up a Paper, titled,
“ *A Testimony against the present invading of the Civil
“ Power upon the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.* And the
“ Synod of *Fife* made a solemn Protestation against all
“ the Resolutions and Proceedings of the Civil Power, th
“ were contrary to the Liberties and Authority of the Kirk.

Presby-
try deci-
ning.

Scotch
Zeal and
Folly.

1653. And at *Perth* the Synod sent out their Letters of Citation to the several Presbyters and People who had thewn their Contempt, or expressed their Dislike of the Holy Discipline: But on the Day of Appearance, the Men wilfully absented, and their Wives came to answer for them; who, to the Number of above 120 came with Broom-sticks and Spits, and other Utensils, and besieged the Church where the reverend Assembly sat; who, on this Alarm, sent out one of the gravest Presbyters to treat with the Women: But he taking the wrong way, in threatening to Excommunicate all of them, they first beat him severely, and then bound him their close Prisoner, and fell upon the rest of the Brethren, bruising their Bodies, and taking away all their Books and Baggage, and making the Synod-Clerk forswear his Office. And the only Satisfaction, as we are told, was this, That 13 of the Presbyters rallied about 4 Miles from the Place, and voted, *That this Village should never more have a Synod kept in it, but be accursed*; and, *That altho' in the Year 1638 and 1639 the Godly Women were called up for stoning the Bishops, yet the whole Sex should be now esteemed wicked.* Thus the Stool thrown by a Woman's Hand, in the Church of *Edinburgh*, at the Dean and the Common-Prayer, was now improved into Clubs and Staffs, in the same hands, against Presbyters and Synods.

The Women beat the Presbyters.

1653. On *April 19.* Cromwel invited to his Lodgings in *Whitehal* the choicest of his Friends in the Parliament and Army, and proposed the Subject of Debate, to find out some expedient for the better carrying on the Government of the Common-wealth, and how to put a Period to the present Parliament. Some few (among whom were *Sir Thomas Widdrington* and *Commissioner Whitlock*) represented the dangers of dissolving the Parliament, and the difficulties of setting up any other Form of Government. But the General and his Officers, and several of the Members let into the Secret, declared their Opinion, that it was necessary to take some new Measures; and that it was not fit the present Assembly of Parliament should be permitted to prolong their own Power. No conclusion being made, the Junto was adjourn'd to next Morning, when most of them met again in the same place, and the Question in Debate was, *Whether forty Persons, or about that number of Parliament Men and Officers of the Army, should be nominated by the Parliament, and impower'd for the managing the Affairs of the Common-wealth, till a new Parliament should meet, and so the present Parliament be forthwith dissolved?* Cromwel had sent his Intimations to the House then sitting, that during this Debate at his Lodgings, they should put a Period to themselves, which would be the most honourable Dissolution for them. Colonel *Ingoltsby* was the chief Member sent by Cromwel to the House, to suggest to them this Project of a voluntary Dissolution: But he came back to *Whitehal* and informed his General, that the House instead of coming to any Resolutions of dissolving, were in the Debates of other Business which must be adjourned to farther Meetings, and occasion their much longer sitting. Cromwel was so enraged at this Demur, that he presently commanded some of the Officers of the Army to fetch a Party of Soldiers, with which he marched directly to *Westminster*, and placing his Men of Arms some at the Door and some in the Lobby, and others on the Stairs, he led one File of Musketers into the House with him, and there looking round with great Fury, he commanded the Speaker to leave his Chair, and told the House, that they had sate long enough unless they had done more good; that some of them were *Whoremasters* (looking with insult upon *Harry Martin* and *Sir Peter Wentworth*) that others of them were *Drunkards*, and some *Corrupt and Unjust Men*, and *Scandalous to the profession of the Gospel*, charging *Sir Harry Vane* with his breach of Faith and Corruption; and telling them all positively, that it was not fit they should sit as a Parliament any longer, and therefore he must desire them to go away. The Speaker presuming to sit still, Colonel *Harrison*

1653. Cromwel for dissolving the Parliament

Debates in the matter

The Parliament not willing to dissolve themselves.

Cromwel dissolves them by force of Arms.

1653. took him by the Arm and forced him to leave the Chair. Some of the Members rose up to answer Cromwel's Speech, but he would suffer none to speak but himself; which he did with so much Arrogance and so great Reproach to his Fellow-Members, that some of his own Creatures were ashamed of it. Amongst all the Parliament Men, of whom many wore Swords, and would often boast high of their Valour in defence of Liberty and Property, not one Man offered to draw his Sword, or to make the least resistance, but all of them tamely departed the House. Cromwel bid one of the Soldiers take away the Fool's Bauble the Mace, and staid himself to see all the Members out of the House, himself the last of them, and then caused the Doors of the House to be shut up. When the Members thus ejected and exploded came with confusion to their own homes, they had leisure to consider many things, what an outcry they made, when their lawful Sovereign came singly and peaceably into that House, to demand the legal Appearance of a few Members to a Charge of Treason against them: And yet now a fellow Subject, a fellow Member, enters their House with armed Men in a Hostile manner, and without any special Accusation, calls them all Rogues and Sots and Fools, and with the utmost Indignity turns them by the Arms and Elbows out of Doors. How zealous they had been for their own indissoluble Being, how they had extorted from the King his lawful Prerogative of putting an end to them without their own consent; and yet now without a Question ask'd, or a Vote put, at a Word and a Blow they are bid to march off by an Officer, who had his Commission from them, and was in proper Subjection to them. How forward they were to have the sole Sovereignty and Legislature, a Parliament of the Commons of *England* without King or Lords, that they might have no controul nor competition from any other Power; when yet a Commoner of *England* commission'd to be their Servant becomes a most absolute Master of them, bids them go at a Word and they are gone, in the most ignominious manner.

1653. Car. II. They tamely submit and depart.

And had leisure to reflect.

The most amazing thing is this, that after the Members were thus with the last Contempt and Infamy expell'd, they never offer'd to meet in a Body, nor so much as in separate Clubs, to think how to reunite themselves, but crumbled away to their respective homes, with a silence that confess their Guilt and the just Punishment of it: Nay, and the common People never once interposed by any Tumult, or so much as by any Petition, but let them drop without a Word or a With to save them. So as they who had commanded the Mob in Routs and Libels, against the King, Bishops and Nobility, were now deserted by them in their extrem Agonies, and suffered to expire without one Sigh or Groan.

The Members all silent.

Cromwel and his Council of Officers did not so much want a Vindication of what they had done as a quieting Declaration of what they did intend to do. Hence they publish'd an Account of their Proceeding and Intention, beginning with sufficient intimation, that the whole Government was devolv'd upon the General and his Army by right of Conquest; then casting very abundant Reflections upon the Members who had designed to perpetuate their own Power; and so justifying the necessity of putting an end to such a self-seeking Parliament, promising to put the Government into the Hands of Persons of approved Fidelity and Honesty; and in the mean time declaring that all Magistrates and Officers whatsoever shall proceed in their respective Places and Offices, and Obedience shall be paid to them as fully as when the Parliament was sitting. Signed in the Name and by the Appointment of his Excellency the Lord-General and his Council of Officers, *Whitehall* Ap. 22. 1653.

Declaration of Cromwel and his Officers.

Cromwel tho' encouraged by many Congratulations for dissolving the Parliament, and by many Addresses from the Fleet and Army and People to stand by him and his Council of Officers, yet thought it not time enough to assume the Government to his own Person.

A new sort of Parliament.

1653. Perfon. But he and his Officers refolved to fum-
 5 Car. II. mon felect Perfons to be nominated by themfelves
 out of every County, to make up a new Representative
 of the whole Nation. And when they had a-
 greed upon their choice Creatures, the fingular Form
 of Summons was directed thus to each Perfon.

New form of Summons.
 " Forasmuch as upon diffolution of the late Par-
 " liament, it became neceffary that the Peace,
 " Safety and good Government of this Common-
 " wealth fhould be provided for; and in order there-
 " unto divers Perfons fearing God, and of approv'd
 " Fidelity and Honesty, are by myfelf, with the
 " advice of my Council of Officers nominated, to
 " whom the great Charge and Truft of fo weighty
 " Affairs is to be committed. And having good af-
 " furance of your Love to, and Courage for God
 " and the Intereft of this Caufe, and of the good
 " People of this Common-wealth, I Oliver Cromwel,
 " Captain-General and Commander in chief of all
 " the Armies and Forces raifed, and to be raifed,
 " within this Common-wealth, do hereby fummon
 " and require you — (being one of the Perfons
 " nominated) perfonally to appear at the Council-
 " Chamber at *Whitehal*, within the City of *Westmin-
 " fter*, upon the fourth Day of *July* next enfuing the
 " date hereof, then and there to take upon you the
 " faid Truft, unto which you are hereby called and
 " appointed to ferve as a Member of the County
 " of — and hereof you are not to fail. Given un-
 " der my hand this 8th Day of *June* 1653.

O. Cromwel.

The Parli-
 ament fo
 called
 meets.
 Cromwel's
 Speech.
 According to this novel Edi&ct on *July* 4. the feve-
 ral obfcure Perfons thus fummon'd, did appear in
 the Council-Chamber at *Whitehal*, to the number of
 about 120, and being fet round the Table, Cromwel
 ftanding with his Officers made a Speech to them,
 fhewing the caufe of their Summons, and telling 'em,
 they had a clear Call to take on 'em the Supreme Authority
 of the Common-wealth, quoting abundance of Scripture
 to admonifh them to do their Duties. And then he
 produced an Inftrument in Writing, under his own
 Hand and Seal, to conftitute and acknowledge them,
 or any forty of them, to be the fupreme Authority
 of this Nation. Then he and his Officers withdrew
 and the Perfons fo commiffion'd to be a Parliament,
 adjourn'd themfelves to the next Day to meet in the
 Parliament-Houfe; where they refolv'd That Mr.
 Rous fhould be their Speaker for one Month, and Mr.
 Scobel be their Clerk; and in fubmiffion to their Lords
 and Mafters, they gave a nomination to thofe who
 had nominated them, ordering that General Cromwel
 and his chief Officers *Lambert*, *Harrifon*, *Desborough*
 and *Tomlinfon*, fhould fit in the Houfe as Members.
 The Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character of the Spea-
 ker. " He was an old Gentleman of *Devonfhire*,
 " who had been a Member of the former Parliament,
 " and in that time been prefer'd and made Provost of
 " the College of *Eaton*, which Office he then enjoy'd,
 " with an opinion of having fome knowledge in the
 " *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues, but of a very mean un-
 " derftanding, but throughly engag'd in the guilt of
 " the Times.

Mr. Rous
 fpeaker.
 And thus under the name of a Parliament, they
 kept a Day of Humiliation and Prayer in the Houfe,
 and published a Declaration to ftir up the godly of the
 Nation to feek God for a Bleffing upon their Proceedings.
 But not able to compofe a diftracted Nation, and not
 willing to come up to the ambitious Hopes of Crom-
 wel, it was moved in the Houfe *Decemb.* 13. That the
 fitting of this Parliament any longer would not be for the
 good of the Common-wealth; and that it would be more
 fit for them to refign up their Powers to the Lord-General.
 The Houfe rifing without a full Refolution what to
 do, the Speaker with his Mace, attended by fome
 Members, went to *Whitehal* on *Decemb.* 12. and gave
 up their Inftrument of Commiffion, and prefented to
 his Excellency a Refignation under their Hands of all

the Parliamentary Powers lately repofed in them. 1652.
 This Parliament was afterward called, *Praife God* 5 Car. II.
Barebone's Parliament, from a Leatherfeller of that
 Name in *Fleet-ftreet*, who was an eminent Speaker
 in it. They were generally a pack of weak fenfelefs
 Fellows, fit only to bring the Name and Reputation
 of Parliaments lower than it was yet.

In this new vacancy Cromwel called again his Coun-
 cil of Officers, and advis'd with them, *How this great*
burthen of governing England, Scotland and Ireland,
with the Armies therein, and the Navies at Sea fhould
be born, and by whom? They fpent feveral Days in
feeking of God, as the Phrafe then was, and did at laft
 refolve, That a Council of godly, able and difcreet Per-
 fons fhould be named, confifing of twenty one; and that
 the Lord-General fhould be chofen Lord Protector of the
 three Nations.

Upon this arbitrary Refult an Inftrument was
 drawn up entituled, *The Government of the Common-
 wealth of England, Scotland and Ireland*; declaring,
 that the fupreme legislative Authority of the faid Common-
 wealth and the Dominions thereto belonging, fhall be and
 refide in one Perfon and the People affembld in Parliament,
 the Style of which Perfon fhall be Lord Protector of the
 Common-wealth of England, Scotland and Ireland.
 Then putting the Militia and executive Power in-
 to the Hands of the Protector, and providing for a
 new Parliament to meet on *Sept.* 2. 1654. and fuccef-
 five Parliaments every third Year; the Members to
 be chofen according to the proportions and numbers
 hereafter exprest, that is to fay, for the County of
Bedford fix, viz. for the Town of *Bedford* one, for the
 County of *Bedford* five, &c. Then conftituting a fe-
 lect Council of State, and ordaining that the Office
 of the Lord-Protector fhall be Elective and not He-
 reditary, and concluding with a forty fecond Arti-
 cle in thefe Words, *That each Perfon of the Council fhall*
before they enter upon their Truft, take and fubfcribe an
Oath, that they will be true and faithful in their Truft,
according to the beft of their Knowledge: And that in
the Election of every fucceffive Lord-Protector, they fhall
proceed therein impartially, and do nothing therein for
any Promife, Fear, Favour or Reward.

By this Compact on *Decemb.* 16. Cromwel was con-
 ducted in great Pomp to the Court of Chancery,
 where a Chair of State was placed for him, and he
 flood by it till the Inftrument was read, and the
 Oath adminifter'd to him, and fubfcribed by him.
 Then he put on his Hat as the only enfigh of Authori-
 ty, and took poffeffion of the Chair; then the Com-
 miffioners deliver'd up the Great-Seal to him, and
 the Lord Mayor his Sword and Cap, which were
 immediately returned to him; then he went back to
Whitehal, the Lord-Mayor himfelf uncover'd carry-
 ing the Sword before him. And all other Ceremo-
 nies and Refpects were paid to him as to a Sovereign
 Prince. With fo much eafe did a People become en-
 flav'd to a Fellow-Subject Ufarper, when they had
 fpent fo much Treafure and Blood in fhaking off the
 Yoke of a lawful King.

Cromwel was encouraged to be more Abfolute by
 Addreffes from all parts of the three Kingdoms, by a
 magnificent Entertainment in the City of *London* up-
 on *Wednefday*, when he Knighted the Lord-Mayor
 with as much Grace as if he had been the King; and
 by the Application of Foreign States and Kingdoms
 in as ample manner as if he had been a crown'd
 Head. His Authority was indeed greater, for in
 this interval of Parliament he and his Council made
 their Ordinances as if they had been the Acts of a
 Legiflature.

The King in Exile at *Paris* was fo unfortunate as
 to be able to take no Advantage of all thefe Convul-
 fions in the Government of *England*, tho' he had
 great hopes from the States of *Holland* and the King
 of *Denmark*, then in War with the *English* Common-
 wealth; but the *Dutch* Fleet was fo miferably beat in
 feveral Engagements, that before the end of the Year
 they were glad to fue for Peace. The Lord *Robtson*
 at the Diet of *Ratisbon* had procured a confiderable
 Sum

Cromwel
 confults
 for a new
 Govern-
 ment.

Refoluti-
 on to
 make a
 Lord Pro-
 tector.

New Mod-
 el of Par-
 liaments.

Inftu-
 ment of
 Govern-
 ment.

Cromwel
 made Pro-
 tector.

Grandeur
 of Crom-
 wel.

St. Charles
 unhappy.

1653. Sum of Money from the German Princes, and a Promise from the Emperour to assist the King as soon as his Affairs would permit. The French King was very kind and hospitable; but the Policies of Cardinal *Mazarine* were to be jealous of Monarchy restored in *England*, and for that reason inclined to an Amity with all the usurping Powers; upon which the Intrigues between him and *Cromwel* grew so familiar, that the King, instead of hoping for Supplies, could no longer hope for Protection in the French Court. There were some little Efforts of Loyalty made in the Highlands of *Scotland*, where the Earls of *Glencarne*, *Seaforth*, and *Arbol*, and others with Commissions and Instructions from the King, were raising Parties for him; and were recruited by Major General *Middleton*, who came over from *Holland*, and join'd with them. But they could form nothing but a flying Camp, and raise the vigilant Jealousies of *Cromwel*; who, to prevent their Advances, took off *Monk* from the Navy, and sent him again his Lieutenant General into *Scotland*, as he now did his own Son *Henry Cromwel* into *Ireland*.

The Victories at Sea this Year were not only to the Grandeur of *Cromwel*, but to the Honour of the English Nation. The Protector made this only good Use of Arbitrary Power, That without the Aid of Parliament, he did, without waiting for Money or Advice, cause a strong Fleet to be provided against this Spring, and committed it to the joint Command of three Admirals, *Blake*, *Monk*, and *Dean*. This Fleet, in the beginning of *June*, engag'd the Dutch under *Van-Trump*, about the middle Seas over between *Dover* and *Zealand*; and by not discharging their Guns till at a very small distance, they broke their Squadrons, and forc'd them to fly, and make all the Sail they could to their own Coasts, leaving eleven of their Ships taken, and six sunk. The Loss of the English was only in Admiral *Dean*, who was kill'd with a Canon Shot: Their Ships were all safe, and all able to pursue the Dutch, and block them up in their own Harbours. Yet Admiral *Trump*, who with some of the shatter'd Fleet had got into the *Wierings*, did with great Industry so far repair and recruit his Losses, that by the end of *July* he came out with a Fleet of 97 Men of War; and being join'd with 25 more from the *Texel*, he gave the English another Battle, which continued very hot from Six in the Morning to One in the Afternoon, when Admiral *Van-Trump*, signally performing the Office of a brave and bold Commander, was shot with a Musket-bullet into the Heart, of which he fell dead, without speaking a Word. This Blow made the Dutch fly toward the *Texel*, having lost between 20 and 30 of their Ships fir'd or sunk, and above 1200 Prisoners taken. By these two signal Victories, *Cromwel* brought the Dutch to accept of such Conditions of Peace as he thought fit to give them; among which, one was, *That they should not suffer any of the King's Party, or any Enemy to the Commonwealth of England, to reside within their Dominions*: and another, which was contained in a secret Article, to which the Great Seal of the States was affix'd, was, *Never to admit the Prince of Orange to be their Stadt-Holder, General, or Admiral*: and likewise, *To deliver up the Island of Pulerone in the East-Indies* (which they had taken from the English in the time of King *James*, and usurp'd it ever since) into the Hands of the East-India English Company again; and, *To pay a good Sum of Money for the old barbarous Violence exercised upon the English at Amboyna*; for which the two last Kings could never obtain any Satisfaction. And by the like Terrors of a Conquerour, he forced *Portugal* to send an Ambassadour to beg Peace, and to purchase it by the Payment of a great Sum of Money; and brought the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain* to sue for his Alliance. Nay, and while the *Portugal* Ambassadour was soliciting the Terms of Peace, his own Brother *Don Pontaleon Sr.*, a Knight of *Malta*, and a Man eminent in many great Actions, making a Riot upon the Exchange,

wherein a Man was kill'd, was made to submit (in spite of the Pretences of Privilege and Protection) to a Trial, and an Execution on a Scaffold upon Tower-Hill.

The Spirit and the very Face of Religion were cover'd, and in a manner extinguish'd: No Mean, but all Enthusiasm or Profaneness, and both in perfection. April 5. it was order'd by the House, that a certain number of Ministers and others be appointed to sit in every County, to Examine, Judge, and Approve all such Persons as shall be called to Preach the Gospel. This Court of Triers was more formally establish'd by an Ordinance of the Lord Protector, with Consent of his Council, March 20. wherein the first Test for Approbation was, to adjudge whether the Grace of God was in the Person: Hence this holy Inquisition was turn'd into a Snare to catch the Men of Probity and Sense, and sound Divinity; and to let none escape but the Ignorant, Bold, Canting Fellows. For these Triers ask'd few or no Questions in Knowledge and Learning, but only about Conversion and Grace in the Heart; to which, the readiest Answers would arise from Infatuation in some, and the Trade of Hypocrisy in others. By which means, the Right of Patronage was at their arbitrary Pleasure, and the Character and Ability of Divines was whatever they pleas'd to make 'em; and Churches were filled all with little Creatures of the State.

In that illegal and most irregular Assembly, summon'd by *Cromwel*, and commonly call'd *Barebone's* Parliament, a Spirit of Confusion had been working to take away the Maintenance and the very Office of the Ministry. Tithes were now at last resolv'd to be Antichristian, and fit to be abolish'd: in order to which, on *July 15.* they learnedly debated the Propriety of Tithes, whether the Title and strict Property of 'em was in the State, or in particular Persons? But that which gave them the greatest Difficulty was, to find an Expedient for satisfying Impropriators, i. e. for saving themselves, and for providing some Maintenance for the Ministry; i. e. for their own Creatures, who must have otherwise come upon their own Parishes. And on *July 22.* they referred it to a Committee to consider of the Laws that hinder the Progress of the Gospel, and to repeal them; i. e. to take away all the few remaining Rules of Decency and Order. The City of *London* were so sensible of this Tide, that they endeavoured to stem it; and *Sept. 2.* a Petition was presented to the House in the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, praying, *That the precious Truths of the Gospel may be preserved in Purity; and the Dispensers thereof being approved to be Learned, Godly, and void of Offence, may be sent forth to preach the Gospel: That their settled Maintenance by Law may be confirmed, and their just Properties preserved; and that the Universities may be zealously countenanc'd and encourag'd.* By whose good Example, another Petition was presented in the Name of the Freeholders and others of *Hampshire*, praying for a Support and Encouragement of the Ministry, and for the Continuance of Tithes, being above five hundred Years growth, and confirm'd by Magna Charta, &c. And so at last the only Objection against Tithes did become the Preservation of them, i. e. the Interest of Impropriators, and the Voice of the People.

This Parliament (for so it must be called) was made up most of the Independent Faction, to whom the Congregational Churches were humble Suitors for Liberty and Protection against the Presbyterians; and did obtain a Vote, that there should be a Declaration for giving fit Liberty to all that fear God, and for preventing the Abuses against Magistrates, and for Preservation of such as fear God among themselves, without imposing the one upon the other; and for discountenancing Blasphemies, damnable Heresies, and licentious Practices. And yet nothing could have been more damnable and licentious than what we are told was under their Deliberation, "That no Courts of Equity or Justice, in the common Course, should re-

1653. 5 Car. II.

black Face of Religion. Court of Triers.

Proceedings against Tithes.

The City against the Abolition of them.

Liberty Conscience.

1653. " main, but the *Mofnick* Law should take place; and that both the Magistracy and the Ministry should be henceforth abolished, and all Dominion should go according unto Grace, that the Saints of the Earth might rule in all things, &c.

Cromwell's Religion was to Reign. How little Religion was the Concern or so much as any longer the Pretence of Cromwell and his Council of Officers, does appear from this, that in the large Instrument of the Government of the Commonwealth committed to the Protector, which was the very *Magna Charta* of the new Constitution, in forty two Chapters there is not a Word of Churches or Synods or Ministers, nor any thing but the Christian Religion in general, with Liberty to all differing in Judgment from the Doctrine, Worship or Discipline publickly held forth.

Kirk of Scotland contemptible. Nay and the Kirk of Scotland was as low and contemptible as the Presbytery in England; for when the General-Assembly met at *Edinburgh* July 25. as soon as the Sermon was done, and the Presbyters and Elders gone to the Assembly-House, and enter'd upon their Business, Lieut. Col. *Cottrel* in his Military Figure went in to them, and standing up on a Bench, told them, that no *Judicatory* ought to sit that had not Authority from the Parliament of England, and without giving them leave to plead their Divine Right, he turned them forth into the Street, and then led them Prisoners with a Troop of Horse and Company of Foot out of the City at the West Gate. He then brought them all into a close Ring, and so environing them with his armed Men, he rebuked them severely for their bold Meeting, took in their Commissions, charg'd them to quit the City before eight a clock, and repair every one to his own home, and never to meet again so much as three of them in a Company. Thus righteously were Schism and Rebellion chastised, those Presbyters who would assemble and rule in spite of their Bishops and their King, were now dissolved by an Officer or Layman and Soldier.

1654. Cromwell takes the first universal Parliament of England, Scotland and Ireland. The Lord-Protector to confirm himself in his new Government, resolv'd to unite the three Kingdoms into one Commonwealth, to be the more easily manag'd by him the sole Head. So with consent of his Council he made an Ordinance April 12. setting forth " How he had took into consideration, that the People of Scotland ought to be united with the People of England into one Commonwealth, and under one Government; and had found that in December 1651. the Parliament then sitting had sent Commissioners into Scotland to invite the People of that Nation unto such a happy Union, who proceeded so far therein, that the Shires and Boroughs did accept of the said Union, and assent thereunto; for the compleating and perfecting which Union, he now ordained, that all the People of Scotland, and of all the Dominions and Territories thereto belonging, should be incorporated into one Commonwealth with England: And in every Parliament to be held successively for the said Commonwealth, thirty Persons should be called from, and serve for Scotland, &c. And a like Ordinance was soon after made for a like distribution of thirty Members from Ireland, to serve in the Parliament at *Westminster*. So much greater was the Power of a Usurper than that of lawful Princes.

He frights all foreign Kingdoms and States. And to strenghten himself the more at home, he made a Peace with *Holland*, and let *Denmark* be taken into the Treaty, upon the good Terms of making the States responsible for one hundred and forty thousand Pounds, to repair the damage done by the Danes to the English. Then by the Negotiations of Ambassador *Whitlock*, he made a firm Alliance with *Sweden*, and brought the *French* Court to send over a Lord Ambassador to propose and even to sue for his Alliance; and terrified the *Portugal* Ambassador into a ready signing the Articles of Peace between his Master and this Commonwealth and Protector, even on that very Day when his own Brother was Beheaded for a Riot and Murder upon *Tower-hill*. He had no Enemy abroad but *Spain*, against whom he prepared

1654. 6 Car. II. a Fleet and Army to attack their *West-Indies*, which gave such an alarm, that the Spanish Ambassador till then at *London* applied himself to his Excellency, to know whether he had any just ground of Complaint against the King his Master, and if so, he was ready to give him all possible Satisfaction. Cromwell, as if he were now to give Laws to the old and the new World, demanded no less than a Liberty of trading freely to all parts of the *West-Indies*, and the Court of Inquisition to be abolished thro' all the Spanish Territories. To which the Ambassador replied, that his Master had but two Eyes, and he must not suffer them to be both put out at once. So the Expedition went on, the Fleet commanded by Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and the Army by Colonel *Venables*; their Descent on *Hispaniola* having no Success nor Honour, they took the Island of *Jamaica*; but the General and Admiral had been so divided in their Counsels, that after their return they were both put under Confinement by their absolute Master.

Cromwell in effect chuses his own Parliament. The Protector's greatest Game was to manage the approaching Parliament, to this purpose he expressly fixt upon the set of Members to be sent out of Scotland and Ireland, where the shew of Election was made to concur with his express Nomination. And even in England where Liberty was to be a little more pretended, he had such an influence upon the People, and such an awe upon the Sheriffs and Magistrates, that very few were returned Disagreeable to his own Desires. And then to purge out those few, he brought the Trial of Elections into a Committee of his own Council before the opening of the Parliament. So that by the time of sitting they were all to appearance right and true, except the Lord *Grey of Grooby*, Mr. *John Wildman*, Mr. *Highbury* and one or two other inflexible Republicans, whom therefore by his own Will and Pleasure he excluded from the House.

Opening of this Parliament. Sept. 3. (tho' it fell upon a Sunday) Cromwell, who thought it his fortunate Day, would have to be the opening of the Parliament, and made the Members after hearing a Sermon in the Abby, wait upon him in the Painted-Chamber, where he made a Speech to them of the cause of their Summons, and so sent them to their House to adjourn to the next Day. On which he had a second opening in the most solemn Monarchical manner; he was drawn in a Coach of State (in which his Son *Henry* and *Lambert* sat with him bare) many hundreds of Gentlemen and Officers walking uncover'd, and next before the Coach his Pages and Lackeys in splendid Liveries on each side of the Coach, *Strickland* and *Howard* Captains of his Guards; after the Coach *Claypole* Master of the Horse with a led Horse richly trapp'd, then the Commissioners of the Seal and of the Treasury, and all the principal Men of his Council and Army. He alighted at the Abby Door, and had the Purse carried before him by *Whitlock* and the Sword by *Lambert*, and was placed in a Seat raised before the Pulpit, the Members of Parliament being disposed on each side of him. After a Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn*, his Highness went in the same Equipage to the Painted-Chamber, where being seated on a Chair of State, with the Members sitting round upon Benches all bare, he rose up and made a long Speech to them, telling them first of the Danger of the levelling Principles, and of the Fifth Monarchy Opinions, and of the form of Godliness, and the two bad pretensions, Liberty of the Subject and Liberty of Conscience. Then he reminded them of the great Judgments that had fell upon the Nation by the Civil Wars, and by the late Foreign Wars, and gave them to understand, that the Remedy and Deliverance was owing to him. Then he reckon'd up his own Merits, how he had reformed the Laws, and put good Men into Seats of Justice, and regulated the Chancery, and settled a way for the approbation of able Ministers, and had been instrumental to call a new Parliament; had made Peace with Sweden, with the Danes, with the Dutch, with Portugal, and was now in a Treaty with France. Then he bid them take notice of the great Expence of the Forces and the Fleet;

1654. and ended thus, *I shall conclude with my persuasion to*
 6 Car. II. *you, to have a sweet, gracious and holy Understanding one*
 of another; and put you in mind of the Counsel you heard
 this Day in order thereunto. And I desire you to believe,
 that I speak not to you, as one that would be a Lord over
 you, but as one that is resolved to be a fellow Servant with
 you to the Interest of this great Affair.

Lenthall
 chosen
 Speaker.

After he had done, the Members went to their
 House and chose the old Speaker Mr. Lenthall Master
 of the Rolls, and appointed a Day of Humiliation
 for the credit of beginning with Religion. The Ld
 Clarendon observes, "That their Agreement in chu-
 sing Lenthall to be their Speaker was upon very
 disagreeing Principles. Cromwel having design'd
 him for Luks-fake, and being well acquainted
 with his Temper, concluded that he would be
 made a Property in this as well as he had been in
 the Long-Parliament, when he always complied
 with that Party that was most powerful. And the
 other Persons who meant nothing that Cromwel did,
 were well pleas'd out of hope, that the same Man's
 being in the Chair might facilitate the renewing
 and reviving the former House, which they look'd
 upon as the true legitimate Parliament, frangled
 by the Tyranny of Cromwel, and yet that it had
 Life enough left in it.

Their next business was to take into consideration
 the *New Articles of Government*; but the Protector find-
 ing that instead of immediate Confirmation they
 fell into Debating and Reasoning about them, he
 sent for them to the *Painted-Chamber* Sept. 12. and
 told them, "That at their first meeting he had much
 more Comfort and Hopes of them than he had
 now: He was very sorry to find them falling into
 Heats and Divisions; but they must remember,
 that the same Government which made them a
 Parliament made him Protector; and there were
 some things in the Government Fundamental,
 which could not be alter'd by them: they were
 1. The Government in one Person and a Parliam-
 ent. 2. Parliaments not to be perpetual. 3.
 The Militia in the Protector as well as in the Parliam-
 ent. 4. A Liberty of Conscience in matters
 of Religion. That therefore they must not med-
 dle with any of these fundamental things: And
 to prevent their doing so, he was necessitated to
 appoint them a *Test* or *Recognition* of the Govern-
 ment in a Protector and a Common-wealth, which
 they should all sign before they went any more
 into the House.

A. N. V. R. B. H.
 inserted
 on every
 Member.

The Form of the Recognition was this: *I A. B. do*
hereby freely promise and engage myself, to be True and
Faithful to the Lord Protector and the Common-wealth of
England, Scotland and Ireland, and shall not (accord-
ing to the Tenour of the Indenture whereby I am return'd
to serve in this present Parliament) propose or give any
consent to alter the Government, as it is settled in one
single Person and a Parliament. This being ingross'd
in Parchment, was laid on a Table for the Members
to sign, before they should be qualified to sit. And
of those who refus'd, they were not only excluded
the House, but were some of them taken into Custody,
among whom was the Protector's late greatest Crea-
ture, Major General Harrison, now in Custody of a
Party of Horse. This terrified them into this unani-
mous Vote Sept. 19. That the supreme Legislative Au-
thority shall reside in a Lord Protector and the People as-
sembled in Parliament; and that the present Lord Pro-
tektor shall continue during Life; and brought them to a
long Debate, Whether the Office of Protector should be
Elective or Hereditary? But resolving it should be E-
lective, and placing the nomination in a Parliament,
and voting, that no Law should be alter'd or repeal'd,
nor new Laws made, nor any Tax impos'd, but by
assent of Parliament: These and other Claims of Li-
berly made the Protector weary of them; so he re-
quired them to attend him in the Painted-Chamber
January 22. and dissolv'd them with a most tedious
and intricate Speech, beginning thus.

Gentlemen,

Perceive you are here as the House of Parliament, by
 your Speaker, whom I see here, and by your Faces,
 which are in a great measure known to me. There
 be some Trees that will not grow under the shadow of o-
 ther Trees; there be some that chuse (a Man may say so
 by way of Allusion) to thrive under the shadow of other
 Trees. I will tell you what hath thriven, I will not say
 what you have cherish'd under your shadow, that were too
 hard. Instead of the Peace and Settlement, instead of
 Mercy and Truth being brought together, Righteousness
 and Peace kissing each other, by reconciling the honest
 People of these Nations, and settling the woful Distempers
 that are amongst us (which had been glorious things, and
 worthy of Christians to have propos'd) Weeds and Net-
 tles, Briers and Thorns have thriven under your shadow,
 Dissentment and Division, Discontentment and Dissatis-
 faction, together with real Dangers to the whole, has been
 mere multiplied within these five Months of your sitting
 than in some Years before. Foundations have been also
 laid for the future renewing the Troubles of these Nations
 by all the Enemies of it abroad and at home. Let not
 these Words seem too sharp, for they are true, as any Ma-
 thematical Demonstrations are or can be. I have
 troubled you with a long Speech, and I believe it may not
 have the same Resentment with all that it hath with some;
 but because that is unknown to me, I shall leave it to
 God, and conclude with that, that I think myself bound
 in my Duty to God, and the People of these Nations, to
 their Safety and Good in every respect; I think it my Du-
 ty to tell you, that it is not for the profit of these Nations,
 nor for common and publick Good, for you to continue
 here any longer: and therefore I do declare unto you, that
 I do dissolve this Parliament.

1654.
 6 Car. II.
 His Speech
 at dissol-
 ving.

This upbraiding and insulting way of Dissolution
 was so very unpopular, that the Protector could ne-
 ver have betrayed himself into it, if his Pride and
 Passion had not sunk his Judgment and Experience
 of the People of England. It gave encouragement to
 the Royalists and Indignation to the Republicans:
 So that both Parties for King and Common-wealth
 were in Rage and Plots and Arms against him. Ma-
 jor John Wildman, whom he had expelled the House
 at first opening of the Session, as much an Enemy to
 the King as to this Usurper, was seized with a Pa-
 per dictated by him, entituled, *The Declaration of the*
Free and Well-affected People of England, now in Arms
against the Tyrant Oliver Cromwel, Esq;. "Being sa-
 tisfied in our Judgment and Consciences of the
 present necessity to take up Arms for the defence of
 our Native Rights and Freedoms, which are wholy
 invaded and swallowed up in the Pride and
 Ambition of Oliver Cromwel, who calls himself
 Lord Protector of England, and hath render'd all
 English-men no better than his Vassals, &c.

Wildman's
 Declarati-
 on.

The Character of John Wildman and the Account
 of this Intrigue is thus given by the Lord Clarendon.
 He had been bred a Scholar in the University of
 Cambridge, and being young and of a pregnant
 Wit, in the beginning of the Rebellion meant to
 make his Fortune in the War, and chose to de-
 pend upon Cromwel's Countenance and Advice,
 when he was not above the degree of a Captain of
 a Troop of Horse himself, and was much esteem'd
 and valued by him, and made an Officer, and
 was so active in contriving and fomenting Jeal-
 ousies and Discontents, and so dexterous in com-
 posing or improving any disgusts, and so inspired
 with the Spirit of Praying and Preaching, when
 those Gifts came into request, and became thriving
 Arts, that about the time when the King was ta-
 ken from Holmby, and it was necessary that the
 Army should enter into Contests with the Parliam-
 ent, John Wildman grew to be one of the prin-
 cipal Agitators, and was most relied upon by
 Cromwel to insufe those things into the Minds of
 the Soldiers, and to conduct them in the manage-
 ment of their Discontents, as might most advance
 those Designs he then had; and quickly got the
 Repr-

1654.
5 Car. II.

“ Reputation of a Man of Parts; and having a
“ smooth Pen, drew many of the Papers which
“ first kindled the Fire between the Parliament and
“ the Army, that was not afterwards extinguished
“ but in the Ruin of both. His Reputation in those
“ Faculties made him quit the Army, where he was
“ become a Major, and where he kept still a great
“ Interest, and betake himself to Civil Affairs, in
“ the Solicitation of Suits depending in the Parliam-
“ ent, or before Committees, where he had much
“ Credit with those who had most Power to do
“ Right or Wrong, and so made himself necessary
“ to those who had need of such Protection from
“ the Tyranny of the time. By these Arts he thriv-
“ ed, and got much more than he could have done
“ in the Army, and kept and encreased his Credit
“ there, by the Interest he had in other places.
“ When Cromwel declined the Ways of establishing
“ the Commonwealth, *Wildman*, amongst the rest,
“ forsook him; and enter'd, warily, into any Coun-
“ sels which were like to destroy him: And upon
“ the Dissolution of this last Parliament, having
“ less of Flegm, and so less Patience than other
“ Men, to expect another Opportunity, and in the
“ mean time to leave him to establish his Greatness,
“ he did believe he should be able to make such a
“ Schism in the Army, as would give an Oppor-
“ tunity to other enraged Persons to take Venge-
“ ance upon him.

Cromwel's
Arts to
save him-
self.

But from a universal Odium *Cromwel* saved him-
self, by paying well the Fleet and Army, and dis-
charging all Officers whose Fidelity he could suspect;
by carrying it very fair with the City of *London*, gi-
ving them the Power of their own Militia, under
their own old Leader Major *Skippon*; treating them,
and accepting of Treats from them; by easing the
common People from some customary Burdens, and
some part of their Taxes; and by an indefatigable
Industry and unbounded Expence in procuring In-
telligence, and early crushing all Designs against
him. So that tho' his Mother (who died this Year)
was continually afraid of her Son's Life, and when
she heard the Noise of any Gun, would cry out that
her Son was shot; and could not be satisfied without
seeing him to be alive once or twice a Day: and tho'
a thousand of his Enemies did in Conscience believe,
that *Killing* him would be *no Murder*: yet he
escaped all Dangers, and even that which a mad
Frolick of his own expos'd him to; For going to
take the Air in his Coach, drawn by a fine Set of six
gray *Friselmd* Horses presented him by the Duke of
Holstein, he must needs get up in the Box to drive
the Horses, which he did so furiously, that they
run away, and could not be stop'd till they had
thrown him out of the Box, with a grievous Fall,
in which the Pistol in his Pocket fired and flew off,
and yet his Person had no harm: Only it provoked
to a thousand Wilthes that he had broke his Neck,
and this little Lampoon was stuck up in his Sight
next Day:

In conti-
nual Dan-
gers.

Thrown
from a
Coach-
box.

*Every Day and Hour
Hath shewn us his Power,
But now he hath shewn us his Art:
His first Reproach
Is a Fall from a Coach,
His next will be from a Cart.*

The K's
Condi-
tion.

King *Charles* was yet in *France* attending on the
Solemnity of the *French* King's Coronation at
Rheims, and had some Overtures for a March with
the Duke of *Lorraine's* Daughter, with whom he was
to have received four Millions in Money, and the
Duke's Assistance for his Restoration. But *Mazarine*
falling in with *Cromwel* to set him upon humbling
the *Spaniards*, made the King to be no longer Wel-
come or Safe in the *French* Court. Nor could he
hope for any Refuge in *Holland*; for the *States*, in a
servile Submission to *Cromwel*, had agreed to give
Him no Reception; and had, for the sake of pre-
venting any Aid to him, made an Order, That nei-

ther the Prince of *Orange*, nor any descending from
the late King of *England*, should be Admiral of *Hol-
land*, or have Power over the Militia. He had some
Encouragement to adventure once more into *Scot-
land*, by the encrease of his Forces under *Glencaigne*
and *Middleton*; and the common Sense of Slavery,
that the People now lay under. But he had so lit-
tle Love of the Country, and so much Experience
of the Kirk, that he left the Armies there to com-
plain of his not coming to the Head of them, till
they were entirely defeated and suppress'd by Gene-
ral *Monk*. In these Streights the K. went to *Cologne*,
rather for a Journey and a Visit to the *Span*, than
for any formed Design, unless that of seeing his
Aunt the Queen of *Bobemia*, and his Sister the Prin-
cess of *Orange*: He waited upon the latter in her
Return to *Holland*, as far as *Duffeldorp*, and was
there kindly entertained by the Duke of *Newburgh*.
When his Majesty came back to *Cologn*, the Marquis
of *Ormond* brought to him his younger Brother the
Duke of *Gloucester*, whom he had honourably taken
out from the *Jesuits* College at *Paris*, where his Queen
Mother would have train'd him in the Bigotry of
the *Romish* Religion. All that his Majesty could do
was, to hold a Correspondence (which he thought
secret) with his Friends in *England*: but one of his
own Court and Confidants, Mr. *Manning*, was cor-
rupted by *Cromwel* to betray his Master; so as the
Designs were broke before they were perfected. The
good Project laid was, to have several Parties rise
together in several Parts of the Kingdom in the be-
ginning of *March*, and so to make their way into a
common Rendezvous; while the King was waiting
on the Coast of *Flanders* to come over and command
them. But Letters were intercepted, and Persons
apprehended: Sir *Henry Slingsby* in *Yorkshire*, and
Captain *Pemuddock* who headed the most confide-
rable Party at *Salisbury*, and proclaimed the King at
Blandford, was taken at *South-Melton* in *Devonshire*
by Captain *Unton Croke*, and with Colonel *Grove*
soon after beheaded at *Exeter*; with a multitude of
other Royalists hanged, imprisoned, fined, and
transported: For tho' *Cromwel*, in pursuit of his
sole Administration, had shewn some special Fa-
vours to the Royal Party, yet now he never spared
them, because their Opposition was no longer to
the Commonwealth, but to his single Person.

1654.
6 Car. II.

Religion was what the Protector pleased to make
it, or to call it: The Pretension of it was to serve
his Purpose. When he concluded a Peace with *Hol-
land*, he appointed a Day of publick Thanksgiving
for it. He made several Ordinances, with Advice
of his Council, for the seeming End of Reformation
of Manners: One to inhibit all Meetings upon
Matches made for *Cock-fighting*, adjudging them to
be Riots and unlawful Assemblies: Another, to re-
strain all *Challenges and Duels*, upon the severest Pe-
nalties of long Imprisonment for giving or accepting
any Challenge, and of Banishment and Death in
case of Fighting and of Blood ensuing. A *third* for
the more effectual suppressing of Drunkenness,
Swearing, and Cursing. A *fourth* for the speedy
Ejectment of Ministers and Schoolmasters, for their
Ignorance, Insufficiency, or Scandal in their Lives
and Conversations. A *fifth* for the better Mainte-
nance of Preaching-Ministers, and uniting of small
Parishes. A *sixth* for the better Propagation of the
Gospel in *Wales*. In all which the Political Reasons
were easie to be distinguish'd from the Glory of
God and the good Lives of Men. As to Assemblies
and Discipline, He kept the *English* Presbyterians
in a perfect Submission to his Will, and despised
and silenced all their Claims of Divine Right. Those
indeed of the *Scotch* Kirk laboured somewhat longer
to keep their Pretensions up; and on *October 11.*
refused to observe the Fast-day then ordered by the
Protector and his Parliament; declaring it to be a
Principle of their Faith and Worthip, *Not to receive
any Directions for the keeping of Fasts from the Civil
Magistrate*. But a little military Execution seems to

State of
Religion
at the
Protector's
his Pleas-
ure.

His Policy
his only
Policy.

He hum-
bles the
Presbyte-
rians.

1654. have brought them off from this part of their *Holy*
4 Car. II. *Discipline*.

The Parliament, under the Protector's Guidance, made a general Vote *December 11.* that the true reformed Protestant Christian Religion shall be publickly professed and maintained: and, That to Bills touching Liberty of Conscience, the Protector should have a Negative Voice: and, That without Consent of the Lord Protector and Parliament, no Laws should be made for the restraining of such tender Consciences as shall differ in Doctrine, Worshipping, and Discipline, from the publick Profession. And yet a Liberty of Conscience to be given to those only who shall not maintain Atheism, Popery, Prelacy, Profaneness, or any Heresie to be enumerated by the Parliament. And yet the Protector, in his parting Speech to them, charged them with a Neglect of giving just Liberty to godly Men of different Judgments, Men of the same Faith with them that you call the Orthodox Ministry in England, as it is well known the Independents are, and many under the Form of Baptism, who are sound in the Faith, only may perhaps be different in Judgment in some lesser matters, yet as true Christians both looking at Salvation only by Faith in the Blood of Christ, then professing the Fear of God, having recourse to the Name of God as to a strong tower. On *Decemb. 12.* the Parliament, upon a just Complaint, voted two Books, written by John Biddle, to contain many impious and blasphemous Opinions against the Deity of the Holy Ghost; and condemn'd the said Books to be burnt by the Hand of the common Hangman: and bringing the Author to the Bar of their House, committed him to Prison. *Thomas Firmin* applied to the Protector for his Release, but met with a blunt Reproof, to this effect; *Would you have me displeas'd the People for such a lousie silly Fellow? There let him lie.*

John Biddle.

King Charles in the Court of France, under the Roof of his Mother, had some Trial of his Conscience and Courage, in resisting the little Arguments or rather the Importunities of Popery; while, at the same time, the Presbyterians, and especially the Scots, were solliciting his Majesty to come into their Communion. These two irreconcilable Factions did unite in a Contrivance of removing Sir *Edward Hyde* from the King, because both Sides thought him the chief Enemy who oppos'd and prevented their Designs. The Lord *Balcarris*, with Dr. *Frazier* and other Scots, set forth in a Petition, "That the Presbyterian Party had great Affections to serve his Majesty, and much Power to do it; and, that they had many Propositions and Advices to offer, but that they were discourag'd and hinder'd by reason that his Majesty entrusted his whole Affairs to the Chancellour of the Exchequer, who was an old known and declared Enemy to all their Party: and therefore they besought his Majesty that he might be removed, &c."

Another Petition was prepared in the Name of his Roman Catholick Subjects, which said, "That all his Majesty's Party which had adhered to him were now totally suppress'd, and had for the most part compounded with his Enemies, and submitted to their Government: That the Church Lands were all sold, and the Bishops dead, except very few who durst not exercise their Function; so that he could expect no more Aid from any who were concern'd to support the Government of the Church as it had been formerly established: That by the Defeat of Duke *Hamilton's* Party first, and then by his Majesty's ill Success at *Blenheim*, and the total Reduction of the Kingdom of *Scotland* afterwards by *Cromwel*, his Majesty might conclude what greater Aid he was to expect from the Presbyterian Party. Nothing therefore remain'd to him of Hope for his Restoration, but from the Affection of his Roman Catholick Subjects, to whose Power and Assistance he might be us'd, under the Blessing of God, owe his Restoration. But they had great reason to fear

1654. that all these Hopes would be obstructed, unless
" the Chancellour of the Exchequer, a known Enemy
" my to the Catholicks, might be removed from his
" Majesty, &c." 6 Car. II.

And above all, the two Queen-Mothers of England and France were more especially displeas'd with the same Person, for the same reason of prejudicing (as they thought) the King against the Catholick Religion. They were continually tempting him upon the Motives of Interest, and a more speedy Restoration; whereas, had his Majesty turn'd Papist, it would never have promoted those Hopes; as was frankly own'd by a very Cardinal of that Church. The Cardinal *de Retz* had always express'd great Civilities towards the King, and a Desire to serve him; and upon some occasional Conference between them, the Cardinal ask'd the King, *Whether he had made any Attempt to draw any Assistance from the Pope? and whether he thought that nothing might be done that way to his Advantage?* The King told him, *Nothing had been attempted that way;* and, that *He was better able to judge, whether the Pope was like to do any thing for a Man of his Faith:* The Cardinal smiling said, *He had no Thought of speaking of his Faith:* Yet in short, he spoke to him like a wise and honest Man, that if any Overtures were made him of the Change of his Religion, he must tell his Majesty, it becomes him as a Cardinal to wish his Majesty a Catholick for the saving his Soul: but he must declare too, That if he did change his Religion, he would never be restored to his Kingdoms.

In the Beginning of this Year, *Cromwel* sent two very great Fleets to Sea: the one under Admiral *Pen*, with a Land Army commanded by General *Venables*; the other under *Blake*, without any Land Forces. The first Fleet was by Commision, open'd at Sea, bound directly to the *Bahabadoes*, where they took in new Men for the Land Army, and sail'd to *Hispaniola*, coming about the middle of *April* to *Santo Domingo*, the chief Port of that Island: General *Venables* land'd his Men in an ill Place, different from the Orders that *Cromwel* had given, and march'd them through such Woods and uneasy Passages, that the *Spaniards*, with a very unequal Number, beat them back. They advanc'd again toward the Town, taking Negroes for their Guides, who betray'd them into an Ambuscade, and they were again shamefully repuls'd to the Bay where they land'd, with the Loss of their Major General, and above six hundred Men. They were soon compell'd to reembark themselves; and then, to recover the Dishgrace, they made another Descent on *Jamaica*, and obtain'd an easie Conquest of it: and leaving a good Body of Foot to keep Possession, they return'd to *England*. *Cromwel* was never so much discompos'd as at this Miscarriage at *Hispaniola*; and as soon as they came on shore he committed both *Pen* and *Venables* to the Tower, and could never be perswaded to trust either of them again; and could not, in a long time, speak temperately of that Affair. The other Fleet, under the Command of *Blake*, sailing into the *Mediterranean*, had better Success, in forcing *Algiers* to the Terms of Submission and Peace, in entering the Harbour of *Tunis*, and burning all the Piratical Ships; Actions of the highest Conduct and Courage, which made the Name of the *English* very terrible and formidable in those Seas. In their Return, a Squadron of our Ships fell in with the *Spanish West-India* Fleet, took the Rear-Admiral, and another Ship very richly laden, fired the Vice-Admiral, and run the Admiral on Shore: And so coming back to *Portsmouth*, the Bullion was there land'd, and carried in Carts to *London*, as a Trophy and Triumph of War.

The Commissioners for the Great Seal were, The Lords *Sir Thomas Widdrington*, *Whitlock*, *Lenthall*, and *Lisle*; Commissioners for the Great Seal of Scotland, *Cromwel*. of which, the three former made their Exceptions against executing an Ordinance of his Highness and his Council for the better regulating and limiting the Jurisdiction of the High Court of Chaucery. Upon which the Protector not suffering his Authority or his

1655.
7 Car. II.
He turns
them out.

Puts the
Seal into
Military
hands.

Libels on
the new
Govern-
ment
bring on a
restraint
of the
Press.

Cromwel
increases
a Standing
Army.

All people
weary of
Arbitrary
Govern-
ment.

his Acts to be disputed, sent for them to the Council-Chamber June 6. and there commanded them to lay down the Seal and withdraw; the Protector kept it for some Days in his own possession, and on June 15. delivered it to Major *Lisle* (one of the old Commissioners obsequious to his Master's Will) and Colonel *Fienes*; and it was indeed proper enough for Military Men to be Chancellors, while Law and Equity were both at the point of the Sword. However to please the ejected Commissioners, the Protector made *Widdrington* and *Whitlock* Commissioners of the Treasury, and continued *Lenthall* in his Favour for old Services.

State Libels or Reflections on the Tyranny of the Protector and his Ministers were so bold and common, that it was now found expedient to restrain that Liberty of the Press, which began to turn upon the greatest Advocates for it: So an Ordinance was made at *Whitehall* in *October*, that no Person presume to publish in Print any matter of publick News or Intelligence, without leave and approbation of the Secretary of State: And another Order to enforce the Restraint of Printing unlicensed and scandalous Books and Pamphlets, and for regulating of Printing.

The Protector wanted a pretence to increase his Standing Army, and therefore improved the Rumours of Plots and Conspiracies against him by the King's Party: So he raised more Forces for the double Service of a Terror to restrain them, and a Burthen to oppress them: For in *November* he published his Declaration of the Reasons for raising additional Standing Forces of Horse in every County, to preserve the Peace of the Nation from the new Plots and Attempts of the Enemies of the Commonwealth, upon whom he resolv'd to put the Charge of these additional Forces which they themselves have occasioned, and not upon the honest Party who have already so much suffered. This Proceeding is severely censur'd by one of his own late Creatures and a fellow Judge, *Edmund Ludlow*, Esq; "Tho' (says he) he had lately so meanly stoop'd to court the Cavalier Party, and thereby highly provoked his ancient Friends to a just Jealousie and Indignation, he resolv'd now to fall upon them, and to break thro' all their Compositions, even the Act of oblivion it self, in the obtaining and passing of which he had so great a hand. To this end he commanded a tenth part of their Estates to be levied, in order, as he pretended, to maintain those extraordinary Forces, which their turbulent and seditious Practises obliged him to keep up. In defence of which oppression I could never yet hear one Argument offer'd that carried any weight, either with respect to Justice or Policy: For having by his Treachery and Usurpation disobliged those with whom he first engaged, he seem'd to have no other way left to support himself, but by ballancing his new with his old Enemies, whom by this fresh Act of Injustice, he render'd desperate and irreconcilable, they being not able to call any thing their own, whilst by the same Rule that he seiz'd one Tenth, he might also take away the other Nine parts at his pleasure. And to put this detestable Project in execution, he divided *England* into Cantons, over each of which he placed a *Bashaw* under the Title of Major General, who was to have the inspection and government of inferior Commissioners in every County, with Orders to seize the Persons, and distrain the Estates of such as should be refractory, and to put in execution such farther directions as they should receive from him. — Things run every Day more and more into confusion, the Cavaliers being enraged to see the Throne usurp'd, and those who had hazarded all for their Country finding themselves cheated; Custom and Excise raised without Authority of Parliament, and Taxes imposed to no other end than to support the Pride and Insolence of a single Person. Some there were that openly oppos'd these Oppressions, and amongst some others *Mr. George Cony* a Merchant, who having refused

to pay Custom, it was violently taken from him, and he thereupon sued the Collector at the Common Law. But *Cromwel* resolving to put a stop to such dangerous Precedents, caused the Council for *Mr. Cony*, who were *Serjeant Maynard* *Serjeant Twisden*, and *Mr. Wadham Windham*, to be sent to the Tower, where they had not been above three or four Days, when they unworthily petitioned to be set at Liberty, acknowledging their Fault, and promising to do so no more, chusing rather to sacrifice the Cause of their Client, wherein that of their Country was also eminently concerned, than to endure a little Restraint with the loss of the Fees of a few Days. By this means, when the Cause came to the next Hearing, *Mr. Cony* was necessitated to Plead for himself, which he did in as short a manner as he could, referring it wholly to the Judge, whether that Tax, being not authorized by Parliament, ought to be paid by the Law of the Land; and declaring that he would abide by his Judgment therein, *Serjeant Rolls*, then Chief Justice of the Upper-Bench, tho' a Conscientious Man, and a lover of Civil Liberty, yet not daring to determine it for him, said *That something must be allowed to Cases of Necessity*. To which *Mr. Cony* replied, *That it was never wont to be a good Plea in Law, for a Man to make Necessities and then to plead them*. But the Judge wanting Courage would not give Judgment against the Usurper, and being too much an honest Man to give it for him, he took time till the next ensuing Term, to consider what Rule he should give in the Case. In the mean time upon consideration, that his continuance in that Station was like to enshare him more and more, he desired by a Letter to *Cromwel* to have his *Quietus*, and *Serjeant Glyn* was appointed to succeed him — who before he came to sit on the Bench took care to have this Business accommodated with *Cony*, who lost his Reputation by withdrawing himself from a Cause wherein the Publick was so much concern'd. *Sir Peter Wentworth* a Member of the Long Parliament caus'd also a Collector in the Country to be arrested and prosecuted at his Suit, tho' he could hardly procure an Attorney to appear, or Council to plead for him. *Cromwel* having received notice of this Prosecution, sent a Messenger with an Order to bring him before the Council; where being examined concerning the ground of his Proceeding, he told them, that he was moved to it by his constant Principle, that by the Law of England no Money ought to be levied upon the People without their consent in Parliament. *Cromwel* then ask'd him, Whether he would withdraw his Action or no? To which he replied, *If you will command me I will submit*; and thereupon *Cromwel* having commanded it, he withdrew his Action. — Not contenting himself with the Death of many of those who had raised Arms against him, and seizure of the Goods of that Party, he transported whole droves of them at a time into Foreign Parts, without any legal Tryal, &c.

The King, with no prospect of Return, continued his Residence at *Cologne*; and went thence with the Princess Royal and the Duke of *Gloucester*, for the Diversion of seeing the Mart at *Frankfort*: In their Passage through every Prince's Country, the chief Officers of State were sent to complement them, and they were saluted with the great Guns, and other Marks of Honour. The Elector of *Mentz* entertain'd them for three Days with great Magnificence. The King hearing that Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* was coming that way in her Journey to *Italy*, sent one of his Lords to salute her in his Name, and to express his Desire to wait upon her Majesty at what place she would appoint. She named *Cuningstern*, where they met and had private Conference together.

His Majesty return'd to *Cologne* about the end of *October*, where (as the Lord *Clarendon* observes) the Magistrates of the City renewed their Civilities and Professions of Respect to the King, which they always made good: Nor could his Majesty have cho-

1655.
7 Car. II.

Council
imprison'd
for plea-
ding for
their Cli-
ent.

Rolls Ch.
Justice of
the Upper
Bench suc-
ceeded by
Serjeant
Glyn.

Sir Peter
Wentworth
hector'd
our of Jus-
tice by
Cromwel.

Condition
of the K.

1655. 7 Car. II. fen a more convenient Retreat in any place: And he being well refresh'd with the Divertisements he had enjoyed, betook himself with great Cheerfulness to compose his Mind to his Fortune; and with a marvellous Contentedness, prescribed so many Hours in the Day to his Retirement in his Closet, which he employed in Reading and Studying both the *Italian* and *French* Languages; and at other times walked much upon the Walls of the Town (for he had no Coach, nor would suffer his Sitter to leave him one) and sometimes rid into the Fields; and, in the whole, spent his time very well. The Nuncio of the Pope resided in that City, and perform'd all Respects to his Majesty: He was a proper and grave Man, an *Italian* Bishop, who never made the least Scruple at his Majesty's enjoying the Liberty of his Chapel, and the Exercise of his Religion, tho' it was very publick.

The Roy-
alists per-
secuted.

Upon Suppression of the Rising at *Salisbury*, at the end of the preceding Year, so many of the Royalists were Beheaded, Hanged, and Transported, that no farther Motions of Loyalty could be now made. Of the King's Friends, the noble *James* Duke of *Richmond* died of a Quartan Ague, having never had his Health nor his Spirits since the deplorable Murder of his beloved Master: The Lord *Willoughby* of *Purbam*, and the Lord *Newport*, upon Suspicion of Treason, were committed to the *Tower*; while the Lord *Lauderdale* and his Brother, by Intercession of the King of *Sweden*, were released from their Imprisonment in *Windser-Castle*.

Religion
order'd
for the
sole Inter-
est of
Cromwel.

Religion was now allow'd to be every thing that did not disturb the Possession of *Cromwel*. Sectaries were licentious and innumerable; and under that Advantage, Popery made the more considerable progress. The Protector indeed, for Reasons of State, did in *May* publish his Proclamation for the better Execution of the Laws against *Jesuits* and *Priests*, and for Conviction of *Popish* Recusants. But one of his principal Judges, Commissioner *Whitlock*, declared his Opinion to be for no way of penal Proceeding against them; because, says he, *there was not a fixed Settlement, and so great Pretences of Liberty of Conscience*. And well might the Papists hope for Indempnity, when the Jews were treating for purchase of the same Privilege. *Manasseh Ben Israel* made his flated Proposals, and had a Conference upon them, for admitting the Jewish Nation to exercise Trade and Worship in *England*. The Protector, to shew a Regard to Christianity, sent for divers Ministers of the Gospel, and laid those Proposals before them, and referred the Matter, as a Case of Conscience, to their Consideration.

Papists
and Jews
encourag-
ed.

Death of
Bishop
Goodman.

At the latter end of this Year died Dr. *Godfrey Goodman*, Bishop of *Gloucester*, and with great Scandal declared himself, in his last Will, to die in the Faith and Communion of the Mother Church of *Rome*. He had before given many Causes of Suspicion; for on the fifth Sunday in *Leit* 1626. in a Sermon before the King, he asserted the *Real Presence* in such a gross way, as gave very great Offence to all the judicious Auditors: and on *March* 29. it occasion'd a just Complaint and Debate in the Convocation. The King referred it to a Committee of Archbishops and Bishops, who made a very tender Report; "That some things were therein spoken less cautiously, but nothing falsly; nor was any thing innovated by him in the Doctrine of the Church of *England*:" however, it was best the Bishop should preach the Sermon again at some time to be chosen by himself, and should then shew how and wherein he was misunderstood by his Auditors. Whatever *Salvo* this was to cover up Scandal, yet wiser People thought him then preparing his Faith for Transubstantiation. He again betray'd himself in the Convocation of 1640. when he was the only Member who refused to Subscribe the Canons; for which single Dissent, the Archbishop told him, *He must be either a Papist, or Socinian, or Puritan*: He did at last comply, but with so much Reluctancy, that he con-

1655. 7 Car. II. firmed himself in the Character of a reputed Papist. It is not no Scandal to the Church of *England*, that this Man was the only Bishop who made his Addresses to *Cromwel*, and dedicated a Book to his Excellence, (A Discourse concerning the Trinity and Incarnation, *Lond.* 1653. quarto) with Flattery, and a servile Petition for bearing his Cause, and for doing Justice to him. It is farther remarkable, that as this was the only Apostate Bishop of our Church since the Reformation, so he was the only one who left Children to beg their Bread: I saw the Example at my own Doors; where an old Woman, a common travelling Beggar, used this Argument to incite my Charity, that she was the Daughter of Bishop *Goodman*: and tho' at first I suspected the Truth, yet upon Enquiry from her after the Person, Fortune, and even Writings of Bishop *Goodman*, I found she might well bear that near Relation to him.

The Endeavours of the Queen-Mother to pervert the Duke of *Gloucester*, were a great Trouble to the King in the midst of his other Sufferings. This young Prince, with his Sister *Elizabeth*, had been committed in 1648. to the Countess of *Leicester*, and entertain'd by her with little Ceremony at *Penhurst* in *Kent*; but for fear of a Respect paid to them, they were soon after sent away into the *Ile of Wight* to *Carisbrook-Castle*, to be under the Custody of Captain *Mildmay*, who was strictly commanded, that no Person should be permitted to kiss their Hands, and that they should not be otherwise treated than as the Children of a Gentleman: which *Mildmay* observed very exactly; and the Duke of *Gloucester* was not called by any other Stile than *Master Harry*. The Prince's died in this place; and at last Mr. *Lovel*, the Duke's Tutor, procured from *Cromwel* an Order and Warrant to Transport the Duke into any Parts beyond the Seas. By which means the Duke was brought safe to his Sister the Princess of *Orange* in *Holland*, at the latter end of 1652. The Queen very earnestly desired he might be presently sent for to *Paris*, she having not seen him since he was about a Year old. The King could not refuse to satisfy his Mother in so reasonable a Desire; tho' he did suspect that there might be a farther Purpose in that Design of seeing him than was then own'd. When the King left *Paris* in *June* 1654. to retire into *Germany*, the Queen ask'd, with great importunity, that he would leave the Duke of *Gloucester* with her, and offer'd such Arguments as would have easily prevailed, had it not been for the fear that the Purpose was to pervert him in his Religion; which when the Queen had assured the King was not in her Thought, and that she would not permit any such Attempt to be made, his Majesty consented to it. But for all this Faith given, the Queen's Zeal did exceed and dispense with the Obligation of it: For (as the Lord *Clarendon* relates) "Within a short time after his Majesty's Return to *Cologne*, he received News that exceedingly afflicted him, and the more, that he knew not what Remedy to apply to the Mischiefs which he saw was likely to befall him upon it. From *Paris*, his Majesty heard that the Queen had put away the Tutor he had left to attend his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester*; who remain'd at *Paris* upon her Majesty's Desire, that he might learn his Exercises. The Queen had conferr'd with him upon the Desperateness of his Condition, in respect of the King his Brother's Fortune, and the little Hope that appeared that his Majesty could ever be restor'd, at least if he did not himself become Roman Catholick, whereby the Pope, and other Princes of that Religion, might be united in his Quarrel; which they would never undertake upon any other Obligation: That it was therefore fit that the Duke, who had nothing to support him, nor could expect any thing from the King, should be instructed in the Roman Catholick Religion; that so, becoming a good Catholick, he might be capable of those Advantages which her Majesty should be able to procure

1655. 7 Car. II. procure for him: That the Queen of France would hereupon confer Abbies and Benefices upon him to such a Value as would maintain him in that Splendor as was suitable to his Birth: That in a little time the Pope would make him a Cardinal; by which he might be able to do the King his Brother much Service, and contribute to his Recovery; whereas, without this, he must be exposed to great Necessity and Misery, for that she was not able any longer to give him Maintenance. She found the Duke more resolute than she expected from his Age: He was so well instructed in his Religion, that he disputed against the Change, urg'd the Precepts he had receiv'd from the King his Father, and his dying in the Faith he had prescribed to him; put her Majesty in mind of the Promise she had made to the King his Brother at parting; and acknowledg'd that he had oblig'd himself to his Majesty, that he would never change his Religion; and therefore besought her Majesty that she would not further press him, at least till he should inform the King of it. The Queen well enough knew the King's Mind, and thought it more excusable to proceed in that Affair without imparting it to him; and therefore took upon her the Authority of a Mother, and remov'd his Tutor from him, and committed the Duke to the Care of Abbot *Montague*, her Almoner; who having the pleasant Abby of *Pontoise*, entertain'd his Highness there, sequester'd him from all Resort of such Persons as might confirm him in his Aversness from being converted.

1656. Cromwell at the highest pitch of Glory. Cromwell was more in Power and Dread, abroad and at home, than perhaps ever any English Monarch was: He wanted nothing but a Name; and he was sensible he could not have the Name of a King without a Parliament. He wanted no Forces to be rais'd; for he had augmented them at his own Pleasure. Nor did he want Money to supply his great Occasions; for he had Ways and Means always in his own Hands. Nor had he any Love to see a Parliament sitting; for he had parted with two former Assemblies in the most rough and odious manner. So that really he could have no Inclinations and no Occasions for a new Session, but only to make a Party for a Crown. To this purpose, he was to get an Awe and a Rule upon Elections: So beside his standing Force of Major Generals in every County and chief Corporation, he set up a new Office of Purgatory, called a Committee for Inspection of Charters; of which Mr. *Gabriel Beck*, Solicitor to his Highness, was Chairman; and their Consults were all to be reported to the Protector and his Council: By which means the Boroughs and Corporations were influenced or modell'd as his Highness and his Court pleas'd. This Menage for a new Parliament is thus deliver'd by an old Associate of Cromwell's. "The Usurper having governed, as he thought, long enough by Virtue of the Instrument of Government, which tho' drawn up by himself and his Creatures, was now thought to lay too great a Restraint upon his ambitious Spirit; and resolving to rest satisfied with nothing less than the Succession of his Family to the Crown, he attempted to make himself King. To this end, he thought it necessary to call a Parliament: and that he might engage the Army to assist him in all Parts to procure such Men to be chosen as would be fit for his purpose; he pretended that this Assembly was called only in order to raise Money for the Payment of the Army and Fleet. to confirm the Authority of the Major Generals, and that of the Instrument of Government. By this means he obtained his Desires in a great measure, especially in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, where all kinds of Artifice, and in many Places the most irregular Courses, were taken, to get such Men returned as were propos'd by the Court. But knowing the People of *England* not to be of so mercenary a Spirit, and that as they were better instructed in the Principles of Civil Liberty, so

Thinks of a new Parliament.

1656. 8 Car. II. they were not wanting in Courage to assert it; he us'd his utmost Endeavours to disable and incapacitate such Men from being chosen, whom he thought most likely to obstruct his Designs. In order to this, he summon'd the Lord President *Bradshaw*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Colonel *Rich*, and myself (Colonel *Ludlow*) to appear before him in Council. — Colonel *Rich* was sent Prisoner to *Windsor-Castle*. — Colonel *Ludlow* was order'd to be taken into Custody. — Sir *Henry Vane* was sent Prisoner to *Carisbrook-Castle*. — And *Bradshaw*, tho' suffer'd to go his Circuit as Chief Justice of *Chester*, had Letters sent after him to deterr People from giving their Voices for him.

On Sept. 16. this Party of a Parliament met the Lord Protector in the Abby-Church at *Westminster*, where they heard a Sermon preach'd by a prime Creature and very Confessor of *Cromwell*, Dr. *John Owen*, Dean of *Christ-Church* and Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, on *Isa. 14. 32.* *What shall one then answer the Messengers of the Nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the Poor of his People shall trust in it.* A Sermon calculated for the new Monarchy project'd. After this, his Highness and the Members went into the Painted Chamber, where he made a dark Speech to them, and sent them away to their House for Admission or Exclusion, according as He and his Council had thought meet: for, at the Doors of the House they found a Guard, and an Officer standing with a List in his Hand, and demanding the Names of every Person: Such as were mark'd for Non-admittance were turn'd back, and such as had been approved for right trusty Men, took a Ticket to introduce them, in this form; *These are to certify, that A. B. is returned by Indenture one of the — to serve in this present Parliament for the said — and is approved by his Highness's Council.* Nath. Taylor Clerk of the Commonwealth in Chancery. 17 Sept. 1656. Old *Ludlow* represents the Matter right: "The Court finding by the Lists they had received, that notwithstanding all their Menaces, Promises, and other Artifices, divers Persons were chosen whom they knew to be no Favourers of the Usurpation, resolv'd to clear their Hands of them at once. And to that end, under colour of a Clause in the Instrument of Government, that none should be admitted to Places of Power and Trust, but such as were Men of Sincerity and Integrity, they gave an Exclusion to Sir *Arthur Haslerig* and Mr. *Scot*, with as many more as they thought fit. By this means, and the Refusal of others to take out their Permissions to sit from *Cromwell* and his Council, as was required, lest they should seem to countenance such a detestable Imposition, and open Breach of Privilege; it came to pass, that about a hundred of those who were elected by the Country, were excluded from the Discharge of their Trust; whilst those for *Ireland* and *Scotland*, who were chosen by and for the Sword, were admitted without any Scruple. Those that were excluded presented a Petition to the sitting Members, acquainting them, that being chosen by the Country to serve with them, they were ready to discharge their Duty, but were prevented from doing the same by the Power of the Sword, and refus'd Admittance into the House by a Guard of Soldiers. After the Petition had been read, a Committee was sent to enquire of *Cromwell* and his Council concerning the Reasons of that Proceeding; who returned with this Answer, That if the Persons complaining would address themselves to them, they should be relieved if there was cause. With this Answer, these Men who would be accounted an English Parliament acquitted, leaving their Privileges unvindicated, and the Merit of Elections to Parliament to be adjudg'd by Men without Doors. The Lord *Clarendon* represents it thus: "When upon the Returns *Cromwell* found, that tho' in some places he had succeeded according to his Wish, it was in others

The Parliament meets.

1656. 8 Car. II. " others quite the contrary, and that very many Members were return'd, who were Men of the most notorious Malignity against him; he therefore resorted to his old Security, to keep all manner of Persons from entering into the House, who did not first subscribe, that *they would act nothing prejudicial to the Government, as it was established under a Protector*; which being tender'd, many Members utterly refused, and returned into their Countries, where they were not for the most part the worse welcome for insifting upon their Privileges and Freedom of Parliament.

The Excluded Members being no Redress appeal'd to the People in a Remonstrance or Protestation, setting forth that " The Lord Protector had by force of Arms invaded their fundamental Right and Liberty, and violently prevented the meeting of the People chosen Deputies in Parliament; and concluding with an Appeal unto God and all the good People of *England* for Assistance and Protection in their Service, -- and pouring out their sad Complaints before the Lord against our powerful Oppressors, humbly hoping that he will come forth speedily, to redeem his People out of the hands of wicked and deceitful Men. But all this to no effect, because most of the Subscribers, *Hastig, Scot, Jones, Goodwyn, &c.* had been violent Rebels to the just Prerogatives of the King, and were the more fit and worthy to fall a just Sacrifice to an Arbitrary Power in an Accomplice and late Equal of their own.

Proceedings of this Parliament.

The sitting Members with Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, being all disposed to follow Instructions, began the first Day of Business *Sept. 18.* with resolving upon a Declaration for a general Fast throughout the three Nations; and with reading a Bill for *renouncing and disannulling the pretended Title of Charles Stuart.* This was to make the Throne more expressly vacant for the reception of *Cromwell*, who was to carry his Point chiefly by his Major Generals and other Military Officers; but when he saw them fall short in their Interest or Zeal, he dropp'd them and Sacrificed them in the most ungrateful manner. " It was supposed that *Cromwell* who had erected their Authority, and engaged them in those Actions, for which they were now become odious, would support them against all Attempts, because there appeared now no way so probable to maintain his own Power, as by keeping the Army firmly united to him. But Ambition had corrupted his Understanding to that degree, that he made no scruple to sacrifice these Men, who, to say no worse, had enlarged their Consciences to an extraordinary size in the execution of his Orders, to those who in requital of the Favour had promised to make him King. Hitherto he had given good Words to the Major Generals; but when their Power came to be debated, Mr. *Cleypole* his Son-in-Law first stood up, which was unusual for him to do at all, and told the House, that he could but start the Game, and leave those who had more Experience to follow the Chase; and therefore should only say, that he had formerly thought it necessary, in respect to the Condition in which the Nation had been, that the Major Generals should be entrusted with the Authority which they had exercised; but in the present state of Affairs, he conceived it inconsistent with the Laws of *England*, and Liberties of the People, to continue their Power any longer. This Motion was a clear Direction to the Sycophants of the Court, who being fully persuaded that *Cleypole* had delivered the Sense, if not the very Words of *Cromwell* in this Matter, joined as one Man in opposing the Major Generals, and so their Authority was abrogated. Soon after Colonel *William Jephson*, one of the Members that served for *Ireland*, moved in the House, *That Cromwell might be made King*; but matters not being thoroughly concerted, it had no other effect than to sound the Inclinations of the Assembly.

Motion for Cromwell to be King.

The Parliament did every thing else to gratifie the Protector. They resolv'd *October 1.* that *the War against the Spaniard was undertaken upon just and necessary Grounds, and for the good of the People of this Common-wealth, and that the Parliament doth approve thereof, and will by God's blessing assist his Highness therein.* And immediately after this Vote, came the News of Captain *Stayner's* Engagement with the *West-India Spanish Fleet*, and taking two Millions of Silver, which were brought home and delivered into the Mint, and a Day of solemn Thanksgiving appointed for this Joy to *Cromwell*, who seem'd now to borrow from one Crown a sufficient Fund to purchase another.

Novem. 27. the Protector came in State to the Painted-Chamber, and like a Sovereign passed these Bills. 1. An Act that passing of Bills shall not determine this present Session of Parliament. 2. An Act for renouncing and disannulling the pretended Title of *Charles Stuart.* 3. An Act for the security of his Highness the Lord Protector his Person, and continuance of the Nation in Peace and Safety. 4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries. 5. An Act for the Exportation of several Commodities of the Breed, Growth and Manufacture of this Common-wealth.

A Plot against the Life of *Cromwell* was another good advantage to him: *Miles Syndercomb* a Leveller, cashier'd in *Scotland*, combined with one *Cecil* and one Troop of *Cromwell's* Life-guard (who betray'd him) to kill the Protector by some one of several ways proposed. *Syndercomb* denied the Plot, but was condemn'd upon the Stat. 25 *E.* 3. which the Chief Justice *Glyme* declared to be Treason in case of a Protector as much as of a King, since by the Word King any chief Magistrate was understood. The Prisoner was found dead in the Morning appointed for his Execution; so his Body was tied with his Head forward to a Horses Tail, and dragg'd naked to the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, and under that Buried with a Stake driven thro' him, cover'd with Iron at the top, to stand the more durable Mark of Infamy. And *Feb. 20.* was appointed for a Day of publick Thanksgiving for this great Mercy and Deliverance; when after a Sermon at *St. Margaret's*, the Protector treated the Speaker and all the Members in the Banqueting-House at *Whitehall*, with so much Endearment, that on the very next Day Alderman *Pack* moved again in the House, that to prevent the like Dangers, and to compose the Minds of Men, *the Protector might be desired to assume the Title and Authority of King*, as the most known and most agreeable Government. But the Major Generals and Military Members, who now thought themselves deserted and highly affronted, out of Rêvenge on the Protector fell in with the Common-wealth Party, " And turn'd " (*says Ludlow*) so furiously upon *Pack*, for his " great Presumption in bringing a business of that " Nature into the House in such an unparliamentary way, that they bore him down from the Speaker's Chair to the Bar of the House of Commons. But this Heat being soon over, the Lord *Broughil*, Sergeant *Glyn* and others, who were acquainted with *Cromwell's* Design, endeavour'd to persuade the House to debate the new Form, telling them, that being Masters of their own Resolutions, they might retain as much of it as was good, and reject what was not so. By this means they brought it to be debated; and tho' they received some opposition therein, yet when it came to be put to the Question, they carried all before them, and grew so hardy to move, that the Blank left for the Inferrion of the Title of the Chief Magistrate might be filled up with the name of King. This motion though earnestly oppos'd by Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood*, was carried also, and the Name voted, together with the filling up the two Blanks left for the two Houses, with the Words House of Commons and other House.

1656. 8 Car. II.

Acts pass'd by Cromwell.

Syndercomb's Plot.

Another Motion for *Cromwell* to be King.

1656. The King kept his Court at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, and had many Consultations with the Governor *Don John* how to make the *Spanish* Interest and his own subservient to each other. But all his Majesty was enabled to do, was to Lift some Regiments of his own Native Subjects into Service and Pay, to be quarter'd in *Flanders* for some opportune Expedition which did not yet offer.

The Church was nothing but the Remnant of Presbytery old and weak, with no Power in Effect but what came from the Protector and the Parliament; who now would allow no Assembly of Divines, nor indeed any Doctrine or Discipline but what should occasionally depend on their Votes and Orders. Under many effusions of Religious Phrensie, the Quakers were extremely Mad, one disturbed the Preacher in *White-Chapel* Church with such an impulse, that a Complaint was made to the Protector, who order'd him to be carried to a Justice of Peace, and proceeded against according to Law. Another pretending to an immediate Message from God, went about the streets denouncing his Judgments against the Protector and his Council. A third insatuated Quaker in *Colchester* starved himself to Death, upon claim of a Commission from the Spirit that he must fast forty Days. But the most impudent of all Mortals was *James Naylor*, a late Soldier under *Lambert*, who proposing to out-do *Ignatius Loyola*, set up to be *Jesus* himself in Person, and so with Garb, Hair and Looks exactly in resemblance of the Pictures of our Blessed Saviour, he went about with Disciples and Women ministring unto him: And so enter'd *Bristol* with Women and Mob crying *Hosanna, Blessed, &c.* and giving no other Answer to any Question but *thou hast said it.* The Magistrates of that City sent him up to *Westminster*, where the House resolv'd Decemb. 8. that *James Naylor* was guilty of horrid Blasphemy, and was a grand Impostor, and a great Seducer of the People; and order'd the Speaker to pronounce this Judgment against him; *To stand in the Pillory two Hours at Westminster; to be whipp'd by the Hangman through the Streets from Westminster to the Old Exchange, and there to stand in the Pillory two Hours more: his Tongue bored thro' with a hot Iron, and his Forehead stigmatiz'd with the Letter B; to be afterward sent to Bristol, and convey'd thro' the City on a Horse bare back'd, and his Face backward, and his Body whipp'd in the Market-place. Thence to be brought back to London, and committed to Prison in Bridewel, and there to be restrained from all Company, and to have no Relief but what he earns from hard Labour; and being debarred from the use of Pen, Ink and Paper, shall be kept to continual work, till he shall be released by the Parliament.* It was some reproach to Humane Nature, that this wretched Fellow under all his Sufferings had some of his Followers to admire him and to adore him; to lick his Wounds, to kiss his Feet, to lean in his Bosom, to do all that was prodigiously Impious and Silly. When he came first to *Bridewel*, to act on the Imposture, he fasted three Days; but then Flesh and Blood beginning to quarrel with the Spirit, he begg'd for Victuals, and fell to Work: At the return of the Rump he obtained his Liberty, and died soon after with no Fruits, nor so much as Signs, of Repentance.

Upon discourse of the Polyglot Bibles now ready to be publish'd in six Volumes Folio, by the immense Labour of *Dr. Brian Walton*, and a great Treasure raised for the Expence by the Contributions of the Nobility and Gentry, most of 'em Members of the persecuted Church; a Proposal was made to the Parliament for a new Translation of the Scriptures into the *English* Tongue: Upon this, at the grand Committee for Religion Jan. 16. it was order'd, that it be refer'd to a subcommittee, to send for and advise with *Dr. Walton*, *Mr. Hughes*, *Mr. Castle*, *Mr. Clerk*, *Mr. Poulk*, *Dr. Cudworth*, and such others as they shall think fit, and to consider of the Translations and Impressions of the Bible, and to offer their Opinions therein to this Committee, and that it be

especially commended to the Ld Commissioner *Whitlock* to take care of this Business. " This Committee (as *Whitlock* says) often met in his House at *Chelsea*, and they had the most learned Men in the Oriental Tongues to consult with in this great Business; and divers excellent and learned Observations were made of some Mistakes in the Translations of the Bible in *English*, which yet was agreed to be the best of any Translation in the World. Great Pains was taken in it, but it became fruitless by the Parliaments dissolution.

The Question of the Times was, Whether *Cromwell* should assume the Title and Office of King? The difficulty upon himself was, that he did passionately desire it, and yet must artfully decline it. The majority of the Members were by this time drawn into the Plot, and presented him a Writing which they stiled, *The Humble Petition and Advice of the Parliament of England, Scotland and Ireland to his Highness*, with a Speech from *Sir Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, recommending the Title and Office of a King as settled here with Christianity it self, approved and retained by our Ancestors, and every way fitted to the Laws and Temper of the People of England. Had the Protector immediately comply'd with their Zeal and his own Hearts desire, he might have gone to Crown and Scepter without any other opposition. But whether it was to dissemble greater Modesty and be at last made a King by the very force of the People; or whether it was to obviate all Dangers by more deliberating on the matter, *Cromwell* instead of a ready Assent, devoutly demurr'd and told them, That it was a weighty matter, and therefore desired space to seek God; for the Charge laid upon him was too great to bear without the Divine Assistance; that the *English* were the best People in the World, and required therefore all Tenderness and Consideration of their Liberties; he must therefore desire that a Committee might be appointed to confer with him, and to offer him better knowledge and satisfaction in this great Cause. Such a Committee did accordingly attend his Highness, where the Chairman *Whitlock* and all the chief Members were to argue for Monarchy in *Cromwell*, and he who reached at it was to be the only Man that should speak against it.

Amongst others the Lord *Broughil* much press'd that Passage brought by the Apostle in the Dispute concerning the Abolition of the *Jewish* Worship, by the new and living way reveal'd in *Jesus Christ*, illustrated by the Wife that was put away, who yet might be retaken by her former Husband, if she was not married to another; applying this Similitude to the present occasion, as if there was no other way to keep out *Charles Stuart*, but by filling his place with another King. *Mr. Lenthall's* Argument was very Parliamentary and Rational had it been rightly applied: For he press'd him to accept of it, because it was propos'd to him by the Parliament, as he was pleas'd to call it, whom, he said, he ought not to deny.

The Chairman sum'd up all their Arguments in this remarkable Speech.

S I R,

I Have very little to trouble your Highness with: So much hath been already spoken and so well, that it will be hard for me, or any other to undertake to add to it; only the Duty of my Employment, and something due to your Highness occasions me to speak a few Words, to acknowledge with very humble Thanks the Honour and Right which you have done this Committee, by the clear and free Discourses and Conferences which they have had with your Highness, and for your frequent Expressions and Testimonies of Affection and Respect to the Parliament, whose sense in This I may presume to speak, that never any Persons met their supreme Magistrate with more Love, Duty, and Honour, than the Parliament

1656. 8 Car. II.
State of Religion.
Madness of the Quakers.
Blasphemy of James Naylor.
Sentence against him.
Polyglot Bibles.
Designs for a new Translation.

1656. 8 Car. II.
1657. The grand Question whether Cromwell should be King.
He demurs upon it.
Ludlow's Memoirs, Vol. 2. P. 585.
Whitlock's Speech.

1657. 9 Car. II. " have met your Highness with in their present
 " Addresse; which Argument of Love deserves the
 " Esteem and Force which I doubt not but your
 " Highness will put upon it. I am fearful to be too
 " tedious at any time, especially at so late an hour,
 " and therefore shall speak but short, to some things
 " which I remember not to have been mentioned.
 " Your Highness was pleased, at the last Meeting,
 " to say, That the original Institution of the Title
 " King was by common Consent, and that the same
 " common Consent might institute any other Title,
 " and make it as effectual as that of King. This
 " must be acknowledged; but withall you may be
 " pleased to observe, that the Title of King is not
 " only by an original common Consent, but that
 " Consent also approved and confirmed, and the
 " Law fitted thereunto, and that fitted to the Laws,
 " by the Experience and Industry of many Ages,
 " and many hundreds of Years together: whereas
 " any other Title will be only by present common
 " Consent, without that Experience and Approba-
 " tion. For that Experience which your Highness
 " mentioned to have been of other Titles, and the
 " due Administration of Justice under them; this
 " Experience is far short of the other: and for the
 " Course of Justice, we have cause to thank that
 " Care which placed so good Judges and Officers
 " over us. Yet give me Leave to say, that in pri-
 " vate Causes between Party and Party, and in pub-
 " lick Matters in nominal Causes, it was not easie
 " to find Justice to be done by some Jurors; and
 " many Questions have arisen upon occasion of these
 " new Titles, concerning that tender point of good
 " Mens Satisfaction. I think it requires a very
 " great Regard from us, and I doubt not but those
 " good People will be fully satisfied, if they con-
 " sider the Covenants, Promises, and Precepts, which
 " in the Scriptures are annex'd to the Name of
 " King: and although some have alledged, that they
 " belong to any chief Magistrate as well as to King,
 " yet no Man did ever read the original Word tran-
 " slated otherwise than King: neither do I find the
 " present Title once mentioned in the Holy Text.
 " If the present Authority be a lawful Authority,
 " which I hope none of us will deny; surely those
 " good Men who are so well principled in Godliness
 " will not forget that Precept of Submission to Au-
 " thority, and to be satisfied with that which law-
 " ful Authority shall ordain. Their Rights and
 " Liberties are the same with ours, and the Parlia-
 " ment cannot advise any thing for the Preserva-
 " tion of the People's Rights, but these good Men
 " are included; which I hope will be no Dissatis-
 " faction to them. In all the Changes which we
 " have seen, there hath been a Dissatisfaction to
 " some; yet still the Blessing of God hath gone a-
 " long through all these Changes, with those who
 " carried on his Interest: and the Cause being the
 " same, the same Mercies have been continued.
 " And I doubt not, if the intended Change, or ra-
 " ther Reformation be made (as I hope it will) the
 " same God will continue his Blessings to that good
 " Old Cause wherein we are engaged; and that
 " good Men will receive Satisfaction by it.
 " Your Highness hath been told, that the Title
 " of King is upon the Foundation of Law, and that
 " a new Title must have a Constitution to make
 " the Laws relate unto it, and that to the Laws.
 " I shall add only this, That a Title by Relation
 " is not so certain and safe as a Title upon the old
 " Foundation of the Law; and that a Title upon a
 " present single Constitution (as any new Title
 " must be) cannot be so firm as a Title both upon
 " the present Constitution, and upon the old Foun-
 " dation of the Law likewise, which the Title of
 " King will be. If any Inconvenience should ensue
 " upon your Acceptance of this Title which the
 " Parliament adviseth; your Highness's Satisfac-
 " tion will be, that they did advise it.

1657. 9 Car. II. " On the contrary part, if any Inconvenience
 " should arise upon your Highness's Refusal of this
 " Title, which the Parliament hath advised, your
 " Burden will be the greater: And therefore what-
 " soever may fall out, will be better answer'd by
 " your Highness's complying with your Parliament
 " than otherwise.

" This Question is not altogether new, some In-
 " stances have been given of the like; to which I
 " shall add two or three. The Title of the Kings
 " of England in the Realm of Ireland, was Lord of
 " Ireland; and the Parliament in 22 Hen. VIII. re-
 " citing that Inconveniences did arise there by rea-
 " son of that Title, did enact, That Hen. VIII.
 " should assume the Stile and Title of King of Ire-
 " land; which, in the Judgment of this Parliament,
 " was preferred before the other.

" In the State of Rome, new Titles proved fatal
 " to their Liberties. Their Case was not much un-
 " like ours: They were wearied with a Civil War,
 " and coming to a Settlement, *Cuncta discordiis civi-
 " libus fessa, sub nomine Principis Imperium accepit.*
 " Some would not admit the Title Rex to be used,
 " but were contented to give the Titles of *Cesar,*
 " *Perpetuus Dictator, Princeps, Senatus, Imperator.*
 " *Non sum Rex sed Cesar* came at last to this; *Vo-
 " luntas Cesaris pro Lege habebatur.*

" The Northern People were more happy among
 " themselves: A private Gentleman of a noble Fa-
 " mily took up Arms with his Country-men against
 " a Tyrant, and by the Blessing of God rescued
 " their native Liberties, and Rights of their Coun-
 " try, from the Oppression of that Tyrant. This
 " Gentleman had the Title of *Marshal* given to him,
 " which continued for some Years: Afterwards
 " their Parliament (judging it best to resume the
 " old Title) elected this Gentleman King, and with
 " him was brought in the Liberty of the Protestant
 " Religion, and the Establishment of the Civil
 " Rights of that People; which have continued in
 " a prosperous Condition ever since unto this Day.

" Sir, I shall make no other Application but in
 " my Prayers to God, to direct your Highness and
 " the Parliament (as I hope he will) to do that
 " which will be most for his Honour and the Good of his
 " People.

Thus ended the Speech of *Whitlock*: and it gives A Credit
 some Reputation to the Form of *English* Monarchy, to Monar-
 to see that those very Men who had persecuted and chy, tho'
 murder'd one King, and had banish'd and renounc'd a Scandal
 another, and abolish'd all Kingly Government, and who desir'd it.
 sworn themselves into a Commonwealth, without
 King or Lords; that those Men should at last turn
 back to the good old Constitution, and find no Rest
 or Peace but under a new Monarch. If they did
 this from their Opinion of the Excellence and Ne-
 cessity of a Sovereign Power in one single Person;
 it was a singular Testimony given unto that Govern-
 ment which they had wickedly destroy'd, and would
 now industriously restore: But if all this was against
 their own Conscience, and they were terrified into
 the Desire of a King, when they still hated the
 Name and the Office in their Heart; this was such
 a Token of an abject Spirit, as could have nothing
 less than Divine Vengeance in it; that they who
 rebell'd for Liberty under a lawful and merciful
 Prince, should be now so dead to all sense of Li-
 berty, as to prostitute their Judgment and their
 Necks to a Yoke more servile and more heavy than
 what they had before shaken off, on a Pretence that
 they were not then able to bear it. And if this
 were the Case of giving themselves up to Captivity
 in spite of their own Conscience; it was the finer
 Riddle, that those who abhorred a Monarchy were
 forc'd to petition and to plead for it, while he who
 vehemently was ambitious of it was likewise forced
 to decline and to deny it. For whatever this Junto
 of a kind of Parliament pretended, this Project was
 entirely against the Sense of the main Body of the
 Nation, and (what was of more consideration to
 Cromwel)

1657. Cromwel) it was against the Humours of the Army, and the chief Officers of it. One who knew the Intrigues of the Court and the Camp, gives this Account of them.

Ludlow's Account of these Matters.

" Cromwel endeavour'd, by all possible means, to prevail with the Officers of the Army to approve his Design; and knowing that Lieutenant General Fleetwood and Colonel Desborough were particularly averſe to it, he invited himself to dine personally with the Colonel, and carried the Lieutenant General with him, where he began to droll with them about Monarchy; and speaking slightly of it, said, *It was but a Feather in a Man's Cap*, and therefore wonder'd that Men would not please the Children, and permit them to enjoy their Rattle. But he receiv'd from them, as Colonel Desborough since told me, such an Answer, as was not at all suitable to his Expectations or Desires: for they assured him, there was more in this matter than he perceived; that those who put him upon it were no Enemies to Charles Stuart; and that if he accepted of it, he would infallibly draw Ruin on Himself and Friends. The next Day he sent a Message to the House, to require their Attendance in the Painted Chamber the next Morning, designing, as all Men believ'd, there to declare his Acceptation of the Crown. But in the mean time meeting with Colonel Desborough in the great Walk of the Park, and acquainting him with his Resolution, the Colonel made Answer, that he then gave the Cause and Cromwel's Family also for lost. After some other Discourse, Desborough went home, and there found Colonel Pride, whom Cromwel had Knighted with a Faggot-stick: And having imparted to him the Design of Cromwel to accept the Crown, Pride said *He shall not. Why*, said the Colonel, *how wilt thou hinder it?* To which Pride replied, *Get me a Petition drawn, and I will prevent it.* Whereupon they both went to Dr. Owen, and having acquainted him with what had happen'd, they perswaded him to draw a Petition according to their Desires. Whilst this was doing, Cromwel having reflected on his Discourse with Colonel Desborough, and being informed that Lambert and divers other Officers were dissatisfied with his Design, sent a Message to put off the Meeting in the Painted Chamber, and to desire that the House would send a Committee to confer with him about the great Business that was then depending, intending thereby to gain time in which he might be fitting the Officers for his Design. — One Morning the House being in great Expectation of a Message to appoint the Time and Place for the Acceptance of what they had prepared; some Officers of the Army coming to the Parliament-doors, sent in a Message to Colonel Desborough, to acquaint him, that they had a Petition, which they desired him to present to the House. But he knowing the Contents of it, and conceiving it unfit for him to take publick notice of it before it was presented, acquainted the House, that certain Officers of the Army had a Petition to present to them. Which having done, and every one supposing that the Desires of the Officers were conformable to their own, Cromwel's Party concluding that no Part of the Army durst appear for the crossing his Design, it was generally agreed that they should be called in, and have Leave to present it with their own Hands. Lieutenant Colonel Mason was chosen by the rest of the Officers to deliver the Petition; which when he had done, and the Officers withdrawn, it was read. The Contents of it were to this purpose: *That they had hazarded their Lives against Monarchy, and were still ready so to do in Defence of the Liberties of the Nation. That having observed in some Men great Endeavours to bring the Nation again under their old Servitude, by pressing their General to take upon him the Title and Government of a King, in order to de-*

Petition of the Army against Cromwel's being King.

1657. *stroy him, and weaken the Hands of those who were faithful to the Publick. They therefore humbly desired, that they would discountenance all such Persons and Endeavours, and continue stedfast to the Old Cause; for the Preservation of which, they, for their parts, were most ready to lay down their Lives.* This Petition was Subscribed by two Colonels, seven Lieutenant Colonels, eight Majors, and sixteen Captains, the Majority of the Army then quarter'd about the Town. It is difficult to determine whether the House or Cromwel was more surpris'd at this unexpected Address: but certainly both were infinitely disturb'd at it. As soon as the Notice of it was brought to Cromwel, he sent for Lieutenant General Fleetwood, and told him, that he wonder'd he would suffer such a Petition to proceed so far, which he might have hinder'd, since he knew it to be his Resolution, not to accept the Crown without the Consent of the Army: and therefore desired him to hasten to the House, and to put them off from doing any thing farther therein. The Lieutenant General immediately went thither, and told them, that the Petition ought not to be debated, much less to be answer'd at this time, the Contents of it being to desire him not to press the Protector to be King, whereas the present Business was, to receive his Answer to what had been formerly offer'd to him; and therefore desired that the Debate of it might be put off till they had received his Answer. To this the House having consented, they received a Message from Cromwel, that instead of meeting him in the Painted Chamber, which was the Place where he us'd to give his Content; they would meet him in the Banqueting House. So the Members came to Whitehall, and Cromwel with great Ostentation of his Self-denial, refused the Title of King.

This Refusal was made on May 8. in a Speech to the Parliament Members; concluding thus: *I have truly thought, and do still think, that if I should (at the best) do any thing on this Account to answer your Expectation, it would be at the best Doubtingly; and certainly what is so is not of Faith; and whatsoever is not of Faith is Sin to him that doth it; whether it be with relation to the Substance of the Action about which the Consideration is conversant, or whether to Circumstances about it, which make all indifferent Actions good or evil to him that doth it. I lying under this Consideration, think it my Duty; only I could have wish'd I had done it sooner, for the sake of the House, who have laid so infinite Obligations on me: I wish also I had done it sooner for your sake, for saving Time and Trouble; and indeed for the Committee's sake, to whom I must acknowledge publickly, I have been unseasonably troublesome: I say, I could have wish'd I had given it sooner; but truly this is my Answer, That although I think the Government doth consist of very excellent Parts in all but in that one thing, the Title; as to me, I should not be an honest Man, if I should not tell you, that I cannot accept of the Government, nor undertake the Trouble and Charge of it, which I have a little more experimented than every Man, as to what Troubles and Difficulties do befall Men under such Trusses, and in such Undertakings. I say, I am perswaded to return this Answer to you, that I cannot undertake this Government with this Title of a King: And that is mine Answer to this great and weighty Business.*

1657. Car. II.

Cromwel's self-denying Speech.

It is plain enough by this Answer, that he would renounce nothing but the Name and Stile of King; as to Sovereign Power in a single Person he resolv'd to exercise it in more ample manner, than had been yet done by any one of the preceding Monarchs: So he would have his old Title of Protector confirm'd to him in a new Instrument of Government called, *The Humble Petition and Advice of the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses now assembled in the Parliament of this Commonwealth*, presented to him May 25. and desiring in Duty, 1. That his Highness will be pleas'd by, and under the Name and Stile of Lord Pro-

He renounc'd the Name only of a King.

1657. tector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland
 6 Car. II. and Ireland, to hold and exercise the Office of Chief
 Magistrate of these three Nations. 2. That his
 Highness will for the future be pleased to call Par-
 liaments consisting of two Houses: And so investing
 him in a Power more than Regal; he acting as a
 Supreme Sovereign in the acceptance of that Trust,
 ordering his Answer to be read by the Clerk of the
 Parliament in these Words, *The Lord Protector doth*
consent. And soon after taking occasion to pass some
 Bills, he did it in the Royal manner, with a Speech
 of Thanks for their Supplies. "I perceive that a-
 mong these many Acts of Parliament, there hath
 been a very great care had by the Parliament, to
 provide for the just and necessary support of the
 Commonwealth, by these Bills for levying Mo-
 ney now brought to me, which I have given my
 consent unto; and understanding it hath been the
 practice of those who have been chief Governors,
 to acknowledge with Thanks to the Commons,
 their Care and Regard of the Publick, I do very
 heartily and thankfully acknowledge their Kind-
 nefs herein. And to compleat his Grandeur, he
 had a solemn Inauguration in *Westminster-Hall* under
 a Cloth of State and a glorious Chair, where the
 Speaker put upon him a Robe of Purple Velvet lin'd
 with Ermine, telling him, *It was an Emblem of Magis-*
tracy, and imported Righteousness and Justice. Then
 he delivered him a Bible richly Gilt and Bossed with
 Gold, and told him, *It was a Book that contained the*
Holy Scriptures, in which he had the happiness to be well
vers'd. Then he put in his Hand a Sceptre of mally
 Gold, saying, *Here is a Sceptre not unlike a Staff: for*
you are to be a Staff to the Poor. Lastly, he gave him
 a very rich Sword, with this Comment, *The last thing*
is a Sword, not a Military but a Civil Sword; it is a
Sword rather of Defence than Offence, not to defend your
self only but your People also. If I might presume to fix
a Motto upon this Sword, as the valiant Lord Talbot
had upon his, it should be this, Ergo sum Domini Pro-
tektoris ad protegendum Populum meum, I am the
Protector's to protect my People.

Speech at
 by passing
 Bills.

Inaugura-
 tion of the
 Protector.

Being of
 the Parlia-
 ment.

Success at
 Sea.

Another
 House.

After all possible Ceremonies and Ensigns of Au-
 thority (nothing wanting but Oil and Crown) Mr.
Manton prayed, and the People shouted, and the
 Trumpets sounded, and the Parliament rose after
 many Acts were pass'd, among which one for the Ad-
 journment of this present Parliament from the 26th of
 June 1657. unto the 26th of January next ensuing.

All things went prosperous abroad to promote and
 confirm the Advancements of *Cromwel.* Admiral
Blake on April 20. set upon the Spanish West-India
 Fleet, in the Bay of *Sancta Cruz* on the Island of *Te-*
noriff, and with invincible Courage broke thro' the
 Barrier, beat the Enemy out of all their Forts and
 Castles, sunk two Ships, and fired all the rest, to the
 insufferable Loss and Shame of the Spaniards. And
 to disturb them at Land as well as at Sea, the Pro-
 tector sent over six thousand Men under command
 of Colonel *John Reynolds* and Major General *Morgan*
 to assist the French in their Attempts upon *Flanders*,
 and to do them the Service of helping them to take
St. Faniac and *Mardike*: And yet the Commanders
 in both these fortunate Expeditions lost their own
 Lives; Colonel *Reynolds* being recalled upon suspi-
 cion for having a Conference with the Duke of *Tork*,
 was cast away on the *Goodwin Sands* Decemb. 12. And
 Admiral *Blake* returning home in Glory, died on
 Ship-board in *Plimouth* Sound at the beginning of
 August: a Man of admirable Courage and equal Suc-
 cess.

Before the meeting of the Parliament, there was
 to be a new Constitution of it, by adding another
 House, to bring back the Form of a King, Lords
 and Commons. The Protector sent out his Writs
 in the same Form with those formerly sent to sum-
 mon the Peers to Parliament; their number was six-
 ty, of which the two first, like Princes of the Blood,
 were his own Sons, the Lord *Richard* and Lord *Henry*
Crommel, then *Nathaniel Fiennes* and *John Lisle* Lords

Commissioners of the Great-Seal, *Henry Lawrence* Lord
 President of his Highnesses Council, the Lord *Charles*
Fleetwood, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, *Edmund* Earl of
Mulgrave, and other Noblemen, and chief Officers
 Military and Civil; who in Rights and Privileges
 should differ nothing from a House of Peers, only
 as the Head must not have the Name of a King so
 these Members were to have the new Title of the o-
 ther House of Parliament.

On Jan. 20. both these Houses met, and the Pro-
 tector came as Sovereign to the House of Lords, and
 sent for the Speaker and House of Commons by the
 Black-Rod, and then spoke in short to them, begin-
 ning his Speech in the old Stile, *My Lords, and you*
the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses of the House of Com-
mons, and then discoursed some Particulars which he
 recommended to them; thank'd them for their fair
 Correspondence the last Session, and assured them,
 if they would continue to prosecute his Designs, they
 should be called the *blest of the Lord, and Generati-*
ons to come should bless them: And so he left his Lord
 Keeper *Fiennes* to make a large Speech to them, with
 all the state of our ancient Monarchs. When the
 two Houses fell upon Business, they could by no
 means agree; the Commons had Envy and Indigna-
 tion to see a House pretending to be superior to them
 without the claim of Birthright, or any old legal
 Creation; and the other House knew it was their Com-
 mission to be a House of Peers in every thing but
 Name, and therefore insisted upon all the ancient
 Rights and Privileges belonging to the place where
 they sat. The Protector seeing their Disputes grow-
 ing higher every Day, resolv'd upon their Dissol-
 ution; the manner of which is thus delivered by a
 Witness of it.

"*Crommel* was not a little startled at these Procee-
 dings, suspecting that part of the Army, especial-
 ly those that were Quarter'd about *St. James's* were
 engag'd therein; therefore to prevent that which
 he feared, and which his Conscience told him he
 had deserved, he took the inspection of the Watch
 at *Whitehal* for several Nights successively in his
 own Person. And the Alarm from abroad increas-
 ing daily, he resolv'd upon the Dissolution of this
 Assembly, intending as soon as they were dismis-
 sed, and the Power devolv'd upon him again, to
 curb that Spirit of Liberty that had lately appear'd,
 and to remove such Officers from their Commands
 in the Army, whom he suspected to have any
 hand in their late Counsels. Whilst he was deli-
 berating about the best means of effecting this de-
 sign, fresh informations were brought him con-
 cerning the diligence of his Adversaries in all
 Parts, which quicken'd him to that degree, that
 he would not stay for one of his own Coaches, but
 taking the first that was at hand, with Guards as
 he could presently get together, he hurried to the
 other House; whither being come, he imparted
 his Intentions to dissolve that Assembly to Lieu-
 tenant General *Fleetwood*, who earnestly endea-
 vouring to dissuade him from it, he clapp'd his
 Hand upon his Breast, and swore by the *Living*
God he would do it. Then he sent for the Judges;
 and they being come, dispatched another Message
 to the Assembly to attend him presently. Many
 of them declined to come, and those that appear-
 ed were very ill treated by him for obstructing
 that Work, which he said was so well begun in
 order to the settlement of the Nation. On the
 other hand, he assured those whom he had called
 to his other House, that notwithstanding all the
 practises that had been us'd against them, they
 should continue to be Lords, and so dismissed both
 the Assemblies to follow their own private Af-
 fairs.

He is said in his Speech to have declared several
 urgent and weighty Reasons, that made it necessary
 for him, in order to the publick Peace and Safety,
 to proceed to an immediate Dissolution of this Par-
 liament; and to have concluded with these or such
 Words.

1655.

7 Car. II.

Meeting of
 a new Parlia-
 ment
 consisting
 of two
 Houses.

Discord
 between
 the two
 Houses.

1657. Words, *By the Living God I do and must dissolve you.* This impetuous act of *Cromwel* was censur'd and condemn'd by his best Friends; yet it was indeed a Masterstroke of Policy: For a Faction between the two Houses would have broke all his Interests asunder; and if he had made himself a Party on either side, it had but more inflam'd the Quarrel.

Hopes of the King.

The King had reasons to hope that these distractions in the *English* State, would by degrees bring a People to cast back their Eyes and Hearts upon their lawful Prince. This encourag'd the *Spaniards* to protect his Person and accept his Arms in *Flanders*, where his loyal Subjects the Marquis of *Ormond*, the Lord *Rocheſter*, the Lords *Gerrard* and *Wentworth*, the Lord *Taaf* and General *Middleton* had their several Regiments quarter'd along the Sea-Coasts, under Command of the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſter*; wisely to serve a double Design, to assist the King of *Spain* against his Enemies the *French*, who were supported by *Cromwel*, and to be in a readineſs to transport themselves into *England*, if any favourable Juncture should invite them. For the Royalists in *England*, tho' weak and poor, were continually forming some Hopes and Designs for recalling the King: But their most secret Counsels were betray'd, and therefore their wisest Projects could seldom grow so far as an Attempt to give Life and Success to them. However, a general Insurrection was at this time designed; and for a preparation to it, there was now published and industriously dispers'd a very smart and surprizing Paper, under the title of *Killing no Murder*, wherein it was proved to be not only lawful, but honourable, to kill the Tyrant as a common Enemy of his Country. This wak'd the Protector into a dreadful fright, and made him very vigilant to apprehend the Author, who was happily then concealed, not only in his Person but in the very suspicion of his Name, tho' since commonly taken to be Colonel *Titus*, a Man of great figure in many of the Parliaments after the King's Return. After this alarm given, (which serv'd not so much to put the King's Party into a Preparation as it did to put *Cromwel* upon his Guard) the Marquis of *Ormond* slip'd over from *Flanders* and lay privately in *London*, to ripen the Design, and to send for his Troops to push on the execution of it. But *Cromwel*, who well knew that Money could be at any time the Price of a Traitor, had corrupted Sir *Richard Willis*, and one *Corker* an ejected Minister, who then practis'd Physick; and by their perfidious Intelligence, he set out a Proclamation for the Plotters before they could get into a Body; many of them were seiz'd, and some furiously Executed; the Marquis of *Ormond* luckily escap'd into *Suffex*, and there by disguise and Shifts preserv'd himself, till by the Assistance of Mr. *Graver* a worthy Gentleman of that County, he got away in a small Boat, and was by Providence kept for better times.

Marquis of Ormond sent into England.

Hardly escap'd.

Death of Admiral Blake.

This Year, as before hinted, died the Valiant and Victorious Admiral *Blake*, who wanted nothing but a better Master and a better Cause to have made him the Glory of *England*, and the Wonder of the World. And yet he did not so much espouse the Interest of the Long Parliament, or the new Service of *Cromwel*, as he did the Honour of his Country, and the *English* Dominion of the Seas. It was his Argument for Peace and Unity among his Seamen, that they should not listen to any News from Land, nor mind the Changes in the Government; but remember that the Fleet was *English*, and that their Enemies were Foreigners and Strangers, and therefore they must fight for the Honour of the *English* Nation. By this Principle he had been always Safe and Successful; and had in this very Summer insulted the *Spanish* Coasts, and sail'd thence to intercept their *West-India* Fleet, which got into the Bay of *Santa Cruz*, in one of the *Canary* Islands, where *Don Diego Diagues* the *Spanish* Admiral had so well barricado'd the Entrance, and so well fortified and planted the Castle and Forts upon the Shore, that he sent Word by a *Dutch* Merchant, *Let Blake come if he dares.* But *Blake* wanted

no Challenge; he sent a Squadron under Command of 1657. Captain *Steiner*, in the *Speaker* Frigate, who forced 9 Car. II. their passage into the Mouth of the Bay, and were presently supported by the whole *English* Fleet, and an absolute Victory was by degrees obtained; and yet it was impracticable to carry off the Prizes, and therefore they were to a single Vessel burnt and sunk on Monday April 20. for which noble Service the Parliament (at *Cromwel*'s imparting the News) order'd a Day of Thanksgiving, and voted 500 *l.* for a Jewel to be presented to the Admiral, as a Testimony of his Countries Gratitude and Respect to him. After this great Exploit he sail'd back to the Coasts of *Spain*, and having triumphantly kept all their Ships and Ports in awe, he was bringing home the Fleet, while falling sick of the Marine Distemper a Scorbutick Feaver. he died just as the Fleet was entering into *Plymouth-Sound*, where he passionately enquir'd for the Land, but found his own Element to be the more proper Bed of Honour. He had a publick Funeral solemnly and justly bestowed upon him, with the Honour of Interment in the Chapel of *Henry VII.* of whom the Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character. "He was a Man of a private Extraction, yet had enough left him by his Father to give him a good Education; which his own Inclination dispos'd him to receive in the University of *Oxford*, where he took the Degree of a Master of Arts; and was enough vers'd in Books for a Man who intended not to be of any Profession, having sufficient of his own to maintain him in the Plenty he affect'd, and having then no appearance of Ambition to be a greater Man than he was. He was of a melancholick and a sullen Nature, and spent his time most with Good-Fellows, who lik'd his Moroseness and Freedom he us'd in inveighing against the Licence of the Time and the Power of the Court. They who knew him inwardly discover'd that he had an Anti-Monarchical Spirit, when few Men thought the Government in any Danger. When the Troubles began he quickly declared himself against the King; and having some Command in *Bristol*, when it was first taken by Prince *Rupert* and the Marquis of *Hertford*, being trusted with the Command of a little Fort upon the Line, he refus'd to give it up, after the Governour had signed the Articles of Surrender, and kept it some Hours after the Prince was in the Town, and killed some of the Soldiers; for which the Prince resolv'd to hang him, if some Friends had not interpos'd for him, upon his want of Experience in War, and prevail'd with him to quit the Place by very great Importunity and with much Difficulty. After this, having done eminent Service to the Parliament, especially at *Tamerton*, at Land, he then betook himself wholly to the Sea, and quickly made himself signal there. He was the first Man that declined the old Track, and made it manifest that the Science might be attain'd in less time than was imagin'd; and defis'd those Rules which had been long in practice, to keep his Ship and his Men out of Danger; which had been held in former times a point of great Ability and Circumspection; as if the principal Art requisite in the Captain of a Ship had been to come home safe again. He was the first Man that brought the Ships to contemn Castles on Shore, which had been thought ever very formidable, and were discovered by him to make a noise only, and to fright those who could rarely be hurt by them. He was the first that infused that proportion of Courage into the Seamen, by making them see by Experience what mighty things they could do if they were resolv'd; and taught them to fight in Fire as well as upon the Water: and though he had been very well imitated and followed, he was the first that gave the Example of that kind of Naval Courage and bold and resolute Achievements.

The unhappy State of Religion in this Year is not worth mentioning. The Plan was to reverse Presby-

State of Religion

1657. Presbytery, as adapted only to a Commonwealth, and to form a new System of Doctrine and Discipline more agreeable to the new Model of Government in a single Person. But that the Alteration might be rather kept in Reserve, than be too suddenly introduc'd; it was only provided in the Instrument of Constituting a Protector, *Article XI.*

Article in the Instrument of Government.

“ That the true Protestant Christian Religion, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and no other, be held forth and asserted for the publick Profession of these Nations: And that a Confession of Faith to be agreed by your Highness and the Parliament, according to the Rule and Warrant of the Scriptures, be asserted, held forth, and recommended to the People of these Nations: That none may be suffer'd or permitted, by opprobrious Words, or writing maliciously or contemptuously, to revile or reproach the Confession of Faith to be agreed on as aforesaid. And such who profess Faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ his eternal Son the true God, and in the Holy Spirit God coequal with the Father and the Son, one God blessed for ever; and do acknowledge the holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the revealed Will and Word of God; and shall in other things differ in Doctrine, Worship, or Discipline, from the publick Profession held forth; Endeavours shall be used to convince them by sound Doctrine, and the Example of a good Conversation: But, that they may not be compelled thereto by Penalties, nor restrained from their Profession, but protected from all Injury and Molestation in the Profession of the Faith, and Exercise of their Religion, whilst they abuse not this Liberty to the Civil Injury of others, or the Disturbance of the Publick Peace. So that this Liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, or to the countenancing such who publish horrible Blasphemies, or practise or hold forth Licentiousness or Profaneness under the Profession of Christ. And that those Ministers or publick Preachers who shall agree with the publick Profession aforesaid in Matters of Faith, although in their Judgment and Practice they differ in Matters of Worship and Discipline, shall not only have Protection in the way of their Churches and Worship respectively, but be esteemed fit and capable, notwithstanding such Difference (being otherwise duly qualified and duly approved) of any Trust, Promotion, or Employment whatsoever in these Nations, that any Ministers who agree in Doctrine, Worship, and Discipline with the publick Profession aforesaid are capable of. And all others who agree with the publick Profession in Matters of Faith, although they differ in Matters of Worship and Discipline as aforesaid; shall not only have Protection as aforesaid, but be esteemed fit and capable (notwithstanding such Difference, being otherwise duly qualified) of any Civil Trust, Employment, or Promotion in these Nations. But for such Persons who agree not in Matters of Faith with the publick Profession aforesaid, they shall not be capable of receiving the publick Maintenance appointed for the Ministry.

Presbytery, with a Toleration to destroy it.

The meaning of all this Provision, was only to dispense for a while with continuing the Establishment of Presbytery, and yet to give an absolute Toleration and a capacity of Preferment to the Independents; and so to hold the Scales between each Party till the Protector and his Council should determine any other way.

It is not improbable, that if Cromwell had been King he would have been for restoring Episcopacy, tho' not upon a Principle of Conscience. The Lord Clarendon says, “ He used to speak much, that it was pity the Nobility should be totally suppress'd, and that the Government would be better if it pass'd another Consultation besides that of the House of Commons. In matter of Religion, he

would often speak, that *there was much of Good in the Order of Bishops, if the Dross were scow'd off.* But indeed Enthusiasm was the Protector's Talent, which he was glad to hide from the use of any others; and if he had reign'd long, would have made it his own Prerogative: For by getting among the People, it put him and his Government into perpetual Trouble and Danger. But of all the Spirits, that of the *Fifth-Monarchy Men* was the most turbulent, and the most likely to destroy his new Empire. Major General *Harrison* had put himself into the Counsels and Designs of these furious Men, and the Plot was laid for an Insurrection (in their Cant) to set up King *Jesus*. Their chief Cabal was held in a House in *Shoreditch*, where Secretary *Thurlo* (who spared no Pains or Money for his Master's Safety) had a Spy among them, and discover'd the Intrigues time enough to prevent the Execution of them: He seized their Arms and Ammunition, with a Standard of a Lion Couchant (as of the Tribe of *Judah*) with this Motto, *Who shall rouse him up?* and several Copies of a printed Declaration, with this Title, *The Principle of the Remnant, &c.* The Conspirators taken were *Thomas Venner, Gray, Gowler, Hopkins, Ashton*, and others, who were spared to create Disturbance and their own Destruction at another time.

Plot of the Fifth-Monarchy Men.

It is certain, the Protector was not himself of any one Religion, and therefore was for Liberty and utmost Latitude to all Parties, so far as consist'd with the Peace and Safety of his Person and Government. And therefore he was never jealous of any Cause or Sect, on the Account of Heresie or Fallhood; but on his wiser accounts of political Peace and Quiet. As he mortally hated the Fifth-Monarchy Men, because by their Notion he was to be dethron'd; and had no Charity for the Anabaptists because of their singular Opinions about the Civil Magistrate; so he had always a suspicious Eye upon the Presbyterians, because he thought their Principles to be Republican: and even the Prejudice he had to the Episcopal Party, was more for their being Royalists, than for being of the good Old Church; as appeared upon the Occasion of their keeping up the Solemnity of *Christmas* this Year. On *Decemb. 25.* several Assemblies met to observe the Day, and especially *Dr. Gunning's* Congregation at *Exeter-House* in the *Strand*: Notice of these Meetings was immediately carried to the Protector, and by some Zealots he was earnestly moved to send Soldiers and suppress them: He at first denied the Motion, and argued against it, saying, that *to disturb them, was contrary to the Liberty of Conscience which he and his Friends had always acknowledged and pleaded for.* But when it was objected, that the keeping of *Christmas* was a Contempt of the publick Acts and Ordinances; and that under that Pretence there might be a Concourse of People to Rise, or at least to conspire for the King: then he sent away a Detachment of Soldiers, who broke into *Dr. Gunning's* Meeting, plunder'd and stript some of the People, and carried off others to Imprisonment and Fine. And as the Lord *Clarendon* observes, “ All Prisons, as well in the Country as the City, were fill'd with those who had been of the King's Party, or he believ'd would be; and he thought this a necessary Season to terrify his Enemies, of all Conditions, within the Kingdom, with Spectacles which might mortify them.

Cromwell for Liberty of Conscience as he pleas'd.

He hated Parties as his Enemies only.

Meetings of the Old Church Men.

This Year began with prosecuting the Discovery of a reasonable Plot of the Royalists to restore their Master and their own Rights. Cromwell had Advice of all their Steps and Measures, both by Intelligence from abroad, and by corresponding with some of the very Actors here at home. He knew well how to turn the Discovery into an Act of Popularity and Gain: And therefore (for want of a Parliament) he sent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and in a very aggravating Strain inform'd them of the whole Story; and then professing a greater Passion for their Safety than for his own, he desired their

1658.

Plot of the Royalists discover'd by Cromwell.

1658. their Care to put the City into a posture of Defence. They took the Bait, and went home with great Indignation against the Royalists, for attempting to plunder their Houses, and cut their Throats; and took mighty care of the Gates and of Guards; and drew up a humble Representation and Address to his Highness, promising the Faith of the City and the Purse of it, in faithfully adhering to him against all his Enemies. A like Hint was given to the Army, and Addresses of the same strain were sent up from several Regiments, and brought over from the English Forces in Flanders; the Protector begging the Complement by imparting to them, that the Designs and Preparations of the Enemy were very formidable, that Commissioners were sent over hither from the King of Scots, and that he had four thousand Men in Flanders ready to be embarked to join with his Party here, and Ships ready to transport them; and therefore it behoved all honest Men to provide for a Defence, and to join heartily together. When he had thus fortified his Interest, he resolved to proceed against the Conspirators whom he had laid fast in Prison: But in what Method to proceed he could not so easily determine: His Council advised him to the antient way of Indicting them in the Upper Bench for Treason, and so going on in the ordinary Course of Trials at the Common Law: But he did not care for trusting to the ordinary Practice of Judges and Juries, tho' they might have been all Creatures of his own making. His Head and Heart lay rather for a High Court of Justice: he had had Experience of it, as the shortest way with Offenders; and therefore he had such a new Court erected, and under the Seal nominated the Commissioners of the Seal and of the Treasury, the Judges, and some other Confidants, to be in this Commission; though some of them would have been glad to have wash'd their hands of Blood: and *Whitlock* does in particular confess, that though *He was one of them, yet he never sat with them, it being against his Judgment.* This High Court of Justice was founded on a Law of the late Parliament for Security of his Highness's Person, and had Power to try all such (and such only) as should be named to them by him or his Council. Before this Court were first brought *Sir Henry Slingsby*, an Officer for the King at *Worcester* Fight, there taken Prisoner, and sent to the Garrison of *Hull*; where some of the Officers, Major *Waterhouse*, Captain *Overton*, and Lieutenant *Thompson*, wheedled him into procuring a Commission from the King, and then betrayed him, and sent him up Prisoner to the Tower. At his Trial he pleaded, that all the Discourses he had held with those Persons who trepan'd him, were all in Jest, and for Discourse sake; and that the Fact was impossible, that he, being a single Person and a Prisoner, could have any Hopes of putting that Garrison into the King's Hands: but he was adjudg'd to Death by a Plurality of Voices. *Dr. John Hewit*, Preacher of *St. Gregory's* near *Paul's*, was brought at the same time, and charg'd with the like horrible Conspiracy. He stoutly denied the Jurisdiction of the Court, and pleaded several Cases against the Legality of it; and so for Contempt was adjudg'd guilty of the Charge: and when he did afterward offer to Plead, he was told, It was now too late. These two were Beheaded on *Tower-Hill* on *June 8.* one dying with the Bravery of a Christian Soldier, the other with the Devoutness of a Christian Divine; and both proving that the Goodness of a Cause is the only Argument to dare to die. Their Characters are thus given by the inimitable Pen of the Lord *Clarendon.* *Sir Henry Slingsby* was in the first Rank of the Gentlemen of *Torkshire*, and was return'd to serve as a Member in the Parliament that continued so many Years, where he sat till the Troubles began; and having no Relation to, or Dependance upon the Court, he was sway'd only by his Conscience to detest the violent and undutiful Behaviour of that Parliament. He was a Gentleman

Turn'd to his own Advantage.

A new High Court of Justice.

Sir Henry Slingsby condemn'd.

And Dr. Hewit.

Their Death and Characters.

of a good Understanding, but of a very melancholick Nature, and of very few Words: and when he could stay no longer with a good Conscience in their Councils, in which he never concurr'd, he went into his Country, and join'd with the first who took up Arms for the King. And when the War was ended, he remain'd still in his own House, prepared and disposed to run the Fortune of the Crown in any other Attempt. And having a good Fortune and a general Reputation, had a greater Influence upon the People than they who talked more and louder, and was known to be irreconcilable to the new Government, and therefore was cut off, notwithstanding very great Intercession to preserve him: For he was Uncle to the Lord *Falconbridge*, who engaged his Wife and all his new Allies to intercede for him, without effect. When he was brought to die, he spent very little time in Discourse; but told them, *He was to die for being an honest Man, of which he was very glad.* *Dr. Hewit* was born a Gentleman, and bred a Scholar, and was a Divine before the Beginning of the Troubles. He lived in *Oxford*, and in the Army till the End of the War, and continued afterwards to preach with great Applause in a little Church in *London*; where, by the Affection of the Parish he was admitted, since he was enough known to lie notoriously under the Brand of Malignity. When the Lord *Falconbridge* married *Cromwell's* Daughter (who had used secretly to frequent his Church) after the Ceremony of the Time, he was made choice of to matry them according to the Order of the Church; which engaged both that Lord and Lady to use their utmost Credit with the Protector to preserve his Life: but he was inexorable, and desirous that the Church-men, upon whom he look'd as his mortal Enemies, should see what they were to trust to, if they stood in need of his Mercy. *Mr. John Mordant*, one of the principal Actors, was brought next to the Bar, who first put in a Demurrer to the Court, and then pleaded his Cause with great Readiness and Caution, taking Notes of the Witnesses Evidence, and replying with so much presence of Mind, that he was by the Majority of one single Voice acquitted. *Mr. Mallory* having made his Escape, is supposed to have made his Peace, and then to have surrender'd himself; for upon his Trial he pleaded Guilty, and had a Pardon. *Sir Humphry Bennet* had great Friends to make Application for him to the Commissioners, who saved his Life. *Mr. Cwent* a Citizen (in whose Warehouse Arms were found) was delivered by the Generosity of *Mr. Pits*, who was produc'd to give the expected Evidence against him; but he utterly refused, and chose rather to suffer Imprisonment, and a Fine of 500*l.* to be laid upon him. *Mr. Stacy*, *Mr. Bettly*, *Mr. Ashton*, *Mr. Alten*, *Mr. Summers*, and *Mr. Fryar*, were all condemn'd; and the three former Executed on *July 6.* This drawing of cool Blood made the Royalists more exasperated, and the Protector more odious; especially because he refused his Mercy upon the greatest Importunity from his nearest Friends and Relations. The Lord *Falconbridge*, who on *Nov. 18. 1657.* had married *Mary* his third Daughter, and was now sent his Ambassadour to *France*, made earnest Suit for the Life of his Uncle *Sir Henry Slingsby*; but all his own Interest, and his Wife's, could not obtain that Favour. His beloved Daughter, the Lady *Elizabeth Cleypole*, interceded for the pious *Dr. Hewit*, and yet in that only Instance had a Denial from her fond Father; which the so grievously repented, that this is said to have been the Occasion of her last Sickness, wherein she raved against Cruelty and Blood, and died at *Hampton-Court* on the 6th of *August*, leaving her Father to follow her within a Month from the very same place. Her Body was carried by Water to *Westminster*; and being laid in State in the *Painted-Chamber*, was solemnly

1658. 10 Car. II.

Trial of Mr. John Mordant.

The Cru- city of Cromwel incens'd his Enemies and his very Friends.

1658. lemnly interr'd in the Chapel of *Henry VII.* The old Earl of *Warwick* (soon after the marrying his Grand-Son Mr. *Rich* to *Frances* youngest Daughter of *Cromwel*) died *April 18.* and the Earl of *Mulgrave*, one of his Highnesses Council died on the Road to *London Aug. 26.* *John Maynard*, Esq; was by Patent made the Protector's Serjeant at Law on *May 1.* and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer *June 26.*

The Siege of *Dunkirk.*

The great Action abroad was the Siege and Battle of *Dunkirk.* The *French King* in Person, and the Cardinal his prime Minister, had a good Army on the edge of *Flanders*; and being joined by a great Body of the *English*, under the Command of General *Lockhart*, it was concluded to besiege *Dunkirk*, and if taken to put it into the Hands of the *English.* The *Spanish General Don John* of *Austria* well knowing the importance of that Place, resolv'd to raise the Siege, and advancing with 15000 Men, offer'd to relieve it, but in a desperate Fight was entirely routed, and the Town soon after surrendr'd. There was something in this Management that very much shews the Perfidiousness of the *French*, and the Policy and Power of *Cromwel.* There was an Article in the Treaty between *France* and the Protector, that if *Dunkirk* came to be taken, it should be immediately delivered up to the *English*, and his Ambassador and General *Lockhart* had Orders to take possession of it. When the *French Army* being join'd with the *English Auxiliaries*, was in its March to invest the Town, *Cromwel* sent one Morning for the *French Ambassador* to *Whitehal*, and upbraided him publicly for his Masters design'd breach of Promise, in giving secret Orders to the *French General* to keep Possession of *Dunkirk*, in case it was taken, contrary to the Treaty between them. The Ambassador protest'd he knew nothing of the matter, as indeed he did not, and begg'd leave to assure him, that there was no such thing thought of. Upon which, *Cromwel* pulling a Paper out of his Pocket, *Here*, says he, is the Copy of the Cardinal's Order; and I desire you to dispatch immediately an Express, to let him know, that I am not to be impos'd upon; and that if he deliver not up the Keys of the Town of *Dunkirk* to *Lockhart* within an Hour after it shall be taken, tell him, I'll come in Person, and demand them at the Gates of *Paris.* There were but four Persons said to be privy to this Order, the Queen-Mother, the Cardinal, the *Marschal de France*, and a Secretary. The Cardinal for a long time blamed the Queen, as if she might possibly have blabb'd it out to some of her Women: Whereas it was found after the Secretary's Death, that he had kept a secret Correspondence with *Cromwel* for several Years, and therefore it was not doubted but he had sent him the Copy of the Order above mention'd. The Message had its due effect; for *Dunkirk* was put into the Possession of the *English:* And to palliate the Matter, the Duke and *Marschal of Crequy* was dispatch'd into *England* Ambassador Extraordinary to complement *Cromwel*, attended with a numerous and splendid Train of Persons of Quality; among whom was a Prince of the Blood, and *Monsieur Mazarine's* Nephew, who brought a Letter from his Uncle to the Protector, full of the highest Expressions of Respect; and assuring his Highness, that being within view of the *English Shore*, nothing but the King's Indisposition (who lay then ill of the Small-Pox at *Calais*) could have hinder'd him from coming over to *England*, that he might enjoy the Honour of waiting upon one of the greatest Men that ever was; and whom next to his Master, his greatest Ambition was to serve. But being deprived of so great a Happiness, he had sent the Person that was nearest to him in Blood, to assure him of the profound Veneration he had for his Person, and how much he was resolv'd to the utmost of his Power to cultivate a perpetual Amity and Friendship betwixt his Master and him.

French perfidiousness yields to *Cromwel's* Glory.

Dunkirk put into Possession of the *English.*

A good instance of the Grandeur of *Cromwel.*

Few Princes ever bore their Character higher upon all Occasions than *Oliver Cromwel*, especially in his Treaties with crown'd Heads. And its a thing

without Example, that is mention'd by one of the best inform'd Historians of the Age, *Puffendorf*, in the Life of the late Elector of *Brandenburgh*, that in *Cromwel's* League with *France* against *Spain*, he would not allow the *French King* to call himself King of *France*, but of the *French*; whereas he took to himself not only the Title of Protector of *England*, but likewise of *France.* And which is yet more surprising, and can hardly be believed, but for Authority of the Author, whose own * Words are in the Margin, in the Instrument of the Treaty, the Protector's Name was put before the *French King's.* It is true, *France* was then under a Minority, and was not arriv'd at that Greatness to which it has since attained: Towards which *Cromwel* contributed not a little by that League with *France* against *Spain*; being the falsest step he ever made, with respect to the tranquility of *Europe.*

1655. *Puffendorf de Rebus Gestis Frederici Wilhelmii Electoris Brandenburgici p. 313. Id porro Bellum Protektoris in Hispania*

nos adeo opportunum Gallo accedebat, ut summo studio istum federe sibi innectere studeret, etiam concessit, ut Cromwellus eundem Gallorum Regem, non Galliarum nuncuparet, alius ipse Protektoris quoque Franciæ vocabulum sicut Angliæ assumpturus simul pateretur Cromwellum Instrumento suo nomen Titulæque ante Gallicum ponere.

It ought to be here observ'd, that in the publick Instruments of Correspondence between States and Kingdoms, little Words and Phrases are of great Importance, so far as they relate to Claims and Titles, whose loss or preservation may hereafter in great measure depend upon the ways of former Expression of 'em. This distinction of the *King of France* and of the *French King*, thus nicely made by *Cromwel*, ought to be studiously kept up to assert the Dignity and Stile of our *English Princes:* And I remember it observ'd by an accurate Person, that in our *English Gazettes*, that Monarch was continually called the *French King*, till the writing of those publick Papers falling into the hands of Persons unskilful or inadvertent, he had been now of late sometimes called the *King of France.*

The *French King* not the *King of France.*

But to return, *King Charles* was ready on the Sea-Coasts of *Flanders* to have relieved the Expectation of his Friends in *England*, by bringing over an Army under the Conduct of the Count of *Marsini*, General to the Prince of *Conde*, newly distinguish'd with the Garter, to engage him with more Spirit and Honour in the Service of the King. But the discovery of that Design in *England*, and the execution of several Agents in it, and the clapping up most of the King's Friends, and the defeat of the *Spanish* before *Dunkirk*, where the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester* were engaged and forc'd to fly; and the surrendry of *Dunkirk*, and a strong Garrison put into it by *Cromwel*, and a Fleet and Harbour for a Guard on all those Coasts; it was impossible for the King to do any thing but to acquiesce under the Baseness of *France* and the Grandeur of *Cromwel.*

Charles disappointed of all hopes.

And yet a to promise the most favourable Juncture in the World for restoring the King, that was the Death of the Uurper: The Relation of it is thus given by one of his Fellow Regicides. "After the Death of Mrs. *Clypole*, it was observ'd that *Cromwel* grew Melancholly, and also distemper'd with divers Infirmities, particularly a malignant Humour in his Foot, which hindring him from the Exercises of walking or riding abroad: He oblig'd his Physicians to endeavour to disperse it, which they endeavouring to do, drove it upwards to his Heart. By this means he became desperately Sick; and as some about him had for a long time deceiv'd others, so they now endeavour'd to impose upon God himself: For Dr. *Goodwin* his Creature and Trencher Chaplain, us'd this Expression in his Prayer, during the time of his Sickness: *Lord, we beg not for his Recovery, for that thou hast already granted and assur'd us of, but for his speedy Recovery.*— At *Whitehal* they were unwilling to have it known that he was so dangerously ill; yet by reason of a Clause in the *Humble Petition* and Ad-

And yet a favourable Junct. by the death of *Cromwel.*

Ludlow's Account of it.

vice

1658. " *vice* (which was the Rule of Government they
 0 Car. II. " pretended to act by) that the Protector shall have
 " Power to nominate his Successor. The Commis-
 " sioners of the Great-Seal attested for signing the
 " Declaration of the Person to be appointed to suc-
 " ceed him. But whether he was unwilling to dis-
 " cover his Intentions to leave the Succession to his
 " Son, lest thereby he should in case of Recovery
 " disoblige others, whom he had put in expectation
 " of that Power; or whether he was so discomposed
 " in Body and Mind, that he could not attend
 " that matter; or lastly, whether he would have
 " named, or did name any other, is to me uncer-
 " tain. But certain it is, that the Commissioners
 " were not admitted till the *Friday* following, when
 " the Symptoms of Death were apparent upon him;
 " and many Ministers and others, assembled in a
 " Chamber at *Whitehall* praying for him, whilst he
 " manifested so little Remorse of Conscience for his
 " betraying the publick Cause, and sacrificing it to
 " the Idol of his own Ambition, that some of his
 " last Words were rather becoming a Mediator than
 " a Sinner, recommending to God the condition of
 " the Nation that he had so infamously cheated, and
 " expressing a great Care of the People whom he
 " had so manifestly despised. But he seem'd above
 " all concerned for the Reproaches he said Men
 " would cast upon his Name, in trampling on his
 " Oath when dead. In this temper of Mind he de-
 " parted this Life about two in the Afternoon; and
 " the News of his Death being brought to those
 " who were met together to pray for him, Mr. *Steu-*
 " *ry* stood up and desired them not to be troubled:
 " For (said he) *this is good News; because if he was*
 " *of great use to the People of God, when he was amongst*
 " *us, now he will be much more so, being ascended to*
 " *Heaven, to sit at the Right-hand of Jesus Christ, there*
 " *to intercede for us, and to be mindful of us on all oc-*
 " *casions.*

Philip
 rwick's
 count. " Sir *Philip Warwick* tells us, " That some time be-
 " fore his Death he seem'd dispirited; and by the
 " Acquaintance (says he) I had with an old Gen-
 " tlewoman, who made his Broths and Jellies, and
 " other such cockering Meats, I learnt, that for one
 " while he frequently used these, and for another
 " he took large draughts of Wine; and he seldom
 " awaked, even in the Night, but with one or other
 " of these he must be replenish'd: So as at last fal-
 " ling into a Fever, he soon fell into a Delirium;
 " and one of his Physicians, whom I was intimate-
 " ly acquainted with, assured me, that during all
 " his Sickness, he was never Master of so much Rea-
 " son as to determine any thing of his Successor or
 " matters of State: And yet his fulsome flattering
 " Divines and Friends all gave themselves assurance
 " of his Recovery; inso much, as *Thomas Goodwin*
 " in his fancy Expostulations with God in Prayer,
 " would tell God, that they ask'd not for his Life;
 " for they were assured he had too great Things for this
 " Man to do to remove him yet; but they prayed for his
 " speedy Recovery, because his Life and Presence were so
 " necessary to divers things then of great Moment to be
 " dispatched. But all this while this poor Gentleman
 " lay disturb'd in his Head, and as it was thought,
 " reflecting upon a then meeting of the Independent
 " Ministers, that were assembled at the *Savoy*, to
 " set forth their Articles of Faith: For the most
 " that he said was, *They must be satisfied, they must be*
 " *satisfied, or else we all run into Blood again.* And
 " tho' it was pretended at that time by *Thialo* the
 " Secretary and *Goodwin* the Minister, that he gave
 " particular Directions to them, that his Son *Richard*
 " should be his Successor, and they brought in others
 " afterward to testify the same; yet his Physician
 " assured me, he never was in any such condition
 " as distinctly to know what he did. And thus on
 " his beloved and victorious Day, *Sept. 3. 1658.* he
 " expired *siccâ morte*, ten Years after he had spilt
 " the innocent Blood of the King; and tho' he had
 " run thro' so many dangers, and had so many Plots

1658. " against his Life, and committed so many wicked
 10 Car. II. " and fugitious Acts, yet he breathed out his last
 " in his Bed. But as if the Elements as well as Men
 " had waited for this Day; " It was very memorable
 " (says a late Historian) for the greatest Storm of
 " Wind that had been ever known, for some Hours
 " before and after his Death, which overthrew Trees,
 " Houses and made great Wrecks at Sea: And the
 " Tempest was so universal that the effects of it were
 " terrible both in *France* and *Flanders*, where all
 " People trembled at it; for besides the Wrecks all
 " along the Sea-Coasts, many Boats were cast away
 " in the very Rivers; and within few Days after
 " the Circumstance of his Death that accompanied
 " the Storm was universally known.

His Death was generally the most welcome News Rejoicing
 in the World at home and abroad, being every where at his
 fear'd and hated. The Royal Party had most reason
 Death. to be forward in their Joys: for amidst the distra-
 ction of Interests arising from the success of the great
 Rebellion, nothing could have hinder'd the Return
 of a lawful Prince, but such a single Usurper setting
 up himself, and re-establishing Monarchy without
 the King: And they had reason to hope, that this
 great Obstructor being now taken away, he could
 not leave a Successor of equal Genius with himself,
 but Feuds and Divisions must be at last compos'd by
 the only way, that of restoring the Legal Govern-
 ment. The Commonwealth's Men were, if possible,
 more exceeding glad to be rid of him, for they thought
 him a Traitor to the People of *England*; and if their
 Power had served, would have brought him to the
 same Punishment to which he had so villainously
 brought his Master: Even *Desborough* his Brother-in-
 Law, and *Fleetwood* his Son-in-Law, were in Confe-
 deracy with *Pickering* and *Sydenham*, and others of
 his Privy-Council (whom he thought securest to
 him) to bring back a beloved Commonwealth. And
 even all the Parties in Religion thought his Death
 would bring advantage to their several Causes: for
 he properly espoused none, and kept all under. The
 Foreign States and Kingdoms did likewise all rejoice
 as in a common Deliverance. The *Dutch* had lost
 Glory to him at Sea, and had found him more im-
 perious in his Treaties and Terms than any *English*
 Monarch. The *Portuguese* had been fill'd with Indig-
 nation at him; because he had solemnly carried their
 Ambassador's Brother to be executed for a Tumult in
 London, notwithstanding his Plea of being a Publick
 Minister. The *Spaniards* above all other Nations
 were disposed to curse his Meinoty, because of their
 dreaddful suffering by his Arms at Sea and Land:
 And even the *French* Court, who by his Assistance laid
 the Foundation of their succeeding Greatness, envied
 him as a Friend, and suspected he might one Day
 prove their Enemy: And it was said, that Cardinal
Mazarine would change Countenance whenever he
 heard him named; so that it pass'd into a Proverb
 in *France*, that *The Cardinal was not so much afraid of*
the Devil as he was of Oliver Cromwel.

His Character is thus given by a generous Enemy The Cha-
 the Lord *Clarendon*. " He was one of those Men, racter of
 " *quos vituperare ne inimici quidem possunt, nisi ut simul* Cromwel.
 " *laudent*; whom his very Enemies could not con-
 " demn without commending him at the same time:
 " For he could never have done half that Mischief
 " without great parts of Courage, Industry and
 " Judgment. He must have had a wonderful Un-
 " derstanding in the Natures and Humours of Men,
 " and as great a dexterity in applying them, who,
 " from a private and obscure Birth (tho' of a good
 " Family) without Interest or Estate, Alliance or
 " Friendship, could raise himself to such a Height,
 " and compound and knead such opposite and con-
 " tradictory Tempers, Humours and Interests into a
 " Consistence that contributed to his Designs and to
 " their own Destruction; whilst himself grew insen-
 " sibly powerful enough to cut off those by whom he
 " had climbed, in the instant that they projected to
 " demolish their own Building. What was said of

1658. "Cinna may very justly be said of him, *ausum eum, que nemo audeat bonus; perfecisse que a nullo, nisi fortissimo, perfici possent*; he attempted those things which no good Man durst have ventur'd on, and atchieved those in which none but a valiant and great Man could have succeeded. Without doubt no Man with more wickedness ever attempted any thing, or brought to pass what he desired more wickedly, more in the Face and Contempt of Religion and Moral Honesty; yet wickedness as great as his could never have accomplished those Designs, without the assistance of a great Spirit, an admirable Circumspection and Sagacity, and a most magnanimous Resolution.

"When he appeared first in the Parliament, he seem'd to have a Person in no degree Gracious, no ornament of Discourse; none of those Talents which use to conciliate the Affections of the Stander-by: Yet as he grew into Place and Authority, his Parts seem'd to be rais'd, as if he had concealed Faculties till he had occasion to use them; and when he was to act the part of a great Man, he did it without any indecency, notwithstanding the want of Custom.

"After he was confirm'd and invest'd Protector by the *Humble Petition and Advice*, he consulted with very few upon any Action of Importance, nor communicated any enterprize he resolv'd upon with more than those who were to have principal Parts in the execution of it; nor with them sooner than was absolutely necessary. What he once resolv'd, in which he was not rash, he would not be dissuaded from, nor endure any contradiction of his Power and Authority; but extorted Obedience from them who were not willing to yield it.

"One time when he had laid some very extraordinary Tax upon the City, one *Cory* an eminent Fanatick, and one who had heretofore serv'd him very notably, positively refused to pay his part; and loudly dissuaded others from submitting to it, as an *Imposition notoriously against the Law and the Property of the Subject, which all honest Men were bound to defend*. Cromwel sent for him, and cajol'd him with the Memory of the old Kindness and Friendship that had been between them; and that of all Men he did not expect this opposition from him, in a matter that was so necessary for the good of the Commonwealth; it had been always his fortune to meet with the most rude and obstinate Behaviour from those who had formerly been absolutely govern'd by him, and they commonly put him in mind of some Expressions and Sayings of his own in cases of the like Nature: So this Man remember'd him, how great an Enemy he had expressed himself to such Grievances, and had declared, *that all who submitted to them, and paid illegal Taxes were more to blame, and greater Enemies to their Country than they who had imposed them; and that the Tyranny of Princes could never be grievous but by the Tameness and Stupidity of the People*. When Cromwel saw that he could not convert him, he told him, *that he had a Will as stubborn as his, and he would try which of them two should be Master*. Thereupon, with some Expressions of Reproach and Contempt, he committed the Man to Prison, whose Courage was nothing abated by it; but as soon as the Term came, he brought his *Habeas Corpus* in the *King's-Bench*, which they then called the *Upper-Bench*. *Maynard* who was of Council with the Prisoner, demanded his Liberty with great Confidence, both upon the illegality of the Commitment, and the illegality of the Imposition, as being laid without any lawful Authority. The Judges could not maintain or defend either, and enough declared what their Sentence would be; and therefore the Protector's Attorney required a farther Day to answer what had been urged. Before that Day, *Maynard* was committed to the *Tower*, for presuming to Question or make doubt

of his Authority; and the Judges were sent for, and severely reprehended for suffering that Licence, when they with all Humility mention'd the Law and *Magna Charta*, Cromwel told them with Terms of Contempt and Derision, *their Magna F— should not controul his Actions, which he knew were for the safety of the Commonwealth*. He ask'd them, *Who made them Judges? Whether they had any Authority to sit there but what he gave them? And if his Authority were at an end, they knew well enough what would become of themselves, and therefore advis'd them to be more tender of that which could only preserve them; and so dismiss'd them with caution, that they should not suffer the Lawyers to prate what it would not become them to hear*.

"Thus he subdued a Spirit that had been often troublesome to the most Sovereign Power, and made *Westminster-Hall* as obedient and subservient to his Commands as any of the rest of his Quarters. In all other matters, which did not concern the Life of his Jurisdiction, he seem'd to have great reverence for the Law, rarely interposing between Party and Party. As he proceeded with this kind of Indignation and Haughtiness, with those who were refractory and durst contend with his greatness, so towards all who complied with his good Pleasure and courted his Protection, he us'd great Civility, Generosity and Bounty.

"To reduce three Nations which perfectly hated him to an entire Obedience to all his Dictates; to awe and govern those Nations by an Army that was indevoted to him, and wish'd his ruin, was an Instance of a very prodigious Address. But his Greatness at home was but a shadow of the Glory he had abroad. It was hard to discover which fear'd him most *France, Spain* or the *Low Countries*, where his Friendship was current at the Value he put upon it. As they did all sacrifice their Honour and their Interest to his Pleasure, so there is nothing he could have demanded that either of them would have denied him. To manifest which, there needs only two Instances: The first is when those of the Valley of *Lucern* had unwarily risen in Arms against the Duke of *Savoy*, which gave occasion to the Pope and the Neighbour Princes of *Italy*, to call and sollicite for their extirpation, and their Prince positively resolv'd upon it, Cromwel sent his Agent to the Duke of *Savoy*, a Prince with whom he had no Correspondence or Commerce, and so engaged the Cardinal, and even terrified the Pope himself, without so much as doing any Grace to the *English Roman Catholicks* (nothing being more usual than his saying, *that his Ships in the Mediterranean should visit Civita Vecchia; and that the sound of his Cannon should be heard in Rome*) that the Duke of *Savoy* thought it necessary to restore all that he had taken from them, and did renew all those Privileges they had formerly enjoy'd and newly forfeited.

"The other Instance of his Authority was yet greater and more incredible. In the City of *Nismes*, which is one of the fairest in the Province of *Languedoc*, and where those of the Religion do most abound, there was a great Faction at that Season when the Consuls (who are the chief Magistrates) were to be chosen. Those of the Reformed Religion had the confidence to set up one of themselves for that Magistracy, which they of the *Roman Religion* resolv'd to oppose with all their Power. The Diffention between them made so much noise, that the Intendant of the Province, who is the supreme Minister in all Civil Affairs throughout the whole Province, went thither to prevent any Disorder that might happen. When the Day of Election came, those of the Religion possessed themselves with many arm'd Men of the *Town-House* where the Election was to be made. The Magistrates sent to know what their meaning was; to which they answer'd, *They were there to give their Voices for the choice of the new Consuls,*

1658. " and to be sure that the Election should be fairly made.
 10Car.II. " The Bishop of the City, the Intendant of the Province, with all the Officers of the Church, and the present Magistrates of the Town, went together in their Robes to be present at the Election, without any suspicion that there would be any force used. When they came near the Gate of the Town-House, which was shut, and they supposed would be open'd when they came, they within pour'd out a Volley of Musket-shot upon them, by which the Dean of the Church, and two or three of the Magistrates of the Town were kill'd upon the place, and very many others wounded; whereof some died shortly after. In this confusion the Magistrates put themselves into as good a Posture to defend themselves as they could, without any purpose of offending the other, till they should be better provided; in order to which, they sent an Express to the Court, with a plain relation of the whole matter of Fact; and that there appeared to be no manner of Combination with those of the Religion in other places of the Province; but that it was an Insolence in those of the place, upon the presumption of their great Numbers, which were little inferior to those of the Catholics. The Court was glad of the occasion, and resolv'd that this Provocation, in which other places were not involv'd, and which no body could excuse, should warrant all kind of Severity in that City, even to the pulling down their Temples, and expelling many of them for ever out of the City; which, with the Execution and Forfeiture of many of the principal Persons, would be a general Mortification to all of the Religion in France, with whom they were heartily offended, and a part of the Army was forthwith order'd to march towards Nismes to see this executed with the utmost rigour.

" Those of the Religion in the Town were quickly sensible into what condition they had brought themselves, and sent with all possible submission to the Magistrates to excuse themselves, and to impute what had been done to the rashness of particular Men, who had no order for what they did. The Magistrates answer'd, That they were glad they were sensible of their Miscarriage; but they could say nothing upon the Subject till the King's pleasure should be known, to whom they had sent a full Relation of all that had passed. The others very well knew what the King's Pleasure would be, and forthwith sent an Express, one Moulins, who had liv'd many Years in that place and in Montpellier, to Crommel to desire his Protection and Interposition. The Express made so much haste, and found so good a reception the first Hour he came, that Crommel after he had received the whole Account, bid him refresh himself after so long a Journey, and he would take such care of his Business, that by the time he came to Paris he should find it dispatch'd, and that Night sent away another Messenger to his Ambassador Lockhart; who by the time Moulins came thither, had so far prevail'd vvith the Cardinal, that Orders vvere sent to stop the Troops which were upon their March tovwards Nismes; and vvithin few Days after, Moulins return'd with a full Pardon and Amneesty from the King, under the Great-Seal of France, so fully confirm'd with all Circumstances, that there was never farther mention made of it, but all things passed as if there had never been any such thing. So that no body can vvonder that his Memory remains still in those Parts, and with those People in great Veneration.

" He would never suffer himself to be denied any thing he ever asked of the Cardinal, alledging, that the People would not be otherwise satisfied, which the Cardinal bore very heavily, and complain'd of to those vvith vvhom he vvould be free. One Day he visited Madam Turenne, and vvhen he took his leave of her, she, according to her Custom, besought him to continue gracious to the Churches.

1658. " Whereupon the Cardinal told her, That he knew
 10Car.II. " not how to behave himself; if he advised the King to
 " punish and suppress their Insolence, Crommel threat-
 " ned him to join with the Spaniards; and if he shew'd
 " any Favour to them, at Rome they accounted him an
 " Heretick.

" To conclude his Character, Crommel vvwas not so far a Man of Blood as to follow Machiavel's Method, vvwhich prescribes, upon a total alteration of Government, as a thing absolutely necessary, to cut off all the Heads of those, and extirpate their Families vvho are Friends to the old one. It was confidently reported, that in the Council of Officers it was more than once propos'd, that there might be a general Massacre of all the Royal Party, as the only Expedient to secure the Government, but that Crommel would never consent to it; it may be out of too great a contempt of his Enemies. In a Word, as he was guilty of many Crimes against which Damnation is denounc'd, and for which Hell-fire is prepared, so he had some good Qualities, which have caused the Memory of some Men in all Ages to be celebrated; and he will be look'd upon by Posterity as a brave wicked Man. The consequence of his Death was, that immediately the Council assembled and declared his Son Richard to be his Successor by this notable Proclamation.

Richard made Protector.

Whereas it hath pleased the most wise God in his Providence to take out of this World the most Serene and Renowned Oliver, late Lord Protector of this Commonwealth: And his Highness having in his Lifetime, according to the Humble Petition and Advice declared and appointed the most Noble and Illustrious the Lord Richard, eldest Son of his said late Highness, to succeed him in the Government of these Nations, We therefore of the Privy Council, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of London, the Officers of the Army, and numbers of other Principal Gentlemen, do now hereby with one full Voice and Consent of Tongue and Heart, Publish and Declare the said Noble and Illustrious Lord Richard to be rightful Protector of this Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the Dominions and Territories thereto belonging: To whom we do acknowledge all Fidelity and constant Obedience, according to Law, and the said Humble Petition and Advice, with all hearty and humble Affections beseeching the Lord, by whom Princes Rule, to bless him with long Life, and these Nations with Peace and Happiness under his Government.

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------|
| Richard Chiverton Mayor. | Fauconberg. |
| Henry Laurence President. | Edw. Whaley. |
| Nathaniel Fiens C. S. | W. Goff. |
| John Lisle C. S. | Tho. Cooper. |
| C. Fleetwood. | Oliver Flemming. |
| P. Lisle. | John Clerk. |
| John Desborough. | Tho. Pride. |
| E. Mountague. | Edm. Prideaux. |
| Gilb. Pickering. | Tobias Bridge. |
| C. Wolfeley. | Edw. Salmon. |
| Philip Skippon. | Jo. Biscoe. |
| William Sydenham. | Waldine Lagoe. |
| Wal. Strickland. | John Mill. |
| Phil. Jones. | E. Grosvenour. |
| Jo. Thurloe. | |

God save his Highness Richard Lord Protector.

Then the Council proceeded to give the Oath of Government to the new Protector, who published a Proclamation for all Officers to continue in their Places; and the Master of the Ceremonies was order'd to acquaint all Foreign Ministers with the Death of the late Protector, and the Succession of his Son Richard; which soon brought over many new Ambassadors and Envoys from the neighbour Princes and States, all admitted with due Ceremony to a solemn Audience given by his Highness, to condole

Proceedings of the new Protector.

1658. the Death of his Father, and to congratulate his
 1c Car. II. Succellion to the Government; while infinite Ad-
 dresseſ came up from all Parts of the three Kingdoms,
 to complement the new Protector with mighty Pro-
 feſſions of publick Joy and Satisfaction, and with
 ſolemn Reſolutions and Promiſes of adhering to
 him againſt all his Enemies. And indeed the gene-
 ral Exultation of the People and Armies was ſo very
 great upon this new Succellion, that it muſt be im-
 puted more to the common Senſe of Deliverance
 from one Tyrant, than to their Hopes or Expectati-
 ons from this other Protector; who was raiſed to
 the Government without any Reſpect or good Opini-
 on in the Minds of the People or the Soldiers. For
 he had been neither a Military Man, nor a Stateſ-
 man; rather an honeſt Country Gentleman, bred to
 Privacy and Sports, and willing to ſerve his Neigh-
 bours, and even the Cavaliers, by a little Inter-eſt
 he had in his Father's Court. His own Father ſeem'd
 to have the leaſt Affection and the loweſt Opinion
 of this Son, among all his other Children: He never
 truſted him in any Command, nor employ'd him in
 any true Buſineſs: He made him indeed Chancel-
 lour of *Oxford*, and put him at the Top of the *other*
 Houſe in Parliament: but this was rather for the
 Honour of his Family, than for the Love of his
 Son. He never let him in to any Secrets of Policy
 nor any Arts of War; and therefore it is plain, he
 never deſign'd him for his Succellor, becauſe he ne-
 ver train'd him up to it.

Richard a
 mean Man.

Cromwell's
 Funeral.

One of the firſt Acts of the new Government, was
 to order the Funeral of the late Uſurper; and the
 Council having reſolved that it ſhould be very mag-
 nificent, the Care of it was referred to a Committee
 of them, who ſending for Mr. *Kimmerly*, Maſter of
 the Wardrobe, deſired him to find out ſome Prece-
 dent by which they might govern themſelves in this
 important Affair. After Examination of his Books
 and Papers, Mr. *Kimmerly*, who was ſuſpected to be
 inclined to Popery, recommended to them the So-
 lemnities uſed upon the like occaſion for *Philip II.*
King of Spain, who had been repreſented to be in
 Purgatory for about two Months. In the like man-
 ner was the Body of this great Reformer laid in *Som-
 ſet-Houſe*. The Apartment was hung with Black,
 the Day-light was excluded, and no other but that
 of Wax-Tapers to be ſeen. This Scene of Purgato-
 ry continued till the firſt of *November*, which being
 the Day preceding that commonly called *All-Souls*,
 he was removed into the Great Hall of the ſaid
 Houſe, and repreſented in *Effigie*, as lying on a Bed
 of Crimſon Velvet, covered with a Gown of the
 like coloured Velvet, a Sceptre in his Hand, and
 a Crown on his Head. That part of the Hall where-
 in the Bed ſtood was railed in, and the Rails and
 Ground within them covered with Crimſon Velvet:
 Four or five hundred Candles ſet in flat ſhining
 Candleſticks, were ſo placed round near the Roof
 of the Hall, that the Light they gave ſeemed like
 the Rays of the Sun. By all which he was repre-
 ſented to be now in a ſtate of Glory. This Folly
 and Profuſion ſo far provoked the People, that they
 threw Dirt in the Night on his Eſcucheon, that was
 placed over the great Gate of *Somerset-Houſe*. I pur-
 poſely omit the reſt of the Pageantry, the great
 Number of Perſons that attended on the Body, the
 Proceſſion to *Wyſtmiſter*, the vaſt Expence in Mour-
 ning, the State and Magnificence of the Monument
 erected for him, with many other things that I care
 not to remember. To this Account may be added,
 That this pompous Funeral of *Cromwell* was celebra-
 ted on *Nov. 23.* and the exceſſive Charges of it never
 half paid, as if the very dead Body was to uſurp
 upon the Rights and Properties of the People. It
 was Interred in the moſt ſacred and ſolemn Place of
 the Abbey, above the High Altar, with a Monu-
 ment excelling that of any Crown'd Head: But
 within leſs than two Years the Pile was broken
 down, and the Body carried to a more proper Place.

A new
 Park call'd

On *Dec. 4.* the Protector, by Advice of his Coun-

cil, reſolved to call a Parliament to meet on the 1658.
 27th Day of *January* next: And in order to it, theſe 1c Car. II.
 three Queſtions were debated.

1. "Whether the Elections ſhould be made by
 "the Counties, Cities, and chief Towns, according
 "to the Diſtribution agreed on by the Long Parlia-
 "ment, and practiſed by *Cromwell*: Or whether
 "they ſhould be made by the Counties, Cities, and
 "Boroughs, according to the ancient Law of the
 "Land? It was determined for the latter way;
 which broke the Meaſures of the Court, and ſet the
 People upon Hopes of a Free Parliament, and gave
 many of the Commonwealth's Men an Opportunity
 to be elected in private Boroughs, who dared not
 yet to have appeared in the open Counties and
 Cities.

2. "How the other Houſe ſhould be ſummoned,
 "whether by a new general Form, or by particular
 "Writs of Summons, as antiently uſed to the Peers?
 It was carried for the latter, under the ſame Pre-
 tence of bringing all things back to the ancient
 Courſe of Law. But this too was a Diſadvantage
 to the new Government; for when the Houſes met,
 they quarrell'd upon the Forms of Meeting, and the
 Commons would not treat with thoſe new Nobles
 without ſaving the Rights of ancient Peerage.

3. "Concerning the thirty Members to ſerve for
 "Scotland, and thirty for Ireland, whether or how
 "they ſhould be choſen? There having been as
 "yet no Diſtribution of Powers to Elect, as it was
 "order'd there ſhould be in the humble Petition
 "and Advice. It was at laſt concluded, that Mem-
 bers ſhould be choſen for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, as had
 been practiſed in the time of *Cromwell*, with this Pro-
 viſo, that they ſhould not be admitted to ſit, till
 the Conſent of thoſe choſen for *England* was firſt
 obtained. And this again occaſion'd a fierce Con-
 tention in the Houſe about admitting or rejecting
 the *Scotch* and *Iriſh* Members. — So as the way of
 projecting and modelling this Parliament made the
 very Conſtitution of it to be Strife and Division.

When the Parliament met *Jan. 27.* Mr. *Chaloner* Meeting
Chute was choſen Speaker of the Commons, who of the
 Parl.
 was ſo much indiſpoſed with the Heats and Tumults
 of the Houſe, that in the beginning of *March* Sir
Lillibone Long was choſen to ſupply his Place, in
 which he ſoon after died, and Mr. *Bamfield* was ap-
 pointed Speaker *pro tempore*; then Mr. *Chute* died,
 and *Bamfield* was voted to keep his Poſſeſſion: A fa-
 tal Parliament, that kill'd two Speakers before it
 diſpatch'd any Buſineſs. An Oath was required of
 any ſitting Member, not to act or contrive any thing
 againſt the Lord Protector: but ſome of the old Re-
 publicans declined the Oath, and had Inter-eſt e-
 nough in the Houſe to ſit and vote without it. The
 only two Parties were thoſe for the preſent Govern-
 ment or new Protector, and thoſe for a Common-
 wealth. All that were ſuſpected to have been Roy-
 aliſts, on which ſide ſoever they voted, were ex-
 pell'd the Houſe by the Complaint and Clainours
 of the other ſide. Mr. Secretary *Thurlo*, Leader of
 the Court Party, preſented a Declaration ready
 drawn, as a Bill for the Recognition of *Richard*
Cromwell to be lawful Lord Protector, and the for-
 mer Petition and Advice to be ſtill the Rule of Go-
 vernment for theſe Nations. Sir *Henry Vane* and his
 Commonwealth Party oppos'd this Declaration with
 great Vehemence, urging, that the Protector's Right
 ought to be founded on the Conſent of the People;
 and therefore the Word *Recogniſing* ought at leaſt to
 be alter'd into that of *Agniſing*, to make his Autho-
 rity ſtand upon the true bottom. And yet the Court-
 Party did at laſt carry their Queſtion, but by ſo
 ſmall a majority, that the other Party quickly grew
 upon them; till the Officers and Army formed them-
 ſelves into a third Party, and ſwallowed up both
 the other.

Religion had been ſo proſtituted to the moſt vile State of
 and wicked Ends, that the Face of it began to be Religion.
 aſham'd. The Presbyterians appeared to be the moſt
 ſedate

1658. sedate and sober Party, but *Cromwel* thought 'em all Hypocrites toward Heaven, and disaffected toward his Person and Government. The Independents were the Faction by whose Interest he had raised himself; and therefore for Gratitude he was expressly for them, or rather out of Policy, knowing their Tenets to have been born and bred in a Camp, and well suited to his Military arbitrary Power, and equally averſe to the old legal Monarchy, and to the new-invented Commonwealth. But the World did not yet know what the Religion of the Independents was; for it had not been drawn into any publick Confession; nor had the Leaders met in any one General Assembly. To make up this Defect, *Cromwel* resolved upon a Convention or Assembly of the Independent Ministers, whom he called to meet at the *Savoy*, there to treat with the Presbyterians, and come, if possible, to some Accommodation with them. They were here Sitting and Debating at the time of *Cromwel*'s Death, and gave him some Distraction to hear of their Disputes and Quarrels. After his Death, they publish'd a Declaration of the Faith and Order owned and practis'd in the Congregational Churches in England, agreed upon and consented unto by their Elders and Messengers in their Meeting at the *Savoy*, Octob. 12. 1658.

10 Car. II.
The Independents the prevailing Party.

Assembly of them.

Declaration of their Faith and Order.

The new Protector inclinable to the Presbyterians.

Richard not a Bigot, nor enough a Hypocrite

1659.
The Army against the Protector and the Parliament.

But it was now too late to pass their Scheme into a National Religion: for the new Protector not being Heir to his Father's Politicks nor Conscience, was more inclinable to the Presbyterians, by whom he was fervilely courted, and especially by Mr. *Baxter*. This Presbyterian Spirit was got much into the new House of Commons, and shew'd it self in their Declaration for a Fast, wherein they had this Expression, that they ought to take Shame unto themselves for neglecting to settle the Government of the Church, and for having permitted so many erroneous and heretical Opinions to be divulged. Tho' *Richard*, for want of the Arts of Dissembling, was no Bigot to any of the Ways which they called the Ways of Godliness, and therefore was the less able to work upon any Party. A Member of his Parliament tells us, "That a certain inferiour Officer having publickly murmur'd at the Advancement of some that had been Cavaliers, to Commands in the Army, he was carried to *Whitehall* to answer for the same: *Richard Cromwel*, besides other reproachful Language, asks him in a deriding manner, whether he would have him prefer none but those that were godly? Here, continued he, is *Dick Ingoldsby*, who can neither Pray nor Preach, and yet I will trust him before you all. Those imprudent as well as irreligious Words, so clearly discovering the Frame and Temper of his Mind, were soon published in the Army and City of *London*, to his great Prejudice. And from this time, all Men among them, who made but the least Pretences to Religion and Sobriety, began to think themselves unsafe whilst he governed; and thereupon soon formed a Resolution to use their utmost Endeavours to divide the Military from the Civil Power, and to place the Command of the Army in Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*.

While the Sitting Parliament was miserably divided between the Governing Party and the old Commonwealth's Men; the chief Officers in the Army formed themselves into a third Party more formidable than both the others, because they had the Sword in their Hand, and wanted Money. These met and consulted frequently at *Wallingford-House*, the Dwelling of *Fleetwood*: and having drawn over several of the Republican Commoners, *Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Hasturig*, and others; they at first kept fair with the Protector, and upon the Tumults in the two Houses they wheedled him into an Opinion of the Necessity of calling a General Council of Officers, in order to present something to the Parliament for the Regulation and Maintenance of the Army. He not suspecting their Design, consented to the Proposition: and having issued out an Order to that purpose, this Military General Council met, and quickly assumed

so much Power to themselves, that on *Apr.* 20. they presented a Remonstrance to the Protector, against the Proceedings of the Parliament; who, to be even with them, voted, 1. "That during the Sitting of this Parliament, there shall be no General Council, or Meeting of the Officers of the Army, without Direction and Authority of his Highness the Lord Protector, and both Houses of Parliament. 2. That no Person shall have or continue any Command or Trust in the Army, who shall refuse to Subscribe, That he will not disturb or interrupt the free Meetings in Parliament of any the Members of either House of Parliament, or their Freedom in their Debates or Counsels. The Protector, a dubious and unskilful Manager, endeavour'd to execute the Parliamentary Votes, and forbid the General Meeting: But the Officers were now too strong to obey. On *April* 22. *Friday* Morning, *Fleetwood* the Protector's Brother, *Desborough* his Uncle, and other Leaders, brought up their Forces to *Whitehall*, and forced him, poor Man, to consent to a Commission and Proclamation ready drawn for Dissolving the Parliament; which they took care to execute by locking up the Doors, and guarding of them.

1659.
11 Car. II.

Richard terrified into Dissolving the Parliament.

When the Army had thus deliver'd themselves from the Parliament, their remaining Grievance was the Protector himself, whom they resolved to lay aside, and to declare for the Good Old Cause, a Commonwealth without a single Person or a House of Peers. To pursue this Design, they drew up an Instrument, intitled, *A Declaration of the Officers of the Army, inviting the Members of the Long Parliament, who continued Sitting till the 20th of April 1653, to return to the Exercise and Discharge of their Trusts*. Sign'd *May* 6. by the Direction of the Lord *Fleetwood* and the Council of Officers of the Army. Deliver'd to the old Speaker by *Lambart* and a Train of other Officers. Upon this, many secluded Members of the Rump Parliament paid a Visit to their Speaker, and signified to him (as was concerted) their Willingness to return to the Discharge of their Trust.

This Rump, violently thrust out by *Cromwel*, and now as illegally thrust in by the Army, met on *Saturday* *May* 7. and soon agreed on a Declaration, That they were resolved to settle the Commonwealth upon such a Foundation as shall assert, establish, and secure the Properties and Liberties of the People in reference to all, both as Men and Christians, and that without a single Person, Kingship, or House of Peers: and they will vigorously endeavour carrying on of the Reformation so much desired and so often declared for, to the end there may be a godly and faithful Magistracy and Ministry upheld and maintained in the Nation, to the Glory and Praise of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to the reviving and making glad the hearts of the Upright in the Land. But these Gentlemen were to remember, that they were but new Tools in the Hands of the Army, and were to be managed by them.

The Rump restored.

Hence the Army brought them their humble Petition and Address, desiring, that is, prescribing, 1. The Government of a Free State and Commonwealth, without a single Person, Kingship, or House of Peers. 2. A just and due Regulation of Law, and Courts of Justice and Equity. 3. An Act of Oblivion for All that had acted since the 9th of *Apr.* 1653. 4. The Discharge of all publick Debts contracted since the 20th of *April* 1653. 5. Liberty of Conscience not extending to Popery or Prelacy. 6. A godly, faithful, and painful Gospel-preaching Ministry to be countenanc'd and maintain'd. 7. All Persons adhering to the late King, or to *Charles Stuart* his Son, to be removed from all Places of Trust. 8. To prevent the long Sitting of Parliaments, and to provide for a due Succession of 'em. 9. To own and acknowledge the Lord *Charles Fleetwood* to be General of the Land Forces of this Commonwealth. 10. To put the Administration of all executive Power of Government in a Council of State. 11. To discharge

The Army prescribe a Commonwealth.

1659. charge all Debts contracted by his Highness or his
 11 Car. II. Father since the 15th of December 1653. To settle
 10000 l. per Annum upon Richard Cromwel and his
 Heirs, and 10000 l. more upon him during Life,
 and 8000 l. a Year upon his Mother during her
 Life.

This Instrument was deliver'd in the House on
 the 12th of May by Lambert at the Head of several
 Officers, with this Speech :

Mr. Speaker,

Lambert's
 Speech. **W**E are commanded, by the Officers of the Army,
 to present before you their humble Petition and
 Address. There are several things contained in it, which
 have been a long time upon their hands; but now finding,
 to their great Joy and Satisfaction, that you are return'd,
 in discharge of their Trust they thought it unfit to neglect
 this Opportunity, but have commanded us to present this
 Petition.

Then they withdrew; and the House, upon de-
 bating the Matter, order'd their Speaker to return
 them this Answer :

Speaker's
 Answer. **I** Am commanded by the House to tell you, they have
 read the Petition and Address, and that as they found
 your Affection before they came hither, so they find that
 Affection continuing. The things contained in your Peti-
 tion are of great weight, and many more things of great
 weight are laying before the House. And it is concern-
 ing the Settlement for which the Divine Providence of
 God hath brought us hither, who we hope shall never de-
 part from us. The House finds in your Advice much of
 Love and Affection, and have commanded me to acknow-
 ledge that Love and Affection you have shewn, and to give
 you Thanks, very hearty Thanks, for your Love and Ex-
 pressions of it; and accordingly, in their Name, I do
 give you very hearty Thanks.

The House, upon first Debate of the Articles, a-
 greed to all of them, excepting that in favour of
 Richard and his Family; having, as 'tis thought, se-
 cret Instructions from the Army to put some Slight
 and Indignity upon that Cypher of Government.
 And therefore they appointed a Committee to receive
 his Submission to their Authority, and to take a state
 of his Debts, before they would do any thing for
 him. He was full of Compliance, and gave in his
 formal Submission, with a Schedule of his Debts an-
 nexed. What was contracted for his Father's Fun-
 eral (in despite to his Memory) they absolutely
 rejected, and declined the Settlement of any Reve-
 nue upon him or his Mother; only gave him a small
 Sum to discharge part of his private Debts, and re-
 quired him and all his Dependents to remove from
 Whitehall in six Days time. The next thing they did
 was to call home Henry Cromwel from his Govern-
 ment in Ireland, where he had been very popular,
 and had an Army under good Discipline: but see-
 ing the Tide turn strongly, he would not offer to
 oppose it.

There is a pleasant Story told by the Lord Claren-
 don, which may here be inserted. Says he, "It may
 not prove ungrateful to the Reader, in this place,
 to entertain him with a very pleasant Story that
 related to this miserable Richard, tho' it happen'd
 long afterwards; because there will be scarce again
 any occasion so much as to mention him during
 the continuance of this Relation. Shortly after
 the King's Return, and the manifest Joy that pos-
 sessed the whole Kingdom thereupon, this poor
 Creature found it necessary to transport himself
 into France, more for fear of his Debts than of
 the King; who thought it not necessary to en-
 quire after a Man so long forgotten. After he
 had lived some Years in Paris untaken notice of,
 and indeed unknown, living in a most obscure
 Condition and Disguise, not owning his own
 Name, nor having above one Servant to attend
 him; he thought it necessary, upon the first Ru-

1659. mour and Apprehension that there was like to be
 11 Car. II. a War between England and France, to quit that
 Kingdom, and to remove to some place that would
 be neutral to either Party; and pitch'd upon Ge-
 nevva. Making his way thither by Bourdeaux, and
 through the Province of Languedoc, he pass'd
 through Pezenas, a very pleasant Town belonging
 to the Prince of Conti, who hath a fair Palace
 there, and, being then Governour of Languedoc,
 made his Residence in it.

"In this Place Richard made some stay; and
 walking abroad to entertain himself with the
 View of the Situation, and of many things worth
 the seeing, he met with a Person who well knew
 him, and was well known by him, the other
 having always been of his Father's and of his
 Party; so that they were glad enough to find
 themselves together. The other told him, That
 all Strangers who came to that Town used to wait up-
 on the Prince of Conti, the Governour of the Province,
 who expected it, and always treated Strangers, and
 particularly the English, with much Civility: that
 he need not be known, but that he himself would first
 go to the Prince and inform him, that another Eng-
 lish Gentleman was passing through that Town towards
 Italy, who would be glad to have the Honour to kiss
 his Hands. The Prince receiv'd him with great
 Civility and Grace, according to his natural Cu-
 stom, and after few Words, began to discourse of
 the Affairs of England, and asked many Questi-
 ons concerning the King, and whether all Men
 were quiet, and submitted obediently to him?
 Which the other answer'd briefly, according to
 the Truth. Well, said the Prince, Oliver, tho' he
 was a Traytor and a Villain, was a brave Fellow, had
 great Parts, great Courage, and was worthy to Com-
 mand; but that Richard, that Coxcomb, Coquin,
 Poltron, was surely the basest Fellow alive: What is
 become of that Fool? How was it possible he could be
 such a Sot? He answer'd, That he was betray'd by
 those whom he most trusted, and who had been most
 obliged by his Father. So being weary of his Vi-
 sit, quickly took his Leave, and the next Morn-
 ing left the Town, out of fear that the Prince
 might know that he was the very Fool and Cox-
 comb he had mention'd so kindly. And within
 two Days after, the Prince did come to know
 who it was whom he had treated so well, and
 whom before, by his Behaviour, he had believed
 to be a Man not very glad of the King's Restora-
 tion.

The Royalists could not forbear attempting to
 make some advantage of these Confusions, and there-
 fore were now ready to rise in all parts of the King-
 dom; and a Declaration was publish'd in the Names
 of the Lords, Gentlemen and Citizens, Freeholders
 and Yeomen of this once happy Nation; some little
 Efforts were made to no purpose in the South and
 West parts of England; but the most considerable
 Body that got together was in Cheshire, under the
 command of Sir George Booth, who with the Earl of
 Derby, the Lord Kilmurry, and Major General Egerton,
 met at Warrington in a small Party, and had soon
 an accession of great numbers of the Gentry. Colo-
 nel Roger Whitley brought a Message to Sir George
 Booth from his Majesty, with an Account of his Ma-
 jesty's Preparations beyond Sea, and that he was re-
 ady to come over when the first opportunity should
 call him. This being a great satisfaction to the Par-
 ty now encreas'd to 500 Men, they resolv'd to march
 to Chester, and by the Interest of Colonel Worden had
 the Gates open'd to them; then Egerton was sent with
 a Party to Chirk-Castle, where Sir Thomas Middleton
 hearing of his Approach opened the Gates and joyful-
 ly receiv'd him. Colonel Whitley put a Garrison in-
 to Harding-Castle in Flintshire, then belonging to
 Judge Glyne: Colonel Ireton declared for them in
 Liverpool, and Mr. Brooks and Mr. Duxob, two of the
 Members of the House, to atone for their former Dis-
 loyalties join'd also with them.

The Royalists hope for some Advantage.

Rising in Cheshire.

1659. Upon the noise of this Rising on Aug. 5. Lambert
 11 C. II. was immediately dispatched with a good Body of
 Forces. Sir George Booth hearing that Lambert was
 drawing near, was retiring into Lancashire to gain
 time, and encrease his Numbers; and for better am-
 usement, he sends a Trumpeter to Lambert with
 two Ministers, to shew the cause of their appearing
 in Arms, and to desire a Treaty for saving the effu-
 sion of English Blood. Lambert would agree to no-
 thing, without first laying down their Arms and
 surrendering all their Garisons. Having no Reply,
 he press'd hard upon them at *Wilmington-bridge* near
Northwich in *Cheshire*, and gave them an entire Rout.
 Capt. *Morris* a gallant Gentleman was kill'd; the
 Lord *Kilmory*, *Brooks*, *Egerton*, *O Neale* and others
 were taken Prisoners: Sir George Booth and Sir *Tho-
 mas Aliddleton* made their Escapes; but Sir George
 was afterward taken in Disguise at *Newport-Paynel* in
Euckinghamshire, by the Treachery of one *Carter* his
 Host at the *George-Inn*; and soon after the Earl
 of *Derby*, Colonel *Shamrofs* and others were taken.

Lambert
 sent a-
 gainst'em.

Routs'em.

Sir George
 Booth tak-
 en.

Lambert
 exalted
 with his
 Victory.

Is turn'd
 out of his
 Commissi-
 on.

Makes a
 bold
 stroke up-
 on the
 Parlia-
 ment.

A new
 Council of
 Officers.

Lambert was so flusht with this Victory, that at
Derby he consults with his chief Officers how to re-
 store the Military Power to its former Grandeur, and
 to reform all Miscarriages in the Civil Administra-
 tion; and concluded to draw up their Intentions in
 the Form of *A Petition to the Parliament* to redress
 their Grievances. Upon the News of this Project Sir
Arthur Hylrigge in the House exclaim'd against it, as
 a design for altering the Government and setting up
 another single Person. Under this Jealousie the
 House order'd Sept. 22. that *Ashfield*, *Cobbet* and
Duckingfield (in whose hands it was) should bring
 the original Paper into the House that Afternoon;
 and next Day to check the Ambition of Lambert,
 whom they suspected to be riding over the Head of
Fleetwood, they pass'd a Vote, *That to have any more
 General Officers in the Army than are already settled by
 the Parliament, is Useless, Chargeable and Dangerous to
 the Commonwealth*; and soon after pass'd *An Act against
 raising any Money without consent of Parliament*; and
 made Application to General *Fleetwood* to protect
 them from his Rival Lambert, and got a Declaration
 from his part of the Army for adhering to the Par-
 liament. And then the House thought themselves
 able to make an Order Octob. 12. that the Commis-
 sions of Lambert, *Desborough*, *Kelsey*, *Ashfield*, *Cobbet*,
Packer and *Berry* should be all void, and they should
 be succeeded by the next Officers in their several de-
 grees. But then again afraid to trust themselves
 with *Fleetwood* or any single General, they pass'd an
 Act for putting out *Fleetwood* from being Lieutenant
 General of the Army, and to constitute him and
Ludlow, *Monk*, *Hylrigge*, *Walton*, *Morley* and *Overt-
 on* Commissioners to govern all the Forces; and then
 order'd two Regiments to be their Guard, who took
 their Station in the *Palace-Yard* and *Westminster-
 Hill*.

Lambert scorning to be turn'd out by the Fellowvs
 he had so lately put in, resolv'd to strike an early
 blow upon them; and therefore Oct. 13. meeting *E-
 velyn* marching his Troop to guard the Parliament,
 he commanded him to dismount, and tho' Lambert
 was on Foot and none with him, yet *Evelyn* at the
 Head of his Troop tamely dismounted at the Word
 of Command, while Lambert commanded the Troop
 to follow him, and drawing some other Forces to-
 gether, he march'd into *King-street*, and possess'd all
 the Avenues to the Parliament House. Next Morn-
 ing the Speaker came in his Coach toward the
 House, but was stop'd at his entry into the *Palace-
 Yard* by Colonel *Duckenfield*, and after some Expo-
 stulation was forc'd to return. The Soldiers on both
 sides kept their Stations in a posture of Hostility,
 till the Council of State meeting at *Whitehall* order'd
 them all to draw off to their Quarters, which they
 agreed to do, upon condition the Parliament should
 sit no longer, and the Government should be settled
 by a Council of Officers.

This new Military Council dissolv'd the Council
 of State, and appointed ten Persons to be a select
 Committee for Administration of the Government till
 further Order. These were *Fleetwood* (whom they
 had declared to be again General of all the Forces)
Lambert (whom they had declar'd Major General)
Desborough, *Whitlock*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Sir *James Har-
 rington*, Major *Salway*, *Berry*, *Sidenham* and *Archibald
 Johnston*. But within few Days the General Council
 of Officers lay aside the Council of Ten, and set up
 another Committee of twenty three Persons, who
 should have the Administration of the Government,
 and the same Powers with the late Council of State,
 and should be called the *Committee of Safety*; these
 were *Fleetwood*, *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Whitlock*, *Steel*,
Sir Henry Vane, *Ludlow*, *Sydenham*, *Salway*, *Strickland*,
Berry, *Lawrence*, Sir *James Harrington*, *Johnston*, *Ire-
 ton*, *Tichbunn*, *Hughson*, *Clerk*, *Bennet*, *Lilbunn*, *Cor-
 nelius Holland*, *Henry Bandriff* and *Robert Thomp-
 son*.

1659.
 11 C. II.
 Who dis-
 solve the
 Council of
 State.

And settle
 a Com-
 mittee of
 Safety.

This new Pack of Governours publish'd a Decla-
 ration to acquaint the World, "That it was upon
 their Hearts to settle a due Liberty upon the Free-
 born People of these Nation to make a thorough
 Reformation of the Law, and to establish a Pain-
 ful, Godly, Faithful, Gospel-preaching Ministry,
 and to provide them a Maintenance less trouble-
 some to them, and less vexatious to the People
 than that of Tythes; and to prepare such a Form
 of Government as should best suit with a Free-
 State and Commonwealth, without a single Per-
 son, Kingship or House of Lords. They doubted
 not, but such who saw the many Temptations be-
 setting them on every side, and the great Diffi-
 culties they labour'd under, and knew not what
 farther Streights a Day may bring forth, would
 say on their behalfs, *Who is sufficient for these things?*
 And out of former Experiences being taught, that
 the Lord is a present help in time of Trouble,
 will cry aloud for them before the Throne of
 Grace, that the Lord himself may appear, and
 carry on his own Work in their Hands: And if it
 shall please him by his Spirit to stir up those that
 fear his Name to be instant on their behalf, they
 shall not fear what Evil Man can do unto them.

Their De-
 claration.

This Committee of Safety were going on in this
 mad Canting Vein, when they met with a providen-
 tial Rebuke from General *Monk* in *Scotland*, in a Let-
 ter to *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*, which came to their
 Hands Oct. 29. wherein he upbraided them with
 the violation of their Faith to the Parliament, and
 declared his Resolution to restore the Parliament to
 a freedom of Sitting and Acting against all opposi-
 tion.

A stop put
 to them by
 Monk.

And this brings us to consider the Counsels and
 Steps of General *Monk*, by which he brought about
 the happy Restauration of the King. It is hard to
 know how and when this great Man was brought
 over to the King's Interest: It is certain that upon
 the Abdication of *Richard Cromwel*, he and his chief
 Officers in *Scotland* sent an Address to the English
 Parliament, promising all Duty to them, and desiring
 them to assert the native Rights and Liberties of these
 Nations, in and by the Government of a Free-State and
 Commonwealth, and to vindicate their Authority against
 the opposition of all arbitrary Powers whatsoever. But
 when he heard of that Parliament curb'd and cor-
 rected by the English Army, he was then prepared to
 think of interposing in the dubious Affairs of Eng-
 land.

The steps
 of General
 Monk.

Under this disposition Mr. *Nicholas Monk*, a Reve-
 rend Divine of continual Loyalty, only Brother to
 the General, was sent up from the West by Sir *Hugh
 Pollard* and other Royalists to London, to consult
 with Mr. *Thomas Charges*, whose Sister was his Bro-
 ther's Wife, and thence to proceed to *Scotland*, to en-
 gage his Brother in the King's Service. He accord-
 ingly took his Instructions from Mr. *Charges*, how
 to manage his Negotiations with great Secrecy and
 Caution, and to communicate his Designs to none
 except Dr. *Samuel Barrow* Physician, and Mr. *John
 Price*,

Mr. Nick-
 las Monk
 sent to his
 Brothers.

1659. *Trice*, Chaplain to General *Monk*. By their assistance he made a due advantage of the Report of Sir *George Booth's* Rising, and by degrees brought his Brother to a Resolution of marching into *England*, in pursuance of *Booth's* Declaration for a free Parliament. But when all things were ready for his March, he received Intelligence from his Agent Mr. *Clarges* of *Booth's* Defeat; at which he was so much concern'd, that he sent a Letter to *Lenthall* the Speaker to be communicated to the Parliament, desiring to be dismiss'd from his Command, pretending he was infirm in his Health, and had long continued in that remote Country; but now since all Insurrections were appeas'd, that threaten'd Disturbances to the Peace of the Nation, he hoped he might be permitted to return into his own Country, and to end his Days in Quiet. This Letter whether writ in earnest, or for a Blind, is said to have been deliver'd by *Clarges* to the Speaker, under an obligation to suppress the reading of it for ten Days, before which time laps'd, the Parliament was turn'd out of Doors.

General *Monk's* escape from a Plot to turn him out.

The succeeding Committee of Safety were resolv'd to secure *Monk*, who kept his ordinary Residence at *Dalkeith*, some four Miles on this side *Edinburgh*, the *London* Packet being there constantly open'd, that the General might have his Letters before any were deliver'd at *Edinburgh*. The Committee dispatch'd their secret Orders to *Scotland* by the ordinary Packet, lest an Express might give Suspicion; and instead of directing the Label for *Dalkeith*, as was usual, it was order'd strait for *Edinburgh*. It happen'd that one of *Monk's* Life-guard met accidentally the Post turning out of the Road that led to *Dalkeith*, and finding he had not touch'd there, he brought him back, notwithstanding the Direction of the Label. *Monk* suspecting a trick opened all the Letters that he found directed to the Officers of the Army, among which there was one from the Committee of Safety to Colonel *Thomas Wills*, ordering him To use the most effectual, speedy and secret way to secure the Person of General *Monk*, and to send him up to *London* under a strong Guard, in a Frigate that lay in *Leith* Road, and then to take upon him the Command of the Army till further Order. Having taken out this Letter; and what others he thought fit, together with his own from the same Committee, full of high Compliments and Expressions of Trust, he sent away the Packet as it was directed. And then communicating the matter to some of his particular Friends, he gave Orders for a General Review of the Army to be made next Morning at *Edinburgh*, where he arrester'd Colonel *Wills*, and some other Officers he had reason to suspect, and sent them Prisoners to the Castle, filling up their places with those in whom he could confide.

Mr. *Nicholas Monk* sent back from *Scotland*.

At the same time The Petition and Proposals of the Army to the Parliament were sent into *Scotland* to be signed by *Monk* and his Officers; but he would not suffer it to be handed about: and knowing it was no time to dally, he sent back his Brother Mr. *Nicholas Monk* to *London*, with Advice to Mr. *Clarges*, that he was resolv'd, if the Parliament would be resolute in asserting their own Authority against the Army, he would assist them in it; and if requir'd would march into *England* in their Defence. Upon Advice of this Resolution communicated by Mr. *Clarges* to *Walton*, *Hastings* and *Scot*, they were encourag'd in the House to order the removal of *Lambert* and his associated Officers, but they prov'd too hard for the Parliament and turn'd them out of Doors, as before related. But *Monk* not afraid to prosecute his Design, sent upbraiding Letters to *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*, as before mention'd, which they receiving Octob. 20. they met at *Whitehall* in great consternation about twelve at Night, and sent Major *Haines* to desire Mr. *Clarges* to come to them; and when he came, they press'd him with great importunity to go into *Scotland* with Colonel *Talbot*, to prevail with General *Monk* to come to a right Understanding with them: Mr. *Clarges* undertook the Journey, and it seems they did not suspect his Fidelity to them.

Mr. *Clarges* sent into *Scotland*.

In the mean time General *Monk* had dismiss'd the Anabaptist Officers, secured *Berwick*, and regulated his Army, and then made a Speech to them, That the Army in *England* had broke up the Parliament, for not humouring them in their Extravagancies, and that he was resolv'd to make the Military Power as it ought to be, subordinate to the Civil: And since they had their Protection and Maintenance from the Parliament, he had no reason to question their joining with him in restoring them to the exercise of their Trust: But if any were dissatisfied with these his Intentions, he desired they would declare it, and they should have free Liberty, without Reflection to leave the Service, and have Passports to return home. Upon which the Officers unanimously declared, That they would live and die with him.

1659. Gen. *Monk* secures his own Army.

Colonel *Talbot* and Mr. *Clarges* came to *Edinburgh* Sept. 2. and were well received by the General, especially *Clarges*, with whom he had a private Conference that Night, at which *Clarges* frankly ask'd him, What was the true End he aim'd at in this Enterprize? The General, who was one of the most reserv'd Men living, only answer'd, that he resolv'd to free his Native Country from the Slavery it was now under, and to that end would restore the Parliament; but in their admission to it he would make no difference between them, but would let in the secluded Members as well as others. But, says he, I must conjure you to secrecy, for the Army are jealous of me, that a King is in the bottom of this Design, and therefore all I can contrive will be little enough to beget a Confidence even in my own Party to engage heartily with me.

Conference between Mr. *Clarges* and General *Monk*.

The General Council of Officers in *London* not trusting to their Endeavours of pacifying General *Monk*, sent away *Lambert* with an Army of 12000 Men, to meet General *Monk* who had not above half that number. When *Lambert* was advanc'd as far as *York*, he found there Major General *Morgan*, who kept fair with him, and offer'd to use the Credit he had with *Monk*, to bring him to an Accommodation, and was thereupon sent on that Errand into *Scotland* where his Regiment then was. He came to *Edinburgh* Nov. 8. and upon his first access to the General, ask'd him in a loud merry way, If he would lay down his Arms and be Friends with *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*? The General answer'd, If they would restore the Parliament, he had little more to say; and if he pleas'd he might let them know it. *Morgan* reply'd, I promised to ask you the Question, but not to return to them that sent me if you denied it. I am glad I am here to assist you, and to follow your Fortunes in all your Undertakings. You know I am no Statesman; but I am sure you are a lover of your Country, and therefore I join with you and submit to your Conduct. This generous Friendship was kindly accepted by the General, and had a great influence in raising the Spirits of his Army.

Lambert sent with an Army to meet *Monk*.

Morgan joins with *Monk*.

In the Evening *Morgan* was in private with the General, and delivered him a Letter from Mr. *Bowles* a Minister in *York*, a considerable Man in those parts, and in great reputation with the Lord *Fairfax*, and many other Persons of good Quality in that Country: the Letter import'd, That the Lord *Fairfax*, and many others of good Interest were willing to join with the General, but disapproved his Declaration, which was restrain'd to that part of the Parliament only, which sat after the rest were Secluded, and was filled with Protestations for asserting no other Government but a Commonwealth. To this the General answer'd, That *Clarges* could witness with him his Intentions in those Particulars; that what was printed in his Name, as Affairs then stood, was not to be regarded as the result of his own Reason, and till he had got more Strength it would be unseasonable and indiscreet to do otherwise.

Ld *Fairfax* willing to follow that Example.

With this Apology *Clarges* was sent to the Lord *Fairfax*, but first to discourse Mr. *Bowles*, who desired Mr. *Clarges* to continue private in *York*, while he for fear of discovery transacted the Affair with the Lord *Fairfax*; which he did so effectually, that at his return he acquainted *Clarges*, that the Lord *Fair-*

1659. Fairfax, Bethel and Smithson would rise in January
11 Car. II. and join with Monk.

General Monk received Letters daily from the Commissioners of the Militia of London, and from the Officers of the Fleet, and from the Forces in Ireland, all to persuade him to come to an Accommodation with the General Council of Officers in London. And therefore to seem willing to satisfy them, and to keep all Parties in Amusement, he enter'd into a Treaty with Fleetwood to be manag'd by Commillioners. In the mean time he marches on to Berwick, and Lambert was advanc'd to Newcastle, and both Armies seem'd preparing to meet and fight: But the Garison of Portsmouth and Admiral Lawson with his Fleet declaring for a restitution of the Parliament, Lambert thought it more advisible to march back to assist his Friends in the South, rather than to hazard a Battle with Monk.

Fleetwood and the rest of the Committee of Safety when they could not evade it, came into the general Cry for restoring the Parliament, and sent to the Speaker, desiring him to bring the rest of the Members to re-assemble for the exercise of their Trust, acknowledging in the most abject manner, that the Lord had blasted their Counsels and had spit in their Faces.

Decemb. 26. the Speaker and Members of Parliament then in Town met at Whitehall, and from thence walked together to the Parliament House in the Evening. The next Morning, the Speaker sent a Letter to General Monk, by order of the House, with Thanks for his good Service, and with acknowledgement that the Restitution of their Authority was owing to his Fidelity, Care and Courage. Soon after they appointed Commillioners to order the Military Affairs, and sent to Lambert to disperse his Forces. But to let the World know that they meant nothing of Monarchy; they provided that none should sit but such as would take this Oath of Abjuration.

I Do hereby swear, that I do renounce the pretended Title of Charles Stuart, and the whole Line of the late K. James, and of every other Person as a juggle Person, pretending or w^{ch} shall pretend to the Crown or Government of these Nations of England, Scotland or Ireland, or any of them, and the Dominions and Territories belonging to them, or any of them. And that I will by the Grace and Assistance of Almighty God be true, faithful and constant to the Parliament and Commonwealth, and will oppose the bringing in or setting up any juggle Person or House of Lords, and every of them, in this Commonwealth.

This Oath carried by a Majority was yet refused by at least a third part of the Members, who were therefore compelled to leave the House: And two of the most zealous for it, Scot and Robinson, were sent to meet the General upon the Road, to congratulate his coming, but with private directions to engage him to take the Oath. When the General came to Nottingham, his Brother Clarges met him, and in a private Conference acquainted him with the State of Affairs, and the truest way to do his Country Service. At Leicester he was met by Scot and Robinson, who told him, that the Parliament had order'd 1000 l. a Year to be settled on him for ever; that they were sensible of his Services, were providing Money for his Soldiers, and were glad to hear of his Marching towards London. He then expected to be attack'd about the Oath of Adjurati- on, and was much troubled to think how to divert it. Clarges told him, he had a plain and full Answer to make them, which was, that he heard many Men of undoubted Integrity had refused it, and till he came to London to hear the Reasons on both sides, he could not in prudence resolve upon it. This Advice he follow'd and succeeded in it.

At Harborough Alderman Fowke, Alderman Vincent and Mr. Bromfield met him as Commillioners from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of London; who, after some Respects and Civilities, fell upon Particulars, and Mr. Bromfield in a set

Speech, after enumerating the Calamities the Nation lay under, propos'd the Re-admission of the excluded Members, that the Parliament might be full and free. To the same purpose were the Address'es from the Gentlemen of Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Norfolk and many other Counties; all which he received in a decent and respectful manner, but gave only dubious and suspending Answers. By which Policy he merited this Character given of him. "He was a Man of deep Thoughts and few Words; and what he wanted in Eloquence he had in Judgment; and he had a natura. Secrecy in him, prevalent upon all these Qualifications of a Soldier, which made him so fit an Instrument in the hand of Divine Providence to work his Majesty's Restoration. Hence he carried it all so closely that I believe no Man to this Day can positively say, that he design'd any more than a general Quiet of the Land: And so he fram'd his Designs suitable to the Opportunities that were given him; but that he wish'd that that might be procured by the means of his Majesty's happy Return no Man can rationally doubt.

From St. Albans the General sent a wise Letter to the Parliament, to remove all the Regiments out of London and Westminster, except Colonel Figs, for he thought it not for their Service, that these Soldiers now in and about London, and lately in Rebellion against them, should mingle with those who had approved themselves faithful to them. The Parliament readily complied with this Advice: but the Soldiers took such a hardship to be turn'd out of Town, they fell into a Mutiny, and made a Garison of Somerset-House, but by the assurance of a Months pay, and many fine Words, they were brought over, and march'd away on Saturday Morning Feb. 4. and in the same Afternoon the General enter'd the City at the head of three Regiments of Horse, attended by his principal Officers, and many Persons of Honour and Quality to Whitehall, provided for his Reception.

On Monday Morning Feb. 6. he was invited to the Parliament House, introduc'd by a Serjeant at Arms, and attended by his late Companions and Spies upon him, Scot and Robinson. A Chair of Velvet was set for him on the left Hand within the Bar, and the Speaker desired him to sit down; but he excus'd himself and stood behind the Chair. Whilst the Speaker in a set Speech magnified his Services and Merits, and gave him the Thanks of the House. The General sedately answer'd, "That he could not but extol the Mercy of their Restitution, and acknowledge the goodnefs of God in making him Instrumental therein, which was but his Duty, and deserv'd not the Honour they had done to him. That he had received many Address'es in his Journey for a full and free Parliament, and that this Parliament would determine their Sitting: that he had answer'd them, that as to the excluded Members, this Parliament had already given their Judgment, in which all ought to acquiesce; and that no Parliament had admitted new Members to sit without a previous Oath or Engagement: but he must needs say to this Assembly, that the less Oaths and Engagements are impos'd, the Settlement will be the sooner attained. He hop'd the Parliament would be careful that neither the Cavalier nor Phanatick Party have yet a share in the Civil or Military Power. He concluded with speaking of Ireland and Scotland, who feared nothing more than to be over-run with Phanatick Notions; he desired a Settlement there, and their Favour to that Nation.

This Speech had the influence intended by him that spoke it, which was to amuse the House, and to cover his own Designs: But a leading Party suspected him, and resolv'd to try him on this following occasion. The City in Common-Council resolv'd to pay no publick Taxes, till the House was filled up with all legal Representatives: For they

1659. 11 Car. II.

Character of General Monk given by Sir Philip Warwick.

Gen. Monk writes to the Parl.

Comes to Whitehall.

Goes to the Parl. House.

Monk's Speech to the Parl.

The Speech as it was made in the House.

Lambert runs away from General Monk's Army.

Fleetwood comes into the desire of a free Parl.

The Parl. meets.

Oath of Abjuration.

The Parliament and two Members meet Monk.

Commillioners of the City meet Monk.

The Life and Reign of King Charles II.

1659.
11 Car. II

indeed well think it unreasonable to be taxed
Parliament, wherein they had then no Mem-
sitting. The Council of State were so appre-
hensive of this beginning of a Rebellion against
them, that they came to a Resolution, and sent it
to the House, who pass it into a Vote, "That the
"Commissioners for government of the Army, do
"appoint Forces to be in London for preserving the
"Peace thereof, and of the Commonwealth, and
"for reducing of the City to their Obedience to
"Parliament. For executing this Vote, the Gene-
ral was order'd to enter the City next Morning with
a sufficient part of the Army; to seize eleven of the
most active Common-Council Men and commit them
to the Tower; to pull down the City Polls and
Chains, take down the Gates and Portcullices, and
Quarter his Soldiers in the City till it was reduc'd
to due Obedience. This severe Command was very
surprising to the General and his chief Officers, who
were very unwilling to make themselves so odious
to the City; and therefore *Monk* writes to the House
to mitigate his Orders, or to let him suspend the ex-
ecution of them; but they the more inflamed make
their Directions the more positive. Upon this he
advised with some of the most eminent Citizens,
and giving secret Assurance that he would protect
the City while he seem'd to dispoil it. He did li-
terally execute the Order, but wisely turn'd the O-
dium of it upon the Parliament that so commanded.
And to atone for this Action, he presently after writes
a Letter to the House, and boldly complain'd of a
Faction in it manag'd by *Lambert, Vane* and *Ludlow*;
that they excluded many honest Men from serving the
Publick, by tendering them Oaths which they could
not take, and were guilty of many other Irregulari-
ties; and therefore he desired them by *Friday* next to
issue our Writs to fill up their House, and then to
rise at an appointed time *May 6.* to give place to a
full and free Parliament.

Monk is
order'd to
chastise
the City.

Executes
the Order
very wise-
ly.

Sends to
the Parl.
to rise.

The Parl.
angry.

The House dissembled their resentment of this
Letter, and sent *Scot* to assure him of their high O-
pinion of his Services, and to recall him to his
Lodgings at *Whitehall*. But he was now resolv'd to
throw himself upon the City, and not yet to trust
his Person near *Westminster*. This so enraged the
House that they made an Act to put the Govern-
ment of the Army into the Hands of new Commis-
sioners, *Monk, Hylbrigge, Walton, Morley* and *Alford*,
making three a *Quorum*, but denying a Motion that
Monk should be of that *Quorum*. Upon this the next
Day being *Feb. 12.* *Monk* drew up all his Forces in
Finsbury Fields, met the Lord Mayor and Common-
Council at *Guild-Hall*, went with them to hear a
Sermon at *Paul's*, and dined with them at the Bull-
head in *Cheapside*, the City giving all the Demou-
strations of Joy in Bells and Bonfires.

Monk re-
stores the
secluded
Members.

On *Feb. 18.* the General appointed a Conference
to be held in his Quarters, of the Sitting and Seclud-
ed Members to agree upon the Re-admission of the
latter. But it being much oppos'd by a majority of
the sitting Party, the General resolv'd to do it by
his own Strength, which he began now to under-
stand: And therefore on the *Tuesday* following *Feb.*
21. he gave the Secluded Members a meeting at
Whitehall; and in a short Speech recommended to
them the Settlement of the Nation, and promised to
impose nothing upon them, and then had them condu-
cted to take their places in the House. The sitting
Members knew nothing of this, till they saw the Se-
cluded Members enter in and sit down among them;
upon which, being much surpriz'd, they demurr'd
among themselves, whether they should quit the
House or keep their Seats. After some hurry and
confusion, the sticklers for a Commonwealth know-
ing their Cause would be now over-power'd, imme-
diately departed in spleen and Murmurs, while the
more Moderate kept their Seats among the new ad-
mitted Members.

The Parl.
thus rais'd
up agree
with *Monk*.

This new modell'd Parliament pass'd several Votes
to expunge out of their Journals all Votes and Or-

ders that disabled them from sitting; to release Mr.
Vincent, Mr. Bromfield, and other Citizens who had
been lately imprison'd; to constitute *Monk* General
of all the Forces in *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*; to
dissolve the Council of State, and erect a new one
consisting of one and thirty Persons; to repeal the
Oath of Abjuration; to restore the Common-Coun-
cil of *London*; to release the imprison'd Apprentices,
and to set up again the Posts, Chains, Gates and
Portcullices of the City: and finally to take off the
File, and make void to all Intents and Purposes the
Engagement to be true to the Commonwealth of England
without a King or House of Lords; And a new Parlia-
ment to be summon'd to meet on *Apr. 25. 1660.*

Hylbrig, Scot and other fierce Republicans, know-
ing well that these Proceedings tended to the Resto-
ration of the King, had one part more of Hypocrisy
and Villainy to Act, that was, to court the General
(whom they mortally hated) to take upon himself
the Dominion of the three Kingdoms; telling him,
that the Parliaments Actions tended to ruin him and
all the good People of *England*: *Your destruction, say*
they, must needs succeed the King's Admission; for a Mer-
it too great to be rewarded can have no Recompence but
Death. Remember Stanley, who set the Crown upon
Henry VII's Head, he had his own struck off upon fri-
volous Pretences, when the true Reason was excess of Mer-
it. Nay, and they had drawn in the *French* Am-
bassador into this Intrigue, who in a most perfidious
manner (as *Sir Philip Warwick* tells us) "Having
"winded this Proposition, finds means for a Con-
"ference with *Charges*, and to desire by him to as-
"sure the General, that if he had any Aim to as-
"sume the Government himself, his Master would
"be a very steady Friend to him. But tho' this
"wise General admitted a respectful Conference
"with him, yet he made him soon perceive he was
"not susceptible of *French* Counsels. To all these
Sollicitations the General made Answer, *That the*
Parliament were best Judges of their own Proceedings;
and as to taking the Government upon himself, he
said, *The Experience of Cromwel's Fate gave him suf-*
ficient Reasons to shun that Rock on which that Family
was Shipwrack'd. They reply'd, *That Oliver usurp'd*
the Government against the Suffrage of the Army, and the
Consent of the People, whereas he should have it by an u-
nanimous Submission, and under what Name or Title he
would please to accept it: But he had the Honour and
the Wit to overcome all Temptation.

Monk now
courted to
be the sin-
gle Perfor-
mer in a new
Govern-
ment.

So tempt-
ed by the
French
Ambassa-
dor.

But he o-
vercame
all Tempt-
ations.

And yet tho' all things seem'd thus to concur to-
ward the Restauration of the King, yet the Name of
an *English* Parliament was so terrible abroad, that
neither *France* nor *Spain* durst venture to give King
Charles the least Assistance to regain his Throne; but
on the contrary were oblig'd to treat him in a man-
ner altogether unworthy of a crown'd Head, as ap-
pears in the following Instances at the Treaty of the
Pyrennes. The King after having in vain sought a
Sanctuary in *France*, was necessitated to throw him-
self upon the Friendship of *Spain*: He was at *Brus-*
sels when he received the News of the Disposition
that was in *England*, just at the time the Conferences
were to begin between Cardinal *Mazarine* and *Don*
Lewis de Haro, the two Plenipotentiaries of *France*
and *Spain*. This determin'd King *Charles* to take post
from *Brussels* thro' *France* to the place of Treaty, that
he might in Person represent his Interests to these two
Ministers. He judg'd the *Spaniards* had reason to
be Enemies to the then Government in *England*, for
not only having taken *Dunkirk* and *Jamaica* from
them, and enter'd into a League with *Portugal* a-
gainst them, but for endeavouring all that was pos-
sible to persuade the *French* to continue the War. Up-
on the other hand it was but reasonable to think,
that *France* could not be well pleas'd to see the *Eng-*
lish Master of such a Frontier Town as *Dunkirk*, or
that *Mazarine*, the most Ambitious Man upon Earth,
would not be willing to raise his own Glory, by es-
pousing the Cause of an exil'd Prince, especially when
there was so great probability of Success. But not-
with-

The poor
King could
have no
assistance.

From *Spain*
or *France*.

1659. withstanding all these plausible Appearances, King Charles made this long Journey to no purpose; it's true *Don Lewis de Huro* receiv'd him with all possible Marks of Respect; but the Cardinal positively deny'd him Access. All he could be brought to after several Messages from the King, was to allow the Duke of *Ormond* to talk to him upon the Road from *St. Jean de Luz* to the place of Treaty, as if it had been but an accidental Rencontre. *Ormond* obtain'd nothing of the Cardinal but general and ambiguous Answers, till being press'd, he told *Ormond* plainly, *That all his Master could do for his Cousin the King of England, was to compassionate his Misfortunes, as not being in a Condition himself to break with the Government of England, with which his Affairs obliged him to keep a good Correspondence.* Over and above this neglect of *Mazarine's*, King *Charles* had the Mortification to see Ambassador *Lockhart* received at the same time with the greatest Pomp and Splendor, having the Cardinal's Coaches and Guards sent a Days Journey to receive him, and the Cardinal giving him the Right-hand, which was a Respect he denied the Ambassadors of crown'd Heads: Nor was *Don Lewis* kinder upon the matter to King *Charles*, notwithstanding all his Civilities; for having ask'd the Command of the Army in *Flanders*, which the Prince of *Conde* was by the Treaty obliged to quit, *Don Lewis* refused it: All which will be a lasting Example to Posterity, how little trust is to be repos'd in Foreign Aid when a Prince comes to need it, for recovering his Throne. But indeed it seems probable that all these Sights put upon King *Charles*, were a Political Feint to hide the secret Intrigue of their mutual Assistance to be lent to him for Recovery of his Kingdoms, upon Conditions very prejudicial to the Interest of the Reformation, as we shall have occasion to observe in the view of Religion this Year.

In the mean time it ought to be farther observ'd, that this famous *Pyrenean* Treaty of a Peace between *France* and *Spain*, was concluded in a Match between the young *French* King and the eldest Daughter or Infanta of *Spain*, the younger Sister being afterward married to *Leopold* Emperor of *Germany*, both so dispos'd before the Birth of their Brother, who lived to be the poor weak King of *Spain*. But as this Treaty was made in the deepest Dissimulation and Treachery, so almost every Article of it was violated by the *French*; in respect to *Portugal*, to the Prince of *Conde*, to the Duke of *Lorraine*, and in all likelihood in respect to *England*, and with a reference to most other Things and Persons. Even the main Article of all, and without which the *Spaniards* would never have endur'd the Match, was for the Infanta, before and after Marriage, to disclaim for herself and her Heirs, all manner of Right and Title to the Kingdom of *Spain*, or any of its Dominions. And yet this that was the Cement of all the other Articles, has been now at last most shamefully broken. Under such a scene of perfidiousness it was the less wonder, that *Mazarine* should deal so inhumanly by King *Charles*, and should even instruct the *French* Ambassador *Bourdeaux* in *England* to hinder the King's return, and even to set up another Usurper against him: But *French* Politicks have been alway false and fatal to the true Interest of our *English* Monarchy. Another Inference is, that the good Providence of God so contriv'd to repair the Honour of this Nation, as to make the King's return be entirely owing to the Hearts of his People, and not at all to any Foreign Aid.

Affairs at home looking favourably upon the King's Interest, he sent Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, who knowing his wary Temper, made use of his Neighbour Mr. *William Morris* to introduce him; Mr. *Morris* acquainted the General with it, who made Answer, that unless he would send him Information of his Business by him, he could not admit of any Interview between them. Mr. *Morris* told him, he had already propos'd that to him, but he refused it. The

General approving this Reservedness in Sir *John*, order'd him to come to him at *St. James's* by nine in the Evening. Accordingly *Granville* came, and begging Pardon for his Importunity, desired leave to deliver a Message to him from the King. The General seem'd surpriz'd at this; but being alone, bid him say what he pleas'd. Then Sir *John* presented a Letter to him from the King, and told him, that his Majesty had great Confidence in him; and since he had so far comply'd with the Desires of the Kingdom, for the admission of the Secluded Members, in order to a free Parliament, the consequences of it could be no less than the Restoration of his Majesty, if he concurr'd with their Councils. The General reply'd, "That he had long lamented the Miseries of his Country, and waited an opportunity to redeem them from Vassalage: And as to the King's Majesty, none wish'd him greater Felicity than he did: or with greater Passion desired his Restauration; but if it were not cautiously attempted, it would be out of his Power to serve him in it: And therefore he must conjure him to acquaint no Person with it but the King, and desire his Majesty also to conceal it. But above all, he must intreat him to desire the King to remove out of the King of *Spain's* Dominions to *Breda*; for he had certain Intelligence he would otherwise be detained by the King of *Spain's* Ministers. Sir *John* return'd with this kind Message and good Advice to the King, who accordingly retir'd to *Breda*.

Under all these Convulsions in the State, the Affairs of Religion were subject to the same Distemper. The Independents were all zealous for a Commonwealth; but the Presbyterians who had been outwitted and overpower'd by those younger Brethren, were for the Parliament in opposition to the Army, and for the Restitution of the Secluded Members; and had shewn themselves generally inclined to the Rising of Sir *George Booth*, and to all the Measures of General *Monk*, even to the Restauration of the King. When the Members of the Long Parliament were restored, the Enthusiastick People prefer'd a Petition to them against Tythes; but the House calmly voted *June 27.* *That for the Encouragement of a godly Preaching Learned Ministry throughout the Nation, the payment of Tythes shall continue as now they are, unless this Parliament shall find out some other more equal and comfortable Maintenance, both for the Ministry and for the Satisfaction of the People.* The Independents to ingratiate themselves with this Parliament and their Council of State, in the name of the Congregational Churches, desired leave to raise three Regiments for the Parliament against Sir *George Booth* and the Royalists then in Arms, and had their willing consent to it. For which they got a Vote of the House *Octob. 10.* for *Liberty of Conscience.* After the Secluded Members were restor'd by *Monk*, all things run on the Presbyterian side. On *March 2.* the Confession of Faith of the Assembly of Divines was agreed unto by the House, except the 30th and 31st Chapters, which are touching Church-Censures and Synods; and an Act pass'd for the establishing that Confession on *March 5.* and the same Day an Order was granted for printing and setting up in Churches the Solemn League and Covenant, which did now really conduce to the bringing in the Son, as it had formerly done for driving out the Father: And yet the Act for the Militia was not suffer'd to pass *March 10.* without a Clause for every Commissioner to acknowledge and declare, *that the War undertaken by both Houses of Parliament, in their Defence against the Forces raised in the name of the late King, was just and lawful; and that Magistracy and Ministry are the Ordinances of God.* And to shew their displeasure against Dr. *John Owen*, the beloved Chaplain of *Cromwell*, the Trumpet of his Usurpation, and the Head of the Independent Party, there was a Vote of the House *March 13.* to discharge the said Dr. *Owen* from being any longer Dean of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, and for putting Dr. *Edward Reynolds* a Presbyterian

The King sends Sir *John Granville* to *Monk.*

1659. *Car. II.*

State of Religion

Presbyterians best dispos'd to the K.

Independents the greater Rebels.

Presbytery reviv'd.

Dr. Owen turn'd out.

1659. into that good place. For the Independents were
 known to be so averſe to Monarchy, and even to a
 Free Parliament, that they loſt all manner of Inter-
 eſt in General Monk, who had the more Experience
 of their Jealouſies of him, by what he found in
 Scotland upon his firſt deſign of Marching into Eng-
 land. For then the Army-Party ſent their Commiſſion-
 ers to him; and, in the Words of Sir Phil. War-
 nick, "The Men of God who had decried and out-
 ed the Biſhops for meddling with any thing that
 was Secular, Civil, or Military, from the very
 Beginning of theſe Revolutions, are the active In-
 ſtruments in all important Secular or Military
 Affairs. And therefore now Mr. Caryl (a great
 Independent Miniſter) is principally to manage
 this Affair with Monk; and he is to let him
 know how fatal ſuch a Breach as was like to be,
 would prove to the People of God; that the Inde-
 pendent Churches would not interpoſe, or juſtify
 the Right of either Party; but they thought fit
 to lay before Monk, that his Province was only
 to keep Scotland quiet, and not to engage in the
 Differences of England; and therefore ſince he
 could not have any true Information of the State
 of Affairs, and had not any Call thereto, it be-
 came him not to interpoſe.

There were, undoubtedly, great Endeavours to
 pervert the King to the Popiſh Religion: And it is
 much fear'd, that in the great Treaty this Year be-
 tween the two Crowns of France and Spain, the King
 was drawn into ſome Articles and Meaſures which
 were happily broken.

The King's Negotiation in this Treaty was kept
 a Secret: but there is too much Suſpicion of the In-
 trigues of it. My Lord Clarendon would let fall no
 other Intimation than what he gave in theſe Words:
*It is believ'd by wiſe Men, that in that Treaty ſome-
 what was agreed to the Prejudice of the Proteſtant Inter-
 eſt.* Which could hardly be leſs than a Promiſe of the
 King to eſtabliſh or at leaſt to tolerate Popery in
 England, and to ſet the Example of it in his own
 Perſon, upon condition he ſhould be reſtor'd to his
 Crowns by the united Powers of France and Spain.
 The way of my Lord Clarendon's introducing and
 ſupporting his foreſaid Belief of Wiſe Men, is ſome
 Key to underſtand the Meaning of what he intended
 to conceal. Speaking of the King's Journey to the
 Place of Treaty, where Sir Harry Bennet was prepar-
 ing Terms for him; he ſays, "When the Marquis
 of Ormond diſcover'd, by the Information he re-
 ceiv'd at Toulouſe, that the Treaty was ſo near an
 end, he made all poſſible haſte to the Place the
 King had appointed to meet at, that his Majeſty
 might loſe no more time. When he came thither
 he found no body; which he imputed to the uſual
 Delays in their Journey, and ſtay'd one whole
 Day in expectation of them; but then concluded,
 that they were gone forward ſome other way, and
 thought it his Buſineſs to haſten to Fuentarabia,
 where he heard nothing of the King. Sir Harry
 Bennet was in great perplexity, and complain'd
 very reaſonably, that the King neglected his own
 Buſineſs in ſuch a Conjunction; the Benefit where-
 of was left by his not coming. Don Lewis ſeem'd
 to wonder that the King had not come thither,
 whilst the Cardinal and he were together. The
 Treaty was now concluded; and though the Car-
 dinal remain'd ſtill at his old Quarters on the
 French ſide, under ſome Indispoſition of the Gout,
 yet he and Don Lewis were to meet no more: But
 Don Lewis was the leſs troubled that the King
 had not come ſooner, becauſe he had found the
 Cardinal, as often as he had taken occaſion to
 ſpeak of the King, very cold and reſerv'd; and
 he had magnify'd the Power of the Parliament,
 and ſeem'd to think his Majeſty's Hopes deſpe-
 rate; and advis'd Don Lewis, to be wary how
 he embark'd himſelf in an Affair that had no
 Foundation; and, that it was rather time for all
 Catholicks to unite to the breaking the Power and

1659. Interest of the Heretical Party, where-ever it
 was, than to ſtrengthen it by reſtoring the King,
 except he would become Catholick. And it is believ'd
 by wiſe Men, that in that Treaty ſome-what was agreed
 to the Prejudice of the Proteſtant Inter-eſt; and that
 in a ſhort time there would have been much done
 againſt it both in France and Germany, if the Mea-
 ſures they had there taken had not been ſhortly
 broken, chiefly by the ſurprizing Revolution in
 England (which happen'd the next Year) and al-
 ſo by the Death of the two great Favourites of
 the two Crowns, Don Lewis de Haro and Cardinal
 Mazarin, who both died not very long after it;
 the Cardinal probably ſtruck with the Wonder, if
 not with the Agony of that undream'd-of Proſpe-
 rity of our King's Affairs; as if he had taken it
 ill, and laid it to heart, that God Almighty would
 bring ſuch a Work to paſs in Europe without his
 Concurrence, and even againſt all his Machinati-
 ons. From this Relation thus cauſtiously given
 on purpoſe to cover an invidious Truth, I think it
 is too plain, that what was agreed to the prejudice of
 the Proteſtant Religion, was for King Charles to become
 a Proteſtor, or at leaſt a ſworn Favourer of Popery.
 That nothing could have broke theſe Meaſures, but
 the ſurprizing Revolution in England; and that ſuch
 a providential Reſtoration of the King without the
 propoſed Terms of bringing in Popery with him,
 was the great Diſappointment, and almoſt the very
 Death of Cardinal Mazarin, the ſame Author does
 a little more explain himſelf, when he ſoon after
 adds, "That ſome about the King began to think
 of providing a Religion, as well as other Conve-
 niences, that might be grateful to thoſe People
 and Places, where and with whom they were like
 to reſide. The Proteſtant Religion was found to
 be very unagreeable to their Fortune, and they
 exerciſed their Thoughts moſt how to get hand-
 ſomly from it; and if it had not been for the
 King's own Steadineſs, of which he gave great In-
 dications, Men would have been more out of
 Countenance to have owned the Faith they were
 of; and many made little doubt, but that it
 would ſhortly be very manifeſt to the King, that
 his Reſtoration depended wholly upon a Conjun-
 ction of Catholick Princes, who could never be
 united but on the behalf of Catholick Religion.
 It is matter of Fact, that upon this Peace between
 France and Spain, both thoſe Crowns did immedi-
 ately begin to encourage and aſſiſt the King with Mo-
 ney and Men, and advanc'd great Promiſes to him,
 which ſeems to have been done upon the Foot of ſe-
 cret Articles. It is farther certain, that the Earl of
 Briſtol, who was the King's Companion and Guide
 to the Place of this Treaty, and Sir Harry Bennet
 who was the prime Agent for the King, did both of
 them turn Papiſts about this time; as if they did it
 upon a Compact then made. And there is a Story
 to confirm all, which I have reaſon to think true.
 Sir Harry Bennet was ſoon after ſeen to wait upon
 the King from Maſs; at which ſight the Lord Cul-
 peper had ſo much Indignation, that he went up to
 Bennet, and ſpoke to this effect: *I ſee what you are
 at: Is this the way to bring our Maſter home to his three
 Kingdoms? Well, Sir, if ever you and I live to ſee Eng-
 land together, I will have your Head, or you ſhall have
 mine.* Which Words ſtruck ſuch a Terror upon
 Sir Harry Bennet, that he never dared to ſet Foot in
 England till after the Death of the Lord Culpeper,
 who met with a very abrupt Death within few
 Months after the King's Return. When he was ta-
 ken out of the way, Sir Harry Bennet came to Court,
 and ſoon aroſe into Honours and Preferments, and
 was in Diſguiſe a meer Creature of the Papiſts, and
 had the dying Courage to take off that Diſguiſe.

Lambert, upon the Complaint made againſt him
 by General Monk, had for ſome time abſconded;
 but finding no Hopes in ſtanding out, he ſurren-
 der'd himſelf to the new Council of State: and upon
 his Refuſal to give Security for his quiet Depart-
 ment,

1660. ment, he was by them committed to the Tower; from whence he made his Escape, and in the beginning of April got into Northamptonshire, and pick'd up all the discontented Officers and Soldiers, till he had got together about seven Troops of Horse and a Company of Foot. General Monk, upon Intelligence of his intended Rendezvous at Edgehill, was preparing to march out against him: but when he heard that his Party was but inconsiderable, he sent Colonel Ingoldsby and Streater to Northampton to watch his Motions, and with due Caution to fall upon him. They hearing that Lambert was at Daventry, march'd thither; and there being informed that he lay two Miles off, they hasten'd after him, and came up to him in a plain Field, where a little Brook parted them. The two Parties fac'd one another near four Hours: When they came to advance, and were beginning to charge, Lambert's Men held the Muzzles of their Pistols toward the Ground, and the Troops of Hazlerig and Nelthorpe came over to Ingoldsby. Lambert desir'd a Parley, and mov'd that Richard might be restor'd to the Protectorship: But he was answer'd, that *He himself was one of those who pull'd down Richard, and therefore he was the more unfit to set him up again; however, that they had no Commission to dispute, but to reduce him and his Party.* Then Ingoldsby rode up to Lambert, and told him he was his Prisoner; whereupon Major Creed and other Officers intreated him to do what he pleas'd with them, but to let Lambert escape: which Ingoldsby absolutely refusing, Lambert turned his Horse, and attempted to escape: but Ingoldsby pursu'd him so close, that he quickly came up with him, vowing to pistol him if he did not yield immediately. Lambert, in great dejection of Mind, twice begg'd him to let him escape: but when he saw he could not prevail, he submitted, as all the rest did except Colonel Okey, Colonel Axtel, and Captain Clave, who made their Escapes.

This Defeat was seconded with the good News of the Submission of the Fleet, brought about by Mountague, who by Monk's Advice had been made one of the Generals at Sea, who wrote an Account to the Council of State, "That Vice-Admiral Lanfon and the whole Navy had received him with great Satisfaction, and were all peaceably inclin'd, and resolv'd to submit to the Determination of the next Parliament. There was such a general Disposition to the King, as the only Deliverer from Feuds and Wars, that many of the profess'd Royalists were chosen Members of the House of Commons; and the Lords, who had been long deny'd a fundamental Right, met now with a full Sense, that they had not been themselves restored without a prospect of the King's Restoration. And at this same juncture there was publish'd, *A Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry that had adhered to the late King; mildly and affectionately worded for composing all Differences, and burying all former Animosities.*

Under this promising Aspect, the two Houses of Lords and Commons began their Convention on April 25. meeting both at St. Margaret's Westminster, where Dr. Reynolds Preach'd; and after Sermon they went to their several Houses, and the Commons chose Sir Hubbert Grimstone for their Speaker. On the 26th they order'd a Day of solemn Thanksgiving to God for raising up General Monk and other blessed Instruments in the Delivery of this Nation from Thralldom and Misery. And then they order'd their Thanks to be presented in a publick manner to the General, for his great Wisdom and unparallell'd Services to this Nation. On the 27th Sir John Granville attended the General, and presented him with a Letter from his Majesty, to be communicated to the Council of State and the Officers of the Army, with a Commission from his Majesty, constituting him Captain General of all the Armies in England, Scotland, and Ireland. On May 1. Sir John Granville went to the House of Lords, and sent in word, that he had a Letter for their Lordships from the King:

which the Earl of Manchester their Speaker, going down to the Clerk, received; and it was read in these Words:

Charles R.

Right-trusty and well-beloved Cousins, We greet you well. We cannot have a better Reason to promise Ourselves an End of our common Sufferings and Calamities, and that our own just Power and Authority will, with God's Blessing, be restored to us; than that we hear you are again acknowledg'd to have that Authority and Jurisdiction which hath always belong'd unto you by your Births, and the fundamental Laws of the Land. And We have thought it very fit and safe for Us to call to you for your Help in composing the Distempers and Distractions of the Kingdom, in which your Sufferings are next to those we have undergone Ourselves; and therefore you cannot but be the most proper Counsellors for removing these Mischiefs, and for preventing the like for the future. How great a Trust We repose in you, for the Restoring and Establishing a blessed Peace and Security in the Kingdom, will appear to you by our enclosed Declaration; which Trust, we are most confident you will discharge with Justice and Wisdom that becomes you, and must always be expected from you: And that upon experience, how one Violation succeeds another when the known Relations and Rules of Justice are once transgressed, you will be as zealous for the Rights of the Crown, and for the Honour of your King, as for Yourselves. And then you cannot but discharge with good Success, and provide for and establish the Peace, Happiness, and Honour of King, Lords, and Commons, upon that Foundation which only can support it; and we shall all be happy in each other. And as the whole Nation will bless God for you all, so We shall hold Ourselves obliged, in an especial manner, to thank you in particular, according to the Affection you shall express towards us. We need the less to enlarge upon this Subject, because We have likewise writ to the House of Commons, which We suppose they will communicate to you. And we pray God to bless your joint Endeavours, for the Good of us all; and so We bid you very heartily farewell.

Given at our Court of Breda this 14th of Apr. 1660. in the 12th Year of our Reign.

The Declaration enclosed was under this Title and Form.

His Majesty's gracious Declaration to all his Loving Subjects.

Charles R.

Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all our loving Subjects of what Degree or Quality soever, greeting. If the general Distraction and Confusion which is spread over the whole Kingdom, doth not awaken all Men to a Desire and Longing that those Wounds which have for so many Years together been kept bleeding, may be bound up; all we can say will be to no purpose. However, after this long Silence, we have thought it our Duty to declare, how much we desire to contribute thereunto: And that, as we can never give over the Hope in good time to obtain the Possession of that Right which God and Nature hath made our due; so we do make it our daily Suit to the Divine Providence, that he will, in Compassion to us and our Subjects, after so long Misery and Sufferings, remit and put us into a quiet and peaceable Possession of that our Right with as little Blood and Damage to our People as is possible. Nor do we desire more to enjoy what is ours, than that all our Subjects

may

1660. 12 Car. II. Lambert escapes and takes Arms.

His Party subdu'd.

And he taken.

Submission of the Fleet.

All things tend to the King's Interest.

Convention meets Apr. 25.

Letters from the King.

1660. 12 Car. II.

His Majesty's Declaration

1660.
12 Car. II.
“ may enjoy what by Law is theirs, by a full and
“ entire Administration of Justice throughout the
“ Land, and by extending our Mercy where it is
“ wanted and deserved.

“ And to the end that the fear of Punishment may
“ not engage any conscious to themselves of what is
“ past, to a Perseverance in Guilt for the future, by
“ opposing the Quiet and Happiness of their Coun-
“ try, in the Restoration both of King, Peers and
“ People, to their just, ancient and fundamental
“ Rights: We do by these Presents declare, that we
“ do grant a free and general Pardon, which we
“ are ready upon Demand to pass under our Great
“ Seal of *England*, to all our Subjects of what De-
“ gree or Quality soever, who within forty Days
“ after the publishing hereof, shall lay hold upon
“ this our Grace and Favour, and shall by any pub-
“ lick Act declare their doing so, and that they re-
“ turn to the Loyalty and Obedience of good Sub-
“ jects, excepting only such Persons as shall hereaf-
“ ter be excepted by Parliament: those only excep-
“ ted, let all our Subjects, how faulty soever, rely
“ upon the Word of a King, solemnly given by this
“ present Declaration, that no Crime whatsoever,
“ committed against us, or our Royal Father, be-
“ fore the Publication of this, shall ever rise in
“ Judgment, or be brought in Question against any
“ of them, to the least endammagement of them,
“ either in their Lives, Liberties or Estates, or as
“ far forth as lies in our Power, so much as to the
“ prejudice of their Reputations, by any Reproach
“ or term of Distinction from the rest of our best
“ Subjects: We Desiring and Ordaining, that hence-
“ forward all Notes of Discord, Separation and dif-
“ ference of Parties, be utterly abolished among all
“ our Subjects; whom we invite and conjure to a
“ perfect Union among themselves, under our Pro-
“ tection for the Resettlement of our just Rights
“ and theirs in a free Parliament, by which, upon the
“ Word of a King, we will be advised.

“ And because the Passion and Uncharitableness
“ of the Times have produc'd several Opinions in
“ Religion, by which Men are engaged in Parties
“ and Animosities against each other, which when
“ they shall hereafter unite in a freedom of Conver-
“ sation, will be compos'd or better understood:
“ We do declare a Liberty to tender Consciences,
“ and that no Man shall be disquieted or called in
“ Question for Differences of Opinion in matter of
“ Religion, which do not disturb the Peace of the
“ Kingdom; and that we shall be ready to consent
“ to such an Act of Parliament, as upon mature De-
“ liberation shall be offer'd to us, for the full grant-
“ ing that Indulgence.

“ And because in the continued Distractions of so
“ many Years, and so many and great Revolutions,
“ many Grants and Purchases of Estates have been
“ made to and by many Officers, Soldiers and o-
“ thers, who are now possess'd of the same, and who
“ may be liable to Actions at Law upon several Ti-
“ tles; we are likewise willing that all such Dif-
“ ferences, and all things relating to such Grants,
“ Sales and Purchases, shall be determined in Par-
“ liament, which can best provide for the just Sa-
“ tisfaction of all Men who are concern'd.

“ And we do farther declare, that we will be
“ ready to consent to any Act or Acts of Parliament
“ to the purposes aforesaid, and for the full Satis-
“ faction of all Arrears due to the Officers and Sol-
“ diers of the Army under the Command of General
“ *Monk*, and that they shall be received into our
“ Service, upon as good Pay and Conditions as they
“ now enjoy. Given under our Sign Manual and
“ Privy Signet, at our Court of *Breda* this 4th Day
“ of *April* 1660, in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

Votes of
the Lords.

The Letter and Declaration being read, the Lords
order'd Thanks to be given to Sir *John Granville*
for bringing of them, and resolv'd by Vote, that
they do own and declare, that according to the ancient

and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, the Government
is, and ought to be by King, Lords and Commons: And
therefore they desired, that some may be consider'd how
to make up the Breaches, and to obtain the King's re-
turn again unto his People.

Then Sir *John Granville* went to the House of
Commons, and upon notice of his attending at the
Door, was called in, and presented a Letter with a
Duplicate of the same Declaration enclosed and su-
perscribed.

To our Trusty and Well-beloved the Speaker
of the House of Commons.

Charles R.

Trusty and well-beloved we Greet you well.
In these great and insupportable Afflictions
and Calamities under which the poor Nation hath
been so long exercis'd, and by which it is so near
exhausted, we cannot think of a more natural
and proper Remedy, than to resort to those for
Counsel and Advice, who have seen and observ'd
the first beginning of our Miseries, the progress
from bad to worse, and the Mistakes and Misun-
derstandings which have produc'd and contribu-
ted to Inconveniencies which were not intended:
And after so many Revolutions, and the observa-
tion of what hath attended them, are now trusted
by our good Subjects to repair the Breaches which
are made, and to provide proper Remedies for
those Evils, and for the lasting Peace, Happi-
ness and Security of the Kingdom. We do assure
you upon our Royal Word, that none of our
Predecessors have had a greater Esteem of Parlia-
ments than we have, in our Judgment as well as
from our Obligation. We do believe them to be
so vital a part of the Constitution of the Kingdom,
and so necessary for the government of it, that
we well know, neither Prince nor People can be
in any tolerable degree happy without them: And
therefore you may be confident that we shall al-
ways look upon their Counsels as the best we
can receive; and shall be as tender of their Pri-
viledges, and as careful to preserve and protect
them, as of that which is most near to our self,
and most necessary for our own Preservation.

And as this is our Opinion of Parliaments, that
their Authority is most necessary for the Govern-
ment of the Kingdom, so we are most confident
that you believe and find, that the preservation
of the King's Authority is as necessary for the pre-
servation of Parliaments; and that it is not the
Name but the right Constitution of them which
can prepare and apply proper Remedies for those
Evils, which are grievous to the People, and which
can thereby establish their Peace and Security.
And therefore we have not the least doubt, but
that you will be as tender in, and as zealous of,
any thing that may infringe our Honour, or im-
pair our Authority, as of your own Liberty and
Property, which is best preserv'd by preserv'g
the other.

How far we have trusted you in this great Af-
fair, and how much it is in your Power to re-
store the Nation to all that it hath lost, and to re-
deem it from any infamy it hath undergone, and
to make King and People as Happy as they ought
to be, you will find by our enclosed Declaration
(a Copy of which we have likewise sent to the
House of Peers) and you will easily believe, that
we would not voluntarily, and of our self, have
reposed so great a Trust in you but upon an en-
tire confidence that you will not abuse it; and
that you will proceed in such a manner, and with
such due consideration of us who have trusted you,
that we shall not be ashamed of declining other
Assistance (which we have assurance of) and re-
pairing to you for more natural and proper Reme-
dies, for the Evils we would be freed from; nor
sorry that we have bound up our own Interest so
intirely

1660. "intirely with that of our Subjects, as that we refer it to the same Persons to take care of us who are trusted to provide for them.

12Car.II. "We look upon you as Wise and Dispassionate Men, and good Patriots, who will raise up those Banks and Fences which have been cast down, and who will most reasonably hope the same Prosperity will again spring from those Roots from which it hath heretofore and always grown. Nor can we apprehend that you will propose any thing to us, or expect any thing from us, but what we are as ready to give as you to receive. If you desire the advancement and propagation of the Protestant Religion, we have by our constant Profession and Practice of it, given sufficient testimony to the World, that neither the unkindness of those of the same Faith towards us, nor the Civilities and Obligations of those of a contrary Profession (of both which we have had abundant Evidence) could in the least degree startle us, or make us swerve from it: And nothing can be proposed to manifest our Zeal and Affection for it, to which we will not readily consent. And we hope in due time our self to propose somewhat to you for the propagation of it, that will satisfy the World that we have always made it both our Care and our Study, and have enough observ'd, what is most like to bring disadvantage to it.

"If you desire security for those, who in these calamitous times, either wilfully or weakly have transgressed those bounds which were prescrib'd, and have invaded each others Rights; we have left to you to provide for their Security and Indemnity, and in such a way as you shall think just and reasonable, and by a just computation of what Men have done and suffer'd, as near as is possible, to take care that all Men be satisfied, which is the surest way to suppress and extirpate all such Uncharitableness and Animosity, as might hereafter shake and threaten that Peace, which for the present might seem established. If there be a crying Sin, for which the Nation may be involved in the Infamy that attends it. We cannot doubt but that you will be as solicitous to redeem and vindicate the Nation from that Guilt and Infamy as we can be.

"If you desire that Reverence and Obedience may be paid to the fundamental Laws of the Land, and that Justice may be equally and impartially administer'd to all Men; it is that which we desire to be sworn to ourself, and that all Persons in Power and Authority should be so too.

"In a Word, there is nothing that you can propose, that may make the Kingdom Happy, which we will not contend with you to compute, and upon this Confidence and Assurance, we have thought fit to send you this Declaration, that you may, as much as is possible, at this distance, see our Heart, which when God shall bring us nearer together (as we hope he will do shortly) will appear to you very agreeable to what we have profess'd; and we hope that we have made that right Christian use of our Affliction, and that the Observation and Experience we have had in other Countries, hath been such as that we, and we hope all our Subjects, shall be the better for we have seen and suffer'd.

"We shall add no more but our Prayers to Almighty God, that he will so bless your Countels and direct your Endeavours, that his Glory and Worship may be provided for, and the Peace, Honour and Happiness of the Nation may be established upon those Foundations which can best support it: And so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at *Breda* this 4th Day of *April* 1660. in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

After the Reading his Majesty's Letter and Declaration in the House of Commons *Tuesday* May 1. they immediately resolv'd, *Nemine contradicente*, that

a Committee be appointed to prepare an Answer to his Majesty's Letter, expressing the great and joyful sense of this House of his gracious Offers, and their humble and beawty Thanks to his Majesty for the same; and with professions of their Loyalty and Duty to his Majesty; and that this House will give a speedy Answer to his Majesty's gracious Proposals. Then the House took into consideration, that the King being long deprived of his Revenue, might be in want of Money, and therefore order'd that fifty thousand Pounds should be speedily raised and presented to his Majesty, with ten thousand to the Duke of *York*, and five thousand to the Duke of *Gloucester*.

The Lords and Commons appointed their several Committees to draw up their respective Answers to his Majesty's Letters, and resolv'd that the Supercription should be, *To the King's most excellent Majesty*; and order'd that all the Acts and Orders should be raz'd out of the Journals, that were inconsistent with the Government of King, Lords and Commons. Both Houses having drawn up their Answers, six Lords and twelve Commonets were appointed to attend his Majesty with them, and to desire his Majesty to make a speedy Return to his Parliament, and to his Kingly Office. On *Monday* May 7. it was resolv'd by both Houses that the King be Proclaimed to *Morrow*, which was done by this Form of Proclamation.

Altho' it can no way be doubted, but that his Majesty's Right and Title to these Crowns and Kingdoms is and was every way complet by the Death of his most Royal Father of glorious Memory, without the Ceremony or Solemnity of a Proclamation: Yet since Proclamations in such Cases have been always used, to the end that all good Subjects might upon this occasion testify their Duty and Respect; and since the armed violence, and other the Calamities of many Years last past, have hitherto depriv'd us of any opportunity, wherein we might express our Loyalty and Allegiance to his Majesty: we therefore the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of London, and other Freeman of this Kingdom now present, do according to our Duty and Allegiance heartily, joyfully and unanimously acknowledge and proclaim, that immediately upon the Decease of our late Sovereign King Charles I. the Imperial Crown of the Realm of England, and of all the Kingdoms, Dominions and Rights belonging to the same, did by inherent Birth-right and lawful undoubted Succession descend and come to his most excellent Majesty King Charles II. as being lineally, justly and lawfully next Heir of the Blood Royal of this Realm; and that by the Goodness and Providence of Almighty God, he is of England, Scotland and Ireland, the most Potent, Mighty and Undoubted King, And thereunto we most humbly and faithfully do submit and oblige our selves our Heirs and Posterities for ever.

The King having been thus proclaimed with great Solemnity and inexpressible Joy, took his leave of the States of *Holland* on *Tuesday* May 22. and after a noble Entertainment, a very endearing Speech, and magnificent Presents received from them, he took Ship under the Convoy of *Montague* on *Wednesday* May 23. and on *Friday* about one landed at the Beach near *Dover-Pier*, where General *Monk* stood ready to receive him on his Knees, and was raised, kiss'd and embrac'd by his Majesty. They all walked toward the Town, and were soon met by the Mayor and Jurates, and the Minister *Mr. John Reading*, who presented the King with a Bible, and made a proper Speech at the delivery of it. Then the King took Coach, the Duke of *York* sitting next to him; at the other End sat the Duke of *Gloucester* and the General, and the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Boot. About two Miles from *Dover* the King took Horse, his Brothers riding on his Right-Hand, and the General on the Left, follow'd by a gallant Equipage into *Canterbury*, where he staid on *Saturday* and *Sunday*,

res of Com- ns.

1660. 12Car.II.

Money given.

Answers of the 2 Houses.

Form of Proclaiming the K.

The King leaves Hol- land.

Lands at Dover.

Comes to Canterbury Sunday,

1660. *Sunday*, making there the General Knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and Master of his Majesty's Horse. On *Monday* May 28. the King came to *Robchester*, and early next Day went on to *Black-Heath*, where the Army was drawn up, and his Majesty having taken a most pleasing view of them, advanced toward *London* with infinite Crowds and incredible Acclamations: About one he was met at *St. George's Fields* by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen waiting there in a glorious Tent, the Mayor with a profound Reverence delivered the Sword to his Majesty, and received it again with great Respect and the Honour of being Knighted *Sir Thomas Alleyn*. From thence the King was conducted thro' *London* in a very splendid manner to his Royal Palace at *Whitehall*; where he paid his Devotions and Thanks to God on this Day of his Birth and Return in the Presence Chamber, because the Chapel was not yet in order.

Enters
Lond.n.

Privy-
Council
constituted.

Offices and
Honours.

His Majesty's first Care was to constitute his Privy Council, of which were General *Monk*, the Duke of *Bucks*, and *Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper*; and to fill up the Offices of State, the Duke of *Ormond* being made Lord High Steward, the Earl of *Southampton* Lord High-Treasurer, and the Earl of *Manchester* Lord Chamberlain, *Sir Frederick Cornwallis* Treasurer of the Household, and *Sir John Berkley* Comptroller: And then to confer suitable Honours on his principal Servants, General *Monk* made Duke of *Albemarle* and Earl of *Torrington*, Admiral *Montague* Earl of *Sandwich* and Viscount *Hinsrinbrook*, &c.

Bill for
general
Pardon.

The great Affair that took up the Debates of the two Houses was *A Bill for a general Pardon*. The Lords would have excepted all that late and acted in any High-Court of Justice; the Commons were more tender, and the King was inclin'd to extend his Mercy to all but his Father's Murderers. And therefore on *July 12.* the King went to the House of Lords, and commanded the Commons to be called up. He made a very Prudent and Pathetick Speech to advise their Agreement to a Bill, without too much Limitation of his Royal Clemency and Mercy. And on *Aug. 20.* he came and passed the Act for a general Pardon, that had excepted no Person from the Favour of it, but those that acted or late as the King's Judges and *Sir Henry Vane*, Col. *Lambert* and *Hugh Peters*, with the two unknown Persons disguised on the Scaffold; and even in the number of the King's Judges, those who did not sit in the Day of Sentence, nor sign the Warrant for Execution, had their Lives spared. After passing some other Acts for disbanding the Army; for making the 29th of *May* a perpetual Anniversary, &c. the two Houses adjourned themselves to *Nov. 6.* following.

Addresses
and Congratu-
lations.

In the mean time the King was perpetually entertained with the Loyal Addresses of his People, and with the solemn Congratulations of Foreign Princes and States, who seem'd all to vie in Haft and Zeal for sending over their Ambassadors and Agents to complement his Majesty upon his happy Restoration to his Royal Dignity and Government. In the paying of these Ceremonies a dreadful Rencounter happen'd on *Tower-Hill*, in a dispute of Precedence between the Coaches of the *Spanish* and *French* Ambassadors.

The Princess
of Orange
comes into
Engl.

A little after this time, the Princess *Dowager* of *Orange*, having recommended the Interest of her young Son the Prince (born after his Father's Death) to the care of the States-General, who had now at length agreed to invest the young Prince with the Dignity and Trust which his Ancestors formerly held in that Commonwealth, came into *England* to visit her Royal Brother, and once again to see her native Country: But the Joy of seeing her eldest Brother peaceably enthron'd was much allay'd, and in a manner prevented by her Sorrow for the Loss of her youngest Brother, *Henry* of *Orlando* Duke of *Gloucester*, who just before her landing died of the Small-Pox on *Sept. 12.* in the twentieth Year of his Age, much lamented by the King, and much beloved by all that knew

Death of
the Duke
of Gloucester.

him, as a Prince excellently qualified, Religious, Learned, Valiant and Wise above his Years, an Affectionate Brother, a good Master and a true Friend.

1660.
12 Car. II.

Regicides
tried.

On *October 10.* the Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer for Trial of the Regicides, met at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Bailey*, *Sir Orlando Bridgman* Lord Chief Baron, late as principal Judge, the King's Council were *Sir Jeffrey Palmer* Attorney General, *Sir Henrage Finch* Solicitor General, *Sir Edward Turner* the Duke of *York's* Attorney, Serjeant *Keeling*, *Windham*, &c. The Prisoners having been this Day brought from the *Tower* to *Newgate*, were thence brought to the Bar, *Sir Hurdress Waller*, *William Heveningham*, Col. *Harrison*, *Isaac Pennington*, *Henry Marten*, *Gilbert Millingham*, *Robert Tibburn*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Lilburn*, *Adrian Scroop*, *John Carew*, *John Jones*, *Thomas Scot*, *Gregory Clement*, *John Cook*, *Edmund Harvey*, *Henry Smith*, *John Downs*, *Vincent Potter*, *Augustine Garland*, *George Fleetwood*, *Simon Meyn*, *James Temple*, *Peter Temple*, *Thomas Wait*, *Hugh Peters*, *Francis Hacker* and *Daniel Axtel*. Two only pleaded Guilty, *Sir Hurdress Waller* and Mr. *George Fleetwood*. *Harry Marten* pleaded, "He was not excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, the Person there mention'd being *Hemy Martin*, not *Marten*, till the Court informed him a Mistake in this case was not pleadable. *Carew* put himself upon his Trial, with this canting Salvo, *Saving to our Lord Jesus Christ his Right to the Government of these Nations*. *Peters* would be tried by the Law of God only, which he of all Men had most wickedly abused. *Axtel* stood long Mute, and the Court had much ado to convince him of the danger of it. The Crimes were so very odious, and the Proofs so clear, that the Jurors without any Hesitation found them all Guilty: But ten only were Executed, *Harrison*, *Carew*, *Scot*, *Clement*, *Jones*, *Scroop*, *Cook* and *Peters* at *Charing-Cross*; *Hacker* and *Axtel* at *Tyburn*. All the rest were respited till the King and Parliament should order their Execution, according to the Tenor of the Act of Indemnity. One *William Hewlet* was indicted for being the Man that in a Frock and Vizard cut off the King's Head, and three several Witnesses averr'd it was his own Confession; upon which he was found Guilty, and yet had the Favour of the Court to be Repriev'd, and not to suffer. Of these wretched Criminals some pleaded Ignorance, but none betray'd a Repentance. Most of them gloried in the Villany, and justified the Cause and the Authority by which they acted: And some of their surviving Friends were so very insolent, that they publish'd their Pleadings and Prayers and Speeches, to all the Advantage that the Spirit of Hell could invent, with an insufferable Insult upon the Civil Government and all Morality and Religion.

Their odd
Behaviour.

Ten only
Executed.

Without
Repentance.

The Queen-Mother came over from *France* to congratulate her Son, and to bring over her fair Daughter *Hennietta Maria*, and to advise of a Match between her and Monsieur, Brother to the *French* King; and as generally suspected to draw her Son the King into a Match with *Portugal* and a League with *France*, and a Surrendry of *Dunkirk*.

The Queen
Mother vi-
sits Engl.

Both Houses of Parliament met on *Nov. 6.* and being advis'd to expedite their Business, an Act was pass'd for settling the Excise upon Beer and Ale, and other Liquors. Another for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries, which had been long complain'd of as an Oppression to the Subject, and accepting the Excise in lieu of it, as an Hereditary Duty to the Crown of *England* for ever. And so this Parliament (to which the King from his own Mouth had given the Epithet of the *Healing Parliament*) was Dissolv'd on *Decemb. 29.* the same Day with the Funeral of the excellent Princess of *Orange*, *Mary* eldest Sister of the King, and Mother of *William III.* King of *England*, whom she left with the Title of Prince of *Orange*, in Minority of ten Years and one Month.

Acts of
Parliament.

Healing
Parliament
dissolv'd.

Immediately after this Calamity, the Government was alarm'd with a desperate Insurrection of the

Fifth-

1660. *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*, who being the most bold and
 12 Car. II. loody of all sort of Enthusiasts, had given so much
 Insurre- Jealousie of their Madnes, that Colonel Overton,
 tion of the Fifth- Cornet Day, Major Allen, and some other leading
 Monarchy Men of that Party, had been seized and imprisoned.
 Men. Yet the Congregation of them meeting by the King's
 Indulgence in *Coleman-street*, did on Sunday Evening
 Jan. 6. break into open Rebellion, under the Con-
 duct of their Preacher *Thomas Venner*, a Cooper.
 They were not above sixty in number when they
 first sallied out of their Meeting-house well arm'd,
 marching to *St. Thomas Apostles* to call in more of
 their Party, thence into *Whitcross-street*, coming in-
 to the City again at *Cripplegate*, and going out again
 at *Aldersgate*, declaring for *King Jesus*, and killing
 several People. Sir *Richard Brown*, then Lord Mayor,
 having notice of their desperate Design, got together
 some Files of the Train'd-Bands, who were at first
 repuls'd by *Venner's* Party, who fought with an in-
 credible Impulse of Infatuation, as making them-
 selves to believe that *One should chase a thousand, and*
no Weapon formed against them should prosper. But
 finding themselves harder press'd, and being told
 the Life-guards were coming down upon them, they
 retired, and under Cover of the dark Evening got
 into *Cane-wood* betwixt *Highbate* and *Hampstead*: and
 a Party of Horse and Foot being sent thither to hunt
 them out, on *Wednesday* Morning very early this
 villainous Crew return'd again to *London*, dividing
 themselves into two Parties, one whereof appear'd
 about *Leaden-ball*, and from thence march'd into
Little Eastcheap, where they fought obstinately, but
 were dispers'd by the Train'd-Bands. *Venner*, with
 another Party, came to the Lord Mayor's House,
 thinking to have surpriz'd him; but missing their
 aim, they march'd into *Wood-street*, where they were
 met by Colonel *Corbet* and about 20 Horse. *Corbet*
 and 9 only of his Horse-men charg'd through the
 Rebels, and broke them; and the Train'd-Band Foot
 fell in and pursu'd them. They fought with a Cou-
 rage more brutish and devilish than was ever seen
 in Men: and if their Numbers had been equal to
 their Spirits, they would have overturn'd the City,
 and the Nation, and the World. *Venner* (who was
 much wounded before he could be taken) was soon
 after, with about 16 of his Crew, arraign'd in the
Old Bailey; and being all found *Guilty*, they were
 Executed in several Places in *London*, most of them
 raving, and threatening Judgment, and calling down
 Vengeance upon the King, the Judges, and the
 City.

Defeated, Upon a View of the King's Return, there began
 to be a brighter Prospect of Religion, which for 20
 Years together had run into such a variety of Forms
 and Figures, as to be well ashamed to appear lon-
 ger without reassuming the good old Habit of a
 Church *Church of England*, as formerly by *Law established*:
 'estor'd. And yet Prejudices were so deep, and Parties so
 powerful, that it was the King's Prudence to smooth
 and soften the way by his many Expressions of In-
 dulgence and Condescension mention'd in his Let-
 ters and Declaration from *Breda*; and after his Re-
 turn by this remarkable *Declaration to all his loving*
Subjects of his Kingdom of England and Dominion of
Wales, concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs.

His Decla- Charles R.
 ration. **H**OW much the Peace of the State is concer-
 ned in the Peace of the Church, and how
 difficult a thing it is to preserve Order and Go-
 vernment in Civil, whilst there is no Order or
 Government in Ecclesiastical Affairs, is evident
 to the World: And this little part of the World,
 our own Dominions, hath had for late Experience
 of it, that we may very well acquiesce in the
 Conclusion, without enlarging Ourselves in Dis-
 course upon it, it being a Subject we have had
 frequent occasion to contemplate upon, and to
 lament abroad as well as at home.
 "In our Letter to the Speaker of the House of

1660. Commons from *Breda*, we declared how much we
 12 Car. II. desired the Advancement and Propagation of the
 Protestant Religion; that neither the Unkindness
 of those of the same Faith towards us, nor the
 Civilities and Obligations from those of a con-
 trary Profession (of both which we have had a-
 bundant Evidence) could in the least Degree
 startle us, or make us swerve from it; and that
 nothing can be propos'd to manifest our Zeal and
 Affection for it, to which we will not readily
 consent. And we said then, that we did hope in
 due time, ourself to propose somewhat for the
 Propagation of it, that will satisfy the World
 that we have always made it both our Care and
 our Study, and have enough observ'd what is
 most like to bring Disadvantage to it. And the
 truth is, we do think ourself more competent to
 propose, and with God's Assistance to determine
 many things now in difference, from the Time
 we have spent, and the Experience we have had,
 in most of the Reformed Churches abroad, in
 France, in the Low Countries, and in Germany,
 where we have had frequent Conferences with the
 most Learned Men, who have unanimously la-
 mented the great Reproach the Protestant Religi-
 on undergoes from the Distempers and too noto-
 rious Schisms in Matters of Religion in *England*.
 And as the most Learned amongst them have al-
 ways with great Submission and Reverence ac-
 knowledged and magnified the established Govern-
 ment of the *Church of England*, and the great
 Countenance and Shelter the Protestant Religion
 received from it before these unhappy times: so
 many of them have with great Ingenuity and Sor-
 row confess'd, that they were too easily misled by
 Misinformation and Prejudice into some Disesteem
 of it, as if it had too much complied with the
 Church of *Rome*; whereas they now acknowledge
 it to be the best Fence God hath yet rais'd against
 Popery in the World: And we are persuas'd
 they do with great Zeal wish it restored to its
 old Dignity and Veneration.

When we were in *Holland*, we were attended
 by many grave and learned Ministers from hence,
 who were look'd upon as the most able and prin-
 cipal Assertors of the Presbyterian Opinions; with
 whom we had as much Conference as the Multi-
 tude of Affairs which were then upon us would
 permit us to have; and, to our great Satisfacti-
 on and Comfort, found them Persons full of Af-
 fection to us, of Zeal for the Peace of the Church
 and State, and neither Enemies (as they have
 been given out to be) to Episcopacy or Liturgy,
 but modestly to desire such Alterations in either,
 as, without shaking Foundations, might best al-
 lay the present Distempers which the Indisposi-
 tion of the Time and the Tenderness of some Mens
 Consciences had contracted. For the better doing
 whereof, we did intend, upon our first Arrival
 in this Kingdom to call a Synod of Divines, as
 the most proper Expedient to provide a proper
 Remedy for all those Differences and Dissatisfa-
 ctions which had or should arise in Matters of
 Religion. And in the mean time, we published
 in our Declaration from *Breda*, a Liberty to ren-
 der Consciences, and that no Man should be dis-
 quieted, or called in question for Differences of
 Opinion in Matters of Religion, which do not
 disturb the Peace of the Kingdom, and that we
 shall be ready to consent to such an Act of Par-
 liament as upon mature Deliberation shall be of-
 fer'd to us, for the full granting that Indul-
 gence.

Whilst we continued in this Temper of Mind,
 and Resolution, and have so far complied with
 the Persuasion of particular Persons, and the Dis-
 temper of the Time, as to be contented with the
 Exercise of our Religion in our own Chapel, ac-
 cording to the constant Practice and Laws esta-
 blished, without enjoining that Practice, and the

1660. "Observation of those Laws in the Churches of
12Cor.II. "the Kingdom; in which we have undergone the
"Censure of many, as if we were without that
"Zeal for the Church which we ought to have, and
"which, by God's Grace, we shall always retain:
"We have found ourself not so candidly dealt with
"as we have deserved, and that there are unquiet
"and restless Spirits, who, without abating any of
"their own Distemper in recompence of the Mo-
"deration they find in us, continue their Bitter-
"ness against the Church, and endeavour to raise
"Jealousies of us, and to lessen our Reputation by
"their Reproaches, as if we were not true to the
"Professions we have made: And in order there-
"unto, they have very unreasonably caused to be
"Printed, Published, and Dispersed, throughout
"the Kingdom, a *Declaration* heretofore Printed in
"our Name in *Scotland*, of which we shall say no
"more, than that the Circumstances by which we
"were enforced to Sign that *Declaration*, are enough
"known to the World; and that the worthiest
"and greatest part of that Nation did even then
"detest and abhor the ill Usage of us in that Par-
"ticular, when the same Tyranny was exercised
"there by the Power of a few ill Men, which at
"that time had spread itself over this Kingdom,
"and therefore we had no Reason to expect that
"we should at this Season, when we are doing all
"we can to wipe out the Memory of all that hath
"been done amiss by other Men, and we thank God
"have wiped it out of our own Remembrance, have
"been ourself assaulted with those Reproaches,
"which we will likewise forget.

"Since the Printing this *Declaration*, several se-
"ditionous Pamphlets and Queries have been pub-
"lish'd and scatter'd abroad to insufe Dislike and
"Jealousies into the Hearts of the People, and of
"the Army: and some, who ought rather to have
"repented the former Mischief they have wrought,
"than to have endeavoured to improve it, have
"had the Hardiness to publish, That the Doctrine
"of the Church, against which no Man with whom
"we have conferred hath excepted, ought to be re-
"formed as well as the Discipline.

"This over-passionate and turbulent way of Pro-
"ceeding, and the Impatience we find in many for
"some speedy Determination in these Matters,
"whereby the Minds of Men may be compos'd,
"and the Peace of the Church established, hath
"prevail'd with us to invert the Method we had
"propos'd to ourself, and even in order to the
"better calling and composing a Synod (which the
"present Jealousie, will hardly agree upon) by the
"Assistance of God's blessed Spirit, which we daily
"invoke and supplicate, to give some Determina-
"tion ourself to the Matters in Difference, until
"such a Synod may be called, as may without Pas-
"sion or Prejudice give us such farther Assistance
"towards a perfect Union of Affections as well as
"Submission to Authority, as is necessary. And
"we are the rather induced to take this upon us, by
"finding upon the full Conference we have had
"with the Learned Men of several Persuasions,
"that the Mischiefs under which the Church and
"State do at present suffer, do not result from any
"formed Doctrine or Conclusion which either Par-
"ty maintains or avows; but from the Passion and
"Appetite, and Interest of particular Persons, who
"contract greater Prejudice to each other from
"those Affections, than would naturally rise from
"their Opinions; and those Distempers must be in
"some degree allay'd, before the Meeting in a Sy-
"nod can be attended with better Success than their
"Meeting in other Places, and their Discourses in
"Pulpits, have hitherto been: and till all Thoughts
"of Victory are laid aside, the humble and neces-
"sary Thoughts for the Vindication of Truth can-
"not be enough entertained.

"We must, for the Honour of all those of either
"Persuasion with whom we have conferr'd, declare,

1660. "That the Professions and Desires of All, for the
12Cor.II. "Advancement of Piety and true Godliness, are
"the same; their Professions of Zeal for the Peace
"of the Church, the same; of Affection and Duty
"to us, the same: They All approve Episcopacy;
"they All approve a set Form of Liturgy; and
"they All disprove and dislike the Sin of Sacrilege,
"and the Alienation of the Revenue of the Church.
"And if, upon these excellent Foundations, in Sub-
"mission to which there is such a Harmony of Affe-
"ctions, any Superstructures should be raised, to
"the shaking those Foundations, and to the con-
"tracting and lessening the blessed Gift of Charity,
"which is a vital part of Christian Religion, we
"shall think ourself very unfortunate, and even
"suspect that we are defective in that Adminis-
"tration of Government with which God hath in-
"trusted us.

"We need not profess the high Affection and
"Esteem we have for the *Church of England*, as it is
"established by Law; the Reverence to which hath
"supported us, by God's Blessing, against many
"Temptations: Nor do we think that Reverence
"in the least degree diminished by our Condescen-
"sions, not peremptorily to insist on some Partic-
"ulars of Ceremony, which however introduced
"by the Piety, and Devotion, and Order of for-
"mer Times, may not be so agreeable to the pre-
"sent, but may even lessen that Piety and Devot-
"ion for the Improvement whereof they might
"happily be first introduced, and consequently may
"well be dispensed with. And we hope this cha-
"ritable Compliance of ours will dispose the Minds
"of all Men to a cheerful Submission to that Au-
"thority, the Preservation whereof is so necessary
"for the Unity and Peace of the Church; and that
"they will acknowledge the Support of the Episco-
"pal Authority to be the best Support of Religion,
"by being the best means to contain the Minds of
"Men within the Rules of Government. And they
"who would restrain the Exercise of that holy Fun-
"ction within the Rules which were observed in
"the primitive Times, must remember and consid-
"er, that the Ecclesiastical Power being in those
"blessed Times always subordinate and subject to
"the Civil; it was likewise proportion'd to such
"an Extent of Jurisdiction, as was most agreeable
"to that. And as the Sanctity, and Simplicity,
"and Resignation of that Age did then refer ma-
"ny things to the Bishops, which the Policy of suc-
"ceeding Ages would not admit, at least did o-
"therwise provide for; so it can be no Reproach to
"primitive Episcopacy, if where there have been
"great Alterations in the Civil Government from
"what was then, there have been likewise some
"Difference and Alteration in the Ecclesiastical,
"the Essence and Foundation being still preserved.

"And upon this Ground, without taking upon
"us to censure the Government of the Church in
"other Countries, where the Government of the
"State is different from what it is here; or enlarg-
"ing Ourself upon the Reasons why, whilst there
"was an Imagination of erecting a Democratical
"Government here in the State, they should be wil-
"ling to continue an Aristocratical Government in
"the Church: It shall suffice to say, that since by
"the wonderful Blessing of God, the Hearts of this
"whole Nation are return'd to an Obedience to
"Monarchick Government in the State, it must be
"very reasonable to support that Government in
"the Church which is established by Law, and with
"which the Monarchy hath flourish'd through so
"many Ages, and which is, in truth, as ancient in
"this Island as the Christian Monarchy thereof,
"and which hath always, in some Respects or De-
"grees, been enlarged or restrained, as hath been
"thought most conducing to the Peace and Happi-
"ness of the Kingdom. And therefore we have not
"the least doubt, but that the present Bishops will
"think the present Concessions now made by us to
"allay

1660. "allay the present Distempers, very just and rea-
12 Car. II. sonable, and will very cheerfully conform them-
selves thereunto.

1. "We do in the first place declare our Purpose
and Resolution is, and shall be, to promote the
Power of Godliness, to encourage the Exercises of
Religion both publick and private, and to take
care that the Lord's-Day be applied to Holy Ex-
ercises, without unnecessary Divertisements; and
that insufficient, negligent and scandalous Mini-
sters be not permitted in the Church. And that
as the present Bishops are known to be Men of
great and exemplary Piety in their Lives, which
they have manifested in their notorious and unex-
ampled Sufferings during these late Distempers,
and of great and known sufficiency of Learning:
So we shall take especial Care to prefer no Man
to that Office and Charge, but Men of Learning,
Virtue and Piety, who may be themselves the best
Examples to those who are to be govern'd by 'em.
And we shall expect and provide the best we can,
that the Bishops be frequent Preachers, and that
they do very often Preach themselves in some
Church of their Diocese, except they be hinder'd
by Sickness or other bodily Infirmities, or some
other justifiable Occasion, which shall not be
thought justifiable if it be frequent.

2. "Because the Diocesses, especially some of
them, are thought to be of too large Extent, we
will appoint such a number of Suffragan Bishops
in every Diocese, as shall be sufficient for the due
performance of their Work.

3. "No Bishop shall Ordain or Exercise any part
of Jurisdiction which appertains to the Censures
of the Church, without the Advice and Assistance
of the Presbyters: And no Chancellours, Commis-
saries or Officials, as such, shall execute any
Act of Spiritual Jurisdiction in these Cases, viz.
Excommunication, Absolution, or wherein any
of the Ministry are concerned, with Reference to
their Pastoral Charge. However our Intent and
Meaning is to uphold and maintain the Profession
of the Civil Law, so far and in such matters, as
it hath been of Use and Practice within our King-
doms and Dominions: Albeit, as to Excommuni-
cation our Will and Pleasure is, that no Chan-
cellour, Commissary or Official shall decree any
Sentence of Excommunication or Absolution, or
be Judges in those things wherein any of the Mi-
nistry are concerned as is aforesaid: Not shall the
Archdeacon exercise any Jurisdiction without the
Advice and Assistance of six Ministers of his Arch-
deaconry, whereof three to be nominated by the
Bishop, and three by the Election of the major
part of the Presbyters within the Archdeaconry.

4. "To the end that the Deans and Chapters may
be the better fitted to afford Counsel and Assistance
to the Bishops, both in Ordination and the other
Offices mention'd before, we will take care that
those Preferments be given to the most Learned
and Pious Presbyters of the Diocese. And more-
over, that an equal number to those of the Chap-
ter, of the most Learned, Pious and Discreet Pres-
byters of the same Diocese, annually chosen by
the major Vote of all the Presbyters of that Dio-
cese present at such Elections, shall be always ad-
vising and assisting together with those of the
Chapter, in all Ordinations, and in every part of
Jurisdiction, which appertains to the Censures of
the Church, and at all other solemn and impor-
tant Actions in the Exercise of the Ecclesiastical
Jurisdiction, wherein any of the Ministry are con-
cerned; provided that at all such Meetings the
number of the Ministers so Elect'd, and those
present of the Chapter, shall be equal, and not
exceed one the other, and that to make the
Numbers equal, the Juniors of the exceeding num-
ber be withdrawn, that the most ancient may take
place. Nor shall any Suffragan Bishop Ordain
or Exercise the foremention'd Offices and Acts of

Spiritual Jurisdiction, but with the Advice and
Assistance of a sufficient number of the most Ju-
dicious and Pious Presbyters annually chosen as
aforesaid within his Precincts. And our Will is,
that the great Work of Ordination be constantly
and solemnly perform'd by the Bishop and his a-
foresaid Presbytery, at the four set Times and
Seasons appointed by the Church for that pur-
pose.

5. "We will take care that Confirmation be
rightly and solemnly perform'd, by the Informa-
tion and with the Consent of the Minister of the
Place, who shall admit none to the Lord's-Sup-
per, till they have made a credible Profession of
their Faith, and promised Obedience to the Will
of God, according as is expressed in the Conside-
rations of the Rubrick before the Catechism: And
that all possible Diligence be used for the Instru-
ction and Reformation of Scandalous Offenders,
whom the Minister shall not suffer to partake of
the Lord's-Table, until they have openly declared
themselves to have truly repented and amended
their former naughty Lives, as is partly expressed
in the Rubrick and more fully in the Canons;
provided there be place for due Appeals to Super-
ior Power. But besides the Suffragans and their
Presbytery, every Rural Dean (those Deans, as
heretofore, to be nominated by the Bishop of the
Diocese) together with three or four Ministers
of that Deanery, chosen by the major part of all
the Ministers within the same, shall meet once in
every Month, to receive such Complaints as shall
be presented to them by the Ministers or Church-
Wardens of the respective Parishes; and also to
compose all such Differences betwixt Party and
Party, as shall be offer'd to them by way of Ar-
bitration, and to convince Offenders, and reform
all such things as they shall find amiss by their
Pastoral Reproofs and Admonitions, if they may
be so Reformed: And such matters as they cau-
not by this Pastoral and Perswasive way compose
and reform, are by them to be prepared for, and
presented to the Bishop; at which meeting any
other Ministers of that Deanery may, if they
please, be present. Moreover, the Rural Dean
and his Assistants are in their respective Divisions
to see that the Children and the younger sort be
carefully instructed by the respective Ministers of
every Parish in the Grounds of Christian Religion,
and be able to give a good Account of their Faith
and Knowledge, and also of their Christian Con-
versation conformable thereunto, before they be
confirmed by the Bishop, or admitted to the Sa-
crament of the Lord's-Supper.

6. No Bishop shall exercise any Arbitrary Power,
or do or impose any thing upon the Clergy or the
People, but what is according to the known Law
of the Land.

7. "We are very glad to find, that all with
whom we have conferr'd, do in their Judgments
approve a Liturgy, or Set-Form of Publick Wor-
ship to be Lawful; which in our Judgment, for
the preservation of Unity and Uniformity, we con-
ceive to be very necessary. And though we do
conceive the Liturgy of the Church of England,
contained in the Book of Common-Prayer, and
by Law established to be the best we have seen;
and we believe, that we have seen all that are
extant, and used in this part of the World, and
well know what Reverence most of the Reformed
Churches, or at least the most Learned Men in
those Churches have for it; yet since we find some
Exceptions made against several things therein,
we will appoint an equal number of Learned Di-
vines of both Perswasions to review the same, and
to make such Alterations as shall be thought most
necessary; and some additional Forms (in the
Scripture Phrase as near as may be) suited unto
the several parts of Worship, and that it be left
to the Ministers choice to use one or other at his

1660. " discretion. In the mean time, and until this be
 12 Car II. " done, altho' we do heartily wish and desire, that
 " the Ministers in their severall Churches, because
 " they dislike some Clauses and Expreſſions, would
 " not totally lay aſide the uſe of the Book of Com-
 " mon Prayer, but read thoſe Parts againſt which
 " there can be no exception, which would be the
 " beſt Inſtance of declining thoſe marks of diſtincti-
 " on which we ſo much labour and deſire to re-
 " move: yet in compaſſion to divers of our good
 " Subjects, who ſcruple the uſe of it as now it is,
 " our Will and Pleaſure is, that none be puniſhed
 " or troubled for not uſing it, until it be review'd
 " and effectually reformed as aforeſaid.

8. " Laſtly, concerning Ceremonies which have
 " adminiſter'd ſo much matter of Difference and
 " Contention, and which have been introduced by
 " the Wiſdom and Authority of the Church, for E-
 " dification and the Improvement of Piety: We
 " ſhall ſay no more, than that we have the more E-
 " ſteem of all, and Reverence for many of them,
 " by having been preſent in many of thoſe Churches,
 " where they are moſt Aboliſhed or Diſcountenanc'd,
 " and it cannot be doubted, but that, as the Uni-
 " verſal Church cannot introduce one Ceremony in
 " the Worſhip of God, that is contrary to God's
 " Word expreſſed in the Scripture; ſo every Na-
 " tional Church with the Approbation and Conſent
 " of the Sovereign Power, may, and hath always
 " introduc'd ſuch particular Ceremonies, as in that
 " conjuncture of Time are thought moſt proper for
 " Edification and the neceſſary improvement of
 " Piety and Devotion in the People, tho' the neceſ-
 " ſary practice thereof cannot be deduced from Scrip-
 " ture; and that which before was, and is in it ſelf
 " indifferent, ceases to be indifferent, after it is e-
 " ſtabliſhed by Law. And therefore our preſent
 " Conſideration and Work is, to gratifie the private
 " Conſciences of thoſe who are griev'd with the uſe
 " of ſome Ceremonies, by indulging to and diſpen-
 " ſing with their omitting thoſe Ceremonies; not
 " utterly to abolith any which are eſtabliſhed by
 " Law (if any are practiſed contrary to Law the
 " ſame ſhall ceaſe) which ſhould be unjuſt and of
 " ill Example, and to impoſe upon the Conſcience
 " of ſome, for the ſatisfaction of the Conſcience of
 " others, which is otherwiſe provided for. As it
 " could not be reaſonable that ſuch Men ſhould ex-
 " pect, that we ſhould our ſelf decline, or enjoyn
 " others to do ſo, to receive the bleſſed Sacrament
 " on our Knees, which in our Conſcience is the moſt
 " humble, moſt devout and moſt agreeable Poſture
 " for that holy Duty, becauſe ſome other Men up-
 " on reaſons beſt, if not only known to themſelves,
 " chooſe rather to do it Sitting or Standing: We
 " ſhall leave all Deciſions and Determinations of
 " that kind, if they ſhall be thought neceſſary for a
 " perfect and entire Unity and Uniformity throug-
 " hout the Nation, to the Advice of a National Syn-
 " od, which ſhall be duly called after a little time,
 " and a mutual Converſation between Perſons of
 " different Perſuaſions, hath mollified thoſe Diſtem-
 " pers, abated theſe Sharpneſſes, and extinguiſhed
 " thoſe Jealouſies which make us unfit for thoſe
 " Conſultations. And upon ſuch Advice, we ſhall
 " uſe our utmoſt Endeavour, that ſuch Laws may
 " be eſtabliſhed, as may beſt provide for the Peace
 " of the Church and State; provided that none ſhall
 " be denied the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper,
 " though they do not uſe the Geſture of kneeling
 " in the act of receiving.

" In the mean time, out of Compaſſion and Com-
 " pliance towards thoſe who would forbear the Croſs
 " in Baptiſm. We are content that no Man ſhall be
 " compell'd to uſe the ſame, or ſuffer for not doing it.
 " But if any Parent deſire to have his Child chriſten'd
 " according to the Form uſed, and the Miniſter will
 " not uſe the Sign, it ſhall be lawful for that Pa-
 " rent to procure another Miniſter to do it: And
 " if the proper Miniſter ſhall reſuſe to omit that Ce-

1660. " remony of the Croſs, it ſhall be lawful for the
 12 Car II. " Parent, who would not have his Child ſo Baptiz'd,
 " to procure another Miniſter to do it, who will do
 " it according to his Deſire.

" No Man ſhall be compelled to bow at the name
 " of Jeſus, or ſuffer in any degree for not doing it,
 " without reproaching thoſe who out of their Devo-
 " tion continue that ancient Ceremony of the
 " Church.

" For the uſe of the Surplice, we are contented
 " that all Men be left to their liberty to do as they
 " ſhall think fit, without ſuffering in the leaſt de-
 " gree for wearing or not wearing it. Provided
 " that this Liberty do not extend to our own Cha-
 " pel, Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, or to any
 " Colledge in either of our Universities, but that the
 " ſeveral Statutes and Customs for the uſe thereof
 " in the ſaid Places, be there obſerv'd as former-
 " ly.

" And becauſe ſome Men, otherwiſe Pious and
 " Learned ſay, they cannot conform unto the Sub-
 " ſcription required by the Canon, nor take the
 " Oath of Canonical Obedience, we are content,
 " and it is our Will and Pleaſure (ſo they take the
 " Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy) that they
 " ſhall receive Ordination, Inſtitution and Inducti-
 " on, and ſhall be permitted to exerciſe their Fun-
 " ction, and to enjoy the Profits of their Livings,
 " without the ſaid Subſcription or Oath of Canoni-
 " cal Obedience: And, moreover, that no Perſons
 " in the Universities ſhall for the want of ſuch Sub-
 " ſcription be hinder'd in the taking their Degrees.
 " Laſtly, That none be judg'd to forfeit his Pre-
 " ſentation or Benefice, or be deprived of it upon
 " the Statute of the thirteenth of Queen Elizabeth,
 " Chapter the twelfth, ſo he read and declare his
 " Aſſent to all the Articles of Religion, which on-
 " ly concern the Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian
 " Faith, and the Doctrine of the Sacraments com-
 " priſed in the Book of Articles in the ſaid Statute
 " mention'd. In a Word, we do again renew what
 " we have formerly ſaid in our Declaration from
 " Breda, for the Liberty of tender Conſciences, that
 " no Man ſhall be diſquieted, or called in queſtion
 " for differences of Opinion in matters of Religion,
 " which do not diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom:
 " And if any have been diſturb'd in that kind ſince
 " our arrival here, it hath not proceeded from any
 " Direction of ours.

" To conclude, and in this place to explain what
 " we mention'd before, and ſaid in our Letter to
 " the Houſe of Commons from Breda, that we hop'd
 " in due time ourſelf to propoſe ſomewhat for the
 " propagation of the Proteſtant Religion that will
 " ſatisfie the World, that we have always made it
 " both our Care and our Study, and have enough
 " obſerv'd what is moſt like to bring diſadvantage
 " to it: We do conjure all our loving Subjects to
 " acquieſce in and ſubmit to this our Declaration,
 " concerning thoſe Differences which have ſo much
 " diſquieted the Nation at home, and given ſuch
 " Offence to the Proteſtant Churches abroad, and
 " brought ſuch Reproach upon the Proteſtant Reli-
 " gion in general from the Enemies thereof; as if
 " upon obſcure Notions of Faith and Fancy, it did
 " admit the practice of Chriſtian Duties and Obe-
 " dience to be diſcountenanc'd and ſuſpended, and
 " introduce a Licence in Opinions and Manners,
 " to the prejudice of the Chriſtian Faith. And let
 " us all endeavour and emulate each other in thoſe
 " Endeavours, to countenance and advance the Pro-
 " teſtant Religion abroad, which will be beſt done
 " by ſupporting the Dignity and Reverence due to
 " the beſt Reformed Proteſtant Church at home;
 " and which being once freed from the Calumnies
 " and Reproaches it hath undergone from theſe late
 " ill times, will be the beſt ſhelter for thoſe a-
 " broad, which will by that countenance both be
 " the better proteſted againſt their Enemies, and be
 " the more eaſily induced to compoſe the Differen-
 " ces

1660. " ces amongst themselves, which give their Enemies
 12 Car. II. " more advantage against them: And we hope and
 " expect, that all Men will henceforward forbear to
 " vent any such Doctrine in the Pulpit, or to endea-
 " vour to work in such manner upon the Affections
 " of the People, as may dispose them to an ill Opi-
 " nion of us and the Government, and to disturb
 " the Peace of the Kingdom; which if all Men will
 " in their several Vocations endeavour to preserve
 " with the same Affection and Zeal we ourself will
 " do; all our good Subjects will by God's Blessing
 " upon us enjoy as great a measure of Felicity, as this
 " Nation hath ever done, and which we shall con-
 " stantly labour to procure for them, as the greatest
 " Blessing God can bestow upon us in this World
 " Given at our Court at *Whitehall* this twenty fifth
 " Day of *October* 1660.

Excellen- " This Declaration tho' very large, cannot be tedious
 cy of this " to any good Reader, because it has a Spirit
 Declara- " of Truth and Wisdom and Charity above any one
 tion. " Publick Profession, that was ever yet made in mat-
 " ters of Religion. It shews the admirable Temper
 " and Prudence of the King and his Council in that
 " tender Juncture of Affairs: It proves the Charity and
 " Moderation of the suffering Bishops in thinking
 " such Concessions to be just and reasonable for Peace
 " and Unity; and it shews a disposition in the chief
 " Leaders, of the other Party, to have accepted of
 " Terms of Union consistent with our Episcopacy and
 " Liturgy: It condemns the unhappy Ferments that
 " soon after followed for want of coming to this Tem-
 " per; and it may stand for a Pattern to Posterity,
 " whenever they are heartily disposed to restore the Dis-
 " cipline and heal up the Breaches of the Church. A very
 " Learned Conformist Writer has given this Character
 " of it; *If ever a divine Sentence was in the Mouth of any
 " King, and his Mouth erred not in Judgment, I verily
 " believe it was thus with our present Majesty, when he
 " composed that admirable Declaration; which next to
 " Holy Scripture I adore, and think that the united Judge-
 " ment of the whole Nation cannot frame a better, or a
 " more unexceptionable Expedient for a firm and lasting
 " Concord of these distracted Churches.*

Speech of " A little time before this Declaration was publish-
 Chancellor " ed, Chancellor *Hyde* (whose Head and Hand were
 Hyde. " most in it) had given notice of it in a Speech to the
 " Parliament, wherein he tells them, " He was com-
 " manded to mention to them two things recom-
 " mended to them by his Majesty in his Declarati-
 " on from *Breda*, the one for composing those un-
 " happy Differences and Distempers in Religion,
 " which had too much disturbed the Peace of the
 " Kingdom. This (saith he) is a sad Argument
 " indeed, it is a Consideration that must make e-
 " very Religious Heart to bleed, to see Religion
 " which should be the strongest Obligation and Cemen-
 " t of Affection, and brotherly Kindness and
 " Compassion, made now by the perverse Wrang-
 " lings of passionate and froward Men, the ground
 " of all Animosity, Hatred, Malice and Revenge;
 " and this unruly and unmanly Passion, I fear, too
 " frequently transports those who are in the right,
 " as well as those who are in the wrong, and leaves
 " the latter more excusable than the former. When
 " Men who find their Manners and Dispositions very
 " conformable in all the necessary Obligations of
 " Human Nature, avoid one anothers Conversati-
 " on, and grow first Unsociable and then Unchari-
 " table to each other, because one cannot think as
 " the other doth. —

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 " this disquisition hath cost the King many a Sigh,
 " many a sad Hour, when he hath considered the
 " almost irreparable Reproach the Protestant Reli-
 " gion hath undergone from the Divisions and Dis-
 " tractions which have been so notorious in this
 " Kingdom. What pains he hath taken to compose
 " them, after several Discourses with Pious and
 " Learned Men of different Perswasions, you will

1660. " shortly see by a Declaration he will shortly pub-
 12 Car. II. " lish upon that occasion; by which you will see
 " his great Indulgence to those who can have any
 " pretension from Conscience to differ from their
 " Brethren.

The Presbyterians had not been wanting to use
 their Endeavours of preventing the Re-establishment
 of the Church: For as the Lord *Clarendon* relates,
 " With the Commissioners sent from the Parliament
 " and from the City, to wait on the King at the
 " *Hague*, in the beginning of *May*, there came a com-
 " pany of their Clergymen, to the number of eight
 " or ten, who would not be look'd upon as Chap-
 " lains to the rest, but being the popular Preachers
 " of the City (*Reynolds, Calamy, Case, Munton*, and
 " others the most eminent of the Presbyterians) de-
 " sired to be thought to represent that Party. They
 " intreated to be admitted altogether to have a for-
 " mal Audience of his Majesty; where they presen-
 " ted their Duties, and magnified the Affections of
 " themselves and their Friends; who, they said,
 " had always, according to the obligation of their
 " Covenant, wished his Majesty very well, and had
 " lately, upon the opportunity that God had put in-
 " to their Hands, informed the People of their Du-
 " ty; which, they presum'd, his Majesty had heard
 " had proved effectual, and been of great use to him.
 " They thank'd God for his constancy to the Prote-
 " stant Religion; and professed, that they were no
 " Enemies to moderate Episcopacy; only desired
 " that such things might not be pressed upon them
 " in God's Worship, which, in their Judgment, who
 " used them, were acknowledged to be matters in-
 " different, and by others were held unlawful.

The King spoke very kindly to them, and said,
 " that he had heard of their good Behaviour to-
 " wards him, and that he had no purpose to im-
 " pose hard Conditions upon them, with reference
 " to their Consciences; that they well knew he had
 " refer'd the settling all Differences of that Nature
 " to the Wisdom of the Parliament, which best knew
 " what Indulgence and Toleration was necessary for
 " the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom. But his
 " Majesty could not be so rid of them; they de-
 " sired several private Audiences of him, which he
 " never denied; wherein they told him, the Book
 " of Common-Prayer had been long discontinued in
 " *England*, and the People having been disused to it,
 " and many of them having never heard it in their
 " Lives, it would be much wonder'd at, if his Majesty
 " should at his first landing in the Kingdom, re-
 " vive the use of it in his own Chapel, whither all
 " Persons would resort; and therefore they besought
 " him, that he would not use it intirely and for-
 " mally, but have only some parts of it read, with
 " mixture of other good Prayers, which his Chap-
 " lains might use.

The King told them with some warmth, that
 " whilst he gave them Liberty, he would not have
 " his own taken from him; that he had always used
 " that Form of Service, which he thought the best
 " in the World, and had never discontinued it in
 " places where it was more disliked than he hop'd it
 " was by them; that when he came into *England*
 " he would not severely inquire how it was used in
 " other Churches, though he doubted not he should
 " find it used in many; but he was sure he would
 " have no other used in his own Chapel. Then they
 " besought him with more importunity, that the use
 " of the Surplice might be discontinued by his Chap-
 " lains, because the sight of it would give great of-
 " fence and scandal to the People. They found the
 " King as inexorable in that Point as in the other;
 " he told them plainly, that he would not be re-
 " strained himself when he gave others so much
 " Liberty; that it had been always held a decent
 " Habit in the Church, constantly practic'd in *Eng-
 " land* till these late ill times; that it had been still
 " retained by him; and though he was bound for
 " the present to tolerate much Disorder and Inde-
 " cency

1660. " cency in the Exercise of God's Worship, he would
 12 Car. II. " never, in the least degree, by his own Practice,
 " discountenance the good old Order of the Church,
 " in which he had been bred. Though they were
 " very much unsatisfied with him, whom they
 " thought to have found more flexible, yet they
 " ceased farther troubling him, in Hope and Pre-
 " sumption, that they should find their Importuni-
 " ty in England more effectual.

Promoti- Sept. 20. Dr. *Juxon* Bishop of London was transla-
 ons of Bi- ted to the See of *Canterbury*, and Dr. *Sheldon* was made
 shops. Bishop of London, and Dr. *Flewen* Bishop of *Cov.* and
Liabf. translated to *York*, and the other Sees filled
 with Prelates of eminent Piety and Learning, who
 yet took not their Seats in the House of Lords, be-
 cause of the Act ——— that took away the Bi-
 shops Votes in Parliament, tho' as to their Spiritual
 Jurisdiction, and all other Rights of Ordination, In-
 stitution, Censures and even Uniformity of Worship,
 they were now in possession of them. For without
 any new Acts, or Repeal of any abolishing Ordi-
 nances, by restoring the Constitution of this King-
 dom, the Church of *England* was by Law Establish'd.
 It ought to be observ'd, that the King on the very
 next Day after he had took possession of his Royal Pa-
 lace, publish'd *A Proclamation against vicious, debauch'd*
and profane Persons; given at *Whitehall* May 30. in the
 twelfth Year of his Reign. And happy had it been
 for the Peace and Honour of this Reign, if the Ex-
 ample of the Court had confirm'd the Order of it.

Coronati- His Majesty's Coronation was with great State
 on of the and Splendor performed on *April 23.* *St. George's*
 King. Day, his Majesty the Day before making a solemn
 Procession from the *Tower* thro' the City, amidst
 Triumphal Arches, and all the possible Tokens of
 Respect and Joy. At the opening of the new Par-
 liament on *May 8.* his Majesty came to the House of
 Lords, and sending for the Commons made this
 Meeting of the Parli-
 ament. Speech :

My Lords and Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

King's " Will not spend the time in telling you why I
 Speech. " called you hither, I am sure I am very glad
 " to see you here. I do value myself much up-
 " on keeping my Word, upon making good what-
 " soever I promise to my Subjects: And I well re-
 " member, when I was last in this place, I promised
 " that I would call a Parliament as soon as could be
 " reasonably expected or desired; and truly confi-
 " dering the season of the Year, and all that hath
 " been done since we parted, you could not reason-
 " ably expect to meet sooner than now we do: If it
 " might have been a Week sooner, you will confess
 " there was some reason to deferr it to this Day:
 " For this Day, we may without Superstition love
 " one Day, prefer one Day before another, for the
 " Memory of some Blessing that befell us that Day;
 " and then you will not wonder that the Memory
 " of the great Affliction the whole Kingdom shew'd
 " to me this Day twelve Month, made me desirous
 " to meet you again this Day, when I dare swear
 " you are full of the same Spirit, and that it will be
 " lasting in you. I think there are not many of you
 " who are not particularly known to me; there are
 " very few of whom I have not heard so much good,
 " that I am as sure, as I can be of any thing that is
 " to come, that you will all concurr with me, and
 " that I shall concurr with you in all things which
 " may advance the Peace, Plenty and Prosperity of
 " the Nation, I shall be exceedingly deceived else.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" You will find what Method I think best for
 " your Proceeding, by two Bills which I have cau-
 " sed to be prepared for you, which are for confir-
 " mation of all that was Enacted at our last meet-
 " ing: And above all, I must repeat what I said
 " when I was last here: *That next to the miraculous*
 " *Blessing of God Almighty, and indeed as an immediate*
 " *Effect of that Blessing, I do impute the good Disposition*
 " *and Security we are all in, to the happy Act of Indem-*

nity and Oblivion, that is the principal Corner-Stone 1661.
 " which supports this excellent Building, that creates 13 Car. II.
 " Kindness in us to each other, and Confidence is our
 " joint and common Security.

" I am sure I am still of the same Opinion, and
 " more if it be possible of that Opinion, than I
 " was by the Experience I have of the benefit of
 " it, and from the unreasonableness of what some
 " Men say against it, tho' I assure you not in my
 " hearing. In God's name provide full Remedies
 " for any future Mischiefs; be as severe as you will
 " against new Offenders, especially if they be so up-
 " on old Principles, and pull up those Principles by
 " the Roots. But I shall never think him a wise Man
 " who would endeavour to undermine or shake that
 " Foundation of our publick Peace, by infringing
 " that Act in the least degree; or that he can be
 " my Friend, or wish me well, who would persuade
 " me ever to consent to the breach of a Promise
 " I so solemnly made when I was Abroad, and per-
 " formed with that Solemnity; because, and after
 " I promised it, I cannot suspect any attempts of
 " that kind by any Men of Merit and Vertue.

I will not conclude without telling you some
 News; News that I think will be very acceptable
 " to you, and therefore I should think myself un-
 " kind and ill-natur'd, if I should not impart it to
 " you. I have been often put in mind by my
 " Friends, that it was high time to marry; and I
 " have thought so myself ever since I came into
 " *England*: But there appeared difficulties enough
 " in the Choice, tho' many Overtures have been
 " made to me; and if I should never marry till I
 " could make such a Choice, against which there
 " could be no foresight of any Inconvenience that
 " may insue, you would live to see me an old Bat-
 " chellor, which, I think you do not desire to do.
 " I can now tell you, not only that I am resolv'd
 " to marry, but whom I resolve to marry if God
 " please. And towards my Resolution, I have used
 " that Deliberation, and taken that Advice, as I
 " ought to do in an Affair of that Importance; and
 " trust me, with a full Consideration of the good of
 " my Subjects in general, as of myself; it is with
 " the Daughter of *Portugal*. When I had, as well
 " as I could, weigh'd all that occurred to me, the
 " first Resolution I took, was to state the whole O-
 " vertures which had been made to me, and in
 " truth, all that had been said against it to my Privy
 " Council; without hearing whose Advice I never
 " did nor ever will resolve any thing of publick Im-
 " portance. And I tell you, with great Satisfaction
 " and Comfort to myself, that after many Hours
 " Debate in a full Council, for I think there was not
 " above one absent; and truly I believe upon weigh-
 " ing all that can be said upon that Subject, for or
 " against it, my Lords, without one dissenting Voice,
 " yet there were very few that sat Silent, advis'd
 " me with all imaginable Cheerfulness to this Mar-
 " riage, which I look'd upon as very wonderful,
 " and even as some Instance of the Approbation of
 " God himself, and so took my own Resolution, and
 " concluded all with the Ambassador of *Portugal*,
 " who is departing with a whole Treaty signed,
 " which you will find to contain many great Ad-
 " vantages to the Kingdom: And I make all the hast
 " I can to fetch you a Queen hither, who I doubt
 " not will bring great Blessings with her to me and
 " you. I will add no more but refer the rest to the
 " Chancellor.

And accordingly the Lord Chancellor told them,
 " that the King had called them hither by his Writ,
 " which was the only good and lawful way to
 " the meeting of a Parliament, they ought to thank
 " God he had reserved them to this Day, a Day
 " that many good Men had died praying for, that
 " after all the Prodigies in Church and State, they
 " had lived to see the King at the opening of the
 " Parliament. That the King had caused a Bill or
 " two to be prepared for the Confirmation of all
 " that

1661. 13 Car. II. " that was enacted in the last Parliament, which
 " tho' not call'd by the Kings Writ, might be rea-
 " sonably thought to have been called by God him-
 " self, upon the Supplication and Prayer of the King
 " and the whole Nation, as the only means to re-
 " store the Nation to its Happiness, to its self, to
 " its Honour, and even to its Innocence. That for
 " the King after so many Injuries and Losses, to
 " have been not only willing to confirm and to re-
 " enact the Act of Oblivion and Indemnity, but to
 " prepare such an Act for them, to conjure them
 " by all that was precious by their Friendship to
 " him, to dispatch those Acts with expedition, was
 " such a piece of fatherly Tenderness and Piety, as
 " could proceed from no Heart, but such a one in
 " which God had treasured up a stock of Mercy
 " and Justice and Wisdom to redeem a Nation.
 " That the last Parliament which had done so very
 " much, had still left great things for them to do;
 " they would find the Revenue the last Parliament
 " intended to raise for the King, very much short
 " of what they promised: They would find the pub-
 " lick Debts for the discharge of the Army and the
 " Navy, which the last Parliament thought they
 " had provided for sufficiently, to be still in Ar-
 " rear and unpaid. That they were now the great
 " Physicians of the Kingdom; and God knows had
 " many wayward and froward and distemper'd Pa-
 " tients, some who in truth were very Sick, others
 " who thought themselves sicker than they were, and
 " some who thought themselves in Health, and were
 " most sick of all: They were therefore to use all
 " the Diligence, Patience and Compassion which
 " good Physicians have for their Patients, all the
 " Cheerfulness and Complacency and Indulgence,
 " their several Habits and Constitutions and Dis-
 " tempers might require. — But there were a
 " sort of Patients who deserved not their Lenity or
 " Indulgence, those were the seditious Preachers,
 " who could not be contented to be dispensed with
 " for their full Obedience to some Law established,
 " without reproaching and inveighing against those
 " Laws now established forever. That when the
 " King spake last in this place before this Day, he
 " said, when he should call the next Parliament, he
 " should receive their Thanks for what he had done
 " since he had dissolv'd the last Parliament: For,
 " he said, *he should not more propose to himself any one
 " Rule in his Actions or Councils, than this, What is a
 " Parliament like to think of this Action, or of that
 " Counsel? And that it should be want of Understand-
 " ing in him, if it would not bear that Test.* That in a
 " little time after the Dissolution of that Parliament,
 " while his Majesty accompanied his Royal Mo-
 " ther to the Sea-side, the most desperate and pro-
 " digious Rebellion brake out in this City that had
 " been heard of in any Age; and by the multitude
 " of intercepted Letters from and to all the Coun-
 " ties of England, in which the Time was set down
 " wherein the *Work of the Lord* was to be done, by
 " the desperate Carriage of the Traitors themselves,
 " and the bragging of their Friends, it might be
 " concluded the Combination reached very far; and
 " if the indefatigable Industry of the Lord Mayor
 " had not prevented it, probably the Fury would
 " not have been extinguish'd, before this famous
 " City, or a great part of it, had been burnt to
 " Ashes: and therefore it would become their Wis-
 " doms to provide new Remedies for new Diseases,
 " and to secure the precious Person of our dear So-
 " veraign from the first Approaches of Villainy, and
 " the Peace of the Kingdom from the first overtures
 " of Sedition. That the King had now told them,
 " he was resolv'd to marry, and resolv'd whom to
 " marry; the most grateful News that the whole
 " Kingdom could receive. That it would be judg'd
 " an irrecoverable Error in Policy, if Portugal should
 " be suffered again to be swallow'd up by Spain.
 " That the Spanish Ambassador was solicitous to ob-
 " struct this Match; and the King had not conceal-

1661. 13 Car. II. " ed from his Council, what that Ambassador had
 " offer'd against this Marriage; what profers he had
 " made of others, what Threats of War in one case,
 " what Advantage of Dowry in another; nay, that
 " he had been so solicitous for the advancement of
 " the Protestant Religion, that he had offer'd sever-
 " al Protestant Princesses to whom his Master
 " should give a Portion, as with the Infanta of
 " Spain; but had withal pressed very earnestly the
 " delivering up of *Dunkirk* and *Jamaica*; by which
 " it was plain the Spanish King would have that Re-
 " compence for the Portion he would give. That
 " there being a unanimous Advice from his Coun-
 " cil to his Majesty to make this Marriage, he had
 " sent for the Portuguese Ambassador, had declared his
 " Resolution to him, had writ himself to Portugal,
 " and was preparing his Fleet to fetch home our
 " Queen. —

The Commons returned to their House, and chose Sir Edw. Turner the Duke of York's Solicitor General, who in his Speech when presented excused himself, and petition'd for the Liberties of the House, and exprest their hopes, that as his Majesty had manifested his Royal Favours to the late Adopted Parliament, so he had a Blessing left for this his Natural Parliament. On May 13. both Houses attended his Majesty at *Whitehall*, expressing their humble Acknowledgments and Thanks for communicating to them his Royal Intentions to marry with the Infanta of Portugal, which they could not but receive with great Joy and Satisfaction; and with all earnestness should beg a Blessing upon it, and a speedy Accomplishment of it. On May 22. by Order of Parliament, the Solemn League and Covenant was publickly burnt at *London* and *Westminster* by the common Hangman, as afterward over all England; and on May 28. the pretended Act for the Trial of King Charles I. was burnt in *Westminster-Hall* by a like Order of Parliament. The Commons were so unanimous and zealous in their Loyalty and Affections to the King, that the Common-wealth Party began to suspect that the late Act of Oblivion and Indemnity would not secure them from being called to the old Accounts; they doubted the Validity of that Act might be question'd, unless confirmed and expressly established by the present Parliament: They had solicited the King for this new Security, and he had promised to procure it for them: but for fear the Inclinations of the House would not so readily meet the King's Desire, upon the importunity of those who were conscious of their Guilt and Danger, his Majesty sent this gracious Letter to the House of Commons, to pass the bill for confirming the Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.

Charles R.

*T*rusty and Well-beloved we greet you well. At the opening of our Parliament you were told, that we had a great Desire this Summer to make a Progress thro' some parts of our Kingdom, which we resolve to begin in Devotion to our City of Worcester, that we may pour out our Thanks to God for our Deliverance there; and the Season of the Year quickens us in that Inclination, as we presume it disposes you to withdraw from this City and to visit your Countries. But you may remember we told you then, that we had caused some Bills to be prepared for you, for confirmation of what we enacted at our last meeting; and we said all we could to you of the Value we set upon the Act of Indemnity (as we have great reason to do) and if we could have used stronger Expressions to have conjured you speedily to have dispatched it we assure you we would have done it. And we did think what we said would have made an Impression in all who profess a desire to serve us; and therefore we expected every Day, that the same Bill would have been presented to us for another Assent: We confess, we bear you have shew'd great Affection to us, since your coming together, and that you have already prepared and pass'd some very good Bills (for which we heartily thank you) that are ready for the Roy-

1661. 13 Car. II.

Sir Edw. Turner chosen Speaker.

Both Houses approve the King's Marriage.

A Loyal Parliament.

At the King's Letter for Indemnity.

1661. *al Affont: Yet we cannot but tell you, that though we are*
 13 Car. II. *enough concerned to expedite those Bills, we have no mind*
 to pass them, till the Act of Indemnity be likewise presented to us, upon which (if you take our Word) most of our Quiet and Good depends, and in which we are sure our Honour is concerned: Therefore we must again, and as earnestly as is possible, conjure you to use all possible Expedition in the passing that Act in the same Terms we already passed it (to which we take ourself obliged) and that you will for the present lay aside all private Business, that so betaking yourselves only to the Publick, you may be ready to Adjourn by the middle of next Month, which will best suit with all our Occasions. And so not doubting of your Readiness to comply with us in these our just and necessary Desires, we bid you heartily Farewel. Given at our Court at Whitehall the two and twentieth Day of June 1661. in the thirteenth Year of our Reign.

To our Trusty and Well-belov'd Sir
 Edward Turner, Kt. Speaker of our
 House of Commons, to be communicated to the House.

Bills passed.

This Letter had the desired effect of prevailing with the Commons, and of pleasing the People: And so the Bills were dispatch'd and pass'd For Confirmation of the Act of Oblivion, for Regulating Corporations, for Restoring the Bishops to their Privilege of sitting as Peers in the House of Lords, and some other Acts, and then the Houses were adjourn'd to Nov. 20.

King's progress put off.

The King had mention'd in his Letter the design of a Summer Progress, and especially to Worcester, and to that end his Tent-Office was held at Clankwell Green, to prepare all things for his Equipage and Accommodation: But either for Cares and Pleasures intervening, the Progress was deferr'd to another Summer, and not then made.

Merry to the beggars.

Several of the Regicides and principal State Criminals had been kept in Custody as reserved, by the Act of Oblivion, to any Punishment that a Parliament should determine to be inflicted on them. Under this Condition the Lord Munson, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Mr. Robert Wallop, had been brought to the Bar of the Lords, the Commons then present, where their Estates were declared confiscate, and they degraded from all Titles and Arms of Gentility, and further sentenc'd to be drawn from the Tower thro' the City of London to Tyburn on Jan. 30. next, and so back again with Halters about their Necks upon Sledges, and to suffer perpetual Imprisonment. Several others of them were in October sent away from the Tower to remote Prisons in Castles and Islands to continue there for Life.

Success of our Fleet.

The Earl of Sandwich had the command of our Fleet, and set Sail with his Vice-Admiral Sir John Lanjon, on June 19. toward the Streights to reduce the Pirates who had very much obstructed our Trade and Navigation. On July 29. he came before the Port of Algier, and sent a Message to the Dey of that place, to come out and confirm the League formerly made with England. A Treaty was begun, but the Algerines appear'd so insolent in their Terms, that the Admiral weigh'd and stood in to their Harbour, but found it so well secur'd in a new manner by a Mole and Forts and Batteries, that after the firing some few Ships, and striking the Town into great Consternation, he found it advisable to bring off the Fleet which had suffer'd extremely in their Sails and Rigging, and leaving Sir John Lanjon to block them up, he sail'd away with part of the Fleet to the Coast of Spain, then cross to Tangier, and so back by Lisbon, according to his Orders. The old Republicans made their envious and seditious Remarks, that the Naval Force of England would not be so great under Monarchy, as it had been under a Commonwealth.

Among other Branches of the Royal Family that came over to Congratulate the Restauration of the King, was Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia, the King's Aunt, and only surviving Daughter of King James I.

the happy Mother of a Protestant Heir to this 1661.
 Crown, the Princess Sophia. She had been married 13 Car. II.
 to the unfortunate Elector Palatine on Feb. 14. 1612. and having been out of England forty nine Years, had endured and survived all the possible Misfortunes of her Family, and came now to her Native Country to die in Peace: For she had arrived here on May 17. and departed this Life in Leicester-House the 13th of February following, in the sixty sixth Year of her Age, and was privately buried in the same Vault with Prince Henry her eldest Brother, in the Chapel of Henry VII.

Death of the Queen of Bohemia.

The Government of Ireland had been committed to three Justices, the Earl of Orrery, Sir Maurice Eustice, and Sir Charles Coote Earl of Mountrath, of which the latter dying this Year, James Duke of Ormond was by his Majesty appointed Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdom, where he had before shewn his Loyalty and Wisdom and Valour in a very eminent degree.

According to the Adjournment, the two Houses met Nov. 20. now first in their true Parliamentary Constitution of Lords Spiritual, Temporal and Commons; for the Bishops by Virtue of the Act of Repeal made in the last meeting, did now take their Places; and the King in his Speech congratulated them upon the Restitution of their Rights, and said it was a Felicity which he had much desired to see accomplished, as the only thing wanting to compleat the goodly Fabrick of Church and State.

Eps restor'd to their Seats in Parl.

Religion was now to undergo the same happy State of Change with the Civil Government. A new Parliament had met on May 8. and tho' there was no legal Necessity for a Convocation to attend it, yet the latter Custom had prevail'd for the King to send out his Writs to the two Archbishops to summon the Clergy of their respective Provinces to assemble in Convocation much about the same time with the sitting of Parliament, because to treat among themselves of the same Affair in Aiding and Assisting the Crown; and because they may be ready as the Church Representative to consult in any matters of Doctrine or Discipline or Worship, that may happen to come under the Consideration of the whole Legislature. But because the Constitution of the Church was not yet perfectly re-established, and because the King had promised another sort of Synodical meeting of Commissioners, Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines; therefore it was not resolv'd to call a Convocation with this Parliament. While this matter was held in suspense, Dr. Heylyn wrote this Letter to the chief Minister of State.

Parl. intended to be called without a Convocation.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

I Cannot tell how welcome or unwelcome this Address may prove in regard of the greatness of the Cause, and the low Condition of the Party. But I am apt enough to perswade myself, that the honest Zeal which moves me to it, not only will excuse but endear the Boldness.
 There is, my Lord, a general Speech, but a more general Fear withal, amongst some of the Clergy, that there will be no Convocation called with the following Parliament; which, if it should be so resolv'd on, cannot but raise sad Thoughts in the Hearts of those who with the Peace and Happiness of our English Sion. But being the Bishops are excluded from their Votes in Parliament, there is no other way to keep up their Honour and Esteem in the Eyes of the People, but the retaining of their Places in the Convocation. Nor have the lower Clergy any other means to shew their Duty to the King, and keep that little Freedom which is left unto them, than by assembling in such Meetings where they may exercise the Power of a Convocation in granting Subsidies to his Majesty, tho' in nothing else. And should that Power be taken from them, according to the constant (but unprecedented) Practice of the late

Dr. Heylyn's Letter on that occasion.

1661. late Long Parliament, and that they must be taxed and rated with the rest of the Subjects without their liking and consent; I cannot see what will become of the first Article of *Magna Charta*, so solemnly, so frequently, confirmed in Parliament: or what can possibly be left unto them, of either the Rights or Liberties belonging to an English Subject.

I know 'tis conceived by some, that the Distrust which his Majesty hath in some of the Clergy, and the Diffidence which the Clergy have of one another, is look'd on as the principal Cause of the Innovation; for I must needs behold it as an Innovation, that any Parliament should be called without a Meeting of the Clergy at the same time with it. The first Year of King *Edward VI.* Queen *Mary*, and Queen *Elizabeth*, were Times of greater Diffidence and Distraction than this present Conjuncture; and yet no Parliament was called in the Beginning of their several Reigns, without the Company and Attendance of the Convocation, tho' the Intendments of the State aimed then at greater Alterations in the face of the Church, than are now pretended or desired. And, to say the truth, there was no Danger to be feared from a Convocation, tho' the Times were ticklish and unsettled, and the Clergy was divided into Sides and Factions, as the Case then stood, and so stands with us at this present time. For, since the Clergy in their Convocations are in no Authority to propound, treat, or conclude any thing (more than the Passing of a Bill of Subsidies for his Majesty's Use) until they are empower'd by the King's Commission; the King may tie them up for what time he pleases, and give them nothing but the opportunity of entertaining one another with the News of the Day.

But if it be objected, That the Commission now on foot for altering and explaining certain Passages in the publick Liturgy, may either pass instead of a Convocation, or else is thought to be neither competible nor consistent with it; I hope far better in the one, and must profess, that I can see no reason in the other. For *First*, I hope that the selecting some few Bishops and other learned Men of the Lower Clergy to debate on certain Points contained in the Common Prayer Book, is not intended for a Representation of the Church of England, which is a Body more diffused, and cannot legally stand bound by their Acts and Counsels. And if this Conference be for no other purpose, but only to prepare Matters for a Convocation (as some say it is not) why may not such a Conference and Convocation be held both at once? For neither the selecting of some learned Men out of both the Orders for the Composing and Reviewing of the two Liturgies digested in the Reign of King *Edward VI.* proved any Hindrance in the calling of those Convocations which were held both in the second and third, and in the fifth and sixth of the said King's Reign. Nor was it found, that the holding of a Convocation together with the first Parliament under Queen *Elizabeth*, proved any Hindrance to that Conference or Disputation which was designed between the Bishops and some learned Men of the opposite Parties. All which considered, I do most humbly beg your Lordship to put his Majesty in mind of sending out his Mandates to the two Archbishops for summoning a Convocation (according to the usual Form) in their several Provinces; that this poor Church may be held with some degree of Veneration, both at home and abroad.

And, in the next place, I do no less humbly beseech your Lordship to excuse this Freedom; which nothing but my Zeal for God's Glory, and my Affection to this Church, could have forced from me. I know how ill this present Office does become me, and how much fitter it had been for such as shine in a more eminent Sphere in the ho-

ly Hierarchy, to have tendered these Particulars to Consideration: which since they either have not done, or that no visible Effect hath appeared hereof, I could not chuse but cast my poor Mite into the Treasury; which, if it may conduce to the Church's Good, I shall have my Wish; and howsoever shall be satisfied, in point of Conscience, that I have not fail'd of doing my Duty to this Church, according to the Light of my Understanding: and then what happens unto me shall not be material. And thus again, most humbly craving Pardon for this Presumption, I kiss your Lordship's Hands, and subscribe my self,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's most humble
Servant to be commanded,
Peter Heylin.

Upon such Reasons and Application to the Ministers of State, long after the Writs for Parliament, the King sent out his Mandates for a Convocation in each Province; that to *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury* dated *Apr. 11.* for his Suffragans and Clergy to meet before him in the Church of *St. Paul* in *London* on the 8th of *May* following. At which Time and Place the Convocation was opened by Divine Service, and a Sermon preach'd in Latin by *Dr. Thomas Pierce* on *Acts xv. 28.* the Bishop of *London* presiding (instead of the Archbishop, detained by Age and Infirmities) and by Schedule continuing and proroguing the Convocation unto the 16th of *May* in the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*: On which Day *Dr. Henry Fearn*, Dean of *Ely*, having been in the former Session elected Prolocutor, was now presented to the President, and confirmed by him. After which, the Lower Clergy being dismiss'd, the President and other Bishops treated of a Form of Prayer to be used on the 29th of *May*, to be observed as a solemn Thanksgiving for the King's Birth and Restoration; and for another special Form of Prayer to be used on the 30th of *January*. The drawing up these Forms was referred to two several Committees, each consisting of four Bishops and eight of the Inferiour Clergy. And then the Convocation was by Schedule prorogued to *May 18.* In which third Session, the President delivered the Form of Prayer for *May 29.* to the Prolocutor, to be considered and consented to by him and the Lower House; and then intimated the want of a particular Form for the Ministration of Baptism to those of riper Years and referred it to a Committee of three Bishops, and six of the Lower Clergy. In the eighth Session, *June 7.* *Richard Aldworth* Esq; presented to the Bishop of *London*, as President, his Majesty's Royal Licence under the Great Seal of *England* for Amending, Reforming, Expounding, and Correcting the Constitutions and Canons already made, and for Ordaining and making new Constitutions and Ordinances concerning the Peace and Good of the Church of *England*. After which, the Attorney General brought in a Copy of his Majesty's Proclamation for a solemn Fast; which being read by the publick Notary, the President and Bishops consulted about a Form of Prayer for the said Fast, to be observed on the 12th of *June*, and referred this Matter to a Committee of four Bishops and eight of the Inferiour Clergy. In the tenth Session, *June 19.* the President informed the other Bishops, that (there having been some Defect in the former Licence) he had obtained from his Majesty new Letters Patents for a more effectual Licence to proceed in Ecclesiastical Affairs: by vertue of which, a Committee of 12 Bishops and 24 of the Lower Clergy, was appointed to examine the Canons already made, and to consider of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and the Regulation of Spiritual Courts and Officers. In the next Session, *June 21.* the Bishop of *London* sitting President, and the Archbishop of *Tork*, with

1661.
13 Car. II.

A Convocation regularly summoned

Dr. Fearn Prolocutor.

Forms of Prayer for May 29. and Jun. 30.

Royal Licence.

A new Licence more effectual.

1661. the Bishops of *Durham* and *Chester* appearing there, a Debate was had for the drawing up one uniform *Book of Articles of Enquiry* to be used in the Visitation of every Bishop, referred to a Committee of both Houses, with a Desire to the Bishops of the Province of *York* to be present, and to assist in that Business. In the 14th Session, *July 3.* the President and Bishops treated and considered of an Act about Printing, and referred the Matter to another Committee. In the 18th Session, *July 17.* the Bishop of *Sarum* brought in a Draught of some Canons, which were read and amended, and recommitted. In the 23d Session, *July 27.* the President and Bishops made their Subscription singly for a Royal *Benevolence* to be presented to the King. At the second Meeting of the Parliament, *Decemb. 20.* the Convocation met the Day following, when the King's Letters were read for a Review of the Book of Common Prayer, and a Committee was appointed for that purpose. This important Business took up the Care and Application of both Houses till the 48th Session, *Decemb. 20.* when the *Book of Common Prayer* is Revised and Amended, was solemnly Received, Approved, and Subscribed, by all the Members of each House. In the 50th Session, *Jan. 8.* the President and Bishops treated about Revising the Canons and Constitutions that were made in 1640. to consider which of them might be duly and fitly observed and used; and this Matter, in the 53d Session, was committed to a select Committee. In the 56th Session the Upper House treated and consulted about the *Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.* And in their next Session, *Jan. 21.* the Question fell under Debate among the Bishops, how far it was safe or lawful for the Bishops to sit or be present in the House of Lords in the Trial and Condemnation of Persons impeach'd of Treason: and after many Arguments, it was agreed to take Advice of the best common Lawyers and Civilians. The Convocation met again the Day following; and then the several Lawyers who had been consulted in this Case were admitted into the Upper House, who, after several Questions and Arguments, deliver'd in their Opinion in Writing, That the Bishops might sit with the other Peers in Parliament, without any Detriment or Prejudice, during the said Business of *Condemn'd Persons.* In the 62d Session, *Feb. 18.* the President sent for the Lower House, and admonish'd them to chuse another Prolocutor and Referendary in the Place of *Dr. Henry Fenne,* promoted to the See of *Chichester*: and they accordingly chose and presented *Dr. John Barwick,* Dean of *St. Paul's,* accepted and approved by the President with consent of his Brethren. In the next Session, *Feb. 22.* the Upper House made some farther Progress in Revising the Canons and Constitutions made in 1640. and in drawing up a *Book of Articles* to be used in every Episcopal Visitation. In the 66th Session, *March 5.* the President and Bishops consulted about the Amendments and Alterations which had been made by the Parliament in the *Book of Common Prayer,* and committed the Revival of them to *George Bishop of St. Asaph,* *Richard Bishop of Carlisle,* and *Brim Bishop of Chester,* whose Report was approved by both Houses. In the next Session, *March 8.* *John Bishop of Durham* deliver'd into the Hands of the President, a *Book of Articles to be used in Visitations;* which was order'd to be transmitted to the Archbishop of *Canterbury* for his Grace's Perusal and Correction. Then a Debate was held about taking care of the Impression of the *Book of Common Prayer;* and it was agreed, that *Dr. Smecroft* should be Supervisor, and *Mr. Scattergood* and *Mr. Dillingham* should be Correctors of the Press. In the 70th Session, the President sent for the Prolocutor and Clergy, and told them, that the *Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the Use of the Church of England;* together with the *Form of Ordaining and Consecrating Bishops, Priests, and*

Deacons, as Revised by the Convocation, had been well accepted in the House of Lords: and that the Lord Chancellour, as well in his own Name, as in the Name of all the Peers in Parliament, had returned Thanks to the Archbishops and Bishops of both Provinces, for their great Care and Industry in Revising the said Book of Common Prayer: and that the said Lord Chancellour had desired him to return the like Thanks to the Prolocutor, Prelates, and Clergy, for their respective Care and Labour in the said Work. On *Saturday, March 22.* the 71st Session, the President and Bishops consulted about a publick *Form of Consecration of Parish-Churches and Chapels,* and committed that Matter to the sole Care of *John Lord Bishop of Durham.*

Before the opening of this Convocation, a Conference was begun at the *Savoy* between the Bishops with their Episcopal Clergy, and the Presbyterian Divines, by virtue of a Commission given by his Majesty to the Archbishop of *York,* the Bishops of *London, Durham, Rochester, Sarum, Worcester, Lincoln, Peterborough, Chester, Carlisle, Exeter, and Norwich,* *Dr. Earles, Dr. Heylin, Dr. Hacket, Dr. Barwick, Dr. Gunning, Dr. Pearson, Dr. Pierce, Dr. Sparrow, Mr. Thordike,* on the one part; *Dr. Tuckney, Dr. Conant, Dr. Spurflow, Dr. Wallis, Dr. Manton, Mr. Calamy, Mr. Baxter, Mr. Jackson, Mr. Case, Mr. Clark, Mr. Newcomen, Dr. Horton, Dr. Jacomb, Dr. Bates, Mr. Rawlins, Mr. Cooper, Dr. Lightfoot, Dr. Collins, Mr. Woodbridge, and Mr. Drake,* on the other part; to advise upon and review the *Book of Common Prayer, comparing the same with the most antient Liturgies which have been used in the Church in the primitive and purest times — and to take into their serious and grave Considerations the several Directions and Rules, Forms of Prayer, and Things in the said Book of Common Prayer contained; and to advise and consult upon and about the same, and the several Objections and Exceptions which shall now be raised against the same; and (if occasion be) to make such reasonable and necessary Alterations, Corrections, and Amendments, as shall be agreed upon to be needful and expedient for the giving Satisfaction to tender Consciences, and the restoring and continuance of Peace and Unity in the Churches under his Majesty's Protection and Government — And to certify and present to his Majesty in Writing, under their several Hands, the Matters and Things whereupon they shall so determine to be by his Majesty approved and established — As by the Letters Patents dated at Westminster the 25th Day of March in the thirteenth Year of our Reign.*

The Place of Meeting was the *Savoy,* in the Lodgings of *Dr. Sheldon* Master of the *Savoy* and Bishop of *London.* When they first met, the Bishop of *London,* in a Speech, opened the Occasion of their Meeting; and told the Presbyterian Divines, "That the King had graciously appointed this Conference at their Request; and for their Satisfaction, they having been desirous of some Alterations in the Liturgy: And therefore he propos'd that they would bring in all their Objections against the Liturgy in Writing, and all the additional Forms and Alterations which they thought proper to be made to it. This Method the Presbyterian Divines had before declined when it had been offer'd by the King, and again by the Lord Chancellour, excusing themselves by saying, *They were but few, and had no Commission from their Brethren to express their Minds; and therefore begg'd leave to acquaint their Brethren in the Country, that they might know their Sense.* And when the King again press'd them for their Proposals, they declar'd, *That they could not pretend to speak for or oblige others; and that therefore what they did, must signify but the Minds of so many Men as were present.* And being farther required to deliver in their Desires of Alteration, which should be taken as their own Judgment without including the Sense of their whole Party; they again endeavoured to evade it, by begging of his Majesty, that if they made their Proposals, the other side might bring in their Concessions at the same time, containing the ut-

B's Letters for Review of the Common Prayer.

Bishops to sit in Trials for Blood.

Dr. Barwick Prolocutor.

Alterations in the Liturgy.

Savoy Conference.

1661. *most of what they could abate and yield in order to Peace,* 1661.
 3 Car. II. *that so when both were seen and compar'd together, a* 3 Car. II.
Judgment might be the better form'd as to the probabili-
ty of Success. According to this Art of Reservedness,
 the Presbyterian Commissioners objected against the
 Proposal of the Bishop of London for stating their
 Case in Writing, and moved for an *Amicable Confe-*
rence, according to the intent as they presumed of the
Commission, and which they thought more likely to con-
tribute to a Dispatch of their great End of meeting;
whereas writing would be a tedious, endless Business, and
prevent their Familiarity and Acquaintance with each o-
thers Minds, which would best facilitate Peace and Con-
cord. But the Bishop of London prudently insisted
 on the safer and more certain way of bringing in all
 their Exceptions, Alterations and Additions in one
 view in Writing, to which they should receive dis-
 tinct Answers likewise *in Scriptis.* After some De-
 bate it was agreed, *That they should bring all their Ex-*
ceptions at one time, and all their Additions at another
time.

The Exceptions were accordingly drawn up by Dr.
 Reynolds, Dr. Wallis, Mr. Calamy, Mr. Newcomen, Dr.
 Bates, Mr. Clark, Dr. Jacomb, &c. and presented to
 the Bishops under this Title, *The Exceptions of the*
Presbyterian Brethren against some Passages in the present
Liturgy, dated Aug. 30. 1661. In this Paper they
 proposed much more than they themselves could ex-
 pect to be granted: For they proposed, that the
 Prayers and Materials of the Liturgy might have no-
 thing in them *Doubtful, or question'd* among pious,
 learned Persons (a thing impacticable) That the Re-
 petitions and Responfals of Clerk and People might
 be omitted (a pious Custom of the primitive Church,
 and which Mr. Baxter himself had said, was first
 owing to the devout Raptures of the People in break-
 ing in upon the Priest, and taking their share in
 the Holy Offices) that the Petitions of the Litany
 might be cast into one solemn Prayer to be offer'd up
 by the Minister alone. That there be nothing in the
 Liturgy countenancing the observati^on of Lent as a
 Religious Fast. That the Observati^on of Saints Days
 be omitted. That the Gift of Prayer be not exclu-
 ded from being a part of Publick Worship. That
 the new Translation of the Scriptures be every where
 used instead of the Old Version. That all Apocry-
 phal Lessons be omitted. That no part of the Li-
 turgy be read at the Communion Table. That the
 Word *Priest* and *Curate* be turned into that of *Mini-*
ster, and *Sunday* into *Lord's-Day.* And finally, that
 no Ceremonies of Habit or Posture be impos'd, but
 those things be left to the liberty of Discretion in
 the Minister. After these general *Proposals,* they ad-
 ded their particular *Exceptions* to several Parts and
 Passages of the Liturgy, and express'd or suggested
 the Amendmens and Alterations to be made to them.
 The Episcopal Clergy gave in their Answer, and ac-
 cepted of the others Reply. And several Amend-
 ments and Alterations were made in the Publick Li-
 turgy: But, after all, it was an unhappy prejudice
 to the Peace of the Church and Nation, that the Pres-
 byterian Divines thought these Concessions and A-
 mendments to be not enough for their own Honour
 and the general Satisfaction of their Party: And on
 the other side, the Bishops and Clergy were apt to
 think that the more they yielded the more importu-
 nate Demands would be made upon them, as they
 saw by the Practice of Mr. Baxter: For when the
 drawing up the Additions or new Supplements to
 be made to the Liturgy, was by his Brethren com-
 mitted to him alone, he drew up an absolute Form
 of his own, and stild it *The Reformed Liturgy,* as if
 he had the Modesty to think, that the Old Liturgy
 compiled by a number of very Learned Confessors
 and Martyrs; must now give place to a new Form
 compos'd by a single Man, and he by Education
 much inferiour to many of his other Brethren.

After several ineffectual Papers of Proposals, Ex-
 ceptions, Answers, Replies and Rejoinders; when
 the Commission was within ten Days of expiring,

the Presbyterian Divines earnestly desired the Bishops
 to admit them to a Personal Conference upon the
 Subject Matter of the Papers which had propos'd be-
 tween them. And to cut off all occasion of Com-
 plaint, the Bishops who had all along disliked this
 way of Altercation, did now yield to it: And so a
 Disputation was held for several Days, wherein the
 chief and chosen Managers were Dr. Pierſon, Dr.
 Gunning and Dr. Sparrow on the one side, and Dr.
 Bates, Dr. Jacomb and Mr. Baxter on the other. There
 was much frivolous Debate in settling the Order of
 Disputation, which side should oppose and which
 should answer; the Episcopal Party arguing, that
 they were in Possession of the Liturgy and Ceremo-
 nies, and therefore were to be only on the defensive
 Side, and to answer the Objections which the other
 Party should urge to them. But, however, for
 greater Condescension, they agreed to oppose and
 answer by turns, the Presbyterians beginning to be
 the first Opponents. After much time spent to little
 purpose, Bishop Cosins produced a Paper as containing
 a Method to end the Controversie, by a Motion to
 put the Complainers upon distinguishing between the Things
 they charg'd as Sinful, and those which they accepted a-
 gainst as Inexpedient only. The Presbyterian Mini-
 sters were desired to draw up an Answer to it, which
 they did the next Morning, and deliver'd it, but in
 their own Names only. They charg'd eight things
 in the Liturgy as *flatly sinful and contrary to the Word*
of God. 1. That no Minister be admitted to bap-
 tize without the prescribed use of the transient I-
 mage of the Cross. 2. That no Minister be per-
 mitted to read or pray, or Exercise the other parts
 of his Office, that dare not wear a Surplice. 3.
 That none be admitted to Communion in the
 Lord's-Supper, that dare not receive it kneeling.
 4. That Ministers be forced to pronounce all bap-
 tiz'd Infants *Regenerate by the Holy Ghost.* 5. That
 Ministers be forc'd to deliver the Sacrament of
 the Body and B'ood of Christ unto the Unfit both
 in Health and Sickneſs, and that with personal
 Application putting it into their Hands. 6. That
 Ministers be forced to absolve the Unfit, and that
 in absolute Expressions. 7. That Ministers are
 forced to give Thanks for all whom they Bury,
 as *Brethren whom God hath delivered and taken to*
himself. 8. That none may be a Preacher that
 dare not subscribe, that there is nothing in the
 Common-Prayer-Book, the Book of Ordination,
 and the thirty nine Articles, that is contrary to
 the Word of God.

It seems very strange, that these Men should un-
 dertake to mention eight unlawful things in the Li-
 turgy, when they could not affirm any one of those
 things to be in it self *unlawful;* but argu'd altogether
 upon the *unlawful Imposition* of them, which they
 might as well have done by the same Argument in
 eight hundred of other indifferent and most innocent
 Matters. And it must be confess'd to be stranger still,
 that of the eight sinful things which they here enu-
 merate, two of them, the 5th and the 6th, are posi-
 tively false in the supposition of them: For by the
 Liturgy the Minister was not *forced* either to ad-
 minister the Sacrament or the Absolution to unfit
 Persons.

This Disingenuity, chiefly owing to Mr. Baxter,
 had taken away all hopes of Accommodation; but
 yet they proceeded to dispute upon the Question,
Whether it was Sinful to enjoin Ministers to deny the
Communion to those who would not receive it Kneeling?
 Where a great many Arguments were warmly urg'd
 about the making things in their Nature Indifferent
 to be in their Use Necessary, by the Command of a
 lawful Authority. In this Dispute Mr. Baxter is re-
 presented as very perverse in denying every Propo-
 sition when made never so plain and evident. For
 this major Proposition being laid down by the Epis-
 copal Divines, *That Command which commanded only*
an Act in it self Lawful, is not Sinful. Mr. Baxter de-
 nied it, because it might include another Act or Cir-
 cumstance

Excepti-
 ons of the
 resbyte-
 ans.

Charge of
 things un-
 lawful in
 the Litur-
 gy.

Unreason-
 ableness
 of this
 Charge.

No Satis-
 faction.

Disinge-
 nuity of
 Mr. Baxter.

The Bps
 yield to a
 Confe-
 rence.

1661. 13 Car. II. cumstance unlawful: Whereupon they chang'd it into this Proposition, *That Command which commandeth an Act in itself lawful, and no other Act or Circumstance unlawful, is not sinful.* This Mr. Baxter deny'd, because that may be accidentally a Sin which is not so in itself, and a lawful Command may be commanded under an unjust Penalty: Upon which they thus clear'd up the Proposition, *That Command which commandeth an Act in itself lawful, and no other Act whereby any unjust Penalty is enjoy'd, nor any Circumstance whence Directly or per Accidens any Sin is consequent, which the Commander ought to provide against, is not sinful.* Mr. Baxter persisted in his Denial, giving this Reason, "That the first Act commanded may be accidentally unlawful, and the Penalty unjust, tho' no other Act or Circumstance be such." The Opponents therefore once more advanc'd this Proposition of Compliance with him, *That Command which commandeth an Act in itself lawful, and no other Act whereby any unjust Penalty is enjoy'd, nor any Circumstance whence directly or per Accidens any Sin is consequent, which the Commander ought to provide against, hath in it all things requisite to the Lawfulness of a Command, and particularly cannot be guilty of commanding an Act per Accidens unlawful, nor of commanding an Act under an unjust Penalty.* Which Proposition he also deny'd, and refer'd only to his foregoing Reasons. This Behaviour of Mr. Baxter was afterward complain'd of in Print by Bishop Merley, in a Letter to a Friend for Vindication of himself from Mr. Baxter's Calumny, in which the Bishop observ'd, that such a way of Denial was not only frivolous and false, but it was destructive of all Authority Human and Divine, as not only denying all Power to the Church of making Canons and Constitutions for the Peace and Order of it, but also taking away all Legislative Power from the King and Parliament, and even from God himself. And so ended this Conference without Union or Accommodation: the Presbyterian Divines depending too much on the Encouragement they had received from the King and his chief Ministers; on the Assurances given them by some of the leading Members of the Parliament, and on the Anxieties of the People: In all which they were mistaken as much as in the Merit of their Cause.

11 success
of this
Confer-
ence.

1662.
King's
Marriage.

The King's Match formerly intimated to his Parliament, was now coming on to a Consummation. The Princess *Donna Catherine Infanta of Portugal* was born Nov. 14. 1628. Daughter of *Juan Duke of Braganza*, restored to the Crown of *Portugal* after that Monarchy had been interrupted for near one hundred Years, and only Sister of *Don Alph. VI.* and *Don Pedro* successively Kings of *Portugal*. After the return of the *Conde de Mello* with the Articles of Treaty and Marriage to *Lisbon*, she was married by solemn Proxy in the Person of his Excellency the Earl of *Sandwich*, and under his Conduct she embark'd for *England* April 22. attended by a large Squadron of the Royal Navy, and was met at the Isle of *Wight* by the Duke of *Berk* Lord High Admiral. At *Portsmouth* she was received by the King, and privately there married by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon* Bishop of *London*, as was commonly reported, to satisfy the People of *England*. But others knew better, that the Queen refused to be married by any but a Priest of her own Religion. And therefore the Earl of *Bristol* in the very next Year charged the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, that he had brought the King and Queen together without any settled agreement in what manner the Rites of Marriage should be performed, whereby the Queen refusing to be married by a Protestant Priest, in case of her being with Child, either the Succession should be made uncertain for want of the due Rites of Matrimony, or else his Majesty to be exposed to a suspicion of having been married in his own Dominions by a Roman Priest. The same Earl farther charg'd the Lord Chancellor *That being intrusted with the Treaty betwixt his Majesty and his Royal Consort the Queen, he had concluded it upon Articles Scandalous and Dangerous to the Protestant Religion.* But to return to *Portsmouth*,

from thence the Royal Pair remov'd to *Hampton-Court*, and on *Aug. 22.* to *Whitehall* in great Pomp and Magnificence, being received at *Chelsey* by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. The Portion which the Queen brought with her, was two Millions of *Croisadoes*, about 40000*l.* Sterling, with the Inheritance of *Tangier* and the Isle of *Bombay* in the *East-Indies*; in consideration whereof a Jointure of thirty thousand Pounds a Year was settl'd on her. This Match was unhappy in nothing but the want of Royal Issue; and some People did afterward pretend, that it was a prospect of this want that induc'd the Lord Chancellor *Hyde* to provide this Match, so to content the Honour and Interest of his own Blood, in his only Daughter the *Duchess of York*. The suspicion of his Policy in this Affair, and of his Corruption in the Sale of *Dunkirk*, tho' groundless or at least uncertain and improbable, lost him many Friends, and gave his Enemies a great advantage. A late Author who seldom spared the Character of Courtiers, gives us this Opinion of these matters. "Here I take leave so well as I can, to vindicate the Memory of my Lord Chancellor *Hyde* from two Aspersions (as I conceive) cast upon him; one, that he was the Adviser of giving up *Dunkirk* to the *French*; the other, that he was the Procurer of the King's Marriage with the Infanta of *Portugal*. For the first, I was assured by a credible Person (tho' a Confident of my Lord Chancellor's) that he was so far from advising the King to give up *Dunkirk* to the *French*, that only he and my Lord Treasurer *Southampton* (upon whose Honour my Lord Chancellor relied more than on any other) of all the Council, enter'd their Protestations against it: The truth of this may be resolv'd by inspecting the Privy Council Books. It's true, I cannot prove Negatively, that my Lord Chancellor did not first propound the King's Marriage with the Infanta of *Portugal*, yet it seems to me reasonable he did not for these Reasons. I never heard of any Discourse of this Match, before the arrival of the Queen-Mother in *England*; or if any were, it's probable that Monsieur *Courtin* had this in his Instructions, as well as that of moving the King not to abandon *Portugal*; for both these tend to the same End, and the *French* King all his Reign after, sought to attain his Ends by Women as well as other ways. Nor can it be believ'd that the Prince of *Portugal*, now engaged in War against *Spain*, should pay the Queen's Portion, 40000*l.* I believe he did what he could, give up *Tangier* and *Bombay* to the King, which last place he leas'd to the *East-India* Company for 10*l.* per *Ann.* but the Money was paid by the *French* King.

Roger Coke
Eliq;

Vindica-
tion of
Chancel-
lor *Hyde*.

On Monday May 19. the King prorogued the Parliament to Feb. 18. having pass'd several Bills, of which the most considerable was that for *Uniformity*, which was found necessary for the Peace and Safety of the State, as well as for the Good and Glory of the Church. It was undoubtedly the Faction and Sedition of the several Sects and Parties that work'd up the Wisdom of the Nation into this expedient Awe and Restraint upon them. The true Reason had been given by the Lord Chancellor in his Speech at the opening of this Parliament, when telling the Lords and Commons, *they were the great Physicians of the Kingdom*, he proceeded thus; "There are a sort of your Patients that I must recommend to your utmost Vigilance, utmost Severity, and to no part of your Lenity or Indulgence; such who are so far from valuing your Prescriptions, that they look not upon you as their Physicians but their Patients; such, who instead of repenting any thing that they have done amiss, repeat every Day the same Crimes, for the Indemnity whereof the Act of Oblivion was provided. These are the seditious Preachers, who cannot be contented to be dispens'd with for their full Obedience to some Laws establish'd, without reproaching and inveigh-

Parl. pro-
rogu'd.

Act of U-
niformity.

Speech of
Chancel-
lor *Hyde*
against
Dissenting
Teachers.

1662. 14 Car. II. inveighing against those Laws how establish'd forever: who tell their Auditories, that the Apostle meant, when he bid them stand to their Liberties, that they should stand to their Arms; and who, by repeating the very Expressions, and teaching the very Doctrine they set on foot in the Year 1640. sufficiently declare, that they have no mind that 20 Years should put an End to the Miseries we have undergone. What good Christian can think, without horror, of these Ministers of the Gospel, who by their Function should be Messengers of Peace, and are in their Practice the only Trumpets of War, and Incendiaries towards Rebellion? How much more Christian was that Athenian Nun in *Plutarch*! and how shall the rise up in Judgment against these Men! who, when *Alcibiades* was condemned by the publick Justice of the State, and a Decree made that the Religious, the Priests and the Nuns, should revile and curse him, stoutly refused to perform that Office, saying, that she was professed Religious, to pray and to bless, not to curse and ban. And if the Person and the Place can improve and aggravate the Offence, as no doubt it doth both before God and Men; methinks the preaching Rebellion and Treason out of the Pulpit, should be as much worse than the advancing it in the Market, as poysoning a Man at the Communion would be worse than killing him at a Tavern. And it may be in the Catalogue of those Sins which the Zeal of some Men declares to be against the Holy Ghost, there may not be any one more reasonably thought to be such, than a Minister of Christ's turning Rebel against his Prince, which is a most notorious Apostacy from his Order; and his preaching Rebellion to the People as the Doctrine of Christ, adding Blasphemy and Pertinacy to his Apostacy, hath all the Marks by which good Men are taught to know and avoid that Sin against the Holy Ghost. If you do not provide for the thoro' quenching these Firebrands, King, Lords, and Commons, shall be their meanest Subjects, and the whole Kingdom kindled into one general Flame.

Chimney-Money. The other considerable Act that now pass'd was, for settling an annual Revenue of two Shillings upon every Fire-hearth in the Nation, upon the Crown for ever. This Duty, commonly called *Chimney-money*, was a Burden more uneasie to the People of *England* than any other seems to have been to their Forefathers; and the arbitrary way of Collecting it, made it the more insufferable. The King himself met with a blunt Rebuke for it, when thinking himself to be unknown in a Barge, and allowing himself and his Company to droll upon the Watermen that pass'd by, one of them knowing the King's Face, instead of other common Ribaldry, cried out only, *Chimney-sweep, Chimney-sweep*. A Burden that lay upon the Minds much heavier than upon the Fortunes of the People: and therefore the Remission of it by King *William*, was as wise a part of Popularity as could well be acted. The Name of Things is often more odious than the Nature of them: the same Weight may be tolerable when it is wrapt up in a softer Word.

Money given. This Parliament was indeed very ready to supply the King with a very large Revenue, and yet hardly equal to his Occasions: The Debts he had contracted in his Exile, the Returns he was to make to foreign Obligations, the Recompences that many Loyal Sufferers expected, the Gratuities to bold Men, the Rewards to faithful Servants, and, above all, the excessive Civilities to Women, made the King continually want even more than this bountiful Parliament could raise. We may here take in the Observation of a late Writer: Says he, "It looks as if Heaven took a more than ordinary Care of *England*, that we did not throw up our Liberties all at once, upon the Restoration of the King; for, tho' some were for bringing him back

upon Terms, yet after he was once come, he possess'd so entirely the Hearts of his People, that they thought nothing was too much for them to grant, or for him to receive. Among other Designs to please him, there was one proposed at Court, to settle such a Revenue upon him by Parliament during Life, as should place him beyond the Necessity of asking more, except in the case of a War, or some such extraordinary Occasion. The Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer, came heartily into it, out of a mere Principle of Honour and Affection to the King; but Chancellor *Clarendon* secretly oppos'd it. It happen'd, that they two had a private Conference about the Matter; and the Chancellor being earnest to bring the Treasurer to his Opinion, took the Freedom to tell him, that he was better acquainted with the King's Temper and Inclinations than *Southampton* could reasonably expect to be, having had long and intimate Acquaintance with his Majesty abroad; and, that he knew him so well, that if such a Revenue were once settled upon him for Life, neither of them two would be of any further use; and that they were not, in probability, to see many more Sessions of Parliament during that Reign. *Southampton* was brought over; but this Passage could not be kept so secret, but it came to King *Charles's* Ears: which, together with other things wherein *Clarendon* was misapprehended to him, prov'd the true Reason why he abandon'd him to his Enemies.

This Parliament farther shew'd their Loyalty and Affection to the King in all imaginable ways of advancing his Pretogative as well as his Revenue; as by this Declaration or Acknowledgment to be subscribed by every Dignitary, Parson, Vicar, Curate, and Schoolmaster, according to the Act of Uniformity: *I A. B. do declare, That it is not lawfull, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King; and, that I do abhor that traitorous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are Commissioned by him.* And farther, by asserting the sole Right of the Militia to be in the King, with such Reasons for it, as would not have been given in the brightest part of his Father's Reign.

And to shew their greater Zeal for the Safety of his Person, they fell again upon enquiring after Regicides and Traitors excepted from the Act of Oblivion. Several of them had fled beyond the Seas, among whom were *Miles Corbet*, Colonel *Okey*, and Colonel *Barkstead*; who, having rambled through many Parts of *Germany*, return'd in the beginning of this Spring to *Delft* in *Holland*, having appointed their Wives to meet them there, to understand the Condition of Affairs in *England*: These Letters being intercepted by the Vigilance of Sir *George Downing*, his Majesty's Resident at the *Hague*, they were all three taken, and by the States Order put on board the *Blackmore* Frigate, then lying at *Hilber-Sluis*, and so brought over and committed to the Tower; from whence, on *Apr. 16.* they were brought to the Kings-bench Bar, and there demanded what they could say for themselves, why they should not die according to Law, the Act of Attainder being read to them. They put the Court to a Proof that they were the same Persons express'd in that Act; which Proof being soon made by Witnesses and a Jury, they received their Sentence, and were executed on *Saturday Apr. 19.* at *Tyburn*, making a better End than most of their other Accomplices; for they acknowledg'd a quiet Submission to the King's Government, as of God, and exhorted others so to do; protesting they had no Malice to his late Majesty, and that they had mistaken the Parliament's Authority for good and sufficient in that unhappy Act. After this, the House of Commons address'd the King to bring Sir *Henry Vane* and *John Lambert* Esq; to their Trials; who, accordingly, were Arraign'd at the Kings-Bench Bar before Sir *Robert Fojer* Lord Chief Justice: the first, for imagining and compassing the Death of the late

1662. *late King*; the latter, for *levying War against his pre-*
14 Cur. II. sent Majesty. Sir Henry disown'd his being any way
 concern'd in the King's Death, but pleaded the Au-
 thority of the Long Parliament, and justified that
 Authority as superiour to any other: And as for
 his Behaviour in the other Governments in Being
 after the King's Death, he urged this Pretence of
 Law, that his present Majesty being at that time but
 King *de jure*, and not *de facto*, he could not be In-
 dicted for Treason committed before his Restorati-
 on. He made a great deal of noise, and gave the
 Court a great deal of Trouble. After a due Sen-
 tence, at the Intercession of some of his Friends, who
 better deserved the King's Favour, he was Beheaded
 on *Tower-Hill* June 14. and on the very Scaffold run
 out into such Lectures of Treason and Enthusiasm,
 that they were forced to drown him with the Noise
 of Drums and Trumpets, and were going to take
 his Papers from him; but with great Indignation he
 tore them in pieces, and submitted to the Block in
 a very discomposed manner. *Lambert*, at his Trial,
 behav'd himself with very great respect and defe-
 rence to the Court; as if he had depended on the
 Royal Mercy he received at the Bar, which was a
 Reprieve from Death, and a Confinement during
 Life in the *Ile of Guernsey*; where he continued a-
 bove thirty Years a patient and discreet Prisoner.
 And the better to secure the King and Government
 against all Attempts and Designs of the old Instru-
 ments of Rebellion, a Proclamation was publish'd
 to command all Officers, under any of the late usur-
 ped Powers, that had been disbanded, to depart 20
 Miles from the City and Suburbs of *London*, and
 not to return within eight Months, unless by express
 Licence obtained from the Privy Council.

Trial of
Lambert.

King and
Parl. differ
only in the
Case of
Tolerat.

King's De-
claration
of Tender-
ness.

The only Matter wherein the King and his Parli-
 ament could seem to differ, was in that of Indul-
 gence and Toleration to the Nonconformists; of
 whom, the Presbyterians had the best Title to be
 favourably considered: for, they had generally wish'd
 for the King's Return, and were eminently instru-
 mental in it; and most of their Divines had appear-
 ed in a good Temper for Moderation and Union,
 declaring for a Regulated Episcopacy, and for a Re-
 formed Liturgy. For which Reasons, the King had
 been very kind and gracious to them, and had given
 them great hopes, that he would either not pass the
 Bill for Uniformity, or get them a Clause of Ex-
 ception in it: but finding themselves disappointed
 in both these Hopes, and agreeing generally to be
 ejected at the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*; they soon
 after applied themselves to the King and Council
 for a Dispensation from the Penalties of that Act.
 The Council shew'd their Averseness to a dispensing
 Power in general, and especially to this particular
 Exercise of it: But the King betray'd a great Inclina-
 tion for it, and seem'd to labour under a Promise
 that he would do it. And therefore to make it the
 less Offence and Surprize, he publish'd a smooth
 Declaration on the 26th of *December*, to signifye to
 all his loving Subjects, "That he would be constant
 in the Observation of the Act of Indempnity;
 "that he would by no Means introduce the way of
 "Governing by a Military Power; that he should
 "desire the House of Commons to prepare some
 "Laws against the Growth and Progress of Pope-
 "ry; that he would likewise recommend to the
 "Commons, the preparing of Laws against Licen-
 "tiousness and Impiety; and also to provide sum-
 "ptuary Laws, and Laws for the Advance of Trade;
 "and, that he himself would endeavour to retrench
 "the Charge and Expences in his own Family; and
 "even that he resolv'd to maintain the Act of Uni-
 "formity; only he should dispense with some Mat-
 "ters in it. And in his Speech at the next Sessi-
 on, he concluded with the gentle Intimation of some
 Indulgence which he had granted to Dissenters; yet
 renouncing, in a manner, his Dispensing Power, and
 saying sottly, *That if the Dissenters would demean
 themselves peaceably and modestly, he could heartily wish*

1662. *14 Cur. II.*
 he had such a Power of Indulgence to use upon occasion.
 The House of Commons, who were justly apprehen-
 sive of the Dangers of a Toleration, because the
 Papists as well as all other Sectaries, would find their
 Account in it; appointed *Wednesday* the 25th of *Fe-*
bruary, to take into Consideration his Majesty's gra-
 cious Declaration of the 26th of *December* last, and
 his Speech made at the opening this Session: At
 which time they unanimously resolv'd, That the
 Thanks of the House should be returned to the
 King's Majesty for all the other Parts of his Decla-
 ration; but as to the point of *Indulgence*, they resolv'd,
 That it be presented to the King's Majesty, as the
 humble Advice of this House, that no Indulgence be gran-
 ted to the Dissenters from the Act of Uniformity. And
 they ordered, that a Committee be appointed to collect
 and bring in the Reasons of this House for this Vote up-
 on the present Debate. On the next Day, *Feb. 26.*
 a Report was made to the House from the Com-
 mittee by Sir *Heneage Finch*, his Majesty's Solicitor
 General; and after some Amendments and Additi-
 ons, the Reasons and Address were agreed to, and
 presented to his Majesty in the Banqueting-House at
Whitehall on *Saturday* *Feb. 17.* where Mr. Speaker
 deliver'd himself in manner following.

The Parl.
against
Indul-
gence.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

THE Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses of the Com-
 mons House of Parliament, did with great Joy re-
 ceive your Majesty's most gracious Speech at the opening
 this Session of Parliament: And being thereby invited to
 consider of your Declaration of the 26th of *December*
 last, they have with all Sobriety, Duty, and Affection,
 examined the Grounds thereof; and do by me present un-
 to your Majesty their most hearty Thanks for the same,
 and humble Advice thereupon. Both which, I do be-
 seech your Majesty, that you will vouchsafe me to deliver
 in their own Words.

Speaker's
Speech.

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal
 Subjects, the Knights, Citizens, and Bur-
 gesses of the House of Commons in Parliament
 assembled, having with all Fidelity and Obedi-
 ence considered of the several Matters comprised
 in your Majesty's late gracious Declaration of
 the 26th of *December* last, and your most gracious
 Speech at the Beginning of this present Session:
 Do, in the first place for Ourselves, and in the
 Names of all the Commons of *England*, render to
 your sacred Majesty the Tribute of our most
 hearty Thanks for that infinite Grace and Good-
 ness wherewith your Majesty hath been pleased
 to publish your Royal Intentions of adhering to
 your Act of Indempnity and Oblivion, by a con-
 stant and religious Observance of it. And our
 Hearts are further enlarged in these Returns of
 Thanksgivings, when we consider your Majesty's
 most Princely and Heroick Professions of relying
 upon the Affections of your People, and abhorring
 all sort of Military and Arbitrary Rule. But a-
 bove all, we can never enough remember, to the
 Honour of your Majesty's Piety, and our own
 unspeakable Comfort, those solemn and most en-
 dearing Invitations of us your Majesty's Subjects,
 to prepare Laws to be presented to your Majesty,
 against the Growth and Increase of Popery; and
 withall, to provide more Laws against Licenti-
 ousness and Impiety; at the same time declaring
 your own Resolutions for maintaining the Act of
 Uniformity. And it becomes us alway to ac-
 knowledge and admire your Majesty's Wisdom
 in this your Declaration, whereby your Majesty
 is pleased to resolve, not only by Sump-
 tuary Laws, but by your own Royal Example of Fru-
 gality, to restrain that Excess in Men's Expences
 which is grown so general and so exorbitant; and
 to direct our Endeavours to find out fit and pro-
 per Laws for Advancement of Trade and Com-
 merce.

After

1662.
14 Car. II.

“ After all this, we most humbly beseech your Majesty to believe, that it is with extrem unwillingness and reluctance of Heart, that we are brought to differ from any thing which your Majesty hath thought fit to propose; and tho’ we do no way doubt, but that the unreasonable Distempers of Men’s Spirits, and the many Mutinies and Conspiracies which were carried on, during the late Intervals of Parliament, did reasonably incline your Majesty to endeavour by your Declaration to give some allay to those ill Humours, till the Parliament assembled; and the hopes of Indulgence, if the Parliament should consent to it; especially seeing the Pretenders to this Indulgence did seem to make some Titles to it, by virtue of your Majesty’s Declaration from *Breda*. Nevertheless, we your Majesty’s most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, who are now returned to serve in Parliament, from those several Parts and Places of your Kingdom, for which we were chosen, do humbly offer to your Majesty’s great Wisdom, that it is in no sort Advisable that there be any Indulgence to such Persons, who presume to dissent from the Act of Uniformity, and the Religion established:

“ For these Reasons,

“ We have consider’d the Nature of your Majesty’s Declaration from *Breda*, and are humbly of Opinion, that your Majesty ought not to be press’d with it any farther.

“ Because it is not a Promise in it self, but only a Gracious Declaration of your Majesty’s Intentions, to do what in you lay, and what a Parliament should advise your Majesty to do; and no such Advice was ever given, or thought fit to be offer’d; nor could it be otherwise understood, because there were Laws of Uniformity then in being, which could not be dispens’d with but by Act of Parliament.

“ That they who do pretend a Right to that suppos’d Promise, put the Right into the Hands of the Representatives, whom they chose to serve for them in this Parliament, who have pass’d, and your Majesty consented to, the Act of Uniformity. If any shall presume to say, that a Right to the Benefit of this Declaration doth still remain after this Act pass’d,

“ It tends to dissolve the very Bonds of Government, and to suppose a Disability in your Majesty and the Houses of Parliament, to make a Law contrary to any part of your Majesty’s Declaration, though both Houses should advise your Majesty to it.

“ We have also consider’d the Nature of the Indulgence propos’d, with reference to those Consequences which must necessarily attend it.

“ It will establish Schism by a Law, and make the whole Government of the Church precarious, and the Censures of it of no Moment or Consideration at all.

“ It will no way become the Gravity or Wisdom of a Parliament, to pass a Law at one Session for Uniformity, and at the next Session (the Reasons of Uniformity continuing still the same) to pass another Law to frustrate or weaken the Execution of it.

“ It will expose your Majesty to the restless Importunity of every Sect or Opinion, and of every single Person also, who shall presume to dissent from the Church of *England*.

“ It will be a cause of encreasing Sects and Sectaries, whose Numbers will weaken the true Protestant Profession so far, that it will least be difficult for it to defend itself against them: And which is yet further considerable, those Numbers, which by being troublesome to the Government, find they can arrive to an Indulgence, will, as their Numbers encrease be yet more troublesome, that so at length they may arrive to a general Toleration, which your Majesty hath declared

“ against; and in time some prevalent Sect will at last contend for an Establishment, which, for ought can be foreseen, may end in Popery. 1662. 14 Car. II.

“ It is a thing altogether without Precedent, and will take away all means of convicting Recusants, and be inconsistent with the Method and Proceedings of the Laws of *England*.

“ Lastly, it is humbly conceiv’d, that the Indulgence propos’d will be so far from tending to the Peace of the Kingdom, that it is rather likely to occasion great Disturbance. And on the contrary, that the asserting of the Laws and the Religion established, according to the Act of Uniformity, is the most probable means to produce a settled Peace and Obedience throughout your Kingdom: Because the variety of Professions in Religion, when openly indulg’d, doth directly distinguish Men into Parties, and withal gives them opportunity to count their Numbers; which, considering the Animosities, that out of a Religious Pride will be kept on foot by the several Factions, doth tend directly and inevitably to open Disturbance.

“ Nor can your Majesty have any security, that the Doctrin or Worship of the several Factions, which are all govern’d by a several Rule, shall be consistent with the Peace of your Kingdom.

“ And if any Persons shall presume to disturb the Peace of the Kingdom, we do in all Humility declare, that we will for ever, and in all occasions, be ready with our utmost Endeavour and Assistance, to adhere to and serve your Majesty, according to our bounden Duty and Allegiance.

The Speaker’s Report of the Substance of his Majesty’s Gracious Answer.

That his Majesty gave them hearty Thanks for their many Thanks; that never any King was so happy in a House of Commons as he in this; that the Paper and Reasons were long, and therefore he would take time to consider of them, and send them a Message; that they could never differ but in Judgment, and that must be when he did not rightly express himself, or they did not rightly understand him; but their Interest was so far link’d together, that they could never disagree.

The King had by this Proposal of Indulgence satisfied the more sober Dissenters, that he had a tender Regard for their Ease and Indempnity: And they were now made sensible, that they had less Interest in a Parliament than they had in the Court. It was indeed a great Unhappiness that they found so much Countenance from the King and some of his prime Ministers; for this did but help to harden them in their Prejudices against the Church, and made them less and less inclinable to Conformity and Union; because they flatter’d themselves with the continual Hopes of Liberty and Toleration. Whereas if they had lost all dependence on a Court Interest, and had found the King and his Ministry as intent upon the strict observance of the Act of Uniformity, as the Commons of *England* now were, most of the Dissenters no doubt would at this Juncture have conform’d, and brought in a great Strength and Glory to this Church and Nation.

What Motives dispos’d his Majesty to be so favourable to them, and to encourage their contending with the Laws of the Land, is not so easie to determine. Whether the innate Goodness and Clemency of his Majesty’s own Royal Disposition, that naturally hated all the appearance of Severity and Rigour? Or whether a tender Regard of making good the Hopes and Promises, which before, and at the time of his Restauration, he had been forc’d to oblige them with? Or whether a generous Sense of Honour and Gratitude to the Presbyterian Party, who had most of them contributed very much to his easie and happy Return? Or whether a real Judgment

Dissenters greatest Interest in the King and Court.

Why the King so indulgent to Dissenters.

1662. ment and Perswasion, that a greater Liberty of Con-
 14 Car. II. science than the established Laws allow'd, was the
 fundamental Right of Christian People? Or whether
 a Political Opinion, that pressing a Conformity by
 the execution of Penal Laws, would alienate the
 Hearts of his People, and endanger the beloved
 Peace and Quiet of his Reign? Or whether above
 or beyond any of these Motives, the secret and refer-
 ved Reason was, under the cover of an Indulgence to
 Protestant Dissenters, to give the better Protection
 and Advantages to Popery? To resolve which of
 these Causes had the greatest Influence upon the
 Mind of the King, is, I say, no easie and perhaps
 no decent matter.

Interest
 and Polt-
 ev of the
 Papists.

But by the Sequel of Affairs, it seems very pro-
 bable that the last Reason had not the least weight
 with it. For the Papists in this Reign had alway a
 considerable Interest at Court, and used all possible
 Intrigues in the management of it: And it was
 plausible enough for them to promote an Indulgence
 toward Protestant Dissenters, to bring on by degrees
 a general Toleration, that could not fail to give
 Breath and Life to them and their Religion. There
 is some Evidence of this Artfulness, in what was in-
 tended to be a part of the King's Declaration, as the
 Account is thus given by the Dissenters; "As the
 " Lord Chancellor read over the Declaration, each
 " Party was to speak to what they disliked, and the
 " King to determine how it should be as he lik'd
 " himself. There were various Altercations about
 " Prelacy and Re-ordination, and the Particulars of
 " the Declaration; and when the whole was perus'd,
 " the Lord Chancellor drew out another Paper inti-
 " mating that the King had also been petition'd by
 " the Independents and Anabaptists for Liberty,
 " and therefore he read an additional part of the
 " Declaration to this purpose, that *others also be per-
 " mitted to meet for Religious Worship, so be it they do
 " it not to the disturbance of the Peace; and that no
 " Justice of Peace or Officer disturb them.* This being
 " design'd to secure Liberty to the Papists, there
 " was a general Silence upon the reading it. The
 " Bishops thought it a nice Point, and therefore
 " said nothing: The Presbyterians were afraid to
 " speak against it, least all the Sects and Parties
 " should lock upon them as the Causes of their
 " Sufferings; and they should be represented as
 " grossly Partial in desiring Liberty themselves,
 " while they would have no others have it with
 " them. At length Mr. Baxter fearing their Silence
 " might be misinterpreted, spake to this purpose,
 " *That Dr. Gunning a little before speaking against
 " Sects, had nam'd the Papists and Socinians, that for
 " their parts, they did not desire Favour to themselves
 " alone, and rigorous Severity against none; but as they
 " humbly thank'd his Majesty for his declared Indulgence
 " to themselves, so they distinguish'd the Tolerable Par-
 " ty from the Intolerable: For the former they humbly
 " crav'd just Lenity and Favour; but for the latter,
 " such as the two sorts mention'd, for their parts they
 " could not make their Toleration their Request. To
 " which his Majesty said, that there were Laws suffi-
 " cient against the Papists: And Mr. Baxter reply'd,
 " that they understood the Question to be, Whether those
 " Laws should be executed or not?* Upon which the
 " Matter was dropp'd.

Abridg-
 ment of
 Mr. Baxter
 his Life.

Success of
 our Fleet.

Among the other Occurrences of this Year it
 may be remember'd, that the Vice-Admiral Sir John
 Lamson leaving the Earl of Sandwich to Convoy the
 Queen from Lisbon, sail'd with a Squadron into
 the Streights, and there struck such a terror into
 all the Nests of Pirates, Tunis, Tripoli and Algiers,
 that he made them all stoop to the Offer of a
 Treaty, and to the Acceptance of former Articles.
 Upon the Conclusion of this Peace, the Archbi-
 shops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, to their eter-
 nal Praise, contributed a great Sum of Money, and
 sent their Collection by two of their own Number,
 the Archdeacon of Bath, and a Prebendary, to Ar-
 giers, with which they redeem'd above one hundred

and fifty Christian Slaves, *English, Scotch and Irish,* 1662.
 from the Miseries of a *Turkish* Captivity. We had 14 Car. II.
 the better Advantage of keeping the *African* Parts in
 awe by our possession of *Tangier*; to which the Lord
Rutheford late Governour of *Dunkirk*, newly made Possession
 Earl of *Tiviot*, was sent to be Governour in the room of
 the Earl of *Peterborough*; and the King made it of *Tangier*.
 now a free Port, and granted it all the Privileges
 of a Merchant-City, being seated very commodiously
 for Strength and Safety to guard our Ships, and to
 command those Seas: But the vast Expence in For-
 tifying and Defending, and the Necessity at last of
 Demolishing that Place, made it more a Burden
 than a Portion to the Crown of *England*.

The Town and Port of *Dunkirk* might have been *Dunkirk*
 another great Advantage to our Trade and to our sold to the
 Power in the Channel; and under this prospect there *French*.
 had been a Resolution in the House of Commons to
 prepare an Act to annex it for ever to the Imperial
 Crown of these Realms; but this not being done, the
 King with Advice of his Privy-Council, for the Sum
 of five hundred thousand Pounds deliver'd it up to
 the *French* King, and it was ingloriously put into his
 Possession under the Government of the Count *d'Es-*
brades, and his Deputy the Marquis of *Montpear*;
 the *English* Governour with two Companies guarding
 the Gates at their Entrance, and delivering the Keys
 of them. This Action was very ill resent'd by the
 Body of the People of *England*, who were apt to
 think that the Sale of such an Important Place (af-
 ter the Parliaments giving and applying Money for
 the maintenance of it) was the deplorable Sign of
 a weak and mercenary Court.

The Lord *Clarendon*, because the prime Minister, *The O-*
 was to bear the Odium of it; and therefore his new *odium cast*
 stately House, built opposite to the Front of the Pa- on the *Ld*
 lace of *St. James*, was commonly in Repoach call'd *Chancel-*
Dunkirk-House: Nay, and in the very next Year, the *lor*.
 E. of *Brissol* put it into the Articles of High-Treason
 and other Misdemeanours exhibited against him in
 the House of Lords, *That the said Earl of Clarendon*
had told his Majesty, that it was better to sell Dunkirk
than to be at the Mercy of the Parliament for want of
Money, or Words to that effect. And that he had wick-
edly and maliciously, contrary to his Duty of Counsellor,
and to a known Law made last Sessions, by which Money
was given and particularly applied for the maintaining of
Dunkirk, advis'd and effected the Sale of the same to
the French King. And in the Articles of Impeach-
ment prefer'd by the Commons in 1667. this was
one, That he advis'd and effected the Sale of Dunkirk to
the French King, being part of his Majesty's Dominions,
together with the Ammunitions, Artillery and all sorts of
Stores there, and for no greater Value than the said Am-
munitions, Artillery and Stores were worth.

William Lenthall, Esq; Speaker of the Long-Parlia- *Death and*
 ment, having by the Mercy of the King and Parli- *Repen-*
 ament obtained an Indemnity for his Life, died this *tance of*
 Year on *Sept. 3.* and left this Memorial of his Peni- *Mr. Spea-*
 tence, or as his Enemies would represent it, of his *ker Len-*
 low and timorous Spirit, as extracted out of a Let- *thal.*
 ter written from *Oxford*, by the Person who visited
 him in his last Sickness, *Dr. Ralph Brideoak*.

"When I came to his Presence, he told me, he
 " was very glad to see me; for he had two great Works
 " to do, and I must assist him in both: to fit his Body for
 " the Earth, and his Soul for Heaven; to which pur-
 " pose he desired me to pray with him. I told him
 " the Church had appointed an Office at the Visita-
 " tion of the Sick, and I must use that: He said,
 " Yes, he chiefly desired the Prayers of the Church;
 " wherein he join'd with great Fervency and De-
 " votion. After Prayers he desired Absolution: I
 " told him I was very ready and willing to pro-
 " nounce it; but he must first come to a Christi-
 " an Confession and Contrition for the Sins and
 " Failings of his Life: *Hell, Sir,* said he, *then in-*
 " *struct me to my Duty.* I desired him to examine
 " his Life by the Ten Commandments, and wherein
 " he found his Failings, to fly to the Gospel for
 " Mercy.

1662. " Mercy. Then I read the Ten Commandments in
 14 Car. II. " order to him, mentioning the principal Sins a-
 " gainst each Commandment. To pass by other
 " things (under the Seal of this Office) when I
 " came to the fifth Commandment, and remember-
 " ed him that Disobedience, Rebellion and Schism
 " were the great Sins against this Commandment.
 " Yes, Sir, said he, *there's my trouble, my Disobe-*
 " *dience, not against my natural Parents but against*
 " *the Pater Patriæ, our deceased Sovereign. I con-*
 " *fess with Saul, I held their Cloaths whilst they mur-*
 " *dered him; but herein I was not so criminal as Saul*
 " *was; for, God, thou knowest! I never consented to*
 " *his Death; I ever pray'd and endeavour'd what I*
 " *could against it; but I did too much, Almighty God*
 " *forgive me!* I then desired him to deal freely and
 " openly in that Business, and if he knew any of
 " those Villains that plotted or contriv'd that hor-
 " rid Murder, who were not yet detected, now to
 " discover them. He answer'd, *He was a stranger*
 " *to that Business; his Soul never enter'd into that Se-*
 " *cret: but what concerns myself, said he, I will con-*
 " *fess freely. Three things are especially laid to my*
 " *Charge, wherein indeed I am too guilty: That I went*
 " *from the Parliament to the Army; that I propos'd*
 " *the bloody Question for trying the King; and that I*
 " *sat after the King's Death. To the first I may give*
 " *this Answer, That Cromwel and his Agents deceiv'd*
 " *a wiser Man than myself, that EXCELLENT*
 " *KING, and then might well deceive me also, and so*
 " *they did. I knew the Presbyterians would never re-*
 " *store the King to his just Rights, those Men swore*
 " *they would. For the second no excuse can be made,*
 " *but I have the King's Pardon, and I hope Almighty*
 " *God will shew me his Mercy also: Yet, Sir, said he,*
 " *even then, when I put the Question, I hop'd the very*
 " *putting the Question would have cleared him; because*
 " *I believ'd four for one were against it, but they de-*
 " *ceiv'd me also. To the Third I make this candid con-*
 " *fession, that it was my own Baseness and Cowardice*
 " *and unworthy Fear, to submit my Life and Estate to*
 " *the Mercy of those Men that murder'd the King,*
 " *that hurried me on against my own Conscience to act*
 " *with them; yet then I thought also I might do some*
 " *Good, and hinder some Ill. Something I did for the*
 " *Church and Universities, something for the King, when*
 " *I broke the Oath of Abjuration, as Sir O. B. and your*
 " *self know; something also too for his Return, as my Ld G.*
 " *Mr. J. F. and yourself know. But the Ill I did over weigh'd*
 " *the little Good I would have done; God forgive me for*
 " *this also. After this I remember'd him, that the Fa-*
 " *thers of the Church also had been barbarously mur-*
 " *dered and ruin'd, and ask'd whether he had any*
 " *Hand, or gave any Consent therein? He an-*
 " *swer'd, None, for he always did believe that was the*
 " *Primitive and best Government of the Church, and*
 " *said, he died a dutiful Son of the Church of Eng-*
 " *land, as it was established before these Times; for he*
 " *had not yet seen the Alteration of the Liturgy. Af-*
 " *ter this Office, wherein indeed he shewed himself*
 " *a very hearty Penitent, he again desired the Ab-*
 " *solution of the Church, which I then pronounced,*
 " *and which he received with much Content and*
 " *Satisfaction: For, says he, now, now indeed do I*
 " *find the Joy and Benefit of that Office which Christ*
 " *hath left in his Church. Then praying for the King,*
 " *that he might long and happily Reign over us,*
 " *and for the Peace of the Church, he again desi-*
 " *red Prayers. The next Day he received the Sacra-*
 " *ment; and after that work I desired him to ex-*
 " *press himself to Dr. Dickenson (a learned Physi-*
 " *cian, Fellow of Merton College, who received the*
 " *Sacrament with him) concerning the King's*
 " *Death, because he had only done it to me in*
 " *Confession, which he did to the same Effect as he*
 " *had to me. The rest of his Time was spent in De-*
 " *votion and Penitential Meditations to his very last.*
 " The Church of England was now fully restor'd
 " and happily established by the Act of Uniformi-
 " ty, concerning which there were these Proceedings

in the two Houses. The Commons, who had brought
 in the Bill and agreed to it with all imaginable
 Zeal and Affection, had sent it up to the Lords,
 and seem'd impatient of any delay in the dispatch
 of it; and therefore on *Tuesday* Jan. 12. they or-
 der'd that a Message be sent to the Lords, to de-
 sire them to give dispatch to the Bill of Uniformi-
 ty. This occasioned a Conference between the
 two Houses, and on *Thursday* April 10. a Report
 was made in the House of Commons from the
 Conference had with the Lords upon the Bill for
 Uniformity, that the reason of the Delay of the
 said Bill was, " That the Book of Common-Prayer
 " had, by Reference from his Majesty, been under
 " the Consideration of the Convocation, who had
 " made some Alterations and Additions thereunto;
 " and that the Lords had perus'd the same, as al-
 " so the Bill sent from the House, and had re-
 " turned the same, together with the Book of Com-
 " mon-Prayer, as the same is amended, and by
 " them agreed to, and some Amendments and Pro-
 " visoes to the Bill. On *Saturday* April 12. the
 Commons read the Amendments and Additions sent
 from the Lords to the Bill of Uniformity; and on
Monday April 14. they read the Amendments to the
 Book of Common-Prayer. On *Wednesday* April 16.
 the House of Commons resumed the Debate upon
 the Amendments sent down from the Lords to the
 Bill of Uniformity. And the Question being propoun-
 ded, " Whether Debate shall be admitted to the A-
 " mendments made by the Convocation in the Book
 " of Common-Prayer, and sent down by the Lords
 " to this House, it pass'd in the Negative. And
 the Question being put, " Whether the Amend-
 " ments made by the Convocation, and sent down
 " by the Lords to this House, might, by the Order
 " of this House, have been debated? It pass'd in
 the Affirmative. Then the Commons for several
 Days resumed the Debate upon the Amendments
 sent from the Lords to the Bill of Uniformity, and
 on *Monday* April 28. a Proviso for being Uncover'd,
 and for using Reverend Gestures at the time of Di-
 vine Service was twice read; but the matter being
 held proper for Convocation, it was order'd, that
 such Persons as shall be employ'd to manage the
 Conference with the Lords, do intimate the Desire
 of this House, that it be recommended to the Con-
 vocation to take Order for reverend and uniform Ge-
 stures and Demeanours to be enjoined at the time
 of Divine Service and Preaching.
 The Proceedings in Convocation upon this great
 business of Uniformity, were to this effect: On *Sat-*
urday Apr. 12. the Bishop of London as President,
 and the Bishops, considered of a Subscription to be
 made to the three Articles compris'd in the 36th Can-
 on, and referred to a Committee of Bishops the
 drawing up a Form and Manner of Subscription.
 And they treated farther of fit Persons to be employ-
 ed for Correcting the Impression of the Book of
 Common Prayer, and of a fit Method for procuring
 printed Copies of the said Book to be dispers'd to
 all Country Churches. On *Monday* April 21.
 the President and Bishops conferred about Printing
 the Book of Common Prayer before the 24th of *Aug-*
ust next; and of receiving Directions from the Lord
 Chanceller of England, how the Word *Children* in-
 stead of *Persons* (not baptized) might be insert'd in
 the said Book by the House of Commons. Then
 the Bishop of London, with Consent of his Brethren,
 decreed and ordain'd, that the Bishop of *Durham*
 should be joined to the Commissioners for Review
 and Alteration of the Liturgy appointed by Letters
 Patents dated *March* 25. last past, in the room of
 the Bishop of *Chester* deceased; and further decreed,
 that no Ordination of Clerks should be made by any
 Bishop, but only within the four Ember Weeks so-
 lemnly appointed for that holy Office; and, that no
 Bishop should ordain beyond the Bounds of his own
 Diocese, but by Letters demissory first obtained
 from his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Proceed-
 ings in the
 Bill for U-
 niformity.

Proceed-
 ings in
 Convoca-
 tion.

ite of
 ligion.

1662. On Saturday Apr. 26. the three Forms of Prayer, for
 14 Car. II. the 5th of November, the 30th of January, and the
 29th of May, were brought into the Upper House, and publicly read, and unanimously approv'd. And the Care of Translating the Book of Common Prayer into the Latin Tongue, was committed to Dr. *John Earle* Dean of *Westminster*, and Dr. *John Pearson*. On Saturday May 10. the President and Bishops held a Debate upon the Direction receiv'd from the House of Commons about Reverend and Uniform Gestures and Demeanours at the time of Divine Service; and the Majority agreed, that the Constitution in the Book of Canons, made in 1603. intitl'd, *Of solemn Reverence to be used in time of Divine Service*, should be presented to the House of Commons, after Consideration first had in the Lower House of Convocation. On Monday May 12. the said Canon or Constitution was brought up to the Bishops from the Lower Clergy with some Alterations and Amendments, which were agreed to by their Lordships. And, without farther Proceeding, on Tuesday May 20. the Convocation, by vertue of the King's Writ, was Prorogued to Thursday Febr. 19. by the Bp. of Bath and Wells, as Commissary of the Bp. of London.

Substance
 of the Act
 of Un-
 formity.

In the mean time the Act of Uniformity ordain'd, "That whereas in the first Year of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, there was one uniform Order of Common Service and Prayer, and of the Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of *England*, agreeable to the Word of God and Usage of the Primitive Church — very comfortable to all good People, desirous to live in Christian Conversation, and most profitable to the Estate of this Realm, upon which the Mercy, Favour, and Blessing of Almighty God, in no wise so readily and plentifully praised as by Common Prayers — Yet notwithstanding, a great number of People in divers Parts of this Realm, following their own Sensuality, and living without Knowledge and due Fear of God, do wilfully and schismatically abstain, and refuse to come to their Parish Churches — And whereas by the great and scandalous Neglect of Ministers in the said Order or Liturgy, great Mischiefs and Inconveniences, during the Times of the late unhappy Troubles, have arisen and grown; and many People have been led into Factions and Schisms, to the great Decay and Scandal of the Reformed Religion of the Church of *England*, and to the hazard of many Souls: For prevention whereof in time to come, for settling the Peace of the Church, and for allaying the present Distempers — the King's Majesty had granted his Commission to several Bishops and other Divines to review the Book of Common Prayer, and to prepare such Alterations and Additions, as they thought fit to offer. And afterwards the Convocations of both Provinces, by his Majesty called and assembled, and by him authorized and required to review the said Book of Common Prayer, and the Book of the Form and Manner of the making and consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons — upon full and mature Deliberation they had accordingly reviewed the said Books, and had made some Alterations which they thought fit to be inserted to the same, and some Additional Prayers, and had presented the same unto his Majesty in Writing, in one Book, intitl'd *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, &c.* All which his Majesty having duly considered, had fully approved and allowed the same, and recommended to this present Parliament, to be appointed to be used under such Sanctions and Penalties as the Houses of Parliament shall think fit. Now in regard that nothing conduceth more to the settling the Peace of this Nation (which is desired of all good Men) nor to the Honour of our Religion and the Propagation thereof, than an universal Agreement in the publick Worship of God — It

1662. "was enacted, That all and singular Ministers shall
 14 Car. II. "be bound to say and use the Morning Prayer, Evening Prayer, and all other Common Prayer, in such Order and Form as is mention'd in the said Book. And that every Parson, Vicar, or other Minister, shall before the Feast of St. *Bartholomew* 1662, after reading the said Book, declare his unfeign'd Assent and Consent to the Use of all Things in the said Book, contained or prescribed in these Words.

"I A. B. do here declare my unfeign'd Assent and Consent to all and every thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book intitl'd *The Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England*, together with the Psalter or Psalms of *David*, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches, and the Form or Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons.

"And all Persons neglecting or refusing, shall ipso facto be deprived of all Spiritual Promotions. And every Person hereafter to be presented or collated to any Benefice or Promotion, shall within two Months after Possession, upon some Lord's Day, read Morning and Evening Prayers, and declare the like Assent and Consent under like pain of Deprivation. And where the proper Incumbent of any Benefice doth reside on his Living, and keep a Curate, the Incumbent himself in Person shall once at least in every Month, openly and publickly read the Common Prayers and Service, upon pain to forfeit the Sum of five Pounds to the Use of the Poor of the Parish. And every Minister and Schoolmaster shall before the said Feast of St. *Bartholomew* 1662, or at or before their respective Admission, Subscribe the Declaration or Acknowledgment following.

"I A. B. do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that traitorous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him; and, that I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, as it is now by Law established. And I do declare, that I do hold, there lies no Obligation upon me or on any other Person, from the Oath commonly called *The Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of Government either in Church or State, and that the same was in itself an unlawful Oath, and impos'd upon the Subjects of this Realm against the known Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.

"The said Declaration and Acknowledgment to be Subscribed by every Dignitary and Minister before the Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, upon pain of Deprivation; and by every Schoolmaster and Tutor, under pain of three Months Imprisonment for the first Offence, and for every other Offence three Months Imprisonment and the Forfeiture of five Pounds to his Majesty. Provided, that from the 25th of *March* 1682. there shall be omitted in the Declaration these Words: *And I do declare, that I do hold there lies no Obligation on me or any other Person from the Oath commonly called The Solemn League and Covenant, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of Government either in Church or State, and that the same was in itself an unlawful Oath, and impos'd upon the Subjects of this Realm against the known Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.*

"No Person shall be capable of any Benefice, or presume to consecrate and administer the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, before he be ordained Priest by Episcopal Ordination; upon pain to forfeit for every Offence the Sum of one hundred Pounds.

1662.
14 Car. II.

1662.
14 Car. II.

“ No Form or Order of Common Prayer to be used in any Church, Chapel, or other publick Place of College or Hall, other than what is here prescribed and appointed. Provided, that it may be lawful to use the said Form in Latin within all Colleges and Halls, in the Colleges of *Westminster, Winchester, and Eaton*, and in the Convocations of the Clergies of either Province.

“ That none be received as a Lecturer, or permitted to Preach, or read any Sermon or Lecture in any Church or Chapel, unless approved and licensed by the Archbishop or Bishop, and shall read the XXXIX Articles of Religion with a Declaration of unfeigned Assent to the same; and the first time he preacheth any Lecture or Sermon, shall openly read the Common Prayer and declare his Assent to it, and shall upon the first Lecture-day of every Month afterwards, before Lecture or Sermon, read the Common Prayers and Service, under pain of being disabled to preach; and if he preach while so disabled, for every Offence to suffer three Months Imprisonment. And at all other times of any Sermon or Lecture, the Common Prayer shall be read, and the Lecturer then to preach shall be present at the Reading of it.

“ The severall Laws and Statutes formerly made for Uniformity of Prayer, shall be in Force and Strength for establishing and confirming the present Book of Common Prayer, and be applied for punishing all Offences contrary to the said Laws, with relation to the said Book and no other.

“ Provided the Names of King, Queen, or Royal Progeny, may be alter'd from time to time according to the Direction of lawful Authority.

“ A true printed Copy of the said Book to be gotten in every Parish Church, Chapel, College, and Hall, at the Cost and Charge of the Parishioners or Society, before the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*, 1662. upon pain of forfeiting three Pounds by the Month.

“ The said Book to be translated into the *British* or *Welsh* Tongue by the Care of the Bishops of *Hereford, St. Davids, Aisaph, Bangor, and Landaff*, and so to be imprinted and used in every Church where the *Welsh* is commonly spoken or used.

“ That all Deans and Chapters shall at their proper Costs and Charges, before the 25th of *Decemb.* 1662. obtain a true and perfect Copy of this Act, and of the said Book annexed hereunto, to keep and preserve in Safety for ever. And true and perfect Copies to be delivered into the respective Courts at *Westminster*, and into the *Tower of London*, to be there kept and preserved for ever.

“ Provided, this Act shall not extend to the King's Professor of the Law within the University of *Oxford* for the Prebend of *Sbipton* within the Church of *Strun*, united and annexed to the Place of Professor by the late King *James*.

The World has reason to admire not only the Wisdom of this Act, but even the Moderation of it, as being effectually made for Ministerial Conformity alone; and leaving the People unable to complain of any Imposition. It would certainly have had the desired and most happy Effect of Unity and Peace, if the Government had been in Earnest with the Execution of it; if the Ministers inclined to Separation had not been encouraged in it by the Connivence of the Court, and the promis'd Indulgence of the King. The first open Violation of the Act was committed by Mr. *Calamy* late Minister of *Aldermansbury*, who being present at Church on *Dec.* 28. this Year, upon the Default of a Preacher there expected, to prevent a Disappointment, and answer the Importunity of the People, he went up into the Pulpit and preached; and had he taken a practical Subject, and kept to it, no notice would have been taken of that one occasional Necessity as it were of preaching: But it look'd like a Plot or formed Design, that he chose a Subject of old *Eli's* Concern for the *Ark of God*, and so applied the Danger of the

Church and Religion to the present Times; that he could not be thought less than a seditious, as well as a disabled, Preacher. And therefore, by warrant of the Lord Mayor, he was committed to *Newgate*, where he lay but few Days, before he was discharged by his Majesty's express Order, without the due manner of a legal Discharge: Which brought a Contempt upon the Law and Church establish'd, and gave such a just Offence to the House of Commons, that they made some Enquiry into the Reasons of it; and some Excuse was made, that the Release of Mr. *Calamy* from his Imprisonment was not owing to the sole Command of the King, but to a Deficiency in the Act of Parliament, that had not fully provided for his longer Restraint. Upon which we find this Entry in the Journal of the House of Commons: *Die Jovis, Febr. 19. 1662. Upon Complaint made to this House, that Mr. Calamy being committed to Prison upon Breach of the Act of Uniformity, was discharged upon pretence of some Defect in the Act: Resolved, That it be referred to a Committee, to look into the Act of Uniformity as to the Matter in question, and to see whether the same be defective, and wherein.* But what Proceedings there were in this Case, it does not appear. No doubt, it made the Commons sensible, that the King was too much inclined to dispense with the Act of Uniformity, or at least to protect and indemnify the Breakers of it: And this reasonable Suspicion made them the more unanimous to appoint a Committee immediately after, to bring in the Reasons of the House for their Advice to the King against a Toleration, with an Address to his Majesty.

The next Ecclesiastical Affair of greatest importance, was the providing a better Maintenance for the conformable Clergy. The Usurpation of the Monks and Regulars upon the Parochial Priests, in robbing God and them of the better part of Tithes and Offerings; the Heat and Hastie and Self-interest of the Governours at the Reformation, in alienating those Tithes to meer Lay-men; and the continued Iniquity of Times and Men, in divesting and despoiling the Patrimony of the Church and Clergy more and more; these things had brought a great number of Parishes into a very miserable Desolation. In many of them, the whole Profits entirely appropriated to some other Uses, and a sorry Scurf allow'd to some officiating Curate: In many others, a Vicarage ordain'd, but so very slenderly endow'd, that a Vicar (tho' a single Person) could not tolerably subsist upon it. This Defect had been the Burden and the Scandal of the Nation, always complain'd of, but never sufficiently redrest. At the King's first coming in, all Men of Sense and Conscience saw that the Church of *England* could not be established with any Honour or Safety, without providing a more competent Maintenance for the Parochial Clergy. And because many of the Improper Rectories did belong to Sees, or Cathedral and Collegiate Bodies, or to other Ecclesiastical Dignities; therefore it was very proper, that the good Example should begin among the Clergy themselves, who were then more especially enabled to augment the Cures, because of the very considerable Fines received by them. Hence a Bill was depending in Parliament, for Rules and Orders to be observed in such Augmentation of poor Vicarages and other insufficient Cures: But, to prevent the passing such a Bill, it was thought more advisable, to refer the Matter to the King's Instructions; who, accordingly, directed his Royal Letters to the Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and Chapters, requiring them, “ That forthwith Provision be made for the Augmentation of all such Vicarages and Cures where the Tithes and Profits are appropriated to them and their Successors in such manner, that they who immediately attend upon the Performance of Ministerial Offices, in every Parish, may have a competent Portion out of every Rectory Improprate, &c.

Better Maintenance of the Clergy.

The Wisdom and Moderation of this Act.

Mr. Calamy guilty of the first Breach of it.

K's Letter to Bishops, Deans and Chapters.

1662. But tho' a cheerful Compliance was generally paid to these Letters, and very considerable Augmentations were made in most of the Rural Churches appropriated to Ecclesiastical Bodies; yet this Advice did not reach to the Lay Impropiators, who held many Rectories wherein the Vicar or Curate had not wherewithall to live. There was a pious Disposition in the Commons of *England* to remedy this Evil, and to make every Benefice or Cure a sufficient Portion for a Minister to subsist upon it with some Comfort and Credit. In order to this excellent End, there were many Votes and Resolutions, tho', alas! all of them ineffectual.

Augmen-
tations
made by
Religious
Appropri-
ators.

Nothing
done in
Lay Im-
propri-
ates.

Attemp-
ts
in the
House of
Commons

On *Tuesday* Jan. 7. 13 *Car. II.* "It was order'd by the House of Commons, that a Committee appointed for this purpose, should call before them *Philip Aye* the younger, who was Clerk to the late pretended *Triers*, and to require and receive from him all Presentations to any Ecclesiastical Benefices or Promotions made in the time of the late usurp'd Powers, and Entries of any Admissions, Institutions, or Inductions thereupon, now in his Custody. On *Monday* Jan. 20. it was order'd, "That the same Committee have Power to call before them all other Persons, and to require and receive from them all Presentations, &c. This was chiefly in order to restore the Episcopal separated Clergy, and to eject those who, under the Violence of the late Times, had intruded upon them: but it likewise served the good Design of coming to the Knowledge of the state of Parochial Cures, and so of being the better able to judge of their Necessities, and a Relief of them. To this immediate purpose, a wholesome Bill was brought in, *For increasing the Maintenance of Ministers.* And on *Thursday* Apr. 3. 1662. a Report was made from the Committee, to which the House agreed; that *The best way to effect what is desired in the Bill for increasing the Maintenance of Ministers, is, That the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses do inquire the Value of all Livings in their several precincts contained in the Bill, and that they consider of the best Expedients for the better Maintenance of the Ministers therein, and to inform the Committee thereof at their next Meeting after their Receipts.* But the King's craving Wants of Aid and Supply, and the Jealousie and Avarice of some Lay Patrons and Impropiators, and the Profaneness and Irreligion of many of the leading Courtiers, let this Design drop into a Forgetfulness of God and the Cure of Souls.

Directi-
on for
Preachers.

To make as much as possible an Uniformity in Preaching as well as in Prayers, his Majesty set forth *Directions concerning Preachers*, with a Royal Letter prefixed and directed to the most Reverend Father in God *William* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, &c. Given at *Whitehall* Octob. 14. in the 14th Year of our Reign, 1662. Which the said Archbishop transmitted to the Lords the Bishops within his own Province, with his Letter of Advice and Direction, to communicate the Copies of his Majesty's said *Directions* throughout their respective Dioceses; dated from *Lambeth* Octob. 23. 1662.

Death of
Bish. Stan-
der in.

That pious and judicious Prelate *Dr. Robert Sanderson*, Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, died in his Palace at *Backden* on *Nov.* 29. 1662. and within three Weeks before his Death he made his last Will and Testament; wherein he gave such a solemn Account of his Faith and Persuasion in Matters of Religion and Church Government, that it well deserves to be here inserted.

"And here I do profess, that as I have lived, so I desire, and (by the Grace of God) resolve to die, in the Communion of the Catholick Church of Christ, and a true Son of the Church of *England*; which, as it stands by Law established, to be both in Doctrine and Worship agreeable to the Word of God, and in the most, and most material Points of both, conformable to the Faith and Practice of the godly Churches of Christ in the primitive and purer Times, I do firmly believe: led so to do, not so

1662. much from the Force of Custom and Education (to which the greatest part of Mankind owe their particular different Persuasions in point of Religion) as upon the clear Evidence of Truth and Reason, after a serious and impartial Examination of the Grounds, as well of Popery as Puritanism, according to that measure of Understanding, and those Opportunities which God hath afforded me: and herein I am abundantly satisfied, that the Schism which the Papists on the one hand, and the Superstition which the Puritan on the other hand, lay to our Charge, are very justly chargeable upon themselves respectively. Wherefore I humbly beseech Almighty God, the Father of Mercies, to preserve the Church by his Power and Providence, in Peace, Truth, and Godliness, evermore to the World's end: which doubtless he will do, if the Wickedness and Security of a sinful People (and particularly those Sins that are so rife, and seem daily to increase among us, of *Unthankfulness*, *Riot*, and *Sacrilege*) do not tempt his Patience to the contrary. And I also farther humbly beseech him, that it would please him to give unto our gracious Sovereign, the Reverend Bishops, and the Parliament, timely to consider the great Danger that visibly threatens this Church in point of Religion, by the late great Increase of Popery, and in point of Revenue by sacrilegious Inclosures; and to provide such wholesome and effectual Remedies as may prevent the same before it be too late.

Both Houses of Parliament were highly sensible, that the King's Profession of Indulgence toward the Protestant Dissenters did very much encourage the Confidence of Romish Priests and Jesuits, and seem'd to be made in favour of them. And therefore they agreed on, *A humble Representation and Petition of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament concerning Romish Priests and Jesuits, to the King's most Excellent Majesty;*

1662. Representa-
tion of
Lords and
Commons
concern-
ing the
Dangers
of Popery.

Shewing,

THAT notwithstanding your Majesty's unquestionable Affection and Zeal for the true Protestant Religion, manifested in your constant Profession and Practice, against all Temptations whatsoever; yet, by the great Resort of Jesuits and Romish Priests into this Kingdom, your good Subjects are generally much affected with Jealousie and Apprehension, that the Popish Religion may much increase in this Kingdom (which your Majesty hath most piously desired may be prevented) and so the Peace both in Church and State may be insensibly disturbed, to the great Danger of both.

Your two Houses of Parliament are therefore humble Suitors to your Majesty to issue out your Proclamation, to command all Jesuits, and all *English*, *Irish*, and *Scottish* Popish Priests, and all such other Priests as have taken Orders from the See of *Rome*, or by Authority thereof (except such foreign Jesuits or Priests as by Contract of Marriage are to attend the Persons of either of the Queens, or by the Law of Nations to attend foreign Ambassadors) to depart this Kingdom by a Day, under pain of having the Penalties of the Law inflicted upon them.

His Majesty's Speech at the Reception of the Petition.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

YOU do not expect that I should give you an Answer presently to your Petition, yet I will tell you, that I will speedily send you an Answer, which I am confident will be to your Satisfaction. It may be the general Jealousie of the Nation hath made this Address necessary, and indeed I believe nothing hath contributed more to that Jealousie than my own Confidence, that it was impossible there should be any such Jealousie

His Maje-
sty's
Speech.

1663.
15 Car. II.

“ fie, and the Effects of that Confidence: But I shall
 “ give you Satisfaction, and then I am fure you
 “ will eafily fatiflic and compofe the Minds of the
 “ Nation.
 “ I confefs (my Lords and Gentlemen) I have
 “ heard of one Jealoutie, which I will never forgive
 “ the Authors of, that I had a jealoufie of your At-
 “ fections, that I was offended with the Parliament
 “ to that degree that I intended to difolve it. They
 “ fay Men are naturally moft angry with thofe Re-
 “ proaches which reflekt upon their Underftanding,
 “ which makes them thought weak Men: Truly, I
 “ fhould appear a very weak Man, if I fhould have
 “ any fuch Paffion, any fuch Purpofe. No, my
 “ Lords and Gentlemen, I will not part with you
 “ upon thofe Terms; never King was fo much be-
 “ holden to a Parliament as I am to you; and if my
 “ Kindnefs to you, and my Confidence in you be
 “ not proportionable, I am behind hand with you,
 “ which, God willing, I will not be.
 “ Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the Houfe
 “ of Commons, I am willing to take this occafion
 “ to give you my particular Thanks for your great
 “ kindnefs in taking hold upon an eafie Intimation,
 “ rather than an Invitation from me, to enter upon
 “ the Confideration of my Revenue: It was kindly
 “ done, and I fhall never forget it: I have given
 “ Order, that you be fully informed of the State of
 “ it, and then I know you will do that which is
 “ good for me and you: And I pray purfue your
 “ good Refolution, in putting the Kingdom into
 “ fuch a Pofture, that we may prevent, at leaft
 “ not fear any desperate Infurrection.

His Majesty's moft Gracious Answer to the Petition.

Charles R.

“ HIS Majesty having ferioufly confider'd and
 “ weigh'd the humble Representation and
 “ Petition of his Lords and Commons affembled in
 “ Parliament, and the great Affection and Duty
 “ with which the fame was prefented to him: And
 “ after having made fome Reflections on himfelf and
 “ his own Actions, is not a little troubled that his
 “ Lenity and Condefcenfions towards many of the
 “ Popifh Perfwaſion (which were but natural ef-
 “ fects of his Generofity and Good-nature, after ha-
 “ ving lived fo many Years in the Dominions of Ro-
 “ man Catholick Princes: and out of a juft Memo-
 “ ry of what many of them had done and fuffered
 “ in the Service of his Royal Father of bleffed
 “ Memory, and of fome eminent Services perform'd
 “ by others of them, towards his Majesty himfelf
 “ in the time of his greateft Affliction) have been
 “ made fo ill ufe of, and fo ill deferv'd, that the
 “ Refort of Jefuits and Priests into this Kingdom
 “ hath been thereby increafed; with which his Ma-
 “ jeft is, and hath long been highly offended: And
 “ therefore his Majesty readily concurs with the Ad-
 “ vice of his two Houfes of Parliament, and hath
 “ given Order for the preparing and iffuing out fuch
 “ a Proclamation as is defired, with the fame Clause
 “ referring to the Treaty of Marriage, as was in the
 “ Proclamation, which, upon the like occafion, if-
 “ fued out by the Advice of both Houfes of Parlia-
 “ ment in the Year 1640. And his Majesty will
 “ take farther Care, that the fame fhall be effectual,
 “ at leaft to a greater degree than any Proclama-
 “ tion of this kind hath ever been.
 “ And his Majesty farther declares, and affures
 “ both his Houfes of Parliament, and all his loving
 “ Subjects of all his Dominions, that as his Affec-
 “ tion and Zeal for the Proteftant Religion and the
 “ Church of *England* hath not been conceal'd, or un-
 “ taken notice of in the World: fo he is not, nor
 “ will ever be, fo follicitous for the fettling his own
 “ Revenue, or providing any other Expedients for
 “ the Peace and Tranquillity of the Kingdom, as for
 “ the Advancement and Improvement of the Reli-
 “ gion eftablifhed, and for the uſing and applying

ritten
ifwer to
e Peti-
m.

“ all proper and effectual Remedies to hinder the
 “ growth of Popery, both which he doth in truth
 “ look upon as the beft Expedient to eftablifh the
 “ Peace and Profperity of all his Kingdoms. Given
 “ at our Court at *Whitehall* this firft Day of *April*
 “ 1663. in the fifteenth Year of our Reign.

1663.
17 Car. II.

Accordingly his Majesty did publifh fuch a Pro-
 clamation, commanding all Jefuits and Popifh
 Priests to depart this Kingdom dated *April 9.* in the
 15th Year of his Reign. But it did not feem to be
 much more in the Intentions of the Court than ano-
 ther Popular Proclamation for the better Obſervati-
 on of the Lords-Day, and for renewing a former
 Proclamation againft vitious, debauched and pro-
 fane Perfons, dated *Aug. 22.* 1663. For notwith-
 ftanding theſe Proteftions toward pleaſing of the Peo-
 ple, it is certain that Popery and Profaneneſs were
 not altogether out of Favour.

Proclama-
tion a-
gainſt
Priests and
Jefuits.

Some Advances toward the Intereſt of *Rome* were
 thought to appear in the King's change of ſome Mi-
 niſters of State. His faithful and wife Servant Sir
Edward Nicholas was remov'd from his Office of Se-
 cretary of State, and Sir *Henry Bennet*, lately the
 King's Reſident in *Spain*, was put into that Station;
 one who ſecretly eſpoued the Cauſe of Popery, and
 died at laſt in the open Proteftion of it.

The Court
more Po-
piſh.

The Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* was ſenſible of
 this change in his Majesty's Councils and Affections;
 and afterward took occaſion thus to expreſs himſelf
 in a Petition and Addreſs to the Lords at the time
 of his departing the Kingdom. *For more than two*
Years I never knew any difference in the Councils. —
But from the time Mr. Secretary Nicholas was removed
from his Place there were great Alterations; and whoſo-
ever knew any thing of the Court and Councils, know well
how much my Credit hath ſince that time been dimi-
niſhed. — Nor hath there been from that time to this
above one or two Perfons brought to the Council, or pre-
ferred to any conſiderable Office in the Court, who have
been of my intimate Acquaintance, or ſuſpected to have
any kindneſs for me, and moſt of them moſt notoriously
known to have been very long my Enemies, and of dif-
ferent Judgment and Principles from me both in Church
and State.

And it was indeed from this Juncture of a Po-
 piſh prevailing Intereſt, that the Lord Chaucellor
Clarendon began now to decline in his Royal Maſters
 Favour, and to ſtand ready to be given up to his
 Enemies, and to bear the Odium of every publick
 Miſcarriage or Miſfortune. And therefore in this
 Seſſion of Parliament, on *July 10.* 1663. the Earl
 of *Briſtol* exhibited theſe Articles of High-Treaſon
 and other heinous Miſdemeanours againſt *Edward*
 Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*
 in the Houſe of Lords.

Lord *Clarendon* out
of Favour.

Articles
prefer'd
againſt
him.

I. “ That being in place of higheſt Truſt and Con-
 “ fidence with his Majesty, and having arrogated a
 “ ſupreme Direction in all his Majesty's Affairs,
 “ both at Home and Abroad, hath wickedly and
 “ malitiouſly, and with a traiterous Intent to draw
 “ Scandal and Contempt upon his Majesty's Perſon,
 “ and to alienate from him the Affections of his
 “ Subjects, abuſed the ſaid Truſt in manner fol-
 “ lowing, *viz.*
 “ That he hath traiterouſly and maliciously En-
 “ deavoured to alienate the Hearts of his Majesty's
 “ Subjects from him by Words of his own, and by
 “ artificial Inſinuations of his Creatures and De-
 “ pendancies, that his Majesty was inclined to Po-
 “ pery, and had a Deſign to alter the Religion e-
 “ ſtablifhed in this Kingdom.
 “ That in purſuance of that traiterous Intent,
 “ he hath to ſeveral Perfons of his Majesty's Privy
 “ Council held Diſcourſes to this effect, *viz.*
 “ That his Majesty was dangerously corrupted in his
 “ Religion, and inclined to Popery.
 “ That Perfons of that Religion had ſuch Acceſs
 “ and ſuch Credit with him, that unleſs there were
 a care-

1662. " a careful Eye had unto it, the Protestant Religi-
 15 Car. II. " on would be overthrown in this Kingdom; and
 " in pursuance of the said wicked and traitorous
 " Intent, upon his Majesty's admitting Sir *Henry*
 " *Bennet* to be principal Secretary of State, in the
 " Place of Mr. Secretary *Nicholas*, he hath said these
 " Words or Words to this effect.
 " That his Majesty had given 10000 l. to remove
 " a zealous Protestant, that he might bring into that
 " place of High Trust a concealed Papist, notwithstanding
 " that the said Sir *Henry Bennet* is known to have
 " ever been, both in his Profession and Practice, con-
 " stant to the Protestant Religion.
 " That in pursuance of the same traitorous De-
 " sign, several near Friends and known Depend-
 " encies of his, have said aloud, that were it not for
 " my Lord Chancellor's standing in the Gap, Popery would
 " be introduced in this Kingdom; or Words to that
 " effect.
 " That in pursuance of the aforesaid traitorous
 " Design, he hath not only advised and perswaded
 " the King to do such things, contrary to his own Rea-
 " sons and Resolutions, as might confirm and en-
 " crease the Scandal, which he had endeavour'd to
 " raise upon his Majesty as aforesaid, of his Favour
 " to Popery, but more particularly to allow his
 " Name to be used to the Pope, and several Cardi-
 " nals, in the Solicitation of a Cardinals Cap for
 " the Lord *Aubigny*, one of his own Subjects, and
 " great Almoner at present to his Royal Consort the
 " Queen.
 " That in pursuance of the same wicked and
 " traitorous Design, he had recommended to be em-
 " ploy'd to the Pope one of his own Domesticks
 " Mr. *Richard Bealing*, a Person (tho' an avow'd Pa-
 " pist) known to be trusted and employ'd by him
 " in Dipatches and Negotiations concerning Affairs
 " of greatest concernment to the Nation.
 " That in pursuance of the said traitorous De-
 " sign, he being the chief Minister of State, did
 " himself write by the said Mr. *Richard Bealing* Let-
 " ters to several Cardinals, pressing them in the
 " King's Name to induce the Pope to confer a Car-
 " dinals Cap on the said Lord *Aubigny*, promising,
 " in case it should be attained, exemption to the Ro-
 " man Catholics of *England* from the Penal Laws in
 " force against them; by which Address unto the
 " Pope for that Ecclesiastical Dignity for one of his
 " Majesty's Subjects and Domesticks, he hath as far
 " as from one Action can be infer'd, traitorously ac-
 " knowledged the Pope's Ecclesiastical Sovereign-
 " ty, contrary to the known Laws of this King-
 " dom.
 " That in pursuance of the same traitorous De-
 " sign, he has called unto him several Priests and
 " Jesuits, whom he knew to be Superiors of Orders
 " here in *England*, and desired them to write to their
 " Generals at *Rome*, to give their help for the ob-
 " taining from the Pope the Cardinals Cap for the
 " Lord *Aubigny*, as aforesaid, promising great Fa-
 " vour to Papists here, in case it should be effected
 " for him.
 " That he hath promised to several Papists, he
 " would do his endeavour, and said, he hop'd to
 " compass the taking away all Penal Laws against
 " them, which he did in pursuance of the traitor-
 " ous design aforesaid, to the Intent they might
 " presume and grow vain upon his Patronage, and
 " by their publishing their Hopes of a Toleration,
 " encrease the Scandal endeavour'd by him and by
 " his Emiffaries to be raised upon his Majesty throug-
 " hout the Kingdom.
 " That in pursuance of the same traitorous De-
 " sign, being intrusted with the Treaty betwixt his
 " Majesty and his Royal Consort the Queen, he con-
 " cluded it upon Articles scandalous and dangerous
 " to the Protestant Religion.
 " That in pursuance of the same traitorous De-
 " sign, he concluded the same Marriage, and brought
 " the King and Queen together, without any settled

Agreement in what manner the Rites of Marriage 1662.
 should be performed, whereby the Queen refusing 15 Car. II.
 to be married by a Protestant Priest, in case of
 her being with Child, either the Succession should
 be made uncertain for want of the due Rites of
 Matrimony, or else his Majesty to be exposed to
 a suspicion of having been married in his own
 Dominions by a Romish Priest, whereby all the
 former Scandals endeavour'd to be raised upon his
 Majesty, by the said Earl, as to Point of Popery,
 might be confirmed and heightned.
 That having thus traitorously endeavour'd to a-
 lienate the Affections of his Majesty's Subjects
 from him upon the score of Religion; he hath en-
 deavour'd to make use of all the malicious Scan-
 dals and Jealousies, which he and his Emiffaries
 had raised in his Majesty's Subjects, to raise from
 them unto himself the popular Applause of being
 the zealous Upholder of the Protestant Religion,
 and a Promoter of new Severities against Pa-
 pists.
 That he hath traitorously endeavour'd to a-
 lienate the Affections of his Majesty's Subjects from
 him, by venting in his own Discourse, and by the
 Speeches of his nearest Relations and Emiffaries,
 opprobrious Scandals against his Majesty's Per-
 son and course of Life, such as are not fit to be
 mention'd, unless Necessity in the way of Proof
 shall require it.
 That he hath traitorously endeavour'd to a-
 lienate the Affections of his Highness the Duke of
York from his Majesty, by suggesting unto him
 Jealousies, as far as in him lay, and publishing
 abroad by his Emiffaries, that his Majesty inten-
 ded to legitimate the Duke of *Monmouth*.
 That he hath wickedly and maliciously, contra-
 ry to the Duty of a Privy-Counsellor of *England*,
 and contrary to the perpetual and most important
 Interest of this Nation, perswaded his Majesty a-
 gainst the Advice of the Lord General, to with-
 draw the *English* Garrisons out of *Scotland*, and to
 demolish all the Forts built there, at so vast a
 Charge to this Kingdom.
 That his Majesty having been graciously pleas'd
 to communicate the Desires of the Parliament of
Scotland, for the remove of the said Garrisons to
 the Parliament of *England*, and to ask their Ad-
 vice therein, the said Earl of *Clarendon* not only
 perswaded his Majesty actually to remove those
 Garrisons, without expecting the Advice of his Par-
 liament of *England* concerning it, but did by
 Menaces of his Majesty's displeasure, deter sever-
 al Members of Parliament from moving the
 House, as they intended to enter upon considera-
 tion of that matter.
 That he had traitorously and maliciously en-
 deavour'd to alienate his Majesty's Affections and
 Esteem from this his Parliament, by telling his
 Majesty, That there was never so weak and inconsi-
 derable a House of Lords, nor never so weak and beady
 a House of Commons, or Words to that effect, and
 particularly, that it was better to sell *Dunkirk*
 than to be at their Mercy for want of Money, or Words
 to that effect.
 That he hath wickedly and maliciously, con-
 trary to his Duty of Counsellor, and to a known
 Law made last Sessions, by which Money was gi-
 ven, and particularly apply'd for the maintaining
 of *Dunkirk*, advised and effected the Sale of the
 same to the *French* King.
 That he hath contrary to Law enriched him-
 self and his Treasures by the Sale of Offices.
 That contrary to his Duty he hath wickedly
 and corruptly converted to his own use, great and
 vast Sums of publick Money raised in *Ireland* by
 way of Subsidy, private and publick Benevolency,
 and otherwise, given and intended to defray the
 charge of Government in that Kingdom: by which
 means a supernumerary and disaffected Army hath
 been kept up there, for want of Money to pay
 them

1663. 15 Car. II. " them off, occasion'd it seems to be because of the late and present Distempers of that Kingdom. " That having arrogated to himself a supreme Direction of all his Majesty's Affairs, he hath with a malicious and corrupt Intention, prevail'd to have his Majesty's Customs farmed at a far lower Rate than others do offer, and that by Persons with some of whom he goes a Share, in that and other parts of Money resulting from his Majesty's Revenue.

July 10. 1663.

BRISTOL.

A personal Quarrel and Popish Design. This Accusation seems rather to have been a Personal Quarrel than any serious Concern for publick Truth and Justice. The Words that are charged as spoken by him, were generally thought to have been the real Expressions or Suggestions of that great Man, and *was there not a Cause?* They may be taxed for an indecent Freedom, but they can be never imagined to have proceeded from any want of Integrity or Honour. But indeed there seems a perverse Turn in the Articles, first to represent the Lord Chancellor as jealous of Popery, and complaining of the King's Inclination to it, by taking new Ministers Popishly Affected; and yet after all, to make the Chancellor himself the Instrument of those very Designs that were laid for Popery and the protest Promoter of them; which the World did not then believe, and Posterity does less believe.

Proceedings of the Lords. On the Day these Articles were exhibited, this Order was made by the House of Peers. Die Veneris 10. Julij 1663. Order'd, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, that a Copy of the Articles or Charge of High-Treason, exhibited this Day by the Earl of Bristol against the Lord Chancellor, be delivered to the Lord Chief Justice; who with all the rest of the Judges are to consider, whether the said Charge hath been brought in regularly and legally; and whether it may be proceeded in, and how; and whether there be any Treason in it or no; and make Report thereof to this House on Monday next if they can, or else as soon after as possibly they may.

Whereupon all the Judges met at Serjeants-Inn in Fleetstreet, and did upon Consideration unanimously agree upon this ensuing Answer, which on Monday July 13. the Lord Chief Justice Foster did deliver in, viz.

Answer of the Judges. **W**E conceive that a Charge of High-Treason cannot, by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, be originally exhibited by one Peer against another unto the House of Peers; and that therefore a Charge of High-Treason by the Earl of Bristol against the Lord Chancellor, mentioned in the Order of Reference to us of the tenth of this instant July, hath not been regularly and legally brought in; and if the Matters alledg'd in the said Charge were admitted to be true, altho' alledg'd to be traiterously done, yet there is no Treason in it.

Ld Chan. honourably acquitted. This Answer being read in the House of Peers, the Earl of Bristol took Exceptions at it, and some of their Lordships, who were Friends to the Chancellor, inferr'd, that if it were not a regular and legal Charge it was a Libel, and ought to be condemned and the Author of it censur'd. To satisfy the House, one of the Judges upon Conference with his Brethren, did on Tuesday July 14. deliver the Reasons of the Opinion of the Judges in their said Answer. And the Earl of Bristol a little to excuse himself, said the Articles were not intended by him as a Charge but as an Information. And then their Lordships, after a Debate upon the Question, did unanimously Resolve to declare their Concurrence with the Opinion of the Judges: And so the Plot of running down this great Man fell at present; and yet this early step in it had gained very much of the design'd Effect, which was to make him less Gracious with his Royal Master, and less respected in the Parliament, and less beloved by the People; and

so by degrees a more easie Prey, when his Enemies should again meet to hunt him down.

1663. 15 Car. II. On June 3. his Majesty by Commission under the Great Seal of England, to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Duke of Albemarle, Marquis of Dorchester and Lord High Chamberlain, had passed three Publick and seven Private Bills: And now on July 27. his Majesty came to the House of Peers, and sending for the House of Commons to attend him, made a short Speech, wherein " He expressed a great Satisfaction for what the Parliament had done for him, and how cheerfully he concurred with them in all the Bills they had prepared for the good of the Nation; and had given Directions and Commands to all his Judges, in relation to those Affairs, which the Season and other Necessities would not permit to pass into Acts. Then he gave his Royal Assent to *An Act for four entire Subsidies granted to his Majesty by the Temperaty. An Act to confirm four Subsidies granted to his Majesty by the Clergy. An Act for the Relief of Indigent Officers. An Act for settling the Profits of the Post-Office and Wine Licenses upon the Duke of York and his Heirs. An Act for better collecting the Duty of Excise, &c.* And so Prorogued the Parliament to the 16th of March following.

There was a secret Correspondence carried on between the Bigots for Schism and a Commonwealth, to conspire for the good old Cause, and to take Arms for restoring of it. The place of Plotting was chiefly in the North, because more remote from the Court, and more near to Scotland, where they had their Agitators employ'd among the hotter Kirk Party. They had several meetings in Yorkshire, and a good number of them were actually in Arms at Funnley-Wood. They had an Oath of Secrecy enjoind, and had their Agents to sollicite for Assistance in London, and in most of the Counties of England. They had agreed to rise on October 12. and gave assurance to their Friends, that the Insurrection would be general; that *Whitehall* should be secured; that *Nottingham, Gloucester and Newcastle* should be seiz'd for the most convenient Passes over the *Severn, Trent and Tine*; and *Boston* in *Lincolnshire* for a Sea-port to receive Succours out of *Holland* and other Foreign Parts. Their Pretences were to redeem themselves from the Excise and all Subsidies; to re-establish a Gospel Magistracy and Ministry; to restore the Long Parliament; and to reform all Orders and Degrees of Men, especially the Lawyers and the Clergy. This Conspiracy being in good time discover'd, a Commission of Oyer and Terminer was sent to York for Trial of the principal Leaders of them. Some at their Arraignment confest, that the Design began in a private Committee at London; that *Lambert or Ludlow* was propos'd and promised to be at the Head of them; that the rising was to have began in *Ireland*, to have followed in *England*, and then in *Scotland*. Others of the Prisoners behaved themselves with most insufferable Insolence, especially *Cotton, Denham and Atkins*, of whom *Cotton* protested in the Face of the Court, that *in such a Cause he valued his Life no more than the Judge did his Handkerchief*. After the Conviction of many of them, they were Executed, some at *York*, some at *Leeds*, and others in other Places. They had retained a Printer in London to print for them a sort of Declaration or Call to Rebellion, wherein were these Words; *If there be any City, Town or County in the three Nations that will begin this righteous and glorious Work, they may be assured, &c.* The Printer being found Guilty was drawn, hang'd and quarter'd: And another Printer, Bookseller and Bookbinder were on the same occasion condemn'd to the Pillory, with their Offence expressed in these Words: *For selling and uttering Malicious, Scandalous and Seditious Books, against the King, the State and Peace of the Kingdom.*

Plots for Schism and Rebellion. In the Long Vacation, his Majesty, to divert himself, and to please his People, resolv'd upon a Progress, and a Visit to the Bath, setting out with

K's Progreſs. the:

1662. the Queen on Aug. 26. and returning to Whitehall
15 Car. II. Octob. 2. after many splendid Entertainments given
at Newberry by Sir Thomas Doleman, at Marlborough
by the Lord Seymour, at Long-Leat by Sir James
Thynne, at Badminton by the Marquis of Worcester,
at Cornbury by the Lord Chancellour Hyde, and at
Oxford by the University.

The Parliament, according to Prorogation, met
at Westminster on March 16. and their Proceedings
will fall in with the following Year.

Death of
Abp. Juxon.

Dr. William Juxon, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury,
died in his Palace of Lambeth on June 4. and was
interred in the Chapel of St. John's College in Ox-
ford, to which he was a great Benefactor. His best
Character was that which his Royal Master King
Charles I. gave him, that *Good Man*.

Succession
of Dr.
Sheldon.

Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Lord Bishop of London, who
(by reason of the good Archbishop's Age and Infir-
mities) had managed the Affairs of the whole Pro-
vince ever since the King's Return, was now trans-
lated to the See of Canterbury with great Solemnity
and general Satisfaction. The See of London was
filled with Dr. Humphry Henchman, translated from
Sarum, a Man of popular Gravity and Temper,
and of a Judgment and Wisdom so agreeable to his
Aspect, that he was sworn one of his Majesty's most
Honourable Privy Council on Dec. 9.

Death of
Archbish.
Bramhall.

Near the same time with Archbishop Juxon, di-
ed another Primate Dr. John Bramhall, Archbishop
of Armagh, who had gone over into Ireland as Chap-
lain to the Lord Deputy, the Earl of Strafford; and
being there highly serviceable to the King and the
Church, had been justly promoted to the See of
Londonderry, and after a long Exile with the King,
was, at the Restoration, deservedly advanc'd to the
chief See and Primacy of Ireland.

Disposi-
tion of the
chief Dif-
fenters.

The Church of England was now so firmly by Law
establish'd, that there could have been nothing wan-
ting toward Peace and Conformity, but a steady Ex-
ecution of the Laws, and some tender Regard to
the ejected Ministers, who were many of them Men
of Piety and Moderation, and did not pretend that
the Church Communion was unlawful as to Lay
Communion, tho' they thought the Terms of Mini-
sterial Conformity too hard for them; and there-
fore after the Exercise of their Ministry in some
private Meetings, they usually came to the publick
Offices in their Parish-Church, and join'd with the
Priest and Congregation, not only in Prayers, but
in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: so begin-
ning the Example of Occasional Conformity, not
for Interest, or with any secular Intention, but to
all appearance for Charity and Brotherly-love. So
that at this Juncture, had the State been true to the
Laws, and the Church been indulgent to the ejeti-
ed Ministers; there must have been a general Unity
and Peace. It was certainly the Strength of Popery
that now chiefly made the Separation of Protestants
from the Church of England: The Papists laboured
for a Liberty, which they knew not how to enjoy
without a common Relaxation of the Laws against
all other Dissenters. It was purely this Design, that
put the King upon his Declaration on Decemb. 26.
1662. expressing his purpose to grant some Indul-
gence or Liberty in Religion, not excluding the Pa-
pists; *Many of whom* (he said) *had deserved so well*
of him. The Intent of this Declaration was so ap-
parently in favour of Popery, that the Protestant
Dissenters did but suffer by it in their Interest and
Credit: for, they were ready to catch at any Offer
of Liberty and Ease, without staying to consider the
Regularity and Validity of the Grant, or the indi-
rect End and Design of that Favour to them. This
made the Parliament more jealous of them, as now
made instrumental to Popery and Arbitrary Power;
and therefore the House of Commons made their
Votes and their Address against all such Royal In-
dulgence, and forc'd the King to retract all Thoughts
of it. This made the Bishops and Clergy more a-
verse to them, when they saw them now capable of

Papists
desire an
Indul-
gence.

1663. becoming the Tools and Engines of the Church of
Rome. Nay and this, in the consequence, made the
King and his Court more despise them, when they
were found too weak to defend their own Project
of Liberty against the Body of the Parliament, and
the Weight of the Nation. It may be most impar-
tial to represent the present Case of the Dissenters
from one of their own Advocates, who tells us, that
after the King's Declaration of Indulgence on De-
cemb. 26. "Some of the Nonconformists were here-
upon much encourag'd, and waiting privately on
the King, were fill'd with Hopes. They would
have perswaded their Brethren to have thank'd
the King for his Declaration; but they refus'd,
lest they should make way for the Toleration of
the Papists. The Declaration took not at all ei-
ther with Parliament or People: and so the poor
Nonconformists were expos'd to great Severities.
They who at the King's coming in were so much
caref'd, were now treated with the utmost Con-
tempt. — About the middle of this Summer,
there was a fresh Discourse rais'd of Liberty de-
sign'd for the silenc'd Ministers. They were bla-
m'd by many for not Petitioning the Parliament,
tho' they had reason enough against it. Many
Members of Parliament encouraged the Expecta-
tion of either an Indulgence, or a Comprehension.
And it was thereupon warmly debated, which of
the two would be the more desirable. Some were
for Petitioning for a General Indulgence, thus
arguing with their Brethren: *You are blind, if you*
*see not that the Act of Uniformity was made so rigo-
rous, and the Weight of Conformity so much increas'd,*
that so the Number of the ejected Ministers might be
so great, as to force them to be glad of a general
Toleration, which might take in the Papists. And if
you think to stand it out, they will yet bring you to it
in despite of you: They will increase your Burdens,
and lay you in Prisons till you are glad to Petition for
such a Toleration. And stand it out as long as you
can, you shall be forc'd to procure the Papists Liberty;
and the Odium of it shall not lie on the Bishops, but
on you that are so much against it. The Bishops shall
speak against it, and they will force you to beg for it
who are against it. And if you will not do it now,
*you do but stay till the Market rise, and your Suffer-
ings be made greater, and you shall be glad to do it at*
dearer Rates. To whom others reply'd, that they
would suffer any thing rather than promote Po-
pery.

"Mr. Baxter was about this time consulted by a
Person of Honour concerning the matter so much
talk'd of; he press'd him to give him his Judg-
ment whether the way of Indulgence or Compre-
hension was more desirable. He freely gave him
his Thoughts to this purpose: That he was not
for Comprehension without Indulgence, nor for
Indulgence without the Enlargement of the Act
of Uniformity to a greater Comprehension; but
for the conjunction of both. He was not for Com-
prehension alone, because when they had gone the
farthest many worthy Persons, whose Gifts in the
Church might be very useful, would be still left
out; and there would be much want when all
were employ'd; and the Loss by their being ut-
terly silenc'd would redound to the Souls of ma-
ny. He was not for Indulgence alone, unless the
Law were made more Comprehensive; because
the Impositions and Restrictions of the Law were
really unaccountable; because nothing can be
more desirable than the Strength and Unity of
the establish'd Body of the Clergy; and because
a bare Indulgence would be apt to occasion such
Jealousies and Animosities as that it would not
be long enjoy'd in Peace: And therefore he de-
clared, that he was for a Comprehension of as
many fit Persons as might be taken in by Law,
and then a Power reserv'd to his Majesty to in-
dulge the Remnant as far as might be conducible
to the Peace and Benefit of Church and State.

"But

Account
given by
Mr. Cata-
my.

1663.
15 Car. II.

Mistakes
of this Au-
thor.

relaxing
the Laws
dangerous
to Church
and State.

“ But instead of Indulgence or Comprehension on the last Day of *June* the Act against Private Meetings for Religious Exercises passed the House of Commons, and shortly after was made a Law, the Sum of it was, *That every Person above sixteen Years, who is present at any Meeting under Colour or pretence of any Exercise of Religion, in other manner than is allowed by the Liturgy or Practice of the Church of England, where there are five Persons more than that Household, shall for the first Offence by a Justice of Peace be Recorded and sent to Goal three Months, till he pay five Pounds; and for the second Offence six Months till he pay ten Pounds; and for the third time being convicted by a Jury, shall be banish'd to some of the American Plantations, excepting New England or Virginia.* The Author who is giving this Account takes a wrong occasion to complain, *It was a great Hardship that attended this Act, that so much Power was given by it to Justices of the Peace, to record a Man an Offender without a Jury: And if they did it causelessly, there was no Remedy, seeing every Justice was made a Judge.* A wrong Complaint, and a Reflection upon many other of our wholesome Laws, which could never be executed, if Evidence upon Oath before a Justice of Peace could not make him so far a Judge as to pronounce the Penalty express'd in the Letter of the Law, without the Formality of a Court and a Jury. It is sufficient, that the greater Offences and the greater Penalties, affecting Life or Liberty or Estate, shall not be determin'd by any private Justices, but in the more solemn manner of Court and Judge and Prisoner and Jury. And so it was by this very Act accordingly Provided, that no one should be convicted of the third Offence which incur'd Banishment, without a regular Trial by a Jury. The Author goes on to tell us much more pertinently, that “ before this Act the Danger and Sufferings lay on the Ministers only, but now the People also were sorely try'd. And that after this, the Nonconformists were not a little divided among themselves, as to the Lawfulness and Expediency of worshipping God in the publick Churches, over and above their private Meetings still kept up with great Secrecy. Mr. *Baxter* and Dr. *Bates*, and several others with them, were for frequenting the publick Churches, when better helps were not to be had: And for resorting to them now and then, tho' they had their Choice to shew their Charity. They were for having their most usual Communion with those Assemblies, which they thought were managed most agreeably to the Rule and End of Worship; and yet for having Occasional Communion with others, as Members of the Catholick Church, to shew their Catholick Communion with all the Body of Christ: But others were vehement for an entire Separation.

To this Account it may be fairly added, that it was the Judgment of the two Houses of Parliament, and of the Body of the People of *England*, that nothing could so effectually secure the Peace of the State, as the continuing and confirming a general Conformity to the establish'd Church: And again, that nothing would more encourage and promote Popery, than the Advantage to be gain'd by a Toleration of Protestant Dissenters. And had the Administration of Affairs turn'd even and constant upon this Basis, Peace and Happiness must have needs ensued. But the Error in Politicks was still the same: The Legislative Power drew one way, and the Executive another: The Parliament for a strict Uniformity, the King for Toleration: And therefore the strictest Laws had their full Influence no longer than during the Session that made them; or at least the Returns of a Sitting Parliament. In every Interval, the King relented, and the Judges must connive: which extraordinary way of giving and assuming Liberty of Conscience brought in more Mischief than a legal Toleration could have done. For by this Means the King was gaining a Party to support

him in the Pretensions of a Dispensing Power. The Dissenters were taught to slight the Laws of the Land, as much as those of the Church; and to fly to the Royal Prerogative for a Protection against the common courts of Justice. The Bishops and Clergy were discourag'd from trusting to their legal Constitution, and if they prosecuted any upon the Penal Laws, they found the way of Justice so obstructed, that they gain'd the Odium of being Persecutors without Power, and that was all. While the Papists triumph'd in their desired Opposition of Church and Conventicle, teaching the Dissenters to be enraged at the grievous Penal Laws, and the Church-men to be offended at the trifling Suspension of them: and labouring to possess the King with the Pleasure of Governing without a Parliament, that his own Indulgence might be a standing Law; the Fear of which rais'd so many Jealousies in the Minds of the best and wisest People, that his Majesty was forced to wipe them off in his next Speech to the Parliament.

The Convocation finding the Church to be sufficiently by Law establish'd, thought it not proper to meddle with any other Business relating to Religion. on *April 20.* the Bishops were considering of the Expediency of a new *Form of Grammar*, fit to be enjoind for the Use of all publick Schools: And a Committee of both Houses was appointed *May 4.* to examine and review the said Form, but nothing was determin'd in it. And at their next meeting with the Parliament *Nov. 25.* nothing was done but a Prolocutor Dr. *John Dolben* Dean of *Westminster* Elected and Approv'd in the room of Dr. *John Baywick* Dean of *Pauls*, lately deceased. Only on *Feb. 18.* the Archbishop required the Bishops then present, when they came into their respective Dioceses, to certify to him the Names and Surnames of all Clerks within their Jurisdiction who had been ejected from their Cures, with the places of their present Abode. And on *March 4.* the Archbishop desired all his Suffragan Brethren to take all possible Care and Diligence, that all Ministers, Rectors, Vicars and Curates, should in their Surplices read Divine Service fully and distinctly, without omitting any part.

The Parliament meeting at the Time to which they had been prorogued *March 16.* the King came to the House of Lords on *Monday March 21.* and made this Gracious Speech to both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

YOU see, God be thank'd, you have met together again at the time appointed, and I do assure you, I have been so far from ever intending it should be otherwise, that I do not know one Person who ever wish'd it should be otherwise. Think therefore, I pray, what good Meaning those Men could have, who from the time of the Prorogation to the Day of your meeting, have continually whisper'd and industriously infused into the Minds of the People, that the Parliament should meet no more; that it should either be presently dissolv'd, or so continued by Prorogation, that they should be kept without a Parliament. I pray watch these Whisperers all you can, as Men who use their utmost Endeavours to sow Jealousies between you and me: And I do promise you they shall not prevail with me; and I do promise myself they shall not prevail with you: And the Truth is, we are both concern'd they should not, and we shall then with God's Blessing prevent all the Mischief they intend.

“ You may judge by the late Treason in the North, for which so many Men have been executed, how active the Spirits of many of our old Enemies still are, notwithstanding all our Mercy. I do assure you, we are not yet at the bottom of that Business: Thus much appears manifestly, that this Conspiracy was but a Branch of that which I discover'd as well as I could to you about two Years since, and had been then executed nearer hand, if

1663.
15 Car. II.

Proceed-
ings of
Convoca-
tion.

Parliament
meets.

The King's
Speech.

1664.
16 Car. II. " I had not by God's goodness come to the know-
" ledge of some of the principal Contrivers, and so
" secured them from doing the Mischief they intend-
" ed. And if I had not by the like Providence
" had timely notice of the very Hour, and several
" places of their Rendezvous in the North, and provided
" for them accordingly, by sending some of
" my own Troops, as well as by drawing the train'd-
" Bands together, their Conjunction would have
" been in greater Numbers than had been conven-
" nient.

" You will wonder (but I tell true) they are
" now even in those parts, and at this time, when
" they see their Friends under Trial and Execution
" still pursuing the same Consultations: And it is ev-
" ident they have Correspondence with desperate
" Persons in most Counties, and a standing Council
" in this Town, from which they receive their Di-
" rections, and by whom they were advised to de-
" fer their last intended Insurrection; but those Or-
" ders served only to distract them, and came too
" late to prevent their Destruction. I know more
" of their Intrigues than they think I do, and hope
" I shall shortly discover the bottom; in the mean
" time I pray let us all be as watchful to prevent,
" as they are to contrive their Mischief.

" I cannot omit upon this occasion to tell you,
" that these desperate Men in their Counsels (as
" appears by several Examinations) have not been
" all of one Mind in the ways of carrying on their
" wicked Resolutions. Some would still insist up-
" on the Authority of the Long Parliament, of
" which they say they have Members enough wil-
" ling to meet; others have fancied to themselves
" by some Computation of their own, upon some
" Clause in the Triennial Bill, that this present Par-
" liament was at an end some Months since, and
" that for want of new Writs, they may assemble
" themselves, and chuse Members for Parliament; and
" that this is the best Expedient to bring themselves
" together for their other purposes. For the long
" Parliament you and I can do no more than we
" have done, to inform and compose the Minds of
" all Men, let them proceed upon their Peril. But
" methinks there is nothing done to disabuse them
" in respect of the Triennial Bill. I confess to you,
" my Lords and Gentlemen, I have often myself read
" over that Bill, and though there is no colour for
" the Fancy of the Determination of this Parliament,
" yet I will not deny to you, that I have always
" expected you would, and even wonder'd that you
" have not consider'd the wonderful Clauses in that
" Bill, which pass'd in a time very uncareful for
" the Dignity of the Crown, or the Security of the
" People, I pray Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen
" of the House of Commons, give that Triennial Bill
" once a reading in your House, and then in God's
" name do what you think fit for me and yourselves,
" and the whole Kingdom. I need not tell you
" how much I love Parliaments; never King was so
" much beholden to Parliaments as I have been;
" nor do I think the Crown can ever be happy
" without frequent Parliaments. But assure your-
" selves, if I should think otherwise, I would never
" suffer a Parliament to come together by the means
" prescribed by that Bill.

" My Lords and Gentlemen, I must renew my
" Thanks to you, for the free Supply you gave me
" this last Session of four Subsidies; yet I cannot
" but tell you, that the Supply is fallen much short
" of what I expected or you intended: It will hard-
" ly be believ'd, yet you know it to be true, that
" very many Persons who have Estates of three and
" four thousand Pounds a Year, do not pay for these
" four Subsidies sixteen Pounds: So that whereas
" you intended and declared, that they should be
" collected according to former Precedents, they
" do not now arise to half the proportion they
" did in the time of Queen Elizabeth; and yet
" sure the Crown wants more now than it did

1664.
16 Car. II. " then, and the Subject is at least as well able to
" give.

" The truth is, by the License of the late ill
" Times, and ill Humour of this, too many of the
" People, and even of those who make fair Profes-
" sions, believe it to be no Sin to defraud the Crown
" of any thing that is due to it. You no sooner
" give me Tonnage and Poundage than Men are de-
" vising all the ways they can to steal Custom; nor
" can the Farmers be so vigilant for the Collection
" as others are to steal the Duties. You give me the
" Excise, which all People abroad believe to be the
" most insensible Imposition that can be laid upon a
" People: What Conspiracies and Combinations are
" enter'd into against it by the Brewers, who I am
" sure bear not that burthen themselves, even to
" bring that Revenue to nothing, you will hear in
" Westminster-Hall. You have given me the Chim-
" ney Money, which you have reason to believe is
" a growing Revenue, for Men build at least fast e-
" nough; and you will therefore wonder, that it is
" already declin'd, and that this half Year brings
" in less than the former did: I pray therefore re-
" view that Bill, and since I am sure you would
" have me receive whatsoever you give, let me have
" the Collecting and Husbanding of it by my own
" Officers, and then I doubt not but to improve that
" Receipt, and will be cozen'd of as little as I can.

" I will conclude with desiring and conjuring
" you, my Lords and Gentlemen, to keep a very
" good Correspondence together, that it may not be
" in the Power of any seditious or factious Spirits
" to make you jealous of each other, or either of
" you jealous of me, till you see me pretend one
" thing and do another, which I am sure you have
" never yet done; trust me, it shall be in no bodies
" Power to make me jealous of you. I pray con-
" trive any good short Bills, which may improve
" the Industry of the Nation; and since the Season
" of the Year will invite us all shortly to take the
" Country Air, I desire you would be ready for a
" Session within two Months or thereabouts, and we
" will meet next earlier in the Year. And so God
" blefs your Counsels.

At the first opening of this Session, there was a Murmurs
general Discontent and Murmur against the Dutch, against the
for breaking in upon our Trade, and affronting our Dutch.
Nation with several publick Injuries and Insolencies
that were indeed very Provoking, wherein they
were encourag'd by the French Court, and had a
promise of Support and Assistance from it. The
House of Commons took this matter into their first
Consideration, and appointed a Committee to exam-
ine the Complaints of the Encroachments made by
the Hollanders upon the Trade of England, and after
a Report made by Mr. Clifford, the House agreed up-
on Resolutions to this effect.

That the Wrongs, Dishonours and Indignities, the Resolutions of the
Damages, Affronts and Injuries done by the Sub- Common
jects of the United Provinces to our Merchants,
were the greatest Obstructions to all Foreign Trade.
And therefore, that his Majesty should be moved to
take speedy and effectual Course for the Redress
thereof; and that they would assist him with their
Lives and Fortunes against all Opposition what-
soever.

The Lords concurred in this sense of publick Ho- Address
nour and Interest; and so both Houses attended his of both
Majesty with an Address to represent the common Houses.
Danger. His Majesty declar'd his high Esteem of
their Care and Tenderneis for the Honour and Good
of the Nation, and express his own Royal Sense of
preserving the Freedom of Trade and the Dominion
of the Seas; letting them farther know, that he
would examine and prove the particular Complaints;
that he would demand Satisfaction by a publick Mi-
nister, and do his utmost Endeavours to secure his
Subjects from the like Violences for the future, de-
pending upon the Promise of both Houses to stand by
him.

1664. *him.* For which Royal Assurance, both Houses re-
 16Car.II. turn'd their humble and hearty Thanks.

A new
 Att for
 Triennial
 Parliam-
 ents.
 The next Care of the Commons was to debate on
 that part of his Majesty's Speech which related to the
 Act for Triennial Parliaments; upon which, they
 brought in a Bill to repeal that Act, and to establish
 a better Expedient for holding Parliaments once in
 three Years. At the passing of this Act on April 6.
 his Majesty gave them his Thanks for their ready
 concurring in a Matter so advantageous to the Nati-
 on, and for annulling a former Law so prejudicial
 to the Love and Union between King and People,
 and founded on a fatal Supposition, that the Crown
 was jealous of Parliaments, or the Parliaments jea-
 lous of the Crown.

On April 5. the House of Lords adjourned to the
 18th instant, and on the Day following the House
 of Commons made the like Adjournment: Both Hou-
 ses unanimously resolving to assist his Majesty with
 their Lives and Fortunes against all his Enemies
 and Opposers whatsoever. On May 17. the King
 came to the House of Lords, and sending for the
 Commons to attend him, in a short Speech he let
 them understand, "his Royal Approbation of their
 "Cares and Labours for the Good of the Publick;
 "and his Acknowledgments to them for their ready
 "Compliance with his Advice in the Dispatch
 "of all Business depending in the last Session; and
 "concluding with his Resolution to Prorogue them
 "to the 20th of August next ensuing; but declaring
 "farther, that unless something extraordinary should
 "fall out, it was his purpose not to call them to-
 "gether till November following, whereof they
 "should have timely Notice by his Royal Procla-
 "mation. Then Sir Edward Turner, Speaker, re-
 "presented to his Majesty, "the humble Thanks of
 "the House for his gracious Acceptance of their
 "Endeavours in the Service of his Majesty and the
 "Publick. After which, he insinuated upon the un-
 "settled Condition of the Country by reason of the
 "disaffected Parties of Fanatics, Sectaries, and
 "Nonconformists, who threatened the Disturbance of
 "Church and State. Then he touch'd upon the
 "Injuries complain'd of by our Merchants, and the
 "Frauds and ill Practices of our Neighbours the
 "Dutch in the East and West Indies, in Turkey, Afri-
 "ca, and other Parts, which besides the Indignity
 "offered to his Royal Majesty and the Crown of Eng-
 "land, amounted to no less than the Value of seven
 "or eight hundred thousand Pounds: and then he
 "presented several Bills for the Royal Assent, among
 "which was the memorable Act to prevent and sup-
 "press seditious Conventicles.

Thanks of
 the Com-
 mons.
 Under this Disposition of the Parliament and
 People to quarrel with the Dutch, the King had given
 his particular Instructions to his Ambassador
 Sir George Downing, who about the middle of May
 gave in a Memorial to the States-General, of the
 great Damages which the English complained to have
 suffer'd in their Trade and Commerce by the Subjects
 of those Provinces. The States wisely declined a
 present Answer, and came off with a Promise of
 sending their own Ambassadors to the King of Great
 Britain, which had the Appearance of a more solemn
 Respect, and what was more intended, gave them
 the opportunity of Deliberation and Delay.

At a
 seditious
 Conventi-
 cles.
 Memorial
 given in
 to the
 States of
 Holland.
 But the King, to lose no time, gave Orders for
 setting out a considerable Fleet, to secure his Sub-
 jects in their freedom of Trade, and to vindicate
 the Honour and Interest of the English Nation. But
 he had one continual Misfortune upon him, the want
 of ready Money: To supply this Defect, he sent
 some Lords of his Privy Council to move the City
 of London for the Loan of an hundred thousand
 Pounds upon this extraordinary Occasion. The
 Common Council of the City, who were sensible of
 their Sufferings in Trade, readily complied with the
 King's Request, and voted an immediate Supply of
 that Sum, to be repaid upon moderate Terms con-
 cerned with the Lord Treasurer.

A Fleet
 fitted o...
 King's
 Speech.
 The Parliament, according to Prorogation, had
 met again on Novemb. 24. when the King in a hearty
 Speech express'd to them, "How unkindly he had
 "been treated by his Neighbours the Dutch; how
 "much he thought it his Duty to vindicate the
 "Rights of his Subjects, and the Honour of Him-
 "self and his Kingdoms; how, to this end, he had,
 "upon the Stock of his own Credit, set forth a Na-
 "vy, that would guard his Seas, and would out

Sir George Downing, upon the dilatory Measures
 taken by the States, came over into England for more
 private and positive Instructions; and returning
 back, held several Conferences with the Deputies of
 the States, and deliver'd in several Particulars of
 Damages and Injuries sustained by the English: for
 which he demanded Reparation. The States again
 declined all express Answer, and put off all Propo-
 sals of making Satisfaction. The King understood
 their Craft to be, the keeping him in suspense till
 they had got home their several Fleets of Merchant
 Men, resolv'd to intercept them in the Chanel, by
 way of Reprisal, without waiting the Ceremony of
 a declared War. The Heer Van Goch was sent as
 Ambassadour from the States, to expostulate with
 the King upon his visible Preparations for a War
 against them; and had a solemn Audience on June
 25. but seem'd to have no sufficient Instructions to
 propose or accept any ways of preventing an open
 Rupture. So that the King made it his Business and
 his great Pleasure to visit his Docks and Ports, and
 give Orders for fitting and furnishing a Fleet with
 all possible Expedition, to be under the Command of
 Prince Rupert, and to sail for Guinea, if the Dutch
 Fleet under Admiral Opdam should happen to pass
 the Chanel, and pursue their intended Voyage to
 those Coasts. On Octob. 15. Prince Rupert, with his
 Squadron of sixteen Men of War, came to the Spit-
 Head; and at the beginning of November the Duke
 of York, Lord High Admiral of England, went down
 to Portsmouth, and joining with the Prince and Earl
 of Sandwich, took Charge of the Navy, and struck
 such a Terror upon the Coasts of Holland, that Op-
 dam was glad to lay still with his Fleet in the Goree,
 while the Dutch Bourdeaux Fleet, laden home with
 Wine and Brandy, fell most of them into English
 Hands, and with many other of their laden Ships,
 to the Number of above one hundred and thirty,
 were brought into our Ports, and by the Admiralty
 condemn'd for lawful Prizes, tho' no War had been
 actually declared; which Proceeding was thought
 to be more Arbitrary than the Law of Nations did
 allow. It is however a Justice to observe, that this
 way of dealing with our Friends before we had pro-
 nounc'd them Enemies, was not meerly a Trick of
 France, or an Intrigue of our own Ministry, (as
 some have labour'd to represent it) but it was the
 very Voice of the English People, and especially the
 Cry of all our Merchants and Traders. The City
 of London were so full of ill Resentments against the
 Dutch for engrossing and usurping upon Navigation
 and Commerce, that they not only lent a hundred
 thousand Pounds (as before remembred) for Expedi-
 tion of the Fleet; but, when the King still wanted
 another like Sum, they advanc'd it with the same
 Readiness, upon a Motion of the Earl of Manchester
 Lord Chamberlain, in a Speech deliver'd at the
 Guild-hall in London on Thursday Dec. 1. where were
 present many Members of both Houses of Parliam-
 ent, who brought with them an Order presented
 by the Lord Chamberlain to the Lord Mayor, and
 read by Mr. Avery Deputy Town-Clerk, in these
 Words: "Die Veneris 25. Nov. 1664. Ordered by the
 "Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in
 "Parliament assembled, that the Thanks of both
 "Houses of Parliament be given unto the City of
 "London for their Forwardness in assisting his Ma-
 "jesty; and in particular, by furnishing him with
 "several great Sums of Money toward his Prepara-
 "tions for the Honour, Safety, and Trade of this
 "Nation.

1664.
 16Car.II.
 Satisfacti-
 on de-
 mande.
 All things
 tending
 to a Rupture.

Dutch
 Ships ta-
 ken, even
 before a
 War de-
 clared.
 The Voice
 of the
 People.

The Parli-
 City.
 King's
 Speech.

King's
 Speech.
 The Parli-
 City.

1664. 16 Car. II.
 “ decline meeting with all the Naval Power of the
 “ United Provinces; that he had almost emptied
 “ his own Stores, and had very liberally borrowed
 “ of the City of London; so that to discharge the
 “ one, and replenish the other, would require little
 “ less than eight hundred thousand Pounds: that
 “ he had Reason to expect from them a speedy and
 “ substantial Supply; and must desire them to
 “ frame their Resolutions with all necessary Expe-
 “ dition. The most affecting Words of the Speech
 “ were these: *Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the*
House of Commons, I know not whether it be worth my
Pains to endeavour to remove a vile Jealousie which some
ill Men scatter abroad, and which, I am sure, will never
sink into the Breast of any Man who is worthy to sit upon
your Benches, That when you have given me a noble and
proportionable Supply for the Support of a War, I may
be induced, by some evil Counsellors (for they will be
thought to think very respectfully of my Person) to make
a sudden Peace, and get all the Money for my own pri-
vate Occasions. But let me tell you, and you may be con-
fident of it, that when I am compelled to enter into a
War for the Protection, Honour, and Benefit of my Sub-
jects; I will (God willing) not make a Peace, but up-
on the obtaining and securing those Ends for which the
War is entred into: and when that can be done, no good
Man will be sorry for the Determination of it. The
 “ Speaker was instructed to answer, that “ The Com-
 “ mons of England could not sufficiently express
 “ their Loyalty and Affection to the King, nor the
 “ deep Sense which they All had of the Injuries and
 “ Violations committed by the Dutch; that they
 “ had considered the Burden of his Majesty’s Ex-
 “ pences, and the Necessity of his Naval Preparati-
 “ ons; and begged Leave to assure him of their
 “ Readiness and Constancy to yield him all the Du-
 “ ties of Assistance and Obedience with their Lives
 “ and Fortunes.

By the 11th of February the Bill was ready for the King’s Assent, and pass’d into an Act for granting a Royal Aid of twenty four hundred threescore and seventeen thousand and five hundred pounds. Hitherto no War proclaim’d, tho’ the Acts of Hostility had been in a manner commanded by an Order of the King in Council dated in December, setting forth, that his Majesty taking into due Consideration the Injuries, Affronts, and Spoils done by the Subjects of the United Provinces, to the Ships, Goods, and Persons of his Majesty’s Subjects, and having made frequent Demands of Redress which were ineffectual, he did therefore now, by Advice of his Privy Council, order, that general Reprisals should be granted against the Ships, and Goods, and Subjects of the United Provinces.

But the Hearts of the trading part of the Nation being now entirely turn’d against the Dutch, and the Parliament shewing the Sense of the People by a Royal Aid apparently meant for that purpose, the King order’d the drawing up a formal Declaration of War, which it is proper to insert.

Declara-
 tion of War.

At the Court at Whitehall, Feb. 22. 1664.

Present

The King’s most Excellent Majesty.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York.	Earl of Carlisle.
His Highness Pr. Rupert.	Earl of Lauderdale.
Ld. Abp. of Canterbury.	Earl of Carbery.
Duke of Buckingham.	Lord Wentworth.
Duke of Albemarle.	Lord Berkley.
Marquis of Dorchester.	Lord Ashley.
Lord Great Chamberlain.	Mr. Treasurer.
Lord Chamberlain.	Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.
Earl of Berkshire.	Mr. Secretary Morice.
Earl of Anglesey.	Mr. Secretary Bennet.
Earl of Bath.	Mr. Chancellour of the Dutchy.

1664. 16 Car. II.
 “ His Majesty’s Declaration touching his Proceed-
 “ ings for Reparation and Satisfaction for several
 “ Injuries, Affronts, and Spoils, done by the East
 “ and West-India Companies, and other the Subjects
 “ of the United Provinces, being this Day read at the
 “ Board, was approved: And it was order’d, that
 “ His Majesty’s Printers do forthwith cause the
 “ same to be Printed and Publish’d.

Richard Brown.

And it was so Printed and Published in these Words:

“ WHEREAS upon Complaint of the several In-
 “ juries, Affronts, and Spoils done by the
 “ East and West-India Companies, and other the Sub-
 “ jects of the United Provinces, unto and upon the
 “ Ships, Goods, and Persons of our Subjects, to
 “ their grievous Damages, and amounting to vast
 “ Sums; instead of Reparation and Satisfaction,
 “ which hath been by us frequently demanded, we
 “ found that Orders had been given to *De Ruyter*,
 “ not only to abandon the Consortship against the
 “ Pirates of the Mediterranean Seas (to which the
 “ States General had invited us) but also to use
 “ all Acts of Depredation and Hostility against
 “ our Subjects in *Africa*.

“ We thereupon gave Order for the detaining
 “ the Ships belonging to the States of the United
 “ Provinces, their Subjects and Inhabitants; yet
 “ notwithstanding we did not give any Commission
 “ for Letters of Mart, nor were there any Pro-
 “ ceedings against the Ships detained, until we had
 “ a clear and undeniable Evidence that *De Ruyter*
 “ had put the said Orders in Execution, by seizing
 “ several of our Subjects Ships and Goods.

“ But now since finding by these fresh Injuries
 “ and Actings of theirs, and the Intelligence we
 “ have had of their great Preparations for War,
 “ and their granting of Letters of Mart against
 “ our People, that both our Forbearance and the
 “ other Remedies we have used to bring them to a
 “ Compliance with us, have proved ineffectual, and
 “ that they are resolv’d what they have done by
 “ Wrong, to maintain by Arms and War against
 “ us.

“ We have thought fit, by and with the Advice
 “ of our Privy Council, to declare, and do hereby
 “ declare to all the World, that the said States are
 “ the Aggressors, and that they ought in Justice to
 “ be so looked upon by all Men; so that as well
 “ our Fleets and Ships, as also all other Ships and
 “ Vessels, that shall be commissioned by Letters
 “ of Mart from our dear Brother the Duke of York,
 “ Lord High Admiral of England, shall and may
 “ lawfully fight with, subdue, seize, and take all
 “ Ships, Vessels, and Goods belonging to the said
 “ States of the United Provinces, or any of their
 “ Subjects or Inhabitants within any their Territo-
 “ ries.

“ And we do hereby command as well all our
 “ own Subjects, as advertise all other Persons of
 “ what Nation soever, not to transport or carry any
 “ Souldiers, Arms, Powder, Ammunition, or any
 “ other Contraband Goods, to any of the Territo-
 “ ries, Lands, Plantations, or Countries of the said
 “ States of the United Provinces; declaring, that
 “ whatsoever Ship or Vessel shall be met withall,
 “ transporting or carrying any Souldiers, Arms,
 “ Powder, Ammunition, or other Contraband Goods
 “ to any of the Territories, Lands, Plantations, or
 “ Countries of the said States of the United Provin-
 “ ces; the same being taken, shall be condemned
 “ as good and lawful Prize.

“ And we do farther declare, that whatsoever Ship
 “ or Vessel, of what Nation soever, shall be met
 “ withal having any Goods, Merchandises, or any
 “ number of Persons in her belonging to the said
 “ States of the United Provinces, or any of their Sub-
 “ jects or Inhabitants, the whole being taken, shall
 “ be

1664.
16Car.II.

“ be adjudged as good and lawful Prize. As like-
 “ wife all Goods and Merchandizes, of what Nation
 “ soever, whether of our own or of Foreigners, that
 “ shall be laden aboard any Ship or Vessel, that shall
 “ belong to the States of the United Provinces, or
 “ any of their Subjects, or any inhabiting with them,
 “ and shall be taken, the whole shall be condemn'd
 “ as good and lawful Prize: except the said Ship or
 “ Vessel has ours or our dear Brothers Letters of safe
 “ Conduct granted to them.
 “ And to the End that due Intimation and Publi-
 “ cation of this our Declaration may be made,
 “ and publick notice thereof be taken, it is our Will
 “ and Pleasure that this our present Declaration be
 “ published in due and usual Form.

Richard Browne.

Batenefs
of De Ruy-
ter.

The highest Provocation to this War was the per-
 fidious batenefs of *De Ruyter*, who commanded the
 Squadron sent by the States in conjunction with an
 English Fleet under Sir *John Lamson*, to reduce the
 Algerines to the Terms of Peace and free Trade; when
 as soon as *De Ruyter* enter'd the Straights, and had
 cruised a little about *Gibraltar*, he deserted the Eng-
 lish and the common Service, and sail'd away to the
 Coasts of *Guiney*, and dispossest the English of their
 Factories at *Cape-Verd* and the Isle of *Gogee*; and af-
 ter that struck off to the *Barbadoes*, and made an at-
 tempt of Landing, but was beat off with Loss and
 Shame; and then stood for *Long-Island*, and there
 committed great Depredations upon the English:
 thus ingloriously beginning a Piratick War under the
 sacred Bands of Friendship and Alliance. And they
 insulted the English for the Losses by such treachery
 brought upon them: For a Dutch-man in *London* pre-
 tending himself to be a Swede, lately come from *Gui-
 ney*, made it his proffest Business and Pleasure to re-
 port the utter destruction of the English there by *De
 Ruyter*; for which insolence he was on *Febr. 25.*
 whipp'd thro' the Streets of *London*.

The States all the while affected to be Silent, and
 hop'd to decline the Imputation of being the first
 Aggressors; tho' their Orders and the Execution of
 them sufficiently betray'd, that they did not wait
 to be on the Defensive side. When charg'd by our
 Ambassador with many Instances of their Violation
 of Faith and Honour with us; they condescended to
 publish a very disingenuous Libel entitul'd, *An Ex-
 tract of the Memorials of the States General of the Uni-
 ted Provinces upon the Memorial of Sir George Down-
 ing, Envoy Extraordinary of the King of Great Britain.*
 Wherein were so many Invectives against the King,
 and so many Aspersions upon the English Nation,
 that it put Sir *George* upon the necessity of a printed
 Vindication. And the States (as if designing no
 more than a Paper War) contented themselves with
 a second Libel called, *A Summary Observation and
 Deduction deliver'd by the Deputies of the States General,
 upon the Memorial of Sir George Downing Envoy, &c.*
 When they saw the English upon denial of Satisfac-
 tion to be in earnest for a War, they sent away
 Monsieur *Beninghen* to inform the King of *France* of
 their prospect of a Rupture with *England*, who seem'd
 to promise them his Favour and Protection; and
 yet to take advantage of their Necessities, he orders
 his Ambassadour in *Holland* to demand Reparations
 for the loss of two very considerable *East-India* Ships
 formerly taken from his Subjects.

We ought to look back on the Church of *Scotland*,
 where Presbytery began to vanish upon the first ap-
 pearance of Monarchy; and all the Miseries and Con-
 fusion of that Kingdom were expressly enough charg-
 ed upon the Kirk Party, in one of the first Acts of
 Parliament for Observation of the twenty ninth of
 May, having this Preamble, *The States of the Parli-
 ament of the Kingdom of Scotland, taking into their
 Consideration the sad Condition, Slavery and Bondage this
 ancient Kingdom has groan'd under these twenty three
 Years, in which, under very specious pretences of Resor-*

*mation, a publick Rebellion has been by the Treachery of
 some and Mispervasion of others, violently carried on a-
 gainst sacred Authority, to the Ruin and Destruction, as
 far as was possible, of Religion, the King's Majesty and
 his Royal Government, the Laws, Liberties and Property
 of the People, and all the publick and private Interests of
 the Kingdom; so that Religion itself hath been prostituted
 for the warrant of all these treasonable Invasions made
 upon the Royal Authority, and disloyal Limitations upon
 the Allegiance of the Subjects: Therefore, &c.* And yet
 the Kirk had a right of Establishment by Law, but
 so weak in the Hearts of the People, and especially of
 the Nobles and Lairds, that it was to fall of itself,
 without the Honour of a legal Dissolution. Upon
 this prospect of a favourable turn, in the beginning
 of 1661. some of the most worthy Scotch Presbyters
 Mr. *James Shoup*, Mr. *Hamilton*, Mr. *Farnel*, Mr. *Loghton* came to *London*, and were there first or-
 dained Deacons and Presbyters, and then consecrated
 Bishops, by the Bishop of *Winchester* and two o-
 ther assisting English Prelates; by which Act they
 expressly renounc'd the Validity of their former Or-
 dination, and obtain'd a Royal Proclamation dated
 Sept. 6. declaring the King's Pleasure to be for resto-
 ring the Government of the Church of *Scotland* by
 Archbishops and Bishops, as it was exercised in the
 Year 1637. and farther signifying that he had nomi-
 nated and presented Archbishops and Bishops
 to the several Sees, to be invested with the same Au-
 thority they had in the Reign of his Royal Grand-
 father. To obey and execute this good Intention,
 the Privy Council of *Scotland* on *Jan. 9.* following,
 did strictly discharge all Ecclesiastical meetings in
 Synods, Presbyteries and Sessions, until they should
 be authoriz'd by the Archbishops and Bishops, up-
 on their entry on the government of their respective
 Sees. And in farther pursuance of this good Delign,
 the restoring Episcopacy in *Scotland*, the Parliament
 in their second Sessions made an Act to reintegrate the
 Bishops to the Exercise of their Episcopal Function, and
 to all their Privileges, Dignities, Jurisdictions and Pos-
 sessions, due and formerly belonging thereunto. And an-
 other Act did command all Ministers to repair unto their
 Diocesan Assembly, and concur in all Acts of Church Dis-
 cipline, as they should be thereunto required by the Arch-
 bishops or Bishops of the Diocese, under pain of being sus-
 pended from their Office and Benefice, till the next Dio-
 cesan meeting for their first Fault; and if they amend
 not, to be deprived and the Church to be declared va-
 cant. And whereas by the Presbyterian Discipline
 all the Right of Patronage in Parochial Churches was
 taken from the Nobility and other Laity, and even
 from the Crown; the Parliament did now provide
 in their second Session 1662. that all Ministers who
 had enter'd to the Cure of any Parish within Burgh or
 Land, in or since the Year of our Lord 1649. to have no
 right to uplift the Rents of their respective Benefices, mo-
 dified Stipends, Marsh or Glebe for this instant Year 1662.
 nor for the Year following, unless they should obtain a
 Presentation from the lawful Patron, and have collation
 from the Bishop of the Diocese where he liveth, before
 the twentieth of September next. And to pluck up
 the Root of all Evil, on *Sept. 5.* 1662. the Parliam-
 ent formed a Declaration to be subscrib'd by all
 who shall have any publick Charge, Office or Trust
 within the Kingdom in these Words:

I A. B. do sincerely affirm and declare, that I judge it
 unlawful to Subjects, upon pretence of Reformation, or
 any other pretence whatsoever. to enter into Leagues and
 Covenants, or to take up Arms against the King, or those
 commissioned by him; and that all these Gatherings,
 Convocations, Petitions, Protestations, and erecting and
 keeping Connsel Tables, that were used in the beginning,
 and for the carrying on the late Troubles, were unlawful
 and seditious. And particularly that those Oaths where-
 of the one is called the National Covenant, and the o-
 ther entituled A solemn League and Covenant, were and
 are in themselves unlawful Oaths; and were taken by and
 imposed upon the Subjects of this Kingdom against the
 Laws

Scotch Bi-
shops.

Episcopa-
cy restor'd

Acts of
Parl. for
an Episco-
pal Ch.

Declarati-
on against
the solemn
League and Cove-
nant.

Paper
War.

Church
Affairs.

the Scots
subtle of
the evils
of Presby-
ry.

1664. *Laws and Liberties of the same: And that there lieth*
 16 Car. II. *no Obligation upon me, or any of the Subjects from the*
ſaid Oaths, or either of them, to endeavour any Change
or Alteration of the Government, either in Church or
State, as it is now eſtabliſhed by the Laws of the King-
dom.

This Revolution and Eſta bliſhment of the Church of Scotland was during the Commiſſion of the Earl of Middleton, who did all that was poſſible to aſſert the King's Supremacy, and to ſettle him a good Revenue. But in the beginning of 1663. the Earl of Middleton was removed, and the Earl of Rothes was appointed to be High Commiſſioner of Scotland; a Ringleader of the Presbyterians under King Charles I. and even the principal of thoſe Conſpirators who ſubſcribed a Letter to the King of France, directed *Au Roy*, to aid their Kirk and Covenant againſt their lawful Prince. And yet now under his Adminiſtration the Presbyterians loſt ground more and more. The ſtanding High Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes was in hands that extended their Authority in a moſt vigorous manner. And the Parliament to demolish all the Remains of Kirk Diſcipline, ordain'd a new Conſtitution of a National Synod or General Church Aſſembly, whereby the external Government of the Church was declared to be inherent in the King, by virtue of his Prerogative Royal in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical; that the Members of this Synod were to be only Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Archdeacons, the Moderators of Meetings for Exerciſes, with one Miniſter of each Meeting, to be choſen by the Moderator and plurality of Miniſters for the ſame. The Synod to meet at ſuch Time and Place only as his Maſteſty ſhould appoint by Proclamation; and to Debate of ſuch Matters only relating to the Government and Doctrines of the Church, as his Maſteſty ſhould recommend. And laſtly, no Aſſembly to be held without the preſence of his Maſteſty or his Commiſſioner. And in the next Seſſion of Parliament, a Proclamation was iſſued out, commanding all Miniſters who had enter'd before the Year 1649. and ſince the reſtitution of the Church Government by Archbiſhops and Biſhops, had relinquish'd their Miniſtry, or had been depoſed by their Ordinary to remove themſelves within forty Days after their Relinquishment or Depoſal, out of the Pariſhes whereof they had been Incumbents, and not to reſide within twenty Miles of the ſame, nor within ſix Miles of *Edinburgh*, or any Cathedral, nor within three Miles of any Burgh Royal, nor to inhabit two in one Pariſh, upon penalty of incurring the Laws made againſt Movers of Sedition.

The Church of England loſt a great Prelate, Dr. *Accepted Fremon* Archbiſhop of *York*, who had been elected Preſident of *Magdalen* College in *Oxford* 1626. and inſtall'd Dean of *Glouceſter* 1631. and conſecrated Biſhop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield* 1644. and tranſlated to *York* in *October* 1660. He died at his Manor of *Biſhop's-Thorp* on *March* 28. 1664. and was buried on *May* 3. under the great Eaſt Window of his Cathedral Church, with a ſplendid Monument ſoon after erected for him.

The Convocation of the Province of *Canterbury* held their frequent Seſſions, and having diſpatch'd the Buſineſs of Religion, they fell upon a matter of Eccleſiaſtical Cogniſance, the better Government of Grammer Schools; ſeveral Complaints had been made of the Faults and Defects of *Lilly's Grammer*. The uſe of which had been preſcrib'd by the Royal Eccleſ. Supremacy; and therefore it was thought proper that a new publick Form of Grammer ſhould be new drawn up and approv'd in Convocation, to be enjoind by the ſame Royal Authority. Hence on *April* 20. the Archbiſhop and his Brethren conſulted of bringing in ſuch a new Form of Grammer, and of appointing fit Perſons for the Examination and Correſtion of it. On *May* 4. ſuch a Form of Grammer was brought in by Dr. *John Pierson*, and the Re-

viſal of it was recommended to a Committee of both Houſes. But this matter dropp'd as a dubious and difficult Task, or at leaſt was interrupted by the death of the Prolocutor Dr. *John Barwick* Dean of *St. Paul's*; into whoſe place the inferior Clergy elected Dr. *John Dolben* Dean of *Weſtmiſter*, who was preſented to the Archbiſhop, and confirmed by him on *Friday* December 2. Nothing more was done till *Febr.* 18. when the Archbiſhop deſired the Biſhops, when they ſhould come to their reſpective Dioceſes, to return to him an Account of the Names of all Miniſters who had been ejected from their Cures, and the places of their Habitation. And on *March* 4. his Grace recommended to the ſaid Biſhops, their taking all poſſible Care and Diligence, that all Miniſters and Curates within their reſpective Dioceſes ſhould read the Divine Service as preſcribed by Law, diſtinctly and fully, without omiſſion of any part in the right Order and in Canonical Habit.

This Year began a very remarkable Change in the Liberties and Properties of the Clergy of England, by altering the way of taxing themſelves, and being tax'd in common with the People in Parliament. It muſt be obſerv'd, that by original Conſtitution the Lords Spiritual and Prelates and Clergy were eſteem'd one of the three Eſtates of the Realm, and therefore met in Eccleſiaſtical Aſſemblies on the civil Account of giving their own Money, and ſecuring their own Secular Rights and Liberties. This was the true and only Reaſon of the inferior Prelates and Clergy being call'd to Parliament by a Clause of *Premunientes* inſerted in the Parliamentary Writ of Summons to every Biſhop, as the Practice began in 23 *Ed.* 1. by which Parliamentary Summons, the Lower Clergy never found place among the Temporal Commons, as the Biſhops had long before done among the Temporal Lords; but they were only to meet in a diſtinct Aſſembly in Parliament time, for the Parliamentary purpoſe of Aiding the King with Money, and making their Petitions for any Redreſs of Grievances, or Grant of Liberties, &c. And theſe Parliamentary Convocations medled only with the Civil Rights of the Church, not concerning themſelves with Doctrine or Diſcipline or other Spiritual Things, which were reſerved to the proper *Eccleſiaſtical Synods*, that were called independently on Parliaments, to meet in two Provincial Aſſemblies, before the reſpective Archbiſhops. This Conſtitution of the Church was not alter'd by the Reformation, any farther than as the Eccleſiaſtical Synods could no longer be called but by the King's Writ, nor act but by his Authority, becauſe he was now declared the *Supreme Head*. And there was a leſs Change in the Parliamentary Convocations, they gave their Money as before, only their Grants of Subſidy were now generally confirm'd by Acts of Parliament; and yet they gave Benevolences as formerly, to be levied and paid according to Rules and Conſtitutions of their own making. But by degrees theſe two different Aſſemblies of the Clergy in Eccleſiaſtical Synods and in Parliamentary Convocations, grew in effect into one Body, becauſe the Provincial Writs generally brought the Clergy together at the ſame time with the *Premunientes* Clause; not but that they had ſtill a diſtinct Capacity, and might have a ſeparate Being; and they actually had ſo in 1640. when the Parliamentary Convocation expiring with the Parliament diſſolv'd, the Provincial Synod did continue in a legal Being, till diſſolv'd by a ſeparate Writ, as the Judges themſelves affirmed to be Law. In ſhort, by virtue of ſuch original Conſtitution, the Clergy tax themſelves, and were never included in any Bill of the Lay Commons, till the times of Rebellion and Uſurpation, when the Church of England being diſſolv'd, this Right among others was ſwallow'd up; and the Schiſmatical Miniſters having no great title to be diſtinguiſh'd from the common People, had their Benefices tax'd in common with Lay Eſtates. But when the Church was reſtor'd in 1660. this original Right was reſtor'd with

Form of
 Scotch Synods.

Death of
 Archbp.
 Fremon.

Proceedings in
 Convocation.

1664.
 16 Car. II.

The Clergy
 first
 tax'd by
 the Houſe
 of Com-
 mons.

1664. it; and was exercised at the Beginning of this Con-
 16 Car. II. vocation, when the Clergy granted to the King four
 Subsidies, and had their separate Grant confirm'd
 by Act of Parliament, *Stat. 15 Car. II. cap. 10.* But
 it so happen'd, that the Bishops and Clergy now
 thought themselves griev'd in this Method of Tax-
 ing, by which they paid more in proportion than
 the Laity, and were subject more to the Pleasure of
 the Court, and more to the Humour of the Com-
 mons, who expected and often requir'd that the
 Clergy should give beyond their Proportion, and
 even beyond their Abilities. And besides all these
 Mischiefs and Dangers, the Body of the Clergy were
 left too much at the mercy of the Convocation Di-
 vines, who were many of them Court-Chaplains
 and Seekers of Court-Preferment, and so might be
 tempted to raise their own Fortune by laying a
 heavier Burden on their Brethren. The Experience
 or the Fear of these Evils put the Archbishop and
 some of the chief Bishops into a Consult with the
 Lord Chancellour, the Lord Treasurer, and some
 other prime Ministers of State; wherein it was con-
 cluded, that the Clergy should tacitly recede from
 the Custom of Taxing themselves, and should be
 included in the Money-Bills prepared by the House
 of Commons: and to encourage their Assent, should
 have two of the four Subsidies remitted to them;
 and should have a Clause of saving the antient
 Rights belonging to the Clergy, as in this part of
 the Act for granting a Royal Aid unto the King's Maje-
 sty, in the Session held at Westminster Nov. 24. 1664.

The first
 Act of
 Taxing
 the Cler-
 gy with
 the Peo-
 ple.

“ — Provided always, and be it Enacted by the
 “ Authority aforesaid, that all spiritual Promotions,
 “ and all Lands, Possessions, or Revenues annex'd
 “ to, and all Goods and Chattels growing or re-
 “ newed upon the same or elsewhere, appertaining
 “ to the Owners of the said spiritual Promotions or
 “ any of them, which are or shall be charged, or
 “ made contributory by this Act towards the Pay-
 “ ments aforesaid, during the time therein appoint-
 “ ed, (*which was to be rais'd, levied, and paid in the*
 “ *space of three Years*) shall be absolutely freed and
 “ discharg'd from the two last of the four Subsidies
 “ granted by the Clergy to his Majesty, his Heirs
 “ and Successors, by an Act made in a former Ses-
 “ sion of this present Parliament, intituled *An Act*
 “ *for confirming of four Subsidies granted by the Clergy,*
 “ any Clause or Thing in the said Act to the contra-
 “ ry notwithstanding. — Provided always, that
 “ nothing herein contained shall be drawn into Ex-
 “ ample to the Prejudice of the antient Rights be-
 “ longing unto the Lords Spiritual and Temporal,
 “ or Clergy of this Realm, or unto either of the
 “ Universities, or unto any Colleges, Schools, Alms-
 “ Houses, Hospitals, or Cinque-Ports.

Whether this great Change in the manner of Tax-
 ing now introduc'd, and likely to continue, be
 more to the Interest or to the Prejudice of the
 Church and Clergy in *England*, is not so easie to de-
 termine: tho' excepting the former Independence of
 the State of the Clergy, and the Danger of being op-
 press'd when they shall hereafter fall under the Dis-
 pleasure of a House of Commons; we must confess,
 that they have been hitherto better dealt with
 than while they tax'd themselves, and they seem
 only to have lost the Benefit of presenting their Ar-
 ticles of Grievances, and obtaining the more easie
 Redress of them, as a Reward of their Liberality
 to the Crown. Nay the Clergy have gain'd one
 Privilege, that of all Rectors and Vicars voting for
 Members of Parliament, which they never did, till
 their Money was now given by the Lay Commons;
 and therefore they ought to be now represented by
 them, and ought for the same Reason to lose their
 Votes in all Parliamentary Elections, if ever they
 could reassume the Practice of Taxing themselves.
 There is a Clause that does sufficiently reserve that
 Right: but supposing the Clergy should think fit to
 claim it, it is a great Question whether the House
 of Commons will allow it; who, being now in pos-

session of the Custom of Taxing the Clergy, may not
 be willing to relinquish that Custom. 1665.

On *March 23.* his Royal Highness the Duke of
Tork set out, with a noble Attendance, to go aboard
 the *English Fleet*; which being now ready to sail, a
 proper Care was taken to complete the Preparation
 by an Order for a *General Fast* to be observed on
April 5. To implore the Blessing of God upon his Majesty's
 Forces employ'd against the Dutch. And it was remark-
 ed, that the Queen-Mother and Queen-Consort did
 eminently shew their Zeal on this Occasion; and
 did, by express and particular Appointment, com-
 mand all their Domesticks to set themselves apart
 with entire Abstinence and extraordinary Devotions
 for the Service of the Day.

17 Car. II.
 The Duke
 of York
 Admiral.

The Dutch were not ready to come forth; and did
 not indeed seem to be in earnest for a War: They
 were rather solliciting the King of *France* to inter-
 pose; who, accordingly, sent *Monsieur Vernevel*
 and *Courtine* his Ambassadors extraordinary to our
 Court, who came to *London* Apr. 6. and had Audi-
 ence of the King *May 9.* Their chief Errand was
 reported to be the Mediation and Composure be-
 tween *England* and *Holland*; but they could not ef-
 fect it, because it is most probable their Master did
 not intend it. In the mean while, all the Dutch
 could do, was to enlarge their Einbargo upon the
English, and to provide, that none of the Subjects
 of that State should insure any Goods belonging to the
 Subjects of the King of *England*, and to forbid all
 Neuters to carry Counterband Goods to any of the
 Dominions of his Britannick Majesty. King of
 France
 seems to
 mediate.

Some of our Cruisers began with good Success,
 and took three Dutch Frigats; the first a *Caper* of
 7 Guns and 47 Men; the other two were *Direction-*
 Ships; one of 32 Guns and 80 Men, taken by the
Diamond, wherein Captain *Golding*, a brave Officer,
 was slain; the other of 22 Guns and 60 Men, ta-
 ken by the *Tarmouth*, after stout Resistance. One
 of these *Direction-Ships* was commanded by young
Everts, whom the Duke treated with great Courtesie,
 and the King gave him his Liberty, and a conside-
 rable Present, as an Acknowledgment for the good
 Offices he had formerly received from his Father in
Holland. On *April 21.* his Royal Highness set Sail
 with the whole Fleet, made up of one hundred and
 fourteen Sail; and finding the Chanel clear, he re-
 solved to visit the Dutch upon their own Coasts,
 and came before the *Texel* on *Apr. 28.* and sent in a
 Squadron so near the Shore and Harbour, that the
 Dutch were in a great Alarm and Consternation, and
 erected Beacons all along the Sands from the *Texel*
 to the *Maese*, to give notice upon any Attempt of
 Landing. All this Daring of the English could not
 draw out the Dutch Fleet; and therefore, after the
 taking many rich Merchant-Men in the very Mouth
 of their Rivers and Ports, the Duke carried back
 his Navy to the English Coasts. The Dutch took
 that Opportunity of coming out, and by *May 29.*
 appeared about the *Dogger Sands*, divided into seven
 Squadrons; 14 Men of War and 2 Fireships under
Opdam, a like number under *John Everts*, 15 Men
 of War and 1 Fireship under *Cortenaar*, 14 Men of
 War and 1 Fireship under *Stillingwers*, 16 and 1
 Fireship under *Trump*, 14 and 1 Fireship under *Cer-
 nelius Everts*, and 16 with 2 Fireships under *Schran*;
 in all 102 Men of War, 11 Fireships, and 7 Yatches,
 besides Tenders. And by the Duke's retiring from
 the *Holland* Coasts, they took the Advantage of in-
 tercepting our *Hamburgh* Fleet, who had sent to the
 Duke, lying before the *Texel*, for a Convoy, which
 was dispatch'd to them; and bringing them along
 the *Holland* Coasts when the Duke was sail'd away,
 and missing of the *Roe-Ketch*, which the Duke had
 sent to meet them, and give them Notice of the
 Duke's Removal; they fell in with a Squadron of
 the Dutch sent out on purpose to watch and attack
 'em, and were most of them taken. And re-
 turns.
 Then the
 Dutch
 came out,
 And take
 our Ham-
 burgh
 Fleet.

The Duke
 fails to
 the Coasts
 of Holland,

This incensed the Duke to come the sooner to a
 general Engagement. So having weigh'd Anchor
 from

1665. from the *Gunfleet* on *May 30.* he came to *Southold Bay* on *June 1.* and bore up to the *Dutch Fleet*, and engaged them *June 3.* and obtained a very signal Victory, taking 18 capital Men of War, and sinking and firing about 14 more, and blowing up *Opdam* in his Flag Ship, with 500 Men and 84 Guns. On our side was lost but one Ship, the *Charity*; and that had been before taken from the Enemy: But we lost many brave Men of Quality and Courage; the Earl of *Falmouth*, the Lord *Miskerry*, and the Honourable Mr. *Boyle*, fell all three by one Cannon Shot, so very near the Person of the Duke, that he was sprinkled with their Blood and Brains. The Earl of *Portland*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, and Rear-Admiral *Sampson*, were kill'd in the Fight; and Sir *John Lamson* soon after died of his Wounds.

Our Loss of many great Men.

The Duke fights and obtains a signal Victory.

It is fit for History to be adorned with this admirable Letter, wrote on Shipboard upon the Coasts of *Holland* by the Right Honourable *James Earl of Marlborough*, a little before his Death; directed To the Right Honourable *Sir Hugh Pollard*, *Comptroller of his Majesty's Household.*

S I R,

A Letter from the Earl of Marlborough.

I Believe the Goodness of your Nature, and the Friendship you have always borne me, will receive with Kindness the last Office of your Friend. I am in Health enough of Body, and (through the Mercy of God in Jesus Christ) well disposed in Mind. This I premise, that you may be satisfied that what I write proceeds not from any fantastick Terrour of Mind, but from a sober Resolution of what concerns myself, and earnest desire to do you more Good after my Death, than mine Example (God of his Mercy pardon the Badness of it) in my Life-time may do you harm. I will not speak ought of the Vanity of this World; your own Age and Experience will spare that Labour. But there is a certain thing that goeth up and down the World, call'd *Religion*, dressed and pretended fantastically, and to Purposes bad enough, which yet by such evil-dealing loseth not its Being: The great good God hath not left it without a Witness, more or less, sooner or later, in every Man's Bosom, to direct us in the Pursuit of it: And for the avoiding of those inextricable Disquisitions and Entanglements our own frail Reasons would perplex us withall, God in his infinite Mercy hath given us his holy Word, in which as there are many things hard to be understood, so there is enough plain and easie, to quiet our Minds, and direct us concerning our future Being. I confess to God and You, I have been a great Neglector, and I fear a Despiser of it: God of his infinite Mercy pardon me the dreadful Fault: But when I retired myself from the Noise and deceitful Vanity of the World, I found no true Comfort in any other Resolution than what I had from thence. I commend, from the bottom of my Heart, the same to your (I hope) happy Use. Dear Sir *Hugh*, let us be more generous than to believe we die as the Beasts that perish; but, with a Christian, Manly, Brave Resolution, look to what is eternal. I will not trouble you farther. The only great God, and holy God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, direct you to an happy End of your Life, and send us a joyful Resurrection. So prays,

Old-James near the Coast of *Holland*,
April 24. 1665.

Your true Friend,
Marleburgh.

I beseech you to commend my Love to all mine Acquaintance: particularly I pray you that my Cousin *Glafcock* may have a sight of this Letter, and as many Friends besides as you will, or any else that desire it.

To return to the glorious Victory. Two thousand six hundred and thirty three *Dutch Prisoners*, whereof thirteen were Commanders, were brought to *Colchester* on *June 19.* before which Day the Duke himself came Post to *Whitehall*, and received the Congratulations of the Court. And a solemn Day of publick Thanksgiving for the late Victory, was observed in *London* and *Westminster* on *June 30.* and throughout all other Parts of *England* and *Wales* on *July 4.* And the King having waited on his Royal Mother to the Sea Coasts of *Kent*, in order to her Return into *France*, on *June 29.* went aboard the *Royal-Charles* in the *Buoy of the Nore*, where he bestowed the Honour of Knighthood upon several Captains who had behav'd themselves with the most distinguishing Valour in the late Fight, as Rear-Admiral *Tiddiman*, Captain *Jordan*, Captain *Spragge*, and Captain *Cuttings*; as he had some few Days before conferred the same Honour, for the same Service, on Capt. *Christopher Mings* and Capt. *Jeremy Smith.* In *Holland*, the Misfortunes of their Fleet put the common People into so many Complaints and Murmurs, that the States were forced to comply with the popular Passions, and to question many of the Officers for Cowardice, or for ill Management, or even for Treachery itself; and, for a Sacrifice, to execute three of their Sea-Captains at the *Helder*; and to order two more to have their Swords broken over their Heads, and to make another stand some hours upon a Scaffold with a Halter about his Neck. All which Ceremony of Justice was rather to appease the Madness of the People, than to vindicate the Honour of their Country.

The Joys in *England* were soon abated by the dreadful Calamity of a raging Pestilence, which broke out in *London* about the middle of *May*, and spread with intolerable Infection through the City and Suburbs; and within those Bounds swept away 97306 Persons. It happen'd just forty Years after the Plague that dreadfully prevail'd in 1625, and made some People impute a Fatality to that Number; as if in this sense the *Land* was to have Rest but forty Years. The King retired to *Hampton-Court*, and thence to *Salisbury*, leaving the contagious Cities of *London* and *Westminster* to the affectionate Care of *George Duke of Albemarle*, who in the Heat of the Distemper continued at *Whitehall*, and gave Orders and Relief with such an unshaken Courage, as if he had been born to triumph over Diseases and Death. The first Method of Healing, was by Proclamation to command a *General Fast*, to be Religiously observed throughout the Kingdom of *England*, to the End that *Prayers and Supplications might be every where made for the Removal of so heavy a Judgment*; in a *Form* drawn up by the Bishops, and appointed by the King to be likewise used in all Churches and Chapels within the *Bills of Mortality*, on every *Wednesday in the Week*, during the Contagion. A second Office of Piety and Charity, was to order the making of continual Collections, publick and private, for Relief of the Sick and Needy in the time of such miserable Distress. A third Means of stopping the Plague, or hindring the Tumults and Distractions that might arise upon it, was to publish a Proclamation requiring all disbanded Officers and Soldiers who had served in the Armies of any of the late usurped Powers, to depart the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and not to return within twenty Miles of the same till *November following.* And lastly, Another way of restoring wholesome Breath was made use of, by ordering continual Fires to be kindled and kept in all the Streets and open Places of the City three whole Days and Nights together, to purifie the Air.

The Lord High Admiral, the Duke of *Tork*, cared not to adventure his Person in another Sea-Fight, and therefore committed to the Earl of *Sandwich* the chief Command of the Navy; which, having repaired the Losses sustained in the late Action, and having fitted out for Service several of the *Dutch Prizes*, on the 5th of *July* they weigh'd about sixty

Sail

1665. Car. II. Particulars of the Victory.

Many of the Captains knighted.

Discontents in Holland.

The great Plague.

A Fast.

Collections.

Proclamation.

1665. Sail from *Soulbay*, and made for the Coast of *Holland*; the Standard was born by the Earl of *Sandwich*, under whom Sir *George Aſene* was Vice-Admiral, and Sir *Thomas Tyddeman* Rear-Admiral, Sir *William Pen* was Admiral of the White under him Sir *William Berkeley* Vice-Admiral, Sir *Joseph Jordan* Rear-Admiral. The Blew Flag was carried by Sir *Thomas Allen*, whose Flag Officers were Sir *Chriſtopher Minns*, and Captain *Hanman*. The *Dutch* waited for the return of *De Ruyter* from *Newfoundland*, to which place, after his being beat off from *Barbadoes*, he had ſteer'd his Courſe with 17 *Dutch* Men of War, and arriving at *St. John's*, he took the *Diamond* of *Plimouth* and the *Unity* of *Dartmouth*, and plunder'd the Colony of their Proviſion and their very Cloaths: At *Bay Bulls* Harbour he took two Ships more, and in *Pitt's* Harbour three other Ships, and ranſack'd all the fiſhing Coaſts, and brought away above a hundred of the moſt able Seamen, becauſe they reſuſed to enter into the Service of the States. With theſe few Prizes and his own Ships extremely damag'd, he crept home by the Coaſt of *Norway* and *Denmark*, and was immediately made Admiral of the *Dutch* Fleet, yet rather to carry the Flag than to command the Maritime Affairs, which in a new Model were put under the Superintendency of three of their great Men, *De Witt*, *Huygens* and *Boreel*.

Actions of the Earl of Sandwich. The Earl of *Sandwich* finding the *Dutch* Fleet were not yet ready to meet him, fail'd in three Squadrons toward the North-Seas, and having notice that the *Dutch* *Smyrna* and *Streights* Fleet, with ſome of their *East-India* Men were got into the Harbour of *Bergen* in *Norway*, he ſent a Squadron of 22 Men of War under the Command of Sir *Thomas Tyddeman*, with Orders to ſail directly and attack them in that Port. This Enterprize had been more ſucceſſful, but that the Wind did not ſerve the *Engliſh* at the Mouth of the Harbour, and the *Danes* aſſiſted the *Dutch* in raiſing a Bartery on the Banks of it; but, however, the *Engliſh* Ships lay and fir'd with ſo much Reſolution, that ſome few of the *Dutch* were fir'd, and many were diſabled. In this Action was ſlain a near Relation of the Earl of *Sandwich*, the Honourable *Edward Mountague*, Son to the Lord *Mountague* of *Boughton*. After this Attempt, the *Engliſh* Fleet on Aug. 30. ſet ſail for the Coaſt of *Holland*, and having ſuffer'd much by a Storm that carried them back Northward, on Sept. 4. they met with the *Dutch* *East-India* Men, and ſeveral other Merchant-men under a good Convoy; and tho' the ſtormy Weather much favour'd the eſcape of the *Dutch*, yet we took eight good Men of War, two of their beſt *East-India* Ships, and twenty Sail of their Merchant-men. And on Sept. 9. a part of our Fleet fell in with 18 Sail of *Hollanders*, and took the greateſt part of them, bringing away with the other Prizes four *Dutch* Men of War, and above one thouſand Priſoners.

Parl. meet at Oxford. The Parliament having been Prorogued from March 2. to June 21. was by Proclamation on May 30. further prorog'd to a time which ſhould be prefixed at their Day of meeting on June 21. when it was accordingly prorog'd to Aug. 1. and then again prorog'd to meet at *Oxford* on Octob. 9. the King and Court chuſing that Place, as the moſt free from Infection. So on Octob. 10. the King ſeated on a Throne at the upper-end of the great Hall in *Chriſt-Church*, made an acceptable Speech before the two Houſes to this effect:

King's Speech. "That they might confidently believe, that had it not been abſolutely neceſſary to conſult with them, he would not have now called them together, when the Contagion had ſpread itſelf over ſo many parts of the Kingdom. That he had enter'd upon a War with the States General, by their Advice and Encouragement; and that therefore he deſired, they might receive Information of the Conduct and Effects of it, to the end he might have the continuance of their cheerful Supply. That this War had prov'd more chargeable to him than he could imagine it would have done. That

1665. 17Car.II. "the Addition and Recruits which the *Dutch* made to their Fleets, made it unavoidably neceſſary for him to make a proportionable Preparation. That as the *Dutch* endeavour'd by falſe Suggeltions to make themſelves Friends, ſo he himſelf had not been wanting to encourage thoſe Princes who had been wrong'd by the *Dutch*, to recover their own by force; to which end he had aſſiſted the Biſhop of *Munſter* with a conſiderable Sum of Money. That for theſe Reaſons his Supply already granted was near ſpent, and the Publick Occaſions would require much greater Aid. However, that he made not War for War's ſake, but was ready to receive all fair Propoſitions; tho' he thought indeed the *Dutch* were no leſs insolent than ever; and yet had gain'd no Advantage that he knew of.

Speech of the Lord Chancellor Hyde. When his Maſteſty had done ſpeaking, the Lord Chancellor *Hyde* made a much larger Speech, running over the whole Proceſs of State Affairs from before his Maſteſty's Reſtauration to the preſent Juncture, obſerving, "That notwithstanding the Affronts put upon the Royal Family in *Holland* during the Uſurpation, his Maſteſty was pleaſed to embark himſelf in one of their Ports, tho' preſt by the two Neighbour Kings to have taken his Paſſage thro' any part of their Territories.— That being return'd, the King was forc'd to ſupport himſelf upon Credit, till the Armies were diſbanded, and the Fleet paid off; which Debt was heightned by the neceſſary Supplies of his Maſteſty's Stores, ſo exhausted at that time, that there was not Arms for five thouſand Men, nor Proviſions for the ſetting out ten new Ships. That under all theſe Difficulties, his Maſteſty had replenish'd his Stores, had reduc'd the Expence of his Navy, by providing only a neceſſary Guard for the Narrow-Seas, and a Fleet againſt the Pyrates, which had brought them to Submiſſion. Then he repeated the ſeveral Injuries and Inſolencies committed by the *Dutch*; the neceſſity of vindicating the Rights and Honour of our Nation; the King's referring of this Cauſe to the Parliament, the Parliaments humble Deſires of Redreſs; the States preparations for War; and the whole Series of the War, and its ſucceſs until that time; and then reflecting upon the greatneſs of the King's Expence, he concluded with an earneſt Motion for farther ſpeedy and effectual Supplies.

Proceedings of the Commons. In answer to this, the Houſe of Commons ſoon return'd their Thanks to his Maſteſty for his gracious Care and Conduct, for the preſervation of his People, and advancement of the Honour of the Nation; declaring they would aſſiſt him with their Lives and Fortunes in carrying on the preſent juſt and neceſſary War. And they readily made good their Promiſe by granting an additional Supply of 1250000*l.* to be raiſed by Monthly Aſſeſſments, and threw in for a Benevolence one Months continuation of the Tax, to come in the Rear after the expiration of the other Payments, which they deſir'd his Maſteſty would beſtow upon his Royal Highneſs.

The Honour done to the University. On the laſt Day of their Seltions the Houſe of Commons conſidering, that they ſate in the Convocation Houſe, voted, that the Thanks of their Houſe ſhould be given to the Chancellor, Maſter and Scholars of the famous University of Oxford, for their eminent Loyalty to his Maſteſty, and to his Father of bleſſed Memory during the Rebellion; particularly for their Zeal and Courage in reſuſing to be viſited by the uſurp'd Powers, and to ſubſcribe the Solemn League and Covenant; and in publiſhing to the World their excellent Reaſons to juſtify their Reſuſal, and to aſſert his Maſteſty's and their own Rights. Which Thanks were accordingly preſented to the University in a full Convocation, by Mr. *Lawrence Hyde*, Sir *Heneage Finch*, Sir *John Berkenhead*, and Colonel *Strangways*, all which were now, or a little before made Doctors of Laws. And

1665. then on this 20th of October, the Money Bill, the
17 Car. II. Bill of Attainder of certain *English* Fugitives who
had join'd with the *Dutch*, and a Bill for farther
A's pass. restraint of the Nonconformist Teachers, with some
other Bills, the Parliament was prorogued to the
twentieth of February next ensuing, then to meet at
Westminster; and at that meeting was again prorogued
to April 23.

The Term kept at Oxford. On October 11. his Majesty by Proclamation had
adjourn'd the *Michaelmas* Term from *Westminster* to
Oxford; so that soon after the Recess of the Parliam-
ent, the several Courts of Justice sat in the pub-
lick Schools; Sir *John Keeling* then first appearing
on the Bench as Lord Chief Justice of *England*, and
and Sir *William Norton* one of the Judges of the same
Court, in the place of Sir *Wadham Windham* deceased.
The next *Hilary* Term was from hence adjourn'd to
Windsor, but upon ceasing of the Plague was from
thence restored to *Westminster*.

Dutch Amb- In the heat of this Summers War, the *Dutch* had
bassador. still their Ambassador *Van Goteb* Resident in *England*,
but when they found his Solicitations for a Peace
were to no purpose, they recalled him, and he took
his leave of the King at *Oxford*, then receiving his
Majesty's Letter to the States, wherein he positively
charg'd them to be Authors of the War, yet signi-
fied to them his readines to come to any fair and
honourable Terms of Accommodation. In the mean
time, the *Mediterranean* Seas were well secured by a
good Squadron of Ships under the Command of Sir
Jeremy Smith, and the Channel by another strong
Squadron Commanded by Sir *Christopher Mims*,
who hearing of a *Dutch* Squadron near *Ostend*, sail'd
after them, and chased them into the *Wielings*; and
clearing the Seas and the very Coasts of all *Dutch*
Vessels, he sail'd away for the Coast of *Sweden*, and
came to an Anchor at the Mouth of the *Elbe*, where
General *Wrangle* travel'd above thirty Miles to give
a Visit and a Complement to the *English* Admiral,
who entertained him on Ship-board with great Civi-
lity and Splendor.

Bishop of While the *Dutch* were so great Sufferers at Sea,
Munster against the they had a greater Difficulty to defend themselves by
Dutch. Land. For the Bishop of *Munster*, supported by the
King of *England*'s Money, had advanc'd into the
Country of *Friesland*, and defeating several considera-
ble Parties of the *Dutch*, had taken some Towns, and
had spoil'd and burnt several Villages, whilst Prince
Maurice with eighteen thousand Men was able to do
little more than to look on. The *Dutch* had no
Friends or Ailstants but the King of *France*, and
Dukes of *Lunenberg*, and the *Brandenburghers*; these
last were cold in the Cause, and chose rather to be
negotiating a Mediation between the States of *Hol-
land* and the Bishop of *Munster*. The Dukes of *Lun-
enberg* were altogether as indifferent in the matter,
and sent to excuse themselves to the King of *England*,
for what they had done, and pretending ignorance
of the Grounds and Causes of the Bishops taking
Arms. The greatest Hopes and Dependance of the
States was to be in the *French* King, who yet sent
them only a Supply of some sickly Troops, who
could do no other Service but that of infecting a
Camp, and therefore were sent to Quarter in the
Brandenburgher's Country, as if going merely for
fresh Air.

Is afraid of the advance- In the middle of Winter the *French* King began to
ment of the English. be very sensible, that the *English* by Sea were much
Superior to the *Dutch*, and therefore his Designs hav-
ing been barely to keep the Ballance even, and to
let them fight till they were both equally weaker
than himself, he was now so much afraid of the
Prevalency of the *English*, that he threatned to de-
clare a War against them; but yet to make it rather
an Intrigue than an open Rupture, he began with
acquainting the Queen Mother of *England*, that tho'
he could no longer keep off a Declaration of War
against his Majesty of *Great Britain*, yet he should
always preserve the same Esteem and Value for his
Majesty's Person, hoping his *Britannick* Majesty

would alway continue the same Kindness and Affec- 1665.
tion for him. Accordingly upon January 27. the 17 Car. II.
French King's Declaration of War was publickly Declares
Proclaim'd, upon pretence of succouring the States War a-
General, in consequence of the Treaty made with gainst Eng-
them in 1662. the Lord *Hollis* being then Ambassa- land.
dor in *France*, enter'd his Remonstrance against the
Injustice of that sudden Declaration, which subje-
cted all *English* Men in their Persons and Effects to
the immediate Acts of Hostility, contrary to the
Treaties between the two Crowns, which allow'd
the Subjects of each Kingdom three Months time for
the withdrawing their Estates and Persons after any
Rupture. And this prevail'd with the *French* King
to issue out a second Order, giving the *English* the
said Liberty of three Months to transport themselves
and their Goods. King *Charles* had no inclination
to break with the *French*, and therefore demurr'd
a while, but finding his People heartily dispos'd to
it, and knowing no other way to save his Honour,
he did on Feb. 10. publish a Declaration, shewing,
that whereas the *French* King pretending an Alliance De-
fensive with the States General, had proclaimed War against
his Subjects, he was resolv'd to prosecute the War which
the *French* King had so unjustly undertaken against him
with his utmost Force by Sea and Land. He then is-
sued out his Orders to all the Maritime Counties to
put themselves into a posture of Defence, which
they did with all possible alacrity, shewing the
good old natural Aversion to the encroaching Pow-
er of *France*, and offering the continual Attendance
of their Militia in Arms; but the King unwilling
to give them a needless Trouble and Expence,
was pleas'd to direct their Dismission and Return
home till farther occasion should require.

The Duke of Ormond Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Parli in Ire-
land. was remanded back to that Kingdom, and being re-
ceiv'd at *Dublin* in great splendour and Magnificence,
held a Parliament there at the end of this Year,
wherein several of the Members were accus'd and
examined for having been in the Plot against the
Government in 1663. and *Robert Soapcat*, Esq; *Alex-
ander Staples*, Esq; and five others were called to
the Bar, and there expelled the House, and made
incapable of ever sitting in any Parliament of that
Kingdom.

The Parliament in *Scotland* issued out a severe Parli. in
Proclamation against the Conventicle Preachers as Scotland.
movers of Sedition; being provok'd to it by the
insolent Carriage of one *Alexander Smith* a deposed
Minister, who being taken at a Conventicle, was
conven'd before the High Commission Court, where
he gave such reviling Language to the Archbishop
of *St. Andrews*, who sat there as President, that the
Lord Commissioner order'd him to be put in Chains
twenty four Hours in the *Thieves Hole*.

As to Religion, the Government was more and State of
more jealous of the Nonconformists, partly because Religion.
some of the rigid Fanaticks went into the actual
Service of the *Dutch* against their own Natural The Go-
Prince and Country, for which they were attain- vernment
ted in the *Oxford* Parliament, and the King after- provok'd
ward set forth his Proclamation, commanding by the
Colonel *John Desborough*, Colonel *Thomas Kelsey*, Dissenters
and several others, who had been Officers in the late
disbanded Armies to return into *England* by July 22.
1666. or else to stand guilty and be liable to the
Pains of High-Treason: And partly because the
more moderate Dissenters shew'd no affection to a
War against the *Dutch*, but rather desired they
might be alway our Protestant Allies, and a Peace
made with them to turn our Arms against the
French: And again partly, because the Conventi-
clers in *Scotland* were very mutinous and insolent,
and were thought to have held Correspondence with
some of the Brethren in *England*. Hence to be the Orders of
better informed of the Number and Strength of their the Abp.
Teaching Leaders, there were Orders and Instru- of Canter-
ctions sent from the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to the bury to find
several Bishops of his Province, requiring them out the
punctually number of
Teacher.

1665. 17 Car. II. " punctually to observe all the Canons and Rules concerning Ordination; and that, for the future, they yearly certify the Names of all Ordained by them; and that they forthwith make a Return of the Names and Degrees of all their Beneficed Clergy, and of Lecturers, Schoolmasters, and Uihers, and Practitioners of Physick; as likewise of all ejected Nonconformist Ministers, with their Place of Abode, and Manner of Life. Dated July 7. 1665. The Returns of the several Bishops made hereupon, are still preserved in Lambeth Library. And the Parliament at Oxford seem'd to be so apprehensive of Danger from that Party, that they made a Law more severe than any former against the Teachers of them, to prohibit their dwelling or coming, unless upon the Road, within five Miles of any Corporation, or any other Place where they had been Ministers, or had Preach'd after the Act of Oblivion, unless they first took the following Oath.

Corporation Act.

I A. B. do solemnly declare, that it is not lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever to take up Arms against the King: And that I do abhor the traitorous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him, in pursuance of such Commission. And I do swear, that I will not at any time to come endeavour the Alteration of the Government either in Church or State. So help me God.

Dissenters own Judgment of it.

If the Reader would have the Dissenters own Opinion and Account of this Act, he must take this late Report made of it in the *Abridgment of Mr. Baxter's Life*. — " The main Promoters of this Act among " the Clergy were Archbishop *Shelden*, and Bishop " *Ward* of *Salisbury*: And tho' the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord Treasurer (who was one that had ever adher'd to the King, but understood the Interest of his Country and of Humanity) vehemently oppos'd it, yet the Lord Chancellor and his Party carried it. When this Act came out, those Ministers that had any Maintenance of their own, found out some Dwellings in obscure Villages, or in some few Market-Towns that were not Corporations. And some that had nothing, left their Wives and Children, and hid themselves abroad, and sometimes came secretly to them by Night: but the most resolved hereupon to preach the more freely in Cities and Corporations, till they went to Prison. — But the Nonconformists being in this Act charg'd with seditious Doctrines and heinous Crimes, many were much concern'd. And hereupon they endeavour'd to find out a Sense in which the Oath might be taken safely, to prevent their passing under that Brand to Poverty. Dr. *Bates* consulted the Lord Keeper *Bridgman*, who profess'd a great Respect for him, about his taking it in a sound Sense. He, to satisfy him, promis'd to be at the next Sessions, and there on the Bench to declare openly, that by *Endeavour* in the Oath to change Church Government, was meant only *unlawful Endeavour*. Upon which Declaration, he and sundry other Nonconformists, to the number of twenty, took it at the Sessions, to avoid the Imputation of seditious Doctrine.

any Dissenters like the oath, which a very odd distinction.

The Matters of Fact here deliver'd are very much to be question'd, and the Scruple itself seems very unreasonable; for there hardly appears to be any distinction in a private Person's *lawfully* or *unlawfully* endeavouring any Alteration of the Government in Church or State, since whoever endeavours it, will be sure to think it *lawful* so to endeavour: And yet while a *lawful* Government is legally establish'd, the very Endeavours of private Men to alter it must be in themselves *unlawful*. There ought perhaps rather to have been a Scruple at the round Expression of *not taking Arms against those that are commissionated by the King, in pursuance of such Commission*; and they might rather desire to have it thus explain'd or un-

derstood, Those that are legally commissionated, in a legal Pursuance of such Commission.

1665. 17 Car. II. Dissenters always favour'd by the King.

Tho' our own Dissenting Brethren did, for the Reasons before mentioned, and upon Account of the then receiv'd Opinion, that Indulgence to them was a Favour to the Papists, happen to raise the Zeal or Jealousie of the two Houses of Parliament against them; yet the King and his secret Council were alway dispos'd to countenance and protect them: And the King, in Clemency and Good-nature, if not in Judgment and Conscience, gave a very generous and faithful Protection to the Foreign Protestants, and especially the *French*, even after the Breach with that Court; reserving his Promises of Safety and Protection to them in his Declaration of War: for which, on Feb. 28. some Deputies from the *French* Church in the *Savoy* attended his Majesty, with the humble Thanks of that Church for his good Protection and kind Indulgence express'd toward them in his late Declaration against *France*. And to give the greater Invitations of Security and Ease, the *French* Protestants had the Favour to have a new Church, and full Liberty of using it, granted to them in the City of *Dublin*: And when their first Assembly met at the opening of it, the Lord Lieutenant honour'd them with his Presence, and with a firm Assurance of continuing to them their Liberty and a peaceable Enjoyment of it.

The King protects the French Protestants.

The States of *Holland* having concluded a Peace with the Bishop of *Munster*, a mercenary Prince, and also with the King of *Denmark*, and depending on a joint Fleet from the King of *France*, began to put early out to Sea. Our Navy was in equal Forwardness: And because the Duke of *York* was no more to adventure in Person, and the Earl of *Sandwich* was sent Ambassadour to *Spain*, therefore Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle* were appointed to be his Majesty's Generals at Sea for this Summer's Expedition, having Sir *Thomas Allen* Admiral of the *White*, and Sir *William Berkley* of the *Blue*; and on Apr. 23. they went down to the Fleet, and entred on their Command of it. They lay some time in the *Buoy in the Nore*, where they were visited by his Majesty and his Royal Highness on May 3. and on the 23d arrived at the *Gunfleet*, and were riding in the *Downs* on May 29. when Prince *Rupert* received Orders to sail with the *White* Squadron to the *West*, to fight the *French* Fleet; who, by Report, were come out to join the *Dutch*. An artificial Rumour, that seems to have been given out on purpose to answer a double Design, of disappointing the *Dutch* and dividing the *English*. What follows, is said to be an Account given by Sir *John Harman* himself, who was Vice-Admiral of the *Blue*.

1666.

Pr Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle joint Commanders at Sea.

Our Fleet divided.

" At the same time Prince *Rupert* sailed from the Fleet, the *Dutch* put out to Sea, the Wind at North-East, a fresh Gale. This brought the *Dutch* Fleet on the Coast of *Dunkirk*, and carried the Prince to *St. Helens* on the *Isle of Wight*. But the Wind suddenly turning into the South-West, blew a strong Gale, which brought the *Dutch* and Duke to an Anchor; when Captain *Eacon* of the *Bristol*, by firing of his Guns, gave notice to the Duke of the Approach of the *Dutch*. The Duke summoned all the Captains on board, and in a Council of War agreed to weigh Anchor, and fight the Enemy. This was June 1. the Wind at South-West, blowing a stiff Gale, so that the *Dutch* were forc'd to cut their Cables, not having time to weigh Anchor: And tho' the *English* had the Weathergage of the *Dutch*, yet the Wind so bow'd the *English* Ships, that they could not use their lowest T'ie when they came up to fight. Sir *William Berkley's* Squadron led the Van: The Duke, when he came on the Coast of *Dunkirk*, to avoid running on a Sand, made a sudden Tack, which brought his Top-Mast to the Board; whereupon he was forced to lie-by four or five hours, till another was set up: But the *Blue* Squadron knowing nothing of this, sailed on, fighting through

Sir John Harman's Account.

1666. " through the *Dutch* Fleet, which were five to one
18 Car. II. " to the *Blue*. Here Sir *William* was kill'd, and
" his Ship the *Swiftsure*, a second Rate, taken; so
" was the *Effex*, a Frigate of the third Rate; and
" Sir *John Harman*, in the *Henry*, got among nine
" Ships of the *Zealand* Squadron, commanded by
" Vice-Admiral *Everts*; and these so disabled the
" *Henry*, that *Everts* offered Sir *John* Quarter if he
" would yield: but Sir *John* told him it was not
" come to that yet, and gave him a Broadside, and
" killed *Everts*.

" Hereupon this *Zealand* Squadron failed to assist
" their Fellows behind, and left Sir *John* to the
" Mercy of three Fire-ships; one of which grappled
" the *Henry* on her Starboard Quarters: The *Dutch*
" Fire-Ships do not take Fire at first, as the *English*
" do, but first raise a Smoak incredibly stinking,
" and so thick as nothing can be seen at the least
" distance; so as it could not be seen where the
" Fire-Ship's Grappling-Irons were fixed: but up-
" on the Fire-Ship's taking Fire, Sir *John's* Boat-
" swain swang himself into the Fire-Ship, and by
" the Light of the Fire found where the Grappling-
" Irons were fixed in the Fire-Ship, and let them
" loose, and got on Board again. But another Fire-
" Ship grappled the *Henry* in her Lar-board Quar-
" ter Deck, and took Fire; and Sir *John's* Chap-
" lain, and about 50 more skipped into the Sea:
" whereupon Sir *John* ran among the Mariners, and
" threatened to kill any who did not assist in quench-
" ing the Fire: whereupon Sir *John's* Cabin-Boy
" seeing the Sails on fire, with wet Cloths encoun-
" tred, and put it out; but the Cordage being burnt,
" the Cross-beam fell upon Sir *John's* Leg, and
" brake it. By this time, the third Fire-Ship made
" towards the *Henry*; but four Pieces of Cannon,
" laden with Chain-shot, disabled her, so that Sir
" *John* made a hard shift to bring his Ship into
" *Harwich*, and the next Day after fitted her up,
" and tho' his Leg were broke, went out to Sea a-
" gain to have fought, but the Fight was over be-
" fore he could come up to the Fleet.

" In this Day's Fight, wherein the *English* could
" make no use of their lower Tire of Guns, and
" therefore Sir *Thomas Tiddiman*, Rear-Admiral of
" the Red, refused to engage; the *English* were
" much damaged in their Rigging: yet next Day
" the Duke engaged the *Dutch* again, tho' above
" double his Number of Ships, and the *Dutch* hour-
" ly receiving fresh Supplies: So he did the Day
" after, the 2d of *June*, when the Duke caused se-
" veral of his most disabled Ships, after he had ta-
" ken out their Men, to be burnt, and had but six-
" teen Ships left able to fight, with which he re-
" treated, putting them between the *Dutch* and his
" unburn'd disabled Ships.

" Towards the Evening the *English* espied the
" White Squadron making up towards them, and
" therefore were striving to make the nearest way
" to meet them. The *Prince-Royal*, commanded by
" Sir *George Askew*, run on a Sand and was lost, and
" Sir *George* made Prisoner. Yet next Day the
" Fleets fought again; and by the Help of the
" White Squadron, with much ado got into *Har-*
" bour.

This Account seems to have too much Sharpness
in it, as wrote with a strong Bias of Prejudice to
the Court and Councils of that time; and therefore
concludes with leaving it a Problem, whether it were
a greater Treachery to divide the Fleet, or Madness to
fight the *Dutch* with the rest, when they could not use
their lower Tire of Guns. By more authentick Re-
ports it did appear, that in the first Day's Fight the
Dutch had two of their great Ships fired; and in the
second Day's Engagement lost three Sail more; and
in the last Day, when the Prince was joined, the
English fought through the *Dutch* Fleet five several
times with good Advantage, and so broke them,
that they had not above 25 in any one Body, who
only maintained a running Fight, having lost above

A Letter
Account.

15 Ships and 21 Captains, and of common Seamen 1666.
above five thousand. 18 Car. II.

The Policy of the *French* King was on this occa-
sion very eminent and odious; for, instead of send-
ing his promised Fleet to assist the *Dutch*, he sent
it to destroy the *English* in their Plantations upon
the *Leeward Islands*, and almost totally expell'd the
English out of *St. Christopher's*, and interrupted all
the Trade in those Parts. And to do secret Mis-
chief nearer home, he sends the Governour of *Choufey*
over from *France* in a small Boat to carry a Letter
to Major General *Lambert* there in Prison, and to
offer him good Terms for contriving how to deli-
ver up that Island to the *French*: But this perfidi-
ous Governour being apprehended, did at last con-
fess the whole Matter, and he and his Pilot were
executed on the common Gallows for Spies.

The *Dutch* had the credit of appearing at Sea a-
gain before the *English* were ready to come out;
and therefore seem'd to ride braving on our Coasts,
and often to make toward *France*, in a second Ex-
pectation of meeting a *French* Fleet to join them,
under the Command of *Beaufort*, who had other se-
cret Orders. By *July 19.* the *English* Fleet under the
same Command of Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of
Albemarle, sail'd from the *Bury in the Nore*, the Flags
being carried by Sir *Joseph Jordan*, Sir *Robert Holmes*,
Sir *Thomas Allen*, Sir *Thomas Tyddiman*, Captain *Ut-*
bunt, Sir *Jeremy Smith*, Sir *Edward Spragge*, and Cap-
tain *Kemphorn*. They soon came up with the *Dutch*,
and obtain'd a glorious Victory, sinking and burning
above 20 of their Ships, killing *Evertson* Admiral of
Zealand, *Tirrick Hiddes* Admiral of *Friezland*, the
Vice-Admiral of *Friezland*, and Rear-Adm. *Van-Saen*,
with above 4000 common Seamen, and near 3000
wounded; and chasing their Ships along the Coasts
of *Zealand* and *Holland*, till with the Advantage of
Flats and Banks, over which our great Ships could
not follow them, they got into the *Heilings*. And
the good Use that was made of this Victory in a wife
Pursuit of it, was a greater Honour to the *English*,
and a severer Blow to the *Dutch*, than the Victory
itself. There is this Account of it given by Au-
thority.

A true and perfect Narrative of the great and signal Suc-
cess of a Part of his Majesty's Fleet under his Highness
Prince Rupert, and his Grace the Duke of Albemarle,
burning one hundred and sixty Dutch Ships within the
Ulster: As also the Town of Brandaris upon the Island
of Schelling, by some commanded Men under the Con-
duct of Sir Robert Holmes, the 8th and 9th of this
instant August. ACCOUNT
of it gi-
ven by
the Pub-
lick.

ON the 29th of *July* his Majesty's Fleet, un-
der his Highness Prince *Rupert*, and his
Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*, weigh'd Anchor
from within sight of *Zealand*, and steer'd their
Course for the *Ulster*. but the Winds being contra-
ry, they did not make the Island till the 7th of
August, in which time several rich Ships happen'd
to get in, which had otherwise fell into their
hands. Being come to an Anchor, the Generals
were informed, that the Islands of *Ulster* and *Schel-*
ling were very ill guarded, notwithstanding there
were Storehouses both for the *States* and the *East*
India Fleet, and Riches to a good Value; and
what did weigh most, a considerable number of
good Merchant-Ships usually riding there. Upon
which, it was resolv'd by the Generals, that there
should be a speedy Attempt made. A Council
of Flag-Officers was call'd; and it was determi-
ned there, that it should be carried on in the
Manner following: *viz.* That 300 Men should be
drawn out of each Squadron, consisting of two
parts Landmen and the third Seamen: These to
be commanded by nine Captains, *viz.* Sir *Robert*
Hobmes, Rear-Admiral of the Red, to command
in chief, Sir *Philip Howard* to command 120 Vo-
huntiers, Captain *John Bellosis*, Captain *Hymon*,
" Captain

1666. Captain *Wiltshire*, Captain *Haddock*, Captain *Guy*,
 18Car.II. Captain *Silver*, Captain *Healing*, Captain *Butler*,
 Captain *John Holmes*, each to Command a Compa-
 ny. Sir *William Jennings* was also Order'd, that
 in case they had attack'd both Islands at one time,
 he should have Commanded one Division of the
 whole. The Ships appointed for this Expedition
 were the *Advice*, *Hampshire*, *Tyger*, *Dragon* and
Affurance Fourth Rates, the *Garland*, *Pembroke*,
Sweepstakes Fifth Rates; Five Fireships and seven
 Ketches; which being in a readines on *Wednes-*
day the 8th instant, about eight in the Morning
 weighed from the rest of the Fleet, and came to
 Anchor about a League from the Buoyes, where
 they met the Prince's Pleasure-Boat called the *Fan-*
Fan, who had discover'd within a considerable
 Fleet of Ships near the *Ulie*, which proved to be
 170 Merchant Ships, the least of which was not
 less than 200 Tons Burthen, with two Men of
 War, who had lately convoy'd near 100 of the
 aforesaid Ships from the Northward homeward
 bound; some from the *Streights*, some from *Gu-*
inea, some from *Russia*, some from the *East-Countries*,
 the rest were outward bound Ships, all likewise
 richly laden.
 Sir *Robert Holmes* considering, that if he should
 proceed, as his Design was, first to attempt the
 Land, that numerous Fleet might possibly pour
 in such numbers of Men as might render the Suc-
 cess hazardous, resolv'd to begin with the Ships,
 and accordingly having order'd the *Advice* and
Hampshire to lie without the *Buoys*, he weigh'd
 with the rest of his Fleet; and the Wind being
 contrary, he turn'd with much ado into *Schelling*
 Road, where the *Tyger* came to an Anchor, and
 immediately Sir *Robert* went on Board the *Fanf-*
fan and put out his Flag; upon which the Officers
 came on Board him, where it was order'd, that
 the *Pembroke*, which drew the least Water, with
 the five Fire Ships, should fall in amongst the En-
 emies Fleet with what speed they could; Cap-
 tain *Brown* with his Fire Ship chose very bravely
 to lye the biggest Man of War on Board, and
 burnt him downright. Another Fireship running
 up at the same time to the other Man of War,
 he backing his Sails escap'd the present execution
 of the Fireship; but so as to run himself by it on
 Ground, where he was presently taken by some
 of the Long-boats and fir'd. The other three
 Fireships clapp'd the three great Merchant Men
 on Board, which carried Flags in their Main-tops,
 and burn'd them. This put all their Fleet in a
 great confusion, which Sir *Robert Holmes* percei-
 ving, made Sign for all the Officers to come on
 Board again, and presently gave Order that Sir
William Jennings, with all the Boats that could be
 spar'd, should take the advantage and fall in and
 burn and destroy all they could; but with a strict
 Command they should not Plunder. The Execu-
 tion was so followed, each Captain effecting his
 Share, some 12, some 15 a-piece, that of the
 whole Fleet there escap'd not above eight or nine
 Ships, one of which, a *Guincy* Man of 24 Guns,
 and three small Privateers, who being driven up
 into a narrow corner of the Stream, serv'd to pro-
 tect four or five Merchant-Men that were a-head
 of them; where it was not possible for our Boats
 to come at them, tho' even these few were much
 damag'd. This Work took up most part of that
 Day, being the ninth of *August*, so that we had
 that Day enough to fall upon the Island of the
Ulie; Sir *Robert Holmes* being also inform'd by
 some Prisoners, that the Place was not so consider-
 able as it had been represented; and Night com-
 ing on, and perceiving two of our Frigots, viz.
 the *Dragon* and *Garland* aground, it was thought
 most convenient for all Hands first to go to work
 to get them off, which being done, he continued
 in his Intention of attempting the *Ulie* the next
 Morning, as soon as the High-water would per-

mit the Motion of his Vessels, but his Design was
 then likewise prevented; for so great a Gull and
 Rain happen'd that Night, that the Arms and Am-
 munition in the Boats, Hoys and Ketches having
 receiv'd much Damage, he thought it best to weigh,
 and as the Wind stood to attempt something up-
 on the Island of *Schelling*, which, the Morning
 proving moderate Weather, he accordingly pro-
 secuted, landing by the help of his Long Boats 11
 Companies on shore, where he discover'd only
 some few scattering Fellows, but met with little
 or no opposition. Leaving therefore one Compa-
 ny to secure his Boats, himself with ten Compa-
 nies marched up three Miles to the Capital Town
 called *Brandwis*, a very fair Town or Dorp of a-
 bove 1000 Houses, where keeping five Compa-
 nies upon the skirts of the Town, to prevent any
 Surprise of the Enemy, he sent the other five to
 fire and burn the Town; but finding them (as
 his Vigilance was to secure a safe Retreat) some-
 what slow to execute that Order, and fearing they
 might be tempted to forger themselves in the Pil-
 lage, he himself was forc'd to set fire to some
 Houses on the Windward, the sooner to per-
 feet the Work and hasten his Men away, which
 burnt with that violence, that in half an Hours
 time the most part of the Town was in a Flame.
 The Town was reported by those that were found
 in it to have been very Rich, and so it appear'd
 by some of the Soldiers Pockets; but very few
 People were to be seen in it, having had time to
 run away from the Danger, except some old Men
 and Women, who were us'd with all Gentleness
 and Humanity.
 The remaining Villages of that Island, which
 are two or three, had certainly run the same For-
 tune, but considering it was near High-water,
 Sir *Robert* thought it not fit to lose that oppor-
 tunity of getting off to Sea, which he thought
 more considerable than to stay 24 Hours for the
 destruction of them, remembering likewise, that
 the Channels between the *Buoys* were narrow, and
 not bold without a frank Wind. By High-water
 he got off all his Men, and set Sail out of that
 place, retaining still his first Intention of falling
 upon the *Ulie*; but as he was going on Board he
 receiv'd Orders from the Generals to return to the
 Fleet with all speed, which accordingly he did
 that Evening, being *August* 10. leaving behind
 him the Marks of a singular Conduct and most
 vigorous Execution, and bringing off besides a con-
 siderable Booty to the private Soldiers and Sea-
 men, the States Pleasure-Boat of 12 Guns, with-
 out other loss than of six Men kill'd, and about
 as many wounded.

1666.
 18Car.II.

To recover these Disasters, or to seem not to feel
 them, the *Dutch* put to Sea again about the end of
August, and on *September* 1. sail'd by *Dover*, making
 for the Coasts of *France*, still pursuing the vain
 hopes of being join'd by the *French* Admiral the
 Duke of *Beaufort*, who lay at *Rochel* with forty Sail.
 Our Fleet under the sole Command of Prince *Rupert*
 stood after them to the *Bulloign-Road*, where the
Dutch to avoid fighting hawl'd close to shore, and
 had been there burnt and stav'd, if a sudden Storm
 had not oblig'd the *English* to return to *St. Hellens*,
 and given the *Dutch* opportunity to reach their own
 Coasts. The *French* Fleet made a little show of
 sailing, when three or four Men of War being sepa-
 rated from the rest, fell among a Squadron of ours,
 Commanded by Sir *Thomas Allen*, who took the *Ru-*
by, a Ship of 1000 Tuns and 500 Men, Command-
 ed by Monsieur *la Roche*; which Accident was a fair
 Pretence for the *French* Fleet to come no farther.
 And *De Ruyter* being forc'd to go home by Sickness,
 made the States recal their Fleet, and brought the
 People into great Murmurs at the ill Success of it.
Van Tromp and *De Ruyter* fell out, and laid the Mis-
 carriage upon one another; the States favour the lat-
 ter,

1666. ter, and took away *Tromp's* Commission, and con-
18Car.II. find him to *Amsterdam*, and examin'd many of the
Captains for Cowardice or Ill-conduct, putting some
to Death and fining others.

Fire of
London.

In the mean time there came a most dreadful Calamity upon the City of *London*, of which, this Account was given by Authority. "On *September 2.*
"at one of the Clock in the Morning, there hap-
"pen'd to break out a sad and deplorable Fire in
" *Pudding-lane* near *New-fish-street*, which falling out
" at that Hour of the Night, and in a Quarter of
" the Town so close built with wooden pitch'd
" Houses, spread itself so far before Day, and with
" such distraction to the Inhabitants and Neighbours,
" that Care was not taken for the timely prevent-
" ing the farther diffusion of it by pulling down
" Houses, as ought to have been: So that this la-
" mentable Fire in a short time became too big to
" be master'd by any Engines or working near it.
" It fell out most unhappily too, that a violent
" Easterly Wind fomented it, and kept it burning
" all that Day and the Night following, spreading
" itself up to *Grace-Church-street*, and downwards
" from *Canon-street* to the Water-side as far as the
" *Three Cranes* in the *Vintry*.

"The People in all parts about it distracted by
" the vastness of it, and the particular Care to car-
" ry away their Goods; many Attempts were made
" to prevent the spreading of it, by pulling down
" Houses, and making great Intervals, but all in
" vain; the Fire seizing upon the Timber and Rub-
" bish, and so continuing itself even thro' those
" Spaces, and raging in a bright Flame all *Monday*
" and *Tuesday*, notwithstanding his Majesty's own,
" and his Royal Highnesses indefatigable and per-
" sonal Pains to apply all possible Remedies to pre-
" vent it, calling upon and helping the People with
" their Guards, and a great number of Nobility and
" Gentry unweariedly assisting therein, for which
" they were requited with a thousand Blessings from
" the poor distressed People. By the favour of
" God the Wind slacken'd a little on *Tuesday* Night,
" and the Flames meeting with Brick Buildings at
" the Temple, by little and little it was observ'd to
" lose its Force on that side, so that on *Wednesday*
" Morning we began to hope well, and his Royal
" Highness never despairing or slackning his per-
" sonal Care, wrought so well that Day, assisted
" in some parts by the Lords of the Council before
" and behind it, that a Stop was put to it at the
" Temple Church, near *Holbourn-Bridge*, *Pie-Corner*,
" *Aldersgate*, *Cripple-gate*, near the lower end of *Cole-*
" *man-street*, at the end of *Basing-hall-street*, by the
" *Postern*, at the upper end of *Bishopsgate-street* and
" *London-hall-street*, at the Standard in *Cornhill*, at
" the Church in *Fan-Church-street*, near *Clothwork-*
" *er's-Hall* in *Mincing-lane*, at the middle of *Mark-*
" *lane*, and at the *Tower-Dock*.

"On *Thursday* by the Blessing of God it was
" wholly beat down and extinguish'd; but so, as
" that Evening it unhappily burst out again a
" fresh at the Temple, by the falling of some Sparks
" (as is supposed) upon a Pile of wooden Build-
" ings: But his Royal Highness who watch'd there
" that whole Night in Person, by the great La-
" bours and Diligence us'd, and especially by ap-
" plying Powder to blow up the Houses about it,
" before Day most happily master'd it.

"Divers Strangers, *Dutch* and *French*, were du-
" ring the Fire apprehended, upon suspicion that
" they contributed mischiefously to it, who are all
" imprison'd, and Informations prepar'd to make
" a severe Inquisition thereupon by my Lord Chief
" Justice *Keeling*, assisted by some of the Lords of
" the Privy Council, and some principal Members
" of the City; notwithstanding which Suspicions,
" the manner of the burning all along in a Train,
" and so blown forward in all its way by strong
" Winds, makes us conclude, the whole was the ef-
" fect of an unhappy Chance, or to speak better,

"the heavy Hand of God upon us for our Sins, 1666.
" shewing us the terrour of his Judgment in thus 18Car.II.
" raising the Fire, and immediately after his mira-
" culous and never enough to be acknowledg'd
" Mercy in putting a stop to it, when we were in
" the last Despair; and that all Attempts for the
" quenching it, however industriously pursued,
" seem'd insufficient. His Majesty then satte hour-
" ly in Council, and ever since hath continued ma-
" king Rounds about the City in all parts of it
" where the Danger and Mischief was greatest, till
" this Morning, *September 8.* that he hath sent his
" Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*, whom he hath cal-
" led for to assist him on this great Occasion, to
" put his happy and successful Hand to the finish-
" ing this memorable Deliverance.

Such was the Account given by Authority the
" same Week wherein this Conflagration happen'd.
" On the Monument afterward erected near the place
" where the Fire began, there was an Inscription to
" this effect, that the dreadful Flames broke out in a
" Lane adjoining, about Midnight, and being driven by
" a high Wind, consumed not only the adjacent Parts but
" Places far remote; and with incredible noise and fu-
" ry destroy'd eighty nine Churches, among which was the
" Cathedral of *Vaul's*, *City-Gates*, *Guild-Hall*, many pub-
" lick Structures, *Hospitals*, *Schools*, *Libraries*, a vast
" number of stately Edifices, thirteen thousand two hun-
" dred Dwelling Houses, four hundred Streets; of six and
" twenty Wards it utterly ruin'd fifteen, and left eight o-
" thers shatter'd and half burnt. The Ruins of the City
" were four hundred thirty six Acres, extending from the
" Tower along the Thames side to the Temple Church,
" and from the North-East Gate along the City Wall to
" *Holbourn-Bridge* or *Fleet-Ditch*. It was mercilefs to
" the Estates and Fortunes of the Citizens, but favourable
" to their Lives, that it might in all things resemble the
" last and great Conflagration. The Destruction was sud-
" den, for in a short time the same City which was seen in
" a flourishing Condition was reduc'd to nothing; and after
" three Days, when the fatal Fire had in appearance over-
" come all means of Resistance and Humane Counsels, by
" the Will of Heaven it stopt and was extinguish'd.

Various were the Opinions how this Fire began. Conject.
" Most People did then look upon it to be the hand of how this
" God in a terrible Judgment upon a wicked City: fire be-
" gan.
" Some said, it was contriv'd and carried on by a
" Conspiracy of Papists, which was offer'd to be made
" appear in the Popish Plot. Others did suspect it an
" insidious way of the *Dutch* and *French* making War
" upon us, their two Fleets being nearest to joining
" at that very time. There was but one Man tried at
" the *Old-Bailey* for being the Incendiary, who was con-
" victed by his own Confession, and executed for it.
" His Name was *Robert Hubert* a *French Hugonot* of *Ro-*
" *han* in *Normandy*. Some People sham'd away this
" Confession, and said he was *Non Compos*, and had a
" mind it seems to assume the Glory of being hang'd
" for the greatest Villain: Others say, he was Sober
" and Penitent, and being after Conviction carried
" thro' the Ruins to shew where he put Fire, he him-
" self directed thro' the Ashes and Rubbish, and point-
" ed at the very Spot wheteon the first burning House
" had stood. It was soon after complain'd of, that *Hubert*
" was not sufficiently examin'd, who set him to work, or
" who join'd with him. And Mr. *Hawles* in his Remarks
" upon *Fitz-Harris's* Trial, is bold to say, that the Com-
" mons resolving to examine *Hubert* upon that matter, next
" Day *Hubert* was hang'd before the House sate, and so could
" tell no farther Tales. But among all the Proofs or
" Conjectures, nothing more certain than this, that in
" the beginning of this very Year, *John Rathbone*,
" *William Sanders*, and six others, formerly Officers or
" Soldiers in the great Rebellion, were Tried, Con-
" victed and Executed for conspiring the Death of his
" Majesty, and the Subversion of the Government; in
" order whereunto the City of *London* was to be set
" on Fire by them on *Sept. 2.* which by some Astrolo-
" gical Scheme they pitch'd upon as a lucky Day for
" such an Enterprize. So as the Fire being afterward
" at

Account
inferred
on the
Monu-
ment.

Conject.
how this
fire be-
gan.

1666. at the height of that very Day, made People call
18 Car. II. that late Trial to Remembrance, and sent them back
to a publick Gazette of Apr. 30. 1666. Numb. 48.
wherein a notorious Account of the Discovery and
Evidence of that Plot to fire the City is deliver'd in
Print. And it so far encreas'd a Suspicion of the
Malice of our Foreign Enemies, that those Conspi-
rators so condemn'd and executed were said to be
under the Direction of a Committee who sat con-
stantly in London, and received Orders from another
Council in Holland.

Parl. meet. The Parliament this Year was to have met on
April 23. but for fear of the Contagion yet remain-
ing, the King by Proclamation of April 6. prorog'd
the Parliament to Sept. 18. next ensuing. At which
time they met, and the King in a Speech exprest
his Satisfaction to see them happily come together, after
the sad Calamities of the Pestilence and the Fire; he then
spoke of the Progress of the War, and his vast Expenses
in it; and concluded with recommending the urgent Oc-
casions of Supply. The Commons immediately resolv-
ed, that the humble and hearty Thanks of the House
should be return'd to the King's Majesty for his great
Care in the management of the War; and that they
would grant a Supply proportionable to the great
Occasions of carrying on the War. And soon after
they voted a Royal Aid of one Million eight hun-
dred thousand Pounds. And on Sept. 25. about three
in the Afternoon, the two Houses of Parliament in a
Body attended his Majesty, according to his appointment
at the Banqueting-House in Whitehall, to manifest their
hearty Concurrence in the Vote for supplying his Majesty
with whatsoever was necessary for the carrying on of the
War; which his Majesty received with all the satisfaction
imaginable, and very graciously dismiss them. Both
Houses were truly sensible of the restless and im-
placable Spirit of the Papists, and made their Ad-
dress to his Majesty for putting the Laws in Execu-
tion against them: Upon which, on November 10.
a Proclamation was given, for suppressing the Insol-
encies of the Papists, by charging and requiring all Po-
pish Priests and Jesuits to depart the Kingdom, &c.

On Friday Jan. 18. his Majesty went to the Parlia-
ment, where he was pleas'd with the usual Solemnities
to pass several Bills, of which these five were
Publick. 1. An Act for raising Money by a Poll, and
otherwise, towards the Maintenance of the present War.
2. An Act against Importing Cattle from Ireland, or
other parts beyond the Seas, and Fish taken by Foreigners.
3. An Act for encouraging of Coyage. 4. An Act to
continue a former Act for preventing Theft and Rapine
upon the Northern Borders of England. 5. An Act for
buying in Woollen only. Then after a Gracious Speech
to both Houses, his Majesty return'd, leaving them
to finish the remaining Business of this Session, which
he was pleas'd to declare, he intended should end
on Monday seven-night next. And accordingly on
Feb. 8. his Majesty went again to the House of Lords,
where appearing in his Robes, with the Crown on his
Head, after a kind and affectionate Speech made to
both Houses of Parl. he was graciously pleas'd to pass
several Publick and Private Acts, proroguing the
Parliament till October 10. next. The publick Acts
were, 1. An Act for granting the Sum of twelve hun-
dred fifty six thousand three hundred forty seven Pounds
and thirteen Shillings to his Majesty, towards the Main-
tenance of the present War. 2. An Act explanatory of
an Act for raising Money by a Poll, and otherwise, to-
wards the Maintenance of the present War. 3. An Act
for erecting a Judicature for determining of Differences,
touching Houses burnt or demolished, by reason of the late
Fire in London. 4. An Act for rebuilding the City of
London. 5. An Act to prevent the Disturbances of Sea-
men and others, and to preserve the Stores belonging to
his Majesty's Navy Royal. 6. An Act for the Relief of
poor Prisoners, and setting them on work. 7. An Act
for extending a former Act concerning Replevins and A-
vonries to the Principality of Wales and the County Pr-
latine. 8. An Act for the Redress of Inconveniencies by
want of Proof of the Decease of Persons beyond the Seas,

or absenting themselves, on whose Lives Estates de-
pend.

1666. The Lord Hollis had return'd from his Ambassy
18 Car. II. to France, and the Lord Bellasis from his Govern-
ment of Tangier in the beginning of May. Henry Coventry,
Esq; arrived at Whitehall from his Ambassy to
Sweden on June 21. Sir Richard Fanshawe Ambassa-
dor to Spain died at Madrid June 26. The Lord Will-
oughby Governour of the Antilles Islands, was un-
fortunately lost in a Hurricane near Martinico at the
latter end of July. The Earl of Ossery was sworn of
his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council on
June 12. and being called by his Majesty's Writ to
the House of Peers, took his Place on Sept. 18. On
the Death of Sir Hugh Pollard, Knight and Baronet,
the Place of Comptroller of his Majesty's Household
was confer'd on Sir Thomas Clifford, who was also
sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy
Council, with this publick Character, that it was
"For the singular Zeal, wherein he had on all oc-
"casions merited in his Majesty's Service, and more
"eminently in the honourable Dangers of this War
"against the Dutch and French, where he has been
"all along a constant Actor, having been observ'd
"to have made it his Choice to take his share in
"the warmest part of those Services. On Dec. 12.
Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain of
England was sworn of his Majesty's most Honour-
able Privy Council; and the Earl of Bridgewater was
likewise sworn on Feb. 13. On March 8. came out
a Proclamation for apprehending George Duke of
Buckingham, importing, "That it did appear to his
"Majesty, that the said Duke, who was of his
"Majesty's Privy Council, and otherwise employ'd
"in great Trust, relating to his Majesty's Person
"and the Publick, and not only bound by com-
"mon Duty and Allegiance, but farther oblig'd by
"special and extraordinary ties of Gratitude and
"Fidelity to the Crown, had, notwithstanding,
"held and maintain'd secret Correspondencies by
"Letters and other Transactions, tending to raise
"Mutinies in some of his Majesty's Forces, and
"stir up Sedition amongst his People, and other
"traiterous Designs and Practises. And that when
"to bring the said Duke to answer what might be
"objected against him, his Majesty had given Or-
"der to one of his Sergeants at Arms to use all dili-
"gence to apprehend him, his Majesty's Minister
"was ill treated, and contemptuously resisted, not
"without the Knowledge of the said Duke himself,
"who, as conscious of his Demerits, had now se-
"cretly escaped and withdrawn himself, and did
"hide in places obscure and unknown: Therefore
"his Majesty commands the said Duke to render
"himself to one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State
"or his Lieutenant of the Tower, charging all his
"Subjects to be diligent to apprehend him, and
"threatning all Severity to those who should har-
"bour or conceal him.

In Ireland the Garison of Kinsale fell into a Irish Af-
Mutiny about the middle of May, protesting in a
Declaration, under their Hands, against diverting
the publick Money to other Uses when it was de-
signed for their Pay: They turn'd their Officers out
of Town, and possess themselves of the Castle, and
were making themselves a formidable Party; but
the Earl of Arran with four Companies of the Royal
Regiment, being sent from Dublin in the Dartmouth
Frigot to reduce them, forc'd them from the Walls
of the Town, and pursued them to the Castle, where
they defended themselves with great Obstinacy,
till his Grace the Lord Lieutenant himself arriv'd
with some of his Horse Guards, and made them
yield upon Discretion. The Tories were very in-
solent and troublesome, one Gerstloe at the Head of
a great Party of them assaulted the Castle of Court-
Ormsby in the County of Mayo, and took it. In Ul-
ster several other Parties of them got together and
did much Mischief. Sir James Wolfe his Majesty's
Auditor General died at Dublin on Saturday Dec. 1.
and

1666. Places and
18 Car. II. Prefe-
ments.
Proclama-
tion for
apprehen-
ding the
Duke of
Bucks.

Parl. meet.

The King's
Speech.

Bills pass.

Parl. pro-
posed.

1666. and was buried there the *Tuesday* following, his Place being conferred on his Son, who was on *St. Andrew's* Day sworn in the Exchequer.

In *Scotland* the rigid Presbyterians were as mutinous as the Popish Tories were in *Ireland*. Fifteen hundred of them got into a Body, and by degrees formed themselves into an Army, having their Foot commanded by one *Wallace*, and their Horse by one *Lairmont*, formerly a Tailor; most of the other Leaders of their Troops were cashier'd Preachers, by whose Advice they all took the Covenant at *Lamrick*, and being drawn up for Battle on *Pentland Hills*, their Word was *The Covenant*. They were absolutely defeated and dispers'd by the King's Forces, who had on their Right Wing his Majesty's two Troops of Guards, and the Major Generals Troop making four Squadrons; and on the Left the Lieutenant General Duke *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Athol* and *Aysby*, and many other Noblemen. Of the Rebels about 500 were kill'd, and 100 taken Prisoners, of which most were executed. After the quieting of this dangerous Insurrection, the Convention of the Estates met at *Edinburgh* in *January*, and fell immediately upon the effectual Means of securing the Kingdom from publick and domestick Dangers, and of putting the same into a posture of Defence, and of raising six thousand Pounds *English* by the Month, to maintain such Forces as should be employ'd in his Majesty's Service.

State of Religion.

Tuesday Aug. 14. was with Joy and Devotion observed as a Day of Thanksgiving for the signal Victory it pleas'd God lately to give his Majesty's Fleet over the *Dutch*, with a Form of publick Thanksgiving compos'd for that Occasion, and an excellent Sermon preach'd before his Majesty at *Whitehall* by the Reverend Dr. *Dolben* Clerk of the Closet and Dean of *Westminster*, published by his Majesty's special Command. This Example set in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* on Aug. 14. was by like Authority follow'd in all parts of *England* upon *Thursday* Aug. 23. A Proclamation was given *September* 13. in a very pious and affectionate Style, for enjoining a General Fast to be observ'd throughout *England* and *Wales*, to be solemnly observ'd on *Wednesday* October 10. upon occasion of the late dreadful Fire in *London*. And by Act of Parliament the second of *September* was to be annually observ'd within the Bills of Mortality, for a Day of Fasting and Humiliation, with a publick Office prescrib'd for that purpose. The dreadful Plague had by slow degrees abated, but was not perfectly extirp'd till the beginning of this cold Winter, when *Nov.* 14. his Majesty in Council was pleas'd to Order, that *Tuesday* the twentieth of this Month should be observ'd in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and the several Parishes within the weekly Bills of Mortality, as a Day of Thanksgiving to God for allwaging the late Contagion and Pestilence.

Dangers of Popery.

The Fears and Jealousies of Popery were very just and very great, and were chiefly owing to the Mediations of the Queen-Mother in *France*, the private Solicitations of the Duke of *York*, and the unhappy perversion of his Dutchess, the like Inclinations of the new Ministry, and especially of *Bennet* and *Clifford*; and the King's own disposition to any thing that he was told should be consistent with his Interests and Pleasures. The Lords and Commons in Parliament, tho' so many of the Members were themselves a part of the Court, Camp and Ministry, would not be silent under these imminent Perils, but agreed in a zealous Address to the King for executing the Laws against Popish Priests and Jesuits, who were labouring to pervert his Majesty's Subjects; and for maintaining the true Religion establish'd in the Church of *England*. Which concurrent sense of the two Houses could not suffer the King to do less than to publish a Proclamation *Nov.* 10. for the banishment of all Popish Priests and Jesuits, and putting the Laws in speedy and due execution against all other Popish Recufants; his Majesty therein de-

Address of both Houses, to suppress the Infolence of the Papists.

1666. claring, "That he had seriously consider'd of the late Address and humble Desire made to him by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, for suppressing the Infolencies of the Papists; and accepting with much contentment their great Care for the preservation of the true Religion establish'd in this Kingdom; and therefore he had thought fit to charge and require all Popish Priests and Jesuits to depart the Kingdom before *Decemb.* 10. next ensuing, upon pain of having the Laws and Statutes of this Realm inflict'd upon them, the Magistrates and Officers in all Ports having Order upon their declaring themselves, to assist them in seeing them shipp'd and sent away; and charging the Judges and all Magistrates and Ministers of Justice to put the Laws in execution against all Papist Recufants, and such as are suspected so to be, in order to their Conviction; and that in their respective Courts, Attizes, Goal-Deliveries, and Quarter-Sessions, they publickly give the Laws in charge against them; and that the Judges of Assize in their Returns give an Account of their Proceedings therein to the Chancellor for the time being.

1666. 18 Car. II. A Proclamation on Lucas.

The Protestant Dissenters were by the King's principle of Government as much unmolested as the Justices and Magistrates would possibly allow; and the destruction of Churches, and dispersion of the Clergy of *London*, gave the Nonconformist Preachers a better opportunity of gathering Congregations to them, their own History tells us, "This unhappy Fire made the way of the Nonconformists yet the plainer to them: For the Churches being burnt, and the Parish Ministers gone, for want of Places and Maintenance, the People's Necessities became unquestionable, for they had no places now to worship God in, saving a few Churches that were left standing, which would not hold any considerable part of them. Whereupon the Nonconformists open'd publick Meeting Houses, and were very full: And as Circumstances then stood, to have forbid the People to hear them, had been in effect to forbid them all publick Worship of God, and require them to live like Atheists.

Case of the Dissenters.

Represented by themselves.

His Majesty at the close of the last Session had promised his two Houses of Parliament, that he would constitute Commissioners for taking the Accounts of the several Sums of Monies which had been rais'd and assign'd to his Majesty, during the present great and important Wars, to the end that his Majesty and his People might be satisfied in the faithful Application and Expence of them. In discharge of this Royal Word and Promise, the King granted a Commission under his Great Seal of *England* to *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*, *Oliver* Earl of *Bolingbrook*, *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*, *Edward* Viscount *Comway*, *John* Lord *Lucas*, and *John* Lord *Crem*, Peers of this Realm, together with *Sir William Lomther*, *Sir Tho. Meares*, *Sir Humphry Winch*, *Sir Tho. Littleton*, *Sir William Thompson*, *Sir Thomas Osborne*, *Sir Thomas Gower*, *Col. Sam. Sandys*, *Giles Strangways*, *William Gormay*, *Edward Boscoven* and *John Jones*, Esquires, being Members of the House of Commons, with full Power to examine and state the said Accounts; and they open'd their Commission on *Wednesday* April 17. by which manner of Proceeding it appear'd, that the Enquiry into publick Accounts was hitherto reserv'd to the King, and by him graciously promis'd to the People, and pursu'd in a Method that seem'd to signify, the Lords were as much concern'd in this matter as the Commons.

1667.

Commissioners for publick Accounts

The Ambassadors Extraordinary from *Sweden* (who took leave of his Majesty in a solemn Audience an *April* 26.) were Mediators for a Treaty of Peace with the *Dutch* to be negotiated at *Breda*: And for the management of it the King appointed the right Honourable *Denzil* Lord *Hollis*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and the Honourable *Henry Coventry*, Esq; of his Majesty's

Negotiation for Peace with Holland.

1667. Bed-Chamber, his Ambassadors Extraordinary for the said Treaty, who took their leave of his Majesty on May 1. and arriving in few Days at Breda, made their publick Entry there in a very solemn manner, and fell soon upon adjusting the Preliminaries of a common Treaty, which being settled about the beginning of June, the Ambassadors of England, France and Sweden, the Plenipotentiaries of the States, and of Denmark, repaired to the Castle belonging to the Prince of Orange, and fell upon the Business of a general Accommodation with great Care and Diligence. Mr. Coventry one of the English Ambassadors, to prepare for the finishing Strokes was sent over to the English Court for a private Conference with the King and his Cabinet Council, and came back with the full Resolutions of Agreement. So that on June 21. the Articles were sign'd by the several Ministers; yet the Instruments of Ratification were not interchang'd till August 14. when the Peace was immediately proclaim'd before the Doors of all the Plenipotentiaries; and was publish'd by Proclamation in the City of London on Aug. 24. and was afterward confirm'd by an additional Treaty, concluded by Sir William Temple in January following.

Made and publish'd.

Falfe steps in this Affair.

Advantage taken by the Dutch coming up the River.

Confutation at Court. Mr. Rogers's Book.

There was this false step in the management of this Affair, that the King consented to a Motion for this Treaty without requiring a Cessation of Arms: and yet imagin'd that the commencing of a Treaty would of itself as effectually bring on that Cessation. So the King in a reliance upon the Honour of the Dutch, that they would not be open Enemies while they were treating to be Friends; and being easily inclin'd to save so great a part of the Revenue for other occasions, set out no Fleet and seem'd to make no Preparations for it. The Dutch took their Advantage of this Negligence and Security, and appeared abroad at Sea with a Fleet of above 70 Sail; and well knowing that our great Ships were laid up, they rode in triumph upon our Coasts and at the Mouth of the Thames, and seeing no opposition they failed up to the Medway, and made themselves Masters of the Fort of Sheerness, tho' stoutly defended by Sir Edward Spragg. To stop their farther Progress several Vessels were sunk about Musclev-Bank, the narrowest part of the River, and a strong Chain was put cross, and the Lord General, the Duke of Albemarle, was got down there with a Land Force to oppose them. But having the Advantage of an Easterly Wind and a stronge Tide, they prest on and broke thro' the Chain, and burnt the three Ships that lay to guard it, the *Matthias*, the *Unity* and the *Charles* the Fifth, all three Dutch Ships taken in the present War, damaging many other of our Vessels, and carrying along with them the Hull of the *Royal Charles*, which was twice fired by the English and as often quench'd by the Enemy. They advanc'd with six Men of War and five Fireships as far as *Upnore-Castle*, and burnt the *Royal-Oak*, and much injur'd the *Loyal-London* and the *Great James*, which they left most part under Water: And after all this Insult and Mischief, they fell down the River again with no great Damage to themselves but the running a-ground two of their Men of War, which they were forc'd to set on Fire.

The Consternation at Court, and in the City of London was extremely great. An Eye Witness has thought fit to give this Account of it. "I was on June 10. in the Morning walking in St. James's Park, when a Gentleman whisper'd to me, that the Dutch were enter'd the River. Then the King had fed his Ducks, and was walking on the West side of the Park; and as we walked Prince Rupert overtook us, and met the King at the farther end of the *Pall-Mall*; and the King told the Prince how he had shot a Duck, and such a Dog fetch'd it; and so they walk'd on till they came to St. James's House, and there the King said to the Prince, *Let's go see Cambridge and Kendal* (the Duke's two Sons who then lay a dying) but upon his Return to *Whitehall* he found all in an Up-

1667. roar, the Countess of *Casslemain* (as 'twas said) bewailing above all others, that she should be the first torn in pieces.---I was at London in the Plague and Fire Years, yet in neither did I observe such Consternation and Confusion in the Looks of all Men, as at this time, and with great Cause: For if the Dutch had then come up to London they had found all open to them; not one Gun mounted at *Tilbury-Fort*, nor one Frigate ready in the River; so as they might have forced all the Ships in the River up to the Bridge, and there have burnt them, which would have certainly fir'd the Tower and all the Suburbs West to *Blackwall*, as well as *Southwark* below Bridge.

1667. 19 Car. II.

When the Dutch got out to Sea again, they made many other Attempts of Bravery or rather of Revenge, even after the Peace was actually concluded at Breda, they sail'd to *Portsmouth* with a Design upon our Ships in that Harbour, but finding them too well secured by the Diligence of the Earl of *Macclesfield* and Captain *Eliot* (whom the King had sent thither for that purpose) they appear'd before *Plymouth* on July 15. and made an Attempt upon *Torbay* on July 19. but were beaten off; then they stood Eastward, and again enter'd the River of *Thames* on July 23. and got above 25 Sail into *Tilbury-Hope*, where we had all our Naval Strength lying, about 18 Men of War and Fireships. Sir *Edward Spragge* who Commanded this English Squadron was unluckily absent when the Dutch came first up to them; and therefore the Dutch with their Fireships did some considerable Mischief; but Sir *Edward* returning on Ship-board, and being soon after join'd with a small Squadron from *Harwich* under Sir *Joseph Jordan*, the Dutch were glad to fall down the River again, with as much damage to themselves as to us. After this they bid defiance to the Town of *Harwich*, and landed three thousand Men near *Felstone-Cliff*, and made two Assaults upon *Languard-Fort*, and made a stand against the Train'd-Bands, under Command of the Earl of *Suffolk*, and without any great Loss or Execution they re-embark'd and sail'd away again for the River *Thames*, and came up once more as far as *Hull-Haven*, and engaged the Squadron of Sir *Edward Spragge*, made up of the *Success* and 18 other Men of War; where the Encounter was so sharp that the English stood off for *Gravesend*, and left the Dutch at Anchor in the *Hope*; but they soon fell down to the *Buoy in the Nore*, and leaving Sir *Edward Spragge* the Honour of seeming to pursue them, they got to Sea again, and made to the Western Coasts, and attempted to Land first at *Wenbury* in *Devonshire*, and then near *Carland* in *Cornwall*, and hover'd about with continual Alarms and Offers of Descent, till not being able any longer to dissemble their knowledge of a Peace, *De Ruyster* invited some of the Cornish Gentlemen on Board him, and gave them a liberal Entertainment, and excusing some of his later Acts of Hostility, he dismiss'd them Civily and sail'd home.

Other Attempts of the Dutch.

It was some wonder to the wiser Men, that these hostile Attempts of the Dutch did not seem at all to interrupt or retard the depending Treaty: there seem'd to be no Thoughts of Reprisal, or of any Demand of Satisfaction; nay, to obviate the Expectance of any Reparation, this Article was insert'd, *That all Offences, Injuries, Damages, and Losses sustained on either side by the King and States, or their Subjects, during this War, or at any time before, upon any Cause or Pretence whatsoever, be totally expunged and buried in Oblivion: With another 4th Article, That all Ships, Goods, and Moveables, which had come at any time into the Power of either Party, or their Subjects, should remain with the present Possessors thereof, without any Compensation or Restitution for the same, without any exception of Time, Place, or Things.*

No Satisfaction made for these Insults.

The Miscarriages of this Summer made it necessary that some one great Minister of State should bear the Odium of 'em, and be given up for a Sacrifice

Fall of the Earl of Clarendon.

1667. crifice to the murmuring Part of the People. In
 19 Car. II. pursuance of this common Policy, on Aug. 31. his
 Majesty thought fit to take the Great Seal from his
 faithful Minister the Earl of *Clarendon*, and give it
 to Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, with the Title of Lord
 Keeper; and by that Mark of Disgrace to give up
 the Lord *Clarendon* to the Malice of his Enemies,
 who soon hunted him into Impeachment and Banish-
 ment; though, no doubt, the greatest Displeasure
 taken at him, was for his heartily opposing Popery,
 and those new Ministers who were the profess'd Fa-
 vourers and Promoters of it. The King discharg'd
 this wise Counsellor when he had greatest need of
 him; for he had within few Months before lost his
 other greatest Statesman, the Lord Treasurer *South-*
ampton: and the King, not knowing where to find
 a single Person of equal Capacity for so great a
 Trust, made Commissioners for executing the Of-
 fice of Lord High Treasurer of *England*, his Grace
 the Duke of *Albemarle* Lord General, the Right Ho-
 nourable the Lord *Ashley* Chancellor of the Exche-
 quer, Sir *Thomas Clifford* Comptroller of the Hou-
 hold, Sir *William Coventry* and Sir *John Duncomb*
 Knights and Privy Counsellors.

Commis-
 sioners for
 the Treas-
 ury.

Parliam.
 to meet
 before
 their time

The Terrois of the *Dutch* Fleet made another great
 Alteration in calling the Parliament together before
 their time: for the King was so surpriz'd, and the
 Ministry so afraid, that on *June* 26. his Majesty de-
 clared by Proclamation, That whereas the Parlia-
 ment now in being did stand Prorogued till the
 12th Day of *October* next, his Majesty having had
 reason to believe at the time of the said Prorogation,
 that his Affairs might have permitted the Atten-
 dance of the Members of both Houses on his Maje-
 sty's Service and their own Occasions in their respec-
 tive Countries until that time; his Majesty now
 finding this his Kingdom invaded during a Treaty
 of Peace, and esteeming himself ever most safe in
 the Advice and Affection of his People, in Parlia-
 ment, hath therefore thought fit to call together
 both his Houses of Parliament, straitly charging
 and commanding all and every the Lords Spiritual
 and Temporal, and all Knights, Citizens, Burgesses,
 and Barons of the Cinque-Ports, that they and eve-
 ry of them do personally appear, re-assemble them-
 selves, and give their Attendance at *Westminster* on
 the 25th Day of *July* next, then and there to treat
 of the weighty Affairs of his Majesty's Kingdom.

In Obedience to this his Majesty's Proclamation,
 on *Thursday* the 25th of *July* the two Houses assem-
 bled at *Westminster*, and upon his Majesty's Desires,
 made known to them by the Lord Chancellor, ad-
 journ'd till *Monday* the 29th instant, at which time
 his Majesty came to the House of Lords with the
 usual Ceremonies, and made a gracious Speech to
 the two Houses, "excusing the Trouble of extraor-
 dinary Attendance, and telling them the Occasi-
 ons of their Meeting were now less urgent, and
 therefore he could again dismiss them to the Day
 formerly prefix'd, and should take an Opportu-
 nity, in the mean while, to do some things which
 he hoped would not be unwelcome to them: and
 so Prorogued them to the 10th of *October*."

King's
 Speech.

Accordingly on *Thursday* *Octob.* 10. his Majesty
 with the usual Solemnity came into the House of
 Lords, where the House of Commons with their
 Speaker attending him, his Majesty in a short
 Speech acquainted them, "That at their last Meet-
 ing, about eleven Weeks since, he thought fit
 to Prorogue them to this Day, resolving there
 should be a Session now, and in the mean while
 giving himself time to do some things which he
 hoped would not be unwelcome to them, but be
 a Foundation for a greater Confidence between
 them for the future; which things he had since
 done, and would therefore now leave the other
 Reasons of their Prorogation, with some other
 Matters of which he was pleas'd to acquaint them,
 to be declared by the Lord Keeper. And accord-
 ingly the new Lord Keeper *Bridgman*, in Obedi-

King's se-
 cond
 Speech.

ence to his Majesty's Commands, began in a larger
 Speech to acquaint the two Houses with "his Ma-
 jesty's farther Reasons for the late Prorogation,
 together with his Desires of recommending to
 their Wisdom the Obstructions of foreign Com-
 merce, and the Settlement of such a Ballance of
 Trade between the Subjects of this Kingdom and
 those of *Scotland*, that we may not be prejudiced
 by the Import of their Commodities hither, nor
 yet they so far discourag'd as to leave off Tra-
 ding here, and find out another Vent abroad: in
 which his Majesty had used some Endeavours,
 but found it too hard for him without the Assi-
 stance of his Parliament. That as to the Accounts
 of the Monies given towards the War, which his
 Majesty formerly promis'd should be given them,
 his Majesty had commanded his Officers to make
 them ready: and since that way of Commis-
 sion wherein he put the Examination of them had been
 ineffectual, his Majesty was willing the Parlia-
 ment should follow their own method to examine
 them in what way and as strictly as they pleas'd,
 assuring them he will leave every one concerned
 to stand or fall according to his own Innocency
 or Guilt. That his Majesty having reason to be-
 lieve, that some disaffected Persons taking Ad-
 vantage of the Publick Necessity, had spread a-
 broad Discourses and Rumours reflecting upon
 the Government; yet his Majesty promis'd him-
 self, from the good Affections of his Parliament,
 that every one of them, in their several Places,
 would endeavour to preserve a good Understand-
 ing betwixt him and his People: Adding, That if
 any just Grievances shall have happen'd, his Ma-
 jesty will be as willing and ready to redress them
 for the future, as they to have them represented:
 His Majesty not doubting, but that they will give
 healing and moderate Counsels, and imprint that
 known Truth into his Subject's Hearts, that there
 is no distinct Interest betwixt the King and his
 People, but that the Good of the one is the Good
 of both.

1667.
 19 Car. II.
 Lord
 Keeper's
 Speech.

The House of Commons took into Consideration
 his Majesty's gracious Speech, and resolv'd upon
 an Address of Thanks to his Majesty, in which
 they desired and obtained the Concurrence of the
 Lords: Accordingly on *Octob.* 15. after Noon, the
 two Houses in a Body, with their Speakers, atten-
 ded his Majesty in the Banqueting-House at *White-*
hall; where the Lord Keeper, as Speaker of the
 House of Lords, in the Name of the two Houses,
 made this following Address to his Majesty.

Proced-
 ings of
 the Com-
 mons.

"WE your Majesty's Loyal and Faithful Sub-
 jects, the Lords and Commons in Parlia-
 ment assembled, having taken into our serious
 Consideration your Majesty's gracious Speech,
 wherein you were pleas'd to let us know, that
 your Majesty thought fit to Prorogue this Parlia-
 ment till the 10th of *October*, that you might give
 your self time to do something which would not
 be unwelcome, but a Foundation for a greater
 Confidence for the future between your Majesty
 and your People; We find Ourselves bound in
 Duty to return your Majesty our humble and
 hearty Thanks for the gracious Declaration of
 your Royal Intentions in that your Majesty's
 gracious Speech, and in that deliver'd by your
 Majesty's Command by the Lord Keeper. And
 particularly that your Majesty hath been pleas'd
 to disband the late rais'd Forces, and to dismiss
 the Papists from out your Guards and other mili-
 tary Employments: For your Majesty's Care in
 quickning the Execution of the Act for restraining
 the Importation of foreign Cattel; For causing
 the *Canary* Patent to be surrendred and vacated:
 And that, more especially, your Majesty hath
 been pleas'd to displace the late Lord Chancellor,
 and remove him from the Exercise of Publick
 Trust and Employment in Affairs of State.

Address
 to the K.

1667. To which Address his Majesty was pleased to
 9 Car. II. make his Return to this effect: *That he thanked the
 Houses for their Thanks; that he was glad that what he
 had done had so well pleased them; and, that for what
 concerned the Earl of Clarendon, he should not, during
 his Life, be employed in any Places of Publick Trust.*

As to the Case of this great Man, the Earl of Clarendon; It was on Octob. 26. that Mr. Edward Seymour charg'd him in the House of Commons *viuâ voce* with many great Crimes: whereupon, after a long Debate upon the manner of Proceeding, a Committee was appointed to reduce the Accufation to Heads, and present them to this House. And accordingly on Novemb. 6. Sir Thomas Littleton reported, that the Accufation was reduced to Heads, which he read in his Place, and afterward delivered the same in at the Clerk's Table; which are as followeth:

- I. " That the Earl of Clarendon hath designed a Standing Army to be raised, and to Govern the Kingdom thereby, and advised the King to Dissolve this present Parliament, to lay aside all Thoughts of Parliaments for the future, to Govern by a military Power, and to maintain the same by free Quarter and Contribution.
- II. " That he hath, in the Hearing of the King's Subjects, falsely and seditiously said, That the King was in his Heart a Papist, or Popishly affected; or Words to that effect.
- III. " That he hath received great Sums of Money for the procuring of the *Cumary* Patent, and other illegal Patents; and granted illegal Injunctions to stop Proceedings at Law against them, and other illegal Patents formerly granted.
- IV. " That he hath advised and procured divers of his Majesty's Subjects to be Imprisoned against Law, in remote Islands, Garisons, and other Places, thereby to prevent them from the Benefit of the Law, and to produce Preidents for the Imprisoning any other of his Majesty's Subjects in like manner.
- V. " That he procured his Majesty's Customs to be Farmed at Under-rates, knowing the same; and great pretended Debts to be paid by his Majesty, to the Payment of which his Majesty was not in strictness bound: and afterwards received great Sums of Money for procuring the same.
- VI. " That he received great Sums of Money from the Company of *Vintners*, or some of them, or their Agents, for inhancing the Prizes of Wines, and for freeing them from the Payment of legal Penalties which they had incurred.
- VII. " That he hath in a short time gained to himself a greater Estate than can be imagined to be gained lawfully in so short a time, and, contrary to his Oath, he hath procured several Grants under the Seal, from his Majesty to himself and Relations, of several of his Majesty's Lands, Hereditaments, and Leafes, to the Disprofit of his Majesty.
- VIII. " That he hath introduced an Arbitrary Government in his Majesty's foreign Plantations, and hath caused such as complained thereof before his Majesty and Council, to be long imprisoned for so doing.
- IX. " That he did reject and frustrate a Proposal and Undertaking approved by his Majesty for the Preservation of *Mevis* and *St. Christopher's*, and reducing the *French* Plantations to his Majesty's Obedience, after the Commissions were drawn for that purpose; which was the Occasion of our great Losses and Damage in those Parts.
- X. " That he held Correspondence with *Cromwel* and his Complices when he was in Parts beyond the Seas attending his Majesty, and thereby adhered to the King's Enemies.
- XI. " That he advised and effected the Sale of *Dunkirk* to the *French* King, being part of his Majesty's Dominions, together with the Ammu-

- nitions, Artillery, and all sorts of Stores there, and for no greater Value than the said Ammunition, Artillery, and Stores were worth.
- XII. " That the said Earl did unduly cause his Majesty's Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England to one Dr. *Cromber*, to be altered, and the Enrollment thereof to be unduly rased.
- XIII. " That he hath in an arbitrary way examined and drawn into question divers of his Majesty's Subjects, concerning their Lands, Tenements, Goods, Chartels, and Properties, determined thereof at the Council-Table, and stopped Proceedings at Law by Order of the Council-Table, and threatned some that pleaded the Statute of 17 Car. 1.
- XIV. " That he hath caused *Quo Warranto's* to be issued out against most of the Corporations of England, immediately after their Charters were confirmed by Act of Parliament, to the intent he might require great Sums of Money of them for renewing their Charters; which when they complied withall, he caused the said *Quo Warranto's* to be discharged, and Prosecution therein to cease.
- XV. " That he procured the Bills of Settlement of *Ireland*, and received great Sums of Money for the same in most corrupt and unlawful manner.
- XVI. " That he hath deluded and betrayed his Majesty and the Nation in all foreign Treaties and Negotiations relating to the late War, and betrayed and discovered his Majesty's secret Counsels to his Enemies.
- XVII. " That he was a principal Author of that fatal Council of dividing the Fleet about *June* 1666.

After a second Reading of these Heads of Accufation, it was reasonably moved, that *in regard the Articles were many, they might be refer'd to the Committee to see how far they were true, because Fame is too slender a ground to bring a Man up on the Stage.* But this was carried in the Negative; and the Articles were again singly and separately read over, and several Members spoke to the Truth or Probability of them: And the Question being put, *Whether this House hath sufficient Inducement to Impeach,* it was carried in the Affirmative. And after farther Debate, whether to Impeach of Treason or high Misdemeanours only, it was resolved that *an Impeachment of Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanours, be carried up to the Lords against Edward Earl of Clarendon by Mr. Seymour; who on Novemb. 12. went up to the House of Lords; and the Lord Keeper Bridgman being come to the Bar to meet him, he deliver'd himself to this purpose.*

My Lords,

THE Commons assembled in Parliament having been informed of several traitorous Practices, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanours committed by Edward Earl of Clarendon, a Member of this honourable House; and I do accordingly impeach him of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanours, in the Name of the said Commons, and of all the Commons of England. And they have farther commanded me to desire your Lordships to sequester him from Parliament, and to commit him to safe Custody, and in convenient time they will exhibit Articles against him.

The Lords were generally dissatisfied with this Proceeding, and did not commit the Earl to Custody, and gave this Reason for their not doing it, in a Conference with the Commons, *Because the Accufation is only of Treason in general, without charging any thing in particular.* The Commons, highly displeas'd at the Lords not committing the Earl, refer'd it to a Committee to bring in Reasons why a Person generally charged by the House of Commons for High Treason ought to be committed to safe Custody,

1667. dy, tho' the particular Treason be not specified at the
19Car. II. time of such Charge. Which Reasons and the Pre-
cedents to enforce them were communicated at a free
Conference; after which, on December 2. the Lords
sent down a Message to the Commons by two Judges
to this effect, *That upon the Report made to them of the
last free Conference, they are not satisfied to Commit or
Sequeſter from Parliament the Earl of Clarendon, with-
out the particular Treason be mention'd or assign'd.* And
in Return the Commons did resolve, *That the Lords
not having complied with the Desire of the Commons in
committing the Earl of Clarendon, and ſequeſtring him
from Parliament upon the Impeachment from this Houſe,
is an obſtruction to the publick Juſtice of the Kingdom,
and is a Preſident of evil and dangerous Conſequence.*

Difference
between
the two
Houſes.

The Earl
withdraws
and leaves
a Paper.

The Earl ſeeing no hopes of allaying this Storm
ſo raiſed againſt him, thought it moſt adviſeable to
withdraw himſelf, and only to leave behind him
ſome written Vindication of his Innocence and Ho-
nour, which he did in a Paper thus entitul'd.

*To the Right Honourable the Lords Spiritual and Tem-
poral in Parliament aſſembled, the Humble Petition
and Addreſs of Edward Earl of Clarendon.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

I Cannot expreſs the unſupportable Trouble and
Grief of Mind I ſuſtain under the Apprehen-
ſion of being Miſrepreſented to your Lordſhips;
and when I hear how much of your Lordſhips
time hath been ſpent upon the mention of me,
as it is attended with more publick Conſequences,
and of the Differences of Opinion which have al-
ready, or may probably ariſe between your Lord-
ſhips and the Honourable Houſe of Commons,
whereby the great and weighty Affairs of the
Kingdom may be obſtructed in the time of ſo ge-
neral a Diſſatisfaction.

I am very unfortunate to find myſelf to ſuffer
ſo much under two very diſadvantageous Re-
flections, which are in no degree applicable to
me.

The *Fiſt*, From the greatneſs of my Eſtate and
Fortune collected and made in ſo few Years, which
if it be proportionable to what is reported, may
very reaſonably cauſe my Integrity to be ſuſpected.

The *Second*, That I have been the ſole Manager
and chief Miniſter in all the Tranſactions of State
ſince the King's Return into *England* to *Auguſt* laſt,
and therefore that all Miſcarriages and Miſfor-
tunes ought to be imputed to me and my Coun-
cils.

Concerning my *Eſtate*, your Lordſhips will not
believe that after Malice and Envy have been ſo
inquiſitive and ſo ſharp-ſighted, I will offer any
thing to your Lordſhips but what is exactly true;
and I do aſſure your Lordſhips, in the fiſt place,
that (excepting from the King's Bounty) I have
never received nor taken one Penny but what was
generally underſtood to be the juſt lawful Perqui-
ſites of my Office, by the conſtant Practice of the
beſt Times, which I did in my own Judgment
conceive to be that of my *Ld Coventry* and my *Ld
Eliſmere*; the Practice of which I conſtantly obſer-
ved, altho' the Office in both their Times was law-
fully worth double to what it was to me, and I be-
lieve now is. That all the Courteſies and Fa-
vours which I have been able to obtain from the
King for other Perſons in Church or State, or in
W'eſtmiſter-Hall, have never been worth to me five
Pounds: So that your Lordſhips may be confident
I am as innocent from Corruption as from any
diſloyal thought, which after near 30 Years Ser-
vice of the Crown in ſome Difficulties and Di-
ſtreſſes, I did never expect would be objected to
me in my Age. And I do aſſure your Lordſhips,
and ſhall make it very manifeſt, that the ſeveral
Sums of Money, and ſome parcels of Land, which
his Maſteſty hath bountifully beſtowed upon me,
ſince his Return into *England*, are worth more

than all I have amounts unto; ſo far am I from
advancing my Eſtate by indirect means. And tho'
this Bounty of his hath very far exceeded my Me-
rit or my Expectation, yet ſome others have been
as fortunate at leaſt in the ſame Bounty, who
had as ſmall pretences to it, and have no great
Reason to envy my Condition.

Concerning the other Imputation of the Credit
and Power of being *Chief Miniſter*, and ſo cauſing
all to be done that I had a mind to, I have no
more to ſay, than that I had the good Fortune
to ſerve a Maſter of a very great Judgment and
Underſtanding, and be always join'd with Per-
ſons of great Ability and Experience, without
whoſe Advice and Concurrence never any thing
hath been done.

Before his Maſteſty's coming into *England*, he was
conſtantly attended by the then Marquis of *Or-
mond*, the late Lord *Culpeper*, and Mr. Secretary
Nicholas, who were equally truſted with myſelf,
and without whoſe joint Advice and Concur-
rence, when they were all preſent (as ſome of
them always were) I never gave any Council. As
ſoon as it pleaſed God to bring his Maſteſty into
England, he eſtabliſhed his Privy Council, and
ſhortly out of them he choſe a number of Honour-
able Perſons of great Reputation (who for the
moſt part are ſtill alive) as a Committee for Fo-
reign Affairs, and Conſideration of ſuch things
as in the Nature of them required much Secrecy,
and with theſe Perſons he vouchſafed to join me;
and I am confident this Committee never tranſac-
ted any thing of Moment (his Maſteſty being al-
ways preſent) without preſenting the ſame firſt to
the Council Board, and I muſt appeal to them
concerning my Carriage, and whether we were
not all of one Mind in matters of Importance.

For more than two Years I never knew any
Differences in the Councils, or that there were
any Complaints in the Kingdom, which I whol-
ly impute to his Maſteſty's great Wiſdom, and
the entire Concurrence of his Counſellors, with-
out the vanity of aſſuming any thing to myſelf:
And therefore I hope I ſhall not be ſingly charg-
ed with any thing that hath ſince fallen out a-
miſs. But from the time Mr. Secretary *Nicholas*
was removed from his Place there were great Al-
terations; and whoſoever knew any thing of the
Court and Councils, know well how much my
Credit hath ſince that time been diminithed, tho'
his Maſteſty graciously vouchſafed ſtill to hear my
Advice in moſt of his Affairs: Nor hath there
been from that time to this above one or two
Perſons brought to the Council, or preferred to
any conſiderable Office in the Court, who have
been of my intimate Acquaintance, or ſuſpected to
have any Kindneſs for me; and moſt of them moſt
notoriously known to have been very long my Ene-
mies and of different Judgment and Principles
from me, both in Church and State, and have ta-
ken all opportunities to leſſen my Credit with the
King, and with all other Perſons, by miſrepreſen-
ting and miſreporting all that I ſaid or did; and
perſwading Men I have done them ſome prejudice
with his Maſteſty, or croſſed them in ſome of their
Pretentions; tho' his Maſteſty's Goodneſs and Ju-
ſtice was ſuch, that it made little Impreſſion up-
on him.

In my humble Opinion, the great Miſfortunes
of the Kingdom have proceeded from the War, to
which it is notoriously known, that I was always
moſt averſe, and may without Vanity ſay, I did
not only foreſee, but declare the Miſchiefs we
ſhould run into, by entering into a War before any
Alliances made with the Neighbouring Princes,
and that it may not be imputed to his Maſteſty's
want of Care, or the Negligence of his Counſel-
lors, that no ſuch Alliances were enter'd into, I
muſt take the boldneſs to ſay, his Maſteſty left
nothing unattempted in order thereunto, and

know-

1667. 19 Car. II. " knowing this well, that *France* resolv'd to begin
 " a War upon *Spain*, as soon as his Catholick
 " Majesty should depart this World, which be-
 " ing much sooner expected by them, they had
 " in the two Winters before been at great Charges
 " in providing plentiful Magazines of all Pro-
 " visions upon the Frontiers, that they might be
 " ready for the War, his Majesty used all possible
 " Means to prepare and dispose the *Spaniard* with
 " that Apprehension, offering his Friendship to that
 " degree as might be for the Benefit and Security
 " of both Crowns.

" But *Spain* flattering itself that *France* would not
 " break with them, at least, that they would not
 " give them any Cause, by administering matter of
 " Jealousie to them, never made any real Approach
 " towards a Friendship with his Majesty, but both
 " by their Ambassadors here, and to his Majesty's
 " Ambassador at *Madrid*, always persisted as Prelimi-
 " naries upon the giving up of *Dunkirk*, *Tangier*
 " and *Jamaica*.

" Tho' *France* had an Ambassador here, to whom
 " a Project of a Treaty was offer'd, and the Lord
 " *Hollis* his Majesty's Ambassador at *Paris*, used all
 " Endeavours to pursue and prosecute the said
 " Treaty, yet it was quickly discern'd, that the
 " principal Design of *France* was to draw his Maje-
 " sty into such a nearer Alliance as might advance
 " their Design, without which they had no mind to
 " enter into the Treaty propos'd. And this was
 " the state of Affairs, when the War was enter'd in-
 " to with the *Dutch*, from which time neither
 " Crown much consider'd the making any Alliance
 " with *England*.

" As I did from my Soul abhor the entering into
 " this War, so I presumed never to give any Ad-
 " vice or Counsel for the way of managing it, but
 " by opposing many Propositions, which seem'd to
 " the late Lord Treasurer and myself to be unrea-
 " sonable, as the payment of the Seamen by Tickets,
 " and many other Particulars which added to the
 " Expence, my Enemies took all occasions to inveigh
 " against me, and making their Friendship with o-
 " thers out of the Council of more licentious Princi-
 " ples, and who knew well enough how much I
 " disliked and complain'd of the Liberty they took
 " to themselves of reviling all Counsels and Coun-
 " sellors, and turning all things serious and sacred
 " into Ridicule; they took all ways imaginable to
 " render me ungrateful to all sorts of Men (whom
 " I shall be compelled to name in my defence) per-
 " swading those who miscarried in any of their De-
 " signs, that it was the Chancellor's doing; where-
 " of I never knew any thing. However, they could
 " not withdraw the King's Favour from me, who
 " was still pleas'd to use my Service with others,
 " nor was there ever any thing done but with the
 " joint Advice of at least the major part of those
 " who were consult'd with. And as his Majesty
 " commanded my Service in the late Treaties, so I
 " never gave the least Advice in private, nor wrote
 " one Letter to any one Person in either of those
 " Negotiations but upon the Advice of the Council,
 " and also after it was read in Council, or at least
 " by the King himself and some others: And if I
 " prepared any Instructions or Memorials it was by
 " the King's Command, and the Request of the Se-
 " cretaries who desired my Assistance: Nor was it
 " any Wish of my own, that any Ambassador
 " should give me any Account of the Transactions,
 " but to the Secretaries, to whom I was always
 " ready to advise, nor am I conscious to myself of
 " ever having given Advice that both prov'd mis-
 " chievous or inconvenient to his Majesty; and I
 " have been so far from being the sole Manager of
 " Affairs, that I have not in the whole last Year
 " been above twice with his Majesty in any Room
 " alone, and very seldom in the two or three Years
 " Preceding. And since the Parliament at *Oxford*,
 " it hath been very visible, that my Credit hath

1667. 19 Car. II. " been very little, and that very few things have
 " been hearken'd to, which have been propos'd by
 " me, but contradicted *eo nomine* because propos'd
 " by me.

" I most humbly beseech your Lordships to re-
 " member the Office and Trust I had for seven
 " Years, in which, in discharge of my Duty, I was
 " obliged to stop and obstruct many Mens Preten-
 " ces, and refused to set the Seal to many Pardons
 " and other Grants, which would have been profit-
 " able to those who procur'd them, and many
 " whereof, upon my Representation to his Majesty,
 " were for ever stopt, which naturally has rais'd
 " many Enemies to me. And my frequent concur-
 " ring, upon the Desires of the late Lord Treasurer
 " (with whom I had the Honour to have a long
 " and vast Friendship to his Death) in representing
 " several Excesses and Exorbitances, the yearly Issue
 " so far exceeding the Revenues, provok'd many
 " Persons concern'd, of great Power and Credit, to
 " do me all the ill Offices they could. And yet I
 " may faithfully say, that I never medled with any
 " part of the Revenue or the Administration of it,
 " but when I was desired by the late Lord Treasurer
 " to give him my Assistance and Advice, having had
 " the Honour formerly to serve the Crown as Chan-
 " cellour of the *Exchequer*, which was for the most
 " part in his Majesty's Presence. Nor have I ever
 " been in the least degree concern'd, in point of
 " Profit, in letting any part of his Majesty's Reve-
 " nue, nor have ever Treated or Debated it but in
 " his Majesty's Presence, in which my Opinion
 " concurr'd always with the major part of the Coun-
 " sellors who were present.

" All which upon Examination will be made ma-
 " nifest to your Lordships, how much soever my
 " Integrity is blasted by the Malice of those who I
 " am confident do not believe themselves. Nor
 " have I in my Life upon all the Treaties, or o-
 " therwise, received the value of one Shilling from
 " all the King's or Princes in the World (excepting
 " the Books of the *Louvers* Print, sent me by the
 " Chancellor of *France* by that King's Direction)
 " but from my own Matter, to whose intire Service
 " and the Good and Welfare of my Country, no
 " Man's Heart was ever more devoted.

" This being my present Condition, I do most
 " humbly beseech your Lordships to entertain a fa-
 " vourable Opinion of me, and to believe me to be
 " innocent from those foul Aspersions, until the con-
 " trary shall be proved, which I am sure can never
 " be by any Man worthy to be believ'd: And since
 " the Distempers of the Times, and the Difference
 " between the two Houses in the present Debate,
 " with the Power and Malice of my Enemies, who
 " gave out that I should prevail with his Majesty
 " to Prorogue or Dissolve this Parliament in Dis-
 " pleasure, and threaten to expose me to the Rage
 " and Fury of the People, may make me to be
 " look'd upon as the Cause which obstructs the
 " King's Service, and Unity and Peace of the King-
 " dom.

" I most humbly beseech your Lordships, that I
 " may not forfeit your Lordships Favour and Pro-
 " tection by withdrawing myself from so powerful
 " a Persecution, in hope that I may be able by such
 " withdrawing hereafter to appear, and make my
 " Defence, when his Majesty's Justice (to which I
 " shall always submit) may not be obstructed or
 " controuled by the Power and Malice of those who
 " have sworn my Destruction.

CLARENDON.

Upon News at Court of the Earls withdrawing, Patrick
 there was care taken to give this publick Advertisement of it. *Whitehall* December 2. *Tuesday Morning* of the Earls
 became publick the first notice of the Earl of Clarendon's withdrawing.
 having withdrawn himself, but the time when he retir'd
 is not certain. This Afternoon his Majesty was play'd

1667. to declare his Pleasure in Council, that the said Earl be
 put out of the Council, and remain henceforth divorced
 of the Place of a Counsellor. The Lords, on Dec. 3.
 sent a Message to the Commons by two Judges, that
 they had received a large Petition from the Earl of Cla-
 rendon, which intimated that he was withdrawn. Where-
 upon the Commons order'd, that Sir Thomas Clifford,
 Comptroller of the King's Household, be sent to the
 King, to desire the Ports may be stopped. And at
 a Conference between the two Houses, the Duke of
 Buckingham deliver'd up the Earl's Petition in this
 way of Insult and Derision; "That the Lords had
 command'd him to deliver to the Commons that
 scandalous and seditious Paper sent from the Earl
 of Clarendon: they bid me present it to you, and
 desire you in convenient time to send it to them
 again; for it has a Stile which they are in love
 with, and they desire to keep it. This way of
 ridiculing the Afflictions of a great Man, and turn-
 ing the Justice of the Nation into a Jest, could not
 but offend all sober serious People, and made them
 the more capable of understanding *Who* it was *Whom*
 the Earl in his Paper chiefly meant, when he com-
 plain'd of some *Enemies of more licentious Principles,*
*who took to themselves the Liberty of reviling all Coun-
 sels and Counsellors, and turning all things serious and
 sacred into ridicule.*

The Commons, to justify their own Proceeding,
 insist'd upon the Question, *That the Paper sent to
 the Lords by the Earl of Clarendon, and by them sent
 down to the House of Commons, and now read, is scan-
 dalous and seditious, and doth reproach the King and the
 publick Justice of the Nation.* And after a Motion
 and Debate for burning the Paper, or desiring the
 Lords to burn it (as was done by the Hands of the
 common Hangman on Dec. 12.) and a Proposal for
 bringing in a Bill of Attainder; the House at last
 agreed in this Vote, *Resolved, that this House taking
 notice of the Flight of the Earl of Clarendon, being
 under an Impeachment of High Treason by this House,
 the Kings Majesty be humbly desired to issue out his Pro-
 clamations for summoning the said Earl to appear by a Day,
 and to apprehend him in order to his Trial. And Reso-
 lved, To send to the Lrds for their Concurrence to
 this Vote.* But the Lords, who seem'd to have a
 more favourable Opinion of the Person accused, as
 well as a Concern for their own Rights, would not
 concur; and on Dec. 14. deliver'd their Reasons for
 not concurring, having the Day before sent down
 to the Commons a Bill for banishing the said Earl,
 and therefore now declaring, that *their Lordships, up-
 on Consideration of the whole State of Affairs, and of
 the Kingdom, had, upon Grounds of Prudence and Jus-
 tice, thought fit for securing of King and Kingdom, to
 proceed in a Legislative way against the said Earl, and
 had to that end pass'd and sent down to them a Bill of
 Banishment and Incapacity against him.* After many
 Speeches and Debates among the Commons, some
 being against the Bill, because it went too far in
 condemning a Man before the Hearing of him; o-
 thers opposing it upon a contrary Opinion, that the
 Penalty of Incapacity and Banishment were not
 adequate to the Crimes which that House had charg-
 ed against him; on Dec. 18. the Bill was read the
 third time, and the Question being put for passing of
 it, *they five were for it, and forty two against it.*
 And it easily obtained the Royal Assent; for it was
 indeed the wisest Course to prevent a Legal Answer,
 and to stop the Discovery of some Secrets that must
 have been otherwise expos'd.

This Summer the French King, with a mighty
 Army, had taken into *Holland's*, and taken *Charleroy,*
Oudenard, Toumay, Doras, Comtrich, Lisle, and other
 Parts of the *Spanish Netherlands*; and had farther
 advanc'd his Conquests in *Alsatia* and *Franche-Comte*;
 that he began to strike a Terror upon the *Dutch*, and
 a reasonable Jealousie upon the *English*, and to make
 it their natural Interest and Inclination to stop the
 furious Progress of his Arms. Under this Disposi-
 tion, the King, sent to Sir *William Temple*, his then

Resident at *Brussels*, to take joint Measures with the
 States for a defensive Alliance against the *French*.
 The States being very apprehensive of their Danger,
 did wisely and readily comply with the Proposals
 offer'd by Sir *William*, who stept over to wait on
 the King, and to take his more immediate Instruc-
 tions, and within five Days after was sent back with
 Powers to conclude a stricter Defensive League be-
 tween his Majesty and the States General, which
 was soon concluded and sign'd at the *Hague*, and
 brought over to *Whitehall* by Mr. *Temple* Brother to
 the Envoy on *Jan. 19.* And because the *Swedes* soon
 after enter'd into it, it was call'd the *Triple Alliance*;
 so grateful to the Parliament, and so very pleasing
 to the People, that it was of mighty Service to the
 King and his Ministry, and cover'd them a while
 from all Suspicion of Popery and a *French* Interest.

On *Decemb. 19.* after passing the Bill against the
 Earl of *Clarendon*, and a Bill for taking the Publick
 Accounts, &c. the Parliament adjourn'd to *Feb. 6.*
 and then meeting, adjourn'd again to *Monday Feb.*
10. on which Day his Majesty was pleas'd to come
 to the House of Lords, and having on his Crown
 and Robes, with the usual Solemnity took his Seat,
 where the House of Commons with their Speaker
 attending him, his Majesty was pleas'd to express
 himself to both Houses in this following Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Am glad to see you here again, to tell you
 what I have done in this Interval; which I am
 confident you will be pleas'd with, since it is so
 much for the Honour and Security of this Nation.
 I have made a League Defensive with the States
 of the *United Provinces*, and likewise a League for
 an efficacious Mediation of Peace between the
 two Crowns; into which League, that of *Sweden*,
 by its Ambassadour, hath offer'd to enter as a
 Principal.
 I did not at our last Meeting move you for any
 Aid, tho' I lie under great Debts contracted in the
 last War; but now the Posture of our Neighbours
 abroad, and the Consequence of this new Alliance,
 will oblige me, for our Security, to set out a
 considerable Fleet to Sea this Summer; and be-
 sides, I must build more great Ships; and 'tis as
 necessary that I do some things in order to the
 fortifying some of our Ports. I have begun some-
 thing my self in order to these Ends; but if I
 have not your speedy Assistance, I shall not be
 able to go through with it. Wherefore I do ear-
 nestly desire you to take it into your speedy Con-
 sideration; for the loss of a little time now, may
 beget a Prejudice not to be repaired. And for the
 settling a firm Peace as well at home as abroad,
 one thing more I hold my self oblig'd to recom-
 mend to you at this present, which is, that you
 would seriously think of some Course to beget a
 better Union and Composure in the Minds of my
 Protestant Subjects in Matters of Religion; where-
 by they may be induc'd not only to submit quiet-
 ly to the Government, but also cheerfully give
 their Assistance to the Support of it.

At the same time, by the Mediation of the Earl
 of *Sandwich* his Majesty's Ambassadour Extraordina-
 ry to *Spain*, and of Sir *Robert Southwell* his Maje-
 sty's Envoy to *Portugal*, a Peace was concluded be-
 tween those two Crowns, and the King of *England*
 declared the Mediator and Guarantee of it. So that
 all things seem'd to be put into a condition of redu-
 cing the exorbitant Power of *France*, and restoring
 the Ballance of *Europe*.

At the beginning of this Year, *March 25.* died
 the Earl of *Cleveland*, Captain of his Majesty's Band
 of Pensioners; which Office was confer'd on the
 Lord *Bellasis*. On *Wednesday* *May 22.* died at the
 Palace of *St. James's* the Duke of *Kendal*, second Son
 to his Royal Highness; and the Duke of *Cambridge*,
 his elder Brother, after a grievous and tedious Dis-
 temper,

Infant
the Duke
of York

The Earl
of Clarendon
sent down
to the
Commons

A Bill of
Banishment
and Incapacity

Passed by
the House

Arians of
the Church

1667.
19 Car. II.

Triple
League

King's
Speech

Peace
with Sp.
and Por-
tugal.

Death
Great
Men.

1667. stemper, died at *Richmond* on *Thursday* June 20. to the great Affliction of the Court. The wife and good Minister of State, *Thomas* Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, died on *May* 16. at his House in *New Southampton Square*. The excellent Poet *Mr. Abraham Cowley* died on *July* 28. and had the Honour of a publick Funeral and a proper Monument bestow'd on him by the Generosity of the Duke of *Buckingham*: And this Account was publish'd of it; *Whitehall*, Aug. 4. Yesterday in the Evening the Body of *Mr. Abraham Cowley*, who died the 28th past, was convey'd from *Wallingford-House* to *Wetminster-Abbey*, accompanied by divers Persons of eminent Quality, who came to perform this last Office to one who had been the great Ornament of our Nation, as well by the Candour of his Life as the Excellency of his Writings.

In Matters of Religion, it is observable that the Nonconformists were pleas'd with the Fall of the Earl of *Clarendon*, looking upon him as a stout and steady Protector of the Church of *England*; and rejoic'd as much that the Duke of *Buckingham* was receiv'd into the King's Favour, and into the Reputation of prime Minister, esteeming him their great Patron. They themselves give this Account. "In the Year 1667. the Lord Chancellour *Hide* was impeach'd and discard'd: And it seem'd a remarkable Providence of God, that he who had been the grand Instrument of State in the foregoing Transactions, and had dealt so severely with the Nonconformists, should at length, by his own Friends, be cast out and banish'd, while those whom he had persecut'd were the most moderate in his Cause, and many for him. The Duke of *Buckingham* succeed'd him as chief Favourite: He was a Man for Liberty. Under him the Nonconformists in *London* were commiv'd at, and People went openly to their Meetings, without fear. This encourag'd the Country Ministers, who did the like in most Parts of *England*, and Crowds of the most religiously-inclined People were their Auditors. It must be added to the Foot of this Account, that it could be no Credit to the Dissenting Party to have had the Earl of *Clarendon* their Opposer, and the Duke of *Buckingham* their Promoter; the first opposing them upon no worse Principle, than a Zeal to the establish'd Church, as the most effectual Bulwark against Popery; and the other appearing in their Interest upon no better Account, than a strong Affection to the universal Liberties of Opinion and of Practice.

But the House of Commons, who run down the Earl of *Clarendon*, had still a Majority of the same Judgment with his Lordship, "That Popery had its Encouragement and Growth under the Cover of indulging the Protestant Dissenters: And therefore tho' his Majesty had graciously oblig'd them in his Speech of *Febr.* 10. by recommending to the two Houses, that they would seriously think of some Course to beget a better Union and Composure in the Minds of his Protestant Subjects; yet the Commons were so sensible that this Royal Motion made the Nonconformists too presuming in their Liberty, and the Papists too insolent in their Hopes and Expectations: and therefore their House, upon solemn Debate and Resolution, made and presented a Humble Petition to his Majesty, "That he would issue out his Proclamation for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles; and that Care might be taken for Preservation of the Peace of the Kingdom against unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Nonconformists. And accordingly on *March* 10. his Majesty (who was under Expectance of a liberal Supply from the Commons) was pleas'd to issue out his Proclamation, declaring, "That upon Consideration of the late humble Petition of his Loyal Subjects the Commons in Parliament assembled, and upon Information that divers Persons, in several Parts of this Realm, abusing the Clemency which had been used towards Persons not conforming to the Wor-

ship and Government establish'd in the Church of *England* (even whilst it was under Consideration to find out a way for the better Union of his Protestant Subjects) have of late frequently and openly, in great Numbers, and to the great Disturbance of the Peace, held unlawful Assemblies and Conventicles; therefore his Majesty had been pleas'd in Council to declare, that he will by no means permit such notorious Contempts of himself and his Laws to go unpunish'd; but by Advice of his Privy Council does order this his Proclamation to be issued out, requiring, charging, and commanding all Lord-Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of Assize and Goal-Delivery, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bayliffs, and all other his Majesty's Officers whatsoever, that they be circumspect and vigilant each of them in their several Charges and Jurisdictions, to enforce and put in Execution on all the Laws now in force against unlawful Conventicles: strictly charging and commanding his said Magistrates and Officers, that they, and every of them in their several Places, do take care for the Preservation of the Peace of his Kingdom, against unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Nonconformists.

The French King was so afraid of the Consequence of the Triple League, and the Peace between the two Crowns of *Spain* and *Portugal*, that he immediately enter'd upon a Treaty at *Aix la Chapelle*, employing in that Affair his greatest Minister *Monsieur Colbert*, and the King of *England* sending thither his Ambassadour Extraordinary *Sir William Temple*. By their Negotiation a Peace was there concluded and ratified between *France* and *Spain*, the Ministers of the King of *England* and of the States-General of the *United Provinces* attending the French King at *Paris* on *May* 18. and there exchanging the Instruments of Ratification.

On *May* 9. his Majesty was pleas'd to be present in the Lord's House; where the Commons attending him, the Speaker presented him these following publick Acts: 1. "An Act for raising three hundred and ten thousand Pounds by an Imposition on Wines and other Liquors. 2. An additional Act against the Importation of foreign Cattel. 3. An Act for proceeding to Judgment on Writs of Error brought in the Exchequer. 4. An Act for giving Liberty to Buy and Export Leather and Skins Tanned or Dressed. 5. An Act for the better Payment of Monies received for the Use of the Crown. 6. An Act for the Increase and Preservation of Timber within the Forest of *Dean*. 7. An Act to regulate the Trade of Silk-throwing. Which, with several private Bills, his Majesty was graciously pleas'd to pass; and the Parliament afterwards adjourn'd till the 11th of *August* next ensuing: and then again, by his Majesty's Direction, adjourn'd themselves to the 1st of *March*: But the King being in Peace and Plenty, did by Proclamation, dated *Dec.* 18. Prorogue the Parliament upon and from the said 1st Day of *March* until the 19th Day of *October* next following.

After this general Peace of *Europe*, the King, to maintain the friendly Correspondence, sent away *Sir William Godolphin*, lately knighted by him, to reside as his Ambassadour in the Court of *Spain*; and *Sir Edward Spragge* as Envoy to the Constable of *Castile* upon his Entry on the Government of the *Spanish Netherlands*; and *Sir William Temple* as his Ambassadour Extraordinary in *Holland*; and *Sir Daniel Harvey* as Ambassadour to *Constantinople*; *Sir John Trevor* as Envoy Extraordinary to *France*; the Earl of *Carlisle* Ambassadour to the Crown of *Sweden*; and received *Montieur Colbert* as Ambassadour from his most Christian Majesty, who made his publick Entry into *London* Aug. 17. as did likewise, on *September* 17. Signiour *Pietro Mocenigo*, Ambassadour from the State of *Venice*.

1667. 19 Car. II.

1662.

Peace between France and Spain.

Acts pass'd in Parliament.

Ambassadors sent abroad.

1668. The King conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *John Vaughan*, who being solemnly sworn Sergeant at Law in the Court of *Chancery* on Friday May 22. was next Day admitted Lord Chief Justice of the Court of *Common-Pleas*. On Friday Morning June 12. died of a short Apoplectical Distemper *Charles* Lord Viscount *Fitz-Harding* of the Privy-Council, and Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, which Office his Majesty was pleased to confer upon Sir *Thomas Clifford* formerly Comptroller of his Majesty's House, and that of Comptroller upon *Francis* Lord *Newport*, who on July 1. was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. On Sept. 19. the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Hyde-Park* was plac'd by his Majesty in the Command of Captain of his Life-Guard of Horse, void by the Resignation of the Lord *Gerard* of *Brandon*. Sir *John Trevor* who had return'd from his Employment as Envoy Extraordinary to the most Christian King on June 18. and had given his Majesty a satisfactory Account of his Negotiation in that Court, was on Sept. 29. sworn one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State upon the Resignation of Sir *William Morrice*.

Our Fleet at Sea.

It having been a fatal Error in the Administration not to have had a Fleet at Sea in time of War the last Summer; it was now amended by another extreme, the keeping out our Fleet in a time of Peace with all our Neighbours. This Fleet under Command of Sir *Thomas Allen*, was visited by his Majesty and his Royal Highness in the *Downs* on June 23. and was thence order'd to sail Westward, and having safely shew'd their Grandeur in the Chanel, Sir *Thomas* upon express Orders on Aug. 20. sail'd by *Plymouth* towards the *Mediterranean*, and at the end of September came before *Algiers*; and threatening the Town made them offer a Release of all the Captive English, and renew their former Peace with us, upon good additional Articles to this effect, 1. That all their Captives should be commended to let all Engl. Vessels pass without Damage or Molestation, upon their shewing English Colours. If in any Vessel the English were equal to the Strangers, they should then be free; if the Strangers exceeded the English then lawful Prize; yet, if they could shew an English Pass, to be let go. 2. That none of their little Frigots with Oars shall stop any Vessels laden with Provisions or Ammunition for Tangier. 3. That they shall not deliver any of their little Frigots with Oars to any of the Salley Men to make use of. 4. That if any of their little Vessels intended for Tangier, they should take a Pass from the English Consul at Argier.

Algiers brought to Submission.

State of Religion.

As to Religion, the Church and State were equally in Peace and Quiet, and the Nonconformists finding no hopes of a legal Toleration were the better disposed to desire a Comprehension, and to accept any reasonable Terms of being brought into one Communion. They themselves have thus represented their Inclinations and Attempts this Year. " In January 1668. Mr. *Baxter* received a Letter from Dr. *Alanton*, intimating that he was told by Sir *John Barber*, that the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* desired to confer with them two about a Comprehension and Toleration. Hereupon he came to London, and they two waited on the Lord Keeper, who told them, that he had sent for them to think of a way of their Restauration: To which end, he had some Proposals to offer to them, which were for a Comprehension for the Presbyterians, and an Indulgence for the Independents and the rest. They ask'd him, whether it was his Pleasure, that they should offer him their Opinion of the Means, or only receive what he offer'd to them? He replied, that he had something to offer, but they might also make their own Proposals. Mr. *Baxter* told him, he thought they might be able to offer him such Terms (without injuring any one) as might take in both Presbyterians and Independents, and all sound Christians into the publick establish'd Ministry. He answer'd, that that was a thing that he would not have, and so it

Nonconformists offer at a Comprehension.

was agreed to go first upon the Comprehension. A few Days after he sent his Proposals. After this they met with Dr. *Wilkins* and Mr. *Burton* to confer about the matter. The thing they most differ'd about was Re-ordination. At length by Conference with Sir *Mathew Hale* that Point was thus adjusted, that there should be an Admission into the Ministry of the Church of England, of those who had been Ordained before, according to this Form of Words, Take thou legal Authority to preach the Word of God, and administer the Holy Sacraments in any Congregation of England, where thou shalt be lawfully appointed thereunto. It was agreed the Ceremonies should be left indifferent, and the Liturgy alter'd; and that there should be an Indulgence of such as could not be Comprehended; the Names of the Teachers and all the Members of their respective Congregations being Register'd: And a Bill was accordingly drawn up by Judge *Hale* to be presented to the Parliament. But they no sooner saw than the High-Church Party made such an Interest, as that upon putting it to the Vote, it was carry'd that no Man should bring an Act of this Nature into the House; and so they prevented all Talk or Motion of such a thing: And the Lord Keeper who set it on Foot, grew as indifferent about it as any one, when he saw which way the Stream was strongest.

This Year began with the Reception of the Prince of *Tuscany*, who in the *Portland* Frigate from *Corunna* after being driven into *Kingsale* in *Ireland*, and again into the Isle of *Silly*, arrived at *Plymouth* on Mar. 22. and being here honourably received by Sir *John Skelton* the Governour, he left the Town on the 27th and lay the next Night at *Exeter*, being there complemented and attended by the Mayor and his Brethren. On April 1. he came to *Salisbury*, where he was waited on by the Earl of *Pembroke*, with the Mayor and Aldermen in their Habits; the next Day he was nobly entertain'd by the Earl at his House in *Wilton*; and proceeding on his Road, he was met and Complimented in his Majesty's Name at *Brentford*, by the Lord Viscount *Mondeville* in one of his Majesty's Coaches, and coming to *London* April 5. Incognito, he was at his arrival attended by Sir *William Killigrew* with a Complement from her Majesty, by the Earl of *Peterborough* from his Royal Highness, and from her Royal Highness by Sir *William Powel* the Master of her Horse. At the end of the Month he went along with the King and the Duke of *York* and Prince *Rupert* to *Newmarket*, and having diverted himself with the Recreations of that Place, he went to *Cambridge* on May 1. and was received with all Respect imaginable by the University and Town, being attended at his Lodgings, and Complemented in the Name of the University by the two Divinity Professors, accompanied by all the young Noblemen then Students there, and by the Mayor and Aldermen from the Town; which done, his Highness being pleased to go abroad, the Vice-Chancellor with the Doctors and both the Proctors, stood ready in their Habits of Formality to receive him at the publick Schools, all the Scholars being ranged on each side of the way; the publick Orator entertain'd him with a Speech at the Gate, from whence his Highness was conducted into the Regent-House, where was held a Congregation for creating in all Degrees and Faculties on this occasion, by the particular Command of his Majesty, where a second Speech was made to him by the same Orator. In the Afternoon he was pleased to be present at a Philosophy Act appointed for that purpose, and performed to the great Satisfaction of the Prince and the whole Auditory. The Prince went away to *Northampton*, and being entertain'd at Dinner on Monday May 3. he came very late that Night to *Oxford*, and refusing the Lodgings offer'd him by the Vice-Chancellor in *Christ-Church*, went to be more private in the *Angel-Inn*; where the next Morning he was attended by the Vice-Chancellor and Doctors

1668. 21 Car. II

1669. Prince of Tuscany comes to Engl.

His Reception at Cambri

And at fnd.

in

1669. in their Scarlet to Complement him, and to know
 21Car.II. his Pleasure when he would be at leisure to be re-
 ceived in Convocation; the Vice-Chancellor with
 some Doctors afterwards waiting on him the same
 Morning to shew him most of the chief Colleges,
 where he was received by the respective Societies and
 Complemented with Speeches. In the Afternoon
 the Vice-Chancellor and Doctors went again to his
 Lodgings, and conducted him thence to the Convo-
 cation, his Highness being pleased to walk all the
 way on Foot, thro' the Ranks of Scholars placed on
 each side from his Lodgings to the Schools. The
 Masters of Arts being set in the Convocation-House
 attended there his arrival, upon which the Convoca-
 tion began, the Prince being first seated in a Chair
 of State provided for that occasion on the right
 hand of the Vice-Chancellor, then the publick O-
 rator Dr. South, made him an Oration, which ended,
 and several Academical Affairs dispatch'd, to satis-
 fie his Highness of the manner of acting in those
 Assemblies; his Physician (a Doctor of *Bononia*)
 was incorporated and admitted to the same Degree.
 Thence the Prince was conducted to the New-Thea-
 tre, and so to the publick Library, where he had a
 view of the choicest Manuscripts, Coins and other
 Rarities of that Place; and hence to the several
 Schools, in most of which the Professors and Lectur-
 ers were reading in their several Faculties, and Dis-
 putations held in the others: His Highness was plea-
 sed particularly to take a Seat in that of *Geometry*,
 and to hear a learned Lecture read by Dr. *Wallis*,
 and having heard some Disputations in the School of
 Tongues, and in that of Natural Philosophy, he was
 entertain'd in the Musick School with Vocal and Instru-
 mental Musick, and at seven in the Evening was re-
 conducted to his Lodgings by the Vice-Chancellor
 and some of the Doctors, who attended him again
 the next Morning, and took their leave upon his de-
 parting that Day for *Windsor*. On *May 11.* he was
 carried by his Majesty into *Hyde-Park*, to take a
 view of the three Troops of his Majesty's Horse-
 Guards, and seven of the Regiment of Guards Com-
 manded by the Earl of *Oxford*, with fourteen Com-
 panies of the Foot Guards of his Majesty's Regiment,
 and of the Generals Regiment of Guards, all drawn
 up in excellent Order and Equipage. On *Monday*
May 31. his Majesty and Royal Highness were
 pleased to do the Prince the Honour to sup with
 him at *St. Alban's House* in *St. James's-Fields*, and
 were entertain'd by him with great Magnificence.
 The next Day he took his leave of the Court,
 and departed for *Holland* much satisfied with
 his Reception here, and the Honours he had re-
 ceived.

Opening
 of the The-
 atre at
 Oxford.

At the beginning of *July* Prince *George* of *Den-
 mark*, after a short Tour in *France*, came over to see
 the *English* Court, and on *Wednesday* *July 21.* was by
 the Lord Chamberlain conducted to his Majesty,
 and in the Afternoon was introduc'd to the Queen;
 and after an honourable Reception return'd again
 for *Denmark*.

On *Friday* *July 9.* the University of *Oxford* being
 assembled in a full Body, went to take possession of
 the new Theatre, the Magnificent Benefaction of his
 Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, where after
 the reading of his Graces Grant by the Register of
 the University, Dr. *South* the publick Orator made
 an excellent Speech upon the Occasion: In the After-
 noon, being again assembled and placed in the Thea-
 tre, after the Musick were pronounc'd several Pa-
 negyricks, the first in Prose, then one in Pindarick
 Verse, after that an Oration, then a Dialogue in
 Poetry; which having taken up a considerable time,
 the Auditory was diverted with excellent Musick,
 Vocal and Instrumental; which ended, they were
 again entertain'd with another Oration, follow'd by
 two Speeches in Poetry, and afterwards by a Dis-
 course in favour of Learning, then a short Speech
 from the Musick Gallery, ushering in two Odes,
 which were excellently sung, after which follow'd

another Speech, which concluded the Solemnity of
 that Day.

On *Wednesday* *Aug. 4.* was held a Convocation by
 the University in the usual Place, in which upon a
 Resignation of the Chancellourship, which was sent
 by his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* to
 the Vice-Chancellor, the University according to
 Statute proceeded to a new Election, and unani-
 mously made choice of his Grace the Duke of *Or-
 mond* to succeed in that Honourable Charge. This
 Resignation of the Archbishop was made upon a
 Resolution of his retiring from publick Business,
 and a Satisfaction to himself that he had served the
 University with as much Affection and greater Mu-
 nificence than any of his Predecessors. He earnest-
 ly recommended the Duke of *Ormond* to be his Suc-
 cessor, having a great and just Opinion of the Duke's
 Integrity and Honour; and to shew the higher Es-
 teem of him, he did this at a Juncture, when the
 Duke was out of Favour at Court; having been
 called out of *Ireland*, and leaving his Son the Lord
Offory to Command in his absence, was soon suc-
 ceeded by the Lord *Roberts*, but left a Reputation
 and an Interest in that Kingdom exceeding great;
 and upon the first News of the Change, the Lord
 Mayor and Aldermen of *Dublin*, the Provost of the
 College, the Dean of *Christ-Church*, and most of the
 Clergy attended the Lord *Offory*, to make a solemn
 Acknowledgement of the many Benefits which the
 City had receiv'd from the Government of his Fa-
 ther and himself, and the Protection and Favours
 which the Church had enjoy'd as well by their good
 Examples as by the plentiful Provision made by
 them for the Clergy.

1669.
 21Car.II.
 D. of Or-
 mond made
 Chancel-
 lour of
 Oxford.

His good
 Character.

Mr. *Montague* was sent Ambassadour from his Ma-
 jesty of *Great Britain* to the *French* King, and made
 his publick Entry into *Paris* *April 25.* and with
 great State and Ceremony had his Audience the
 next Day. Sir *Peter Wich* was sent Envoy to the Court
 of *Muscovy*, and arrived at *Riga* on *May 1.* having
 been upon the way civilly Treated and Complemen-
 ted by the Magistrates of *Dantzick*, and afterwards
 entertain'd at *Coningbergh* in *Prussia* by his Electoral
 Highness of *Brandenburgh*, and honourably treated
 thro' the Territories of the Duke of *Cowland*. Sir
Thomas Higgons had gone Envoy Extraordinary to his
 Highness the Elector of *Saxony*, and had carried to
 him the Order of the Garter, returning in the be-
 ginning of *June*, and reporting that he had been
 treated with extraordinary Kindness and Bounty.
 Sir *William Godolphin* was sent with the like Chara-
 cter to the Court of *Portugal*, and arriving at *Lisbon*
 on *May 18.* had his pulick Audience from the Prince
 and Princess, to which he was conducted in the
 Prince's Coach by *Don Lucas de Portugal*. The Lord
Howard being appointed by his Majesty to go in an
 Ambassy to the Emperor of *Morocco*, imbark'd him-
 self with a very splendid Train at *Plimouth*, in a
 Squadron under the Command of Sir *Thomas Allen*.
 The Lord Viscount *Faulconbridge* being dispatch'd
 on an Ambassy Extraordinary to the Republick of
Venice, and several Princes of *Italy*, departed from
London on *Jan. 18.*

Ambassa-
 dors sent
 abroad.

On *July 16.* died the Right Honourable the Earl
 of *Berkshire* of a lingering Distemper, occasion'd some
 Months ago by an accidental Fall; on the twentieth
 in the Evening his Body was honourably attended
 to his Interment in *Westminster-Abbey*. He was near
 the 90th Year of his Age, and the eldest Knight of
 the Right Honourable Order of the Garter. The
 Queen-Mother *Henrietta Maria*, who in *June 1665.*
 had again cross'd the Seas to reside in her Native
 Country, departed this Life on *Aug. 10.* N.S. about
 four in the Morning, at her House at *Colombe* four
 Leagues from *Paris*, in the 60th Year of her Age.
 Her Body was Embalm'd and expos'd some time in
 an Apartment within the Castle of *Colombe* with
 great Ceremonies; her Heart was in a Vessel of Sil-
 ver inscrib'd with her Name and Title carried in a
 Mourning Coach to the Monastery of *Chalio*, at

Death of
 great Men.

And of the
 Queen-
 Mother.

1669. tended by the Lord *Montague* her Almoner and a long Retinue: Her Body was convey'd to *St. Denys* and receiv'd at the Door of the Church by the Religious with Tapers in their Hands, where the grand Almoner made a Discourse upon the Subject, which was answer'd by the Prior; then the Body was plac'd in a Chapel behind the Quire, and afterward interr'd with great Solemnity. She was no more Popular in the Reign of her Son, than she had been in that of her Royal Husband, and had the common Imputation of bringing no less Mischiefs on the one Reign than she had Miseries on the other. On *Wednesday* Sept. 1. Sir *Edmond Nicholas* one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, a Person of great Abilities and Integrity, by which he had faithfully serv'd his Majesty and his Royal Father, in the Employment of Secretary of State, dy'd at his House in *Horsley* in the County of *Surry*, after a long Sickness, in the 77 or near the 78th Year of his Age. The Duke of *Albemarle* had fallen this Summer into a long and dangerous Distemper, but in the beginning of *July* he thought himself perfectly recover'd and restor'd to his former Health by the Assistance of a Quack. one *William Sermon* of *Bristol*, whose Pills had that Success as to bring him perfectly to his Sleep and Appetite, and wholly to abate all the Symptoms of his Disease, so that on *July* 12. as being perfectly cur'd, he dismiss'd his Physicians from their farther Attendance; and next Day Mr. *Sermon* was presented to his Majesty in *St. James's-Park*, where he had the Honour to be admitted to kiss his Majesty's Hand, and to receive his Thanks for the good Service of that excellent Cure perform'd upon his Grace. But toward Winter the Duke fell into a Relapse, and died at the *Cockpit* by *Whitehall* on *Jan.* 2. in the sixty second Year of his Age. His Garter being brought to the King, was by his immediate Command carried back to the Earl of *Torrington* then by his Father's Death Duke of *Albemarle*; with a kind Assurance that he should succeed in the place of Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Devon*; and as the last Mark of his Majesty's Gratitude to the immortal Memory of the Deceased, his Majesty would himself take care for the Funeral, to be celebrated with a Solemnity, such as may become the glorious Things he did in the Service of the Crown, and the eminent Sense and Value his Majesty will ever retain of them. Accordingly after the Body had lain in State some time in *Somerset-House*, a publick Funeral was magnificently celebrated in a solemn Procession from thence to *Westminster-Abbey* on *April* 20. 1670. accompanied by a long Train of Persons of Quality, with all the Triumphs of Honour becoming so great a General, and was buried on the North side of King *Henry VII.*'s Chapel, with an Eloquent Sermon preach'd and publish'd by *Sab* Lord Bishop of *Salisbury*. As he had been singularly happy in being the chief Instrument of the King's Return, he was no less happy in the Sense the King ever continu'd to express of so great an Obligation: It shew'd him to be a Man of great Sincerity and true Judgment, that he did not seem to over value his own Services, but kept himself all along in the Esteem of the Court and the Affections of the People. His Wife the Dutchess died in the same House the twenty third Day of the same Month, and was privately interr'd in the same Chapel.

Meeting of Parliament. On *October* 19. the two Houses of Parliament according to their last Prorogation met at *Westminster*, where his Majesty in a gracious Speech acquainted them with his Joy to see them at that time, and the Hopes he had of a happy meeting, which he promis'd to himself from the great Experience he had of their Affection and Loyalty, of which he doubted not the continuance; briefly minding them of his Debts, which thro' pressing, he was unwilling to call for their Assistance till this time; acquainting them, that what they last gave was wholly apply'd to the Navy, and to the extraordi-

nary Fleet for which it was intended; desiring they would now take his Debts effectually into their Consideration; afterwards hinting to them a Proposal of great Importance concerning the Uniting of England and Scotland, which requiring some length, his Majesty left it and some other things to his Lord Keeper to open them more fully; which his Lordship accordingly did in a larger Speech. After which, the Commons return'd to their House and Adjourn'd till the *Thursday* following, and the House of Lords Adjourn'd till *Monday*.

On *November* 6. both Houses in pursuance of a Vote of the third instant attended his Majesty in the Banqueting-House at *Whitehall*, where the Lord Chief Justice *Vaughan*, supplying the room of the Lord Keeper then indispos'd, in the name of both Houses return'd his Majesty their Thanks for his Care of the Publick, in issuing out his Proclamation for suppressing Conventicles; desiring his Majesty to continue the same Care for the future: To which his Majesty return'd a gracious Answer to the satisfaction of both Houses. On *December* 11. the Black Rod was sent from the House of Peers to that of the Commons, to tell them, that the Lords Authorized by Commission from his Majesty, desired the Attendance of that Honourable House immediately in the House of Peers, who accordingly went thither with their Speaker, to whom his Majesty's said Commission being read, the Parliament was Prorog'd till *Feb.* 14. next ensuing. On *Thursday* *December* 23. his Majesty in Council order'd a Proclamation to declare his full Purpose and Resolution, that the Parliament should meet and sit on the said *Feb.* 14. and therefore to require the Attendance of all the Peers and Commons precisely on that Day, his Majesty expecting a ready Conformity to his Royal Will and Pleasure. And accordingly on *Monday* *February* 14. His Majesty went to *Westminster* in a Coach, preceded by his Trumpets and Kettle-Drums at the Head of his new Guards, and followed by his Horse-Guards, and in his Robes took his Seat in the House of Lords, where he was attended by the House of Commons with their Speaker, to whom he made a gracious Speech, which was enlarged by another from the Lord Keeper. Then the House of Commons return'd to their own House, and voted his Majesty's Speech to be taken into Consideration the *Thursday* following. Upon which there arose an unhappy Difference between the two Houses; but publick Information was given from *Whitehall* *February* 22. that this Day the two Houses of Parliament did, at his Majesty's gracious Recommendation, come to an happy Agreement in the Matter in Difference between them, to the great Joy and Content of all that wish well to the Prosperity of his Majesty's Government, and the Publick Quiet of this his Kingdom.

The Parliament in *Scotland* met the same Day with that of *England*, *October* 19. and his Majesty wrote this Letter to them.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE do often reflect, with Thankfulness and Joy, upon the Goodness of Almighty God, for restoring us to our Kingdoms, and them to their former Liberty and Peace: And we acknowledge it a farther Instance of God's Goodness, that as he hath fill'd our Heart with Kindness towards our Subjects of that our antient Kingdom, and with a constant Zeal to promote what we judge conducible to their Welfare; so he hath blest us with Returns from them of Love, Loyalty, and ready Compliance with our Pleasure on all Occasions, most suitable thereunto: of which our late Parliament hath given signal Proofs, as well as our other good Subjects. And this gives us Confidence, that the earnest Desire we have to render this Island more happy than ever it was in times past, by settling amongst all our good Subjects within the same a mutual Affection that may

1669. 21 Car. II. afterwards hinting to them a Proposal of great Importance concerning the Uniting of England and Scotland, which requiring some length, his Majesty left it and some other things to his Lord Keeper to open them more fully; which his Lordship accordingly did in a larger Speech. After which, the Commons return'd to their House and Adjourn'd till the Thursday following, and the House of Lords Adjourn'd till Monday.

Thanks of the two Houses for suppressing Conventicles.

Parl. meet again.

R.'s Letter to the Parl. in Scotland.

1669. 2^d Car. II. " may endure to all Posterity, shall meet with a free
" Concurrence from you our Parliament, whom we
" have call'd together chiefly for this End.

" The bringing of these two Kingdoms of *Scot-*
" *land* and *England* to as close and strict an Union
" as is possible, is the Means that we propose for
" the effectuating thereof: which as it is the high-
" est and noblest Design we can have, for witness-
" ing our Royal Affection to them both; so the
" Accomplishment of it will raise our Satisfaction
" almost as high as our Wishes. For by the Union
" of the Hearts and Hands of our People, not only
" our Throne shall be strengthened, and they have
" Peace and Love settled among them for ever; but
" we shall have the Glory of Accomplishing what
" our Royal Grandfather King *James*, of ever blef-
" sed Memory, attempted, as the greatest thing he
" could devise, and wherein he, who was a compe-
" tent Judge, placed the Happiness of the Crown
" and Kingdoms, and wherein he meant to have
" gloried as the chiefest Action of his Life.

" We have fully instructed our Commissioner
" with our Intentions as to this Subject, and concern-
" ing such other Matters as seem to us to be
" useful for the constant Peace and Welfare of the
" Church and State in that our Kingdom. You are
" to give him full Credit, and he will acquaint us
" with all Matters; and what is farther necessary
" for us to do, will be speedily performed. So we
" bid you heartily Farewel.

At the opening of the said Parliament, his Grace
the Earl of *Lauderdale*, his Majesty's High Commis-
sioner, made this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

E. of Lau-
derdale's
speech. " BY the Authority of the King, and his special
" Command, you are here assembled in his
" high Court of Parliament. You have heard his
" Royal Intentions under his own Hand, with the
" chief Reasons of his Calling you together. You
" have heard his most gracious Expressions of his
" Kindness to his Subjects in this his antient King-
" dom, and his Confidence of you their Representa-
" tives. And I shall, as shortly as I can, acquaint
" you with what I have farther in Command from
" my Master to say in his Name at the opening of
" this his Parliament.

" And first I am to assure you of his Majesty's
" constant and unalterable Zeal for maintaining
" and defending the true Reformed Protestant Reli-
" gion in this his Kingdom, for which he will con-
" stantly lay out his whole Power and Authority;
" as also for discouraging and punishing all Atheism
" and Profanities, and all that is contrary to true
" Religion and Godliness.

" I am farther particularly commanded to assure
" you, that with no less Zeal and Constancy he
" will maintain and defend the antient Government
" by Archbishops and Bishops, as now it is happily
" settled, as a sure Fence for the true Reformed
" Protestant Religion. A Government most suit-
" able to Monarchy; and well may I call it anti-
" ent: for, whoever will look into Antiquity, shall
" find Episcopal Government hath continued in the
" whole Catholick Church, both East and West,
" even from the most Primitive and Apostolick
" Times. I shall not insist on the sad Calamities
" and Confusions which the violent and rebellious
" Endeavours to overturn this Government produ-
" ced in this Kingdom. His Majesty's gracious
" Act of Pardon and Oblivion forbids the ripping
" up those Sores which his own Royal Hand hath
" cured; and long may they be buried in Oblivion.
" Yet sure I am, the Reflexions on those dismal
" Days ought to raise no less Zeal in the Parlia-
" ment, and in all good Subjects, for the maintain-
" ing of that Government, as now it is happily
" settled: For in his Majesty's Name, and by his
" special Command I do assure you, he will employ

1669. 2^d Car. II. " his utmost Power in the Maintenance of that Go-
" vernment, and will protect the Persons of my
" Lords the Archbishops and Bishops, and of the
" Loyal, Orthodox, and Peaceable Clergy, in the
" Exercise of their Functions. He will not endure
" those numerous and unlawful Conventicles which
" tend to Sedition and Schism, which have been too
" frequent in some few Shires of this Kingdom.
" Good Laws have been made, and in Prosecution
" of those Laws, the Lords of his Majesty's Privy
" Council have shewn their Care for suppressing
" those seditious Assemblies: Yea, and of late his
" Majesty has graciously indulged the planting of
" some who were esteemed Peaceable Men, in va-
" cant Churches (tho' they came not up to the
" Rules establish'd.) It will be expected, that they
" walk worthy of so great a Favour: But if, after
" this Removal of the very Pretence of unlawful
" Conventicles, any factious People shall, in con-
" tempt of his Majesty's Laws, yea and of his In-
" dulgence also, seditiously assemble themselves un-
" der pretence of Religious Worship, his Majest'y
" doth require his Parliament, and all in Authority
" under him, vigorously to suppress such Meetings,
" and to bring the pretended Preachers, and the
" Ringleaders of such unlawful Assemblies, to con-
" dign and exemplary Punishment.

" In the next place, I am commanded to let you
" know, that I am sufficiently instructed to give
" his Majesty's Royal Assent to such Laws as shall
" be prepared in this Parliament, for the constant
" Peace and Welfare of this Church, and of this
" Kingdom in all its Relations: But the chief Oc-
" casion of calling this Parliament, is the produc-
" ting that great and glorious Design of bringing
" his Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England* to a strict-
" er and nearer Union. This Design was begun by
" his Royal Grandfather of blessed Memory, who
" went so far on towards this great Work, that in
" the first Year of his Reign over *Great Britain*,
" King *James* named Commissioners for this King-
" dom, who by Act of Parliament were authorized
" to treat and consult with Commissioners for the
" Kingdom of *England* concerning such an Union:
" And in pursuance of their Treaty, Acts were made
" for the repealing of hostile Laws, and the utter
" Abolition of all memory of Hostility between the
" two Nations: And in the seventh Year of his
" Reign, it was by the Judges of all the Courts of
" *Westminster-Hall* in *England*, solemnly adjudged
" in the Case of the *Postnati*, that those who after
" the Descent of the Crown of *England* to K. *James*
" were born in *Scotland*, were no Aliens in *England*,
" and consequently were capable not only of Land,
" but of all other Immunities, as if they had been
" born in *England*: So much was done in K. *James*'s
" time. And the Occasions of his Majesty's Reso-
" lutions to prosecute the great Work, were these:
" Complaints having been made to his Majesty,
" that since the 25th Day of *March* in the 12th Year
" of his Reign, new Duties were imposed in *Eng-*
" *land* upon divers Commodities of the Growth, Pro-
" duction, and Manufacture of *Scotland*, and Incon-
" veniences laid upon the Subjects of *Scotland*; it
" pleased the King to appoint divers Meetings upon
" this matter, tho' without Success: whereupon
" the late Parliament in this Kingdom imposed in
" their third Session *Ann.* 1662. great Duties upon
" the Commodities of the Growth, Production, or
" Manufacture of *England*, which by his Majesty's
" Command were suspended, and have not been ex-
" acted, tho' the Duties in *England* still continue;
" and upon his Majesty's Recommendation to the
" Parliament of *England*, an Act was lately made
" for settling Freedom and Intercourse of Trade be-
" tween the two Kingdoms: Thereupon Commis-
" sioners were nominated and appointed by his Ma-
" jesty for both Kingdoms to treat upon that Affair,
" who had many Meetings, but produced no Effect,
" unless it were a Conviction of the Difficulty, if

1669. 21 Car. II. " not Impossibility, of settling it in any other way, than by a nearer and more complete Union of the two Kingdoms.

" His Majesty is fully perswaded, that nothing can tend more to the Good and Security of both Nations than such an Union: And finding that in his Royal Grandfather's time so great an Advance was made towards this Union, and that the continuance under the same Obedience for near seventy Years having begotten the same common Friends and common Enemies to both Nations, and taken off a great part of those Difficulties which at the first (notwithstanding the Union in Obedience to one Sovereign) stood in the way; his Majesty well hopes, that what is yet wanting to the perfecting of it, may be now accomplish'd. And therefore, in his Majesty's Name, I do most heartily recommend this great Work unto you: and I doubt not but you will speedily send such an humble Answer to his Majesty's most gracious Letter, as may witness how well-grounded that Confidence is which his Majesty hath expressed of you.

" This Day the Parliament of *England* meets, and the King will, both by himself and his Lord-Keeper, make the like Proposals (as to the Union) unto both Houses: And I am confident that Loyal Parliament, who have all along given such ample Testimonies of their Duty and Affection to his Majesty, will upon this Occasion make a suitable Return to his Proposals. What is farther to be proposed upon this Matter, shall be offer'd at your next Day's Meeting: And the King doubts not, but that after the Meeting of Commissioners for both Kingdoms, these things will be tender'd to your Consideration, in order to the Union, as shall tend to the Honour of his Majesty, and the common Good of all his Subjects. These things I was commanded, before I came away from his Majesty, to acquaint you with; and I have since, upon another Occasion, received an Order in Writing, bearing Date the 7th of this Month, by which I am again commanded amply to declare his Majesty's unchangeable Resolution to maintain Episcopal Government in the Church. So having begun and ended with this Declaration, I hope both the groundless Jealousies on the one hand, and the vain and idle Hopes on the other, shall be at an end.

After some Consideration the Parliament of *Scotland* returned this Answer to his Majesty's gracious Letter.

Most Sacred Sovereign,

Answer of the Scots Parliament to the King's Letter.

" THE Goodness of God in restoring your Majesty to your Government, and thereby this your antient Kingdom to its former Liberty and Peace; hath been, and will ever, with all humble Duty and Thankfulness, be acknowledged as the greatest Blessing we are capable of in this World. And the many singular and renewed Testimonies this Kingdom hath since met with, of your Fatherly Care, Kindness, and Zeal to promote its Welfare and Happiness in all its Concerns, have so engaged the Hearts and Affections of your Subjects, that we can with Confidence assure your Majesty of a cheerful Concurrence from this Kingdom in every thing that may tend to your Majesty's Honour, or the Good of your Subjects.

" We do, with the like Duty and Thankfulness, acknowledge your Majesty's Grace and Goodness in your Desires to render this Island more happy than ever it was in former times, by settling among your good Subjects within the same, such a mutual Affection as may endure to all Posterity. And since the bringing of your two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England* to as close and strict an Union as is possible, is the Mean your Majesty proposes,

1669. 21 Car. II. " for effectuating thereof we shall be ready to give our hearty Concurrence therein; and in order therunto, are willing that Commissioners be appointed for this Kingdom, to treat with such as shall be employ'd for the Kingdom of *England*, upon the Grounds and Conditions of this Union: reserving always to the Parliament, to whom the Resolution of these Commissioners are to be returned, the Consideration thereof, and the Allow-ing or Disallowing of the same, as they shall judge fit. And in confidence of your Majesty's most excellent Judgment, and great Affection in all things relating to the Happiness of your People, whereof this Kingdom hath already had such signal Proofs, we do freely and heartily offer to your Majesty the Nomination of the Persons to treat for this Kingdom, with the appointing of their Number, Quorum, Time, and Place of their Meeting: And upon signification of your Majesty's Pleasure therein, we shall give such Commissions and Orders for promoting of the Treaty, as (reserving the full Determination of all to the Parliament, as aforesaid) shall witness our cheerful Compliance with your Majesty's Desires.

" The Earl of *Lauderdale*, whom your Majesty, to the great Satisfaction of your People, and Interest of your Service, has been pleas'd to authorize as your Commissioner, hath in your Majesty's Name renewed to us the Assurances of your Majesty's Care and Respect, to the Good of this your antient Kingdom; for which we do humbly return unto your Majesty the Offer of our Lives and Fortunes for the Advancement of your Majesty's Honour and Greatness, and Maintenance of your Royal Authority and Government: And in every thing shall be proposed by him, we shall not only give Credit as to your Commissioner, but also such cheerful and ready Obedience, as may evidence to the World the Loyalty of our Hearts. And in Testimony hereof, these Presents are by Warrant, and in the Name of your Parliament, Signed by,

Most Sacred Sovereign,

Edinburgh,
Octob. 22.
1669.

Your Majesty's most faithful,
most obedient, and most humble
Subject and Servant,

ROTHES, Cancell.

In presentia Dominorum PARLIAMENTI.

We present these Letters and Speech to the Reader, to shew what Inclinations and what Attempts have been for a Union between the two Kingdoms; and how the former Motions of that kind have been heavily carried on, and abruptly ended. During this Session of the Scots Parliament, they made *An Act asserting his Majesty's Supremacy over all Persons and in all Causes Ecclesiastical*, to a higher and more effectual degree than had ever been before legally declared. And they made another *Act* for the Benefit of Trade by the *Naturalization of Strangers within the Kingdom of Scotland*; providing, that all Strangers of the Protestant Religion, who should think fit to bring their Estates into the said Kingdom, or should come to set up new Works and Manufactures therein, should be received and treated as Native-born Subjects to all Intents and Purposes. The King farther declaring, that upon Application made to him by such Strangers, he would grant them the free and publick Use of their Religion in their own Language, and the Liberty of having Churches of their own. But in the mean time, as to the *Union*, nothing in Parliament was done, and very little mention'd of the matter. It is observable, that tho' the Design tended most to the Interest of *Scotland*, and the Wishes and Desires of it seem'd to come from thence; yet the Objections and Interruptions were chiefly from the same Quarter, and were owing to the

Farther Proceedings of the Scots Parliam.

1669. the Jealousies of suffering as the weaker side, to the
 21 Car. II. Love of Independance, and the Affectation of a se-
 parate Interest, and the Remembrance of being an
 antient Kingdom within itself: which Principles
 must needs indispose them to the Proposal or Recep-
 tion of any effectual Terms of Union; though in-
 deed under all these Disadvantages, they were in
 great measure united by *Oliver Cromwel*.

State of Religion. The Nonconformists had their open Meetings more
 full and frequent, and their Interest and Figure
 growing more considerable, by reason of the King's
 apparent Inclinations of Indulgence to them; and
 by the particular Countenance and Protection of
 some of the chief Ministers of State, who agreed in
 the Patronage of them, tho' on a different Principle;
 some out of Humanity and Moderation, but other-
 from a worse Motive of gaining the more Liberty to
 Papists, and weakning the Communion of the Estab-
 lish'd Church. Under these Advantages the Non-
 conformists assum'd a Liberty that became very of-
 fensive to those who were by Conscience in the
 Communion of the Establisht Church, and had a
 respect for the legal Constitution of the Kingdom.
 For by their own Account, " Mr. Baxter and other
 Teachers now openly boasted of the Act against
 Conventicles being no longer in Force; of their
 Meetings being not now contrary to Law; of no
 Act in being that could convict them of keeping
 Conventicles; of the Oxford Act only supposing
 Persons already convicted, but not enabling any
 to convict them; of the Oxford Oath no way con-
 cerning their Teachers, and that it ought not to
 be put upon them. And to make themselves a
 more formidable Body against the Church, the two
 chief Parties, the *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, were
 now projecting a Union with one another, as the
 Fact and Method are thus deliver'd in their own
 way. " At this time (1669) Mr. Baxter was pro-
 jecting an Agreement with the Independents for
 the strengthening of the Common Interest: Dr.
Owen, in his Catechism, had made two conside-
 rable Concessions; viz. *That the People have not*
the Power of the Keys; and, *That they give not the*
Power of the Keys, or their Office Power to the Pastors.
 These Concessions he thought very improvable,
 and therefore he propos'd to him, that they two
 should see how far they could go towards an Ac-
 commodation, before the Matter was communi-
 cated to others. The Method he offer'd was this:
 That they should first fix the Essentials of Reli-
 gion and Communion, which are the Terms that
 all Christians agree in; and then endeavour to
 find out the Means of bringing both Sides to con-
 sent to Communion upon those Terms. He
 thought the most likely Method would be, the
 drawing up a Writing containing all the Points
 of Discipline, great and small, which the two
 Parties were really agreed in, which would make
 the few things they differ'd in seem so small, as
 not to be sufficient to hinder Communion. He
 was for each of them to draw up a Draught, and
 then consider the Matter together: but the Dr.
 highly approving the Motion, desired him to un-
 dertake it. Whereupon he drew up a great ma-
 ny Theses, as the Matter of their common Con-
 cord. He complain'd they were too many, and
 might be abridg'd: Whereupon he quickly carried
 him another Draught, of so many of those things
 which both *Presbyterians* and *Independents* are agreed
 in, as are necessary to their practical Concord and
 Communion with respect to the things wherein
 they are or seem disagreed. The Dr.'s Objections
 were principally four: That the Particulars insi-
 sted on were too many for the first Attempt;
 that the *Socinians* would agree to make the Creed,
 as expounded in the first four Councils, the Test
 of Orthodoxy; that some Expressions suited to
 prevent future Divisions and Separations, would
 seem to reflect on former Actings; and, that the
 insisting on the Power of the Magistrate, especi-

Nonconformists indulged.

Union propos'd between Presbyter and Independ.

ally as under Civil Coercion and Punishment, was
 not necessary in the first Attempt. 1669. 21 Car. II.

Under this Disposition of all the Dissenters joint-
 ly to oppose the Church of *England*, they found to
 despise, and indeed to defie the Laws against them.
 When Mr. Baxter was brought before the Justices of
 Peace, and told by them, that he was convict of
 keeping Conventicles contrary to the Law, and to
 tender'd him the *Oxford Oath*; he answer'd boldly,
That he took not his Meeting to be contrary to Law
and that the Oxford Oath did not concern him; nor
could be apprehend they were empower'd by the Act to put
it upon him. And when for his Offence and Con-
 tempr he was committed to Goal for six Months,
 many at Court mov'd for him; the Earl of *Ormy*,
 Earl of *Almchester*, Lord *Arlington*, and Duke of
Buckingham, intimated to the King, that his Im-
 prisonment was not for his Service: And Sir *John*
Barber came to him in Prison, to let him know,
 that the King in Discourse had signified to him,
That he was not willing to be seen to relax the Law, but
that he would not be offend'd if he saw his Remedy at
Law. And accordingly, his *Hobbes Corpus* was de-
 manded at the *Common Pleas*, and given d: The
 Judges declar'd the *Statutus* invalid, and he was
 discharged; " having received in Prison 20 s. and
 7 Pieces from Sir *John Pennock*, 10 s. from the Com-
 trols of *Exeter*, and 5 l. of Alderman *Beard*; " which defray'd his Law and Prison Charges.

The whole Party were indeed united in their
 pling upon the Laws and Constitution, but it justifi-
 ably rais'd not only the Indignation of the Church-
 Men, but the Jealousie of all who were honestly
 concern'd for the Government, and the legal Ad-
 ministration of it. And therefore the better to dis-
 cover their Numbers and Places of publick Meeting,
 the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* sent his circular
 Letter, dated from *Lambeth* June 8. 1669. requiring
 the Bp. of *London* and his other Suffragans, to take a
 particular Account of them within their respective
 Dioceses. And the Return of this Enquiry made
 such a due Impression on the better part of the Mi-
 nistry, that on *Friday* July 16. " Upon several In-
 formations which had been given in to his Ma-
 jesty from several Parts of the Kingdom, that
 those who separate themselves from the establish'd
 Worship, do meet in greater Numbers than for-
 merly, to such a degree as may endanger the Pub-
 lick Peace, by which his Majesty could nor but
 take notice how far his known and still avowed
 easiness to indulge tender Consciences was abu-
 sed thereby; his Majesty was pleas'd, by the
 Advice of his Privy Council, to order his Procla-
 mation to be issued out, strictly charging and
 commanding all his Justices of the Peace, within
 the Limits of their several Jurisdictions, where
 they shall find such Meetings to be held; that
 they put the Laws in execution for Suppression
 thereof, and particularly proceed against the
 Preachers, according to the Statute made in the
 17th of his Majesty's Reign, intitl'd, *An Act for*
restraining Nonconformists from inhabiting in Corpora-
tions. This Proceeding of the King in Council
 met with such a general Approbation from the No-
 bility and Gentry, that at the next Meeting of the
 Parliament, both Houses, in a solemn manner, on
 Novemb. 6. return'd his Majesty their Thanks for
 his Care of the Publick, in issuing out his Procla-
 mation for suppressing Conventicles; and humbly
 desired his Majesty to continue the same Care
 for the future.

His Majesty was pleas'd this Year to confer two Royal
 signal Marks of Favour upon the two Episcopal Sees of
Exeter and *Sarum*. For upon the Vacancy of the See
 of the Deanery of *Saint Burien* in *Cornwall*, the Dioc-
 es of *Exeter* and *Sarum* were by Royal Authority
 annex'd and united for ever to the Bishoprick of
Exeter, for the better support of that See miserably
 impoverish'd at the Reformation. And in a Chap-
 ter of the most noble Order of the Garter held at
 Whitehall

Proclamation for suppressing Conventicles

the See of Exeter and Sarum

1669. *Whitchhall* on Nov. 19. the Sovereign then declared, that the Reason of calling this Chapter was to consider of the Pretensions of Dr. *Seth Ward* Bishop of *Salisbury*, exhibited in a Petition concerning the Title and Claim of himself and his Successors unto the Office of Chancellour of the most Noble Order of the Garter (when the same should become void) the Bishop grounding the Equity of his Claim upon a Charter first granted by King *Edward* the Fourth, in the fifteenth Year of his Reign, unto *Richard Beauchamp* Bishop of *Salisbury* and his Successors for ever; which Charter hath been since confirm'd under the great Seal of *England* by other Kings and Queens, and particularly by King *Charles* the First of ever blessed Memory: Hereupon the Bishop being called in, and commanded to produce his Proofs to make good that his Pretension, accordingly the Bishop humbly offer'd an authentick Copy of the Original Charter of the said King *Edward* the Fourth, renewed and confirmed by the said King *Charles* the First, in the fourth Year of his Reign; the which being read and truly consider'd together with the Objections to the contrary, particularly that the Possession and Execution of the said Office of Chancellour, had been for above an hundred Years committed unto Lay-Men; notwithstanding which, the Sovereign and Companions being fully satisfied with the justness of the Claim of the said Bishop, grounded upon the aforesaid Charters, and likewise considering, that the returning of the said Office to the first Institution would be for the Honour and Dignity of the said most Noble Order; the Sovereign thereupon with the unanimous consent of the most Noble Companions then present, did Declare and Ordain, that the Bishop of *Warum*, and his Successors for ever, shall have and execute the Office of Chancellour of the said most Noble Order, and receive and enjoy all Rights, Privileges and Advantages thereunto belonging, immediately upon the first vacancy of the said Office.

Dr. Peter Gunning made Exp. of Chichester. *March* 6. The Ceremony of Consecration of the Right Reverend and Learned Dr. *Peter Gunning* Bishop of *Chichester*, was performed in the Chapel of his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with the usual Solemnities, in presence of both the Archbishops, most of the Bishops now in Town, and many Persons of Honour and Quality.

The Parliament having prepar'd their Bills and dispatch'd all other Business, on *Monday* April. 11. in the Afternoon, his Majesty was pleas'd to be present in the House of Peers, where the two Houses being met, the King gave his Royal Assent to these publick Acts.

1. An Act for granting his Majesty an Imposition upon all Wines and Vinegar imported, between June 24. 1670. and June 24. 1678.

2. An Act for taking away the Benefit of Clergy from such as steal Cloth from the Racks, and from such as shall steal or embezel his Majesty's Ammunition and Stores.

3. An Act for Improvement of Tillage, and the Breed of Cattle.

4. An Act for ascertaining the Measures of Corn and Salt.

5. An Act for the Repairing the Haven and Peers of Great Yarmouth.

6. An Additional Act for the better Repairing of Highways and Bridges.

7. An Act for advancing the Sale of Fee-Farm Rents, and other Rents.

8. An Act to suppress and prevent Seditious Conventions.

9. An Act for settling the Imposition on Brandy.

10. An Act for Authorizing several Commissioners of the Realm of England, to treat with Commissioners of Scotland for the Peace of both Kingdoms.

11. An Additional Act for Rebuilding of the City of London, Uniting of Parishes, and Rebuilding of the

Cathedral and Parochial Churches within the said City. 1666. 21 Car. II.

12. An Act to enable the King's Majesty to make Leases, Grants and Copies of Offices, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Parcel of his Highnesses Duchy of Cornwall, or annex'd to the same.

13. An Act for Sale of part of the Estate of Sir John Pettiman, for satisfaction of a Debt due to the King's Majesty.

After the passing these and 25 other private Acts, his Majesty signified his Pleasure, that the two Houses should Adjourn till *October* 24. next; which was accordingly done.

The Act of treating for a Union between the two Kingdoms, was by concert follow'd in *Scotland*, with an Act of that Parliament for appointing their Commissioners to meet and act in pursuance of that great Affair: But after many Conferences and seeming Resolutions of Agreement in the main things, they broke off in mutual Jealousies and a general Dissatisfaction. I have heard one of the Scots Commissioners themselves confess'd it was their own Fault in being over-wise and nice in the smaller terms of Accommodation.

The Dutchess of *Orleans* the King's Sister was preparing for a Voyage to *England*, in appearance for a Visit of Love and Respect to her Brothers, in design for a Message from the *French* Court, to break the Triple League, and to draw in the King of *England* to assist *France* against the *Dutch*. His Majesty in a kind expectation of her sent the Advice the *Guernsey*, and several Yatches to receive her Royal Highness at *Dunkirk*, and hasten'd himself to *Dover* on *Sunday* May 15. accompanied by the Duke of *York*, Prince *Rupert*, the Duke of *Monmouth* and many other Persons of Honour and Quality. The Dutchess landed the next Morning and was received and entertain'd by his Majesty with all possible Expressions of Kindness. She was attended by the Mareschal *De Plessis Praslin*, and his Brother the Bishop of *Tourney*, Madam *De Plessis* the Mareschal's Son's Lady, the Countess of *Grammont*, and a beautiful Servant Madam *Carmel*, whom she left behind her, an Object of the King's Affection and the Nations Hatred, the enamouring and intriguing Dutchess of *Portsmouth*.

The *French* King seem'd impatient in the Expectance of his Sisters Return, as if she were to bring him News of very great Importance; and therefore he came to *Dunkirk* and stay'd there some Days for her Arrival: The King of *England* sending over my Lord *Buckhurst*, and his Royal Highness Mr. *Timme* to complement his most Christian Majesty in that Port, which ought rather to have been still in *English* hands. She embark'd from *Dover* on *Thursday* June 2. and landed at *Calais* the same Evening. But her stay in *England* having been longer than Monsieur her Husband allow'd or expected, it rais'd a Jealousie, or at least a Discontent in him; and it was plainly owing to his unkind Reception of her, that in her perfection of Strength and Health and Age, she was hurried out of the World within few Days after her Return. Our Court in great Amazement durst not betray a suspicion of her indirect way of dying, but gave this soft Account of it, *June* 22. This Day arriv'd an Express from Mr. *Montague* his Majesty's Ambassador at *Paris*, with the sad News of the Death of Madam his Majesty's only Sister, to the infinite Grief and Affliction of their Majesty's and Royal Highnesses, as well for the greatness of this Loss as for the astonishing suddenness of it. She died at *St. Clou* about four of the Clock on *Monday* Morning of a sudden and violent Dislemper, which had seiz'd her at five of the Clock the Evening before, and was by the Physicians taken for a kind of *Bilious Cholick*.

His Majesty receiv'd this Year a more happy Visit from his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*, who had lately at eighteen Years of Age been chosen First Noble of *Zealand*, and began now to shew himself very forward,

Union of the Kingdoms a Project ineffectual.

Dutchess of Orleans meets the King at Dover.

Her sudden Death

Prince of Orange visits the King

1670. forward, and to deserve the Character of being a most
 22 Ca. II. extreme hopeful Prince: And to speak more plainly (in
 Sir William Temple's own Words) something much bet-
 ter than he expected, a young Man of more Parts than or-
 dinary, and of the better sort, that is, not lying in that
 kind of Wit which was neither of Use to ones self nor any
 body else, but in good plain Sense, which shows Applica-
 tion if he had Business that deserved it, and with extreme
 good and agreeable Humour and Dispositions, and thus
 far of his way without any Vice; besides, being sleepy always
 by ten a Clock at Night, and loving Hunting as much as
 he hated Swearing, and preferring Cock-alle before any
 Wine.

About the beginning of June he had been introdu-
 ced into the Council of State, and that with all the
 pleasing Circumstances of being ineffectually oppo-
 sed, and of prevailing by the Affections of the Peo-
 ple. At this Juncture he resolv'd upon a Journey
 into England, but before he set out, he was very
 earnest with the English Ambassador to have his Opi-
 nion, whether he was likely to procure any Satis-
 faction in his Pretensions there; saying, that all his
 best Friends in Holland were of Opinion, that in case
 that should wholly fail him, his Journey would prove of
 great prejudice to his Affairs at home, by letting his
 Friends see how little he was considered by his Majesty,
 whose Countenance would be a great support to him in the
 course of his Fortunes. These Pretensions of his were
 supposed to be some Money owing from England up-
 on the account of his Mother's Fortune; for the Am-
 bassador's Answer to him on this Subject was, That
 he was wholly ignorant of all his Majesty's Affairs, besides
 what related to that Country, and particularly of the
 present State of his Revenue, or how much the late Sup-
 plies had contributed towards the ease of it. Upon
 which the Prince seem'd very desirous that the Am-
 bassadour (Sir William Temple) should touch on it
 to one of the chief Ministers in England, so as to
 have his Thoughts upon it before he went. This
 Motion was supposed to have proceeded chiefly from
 the Princess Dowager, who declared her Opinion po-
 sitively some Weeks before to the Ambassador up-
 on that matter to the same purpose, and for some
 time persisted in it. This private Affair might be
 one Motive and the more profest Reason of his Jour-
 ney to England; but no doubt he had some more
 publick Thoughts and Cares upon him, relating to
 his own Honour and Hereditary Claims, and the
 Interest of his Country, and the common Good of
 Europe, which were all now upon a very Critical
 Turn.

Recep-
 21. But whatever were the main Hopes and Designs
 of his Journey, it was discourag'd and protracted
 from time to time: yet with a Spirit not easily di-
 verted from any Resolution, he embark'd at the
 Brill on October 27. upon one of his Majesty's Yatches
 that waited there for him, and arriv'd at Margate
 on October 29. He immediately took post for Can-
 terbury, and lay that Night at Rochester, and went
 forward next Morning to Gravesend, where he was
 attended by Sir Charles Cottrel Master of the Cere-
 monies, with his Majesty's Barges, and so conduct-
 ed to Whitehall, where landing, he was received at
 the Stairs foot by the Lord Chamberlain, and con-
 ducted to the Presence of both their Majesty's, who
 received him with all possible demonstrations of
 Affection and Joy, as did likewise their Royal High-
 nesses, to whom he was in like manner conducted,
 and thence to the Apartment prepared for him at the
 Cockpit. On Nov. 10. the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs and
 Aldermen of London came and Complemented his
 Highness upon his arrival in England, as foreboding
 his being the future Restorer and Preserver of their
 Rights and Liberties. On Nov. 26. being at New-
 market he visited Cambridge, where he was honou-
 rably received by the whole Body of the Univer-
 sity, entertain'd in Congregation with Speeches, and
 treated at Dinner by Dr. Fleetwood Provost of King's-
 College. On December 6. he was treated with extra-
 ordinary Magnificence by the Lord Mayor and City

at Draper's-Hall. December 18. he went to Windsor, 1670.
 and from thence next Day to Oxford, where he was 22 Ca. II.
 received at the East-Gate by the Mayor and Alder-
 men, and at St. Maries was attended by the Vice-
 Chancellour and the whole Body of the Univer-
 sity, and at the great Gate of Christ-Church was received
 and complemented by the Dean, Canons and whole
 Society, and by them conducted to his Apartment
 in that College, where his Highness and his Train
 were nobly treated by the Dean the generous Dr.
 Fell. The next Morning his Highness went to view
 the several Colleges, and found the Heads with
 their respective Societies standing at the Gates in
 a readiness to receive him. After Noon he visited
 the Schools, the Library and Theatre, in which last
 place a Convocation was held, where his Highness
 was Complemented in a Speech by the Oratour Dr.
 South, and did the Univer-
 sity the Honour of ac-
 cepting a Degree (as did several other Honourable
 Persons of his Train) and of an Invitation from
 the Vice-Chancellour to his College of St. John's,
 where he was entertain'd with an excellent and
 liberal Dinner. On Monday February 15. the Prince
 parted from Whitehall early, in order to his Return
 for Holland, infinitely sensible of the great Tender-
 ness and Affection express'd to him by their Majesty's during
 the time he had been in England, and not less satis-
 fied with the universal Esteem and Respects of the Court
 and People here. His Highness din'd at Rochester,
 and thence having view'd the Ships that lie in the
 River, he embark'd about five in the Evening on
 board his Majesty's Yatch at Sheerness, being ac-
 companied by the Earl of Ossery, whom his Majesty
 had particularly appointed to attend his Highness
 in his Passage over. He came to the Hague private-
 ly on Saturday Evening, in an ordinary Stage-Coach,
 attended by one or two Servants, to avoid all pub-
 lick Ceremony; all which could not hinder the
 People, who had known of his Arrival, from flock-
 ing to see him pass, and were not wanting to express
 by loud Acclamations their Joy for his Highness's
 safe Return.

The King by his Sister's Importunity and other
 Sollicitations was now unhappily disposed to a nearer
 Alliance and Correspondence with the French King,
 who had seconded the Motions supposed to be whi-
 per'd from the Dutchess of Orleans, by his Ambassa-
 dor in Ordinary Monsieur Colbert, and by another
 express Agent the Marquis De Bellfonds; and to soft-
 en things, had descended from his former stiffness,
 and had deliver'd up to Sir Charles Hecker the Eng-
 lish Portion of St. Christophers, yet destroy'd all the
 Plantations, and carried away all that was portable,
 and left the Country in a worse Condition than if
 it had never been inhabited. By this Intrigue of
 new Friendship, the French King was enabled to keep
 the Emperour and the Duke of Lorraine from entering
 (as before inclin'd) into the Triple League; and to
 engage the Archbishop of Coloigne and the Bishop of
 Munster (two Princes of the Empire) against the
 Dutch; and to prepare a Fleet more formidable than
 the Kingdom of France had ever before pretended to
 shew: wherein he was assisted by English Shipwrights
 and English Timber, to the Reproach of our Court,
 and the great damage of our Dominion and Trade at
 Sea.

James Duke of Monmouth was admitted into the
 Privy Council on April 28. he was the eldest and
 best beloved Natural Son of King Charles by Mrs.
 Lucy Walters, born at Rotterdam on April 9. 1649.
 and bearing the Name of James Crofts till his Maje-
 sity's Restoration; bred chiefly at Paris under the
 Eye of the Queen Mother, and the Government of
 Thomas Ross, Esq; afterwards Secretary to Mr. Co-
 ventry Ambassador to the King of Sweden, Keeper of
 the King's Library, and Groom of the Privy Cham-
 ber: His Beauty, his Mein and Behaviour, in those
 Years of Childhood were said to be Graceful and
 Majestick, and to Charm all that saw him. He
 was brought over to England in July 1662. and re-
 ceiv'd

A nearer
 Alliance
 with Fr.

D. of Mon-
 mouth
 comes in-
 to favour.

1670. received by the King at *Hampton-Court* with all possible Demonstrations of Joy and Affection. He had an Apartment fitted up for him in the Privy Gallery at *Whitehall*; he had his Gentlemen and Pages to attend him, with other Equipage, Train, and Pension, suitable to his Birth and Royal Relation. The same Year he was created Duke of *Orkney* in *Scotland*, and the 25th of *Febr.* Duke of *Monmouth*. He then took his Seat in the House of Peers, and in *April* 1663. he was install'd Knight of the Garter, with the usual Solemnities, at *Windſor*. In 1665. he was entred a Member of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*, having been before incorporated a Master of Arts in both Universities: In this same Year he was made Master of the Horse, and soon after Married *Anne* Daughter and Heir to *Francis* Earl of *Buccleugh* in *Scotland*, generally esteem'd the greatest Fortune and the finest Woman in the three Kingdoms. His Majesty gave him several other Places of Honour and Profit, as General of his Land-Forces, Captain of his Life-guards of Horse, Lord Lieutenant of the East-Riding of *Yorkſhire*, Governour of the Town and Citadel of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, Chief Justice in *Eyre* on the South-side of *Trent*, and in Right of his Lady, Duke of *Buccleugh*, and Lord Great Chamberlain of *Scotland*: And, what was above all other Titles, he grew every Day more and more a Favourite of the King and of the People.

John Lord *Berkley* was appointed by the King to be Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and arriving at *Dublin* on *April* 21. entred that Day upon the Possession of his Government, the Lord *Roberts* delivering up the Sword to him, with a short Speech, in Council. On *Tuesday* *Apr.* 26. the University of *Dublin* attended his Excellency, introduced by the Lord Primate, where Dr *Ward* made him an excellent Oration in Latin; to which his Excellency made his Return in English, letting them know the Kindness he had for Learning and Learned Men; concluding with this Counsel to them, that they would apply their Minds and Studies to the most useful Parts of Learning, such as did most conduce to the Benefit of Mankind, to which he promised them all due Encouragement.

The Earl of *Effex* was sent Ambaſſadour from his Majesty of *Great Britain* to the King of *Denmark*, and made his solemn Entry into *Copenhagen* *May* 14. *Henry* Earl of *Ogle*, the only Son of his Grace the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, was sworn a Privy Counsellor on *June* 15. The Duke of *Buckingham* was sent with private Instructions to the *Fr.* King, and had Audience from him at *St. Germain's* in the Beginning of *August*, where his Majesty entertain'd him with a Review of his Army drawn out of the Camp at *St. Schyſſien*, with which he presently after took Possession of *Lorraine*. Sir *William Temple* return'd from his Embassy in *Holland*, and was graciously received by his Majesty on *Sept.* 20.

His Majesty, by entering into new Counsels and a stricter Correspondence with the *French* King, became the more jealous of the Discontents of his own People: And it was on this account, that on *June* 10. his Majesty order'd a Proclamation to be issued out, commanding all Officers and Soldiers serving in any of the Armies of the late Usurped Powers, not having a constant Habitation, to depart out of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, on or before the 16th of *June*, and not to return again, or come within 20 Miles, till after the 10th Day of *December* next, and in the mean time to carry no Sword, Pistol, or other Arms.

Monday *Octob.* 24. the two Houses of Parliament, according to their Adjournment, re-assembled at *Westminster*, where his Majesty made a short gracious Speech to the two Houses, leaving the Lord Keeper to open to them more at large the Particulars, which were, "The great Care his Majesty had taken of them and of the Kingdom; "The List Reces's, and that besides the Triumphant he had made many advantageous Alliances

for Security and Profit of Trade, with the *Swede*, 1670. *Dane*, *Spaniard*, and Duke of *Savoy*: But since 22 Ca. II. the *Dutch* and *French* made such vast Naval Preparations, it was necessary, for the Safety and Honour of the Nation, that the King should at least keep equal pace with them, which could not be done without great Supplies, which must be speedily granted; for the King intended to put an End to this Session before *Chriſtmas*. This done, the Commons, with their Speaker, returned to their House, and the same Morning Adjourned, as did also the House of Lords, till *Thursday*. And notwithstanding his Majesty's declar'd Intention, they continued to sit till *Monday* *March* 6. when his Majesty gave his Royal Assent to several Bills presented to him; among which, the publick ones were these that follow: 1. "An Act for regulating the Making of *Kidderminster* Stuffs. 2. An Act to prevent the malicious Burning of Houses, Stacks of Corn, and Hay, and killing and maiming of Cattel. 3. An Act to prevent malicious Maiming and Wounding. 4. An Act for re-vesting the Power of granting Wine-Licenses in his Majesty's Heirs and Successors, and for settling a Revenue on his Royal Highness in lieu thereof. 5. An Act for granting a Subsidy to his Majesty for Supply of his extraordinary Occasions. 6. An Act for Continuance of a former Act, entitled, An Act to prevent Delays in extending Statutes, Judgments, and Recognizances. 7. An Act for Continuance of a former Act, to prevent Arrests of Judgments, and superceding Executions. 8. An Act for an Additional Excise on Beer, Ale, and other Liquors.

In the same Month of *December* this Year, there were two barbarous Assaults made; one upon the Duke of *Ormond*, and the other upon Sir *John Coventry*; which gave express Occasion to the above-mentioned Act for preventing malicious Maiming and Wounding, and therefore commonly called *Coventry's Act*. The Relations of these Facts were thus given by Authority: "On *Tuesday* the 6th of this instant *December*, between the Hours of Six and Seven in the Evening, a barbarous and inhumane Attempt was made upon the Person and Life of his Grace *James* Duke of *Ormond*, who was set upon in the Streets, as he was going in his Coach, between *St. James's* and *Clarendon-House*, by six Persons armed and mounted on Horses, who forced him out of his Coach, and then caused him to be set on Horse-back behind one of their Company, with intent to have carried him to some obscure Place out of Town, where they might with more Privacy have executed their villainous and bloody Conspiracy, until at last, the said Duke endeavouring to rescue himself, by disarming and dismounting him that rode before him, was very much wounded in that Conflict, and lies languishing under those Wounds at his Lodgings in *Clarendon-House*. His Majesty set forth a Proclamation, promising a Reward of one thousand Pounds to any Person who should discover any one of those six Persons, or any of their Aiders or Abettors. It seems the Persons with great Probability suspected, were *Richard* *Hallowell* alias *Holloway*, a Tobacco-Cutter in *Frying-pan Alley* in *Petticoat-Lane* without *Bishopsgate*; *Thomas* *Allen*, alias *Ally*, alias *Ayliffe*, a pretended Chirurgeon or Doctor of Physick lodging near *Aldgate*; *Thomas* *Hunt*, and one *Hurst*: but the chief of them, a Leader of the rest of the Crew, was *Blood*, a notorious Traitor, out-law'd in *Ireland*, who with his own Hand pull'd his Grace out of the Coach, and with the help of *Ralph* *Alexander* mounted him behind his eldest Son, *Blood* himself following with a Blunderbuss to keep off the People; but his Grace's Porter seeing what had happen'd, ran after his Master, and help'd to disengage him, and after great Opposition to carry him safe to his own House. *Blood's* Pretence was, that he intended no ill to his Grace's Person, but only to keep him in

Id. Berkeley made Lieutenant of Ireland.

Embassies abroad.

Meeting of Parliament.

Acts passed.

Barbarous Assaults on the Duke of Ormond and Sir John Coventry.

1670. in private on the other side of the Water, till his
 22 Ca. II. Grace had sign'd some Writings to surrender an Estate to Blood that he had forfeited by Rebellion in Ireland: A desperate Villain! who failing in this Attempt, made another on the Crown it self in the following Year. — In the Preamble of the *Act to prevent malicious Maiming and Wounding*, this Account is given of the other more bloody Assault.
 On Decemb. 21. a violent and inhumane Attempt was made upon the Person of Sir *John Coventry*, Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, being a Member of the Commons House of Parliament, and then attending the Parliament, and upon the Person of his Servant *William Wylkes*, by a considerable number of armed Men, both on Foot and Horseback, whereby the said Sir *John Coventry* and his Servant then lost several Goods, and the said Sir *John Coventry* received divers Wounds, some of which were given him in such barbarous manner, that some of the Offenders held him whilst others wounded him. The Fact, by Bills of Indictment, was found to be committed by Sir *Thomas Sandys* Knight, *Charles Orbian* Esq; *Simon Parry* and *Miles Reeves*, who were fled from Justice, not daring to abide a legal Trial.

State of Religion.
 Act to suppress Conventicles.

Dissenters much grieved at this Act.

Their Complaints of it.

The *Act* now made to prevent and suppress seditious Conventicles, was (as the Preamble set forth) for Providing farther and more speedy Remedies against the growing and dangerous Practices of seditious Sectaries and other disloyal Persons, who under pretence of tender Consciences, have or may at their Meetings contrive Insurrections, as late Experience hath shewn. And therefore it is Ordained, That if any Person of sixteen Years or upwards shall be present at any Assembly, Conventicle, or Meeting, under colour or pretence of any Exercise of Religion, in other manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of England, where five Persons or more shall be assembled besides the Family, and be thereof convicted by Confession of the Party, or the Oath of two Witnesses, shall pay five Shillings for the first Offence, and ten Shillings for the second: And every Person taking upon him to Teach or Preach in such Meeting, shall forfeit for the first Offence twenty Pounds, and for the second Offence forty Pounds; and if the Preacher cannot be found, or be unable to pay, then the Penalty to be levied by Warrant upon the Goods and Chattels of any who were present. And every Person wittingly and willingly suffering any Conventicle in his or her House, to forfeit the Sum of twenty Pounds. For the better Execution of the Act, Justices and Constables were impower'd to break open Doors upon Refusal of Admission: And Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, and commission'd Officers of the Militia, were, on Certificate made by any Justice, to disperse the said Conventicles. The Act, and all Clauses in it, to be construed most largely and beneficially for the suppressing of Conventicles, and for the Justification and Encouragement of all Persons to be employ'd in the Execution thereof. There was a concluding Clause to provide, That neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, should extend to invalidate or void his Majesty's Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs.
 This new Act was thought by the Dissenters a mighty Grievance; and it seem'd the greater to them, because they depended on the King's Disposition or Indulgence, and a Court Interest that was running into a general Toleration of Papists, and, for the sake of Them, of all Protestant Dissenters. They complain therefore of the *New Hardships put upon the poor Nonconformists*, and give their own History of this Year in these Words: "The Act against Conventicles was renew'd, and made more severe than ever: Several new Clauses were put in; as, that *the Fault of the Mittimus should not disable it; that all doubtful Clauses in the Act should be interpreted as*

1670. would most favour the Suppression of Conventicles; and that they that fled, or remov'd their Dwelling into another Country, should be pursued by Execution, &c. 22 Ca. II.
 Dr. *Manton*, tho' he had great Friends and mighty Promises of Favour, was sent Prisoner to the *Gatehouse* for Preaching the Gospel in his own House in the Parish where he had formerly been Minister, and for not taking the *Oxford Oath*, and yet coming within five Miles of a Corporation: and he continued there six Months; and all that time the Meetings in *London* were disturb'd by Bands of Soldiers, to the Terror of many and the Death of some. About this time my Lord *Lauderdale* going into *Scotland*, signify'd to Mr. *Baxter* a Purpose there was of taking off the Oath of Canonical Obedience, and all Impositions of Conformity there, save only that it should be necessary to sit in Presbyteries and Synods with the Bishops and Moderators; and told him, he had the King's Consent to offer him what Place in *Scotland* he would choose, either a Church, or a College in the University, or a Bishoprick. From accepting which Motion he excus'd himself, from his Weakness and Indisposition, and the Circumstances of his Family. After that the Earl of *Lauderdale* was in *Scotland*, Sir *Robert Murray*, a great Confident of his, sent Mr. *Baxter* the Frame of a Body of Church-Discipline for *Scotland*, and desir'd his Animadversions. The Scheme was handsomely contriv'd, and favour'd of much Moderation; but the Power of Synods was contrived to be in the King: Mr. *Baxter* made his Remarks as he was desired.

We shall do them this Justice all along, to give their own Story in their own Words. But tho' the Wisdom of the Nation had very good Reasons to make a more effectual Law against Conventicles, yet 'tis certain the Dissenters had no great Reason to complain of the rigorous execution of it: It was a needful Restraint and Awe, rather than an actual Storm upon them. Nor did all the Sufferers of that Party seem to suffer for Conscience-sake, if we believe this Relation given by Authority. *Winchester, Novemb. 1.* Two Persons, a Man and his Wife, both Nonconformists, and great Pretenders to Godliness, being upon some Misdemeanours committed to the House of Correction in this City, the Woman was several times observed to encourage her Husband to do what (she said) the Lord had put into his Heart, and not to be faint-hearted, of which the Keeper suspected not her Meaning, till entering the Room to give them Correction, of which he pardoned the Man upon his Submission, and gave but four Stripes to the Woman, tho' by her Hastiness and ill Behaviour she had much provok'd him; he was, as he was going out of the Room, suddenly stabb'd by the Man into the left Breast with a Knife: which Wound, 'tis feared, may prove mortal. The Prisoners are so little sensible of the Heinousness of the Fact, that they have expressed themselves to be sorry that they had not dispatch'd the Keeper and his Wife together; and seem to fear the Knife has not done what they desired.

That the People by suppressing of Conventicles might not be deprived of equal Opportunities to worship God in a solemn and lawful manner; it was order'd by the King and Council, that all such Places of Meeting within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* should be turned into stated Tabernacles and be regularly supplied by the Church-Divines: And therefore on *June 15.* publick Notice was given, "That the Places under-named, of late made use of for Conventicles and unlawful Assemblies, are now by his Majesty's particular Command in Council appoin'd to be used every Lord's-day for celebrating Divine Worship and Preaching the Word of God, by approved Orthodox Ministers, thereto to be appointed by the Right Reverend Father in God the Lord Bishop of *London*, to be-

The Reason for this Act.

Meeting-Houses turned into Tabernacles.

1670. 22 Ca. II. gin on the next Lord's Day, for the benefit of the Inhabitants, of the Parishes near adjoining respectively, where the Parish Churches have been consumed by the Fire.

" In *Fisher's-Polly* in *Bishopsgate-street* a convenient Place with two Galleries, Pews and Seats.

" In *Hand-Ally* in *Bishopsgate-street* a large Room purposely built for a Meeting-House, with three Galleries, thirty large Pews, and many Benches and Forms, known by the Name of *Vincent's* Congregation.

" In *St. Michael's-Lane* a large Room with two Galleries and thirty nine Forms.

" In *Mugwel-street* Mr. *Doolittle's* Meeting-House, built of Brick with three Galleries, full of large Pews, and thirty eight large Pews below, with Locks and Keys to them, besides Benches and Forms.

" The *Cockpit* in *Jerin-street*, a Meeting-House of one *Grimes*, three Galleries, many Pews, Forms and Benches.

" In *Black-Friers* Mr. *Wood's* Meeting-House, four Rooms opening into one another, with Lattice Partitions, each Room conveniently filled with Benches and Forms.

" In *Salisbury-Court* four Rooms opening into one another, in the Possession of *John Fowl* a School-Master.

" In *New-street* within *Shoe-Lane* four Rooms opening into one another, with seventeen Pews and divers Benches, in the possession of Mrs. *Turner*.

Dangers of Popery. The Lords and Commons in Parliament gave a sufficient Proof that their Care in suppressing Conventicles was a necessary Means to discourage Popery, and to prevent the Hopes and Designs of that growing Faction: And therefore the two Houses join'd in a humble Address to the King, representing their Fears and Apprehensions of the growth of the Popish Religion, and their Desires to have the Laws impartially executed on all Popish Reculants, and especially on the Priests and Jesuits. Upon which his Majesty could not forbear to issue out his Royal Proclamation of the 23d of *March*, declaring, " That whereas the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, have by their humble Petition represented to his Majesty their Fears and Apprehensions of the Growth and Encrease of the Popish Religion in these his Majesty's Dominions, together with the Causes thereof, and also such Remedies as they conceive may be proper to prevent such growing Mischiefs. Which Petition of theirs his Majesty having seriously consider'd, and with much Contentment and Satisfaction, accepting and approving the great Care of the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in Parliament assembled, for the Preservation of the true Religion establish'd in this Kingdom; to which his Majesty declares, as he hath always adhered against all Temptations whatsoever, so he will still employ his utmost Care and Zeal in the Maintenance and Defence of it. And therefore strictly charges and commands all Jesuits and Romish Priests, that before the first of *May* they depart out of *England* upon pain of having the Penalties of the Laws and Statutes of this Realm inflict'd upon them. And for the better discovery of all others who are Popish Reculants, or justly suspected to be so, his Majesty commands, that all the Judges, Barons of the Exchequer, Justices of Peace, &c. do not only observe his Majesty's Will and Pleasure therein before express'd, but also forthwith put all other the Laws in due Execution against all Popish Reculants, and such as are suspected to be so, in order to their speedy Conviction, and due Process upon such Convictions. And because there may be some Priests imprison'd in this Realm, yet unknown to his Majesty, all Sheriffs, Bayliffs and Keepers of Prisons are within twenty Days after publication of this Proclamation to advertise some

of the Lords of the Privy Council of their Names, and by whom and for what Cause they were committed, to the end Order may be given for their Transportation. 1670. 22 Ca. II.

On *June 19.* Dr. *Creighton* Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* was solemnly Consecrated at *Lambeth* with the usual Ceremonies, at which assisted the Bishop of *London* in the place of his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury* not then fully recover'd from his late Distemper, with the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Ely*, where the Sermon was preach'd on that occasion by Dr. *Hill* Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*; after which, the Bishops, several of the Nobility and many Persons of Quality were entertained at a plentiful Dinner.

On *Sunday March 12.* the new Church in *Shadwel*, formerly in the Parish of *Stepney*, and now made Parochial by Act of Parliament, and plentifully Endowed by the Dean of *St. Pauls* and — *Neal*, Esq; was with the usual Solemnity Consecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God *John* Lord Bishop of *Rochester*, commissioned thereunto by *Humphrey* Lord Bishop of *London*, as being in his Diocese. Most of the Gentry of those Quarters assisting at the Ceremony, which being ended, the said Bishop of *Rochester* made an excellent and most learned Sermon upon that Occasion, to the great Satisfaction and Applause of all that were present.

This Year begins in Mourning for the Death of *Anne* Dutchess of *York*, the eldest Daughter of *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon* late Lord Chancellor of *England*: After a growing Corpulency that cast her into a long Indisposition of Health, she died in the 34th Year of her Age at the Palace of *St. James* on *Friday March 31.* between two and three in the Afternoon, and on *Wednesday April 5.* was interr'd a large Vault on the South side of King *Henry VII.'s* Chapel; her Body being accompanied from the Painted Chamber in the Palace at *Westminster* (whither it was privately brought from *St. James's*) by his Highness Prince *Rupert*, who appear'd as Chief Mourner, and by most of the Nobility, who follow'd in Order; the Kings and Officers of Arms giving their Attendance; their Majesty's and Royal Highnesses Servants, and several Gentlemen and Persons of Quality preceding the Corps to the Place of Interment, with the Solemnities usually practis'd on the like Solemnities. She left Issue by *James* Duke of *York* one Son *Edgar* Duke of *Cambridge*, who after a long Weakness from his very Birth, died at *Richmond* on *Thursday June 8.* and two incomparable Daughters, the Princess *Mary* and the Princess *Anne*, both preserv'd for a most singular successive Blessing to this Church and Nation, and one other younger Daughter *Catherine*, who at about ten Months old died at *Whitehall* on *Wednesday December 6.* within this same Year.

The two Houses on their last Day of Sitting *April 22.* waited in a Body upon his Majesty in the Banqueting-House at *Whitehal*, with their humble Address, " That his Majesty would be graciously pleas'd by his own Example to encourage the constant wearing of the Manufactures of his own Kingdom and Dominions, and discountenance the Wear of any Manufactures made in Foreign Countries. His Majesty very graciously accepted their humble Motion, and was pleas'd to declare, that he would comply with their Desires; that he had in his own Person as little us'd them as any, and for the future would discountenance those that should. In the Afternoon of the same Day, his Majesty with the usual Solemnities being present in the House of Peers, and the House of Commons with their Speaker there attending, was pleas'd to give his Royal Assent to several Bills then presented to him, fourteen private Acts and eighteen publick, of which last were, 1. An Act to prevent the delivery up of Merchants Ships, and for the Encrease of good and serviceable Shipping. 2. An Act for exporting of Beer, Ale and Munn. 3. An Act for laying Inpositi-

1670.

22 Ca. II.

Consecration of Dr. Creighton.

Consecration of the Church of Shadwel.

1671.

Death of the Dutchess of York.

Address of the two Houses.

Acts passed.

" ons

1671. 23 Ca. II. ons on Proceedings at Law. 4. An Act for the better settling of Intestates Estates. 5. An Act for determination of Differences touching Houses burnt or Demolished within four Years since the late dreadful Fire in London. 6. An Additional Act for ascertaining the Measures of Corn and Salt. 7. An Act for the better and more certain Recovery of Fines and Forfeitures due to his Majesty. 8. An Act for the better paving and clearing the Streets and Sewers in and about London. 9. An Act for the Relief and Release of poor distressed Prisoners for Debt. 10. An Act for the Discovery of such as have defrauded the Poor of the City of London of the Monies given for their Relief, at the times of the late Plague and Fire, and for the recovery of the Arrears thereof. 11. An Act for the better Regulating of Work-houses for setting the Poor on Work. 12. An Act for the better settlement of the Maintenance of the Parsons, Vicars and Curates in the Parishes of the City of London, burnt by the late dreadful Fire there. 13. An Act for vesting certain Fee-farm Rents, and other small Rents, in Trustees. 14. An Act to prevent Frauds in the buying and selling Cattle in Smithfield and elsewhere. 15. An Act for the better Preservation of the Game, and for the securing Warrens not enclosed, and the several Fishings of the Realm. 16. An Act for taking the Accompts of 60000*l.* and other Monies given to the Loyal Indigent Officers. 17. An Act to prevent the Planting of Tobacco in England and for regulating the Plantation Trade. 18. An Act to revive a former Act entituled, An Act to prevent the disturbances of Seamen and others, and to preserve the Stores belonging to his Majesty's Navy Royal, with some Alterations and Additions. After the passing of which Acts my Lord Keeper by his Majesty's Command prorogued the Parliament till April 16. next.

Attempt to steal the Crown
May 9. a bold and incredible Attempt was made to steal the Crown out of the Tower of London in this manner: About seven in the Morning four Men came to Mr. Edwards Keeper of the Jewel House in the Tower, and desired to see the Regal Crown remaining in his Custody; he carried them into the Room where it was kept, and shewed it to them as to innocent and undesigning Strangers; but they to carry on their villainous Intention, clap'd a Gag of a strange Form into the old Man's Mouth, who making what Noise and Resistance he could, they stabb'd him a deep wound in the Belly with a Still-letto, adding several other dangerous Wounds in the Head with a small Beetle, which they had brought for the purpose of beating together and flattening the Crown, to make it the more easily Portable; which having together with the Ball put into Bags provided by them for that use, they fairly walk'd out, leaving the old Man groveling on the Ground gagged and pinioned. Thus they passed by all the Sentinels, till, in the mean time, the Son-in-Law of Mr. Edwards casually passing by, and hearing the Door shut and some bustle, went in to look what the matter might be, where he found his old Father in the miserable Condition they had left him; whereupon running out in all haste, and crying to stop the Authors of that horrid Villainy, the Persons began to mend their Pace, and to make a speedier Escape, which the last Sentinel perceiving bid them stand; but instead of standing to give an Account of themselves, one of them fired a Pistol at the Sentinel, and he his Musket at them; which gave the Alarm so, as with the pursuit of Mr. Edwards's Son-in-Law, two of the Malefactors were immediately seized; but two more with another that held their Horses without the Tower-Gate escaped: With the two that were taken were found the Crown and Ball, only some few Stones missing, which had been loosen'd with the beating of the Crown together with the Mallet. Those two were immediately carried to Whitehall, and one of them proved to be Bloud ap-

parell'd in the Habit of a Clergyman to cover all suspicion, a notorious Traitor and Incentiary, who had been out-law'd for the Rebellion in Ireland eight Years ago; the other was one Parrot a Dyer in Thames-street. Within two Hours after a third was apprehended, as he was escaping on Horseback, and he proved to be Thomas Hunt, mention'd in his Majesty's Proclamation for the discovering of the Persons who had lately committed that horrid Attempt upon his Grace the Duke of Ormond, but by whatever Name he went he was indeed Son of the said Bloud, who with great impudency confess'd, that they two were with seven others in that Action. They were all three sent close Prisoners to the Tower.

On Sunday May 28. being the Eve of the Celebration of St. George's Feast, appointed to be kept this Year on the Anniversary of his Majesty's Birth and ever happy Restoration, the King as Sovereign of the Order of the Garter accompanied by the Duke of York, Prince Rupert and several other Companions, all in their Habits proceeded in the Afternoon to the Chapel of St. George in Windsor with great Solemnity, where before the Divine Service began, the Earl of Carlisle introduc'd between his Royal Highness and Prince Rupert, was Installed as Proxy of the King of Sweden; and the Earl of Winchelsea between the Dukes of Ormond and Buckingham as Proxy for the Elector of Saxony, both which Princes had been invested with the full Habit of the Order in the Year 1669. and after them the Duke of Albemarle, introduc'd between the Earls of Sandwich and Oxford was likewise invested and set in his Stall. The next Day the Feast was celebrated with extraordinary Splendor and Magnificence; and the Day following the Sovereign proceeding to the Chapel, after he had taken his Stall, the Companions before they attended to theirs, offer'd in Order the Achievements of Arms, viz. the Banners, Swords and Crests of seven deceased Knights, being William Earl of Salisbury, Thomas Earl of Berks, Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Earl of Southampton, George Duke of Albemarle, Mountague Earl of Lindsey, and Edward Earl of Manchester.

This Edward Earl of Manchester Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, died at Whitehall on Friday May 5. about twelve a Clock at Night, in the 69th Year of his Age, much to the Regret of his Majesty and the Grief of the whole Court. His Majesty was pleas'd to make choice of the Right Honourable Henry Earl of St. Albans, to succeed in the Office of Lord Chamberlain, and was pleas'd to deliver him the Staff on May 13. and immediately his Lordship enter'd upon the execution of that Honourable Charge; and the Dignity of Chancellor of the University of Cambridge was soon after by Election conferr'd upon his Grace the Duke of Buckingham. This indeed was a Year of reigning Mortality among the Great Men: On Tuesday May 9. died at his House in Town Sir John Keyling Knight, Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Court of King's Bench, after a long weakness and decay of Strength, much regreted for his great Integrity and Worth: And his Majesty was pleas'd to confer that important Place upon the Lord Chief Baron Hales, who after having taken the usual Oaths before the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper, took his Seat on that Bench Thursday May 18. leaving his Seat in the Exchequer to be filled with his Majesty's choice of Sir Edward Turner, Knight, Solicitor General, who on Tuesday May 23. in obedience to his Majesty's Writ, commanding him to take his Degree of Serjeant at Law, he appeared at the Chancery Bar, and according to custom took the usual Oath before the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper, and then perform'd the due Ceremonies before the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, after which he was called by the Lord Keeper to the Exchequer Bar, and being there sworn Lord Chief Baron of that Court, he took his

1671. Place on the Bench; while his Majesty was pleas'd
23 Cal II to make choice of *Francis North*, Esq; Son to the
Lord *North*, to succeed in the Trust of Solicitor
General, who having receiv'd the Honour of Knight-
hood was sworn into the Place on *Tuesday* May 23.
His Grace *William Duke of Somerset* died *Dec.* 26. in
the twentieth Year of his Age, after five Days ill-
ness of the Small Pox, to the great Affliction of that
Noble Family, leaving his Uncle the Lord *John Sey-
mour* Heir of his Honour and Estate. Sir *Thomas
Ingram* Chancellor of the County Palatine and
Dutchy of *Lincolneshire* died soon after *Christmas* at his
House in *Thistleworth*; and his Majesty deliver'd the
Seals of that Office on *Febr.* 14. to Sir *Robert Carr*,
Knight and Baronet, as a gracious Mark of the Es-
teem his Majesty had for his Worth and Loyalty;
and he was the same Day admitted of the Privy
Council, and took his Place at the Board. On *Thur-
sday* *Febr.* 22. the Right Honourable *Thomas Lord
Leigh* died at his House at *Stonleigh* in *Warwickshire*
in the 77th Year of his Age, leaving Heir to his Es-
tate and Honour his Grandchild *Thomas* Son to his
eldest Son Sir *Thomas Leigh* deceased.

French In-
trigues.

All Counsellors, Ladies and Relations drew away
the King to promote the Grandeur of *France* and the
Advance of Popery; and to incite the Court to these
foul Measures, great Sums of Money were sent o-
ver from the *French King* to buy in the *English* Mini-
stry and their Master himself. The Plot of *France*
was no less than to dissolve the Triple Alliance, to
make a new War between *England* and *Holland*, to
procure Liberty and Relaxation of Laws to the *Ro-
man* Catholicks, and (to prevent interruption in
these Designs) to keep the Parliament from sitting.
And all these things were fatally accomplish'd.

Ambassies
abroad.

To break the Triple Alliance *Henry Coventry*, Esq;
was sent Ambassadour Extraordinary from his Maje-
sty to the King of *Sweden*, and embark'd at *Green-
wich* in one of his Majesty's Yachts in the begin-
ning of *September*, and did his Business so effectual-
ly, that at our first declaring War against the *Dutch*,
the *Swedish King* stood Neuter, and soon after join'd
with us and the *French King* against them. And
there seems to be truth in what a late Writer ob-
serves, *This Success Mr. Coventry had, that for this
Business, which put all Christendom into a Flame, he
was by the King made Principal Secretary of State, and
it may be presented with his fine Rangers place in En-
field-Chale too; and that perhaps with twice more by
the French King: Whereas Sir William Temple who
was the principal Instrument in the Peace at Nimeguen,
lost two thousand two hundred Pounds by it, and his only
Recompence was to be Secretary of State in Mr. Coventry's
Place, if Sir William would give him 10000l.
for it.* Other Ambassies were order'd to expedite the
great Design, or to cover over the Intentions of it,

Roger Coke
Esq;

Sir *Robert Southwell* went Envoy Extraordinary to the
Count *de Monterey* Governour for his Catholick Ma-
jesty of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and began his Jour-
ney to *Brussels* *October* 20. the Earl of *Sunderland*
went Ambassadour Extraordinary to the Crown of
Spain, setting out for *Dover* on *Nov.* 22. intending
to pass from thence to *Calais*, and so to proceed by
Land, as if he had Instructions to receive upon the
Road from the Court of *France*. And Sir *George
Downing* was appointed his Majesty's Ambassadour
to the States General of the United Provinces, and
embark'd at *Greenwich* for his Transportation about
the beginning of *December*; but he did the Business
there with so little Art, that within a Day after his
Return on *Feb.* 7. he was privately examined by
some of the Lords of the Council, and an Account
thereof being given to his Majesty, he was by his
Majesty's Warrant sent Prisoner to the *Tower*, for
not having obey'd the Orders sent to him. For
fear a Parliament should inquire into the Intrigues
to issue his Royal Proclamation on *Sept.* 22. for the
farther Proroguing of the Parliament from *April* 16.
next ensuing, till *Octo.* 30. following, which should

Parl. Pro-
rogue'd.

be in the Year 1672. Some good Subjects would
have thought, that the King could never enter into a
War with *Holland* without Advice of his Parliament,
or at least that he could never support himself in
any War without their Aid and Assistance. But to
salve this matter, a fatal Expedient was found out,
that was said to be the suggestion of my Lord *Ashley*
to Sir *Thomas Clifford*, or at least was the joint Pro-
ject of these Ministers who then govern'd all, *viz.*
Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington and *Lander-
dale*, the Initial Letters of whose Names made up
their proper Title of CABAL. This Expedient
was to shut up the Exchequer, wherein the Bankers
who had furnish'd the King with mighty Sums of
Money at very extorsive Interest, had lodg'd between
thirteen and fourteen hundred thousand Pounds of
other Subjects Money. To put some Colour on so
unjust a Practice, his Majesty being present in Coun-
cil upon *Tuesday* *January* 2. was pleas'd to declare,
“ That seeing all the Princes and States his Neigh-
“ bours, were making great Preparations for War,
“ both by Sea and Land; his Majesty for the safe-
“ ty of his Government and People, look'd upon
“ himself as oblig'd to make such Preparations as
“ might be proportionable for the Protection both
“ of the one and the other; and to that end had al-
“ ready given Orders, for the fitting and preparing
“ a very considerable Fleet, to be ready against the
“ Spring. That by this inevitable necessity, his
“ Majesty considering the great Charges that must
“ attend such Preparations, and after his serious
“ Debates and best Considerations, not finding any
“ possibility to defray such unusual Expences, by the
“ usual ways and means of borrowing Monies, by
“ reason his Revenues were so anticipated and en-
“ gaged, he was necessitated (contrary to his own
“ Inclinations) upon these Emergencies, and for
“ the publick safety at the present, to cause a stop
“ to be made of the payment of any Monies, now
“ being, or to be brought into his Exchequer, for
“ the space of one whole Year, ending the last Day
“ of *December* next, upon any Person or Persons what-
“ soever, by vertue of any Warrant, Securities or
“ Orders, whether Register'd or not Register'd there-
“ in, and payable within that time. And after some
“ Promises of repayment, and that no Person should
“ be defrauded of any thing that was justly due to
“ him, his Majesty was further graciously pleas'd
“ to declare, that nothing could have urg'd his Ma-
“ jesty to an Act of this Nature but such a Conjun-
“ cture of Affairs, when all the neighbouring Prin-
“ ces and States were making such threatening Prepa-
“ rations, that his Government could not be safe,
“ without appearing in the same posture.

1671.

23 Cal II

Shutting
up of the
Exche-
quer.

We are told that the *French King*, having got the
King of *England* into this Net, used him very ill, by
openly declaring that to break with the *Dutch*, was
none of his own Quarrel, and that he only engaged
in it out of respect to his Person; and therefore be-
fore any War was declar'd, the King of *England*
must first break the Peace by some Attempt at
Sea.

The French
K. draws
the Engl.
into a War
with Hol-
land.

Accordingly Sir *Robert Holmes* was order'd to lye
off of *Portsmouth*, to meet the *Dutch Smyrna* and
and *Streights* Fleet, and find a Pretence to intercept
them. An Account of this dishonourable Action
was thus given by Authority from *Whitehall*, “ That
“ on *Wednesday* *March* 13. five of his Majesty's Fri-
“ gors cruising by the Ile of *Wight*, met with the
“ *Dutch Fleet* of *Smyrna* Men and others, of about
“ fifty Sail, convoy'd by six Men of War, and of
“ their Merchant-Men twenty at least carried be-
“ tween twenty and forty Guns apiece, when our
“ Frigors came near them, we shot to make them
“ strike and lower their Top-sails, which the *Dutch*
“ refusing to do, our Frigors shot thro' and thro'
“ them; and though they then lower'd their Top-
“ sails, yet they refused to strike, upon which the
“ Fight began; this happen'd about three of the
“ Clock that Afternoon and continued until Night,
“ at

1671.
23 Cr. II.

“ at which time three more of our Frigats came in. *Thursday*, the next Morning, the Fight begun again, and continued all that Day; in the Evening were taken five of their richest Merchantmen, and Captain *John Holmes* in the *Glocester* boarded their Rear-Admiral, and took her, but she was so shatter'd and torn, that she sunk within a few hours in his possession. This Squadron was commanded by Sir *Robert Holmes* in the *Saint Michael*, the Earl of *Offory* was Vice-Admiral in the *Resolution*, and Sir *Fretcheville Hollis* Rear-Admiral in the *Cambridge*, Captain *Legg* commanded the *Fairfax*, Captain *Elliot* the *York*, Captain *Towlis* the *Diamond*, and Captain *Watson* the *Success*, who all behaved themselves with great Gallantry.

We are told that the *Dutch*, alarm'd at the Attempt upon their *Smarna* Fleet, and being in no condition to resist both Kings, sent Deputies to both, to know upon what Terms they would agree to Peace. Those sent to our King were denied Audience, and kept at *Hampton-Court* till it were known what the *French* King's Pleasure was: but those sent to the *French* King had Answer, That what the King had was his own, and what he should conquer should be his without an Equivalent; and declared, the States might deal with *England* as they pleased, and come off as cheap as they could, because by their Treaty they were not bound to procure them any Advantages.

A Declaration of War was resolv'd upon; but it required some Art to represent sufficient Reasons for it. To furnish the Government with some fair Pretensions at least, the Committee for the *East-India* Company was summon'd to shew Cause, whether the *Dutch* had not broke in upon their Trade, or committed any Violence abroad, for which publick Satisfaction ought to be demanded of them. They answer'd, and gave it under their hands, that since the Treaty at *Breda* the *Dutch* had sufficiently observed the Articles of Trade; and they knew no Cause, on that account, of breaking with them. However, the Ministry was resolv'd to find Causes, or make them: And therefore on the 17th of *March*

Declaration of War with Holland.

was published his Majesty's Declaration of War against the States General of the *United Provinces*, containing the Motives and Reasons inducing his Majesty thereunto; of which, the first was, “ The pretended Insults of the *Dutch* upon the *English* in their Trade in the *East* and *West Indies*, and particularly the detaining our *English* Planters in *Surinam* after it was restored into their hands. A second was, “ The making bold with the King's Royal Person by abusive Pictures and false Historical Medals and Pillars. A third was, Their invading the Right of the Flag, and refusing Satisfaction. It concluded with a Paragraph that was thought a Jest to all wise People; a Promise to maintain the Triple League, even by this express Violation of it: The Words were, *And whereas we are engaged by a Treaty to support the Peace made at Aix la Chapelle, we do finally declare, That notwithstanding the Prosecution of this War, we will maintain the true Intent and Scope of the said Treaty; and that in all the Alliances which we have or shall make in the Progress of this War, we have and will take care to preserve the Ends thereof inviolable, unless provoked to the contrary.* To the Reasons of this Declaration the *Dutch* answer'd, That as to Trade, they had made no unjust Inroads upon any the *English* Factories or Plantations: And as to the *English* Planters in *Surinam*, they themselves were not willing to forsake their Effects and Subsistence, and therefore stay'd behind upon their own choice. As to the Pictures and Medals, they said they knew of none, except one Medal, which might be liable to any ill Construction; but as soon as they knew of it, they caused the Stamp to be broken. As to the Flag, the States disown'd the Refusal of it, and offer'd to make any reasonable Satisfaction.

Answer the Dutch.

The States of *Holland* seeing this terrible Storm falling on them, had recourse to the young Prince of *Orange*, and seem'd to depend upon him, as born for their Defence and Protection: and therefore they presented him, being now 22 Years of Age, with the Charge of their Armies, and Admiral of the *United Provinces*. The States did this the more willingly upon a Prospect of softning the *English* Court, and talked of sending an Extraordinary Ambassador thither to buy Good-will, saying, That the Prince's Promotion, and Satisfaction upon the *Flag*, would certainly appease them; wherein, it seems, they were encouraged by their own Ambassador then at London. The Prince having accepted of these Commands, went to the Army, that lay not far from *Nienkop*, where he kept his Post against the united Forces of the *French*, and constrained them to retire with Loss and Dishonour. But the Frontier Towns and Garrisons in *Holland* falling every day into the Hands of the *French*, the People would not be satisfied without the Advancement of the Prince of *Orange* to the Office of *Stadt Holder*, which had been oppos'd and resolv'd against by the States and the Ministry.

This Affection of the People appeared first in *Dort*, where the People rose in Multitudes and Arms, and would not be pacified till the Magistrates had sent for the Prince from the Army, and declared him *Stadt Holder*, with the same Power, Dignity, and Authority, which his Ancestors had formerly enjoyed. This Example, by the Importunities of the People, was soon followed by all the Cities of *Holland*, and *Zeland*, and *West Friesland*. And because it was chiefly oppos'd by the Pensionary *De Wit*, and his Brother *Cornelius* Bailiff of *Putten*, they were torn in pieces by the Rabble at the *Hague*.

And at last their Stadt Holder.

When the Prince was thus advanced, the *French* made their Applications to him, with a Proposal of making him Prince Sovereign of those Provinces, under the Protection of *England* and *France*. But tho' the Temptation at that time was very inviting, he had the Honour to despise it, and answer, that he would not betray the Trust reposed in him, nor ever sell the Liberty of his Country which his Ancestors had so long defended. Yet the Game he play'd was then thought so desperate, that one of his greatest Confidants expostulated the matter with him, and ask'd him, *How he pretended to live after Holland was lost? And whether he had thought so far?* He answer'd, *He was resolv'd to live upon his Lands in Germany, and that he had rather spend his life in Hunting there, than sell his Country or his Liberty to France at any price.*

The Prince refuses the Bribes of the French.

As to Church Affairs; On the Death of Dr. *Skinner*, *Walter* Lord Bishop of *Oxford* was on *June* 13. at *St. Mary Swoy*, in the Presence of all the Bishops in Town, with the usual Solemnity, translated to the See of *Worcester*; and did Homage to his Majesty in the usual Forms on *June* 18. And on *June* 27. Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Son to the Lord *Crew* and Clerk of the Closter to his Majesty, Bishop elect of *Oxford*; and Dr. *Thomas Wood*, late Dean of *Litchfield*, Bishop elect of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, received their Confirmation at *St. Mary's Swoy*; and on *Sunday* July 2. were solemnly consecrated in the Chapel at *Lambeth* by his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, assisted by the Bishops of *London*, *Ely*, *Lincoln*, *Worcester*, and *Rochester*; with a Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Tompkins* one of his Grace's Chaplains. On *Sunday* Oct. 1. Dr. *Henry Bridgman* Dean of *Chester*, was, in the Quire of that Cathedral Church, consecrated Bishop of *Sodor* and *Muni*, by the Lord Bishop of *Chester*, as Substitute of his Grace the Archbishop of *York*, assisted by the Bishops of *Bangor*, *St. Asaph*, and *Clongbar*, in the Presence of many Persons of great Quality, who were afterwards very nobly entertained by the new Bishop at his own House. On *February* 12. upon the Vacancy of the Bithopricks of *Durham* upon the Death of Dr. *John Cosin* Lord Bp and Count Palatine, who departed this Life upon the 15th of *January* last, in the 77th Year of his Age, and left a most ample

State of Religion. Ecclesiastical Prelates.

Testi-

1671. Testimony to the World of his great Piety and Charity; his Majesty was pleas'd, in order to the Administration of Justice in Civil Affairs within that County Palatine, to constitute Sir *Gilbert Gerard* Kt. and Baronet to be High Sheriff of the same, as likewise to appoint Sir *Francis Goodrick*, Temporal Chancellor of the said County, to be Keeper of the Great Seal of the said Bishoprick and County Palatine: and then kept the See vacant, assigning over the great Revenues to no very honourable purpose. Apr. 19. 1672. the Funeral of Bishop *Cosins* proceeded in great State from the House of Sir *Gilbert Gerard* in the *Pall-Mall* near *St. James's* through the *Strand* to the *Temple*, and through *Chancery-Lane* and *Grays-Inn-Lane* out of Town, in order to an Interriment at *Bishops-Aukland* near *Durham*, which Palace he had, in his Life-time, with exemplary Piety and Munificence repaired, having added a fair and noble Chappel, and there chose the Place of his Sepulture. On Sunday Dec. 17. the new Church called now *Christ-Church* near *Paris Garden* in *Southwark*, built by Mr. *John Mynshel* late Inhabitant there (who beside other large charitable Bequests, had likewise plentifully endowed the same) and made Parochial by Act of Parliament, was consecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God the Bishop of *Winchester*, Diocesan, with the usual Solemnity; and an excellent and learned Sermon preach'd by Dr. *Littleton*.

Com-
plaints of
the Dis-
senters.

The Dissenters thus report their Sufferings in this Year. "The Diocese of *Salisbury* was most fiercely driven on to Conformity by Dr. *Setb* *Ward* their Bishop: Many Hundreds did he persecute with great Industry; and among the rest, that learned, humble, holy Gentleman, Mr. *Thomas Grove*, an ancient Parliament Man, of as great Sincerity and Integrity as most in the Land: He stood it out a while in a Law-Suit, but was overthrown, and forc'd to forsake his Country, with multitudes of others. During the Mayoralty of Sir *Sammel Sterling*, many Jury-men in *London* were Fin'd and Imprison'd by the Judge for not finding certain Quakers guilty of violating the Act against Conventicles: They appeal'd and sought Remedy: The Judges remain'd about a Year in suspense, and then by the Lord Chief Justice *Vaughan* deliver'd their Resolution against the Judge, for the Subjects Freedom from such sort of Fines. He dilated upon it in a Speech of two or three hours, which was received with great Joy and Applause by the People, and the Judges thereupon cried up as the Pillars of Law and Liberty.

Their
Case re-
presented

The Dissenters should not have complain'd of Persecution, without confessing the true Reasons of it. The Laws had impos'd moderate Penalties upon them; the two Houses were express for the Execution of those Laws; the Bishops and Clergy might be sincerely zealous in it: but the King and the Ministry were for stopping the legal Proceedings against them, and were in the Secret of Dispensing with the Laws Ecclesiastical and Civil for the sake of indulging the Papists and the Nonconformists. This encourag'd the Dissenters to defie the Laws, to which they would most of them have submitted if they had found a steady and impartial Execution of them. And this again provok'd the honest Justices and Magistrates to bear the more hard upon them, when they saw them so bold in despising and evading the Justice of the Nation.

Even by
their own
Confes-
sion.

This Reason the Men of Separation have indeed themselves confess, tho' not so fully as they ought to have done. Their Words are these: "The Parliament having made the Laws against Nonconformist's Preaching and private Religious Meetings so severe as hath been represented, the King, altho' he consented to those Laws, became the Patron of their Liberty. Not by any legal Abatements, but by his Connivance as to the execution; the Magistrates, for the most part, do-

ing what they perceived to be his Will. The Ministers were encourag'd by Sir *John Banber* and others, to make their Addresses to the King, to profess their Loyalty, and acknowledge his Clemency: and they did so. The King told them, That tho' such Acts were made, he was against Persecution, and hop'd e're long to stand on his own Legs, and then they should see how much he was against it. By this means they gain'd Peace and Quiet in their Meetings in the City: And in all Sir *Richard Ford's* Mayoralty (tho' he was suppos'd one of their greatest and most knowing Adversaries) they remained undisturb'd.

Another Author, who was enough tender of the Dissenting Parties, does observe, "That the Vizard-

Roger Cook-
Esq.

Mask under which the Popish Party covered their Hypocrisie, was for the King, against the Judgment of the two Houses, to dispense with Penal Laws against Dissenters from the Church of *England*, so to conjoin the Protestant Dissenter's Interest with the Popish: And this not only appear'd by Practice, but by Design in *Coleman's* Letters to Fathers *Ferrier* and *la Chaise*, the French King's Confessors. And therefore, as before the first *Dutch* War the King issued out his Declaration of Indulgence for Dispensing with the Penal Laws in Ecclesiastical Affairs, in the Interval of the sitting of the Parliament; so did he before this second War. — And before this Declaration of Indulgence in *England*, the King on *Febr. 26.* issued out his Proclamation in *Ireland* for Granting general Licence to all Papists to live in Corporations and exercise any Trade therein, and enjoy the same Privileges as other Subjects ought to do. There seems to be this farther Policy in the timing this Indulgence, That the Church-Party in general were so Loyal in their Affections to the King, that they were not forward to suspect the Intrigues of the Court, and therefore fell in with the Measures of assisting the *French* and ruining the *Dutch*, with an implicit Faith it was the Wisdom of the Ministry so to do. But the Dissenters, in the several Parties of them, had no such profound Veneration for the Government, but were rather jealous of the Administration of it; and therefore at this Juncture were the more naturally dispos'd to murmur at the Politicks of the Court in espousing the Cause of *France* against our Protestant Neighbours in *Holland*, and shew'd their Fears and Jealousies very much (and indeed very justly) on this occasion. So that it was the more necessary to stop the Mouths of these Men by an Indulgence, and divert them from the Prospects of Popery and Arbitrary Power, which lay so open before them. And excepting this one political Reason of giving Content and Quiet, there was no other Cause of Indulging, but that of giving Liberty to Papists, and of gaining a new Precedent for an Arbitrary Dispensing Power, without which Popery could never prevail in these Kingdoms. The wiser Dissenters were themselves sensible, that this Favour was not purely granted for their sake; as they acknowledge in these Words: *The beginning of the Dutch War made the Court think it necessary to grant an Indulgence to the Dissenters, that so there might be Peace at home while there was War abroad: and upon this occasion they had Liberty given them, tho' much to the Dissatisfaction of those who had had a hand in framing all the severe Laws against them.* — This Indulgence was applauded by some among the Nonconformists, while others fear'd the Consequences: for they well knew, that the Toleration was not chiefly for their sakes, but for the Papists, and that they should hold it no longer than their Interest would allow it them: and withall, they feared it would continue the Divisions, which were much better heal'd by a Comprehension. However, they concluded on a cautious and moderate Thanksgiving for the King's Clemency and their own Liberty, and were introduc'd by my Lord *Arlington*. Mr. *Baxter* was not very forward to take the Advantage of

1671. of this Indulgence: He was desirous of Liberty in
 23 Car. II. another way; and was fearful what this Method
 would issue in. — And they relate it as a very ob-
 servable thing, That no Man was more zealous in
 opposing this Declaration in the House, than Alder-
 man Love, a City Member and a noted Dissenter;
 who declar'd, he had much rather still go without
 their desired Liberty, than have it in a way that
 would prove so detrimental to the Nation. —
 But without farther Reflections, we present the Rea-
 der with a Copy of the said Declaration.

His Majesty's Declaration to all his loving Subjects
 March 15. 1671. Published by the Advice of his
 Privy Council.

The King's
 Declarati-
 on of In-
 dulgence.
 OUR Care and Endeavours for the Preservati-
 on of the Rights and Interests of the Church,
 have been sufficiently manifested to the World
 by the whole Courte of our Government since our
 happy Restoration, and by the many and frequent
 ways of Coercion that we have used for reducing
 all erring or dissenting Persons, and for compos-
 ing the unhappy Differences in Matters of Religi-
 on, which we found among our Subjects upon
 our Return; but it being evident, by the sad Ex-
 perience of twelve Years, that there is very little
 Fruit of all those forceable Courses, we think our-
 self obliged to make use of that Supreme Power
 in Ecclesiastical Matters which is not only inhe-
 rent in us, but hath been declared and recognized
 to be so by several Statutes and Acts of Parliam-
 ent: And therefore we do now accordingly is-
 sue this our Declaration, as well for the quieting
 the Minds of our good Subjects in these Points,
 for inviting Strangers in this Conjunction to come
 and live under us, and for the better Encourage-
 ment of all to a chearful following of their Trade
 and Callings, from whence we hope, by the Bless-
 ing of God, to have many good and happy Ad-
 vantages to our Government; as also for prevent-
 ing, for the future, the Danger that might other-
 wise arise from private Meetings and seditious
 Conventicles.

And, in the first place, we declare our expresse
 Resolution, Meaning, and Intention to be, That
 the Church of England be preserved and remain
 entire in its Doctrine, Discipline, and Govern-
 ment, as now it stands established by Law; and
 that this be taken to be, as it is, the Basis, Rule,
 and Standard of the general and publick Worship
 of God, and that the orthodox conformable Cler-
 gy do receive and enjoy the Revenues belonging
 thereunto; and that no Person, tho' of a different
 Opinion and Perswasion, shall be exempt from
 paying his Tythes, or other Dues whatsoever.
 And farther we declare, That no Person shall be
 capable of holding any Benefice, Living, or Ec-
 clesiastical Dignity or Preferment of any kind in
 this our Kingdom of England, who is not exactly
 conformable.

We do, in the next place, declare our Will
 and Pleasure to be, That the Execution of all and
 all manner of Penal Laws in Matters Ecclesiasti-
 cal, against whatsoever sort of Nonconformists
 or Recusants, be immediately suspended; and
 they are hereby suspended. And all Judges, Jud-
 ges of Assize, and Goal-Delivery, Sheriffs, Justices
 of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Officers
 whatsoever, whether Ecclesiastical or Civil, are
 to take notice of it, and pay due Obedience there-
 unto.

And that there may be no Pretence for any of
 our Subjects to continue their illegal Meetings
 and Conventicles, We do declare, That we shall
 from time to time allow a sufficient number of
 Places, as they shall be desired, in all Parts of
 this our Kingdom, for the Use of such as do not
 conform to the Church of England, to meet and
 assemble in, in order to their publick Worship and

Devotion; which Places shall be open and free to
 all Persons. 1671.
 23 Car. II.
 But to prevent such Disorders and Inconveni-
 ences as may happen by this our Indulgence, if
 not duly regulated, and that they may be the
 better protected by the Civil Magistrate; our ex-
 press Will and Pleasure is, That none of our Sub-
 jects do presume to meet in any place until such
 place be allowed, and the Teacher of that Con-
 gregation be approved by us.

And lest any should apprehend that this Re-
 striction should make our said Allowance and Ap-
 probation difficult to be obtained, we do farther
 declare, That this our Indulgence as to the Al-
 lowance of the publick Places of Worship, and
 Approbation of the Preachers, shall extend to all
 sorts of Nonconformists and Recusants, except
 the Recusants of the Roman Catholick Religion,
 to whom we shall in no wise allow publick Pla-
 ces of Worship, but only indulge them in their
 share in the common Exemption from the Execu-
 tion of the Penal Laws, and the Exercise of their
 Worship in their private Houses only.

And if, after this our Clemency and Indulgence,
 any of our Subjects shall presume to abuse this
 Liberty, and shall preach seditiously, or to the
 Derogation of the Doctrine, Discipline, or Go-
 vernment of the Establish'd Church, or shall meet
 in Places not allowed by us; we do hereby give
 them Warning, and declare, we will proceed a-
 gainst them with all imaginable Severity: And
 we will let them see we can be as severe to punish
 such Offenders, when so justly provoked, as we
 are indulgent to truly tender Consciences.

Given at our Court at Whitehall this 15th Day
of March, in the Four and twentieth Year of
our Reign.

And now begins in earnest the second Dutch War. 1672.
 According to his Majesty's Proclamation, Wednesday
 the 27th of March was observed in the Cities of Second
 London and Westminster as a solemn Fast for the Bless-
 ing of God upon his Majesty's Naval Forces: And
 it was indeed a Day of sorrow and Humiliation to
 all honest and discerning Persons. The next Day
 the War was proclaimed in a solemn manner by the
 Heralds, at four several places, Temple-Bar, the End
 of Chancery-Lane, the End of Woodstreet in Cheapside,
 and the Royal Exchange. The People were encoura-
 ged to Shouts and Acclamations, and the Lord
 Mayor invited the Heralds and the Guards to a
 plentiful Dinner, that the World might imagine
 this War to be undertaken at the Desire and to the
 Satisfaction of the City. On the 7th of April the
 King of France, seeming to follow an Example that
 he had really given, publish'd his Declaration of
 War against the States General, containing, That
 the Dissatisfaction his Majesty has in the Carriage of the
 States General of the United Provinces of the Low-
 Countries towards him for some Years past, being come
 to that point, that his Majesty cannot longer, without
 Diminution of his own Glory, dissemble the Indignation
 raised in him, by a Treatment so unsuitable to the great
 Obligations which his Majesty and the Kings his Prede-
 cessors have so liberally heaped upon them; his Majesty
 had resolved to declare War against the said States; for-
 bidding therefore all his Subjects to hold any Correspon-
 dence with them on pain of Death, &c.

Under the general Dissatisfaction of his Subjects,
 his Majesty hop'd to make himself the more popular
 by taking into his Council these four Persons of good
 Reputation among the People; Henry Marquis of
 Worcester, Lord President of the Council of Wales;
 Arthur Earl of Essex, whom his Majesty declared
 he was sending into Ireland as Lord-Lieutenant of
 that Kingdom; Thomas Viscount Falconberg, Captain
 of his Majesty's Band of Pensioners, and George Vis-
 count Halifax; who being admitted on the 17th of
 April, took the usual Oaths and their Places at the
 Board,
 Honours
 and Pre-
 ferments.

1672. Board. But the Cabinet Council were distinguish'd
24 Ca. II. with more peculiar Favours; for on April 20. his Majesty was pleas'd to create the Right Honourable John Earl of *Lauderdale*, principal Secretary of State of *Scotland*; Duke of *Lauderdale* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; Henry Lord *Arlington* his Majesty's principal Secretary Earl of *Arlington* and Viscount *Tetford*; Anthony Lord *Ashly* Earl of *Shaftsbury* and Baron *Cooper* of *Paulet*; and Sir *Thomas Clifford* Treasurer of his Majesty's Household Baron *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*. And the Duke of *Lauderdale* was made Knight of the Garter on Thursday April 18. as likewise the Earl of *Arlington* in another Chapter of that Order held on June 15. And another able Minister was now rais'd up, Sir *Tho. Osborne* Baronet, was admitted of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council on May 3. And on May 29. Henry Marquis of *Worcester*, the Earl of *St. Albans*, and the Earl of *Bedford* were install'd Knights of the Garter in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. On Sept. 30. *Thomas* Earl of *Offoy* was invest'd with the same Honour of the *George* and Garter.

The King dispenses with some Laws.

As his Majesty began the War with a dispensation of the Laws, relating to Religion, by virtue (as he claim'd) of his supreme Power in matters Ecclesiastical, so he now proceeded to dispence with another Law in a matter purely Civil. For on May 10. his Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Order and Declare, that the Act of Parliament made in the twelfth Year of his Majesty's Reign, For the Encouraging and Encouraging of Shipping and Navigation, be totally suspended and dispens'd with, as likewise another Act made in the 13th Year of his Majesty's Reign, entitul'd, An Act for the Encouragement of Trade: His Majesty declaring, that the Suspension of those Laws shall continue during his own Royal Will and Pleasure; and that when his Majesty shall think fit to determine this Dispensation, he will by Proclamation give six Months notice thereof. Tho' the dispensing in these matters, under the necessities of a War, was perhaps to the common Good, yet the doing of it by Royal Will and Pleasure, without Advice and Consent of Parliament was a very ill Example, and might grow into other more pernicious Acts of Arbitrary Power.

Expedition of the French Fleet join'd by the English.

The King of France sent out a Squadron of his Ships under the Count *D'Estrees* Vice-Admiral of France, who arriving at *St. Hellens* on May 3. the King and his great Officers went immediately to *Portsmouth* to pay Complements to him, and the English Fleet sail'd from the *Downs* and join'd with them. The Duke of *York* as Admiral was Commander of the Red, Monsieur *D'Estrees* of the White, and the Lord *Sandwich* of the Blue. The Dutch were as early abroad, and were seen off of *Dover* standing for *Calais* on Thursday May 9. and chas'd the *Gloucester* and other Frigots into the River as far as *Sbeerness* on May 13. On Sunday May 19. the English and French Fleet got their first fight of the Dutch about eight Leagues E. S. E. of the *Gunfleet*, and put themselves in a readiness for Engagement the next Morning, but being again separated and hinder'd by hazy Weather, the English stood into *Sould-Bay* and lay there at Anchor till May 28, when the Dutch fell in with them and surpriz'd them. The Day before there had been great Jollity and Feasting in the English Fleet; in the midst of which my Lord of *Sandwich* was observ'd to say, That as the Wind stood the Fleet rode in danger of being surpriz'd by the Dutch, and therefore thought it adviseable to weigh Anchor and get out to Sea. The Duke of *York* Lord High Admiral slighted the Advice, and retorted upon the Earl, that he spake this out of Fear, which Reflection his Lordship is thought to have so far resent'd, as the next Day out of Indignation to have sacrific'd his Life, which he might have otherwise preserv'd. The Dutch began the Engagement with the Blue Squadron, and the Royal *James*, Commanded by the Earl of *Sandwich*, was the first Ship that fir'd, and after great Execution was at last burnt by a Dutch

Fight at Sould-Bay.

Fireship, and the Noble Earl perish'd in her with many brave Gentlemen, Captain *Haddock* getting off with a wound in his Thigh. The Duke was becalm'd and could not draw into a Line of Battle, and yet receiv'd much Damage; the French had most Sea-room, and might have weather'd the Dutch and disingag'd the English, but they fir'd at a distance, and most of their shot fell short, yet their Vice-Admiral was kill'd. The Fight continued till nine at Night, when Sir *Joseph Jordan* getting the Weather-gage of the Dutch, they stood-away, and the Duke sailing after them got the appearance of a Victory. On our side were kill'd the Noble Earl of *Sandwich*, Mr. *Digby* Capt. of the *Henry*, Sir *Fretcheville Holles* Capt. of the *Cambridge*, Sir *John Fox* Captain of the *Prince*, Capt. *Pearce* of the *St. George*, Capt. *Waterworth* of the *Anne*, Capt. *Hannam* of the *Triumph*, Capt. *Tennes* of the *Alice* and *Francis* Fireship, Monsieur *De La Rabiniere* Rear-Admiral of the French; and of our Volunteers the Lord *Maidstone*, Mr. *Mountague*, Mr. *Richard Nicholls* and Mr. *Roger Vaughan*, both of his Royal Highnesses Bed-Chamber, Mr. *Trevanion* his Gentleman-Usher, Sir *Philip Cantwright*, Sir *Charles Harbord*, Capt. *Bromley*, Capt. *Bennet*, Mr. *Cotterel*, Capt. *Burgh*, Capt. *Barry*, Mr. *Napier*, Brother to a Scotch Lord of that Name, Mr. *Bowles*, and very many wounded. The Body of the Earl of *Sandwich* was discover'd floating on the Sea by one of his Majesty's Katches, and was taken up and brought into *Harwich*, where it was receiv'd and embalm'd by the Governour Sir *Charles Littleton*, who sending notice of it to *Whitehall*, his Majesty declar'd That out of his Princely regard to the great Deservings of the said Earl and his unexampled Performances in this last Act of his Life, he resolv'd to have his Body brought up to London, there at his Charge to receive the Rites of Funeral due to his great Quality and Merits.

While the French were content to have no Victory at Sea, they advanced their Conquest by Land in a very rapid manner. The French King in Person past the *Mayese*, and putting to flight the Dutch Troops there posted to oppose him, he took *Orsoy*, *Rhinbungh* and *Doffery*, all which surrender'd upon his first Approach before them. *Wexel* was deliver'd to the Prince of *Conde* upon the first opening the Trenches, and advancing he took many other Towns, which put the States into such a Terror that they remov'd from the *Hague* to *Amsterdam* for their better security, opening the Sluces and putting the Country round under Water, to the Damage of eighteen Millions of Guilders: For by June 28. the French had advanc'd within four Leagues of *Rotterdam*, and about the same distance from *Amsterdam*, with a Royal Army of at least 118000 Foot and 26000 Horse, compos'd of the best Troops that had been ever seen together, Commanded by two of the greatest Generals of the Age, the Prince of *Conde* and the Marechal *Turenne*, who being encourag'd by the King in Person, like an impetuous Torrent carried all before them.

These rapid Victories put the Dutch into a dreadful Consternation, and the States General as well as *De Wits* must have been sacrific'd to the Fury of the People, if they had not concluded on July 1. that the perpetual Edict, by which they oblig'd themselves never to admit of a Stadt-Holder, should cease and be of none effect, and had consented to restoring the Prince of *Orange* to that Hereditary Honour. And the People of *England* were so much dispos'd to Murmurs and Complaints upon the successful Progress of the French, that his Majesty was oblig'd to issue his Proclamation for suppressing that unlawful and undutiful kind of Discourse, by a most strict and exemplary Punishment of all Persons who should be found spreaders of false News, or promoters of any malicious Slanders and Calumnies in any Coffee-House or other publick or private Meeting. And under this juncture of Affairs the King was necessitated to publish a Declaration even in Favour of the Dutch, That notwithstanding

1672. 24 Ca. II. Policy of the French.

Loss of the English.

French rapid success by Land.

The Dutch in a dreadful consternation

The English in great discontent

1672. *withstanding the War, if any of the Low-Country Subjects, either out of Affection to his Majesty or his Government, or because of the Oppression they met with at home from their Governours, should come into his Kingdoms, they should be by his Majesty protected in their Persons and Estates, his Majesty continuing in the same gracious Inclination towards all such of the Subjects of the said Low-Countries as shall desire to deliver themselves from the Calamity and Distress into which the ill Counsels of some prevailing Persons in the Government of those Countries had justly drawn them.*

Under these frightful Apprehensions the States-General sent over their Deputies to the King of England to represent the common Dangers of Europe, and the Ruin of their own Country, and the necessity of putting a stop to the violent Progress of the French Armes. On Thursday June 20. his Majesty sent four of the Lords of his Privy Council, viz. the Duke of Bucks, the Earl of Arlington, the Earl of Shaftsbury, and the Lord Clifford to those Deputies of the States-General of the United Provinces at Hampton-Court, to know what Proposals they had to offer to his Majesty. They reply'd, they had no Power or Instructions to make any offer, but to hear what his Majesty would demand. Upon which his Majesty appointed the Duke of Bucks, the Earl of Arlington, and the Lord Halifax to be his Ambassadors Extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries, to treat jointly with such as should be appointed by the most Christian King, with any Deputies or Commissioners from the said States. Who for this purpose sail'd from the Buoy in the Nore on June 23. and landing at Mafelund-stuce, were received with great Joy and Satisfaction by the People, out of hopes they came to conclude a Peace, and were met near the Hague by a multitude of Men, Women and Children, who join'd in their Acclamations all along as they pass'd, of God bless the King of England, God bless the Prince of Orange, and the Devil take the States. These Ambassadors are said to have sent an Account of their Mediation to the King of France, who made a very imperious Answer, That the King of England might treat as he pleas'd, but that what he himself had got by his Arms was his own, and that what he should get he would not restore without an Equivalent. Upon which our Ambassadors are said to have a great Indignation, and to have promised the States and the Prince of Orange, that they would engage to their utmost to bring the French King to be satisfied with Mistrich, and of keeping Garrisons upon the Rhine, belonging to the Electors of Brandenburg and Cologne. And under this appearance of Amity the Duke of Bucks proceeded to wait on the French King at Utrecht, where they are said to have changed their Minds, and within four Days after to have sent Word to the Prince of Orange, that the States must give Satisfaction to both Kings jointly, and that neither would treat separately. So that on July 21. the Plenipotentiaries return'd to Whitehall with this Account given to the Publick, That all their Excellencies could effect for the present was, to compose a Promissory Act between the two Kings, not to Treat or Conclude without Participation and Inclusion of each others Pretences. The Intrigue of this Ambassy is best discover'd by these Queries made upon it by Mr. Secretary Trevor.

I. Whether they were sent to promote the French Conquests? If not, why, by making the Peace impossible, as far as in them lay, would they force the Dutch to submit to the French Dominion?
II. Whether they did not know that the French Demands alone had been rejected by the States, and that the granting of them would make it impossible for the Dutch to give the King any Satisfaction?
III. Whether having received, from the Prince and States, all imaginable Assurances of their Designs to return to the King's Amity, and to purchase it at any Rate they could, they could faithfully neglect these, and enter into a new Engagement so prejudicial to England?

IV. How far those who were join'd in Commission did concur in their Judgment; and whether these Considerations, with many others, were not represented to them, and urged by some who desired to serve the King faithfully?

V. Whether or no it was for that Reason they oppos'd so fiercely my Lord Viscount Halifax's (who came a Day or two after them) Appearing and acting jointly with them, tho' in the same Commission with them, in as ample a manner as themselves?

VI. Who were those who (after my Lord Halifax could be kept out no longer) went privately to the French Camp under Pretences, and had Negotiations of their own on Foot?

VII. Whether they had Order to call the French King King of France, and to name him before their Master, as well in the French Demands as of his Majesty's, in all their Agreements which they sent to the Prince of Orange?

VIII. Whether they had Instructions to stand in Behalf of the French, upon the publick Exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion in the United Provinces, the Churches to be divided to the Roman Priests to be maintained out of the Publick Revenues? And to bind the King's Hands, so that the French King may be sure of his Bargain, these Plenipotentiaries (two of them) agreed with the French, that the King should not treat nor conclude a Peace with the Dutch without them: But the French King shall find no more Security herein, than the Dutch and Spaniard did in the King's joining in the Triple League.

The Right Honourable Sir John Trevor, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and of his Honourable Privy Council, died on Tuesday May 28. about ten of the Clock at Night, after six Days Distemper of a Fever, in the forty seventh Year of his Age, and on Friday Night following was honourably interr'd at St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield. Into whose Place Henry Coventry, Esq; late Ambassador at the Court of Sweden, was sworn one of the principal Secretaries of State in July 3. and was at the same time, together with Sir Robert Long Knight and Baronet, admitted into the Privy Council. The Earl of Essex having been appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in the room of the Lord Berkeley, began his Journey toward that Kingdom on July 22. with a very noble Equipage, and arriving at Dublin had on Aug. 5. the Sword of State deliver'd to him by the Lord Berkeley, who the next Day imbark'd for England. The great Change in Officers of State was thus reported by Authority. "November 17. his Majesty reflecting upon the Age and continual Indisposition of Sir Orlando Bridgman, Lord Keeper of the great Seal of England, hath thought fit to admit of his Resignation thereof, with all Demonstration on his Majesty's part, of his Kindness and Esteem of the said Lord Keeper's Merit toward him. And his Majesty willing to gratify the uninterrupted good Services of the Earl of Shaftsbury, Chancellour of his Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was pleas'd this Day to give unto him the keeping of the said Great Seal, with the Title of Lord Chancellour of England. Nov. 20. his Majesty was pleas'd to appoint Sir John Duncumb Knight, one of the Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury, to be Chancellour and Under-Treasurer of his Exchequer, upon the Resignation of those Offices by the Earl of Shaftsbury Lord Chancellour of England. Nov. 30. his Majesty valuing the many eminent Services of the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Clifford, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and more particularly the great Abilities and Experience in the Affairs of his Majesty's Treasury, was pleas'd on Thursday 28. instant to advance him to the Place of Lord High Treasurer of England, remaining void since the Death of the late Earl of Southampton, and accordingly his Lordship

the Dutch id over deputies Engl.

imperious amour of the French.

and hangable disposition of the English Ministers.

Queries of Mr. Secretary Trevor.

Honours and Preferments.

1672. 24 Ca. II. ship having that Morning received the Staff, was accompanied by the great Officers, and other principal Personages of the Court, to *Westminster-Hall*; where, in the Court of *Chancery*, the usual Oaths were administred to him by the Lord High Chancellour of *England*. The Place of Treasurer of the Household was at the same time conferred by his Majesty on the Right Honourable the Lord *Newport*, and that of Comptroller, formerly possessed by his Lordship, given to the Right Honourable the Lord *Maynard*, as a Mark of the Esteem his Majesty is pleas'd to retain of his constant Loyalty and Affection to his Majesty and the Crown. Jan. 6. his Majesty was pleas'd to create the Marquis of *Blanquefort*, younger Brother to the Duke of *Duras*, a Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Duras*, Baron of *Holdenby* in the County of *Northampton*, to encourage his eminent Virtue and Merit in his Service: And his Royal Highness, to render this Grace of his Majesty the more complete, hath bestow'd the Honour of *Holdenby* upon him the Lord *Duras*, he having been actually these ten Years past in his Royal Highness's Service; in his first Entrance to which, he was Naturaliz'd in this Kingdom, and hath particularly signaliz'd himself in the many and memorable Occasions at Sea, in which his Royal Highness hath expos'd himself during this present and the former War, in which he was ever a near Attendant on his Royal Highness's Person. Jan. 25. Upon the Death of his Grace the Duke of *Richmond* (who died in his Embassy at *Sweden*) one of the Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter, his Majesty was pleas'd to summon a Chapter of the said Order in the Red Room (at *Whitehall*) where the Sovereign and nine Companions being present, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Southampton* was unanimously elected Companion of that most noble Order. Jan. 29. The Corps of the Right Honourable the Earl of *Derby* was interred at *Ormesburch* in *Lancashire*, the ancient Burying-place of that Noble Family, which was accompanied with very great Numbers of Persons of the best Quality in that and the adjacent Counties, who voluntarily came in to pay their last Respects to the Noble Lord deceased: Both Gentry and Commonalty expressed a great sense of the Loss of so loyal a Subject to his Majesty, so true a Son of the Church, and so worthy a Patriot of his Country; but yet received much Satisfaction in his Son the now Earl, whose Parts, Temper, and Behaviour, have given them great hopes that he will in nothing that is good and honorable be inferior to any of his most renowned Ancestors. And his Majesty and Royal Highness have been pleas'd to take so much notice of his own Qualifications, as well as the Merits of his Family, that they have conferred on him those Places of Trust which his Father had. — Friday Mar. 7. the Right Honourable *James Earl of Northampton* was admitted of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; and after the usual Oaths administred to him, took his Place at the Board accordingly.

Duke of Monmouth sent abroad.

The Duke of *Monmouth* was now sent abroad to distinguish himself by Arms and some Experience in them. The K. of *England*, by his Agreement with *Lewis XIV.* was to send six thousand Men into his Service by Land. These Forces being *English* and *Scots*, were Commanded by the Duke of *Monmouth*, who arriv'd in the *French* Camp near *Charleroy* at the latter end of *April*. A Detachment of twenty thousand Men, and a Train of Artillery, under the Viscount de *Turenne*, were sent towards *Maeffricht*; and the next day the *French* King followed with the Body of the Army, accompanied by the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Alonmouth*. The Count de *Lorge* invest'd the Place with three thousand Horse: but the King calling a great Council of War, at which the Duke of *Monmouth* assist'd, 'twas there resolv'd, to

turn the intended Siege of *Maeffricht* into a Blockade. So twenty thousand Men were left before it for that purpose, and the rest of the Army march'd to the *Rhine*. The Duke was at the Taking of *Orfoy*, *Rhinberg*, *Wezel*, *Emmerick*, *Doesburg*, *Zutphen*, and was in the *French* King's Camp near *Utrecht* when that City sent her Keys to the Conquerour. On the 5th of *July*, the Duke, with the *English* Noblemen and Gentlemen Volunteers in the *French* Army, went to view the Town, and were honourably entertained by the Magistrates. The 11th of *July* the Army broke up, and march'd back to *Flanders*; and the Campaign being over, the King return'd to *Saint Germans*, and the Duke to *England*. On his Arrival at *London*, he was received with universal Joy; for, tho' the People dislik'd the War, yet they were pleas'd to hear how much the Duke was a Hero in it. On the 25th of *Aug.* his Dutcheffs was deliver'd of a Son, christned *Charles*, who died in 1679. In *November* the Duke went again to *France*, on News that the Prince of *Orange* was set down before *Charleroy*: but the Prince leaving that Siege to attack *Bon*, *Flanders* was quiet the rest of the Winter. The Duke land'd at *Calais*, and went thence to *Dourlens*, where his Regiment quarter'd. In his way thither, the Duke of *Elbeuf*, Governour of *Montreuil*, receiv'd him in an extraordinary manner. At *Beville* the Militia were drawn up, and the Mayor complemented him at the Gates. Near *Dourlens* the Governour met him with his Coaches, attended with forty Horse; waited upon him into the Town, entertain'd him splendidly for five days, and received the Word from him every Night. Here the Duke took a Review of his Regiment, which he found in good Order, and well disciplin'd. Thence he went to *Paris*, and so to *St. Germans*, where he was received by the King with particular Honours. He made no long Stay at the *French* Court; but finding there was no likelihood of any sudden Action, he return'd to *England*, and remain'd there till the opening of the Campaign.

Sept. 17. his Majesty in Council order'd a Proclamation to set forth, That whereas he had lately Prorogued the Parliament from the 16th day of *Apr.* last unto the 30th of *October* next ensuing; for divers weighty Reasons he did again Prorogue the said Parliament from the said 30th of *October* until the 4th day of *February* next ensuing. In the mean time his Majesty was to raise Men, and provide Money, by his own Interest and Authority. On Dec. 4. he was pleas'd in Council to declare, That he found it necessary, during the present War, to raise more Souldiers, and to form them into Regiments, and dispose of them in several Quarters, until there should be occasion for their Service against the Enemy: and therefore order'd a Proclamation, to forbid any Rudeness or Misdemeanour in their respective Quarters. And that the Fund of his Exchequer might not be deficient for this occasion, on Dec. 11. he order'd a Declaration to be publish'd for a farther Stop to the Payment of any former Debts, confessing that he had before Declar'd the Stop of Payments should not continue beyond the last day of this instant December. But notwithstanding his Majesty hath not been wanting on his Part to comply with all honourable ways and means that might operate such happy Effects, yet the continuance of those inevitable Necessities which first infer'd his Majesty contrary to his own Inclinations to cause a stop to be made of Payment of Monies. compels him at this present to continue the same stop of Payments of any Monies now being or to be brought into his Exchequer, untill the first day of *May* next ensuing — Doubting not but that all his loving Subjects have such Trust and Confidence in his Justice, that it will take away all Apprehensions of their being in the least defrauded of any thing that is justly due to them.

On Tuesday Feb. 4. the two Houses of Parliament, Meeting according to his Majesty's Prorogation, met at *Westminster*; where his Majesty having commanded the House of Commons to attend him in the Lords House,

1672. 24 Ca. II.

Parliam. farther Prorogud

Dec'ration of the K.'s being yet unable to pay his Debts.

Meeting of Parli.

1672. Houfe, the Lord Chancellour did, by his Majesty's
 24 *Car. II.* Command, acquaint them, that by the late Advanc-
 ment of Sir *Edward Turner* Kt. to the Place of Lord
 Chief Baron of his Majesty's Court of *Exchequer*,
 the Place of Speaker of that Houfe was now void;
 and that therefore it was his Majesty's Pleasure they
 should forthwith return to their Houfe, and choofe
 a Speaker, with Directions to prefent him the next
 day at Three in the Afternoon to his Majesty, for
 his Allowance and Approbation: which the Houfe
 of Commons accordingly did, having unanimously
 made Choice of Sir *Job Charlton* Kt. to fupply that
 Place. On *Feb. 5.* his Majesty was pleas'd to re-
 turn to the Houfe of Lords, where the Commons
 attended and prefented their new Speaker, whom
 his Majesty was pleas'd to accept and allow of. Then
 his Majesty made a Speech to the two Houfes, ac-
 quainting them, *That he had entred into an expenfive*
War, and wanted Money to fupport it, and to pay his
Debts; which he left to their fpecial care: and telling
 them farther, *That he had granted an Indulgence, and*
was resolv'd to ftand to it. The Lord Chancellour
Shaftsbury was to make a farther Declaration of his
 Majesty's Mind, which he did in a large Speech,
 wherein he was very bitter againft the *Dutch*, repre-
 fenting them as our Rivals, and sworn Enemies in
 Honour and Trade, and applying to *Holland*, *De-*
lenda est Carthago; farther adding, *That the States of*
the United Provinces were in a mortal Oppofition to us
both by Intereft and Inclination; and magnified our
 Happinefs in a League with *France*, as the greateft
 Advantage that could happen to England. It muft be
 own'd, that this was a falfe and a scandalous Speech,
 and was foon condemn'd by the Speaker himfelf,
 who prefently found the fatal Influence of joining
 with *France*, and the wife Necessity of espoufing the
 Defence of *Holland*, and took Refuge at laft in that
 Country as the fureft Place of Protection for his
 Liberty and Life.

The Com-
mons
choofe
Sir Job
Charlton
Speaker.

Speeches
of the K.
and Lord
Chanc.

Commons
vote a
Supply.

And are
apprehen-
five of Po-
pery and
Arbitrary
Power.

Declare a-
gainft the
King's
Dispen-
fing Pow-
er.

Place is thus reported by Authority in the beft Co-
 lour it could bear: *Saturday* Feb. 15. Sir *Job Charl-*
 ton, Speaker of the Houfe of Commons, having been
 taken ill the Night before, fo as not to be able to
 proceed in the Service of the Houfe that Day; the
 Houfe, notwithstanding the great and preffing Af-
 fairs now depending before them, thought fit to Ad-
 journ till *Tuesday:* at which time Mr. *Speaker*, find-
 ing his Indifpofition to continue ftill upon him, did
 by Letter make his humble Suit to his Majesty,
 that he might be eafed of the Burden he was not
 able longer to fustain: Whereupon his Majesty fig-
 nified to the Houfe, by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*, his
 Permission to them to choofe a new Speaker (they
 having the fame Morning received a Letter from the
 Speaker, to have Leave to retire into the Country)
 and immediately the Houfe did unanimously make
 Choice of *Edward Seymour* Efq. much to his Ma-
 jesty's Satisfaction, for his known Loyalty and great
 Abilities to difcharge that Place. And accordingly,
 the Houfe of Commons, having prefented him to his
 Majesty in the Houfe of Lords for his Majesty's
 Approbation, his Majesty was pleas'd very graci-
 oufly to accept and allow of the Choice.

1672.
24 *Car. II.*
Speaker
weary of
his Chair.

Edward
Seymour
Efq; chof-
ten Spea-
ker.

Soon after both Houfes of Parliament did join in
 a humble Petition and Adrefs, *Representing to his*
Majesty their Fears and Apprehenfions of the Growth and
Encrease of the Popifh Religion in thefe his Majesty's Do-
minions, together with the Caufes thereof, and alfo fuch
Remedies as they conceive may be proper to prevent fuch
growing Mifchiefs. Upon which his Majesty ifsued
 out his Proclamation of the 13th of *March*, *Decla-*
ring that his Majesty had ferioufly confidered of the faid
Petition, and with much Contentment and Satisfaction
did accept and approve the great Care of the Lords Spi-
ritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament affem-
bled, for the Prefervation of the true Religion eftablifhed
in this Kingdom; to which his Majesty declares, as he
hath always adhered againft all Temptations whatfoever,
fo he will ftill employ his utmoft Care and Zeal in the
Maintenance and Defence of it: And therefore ftrofly
charges and commands all Jefuits and Romifh Prieffs to
depart the Kingdom, and the Laws to be put in due Ex-
ecution againft all Popifh Recufants, or juftly fufpected to
be fo.

Adrefs
againft
Popery.

But the Proclamations of this kind having been
 formerly things of courfe, the two Houfes were not
 fatisfied, but on the next day prefented to his Ma-
 jesty another Adrefs, *humbly representing the beft*
Means, in their Opinion, for the fatisfying and compo-
fing the Minds of his Subjects. And the King feeing
 them now in earneft, began to recede from his Dif-
 penfation of Indulgence, and his declared Refoluti-
 on of keeping to it; and very graciously affured
 them, that *He freely and readily agreed to what they*
had propos'd, and would take care to fee it performed
accordingly. And on the Morrow after this Affurance
 given, his Majesty renew'd it in a more folemn
 manner by a gracious Speech to both Houfes, which
 was published on *March 15.* and was as follows.

Another
Adrefs.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Y^Efterday you prefented me an Adrefs, as the
 beft means for the fatisfying and compofing
 the Minds of my Subjects, to which I freely and
 readily agreed, and fhall take care to fee it per-
 form'd accordingly.
 I hope on the other fide, you Gentlemen of the
 Houfe of Commons will do your part; for I muft
 put you in mind, it is near five Weeks fince I de-
 manded a Supply, and what you then voted un-
 animoufly, did both give Life to my Affairs at
 home and difhearten my Enemies abroad; but the
 feeming delay it hath met withal fince, hath made
 them take new Courage, and they are now pre-
 paring for this next Summer a greater Fleet (as
 they fay) than ever they had yet; fo that if the
 Supply be not very fpeedily difpatch'd it will be
 altogether ineffectual, and the Safety, Honour
 and Intereft of England muft of neceffity be ex-
 pofed.

King's
Speech.

1672. " posed. Pray lay this to Heart, and let not the
24 Ca. II. " Fears and Jealousies of some draw an inevitable
" Ruin upon us all.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" If there be any Scruple yet remaining with you,
" concerning the dispensing with Penal Laws, I
" here faithfully promise you, that what hath been
" done in that particular, shall not for the future be
" drawn either into Consequence or Example.

" And as I daily expect from you a Bill for my
" Supply, so I assure you, I shall as willingly receive,
" and pass any other you shall offer me, that may
" tend to the giving you Satisfaction in all your
" just Grievances.

Proceed-
ings of the
Commons. This Speech so far sweetned the Commons, that
they proceeded in the Supply and dispatch of the o-
ther Bills before them; and yet in the Money Bill
they would not expressly own the *Dutch War*, nor
seem to maintain it, but worded it only to supply the
King's extraordinary Occasions. And before they parted
with the Bill they tack'd a Proviso to it, *That no
Papist should be capable of holding any publick Employ-
ment*. It must be observ'd, that while the Commons
shew'd so much resentment at the King's Indulgence
to Protestant Dissenters, they excepted more against
the way of doing it than against the thing it self,
if done in a legal manner: For on Feb. 14. the
Commons Resolv'd *Nemine Contradicente*, *That a Bill
be brought in for the case of his Majesty's Subjects, who
are Dissenters in matters of Religion from the Church of
England*. And the Bill having passed that House,
was carried to the Lords and thrown out by them.

Bill for
the case
of Prote-
stant Dis-
senter's.

Dispen-
sing Pow-
er establi-
sh'd by
Law in
Scotland.

In Scotland the Duke of *Lauderdale* Lord High
Commissioner, got the King's dispensing Power to
be established by Law: For in this second Parlia-
ment held by him at *Edinburgh* this Summer,
he procured an Act, declaring *That by vertue of the
King's Supremacy, the ordering the Government of the
Church does properly belong to his Majesty and Successors,
as an Inherent Right of the Crown, and that he may En-
act and Emit such Constitutions, Acts and Orders concerning
Church Administrations, Persons, Meetings and Matters,
as he in his Royal Wisdom shall think fit, &c. any Law
Act or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding*. And
while Indulgence was a part of the Politicks of the
English Court, he took away all hopes of it in *Scot-
land*, for with a standing Army, living upon free-
Quarter, he made all sorts of People depose upon
Oath, *their knowledge of the Persons of Dissenters, not
Popish meetings, in the Exercise of their Worship, upon
Penalty of Fining, Imprisonment, Banishment and Trans-
portation, and to be sold for Slaves; Imprisoning all out-
ted Ministers, who shall preach out of their Families, till
they give Security of 5000 Marks Scot not to do the same
again; every Hearer being a Tenant to pay 25 l. Scot and
Cotter 12, Tones Quoties, they shall offend; and that
it shall be Death for any to preach in Fields or Houses,
where any are without Doors, and 500 Marks Reward
for any to secure such Dead or Alive; and gave Orders
that every Man for himself, and all under him, should
give Bond not to go to Field Meetings, and to Inform a-
gainst, Pursue and Deliver up all outed Ministers to
Judgment*.

Bravery of
the Prince
of Orange.

The Prince of *Orange* being now Stadtholder of
Holland, was in effect the only Protector of the Li-
berties of *Europe*, and the only opposer of the exces-
sive Powers of *France*. It was a general Report that
deserves Credit, when the Duke of *Buckingham* with
the Lords *Arlington* and *Hallifax* was sent upon an
Ambassy this Summer to the *French King* at *Utrecht*,
his Grace had a long Discourse with the Prince a-
bout the bad posture of the Affairs of his Country,
and us'd many Arguments to him in vain for his ac-
cepting the Sovereignty of it under the Protection of
England and *France*, he told him at last, *he wonder'd
what he could propose to himself in such a desperate Case,
since according to the Humour he persister'd in, he must un-
avoidably see the final Ruin of it*. To which the Prince
reply'd, *That what his Grace said concerning their dan-*

gerous Condition was indeed true; but yet, that he had
one way still left not to see it completed, which was to
lie in the last Dike; by which he meant the fighting
of it out to the last. Under this intrepid Resoluti-
on he attack'd *Woerden*, and beat off the Duke of
Luxemburgh from two several Attempts of relieving
the Town, but having lost Colonel *Zulestein*, who re-
fusing Quarter was slain, he was forc'd to rise from
that Siege, and to march for *Rosendale*, the place ap-
pointed for the General Rendezvous. A certain
Colonel by the way had the Curiosity to ask him,
*What great Design he had at that time against the
French?* He put another Question to him by way of
Reply, *Whether he would discover his Designs to any
Person in the World that should be so impertinently in-
quisitive to ask him?* And the Colonel answering him
in the Negative: Then, said the Prince, *my Tongue is
also endow'd from Heaven with the same Grace*.

1672.
24 Ca. II.

From *Rosendale* (with an Army of 24000 Horse
and Foot) he march'd directly towards the Country
of *Liege*, and made the Count *De Duras* retire with
his Army to *Wassemburgh*, and decline a Battle which
the Prince provok'd him to; after this the Prince by
a strong Detachment took in the strong Castle of
Walkeren, and then invested *Charleroy*, but finding a
formal Siege impracticable, made himself Master of
Binck, and retiring thro' *Brabant*, dispersed his Ar-
my into Winter Quarters. And when *Luxemburgh*
with an Army of 14000 Horse and Foot march'd o-
ver the Ice to invade the Province of *Holland*, about
the end of *December*, the Prince hasted to *Alfen*, and
by his presence upon a sudden Thaw, made the
French glad to retire with considerable Loss.

As to the State of Religion, it has already appear-
ed, that the dangers of Popery were visible to all
who had their Eyes open. And it did not a little
contribute to the common Fears and Jealousie, that
the Dutches of *York*, who had been bred and had
long lived a firm and zealous Member of the Church
of *England*, was in the time of her Weakness and
Sickness importun'd and overpower'd to declare her-
self a *Roman Catholick*; and she had some time be-
fore betray'd her Inclinations, had left this Copy of
a Paper written by her some few Months before her
Death.

State of
Religion.

" IT is so reasonable to expect, that a Person al-
" ways bred up in the Church of *England*, and
" as well instructed in the Doctrine of it (as the best
" Divines and her Capacity could make her) should
" be liable to many Censures for leaving that, and
" making herself a Member of the *Roman Catholick*
" Church, to which I confess I was one of the great-
" est Enemies it ever had; That I rather chose to
" satisfy my Friends by reading this Paper, than to
" have the trouble to answer all the Questions that
" may daily be asked me. And first, I do protest
" in the presence of Almighty God, that no Person,
" Man or Woman, directly nor indirectly, ever said
" any thing to me since I came into *England*, or
" us'd the least endeavour to make me change my
" Religion; It is a blessing I wholly owe to Almight-
" ty God, and I hope the hearing of a Prayer I
" daily made him, ever since I was in *France* and
" *Flanders*; where, seeing much of the Devotion of
" the *Catholicks*, (tho' I had very little myself)
" I made it my continual request to Almighty God,
" that if I were not, I might before I died, be in
" the true Religion. I did not in the least doubt
" but that I was so, and never had any scruple till
" *November* last, when reading a Book called *The
" History of the Reformation*, by *Dr. Heylin*, which I
" had heard very much commended, and have been
" told, if ever I had any doubt of my Religion that
" would settle me: Instead of which, I found it the
" description of the horridest Sacrileges in the World,
" and could find no reason why we left the Church,
" but for three the most abominable ones that were
" ever heard of among Christians. First, *Henry VIII.*
" renounces the *Pope's* Authority, because he would
" not

Dutches
of York
dies a Pa-
pist.

1672. 24 Ca. II. " not give him leave to part with his Wife, and marry another in her life-time. Secondly, Edward VI. was a Child and govern'd by his Uncle, who made his Estate out of Church Lands; and then Qu. Elizabeth, who being no lawful Heiress to the Crown, could have no way to keep it but by renouncing a Church that could never suffer so unlawful a thing to be done by one of her Children. I confess, I cannot think the Holy Ghost could ever be in such Councils; And it is very strange, that if the Bishops had no design, but (as they say) the restoring us to the Doctrine of the primitive Church, they could never think upon it till Henry VIII. made the breach upon so unlawful a pretence. These scruples being rais'd, I began to consider of the difference between the Catholicks and us, and examin'd them as well as I could by Holy Scripture, which, tho' I do not pretend to be able to understand, yet there are some things I found so easy, that I cannot but wonder I had been so long without finding them out: As the real Presence in the Blessed Sacrament, the Infallibility of the Church, Confession and Praying for the Dead. After this, I spoke severally to two of the Bishops we have in England, who both told me there were many things in the Romish Church which (it were very much to be wish'd) we had kept; as Confession, which was no doubt commanded by God: That praying for the Dead was one of the ancient things in Christianity: That for their parts, they did it daily, tho' they would not own it. And afterwards pressing one of them very much upon the other Points, he told me, That if he had been bred a Catholick he would not change his Religion; but that being of another Church (wherein he was sure were all things necessary to Salvation) he thought it very ill to give that scandal, as to leave that Church wherein he received his Baptism. All these Discourses did but add more to the desire I had to be a Catholick, and gave me the most terrible Agonies in the World within myself; for all this, fearing to be rash in a matter of that weight, I did all I could to satisfy myself, made it my daily Prayer to God, to settle me in the Right, and so went on Christmas-day to receive in the King's Chapel: After which, I was more troubled than ever, and could never be at quiet, till I had told my Design to a Catholick, who brought a Priest to me, and that was the first I ever did converse with upon my Word. The more I spoke to him the more I was confirm'd in my Design: And as it is impossible for me to doubt the Words of our Blessed Saviour, who says, The Holy Sacrament is his Body and Blood, so cannot believe that he who is the Author of all Truth, and has promised to be with his Church to the end of the World, would permit them to give that Holy Mytery to the Laity but in one kind, if it were not lawful so to do.

" I am not able, or if I were, would I enter into Disputes with any Body: I only in short, say this for the changing of my Religion, which I take God to witness I would never have done, if I had thought it possible to save my Soul otherwise. I think I need not say, it is any Interest in this World leads me to it: It will be plain enough to every body, that I must lose all the Friends and Credit I have here by it; and have very well weigh'd which I could best part with, my share in this World or the next: I thank God I found no difficulty in the Choice.

" My only Prayer is, That the Poor Catholicks of this Nation may not suffer for my being of their Religion; that God would but give me Patience to bear them, and then send me any Afflictions in this World, so I may enjoy a blessed Eternity hereafter.

St. James's, Aug.
20. 1670.

Sheldon
Abp of
Cant.
Blanford
Bishop of
Worcester.

1672. 24 Ca. II. This Paper seems to be written with as much partiality and prejudice as a new Convert could be taught to have. To say that the real Presence in the Blessed Sacrament (that is in her Sense Transubstantiation) and Infallibility of the Church, were things so easy, that she could not but wonder she had been so long without finding them out, does argue to have been easily disposed to any Faith. What she says of the Bishops was from a failure of Memory at least, for they themselves surviving did solemnly deny the Words. Her change of Religion must be imputed to the Zeal of his Royal Highness, who tho' he did not yet openly profess that Religion, yet he was unhappily perverted to it in the Court of France: Where upon the Artifices of his Royal Mother and her Confessor Mr. Mountague, his Brother King Charles wrote this memorable Letter to him, of which the original found among the Papers of Dr. Berwick a Physician is now in the Hands of a very faithful Person, who has attested this to be a very true Copy of it.

Cologne Nov. 10. 1654.

Dear Brother,

" I Have receiv'd yours without a date, in which you mention that Mr. Mountague has endeavoured to pervert you in your Religion. I do not doubt but you remember very well the Commands I left with you at my going away concerning that Point, and am confident, you will observe them; yet the Letters that come from Paris say, that it is the Queens purpose to do all she can to change your Religion, which if you hearken to her, or any body else in that matter, you must never think to see England or me again; and whatsoever Mischiefe shall fall on me, or my Affairs from this time, I must lay all upon you, as being the only cause of it, therefore consider well what it is not only to be the cause of ruining a Brother that loves you so well, but also of your King and Country, do not let them persuade you either by force or fair promises, for the first they neither dare nor will use, and for the second, as soon as they have perverted you, they will have their End, and will care no more for you.

" I am also inform'd, that there is a Purpose to put you in the Jesuits College, which I command you upon the same Grounds never to consent unto, and whenever any body shall go to dispute with you in Religion, do not answer them at all; for though you have the Reason on your side, yet they being prepar'd, will have the Advantage of any body that is not upon the same Security that they are. If you do not consider what I say to you, remember the last Words of your dead Father, which were to be constant to your Religion, and never to be shaken in it; which if you do not observe, this shall be the last time you will ever hear from

Dear Brother,

Your most affectionate Brother

Charles R.

The Readers of this Letter will hardly forbear to make this one Remark upon it, that James Duke of York by his revolt to Popery, forfeited the Blessing of his Father; incur'd the Curse denounc'd by his Grandfather; rejected the most importunate Advices of his Brother; and went his own way to Misfortunes and Ruin. But whatever unhappy influence he had upon his Consort, it was a singular Blessing of Providence, that the two Princesses his Daughters were not corrupted by any Familiar Advice or Example; but were strictly bred up in the Protestant Religion, and were both married to Protestant Princes, and became both the greatest Instruments of securing and adorning the Reformation. And

1672. 24 Ca. II.

Letter of
K. Charles
to his Brother
James
D. of York.

1672. And this Justice must be done to the Father of the
 24 Ca. II. Dutchess, the Earl of *Clarendon*, to observe, that he
 very much lamented this perversion of his Daughter;
 and wrote to the Duke and Dutchess two Expostulatory
 Letters on this occasion, with hearty concern
 for the Sin and the Scandal of it.

To return, the Nonconformists thus represent their
 own Opinion of the Parliament obliging the King to
 recal his Declaration of Indulgence. "In February
 the Parliament met, and voted down the King's De-
 claration as illegal; and the King promis'd it should
 not be brought into President. And thereupon
 they consulted of a Bill for the ease of Protestant
 Dissenters, and many Members profess'd their Re-
 solution to carry it on; but when they had grant-
 ed the Tax desired, they turn'd it off and left it
 undone; taking away from the poor Dissenters
 the shelter of the King's Declaration, and so leav-
 ing them to the Storm of the severe Laws that
 were in force against them, which by some Coun-
 try Justices were rigorously put in Execution, tho'
 the most forbore. The Abridger of this Account
 has added this farther Observation. On Feb. 14.
 the Commons resolv'd Nemine Contradicente that a Bill
 be brought in for the Ease of his Majesty's Subjects who
 are Dissenters in matters of Religion from the Church of
 England. And a Bill pass'd the House accordingly, but
 was stopp'd in the House of Lords. But the Motion of the
 Lower House in this Affair was therefore the more re-
 markable, because it was the same House of Commons,
 who ten Years before so warmly voted the contrary. A
 good Argument they were now convinc'd of a greater dan-
 ger of Popery than they could before be perswaded to be-
 lieve. Whatever this Reflection is, the Truth was
 only thus: The Commons in this Parliament were
 by long Experience more and more sensible, that the
 Papists were for their own Pleasure and Advantage
 playing and striking the Church-men and Dissenters
 one against another. At one time the Patrons of
 Indulgence to break the establish'd Communion, and
 for their own sakes to let in a universal Toleration;
 at another time the Pushers on of Severity and Perse-
 cution, to exasperate the Nonconformists against the
 Laws and the Church, and make them fly toward
 Popery and a dispensing Power for Refuge and Pro-
 tection. And therefore the Commons upon a view of
 these double Designs were oblig'd to take their differ-
 ent Measures, for the same good Ends of the Peace
 and Union of the Protestant Interest. When they
 saw Indulgence and Toleration set up by arbitrary
 means for ill purposes, they acted by the strictest
 Rules of Honour and Conscience to press the Uni-
 formity by Law establish'd. And while they
 saw that a rigorous Prosecution of Dissenters might
 serve the Hopes and Desires of *Rome* as effectually
 as a Royal Indulgence: they would have provided
 against the one as well as against the other; and
 by granting a legal and limited Ease to them, would
 have settled a mutual Forbearance for the foundati-
 on of a mutual Love; and at least have so far re-
 concil'd the Members of the Church and the Dissen-
 ters from it, that they should have been always
 ready to unite against the common Enemy of the
 Reformation.

As to the Parliaments apprehending the Advance-
 ment of Popery, the same Author thus represents
 the matter.

"The Parliament at length grew into great Jeal-
 ousies of the prevalence of Popery. An Army
 (pretended to be design'd for Service against the
 Dutch) lay encamp'd at *Black-Heath*, many of the
 Commanders were Papists. It was the general
 Apprehension, that having no hopes to get the
 Parliament to set up their Religion by Law, it
 was their intention to put down Parliaments and
 reduce the Government to the *French* Model, and
 Religion to their State by a standing Army. All
 that lov'd their Country had dismal Expectations,
 the Parliament made an Act that no Man should
 be in any Office of Trust, who would not take

the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and re-
 ceive the Sacrament according to the Order of the
 Church of *England*. Hereupon the Duke of *York*,
 who was General of the Army, and the Lord
 Treasurer *Clifford*, laid down all their Places.
 This Test Act was entitul'd, *An Act for preventing*
Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants,
 and it did require, "That all Persons bearing any Office
 or Place of Trust or Profit should take the Oaths
 of Supremacy and Allegiance in publick and open
 Court, and should also receive the Sacrament of
 the Lord's Supper according to the usage of the
 Church of *England*, in some Parish-Church, upon
 some Lord's-Day immediately after Divine Ser-
 vice and Sermon, and deliver a Certificate of hav-
 ing so received the Sacrament under the Hands
 of the respective Minister and Churchwarden, pro-
 ved by two credible Witnesses upon Oath, and put
 upon Record in Court, and that all Persons tak-
 ing the said Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance
 should likewise make and subscribe this Declara-
 tion following: *I A. B. do declare, that I do be-
 lieve there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacra-
 ment of the Lord's-Supper, or in the Elements of Bread
 and Wine, at, or after the Consecration thereof, by
 any Person whatsoever.* Which Act and Test there-
 in prescrib'd were a great Security to the Pro-
 testant Religion; and therefore the Repeal and Ab-
 rogation of them were the great Design and Labour
 of the next Popish Reign.

Under these united Dangers of Popery and Fana-
 ticism, it was the great Wisdom of the Archbishop
 and Bishops to prevail with the King to require and
 command, the more diligent use of publick Cate-
 chising in the Church, and to suppress all Schools
 set up by disaffected People, not conforming to the
 use of the Church Catechism: As appears by this
 Circular Letter of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* sent
 to every Suffragan by the Dean of the Province, the
 Ld Bp of *London*, in Form and manner following:

My Lords,

I Have receiv'd a Letter from his Grace the Lord
 Archbishop of *Canterbury*, a Copy whereof I
 am requir'd to transmit to your Lordship, by
 which you will understand the Duty which his
 Majesty requires of your Lordship.

The Letter is as followeth.

"The King's most Excellent Majesty being truly
 sensible that the growing increase of the prevail-
 ing Sects and Disorders among us, proceed chief-
 ly from the general neglect of instructing the
 younger sort of Persons, or their erroneous Instru-
 ctions in the Grounds and Principles of true Re-
 ligion, is therefore pleas'd to command me, that
 in his Name I require your Lordship, and by
 you, the rest of my Brethren, the Bishops of this
 Province, that by yourself and Officers, you will
 at all reasonable times reinforce the Execution of
 such Laws and Constitutions, as enable us to enjoyn
 the Use and Exercise of our Church Catechism;
 and that by the most effectual Remedies that may
 be, such as without License either publickly or
 privately teach School within your Lordships or
 their Jurisdiction be forthwith proceeded against,
 according to such Rules as are prescrib'd unto us
 for their Restraint; and to the end that this Mis-
 chief may be prevented for the future, he moreo-
 ver strictly chargeth us, that none be admitted to
 that Office without such Subscription, Oaths and
 Declaration as are exactly requisite. But in the
 mean time I desire that your Lordship and they
 will with the first conveniency let me know, how
 we are already defective in these Particulars, that I
 may be able to give such Satisfaction as hereafter
 will be necessary. I bid your Ldship heartily farewell.

Lambeth-House,
 Feb. 6. 1673.

Your Lordships very affectionate
 Friend and Brother,

Gilb. Cant.

Your

Case of
 the Dissen-
 ters as re-
 presented
 by them-
 selves.

A more
 true Ac-
 count.

1671.

23 Ca. II.

The Test

Act.

Letter of

the Abpe

Cant. to his

Suffragan

for Cate-

chising

and sup-

pressing

irregular

Schools.

1672. "Your Lordship does hereby fully understand
24 Cr. II. "his Majesty's Pleasure, which I am required to let
"you know.

Your Ldp.'s very lov. Broth. and Serv.

London-House,
Feb. 8. 1673.

Humfr. London.

1673. The Parliament were now ready to conclude their
Business and their Session. On *Wednes.* Mar. 26. the
Commons presented an Address to the King for the
more effectual Restraining and Punishing of Popish
Recusants, and for the better Security of the Protest.
Relig. And on *Mon.* 29. after Noon, his Majesty
was present in the House of Lords, and the Com-
mons attending, the Speaker presented several Bills,
to which his Majesty was pleased to give his Royal
Assent. The publick Acts were these that follow:

1. "An Act for raising the Sum of Twelve hun-
"dred thirty eight thousand seven hundred and fit-
"ty Pounds, for Supply of his Majesty's extraor-
"dinary Occasions.
2. "An Act for the King's Majesty's most gra-
"cious, general, and free Pardon.
3. "An Act for continuing a former Act con-
"cerning Coinage.
4. "An Act for enabling his Maj. to make Leases
"of his Lands belonging to his Dutchy of *Cornwal.*
5. "An Act for preventing Dangers which may
"happen from Popish Recusants.
6. "An Act for reviving the Judicature for the
"Determination of Differences touching Houses
"burn'd down and demolished by reason of the late
"Fire which happen'd in *London*, and for rebuild-
"ing the Navy-Office.
7. "An Act for taking off Aliens Duties upon
"Commodities of the Growth and Manufactures
"of this Nation.
8. "An Act for Encouraging the *Greenland* and
"Eastland Trades, and for the better securing the
"Plantation Trades.
9. "An Act for Repeal of a Clause in a former
"Act to prohibit Salesmen from selling fat Cattel.
10. "An Act to enable the County Palatine of
"Durham to send Knights and Burgesies to serve
"in Parliament.

After which the Parliament adjourned till the
20th of *October* next ensuing. On the Day before
their Rising, the Lords, upon reading the Petitions
of *James Percy*, setting forth his Claim to the Title
of Earl of *Northumberland*, &c. and his refusing to
make appear any Probability towards the said Claim,
notwithstanding he had a Months time given him
before, and caused above forty Witnesses to be sworn
at the Bar; and their Lordships having fully heard
the elder Countess of *Northumberland's* Counsel, who
chargeth the said *James Percy* to be an Impostor: it
was Resolved, that both the Petitions of the said
James Percy for his Claim, &c. should be dismissed
the House; and they were dismissed accordingly.
And by a succeeding Vote it was resolved, that
the Consideration of what farther Proceedings should
be had against the said *James Percy*, concerning the
said Imposture, should be taken up the next Morn-
ing. This *Percy* was a Trunk-Maker who came out
of *Ireland*, and brought Evidence with him of his
being descended from the antient noble Family of
that Name. When rejected by the Lords, he car-
ried on some Pretensions at Common Law; but be-
ing an Impostor, or at least a Beggar, he could have
no Success. At the end of this Session, the new
Speaker, *Edward Seymour* Esquire, was thought to
have deserved so well of the King and his Court,
that on *Apr.* 9. he was sworn and admitted one of
his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and
took his Place at the Board accordingly.

At the beginning of *April*, those Lords of his Ma-
jesty's most honourable Privy Council who were
appointed a Committee for the Redemption of Cap-
tives from *Algiers* and *Sallee*, publish'd a List of all
those Persons who had been Redeemed from Capti-

vity by the Monies collected by vertue of his Maje-
sty's Letters Patents dated in *August* 1670. and gave
notice, that the whole Collection paid into the
Chamber of *London* amounted unto Twenty thou-
sand and five hundred Pounds; out of which Sum,
Fifteen thousand one hundred and seventy Pounds
had been already issued out for the Redemption of
Two hundred forty seven Persons; and the Remain-
der was impressed and actually employing towards
the carrying on the said Redemption with all the
Expedition that may be.

This Summer was full of Action at Sea: The
Dutch, with their usual Diligence, were first abroad,
and intended some Advantage by their early Expe-
dition. For on *April* 30. O. S. Admiral *De Ruyter*
sailed from the *Maeße* with forty two Ships of War,
to the Mouth of the *Thames*, in hopes, by sinking
some Vessels, to block up the River, and hinder the
Canary, *Bourdeaux*, and *New-Castle* Fleets getting in;
but they had happen'd to go up the River two Days
before, and had given up Fifteen hundred Men to
the Navy Royal. *De Ruyter* hearing this, returned
to *Schonevelt*, where he was joined by Admiral *Tromp*
with the *Amsterdam* Squadron; in the Command
whereof, he succeeded the Baron *Van Ghent*, kill'd
in the last Summer's Engagement. By *May* 12. the
English Fleet was ready; and Prince *Rupert*, as Ad-
miral, went on Board the *Royal-Charles* at *Dungenes*:
and on *May* 16. the *French* Squadron, commanded by
the Count *D'Estree*, came up and joined our Navy
off of *Rye*. The king and the Duke went down to
see the Fleet, and left them on *May* 19. ready to sail
with the first fair Wind: Before his coming away,
his Majesty made the Earl of *Offory* Rear-Admiral
of the Blue Squadron. The first Engagement began
near *Schonevelt* on *May* 28. Prince *Rupert* com-
manded our main Body, Sir *Edward Spragge* the Blue
Squadron, and the Count *D'Estree* the White. The
French were mingled with the *English*, to prevent
their running-away, as they were said to have done
in the Fight at *Solebay* the last Year. The *English*
and *French* made about a hundred and ten Sail; the
Dutch near a hundred. When *De Ruyter* saw the
Confederates appear, he weigh'd Anchor to meet
them. *Tromp* and Sir *Edward Spragge* began the
Fight, which on every side was continued with great
Fury till the dark Night divided them. The *Dutch*
lost Vice-Admiral *Schram*, and Rear-Admiral *Ulugh*;
our Captain *Legg* took one *Dutch* Man of War, but
Captain *Backer* who lost it did bravely retake it:
The *Deventer*, another *Dutch* Ship of sixty Guns,
was disabled; and striking on the Sand in her Re-
turn home, all the Men were drown'd except thirty.

The *Dutch* affirm they lost only this Ship, and that
not by the Enemy; whereas the Confederates lost
twelve, sunk or burnt, of which the most were
French, the *Fripou*, the *Thunderer*, and several of
their Firehips, which they knew not how to use.
It is certain that both Sides were well beaten, and
therefore both Sides claim'd the Victory. *De Ruyter*,
in his Letter to the Prince of *Orange* of *June* 8. says,
*We judge absolutely, that thus far the Victory (God be
praised) is on the side of this State and your Highness.*
And Prince *Rupert* writes thus to the Lord *Arlington*,
*I thought it best for us to cease the Pursuit, and drop An-
chor where I now am.* On the *English* side were kill'd
Capt. *Fowls*, Capt. *Werden*, and Capt. *Finch*; Colo-
nel *Hamilton*, had his Leg shot off: The Captains
Legg, *Holmes*, *Wetwang*, and *Story*, signaliz'd them-
selves in this Battel, which drove back the *English*
to their Coasts, and the *Dutch* to *Schonevelt*. The
greatest Argument of the Victory inclining to the
Dutch, was their setting out early again, and sail-
ing to the *English* Coasts, where they challenged and
attacked the *English* and *French* Fleet. On *June* 4.
Tromp and *Spragge* were the first again that engaged:
The Fight lasted six hours without much Loss on
either side; so that both again pretended to the Vi-
ctory, and both indeed deserved it. *De Ruyter* wrote
to the States thus; *The next day we saw the Enemies*

1673. 25 Cr. II. Redem-
prion of
Slaves

Affairs at
Sea.

Sea Fight.

Another
Sea Fight.
were

1673. were gone, and doubt not but they made to the Thames: we satisfied our selves with pursuing them half-way, and then return'd to our former Station. And Prince Rupert thus to my Lord Arlington: About Midnight the Dutch Fleet tacked — At Two in the Morning we tacked also, and stood after them; at Six seeing no likelihood of reaching them before they would get within their Sands, we thought it to no purpose to pursue them any farther: so we tacked again, and stood for our own Coast. All we can say more of the Enemy is, That they went off in great Disorder, leaving us ignorant of what Loss they have sustained. By the latter end of July the English and French, having repaired their Ships, return'd to the Coasts of Zelund; and De Ruyter left his Port of Schonevelt, to meet the Enemy. A third Engagement began on Monday Aug. 11. Count D'Estree led the Confederates White Squadron, Prince Rupert the main Line, and Sir Edward Spragge the Blue Squadron. The French, as was usual for them to do in this War, fled, and stay'd out of the Reach of the Cannon. Tromp and Spragge fought with their wonted Bravery: Tromp forc'd Sir Edward Spragge twice out of his Ship, and Spragge compell'd Admiral Tromp once to change his. Bankert of the Zealand Squadron met with very little Resistance from D'Estree in the White; so he join'd with De Ruyter, who was engag'd with Prince Rupert, and very much distress'd him. Vice-Admiral de Liefds and Smeers were kill'd of the Dutch; and Sir Edward Spragge drown'd, a Cannon striking his Boat and sinking it, as he was going out of his second Ship into the third. De Ruyter writes, The Fight lasted till Night, and then the Enemy made away to their Coasts, leaving us, God be thank'd, Masters of the Place of Battle.

A Third Engagement.

The English had shipp'd 6000 Men, commanded by Marechal de Schonbergh, for a Descent upon the Coasts of Holland; but their not being able to attempt any thing at Land, was an Argument that they were not superiour at Sea.

Tabago taken from the Dutch.

The Island of Tabago was, at the beginning of this Year, taken from the Dutch by the English, under the Command of Sir Tobias Bridges, with a Booty of 400 Prisoners, and as many Negroes.

And St. Helena lost and regain'd.

The Dutch, in Reprisal, had seized upon our Isle of St. Helena, which would have proved a great Obstruction to our East-India Trade, had it not been soon after regained by Capt. Mundy, with a more fatal Loss to the Dutch of three very considerable East-India Ships: for which acceptable Service, the Capt. at his Return in August, was Knighted by his Majesty.

Honours and Promotions.

As to Civil Offices and Honours, the Lord Clifford, being a profess'd Papist, finding himself disabled by the Test, resign'd into his Majesty's Hands his Staff as Lord High Treasurer of England, on June 19. which his Majesty, by the Recommendation of the Duke of Buckingham, was pleas'd to deliver the same Day to Sir Thomas Osborne Knight and Baronet, and lately created Lord Viscount Osborne of Dunblain in Scotland. Soon after, on the Death of Sir Robert Long, Knight and Baronet, Auditor of his Majesty's Exchequer, that profitable Place was given to Sir Robert Howard, who left his Office of Secretary to the Lord High Treasurer of England to Charles Bertue Esquire, Brother to the Earl of Lindsey. But the greatest Change at Court was by the Disgrace of the Lord Chancellor Shaftsbury, who had lately set himself at the Head of the discontented Party, and earnestly oppos'd all those Measures which were thought to be tending to the Growth of Popery, or to the Exercise of Arbitrary Power. When Serjeant Thurland took his Oath before him, as one of the Barons of the Exchequer, he gave him this bold Advice: Let me recommend to you so to manage the King's Justice and the Revenues, as the King may have most Profit, and the Subject least Vexation. Raking for old Debts, the Number of Informations, Projects upon Concealments, I cou'd not find (in the eleven Years Experience I had in this Court) ever to advantage the Crown; but such Proceedings have, for the most part, deliver'd up the King's good Subjects into the hands of

the worst of Men, Clerks of the Court, Custom-house Officers, and Excise-men. For daring thus to limit the King's Revenue and his Power, and for taking other Liberties of speaking freely against the Popish Interest at Court, he became very uneasie to the Duke of York, who prevail'd with his Brother to remove him. It was by this Procurement of his Royal Highness, that the King sent for the Earl to Whitehall on Sunday Nov. 9. and demanded the Seals of him, which he resign'd with great Cheerfulness, and putting on his Sword, he return'd home as unconcern'd as if he had brought the Mace back with him. The same Day he was visit'd by Prince Rupert, and most of the Peers and Persons of Quality about Town, who acknowledg'd that the Nation was oblig'd to him for the just Discharge of the Trust that had been reposed in him, and return'd him their Thanks. The Papists were so angry with him, that they began to prosecute him, not only into Disgrace but into Ruin; for they examined the Court Rolls to meet with something on which to ground an Accusation in Law against him: And picking out some Pretensions, they presented a Paper to the King's Council, containing Matters for a Charge of Corruption and other Misdemeanours; but, to their great Mortification, the Council reported, that nothing could be drawn out of that Paper for any legal Information. And indeed this Justice must be done to his Lordship's Memory, that he executed this great Office with singular Integrity and Honour.

1673. 25 Ca. II.

The Great seal was immediately given to Sir Hennege Finch Knight and Baronet, his Majesty's Attorney General, with the Title of Lord Keeper. He was Nephew to Sir John Finch, Lord Keeper in the Reign of K. Charles I. and had the Parts and Elocution of his Uncle.

As to Proceedings in Parliament, on Monday Oct. 20. the two Houses met, according to their last Adjournment, and were Prorog'd by Commission to Monday the 27th instant. The Commons seem'd very uneasie in their Fears of Popery, and a Popish Faction at Court, and presented to his Majesty two bold Addresses against the Match which had been this Summer Treated and Concluded, by his Majesty's Consent, between James Duke of York and Mary Princess of Modena: But, contrary to their Opinion and Importunity, the King told them it was too late to prevent it. And the Liberty they took of interposing in this Affair, was so unacceptable to the Court, that on Tuesday Nov. 4. his Majesty was pleas'd to Prorogue the Parliament till the 7th of January next. In the mean time, to make some shew of satisfying the Commons of England in suppressing the Fears of Popery, his Majesty was pleas'd on Novemb. 14. to call before him in Council the Lords Chief Justices, and the Lord Chief Baron, and to command them to consider of the most effectual means of putting the Laws in Execution for preventing the Growth of Popery, and speedily to Report the same to his Majesty: And at the same time his Majesty was pleas'd to order, "That no Person who is a Roman Catholick, or is reputed to be of the Roman Catholick Religion, do presume, after the 18th Day of this instant Novemb. to come into his Majesty's Royal Presence, or to his Palace, or to the Place where his Court shall be. And accordingly, the Lord Steward and Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, were order'd to cause this his Majesty's Pleasure to be effectually put in Execution. And on Decemb. 10. was pleas'd farther to declare in Council, "That no Popish Recusant, or reputed so to be, should presume to come into St. James's House, or into the Park adjoining. On Wednesday Jan. 7. the two Houses, in pursuance to their late Prorogation, met at Westminster; whither his Majesty, attended by many of the Peers, went by Water; and being come into the House of Lords, and there seated in due Solemnity, the House of Commons was called up, and his Majesty made a short Speech to the two Houses:

Proceedings in Parliament.

Addresses against the Match of the Duke of York.

The King's Labours to quiet the Fears of Popery.

Parliament meet.

1673. Houfes: After which the new Lord Keeper made a large Deduction of the Dutch Averfenefs to Peace, their uncivil Demeanour to the King's Plenipotentiaries at *Cologn*, and how indirectly they dealt with the King in all the Overtures of Peace; and therefore a neceffary Supply, proportionable to the Greatnefs of the King's Affairs, was not only demanded, but care to be taken for Payment of the Bankers Debt, otherwife multitudes of the King's loyal Subjects would be undone. But both Houfes began to fhew their Difcontent at the Continuance of a War with *Holland*, and at a Progreff of the *French* Arms, and at the Prevalence of Popifh Counfels. Firft therefore the Lords prefented an Adrefs, befecching his Majefty, " That he would be graciously pleas'd to ifue out his Royal Proclamation, requiring all Papifts and reputed Papifts, within five Miles of *London*, *Wefminfter*, or *Southmark*, not being Houholders, nor attending any Peer of this Realm as a menial Servant, to repair to their refpective Dwellings, or to depart ten Miles from the Cities and Borough aforefaid, and not to return during this Seflion of Parliament: And likewife, That his Majefty would be pleas'd to give Order to the Quarter-Seflions, that they give in a faithful Account of what Houholders are within the Cities or Borough aforefaid, and five Miles thereof, who are of that Profeflion; and, that the Quarter-Seflions do adjourn themfelves from time to time for that purpofe. And accordingly his Majefty did by Proclamation, dated *Jan. 14.* declare, " That he had ferioufly confider'd the Adrefs of his moft dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in this prefent Parliament affembled, and did accept it with much Contentment and Satisfaction: And as he had always manifefted his Zeal for the Prefervation of the true Religion eftablifhed in this Kingdom, and to hinder the Growth and Increase of the Popifh Religion; fo he was now ready, upon this Occafion, to prevent all Fears and Dangers that might arife by the Concourse of Perfons of that Profeflion in or near his Cities of *London* or *Wefminfter*, &c.

The Commons on *Oct. 31.* had voted, That confidering the prefent Condition of the Nation, they will not take into farther Confideration any Aids or Charges upon the Subject, except it fhall appear that the Obftinacy of the *Dutch* fhall render it neceffary, nor before this Kingdom be effectually fecured from Popery and Popifh Counfels, and other Grievances be duly redreffed. And they now joined with the Lords in another Adrefs to his Majefty to exprefs themfelves paffionately fenfible of the calamitous Condition of this Kingdom, not only by reafon of the War wherein it is at prefent involved, but many other intestine Differences and Divifions amongst us, which are chiefly occafioned by the undermining Contrivances of Popifh Recufants, whofe Numbers and Insolencies are greatly of late increas'd, and whofe refliefs Practices threaten a Subverfion both of Church and State. And indeed the Commons were now fo weary of the War with *Holland*, and fo apprehenfive of the Powers and Intrigues of *France*, and of the Delays in the Treaty now depending at *Cologn*, that they did in effect declare for a fpeedy Peace, and encourage the States of *Holland* to a fecret Correspondence with them on that occafion. And indeed it was this univerfal Inclination of the Parliament and People of *England* that induced the King to defer the *French*, and to make the *United Provinces* once more his Friends and Allies. And therefore on *Jan. 24.* his Majefty came to the Houfe of Lords, and fent for the Houfe of Commons, and communicated to both Houfes a Letter together with Propofitions for Peace, which he had received from the States-General of the *United Provinces*, by the Hands of the *Spanifh* Ambaffador: And on *Jan. 27.* the Commons, upon perufing the Propofals made by the States-General of the *United Provinces*, which the King had laid before them,

agreed, That his Majefty be humbly defired to proceed in a Treaty with the faid States, in order to a fpeedy Peace. This Treaty was happily managed by Sir *William Temple*, and was concluded to the great Satisfaction of both Nations. It confifted of five Articles: By the firft the States agreed to the Right of the Flag to be paid to all the King's Ships: The fecond was for fettling Trade in the *East-Indies*: The third related to the Colony of *Surinam*: By the fourth, Both Sides were obliged to reftore all Places taken from each other during this War: By the fifth, the States bound themfelves to pay our King Eight hundred thoufand Patacoons. Thefe Articles were fign'd on *Monday Feb. 9.* at *Whitehall* by the Lords his Majefty's Commiffioners, and by the Marquis *Del Preffino* Extraordinary Ambaffadour of *Spain*, on the part of the States-General of the *United Provinces*, by vertue of the Power he had received from them. And on *Wednesday Morning Feb. 11.* his Majefty being come into the Houfe of Lords, and fending for the Commons, was pleas'd to acquaint them, " That he had made an honourable and (as he hop'd) a lafting Peace with the States-General of the *United Provinces*: which was entertained with an univerfal Satisfaction in both Houfes. This great Work being happily accomplifhed, his Majefty was pleas'd on *Febr. 24.* to Prorogue the Parliament till the 10th of *November* next. And to make good the Royal Promife given to the two Houfes of fuppreffing Popery, his Majefty gave Order in Council *March 6.* that the Lord Keeper do fignifie his Majefty's Pleafure to the Judges, that in their feveral Circuits they caufe the Laws againft Popifh Recufants to be put in execution; and that they accordingly give the faid Laws in charge for their fpeedy Conviction.

This Peace was chiefly owing to the victorious Progreff of the Prince of *Orange*, who with an Army of 25000 Men had fat down before *Narden*, and took it in fight of the Duke of *Luxemburgh's* Army, and fo put a fudden Stop to the *French* Career and Conquefts in thofe Parts: For, leaving his Pofts there well guarded, he march'd to the reft of his Army, took *Bonn*, and open'd a Passage for the *German* Forces to come over the *Rhine* into *Flanders*; upon which the *French* abandon'd all their Conquefts upon *Holland* in lefs time than they had made them, and began to wifh the War at an end, tho' they made fhew to the contrary. The *Dutch* were overjoy'd at this great and unexpected Turn of Affairs, and did juftly impute it chiefly to the great Wifdom and Conduct of the Prince of *Orange*; and therefore a greater Honour was done to him than to any of his illuftrious Anceftors: For now the States General not only confirm'd the Charge of Stadt Holder of the Provinces of *Holland* and *West-Friesland* in the Perfon of his Highnefs during Life, but fettled it likewife upon the Heirs Male of his Body born in lawful Wedlock, by a folemn Decree made *Feb. 22.* And on the fame Day the States of *Zealand* conferr'd the fame Dignity upon the Prince, and made him alfo chief hereditary Nobleman of that Province.

As to the State of Religion, The Fears and Jealoufies of Popery expreffed by the Parliament, and the Affurances given by his Majefty for quieting thofe Fears, have been already deliver'd. As to the Diffenters, they themfelves report their Hopes of Accommodation in this manner. They fay, that in the laft Seflion this Year, the Earl of *Overy* defird Mr. *Baxter* to draw up Terms of Union between the Conformifts and the Nonconformifts, in order to their joint vigorous oppofing Popery: And he told him, that Sir *Thomas Osborne* the new Lord Treasurer, *Bifhop Merly* of *Winchefter*, and feveral other great Men, were mightily for it; upon which he fent him Propofals for that purpofe, the chief of which were thefe.

" That no Covenant, Promife or Oath, fhould be requir'd to Ordination, Initiation or Inducti-

Discontent of the two Houfes.

Their Adrefs againft Popery.

The R.'s answer.

Refolutions of the Commons

They bring the Peace with Holland.

1673. 25 Ca. II.

Art. cles of it.

King's Speech.

This Peace chiefly owing to the Pr. of Orange.

State of Religion.

Propofals of Accommodation.

1673. 25 Ca. II. on, but the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; the subscribing to the Doctrine and Sacraments of the Church of *England*, as expressed in the 39 Articles, and a general Declaration against Rebellion and Sedition. That till the Nonconformists could be better provided for by Vacancies, they should have Liberty to be Schoolmasters, or Assistants to Incumbents, or to preach Lectures in their Churches, either such Lectures as were already endow'd with Maintenance, or such as the People should be willing to maintain: And that in the mean time their Meeting Places that were convenient should be continu'd in use as Chapels. That Liberty be allow'd for Neighbours joining together in praying to God and Praising him, and repeating Sermons, in their private Houses without Molestation. That for the Liturgy, &c. none be oblig'd to read the Apocryphal Lessons: That it be enough if an Incumbent once in a Quarter or half Year, read the greatest part of the Service for that time; and that it be at other times done by his Curate or Assistant. That Lecturers be not oblig'd to read the Service, or at most that it be enough if once in half a Year, they read the greatest part of what is appointed for that time. That Parents have liberty to dedicate their own Children to God in Baptism, without being oblig'd to find Godfathers and Godmothers. That the use of the Sign of the Cross be left to the Ministers Inclination and Discretion. That Ministers be not forc'd to baptize a Child whose Parents are deny'd the Communion of the Church, unless some serious Christian undertake for its Education, according to the Christian Covenant. That none be forc'd to receive the Sacrament, while unfit or averse. That Ministers be not forc'd to deliver the Sacrament to any unbaptiz'd Persons, or to such as won't own their Baptismal Covenant, and publicly profess their Adherence to it; or to such as are guilty of scandalous Immoralities, till they have profess'd Repentance. That Ministers be not forc'd to publish an Excommunication or Absolution against their Consciences, upon the Decree of a Lay-Chancellor, &c. or harass'd by attending their Courts to bring Witnesses against those, to whom they have refused the Sacrament upon the aforesaid Reasons. That it be left to the discretion of Ministers, whom they will absolve in Sicknes, and to whom they will give the Sacrament, and over whom they at their Interment will use these few Words, which import the Justification and Salvation of the Deceased: And that the Sick and Dying have the Liberty of choosing what Ministers they will to attend and assist them, without Restraint. That no Ministers be forc'd to deny the Sacrament, to such as think it unlawful to take it kneeling. That the use of the Surplice be left indifferent: And that People who live under an ignorant or scandalous Minister, have Liberty to join with those with whom they can better profit, in any neighbouring Church of the same Diocese, paying the Incumbent his Dues. That no Ordain'd Ministers be put upon renouncing their Ordination but upon proof of their fitness for the Ministry, receive by Word, or a written Instrument, a legal Authority to Exercise their Ministry in any Congregation in his Majesty's Dominions, where they shall be lawfully called. That no Excommunicate Person as such be imprison'd or ruin'd. And that after all Christian Lenity be us'd to all conscientious Dissenters; and that the Tolerable be tolerated under Laws of Peace and Safety.

Upon the whole he added, "That if the Sacraments were but left free to be administer'd and receiv'd by none but Volunteers: And Liberty granted to Ministers to preach in those Churches where the Common Prayer was read by others; and the Subscriptions contain'd nothing that a

Conscientious Man might need to scruple; he thought it might take in all, even the Independents as well as Presbyterians. Mr. *Baxter* gave the Earl of *Orery* these Proposals, and he after some time return'd them with Bishop *Morley's* Strictures or Animadversions, which fully discover'd that all his Professions for Abatement and Concord were deceitful, and that he intended no such thing, for he would not make the least Abatement in any thing of Moment.

"A little after, some great Men of the House of Commons drew up a Bill for Accommodation, to take off Oaths, Subscriptions and Declarations, except the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and Subscriptions to the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, according to the 13th of *Elizabeth* but shewing it to the Bishop of *Winchester*, he caus'd them to forbear, and broke the Design. And in the mean time, that it might not seem to be for nothing that he oft pretended to be of so peaceable a Disposition, he further'd an Act only to take off Assent and Consent, and the Renunciation of the Covenant. But when other Bishops were against even this shew of Abatement he told them openly in the House; that had it been but to abate them a Ceremony, he would not have spoken in it. But he knew that they were bound to the same things still, by other Clauses or Obligations if these were repeal'd.

The King was thought to have been so much offended with the Proceedings of the Parliament in their last Session, that it was generally believ'd he had no mind to meet them again, tho' they had been so long endear'd to him, by so many agreeable Acts and continual Supplies. Hence the popular Rumour was, that his Majesty intended to dissolve the Parliament: But the King apprehending that a Report of this Nature might irritate some of the leading Members, and be otherwise prejudicial to his Affairs, he publish'd a Proclamation given at *Whitehall* May 2. declaring, "That whereas of late many Persons ill-affected to the Government have assumed to themselves a Liberty in their ordinary Discourses, to censure and defame the Proceedings of State, whereby they endeavour to create and nourish in the Minds of his Majesty's good Subjects, an evil Opinion of things they understand not, and further to promote their seditious Ends, they do daily invent false News, and spread the same abroad amongst the People, to the great Scandal of his Majesty's Government: Whereof his Majesty taking notice, and in particular of that very false Report of an Intention to dissolve this present Parliament, which hath not been under deliberation, his Majesty seeing no cause to change his Resolutions taken touching their meeting. And therefore his Majesty would look upon the Spreaders of that Report as Persons seditiously inclin'd and ill-affected to his Service, and was resolv'd to suppress that unlawful and undutiful kind of Discourse by a most strict and exemplary Punishment of all such Offenders as shall hereafter be discover'd. But however, his Majesty might think fit to continue this Name of a long Parliament, he did not seem inclinable to suffer them this Year to sit and Remonstrate against Popery, and therefore on *September* 22. his Majesty was pleas'd to cause a Proclamation to be publish'd for the farther Proroguing the Parliament, from *Nov.* 10. next to the 13th of *April* ensuing. Yet in the mean time to seem to answer the Addresses of their last meeting, his Majesty was pleas'd to shew a publick Care for suppressing Popery, and convicting *Romish* Priests and Jesuits, who were daily more numerous and more insolent in the City and Country. Therefore on *June* 10. his Majesty in Council at *Hampton-Court*, did order his Royal Proclamation to be publish'd to satisfy his People, that having been inform'd that many Priests and Jesuits, in contempt of former Orders and Proclamations, did continue and harbour

themselves
The King declares against the Report of dissolving the Parl.
And only Prorogues it.
Proclamation against Popery.

1674.
26 Car. II.

“ themselves in the City of London and Suburbs thereof, and other parts of the Kingdom, to the manifest contempt of his Majesty's Royal Authority and the Laws and Religion established, and notwithstanding his Majesty's Commands to have the Laws against them given in Charge in all Counties, yet none of late had been Apprehended or Discover'd; his Majesty thereupon, of his pious Care for the preservation of the Protestant Religion, and for the prevention of the Endeavours of such Priests and Jesuits who seduce his Subjects from the same, hath resolv'd that so many of the said Priests as can be found shall be speedily transported. And that such Discoveries might be the better encouraged, his Majesty had given Order to the Lord High Treasurer of England to cause speedy payment to be made of the sum of five Pounds for every Priest or Jesuit so discover'd.

Popish Plot.

There was certainly great Reason for the popular Jealousies of Popery: For the Plot that had been more or less been carried on for several Years to support, if not restore the *Romish* Religion in *England*, began now to shew it self in a more open manner, as appears by several Letters written by Mr. *Coleman*, the Duke of *Tork's* Secretary, to several Foreign Correspondents; the first that came to view was this, directed to the *French King's* Confessor, dated *June* 29. 1674.

Coleman's Letters.

“ I Am commanded to tell you, that his Royal Highness my Master, is very sensible of the Friendship of his most Christian Majesty, which he will endeavour to cultivate very carefully, and to give him all possible Assurances of it, to take away all Jealousies that his Enemies would raise to the contrary.

“ That his Royal Highness has done nothing in any manner whatsoever, nor in any place, against the Interest of his most Christian Majesty, but hath render'd him all the good Offices he hath been capable of.

“ That as for recalling the Parliament, and touching my Lord *A. . . .* his Highness is altogether of the Opinion of his Majesty, that neither one nor other is useful, but quite contrary, very dangerous as well for *England* as *France*, and that his most Christian Majesty is in great danger of losing the Neutrality of *England* at the next Session (if the Parliament meet) as he lost its Alliance by the Peace of *Holland* at the last; because the Lower-House and their Friends (as the furious Protestants, and the Malecontents in the House of Lords) have a Design to lessen his Royal Highness, and root out the Catholick Religion, and they think they cannot make use of any other fitter means to attain their End, than to raise the *Dutch*, and to perplex his most Christian Majesty as much as lies in their Power.

“ That his Highness doubts not but it is absolutely necessary for the Interest of his most Christian Majesty and his Royal Highness, to use all Endeavours to hinder the meeting of the Parliament by perswading his *Britannick* Majesty, that his Greatness, his Honour and his Quiet, are no less concerned therein than theirs; so that if his most Christian Majesty would write freely his Thoughts thereupon to his *Britannick* Majesty, to forewarn him of the Danger he apprehends from thence, and would withal think fit to make him the same generous Offers of his Purse, to perswade him to dissolve the present Parliament, as he hath done to his Highness for the Election of another, perhaps he would succeed therein by the Assistance we would give him here.

1674.
26 Car. II.

“ As for another Parliament, it would be eafie enough to get such an one as we wish for, the Constitutions of our Parliaments being of such a nature, that as there is nothing to be hop'd for by the King from an old one, so there is nothing to be feared from a new one, because such an one at their first meeting must needs assist his Majesty so far as to enable him to acknowledge his Obligations both to his most Christian Majesty and to all the World, &c.

And by this other Letter from Mr. *Coleman* to the *French King's* Confessor without Date, but noted by him to have been written by him in Answer to a Letter of *Sept.* 25. 1674.

“ HIS Royal Highness has received the Letter that you sent him by Sir *William Throckmorton*, which he has answer'd to you himself; and besides he hath commanded me to testify to you the great Esteem he hath for the Friendship of his most Christian Majesty, and for yours, and to assure you that he will not fail to cultivate it with all his Power; and that preferring the sincere Faith of a Christian, and the Word of a Man of Honour, before all Subtilties and even all the Advantages of the World, he gives you them both as a Pledge of the ardent Desire he has to continue always a strict Alliance with his most Christian Majesty and to entertain also an intimate Correspondence with you.

“ For the first Point of your Letter, his Royal Highness has commanded me to tell you, that he will govern himself according to your Advice, and treat of nothing concerning the Catholick Religion with Monsieur *Rouviigny*, nor with any other Person than yourself, but that he will communicate to you all things he shall find necessary for the good of the Catholicks, and shall be very well pleased to receive Advices from you thereupon.

“ For the rest, his Royal Highness does a little wonder that he hears nothing from Monsieur *Rouviigny* touching the second Point of your Letter, since you have written so positively, that he had Order to confirm and procure Execution of what his most Christian Majesty propos'd to him the second of *June* last by your Mediation, and you by that of Sir *William Throckmorton's*. He (his Royal Highness) has omitted, till this time, to acquaint you with the small Success that he has had, as expecting daily that Monsieur *Rouviigny* would impart to him the Commission of which you made mention to him in your Letter; but having heard nothing yet of that matter, and being oblig'd to go out of Town for fifteen Days or three Weeks, he thinks fit to send you back Sir *William Throckmorton*, to acquaint you with the Progress of this Business, and to pray you to inform yourself of what has been able to hinder it.

“ His most Christian Majesty made a very generous offer to his Royal Highness of the assistance of his Purse, to enable him to defend them both from the Evils that threatned them, and by good luck his Royal Highness has labour'd with so much diligence and success, that the Dangers which they apprehended are a little put off; but one thing more is necessary for the perfect securing their Affairs, and without making one step more, all that he has already done will signify nothing. For that the assistance of his most Christian Majesty is no less necessary at present than heretofore, to subdue intirely those, who being exasperated against his most Christian Majesty, as much as against his Royal Highness, only because he is so un-

1674.
2. Car. II.

“ alterably addicted to the Interest of his most
“ Christian Majesty, will exercise their Malice
“ and their Rage with more Brutality than ever,
“ if they find occasion for it hereafter.

“ If you can therefore, by your Credit, obtain
“ from his most Christian Majesty the Accom-
“ plishment of the Offer of his Purse for raising
“ the Reputation of his Royal Highness in the
“ Opinion of his *Britannick* Majesty, and for put-
“ ting him in condition to resist the sharpest Bat-
“ teries of the Adversaries of his most Christian
“ Majesty and Royal Highness; to wit, the Pos-
“ sibility they pretend to get Money from the
“ Parliament, and the Impossibility of having any
“ elsewhere, by which they often keep the
“ Mind of his *Britannick* Majesty in suspense,
“ and wherein they place the Hope they have
“ to conquer him at last.

“ There will nothing more remain to be fear-
“ ed by his most Christian Majesty, or his Royal
“ Highness, but his Royal Highness will be able
“ to dissolve the Parliament with ease; and af-
“ terwards, in recompence of the said Assistance,
“ will perform on his part all that his most Chri-
“ stian Majesty shall ask of him, and will pro-
“ ceed with Sincerity upon the Word of a Prince
“ (that no Man can reproach him with the Vio-
“ lation of) for the Interest of his most Ch. Maj.

In a third Letter of Mr. *Coleman* to the Pope's
Interuncio, dated *Septemb. 4. 1674*, he tells him,
“ That the Duke's principal Design is, to use the
“ Pope's Interposition, and by that means to estab-
“ lish himself in the Possession of his Estate
“ through the Assistance of *France* and *Spain*, and
“ to turn all their Cares for the Ease of the Pope's
“ Friends, and particularly for the Catholicks of
“ the Church against their great Enemies; and
“ assures him he will find, that the Pope never
“ had an Occasion so favourable as at this hour,
“ to enrich those of his Family, and to augment
“ the Number of his Friends; and if he lets it
“ slip, he will never find the like: So that if ever
“ they propose to make use of the Treasure of the
“ Church, it is now they ought to do it, for they
“ can demand nothing that the Duke will not be
“ capable to do for the Pope's Friends. And in
“ another Letter of *Octob. 23. 1674*, Mr. *Coleman* to
“ the Interuncio begins thus: “ You agree with
“ me, that Money is the only means of bringing
“ the King into the Duke's Interest, and of dis-
“ engaging him from the Parliament; and you
“ must also agree with me, that nothing can
“ more promote the Interest of the Catholick
“ Party, which is the principal Object of the
“ Duke's Care and Affection, and of the Hatred
“ of the Parliament, and which must hope or
“ fear, according as the one or the other of them
“ increase in Power. These Letters alone, with-
“ out any other concurring Evidence, are more than
“ sufficient to prove, that the *Roman* Catholicks in
“ *England* were full of Hopes and Expectations un-
“ der the Influence and Protection of the Duke of
“ *York*, and under the Prospect of his Succession to
“ the Crown: not to say that they knew the King
“ would fall into the same Measures so far as was
“ consistent with his present Peace and Quiet.

Honours and
Preferments.

As to Offices, and Honours conferr'd this
Year; On *April 23.* in a Chapter of the most no-
ble Order of the Garter, the Earl of *Albany* was
elected a Companion, and was accordingly intro-
duced and invested with the *George* and *Garter* a-
midst the usual Ceremonies, and was install'd at
Windsoer on *May 28.* And on *May 30.* the Attlieve-
ments of Count *Mercin*, Knight of the Order,
lately deceas'd, were offer'd up in the accus'tom'd
manner. *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland* was, by his
Majesty's Favour, admitted into the Privy Coun-
cil; and having taken the usual Oaths, took his

Place at the Board on *May 27.* And the Earl of
Peterborough was sworn into the same Honour of
a Privy Counsellor, at *Hampton Court*, on *Jul. 1.*
The Duke of *Buckingham*, who had been a perso-
nal Favourite of the King, began now again to de-
cline in the good Opinion of his Majesty. He
had by his own Interest made two Lord Treasu-
rers, but was not to be left able to make a third.
Being Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*,
his Majesty, by his Letters to the University, de-
clared that Place vacant; and on *July 15.* the
Senate of the University, in a full Assembly, u-
nanimously elected his Grace the Duke of *Mon-
mouth* to succeed him, who was install'd at *Wor-
cester-House* in *London* *Sept. 3.* the Vice Chancellor
Dr. Spencer making an eloquent Speech in *English*,
and *Dr. Yeman* the University Orator in *Latin*,
upon that Occasion: and when the Ceremony was
over, the new Chancellor treated the whole Com-
pany, being near 300 Persons, with extra ordina-
ry Magnificence. Sir *Leoline Jenkins* and Sir *Jo-
seph Williamson* Knights, his Majesty's Ambassa-
dours Extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries for the
Treaty at *Cologne*, arriv'd at *Whitehall* *May 10.*
and were very graciously received by his Majesty.
And for a Reward of this Service, Sir *Joseph
Williamson*, having been one of the Clerks of the
Privy Council, was now made Principal Secretary
of State, and Privy Counsellor, having the
Oaths administr'd unto him on *Sept. 11.* by the
Advancement of the Earl of *Arlington*, who, upon
the Resignation of the Earl of *St. Albans*, receiv'd
the Staff of Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's
Houhold, with this publick Reason given, *That
it was in Recompence of his long and faithful Service,
and particularly for his having performed the Office of
Principal Secretary of State for the space of twelve
Years, to his Majesty's great Satisfaction.* The place
of one of the Clerks in Council being so vacated
by the Preferment of Sir *Joseph Williamson*, his
Majesty was pleas'd to confer it *Sept. 16.* upon
Thibit Lloyd Esq. The Earl of *Stratford* was sworn
of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council
on *Dec. 3.* His Majesty being nobly entertain'd
at *Guild Hall* on *Octob. 29.* when Sir *Robert Viner*
was sworn Lord Mayor, did most graciously con-
descend to the Acceptance of the Freedom of that
City, in the Chamberlain's Office, from the Hands
of Sir *Thomas Player*: Upon which the Lord May-
or, Aldermen, and Common-Council unanimous-
ly agreed to testify their deepest Sense of so un-
paralleld a Favour and Honour done to the City,
beyond the Example of all his Progenitors. And
cordingly the Lord Mayor, attended by his Bre-
thren and the Commons, waited on his Majesty
Dec. 18. in the Banqueting-house; where, on his
Knees, he presented the King with the Copy of
the said Freedom, curiously written on Vellum,
and adorned with Gilding after the best manner,
in a large square Box of massy Gold; the Seal of
the said Freedom hanging at it, inclosed in ano-
ther Box of Gold, set all over with large Dia-
monds to a considerable Value: which his Maje-
sty was pleas'd graciously to accept, with many
Expressions of great Kindness to the City. At
the beginning of *Hilary Term*, Sir *Francis North*,
his Majesty's Attorney General, being, in consi-
deration of his faithful Services, designed by his
Majesty to succeed Sir *John Vaughan* late Lord
Chief Justice of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, ap-
peared in the high Court of *Chancery*, and was
sworn Serjeant: After he had performed all the
Formalities belonging to that Degree, the Lord
Keeper of the Great Seal came into the Court of
Common Pleas, and declar'd the King's Pleasure to
him in an eloquent Speech: Sir *Francis North*
standing in the middle of the Bar of the said
Court, made his Acknowledgments of the King's
great

1674.
26 Car. II.The King ac-
cepts a free-
dom of the
City.

1674. great Favour, and return'd his humble Thanks to his Majesty, and was immediately conducted from thence between the two ancientest Serjeants into the said Court, where the Lord Keeper delivered unto him his Patent of the said Office: And after he had taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of chief Justice of that Court, the Lord Keeper put on his square Cap, and he took his Seat of Chief Justice, and afterwards entertained the Lord Keeper, and divers of the Nobility, and all the Judges and Serjeants, at Dinner at *Serjeants-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*. On Feb. 10. his Majesty was graciously pleas'd, in consideration of the eminent Loyalty and good Services of *Glascock Esq;* to cause him to be sworn one of the Masters of Request, in the room of *Fervis Hollis Esq;* deceased.

Abroad the great Action was the Battle of *Senneff*, between the *French* under the Command of the Prince of *Conde*, and the Confederates led by the Prince of *Orange*. — The Confederate Army being on their March toward *Limbo*, the *French* fell upon their Rear, which soon came to a furious Engagement. *Sir William Temple*, in his *Memoirs*, has thus described it: "As the Numbers on both sides were not much different when the Fight began, so were those esteemed that fell in this Battle, and to amount to about six or seven thousand on each side; but of the *French* many more Officers and Gentlemen than were usual in proportion to the common Soldiers. When the Night parted the Armies, the *French* retired back to their former Quarters; and next Morning the Confederates marched to that which they designed when they broke up the Day before. The Allies claimed the Victory, because they were left upon the Field; and the *French*, upon the greater Number of Prisoners and Standards they carried away: but whoever had the Honour, they both felt the Loss. There was a Letter intercepted from the Prince of *Conde* to the *French* King; wherein he gave him an Account, that upon a general Review of his Army, he found himself but in a sorry condition, as having lost the Flower of his Infantry, and the best part of his Horse, and therefore did not think himself strong enough to hazard a second Engagement. And as this generous Prince was very ingenious in the Acknowledgment of his Loss, he was no less just to his great Adversary the Prince of *Orange*, by giving him the Character, that He had acted like an old Captain in all, but only venturing himself too much like a young Man. But more full yet was that of General *Zouch's* Letter to the States; wherein, amongst others, he used these Expressions: "I have endeavour'd to discharge my Duty in attending his Highness the Prince of *Orange* during the bloody and famous Battle between the Confederate Army and that of the most Christian King, the happy Issue of which has proved so much to the Glory of the Prince of *Orange*, who shewed upon that Occasion the Prudence of an aged Captain, the Courage of a *Cesar*, and the undaunted Bravery of a *Marius*. All which, my Lords, I speak without Flattery, which is contrary to my Nature."

While the Peace between *England* and *Holland* was in Agitation, the *English* Ambassador *Sir William Temple* acquainted the Prince of *Orange* with the King's personal Kindness and Esteem for him, and with his Majesty's Resolution to observe and cultivate a Friendship with the States, and his Desires to see a General Peace restor'd to *Christendom*, wherein his Majesty intended to act wholly in concert with his Highness, whose Opinion, as to the Thing and Conditions most necessary, *Sir William* desir'd to understand as soon

and as fully as he could. The Prince answer'd the Ambassador with the Expressions of Duty and Kindness to his Majesty, and desires a new Union between the two Nations, which he thought alone could make his Majesty happy at home and abroad: But as to a Peace, his Highness seem'd averse to it, unless it could be made with good Advantage to the *Spaniard*, a firm Security to the *States*, and upon the lasting Ballance of *Europe*. The Ambassador enter'd upon one thing more with him, which was upon occasion of the many discontented Persons in *England*, at the Course of the last Ministry and War, who were suspected to have trinkled at least with *Holland*, about the raising of Seditions, and perhaps Insurrections in *England*, if the War had continued; and to that end told his Highness what the King suspected of some of his Subjects, without naming any, and how much service it would be to his Majesty to know them more certainly, and how kind it would be to discover them: But the Prince was stanch, and said, *He was sure the King would not press him upon a thing so much against all Honour, as to betray Men that profess'd to be his Friends.*

Sir William having transmitted an Account to *England* of all this, had no Orders nor Returns upon it: But about the beginning of *Decemb.* the Earl of *Arlington* was sent over into *Holland* with some Instructions to adjust all Matters with his Highness. His Lordship being arrived at the *Hague*, told *Sir William Temple*, that he was come over to set some Things right between the King and the Prince that he doubt'd were amiss, and to settle a perfect Kindness and Confidence between them for the future. The Prince did not seem inclinable to the Overtures made by the Lord *Arlington*, and only said, that the Fortune of the Parties might change in another Campaign, which none but his Majesty could prevent by inducing France to comply with such Terms as he thought just and safe for the rest of *Christendom*. And we are told, "That the Prince shew'd himself dissatisfied at the Arrogance and Insolence wherewith *Arlington* had enter'd upon all his Expostulations with him; and that not only in the Subject of his Discourse, as if he pretended to deal with a Child that he could by his Wit make to believe what he pleas'd; but in the Manner of it, as if he had taken himself for the Prince of *Orange*, and him for Lord *Arlington*; That all he said was so Artificial, and he gave such false Colours to things, every body knew that he, who was a plain Man, could not bear it; and was never so weary of any Conversation in his Life: And, in short, he did not seem well satisfied with the King's Intentions upon that Errand, tho' he said he was sure his Majesty never intended he should act in the manner he had, if he remember'd he was his Nephew, tho' nothing else."

As to the nearer Concerns of Religion, the State of Religion, who had Apprehension and Judgment (when applied) equal to the greatest of his Predecessors, did clearly perceive it to be the Sense of his Council, and the Voice of his People, that he should support the Establish'd Church, with a strict Hand upon the Papists, and with a moderate Restraint of the Dissenters, chiefly because their Division gave Advantage to the other Enemy. On this Principle of Wisdom his Majesty command'd his own Inclination, and during the long recesses of Parliament, to quiet the Minds of his Subjects, he published this Declaration for enforcing a late Order made in Council.

Charles R.
THE Administration of Justice, according to the settled and known Laws of our Kingdom, we take to be the most reasonable and proper

1674.
26 Car. II.

Character of
Prince of
Orange.

Reasons for
Peace.

State of Religion.

King's Declaration.

1674.
26 Car. II.

per method for attaining and preserving the Peace and Safety both of Church and State. As therefore we find it necessary, that the Laws should be put in execution with more Care and Diligence than of late they have been, so also we think it expedient, that the Orders we have already given for that purpose, should be made publick in such a manner that all Men may find themselves oblig'd to take notice of the same, and to give a due Obedience thereunto. For which Reason we have thought fit to declare, and do hereby publish and declare our Royal Will and Pleasure, that our Order made in Council on *Wednesday* the third Day of this instant *February*, and since printed and published, be exactly observed by all and every Person and Persons to whom it shall or may appertain: And more particularly we Require and Command, that the Convictions of Popish Reculants be every where Encourag'd, Quick'n'd and made Effectual; and that all Convictions as soon as they shall be perfected, be forthwith certified into the Exchequer, and that speedy Process do issue upon all such Convictions as are or shall be Certified; and that care be taken, that no Persons of Quality who shall be suspected to be Popish Reculants, be omitted to be presented; and that no delay be used, nor any practice suffered, which may hinder or obstruct the completing of such Convictions as are now preparing. And we do strictly Charge and Command, that no Mans be said in any part of this Kingdom, the Chapels of our dearest Consort the Queen, and the Chapels of Foreign Ministers only excepted. And to prevent all extraordinary Resort to those Chapels, by such who are not menial Servants to the Queen, or to Foreign Ministers, we declare that every such Offender shall incur the Forfeiture of one hundred Marks, provided by the Statute made in the twenty third Year of *Queen Elizabeth*, whereof one Third part shall be given to the Informer for his farther Reward and Encouragement. And we require all Officers and Ministers of Justice, to cause diligent Search to be made in all other places where they shall hear or suspect that Mans is said, and to cause all Offenders in this kind to be apprehended and proceeded with according to Law. And we forewarn all our Subjects, that they presume not to send any Person to be Educated abroad in any Popish College or Seminary; and we command all Parents or Guardians of any Person or Persons, now remaining in any such College or Seminary, that they cause the same Person or Persons speedily to return home, as they will answer the contrary at their peril. Moreover, we require all Persons born within any of our Dominions, and out of Prison, who have taken Orders by any Authority derived from the Church or See of *Rome* (except *Mr. John Hudleston*) to depart the Kingdom before the twenty fifth Day of *March* next, according to the Tenor of our late Proclamation; and also to depart the Court within the fourteen Days appointed by our late Order in Council. And we forbid all Papists, or reputed Papists, to come into our Palace at *Whitehall* or *St. James's*, or into any other place where our Court shall be, contrary to our late Prohibition upon pain of Imprisonment in the *Tower*, if he be a Peer of the Realm, or in some other Prison if he be of lesser Quality. And lastly, we appoint, that care be taken for the suppression of Conventicles, hereby declaring, that all our Licences were long since recalled, and that no Conventicle hath any Authority, Allowance or En-

1674.
26 Car. II. couragement from us. And our Pleasure is, that these our Commands be published and proclaimed in the usual manner.

Given at our Court at *Whitehall* this twelfth Day of *February*, in the twenty seventh Year of our Reign.

This Declaration refer'd to an Order in Council made on the third of *February*, wherein the King upon advising with several of his Bishops, agreed upon six Orders and Resolutions then taken for the more effectual Conviction of Popish Reculants and the Suppression of Conventicles; of which the last was this. And his Majesty doth farther Order and Appoint, that effectual Care be taken for the suppression of Conventicles: And whereas divers pretend Licences from his Majesty, and would support themselves by that pretence, his Majesty declares, that all his Licences were long since recalled; and that no Conventicle hath any Authority, Allowance or Encouragement from his Majesty. The Nonconformists on this occasion thus partially expressed themselves. His Majesty called the Bishops up to *London* to give him Advice what was to be done for the securing of Religion, &c. and they after divers Consultations with the Ministers of State, advised him to recal his Licences, and put the Laws against the Nonconformists in execution. And this was done by a Declaration and Proclamation, declaring the Licences long since void, and requiring the Execution of the Laws against Papists and Conventicles. No sooner was the Proclamation published, but special Informers were set on work to promote the Execution. A little before the Licences were recalled, *Mr. Baxter* openly declar'd in his Pulpit, that it was not in opposition to the publick Churches that he kept up a Meeting, but to help the People in their Necessity, who were many more than the Parish Church could hold. Hereupon it was confidently reported that he was conforming----. Another Session of Parliament approaching, *Bishop Morley* and *Bishop Ward* were in appearance very sensible of the Danger of Popery, and therefore very forward for Abatements and taking in the Nonconformists, and mov'd it to many. At length *Dr. Tillotson* and *Dr. Stillingfleet* desired a meeting with *Dr. Manton*, *Dr. Bates*, *Mr. Pool* and *Mr. Baxter*, in order to consider of an Accommodation, and said they had the Encouragement of several Lords both Spiritual and Temporal. *Mr. Baxter* at first met the two Doctors alone: And they consider'd and canvass'd various Draughts; and at length fix'd on one in which they agreed. This being communicated to the Nonconformists was agreeable; but when they communicated it to the Bishops, there was an end of the Treaty, a great many things could not be obtain'd; upon which *Dr. Tillotson* wrote *Mr. Baxter* word, *That as Circumstances stood, such an Act could not pass in either House without the Concurrence of a considerable part of the Bishops, and his Majesty's Countenance, which at the present he saw little reason to expect.* The Terms agreed on were much of the same nature with those abovemention'd, as proposed to my Lord *Orey*, with very little Variation.

His Majesty was graciously pleas'd to Translate *Dr. Nathaniel Crew* Bishop of *Oxford*, and Clerk of the Closet, to the See of *Durham*, which had been too long kept vacant, and the Revenues of it had been too ill employ'd: And his Majesty made choice of the Honourable *Dr. Henry Compton*, Brother to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Northampton*

Case of the
Dissenters as
represented
by themselves

Ecclesiastical
Preferment

1674. Northampton, to succeed in the Bishoprick of Oxford. He was Consecrated on Sunday Dec. 6. in the Chapel of Lambeth, by his Grace the Archbishop of Cant. assisted by several other Bishops, in the presence of many of the chiefest Nobility, and other Persons of Quality, who were afterwards entertain'd at a noble Dinner.

1675. Parliament meet. On Tuesday April 12. the two Houses of Parliament pursuant to his Majesty's late Prorogation met at Westminster. His Majesty being come into the House of Lords, and with the usual Solemnity seated in his Throne, and arriv'd in his Royal Robes with the Crown upon his Head, was pleas'd to send for the House of Commons up, who accordingly attended his Majesty at the Bar of the Lords House, his Majesty made a very gracious Speech to the two Houses on the Subject of their meeting. And the Lord Keeper having farther most eloquently and fully declar'd his Majesty's Mind on that occasion, the Commons went back to their House and resolv'd, that the humble and hearty Thanks of the House should be return'd to his Majesty for his gracious Promises and Assurances express'd in his Speech, &c. The Lords having likewise Resolv'd, that the humble Thanks of their House should be return'd to his Majesty for his gracious Speech. And this Day accordingly his Majesty receiv'd the Thanks of the two Houses, of the Lords by a select Committee of their House; and of the Commons in the Banqueting-House at Whitehall, where they this Afternoon attended his Majesty in Body.

At the opening of this Session, my Lord Keeper told the Houses. *No influence of the Stars, no Configurations of the Heavens are to be fear'd, so long as these two Houses stand in good disposition to each other, and both in a happy Conjunction with their Lord and Sovereign, but they ought not Quiescere, nor res parvas magnis motibus agere.* But several unhappy Occasions offer'd of Difference, and a general Discontent: For first an Address was presented to the King against his great Minister the Duke of Lauderdale, who is charg'd to have declar'd his Inclinations to arbitrary Councils to the Terror of his Majesty's good Subjects; and therefore they desired his Majesty would be pleas'd to remove the said Duke from all his Employments, and from his Majesty's Presence and Counsels for ever, as a Person obnoxious and dangerous to the Government. But the King excus'd it by sending them notice, that the Words of which the Duke was accus'd in the Address, if spoken at all were spoken before the last Act of general Pardon.

The House of Commons had been thought fullen in their two last Sessions, and had proceeded contrary to the Humour and Design of the Court, and therefore to purge them, or refine them, a Bill was brought into the House of Lords intituled, *An Act to prevent the Danger that may arise from Persons disaffected to the Government:* Wherein was to be impos'd an Oath or Test of Abhorrence by all who enjoy'd any Beneficial Offices Ecclesiastical, Civil or Military, and by all Privy Counsellors, Justices of Peace and Members of Parliament. It was at first propos'd to be in the same Form with that Oath requir'd from the dissenting Clergy, by the *Oxford five Miles Act*. And my Lord Keeper was pleas'd to say, *That it was a moderate security to the Church and Crown, which no honest Man could refuse, and whoever did would give great Suspicion of dangerous and Anti-Monarchical Principles.* It was carried on vehemently by the Court Party, and as vehemently oppos'd by the Earl of Shaftsbury, and those Peers who were reputed to be more in the Interest of their Country, who look'd upon it as a Project to divide the Protestants and to strengthen the Popish

Party. It was debated in Paragraphs for seven-teen Days together, and shewn by the Country Lords to be in the several parts of it either vain and superfluous, or inconsistent with itself, or opposite to the present Constitution of this Kingdom. The History of the Dissenters makes bold to give this Account of it. "When the Parliament met, there was great heat in the House of Lords, upon the bringing in an Act to impose such an Oath on Lords, Commons and Magistrates, as was impos'd by the *Oxford Act* upon Ministers. The Sum of it was, that none Commission'd by the King, may be by Arms resisted, and that they would never endeavour any alteration of the Government of Church or State. The great speakers for it were the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Keeper, with Bishop *Morley* and Bishop *Ward*. The great speakers against it were the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, the Lord *Hollis*, the Lord *Hullifax*, the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Salisbury*: who jointly with the Marquis of *Winchester*, and the Earls of *Bristol*, *Barkshire* and *Alesbury* enter'd their Protections against it. They pleaded that this Oath would be destructive to the Privileges of their House, which was to Vote freely, and not to be pre-oblig'd by an Oath to the Prelates. After a great many Debates, tho' the Test was carried by a Majority, yet it was so alter'd as made it incapable of serving the Purposes of those who at first were most zealous for it, it was not to their Gust, for they reduc'd it to these Words of a Declaration and an Oath.

I A. B. do declare, that it is not Lawful on any pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King, and I do abhor the Traiterous Position of taking Arms, by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are Commission'd by him according to Law, in time of Rebellion and War, in acting in pursuance of such Commission. I A. B. do swear that I will not endeavour an Alteration of the Protestant Religion now established by Law in the Church of England, nor will I endeavour any alteration in the Government of this Kingdom in Church or State, as it is by Law establish'd.

And when it pass'd, the Lords got in this Proviso, *That it should be no hindrance to their free Speaking and Voting in the Parliament.*

It seems probable that these Debates would have proceeded to greater Heats and Animosities, if they had not been interrupted by another Difference arising between the two Houses, in a case of Judicature and Privileges, occasion'd by Dr. *Sherley's* bringing an Appeal in the House of Lords, from a Decree in *Chancery*, against Sir *John Fagg* a Member of the House of Commons, the Dispute was carried to such a height that Serjeant *Pemberton*, Serjeant *Peck*, Sir *John Churchill* and Mr. *Porter* being concern'd as Council in this Cause were taken up in *Westminster-Hall* by the Speaker's Warrant, and committed to the Tower for Breach of Privilege. The Managements in this Affair growing still more vehement, his Majesty seem'd to be glad of this occasion for Proroguing the Parliament; and therefore on Wednesday June 9. his Majesty came to the House of Lords, and being arriv'd in his Royal Robes with the Crown upon his Head, and seated in his Throne attended with the usual Solemnity, was pleas'd to send for the House of Commons up, who accordingly attended his Majesty at the Bar of the Lords House, his Majesty was pleas'd to pass several private Bills, and to make a most gracious Speech to the two Houses on the Subject of their Prorogation; which done the Lord Keeper by his Majesty's Command Prorogued the Parliament till October 13. next.

1675. 27 Car. II. Dissenters account of it.

Another occasion of Difference between the two Houses.

Parliament Prorogued.

1675.
27 Car. II.The King a-
verse to a
War with
France.

In the Interval of this Recess, the Debates of the Abhorring Oath were made publick; which so offended the Court, that an Order was given for the burning of them. And the King seem'd to be much displeas'd at those who were called the Country-Party, because their Judgment and Intention was, to bring his Majesty into a nearer Alliance with the States of *Holland*, and into an open War with *France*: Upon which his Majesty is said to have told Sir *William Temple* (newly commanded out of *Holland*) That *some warm Leaders in both Houses had a mind to engage him in a War against France; which they should not do, because he was sure they would make use of it to the ruin of his Ministers.*

On *October 13.* the two Houses of Parliament met again: His Majesty being come into the H. of Lords, was pleas'd to send for the House of Commons, and to make this gracious Speech to the two Houses on the Subject of their Meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

K.'s Speech.

I Meet you now with a more than usual Concern for the Event of this Session; and I know it is but what may reasonably be expected from that Care I owe to the Preservation of the Government. The Causes of the last Prorogation, as I for my part do not desire to remember, so I hope no Man else will, unless it be to learn from thence, how to avoid the like Occasions for the future. And I pray consider how fatal the Consequences may be, and how little Benefit is like to redound to the People by it. However, if any thing of that kind shall arise, I desire you would defer those Debates till you have brought such publick Bills to Perfection as may conduce to the Good and Safety of the Kingdom: And particularly, I recommend to you, whatever may tend to the Security of the Protestant Religion, as it is now established in the Church of *England*.

I must likewise desire your Assistance in some Supplies, as well to take off the Anticipations which are upon my Revenue, as for the building of Ships: and tho' the War has been the great Cause of these Anticipations, yet I find, by a late Account I have taken of my Expences, that I have not been altogether so good an Husband as I might have been, and as I resolve to be for the future; altho' at the same time I have had the Satisfaction to find, that I have been far from such an Extravagancy in my own Expence, as some would have the World believe. I am not ignorant that there are many who would prevent the Kindness of my Parliament to me at this time; but I as well know, that your Affections have never failed me: and you may remember, it is now above three Years since I have asked you any thing for my own Use. The rest I refer to my Lord Keeper.

Then the Lord Keeper made a Speech; which, for the Importance of it, deserves to be here given at large.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses of the House of Commons,

Lord Keeper's
Speech.

THE Causes of this present Assembly, and the Reasons which have mov'd his Majesty to command your Attendance upon him at this time, are of the highest Importance. The King resolves to enter into Terms of strictest Correspondence and Endearment with his Parliament; to take your Counsel in his most weighty Affairs; to impart all his Cares to

you; to acquaint you with all his Wants and Necessities; to offer you all that can yet be wanting to make you enjoy your selves; to establish a right Understanding between himself and his three Estates, and between the Estates themselves; to redress all your just Complaints, and to put all his Subjects at ease as far as in him lies, and can consist with the Honour and the Safety of the Government.

And having made all these Advances towards you, he doubts not but you will behave yourselves like those that deserve to be called the King's Friends, and that you will put him at Ease too.

There is no Cause why any Fears of Religion or Liberty should divert you.

For, his Majesty hath so often recommended to you the Considerations of Religion, so very often desir'd you to assist him in his Care and Protection of it, that the Defender of the Faith is become the Advocate for it too, and hath left all those without Excuse who still remain under any kind of Doubts or Fears.

Again, the Care of your Civil Rights and Liberties hath been so much his Majesty's, that the more you reflect upon these Concerns, the more you will find your selves obliged to acknowledge his Majesty's Tenderness of you, and Indulgence to you.

Search your own Annals, the Annals of those Times you account most happy, you will scarce find one Year without an Example of something more severe, and more extraordinary than a whole Reign hath yet produced.

Peruse the Histories of Foreign Nations, and you shall find, Statues and Altars too have been erected to the Memories of those Princes whose best Virtues never arriv'd to half that Moderation which we live to see and to enjoy.

No King did ever meet a Parliament with juster Cause of Confidence in their Affections.

And therefore his Majesty will not suffer himself to doubt, but relies firmly upon it, that you will never forsake him when he is under any kind of Difficulties. He doth assure himself that you will now think fit to provide for his Honour and your own Safety, by helping him to pay some part of his Debts, and to make his Navy as great and as considerable as it ought to be.

For, the Greatness of a King is the Greatness and the Safety of his People. The Springs and Rivers which pay Tribute to the Ocean, do not lessen but preserve themselves by that Contribution.

It is impossible that those Affections which Piety and Allegiance first planted, which Persecution could not abate, which the gracious Influences of his Majesty's happy Government have hitherto encreased, should now appear to wither and decay.

But then the best Indication of the Heart is the Hand. And because it is of infinite moment to the King's Affairs that there should be a cheerful Concurrence to his Supply; therefore let Hand and Heart both join together in the Oblation, for that will make it a Sacrifice well-pleasing indeed.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Happiness of this present Age, and the Fate and Fortune of the next too, is very much in your Hands at this time: All that you would desire to Settle and Improve, All that you would wish to Secure and Transmit to your Posterities, may now be accomplished.

“ Would

1675.
27 Car. II.

1675.
27 Car. II.

1675.
27 Car. II.

“ Would you raise the due Estimation and Re-
 “ vidence of the Church of *England* to its just
 “ Height? Would you provide for the Safety and
 “ Establishment of it?
 “ Do there want any Laws to secure the Peace
 “ and Quiet of the State?
 “ Would you at once enrich and adorn this
 “ Kingdom, by providing for the Extent and Im-
 “ provement of Trade, by introducing new and
 “ useful Manufactures, and by encouraging those
 “ we have already?
 “ Would you prevent all Frauds and Perjuries,
 “ all Delays and Abuses in the Administration of
 “ Justice?
 “ Would you preserve a famous City from be-
 “ ing depopulated by the Suburbs? Would you
 “ restrain the Excess of those new Buildings
 “ which begin to swarm with Inhabitants un-
 “ known?
 “ All your Petitions of this kind will be grate-
 “ ful to the King, and you may with ease effect
 “ all this and much more which your great Wis-
 “ doms will suggest to you. A little Time will
 “ serve many excellent Laws, and to give you
 “ the Honour of being the Repairers of all our
 “ Breaches, so as that Time be wholly employ'd
 “ upon the Publick, and not taken up by such
 “ Considerations as are less meritorious.
 “ If therefore there be any without doors that
 “ labour to disunite your Counsels, or to render
 “ them ineffectual; if they can hope that the Oc-
 “ casions for this may arise from some Differen-
 “ ces within yourselves, or hope by those Disfi-
 “ nences to disguise their own Disaffections to
 “ your good Proceedings: 'Tis in your Power to
 “ defeat those Hopes, to pull off this Disguise,
 “ and to secure a happy Conclusion of this Meet-
 “ ing, by studying to preserve a good Correspon-
 “ dence, and by a careful avoiding of all such
 “ Questions as are apt to engender Strife.
 “ And if ever there were a time, when the
 “ Gravity and the Counsel, the Wisdom and the
 “ good Temper of a Parliament were necessary
 “ to support that Government which only can
 “ support these Assemblies; certainly this is the
 “ Hour.
 You see with what Zeal the King hath recom-
 “ mended to you a good Agreement between your-
 “ selves, and that he doth it with all the Care and
 “ Compassion, all the Earnestness and Importu-
 “ nity, fit for so great a Prince to express, who
 “ would be very sorry that any such Misfortune
 “ as your Disagreement should either deprive
 “ him of your Advice and Assistance, or his Peo-
 “ ple of those good Laws which he is ready to
 “ grant you.
 “ There is no other way our Enemies can think
 “ of, by which 'tis possible for this Sessions to
 “ miscarry; for Fears and Jealousies cannot en-
 “ ter here, Calumnies and Slanders will find no
 “ place amongst wise and good Men.
 “ They that use these Arts abroad will quickly
 “ be discredited, when the World shall see the
 “ generous Effects of your Confidence. Men will
 “ despair of attempting any Disturbance in the
 “ State, when they see every Step that tends that
 “ way serves only to give you fresh Occasions to
 “ testify your Loyalty and your Zeal.
 “ You have all the Reason in the World to
 “ make Men see this; for you have the same Mo-
 “ narchy to assert, the same Church to defend,
 “ the same Interests of Nobility and Gentry to
 “ maintain, the same excellent King to contend
 “ for, and the same Enemies to contend against.

And now, my Lords and Gentlemen,

“ Since the whole Session of Parliament is, in
 “ the Judgment and Construction of our Law,

“ but as one Day; Let us all endeavour that the
 “ Morning of it, the first Entrance upon it, may
 “ be with such fair and such auspicious Circum-
 “ stances, as may give the whole Kingdom an
 “ Assurance of a bright and chearful Day.
 “ Let no ill Humours gather into Clouds to
 “ darken or obscure it; for this Day is a critical
 “ Day, and more depends upon that Judgment
 “ of our Affairs which will be made by it, than
 “ can easily be imagin'd.
 “ It imports us therefore to take care, that no
 “ part of this Time be lost. Let every precious
 “ Minute of this Day be spent in receiving such
 “ Acts of Grace and Goodness as are ready to flow
 “ from the King, and in making such Retributi-
 “ ons for them as may become the grateful Hearts
 “ of the best of Subjects to the best of Kings.
 “ So shall this Day become a Day of Disap-
 “ pointment and Discomfort to our Enemies;
 “ but to us and all good Men a glorious Day, a
 “ Day of Triumph and Deliverance; a memora-
 “ ble and a joyful Day to this present and to all
 “ future Generations.

The Commons, in this Session, had many good
 Bills before them for the Security of Property and
 of Religion; viz. *The Habeas Corpus Bill. A Bill*
against sending Men Prisoners beyond Sea. Against
raising Money without Consent in Parliament. Against
Papists sitting in either House. For more speedy Con-
vincing of Papists. And for Recalling his Majesty's
Subjects out of the French Service. But before they
 could come to any Resolutions, the late Contro-
 versie was reassum'd concerning the Lords Juris-
 diction in Appeals from Chancery: On which
 occasion the Commons voted, that *whosoever shall*
Solicit or Prosecute any Appeal against any Commoner
of England from any Court of Equity before the House
of Lords, shall be deemed and taken a betrayer of the
Rights and Liberties of the Commons of England, and
shall be proceeded against accordingly. And in their
 other Debates, the Majority seem'd to be much
 disposed to a War with *France*, and a nearer Uni-
 on with *Spain* and *Holland*: Upon which the
 King took this Occasion to Prorogue them to ano-
 ther time. And therefore on *Monday* Nov. 22. his
 Majesty came to the House of Lords; and being
 with the usual Solemnity seated on his Throne,
 he was pleas'd to send for the House of Com-
 mons, who attending at the Bar, his Majesty was
 graciously pleas'd to give his Royal Assent to
 three Acts: viz. 1. *An Act for the better and more*
easy Rebuilding the Town of Northampton. 2. *An*
Act for the better enabling Mary Countess Dowager
of Warwick to perform the last Will and Testament
of her deceased Husband Charles late Earl of War-
wich. 3. *An Act for vesting Lands of Alexander*
Davies Gent. deceased in Trustees for the Payment of
his Debts.

Proceedings
of the Com-
mons.

Bills pass'd
and Parliam't
Prorog'd.

It must be observ'd, That tho' his Majesty
 was not willing to engage in a War with *France*,
 yet he thought it just and honourable to satisfy
 the *Dutch*, that he would be at least a Neuter,
 and not assist the *French* King against them. And
 therefore he did by Proclamation, dated *May* 19.
 strictly command the immediate Return of all his
 Majesty's Subjects who had gone into the Service
 of the *French* King as Soldiers since the late Tre-
 aty of Peace with the States General of the *United*
Provinces, and prohibiting all other his Subjects
 whatsoever, for the time to come, from going be-
 yond the Seas to serve as Soldiers under the said
French King, or in his Wars.

The King will
be King to be
Neuter.

At the beginning of this Year his Highness the
 Prince of *Newburgh* was pleas'd to pay a Visit to
England; and coming over in one of his Majesty's
 Yachts, appointed to transport him from *Calais*,
 he arriv'd at *Greenwich* on *Thursday* *May* 13. and
 immediately came to Town *incognito*, with a Train

Prince of
Newburgh vi-
sits the *Engl.*
Court.

1675. of about fifty Persons, among which were several
 27 Car. II. Persons of Quality, on the 15th he was introduced
 at Court to salute their Magistrates, and afterward their Royal Highnesses, by whom he was received with very particular Demonstrations of Kindness and Esteem, for the sake of the Duke his Father. On *Tuesday* June 1. his Highness came to *Oxford*, and being there received in a very respectful manner was created Doctor of Laws, and was very much pleased with the Civilities and the Curiousities of that Place.

Honour and
 Felicities.

The Collation of Offices and Honours in this Year was not very considerable. On *March* 31. his Majesty was graciously pleased in consideration of the good and faithful Services of *Thomas Percy Esq;* to cause him to be sworn one of the Masters of Requests, in the room of *Sir Thomas Beverly* deceased. On *June* 23. his Majesty was pleased in consideration of the eminent Loyalty and Sufferings of *Giles Strangways, Esq;* to cause him to be sworn of his most Honourable Privy Council, and accordingly he took his Place at the Board. On *October* 15. his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council. On *December* 19. his Majesty as a particular Mark of his Grace and Favour to the Right Honourable *Henage Lord Finch*, Baron of *Darenty*, was pleased to change his Title of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, into that of Lord High Chancellour of *England*. On *Jan.* 19. his Majesty considering the very good Services of *Richard Bulstrode, Esq;* as his Agent with the Governour of the *Spanish Netherlands*, has been pleased to appoint him his Resident in that Court; and as a farther Mark of his Favour, this Day to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon him. On *January* 22. his Majesty was pleased to cause the Right Reverend Father in God *Henry Lord Bishop of London*, to be sworn one of the Lords of his Privy Council, and accordingly his Lordship took his Place at the Board.

Actions at Sea.

There was a good Action perform'd this Winter by *Sir John Anborough* Admiral of his Majesty's Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, who being sent chiefly to scour those Seas from publick Pirates, burnt in the Port of *Tripoly* four Men of War belonging to the *Corfairs*, as he himself gave this Account in a Letter dated *Jan.* 20. near *Malta*, and is as follows. "These are to let you know, that on the fourteenth instant in the Night I burnt four of the *Tripoline* Ships of War of considerable Force, viz. *The white crown'd Eagle* with 50 Guns, the *Looking-Glass* with 20, the *Swickia* with 24, and the *French Petach* with 20 as they lay under the Castle and Walls of *Tripoly*, being all that were in Port. It was done by a Surprise by our Boats, commanded in chief by my Lieutenant *Cloudsley Shovel*; he took the Enemies Guard Boat, and in it one Turk and one Moor, the rest having been kill'd. I bless God I did not lose one Man in the Action; I am now off of *Malta*, and am standing over again for *Tripoly*, and doubt not, but by the help of God to destroy more of those *Corfairs*. I have with me the *Henrietta*, *Portsmouth* and two Fireships, which I met with here. This I write in haste, but by the next will give you an Account at large. The Success of this Action was, that on the 5th of *March* following *Sir John Anborough* concluded a Peace with the Government of *Tripoly*, in 23 Articles, much to the Honour of his Majesty, and to the Advantage of our Kingdom in Trade and Navigation.

Prince of Orange not easily brought into a general Peace.

The Prince of *Orange* was made sensible that the great Design of my Lord *Arlington's* Negotiation with him was first to draw him into such measures of Peace as *France* then so much desir'd,

and secondly into the discovery of Persons in *England*, who had made Advances to the Prince or States of raising Commotions there during the War. Thirdly, into secret Measures with King *Charles* of assisting him against any Rebels at home or Enemies abroad. And lastly, into the Hopes or Designs of a Match with the Duke of *York's* eldest Daughter. But it is said the Prince would not at all enter upon the first, was obstinate in the second, and treated the third Point with a wonder of thinking, *That the King of England could be so ill belov'd, or so imprudent as to need such Assistance.* And upon mention made of the last by the Earl of *Offory*, he took no farther hold of it than by saying, *his Fortunes were not in a Condition for him to think of a Wife.*

1675.
 27 Car. II.

However, by the Advice of the Pensionary and Count *Waldeck*, he drew up this Scheme of a general Peace, *That a Match should be made between the King of Spain and the Duke of Orleans's eldest Daughter; that France should give her in Dowry the late conquer'd places in Flanders. That King Charles the second should make this Match, and upon these Terms. That he should have 200000 l. for his good Offices in it. By this means a Peace would be made with safety to Spain and Holland, by securing again the Frontiers of Flanders with Honour to France, who parted with the Conquer'd Towns only as a Dowry to a Daughter of France, without any blemish to the Prince's Honour, Faith to his Alliances, and with Honour and Profit to the King of England.*

The *English* Ambassadour wrote two Letters to the King upon this Subject, but had no hopes given him that a Peace could be effected on such Terms; but a little before the meeting of the Parliament in *April* the King in a Letter to *Sir William Temple* at the *Hague* took notice of some Advices given him, that the Prince intended to go over for *England* against the approaching Sessions, and commanded him to hinder it, as if the King believ'd that the Prince had form'd a Popular Design by such a journey. The Ambassadour inform'd the Prince of it, yet pretended not to have had it from his Majesty, but only that such a thing had been whisper'd to him. The Prince answer'd, *The Lord Arlington had indeed talk'd of a Journey after the Peace should be concluded, in the mean time he hop'd the King would not suspect him Guilty of any disrespectful Thought; he was his Majesty's Servant, and if he could do him no Service he would at least do him no Hurt: But if the King would be otherwise possess'd he could not help it, he had desired the Ambassadour to assure him there had been no ground for such a Report.* And yet about the same time the Prince receiv'd a Letter from my Lord *Arlington*, of which his Highness complain'd in a great Heat to *Sir William Temple*, and said, *It was impertinent, and that he therein mention'd the foresaid imaginary Resolution of his going over for England as a thing certain, and intended by him for raising Heats in the Parliament and Commotions in the Kingdom, and added it was like to prove but ill Friendship between him and the King, if it was to be made with blows.* And the Earl putting him in mind, that there were some old Wounds among them that would still bleed if there were not care taken of them. The Prince said, *he knew well enough what was meant by that Expression, for Arlington had told Monsieur Read in England, when he went over upon the first Motions of the last Peace, that the King could make the Prince to be served in the same manner as De Witt was, if he would set himself about it: Hereupon he fell into great Rage against Arlington, calling this proceeding Malicious and Insolent, and said, he would write to him what he deserved, but never have any thing more to do with any of the King's Ministers, he would write to the King himself, and desired the*
 Ambaf

Conference between the Prince and English Ministers.

1675. Ambassadour to convey his Letters so that they might come to no other Hand.

27 Car. II. Campaign a-broad. The French this Summer began their Campaign with the Siege of *Limburgh*, with one part of their Army, while the French King with the rest lay incamped in a Post most convenient to oppose any Attempt of relieving it. The Prince of Orange was upon his March for that purpose; but the place after a short and weak Resistance was taken before he could approach it. After this Surrendry of *Limburgh* the French King encamp'd near *Tillemont*, and ravag'd all the Country near *Louvain*, *Brussels* and *Malines*, and he had a mighty desire to make himself Master of the first of these Places; but the Prince and the Duke of *Vil-li-Hermosa* watch'd him all along so narrowly that he durst not undertake it, so that about the end of *July* growing weary of a dull Campaign, the King left the Command of the Army to the Prince of *Conde* and return'd to *Versailles*. The French having now received a severe Blow by the Death of the great Marechal *Turenne* upon the *Rhine*, the Prince of *Conde* was sent thither to Command the Army, and the Duke of *Luxemburg* took his Post in *Flanders*, but with Orders not to hazard a Battel, but only to observe the Prince of *Orange's* Motions, and to cover any Town that was like to be endanger'd, which he performed so well, that no farther Action pass'd this Summer besides the Prince's taking and raising of *Binch*, and that his Highness had this farther Advantage of the Duke, that he hinder'd him from ravaging the Territories of *Treves*, and disturbing the Confederates in the Siege of that place, which was at last surrender'd to them. The Prince at this time being put in mind of the Apprehensions the King and States might have of the Greatness of the House of *Austria*, if their Success continued, he said, *There was no need of that till they should go beyond the Peace of the Pyrenees, when ever that should happen, he should be as much a French-Man as he was now a Spaniard, but not before.* Then he closed the Discourse in desiring, that whatever Plan his Majesty thought fit to propose for a Peace, he would do it at the Congress at *Nimeguen*, the place appointed for the Treaty, for the Number and Variety of Pretensions and Interests were grown so great, by all the Parties then engaged in the War, that it could not be in any other place, that he believed they would be reasonable, and in case France would be so too the Peace might be made; if not, perhaps another Campaign might bring them to Reason. Upon this juncture his Majesty sent over the Lord *John Berkley* his Ambassadour extraordinary to *Paris*, who arriving there *December 6.* after an Audience of the French King, was to begin his Journey for *Nimeguen*, the place appointed for the general Treaty, whither Sir *William Temple* Ambassadour at the *Hague* was to repair, together with Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Judge of his Majesty's High Court of Admiralty, who took leave of his Majesty in order to his departure *December 12.*

Popular Discontents. The People of *England* were so impatient for a Peace, and so jealous of the Growth of Popery and the French Power, that they took the Liberty of reflecting on the King and his Ministry to such a high Degree, that it was thought fit to put down all Coffee-Houses by Proclamation, order'd in Council *December 29.* "Because in such Houses and by occasion of the meeting of disaffected Persons in them, divers false, malicious and scandalous Reports were devis'd and spread a-broad, to the Defamation of his Majesty's Government, and to the disturbance of the Quiet and Peace of the Realm. And on *Jan. 7.* another Proclamation was publish'd for discovering and punishing "Malicious and Disaffected Persons who did daily devise and publish as well

"by writing as printing sundry false, infamous and scandalous Libels, endeavouring thereby not only to Traduce and Reproach the Ecclesiastical and Temporal Government of this Kingdom, and the publick Ministers of the same, but also to stir up and dispose the Minds of his Majesty's Subjects to Sedition and Rebellion. But upon Petition of the Merchants and Retailers of Coffee and Tea, a permission was granted to keep open their Coffee-Houses to *June 24.* next, provided that every Keeper of such House should use his utmost Endeavour to prevent and hinder all scandalous Papers, Books or Libels, concerning the Government or the publick Ministers thereof, from being brought into his House, or to be there read, perus'd or divulged; and to prevent and hinder all and every Person or Persons from declaring, uttering and divulging in his said House all manner of false or scandalous Reports of the Government, or any the Ministers thereof.

As to Religion it is very manifest, that the Papists had a mighty Influence on publick Affairs, and were afraid of nothing but an *English* Parliament, and flatter'd themselves that they had gained over Members enough to carry on the Interest and Designs of the Duke of *Tork* and that Party. Mr. *Coleman* in a Letter to the Internuncio dated at *Windsor Aug. 30. 1675.* does applaud the "Clear and evident Mark of the Pope's affection towards the Catholics of *England*, and then say, "That the Duke hath almost surmounted all the Difficulties which have oppos'd his Establishment. The Face of his Affairs are well changed, for we now passionately wish to see the coming on of the Parliament which we so much feared before: And while it was held doubtful whether it ought to meet or no, we employ'd all our Power to bring it on; which point we have gain'd but within these few Days. And for my part, I no ways doubt but that we shall receive as much good by it as we apprehended ill, provided that the Duke fail not in the Execution of the good Resolutions which he hath taken. And by many other Papers and Letters dated this Year, it does abundantly appear that a vigorous Design was carried on to extirpate the Northern Heresie. And even during the second Session of Parliament, the Papists in *London* were so insolent that they set upon Monsieur *Luzancy* a late Convert from Popery, and offer'd extream Indignity and Violence to him, with so great Scandal that on *Nov. 10.* his Majesty in Council order'd a Proclamation to be published, for the Discovery and Apprehension of a French Jesuit, styling himself Monsieur *St. Germain*, and his Accomplices, in the late Violence offer'd to Monsieur *Luzancy* alias *Chaflet*, declaring, "That whereas it had appeared to his Majesty upon Oath, that the said Monsieur *Luzancy* being lately converted from the Romish to the Protestant Religion establish'd in the Church of *England*; and having in a late Sermon by him preach'd and publish'd express'd the Causes and Reasons of his Conversion, the said Monsieur *St. Germain*, with other Persons unknown, did in a most presumptuous and insolent manner repair to the Lodging of the said Monsieur *Luzancy*, and did there by Threats and Terrors of Assassinating the said Monsieur *Luzancy*, or of carrying him away by Force into parts beyond the Seas, induce and compel the said Monsieur *Luzancy* to transcribe and sign a pretended Retraction of what he had so preach'd and published; his Majesty being highly sensible of this transcendent boldness, and to prevent the like insolent Attempts, and all other Violencies that may be offer'd

1675. 27 Car. II.

1675. State of Religion.

Coleman's Letter.

Insolence of the Papists.

1675.
27 Car. II.

“ to the said Monsieur *Luzancy*, upon account of
 “ his Conversion to the Protestant Religion, and
 “ to encourage him to persevere in the same, hath
 “ taken him in a more especial manner into his
 “ Royal Protection, &c. But the Author of this
 “ Infolence, Father *St. Germain* escap'd, and took
 “ a proper Refuge in *France*, where he wrote a
 “ Letter from *Paris*, dated *December 11. 1675.*
 “ to Mr. *Coleman*, and tells him a Friend had gi-
 “ ven the King's Confessor to understand, that the
 “ King of *France* ought not to do any thing with the
 “ King of *England* but by the Duke of *York*, and
 “ he had promised and engaged upon his Life to the
 “ King's Confessor to make all succeed in case that
 “ may be made use of. And in another Letter di-
 “ rected to *Coleman* in *January*, it is said, “ Mon-
 “ sieur *St. Germain* has observ'd to the Confessor
 “ of the King of *France*, how great the Power of
 “ the Duke of *York* is, by the disgrace of the two
 “ Persons concerning which Mr. *Coleman* had writ
 “ to Monsieur *St. Germain*, and that the vigorous
 “ Counsels which were all absolutely necessary,
 “ whereby to succeed in the Traffick of the *Catholicks*,
 “ came from the Duke of *York*, by the
 “ inspiration of Mr. *Coleman*, who also alone was
 “ the most truly link'd to the Welfare of the
 “ Commerce of the King of *England*, the Duke of
 “ *York* and the *Catholicks*.

Under these just Apprehensions of Popery, raised by the Countenance and Protection of the Duke of *York*, it was the greater Comfort and Joy to observe that his Royal Highness could have no Influence upon the young Princesses his Daughters. The Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Anne* were strictly bred up in the Principles of the Church of *England*, and were on *Jan. 23.* solemnly confirmed in his Majesty's Chapel at *Whitehall* by the Bishop, who was Dean of the said Chapel.

Ecclesiastical
Preferments.

The Bishoprick of *Worcester* being void by the Death of the late Reverend Father in God Dr. *Blindford*, and his Majesty having been pleas'd to confer the same on the Reverend Dr. *James Fleetwood* Provoſt of *King's College* in *Cambridge*, on *Sunday the 29th of August* his Lordship Elect was consecrated in *St. Peter's Church* in *Broad-Street* *London*, by the Right Reverend Father in God *John Lord* Bishop of *Rocheſter*, his Grace of *Canterbury's* Commissioner for that purpose, being assisted by the Bishops of *Ely*, *Chicheſter* and *Lincoln*. And after the performance of the Solemnity, their Lordships, with many of the Nobility, and other Persons of Quality, were entertain'd at a very noble Dinner at *Draper's-Hall*. His Majesty was pleas'd upon the Death of Dr. *Herschman* to translate the Right Reverend Father in God Dr. *Compton* late Bishop of *Oxford*, and Dean of his Majesty's Chapel to the See of *London*, and to promote the Reverend Dr. *Fell* Dean of *Christ-Church* to the Bishoprick of *Oxon*; who having been accordingly elected Bishop of that See, was on *Feb. 6.* consecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God the Bishop of *Wincheſter*, his Grace of *Canterbury's* Commissioner for that purpose, in his Lordship's Chapel at *Chelſey*, being assisted by the Bishops of *London*, *Rocheſter*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter* and *Worceſter*; and after the performance of the Solemnity, their Lordships, with many of the Nobility and other Persons of Quality, were entertain'd at a noble Dinner.

Case of the
Officers.

The Dissenters had now some Advantage of improving in popular Reputation, by being generally averſe to the Measures conducing to Popery and the Grandeur of *France*, and by falling in with those Patriots in both Houses who seem'd most zealous in the Love and Service of their Country. And yet their own History has little to boast of but the Prosecution of some of their Teachers, and a Story of Judgments upon some

of the Informers: To which they add, that about this time (meaning Summer 1675.) twelve or thirteen of the Bishops dining with that eminent Citizen Sir Nathaniel *Hern*, then Sheriff of *London*, and discoursing with him about putting the Laws against the Dissenters in Execution; he told them, that they could not Trade with their Neighbours one Day, and send them to Goal the next. In the next Session of Parliament the Duke of *Buckingham* made a Notable Speech against Persecution, and desir'd the Consent of the Lords that he might bring in a Bill for the Ease of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, in matters of Religion; but while he was Preparing it, the Parliament was Prorog'd.

The King having unwillingly made a Peace with *Holland*, and being in a Neutrality with other Princes, had nothing to do but to keep the Peace at home, and to secure a free Trade Abroad. But the *Dutch* suspected, that he secretly gave assistance to the *French*; and the *French* Court pretended that some English Ships were retained in the Service of *Holland*. Hence upon Complaints made to His Majesty by the Ministers of several Princes now in Amity with his Majesty, that divers of his Subjects had lately taken Commissions from some Princes and States now in Amity with his Majesty to serve at Sea against others, who are likewise His Majesty's Allies; His Majesty for the Preservation and Continuance of Friendship and Amity between him and his Respective Allies, did by Royal Proclamation given at *Whitehall* 17 May, Strictly Prohibit and Forbid all his Subjects whatsoever to take any Commission at Sea from any Foreign Prince or State, against any other Foreign Prince or State now in Amity with his Majesty, or to serve as Mariners or Seamen in any Ship or Vessel which shall be employed against any Prince or State now in Amity with His Majesty during the War. And upon farther Complaints from Abroad, that Acts of Hostility at Sea were suffered to be Committed under the Protection of English Coasts and Ports; his Majesty was pleas'd to cause another Royal Proclamation to be published *June 2.* by which his Majesty declared, That finding the Security of Navigation and Commerce to and from his Majesty's Ports (in this time of War) hath been very much disturbed, and that even the Reverence due to his Ports hath been violated, his Will and Pleasure is, that these following Rules and Ordinances be observed.

I. That within his Majesty's Ports, Havens and Crooks, and the Precincts thereof, no Hostilities shall be committed by any of the Parties whatsoever, but that all Ships during their being in the said Ports, &c. shall be under his Majesty's special Protection; that the Ships and Goods of all Aggressors or Offenders herein shall be ipso facto Confiscate, notwithstanding any Commission of War they may have.

II. That all his Majesty's Officers and Subjects do as far as in them lies, prohibit the roving of Men of War so near his Majesty's Ports or Coasts, as may give apprehension to the Merchant-Men that their Passage is unsafe, or may hinder the Commerce of his Subjects. That all his Majesty's Officers do succour and rescue all Merchant-Men and others, as shall be attack'd upon his Majesty's Coasts, and to apprehend and seize the Offenders, in order to bring them to condign Punishment. — With five other Rules and Orders to enforce the like general Intention of Neutrality and equal Protection.

In the mean time, while his Majesty did so generously protect the *French* Shipping, our own Vessels could not be protected from the Injustice and Infolence of the *French* Privateers, who swarmed in the Chanel, and pick'd up many of our Merchantmen, and (as if in open War) made Prizes of them. And upon Complaint of this Grievance in the *French* Court, the Method of Redress was a greater Oppression only: For Sir *Ellis Leighton* Secretary to the Lord *Berkley*, Am-
 bassadour

1675.
28 Car. II.1676.
The King labours to be Neuter between France and Holland.

Infolence of the French Privateers.

1676. 28 Car. II. *1676. 28 Car. II.*
 bassadour in the Court of France, being appointed to solicit in that Court the Restitution of English Ships, and their Ladings, taken by French Privateers, did behave himself corruptly in that Negotiation, by bare-faced contracting for, and receiving Bribes in the Prosecution of the Merchants Affairs, and sometimes making corrupt Agreements with the French Privateers to desist from and relinquish all further Solicitation of the Interests of his Majesty's Subjects, and to the great Detriment and Loss of the Merchants concerned; as was made appear to his Majesty in Council: for which Offence he was committed to the Custody of one of the Messengers of his Majesty's Chamber, in order to be carried Prisoner to the Tower of London, that he might be prosecuted and brought to condign Punishment: but being conscious of his own Guilt, he made his Escape from the Messenger, and fled from Justice.

Petition of the Committee for Trade.

Under these Indignities and Losses, the Lords of the Committee of Trade, by repeated Petitions from the Merchants and Sea-men, found themselves obliged to present unto his Majesty in Council at Whitehall, Aug. 4. a Report touching the Injuries which his Subjects did sustain by the French Capers; with a List of such English Ships as had been seized by the French Privateers since December 1673. to the number of fifty three; concluding thus, *Wherefore considering that the Root of all this Disorder arises from the Violence and Rapine of the French Capers, who ought to be looked on as Disturbers of the Publick Quiet, and Enemies to the good Friendship between the two Crowns; We are humbly of opinion, that your Majesty has just occasion, from the Injuries past, and those which are now depending, and which do every day increase, to make a very serious Representation of all unto his most Christian Majesty; and not only press for some better Method of Repairing the Grievances mentioned, but earnestly to insist on the calling in of all Privateers: Or else your Majesty must do Right, and give Defence to your Subjects, from all the Insolencies which they so frequently meet.* Signed Finch C. Anglesey, Bath, Bridgwater, Craven, H. Coventry, J. Ernle, G. Cartret, Robert Southwell.

His Answer.

To which this Answer in Council was given:
HIS Majesty taking into his serious Consideration the daily Complaints of his Subjects, and having a great Sense and Repentment of their ill Usage, hath thought fit to approve the said Report, and is therefore graciously pleased to order, as it is hereby ordered accordingly; That the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary Coventry do immediately transmit to his Majesty's Ambassadour at Paris a Copy thereof, that so the evil and the unhappy state of these things may be made known in that Court, and the Remedies pressed for in his Majesty's Name which are proposed by the said Report. And Master Secretary is also to attend the French Ambassadour here with the same Representation, and to expostulate upon all these Hardships, and the little Remedy given to his Majesty's Subjects, either on the Merits of their Causes, or the Recommendations of them by his Majesty: that so his Excellency being made sensible of his Majesty's Displeasure herein, and the reasonable Discontent of his Subjects, there may be by his Care such lively Impressions hereof fixed with the King his Master, and the Ministers of France, as may redress the Evils that are complained of, and obtain the just Remedies which are proposed.

The People long for a sitting Parliament.

Yet no other Satisfaction could be obtained than by doing Justice to ourselves by a Reprisal on several of their Privateers; and this only Method did by no means repair the Losses of private Men; it seem'd only a sort of Vindication of the

publick Honour. These Insolencies of the French had however this good effect, that they made the People of England more and more impatient for a sitting Parliament, as hoping and believing that this intufferable Grievance would be then effectually redress'd by a Reparation of their Damages, or at least by an open War. And the long Interval of Seditious began so much to open the Eyes and the Mouths of the City and Country, that on Decemb. 23. his Majesty thought fit to quiet his loving Subjects by the Prospect of a sitting Parliament, and by Proclamation to declare, that having been pleas'd to continue this present Parliament by Prerogation until the 15th day of February now next coming, he had a full Purpose and Resolution that the Parliament should be then holden: and he was desirous, for divers weighty Considerations, to have them a full Assembly of the Members of both Houses.

1676. 28 Car. II. *1676. 28 Car. II.*
 Accordingly, on Thursday Feb. 15. the two Houses of Parliament met at Westminster; and his Majesty being solemnly seated in his Throne, sent for the House of Commons, who attended his Majesty at the Bar of the Lord's House: His Majesty made a most gracious Speech to the two Houses on the Subject of their Meeting; which done, the Lord Chancellor farther most eloquently declared his Majesty's Mind to them on this Occasion. Upon which the Commons returned to their own House, and enter'd upon the Debate of several Matters. The general Disposition of the House was to a War with France, or to stricter Alliances at least for preventing the Progress of the French Conquests made in Flanders and on the Rhine. And therefore soon after their Meeting they address'd the King, setting forth, "That his People were much disquieted with the manifest Danger arising to these Kingdoms, by the Growth and Power of the French King, by his Acquisitions in the Spanish Netherlands, in the Preservation whereof, they humbly conceive, the Interest of his Majesty and the Safety of his People are highly concern'd, and therefore beseech the King to take it into his Care, and strengthen himself with stricter Alliances. To which the King answer'd, "That he was of the same Opinion with both Houses, and that he will use all means for the Preservation of Flanders, that can consist with the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom.

The Meeting of it.
 Proceedings of the two Houses.

But that which most interrupted the Proceedings in both Houses, was an important Question, *Whether they were any longer a legal Body? and, Whether their long Prerogation were not, in its true effect, a Dissolution of them?* This Contest was highest in the House of Lords, where the Duke of Buckingham stood up first, and argu'd with great appearance of Reason, and with greater Wit. That according to the Law and Constitution of Parliaments, an unprecedented Prerogation was null, and consequently the Parliament was in truth Dissolved; offering to maintain it to the Face of all the Judges, and desiring (as is usual in such cases) that they might give their Opinion in it: But this Motion relish'd so ill with the Lords that were in the Ministry, that one of them moved that the Duke, for that Speech, might be called to the Bar. The Earl of Shaftsbury oppos'd this Motion, as improper and extravagant; and did with Courage, and Sharpness of Application, second and enforce the Duke of Buckingham's Argument: and the Earl of Salisbury and the Id. Wharton fell in boldly on the same side: But the majority were so warm upon them, that they were all sent Prisoners to the Tower for Contempt of the Authority and Being of the present Parliament, and were to remain there during his Majesty's and the House's Pleasure. The same Matter was debated in the House of Commons, and there

Address against the French.

A Question in Parl. about their legal Being.

Lords sent to the Tower.

1676. too the Majority resolv'd not to be dissolved ; yet they committed none of their Members for arguing the contrary. It was indeed no wonder that both Houses should agree in their own Preservation and Continuance : for the great Lords in the Ministry could not bear to think of parting with a Parliament which they had been at a prodigious Expence to keep in a giving Humour ; and they had indeed managed them so well, that they had given the King more Money than ever had been granted in a Parliamentary way to all the Kings of England from William the Norman to the Union of the two Kingdoms : And the major part of the Commons had as good reason to desire to keep their Places in the House, that by Offices or Pensions were so beneficial to them, and which indeed had cost them a dear Purchase ; for upon the Death of any of the old Members, few or none had been chosen to succeed them without a prodigious Expence ; which must have been as great a Folly in them as it was a Shame to the Nation, if they had not known how by their Votes and Engagements to reimburse themselves. The Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Salisbury, and the Lord Wharton, petition'd the King, and were discharg'd ; but the Lord Shaftsbury was kept thirteen Months in Prison ; and for not complying with a formal Recantation of his Speech, all his Petitions were rejected : when finding it in vain to apply longer to his Majesty, he had recourse to the King's Bench, whither he was brought by a *Habeas Corpus* on the 27th of January next ensuing, where Mr. Williams, Mr. Wallop, and Mr. Smith, his Council, argued that the Court ought to relieve him ; and the Earl spoke himself with great Reason and Eloquence for the Liberty of the Subject and his own Discharge : yet the Judges deny'd him Redress, one of them declaring before the Cause was heard, *That the Court could not help him* ; and being absent when it came to a Hearing, deputed Judge Jones to speak for him, that the Bench might be unanimous. So the Earl was remanded to Prison, and staid there till another Session of Parliament, when his Application to an inferior Court was voted a Breach of Privilege by the Lords, for which the Earl was to answer his Contempt at the Bar of the House. On the 22d of February he was accordingly brought to the Bar, where he offer'd to acknowledge his asserting the Dissolution of the Parliament to be an unadvised Action, and to beg their Lordship's Pardon for his Offence in bringing his *Habeas Corpus*. The Lord Treasurer produced a Paper which one Blaney had deliver'd him, pretending to give Information of some Words spoken by the Lord Shaftsbury in the Court of King's Bench : yet Blaney being call'd into the House, could not affirm that what was written in that Paper was really spoken by the Earl : Upon which the Lord Treasurer dropp'd the Matter, and the House proceeded to a Resolution, That the Lord Shaftsbury should make his Submission and Acknowledgment in a Form prescribed by that House. And accordingly a Declaration was prepared much to the same effect with what the Earl himself had before offer'd. The Lord Chancellor read the Words to him, and the Lord Shaftsbury kneeling repeated them at the Bar, and then withdrew. So the House order'd the Lords with White Staffs to acquaint his Majesty, that they had receiv'd Satisfaction from the Earl of Shaftsbury in the Matter of the *Habeas Corpus*, and the other Contempt, and prayed him to discharge the Earl from his Confinement ; which was done.

Honours and Preferments.

In Places and Honours there was no considerable Alteration. On April 26. the Lord Bishop of Durham was sworn one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council. The Honour of Knight-

hood was conferr'd (as had been of late usual) on the two Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, Sir John Peak and Sir Thomas Stamp. And on October 28. their Majesties accompanied by their Royal Highnesses, and the Lady Mary and the Lady Ann, and attended by many of the principal Nobility and other Persons of Quality, were pleased to accept of an humble Invitation from the City, and to Honour the new Lord Mayor, Sir Thomas Davis, with their Presence, first at the Show in *Cheapside*, and afterwards in the *Guild-Hall* at Dinner, where the Entertainment was great and magnificent in all kinds, very much to the Satisfaction of their Majesties and the whole Court. On February 21. Sir Thomas Doleman, Knight, was sworn one of the Clerks of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council in the room of Sir Edward Walker, Esq.

The Treaty of Nimeguen went on very slowly ; Progress of the Treaty of Nimeguen. Sir William Temple and Sir Leoline Jenkins, the two English Mediators, arrived at the Place in July, but they found there only two of the Parties concern'd, viz. the French and Dutch Plenipotentiaries. The former of which were exceeding eager to set the Negotiation on foot, and betray'd their Design of procuring a separate Peace if possible with Holland : for which they had made their Application both to the Prince of Orange and to Pensionary Fagel, though with little hopes of Success. The other Allies took as many occasions as they could of delaying the dispatch of their Ministers to the Congress, that they might see the Effect of this Campaign, that they might then be the better able to take their Measures for the Conditions of a general Peace. Hence, about the end of September, the French Ambassadors gave the Mediators notice that their Master having made so many Advances towards a Peace, but having been to ill seconded by the Proceedings of the Confederates, and observing their slowness in coming to the Treaty, he was resolv'd to recal his Ambassadors, unless the Allies should send their respective Ministers to the place of Treaty within the space of one Month ; tho' after all, the Count Kinkski, the second Person in the Imperial Embassy, whether through real Indisposition, or under pretence thereof is uncertain, staid at Cologne till the New-Year began, and neither of his Collegues came in many Months after, without one of which, to wit, the Bishop of Gurck, the first in Commillion, Count Kinkski had no power to agree on any thing farther than Preliminaries.

In the mean time the Campaign began with sufficient Glory to the French, for before the middle of April the Marschal Crequi invested the Town of Conde with 16000 Men. This hasten'd the Prince of Orange's March from Rosendale to join the Spanish General, the Duke De Villa-Hermosa, which he did at Cambray on April 26. but the French King and his Brother the Duke of Orleans with a Reinforcement of 10000 Men came before Conde, and order'd the Town to be so furiously batter'd and storm'd on every side, that the Garrison was forc'd to surrender at discretion, tho' the Prince of Orange was march'd as far as Granville in order to relieve them. After this the French sat down before Bonchain, a small strong Town between Cambray and Valenciennes, and keeping the Communication between those two places, which in a short time was likewise surrender'd to them ; and then the French King, who had made a shew of commanding his Army in Person, in the beginning of June return'd to Paris, leaving the Command of his Army in the Netherlands to the famous Marschal Schonberg.

The Prince of Orange having invested Maestricht Siegf. of Maestricht. resolv'd about the end of July to lay a formal Siege

1676.
28 Car. II.

E. of Shaftsbury kept Prisoner in the Tower.

Submits and is discharg'd.

Campaign abroad.

1676. Siege to it, it being the only Town of the Dutch Provinces remaining in the French Hands, and fortified by them with all the Advantages of Art and Expence, having a Garison of 8000 chosen Men under a daring Commander Monsieur Calvo: This Siege was carried on with great Bravery and many desperate Assaults. About the middle of August, as the Prince of Orange exposing himself upon all occasions received a Musket shot in his Arm, at which, perceiving that those who were about him were daunted, he immediately pull'd off his Hat with that Arm that was hurt, and waved it about his Head, to shew the Wound was but in the Flesh and the Bone safe; at which they all revived, and the Prince went on without interruption in all the Paces of the Siege; but there were two principal Reasons why the Prince could not master the Place; for first, the River was grown so shallow that he was forc'd to stay some Days for his heavy Artillery from Ruremond for want of Water; then the Forces which he expected from the Bishop of Munster and Princes of Lunenburgh, never came to his Assistance; to which if we add, that a cruel Sicknes fell into his Army which weaken'd it more than all the Assaults they had made upon the Town; it's no wonder it could not be carried, for this not only gave Monsieur Schomberg an opportunity to besiege and take Aire, but encouragement to march even thro' the Heart of the Spanish Low-Countries, to the Relief of Maestricht: Upon whose Approach it was agreed in a Council of War, that the Siege should be rais'd, with which the Campaign ended in the Dutch and Spanish Provinces.

The Campaign being over, all Parties began to turn their Thoughts toward the Motions of the Treaty of Peace, and the Prince of Orange not at all satisfied with the dilatory Conduct of the Emperor and German Princes and the King of Spain, was by Pensionary Fagel advis'd of the Necessity of making a separate Peace, if no other could be obtain'd. Sir William Temple had several Conferences with the Prince upon this Subject, and told him one Day, that Pensionary Fagel in a Discourse with him, was of opinion that nothing else could be done but to make a separate Peace, and that he knew not a Man in Holland who was not of his Mind. The Prince here interrupting him said, "Yes, I am sure I know one, and that is myself, and I'll hinder it as long as I can: but if any thing should happen to me, I know it would be done in two Days. Then the Ambassadour ask'd him, whether he was of the Pensionary's Mind as to what he thought likely to happen the next Campaign? He said, "the Appearances were ill, but that Campaigns did not always end as they began, that Accidents might happen which no Man could foresee, and that if they came to one fair Battel, none could answer for the Event; that the King of England might make the Peace if he pleas'd before it began; but if we were so indifferent as to let that Season pass, for his part, he was oblig'd to go on and take his Fortune: That he had that very Morning seen a poor old Man tugging alone in a little Boat with his Oars against the Eddy of a Shrine upon a Canal, that when with the last Efforts he was just got up to the place intended, the force of the Eddy carried him quite back again, and thus three or four times while the Prince saw him; and concluded that this old Man's business and his were too like one another, and that we ought however to do just as the old Man did, without knowing what would succeed, any more than what did in the poor Man's Case.

As to the Affairs of Religion, the Archbishop of Canterbury by direction from the Court, took

care to be inform'd of the Strength and Number of Friends and Enemies of the Church of England, by ordering an Inquiry to be made in every Diocess of the Number of Church Communicants, Popish Recusants and Protestant Dissenters in every Parish. And Returns were generally made from every Diocess, by Account taken about the time of the Easter Visitation.

The dangers of Popery were indeed more visible and more scandalous every Day; and tho' the intermissions of a sitting Parliament gave Impunity and Connivance to the Priests and Jesuits, yet Complaints were publickly made to the King and Council, who particularly in October were informed of the bold and open repair made to several Places, and especially to her Majesty's Chapel at Somerset-House, and the Houses of Foreign Ambassadors, Agents and other publick Ministers, for the hearing of Mass, and other Worship and Service of the Romish Church, and that the said Ambassadors, Agents and Ministers do permit and suffer, both daily Masses to be said and other Worship and Service to be performed in their Houses in a publick manner, by English, Scottish and Irish Priests, and also Sermons in English, to be preached in their said Houses and Chapels, which the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom do expressly forbid the King's Subjects to frequent or do. Hence in Council held October 2. an Order was published, declaring, "That his Majesty had taken the said Complaint into serious Consideration, and being sensible thereof as a matter highly tending to the Violation of the Laws of the Realm, and the Scandal of Religion and Government, and Breach of good Order, and in his Princely Wisdom weighing the dangerous Consequence thereof, was resolv'd to take strict Order for the stopping this Evil before it spread any farther, his Majesty therefore by the Advice of his Council, forbids any of his said Subjects hereafter to offend in the like kind at their utmost perils, and likewise Orders that his principal Secretaries of State should repair to the Foreign Ministers to make known unto them his Majesty's Pleasure, and to expect their Compliance that they would not permit Masses or other Service to be said by any of the said Priests, or Sermons to be preached in English in their Houses or Chapels, things never heard of or attempted by any precedent Ambassadors or Agents here. His Majesty thinking fit that notice should be first given to the said publick Ministers (the rather to testify his Respects unto them) before the stricter Course his Majesty hath Resolv'd be taken with his own Subjects, by a vigorous Prosecution and Infliction of Penalties and Punishments for the preventing and repressing the like hereafter.

His Majesty was pleas'd to translate Dr. Anthony Sparrow Bishop of Exeter to the See of Norwich, and to make choice of the Reverend Dr. Thomas Lamplugh Dean of Rochester, to succeed in the Bishoprick of Exeter, who on Sunday November 12. was solemnly Consecrated in the Chapel of Lambeth by the Right Reverend Henry Lord Bishop of London, his Grace's Commissioner for that purpose, assisted by several other Bishops, in the presence of many of the chiefest of the Nobility and other Persons of Quality, who were afterwards entertained at a noble Dinner.

The Dissenters by favour of the Court had indulgence and Kindness shewn to them, after some little Offers at a legal Prosecution of them; as their own History thus relates. "Mr. Baxter having been kept a whole Year from preaching

1674. 28 Car. II.

1674. 25 Car. II.

The Prince of Orange against separate Peace.

Dangers of Popery.

Complaints to Council.

Ecclesiastical Preferments.

Case of the Dissenters by their own Report.

State of Religion.

1677.
29 Car. II.

1677.
29 Car. II.

in his new Chapel, in Apr. 1676. began in another in St. Martin's Parish; a little before the King importunately commanded and urg'd the Judges and London Justices to put the Laws against the Non-conformists in Execution, and Sir *J. Ashmole* the Lord Mayor, the Archbishop's near Kitchin, accordingly did so for some time, and many Ministers were clapt up in Goals, Mr. *Easter* was forcibly kept out of his new Meeting-House in *Swallow-Street*, by a Guard of Constables and Officers, for many Lord's-Days together. But Mr. *Wadsworth* dying, he preach'd to his Flock in *Southwark* many Months in peace, no Justice being willing to disturb them; and when Dr. *Lloyd* succeeded Dr. *Lampson* in St. Martin's Parish, he offer'd him his Chapel in *Oswinden-Street* for publick Worship, and he accepted it. This latter part of the Relation, as to the offer of a Chapel, is known to be very false.

The Parliament were now sitting, and to encourage the King to a reasonable Breach with France, they gave him an effectual Aid for the speedy Building of thirty Ships of War; and had before them many other Bills for the Honour and Safety of the Nation. His Majesty seem'd to be afraid of their sitting too long, and making too bold with the great depending Affair of Peace and War, which his Majesty at this Juncture above all other had reason to reserve to his own Will and Pleasure. And therefore on Monday April 15. his Majesty came suddenly in the Evening into the House of Lords, and being seated in his Throne with usual Solemnity, he sent for the House of Commons, and gave his Royal Assent to several Bills presented to him. The publick Acts were as follow:

As follows.

1. An Act for raising the Sum of Five hundred eighty four thousand nine hundred seventy eight Pounds two Shillings and two Pence Halfpenny, for the speedy building thirty Ships of War.
2. An Act for an Additional Excise upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors for three Years.
3. An Act for the better Observation of the Lord's Day commonly called Sunday.
4. An Act for prevention of Frauds and Perjuries.
5. An Act for taking of Affidavits in the County, and to be made use of in the Courts of King's-Bench, Common-Plas and Exchequer.
6. An Act for confirming and perpetuating Appropriations made by Ecclesiastical Persons to Impropriate Vicarages and Curacies.
7. An Act for taking away the Writ De Heretico Comburendo.
8. An Act for Naturalizing of Children of his Majesty's English Subjects born in Foreign Countries during the late Troubles.
9. An Act for erecting a Judicature to determine Differences touching Houses Burnt and Demanded by the late dreadful Fire in Southwark.
10. An Act for the better Repairing and Maintaining the Peer of Great Inmouth.

After which, the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's Command, acquainted the two Houses, that his Majesty gave them leave to Adjourn till the 25th of May next: And accordingly the two Houses Adjourn'd till that time.

The House of Commons were so alarmed at the Progress of the French Arms in Flanders, that they presented an Address to his Majesty on the 25th of May, humbly desiring, that he would be pleas'd to enter into an Offensive

and Defensive League with the States-General of the United Provinces, and make such other Alliances with other Confederates, as his Majesty should think fit against the Growth and Power of the French King, for the Preservation of the Spanish Netherlands. Upon Delivery of this Address, the King grew very angry, and signified his Pleasure to the Commons, that they should attend him on Monday Morning in the Banqueting-house at Whitehall; where his Majesty was pleas'd to shew his Repentment in this following Speech:

Gentlemen,

Could I have been silent, I would rather have chosen to be so, than to call to mind things so unfit for you to meddle with as are contained in some parts of your last Address, wherein you have intrenched upon so undoubted a Right of the Crown, that I am confident it will appear in no Age (when the Sword was not drawn) that the Prerogative of making Peace and War hath been so dangerously invaded.

The King expresses his ardent

You do not content your selves with desiring me to enter into such Leagues as may be for the Safety of the Kingdom, but you tell me what sort of Leagues they must be, and with whom, and (as your Address is worded) it is more liable to be understood to be by your Leave than at your Request, that I should make such other Alliances as I please with other of the Confederates.

Should I suffer this fundamental Power of making Peace and War to be so far invaded tho' but once, as to have the Manner and Circumstances of Leagues prescribed to me by Parliament; it's plain that no Prince or State would any longer believe that the Sovereignty of England rests in the Crown; nor could I think my self to signify any more to Foreign Princes than the empty Sound of a King: Wherefore you may rest assured, that no Condition shall make me depart from, or lessen so essential a part of the Monarchy: And I am willing to believe so well of this House of Commons, that I am confident these ill Consequences are not intended by you.

These are, in short, the Reasons why I can by no means approve of your Address: And yet tho' you have declined to grant me that Supply which is so necessary to the Ends of it, I do again declare to you, That as I have done all that lay in my Power since your last Meeting, so I will still apply myself, by all the means I can, to let the World see my Care both for the Security and Satisfaction of my People, altho' it may not be with those Advantages to them which by your Assurances I might have procured. And his Majesty was farther pleas'd to declare his Pleasure to them, that the House should be Adjourn'd till the 16th of July next; telling them, he would give them Notice by his Proclamation when his Majesty intended they should sit again; which his Majesty was pleas'd to say should not be till the Winter, unless there were some extraordinary Occasion of calling them sooner. A late Historian has thus express'd himself on this Occasion: "The King, to shew his farther Indignation to the Commons, and to take French Counsels for Reparation of their dangerous Invasion of his Prerogative, signified to the Commons that they should adjourn till the 16th of July following; which was so absolutely obeyed by the Speaker, then Mr. but now Sir E. S. that without the Consent of the House, or so much as putting the Question, he Adjourn'd them to the 16th of July, tho' Sir John Finch

1677. 29 Car. II. *Finch* was Impeached, for the same thing, of High Treason in Parliament in 1640. So that if the Parliament were not Dissolved by the last Prorogation, another Question may now arise whether it was not so by their Separation, without either Prorogation or Adjournment.

The legal Being of the Parliam. question'd without Doors. Among the Proceedings in this Session, it should be farther observed, that a Question was made without doors (as had been formerly within) whether the Parliament were not truly and legally Dissolved. But to restrain and terrifie People from any such Freedom of Discourse, an Order was made in the House of Lords, *That the Serjeant at Arms attending that House should take into his Custody Aaron Smith, and bring him to the Bar of the said House, there to Answer for speaking certain dangerous and seditious Words against the Being of this present Parliament.* And Mr. Smith prudently absconding, they presented their humble Desires to his Majesty, *That he would by his Royal Proclamation strictly charge and command, that the utmost and most effectual Endeavours should be used for apprehending the Person of the said Aaron Smith, and bring him before the said House of Peers (if the Parliament should be sitting at the time of his Apprehension) or in case the Parliament should not be then sitting, before one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, to the intent the said Aaron Smith might be secured, in order to his Appearance before the said House of Peers, to answer for his said Offence.* To which his Majesty comply'd by a Proclamation given at *Whitehall* on *June 1.*

K. commands the Houses to adjourn. On *Monday July 16.* the two Houses of Parliament, pursuant to their last Adjournment, met at *Westminster*, and, according to his Majesty's Pleasure signify'd to them, did immediately adjourn again till the *3d of December* next. This Pleasure of his Majesty was signify'd in the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*; and in great Submission to it, Mr. *Speaker* is said again to have pronounced the Adjournment by his own Authority. On *Octob. 26.* the King publish'd a Proclamation, *That he had by Advice of his Privy Council, upon weighty Considerations, resolv'd upon a farther Adjournment of his two Houses of Parliament; and therefore declares his Royal Intention, that his House of Peers may adjourn themselves, and also his House of Commons may adjourn themselves, on the third Day of December (being the Day prefixed for their Assembling) untill the fourth Day of April next ensuing.* But however, at the time of Meeting, on *Monday December the third,* the two Houses received a Message from his Majesty, that his Majesty having given notice by his Proclamation, that he intended the Houses should be adjourn'd till the fourth of April; had now, for weighty Considerations, thought fit to meet both Houses sooner: And therefore his Pleasure was, *That they should be adjourn'd to the fifteenth of January next.* And accordingly the two Houses were so adjourn'd, Mr. Secretary *Coventry* delivering the Message in the House of Commons, and the *Speaker* again executing of it, in a profound Deference to his Majesty's Pleasure. Upon which, the foremention'd Historian has left this Remark: "Thus did the *Speaker* make a threefold Invasion upon the Privilege of the House, for the House's once presuming to invade his Majesty's Prerogative of making War and Peace. After this last Recess of the two Houses, his Majesty by Proclamation dated *Dec. 7.* declared himself desirous, in respect of several important Matters intended to be debated and considered, to have on the said fifteenth Day of January a full Assembly of the Members of both Houses of Parliament: and therefore, with the Advice of his

1677. 29 Car. II. *Privy Council, thinks fit to require and command the Lords and Commons to give their Attendance at Westminster on the said Day, in a ready Conformity to his Royal Will and Pleasure.*

Happy Match of the Prince of Orange with the Lady Mary. In the mean time came on the happy Match between *William* Prince of Orange and the Lady *Mary* eldest Daughter of *James* Duke of *York.* The first Motion of this Design was made by the Prince to *Sir William Temple* at the beginning of the Spring 1676; when being ready to take the Field, he told the *English* Ambassadour that he had a mind to have some Discourse with him in private, and appointed him a Time to meet in his Garden at *Hounslair-dike*, where the Prince told *Sir William*, "That he might easily believe, being the only Son left of his Family, he was often pressed by his Friends to think of Marrying, and had Persons propos'd to him as their several Humours led them; that for his own part, he knew it was a thing to be done at one time or another, but that he hitherto excused the thoughts of it, otherwise than in general, till the War was ended; that besides his own Friends, the Deputies of the States began to press him more earnestly every Day, and the more as they saw the War like to continue; and perhaps they had more Reason to do it than any others: That he had at last promised them he would more seriously and particularly think of it, and so he had, and resolv'd he would Marry; but that the Choice of a Person he thought more difficult: That he found himself inclin'd to no Proposals that had been made him from *France* or *Germany,* nor indeed to any thing that had been mention'd upon that Occasion by any of his Friends, but that of *England:* That before he concluded to make any Paces that way, he was resolv'd to have the Ambassadour's Opinion upon two Points; but yet would not ask it, unless he promised to answer him as a Friend, or at least an indifferent Person, and not as the King's Ambassadour. When he told him he should be obey'd, he proceeded, and said, "That he would confess to him, that during the late War, neither the States, nor himself in particular, were without Application made to them from several Persons, and considerable ones too in *England,* who would fain engaged them to Head the Discontents that were rais'd by the Conduct of the Court in that whole War, which he knew was begun and carried on quite contrary to the Humour of the Nation, and might perhaps have proved very dangerous to the Crown, if it had not ended as it did: That all those Persons who pretended to be much his Friends were extremely against any Thought of his Marrying in *England;* and their Reasons were, That he would lose by that, all the Esteem and Interest he had there, and be believ'd to have run wholly into the Dispositions and Designs of the Court, which were generally thought so different from those of the Nation, especially upon the Point of Religion: That his Friends there did not believe the Government could be long without some great Disturbance, unless they changed their Measures, which was not esteem'd very likely to be done. In the next place, he must be satisfi'd with the Person and Disposition of the young Lady; for though the World might perhaps imagine, that a Prince need not be concern'd in those Particulars, yet so far as he knew himself, he must declare, That no Circumstances of Fortune or Interest would engage him, without an agreeable Person of good Humour and Disposition: That he might per-

Vol. III. S f

1677. 29 Car. II. "haps be a Man not very easie for a Wife to live with; he was sure he could not be easie to such Wives as were generally in the Courts of the present Age: That if he should meet with One that would give him Trouble at home, it was what he should not be able to bear, for he was likely to have enough abroad: He must have a Wife easie and agreeable, which he thought chiefly depended upon a natural Disposition and good Education. And therefore if the Ambassadour knew any thing in particular of the Lady *Mary*, in those Points, he desired to tell him freely.

The Ambassadour answer'd his Highness, That he was very glad to find he was resolv'd to marry, as being what he owed his Family and his Friends; that he was much more pleas'd, that his Inclinations led him to endeavour a Match in England, which would be much for his Interest and Honour: But as to the Character of the Lady *Mary* he could say little to it, only he had often heard his Wife and Sister speak with all the Advantage imaginable, of what they could discern in a Princess so young, and more from what they had been told by the Governours, with whom they had a particular Friendship. The Result of this Discourse was, that the Prince wrote both to the King and the Duke to beg their Favour to him in it, and their Leave that he might go over into England at the end of the Campaign. The Prince was long diverted from this Inclination by his Fatigues in the Camp, and by the perplexity of the Affairs of Europe, and especially by the Suspence of the Treaty at *Nimwegen*. The French were early in the Field this Year, and took *Falenciennes*, and *Cambray*, and *St. Omer*. The Prince of Orange, about the end of July, made an Attempt upon *Charleroy*; but fail'd in his intended Surprize of that Place: And now at last perceiving that there could be no Stop put to the Fury of the French Arms, but by Calling in the Assistance of England, he reassum'd his Thoughts of Marriage, and sent over *Montieur Bentinck* (now Earl of *Portland*) into England to solicit that Affair, and to make way for the Prince's Journey thither. And so good Encouragement was given for his kind Reception, that on *Tuesday* the ninth Day of *October*, about Ten in the Morning, his Highness arriv'd at *Harmich*, accompany'd by a great many Persons of the chiefest Quality in *Holland*. Here his Majesty's Couches met him, and carry'd him immediately to *New-market*, where he arriv'd at about Seven in the Evening, and was receiv'd by his Majesty and his Royal Highness with all the Marks of Affection and Esteem. They invited him often into Discourses of Business, which they wonder'd to see him avoid, and industriously divert: So that the King commanded *Temple* to find the Reason of it; upon which the Prince frankly told him, *He was resolv'd to see the young Princess before he enter'd upon any other Affair of Peace or War*. The King laughed at this piece of Nicety, but said he would humour the Prince in it, and said he would go some Days sooner than he intended from *New-market*. And accordingly on *October* the 13th the King and whole Court return'd to *Whitehall*. The Prince, upon sight of the Lady, was so well pleas'd with her Person and Temper, that he immediately made his Application to the King and Duke for their Consent: By whom he was well received, and they allow'd of it, but with this Condition, That the Terms of the Peace abroad might be first adjust'd between them. The Prince excus'd himself, and said, *He must end this first Business before he began the other*. The King and the Duke were both positive in their Opinion, and the

Prince as firm in his Resolution, saying at last, that his Allies, who are like to have hard Terms of Peace as things then stood, would be apt to believe that he had made this Match at their cost; and that for his part, he never could sell his Honour for a Wife. The Lord Treasurer, and those in the secret Ministry, did verily believe, that the whole Business would break off upon this Punctilio: And Sir *William Temple* happening to go to his Highness after Supper, found him in the worst Humour he had ever seen him, complaining, that *He repented he had ever come into England, and resolv'd he would stay but two Days longer, and then would be gone, if the King persisted in his Resolution of treating about the Peace before the Marriage was consummate: But that before he went, the King must choose how they should live together from thenceforward: He was sure it must be either as the greatest Friends, or as the greatest Enemies: desiring Sir William to let his Majesty know so much the next Morning, and give him an Account of what he should say upon it*. In pursuance of this, Sir *William Temple*, early in the Morning, acquainted the King with all that the Prince had said the Night before, and the ill Consequences of a Breach between them, considering the ill Humour of many of his Subjects upon our late Measures with France, and the Invitations made the Prince by several of them, during the late War. The King gave great Attendance to what was said, and answer'd, *Well, I never was yet deceiv'd in judging of a Man's Honesty by his Looks* (of which he gave some Examples;) *and if I am not mislaken in the Prince's Face, he is the honestest Man in the World, and I will trust him, and he shall have his Wife; and you shall go immediately and tell my Brother so, and that it's a thing I am resolv'd on*. Sir *William* having accordingly acquainted the Duke with it, he seem'd at first a little surpriz'd; but when the other had done, he said, *The King shall be obey'd; and I should be glad all his Subjects learn'd of me to obey him: I do tell him my Opinion freely upon any thing; but when that is done, and I know his Pleasure upon it, I obey him*. From the Duke he went to the Prince, and told him the whole Transaction; which, at first, his Highness would hardly believe; but then embrac'd him, and said, *He had made him a very happy Man, and that very unexpectedly*.

On *October* the 24th, in the Morning, his Majesty was pleas'd to declare to the Lords of his Privy Council (who he had caus'd to meet extraordinarily for that purpose) that he had concluded a Marriage between her Highness the Lady *Mary* and his Highness the Prince of Orange. Upon which their Lordships, about Three in the Afternoon, went in a Body to make their Compliments first to the Lady, and afterwards to the Prince. The News of which being spread in the Town, was followed at Night with Bonfires, Ringing of Bells, and all other Demonstrations of Joy. On *Sunday* November the 4th, being the Birth-day of the Prince, the Marriage was privately celebrated at *St. James's*, about Eleven at Night, by the Bishop of *London*, in the Presence of his Majesty (who gave the Bride) their Royal Highnesses, and some of the chiefest Nobility.

Within a few Days after this auspicious Wedding, the King, the Duke and the Prince, with none others admitted but the Lord Treasurer and Sir *William Temple* fell into Debates upon the Terms of a Peace, and after much disputing did agree upon this Scheme, that all should be restored by France to the Empire and Emperor, that had

Campaign abroad.

The Prince of Orange comes into England.

His Reception.

1677. 29 Car. II.

The King declares the intended Marriage.

A Scheme for General Peace.

1677. had been taken in the War, the Dutchy of Lo-
29 Car. II. rain to that Duke, and all on both sides between
France and Holland; and to Spain the Towns of
Aeth, Charleroy, Oudenard, Courtray, Tournay, Con-
de, Valenciennes, St. Gislain and Binch; that the
Prince should endeavour to procure the Consent
of Spain, and the King that of France; for which
end he should send some Person over immediately
with the Proposal, who should be instructed to en-
ter into no Reasonings upon it, but demand a po-
sitive Answer in two Days, and after that Term
immediately return. My Lord Duras, a Crea-
ture of the Duke's, was at last the Person pitch'd
upon and sent over: But he, after the delivery of
his Message, was prevailed with to stay longer
than his time; and after all, came away without
any positive Answer, and so the Business was
left to be drawn out into many Messages from
England, and prevaricating Returns from France,
which at last dwindled into nothing. The Prince
after his Return to Holland, prest the King by
Letters not to recede from his late Engagements
to him, of entering into the War with all the
Confederates, in case of no direct and immediate
Answer from France, upon the Terms of a Peace
proposed to that Court. But his Majesty rather
contented himself to send Mr. Thyme over into
Holland with a Draught of an Alliance to be made
with the Dutch, in order to force France and Spain
into a compliance with the Propositions agreed
on; and to consign the same into the hands of
Hyde then at the Hague, which was done, and the
Treaty sign'd on the sixteenth of January, tho'
not without great Difficulties and much Disatis-
faction on the part of the Prince of Orange, who
was brought into it by the private Consent of
the Spanish Minister there, in behalf of his Mas-
ter, so that the War could not break out but up-
on France, in case of their refusal.

Meeting of
the Parl.

Under these new Measures the King was dis-
posed to meet his Parliament sooner than he had
before declared his intention of doing. On Ja-
nuary 15. the two Houses met at Westminster, pur-
suant to their last Adjournment, and received
this Message from his Majesty, *That his Majesty
had Matters of very great Importance to Communicate
to both Houses, in order to the Satisfaction of their
late Addresses for the preservation of Flanders. But
it so happening, that Matters are not yet so ripe as
within a few Days they will be, therefore his Maje-
sty's Pleasure was, that they should be immediately ad-
journ'd till Monday the twenty eighth of this instant
January.* On that Day his Majesty came into
the House of Lords, and sending for the Com-
mons, made this most gracious Speech to them on
the occasion of their meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

WHEN we parted last I told you,
that before we met again I would
do that which should be to your Satisfa-
ction; I have accordingly made such Al-
liances with Holland as are for the preser-
vation of Flanders, and which cannot fail of
that End, unless prevented either by the
want of due Assurances to support those Al-
liances, or by the small regard the Spaniards
themselves must have to their own Preser-
vation.

The first of these I cannot suspect, by
Reason of your repeated Engagements to

maintain them, and I know you are so
wise as to consider, that a War, which
must be the necessary Consequence of
them, ought neither to be prosecuted by
halves, nor to want such Assurances of
Perseverance as may give me Encourage-
ment to pursue it; besides, it will not be
less necessary, to let our Enemies have such
a prospect of our Resolutions, as may let
them see certainly that we shall not be
weary of our Arms, till Christendom be
restored to such a Peace as shall not be
in the Power of any Prince alone to dis-
turb.

1677.
25 Car. II.

I do acknowledge to you, that I have
used all the means possible, by a Media-
tion, to have procured an honourable and
safe Peace for Christendom; knowing how
preferable such a Peace would have been
to any War, and especially to this King-
dom, which must necessarily own the vast
Benefits it has received by Peace, whilst
its Neighbours only have yet smarted by
the War. But finding it no longer to
be hop'd for by fair Means, it shall not
be my Fault if that be not obtain'd by
Force, which cannot be had any other
ways.

For this reason I have recal'd my Troops
from France, and have consider'd that al-
tho' the Dutch shall do their parts, we can-
not have less on ours than ninety Sail of
Capital Ships constantly maintained, nor
less than thirty or forty thousand Land-
men (with their Dependencies) to be
employ'd upon our Fleets and elsewhere.
And because there shall be no fear of Mis-
employing what you shall give to these
uses, I am contented that such Money be
appropriated to those Ends as strictly as you
can desire. I have given Testimony enough
of my Care in that kind by the Progress
I have made in building the new Ships,
wherein, for the making them more useful,
I have directed such larger Dimensions as
will cost me above one hundred thousand
Pounds more than the Acts allows. I have
gone as far as I could in repairing the old
Fleet, and in buying of necessary Stores for
the Navy and Ordnance; and in this and
other Provisions, for better securing both
my Foreign Plantations and the Islands
nearer home, I have expended a great deal
more than the two hundred thousand Pounds
you enabled me to borrow upon the Ex-
cise, altho' I have not found such a Credit
as I expected upon that Security. I have
born the charge both of a Rebellion in Vir-
ginia, and a new War with Algiers: I stand
engaged to the Prince of Orange for my
Nieces Portion, and I shall not be able to
maintain my constant necessary Establish-
ments, unless the new Impost upon Wines
&c. be continued to me, which would o-
therwise turn only to their Profit to whom
we least intend it.

I hope

1677.
29 Car. II.

" I hope theſe things will need little Re-
commendation to you, when you confi-
der your Promiſes in ſome, and the neceſ-
ſity of the reſt; and to let you ſee that I
have not only employ'd my Time and
Treafure for your ſafety, but done all I
could to remove all ſorts of Jealouſies. I
have marry'd my Niece to the Prince of O-
range, by which I hope I have given full
Aſſurances that I ſhall never ſuffer his In-
tereſt to be ruin'd, if I can be aſſiſted as I
ought to be to preferve them.

" Having done all this, I expect from you
a plentiful Supply ſuitable to ſuch great
occasions, whereon depends not only the
Honour but (for ought I know) the Be-
ing of an *English* Nation, which will not
be ſaved by mending Faults afterwards, but
may be prevented by avoiding the chief
Fault of doing weakly and by halves, what
can only be hop'd from a vigorous and
through proſecution of what we under-
take.

" Theſe Conſiderations are of the greateſt
Importance that ever concern'd this King-
dom, and therefore I would have you en-
ter immediately upon them, without ſuf-
fering any other Buſineſs whatſoever to di-
vert you from bringing them to good Re-
ſolutions.

Proceeding of
the two H.

The Commons returned to their own Houſe,
and on *January 31.* addreſs'd the King with
Thanks for marrying his Niece to the Prince of
Orange, and beſought him to make no Treaty of
Peace with *France*, whereby the *French* King
ſhould be left in Poſſeſſion of any greater Power
or Dominion than was left him by the *Pyrenean*
Treaty. This again mightily offended the King,
who look'd upon it as too bold an Invaſion of
his Prerogative: but however, the Commons
would give no Money without an expreſs Con-
dition of applying it to a maintenance of a War
with *France*; and being exceedingly more alarm-
ed by the Succeſs of the *French* in taking of *Ghent*
and beſieging *Ipres*, they fell into a Reſolution
of Addreſſing the King, that *he would forth-*
with enter into an actual War with France. Up-
on which, this Meſſage from his Majeſty was
read in the Houſe by one of the Secretaries of
State.

Addreſs for a
War with
France.

Charles R.

The King of-
tended.

" HIS Majeſty having been acquainted
with the Votes of the fourteenth In-
ſtant, is very much ſurpriz'd both with
the Matter and Manner of them. But if
his Majeſty had exception to neither, yet
his Majeſty having ask'd the Advice of
both Houſes, doth not think fit to give
any Answer to any thing of that Nature,
till he hath the Concurrent Advice of both
Houſes.

However, his Majeſty to ſecure the Money Bill,
came into the Houſe of Lords on *Wednesday*
March 20. and being ſeated on his Throne with
the Commons attending, he was pleaſed to give
his Royal Aſſent to the two Acts following, as
alſo to ſeveral private Acts.

1677.
29 Car. II.

1. " An Act for raiſing Money by a Poll and
" otherwiſe, to enable his Majeſty to enter into
" an Actual War againſt the *French* King,
" and for prohibiting ſeveral *French* Commo-
" dities. Acts paſſed.
2. " An Act for continuance of two former
" Acts, for preventing of Theft and Rapine up-
" on the Northern Borders of *England*.

As to the Honours and Preferments of this
Year, his Grace *Henry* Duke of *Newcaſtle*, and
the Right Honourable *Thomas* Earl of *Denbigh*
Lord High Treafurer of *England*, were Inſtall'd
Knights of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter
at *Windſor*, on *Thursday* *April 19.* in the room of
William Duke of *Newcaſtle* and *George* Earl of
Briſtol. At the beginning of *Auguſt* the Duke of
Ormond was again conſtituted Lord Lieutenant
of *Ireland* and began his Journey towards that King-
dom on *Aug. 4.* being attended with an Equipage
agreeable to the Dignity of that Employment,
and accompanied out of Town by moſt of the
Principal Nobility and Perſons of Quality, in a
numerous Train of Coaches, and landing in *Ire-*
land on *Auguſt 23.* his Grace was the next Day
conducted to the Council Chamber, where he
was ſworn into that great Office, and received
the Sword from the Earl of *Effex*, who ſoon after
departed for *England*. On *October 29.* the King
being invited to *Guild-Hall* upon the Solemnity
of a new Lord Mayor, conſerr'd the Honour of
Knighthood upon Mr. *Edward* *Waldoe*, at whoſe
Houſe his Majeſty was placed in a Belcony, un-
der a Canopy of State, and afterwards upon *Wil-*
liam *Roylton* and *Thomas* *Beckford*, the preſent She-
riffs. On *November 23.* his Majeſty was pleaſed
to confer the ſame Honour of Knighthood upon
Robert *Hackett*, Eſq; Inhabitant of the *Barbadoes*,
being preſented to his Majeſty in his Bed Cham-
ber by his Royal Highneſs. On *January 10.* his
Majeſty was pleaſed in conſideration of the good
and acceptable Services perform'd unto him and
his Royal Father of bleſſed Memory by *George*
Wharton, Eſq; and of his Sufferings in the late
times of Uſurpation to confer on him the Digni-
ty of a Baronet of this Kingdom. Honours and
Preferments.

Within few Days after the Marriage of the
Prince of *Orange*, his future proſpect ſeem'd to be
interrupted by the delivery of the Dutcheſs of
York, who on *Wednesday* *November 7.* was brought
to Bed of a Son, intituled Duke of *Cambridge*,
who on *Thursday* Afternoon was Chriſten'd by
the Biſhop of *Durham*, by the Name of *Charles*,
his Majeſty and the Prince of *Orange* being
Godfathers, and the Lady *Iſabel*, repreſented by
the Lady *Frances* *Villars* her Governeſs, being
Godmother; but on *December 12.* this young
Prince died at *St. James's*, to the unſpeakable
Grief of their Royal Highneſſes. Birth and
Death of the
Duke of *Cam-*
bridge.

As

1677.
State of Religion.

Profane-
ness of
the Times
reform'd,
by an Act
for the bet-
ter Obser-
vation of
the Lord's-
Day.

As to the State of Religion, the Prophaneness of the Times was in some measure reform'd, by a wholesome and seasonable Law for the better Observation and keeping Holy the Lord's-Day, commonly call'd Sunday; whereby it was Enacted, "That all the Laws already in force, concerning the Observation of the Lord's-Day, and repairing to the Church thereon, should be carefully put in Execution. And it was further Enacted, "That no Drover, Horse-courser, Waggoner, Butcher, Higgler, their or either of their Servants, shall Travel or come into their Inn or Lodging upon the Lord's-Day, upon pain of forfeiting Twenty Shillings for every Offence: And that no Person shall Use, Employ or Travel upon the Lord's-Day with any Boat, Wherry, Lighter, or Barge, Except it be upon Extraordinary Occasion, to be allowed by some Justice of the Peace, under the Penalty of Five Shillings for every Offence. It was likewise Provided, "That if any Person Travelling upon the Lord's-Day shall be then Robb'd, no Hundred, or the Inhabitants thereof, shall be charged with, or answerable for any Robbery so committed; but the Person or Persons so robbed, shall be barred from bringing any Action for the said Robbery. And lastly, "That no Person, upon the Lord's-Day shall serve or execute any Writ, Process, Warrant, Order, Judgment, or Decree, (Except in Cases of Treason, Felony, or breach of Peace,) but that the Service of every such Writ, &c. shall be void to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever; and the Person so serving or executing of the same, shall be as liable to the Suit of the Party grieved, and to answer Damages, as if he had done the same without any Writ, &c.

An Act
for Relief
of the
poorer
Clergy.

There was a good Benefit intended to the poorer Clergy, by an Act for Confirming and Perpetuating Augmentations made by Ecclesiastical Persons to small Vicarages and Curacies, referring to His Majesty's Letters, bearing Date the First Day of June, in the Twelfth Year of His Majesty's Reign, requiring Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, and other Ecclesiastical Persons, to take Care for the Improvement of poor Vicarages and Curacies, where the Indowment thereof was found too small to afford a competent Maintenance to those who serve the Cure, upon their Renewing of Leases of Rectories, or Tythes Improprate, by making Reservations beyond the ancient Rent, to the intent the same might become payable to the same Vicars or Curates in Augmentation of their Endowments. But in regard that such Reservations were not made to the Vicars or Curates; or if they were, no convenient Remedy could be had by such Vicars or Curates for the Recovery thereof, and they were not at the time thereof capable of taking any Interest to their own use, whereby the said Provisions will depend upon the good Pleasure of the Successors, and may in time be disappointed. Therefore it was Enacted, That all Augmentations made since the said First Day of June, or hereafter to be made for the Use or Benefit of any Vicar or Curate, by any Ecclesiastical Corporation or Person, by way of Reservation out of any Rectory Improprate, or Portion of Tythes, shall continue during the Estate upon which they are reserved, and afterwards for ever. And that the said Vicars and Curates shall have Remedy for the same either by Distress or Action of Debt, provided the Augmentation do not exceed one moiety of the clear Yearly Value of the Rectory Improprate. And to the end the said Vicars and Curates might the better make appear the Certainty of the said Augmentations, it was Provided, That every Arch-Bishop, Bishop, Dean and Chapter, should cause every Lease or Grant whereon any such Augmentation was made, to be fairly entred in a Book of Parchment, to be kept by their respective Register for that purpose, and a true Copy of the said Entry examin'd and attested, should be taken for a Record and Evi-

dence at Law. And if any Question should arise, there should be such favourable Constructions and such farther Remedy as in Case of Charitable Uses. And any future Lease, without express continuance of the said Augmentation, shall be utterly void.

1677.

Under the Apprehensions of Popery, it was thought to be some wisdom of Prevention, to make an Act for taking away the Writ de Hæretico Comburendo, whereby it was Enacted, That the Writ commonly call'd Breve de Hæretico Comburendo, with all Process and Proceedings thereupon, in order to the executing such Writ, or following or depending thereupon, and all Punishment by Death, in pursuance of any Ecclesiastical Censures, be from henceforth utterly taken away and abolished.

An Act for
Taking a-
way the
Writ de
Hæretico
Comburendo.

The Dangers of Popery, and the Advances of the Popish Interest at Court, were freely represented by Mr. Andrew Marvel, in a Tract Intituled An Account of the Growth of Popery, &c. This Book was so offensive to the Ministry, that at the end of this Year His Majesty caused an Order to be publish'd, in these words, Whereas there have been lately Printed and Publish'd several seditious and scandalous Libels against the Proceedings of both Houses of Parliament, and other His Majesty's Courts of Justice, to the Dishonour of His Majesty's Government, and the Hazard of the Publick Peace: These are to give Notice, That what Person soever shall Discover unto one of the Secretaries of State, the Printer, Publisher, Author, or Hander to the Press of any of the said Libels, so that full Evidence may be made thereof to a Jury, without mentioning the Informer, especially one Libel intituled, An Account of the Growth of Popery, &c. And another call'd A Seasonable Argument to all the Grand-Juries, &c. the Discoverer shall be Rewarded as follows: He shall have Fifty Pounds for such Discovery, as aforesaid, of the Printer, or the Publisher of it from the Press; and for the Hander of it to the Press, One Hundred Pounds, &c.

Marv's
Account
of the
Growth
of Popery;

Dr. William Lucy, Lord Bishop of St. David's, Died on the 4th of October, and was Buried in the Collegiate-Church of Brecknock, with a Black Marble Monument, and a Latin Inscription in Golden Letters; to whom succeeded Dr. William Thomas. The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, had for some Years retir'd from the Court, and from a Concern in all State-Affairs, and lived for the most part in a Retirement at Croydon, where he Died on Friday, November 9th, and his Body was privately Interred in the Parochial-Church, near to the Tomb of Arch-Bishop Whitgift, according to his own special Direction. Soon after, a stately Monument was erected over his Grave, by his Nephew and Heir Sir Joseph Sheldon, late Lord-Mayor of London, with a large and elegant Inscription on it. The King was under some Difficulty to find a proper Successor; but at last, by the Recommendation of his Brother the Duke of York, he resolv'd upon Dr. William Sancroft, Dean of St. Paul's, as a Person of great Prudence and Moderation, and gave his Conge d'Eslire and Letter Missive for him, on January the 7th, who was accordingly Consecrated in the Abbey-Church of St. Peter at Westminster, on Sunday, January the 27th; at which Ceremony were present, and afterward were very nobly Entertained, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of Monmouth, and many other of the Principal Nobility.

Ecclesia-
tical Pre-
terments.

The Convocation Met occasionally with this and every other Session of Parliament: But since the Revival of the Liturgy, and the Settlement of the Church by the Act of Uniformity, they had enter'd upon no manner of Business; nor had they thought it proper to attempt any by their own Authority, or to desire any Royal Commission for it; only those Members who were near the Town, did, in pursuance of the Arch-Bishop's

Convoca-
tion with-
out Busi-
ness.

1677. Prorogation, Assemble from time to time, upon *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*, to say their Prayers, and then to entertain themselves by some private Conferences with one another. However, to keep up the Dignity, and at least the Being of a Convocation, whenever any Prolocutor died, or was promoted, the Lower House, by the Arch-Bishop's Direction, chose a Successor: So now, Dr. *Sancroft*, Prolocutor, being confirmed in the See of *Canterbury* on *January* the 24th, Dr. *Stillingfleet*, who succeeded him in the Deanery of *St. Paul's*, was likewise chosen Prolocutor, and confirmed on the 14th of *March*.

Care for Re-building the Church of *St. Paul, London.*

The Re-building of the Cathedral of *St. Paul* in *London* went on but very slowly; and therefore, to excite and encourage Benefactors, *A Brief Account of all Receipts and Expences in the Work of St. Paul's Church*, was in *September* printed and published, for the Satisfaction of such Persons as have contributed to the same, or shall hereafter promote so Honorable a Building.

Frances's punishment.

On *January* the 3d, the Earl of *Pembroke* was committed by His Majesty's Command, to the *Tower*, for Blasphemy, Abuse of the Celebration of the Sacrament of the *Lord's-Supper*, and other his Misdemeanors (altogether unfit to be named) towards the *Lord North's* Chaplain, and Others: But on the 30th of *January* he was released from his Imprisonment, upon the Hearing of his Case in the House of Lords, who upon the same Declared and Adjudged, That the single Testimony (although upon Oath) of a Commoner, was not sufficient Evidence against a Peer denying the Fact upon his Honour. His Lordship soon after fell under the Accusation of Murder, for which he some time absconded; but on *Tuesday, April* the 2d, 1678. he surrendered himself, at *Turnham-Green*, to Sir *Edward Carteret* Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod, who the same Evening convey'd him to the *Tower of London*, in order to his being brought to a Tryal before the House of Peers, and on *Thursday* following he was brought thither by Sir *John Robinson* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and after Eight Hours spent in the Formalities of the Tryal, his Lordship was by the Votes of the major-part of the Peers there present declared *Not Guilty of Murder*, but *Guilty of Manslaughter*, and had the benefit of his Peerage allowed him for the same by the Lord High-Chancellor (who was High-Steward *pro hac Vice*) pursuant to the Privilege granted to the Nobility in this behalf for their first Offence, made in the First Year of the Reign of King *Edward VI.*

1678.

Approach to a War with France.

The King began this Year 1678, with some Testimony of his being willing to gratifie his Parliament, and his People, by putting a stop to the Victories and Violencies of the *French King*, and therefore he caused his Proclamation to be publish'd, for *Recalling and Prohibiting Seamen who were his Natural-born Subjects, from serving of Foreign Princes*; it being made appear, that the *French Ships* were in great part Mann'd by *English Mariners*. And on *March* 30th, as if on the Prospect of a sudden War, His Majesty issued his Proclamation for a General Fast to be observed on *Wednesday* April the 10th, within *London* and *Westminster*, and on *Wednesday* April the 24th, throughout the rest of the Kingdom, for the Imploring a Blessing from Almighty God upon His Majesty, and all His Dominions, and for the averting of those Judgments which our manifold Sins and Provocations have most justly deserved.

The Parliament more inclin'd than the King to such a War.

The Parliament were much more forward than the King to enter into a Necessary War with *France*, for the Restoring of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and for Restoring the Balance of *Europe*, and shew'd their Zeal for it, in some Votes and Resolutions that made the King uneasie; and therefore, on *Monday* May 13th, his Majesty came

to the House of Lords, and after giving his Royal Assent to several Private Acts, he was pleas'd to Command the Lord Chancellor to Prorogue the Parliament till *Thursday* the 23d of this Month, and accordingly the Parliament was Prorogued to that time; and then Meeting again at *Westminster*, his Majesty came in his Robes, and the Commons attending, his Majesty made a Gracious Speech to the Two Houses on the Subject of their Meeting; which done, the Lord Chancellor more fully declared his Majesty's Mind to them on this Occasion. They Met on *Monday* May 27th; the Commons being impatient of all further delay in Declaring War against *France*, came to this Resolution, *That the Army lately raised, and now in being, was a great Charge and Burden to the Nation: That if His Majesty thought fit to enter into a War against the French King, this House is always ready to assist him in it; but if otherwise, they will proceed to the Consideration of providing for the speedy Disbanding of the Army.* These Proceedings made the King more and more uneasie; and at last, on *Monday, July* 15th, his Majesty brought this Session to an End, after the giving his Royal Assent to the Publick Acts following, as well as to Twelve Private.

1678.

Resolutions of the Commons for a War.

1. "An Act for Granting a Supply to His Majesty, of Six hundred nineteen thousand three hundred eighty eight Pounds, Eleven Shillings, and Nine Pence, for Disbanding the Army, and other Uses therein mentioned. Acts Pas. 1678.
2. "An Act for Granting an Additional Duty to His Majesty, upon Wines, for Three Years.
3. "An Act to Enable Creditors to Recover their Debts of the Executors and Administrators of Executors, in their own wrong.
4. "An Act for Burying in Woollen.
5. "An Act for Admeasurement of Keels and Boats carrying Coals.
6. "An Act for Reviving a former Act, entitled, *An Act for avoiding Unnecessary Suits and Delays*, and for Continuance of one other Act, entitled, *An Act for the better Settling of Intestates Estates.*
7. "An Act for the further Relief and Discharge of poor distressed Prisoners for Debt.
8. "An Act for Repealing certain Words in a Clause in a former Act, entitled, *An Act for Enlarging and Repairing of Common High-ways.*
9. "An Act for Preservation of Fishing in the River of *Severne*.

After which, the Lord Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, acquainted the Two Houses, *That His Majesty had thought fit, in the present Conjuncture of Affairs, to Prorogue them to the First of August next, and so to keep them in Call by short Prorogations, His Majesty not knowing how soon he might have need of their further Service and Assistance: But that His Majesty's Intention was, they should not Meet till towards Winter, unless there were Occasion for their Assembling sooner, of which He would give them timely Notice by his Proclamation, and accordingly the Parliament was Prorogued till the First Day of August next.*

Parliament Prorogued.

On *Thursday* the 1st of *August* the Two Houses Met at *Westminster*, and were, by Commission, further Prorogued till the 29th Instant, with a Declaration, "That it was His Majesty's Pleasure, they should at that time not only Meet, but should continue to Sit, for the Dispatch of divers weighty Affairs." And accordingly a Proclamation was publish'd, to require the Attendance of the respective Members, in a Full Assembly, on the said 29th of *August*. But for all this Assurance, His Majesty published another Proclamation, Declaring, *That having now taken into his Consideration, That the State of Affairs Abroad was much changed since his last Proclamation, He had now therefore thought fit, with the Advice*

Further Prorogation.

of

1678. of his Privy-Council, to signify his Royal Pleasure, That the Two Houses of Parliament shall upon the said 29th of August, be further Prorogued to the First Day of October next; And that they shall then continue to Sit for the Dispatch of divers weighty Matters which shall be then Propos'd and Debated.

Prince, as a Testimony of Victory, the Field where the Battle was fought, the greatest Part of the wounded, several Tents and some Baggage, with a great Quantity of Powder and other Warlike Ammunition; One of the French Officers was heard to say after the Battle, *That he esteem'd this the only Heroick Action that had been done in the whole Course or Progress of the War.* Next Morning the Prince received Advice from the States of the Separate Peace between them and the French Signed at Nimeguen. The News whereof he immediately sent to the Duke of Luxemburgh, who with a great Compliment desir'd an Interview with him, which being agreed to, They met in the Field at the Head of their Chief Officers, where all Things pass'd with great Civility and Gallantry on both Sides, the French crowding about a Young Prince, that had made so much Noise in the World, and but the Day before had given Conduct and Vigour to such a desperate Action. Yet many Reflections were made upon it by the Prince's Friends as well as Enemies; some saying, that he knew the Peace was Signed before the Fight began; (but if this was really so, it signify'd nothing, since he was not obliged to take Notice of it till he had Advice from the States) and that it was too great a Venture both to himself and the States, and too great a Sacrifice to his own Honour, since it could be to no other Advantage: Others laid the Blame upon the Marquiss of Grana, who, they say, had intercepted and concealed the States Packet to the Prince, which came into the Camp the Day before the Battle was fought, but after it was resolv'd on; and that he had hopes by such a Breach of the Peace even after it was Signed, that the Progress of it would be defeated; whether this were real Fact or no, could never be made appear, but so much was true, that the Prince could not have ended the War with greater Glory nor with greater Spight, to see such a mighty Occasion wrested out of his Hand, by the sudden and unexpected Signing of the Peace, which he had assur'd himself the States would not have consented to without the Spaniards; yet upon the certain News of it, he drew back his Army, returned to the Hague, and left the States to pursue their own Paces in order to the finishing of the Treaty between France and Spain, wherein the Dutch Ambassadors at Nimeguen employ'd themselves with great Zeal and Diligence, and no longer like Parties and Confederates but as Mediators, while the English Plenipotentiary who continued still there in that Figure, declined the Function, as being a Matter wherein he found the Court of England would not take any Part, nor allow themselves to have had any in the Peace between France and Holland.

1678. News of the Peace.

Reflections on the Personal Bravery of the Prince.

Pursuance of the Treaty at Nimeguen.

En lish Court now inclin'd to a War.

Memorial to the States of Holland.

Treaty of Nimeguen. managed with great Artifice by the French, and with too much Remifsness and Negligence by most of the Confederates. The King of France about the Beginning of April made a Publick Declaration of the Terms upon which alone He was resolv'd to make a General Peace: But it being dishonourable and unsafe for the several Confederates to accept of them; and the Dutch finding the Councils of England to be uncertain, and being weary of a War that lost their Trade, and drain'd their Treasure, they re-assum'd their Inclinations to a Separate Peace. Under this Disposition the King sent over Sir William Temple once more to Holland, who consulting with the Prince of Orange, and the Chief Burgo-Masters concluded a Treaty in Six Days, whereby France was Obliged within Fourteen Days after the Date of it, to declare, That they would evacuate the Spanish Towns, or in Case of their Refusal, Holland was engag'd to go on with the War, and England immediately to declare against France, in Conjunction with Holland and the rest of the Confederates.

Dutch inclin'd to a Separate Peace.

Siege of Mons. In the mean time the City of Mons, one of the best Frontiers remaining to Flanders, was strongly blocked up by the French Army under Command of the Duke of Luxemburgh, who was so confident of the good Posture he was in, that he sent Word to the Marechal D'Estrades, one of the French Plenipotentiaries at Nimeguen, *He was so pos'd, That if he had but 10000 Men, and the Prince of Orange 40000, yet he was sure he could not be forced, much less while He took his Army to be much stronger than That of the Prince.* But

Bravery of the Prince of Orange, to raise the Siege.

however the Prince resolv'd to break through all Disadvantages whatever, and on Sunday, August 17. decamp'd from Soignes, Marched towards Roches, and from thence Resolv'd to Advance to the Enemy, whose Right Wing was post'd at the Abby of St. Dennis, and the Left at Mamey St. Pierre, with such Advantage of Situation, that they thought themselves inaccessible; for besides the Woods, there was only a Precipice led to them, and that by narrow Paths. About 12. the Cannon began to play upon St. Dennis, and soon after the Confederate Dragoons behav'd themselves so gallantly that they drove the French from their Fastness; and made themselves Masters of the Cloyster; while Adjutant General Collier advanc'd towards the Abby, and passing his Battalions in a Defile through the narrow Passages, and sliding down the Precipices with an invincible Resolution, and after a Vigorous Resistance, made the French retire within their Lines. The Duke of Monmouth arriv'd in the Confederate Camp about Noon, and Din'd with the Prince in the open Field; they were both present at the desperate Attack upon the Abby after Dinner, animating the Soldiers very much by their Presence and Example. From hence they both wheeled off to Chateau, which was Attack'd by the Spaniards in the Right Wing under the Duke De Villa Hermosa, assist'd by some English and Scotch Regiments, commanded by the Brave Earl of Ossery, who indeed did Wonders. Here the Prince of Orange advanced so far that he was in great Danger of being lost, had not Monsieur Overkirk come in seasonably to his Relief, and killed a French Captain that was just ready to let a Pistol fly at him. At last, by Favour of the Night, the Duke of Luxemburgh made his Retreat without any Noise, withdrew towards Mons, and cover'd himself with a Wood on one Side, and a River on the other, leaving to the

Great danger of the Prince of Orange.

1678. "extreamly Surprized at that manner of Proceedure, there being no Security given for the evacuating the Towns in *Flanders*, nor for providing a sufficient Barrier on this Side of the Empire, and therefore He had sent over this Ambassador in his Name and on his Part, to assure them, That if the Lords, the States, will refuse to ratify that which was Signed by their Ambassadors at *Nimeguen*; His Majesty, Three Days after such a Declaration shall be notified to him, will Declare Actual War against *France* and carry it on in all Points according to the Articles and Obligations of his late Treaty with the States.

Prince of Orange surpriz'd at the change of Measures in the English Court.

Other Separate Peaces.

Discovery of the Popish Plot.

Narrative of *Titus Oats*.

Persons Exam'd.

Coleman's Letters the greatest Evidence.

When the Prince of *Orange* was made acquainted with this Proceedure of *England*, by *Mr. Hyde*, who went on Purpose to *Housterdike* to do it, he was no sooner withdrawn, but the Prince lift up his Hands two or three Times, and said to *Sir William Temple*, then present, *Was ever any thing so hot and so cold as this Court of yours? Will the King that is so often at Sea ever learn the World that I shall never forget, since my last Passage, when in a great Storm, the Captain was crying out to the Man at the Helm all Night, Steddy, Steddy, Steddy? If this Dispatch had come Twenty Days ago, it would have changed the Face of all Things in Christendom, and the War might have been carried on till France had yielded to the Treaty of the Pyrennces, and left the World in quiet for the rest of their Lives; but it is my Opinion as it comes now, it will have no Effect at all, at least it's my Opinion, tho' I would not say so to Mr. Hyde: And indeed the Event proved answerable to the Prince's Judgment. For the French at Nimeguen managed their Affairs with so much Art and Application, That another Separate Peace with the Spaniards was first concluded and ratified, and before the End of January, another Peace with the Emperor, and Princes of the Empire, to the Exclusion of none, but the Brave Duke of Lorrain. And all this without the Intervention of Sir William Temple and Sir *Isaac Fenkins* the English Mediators, because the Imperial Plenipotentiaries would not allow them the Precedency of Signing.*

We come now to a great Crisis in Politicks, The Discovery of the Popish Plot, first made by *Titus Oats*, who had been Educated and Admitted into Orders in the Church of *England* and employed upon a Cure in *Kent*, but afterwards (seemingly at least) was reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and going over to *St. Omers*, was enter'd into the English College there; and being thence sent into *Spain*, he ingratiated himself with the Jesuits and Priests in those Parts, and so by Degrees came to the Knowledge of what he now inform'd the King and Council of, *A Plot carried on by the Jesuits and other Roman Catholics against His Majesty's Life, the Protestant Religion, and the Government of this Kingdom.* It seem'd to make no great Impression on the King; But the Privy Council sat twice a Day, from *Saturday* the 28th of *September* for a Week and more, and several Persons were Examind and Committed by them, viz. *Sir George Wakeman, Mr. Coleman, Mr. Laughorne, Thomas Whitehead, John Gauan, Anthony Turner, William Ireland, William Marshall, William Ramsfey, James Corker, Thomas Pickering*, of which Number the last Eight were Jesuits and Priests, with divers others. *Mr. Oats* for a Confirmation of his Testimony, refer'd himself to Letters and Papers, which he said were in the Custody of *Mr. Coleman*, then Secretary to the Dutchess of *Tork*, who before his House was searcht had Time enough to convey away all the Papers of the Two last Years, with his Book of Entries of them. However, those Letters that were found, and afterwards published, did enough convince the World of the dangerous and desperate Intrigues of the Popish Party. An Ingenious Writer has left this Remark upon it,

1678. "That there was at that Time a Popish Plot, and that there always had been one since the Reformation, to support, if not restore the Romish Religion in *England*, scarce any body calls in question. How far the near Prospect of a Popish Successor ripen'd the Hopes, and gave new Vigour to the Designs of that Party, and what Methods they were then upon, to bring those Designs about, *Coleman's Letters* alone, without any other concurring Evidence, are more than sufficient to put the Matter out of doubt. But what Superstructures might have been afterwards built upon an unquestionable Foundation, and how far some of the Witnesses of that Plot might come to darken Truth by subsequent Additions of their own must be deferr'd till the Great Account, to be made before a Higher Tribunal: And till then, a great Part of the Popish Plot, as it was then sworn to, will in all Human Probability lie among the darkest Scenes of our English History.

Welwood's Memoirs.

But the most unhappy Demonstration of the Truth of this Conspiracy, was given by the Death of *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, a Justice of Peace for *Middlesex*, before whom the Depositions of *Mr. Oats* had been taken, and who had appear'd very zealous for the Discovery and Prosecution of the Plot. For which Reason He was extreamly hated by the Papists, and so much threatned with their Revenge upon him, that he himself was apprehensive of his own Danger, as *Mr. Mals* gave this Information to the House of Commons, *About Five or Six Days before Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey was missing from his House, I met him in St. James's Park, and in Discourse, told him that I understood he examined Mr. Oats about a Plot that was much discours'd of, and desired to have such an Account from him as might be fit to be communicated: Whereupon he gave me some short Relation, agreeing for the most part with what was the common Discourse of the Town.— But I must not talk much (said he) for I lie under ill Circumstances: Some great men blame me for not having done my Duty, and I am threatned by others, and very great ones too, for having done too much. He then press'd to leave me, and without saying much more we parted.* And farther *Mr. Robinson* gave this Account to the House of Commons,

Death of Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey.

Suspitions and Testimonies of this Murder.

That he met *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey* at the Sessions at *Westminster* on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* before he was missing; and that he asked him whether he had any hand in taking the Informations touching the Plot; and that he made him Answer, That he had taken them, though very unwillingly: and desiring of him that he might see them, he told him he could not, for that he had left them with my Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs*; And that Dining with him on *Wednesday*, and discoursing concerning the Plot, and the Examinations touching the same, *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey* said these Words: *I have taken them, and I know not what will be the Consequence of them, but I believe I shall be the first Martyr*: According to these Presages, He was found missing from his House on *October* the 14th and some Days after his Dead Body was found in the Fields cast into a Ditch, and as it appear'd by concurring Evidence, walking by *Somerset-House* he had been thrust in at the Water-Gate, thence hurried to a private Chamber, there barbarously Assassinated and his Body afterwards exposed in such manner as that the World might imagine he had killed himself. The Discovery of this Murder was first made by *Mr. William Bedloe*, and afterwards confirm'd by the Confession of *Mr. Miles Prance*, and the Execution of the Actors in it, *Green, Berry, and Hill*, who yet at their Death deny'd it.

The Parliament Met on *October* the 21st. when his Majesty could not forbear mentioning this Matter,

Meeting of the Parliament.

1678. Matter, which had rais'd such an universal Amazement and Abhorrence in the Nation, and therefore his Majesty thus deliver'd himself to the Two Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Have thought the Time very long since We parted last, and would not have deferred your Meeting by so many Prorogations if I could well have met you sooner.

The Part which I have had this Summer in the Preservation of Our Neighbours, and the Well-securing what was left of *Flanders*, is sufficiently known, and acknowledged by all that are abroad.

And though for this Cause I have been obliged to keep up my Troops, without which our Neighbours had absolutely despaired, yet both the Honour and the Interest of the Nation have been so far improved by it, that I am confident no Man here would repine at it, or think the Money rais'd for their disbanding to have been ill employed in their Continuance; and I do assure you, I am so much more out of Purse for that Service, that I expect you should supply it. How far it may be necessary (considering the Present State of *Christendom*) to reduce the Land and Sea-Forces, or to what Degree, is worthy of all our Serious Considerations.

I now intend to acquaint you (as I shall always do with any thing that concerns Me) That I have been informed of a Design against my Persons by the Jesuites, of which I shall forbear any Opinion, lest I may seem to say too much or too little; but I will leave the Matter to the Law, and in the mean time will take as much Care as I can to prevent all manner of Practices by that sort of Men, and of others too, who have been tampering in a high Degree by Foreigners, and contriving how to introduce Popery amongst us.

I shall Conclude with recommending to you my other Concerns.

I have been under great Disappointments by the Defect of the Poll-Bill.

My Revenue is under great Anticipations, and at best, was never equal to the constant and necessary Expence of the Government whereof I intend to have the whole State laid before you, and require you to look into it, and consider of it with that Duty and Affection which I am sure I shall ever find from you.

The rest I leave to the Lord-Chancellor.

The First Business of the Two Houses was to Agree in an Address to His Majesty, "That Information had been given of an horrible Design against his Sacred Life, and being very sensible of the fatal Consequence of such an Attempt, and of the Dangers of the Subversion of the Protestant Religion and Government of this Realm, They humbly beseech His Majesty, That a Solemn Day of Fasting and Humiliation may be appointed to Implore the Mercy and Protection of Almighty God to His Majesty's Royal Person, and in Him to all His Loyal Subjects, and to pray that God will bring to light more and more all secret Machinations against His Majesty and the whole Kingdom".

Which was accordingly done by Proclamation, dated 25th of *October*, requiring that *Wednesday* the 13th of *November* should be kept for a General Fast. Soon after, Both Houses again Agreed in another Address, "That having taken into their Serious Consideration the Bloody and Traiterous Designs of Popish Recufants against His Majesty's Sacred Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion, They do for Prevention thereof most humbly beseech His Ma-

1678. jefty to issue forth his Royal Proclamation, commanding all Persons being Popish Recufants, or so reputed, to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other Places within Ten Miles of the same, on or before the 7th Day of *November* next ensuing, under Pain of His Majesty's highest Displeasure, and of the severest Execution of the Laws against them". To which His Majesty comply'd, and gave out a Proclamation to that Effect, dated *October* 30.

And because this Plot was by some Persons artificially suppress'd, and even by some others insolently Ridicul'd. Therefore on *Thursday, October* the 31st. The Commons Resolved *Nemine Contradicente*, "That upon the Evidence that has already appeared to this House, this House is of Opinion, that there is and hath been a Damnable and Hellish Plot, contrived and carried on by Popish Recufants, for assassinating and murdering the King, for subverting the Government, and rooting out and destroying the Protestant Religion.

Ordered, "That this Vote be communicated to the Lords at a Conference, and that the Lords be desired to join with this House in providing Remedies for Preservation of His Majesty's Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion"; And in a Conference between the Two Houses on this Subject, *November* the 1st. this Report was made, "The Lords have considered the Vote of the House of Commons communicated to them at the Conference, and have most readily and unanimously concurred with them in it *Nemine Contradicente*; and their Lordships are very glad to see that Zeal which the Commons have shewed upon this Occasion, and do fully concur with them, That the most speedy and serious Considerations of Both Houses are necessary for Prevention of the imminent Dangers; in order whereunto, their Lordships have resolved to Sit *de Die in Diem*, Forenoon and Afternoon, and desire that the House of Commons would do so, &c.

One Great Danger was the Number of Papists, and even of new Converts to Popery, retained in his Majesty's Guards, and therefore to take away this Apprehension of the Parliament, on *November* the 2d. his Majesty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, "That whatsoever shall make Discovery of any Officer or Soldier of his Majesty's Horse or Foot-Guards, who, having formerly taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Test, Enjoined by a Late Act of Parliament, For preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recufants, hath since been perverted to the Romish Religion, or hear Mass, such Discoverer, upon Information thereof given to his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth*, Lord General of his Majesty's Forces, shall have a Reward of Twenty Pounds for every Officer or Soldier so discovered as aforesaid. And to the End his Majesty's Pleasure herein may be fully known, His Majesty doth Command that this Order be forthwith Printed and Published.

A Second Danger was from the Interest of Popish Members of Parliament, but especially in the House of Peers, and therefore the Commons prepared a Bill, which with some Difficulty was Agreed to by the Lords, and with some Reluctancy passed by his Majesty into an Act, For the more effectual Preserving the King's Person and Government, by disabling Papists from Sitting in either House of Parliament.

But that which most threatned the Security of the Protestant Religion, was the Prospect of a Popish Successor, and therefore the Leading Members in Both Houses began to form the Design of a Bill of Exclusion, as the only Means to extinguish the

1678.

Resolution of the Commons declaring the Truth of a Popish Plot.

Concurrence of the Lords.

The King willing to remove their Fears.

Bill against Popish Peers.

Bill of Exclusion.

King's Speech.

Address on Occasion of the Popish Plot.

Another Address on the same Occasion.

1678. the Hopes and Expectation of the Popish Faction. The Commons began gently on this Occasion, and on November the 4th let a Debate arise in their House, for an *Address to be presented to his Majesty, That his Royal Highness may withdraw himself from his Majesty's Person and Councils.* But then they Adjourned this Debate till Friday, November the 8th, and then again Adjourned it over till Tuesday following. The King understood their Meaning; and being extremely Tender of his Brother, on Saturday, November the 9th, he came to the House of Lords, and made this Gracious Speech:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech, in favour of the Duke. I Am so very sensible of the great and extraordinary Care you have already taken, and still continue to shew for the Safety and Preservation of my Person, in these Times of Danger, that I could not satisfy myself, without coming hither on purpose, to give you All my most hearty Thanks for it.

Nor do I think it enough to give you my Thanks only, but I hold myself obliged to let you see withal, that I do as much study your Preservation too, as I can possibly; and that I am as ready to join with you in all the Ways and Means that may Establish a firm Security of the Protestant Religion, as your own Hearts can wish.

And this not only during my Time, (of which, I am sure, you have no fear) but in future Ages, even to the End of the World.

And therefore I am come to assure you, That whatsoever reasonable Bills you shall present to be Passed into Laws, to make you safe in the Reign of any Successor, (so as they tend not to Impeach the Right of Succession, nor the Descent of the Crown in the true Line, and so as they restrain not My Power, nor the just Rights of any Protestant Successor) shall find from me a ready Concurrence.

And I desire you withal, to think of some more effectual Means for the Conviction of Popish Recusants, and to expedite your Counsels as fast as you can, that the World may see Our Unanimity, and that I may have the Opportunity of shewing you how ready I am to do any thing that may give Comfort and Satisfaction to such Dutiful and Loyal Subjects.

The House of Commons went after Dinner to the Banqueting-House of *Whitehall*, and by their Speaker return'd his Majesty their humble and hearty Thanks, for his most Gracious Speech this Day made to Both Houses of Parliament. To which his Majesty was pleas'd to give this Answer,

Gentlemen, It shall always be my study to preserve the Protestant Religion, and to advance and support the Interest of my People.

The Commons dissatisfied. Make several Addresses. But still the Commons were hearty and zealous in the Prosecution of the Plot, and would not be diverted by any fine Words; and therefore, on November the 12th, they Resolved, "That there being an Accusation of High-Treason against Sir William Godolphin, his Majesty's Ambassador in Spain, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire his Majesty to call home Sir William Godolphin to Answer the Accusation." To which his Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, *That he had already Order'd his Letters of Revocation; and that he had a Person in his Eye, who he designed should succeed him in that Service.* And on the same Day the Commons presented another Address to his Majesty, desiring, "That a Special Commission may be issued forth, for tendering the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all the Servants of his Majesty and his

1678. Royal Highness, and to all other Persons (except her Majesty's Portugal Servants) residing within his Majesty's Houses of *Whitehall*, *St. James's*, and *Somerset-House*, and all other his Majesty's Houses; and that there may likewise Special Commissions be issued forth, for tendering the said Oaths to all Persons residing within the Two Serjeants-Inns, all the Inns of Court, and Inns of Chancery." To which his Majesty returned an Answer in Writing, *That as to all his Majesty's own Servants, all the Servants of his Royal Highness, all other Persons residing in Whitehall, St. James's, Somerset-House, or in any other of his Majesty's Palaces or Houses, except the Menial Servants of the Queen and Dutchess; as also all Persons within either of the Serjeants-Inns, or any of the Inns of Court, or Chancery, his Majesty willingly grants it: But as to the Queen's Menial Servants, who are so very considerable in their Number, and within the Articles of Marriage, his Majesty does not think it fit. And his Majesty cannot but take notice, That in a late Address from the House of Peers, the Menial Servants of the Queen and Dutchess are excepted; and his Majesty hopes this House will proceed with the same Moderation as to that Particular.* Given at the Court at *Whitehall*, the 14th Day of November, 1678. King's Answer.

But the Commons, in another Address, did humbly Advise his Majesty, and did renew their Desires, That the Persons excepted in his Majesty's Message, may be comprehended in the same Commission: For which they do in all Duty lay before his Majesty the Reasons following: "1. For

the Quietting the Minds of your Majesty's good Protestant Subjects, who have a more than ordinary Care and Solitude for the Safety of your Majesty's Person, by reason of the Notorious Conspiracy of the Popish Party at this time, even against the Life of your Sacred Majesty. 2. By your Majesty's Proclamation,

set forth upon the Address of Both Houses, for Banishing Popish Recusants Ten Miles from *London*, there is no such Restriction. 2. The Discouragement it would be to this Kingdom, to see so great a Neglect; and the Occasions that Papists would take to say from thence, That all our Fears are groundless.

4. It is too great a Countenance to the dangerous Factions, which are already come to that height, that it renders all manner of Discouragement on that side necessary. 5. It is against

the Laws and Statutes of the Realm; which, as they are preserved and maintain'd by Your Majesty's Authority, so We assure our selves, You will not suffer them to be thus violated in your own Family and Royal Presence, and upon the Account of Popish Recusants.

On Novemb. 18th, the House being informed that there were several Commissions granted to Popish Recusants, and Warrants also that they should be Mustered, notwithstanding they have not taken the Oaths, and subscribed the Declaration, according to the Act of Parliament, and that they were signed by Mr. Secretary *Williamson*; they immediately sent him to the *Tower*. This much offended the King, who next Day sent for the House of Commons to attend him in the Banqueting-House, and told them, *Tho' they Committed his Servant, without acquainting him; yet he intends to deal more freely with them, and acquaint them with his Intention to Release his Secretary.* Upon which immediately, the same Day, the Commons drew up an Address to his Majesty, to present to him these Reasons of their Proceedings in the Commitment of Sir *Joseph Williamson* as a Member of their House: "1. That divers Commissions

were Granted to Popish Officers, and Counter-signed by the said Sir *Joseph Williamson*, and delivered

Secretary Williamson sent to the Tower.

This offends the King.

Commons give their Reasons.

1678. " delivered out in *October* last, since the Meeting
 " of this House, and the Discovery of the present
 " Popish Conspiracy. 2. Divers^e Warrants have
 " also been produced before Us, of Dispensations
 " contrary to Law, for Popish Officers to con-
 " tinue in their Commands, and to be pass'd in
 " Muster, notwithstanding they have not taken
 " the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and
 " received the blessed Sacrament of the Lord's-
 " Supper, according to the late Act of Parliament
 " in that behalf: All which said Warrants were
 " likewise Counter-signed by the said Sir *Joseph*
 " *Williamson*. Which being complained of to Us,
 " and Confessed by the said Sir *Joseph Williamson*;
 " We Your Majesty's most Dutiful Subjects having
 " the immediate Consideration before Us, of the
 " imminent Danger of Your Majesty's Person,
 " the Safety whereof is above all things most dear,
 " and likewise the Dangers from Popish Plots so
 " nearly threatning the Peace and Safety of your
 " Majesty's Government, and the Protestant Re-
 " ligious, were humbly of Opinion, we could not
 " discharge our Duty to your Majesty and the
 " whole Kingdom, without the Committing the
 " said Sir *Joseph Williamson*, and therefore most
 " humbly desire that he may not be Discharged
 " by your Majesty.

" And we do further most humbly desire your
 " Majesty, to Recall all Commissions Granted to
 " all Papists within the Kingdom of *England* and
 " *Ireland*, or any other your Majesty's Dominions
 " and Territories.

To this His Majesty return'd Answer in Wri-
 ting, deliver'd to the House by Mr. Secre-
 tary *Coventry*, Nov. 23d.

CHARLES REX.

King's An-
 swer. HIS Majesty having received an Address the
 19th Instant from this House, is pleas'd to
 return this Answer:

That he Released Mr. Secretary *Williamson* be-
 fore your Address came, as he told you in the Ban-
 quetting-House he would do.

As to the Reasons of Granting those Commissions,
 his Majesty acquainted you at large with them, in
 his Speech, when you last attended him.

But in Answer to your present Address, his Ma-
 jesty promises to Recall all his Commissions what-
 soever, given to Papists, or reputed Papists, either
 in *England* or *Ireland*, immediately; and for his
 remoter Dominions, they shall likewise be Recalled
 with all the expedition the Safety of those Places
 will permit.

The King betray'd himself to be very weary
 of these Proceedings, and was in haste to get a
 Bill for Money, and so to Dismiss the too bu-
 sious Houses: And therefore on Monday Novemb. 25th,
 his Majesty was pleas'd to make this Speech to
 both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's
 Speech. I Told you in the beginning of this Session, how
 much I had been oblig'd to keep up my Forces
 in *Flanders*: That without it, our Neighbours had
 absolutely despair'd; and by this means, whatever
 has been sav'd of *Flanders*, is acknowledged to be
 wholly due to my Interposition: And I shew'd you
 withal, that I had been forc'd to employ that Money
 which had been rais'd for Disbanding those Troops,
 in the Continuance of them together; and not only
 so, but that I had been much more out of Purse for
 that Service; a Service by which the Honour and
 Interest of the Nation hath been so far improv'd,
 that as I am confident no Man would repine at it, so
 I did not doubt but you would all be willing to
 supply it.

I have now undergone this Expence so long, that
 I find it absolutely impossible to support the Charge
 any longer, and did therefore think of putting an
 end to that Charge, by recalling my Troops with all
 possible speed, who are already expos'd to the utmost
 extremity of Want and Misery, being without any
 prospect of further Pay or Subsistence.

But whilst I was about to do this, I have been
 importun'd by the Spanish Ministers to continue
 them a little longer, until the Ratifications of the
 Peace be exchanged: without which, all that hath
 been hitherto sav'd in *Flanders*, will inevitably fall
 into the hands of their Enemies.

And now, between their Importunity to keep up
 those Troops, and my own Inability to Pay them any
 longer, I find myself in great Difficulties what to
 resolve. If you do not think that the Publick Safety
 may require the Continuance, I do wish as heartily
 as any Man, that, for the Publick Ease, they may
 be speedily Disbanded, and Paid off.

I have thought fit thus to lay the Matter before
 you; and having acquitted myself to all the World,
 by asking your Advice and Assistance; I desire it may
 be Speedy, and without any manner of Delay.

The House of Commons had before them a Bill
 for Raising the Militia; which, with Amendments,
 was Ingrossed immediately after the King's Speech:
 Which Passing the Lords, was Rejected by the
 King, for this Reason, sent in a Message to the
 Commons by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*, Decemb. 4.

The King
 rejects the
 Bill for
 the Mili-
 ta.

CHARLES REX.

HIS Majesty, to prevent all Misunderstandings
 that may arise, from his not Passing the late Bill
 of the Militia, is pleas'd to Declare, That he will
 readily Assent to any Bill of that kind, which shall be
 rendred to him, for the Publick Security of the King-
 dom by the Militia, so as the whole Power of Calling,
 Continuing, or not Continuing of them together during
 the Time limited, be left to his Majesty, to do therein
 as he shall find most expedient for the Publick Safety.

A Message
 to the
 Commons.

The Commons apprehended another Danger
 from the *English* Army in *Flanders*, which, upon
 the late Juncture of a Separate Peace, had nothing
 to do, but to be ready to be employ'd in some
 ill Service; and therefore on Wednesday Nov. 27.
 it was Resolved, *Nemine Contradicente*, That it is
 necessary, for the Safety of his Majesty's Person,
 and preserving the Peace of the Government,
 that all the Forces which have been rais'd since
 the 29th of *Septemb.* 1677. and all others that
 since that time have been brought over from
 beyond Seas from Foreign Service, be forthwith
 Disbanded: And Resolved it to be the humble
 Opinion and Desire of this House, That the Forces
 which are now in *Flanders* may be immediately
 called over, in order to their Disbanding. And
 they presented an Address for this Purpose to his
 Majesty, and made an Entry of his Majesty's
 Answer, as a Refusal to comply with their Desire.
 But his Majesty soon after was pleas'd to Declare,
 That he never gave any Order for such Answer;
 but that his Intention was only in relation to the
 Forces that were in *Flanders*, and the Circumstances
 as to those Forces were alter'd since that time; and
 that his Majesty had already given Orders for calling
 them over, in order to their Disbanding. And so
 his Majesty fell easily into this Design, because it
 depended on a Bill for granting a Supply to his
 Majesty, by a Land Tax, for Disbanding the said
 Forces.

Commons
 insist on
 Disband-
 ing the
 Army.

The King
 complies.

The Intrigues of the Ministry with the Court
 of *France*, was another Danger which rais'd the
 Jealousie of the Commons: This appeared more-
 especially by a Message from the King, on De-
 cember 19th, deliver'd to the House of Commons,
 That his Majesty having received Information, That
 his

Intrigues
 of France,

1678. his late Ambassador in France, Mr. Mountague, a Member of That House had held several private Conferences with the Pope's Nuncio there, without any Directions or Instructions from his Majesty, His Majesty to the End that he might know the Truth of that Matter, had given Orders for the Seizing Mr. Mountague's Papers. Upon which Mr. Mountague in his own Defence acquainted the House, "That he had in his Custody several Papers which he conceived might tend very much to the Safety of his Majesty's Person and the Preservation of the Kingdom." And accordingly a Box of Writings was sent for and opened in the House, and Two Letters were produced and read in the House, Subscribed Danby, in the first of which, Dated London, 17. January, 1677. were these Expressions. My Lord, Yesterday Monsieur Rouigny came to me with Monsieur Barriillon, (having given me his Father's Letters the Day before) and discoursed much upon the Confidence his King hath of the Firmness of Ours to Him, of the good Opinion his Master hath of me, and of his King's Resolution to condescend to any thing that is not infamous to him, for the Satisfaction of our King, how certainly our King may depend upon all sorts of Assurances and Supplies from his Master, in case the Friendship be preserved.—The main of their Drift was to engage me to prevail with the King to prevail with the Prince of Orange.—The King must come to some Declaration of his Mind to the Parliament when it meets: That which makes the Hopes of Peace yet less probable is, that the Duke grows every Day less inclin'd to it, and has created a greater Indifferency in the King, than I could have imagined, which being added to the French King's Resolution not to part with Tournay, &c, I confess, make me despair of any Accommodation: Nevertheless, I am assured that One Principal Cause of the Adjournment for Thirteen Days, has been to see if any Expedient for the Peace could have been found in that Time, and the Effect of the Adjournment hath hitherto been, that no body will now believe other than that the Peace is already concluded betwixt Us and France, In another Letter, Subscribed Danby, and dated London, March 25th, 1678. is among other Things what follows, In Case the Conditions of the Peace shall be Accepted, the King expects to have Six Millions of Livres Yearly for Three Years from the Time that this Agreement shall be Signed betwixt his Majesty and the King of France, because it will be Two or Three Years before he can hope to find his Parliament in an Honour to give him Supplies after the having made any Peace with France, and the Ambassador here has agreed to that Sum, but not for so long a Time; if you find the Peace will not be accepted, you are not to mention the Money at all, and all possible Care must be taken to have this whole Negotiation, as private as is possible, for Fear of giving Offence at home, where for the most part, we hear it Ten Days after any thing that is communicated to the French Ministers: Upon reading these Letters, it was immediately Resolved, That there was sufficient Matter of Impeachment against Thomas Earl of Danby, Lord High-Treasurer of England, and Articles of Impeachment were drawn up, and Agreed to on December 21st. "First, That he hath Traiterously Inroached to himself Regal Power by Treating in Matters of Peace and War with Foreign Princes and Ambassadors, and giving Instructions to his Majesty's Ambassadors abroad, without communicating the same to the Secretaries of State, and the rest of his Majesty's Council, &c. Secondly, That he hath Traiterously Endeavoured to Subvert the Ancient and well-established Form of Government, and instead thereof, to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannical Way of Government. And the better to effect this his Purpose, he did design the raising of an Army under Pretence of a War a-

Complain-
ed of by
the King.

Discover-
ed by Mr.
Mount-
ague.

Letters of
the Lord
Danby.

Commons
impeach
the Earl
of Danby.

gainst the French King, and then to continue the same, as a Standing Army within this Kingdom, &c. Thirdly, That he Traiterously intending to alienate the Hearts and Affections of his Majesty's good Subjects from his Royal Person and Government, and to hinder the Meeting of Parliaments, and to deprive his Majesty of their Safe and Wholsome Counsels, &c. Fourthly, That he is Popishly affected, and hath Traiterously concealed, after he had Notice of the late horrid Plot or Conspiracy contrived by the Papists against his Majesty's Person and Government, and hath Suppress'd the Evidence, and reproachfully discountenanced the King's Witnesses in the Discovery of it in Favour of Popery, &c. Fifthly, That he hath wasted the King's Treasure by issuing out of his Majesty's Exchequer, and several Branches of his Revenue, divers great Sums of Money for unnecessary Pensions and secret Services, to the Value of 231602 l. within Two Years, &c. Sixthly, That he hath by indirect Means procured from his Majesty for himself divers considerable Gifts and Grants of Inheritance of the ancient Revenue of the Crown even contrary to Acts of Parliaments". These Articles were carried up to the Lords, with a Desire, That the said Thomas, Earl of Danby, might be Sequestred from Parliament, and forthwith committed to safe Custody. There had been before an Impeachment carried up of Treason and other high Crimes and Misdemeanours against Henry, Lord Arundel of Wardour; William, Earl of Powys, John, Lord Bellasis; William, Lord Petres, and William, Viscount Stafford, who had been all Committed to the Tower.

The King was so much disturb'd with these Proceedings, that on Monday, December 30th. he came to the House of Lords, and declared in a Speech, That it was with great Unwillingness that he was come to tell them that he intended to Prorogue them, That all of them were Witnesses, he had not been well used, the Particulars of which he would acquaint them at a more reasonable Time, in the mean time he would immediately enter upon the disbanding of the Army, and do what good he could for the Kingdom, and Safety of Religion, and that he would prosecute the Discovery of the Popish Plot, to find out the Instruments of it, and take all the Care that is in his Power to secure the Protestant Religion as it is now Established. And accordingly his Majesty was pleased to Prorogue the Parliament till the 4th of February next.

This Prorogation so Encouraged the Papists, that they flock'd to London and Westminster in great Numbers, and began to talk with so great Insolence, that the King, by the Advice of his Council, was forced to publish a Proclamation, dated January 3d. declaring, That whereas several Popish Recusants, and Persons reputed to be such, had, since the late Prorogation of the Parliament, taken the Boldness to resort to the said Cities, his Majesty was most highly offended with that their Presumption, and did Order, That a diligent and speedy Search and Inquiry should be made after them, and they should be proceeded against with the utmost Severity. And on January 11th his Majesty published another Proclamation, Commanding the immediate Return of all his Majesty's Subjects who were in any Foreign Seminaries, and forbidding Relief to be sent to them. according to a Statute made 27. Eliz.

But his Majesty having no Hopes of Ease and Satisfaction from the present Parliament, was now at last inclined to dissolve them, and therefore by Proclamation dated 24th January, his Majesty declared, "That He had taken into his serious Consideration the many Inconveniences arising by the over-long Continuance of One and the same Parliament, wherefore he publishes and declares his Royal Will and Pleasure to Dissolve this present

1678.

Popish
Lords im-
peach'd,
and com-
mitted to
the Tower.

The King
offended,
Prorogues
the Parlia-
ment.

The Pa-
pists En-
courag'd.

Check'd
by a Pro-
clamation.

The Parli-
ament De-
solved.

1678.

“ present Parliament — But to the Intent
 “ His Majesty’s Loyal Subjects may perceive the
 “ Confidence His Majesty hath in their good Affe-
 “ ctions, and how willing and desirous His Majesty
 “ is to Meet his People, and have their Advice, by
 “ their Representatives in Parliament, he will
 “ cause Writs in due Form of Law to be issued
 “ for the Calling of a New Parliament, which
 “ shall Begin and be Holden at Westminster, on
 “ Thursday the Sixth Day of March next; when
 “ his Majesty doth expect such Laws will be
 “ Enacted, and such Order taken, by the Consent
 “ and Advice of his Parliament, as will tend to
 “ the Securing the True Protestant Religion, and
 “ the Peaceable and Happy Government of this
 “ his Kingdom.

Thus ended, with Honour to themselves, the
 Long Parliament; which being first Called, and
 Begun on the 8th of May, 1661. had been Con-
 tinued by several Prorogations and Adjournments
 for Seventeen Years, Eight Months, and Seven-
 teen Days. Many Reflections were made on the
 prime Reason of their Dissolution: Some Resolv’d
 it into the King’s Anger at the Commitment of,
 and Impeachment of his First Minister, the Lord
 Treasurer: but Sir William Temple is positive,
 “ That the Treasurer was before fallen into the
 “ King’s Displeasure, for bringing the Popish Plot
 “ into Parliament, against the King’s absolute
 “ Command.” Others think it was rather done
 upon Account of Protecting the Popish Lords in
 the Tower, and diverting, if possible, the Noise of
 the Popish Plot: For it is certain, the King did
 all along frown upon the Evidence, tho’ Thomas
 Killigrew is said to have told him, *Your Majesty
 knows more of the Plot than any body else; and Your
 Discovery of it, would quickly satisfy your People.*
 But undoubtedly, the greatest Reason of all, was,
 to cover the Duke of York from the Repentment
 of the Commons, and the general Indignation of
 the People: And therefore, to prevent any
 Question of him in the next Session, His Majesty
 thought fit to send him out of the Way, that
 his Absence, if possible, might drop the Disputes
 about him: so, on Feb. 28. he sent him this Letter:

*I Have already given you my Resolves at large, why
 I think it fit that you absent your self for some
 time beyond the Seas: I am truly sorry for the Oc-
 casion; so may you be sure, I shall never desire it
 longer than it shall be absolutely necessary for your
 Good, and my Service. In the mean time, I think
 it proper to give it you under my Hand, That I
 expect this Compliance from you, and desire it may
 be as soon as conveniently you can. You may easily
 perceive with what Trouble I write this to you;
 there being Nothing I am more sensible of, than the
 constant Kindness you have ever had for me. I hope
 you are as Just to me, to be assur’d, That no Ab-
 sence, nor any thing else, can ever change me from
 being truly and kindly,*

Yours, C. R.

In pursuance to this Command, the Duke, with
 his Dutchess and Family, left St. James’s, took
 Shipping, and for a while retired to the Hague,
 and from thence, to Brussels.

As to Honours and Preferments Conferred this
 Year: On July 17th, the Right-Honourable George
 Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-Castle, was Sworn of his
 Majesty’s Most-Honourable Privy-Council: On
 Octob. 18th, the Earl of Ailesbury was admitted
 to the same Board; as was James Earl of Salisbury
 on Jan. 3d; and the Earl of Clarendon on Jan. 8th.
 The Right Honourable James Earl of Arran, Son
 to his Grace the Duke of Hamilton, was on Jan. 14th
 Sworn one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty’s Bed-
 Chamber in Ordinary; which Mark of his special
 Favour his Majesty was graciously pleas’d to

Confer upon him, in Consideration of the great
 and Loyal Services of that Ancient and Noble
 Family. Mr. Secretary Williamson having fell
 into an high Displeasure of the House of Com-
 mons, not only for the reason of his Commitment,
 but, as they thought, of his irregular Discharge,
 thought fit to resign his Place; and on Feb. 9th,
 His Majesty was pleas’d to Constitute the Right-
 Honourable Robert Earl of Sunderland, one of his
 Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of
 Sir Joseph Williamson, who did then resign the
 Seals into his Majesty’s Hands; and resolving to
 retire and enjoy the Country, he did on the 14th
 of January Marry the Relict of the Lord O Bryan,
 who Deceased on the 1st of December, 1678.) Sifter
 and Co-heir of Charles late Duke of Richmond and
 Lenax, who Died at Elsenour in Denmark on the
 2d of December, 1672. being then his Majesty’s
 Ambassador Extraordinary to that Crown. Sir
 William Temple wis call’d over from Holland by
 His Majesty, in order to take upon him this
 Office; who acquainted the Prince of Orange and
 the States with his Journey, and the Design of it;
 who made him Compliments upon that Occasion,
 and would have had him believe, that the Secre-
 tariship was to make Amends for the Loss of his
 Ambassage. But Sir William told the Prince,
 “ That though he must go, yet if he found the
 “ Scene to be what it appear’d at that Distance,
 “ he would not Charge himself with that Employ-
 “ ment, upon any Terms that could be offer’d.”
 Whether Sir William did refuse it, or whether it
 was never in earnest offer’d to him, this is certain,
 that it was dispos’d of before Sir William’s return
 to England: And it was not long a Secret, that
 the Earl of Sunderland paid Sir Joseph Williamson
 Six thousand Pounds, and Five hundred Guinea’s,
 in Consideration of his Surrender of the said Place.
 The Earl of Danby lying in the Tower under a
 like Displeasure of the Commons, His Majesty
 thought fit to Dismiss him from the Office of
 Lord High-Treasurer of England; and the Lord
 Latimer, his Son, having deliver’d the White Staff
 into His Majesty’s Hands, His Majesty was pleas’d
 to Appoint the Right-Honourable the Earl of Essex,
 Laurence Hyde Esq; Sir John Ernle, Sir Edward
 Deering, and Sidney Godolphin Esq; to be Com-
 missioners of his Majesty’s Treasury.

In Prosecution of the Popish Plot, Mr. William
 Staley being Convicted of Treasonable Words a-
 gainst His Majesty’s Life, was Drawn, Hang’d
 and Quarter’d at Tyburn on the 26th of November.
 Edward Coleman Esq; found Guilty of High-Treason,
 in Conspiring the Death of the King, and Subvert-
 ing his Government, and Extirpating of the True
 Protestant Religion, was Executed upon the like
 Sentence, on the 3d of December, having depended
 on a Promise of Pardon with so much Assurance,
 that some of his last Words were said to be, *There
 is no Faith in Man.* On the 24th of January,
 William Ireland a Jesuit, and John Grove, having
 been on the 14th of December Convicted at the
 Old-Bailey, of having Conspired the Destruction of
 the King’s Royal Person, the Subversion of his
 Government, and the Extirpation of the Protestant
 Religion, were accordingly Executed at Tyburn;
 but their Heads and Quarters were delivered to
 their Friends to be buried, through His Majesty’s
 extraordinary Grace and Mercy. Green, Hill, and
 Berry, who were Indicted at the King’s-Bench-Bar,
 on the 10th of February, for the Murther of
 Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey, and upon a Full Evidence
 found Guilty, were soon after Executed: But
 Mr. Samuel Atkins being likewise Indicted as an
 Accessory to the said Murther, was, after a Full
 Hearing of the Evidence against him, Acquitted,
 and thereupon Discharged. And at the latter-end
 of January, Roger Earl of Castlemain, Mr. Daniel
 Arthur of London, Merchant, and Esq. Sheldon,

1678.

End of this
 Long Par-
 liament,
 and Re-
 flexions
 on it.

King’s Let-
 ter to his
 Brother to
 withdraw.

Duke goes
 way to
 Flanders.

Honours
 and Pre-
 ferments.

Executi-
 ons of Po-
 pish Plot-
 ters.

1678. were, upon their *Habeas Corpus*, brought respectively into the Court of *Kings-Bench*, and Discharg'd of their Imprisonment, giving sufficient Bail for their Appearance when thereunto required.

A strange Darknes.

It seems fit to be remembred as an Extraordinary Event, that on *Sunday Jan. 12th, 1678*. for above a Quarter of an Hour, between Ten and Eleven in the Morning, was so great and sudden a Darknes in and about the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, that People within the Churches could not see to read in their Bibles, and were not able in the Streets to distinguish one Person from another. It was, for the time, a deeper Blacknes than that of an Eclipse, (which did not now happen) and was thought to equal, if not exceed the great Solar Eclipse, which in the late Times left the name of *Black-Munday*.

State of Religion.

The Year concluded in great Strife and Division, about Electing Members for the New Parliament; those Gentlemen were generally most Popular, who were most averse to Popery, and least inclined to the Court: The City of *London* set an Example, by Chusing for their Representatives Sir *Robert Clayton*, Kt. and Alderman; Sir *Thomas Poyer*, Kt. and Chamberlain of the City; *William Love*, Esq; late Alderman; and *Thomas Pilkinton*, Esq; a *Turkey Merchant*.

Commons desire a particular Prayer relating to the Popish Plot.

The State of Religion, in reference to the Designs and horrid Attempts of Popery, has been already represented. It may be further observed, That upon Meeting of the Parliament *Octob. 21st*, when a *Day of Fasting and Humiliation* was Appointed, and a Form of Prayer was drawing up for that Occasion, the Commons Address'd the King with a Desire, "That there might be a particular *Prayer* or *Prayers* Compos'd for the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, relating to the Plot and Conspiracy contriv'd and carry'd on by the Papists, against His Majesty's Person and Government." To which His Majesty Answer'd, *That it should be so done*. But on the 10th of *November* they Resolve to represent unto his Majesty, "That those his Majesty's Commands have not as yet been Obey'd, there being no mention in the *Prayers* to be used on *Wednesday* next, of the Papists who are the Contrivers of this Damnable and Hellish Plot; And therefore they humbly Desire his Majesty to give effectual Orders, That his Commands may be Obey'd." On *Tuesday Nov. 12th*, the Day before the *Fast*, Mr. Secretary *Williamson* acquainted the House, "That he had attended his Majesty with their Second Address, touching a particular *Prayer* to be used on *Wednesday* next; And that His Majesty was pleas'd to give Orders, That the *Prayers* should be Altered.

Bill to Exclude Papists from either House of Parliament.

The Commons were so Zealous in their *Bill for the more effectual Preserving the King's Person and Government, by Disabling Papists to Sit in either House of Parliament*, that they Voted it to be a bill upon which the Safety of the King and Kingdom, and the Protestant Religion, do entirely depend. And when the Bill was likely to stick in the House of Lords, they sent up this Message to them; "The Commons in Parliament Assembled, reflecting on the imminent Dangers wherein the Kingdom is involved, by the restless Conspiracies of Popish Recufants against his Majesty's Person, and the Religion and Government Establish'd; do find themselves necessitated to remind your Lordships, for a speedy Proceeding on the Bill before you, Intituled, *An Act for the more effectual Preserving the King's Person and Government, by Disabling Papists from Sitting in either House of Parliament*: without which, they think themselves unable to prepare any effectual Remedies to prevent the Evils that hang over Us.

1678. After the Rising of the Parliament, there seem'd to be a Disposition in the Court to relax the many Orders that had been lately given for putting all the Laws in Execution against the Roman Catholicks; and it seems to have been upon this View, that the Justices of the Peace for *Middlesex* presented to His Majesty, in Council, these Six Quarries:

1. "Whether Foreigners (Popish Recufants) that are and have long been here settled House-keepers, and are Tradesmen, viz. Chirurgeons, Tailors, Perriwig-makers, or Ordinary Shop-keepers following Employments for their own Advantage, but not otherwise Merchants, but are certified to be Merchant-Strangers, shall be excused from taking the Oaths, or finding Sureties, or either of them?"
2. "Whether such Foreigners, being certified by Ambassadors, or other Foreign Ministers, to be their Servants at this time, shall be Excused?"
3. "Whether Foreigners (Popish Recufants) settled here House-keepers, but neither are Tradesmen, Travellers, or Foreign Ministers Servants, shall be Excused?"
4. "Whether Native Subjects of our Sovereign Lord, that are Menial Servants of Foreign Ministers, shall be Excused?"
5. "Whether Married Women, being Popish Recufants, but their Husbands Protestants, shall be Excused?"
6. "Whether Popish Recufants that have taken the Oaths, found Sureties, have Appeared, and are Convict, shall find new Sureties, or be Continued over?"

Quarries of the Justices of Peace, in relation to putting the Laws in Execution against the Papists.

And His Majesty had from the Judges, to whom the same were referred, received Answer in Writing in the Words following:

May it Please Your Majesty,

WE have Met and Consider'd of the Questions propos'd to us, and do hereby humbly return our Opinions.

Answer of the Judges.

- "To the First, We are of Opinion,
1. "That Foreigners (being Popish Recufants) and exercising Ordinary Trades (but not Merchants) are not Excused from taking the Oaths, or finding Securities.
 2. "To the Second; That Foreigners, though certified by Ambassadors to be their Servants, except they are their Menial Servants, are not Excused.
 3. "To the Third; That Foreigners, though settled House-keepers, being no Travellers, or Foreign Ministers Servants, are not Excused.
 4. "To the Fourth; That the King's Native Subjects are not Excused from taking the Oaths, by being Menial Servants to Foreign Masters.
 5. "To the Fifth; We find no Law that Excuses a Feme-Covert, being a Papist, from taking the Oaths, though her Husband be a Protestant.
 6. To the Sixth; That a Popish Recufant having taken the Oaths, is not bound to find new Sureties; unless upon a new tender of the Oaths, he shall refuse to take them.

"All which, with great Humility, we submit to Your Majesty's Judgment.

<i>William Scroggs,</i>	<i>Robert Atkyns,</i>
<i>Francis North,</i>	<i>V. Bertie,</i>
<i>W. Mountague,</i>	<i>Fr. Bramston,</i>
<i>W. Wylde,</i>	<i>Tho. Jones,</i>
<i>Tim. Littleton,</i>	<i>W. Dolben.</i>
<i>Hugh Wyndham.</i>	

1678. " His Majesty is graciously pleased to Approve
 " the said Report and Opinion of his Judges, and
 " did this Day (Jan. 31.) Order, as it is hereby
 " Ordered accordingly, That the Justices of the
 " Peace in their respective Precincts, do, in Exe-
 " cution of their Duties touching the Particulars
 " there mentioned, take Notice of the same, and
 " Conform themselves thereunto. And this Order
 " is to be sent to the *Custos Rotularum* of each
 " County, that he may give Information of the
 " same.

The Justices being too Remiss, are complain'd of in Council.

The King forc'd to quicken em.

The Dissenters Behaviour, upon the Popish Plot.

Abridgment of Dr Baxter's Life.

There seem'd to be a like Remissness in some Parts of the Country, as well as nearer Court; for Complaint was made to the King in Council, That several Justices of the Peace, of several Counties, Cities, and Liberties within this Kingdom, notwithstanding the many Proclamations which his Majesty had been pleas'd lately to publish for the better Security of his Majesty's Person and Government, and of the True Protestant Religion, did refuse or neglect to put the same in Execution. Whereupon his Majesty, on *January 21st*, was pleas'd in Council to Order, " That all his Majesty's Justices of the Peace should with all Care and Diligence pursue the said Commands in Execution of the Laws; and upon due Complaint made of their Neglect or Refusal, should be put out of Commission, as Persons Disaffected to his Majesty's Government, and the True Protestant Religion, and in their Places other Persons should be put who were likely to Act with more Vigour and good Affection." And at the beginning of this same Month, his Majesty, by Advice of his Privy-Council, issu'd out his Royal Proclamation, dated *Jan. 8th*, Commanding the immediate Return of all his Majesty's Subjects who are in any Foreign Seminaries, and forbidding Relief to be sent to them.

The *Dissenters* knew how to make some Advantage of the *Popish Plot*, and generally falling into the Wishes and Endeavours of a zealous Prosecution of it, became thereby the more Popular; and those Members in each House who were thought to be in their Interest, had now an Opportunity of being esteem'd the greater Patriots, and the better Friends of the Protestant Religion: while many of those who were more professedly for the Established *Church of England* were drawn into the Measures of the Court, and into the Personal Interest of the Duke of *York*, and thereby fell under the Character of being Popishly affected, and the Promoters of Arbitrary Power. The Dissolution of the *Long Parliament* was a spiteful Satisfaction to many of the Old *Nonconformists*, because of their Suffering by some Laws that had been made by them. And upon the Choice of a New Parliament, this same Party were very industrious to recommend those Gentlemen who had been most their Friends and Abettors, making the World at this Juncture believe, That they were the Chief Assertors of *English Liberty*, and the Reformed Religion. Their own History betrays this Truth: " At length, on the 14th of *January*, 1678. this Parliament, which so long Comply'd with the Court in all their Desires, which, to gratifie the Clergy, cast so many Worthy Ministers out of the Church by the Act of Uniformity, and afterwards laid such heavy Burdens on the Poor *Nonconformists*, which improv'd by Sitting, and grew more and more concern'd for the Publick Welfare, as they were awakened by a Sense of the Common Danger, was suddenly Dissolved. This Dissolution occasion'd a General Ferment in all Parts of the Country; it was generally esteem'd the Common Concern in the next Election to Chuse firm Protestants, who should heartily apply themselves to make Provision for the Common Security.

On *March* the 9th, Dr. *Joseph Henshaw* Bishop of *Peterborough* (who succeeded Dr. *Benjamin Lancy*, Translated to *Lincoln* in 1663,) Died suddenly, at his return Home from the Evening Service at the Abbey-Church in *Westminster*; whose Successor in that See was Dr. *Francis Davies*, Translated thither from *Llandoff*.

1678.

There is little more of Ecclesiastical Matter in this Year, excepting the Excellent Directions from the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* to his respective Suffragans, concerning *Letters Testimonial* to be granted unto Candidates for Holy Orders in these Letters dated from *Lambeth*, Aug. 23. 1678:

Salutem in Christo.

My LORD,

WHEREAS the Easie and Promiscuous Granting of *Letters Testimonial*, (which is in it self a Sacred Thing, and, in the first Intention, of great and very weighty Importance) is, by the Lapse of Time, and the Corruption which by insensible degrees is crept into the best Institutions, come to be both in the Universities, and elsewhere in the Dioceses, a matter of meer Formality, a piece of common Civility, scarce deny'd to any that ask it, and many times, upon the Credit of the first Subscriber, Attested by the rest, who have otherwise no knowledge of the Person so adorn'd; or else, where more Conscience is made of bearing False-witness, even for a Neighbour, is done so perfunctorily, and in so low and dilate Terms, as ought to signifie nothing at all to the great End which 'tis designed to serve, and yet is sometimes with a like Easiness and Remissness received and proceeded upon, whereby great Mischiefs in the Church and Scandals daily ensue; Persons altogether Undeserving, or at least not duly Qualified, being too often, upon the Credit of such Papers, admitted into Holy Orders: and in Consequence thereupon, thrusting themselves into Employments of high Trust and Dignity and Advantage in the Church, and by their numerous Intrusions preventing and excluding Others of greater Modesty and Merit: concerning all which, your Lordship cannot but remember how many and how great Complaints we met with both from our Brethren the Bishops, and Others, during the late Session of Parliament, and what Expedients for Remedy thereof were then under Debate and Consideration amongst us. Now, as the Result of those Counsels, and for the effectual redressing of those Inconveniences, and preventing the like for the future, though it would be abundantly sufficient, to call all Persons concerned on both Sides to the serious Perusal of, and exact Compliance with those excellent Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical made in the Year 1603, which have most wisely and fully provided to obviate all those Evils, yet (because in the Modern Practice they seem not duly to be attended to) it is thought fit and necessary again to limit and regulate the Grant, the Matter, and the Form of *Testimonials*, as followeth, *viz.*

Directions of the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* for giving Testimonials for Holy Orders.

1. " That no *Letters Testimonial* be Granted only upon the Credit of Others, or out of a Judgment of Charity, which believes all things, and hopes all things, but from immediate and Personal Knowledge, and that own'd and express'd in the Letters themselves.
2. " That (as to the Form of these Letters) every such *Testimonial* have the Date both as to Time and Place expressly mentioned in the Body of it, before it be Subscribed by any, and pass also (as the Canon requires) under Hand and Seal; Those, namely, from the Universities,

1678.

under the Common Seal of their respective Colleges, attested by the Subscription of the Master, Head, or Principal Person there; And those from other Places, under the Hands and Seals of three Priests at the least, of known Integrity, Gravity and Prudence, who are of the Vicinage where the Person testified of resides, or have otherwise known his Life and Behaviour by the space of three Years next before the Date of the said Letters.

2. "And as to the Matter of them, That they particularly express the present Condition of the Person in whose behalf the Testimony is given, his Standing and Degree in the University, his Place of present Abode, and Course of Life: his End and Design for which he would make Use of the said Testimonial, whether for obtaining the Order of Deacon or Priest, or the Employment of a Parson, Vicar, Curate, or School-Master, and that the Subscribers know him to be worthy, and in regard of Learning, Prudence, and Holy Life, duely qualified for the same respectively: And if he desire Holy Orders, his Age too, if the Subscribers know it, or else that they admonish him to bring it otherwise credibly and sufficiently Attested.

Lastly, "If such Testimonial be to be made use of in another Diocese than that where it is given, that it be by no means received, without the Letters Dimissory of the Bishop, or other Ordinary of the Place, attesting in Writing the Ability, Honesty, and Good Conversation of the Person commended, in the Place from whence he came.

"My Lord, This is (I think) the Summ of what was Discourf'd and Resolv'd between us, when we were last together: I therefore Desire you, with all convenient speed, to cause Copies hereof to be Transcribed, and transmitted to the several Bishops of this Province, and Vice-Chancellors of the Universities respectively, and to be by them communicated (as soon as may well be) to as many as are herein concerned, that they may not be disappointed, by coming furnished with such Testimonials only, as will not (nor ought to) be received to such great Purposes, for which they are so often made use of. Commending Your Lordship and your great Affairs to the Blessing of God Almighty, I remain, My Lord,

Your Lordship's Assured Loving Brother,

W. CANT.

Mr. Robert Foulkes, Minister of Stanton Lacy in the County of Salop, having been Convicted and Sentenced at the Sessions in the Old-Bailey, Lond. on the 16th of January, for the Murther of a Bastard Child begotten by him, was on Jan. 31. Executed at Tyburn, leaving behind him a very serious Declaration of Repentance, which was shortly after publish'd; and by the Strains of Devotion in it, did, in great measure, wipe away the Scandal he had given to Holy Orders.

On Thursday March 6. the New Parliament Met: At which time the King acquainted them what had been done in Prosecution of the Plot; as, the Exclusion of the Popish Lords from their Seats in Parliament, and the Execution of several Persons, as well for the horrid Conspiracy against his own Royal Person and Government, as for the Murther of Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey: And that he had Commanded his Brother to depart the Kingdom, because he would not leave malicious Men room to say, That he had not removed all Causes which could be pretended to Influence him towards Popish Councils: That as he had not been slack in putting the present Laws in Execution against Papists, so he was

ready to join in making such further Laws as might be necessary for securing the Kingdom against Popery. He then demanded a Supply, and Concluded with his earnest Desires to have this a Healing Parliament, assuring them, He would Defend the Protestant Religion with his Life, and expects to be Defended by them from the Calumny as well as Danger of these worst of Men, who endeavour to render both Him and his Government odious to the People." The Chancellor enlarged on all the Heads; and in reference to the Plot, reminded the Two Houses, not to Over-doe their Business, and by being too far transported with the Fears of Popery, neglect the Opportunity of making Sober and Lasting Provisions against it; which (says he) are the only Hopes of Papists, thus to see our Zeal out-run our Discretion, and that we our selves should become the unhappy Occasion of making our own Councils abortive.

The Commons returning to their House, at the Motion of Colonel Birch, Chose for their Speaker Edward Seymour Esq; Knight of the Shire for the County of Devon, Treasurer of His Majesty's Navy, one of His Majesty's Most-Honourable Privy-Council, and Speaker of the former Parliament. But the King taking this to be an ill Prefage, that this Parliament would Begin where the last did End, would not approve their Choice, commanding the House to Return, and to proceed to the Election of a New Speaker, and to present him at Eleven a Clock on Saturday March 8th: At which time the House being in some Surprise, at the Rejecting their Speaker Elect, made an humble Application to His Majesty, "That he would be pleas'd to grant them some further Time to take that Matter into their Consideration." To which His Majesty sent this Answer in Writing; *Gentlemen, I have Consider'd of your Messige, and do consent to a further Time, which I appoint to be on Tuesday next, unless you shall find some Expedient in the mean time; for as I would not have my Prerogative intrench'd upon, so I would not do any thing against the Privileges of this House.*

On Tuesday March 11. the Commons delivered an humble Representation to His Majesty, "To desire him to rest satisfied with their Proceedings, and not to deprive them of so necessary a Member as their Speaker Elect'd and Present'd according to Custom," &c. To which His Majesty gave this short Answer; *Gentlemen, All this is but loss of Time, and therefore I desire you to go back again, and do as I have directed you.* The Commons not yet satisfied, Resolv'd upon another Address, present'd on Wednesday March the 12th, "humbly to desire His Majesty to take the Representation Yesterday made to him into further Consideration." To this Address, His Majesty gave this quick and sharp Return; *Gentlemen, I will send you an Answer to-Morrow.* On that Morrow, being Thursday March 13th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Prorogue the Parliament till Saturday following, to convince them that he would have a New Speaker. On that Day, March 15th, His Majesty came into the House of Commons attending, his Majesty was pleas'd to put Both Houses in mind of what he had said to them at the Opening of the Parliament: And then the Lord Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, directed the Commons to return to their House, and to proceed to the Choice of a Speaker. Which they accordingly did, and, by the Recommendation of the Lord Russell, did immediately Elect William Gregory, Serjeant at Law; who, the next Morning, was Present'd by the Commons to His Majesty, and Approved by him.

1679.

The Lord Chancellor proceeds.

Edw. Seymour Esq; chosen Speaker.

Rejected by the King.

Commons offended, make several Addresses,

And the King gives them several Answers.

The Parliament Prorogued.

Serj Gregory chosen Speaker.

The

1679.

Meeting of the New Parliament

The King's Speech

1679. The House Resolved to pursue the Methods taken in the former Parliament, and therefore Resolved, on *Wednesday* the 19th of *March*, "That a Committee be Appointed to Inspect the Journals of the last Session of the last Parliament, and to Prepare and Draw up a State of the Matters then depending and undetermined, and the Progress that was made therein." And on *March* the 20th, they Resolved, "That a Committee of Secrecy be Appointed to take Informations, and Prepare Evidence, and Draw up Articles against the Lords that are Impeached, and that are now in the *Tower*; and to take such further Informations as shall be given, relating to the Plot and Conspiracy against His Majesty, and the Government, and the Murder of *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey*:" And immediately after Resolved, "That a Message be sent to the Lords, to put them in mind of the Impeachment of High-Treason Exhibited against *Thomas Earl of Danby*, in the Names of the Commons of *England*, and to desire that he may be Committed to Safe Custody: Resolving again, That it be Referred to the Committee of Secrecy, to Draw up further Articles against him.

On *Friday* *March* 21. the Lords and Commons Agreed in an Address to be Presented to His Majesty for Appointing a *Solemn Day of Humiliation, being deeply sensible of the Sad and Calamitous Condition of this Kingdom, occasioned chiefly by the Impious and Malicious Conspiracies of a Popish Party, who have not only Plotted and Intended the Destruction of His Majesty's Royal Person, but the total Subversion of the Government, and True Religion Established among Us.* And accordingly His Majesty Commanded a *General and Publick Fast*, to be kept throughout the Kingdom, on *Friday* *April* the 11th.

On *Saturday* *March* 22. the Commons Ordered a Bill to be brought in, to *Secure the King and Kingdom against the Danger and Growth of Popery.* And being Commanded to Attend His Majesty in the House of Peers, the King spoke to them in Favour of the Earl of *Danby*: But Returning to their House, they Resolved, "That a Message be immediately sent to the Lords, to remind their Lordships of the last Message sent them from this House, relating to *Thomas Earl of Danby*, and to Demand that he might be forthwith Sequestred from Parliament, and Committed to Safe Custody." Upon which the Lords Desired a present Conference with the Commons, where the Duke of *Monmouth* spake thus; *I am Commanded by the Lords to Acquaint you, That their Lordships having taken into Consideration, Matters relating to the Earl of Danby, together with what his Majesty was pleased to say upon that Subject; have Ordered that a Bill be brought in, by which Thomas Earl of Danby may be made for ever incapable of coming to his Majesty's Presence, and of all Offices and Employments, and of receiving any Grants or Gifts from the Crown, and of Sitting in the House of Peers.* In the mean time, the Commons hearing that the King had Signed a Pardon for the Earl, they appointed a Committee to repair to the Lord Chancellor, to enquire into the manner of Suing forth that Pardon. The Lord-Chancellor did inform the Committee, "That the Pardon was Passed with all Privacy, the King Commanding him to bring the Seal to *Whitehall*; and being there, he laid it upon the Table; whereupon his Majesty Commanded the Seal to be taken out of the Bag, which his Lordship was obliged to submit unto, it not being in his Power to hinder it; and the King writ his Name upon the top of the Parchment, and then directed to have it Sealed; whereupon the Petition that usually carried the Purse affixed the

Seal to it." Upon this Report from his Lordship, the Commons Resolved, "That an humble Address be made to his Majesty, to represent the Irregularity and Illegality of the Pardon mentioned by his Majesty to be granted to the Earl of *Danby*, and the dangerous Consequence of granting Pardons to any Persons that lie under an Impeachment of the Commons of *England*."

On *Tuesday* *March* 25. the Lords sent a Message to acquaint the House of Commons, *That they had sent to Apprehend Thomas Earl of Danby, both to his House here in Town, and to his House at Wimbledon; and that the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod had returned their Lordships Answer, That he could not be found.* Whereupon the Commons Ordered, "That a Bill be brought in to Summon *Thomas Earl of Danby* to Render himself to Justice by a certain Day to be therein limited, or in default thereof, to Attaint him. On *Thursday* *March* 27. the Lords sent down a Bill, Intituled, *An Act for Banishing and Disabling Thomas Earl of Danby, &c.* But the Commons immediately Resolved, That the Bill be Rejected; And on *April* 1. Passed a Bill for the Attainder of *Thomas Earl of Danby* of High-Treason; which they sent up to the Lords by *Sir Robert Peyton*.

On *April* 3. the Commons Agreed upon the Articles of Impeachment of High-Treason, and other high Crimes and Offences against *William Earl of Powys, William Viscount Stafford, Henry Lord Arundell of Wardour, William Lord Petre, and John Lord Bellasis*, now Prisoners in the *Tower of London*. The next Day there was a Conference between the Two Houses, in the *Painted Chamber*, concerning the Bill sent up against *Thomas Earl of Danby*, where the Lord Privy-Seal managed the Conference for their Lordships, and delivered himself to this effect, "That the Lords chose to deliver back by Conference, rather than Message, to preserve a good Understanding, and to prevent Debate or Controversie between them: The Lords observe, That the great Affairs of this Nation are at a stand, at a time of greatest Danger and Difficulty that this Kingdom ever laboured under: That the King hath always in his Reign enclined to Mercy and Clemency to all his Subjects: Therefore to a King so Merciful and Compassionate, the first Interruption of his Clemency they did desire should not proceed from the Two Houses, pressing the King to an Act of the greatest Severity; therefore have Passed the Bill, with some Amendments, which he delivered." The Commons Disagreed to the Amendments made by the Lords, and drew up Reasons to be offered in another Conference, implying, That their Lordships Amendments had wholly altered the Nature of their Bill, and from a Bill of Attainder, had converted it into a Bill of Banishment: And at the same time drew up an Address to be presented to his Majesty, to desire him to issue out his Royal Proclamation for Apprehending the said Earl; and had the same Day another Conference with the Lords, upon the Earl of *Danby's* Case, where the Lord *Huntington* managed the Conference, and what he delivered was to this Effect; "The Lords have desired this Conference with the Commons, not so much to Argue and Dispute, as to Mitigate and Reconcile: They have already observed, That the Debate of this Bill hath given so long and so great an Obstruction to Publick Business and therefore they desire you to believe, that *that* is the Reason which hath chiefly prevailed with their Lordships in a Matter of this Nature. And upon this Ground it is, that if a Way may be found to satisfy and secure the Publick Fears, by growing less than the Bill you have proposed, the Lords do not think it advisable to insist upon the utmost and most

rigorous

1679. Comments Address against it.

The Earl then withdraws.

Attainted by the Commons:

Impeachment of the Popish Lords.

A Conference upon the Case of the Earl of Danby.

Another Conference on the same Subject-Matter.

King's Pardon to the Earl of Danby.

Address for a Fast.

The King speaks in favour of the Earl of Danby.

But the Commons resolve to Proceed against him.

1679.

“ rigorous Satisfaction, to prevent Justice, which might be denied. To induce you to this Compliance, the Lords do acknowledge, that Banishment is so far from being the Legal Judgment in Case of High-Treason, that it is not the Legal Judgment in any Case whatsoever, since it can never be inflicted but by the Legislative Authority: But they see no reason why the Legislative Authority should always be found to act to the utmost extent of its Power; for there may be a prudential necessity sometimes of making Abatements, and it might be of fatal Consequence if it should not be so. And the Lords, to remove all Jealousies of the Precedents of this kind, do declare, That nothing which hath been done in the Earl of *Dunby's* Case, shall be ever drawn into Example for the time to come, and will so enter it upon their Journal. And thereupon their Lordships insist upon their Amendments so far, as to exclude all Attainers; and do promise themselves, the Commons will in this Point comply with their Lordships, who do again assure them, That their Resolutions are grounded only upon their Tenderness and Consideration of the Publick.” There was another Conference on this Subject-Matter, *April 12.* upon which the Commons again Resolved to Adhere to their Bill, and to Disagree to the Amendments made by the Lords: Upon which the Bill of Attainder did at last Pass both Houses. Upon which *Sir Edward Carteret*, Usher of the Black-Rod, on *April 16th*, gave the House of Lords an Account, That the Earl of *Dunby* had the last Night Rendred himself to him, and was in his Custody. Their Lordships Ordered him to be brought to their Bar, where kneeling, and then standing up, the Lord-Chancellor let him know, That he stands Impeached by the Commons; and that, upon his Withdrawing himself, a Bill of Attainder had Passed the Two Houses; by which, however, he had Time given him to come in, and make his Defence.—— The Earl of *Dunby* excused his not Appearing sooner, declared his Innocency, and made several Petitions to the House, and then was Ordered to Withdraw. And being Called in, and brought to the Bar again, the Lord-Chancellor acquainted him, That their Lordships will allow him Time to give in his Answer to the Articles of his Impeachment, till the first Day of the Sitting of the House after *Easter*; That if any further Charge be put in against him, he shall have further Time to Answer; That he shall have Council assigned him, and shall have liberty to make use of Records, and that his Witnesses shall be Summoned.—— Upon which he Withdrew, and by Order of the House was Committed to the Tower.

On *April 25th* the Earl was brought from the Tower to the Bar of the Lords House, where he delivered in Writing his Plea and Answer to the Articles of his Impeachment: Which being read, he Withdrew. In the mean time, His Majesty made a Declaration, on *April* the 26th, for Dissolving the Privy-Council, telling them, “ He hath Resolved to lay aside the Use he may have hitherto made of any Single Ministry, or Private Advices, or Foreign Committee for the general Direction of his Affairs; and to constitute such a Privy-Council as may not only by its Number be fit for the Consultation and Digestion of all Business both Domestic and Foreign, but also, by the Choice of them out of the several Parts this State is compos'd of, may be the best Informed in the true Constitutions of it, and thereby the most able to Counsel him in all the Affairs and Interests of this Crown and Nation: And by the constant Advice of such a Council, His Majesty Resolved hereafter

“ to Govern his Kingdoms, together with the frequent Use of his great Council of Parliament, which he takes to be the true Ancient Constitution of this State and Government. And for the greater Dignity of this Council, their constant Number shall be limited to that of Thirty: And for their greater Authority, there shall be Fifteen of his Chief Officers who shall be Privy-Councillors by their Places; and for the other Fifteen, he will chuse Ten out of the several Ranks of the Nobility, and Five Commoners of the Realm, whose known Abilities, Interest and Esteem in the Nation, shall render them without all Suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true Interest of the Kingdom, and consequently of Advising him ill.

The Names of this New Privy Council were as follow:

His Highness Prince *Rupert*; *William* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*; *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Lord Chancellor of *England*; *Anthony* Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Lord President of the Council; *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey*, Lord Privy Seal; *Christopher* Duke of *Albemarle*; *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, Master of the Horse; *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*; *John* Duke of *Lauderdale*, Secretary of State for *Scotland*; *James* Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of the Household; *Charles* Lord Marquis of *Winchester*; *Henry* Lord Marquis of *Worcester*; *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of the Household; *James* Earl of *Salisbury*; *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*; *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; *Arthur* Earl of *Essex*, First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; *John* Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole; *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Falconberg*; *George* Lord Viscount *Hallifax*; *Henry* Lord Bishop of *London*; *John* Lord *Roberts*; *Denzil* Lord *Hollis*; *William* Lord *Russell*; *William* Lord *Cavendish*; *Henry* *Coventry*, Esq; one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; *Sir Francis* *Norib*, Kt. Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas; *Sir Henry* *Capell*, Knight of the *Bath*, First Commissioner of the Admiralty; *Sir John* *Earnley*, Kt. Chancellor of the Exchequer; *Sir Thomas* *Chicheley*, Kt. Master of the Ordnance; *Sir William* *Temple*, Bar; *Edward* *Seymour*, Esq; and *Henry* *Peole*, Esq;

His Majesty had reason to Value himself upon this Establishment of a Council so generally Grateful to the Two Houses, and to all his Faithful Subjects; and therefore His Majesty came the next day into the House of Lords, and made this Speech on that Occasion:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Thought it requisite to acquaint you with what I have done now this Day; which is, That I have Establish'd a New Privy Council, the constant Number of which shall never exceed Thirty.

I have made Choice of such Persons as are Worthy, and Able to Advise Me; and am Resolved, in all My Weighty and Important Affairs, next to the Advice of my Great Council in Parliament (which I shall very often Consult with) to be Advised by this Privy Council.

I could not make so great a Change, without Acquainting Both Houses of Parliament.

And I Desire you all to apply your selves heartily, as I shall do, to those Things which are necessary for the Good and Safety of the Kingdom, and that no Time may be lost in it.

On *April 27.* a Committee of Secrecy had been appointed to look into the Answers of the Five Popish Lords in the Tower, and to enquire into the Methods of Proceeding to Tryals upon Impeachments: Who declared their Opinion to be,

“ That

1679.

List of the
New Coun-
cil.

The Third
Confere-
nce.

Bill of At-
tinder
Passed the
Two Hou-
ses.

Then the
Earl sur-
rendred
him self,

And made
his Excuse
at the
Bar.

Is Com-
mitted to
the Tower.

The King
makes a
New Pri-
vy Coun-
cil.

The King's
Speech on
this Occa-
sion.

Comm-
tee for
Tryal of
the Popish
Lords.

1679. " That the Lord *Bellasis* being Impeached of High-Treason by the Commons, cannot make any Answer but in Person : That the several Writings put in by the Lord *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*, and Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, which they call their several Pleas and Answers, are not Pleas or Answers, but Argumentative and Evasive ; to which the Commons neither can nor ought to Reply : That if the Answers of the Lord *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*, and Lord *Arundel* (as well as that of the Lord *Petre*) were sufficient ; yet there ought not to be any Proceedings against them, or any of them, until the Lord *Bellasis* also put in a sufficient Answer in Person : That the Commons do demand of the Lords, That their Lordships would forthwith Order and Require the said Lord *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, and Lord *Bellasis*, to put in their perfect Answers ; or, in Default thereof, that the Commons may have Justice against them.

On *April 25.* a Message was brought from the Lords, " That *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, and *John* Lord *Bellasis*, had this Day Appeared in Person at the Bar of the House of Lords, and that *Thomas* Earl of *Danby* had put in his Plea, and the Lord *Bellasis* his Answer ; which the Lords have sent down, desiring they may be returned with all convenient speed." On *April 26.* the Lords *Stafford*, *Arundel*, and *Powys*, Appeared likewise at the Lords Bar, and retracted their former Pleas, and put in their Answers to the Impeachments exhibited against them.

On *April 27.* the Commons Resolved, " That the Duke of *York* being a *Papist*, and the hopes of his coming such to the Crown, has given the greatest Countenance and Encouragement to the present Conspiracies and Designs of the *Papists* against the King and the Protestant Religion " : And sent up this Vote to the Lords by the Lord *Ruffel*, desiring their Lordship's Concurrence to it. At the same time they Agreed to an Address, " That His Majesty would be Pleas'd to Order the Execution of one *Pickering* a Prisoner in *Neigate*, and of divers Priests and Jesuits, who had been Condemned by the Judges at the *Old-Bayley*, and in the several Circuits, but did remain as yet Unexecuted ; to the great Impboldening of such Offenders, in Case they should escape without due Punishment." To which His Majesty, in the *Banqueting-House*, returned this Answer ; *Gentlemen, I have always been Tender in Matters of Blood, which my Subjects have no reason to take Exception at : But this is a Matter of great Weight, I shall therefore Consider of it, and return you an Answer.*

April 28. the Committee appointed to Examine and Peruse the Nature of the Plea of *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, made this Report ; " 1. We find no Precedent that ever any Pardon was Granted to any Person Impeached by the Commons of High-Treason, or other High Crimes depending the Impeachment. 2. As to the Manner of the Passing the Earl of *Danby's* Pardon, it hath been formerly Reported to the House, and the Committee refer themselves to that Report. 3. That by what Means it was obtained, the Time allowed the Committee hath been so short, that we cannot as yet discover the Advisers or Promoters thereof, any further than what is mention'd in the said Report relating to the Lord Chancellor. Resolved, That a Message be sent to the Lords, to Desire their Lordships to Demand of the Earl of *Danby*, *Whether he will rely upon, and abide by the Plea of his Pardon?* Accordingly the next Day the Earl was again brought to the Bar of the Lords House, where kneeling, and then standing up, the Lord Chancellor acquainted him, That the Commons had returned

to their Lordships the Plea delivered by him at the Bar of their House on the 25th Instant, with a Desire that their Lordships would ask him, *Whether he will rely upon, and abide by his said Plea?* The Earl praying Time to Answer, their Lordships allow'd him till *Saturday* next, and then he Withdrew, and was conducted back to the Tower.

On *Wednesday* *April 30.* His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and sending for the Commons, spake thus :

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Season of the Year advancing so fast, I thought it necessary to put you in mind of Three Particulars. 1. Prosecution of the Plot. 2. Disbanding of the Army. 3. Providing a Fleet for Our Common Security. And to shew, that whilst you are Doing Your Parts, My Thoughts have not been Mis-employed, but that it is my constant Care to do every thing that may Preserve Your Religion, and Secure it for the future in all Events.

I have Commanded my Lord Chancellor to mention several Particulars ; which, I hope, will be an Evidence, that in all things that concern the Publick Security, I shall not Follow your Zeal, but Lead it.

Then the Lord Chancellor added :

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses of the House of Commons,

" That Royal Care which His Majesty hath taken for the General Quiet and Satisfaction of all his Subjects, is now more evident, by these new and fresh Instances of it which I have in Command to open to You.

" His Majesty hath considered with himself, that 'tis not enough that your Religion and Liberty is secure during his own Reign, but he thinks he owes it to his People to do all that in him lies, that these Blessings may be transmitted to your Posterity, and so well secured to them, that no Succession in after-Ages may be able to work the least Alteration.

" And thereof His Majesty, who hath often said in his Place, That He is ready to Consent to any Laws of this kind, so that the same extend not to alter the Descent of the Crown in the Right Line, nor to defeat the Succession, hath now Commanded this to be further Explained.

" And to the end it may never be in the Power of any *Papist*, if the Crown descend upon him, to make any Change either in Church or State ; I am Commanded to tell You, That His Majesty is willing that Provision may be made, first, to distinguish a *Papist*, from a *Protestant* Successor ; then so to Limit and Circumscribe the Authority of a *Popish* Successor, in these Cases following, that he may be disabled to do any Harm :

" First, in reference to the Church ; His Majesty is content that Care be taken, that all Ecclesiastical and Spiritual Benefices and Promotions in Gifts of the Crown, may be Conferred in such a manner, that we may be sure the Incumbents shall always be of the most Pious and Learned Protestants : And that no *Popish* Successor (while he continues so) may have any Power to Controll such Presentments.

" In reference to the State, and Civil part of the Government ; as it is already Provided, That no *Papist* can Sit in either House of Parliament : so the King is Pleas'd that it be Provided too, That there may never want a Parliament, when the King shall happen to Die, but that the Parliament then in being may continue Indissolvable for a competent Time ; or if there be

1679.

The King's Speech.

Ld. Chancellor's Speech.

Promising Limitations belonging to a Popish Successor.

1679.

Ld. Danby's Plea, and Answers of the Popish Lords.

Commons Vote against the Duke of York.

Their Address for Executing Sentences of the Law against Papists.

The King's Answer.

Report of the Committee, in the Case of the Earl of Danby.

1679. " no Parliament in being, then the last Parliament
 " which was in being before that Time, may
 " Re-afsemble and Sit a competent Time, with-
 " out any New Summons, or Elections.
 " And as no Papist can by Law hold any Place
 " of Trust, so the King is content that it may be
 " further Provided, That no Lords, or other of
 " the Privy Council, no Judges of the Common
 " Law, or in Chancery, shall at any time during
 " the Reign of any Popish Successor, be Put in,
 " or Displaced, but by the Authority of Par-
 " liament.
 " And that Care also be taken, that none
 " but Sincere Protestants may be Justices of the
 " Peace.
 " In reference to the Military Part, The King
 " is willing, that no Lord Lieutenant, or Deputy-
 " Lieutenant, nor no Officer in the Navy (during
 " the Reign of any Popish Successor) be Put out,
 " or Removed, but either by Authority of Par-
 " liament, or of such Persons as the Parliament
 " shall Intrust with such Authority.
 " 'Tis hard to invent another Restraint to be
 " put upon a Popish Successor, considering how
 " much the Revenue of the Successor will depend
 " upon Consent of Parliament, and how impossible
 " it is to Raise Money without such Consent.
 " But yet, if any thing else can occur to the
 " Wisdom of the Parliament, which may further
 " secure Religion and Liberty against a Popish
 " Successor, without defeating the Right of Suc-
 " cession it self, His Majesty will most readily
 " Consent to it.
 " Thus Watchful is the King, for all Your
 " Safety ; and if He could think of any thing
 " else, that you do either want or wish to make
 " you Happy, He would make it his Business to
 " effect it for You.
 " God Almighty long continue this Blessed
 " Union between the King, and His Parliament,
 " and People.

The Com-
mons not
satisfied.

These were good Words: but the Commons,
 on May 1. Revived a Committee formerly Ap-
 pointed to Consider what Part of the Money given
 for Disbanding of the Army, is yet Undisposed of,
 and Remaining in the *Exchequer*. And they fell
 at the same time upon the further Consideration
 of Securing and Preserving the King, and the
 Protestant Religion, against the Attempts of the
 Papists, both in the Reign of His Majesty and his
 Successors: And read a Second time, *A Bill for
 better Prevention of Illegal Exaction of Money from
 the Subject*; and Ordered, That Leave be given to
 " bring in a Bill, That when any Member of this
 " House is Preferred to any Office or Place of
 " Profit, a New Writ shall immediately issue out
 " for Electing a Member to Serve in his stead."
 On May 5. they Resolved, " That it was the Opi-
 " nion of that House, That the Pardon Pleaded by
 " the Earl of *Danby* was Illegal and Void, and
 " ought not to be allowed in Bar of the Impeach-
 " ment of the Commons of England." And
 Mr. Speaker, with the House, went up to the
 Lord's Bar, and demanded Judgment against the
 said Earl. On the same Day, the Lord *Ruffel* ac-
 quainted the House, " That His Majesty Com-
 " manded him to let the House know, That His
 " Majesty is willing to Comply with the Request
 " made to Him by the House, concerning *Pickering*,
 " and that the Law shall Pass upon him accord-
 " ingly. As to the Condemned Priests, the
 " House of Peers have sent for them, in order (as
 " His Majesty conceives) to some Examinations.
 " And further to acquaint you, That he repeateth
 " his Instances to you, To think of putting the
 " Fleet in such a Posture, as may quiet Mens
 " Fears, and at least secure us from any sudden
 " Attempt; which His Majesty doubts not but

The King's
Message
to the
Commons.

1679. " you will do: And though the Streights and
 " Difficulties he lieth under are very great, he
 " doth not intend, during this Session, to press
 " for any other Supply; being willing rather
 " to suffer the Burdens that are upon him some
 " Time longer, than to interrupt you, whilst you
 " are employ'd about the Discovery of the Plot,
 " the Tryal of the Lords, and the Bill for Se-
 " curing our Religion.

On May 8. the Commons Agreed upon an Ad- Address a
 dress to His Majesty, To Remove the Duke of gainst the
Lauderdale from all Offices, Employments, and Earl of
 Places of Trust, and from His Majesty's Council *Lauder-*
 in England and Scotland, and from His Presence *dale.*
 for Ever; as being the Chief of those, who
 by their Arbitrary and Destructive Counsels, tending
 to the Subversion of the Rights, Liberties and
 Properties of His Majesty's Subjects, and the Altera-
 tion of the Protestant Religion Establish'd, have en-
 deavour'd to Alienate the Hearts of his Loyal Sub-
 jects from his Person and his Government. To
 which the King only made this Cold Return,
 That He would Consider of it, and return an
 answer.

The King and Both Houses Agreed in one
 Thing, The Necessity of a Tax: And therefore,
 on May the 9th, after their Lordships had receded
 from their Amendments of the *Money Bill*, His
 Majesty came to his Throne, and the Commons
 Attending, their Speaker presented the *Bill*, and
 His Majesty gave his Royal Assent to it, For Money-
 Granting a Supply to His Majesty of Two hundred Bill Pass'd
 and six thousand four hundred sixty two Pounds, by the
 Seventeen Shillings, and Three Pence, for Paying off King.
 and Disbanding the Forces Raised since the Nine and
 twentieth of September, One thousand six hundred
 seventy seven. After this, the Commons under-
 standing that the Lords would admit the Earl of
Danby to have the Validity of his Pardon Pleaded
 at their Bar, they Resolved, " That no Com-
 " moner whatsoever should presume to maintain
 " the Validity of the Pardon Pleaded by the Earl
 " of *Danby*, without the Leave of this House first
 " had; and that the Persons so doing, should be
 " accounted Traytors of the Liberties of the Com-
 " mons of England.

On May the 10th, the Lords and Commons, in Address
 an Address to His Majesty, taking Notice of the of both
 great Resort of the Multitude of Jesuits, Popish Houses
 Priests, and other Popish Recusants, to the Cities of against
 London and Westminster, and Parts adjacent, and Popish
 their obstinate Continuance there, in Contempt of Priests.
 His Majesty's Laws, and Royal Proclamations; *humbly Beseech His Majesty, That the Militia of
 London, Westminster, Southwark, the Tower-
 Hamlets, and the Counties of Middlesex and
 Surrey, may immediately be Raised, and put in a
 Posture of Defence.* In the mean time, some Dif-
 ferences did arise, about the Manner of Proceeding
 upon the Impeachments depending before the Lords;
 for which Purpose the Commons had Proposed, That
 a Committee of both Houses might be Nominated, to
 Consider of the most proper Ways and Methods of
 Proceeding upon Impeachments. The Lords re-
 fused to Agree, for this Reason assign'd, That they
 did not find it Conformable to the Rules and Orders
 of Proceedings of this Court. Upon this, the
 House of Commons deliver'd this Resolution, in a
 Conference with their Lordships; That Things
 standing thus, they cannot Proceed in the Tryals of
 the Lords, before the Methods of Proceedings be
 adjusted between the Two Houses. Upon which,
 a Committee of Both Houses was accordingly Ap-
 pointed to Consider of Propositions and Circum-
 stances relating to the Tryals of the Lords in the
 Tower.

Committe
for Im-
peach-
ments.

Under these Difficulties and Dangers, Both Houses
 Sate, on the Sunday, May 11. And the Commons
 Resolved, *Nemine Contradicente*, " That in Defence
 " of

1679.
Resolu-
on of the
Commons.

“ of the King’s Person, and the Protestant Religion,
“ this House doth Declare, That they will
“ Stand by His Majesty with their Lives and
“ Fortunes; And that if His Majesty should
“ come by any Violent Death (*which God forbid*)
“ that they will Revenge it to the utmost upon
“ the Papists: — And Ordered, That the Vote
“ should be drawn in Form of an Address, to be
“ presented to His Majesty. To which His Ma-
“ jesty returned this Gracious Answer; *Gentlemen, I*
“ *Thank you for your Zeal for the Preservation of the*
“ *Protestant Religion, and of my Person; And I assure*
“ *you, I shall do what in me lies, to Secure the*
“ *Protestant Religion; and am willing to do all such*
“ *Things as may tend to the Good and Benefit of my*
“ *Subjects.*

The King’s
Answer.

On Wednesday May 14. Mr. Powle delivered a
Message from His Majesty, as followeth:

CHARLES REX.

King’s Mes-
sage for
Setting
out a
Fleet.

“ THOUGH His Majesty hath already, at the first
“ Meeting in Parliament, and since, by a
“ Word or two, mentioned the Necessity of having
“ a Fleet at Sea this Summer: yet the Season
“ for Preparing it being far advanced, and our
“ Neighbours before us in their Preparations, he
“ cannot hold himself discharged towards his
“ People, if he do not now with more Earnestness
“ again recommend the same to your present Care
“ and Consideration; and the rather, from the
“ daily Expectation of the return of the Fleet from
“ the *Streights*, to which a great Arrear is Due;
“ and hereby he must acquit himself of the Evil
“ Consequences, which the want of a Fleet in such
“ a Juncture may produce: And he hath not
“ done this without considering, That the entering
“ on the Work presently, can be no Hindrance to
“ the other great Affairs upon your Hands, but
“ rather a Security, in the Dispatch thereof.”
A Debate arising in the House, upon the Message,
they Resolved, That the further Consideration of it
be Adjourned till Monday Seven-night next.

Question
of the
Vote of
the Bi-
shops in
Capital
Cases?

In the proposed Method for the Tryal of the
Lords, a new Question did arise, How far the
Bishops ought to Vote, or to be Present in
Capital Cases? On which Occasion, on Tuesday
May 13. it was Resolved, by the Lords Spiritual
and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That the
Lords Spiritual have a Right to Stay in Court, in
Capital Cases, till such time as Judgment of Death
comes to be Pronounced. And on May the 15th,
the Lords explained themselves, That the Meaning
of the Resolution Passed Yesterday, concerning the
Lords Spiritual, is, That the Lords Spiritual have
a Right to Stay, and Sit in Court, till the Court pro-
ceed to the Vote of, Guilty, or Not Guilty? After
this Preliminary, on May the 16th, it was Resolved,
by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament
Assembled, That Thursday next be Appointed to
begin the Tryals of the Five Lords in the Tower,
(viz.) the Earl of Powys, Lord Viscount Stafford,
Lord Petre, Lord Arundel of Wardour, and Lord
Bellasis. (But the Day of Tryal was afterwards
Adjourned till Tuesday May 27. On which very
Day the Parliament was Prorogued.) After
which Resolution Passed, the Lords Spiritual asked
the Leave of the House, “ That they might With-
“ draw themselves from the Tryals of the said
“ Lords, with the Liberty of Entering their usual
“ Protections.” But the Commons Voted, and
Instructed their Committee to Insist upon it, That
the Lords Spiritual ought not to have any Vote in
any Proceedings against the Lords in the Tower.

Bill of Ex-
clusion.

On Thursday May 15. a Bill had been brought
in to the House of Commons, to Disable the Duke
of York from Inheriting the Imperial Crown of
England: Which was read the Second time, on
May 21. and Resolved, by a great Majority, That

the Bill should be Committed to a Committee of
the Whole House. This inclined His Majesty to
bring this Session to a speedy Period: And there-
fore, on May 27. His Majesty came to the House his
of Lords, and the Commons Attending, he gave
Royal Assent to, 1. *A Bill for the better Securing*
the Liberty of the Subject, and for Prevention of
Imprisonments beyond the Seas. 2. *A Bill for*
Re-ingrossing the Records of Fines, burnt in the late
Fire in the Temple. 3. *A Private Bill, concerning*
Charles Dale of Rutlandshire, Esq; Then His Ma-
jesty intimated to the Two Houses his Resolution
to Prorogue them; And the Lord Chancellor ac-
cordingly, by His Majesty’s Command, did Pro-
rogate the Parliament till the 14th of August
next.

1679.
Bills Pas-
sed.

Parlia-
ment Pro-
rogued.

Soon after, this Parliament was Dissolv’d, and
another Summon’d to Meet at Westminster on the
17th Day of October next: But before the Meet-
ing, His Majesty, by Proclamation the 24th, was
pleas’d to Declare, That the said Parliament should
be Prorogued till the 30th Day of the same Month:
And afterward Order’d a Commission for Pro-
roguing the said Parliament till the 26th of Ja-
nuary next: At which time His Majesty made a
short Speech to the Two Houses, and without al-
lowing them to enter upon any Debates, Com-
manded the Lord-Chancellor to Prorogue them till
the 15th of April next.

And soon
after Dis-
solv’d.

About the End of August, the King was much
Indisposed by Two or Three Fits of a Tertian-
Ague. The News of this, and of the Parlia-
ment’s Dissolution, coming to the Duke of York
in Flanders, he resolv’d upon an immediate re-
turn into England; and the Report of his sud-
den Return was thus made, by Authority: *York re-
turns to*
England. Windsor, Sept. 2d. This Morning His Royal
Highness the Duke of York Arrived here, con-
trary to Expectation, and told His Majesty,
“ That hearing of his Indisposition, he thought
“ he could do no less than come to wait upon
“ him, and see how he did: adding, That he
“ was ready, as soon as His Majesty Pleas’d, to
“ return to Flanders, or any other Part of the
“ World His Majesty should Command him to.”

Duke of
York re-
turns to
England.

This Return of the Duke, was very Surprising
to the Court it self, and very Alarming to the
greater Part of the Nation, who had so much
Reason to fear a Plot upon the King’s Life, even
for the sake of a Popish Successor. The King
himself was sensible that he could not enjoy his
Brother’s Company, without an universal Discon-
tent among his Subjects. But the Duke was very
unwilling to cross the Seas again; and therefore
when he saw that he must leave the Court, he
desir’d rather to Retire into Scotland, where his
Figure might be greater than Abroad, and his
Return, upon any Exigence, might be more quick
and easie. This Compromise between the King
and the Duke, had this Notice given of it by Au-
thority: *New-Market, Octob. 7. His Royal High-
ness having represented to His Majesty, That he*
conceives it, for many Respects, more proper for him
to be in His Majesty’s Dominions, rather than those
of another Prince, and made it his humble Request
*to His Majesty, to have his Leave to go into Scot-
land, His Majesty hath Granted it; and, it’s pre-
sumed, His Royal Highness will in a short time*
repair thither.

A Sur-
prise to
the Court,
and Of-
fence to
the
Country.

On Monday Octob. 27. Their Royal Highnesses,
attended by many of the Nobility, and other Per-
sons of Quality, followed with a numerous Train
of Coaches, began their Journey towards Scotland,
and lodg’d the first Night at the Earl of Salisbury’s
at Hatfield, and was received at Edinburgh with great
Solemnity, where, Decemb. 4. His Royal Highness
took his Place in the Council, and spoke to them
in a very affectionate manner; “ expressing his
“ great Satisfaction at the Civilities he had met
“ with

The Duke
retires in-
to Scot-
land.

His Speech
to the
Council.

1679. "with since his entering into the Kingdom, and declaring his Readiness to do every thing that lay in his power, to promote the Honour and Service of the King, and the Interests of this Kingdom." It was some Advantage to the Interest and Designs of the Duke and his Friends, that the Rigid Presbyterians, or Field-Conventiclers, had in the beginning of this Year most barbarously Murdered the Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews, and afterward took Arms, seized the City of Glasgow, and encreas'd into a formidable Army, that was Routed by the Duke of Monmouth, at Bothwell-Bridge.

Duke of Monmouth grows Popular.

The Duke of Monmouth improv'd every Day in the Affections of the People of England, and by his Zeal in Prosecution of the Plot, and his Joining heartily with those Members of Both Houses who were thought the best Protestants, and the greatest Patriots, that he began to be invited to cast an Eye upon the Crown; and a Report was industriously given out, That the King had been Lawfully Married to his Mother. Upon which, His Majesty caused a Declaration to be entred in the Council Book,

The King declares he was never Married to the Duke's Mother

That to avoid any Dispute, which may happen in Time to come, concerning the Succession to the Crown, He Declares in the Presence of Almighty God, That He never gave nor made any Contract of Marriage, nor was Married to any Woman whatsoever, but to His present Wife Queen Catherine now Living.

Whitehall,
March 3.
1675.

Charles Rex.

Another Protestation.

Three Months after, His Majesty thought fit to renew a Protestation, On the Word of a King, and the Faith of a Christian, That he was never Married to Mrs. Barlow, alias Walters, the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, nor to any other Woman whatsoever, besides the now Queen. Which Royal Protestation was Recorded in the High Court of Chancery.

The Duke of York was so Jealous of the Competition of Monmouth, that at the beginning of September he had prevailed with the King to take from him his Commission of Captain-General, and to take from him all his other Places, and to Command him to Depart the Kingdom. Accordingly the Duke of Monmouth went over to Utrecht, and resolv'd to reside there, whilst the Duke of York staid at Brussels: But hearing of the Duke's sidden going back to England, he thought fit to follow him; and on the 27th of November he arrived at London about Mid-night: and the Watch spreading the News of it, the Bells rang, and Bonfires were made through the City and Suburbs in a very distinguishing manner.

Petitions for Sitting of the Parliament.

Upon the several Prorogations of the Parliament, the Members were very uneasy, and the People much grieved; so that very many Petitions were presented to the King, for the Sitting of the Parliament, as highly necessary for the Safety of His Majesty's Person, and the Peace of his Kingdoms. But the King resolving that there should be no Session, this manner of Petitioning was called Tumultuous and Unlawful: And the King in Council, December the 10th, Ordered the Lord-Mayor of London to suppress them, and punish those that went about collecting Hands to such Petitions. The King also publish'd a Proclamation, dated December the 12th, wherein he called this Way of Petitioning, "a Method set on foot by ill Men, to Promote Disorders among the People, and to raise Sedition and Rebellion:" and strictly Comanded all his Loving Subjects, of what Rank or Degree soever, That they presume not to promote any such Subscriptions, nor in any-wise join in any Petition of that manner to be presented to His Majesty, upon

Discouraged by the King.

Peril of the utmost Rigour of the Law that may be inflicted for it. And yet this Business of Petitioning was zealously carried on, and many were prepared, and some Presented: But the King received them very coldly, and often Reprimanded those that brought them, particularly when Sir Gilbert Gerrard, accompany'd by many Eminent Citizens, did on Jan. 13. present to His Majesty such a Petition for the Sitting of the Parliament; His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, That he look'd upon himself to be the Head of the Government, and the only Judge of what was fit to be done in such Cases, and that he would do what he thought most for the Good of Himself and his People: adding to Sir Gilbert, That he did not expect to find one of his Name, and particularly Him, in such a Thing, and that he was very sorry for it.

During these Intervals of Parliaments, the Duke of York thought it safe and proper for him to return out of Scotland: And to break the Design with more softness to the People, on Jan. 28. His Majesty was Pleas'd to Declare in Council, That He had sent for His Royal Highness, not having found such an Effect from his Absence as should incline him to keep him longer from him. That some Questions had been started of late, of such a Nature, and of so great Concern to the Duke, as made it reasonable to have him present at the next Session of Parliament; and that though His Majesty would take Care to preserve his Right, yet it might be for his Satisfaction to be here Himself. That His Majesty was so well assured of the Duke's Compliance, that he could Answer, his Return should have no ill Influence upon the Publick. So on Febr. 24. Their Royal Highnesses arrived at Deptford, and went up the River in a Burge, and were Saluted by the Guns from the Ships, and from the Tower; and at their Landing at the Privy-Stairs, His Majesty received them in a most affectionate manner, and led the Dutchess to the Queen's Appartment, and from thence to her own; whither many of the Nobility, and other Persons of Quality immediately repaired, to Compliment Their Royal Highnesses, and to Kifs their Hands: And two Days after, they were Attended by the Lord-Mayor, Court of Aldermen, Recorder, and Common-Council of London, where the Recorder made a Speech, and in all their Names Congratulated the Duke's safe Arrival, and Pray'd for his Health and Prosperity. So great Labour was employed to make the World (if possible) to believe, That the Duke of York was now the best Friend, and even a Favourite of the People.

There were this Year many and great Advances and Changes in Honours and Preferments: On April 12. His Majesty Signed a Warrant for Constituting Captain Thomas Cheek to be Lieutenant of the Tower of London, in the Room of Sir John Robinson. On April 25. Richard Coling, Esq; was Sworn Clerk Extraordinary of His Majesty's Most-Honourable Privy-Council. The Duke of York, to decline the Compliment of the Commons, laid down his Admiralty; and His Majesty appointed Sir Henry Capel, Knight of the Bath, Daniel Finch, Esq; Sir Thomas Lee, Sir Humphry Winch, Sir Thomas Meers, Bar^t. Edward Vaughan and Edward Hales, Esqrs, Commissioners for the Execution of the Office of Lord-High-Admiral of England. On April 23. Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Sir Thomas Player, and Colonel Birch and Colonel Whaley, were Appointed Commissioners to Disband the Army. On July 20th, His Majesty was graciously pleas'd, in Consideration of the many and faithful Services performed unto him by the Right-Honourable George Lord-Viscount Halifax, John Lord Roberts, and Charles Lord Gerrard of Brandon, to conferr upon them the Dignities of Earls of this Kingdom, creating the said Lord-Viscount Halifax Earl of Halifax; the Lord Gerrard

Honours and Preferments.

1679. Earl of Newberry, Viscount Brandon; and the Lord Roberts, Earl of Falmouth, Viscount Bodmyn: But on July 26. His Majesty was pleased to change the Title of Earl of Falmouth, which he had conferr'd on the Lord Roberts, and instead thereof to create him Earl of Radnor. And His Majesty was then pleas'd, as a Mark of his Grace and Favour to the Lord Viscount Yarmouth, to create him Earl of Yarmouth. And again, on Aug. 20. His Majesty changed the Title of Earl of Newberry, which he had conferr'd on the Lord Gerrard of Brandon, and instead thereof created him Earl of Macclesfield. In the beginning of October, the Earl of Shaftsbury was removed from the Place of President of the Privy-Council: For he had been now an hearty Opposer of Popery, and of the Duke's Succession: And though he had been once in the most Arbitrary Measures of the Court; yet now, either to make an Atonement, or to shew his Repentment, he was the greatest Patron of the Establish'd Religion and Laws. He had, at the Opening of this Session, made a famous Speech, wherein were these Odd and Notable Things: *We have a little Sister, and she has no Breasts; What shall we do for our Sister in the day when she shall be spoken for, and we have several little Sisters without Breasts? the French Protestant Churches, the two Kingdoms of Ireland and Scotland. The Protection of the Protestants Abroad, is the greatest Power and Security the Crown of England can attain, and which can help us to give a Check to the Growing Greatness of France. Scotland and Ireland are two Doors, either to let in Good or Mischief upon us. Popery and Slavery, like two Sisters, go Hand in Hand; sometimes the one goes first, sometimes the other: but where-ever the one enters, the other is always following close at the heels. In England, Popery was to have brought in Slavery: In Scotland, Slavery went before, and Popery was to follow, &c.* Upon this Removal of the Earl of Shaftsbury, His Majesty was pleas'd to make the Earl of Radnor President of the Council, who took his Place at the Board on October the 25th.

Speech of the Earl of Shaftsbury

About the Middle of September, His Majesty, in Consideration of the constant Loyalty of the Family of George Lord Berkeley of Berkeley-Castle, and of his Lordship's considerable Services and good Affection to His Majesty's Person, was graciously pleas'd, by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England, to conferr upon his Lordship the additional Honours of Viscount Dursely, and Earl of Berkeley, in the County of Gloucester. On Octob. 20th, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Jonathan Raymond and Simon Lewis, Sheriffs, and William Russel one of the Common-Council of London, giving them the Character of Persons of whom His Majesty had received a very good Account as to their Principles and Affections to the Government, and to the Protestant Religion as now Establish'd in the Church of England.

In the Heats and Fatigues of prosecuting the Popish Plot, Sir William Jones, Attorney-General, humbly besought His Majesty, that he might Resign his Place, wherein he was unable longer to Serve His Majesty, because of the Affliction lately befallen him in his Family, and the Distempers of Body which he had contracted by a Sedentary Life. The King was pleas'd to gratifie him therein, and to permit him to quit that Employment, with an Assurance of his being very well satisfi'd with the good and faithful Services performed by him while he was in it; and His Majesty was then pleas'd to make Choice of Sir Creswel Levinz, one of His Majesty's Council Learn'd in the Law, to be his Attorney-General.

On November the 19. His Majesty was pleas'd to declare in Council, That he had given Leave to

the Right-Honourable the Earl of Essex to Resign his Place of First Commissioner of the Treasury, but that His Majesty intended his Lordship should continue of his Privy-Council. And the Right-Honourable Lawrence Hyde, Esq; being by his Lordship's said Resignation become the First in that Commission, His Majesty caus'd him to be Sworn a Privy-Councillor, and accordingly he took his Place at the Board. And His Majesty was pleas'd to make Sir Stephen Fox, Kt. one of the Commissioners of the Treasury.

1679.

On the Removal of the Duke of Monmouth, His Majesty was pleas'd to make the Duke of Albemarle Captain of his Life-Guards of Horse: And the Earl of Mulgrave Governor of Hull, and Lord-Lieutenant of the East-Riding of Yorkshire. And about the same End of November, His Majesty created Edward Lord Viscount Conway Earl of Conway, and Granted to the Earl of Chesterfield the Offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all His Majesty's Forests, Parks, &c. on this side Trent. On December the 5th, His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Declare, That designing to Employ Sir Robert Southwell, Kt. in his Service Abroad, he had given him Leave to Resign his Place of one of the Clerks of the Council, to Francis Gwynne, Esq; who being Called in, was Sworn accordingly. On December the 26th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Grant the Office of Receiver and Pay-Master of his Forces, to Nicholas Johnson and William Fox, Esquires. On Jan. 7th, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Edward Deering, Esq; Younger Son of Sir Edward Deering, Kt. and Bar. decess'd, in Consideration of several Services by him render'd both before and since His Majesty's happy Restauration

Nothing was become more acceptable to the Court, than the Humour of Stifling and Ridiculing the Popish Plot. For this Cause, Articles of Complaint were preferred by Dr. Oates and Mr. Bedlowe, against the Lord Chief-Justice Scroggs; which, with his Lordship's Answer, were openly Heard and Debated before His Majesty in Council, on Wednesday Jan. 21. where his Lordship was favoured and Vindicated in all Particulars by the King and Council, who therefore Dismiss'd the Matter from the Board, and left his Lordship to take such Course at Law as he should think fit. These and other Proceedings in Council were thought to be so Partial, that on Jan. 31. the Lord Russel, the Lord Cavendish, Sir Henry Capell, and Mr. Powle, pray'd His Majesty to give them Leave to withdraw from the Council-Board. To which His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, *With all his heart.* And on Febr. 4th, Daniel Finch, Esq; First Commissioner of the Admiralty, and Sidney Godolphin, Esq; one of the Commissioners for the Treasury, were Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council, and took their Places at the Board.

Humour of Ridiculing the Popish Plot.

Privy-Councillors withdraw.

At the Beginning of Hillary-Term, Mr. Baron Raymond was Sworn one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, in the Room of Sir Robert Atkyns, who the Day before receiv'd his Discharge, under the Great-Seal; and Sir Richard Weston, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, was Sworn one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the Place of Mr. Justice Raymond. On Febr. 7th, Charles Littleton was made Governor of Sheereness, in the Room of Major Dorrell, decess'd. And about the same time, His Majesty thought fit to add the Lord Brownkard and Sir Thomas Littleton to the Commission for Executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral of England.

Other Honours and Preferments.

On Febr. 11th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, "That Mr. Secretary Coventry had long sollicit'd him, on account of his Infirmities of Body, for his Leave to Resign his Place of one of his Principal Secretaries of State:

1679. " That His Majesty had at last been prevailed upon to grant it, though with some unwillingness, because of the great Satisfaction His Majesty had always had in his Services: That His Majesty's Intention was, he should however continue of his Privy-Council: And that His Majesty had made Choice of Sir *Leoline Jenkins* (Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, and his late Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Treaty at *Nimeguen*) to succeed him in that Station, which Mr. Secretary *Coventry* would quit, so soon as he had put his Affairs in order: And in the mean time, His Majesty was pleased to Command Sir *Leoline Jenkins* to be Sworn of his Privy-Council, who accordingly took his Place at the Board.

Ambassadors and Envoys.

On *Febr.* 17th, His Majesty appointed Sir *Robert Southwell*, Kt. to go his Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*: And Sir *Francis Pemberton*, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, received his Discharge, under the Great-Seal. On *Febr.* 21st, His Majesty declared Sir *Palmer Fairborne* to be left Lieutenant-Governor of *Tangier*, in the Room of Colonel *Duncan*: upon whose Arrival, the Earl of *Inchiquin* the Governor had obtained Leave to come for England, in whose Absence the said Sir *Palmer* was to Command in Chief. The Lord *Bodwyn* went Envoy Extraordinary to the King of *Denmark*; and Sir *Gabriel Silevius*, in the same Quality, to the Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*. On *March* 6th, His Majesty going to *Blackwall* to see some Frigots there Building, Dined with *Henry Johnson*, Esq; and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

State of Religion.

As to Religion; While the Nation and the Parliament were so justly Apprehensive of the Dangers of *Poperie*, the King was pleased to keep them in some Amusement, by seeming himself to shew a great Affection and Zeal for the Protestant Church Establish'd. He fell in readily with all the Parliamentary Addresses for Executing the Laws against the *Papists*, though nothing was more averse to his own Inclination and Judgment. On *May* the 4th, he caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, Commanding all *Papists*, or Reputed *Papists*, forthwith to Depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and from within Ten Miles of the same. And on the same Day he publish'd another Proclamation for the Discovery and Apprehending *Maurice Gifford* a Popish Priest, and several other Persons of the *Romish* Religion, who had, (out of their detestable and barbarous Malice) Conspired and Agreed together to set on-Fire the City of *London*, the Suburbs thereof, and the Places thereunto adjacent. On *June* 13th, *Thomas White*, alias *Whitebread*, Provincial of the Jesuits in England; *William Harcourt*, pretended Rector of *London*; *John Fenwick*, Procurator for the Jesuits in England; *John Gaven*, alias *Gaven*, and *Anthony Turner*, all Jesuits and Priests, were brought to their Tryal at the *Old-Bailey*, by Virtue of a Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, being Indicted of High-Treason, for Conspiring the Death of His Majesty, and the Subversion of the Government and Protestant Religion; and, upon Full Evidence, were found *Guilty*. And the next Day, *Richard Langborne*, Councillor at Law, who was Indicted for the same Crimes, was, after a long Tryal, likewise found *Guilty*. And then Sentence Pass'd upon them all Six, to be Drawn, Hang'd, and Quarter'd. When they came to Execution, they all Protested, upon their Salvation, at the very moment of Death, That they were wholly Innocent of the Crimes objected against them, and for which they were about to Suffer. Many People were surpriz'd at these Dying Affeverations, when the Evidence was so clear in all the Facts, and in every

The King professes a Zeal to the Church of England.

Proclamations against *Papists*.

Tryal of Priests & Jesuits.

Circumstance of them: some imputed their obstinate Denial, to an Expectance of Pardon; others, to an extravagant Notion of Merit; and few believed them, but those who had been Profelyted to them. On *July* 18th, Sir *George Wakeman* the Queen's Physician, Mr. *William Marshall*, Mr. *William Rumsley*, and Mr. *James Corker*, were Tryed upon a like Indictment of High-Treason, for Conspiring the Death of the King, and Subverting the Government, and the Protestant Religion. But the King's Witnesses were now so far Discountenanced, that the Jury brought the Prisoners in, *Not Guilty*. Yet His Majesty suffered *William Plesington* a Popish Priest, being Convicted of High-Treason, for Exercising his Function here, contrary to the Law, to be Executed at *Chester*, on *Saturday* the 19th of *July*; and coniv'd at the like Execution of *John Evans*, and *William Floyd*, two Popish Priests, at *Cardiff*, on the 23d of *July*. His Majesty, by Proclamation Dated *Septemb.* 8th, Declares to the World, That it had appeared, at the Tryals and Arraignments of the Conspirators, in the Horrid and Traiterous Conspiracy now under Prosecution, That among the several Ways and Means contriv'd for the Murther of his Sacred Majesty, four *Ruffians* were appointed to go to *Windfor*, and there to Assassinate his Royal Person; and that by Information upon Oath, there was just cause to suspect that *Layallyan*, *Karney*, and *Brahall*, *Irishmen*, and *Wilson* an *Englshman*, were the Persons Hired to commit that Execrable Crime, and were since fled from Justice: And therefore His Majesty proposes the Reward of an Hundred Pounds for the Discovery of any one of those Offenders. In another Proclamation Dated *Octob.* 31st, His Majesty further Declared, That the late Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of divers Priests and Jesuits, and other *Papists*, against His Majesty's Sacred Person, and for the Subversion of the Protestant Religion and Government Establish'd, had been so far Discovered, that the sad Effects thereof, had, by his Majesty's Care, and the Blessing of Almighty God, been hitherto prevented, and the most Notorious Offenders therein brought to Con dign Punishment. But His Majesty considered, that nothing would more conduce to the lasting Safety of His Majesty, his Kingdoms, and the Protestant Religion therein Establish'd, than that there might be a full and perfect Discovery of the said Conspiracy, and therefore offers Pardon, and other Encouragement, to all that can make any further Discovery. Again, by Proclamation Dated *November* the 12th, His Majesty proposes a Reward of an Hundred Pounds to any Person who shall Discover and Apprehend any Jesuit; and Fifty Pounds to any Person who shall Discover any Estate Real or Personal belonging to any Jesuit, or College or Seminary of Jesuits, or to any Popish Priest, College, Seminary, Convent or Nunnery of Popish and Superstitious Foundation, (Except the same be issuing out, or Part of the Estate and Estates of Sir *Thomas Preston*, Sir *John Warner*, 2500 l. Charge upon the Estate of *Henry Nevil*, Esq; and 1500 l. in the Hands of *Augustine Hungate*, which are already Discovered, and now under Examination before the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury.)

1679.

Some Papists Acquitted.

The King apprehends his own Life in danger,

And encourages a further Discovery of the Popish Plot.

In *December*, His Majesty further Declared, That out of his continual Care of the Protestant Religion, he had Appointed a Committee of the Lords of his Privy-Council, to Consider of the most Effectual Means for putting the Laws in Execution against the *Papists*, and for the Suppression of *Poperie*; who Reporting their Opinions to His Majesty in Council, there was a Reward of Ten Pounds to be Paid to the Discoverer of any *Papist*, or suspected *Papist*, who shall be Harbour'd in any of His Majesty's Houses, and the Officer who Harbour'd them should be Turn'd out of his Place. The Justices of Peace were likewise permitted to Search

" *Somerfet-*

1679. "Somerset-House, at any time in the Queen's absence, as also St. James's, for Priests and Papists. And that no Popish Recusant might expect any Favour or Connivance for their staying in Town, His Majesty Declared his Resolution, Not to Grant them any Dispensations or Licenses to that effect. And for preventing the Resort of all Persons to the Chapels of Ambassadors and Foreign Ministers of the Popish Religion, (except they be their Menial Servants) the Constables and Beadles were directed, to seize all Persons who should be found unduely resorting thither. And that no Encouragement might be wanting, in order to the Conviction of Papists, a Privy-Seal was Passing, to Enable all the Judges to Reward, according to their Discretions, all Persons that should Prosecute such Popish Recusants before them, to be pay'd out of the Estates or Forfeitures of those who should be Convicted by their Prosecutions. And for such Persons as were already Imprisoned any-where, upon Suspicion of being Popish Priests, It was further Ordered, That they be forthwith Prosecuted to an Attainder. And whereas Lists of the *Papists* and Reputed *Papists* of *England* and *Wales* had been lodg'd in the House of Commons by the Knights of the respective Shires, and Copies thereof laid before the Lords of the Committee, the Lord-Chancellor was now Directed to cause Commissions to be Prepared (in which the said Lists were to inserted) Impowering and Requiring the Justices of the Peace of each County to tender the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to the Persons particularly named therein; And upon their Refusal, to Proceed against them according to Law, in order to their speedy Conviction."

Proclamation for putting the Laws in Execution against Papists.

And after all these Opinions of the Committee, Confirmed and Enforced by the King in Council, a Proclamation was published the same Day, Declaring, That His Majesty was sensible of the great Increase of Popery within this Kingdom of late Years, by reason of the Neglect of putting in Execution those good Laws which were provided for Suppressing the same, whereby Jesuits and Priests had been emboldened to resort thither from Paris beyond the Seas in great Numbers, and had openly Practised and Asserted the most pernicious and damnable Principles of that Religion, and to Persuade and Withdraw divers of His Majesty's good Subjects from their Obedience to His Majesty, and to reconcile them to the Pope and See of Rome: Therefore, His Majesty apprehending that many of his good Subjects might be ignorant of the good Laws made against Popery, His Majesty thinks fit to publish and make known the Principal and most Penal of the said Laws; as well to prevent and hinder any of his Loving Subjects from being Mised into any such Offences, through Ignorance, as to Guide and Encourage all Persons knowing of any such Offences, to a Legal Prosecution of the same.

The King is not thoroughly convinced of the Popish Plot.

On Jan. 17th, at the Sessions for Middlesex and London, Eight Persons were Arraigned for High-Treason, upon the Statute of 27 Eliz. cap. 2. who being born Subjects of the King of England, and having taken the Order of Priesthood, by Authority derived from the See of Rome, had come and remained in England, contrary to the Statute; and Six of them were Convicted, And yet after all these solemn Declarations, and formal Proceedings, the King was believed, by all who best knew him, to be a Papist in his Heart, and a Profess'd Encourager of Suppressing and Ridiculing the Popish Plot; which never ended in his Reign, nor with his Life.

Omission in the Test Act, about Members of Convocation.

There was little more of Ecclesiastical Concern; unless we take Notice, That the House of Lords had observed an Omission in the Test Act, and other Acts of Security, "That no Provision

1679. "was made for requiring the Members of Convocation to take the Oaths and Declaration." Upon which a Bill was brought in, Intituled, *An Act to Disable any Person from Sitting in any of the Houses of Convocation, till he hath taken the Oaths, and made and Subscribed the Declaration therein contained.* Which Bill being sent from the Lords, was on Apr. 3d Read the First time, and on Apr. 8th a Second time, and then Committed, upon the Debate of the House, to a Committee of Members expressly named; to which were to be added all the Members that served for the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. A Report from this Committee was made on Apr. 22d, That they had taken the Bill into Consideration, and Agreed upon several Amendments and Clauses: Which being Read, the Bill was re-Committed, and was afterwards dropt. The Foundation of this Bill was laid, in this Opinion of all People, That the Members of Convocation were not so Called to Parliament by the *Premunientes* Writ, as to be Intituled to the Privileges or Duties of Parliament-Men, by any Law or Statute, unless expressly named in it.

1679.

The Nation was so Divided into Party and Faction, under the unhappy Names of *Whig* and *Tory*, that at Elections for Parliament, and other Publick Meetings, it occasioned many Tumults and Riots, and other Personal Challenges and Combats. Upon which His Majesty, by his Proclamation Dated March 9th, was pleased to Declare, "That it had become too frequent, especially with Persons of Quality, under a vain Pretence of Honour, to take upon them to be the Revengers of their private Quarrels, by Duels and single Combat; which ought not to be, upon any Pretence or Provocation whatsoever: Therefore, His Majesty considering, that the Sin of Murther was detestable before God, and this Way of prosecuting Satisfaction was scandalous to Christian Religion, and was a manifest Violation of the Laws; out of his pious Care to prevent Unchristian and rash Effusion of Blood, He strictly Charges and Commands all his Loving Subjects, That they do not, either by themselves or others, Challenge any Person, nor Accept of any Challenge, nor actually Fight any Duel; Declaring his Royal Pleasure, That He will not grant his Pardon to any Person that shall be so concern'd in any Duel, but leave him to the utmost Rigour and Severities of the Laws."

Unhappy Distinction of Whig and Tory.

Proclamation against Duelling.

The Dissentions among the Clergy were as apparent as among the People. Those Divines who were hearty in their Zeal against Popery, and were stedfast in Asserting the Legal Rights and Liberties of Church and State, were unhappily Run down for *Whigs*, and even for *Fanatics*, though Persons of the greatest Learning, Sobriety, and Affection to the Establish'd Constitution: While other Clergy-men, who were Drawn in to Declaim against the *Fanatics* more than against the *Papists*, and to pretend to be more afraid of a Republick than of a Popish Successor, they Valu'd themselves for the Distinguishing Name of *Tories*; and run into such High Notions of *Passive Obedience*, and Unbounded Prerogative, that they really gave a great Advantage to the *Papists*, and help'd to make the *Dissenting* Teachers the more Acceptable not only to the Common People, but even to many of the Nobility and Gentry, who were offended at those new Marks of a *High-Church*. For, to use the Words of Sir John Hawles, late Solicitor-General, in his Remarks on *Fitz-Harris's* Tryal, *Many of the Clergy of the Church of England had been prevailed with to cry-up the Popish, as a Fanatick Plot: The Papists and the Church of England being in the late Times equally Sufferers, and Oppress'd by the Fanaticks, they naturally grew to have a Kindness for each other, and both join'd in* Having

Unhappy Divisions among the Clergy.

1670. *Hating the Fanaticks; and therefore pretended at least, that they did not believe any thing of the Popish Plot, but that that Report was given out by the Fanaticks, whilst they themselves were Designing something against the Church of England.*

1680. The Parliament, by the last Prorogation, was to have Met again on April the 15th. But on Monday April 5th, His Majesty was pleased to Declare in Council, "That he thought fit, for several weighty Considerations, to make a further Prorogation till the 17th of May next." At which time the Two Houses Met at Westminster, and were Prorogued, by Commission, till the 1st of July next: At which time it was further Prorogued, by Commission, till the 22d Day of the same Month. But in the mean time, His Majesty Declared in Council, on July 14th, "That he thought fit to Prorogue the Parliament from the 22d Instant, till the 23d of August;" when it was again Prorogued, by Commission, till the 21st of October. On which Day, His Majesty, by Proclamation, Declared, That the Parliament should then Meet, and Sit, and therefore Required the Presence and Attendance of all the Members.

Abhorrence of Petitioning. In the mean time, Instructions were given, and great Interest was made to obtain, at several Sessions and Assizes, a Declaration of Abhorrence of Petitioning for the Sitting of a Parliament; and many of these Forms of Abhorrence were presented to the King, who seem'd to be very fond of them. The City of Westminster was the first, who, by Francis Wythins, Esq; (Knighted for that Service) presented such an Address of Abhorrence, made by the Grand-Jury, and Subscribed by the Justices. The like Addresses were brought up from the Counties of Surrey, Essex, Middlesex, and Norfolk; this last County particularly giving the King their humble Thanks for Recalling the Duke of York from Flanders.

Meeting of the Parliament. On Thursday Octob. 21. the Parliament Met at Westminster; And His Majesty coming to the House of Lords, with the Commons Attending, was pleased to make this Gracious Speech to Both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech. **T**HE several Prorogations I have made, have been very Advantageous to our Neighbours, and very Useful to Me; for I have employed that Time in making and perfecting an Alliance with the Crown of Spain, suitable to that which I had before with the States of the United Provinces, and they also had with Spain, consisting of mutual Obligations of Succour and Defence.

I have all the reason in the world to believe, That what was so much desired by former Parliaments, must needs be very grateful to you now: For though some, perhaps, may wish these Measures had been taken sooner, yet no Man can with Reason think that it is now too late; for they who desire to Make these Alliances, and they who desire to Break them, shew themselves to be of another Opinion.

And as these are the best Measures that could be taken for the Safety of England, and the Repose of Christendom; so they cannot fail to attain their End, and to spread and improve themselves further, if Our Divisions at Home, do not render Our Friendship less Considerable Abroad.

To prevent those as much as may be, I think fit to renew to you all the Assurances which can be desired, That Nothing shall be wanting on my Part to give you the fullest Satisfaction your Hearts can wish, for the Security of the Protestant Religion, which I am fully resolved to Maintain against all the Conspiracies of Our Enemies, and to Concurr with you in any new Remedies which shall be Propos'd, that may

1680. consist with Preserving the Succession of the Crown in its Due and Legal Course of Descent.

And in order to this, I do Recommend it to You, to pursue the further Examination of the Plot, with a strict and an impartial Enquiry. I do not think my Self safe, nor You neither, till that Matter be gone through with; And therefore it will be necessary that the Lords in the Tower be brought to their speedy Tryal, that Justice may be done.

I need not tell you what Danger the City of Tangier is in, nor of what Importance it is to Us to Preserve it. I have, with a mighty Charge and Expence, sent a very considerable Relief thither; but constantly to Maintain so great a Force as that War will require, and to make those New Works and Fortifications, without which, the Place will not be long Tenable, amounts to so vast a Sum, that without Your Support, it will be impossible for Me to undergo it: Therefore I lay the Matter plainly before You, and do desire Your Advice and Assistance.

But that which I value above all the Treasure in the World, and which I am sure will give Me greater Strength and Reputation both at Home and Abroad, than any Treasure can do, is, A perfect Union among Our Selves.

Nothing but This, can Restore the Kingdom to that Strength and Vigour which it seems to have lost, and Raise us again to that Consideration which England hath usually had.

All Europe have their Eyes upon this Assembly, and think their Own Happiness or Misery, as well as Ours, will depend upon it.

If We should be so unhappy as to fall into such a Misunderstanding amongst Our Selves, as would render Our Friendship unsafe to trust to; it will not be to be wondred at, if Our Neighbours should begin to take new Resolutions, and perhaps such as may be Fatal to Us.

Let Us therefore take Care that We do not Gratifie Our Enemies, and Discourage Our Friends, by any unseasonable Disputes.

If any such do happen, the World will see it was no Fault of Mine; for I have done all that was possible for Me to do, to keep You in Peace while I Live, and to leave You so when I Die.

But from so great Prudence and so good Affection as Yours, I can fear nothing of this kind; but do rely upon You All, that You will use Your best Endeavours to bring this Parliament to a good and happy Conclusion.

After this Speech, the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, Directed the Commons to Return to their House, and to proceed to the Choice of a Speaker: Which they accordingly did, and Unanimously Elected William Williams, Esq; of Grays-Inn, Councillor at Law, and Recorder of Chester; who, the next Day, was Presented to His Majesty seated in his Throne in the House of Lords, and Approved by Him. On Tuesday Oct. 26. they entred on their Debates: And because the Sense of the House, and the State of the Nation, will best appear by what was then deliver'd, we shall here insert the Two leading Speeches. The Lord R. began thus:

M^r SPEAKER;

SIR,

"S^Eeing, by God's Providence and His Majesty's Favour, We are here Assembled, to Consult and Advise about the greatest Affairs of the Kingdom. I humbly conceive it will become us, to begin first with that which is of most Consequence to our King and Country, and to take into Consideration how to save the Main, before we spend any Time about Particulars.

"SIR, I am of Opinion, That the Life of our King, the Safety of our Country and Pro-

W. Williams Chosen Speaker.

Speeches in the House of Commons.

testant

1680. “ *restant Religion*, are in great Danger from *Popery*; and that either the *Parliament* must *Suppress* the the *Power* and *Growth* of *Popery*, or else that *Popery* will soon *Destroy* not only *Parliaments*, but all that is *Near* and *Dear* to us. And therefore I humbly *Move*, That we may *Resolve* to take into our *Consideration*, in the first place, *How to Suppress Popery, and Prevent a Popish Successor*; without which, all our *Endeavours* about other *Matters* will not signify anything, and therefore this justly *challengeth* the *Precedency*.

He was *Seconded* by Sir *H. C.* in this *Notable* manner:

Mr. *S P E A K E R*;

S I R,

I *Stand up* to *Second* that *Motion*, and to give some *Reasons*, with your *Permission*, why I *Agree* in it; not doubting but other *Persons* will be of the same *Opinion*, if they have the same *Sentiments* what *Influence* the *Popish Party* have had in the *Management* of most of our *Affairs* both at *Home* and *Abroad*, for many *Years* last past; and how that *Party* hath *Increased*, and been *Encouraged*.

S I R, I remember, that after His Majesty's happy *Restoration*, it was thought convenient that an *Act of Uniformity* should *Pass*, as the best *Law* that could be invented to *Secure* the *Church* from the *Danger* of *Popery* and *Emeticism*; and accordingly it did *Pass* in the *Year* 1662: but in the *Year* 1663, some that then *Managed* the great *Affairs* of *State*, or at least had great *Interest* with His Majesty, were of another *Opinion*; for they had prevailed with Him to *Grant* a *Toleration* and *Indulgence*, and to make a *Declaration* to that *Purpose*. The *Parliament* *Assembling* soon after, thought it very *strange*, that in one *Year* an *Act of Uniformity* should be the best *Way* to *Preserve* the *Church*, and that in the next *Year* a *Toleration* and *Indulgence*; therefore, after a serious *Debate* about it, in *Febr.* 1663. they made an *Address* to His Majesty, humbly representing how it would reflect on the *Wisdom* of that *Parliament*, to have such an *Alteration* made so soon; and that such *Proceedings*, for ought they could foresee, would end in *Popery*. Upon which His Majesty, out of his great *Goodness*, stopt the *Issuing* out of the said *Toleration*, hearkening rather to the *Advice* of his *Parliament*, than to any *private Counsellors*.

S I R, I cannot inform you Who it was that gave that *Advice* to His Majesty, nor certainly affirm that they were *Popishly Affected*; but if I may take the *liberty* to judge of a *Tree* by its *Fruit*, I have some *Reason* to think so: because I find by *Coleman's Letters*, and other *Discoveries*, That a *Toleration* and *Indulgence* should be one of the great *Engines* they intended to use for the *Establishing* of *Popery* in this *Nation*. But the *Project* thus failing at this *Time*, they were forc'd to wait with *Patience* until they could have another *Opportunity*; employing in the mean *time* their *Diabolical* *Counsels* in *Weakening* the *Protestant Interest* (in order to a *General Destruction* of it) by *Engaging* us in a *War* with *Holland*: In which the *French* Acted the same *Part* in the *Behalf* of the *Dutch*, as they did afterwards in our *Behalf* against them in 1672, very fairly *Looking* on both *times*, while we poor *Protestants* with great *fury* *Destroy'd* one the other. But this was not so *strange*, nor so *plain*, as the *Dividing* of our *Fleet* under the *Command* of Prince *Rupert* and *General Monk*, and the *Design* of

Destroying them, as well as their *Ships*, and the rest of our *Navy-Royal* at *Chatham*. And as they thus *Acted* their *Part* at *Sea*, so they did not forget to do their best *a-Shore*; in *Apr.* 1666, some *Persons* that were then *Hang'd*, Confess'd they had been *treated* with, and had *treated* with others, to *Burn* the *City* of *London* in *September* following; of which *Confession* we then took as little *Notice*, as we have of other *Discoveries* since: however, accordingly in *September*, *Thirteen thousand* Houses of the *City* of *London* were *Burnt*: And those that were *Taken* in *Carrying* on that *Work*, generously *Discharg'd* without any *Trial*; and one *Papist* that Confess'd, that himself and others did set the *City* on-*Fire*, was in great *haste* *Hang'd*, and so the *Business* was *hush'd up*, as complearily as the last great *Plot* is like to be now, branding *Hubert*, that then made that *Confession*, with *Madness*; as now these last *Witnesses*, with *Perjury*, *Sodomy*, and what not. However, these *Businesses* were not so *Carried* on, but His Majesty discern'd some of the *Intrigues* of them, which made him alter his *Councils*, and, contrary to the *Endeavours* of that *Party*, enter into *New Alliances*, by making up that excellent *League*, usually call'd the *Tripple-League*. Which put a *stop* to these *Mens* *Designs* as to *Affairs* *Abroad*, but not to their *Designs* here at *Home*. For having obtained the *Oxford Act*, and some others against the *Dissenters*, great *Endeavours* were used to have them executed severely, in expectation that the *Dissenters* would be made weary of living *quietly* under them, and in the end be glad of a *Toleration*: But the *Dissenters* deceived them, and submitted to the *Laws*, insomuch that in 1670, till 1671. there was hardly a *Conventicle* to be heard of in *England*; and might never have been more, if that *Party* had not been afraid of a great *Disappointment* thereby: Wherefore, to revive our *Discussions*, and to bring in (as they hoped) their own *Religion*, they employed all their *Force* again to get a *Toleration*; I say, *They* did it, because it cannot be imagin'd it could be from any *Protestant Interest*, both *Churchmen* and *Dissenters* publicly declaring their *Detestation* of it: And in 1672. it was *Obtain'd*, *Printed*, and *Publish'd*; after we had, in order to the *Carrying* it on, *broke* that never-to-be-forgotten *Tripple-League*, *sacrificed* our *Honour* to the *French*, not only by making a *strong Alliance* with them, but by *seizing* the *Dutch Smyrna Fleet*, and then afterwards *Proclaiming* *War* with them. Which *War* was *Continu'd*, in order to *Ruine* us Both; for the *French* proved but *Lookers on* at *Sea*, (as they had done when *Engaged* with the *Dutch* in 1665.) though great *Conquerors* at *Land*, especially of the *Protestants* in *Germany* and *Holland*. And as this *Toleration* was accompanied with these great *Alterations* in *Affairs* *Abroad*, so it was back't, 1. With a great *Minister* of *State* at the *Helm* at *Home*, who was so *Confident* of the *Re-fixing* *Popery* here, that he could not forbear to declare himself to be of that *Religion*, I mean my *Lord-Treasurer Chifford*: As also, 2. With a great *Army* at *Black-Heath*, *Ready* upon all *Occasions*: And, 3. With the greatest *Violation* on the *Property* of the *Subject*, that ever happen'd in this *Nation*, the *Seizing* of *One Million and an Half*, or thereabout, in the *Exchequer*. All which indeed made our *Condition* *Desperate*, and, as many thought, past *Retrieve*. But, Mr. *Speaker*, here again the *Goodness* and *Wisdom* of His Majesty *Saved* us, refusing to follow such *panickish Counsels*: Upon which *Chifford* not only lost his *Place*, but his *Life* too, *braking* his *Heart* (as is by most

believed)

1680.

believed) to see himself so disappointed in this great Design. And here, as we can never too much detest my Lord Clifford, and such Others who Contrived our Ruine; so we can never sufficiently admire His Majesty's Royal Care, in working out our Security, by refusing to follow any Advice that tended to those Ends. And therefore, to the great Disappointment of that Party, at the Request of the House of Commons at their next Meeting, he Recalled the said Toleration, Disbanded the Army, and, in convenient time, made a Peace with Holland. But though this Party were thus defeated of their Design, yet not so discouraged as to give it over. They changed their Measures, but not their Principles; and although they desisted from further aiming at a Toleration, yet they no ways neglected pursuing a Reformation, but, in order thereto, prosecuted a Correspondence formerly begun for that Purpose with the French King, and by promising him considerable Supplies to Carry on the War he was then Engaged in, secured themselves, as they thought, of his Assistance for Settling of Popery here. Accordingly it is not unknown, what a Party of Men, and what Quantities of Ammunition, and other Necessaries for War, were sent to the French King, during the War he was then Engaged in, and how it was done contrary to the Advice of the Parliament, and the Solicitations of most of the Princes of Europe, and true Interest of England, to the Astonishment of all good Men; especially because it was contrary to His Majesty's own Proclamation, and when the French had Declared they made that War for Religion, endeavouring to force the Dutch to allow of Popish Churches. However, such was the Strength of this Party, that this Assistance was continued until the French King was willing to make a Peace; and then, Who more Instrumental than our Ministers to effect it? several Ambassadors, and Plenipotentiaries too, being sent as well to the Court of Spain, as Germany and Holland, for that Purpose. And at last, the Dutch being Weary, and Consumed with the War, they were persuaded to be willing for a Peace; and accordingly on Jan. 10th, 1667. entered into a Treaty with Us for a General Peace, to be accomplished by such Ways and Means as are therein prescribed. Which League was kept private for some time; and instead of any Discovery thereof, about the End of February following (the Parliament being then soon after to Assemble) a great Noise was made of Entering into a War against France; it being concluded, That Nothing like That would incline the Parliament to give Money, nor the People freely to part with it, because it was the only Way to extinguish those Fears they lay under, by reason of the growing Greatness of France. At the Meeting of the Parliament, the Project was set on foot with all the Art and Industry imaginable; and so far were the Major-part of the Members persuaded of the Reality thereof, that they were inclinable to give a great Sum of Money for the Carrying on of the War: But while they were in Consultation about it, the League formerly mention'd, Agreed at the Hague, was unluckily made (in some measure) publick, and occasion'd a great jealousy of the Reality of the Pretended War; and the greater, because, upon Enquiry, they could not find there were any Alliances made to that Purpose. And yet notwithstanding this, and the great Endeavours of some Worthy Members of that Parliament, (now of this) an Army of Thirty thousand Men were raised, and a Tax of above One million two hundred thousand Pounds was given. And then, instead of

1680. a War, a General Peace, according to that Treaty Agreed with Holland, was presently made. By which that Party thought they had secured not only the Power of France, but the Men and Money here raised at Home, to be made serviceable for their Ends; there wanting nothing but a Popish King to perfect all these Designs. For which we have great Reason to believe they had made all necessary Preparations, as well by employing Men and Money to find out wicked Instruments to take away the King's Life, as by providing one Claypool to be a Sacrifice, to make an Atonement for the Act, and to cast the Wickedness thereof on the Fanatics. To which purpose, the said Claypool was really Imprison'd some time before in the Tower, upon the Evidence of Two Witnesses, That he should say, That he, and Two hundred more, had Engaged to Kill the King, the next time he went to New-Market. For which, in all probability, he had as really been Hang'd, if the breaking out of the Plot had not prevented their Designs. Then was Claypool, the next Term after, publickly Cleared at the King's-Bench-Bar, the Witnesses Appearing no more against him. Thus were we again reduced to a Miserable Condition: but it pleased God, by the Discovery of the Plot by Dr. Oates, once more to Save us; whose Evidence (he being but One Witness) they thought at first to have Out-braved; but some of them being so infatuated as to kill Justice Godfrey, and Coleman so unfortunate as to leave some of his important Papers in his House, notwithstanding the Time he had to convey them away, it wrought so great a Fermentation in the People, as that there was no Remedy, but that the further Pursuit of the Plot must be again laid aside, and a fair Face put upon Things: And so accordingly there was for a few Months; but how, after Wakeman's Tryal, Things turn'd again, what Endeavours have been since used to Ridicule the Plot, to Disparage the Old Witnesses, to Discourage New Ones, to set up Presbyterian Plots, and to Encrease our Divisions, I suppose must be fresh in every Man's Memory here, and therefore I shall not offer to trouble you therewith.

But, SIR, I cannot Conclude, without begging your Patience, while I Observe how Things have been Carry'd on in Scotland and Ireland, answerable to what was done here.

In Ireland, the Papists are at least Five to One in Number for the Protestants, and may probably derive from their Cradle an Inclination to Massacre them again: At least, the Protestants have no Security, but by having the Militia-Arms, and the Command of Towns and Forts in their Hands. But about the same time, or a little before that the Toleration came out here in 1672, an Order went from hence, which, after a long Preamble of the Loyalty and Affection of the Papists to His Majesty, Required the Lord-Lieutenant and Council to Dispense with the Papists wearing of Arms, and living in Corporations, and a great many other things in their Favour; of which they have made such Use, as that the Plot There, was in as good Readiness as that Here: but how Carry'd on, and what Endeavours were there also used to Stifle it, will appear, when your Leisure may permit you to Examine those Witnesses.

In Scotland, the Government is quite Altered, the Use of Parliaments, in a manner, abolished, and the Power of that Government lodged in a Commissioner and Council, a Standing Army of Twenty two thousand Men Settled, all Endeavours used to Divide the Protestant Interest, and to Encourage the Papists. By which we may conclude, That the same Interest hath had a great

1680. " great hand in the Management of Affairs There also.

" And, SIR, may we not as well believe, that the World was at first made of *Atoms*, or by Chance, without the help of an Omnipotent Hand, as that these Affairs in this our Little World have been thus Carry'd on so many Years together, so contrary to our true Interest, without some great Original Cause? by which the *Papish* Interest hath so far got the Ascendant of the *Protestant* Interest, that notwithstanding all His Majesty's Endeavours, Things have been strangely Over-ruled in favour of that *Party*; how, and which way, His Majesty's Declaration, made in April 1679, is to me a great Manifestation.

" SIR, I hope the Weight of the Matter I have Discours'd on, will Plead my Pardon with the House, for having troubled you so long: I submit what I have said to your Judgment, humbly desiring a favourable Construction: And although I have said some Things that are very Strange, and other Things grounded only on Conjectures; yet I believe that no Man will have just Reason to doubt the Probability of the Truth, if they will but consider what a Potent Friend the *Papists* have had of *James Duke of York*, and how Emboldened by the Hopes of having him for King. And as it is not to be doubted but that they have had his Assistance, so they have had the *French* Ambassador too, who, by his frequency at the Palace, hath seem'd rather one of the Family and King's Household, than a Foreign Ambassador; and by his Egresses and Regresses to and from His Majesty, rather a Prime Minister of State of this Kingdom, than a Counsellor to another Prince. And the Truth of All hath been so Confirmed by *Coleman's Letters*, making the Duke's Interest, the *French* Interest, and the *Papists* Interest so much one, and by the many Witness's that have come in about the Plot, that I think we may rather be at a Loss for our Remedy, than in Doubt of our Disease. And therefore, though I know the Difficulties I may bring my self under, by having thus Laid open some Men's Designs; yet seeing my King and Country have Call'd me to this Service, I am resolv'd, That as my Father lost his Life for King Charles the First, so I will not be afraid to adventure mine for King Charles the Second, and that makes me expose my self in his Service in this Place.

" SIR, I think (seeing Things are thus) without neglecting our Duty to our King and Country, nay, to our God too, we cannot defer Endeavouring the Securing of the King's Person, and Protestant Religion, by all Lawful Means whatsoever: And therefore I Second the Motion that was made, That we may, in the first place, take into our Consideration, how to Suppress *Popery*, and Prevent a *Popish* Successor; that so we may never return again to Superstition, Idolatry and Slavery, but may always preserve that pure Religion, to be the Religion of this Nation, for which so many of our Forefathers have suffer'd Martyrdom, I mean the *Protestant Religion*, as long as the Sun and Moon endure.

At the End of the Debates of this Day, the House Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this House, That they ought, in the first place, to proceed effectually to Suppress *Popery*, and prevent a *Popish* Successor.

The Duke of York seem'd to expect a Vote of this nature, and therefore would not stay to bear the Affront of it, but the Day before the Session, departed for *Scotland*, He and his Dutches

Resolution against a Popish Successor.

and Retinue going down the River in their Barges, to embark on the Men of War appointed to Attend them, His Majesty being pleas'd to Accompany them as far as *Woolwich*. 1680.

On Octob. 27th, they first Resolved, That an Address be made to His Majesty, Declaring the Resolution of this House, to Preserve and Support the King's Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion at Home and Abroad. And then falling on the Debate of Dissolving, and so often Proroguing the Parliaments, and the Discouraging of Petitions for the Sitting of them, they came to these Resolutions:

Resolved, " That it is, and ever hath been the undoubted Right of the Subjects of England, to Petition the King, for the Calling and Sitting of Parliaments, and Redressing of Grievances. Resolution for the Right of Petitioning.

Resolved, " That to Traduce such Petitioning as a Violation of Duty, and to represent it to His Majesty as Tumultuous or Seditious; is to Betray the Liberty of the Subject, and Contribute to the Design of Subverting the ancient Legal Constitution of this Kingdom, and inducing Arbitrary Power.

Resolved, " That a Committee be Appointed to Enquire after all such Persons that have Offended against the Right of the Subject.

After these Votes, a Complaint was made against Sir Francis Wythons a Member of the House, who had preferred an Address to the King, against the Peoples Right of Petitioning: And he not being in the House, an Order was made, That he should Attend the next Day; where, after he was Heard in his Place, he was Ordered to Withdraw, and this Sentence was Pass'd upon him, That he should receive the Censure of the House upon his Knees, and be forthwith Expell'd the House. Sir Francis Wythons 12 Decem^r the House.

His Majesty, to stop the Torrent of the House, and to seem to fall in with them, in a like Zeal against *Popery*, did, on Octob. 30th, Publish a Proclamation, Declaring His Princely Care for Securing the True Protestant Religion, and for Satisfying the Minds of his Loving Subjects; And that therefore he thought fit to Encourage the more effectual Discovery and Suppression of the most Herrid and Execrable *Popish* Plot, by promising a free Pardon to any Persons who should come in, and give further Information and Evidence concerning it. Proclamation for further Discovery of the Popish Plot.

The Commons were so little satisfy'd with this Court-Promise of Suppressing *Popery*, that on Novemb. 2. they fell into a Debate of the *Popish* Plot, and came to these Resolutions: " 1. That the Duke of York's being a *Papist*, and the Hopes of his coming such to the Crown, hath given the greatest Countenance and Encouragement to the present Designs and Conspiracies against the King, and Protestant Religion. " 2. That in Defence of the King's Person and Government, and Protestant Religion, this House doth Declare, That they will Stand by His Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes; And that if His Majesty should come to any Violent Death, (which God forbid) they will Revenge it to the utmost on the *Papists*." And after several Speeches, it was Resolved, That a Bill be brought in, to Disable James Duke of York to Inherit the Imperial Crowns of England and Ireland, and the Dominions thereto belonging. This Bill was Read the First time on Novemb. 4th, when Sir Leoline Jenkins Argued, That it was, 1st, Contrary to Natural Justice, to Condemn a Man before the Conviction, or the Hearing of him. 2^{dly}, That it was contrary to the Principles of our Religion, to Dispose a Man of his Right, because he differs in Point of Faith. 3^{dly}, It was against the Divine Right of Monarchy, and to give the Crown to the Disposal of the People. 4^{thly}, It was against the Oath of Allegiance, which did bind all Persons to Resolutions against Popery.

Bill of Exclusion.

Arguments against it.

1680. the King, his Heirs and Successors; by which the Duke, as Presumptive-Heir, must be understood.

Arguments for it. Other Members Argued not only for the Legality, but for the Expedience, and even the Necessity of such a Bill, as the only Way of Preserving the King, the Government, and the Protestant Religion: And so it was, by a very great Majority, Resolved, "That the Bill should be read a Second time on Saturday Morning, Nov. 6th." At which time it was Resolved, "That the Bill be Committed to a Committee of the Whole House. That it be an Instruction to the said Committee, That the Exclusion in the said Bill do extend to the Person of James Duke of York only. And that this House will Resolve it self into a Committee of the Whole House, on Monday Morning next at Ten of the Clock, to proceed to the Consideration of the said Bill." Accordingly, on Novemb. 8th, the House Resolved it self into a Committee, and Reported their Resolution, "That the said Bill for Disabling James Duke of York, &c. with the several Clauses and Amendments, be Ingross'd.

The King offend. d. The King was Incens'd at this Proceeding of the Commons against his Brother; but to shew his Repentment in the calmest manner, he sent this Message to the House, on Novemb. 10th: *His Majesty desires this House, as well for the Satisfaction of his People, as of Himself, to Expedite such Matters as are depending before them, relating to Popery, and the Plot; And would have them rest Assured, That all Remedies they can tender to His Majesty conducing to these Ends, shall be very Acceptable to him, provided they be such as may consist with Preserving the Succession of the Crown in its Legal Course of Descent.* After a Debate upon this Message, and a general Dissatisfaction in it, the House came to these Resolutions: 1. "That a Committee be Appointed to draw up an humble Address to His Majesty, upon the Debate of the House, in Answer to His Majesty's Gracious Message. 2. That this House will proceed in the Prosecution of the Lords in the Tower, and will forthwith begin with William Viscount Stafford.

On Novemb. 11th, this Address to His Majesty was Read, and Agreed to be Presented:

Now it Please Your Most Excellent Majesty,

Address of the Commons. WE Your Majesty's Most Loyal and Obedient Subjects, the Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, having taken into our most serious Consideration Your Majesty's Gracious Message, brought unto us on the 9th Day of this Instant November, by Mr. Secretary Jenkins; do with all Thankfulness acknowledge Your Majesty's Care and Goodness, in Inviting us to Expedite such Matters as are depending before us, relating to Popery, and the Plot. And We do, in all Humility, represent to Your Majesty, That We are fully Convinced, That it is highly incumbent upon us, in Discharge both of our Duty to Your Majesty, and of that great Trust reposed in us by those whom we Represent, to endeavour, by the most speedy and effectual Ways, the Suppression of Popery within this Your Kingdom, and the bringing to Publick Justice all such as shall be found Guilty of the Horrid and Damnable Popish Plot. And though the Time of our Sitting (abating what must necessarily be spent in the Chusing and Presenting a Speaker, Appointing Grand-Committees, and in taking the Oaths, and Tests enjoined by Act of Parliament) hath not much exceeded a Fortnight, yet We have in this Time not only made a considerable Progress in some Things which to us seem, and (when Presented to Your Majesty in a Parlia-

mentary way) will, we trust, appear to Your Majesty to be absolutely necessary, for the Safety of Your Majesty's Person, the effectual Suppression of Popery, and the Security of the Religion, Lives and Estates of Your Majesty's Subjects: but even in relation to the Tryals of the Five Lords Impeached in Parliament for the Execrable Popish Plot, we have so far Proceeded, as we doubt not but in a short time we shall be Ready for the same. But we cannot, without being Unfaithful to Your Majesty, and to our Country, by Whom we are Intrusted) omit, upon this Occasion, humbly to inform Your Majesty, That our Difficulties, even as to these Tryals, are much encreased by the Evil and Destructive Counsels of those Persons who Advised Your Majesty, first to the Prorogation, and then to the Dissolution of the last Parliament, at a Time when the Commons had taken great Pains about, and were Prepared for those Tryals. And by the like Pernicious Counsels of Those who Advised the many and long Prorogations of the present Parliament, before the same was permitted to Sit; whereby some of the Evidence which was prepared in the last Parliament, may possibly (during so great an Interval) be forgotten, or lost; and some Persons, who might probably have come in as Witnesses, are either dead, have been taken off, or may have been discouraged from giving their Evidence. But of one mischievous Consequence of those Dangerous and Unhappy Counsels, we are certainly and sadly sensible, namely, That the Testimony of a Material Witness against every one of those Five Lords, (and who could probably have Discovered and brought in much other Evidence about the Plot in general, and those Lords in particular) cannot now be given in *Viva voce*, forasmuch as that Witness is unfortunately Dead, between the Calling and the Sitting of this Parliament. To prevent the like, or greater Inconveniences for the future, We make it our most humble Request to Your Most Excellent Majesty, That, as You tender the Safety of Your Royal Person, the Security of Your Loyal Subjects, and the Preservation of the True Protestant Religion, You will not suffer Your self to be prevailed upon by the like Counsels, to do any thing which may Occasion in Consequence (though, we are assured, never with Your Majesty's Intentions) either the deferring of a full and perfect Discovery and Examination of this most Wicked and Detestable Plot, or the preventing the Conspirators therein from being brought to speedy and Exemplary Justice and Punishment. And we humbly Beseech Your Majesty to rest assured, (notwithstanding any Suggestions which may be made by Persons, who, for their own wicked Purposes, contrive to create a Distrust in Your Majesty of Your People,) That Nothing is more in the Desires, and shall be more in the Endeavours of Us, Your Faithful and Loyal Commons, than the Promoting and Advancing of Your Majesty's True Happiness and Greatness.

On the same Day was Read the Ingrossed Bill, Intituled, *An Act for Securing the Protestant Religion, by Disabling James Duke of York to Inherit the Imperial Crown of England and Ireland, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging*; and Pass'd the House, by a very great Majority. In the Debates, one of the Members spoke thus:

Mr. SPEAKER,

THE Honourable Member that spoke before, made large *Encomiums* on the Duke, extolling his Endowments, and Services to the Nation.

1680. " Nation. For my part, I think, that the better
 " Qualify'd he is, the greater is our Danger.
 " But as to what he said, of having fought our
 " Battels, and done great Things for the Nation,
 " I think he hath not done fairly by the House;
 " for he should also have told us, how the Tripple-
 " League was broken, and my Lord of Sandwich
 " lost his Life; how he Chang'd his Religion, and
 " hath ever since Encouraged Popery, and Assisted
 " that Interest; how the City of London was Burnt,
 " and the Actors Discharg'd; how the Discovery of
 " the Popish Plot was Prevented as much as it
 " could be, and the Presbyterian one Encourag'd;
 " that so we might have all afore us ——— He
 was going on more severely, but was interrupted.

1680. " sent thither, had been in great part made up
 " of Popish Officers and Soldiers, and that the
 " Irish Papists had been the most Countenanc'd
 " and Encourag'd. That Here at Home the En-
 " deavours and Attempts of the Popish Party had
 " been so bold and successful, that so it was Matter
 " of Admiration to them, and which they could
 " only ascribe to an Over-ruling Providence, That
 " His Majesty's Reign was still continued over
 " them, and that they were yet Assenbled to
 " Consult the Means of their Preservation. That
 " this Bloody and Restless Party had found
 " Countenance and Protection from the Laws
 " made against them: That they had form'd
 " Means to Disgrace their Opposers; and if they
 " were Judges, Justices of the Peace, or other Ma-
 " gistrates, to have them turn'd out of Commission.
 " That after some Time, they became able to
 " Influence Matters of State and Government;
 " and thereby to Destroy Those they could not
 " Corrupt. The Continuance, or Prorogation
 " of Parliaments, had been accommodated to serve
 " the Purposes of that Party. Money rais'd upon
 " the People, to supply his Majesty's Extraordinary
 " Occasions, had, by the Prevalence of Popish
 " Counsels, been employed to make War upon
 " a Protestant State, and to advance and augment
 " the dreadful Power of the French King. That
 " great Numbers of His Majesty's Subjects were
 " sent into, and continued in the Service of that
 " King. That even the Ministers of England were
 " made Instruments to press upon the States of
 " Holland the Acceptance of one Demand (among
 " others) from the French King, for procuring
 " their Peace with him, That they should admit
 " the Publick Exercise of the Roman Catholick Re-
 " ligion. That if ever any Command were given
 " for the Laws to be put in Execution against
 " the Papists, even from thence they gain'd Ad-
 " vantage to their Party, whilst the Edge of those
 " Laws was turn'd against Protestant Dissenters,
 " and the Papists escap'd in a manner untouch'd.
 " That the Test Act had little effect; for the
 " Papists, either by Dispensation obtained from
 " Rome, submitted to those Tests, and held their
 " Offices themselves; or those put in their Places,
 " were so favourable to the same Interests, that
 " Popery it self had rather gain'd than lost Ground
 " since that Act. That a Popish Secretary (since
 " Executed for his Treasons) had maintain'd a
 " Correspondence at Rome, and in the Courts of
 " other Foreign Princes, for the Subduing (in their
 " own Words) that Pestilent Heresie which had so
 " long Dominic'd over this Northern World. That
 " out of those Councils and Correspondencies was
 " hatcht that Damnable and Hellish Plot, by the
 " good Providence of Almighty God brought to
 " light about two Years since. That when this
 " Accursed Conspiracy was first Discover'd, the
 " Papists began to smother it, with the Barbarous
 " Murder of a Justice of the Peace, within one of
 " His Majesty's own Palaces. That amidst these
 " Distractions and Fears, Popish Officers for the
 " Command of Forces were allowed upon the
 " Musters by Special Orders, Counter-sign'd by a
 " Secretary of State: And in like manner, above
 " Fifty New Commissions were Granted about
 " the same time to known Papists. That when,
 " in the next Parliament, the House of Commons
 " were prepared to bring to a Legal Tryal the
 " Principal Conspirators in this Plot, that Par-
 " liament was first Prorogu'd, and then Dissolv'd.
 " And the Interval between the Calling and Sit-
 " ting of this Parliament had been so long, that
 " the Papists had gained Time and Advantages of
 " Covering their past Crimes, and Practising them
 " more effectually. That Witnesses had been Cor-
 " rupted, not only by Promises of Reward, but of
 " the Favour of His Majesty's Brother. That

Message from the King, about Tangier.

On Novemb. 12th, His Majesty sent this Mes-
 sage to the House of Commons: His Majesty did
 in his Speech, at the Opening of this Session, Desire
 the Advice and Assistance of his Parliament, in rela-
 tion to Tangier: The Condition and Importance of
 the Place, obliges His Majesty to put ths House in
 mind again, That He relies upon Them for the Sup-
 port of it; without which, it cannot be much longer
 preserv'd. His Majesty doth therefore very earnestly
 recommend Tangier again to the due and speedy Care
 and Consideration of this House.

Upon this Message, a warm Debate arose; some Objected, That it was a Duty incumbent on them to Secure Things at Home, on which their All depended, before they entred into an expence of Time about Securing Things Abroad: Tangier might be of great Importance to Trade, but not so managed as to be any Security to the Protestant Religion. The Portugueses, when they Deliver'd it up, did Covenant to have one Popish Church remain there, for the Conveniency of Priests and Fryars: And though it was then Agreed, That their Mortality should not be supply'd, but after the Decease of those Persons the said Popish Church might be Demolish'd, or Converted to a Protestant Use; yet Things had been otherwise managed, and the Papists There were now more than ever: That my Lord Bellasis, now a Prisoner in the Tower for the Plot, had been Governor of Tangier, and even still the Soldiers and their Commanders were most of that Religion, so that the Place was but a kind of Nursery for a Popish Army. — Others Argued, That they were indeed afraid of Tangier, but more afraid of a Popish Successor; and therefore till they were secured in the latter, they could not think themselves concern'd in the former; and in the mean time, they could not give Money, without endangering the Religion and Government of the Nation: For they remembred when One million one hundred thousand Pounds was given for Building of Ships, and not one Ship built; and above Two millions given to Support the Tripple-League, and then it was presently employ'd for the Breaking of it; when One million two hundred thousand Pounds was given for an Actual War with France, when at the same time we were under all the Obligations for Peace, and so continu'd. — Others again Pleaded, That there was no need of Raising New Forces for the Security of Tangier; since there were several Regiments, besides the Guards, in Pay at Home, which might be Transported thither, with little Charge, and be Maintained There, as cheap as Here. — At last the Commons Resolv'd, That a Committee be Appointed to Draw up an Address to be Presented to His Majesty, upon the Debate of the House, humbly representing to His Majesty, the Dangerous State and Condition of the Kingdom, in Answer to His Majesty's Message.

Address or Remon-
 strance of the Com-
 mons.

This Address was a Remonstrance of Grievances, and Acts of Popery, and Arbitrary Power; That Tangier had been several times under the Com-
 mand of Popish Governors: That the Supplies

1680.

“divers of the most Considerable of His Majesty’s Protestant Subjects had Crimes of the highest Nature forged against them, the Charge to be supported by Subornation and Perjury, that they might be Destroyed by Forms of Law and Justice. That a Presentment being prepared for a Grand-Jury of *Middlesex*, against the Duke of *York*; the Grand-Jury were in an unprecedented and illegal manner Discharged, and that with so much haste and fear, lest they should finish that Presentment. That they were prevented from Delivering many other Indictments by them at that time found against other Popish Recusants. That because a Pamphlet came forth Weekly, call’d, *The Weekly Pacquet of Advice from Rome*, exposing Popery (as it well deserv’d;) a New and Arbitrary Court was made in the *King’s-Bench* (rather like a *Star-Chamber*, than a Court of Law,) That the same should not, for the future, be Printed by any Person whatsoever. That notwithstanding all the Proclamations for the Banishing Papists from about this great City, and Residence of His Majesty’s Court, and the Parliament, yet great Numbers of them, and of the most Dangerous sort, did daily resort hither, and abide here. Under these and other sad Effects and Evidences of the Prevalence of Popery, and its Adherents, They His Majesty’s Faithful Commons found this His Majesty’s Distressed Kingdom, and other Parts of his Dominions, labouring when They Assembled; They therefore humbly Desire to be Secured from the Dreadful Design of Introducing Popery; and that whilst They shall give a Supply to *Tangier*, They may be assured they do not augment the Strength of their Popish Adversaries, nor encrease their own Dangers. Which Desires of his Faithful Commons if His Majesty shall Graciously vouchsafe to Grant, They shall not only be ready to Assist His Majesty in Defence of *Tangier*, but do whatsoever else shall be in their Power, to Enable His Majesty to Protect the Protestant Religion and Interest at Home and Abroad, and to Resist and Repell the Attempts of His Majesty’s and the Kingdom’s Enemies.

On *Novemb. 13th*, several Persons were Examined at the Bar of the House of Commons, about the Dismissing of a Grand-Jury in *Middlesex*: And after a Debate, the House came to to these Votes: 1. *That the Discharging of a Grand-Jury by any Judge, before the End of the Term, Assize, or Sessions, while Matters are under their Consideration, and not Presented, is Arbitrary, Illegal, Destructive to Publick Justice, a manifest Violation of his Oath, and is a Means to Subvert the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom.* 2. *That a Committee be Appointed to Examine the Proceedings of the Judges in Westminster-Hall, and Report the same, with their Opinion therein, to this House.*

On *Novemb. 15th*, the Bill for Securing the Protestant Religion, by Disabling James Duke of *York* to Inherit the Imperial Crown of England and Ireland, &c. was carry’d up to the House of Lords by *William Lord Russell*, Attended by almost the whole House of Commons. At the First Reading in the House of Lords, and its being put to the Vote, Whether it should be Read a Second time? It was Carry’d in the Affirmative by Two Votes only. On the Second Reading, it was Debated till Eleven a Clock at Night, the King being present all the while, to encourage an Opposition to it; and then it was Thrown out of the House, by a Majority of Thirty Voices, of which, some Men were pleas’d to Observe, that Fourteen were Bishops.

Resolution against the Discharging of Juries.

Bill of Exclusion thrown out of the House of Lords.

On *Novemb. 25th*, the Commons were so much Disgusted against the late Speaker, *Edw. Seymour, Esq;* and a Motion was made, for an *Address* to be Presented, To Remove him from His Majesty’s Council and Prefence, for Ever. Soon after, they fell upon *Sir George Jefferies*, then Recorder of the City of *London*, and Order’d, That an humble *Address* be made to the King, To Remove him out of all Publick Offices; and that the Members which Served for the City, should communicate this Vote to the Court of Aldermen. Upon the same Account, they Order’d *Sir Giles Philips* and *Mr. Coleman* to be sent for into Custody of the Serjeant at Arms, for Detesting and Abhorring the Petitioning for Sitting of the Parliament; and Voted it a Breach of Privilege of Parliament: The like the Commons did by *Capt. William Castle*, *Mr. John Hutchinson*, *Mr. Henry Walrond*, *Mr. William Starvel*, and *Mr. Thomas Herbert*; *Sir Thomas Holt*, Serjeant at Law, and *Mr. Thomas Staples*. And because *Sir Francis North* (Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*) Advised and was Assisting in Drawing up a Proclamation against Petitioning for the Sitting of the Parliament, the Commons Voted, *That it was a sufficient Ground for the House to Proceed against him for High Crimes and Misdemeanors.* The like Vote Passed against *Sir Thomas Jones*, one of the Judges of the *King’s-Bench*; and *Sir Richard Weston*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*: And they Resolved actually to Impeach *Sir William Scroggs* of High-Treason.

On *Tuesday Novemb. 30th*, *William Viscount Stafford*, one of the five Lords Impeached by the House of Commons for the Horrid *Popish Plot*, was brought to his Tryal before the Lords in *Westminster-Hall*, a Committee of the Commons managing the Impeachment against him. This Day was taken up in Opening the Court, and in Hearing the General Evidence to Prove the said *Popish Plot*. Next Day, the Witnesses Proving the particular Charge against the Lord *Stafford*, were Heard, and Examined. The Tryal lasted a whole Week, when, on *Decemb. 7th*, he was brought to the Court, to receive the Judgment of the Lords; of whom Thirty one Pronounced him *Not Guilty*, and Fifty five *Guilty*: So that Sentence of Death was Passed upon him as in Cases of High-Treason. But his Execution was deferr’d till *Wednesday Decemb. 29th*, when he was Beheaded on a Scaffold for that Purpose erected on *Tower-Hill*; Protesting with his last Breath, That he was utterly Innocent of the Crimes for which he stood Condemn’d.

On *Wednesday Decemb. 15th*, His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and made this Speech to Both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

AT the Opening of this Parliament, I did acquaint You with the Alliances I had made with Spain and Holland, as the best Measures that could be taken for the Safety of England, and the Repose of Christendom.

But I told You withal, That if our Friendship became unsafe to trust to, it would not be wondrous at, if Our Neighbours should begin to take New Resolutions, and perhaps such as might be Fatal to Us.

I must now tell You, That Our Allies cannot but see how little has been done since this Meeting, to encourage their Dependance upon Us: And I find by Them, That unless We can be so United at Home, as to make Our Alliances Valuable to them, it will not be possible to hinder Them from seeking some other Refuge, and making such New Friendships, as will not be consistent with Our Safety. Consider, That a Neglect of this Opportunity is never to be Repaired.

I did

1680.
Edw. Seymour, Esq; Impeached.

Sir George Jefferies obnoxious,

And other Abhorers of Petitioning.

Judges Voted Unjust.

Tryal of Ld. Stafford.

He is Condemned,

And Executed.

King’s Speech.

1680.

I did likewise lay the Matter plainly before You, touching the State and Condition of Tangier: I must now tell You again, That if that Place be thought worth the Keeping, You must take such Consideration of it, that it may be speedily Supply'd: It being impossible for Me to preserve it, on an Expence so far above My Power.

I did promise you the fullest Satisfaction Your Hearts could wish, for the Security of the Protestant Religion; and to Concurr with You in any Remedies, which might consist with Preserving the Succession of the Crown in its Due and Legal Course of Descent: I do again, with the same Reservations, renew the same Promises to You.

And being thus Ready, on My part, to do all that can reasonably be expected from Me; I should be glad to know from You, as soon as may be, how far I shall be Assisted by You, and what it is You Desire from Me.

The Commons returning to their House, Resolved themselves into a Grand-Committee, How to Secure the Kingdom against Popery, and Arbitrary Government: And after some Debate, They Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That one Means to Suppress Popery, is, That the House be Moved, That a Bill be brought in immediately, To Banish all the Considerable Papists out of the Kingdom. And upon a further Debate on the Dangers of Popery, They Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That as long as the Papists have any Hopes of the Duke of York's Succeeding the King in the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and Dominions thereunto belonging; the King's Person, the Protestant Religion, and the Lives, Liberties and Properties of all His Majesty's Protestant Subjects are in apparent Danger of being Destroy'd. And upon Reference made to an Act of Queen Eliz. for an Association, to Revenge her Death upon the Papists, They came to a like Resolution, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the House be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, For an Association of all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, for the Safety of His Majesty's Person, the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and the Preservation of His Majesty's Protestant Subjects, against all Invasions and Oppositions; And for Preventing the Duke of York, or any other Papist, from Succeeding to the Crown.

On Decemb. 17th, the House went on, to Consider of Ways and Means to Secure the Kingdom against Popery, and Arbitrary Government; and after several Debates, They Resolved, 1. That it is the Opinion of this House, That the House be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, For the more effectual Securing of the Meetings and Sitzings of Frequent Parliaments. 2. That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the House be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, That the Judges may hold their Places and Salaries, quam diu se bene gesserint. 3. That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That one Means to Prevent Arbitrary Power, is, That the House be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, against Illegal Exaction of Money upon the People, to make it High-Treason.

His Majesty's Speech, made Decemb. 15th to Both Houses, was now Read and Considered by the Commons; and after many severe Reflections upon the French Ambassador, and the French Women, and the Duke, and the Duke's Creatures, They Resolved, That a Committee be Appointed to Prepare an Humble Address to His Majesty, upon the Debate of the House, in Answer to His Majesty's Speech. This Address was Agreed to, on December

Proceeding of the Commons:

A Bill for Association.

Remarkable Votes.

Address of the Commons, in Answer to the King's Speech.

1680.

ther, in Case the Imperial Crown of this Protestant Kingdom should Descend to the Duke of York; the Opposition which may possibly be made to his Possessing it, may not only Endanger the farther Descent in the Royal Line, but even Monarchy it self? They therefore become Humble Petitioners to His Sacred Majesty, That in tender Commiseration of his Poor Protestant People, His Majesty would be Graciously Pleased to depart from the Reservation in his said Speech; And whenever a Bill shall be tendred to His Majesty, in a Parliamentary Way, To Disable the Duke of York from Inheriting the Crown, His Majesty will give his Royal Assent thereto. As also to another Act, whereby His Majesty's Protestant Subjects may be Enabled to Associate themselves, for the Defence of His Majesty's Person, the Protestant Religion, and the Security of His Kingdoms. And as some farther Means for the Preservation both of their Religion and Property, They are humble Suitors to His Majesty, That from henceforth such Persons only may be Judges, as are Men of Ability, Integrity, and known-Affection to the Protestant Religion, and that they may hold both their Offices and Salaries, quam diu se bene gesserint. That no one may bear the Office of a Lord-Lieutenant, but who is a Person of Integrity, and known-Affection to the Protestant Religion. That Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace may be also so Qualified, and may be moreover Men of Ability, of Estates and Interest in their Country. That None may be Employed as Military Officers, or Officers in His Majesty's Fleet, but Men of known-Experience, Courage, and Affection to the Protestant Religion. And these their humble Requests being obtained, They shall, on Their part, be ready to Assist His Majesty, for the Preservation of Tangier, and for putting His Majesty's Fleet into such a Condition, as it may Preserve His Majesty's Sovereignty of the Seas, and be for the Defence of the Nation.

On Decemb. 23d, these Quaries relating to the Execution of William Viscount Stafford, were offered to the House by the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex: 1. Whether the King, being neither Judge nor Party, can Order the Execution? 2. Whether the Lords can Award the Execution? 3. Whether the King can Dispense with any Part of the Execution? 4. If the King can Dispense with some Part of the Execution, why not with All? After some Debate upon these Matters, the Wiser Members came to apprehend, that such a Dispute might end in preventing the Execution of the said Lord Stafford; and therefore it was Resolved, That this House is content that the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex do Execute William late Viscount Stafford, by Severing his Head from his Body only.

On Decemb. 30th, upon a Debate of Freedom of Voting, and of the Corruption and Partiality occasion'd by Offices and Pensions, They Resolved, That no Member of this House shall Accept of any Office or Place of Profit from the Crown, without the Leave of this House; nor any Promise of any such Office or Place of Profit, during such time as he shall continue a Member of this House.

On Jan. 5th, Articles of Impeachment were brought in against Sir William Scroggs, Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench; and it being the Sense of the House, That the late Order made in the King's-Bench, their Warrants for Seizing of Books, and their Dismissing of Grand-Juries, doth tend to the Subversion of the Government, and hath been, and ever ought to be, in Judges, Adjudged Treason; It was Resolved, That the said Sir William Scroggs be Impeached upon the said Articles; And

Quaries of the Sheriffs.

Self-denying Vote.

Impeachment of Sir William Scroggs.

1680. And that the said Articles be Ingress'd, and Carry'd up to the Lords, by my Lord Cavendish.

Vote of the Lords, for Relief of the Popish Plot.

On Jan. 6th, this Message was brought from the Lords, and Read in the House of Commons; Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That They do Declare, That they are fully satisfied that there now is, and for divers Years last past hath been a Horrid and Treasonable Plot, Contriv'd and Carry'd on by those of the Popish Religion in Ireland, for Massacring the English, and Subverting the Protestant Religion, and the Ancient Establish'd Government of that Kingdom: To which Their Lordships Desire the Concurrence of this House. The Commons soon Resolved, That this House doth Agree with the Lords in the said Vote, with the addition of these Words, "That the Duke of York's being a Papist, and the Expectation of his coming to the Crown, hath given the greatest Countenance and Encouragement thereto, as well as to the Horrid Popish Plot in this Kingdom of England."

On Friday Jan. 7th, His Majesty's Gracious Message to the Commons in Parliament, January the 4th, 1680. sent on Tuesday last, was Read, as followeth:

CHARLES REX.

The King's Message.

HIS Majesty received the Address of this House with all the Disposition They could wish, to Comply with their Reasonable Desires: but upon perusing it, he is sorry to see their Thoughts so wholly fix'd upon the Bill of Exclusion, as to determine, that all other Remedies for the Suppressing of Popery will be ineffectual: His Majesty is Confirmed in an Opinion against that Bill, by the Judgment of the House of Lords, who Rejected it. He therefore thinks there remains nothing more for him to say, in Answer to the Address of this House, but to recommend to them, the Consideration of all other Means for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion; in which they have no reason to doubt of his Concurrence, whenever they shall be Presented to him in a Parliamentary Way: And that they would Consider the present State of the Kingdom, as well as the Condition of Christendom, in such a manner as may enable him to Preserve Tangier, and Secure his Alliances Abroad, and the Peace and Settlement at Home.

A Popish Successor inconsistent with the Safety of the Protestant Religion.

Upon a Debate on this Message, the House seem'd readily to come into these Opinions: Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this House, That there is no Security nor Safety for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or Government of this Nation, without Passing a Bill for Disabling James Duke of York to Inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and the Dominions and Territories therunto belonging; And to rely upon any other Means and Remedies, without such a Bill, is not only Insufficient, but Dangerous.

Resolved, That His Majesty, in his last Message, having Assured this House of his Readiness to Concurr in all other Means for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion; this House doth Declare, That until a Bill be likewise Pass'd for Excluding the Duke of York, this House cannot Give any Supply to His Majesty, without Danger to His Majesty's Person, extreme Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom this House is Intrusted.

After this, several Persons being named for giving ill Advice to His Majesty; and Motions, seconded by Arguments, That Addresses might be made, grounded on Common Fame, for their Removal from the King's Person, and from all Places of Trust and Power: The Result was, That they

expressly named George Earl of Halifax, Lawrence Hyde, Esq; Henry Marquess of Worcester, Henry Earl of Clarendon, and Lewis Earl of Feversham; And Voted an Address to be Presented to His Majesty, To Remove them from all Offices of Honour and Profits, and from His Majesty's Councils and Presence, for Ever. Then the House entred into a Debate of Parliamentary Aids, and against all other Ways of Supplying the King's Occasions, as tending to Keeping off Parliaments, and Exhausting the Publick Treasure, and Contracting Debts, and Undermining the Government; and so came to these Concluding Votes:

Resolved, That Whoever shall hereafter Lend, or cause to be Lent, by way of Advance, any Money upon the Branches of the King's Revenue, arising by Custom, Excise, or Hearth-Money, shall be judged a Hinderer of the Sitting of Parliaments, and be Responsible for the same in Parliament.

Resolved, That Whoever shall Accept or Buy any Tally, or Anticipation, upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or Whoever shall Pay such Tally hereafter to be Struck, shall be adjudged to Hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and be Responsible therefore in Parliament.

Things growing to this height, the King was extremely Troubled, to find that he could not Protect his Ministers, his Brother, nor (as he thought) Himself, and resolv'd to put an End to their Session, on Jan. 10th. Which the Commons having private Notice of, Assembled early in the Morning, and before the Usher of the Black-Rod came in, They Resolved, That Whoever Advised His Majesty to Prorogue the Parliament, to any other Purpose than in order to Passing a Bill for the Exclusion of James Duke of York, is a Betrayer of the King, the Protestant Religion, and of the Kingdom of England, a Promoter of the French Interest, and a Pensioner of France. After which, the House of Commons were sent for up to the Lords; where His Majesty, seated on his Throne, was Pleas'd to give His Royal Assent to, 1. An Act Prohibiting the Importation of Cattle from Ireland. 2. An Act for Supplying the late Act for Burying in Woollen: And, 3. To a Private Act, concerning Sir Charles Houghton. And then His Majesty was Pleas'd to Command the Lord-Chancellor to Prorogue the Parliament till Thursday the 20th of this Instant January. But on January 18th, His Majesty, by Proclamation, thought fit to Dissolve the present Parliament; and was Pleas'd to make known to all his Loving Subjects, "That he had given Directions to the Lord-Chancellor of England, for the Issuing out of Writs in due Form of Law, for the Calling of a New Parliament, which should Begin and be Holden at Oxford on the 21st of March next."

His Majesty dispos'd his Honours and Preferments chiefly to those Persons who were in the Interest of the Duke, and had most Opposed the late Proceedings of the House of Commons: Though some few Popular Men had the like Titular Favours from His Majesty, to Sweeten and Reconcile them to the Court. On April 16th, the Earl of Ossory was Sworn of the Privy-Council, who Died on July 30th, after some Days Sickness of a Violent Fever, leaving a Son and Heir, James now Duke of Ormond. On April 26th, Sir Leoline Jenkins was Sworn one of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State, and received the Seals which Hen. Coventry, Esq; then delivered up to His Majesty. How far the being of a Party, was a Recommendation to His Majesty's Favour, was publickly shewn in the Case of the Lord Shandois, who having humbly acquainted the King, "That the Turkey-Company had made Choice of him to be sent as Ambassador to Constantinople, and Praying His Majesty's Approbation:" His Majesty was Pleas'd

1680. Ministers of State to be Remov'd.

Vote against Lending the King Money.

Parting Votes.

Acts Pass'd.

Parliament Prorogued.

Dissolved.

A New Parliament is Call'd.

Honours and Preferments.

1680. to Reply, That his Lordship having Countenanc'd and been Engag'd in the Business of Petitioning about the Parliament, (which His Majesty look'd upon as Derogatory to his Prerogative, and tending to Sedition) His Majesty could not think him so fit for his Favour. Whereupon his Lordship was forc'd, before the Committee of Foreign Intelligence, on April 26th, humbly to acknowledge his Fault unto His Majesty, and to say, That in the Matter of Petitioning, he was Drawn in, and Misled, by being given to understand, That that Proceeding was for His Majesty's Service: But that being since better Inform'd, he Abhorr'd and Disown'd all such Practices, and humbly begg'd His Majesty's Pardon for what was past, promising to behave himself more Dutifully for the future. Which humble Submission of his Lordship the King accepted of, and then assur'd him of his Favour, and approv'd of him for his Ambassador to go for Turkey.

New Jud-
ges. About the End of April, His Majesty thought fit to Constitute Sir Job Charleton, Kt. one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, (from whence Mr. Justice Roymond was Called up to the King's-Bench:) By whose Removal, the Place of Chief-Justice, and one of His Majesty's Council at Ludlow, for the Marches of Wales, being become void, the King conferr'd the same upon Sir George Jeffryes, Kt. Recorder of the City of London. For the most unhappy Partiality in the Disposal of Royal Favours, was to find out those Lawyers who were thought most inclinable to carry the Prerogative beyond the Law: And it seem'd to be upon this View, that Sir George Jeffryes, Sir John Keeling, Robert Harpison, Edmund West, Thomas Walcott, Esq; Sir John Boynton, Edward Bigland, William Richardson, William Bugby, Esq; Sir Robert Wright, and Sir Francis Manly, received the King's Writs, Commanding them to take upon them the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law, and appear'd for that Purpose at the Court of Chancery on May the 12th.

Other Ad-
vance-
ments. On May 26th, the Earl of Clarendon was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council. On June 2d, His Majesty was Pleas'd, in Consideration of the great and eminent Services of the Earl of Rothes, Lord-Chancellor of Scotland, to conferr upon him the Honours and Dignities of a Duke and Marquess of that Kingdom, by the Title of Duke of Rothes, and Marquess of Brambreich, Earl of Lessie, Viscount of Lugtoun, Lord Acumtie and Casubery. His Majesty, near the same time, made Choice of the Earl of Middleton to go his Envoy-Extraordinary to Command the Forces going for Tangier. On August 3th, His Majesty, in Consideration of the great Abilities, and Twenty Years faithful Service of Phines Pett, Esq; in the Employment of Master-Shipwright of his Yard at Chatham, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood, and to advance him to the Place of one of the Principal-Officers and Commissioners of his Navy, in the Place of Sir Anthony Deane, whom His Majesty (at his humble Suit) permitted to quit the same. On August 9th, His Majesty Knighted Jonas Moore, Esq; Master-Surveyor of His Majesty's Ordnance and Armories, giving him this Mark of Royal Favour, as well in Consideration of his known Abilities, as of the faithful Services of his Father, Sir Jonas Moore, deceas'd. On August 31st, at a Chapter of the Garter, held at Windsor, there were Elected into the Vacancies of that Order, his Grace the Duke of Grafton, who was then at Sea, and the Right-Honourable the Earl of Salisbury: And on Sept. 15th, the Prince-Elector Palatine, who this Summer made a Visit to the English Court, was Elected a Knight-Companion of the same Order.

On Sept. 3d, Henry Savill, Esq; was Sworn Vice-Chamberlain to the King, which Place had

been Vacant since the Death of Sir George Cartwright: And on Sept. 11th, the Earl of Feversham was Declared Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen, in the Place of the Earl of Ossory; And the Lord-Viscount Lumley was made Master of the Horse to Her Majesty, in the room of the Earl of Feversham. About the same time, His Majesty was pleas'd to create the Lady Dacres, Mother to the present Earl of Suffex, Countess of Sheppey.

At the Beginning of October, Charles Fanshawe, Esq; was sent over His Majesty's Envoy-Extraordinary to the Prince-Regent of Portugal; Mr. Parry, His Majesty's late Envoy at that Court, having obtained Leave to return Home. On Octob. 15th, Sir Robert Carr, Bar^o Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council. On Novemb. 20th, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Captain John Wetwang. On Novemb. 17th, the Earl of Plymouth Died at Tangier of a Bloody-Flux; and the Governor, Sir Palmes Fairborn, was Wounded by a Musket-Shot on the 24th of October, of which he Died three Days after, leaving the Chief Command of that Distressed Garrison to Colonel Sackville. About Christmas, His Majesty Appointed Sir Richard Dutton to succeed Sir Jonathan Atkins in the Government of Barbadoes. On Jan. 22d, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon George Treby, Esq; Recorder of the City of London, who in that Office succeeded the Violent Sir George Jeffryes. On Jan. 26th, the Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Chesterfield, and the Earl of Ailesbury were Sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and took their Places at the Board. And soon after, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute the Right-Honourable Edward Earl of Conway, one of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State, in the room of the Earl of Sandarland, and on Febr. 2d his Lordship in Council took the Oaths of Secretary of State and Privy-Councillor. On Febr. 14th, Sir Robert Sauger was Sworn His Majesty's Attorney-General, in the room of Sir Creswell Lewins, who was now made one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, in the Place of Sir William Ellis, deceas'd. On March 9th, the Earl of Craven was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council.

As to Religion, His Majesty was under a State of Popular Necessity of Declaring his Affection to the Church of England, and of expressing a Zeal against Popery. At the Beginning of April, His Majesty Commanded the Judges, who were returned from their several Circuits, to give an Account of what they had done in pursuance of the Directions they had received from His Majesty in Council, for the more effectual Executing the Laws against Popish Recusants: And accordingly All the Judges, on April 14th, Attended His Majesty at the Committee of Popery, and made the following Report:

That in some Counties they found most of those named in the Commissions, already Convicted, and their Convictions returned into the Exchequer; but that they had however caused them to be again Proclaimed as such. That in other Counties, many Popish and reputed Popish Recusants had taken the Oaths, and came to Church; That others, to avoid the Effect of the Law, shifted Counties; That in some Counties the Commissions were but newly come down; That however, all possible Care was taken for the speedy and effectual Proceeding upon them: And lastly, That in all their Circuits they had caused those that were not already Convicted, to be Presented; and had applied themselves, with all possible Zeal and Vigour, for the punctual Performance of the Directions they had received in this Matter.

His Majesty was pleas'd to Approve of what they had done, and to require them to proceed as they

1680. Ambassadors, Envoys and Governours.

The King obliged to Declare against Popery.

Report of the Judges.

1680. they had begun; letting them know, "That they should be supplied with all such Orders and Directions as should be further necessary. And that for such Persons as had absented or withdrawn themselves from their respective Counties, effectual Care be taken for their Prosecution at the next Assizes. And that His Majesty would direct the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury to Appoint several fit and able Persons to Solicite and Attend this Service, as well at the Assizes, as where-ever else there should be Occasion; His Majesty's Intention being, That the said Laws against *Papish Recusants* be duly and effectually Executed." But indeed, all this was but a Feint in Politicks, and a Necessity upon the Court to be carry'd along with the Stream of the Country.

The Papists now against the Dissenters.

As it had been formerly the Interest of the *Papists* to promote Indulgence and Toleration to the Protestant *Dissenters*, that under the Effects of such a Liberty they might shelter themselves, and weaken the *Church of England*; so now, upon a Turn of Affairs, they chang'd their Opinion, or at least their Measures: For that Party now encourag'd the severe Prosecution of the Protestant *Dissenters*, thereby to take off the Edge of the Laws from themselves, and to divert the Zeal of the Members of the Church of *England* against their Brethren in Separation from them, and so to irritate and alienate the Hearts of all Protestants from one another. The Bigottry of the *Scottish Presbyterians*, helpt much to raise an *Odium* upon all of that Denomination: For when *James Skeyn*, Brother to the Laird of *Skeyn*, *Archibald Steward*, and *John Spruell*, were on *November* the 13th Examind before His Majesty's Privy-Council at *Edinburgh*, concerning the late Rebellion at *Bothwell-Edge*, and *Airdjessie*, the said *James Skeyn* did own and declare, "That the Persons who were concern'd in either of the said Rebellions were not Rebels. That the Burning the Acts of Parliament at *Rutherglen*, and the Proclamation made against His Majesty, were Just: That the Excommunication used against the King by one *Cargill*, and the Reasons of it, are Just. That the Killing of the late Arch-Bishop of *St. Andrews*, was no Murder; That the Actors were upon their Duty. That he thinks there is a Declared War between those that serve the Lord, and those that serve the King, against the *Covenant*. That it is Lawful to Kill any of the King's Council and Soldiers, in Defence of the Gospel. That he thinks, the King being Excommunicated, and there being now a Lawful Declared War against him, on Account of the Breach of the Covenant, it is Lawful to Kill him, and all those that are in Opposition to the Covenant.

"*Archibald Steward* Confess'd he was in the Rebellion of *Airdjessie*, and present at the Excommunication of the King; and that the King was Justly Excommunicated. He declared, he disown'd the King's Authority, and thought himself not obliged to Obey him. And being ask'd, *Whether he thought it Lawful to Kill the King, being Excommunicated?* he desired Time to Consider of it, before he Answer'd; but said it was Lawful to Kill the late Arch-Bishop of *St. Andrews*, and own'd the Proclamation against the King, and the Burning the Acts of Parliament.

Some of the Clergy too warm against the Dissenters.

As the *Dissenters* were made the more Odious, by the Violence of their Brethren in *Scotland*; so many of the *Church-men*, and especially the Clergy, fell under a Suspicion of being Popishly-affected, because they warmly espoused the Interest of the Court, in Abhorring of *Petitions*, and in Opposing the *Association*, and the *Exclusion Bill*: For which one *Richard Thomson*, Minister in *Bristol*, did so

1680. hotly distinguish himself, that the House of Commons Censur'd him, and sent for him into Custody; which turn'd only to his Merit at Court, and Preferr'd him soon after to the Deanery of *Bristol*. Under this Disposition of the Clergy, many severe Reflections were made upon them in the House of Commons; particularly one of the Members, *J. B.* upon a Debate of the *Association*, said thus: "Mr. Speaker; Sir, I retain a good Opinion of an *Association Bill*, notwithstanding what hath been said, as to the Weakness it may receive from our unhappy Divisions in Points of Religion and Interest, too much promoted by some of our Clergy. For, Sir, when I consider how the *Laudean* Principles, as to Raising of Money without Parliaments, in the late Times, infected most of our Clergy, so as that they not only Preach'd up the King's Absolute Authority over Mens Properties, but branded with the Title of Rebels, and condemn'd to Hell, those that offer'd to Argue against it; I do conclude, That it is usual for one or two Bishops to give Measures or Directions to the rest of the Bishops, and they to the Clergy of their several Diocesses; and that therefore the Clergy derive the Politicks generally from one or two Bishops in some great Station — But People will discern, that the Clergy may be good Divines, but not so good Politicians; and that there may be some difference, in Point of Interest, between them and the Laity; because Clergy-men may be in a possibility of being Advanc'd by Popery, if they submit; but the Laity, under a probability of Losing all, notwithstanding all Submissions. Sir, I do not trouble you with this Discourse, out of a fear that our Clergy will not shew themselves good Protestants, for I have that Veneration for them, and Opinion of them, as to believe, that many of the Bishops, and Clergy too, would as soon Die for the Protestant Religion, as any Persons in the Nation: But I am jealous that there is some *over-ruling* Power got in amongst them, something Answerable to that of a Popish Successor in the State." A further Advantage was taken, to bring the Bishops under a Suspicion, by their joining to throw out the *Bill of Exclusion*: Upon which Occasion, one of the Commons spoke thus — "If this be our Case, and there be nothing wanting but a Popish King to Compleat our Misery, and the Art of Man cannot find out any Way to Secure us against a Popish King, without the *Exclusion Bill*; Is it not strange it should be Rejected in the House of Lords? I cannot believe that the Fathers of the Church should join in that which must infallibly give Opportunity for the tearing out of the Bowels of their Mother, and Destroying her for ever: If so, well may we lie down, and cry, *We have No-body to Help us, but only Thee, O God!*"

The East and West of the Clergy, for Peace & Union.

During these Heats, and mutual Animosities, some of the most Learned and Exemplary Clergy endeavour'd, both in Private and Publick, to bring the *Dissenters* to a Sense of the Necessity of Union among Protestants, hoping the Apprehension of present Danger, would have dispos'd them to a better Inclination to the Things which belong'd to the Common Peace of the Reformation. With this Prospect, the Learned and Judicious Dr. *Stillingfleet* being Appointed to Preach before the Lord-Mayor, on *May* 2d, being the First *Sunday* in the Term, he thought fit to lay open the *Unreasonableness and Mischief of the present Separation*. Which Sermon he soon after publish'd, and prosecuted the Subject of it in an excellent Treatise, Intituled, *The Unreasonableness of Separation; or, An Impartial Account of the History, Nature and Pleas of the present Separation from*

1680. *the Communion of the Church of England.* To promote this Return of the *Dissenters* into the Communion of the Church of England, *Henry Lord Bishop of London* had held in the Year preceding Three feasonable Conferences with his Clergy upon the Two Sacraments, and upon Catechifing Youth in the True Principles of Religion. And in this Year, His Lordship purfued the good Design in Three other Conferences; on, 1. *The Half-Communion*: 2. *Prayers in an Unknown Tongue*: 3. *Prayers to Saints*. And the Substance of this Conversation his Lordship publish'd in a *Letter* to the Clergy of his Diocēse, Dated *July 6th, 1680*. His Lordship further hoped that it might tend to Pacific and Reconcile the *Dissenters*, by bringing in the Judgment of Foreign Divines, against their needless Separation: For this Purpose, his Lordship wrote to *Monfieur le Moyne*, Profeflor in Divinity at *Leyden*; and *Monfieur L'Angle*, one of the Preachers of the Reformed Church at *Charington* near *Paris*; and to *Monfieur Claude*, another Eminent *French* Divine; who, in their feveral *Answers* (that are all publish'd to the World) do Agree in Vindicating the Church of *England* from any Errors in the Doctrine, or any Unlawful Impositions in the Service and Discipline of it; and therefore do Condemn a Separation from it, as Needless and Uncharitable.

The Commons in Parliament were fenfible, that Nothing did more Encourage the Intereft of *Popery*, than thefe Divifions at Home, fomented by the *Papifts*: It was under this Opinion that they firft Agreed to bring in a Bill, *For an Affociation of all His Majesty's Protestant Subjects, for the Safety of His Majesty's Perfon, the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and the Prefervation of His Majesty's Protestant Subjects, against all Invaſions and Oppofitions*. And on *Decemb. 21th*, they Read and Committed a Bill, *For Uniting His Majesty's Protestant Subjects*. Which though Oppofed by one Member, who thought it *more convenient to have a Law for Forcing the Dissenters to yield to the Church, and not to Force the Church to yield to Them*: yet the Majority of the Houfe fell in heartily with this Bill of *Comprehension*, as the only Means of a firm Union among *Protestants*, and an effectual Suppreſſion of the Dangers of *Popery*. And one of the Members ſpoke thus:

Mr. SPEAKER,

“ I Would not open my Month in favour of this Bill, if I thought it would any-ways prejudice the Church, or Church-Government; but I believe it may have a quite contrary Effect, and tend more for the Prefervation and Safety of the Church and Church-Government, than any Bill whatfoever that could be contriv'd—
“ The *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, and all other *Dissenters* may be more in Number than the *Papifts*, and may be willing enough to have the Church-Government Altered, if not Destroy'd; yet being they cannot have any Succour from Abroad, nor from the Governmt here at Home, I cannot fee any great Danger of them; For it is not probable that they fhall ever have a King of their Opinion, nor a Parliament, by the difcovery they made of their ſtrength in the laſt Eleſtions; for according to the beſt Calculation I can make, they could not bring in above One in Twenty: And therefore, becauſe they have not ſuch Bloody, Deſperate Principles as the *Papifts*, and becauſe we agree in Points of Faith, and ſo no ſuch great Danger from them, as from the *Papifts*; I think we have reaſon to conclude, That the Church is moſt in Danger from the *Papifts*, and that therefore we ought to take care of them in the firſt place: and we cannot do that by any way

“ more likely to prove effectual, than by ſome ſuch Bill as this. Becauſe, if it ſhould have the Effect design'd, of bringing in many of the *Dissenters* into the Church, it would diſappoint them of the great Hopes they have grounded on our Divifions, and make the Church ſtronger, not only to oppoſe the *Papifts*, but ſuch *Fanaticks* as may not come in: And if we ſhould not have this Succes, I do not underſtand it will any way weaken the Church-Government.

The Act of 35 *Eliz.* for Payment of Twenty Pounds a Month for every Perſon not reſorting to their *Parish-Church*, was apparently made againſt the *Papiſh Recuſants*, but had been lately executed upon the *Proteſtant Diſſenters*. Upon which the Commons Reſolved, *That it is the Opinion of this Houſe, That the Proſecution of Proteſtant Diſſenters, upon the Penal Laws design'd againſt the Papiſts, is at this time Grievous to the Subject, a Weakening the Proteſtant Intereſt, an Encouragement to Popery, and Dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom*. And therefore they prepared another Bill, *For Exempting His Majesty's Protestant Subjects Diſſenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties impoſed upon the Papiſts, by Repealing the ſaid Act of the 35 *Eliz.** This Bill Paſſed the Commons, and was Agreed to by the Lords, and lay ready for His Majesty's Aſſent: But when His Majesty came to the Throne, to Paſs this among other Bills, this was taken from the Lords Table, and never heard of after: Which no Man durſt have done, without the King's Command, or at leaſt his Privy and Connivance at it. The Loſs of this Bill was Complain'd of, in the next Parliament, at *Oxford*, but without Satisfaction or Redreſs.

The King, at Diſſolution of the laſt Parliament, had Summoned another to Meet on the 21ſt of *March* at *Oxford*. This Change of Place was very Diſpleaſing not only to the Cities of *London* and *Weſtmiſter*, but generally to Both Houſes, who apprehended ſome Arbitrary Deſigns in it. Whereupon ſeveral of the Nobility, after mature Conſideration of the Matter, reſolv'd to Petition the King againſt it. Which Petition was deliver'd by the *Earl of Eſſex*, with this Speech to the King:

May it Pleaſe Your MAJESTY;

“ THE Lords here preſent, together with divers others of the Peers of the Realm, taking Notice, That by the late *Proclamation*, Your Majesty has Declared an Intention of Calling a Parliament at *Oxford*; and obſerving, from *History* and *Records*, how Unfortunate many *Aſſemblies* have been, when Call'd at a Place remote from the *Capital City*; as particularly the *Congreſs* in King *Henry the II'd's* Time at *Clarendon*; Three ſeveral Parliaments at *Oxford* in *Henry the III'd's* Time; and at *Cocentry* in *Henry the VIth's* Time; and divers others which have proved Fatal to thoſe Kings, and have been follow'd with great Miſchief on the whole Kingdom: And Conſidering the preſent Poſture of Affairs, the many Jealouſies and Diſcontents that are among the People, they have great Cauſe to apprehend, that the Conſequences of a Parliament now at *Oxford* may be as Fatal to Your Majesty, and the Nation, as thoſe others mention'd have been to the then Reigning Kings. And therefore we do conceive, That we cannot Answer it to God, to Your Majesty, or to the People, if we, being Peers of the Realm, ſhould not on ſo Important an Occaſion humbly offer our Advice to Your Majesty, That, if poſſible, Your Majesty

1680. The Commons againſt Proſecuting the Proteſtant Diſſenters.

A Bill for Relief of them, ſtole away.

1681. Oxford Parliament.

Petition againſt the ſitting of it.

Speech of the Earl of Eſſex.

1681. " may be prevail'd with to alter this (as we apprehend) unseasonable Resolution. The Grounds and Reasons of our Opinions are contain'd in this our *Petition*, which we humbly present to Your Majesty.

This *Petition* was so remarkable, that it deserves to be here insert'd.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty :

The Humble PETITION and Advice of the Lords under-named, Peers of the Realm,

Humbly Sheweth,

The *Petition* it self.

THAT whereas Your Majesty hath been pleas'd, by divers Speeches and Passages to your Houses of Parliament, rightly to represent to them, the Dangers that threatned Your Majesty's Person, and the whole Kingdom, from the Mischievous and Wicked Plots of the *Papists*, and the sudden Growth of a Power, unto which no Stop or Remedy could be provided, unless it were by Parliament, and an Union of Your Majesty's Protestant Subjects in one Mind, and one Interest.

And the Lord-Chancellor, in pursuance of Your Majesty's Commands, having more at large demonstrated the said Dangers to be as great as we in the midst of our Fears could imagine them; and so pressing, that our Liberties, Religion, Lives, and the whole Kingdom would be certainly lost, if a speedy Provision were not made against them.

And Your Majesty, on the 21st of *Apr.* 1679, having call'd unto Your Council many Honourable and Worthy Persons, and declared to them, and the whole Kingdom, That being sensible of the evil Effects of a Single Ministry, or Private Advice, or Foreign Committee, for the general Direction of your Affairs, Your Majesty would, for the future, refer all Things unto the Council; and by the constant Advice of them, together with the frequent Use of your great Council the Parliament, Your Majesty had hereafter resolv'd to Govern the Kingdom, we began to hope we should see an End of our Miseries.

But, to our unspeakable Grief and Sorrow, we soon found our Expectation frustrated; the Parliament then Subsisting, was Prorog'd and Dissolv'd, before it could perfect what was intended for our Relief and Security: And tho' another was thereupon Call'd, yet, by the many Prorogations, it was put off till the 21st of *October* past; and notwithstanding Your Majesty was then again pleas'd to acknowledge, That neither Your Majesty's Person nor the Kingdom could be safe, till the Matter of the *Plot* was gone through, it was unexpectedly Prorog'd on the 10th of this Month, before any sufficient Order could be taken therein; all their Just and Pious Endeavours to save the Nation were overthrow'd; the good Bills they had been industriously Preparing, to unite all Your Majesty's Protestant Subjects, brought to nought; the Discovery of the *Irish Plot* stifled; the Witnesses that came in frequently more fully to Declare that, both of *England* and *Ireland*, discourag'd; those Foreign Kingdoms and States, who, by a happy Conjunction with Us, might give a Check to the *French Power*, disheartned even to such a Despair of their own Security against the growing Greatness of that Monarch, as we fear may induce them to take New Resolutions, and perhaps, such as may be fatal to us; the Strength our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, encreas'd, and our Selves left in the utmost Danger of seeing our Selves brought into utter Desolation.

1681. " In these Extremities, we had nothing, under God, to Comfort us, but the Hopes that Your Majesty (being Touch'd with the Groans of your perishing People) would have suffer'd your Parliament to have Met on the Day unto which it was Prorog'd, and that no further Interruption should have been given to their Proceedings, in order to the Saving of the Nation; yet that failed us too. But when we hear'd that Your Majesty, by the private Suggestion of some wicked Persons, Favourers of *Popery*, Promoters of *French Designs*, and Enemies to Your Majesty and the Kingdom, (without the Advice, and, as we have good Reason to believe, against the Opinion ev'n of your Privy-Council) had been prevail'd with to Dissolve it, and to Call another to Meet at *Oxford*, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in Safety, but will be daily expos'd to the Swords of the *Papists*, and their Adherents, of whom too many are crept into Your Majesty's Guards: The Liberty of Speaking according to their Consciences, will be thereby destroy'd; and the Validity of all their Acts and Proceedings concerning it, left Disputable. The Streightness of the Place, no way admits of such a Concourse of Persons as now follows every Parliament: The Witnesses that are necessary to give Evidence against the *Popish Lords*, such Judges, or others whom the Commons have Impeach'd, or had Resolv'd to Impeach, can neither bear the Charge of going thither, nor trust themselves under the Protection of a Parliament that is it self evidently under the Power of Guards and Soldiers.

The Premises consider'd, We Your Majesty's *Petitioners*, out of just Abhorrence of such a Dangerous and Pernicious Council (which the Authors have not dared to avow) and the direful Apprehensions of the Calamities and Miseries that may ensue thereupon; do make it our most humble Prayer and Advice, That the Parliament may not Sit at a Place where it cannot be able to Act with that Freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their Acts and Proceedings that Authority which they ought to have amongst the People, and have ever had, unless impair'd by some Awe upon them (of which there wants not Precedents;) And that Your Majesty would be Graciously Pleas'd to Order it to Sit at *Westminster* (it being the Usual Place,) and where they may Consult and Act with Safety and Freedom:

And Your *Petitioners* shall ever Pray, &c.

<i>Monmouth,</i>	<i>Shaftsbury,</i>
<i>Kent,</i>	<i>Mordant,</i>
<i>Huntingdon,</i>	<i>Evers,</i>
<i>Bedford,</i>	<i>Paget,</i>
<i>Salisbury,</i>	<i>Gray,</i>
<i>Clare,</i>	<i>Herlert,</i>
<i>Stamford,</i>	<i>Howard,</i>
<i>Essex,</i>	<i>Delamere.</i>

The King frown'd upon the Deliverers of this *Petition*, and persist'd in his Resolution of Holding the Parliament at *Oxford*: To which Purpose he went from *Windsor* on *March* 14th, and was receiv'd at the Confinde of the County by the High-Sheriff, and at *Wheatly* by the Lord *Norris*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and conducted in great Pomp to *Oxford*, where he was receiv'd with great Expressions of Loyalty by the University and City; and Publick Notice was given, That *This University was no less Renowned Abroad, as well as at Home, for its Loyalty and Duty to His*

The King offend'd.

Receiv'd at *Oxford*.

His

1681. His Majesty, than for its Learning, and sound Religion: In a word, That His Majesty had met in that Place with all the Demonstrations possible of Duty and Joy, at his having honour'd them with his Royal Presence.

Opening of the Parliament.

On Monday March 21st, the Parliament Opened at Oxford; And His Majesty coming into the House of Lords (which was in the Publick Schools) and being in his Robes, seated on his Throne, and sending for the Commons to Attend Him, he was pleas'd to make this Gracious Speech:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech.

THE Unarrantable Proceedings of the last House of Commons, were the Occasion of My parting with the last Parliament; for I, who will never use Arbitrary Government My Self, am resolv'd not to suffer it in Others. I am unwilling to mention Particulars, because I am desirous to forget Faults; but whosoever shall calmly consider what Offers I have formerly made, and what Assurances I renew'd to the last Parliament; how I recommended nothing so much to them, as the Alliances I had made for Preservation of the General Peace in Christendom, and the further Examination of the Popish Plot, and how I desir'd their Advice and Assistance concerning the Preservation of Tangier; and shall then reflect upon the strange unsuitable Returns made to such Propositions, by Men that were call'd together to Consult; perhaps, may wonder more, that I had Patience so long, than that at last I grew weary of their Proceedings.

I have thought it necessary to say thus much to You, that I may not have any new Occasion given Me to remember more of the late Miscarriages: It is much My Interest, and shall be as much My Care, as Yours, to preserve the Liberty of the Subject; because the Crown can never be safe, when That is in danger: And I would have You likewise be Convinced, That neither Your Liberties and Properties can subsist long, when the Just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown are invaded, or the Honour of the Government brought low, and into Disreputation.

I let you see, by my Calling this Parliament so soon, that no Irregularities in Parliament shall make Me out of Love with Them; And by this Means, offer You another Opportunity of Providing for Our Security here, by giving that Countenance and Protection to our Neighbours and Allies, which you cannot but know they expect from Us, and extremely stand in need of at this Instant; And at the same time give one Evidence more, that I have not neglected My Part, to give that General Satisfaction and Security, which, by the Blessing of God, may be attained, if You, on Your Parts, bring suitable Dispositions towards it; And that the Just Care You ought to have of Religion, be not so manag'd and improv'd into unnecessary Fears, as to be made a Pretence for Changing the Foundation of the Government.

I hope the Example of the ill Success of former Heats, will dispose You to a better Temper; and not so much Breigh against what is past, as to Consider what is best to be Done in the present Conjuncture. The further Prosecution of the Plot; the Tryal of the Lords in the Tower; the providing a more speedy Conviction for Recusants; and, if it be practicable, the ridding Our selves quite of all of that Party, that have any considerable Authority and Interest amongst them, are Things, though of the highest Importance, that hardly need to be recommended to You, they are so obvious to every Man's Consideration, and so necessary for Our Security: But I must needs Desire you, not to lay so much weight upon any One Expedient against Popery, as to determine that all Other are ineffectual; And among all your Cares for Religion, remember, That without the Safety and

Dignity of the Monarchy, neither Religion nor Property can be preserved.

1681.

What I have formerly and so often Declared touching the Succession, I cannot depart from. But to remove all reasonable Fears that may arise from the Possibility of a Popish Successor's coming to the Crown, if Means can be found, that in such a Case, the Administration of the Government may remain in Protestants Hands; I shall be ready to bearkeer to any such Expedient, by which the Religion might be Prefer'd, and the Monarchy not Destroy'd.

I must therefore earnestly recommend to You, To provide for the Religion and the Government together, with regard to One Another, because they Support Each Other: And let Us be United at Home, that We may recover the Esteem and Consideration We used to have Abroad.

I Conclude, with this One Advice to You, That the Rules and Measures of all your Votes, may be the known and Establish'd Laws of the Land; which neither can, nor ought to be departed from, nor chang'd, but by Act of Parliament: And I may the more reasonably require, that You make the Laws of the Land Your Rule, because I am resolv'd they shall be Mine.

After this Speech, the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, directed the Commons to Return to their House, and to make Choice of a Speaker. Which they accordingly did, Unanimously Electing William Williams of Grays-Inn, Esq; Councillor at Law, and Recorder of Chester, who had been Speaker in the former Parliament. When the Commons Presented him to His Majesty, on Tuesday March 22d, he made this Speech:

W. Williams is again Chosen Speaker.

May it Please Your MAJESTY;

THE Knights, Citizens and Burgeesses in Parliament Assembled, with Duty and Loyalty agreeable to Themselves and the Persons whom they Represent, have, in Obedience to Your Royal Pleasure, for the disposing of themselves in that Great Assembly for Your Majesty's Service, Consider'd of a Speaker; and, to manifest to Your Majesty, and the World, they are not inclinable to Changes, have with one Voice Elected me their Speaker, having had the Honour to Serve Your Majesty and the Commons in that Trust in the last Parliament.

His Speech to the King.

With all Humility, I presume again, by Their Commands, to stand before Your Majesty, to receive your Pleasure, with a Head and Heart full of Loyalty to Your Sacred Person; arm'd with a settled Resolution never to depart from Your Well, Ancient and Establish'd Government.

Then the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, said to this Purpose:

Mr. Speaker, for so I am Commanded to call you, His Majesty hath well Consider'd the Choice the Commons have made, and does very much Approve of that Election, and doth Accept and Allow you for Speaker.

After which, the Speaker made this further Speech:

Most Gracious Sovereign;

Natural Allegiance commands Loyalty to Your Majesty from every Subject. Your singular Grace and Favour to me, in the last Parliament, continu'd by the Honour I have in this, add more than Dutifulness and Obedience to my Loyalty.

1681.

" I am set in the First Station of Your Commons, for Trust and Fidelity; an High and Slippery Place: It requires a steady Head, and a well-poss'd Body in him that will stand firm there. Uprightness, is the safe Posture, and best Policy, and shall be mine in this Place, guarded with this Opinion, That Your Majesty's Service, in this Trust, is one and the same with the Service of your Commons, and that they are no more to be divided than Your Crown and Sceptre.

" They truly serve the Crown and Country, (which shall be my Care and Industry) who make the Safety of Your Sacred Person, the Defence and Security of the Protestant Religion, the Support of Your Majesty's Government, the Maintenance of the Laws, and Preservation of the Ancient Constitutions of Parliament, one and the same undivided Interest, one and the same Safety, one and the same inseparable Security for Your Self and People.

" These are the Desires of all Good Men, but must be the Effects of Good Counsels, for the Enabling of Your Majesty's Great Council now in Parliament Assembled. To Compleat this blessed Establishment, with all Humility, I Address to Your Majesty, in the Name, and on the Behalf of the Commons in Parliament;

1. " That We and our Servants may be free in our Persons and Estates, from Arrests, and other Disturbances.

2. " That in our Debates, Liberty and Freedom of Speech be allow'd us.

3. " That, as Occasion shall require, Your Majesty will vouchsafe us Access to Your Royal Person.

" I take Leave to join this humble Petition for my Self, That nothing by me, in Weakness, or through Inadvertency, said or done, may turn to the Prejudice of the Commons; and that my Behaviour and Proceedings may receive a Benign and Favourable Interpretation with Your Gracious Majesty.

Then the Lord-Chancellor, by Command from His Majesty, said to this effect:

Mr. SPEAKER,

" All your Petitions are fully and freely Granted by His Majesty, in as large and ample a manner as ever any House of Commons yet enjoy'd them: The King is very sure, the Wisdom of this House of Commons will make as prudent an Use of them, as any of your Ancestors ever did. Your own particular Petition is grateful to the King too; because he knows you will be careful to avoid Mistakes, as His Majesty is ready to forgive them.

" And now, Mr. Speaker, these Preliminaries being thus over, the King desires you would hasten to the rest that are necessary to be dispatcht, before we can enter upon Business; that so we may husband Time, which is now more necessary than ever; and he hopes that this Parliament will come to a very Happy and Prosperous Conclusion: And that it may do so, God Almighty Direct and Prosper all your Consultations.

On Thursday March 24th, the Debates of the Commons, began with a Motion for Printing the Votes: Which was Oppos'd by Mr. Secretary Jenkins, as against the Gravity of that Assembly; That no Great Assembly in Christendom did it; That again, it was against their Gravity, and a sort of Appeal to the People. But the Members, on the other side, Argu'd, That Printing their Votes, was like True English-men, who are not

asham'd of what they do; and that the People who they Represent, may have a True Account of their Proceedings; and so the Resolution pass'd for Printing.

Another Motion was made, To Enquire into the Miscarriage of the Bill for Repeal of the Bill of 35 Eliz. &c. how it came to be slipt over in the last Parliament, and not Presented, for the Royal Assent? " Which (said the Mover) I look upon as a Breach of the Constitution of the Government." But the farther Debate of this Matter was Adjourn'd to the next Day.

While another Motion was made, " That, for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the King's Person, a Bill be brought in, To Prevent a Popish Successor, and in particular against James Duke of York"; the same Bill which Pass'd the last Parliament. Mr. Secretary Jenkins

stood up and said, " I must give my Negative to this Motion; and my Reason why I do so, is, because the King hath Declared in his Speech, That as to the Point of Altering the Succession, he cannot depart from what he has so often Declared."

He farther Argued, " That the King's Speech gave them a Latitude for Expedience; and therefore he would not have the Bill any more put to the hazard of Rejection, but hoped they would Consider of some Expedients." Other Members declared, " That they could see no Expedient to save Religion, and preserve the King's Person, but only the Bill to Exclude the Duke; however to pay the King all the Respect in the world, they would set a-part a Time to Consider Expedients, and Appointed Saturday for the Debate of them.

On Friday March 25th, a Motion was made, for returning Thanks to those Places who had freely and without Expence Chosen their Members; and the Members so Elected, were Ordered to send their Thanks to those who Chose them.

Then a Motion was made for Resuming the Debate upon the Loss of the Bill for Repeal of the Bill of 35 Eliz. Sir W. J. Argu'd thus; This Matter deserves material Consideration, whether in respect of the Loss of the Bill, or the Shaking of the very Constitution of Parliament. The Bill that is lost, is of great Moment, and of great Service to the Country, and perhaps to their Lives, in the Time of a Popish Successor. Those Men that hindered the Passing that Bill, had a Prospect of that; and if it be sent up again, we are like to meet with great Opposition. But be the Bill what it will, the Precedent is of the highest Consequence. The King has his Negative to all Bills, but I never knew that the Clerk of the Parliament had a Negative — If this Way be found out, That Bills should be thrown by; it may be hereafter said, They were forgot, and laid by: and so we shall never know whether the King would Pass them, or no. If this be suffer'd, it is in vain to spend Time here, &c. The Matter was at last refer'd to a Conference with the

Lords, concerning the Constitution of Parliaments, in Matters relating to Passing of Bills. Then was read the Account of Fitz-Harris, and the Libel wrote by him. For the understanding of which Matter, it must be observed, that this Fitz-Harris was the Son of Sir Edward Fitz-Harris, an Irish Papist, and consequently a fit Tool to Ridicule the Popish Plot: With this Design, he became a Correspondent with the Dutches of Portsmouth, her Woman Mrs. Wall, and the French Ambassador's Confessor, from whom he had receiv'd several Sums of Money: And having been acquainted with one Everard beyond-Sea, when they were both in the French King's Service, he did about the Beginning of February, after the Parliament was Dissolv'd, renew his said Acquaintance with Everard, and represented to him the Advantages he might have, by Ingratiating himself into the French and Popish Interest; and that for this Purpose, it would be proper to draw

Enquiry into the Loss of the Bill.

Libel of Fitz-Harris.

1681.

A Complaint of the Loss of a Bill, in the last Parliament.

Oppos'd by Sir L. Jenkins.

Answer of the Lord-Chancellor to the Speaker.

Printing of the Votes.

1681. draw up a sharp Libel upon the King, and his Administration, and then charge the said Libel among the Non-conformists, as a Design of theirs to raise a Rebellion, and subvert the Government. The Instructions that Fitz-Harris gave to Everard for the Subject-Matter of this Libel, were to this effect; "That the King, and Royal Family should be traduced, as being Papists, and Arbitrarily-affected from the Beginning: That King Charles I. had an Hand in the Irish Rebellion; and that Charles II. did Countenance the same, by preferring Fitz-Gerald, Fitz-Patrick, and Mount-Garret, who were Engaged in the Irish Rebellion: That the Act, forbidding to call the King a Papist, was to stop Mens Mouths, when he should incline to further Popery; which appeared by his adhering so closely to the Duke of York's Interests, and hindred him from being proceeded against by the Parliament; and hindring the Officers put in by the Duke of York, to be turn'd out; and for that the Privy-Councillors and Justices of Peace, who were for the Protestant Interest, were turn'd out of all Places of Trust: That it was as much in the Power of the People to Depose a Popish Possessor, as a Popish Successor; and seeing there was no hopes the Parliament, when they Met at Oxford, could do any Good, the People were bound to Provide for themselves." This was drawn up into a Traiterous Paper, or Libel, to be call'd, *The True English-man speaking plain English: In a Letter from a Friend to a Friend.* It was to be fix'd upon the Protestant Dissenters, and to be dispers'd by the Penny-Post to the Protestant Lords, and Leading Men in the House of Commons, who were immediately thereupon to be Taken up and Search'd. Everard affirm'd, The Court had an hand in it, and that the King had given Fitz-Harris Money, and would give him more, if it had Succes. And this is so much the more to be credited, since the King himself told Sheriff Cornish, That Fitz-Harris had, Three Months before his Apprehension, been with him, and acquainted him, he was in pursuit of a Plot, which very much related to His Majesty's Person, and the Government, &c. And that upon Sir William Waller's acquainting the King with the Particulars he had taken, while he was conceal'd, as aforesaid; though he Thank'd him for it, and Commanded Secretary Jenkins to issue out a Warrant for the Apprehension of Fitz-Harris, and that Sir William should take care of the Execution of it; yet he was no sooner gone, but Sir William said, He was inform'd by Two Worthy Gentlemen, That the King was highly offended with him, saying, He had broken all his Measures; and that he would, one way or other, have him taken off. Fitz-Harris, however, was soon after Taken, and Committed to Newgate; where being Examined by Sir Robert Clayton, and Sheriff Cornish, he discover'd a Disposition, and at length a Willingness to Discover the whole Design the next Day after. But to prevent it, in all appearance, he was that Day remov'd into the Tower. The Commons thought that all this look'd so much like a Trick, and a Continuation of the Popish Plot, that they Resolv'd to Impeach the said Edward Fitz-Harris of High-Treason, and Appointed Sir Leoline Jenkins to carry up the Impeachment to the House of Lords; who at first refus'd it, and said, *The sending him upon that Message, reflected upon the King his Master, and let them do what they would to him, he would not go:* But being threatned by the House, and better advis'd by his Friends, he said at last, *He was ready to Obey the Order of the House, and was sorry his Words had given Offence.*

Impeachment of Fitz-Harris.

Expedients to prevent a Bill of Exclusion.

for Excluding the Duke. Sir J. E. propos'd a Regency for the next Heir, leaving him the Name of a King, but not the Power. This was spoke against as a Dangerous and Impracticable thing; and the House came readily into a Resolution "That there was no Remedy, to save Religion, and the Government, but Excluding the Duke of York, and all other Popish Successors." In the Afternoon an Account was brought to the House, That the Lords had thrown out the Impeachment of Fitz-Harris, and had directed that he should be Prosecuted at Common-Law. This Incens'd the Commons to a high degree, and carry'd them into a Vote, "That this Refusal of the Lords, was a Denial of Justice, a Violation of the Constitutions of Parliaments, and an Obstruction to the further Discovery of the Popish Plot." They further Resolved, "That if any Judge, Justice, or Jury, or any inferior Court, shall Proceed against Edward Fitz-Harris, or any other Person Impeach'd in Parliament for the same Crimes for which he or they stand Impeached, it is a high Breach of the Privilege of Parliament.

1681.

The Lord, throw out the Impeachment of Fitz-Harris.

The Commons offended.

The Parliament Dissolv'd.

On Monday March 28th, the Bill for Excluding the Duke of York, was Read the First time, and Order'd a Second Reading; and they were refusing the Debate about Fitz-Harris, when on a sudden the Ulster of the Black-Rod commanded their Attendance in the House of Lords; whither they immediately went; And the King being there in his Robes, told them, "He perceiv'd there were great Heats between the Lords and the Commons; and their Beginnings had been such, as He could expect no good Succes of this Parliament, and therefore thought fit to Dissolve them:" And accordingly the Lord-Chancellor Declared the Parliament Dissolv'd.

The King pleas'd, that he had got safe from Oxford.

Arraignment of Fitz-Harris.

The King immediately took Coach, and drove in great haste to Windsor, where he lay that Night, and the next Morning he posted away to Whitehall, seeming there extremely pleas'd that he had made his Escape, as it were, from Oxford, and had got a Deliverance from his Parliament. On Apr. 3d, Fitz-Harris was Arraign'd at the King's-Bench-Bar, where he Three times refus'd to hold up his Hand, insisting upon his being Impeach'd in Parliament, and therefore that he ought not to be Try'd by any inferior Court. The Court assign'd him for Counsel Sir Francis Winnington, Mr. Williams, Mr. Pellaxfen, and Mr. Wallop, to Argue his Plea against the Judicature of the Court; and on Wednesday the 4th of May the Prisoner was again brought to the Bar, and his Council attended, where the King's Attorney-General, Sir Robert Sawyer, entred a Demurrer to the Prisoner's Plea, and insist'd chiefly upon the manifest Defect of Forms, because the Plea runs, *That the said Fitz-Harris was Impeach'd at the late Parliament in Oxford, de alta Proditione, but does not say of what sort or manner of Treason; nor did it set forth the Impeachment at large, which a Plea ought to do, when it is against the Jurisdiction of the Court.* The Prisoner's Council Mov'd for farther Time; which was given them till Saturday Morning, when the Matter was largely and Learnedly Debated on both Sides: The King's Council, and also the Court, declaring, That they meddled not at all with the Privilege of the House of Commons, or the Jurisdiction of the Lords in Parliament, which was not the Question; but only as to the Form of the Plea. After the Debates were ended, the Court took Time to Consider, before they would proceed to Judgment. The 11th of May the Court sat again; the Plea was over-ru'd; the Prisoner Pleaded, *Not Guilty;* and alledging, that a material Witness for him was absent in Holland, his Tryal was put off till the 9th of June. On June the 8th, Dr. Olover Plunket, Titular Arch-Bishop of Dublin, was Try'd

His Tryal.

Oliv. Plunket's Tryal, and Contem'd.

1681. at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, for High-Treason. The Evidence against him were all profess'd Papists, and came out of Ireland. The Chief Matters Sworn against him were, *That he was made Primate of Ireland by the Pope, at the French King's Recommendation; had actually Levy'd great Sums of Money among his Clergy, to introduce the French Dominion into that Kingdom, and to Exterminate the Protestants;* and upon Evidence of this, was found Guilty. The next Day *Fitz-Harris* was Try'd at the same Bar: The Chief Evidences against him were, *Sir William Waller, and Eccard,* upon whose Testimonies he was found Guilty of High-Treason; and on the 1st of July they were both Executed at *Tyburn*. Presently after his Tryal, *Mrs. Fitz-Harris*, the Prisoner's Wife, Accused the Lord *Howard of Eserick*, for Contriving that Treasonable Libel for which her Husband was Condemn'd. Upon which that Lord was Committed to the *Tower*; and so was *Rouse, Hains, White,* and *Colledge*, commonly call'd the *Protestant Joiner*.

Plunket &
Fitz-Har-
ris Executed.

The Dissolution of Two Parliaments, especially of the last, in so abrupt a manner, rais'd up a general Spirit of Discontent and Distrust in the Body of the People of England. This made the King descend to an Apology for Himself, in an Appeal to the World, by a Royal Declaration of the Causes and Reasons that mov'd His Majesty to Dissolve the two last Parliaments. And on April 8th, 1681. it was Ordered by His Majesty in Council, *That the said Declaration be forthwith Printed and Publish'd, and Read in all Churches and Chapels throughout this Kingdom.* The Clergy Paid a Cheerful Compliance to the Reading of it, and thereby gave Offence to some of their Patrons, and to many of the People.

His Majesty's Declaration to all his Loving Subjects, touching the Causes and Reasons that mov'd him to Dissolve the Two last Parliaments.

Declara-
tion of
Reasons
for Dis-
solving the
two last
Parlia-
ments.

IT was with exceeding great Trouble, that We were brought to the Dissolving of the Two last Parliaments, without more Benefit to Our People by the Calling of them: But having done Our Part, in giving so many Opportunities of providing their Good, it cannot be justly imputed to Us, that the Success hath not answer'd Our Expectation.

We cannot at this time but take Notice of the particular Causes of Our Dissatisfaction, which at the Beginning of the last Parliament We did recommend to their Care to avoid, and expected We should have had no new Cause to remember them.

We Open'd the last Parliament, which was Held at *Westminster*, with as Gracious Expressions of Our Readiness to satisfy the Desires of Our Good Subjects, and to secure them against all their just Fears, as the weighty Consideration, either of Preserving the Establish'd Religion, and the Liberty and Property of Our Subjects at Home, or of Supporting Our Neighbours and Allies Abroad, could fill Our Hearts with, or possibly require from Us.

And We do solemnly Declare, That we did intend, as far as would have consist'd with the very Being of the Government. to have Comply'd with any thing that could have been Propos'd to Us, to accomplish those Ends.

We ask'd of them the Supporting the Alliances We had made for the Preservation of the General Peace in Christendom; We recommended to them the further Examination of the Plot; We desir'd their Advice and Assistance concerning the Preservation of *Tangier*; We

offer'd to concur in any Remedies that could be propos'd for the Security of the Protestant Religion, that might consist with Preserving the Succession of the Crown in its Due and Legal Course of Descent. To all which We met with most unsuitable Returns from the House of Commons: Addreses, in the nature of Remonstrances, rather than of Answers; Arbitrary Orders for taking Our Subjects into Custody, for Matters that had no relation to Privileges of Parliament; strange illegal Votes, declaring divers Eminent Persons to be Enemies to the King and Kingdom, without any Order, or Process of Law, any Hearing of their Defence, or any Proof so much as offer'd against them.

Besides these Proceedings, they Voted as followeth, on the 7th of *January* last.

Resolved, *That Whosoever shall Lend, or cause to be Lent, by Way of Advance, any Money upon the Branches of the King's Revenue, arising by Customs, Excise, or Hearth-Money, shall be adjudged to hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and shall be Responsible for the same in Parliament.*

Resolved, *That Whosoever shall Buy any Tally of Anticipation upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or Whosoever shall Pay any such Tally hereafter to be Struck, shall be adjudged to hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and shall be Responsible for the same in Parliament.*

Which Votes, instead of giving Us Assistance to Support Our Allies, or enable us to Preserve *Tangier*, tended rather to disable Us from Contributing towards either, by Our Own Revenue or Credit; not only exposing us to all Dangers that might happen either at Home or Abroad, but endeavouring to deprive Us of the Possibility of Supporting the Government it self, and to reduce Us to a more helpless Condition than the meanest of our Subjects.

And on the 10th of the same Month they pass'd another Vote, in these words:

Resolved, *That it is the Opinion of this House, That the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters upon the Penal Laws, is at this time grievous to the Subject, a Weakening of the Protestant Interest, an Encouragement to Popery, and Dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom.*

By which Vote, without any regard to the Laws Establish'd, they assum'd to themselves a Power of Suspending Acts of Parliament. Whereas Our Judges, and Ministers of Justice, neither can, nor ought, in reverence to the Votes of either or both the Houses, break the Oaths they have taken, for the due and impartial Execution of Our Laws; which by Experience hath been found to be the best Support, both of the Protestant Interest, and of the Peace of the Kingdom.

These were some of the unwarrantable Proceedings of that House of Commons, which were the Occasion of Our parting with that Parliament.

Which We had no sooner Dissolv'd, but We caus'd another to be forthwith Assembled at *Oxford*; at the Opening of which, We thought it necessary to give them warning of the Errors of the former, in hopes to have prevented the like Miscarriages; and We requir'd of them to make the Laws of the Land their Rule, as We did, and do resolve they shall be Ours. We further added, That what We had formerly and so often Declared concerning the Succession, We would not depart from; but to remove all reasonable Fears that might arise from the possibility of a Popish Successor's coming to the Crown, if Means could be found, that in such a Case, the Administration of the Govern-
ment

1681. "ment might remain in Protestants Hands, We were ready to hearken to any Expedient, by which the Religion Establish'd might be preserv'd, and the Monarchy not destroy'd.

"But, contrary to Our Offers and Expectation, We saw, that no Expedient would be entertain'd, but that of a total Exclusion, which We had so often declar'd, was a Point, that in Our Own Royal Judgment, so nearly concern'd Us, both in Honour, Justice, and Conscience, that We cou'd never consent to it. In short, We cannot, after the sad Experience We have had of the late Civil Wars, that Murder'd Our Father (of Blessed Memory,) and Ruin'd the Monarchy, consent to a Law, that shall establish another most Unnatural War, or at least make it necessary to maintain a Standing Force for the Preserving the Government, and the Peace of the Kingdom.

"And We have reason to believe, by what pass'd in the last Parliament at Westminster, that if We cou'd have been brought to give Our Consent to a Bill of Exclusion; the Intent was not to rest there, but to pass further, and to attempt some other Great and Important Changes, even in the present.

"The Business of Fitz-Harris, who was Impeach'd by the House of Commons of High-Treason, and by the House of Lords refer'd to the Ordinary Course of Law, was on the sudden carry'd on to that extremity, by the Votes which the Commons Pass'd on the 26th of March last, that there was no possibility left of a Reconciliation.

"The Votes were these :

"Die Sabbati 26 Martij, post Meridiem.

"Resolved, That it is the undoubted Right of the Commons in Parliament Assembled, to Impeach before the Lords in Parliament any Peer or Commoner, for Treason, or any other Crime or Misdemeanor; And that the Refusal of the Lords to Proceed in Parliament upon such Impeachment, is a Denial of Justice, and a Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments.

"Resolved, That in the Case of Edward Fitz-Harris, who by the Commons hath been Impeached of High-Treason before the Lords, with a Declaration, That in convenient Time they would bring up the Articles against him, for the Lords to Resolve, That the said Fitz-Harris should be Proceeded with according to the Course of Common-Law, and not by way of Impeachment at this time; is a Denial of Justice, and a Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments, and an Obstruction to the further Discovery of the Popish Plot, and of great Danger to His Majesty's Person, and the Protestant Religion.

"Resolved, That for any Inferior Court to Proceed against Edward Fitz-Harris, or any other Person lying under an Impeachment in Parliament, for the same Crimes for which he or they stand Impeach'd, is a high Breach of the Privilege of Parliament.

"It was a Matter extremely sensible to Us, to find an Impeachment made use of to Delay a Tryal, that We had directed against a profess'd Papist, charg'd with Treasons against Us, of an extraordinary Nature: And certainly the House of Peers did themselves Right, in refusing to give Countenance to such a Proceeding.

"But when either of the Houses are so far transported, as to Vote the Proceedings of the other to be a Denial of Justice, a Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments, of Danger to Our Person, and the Protestant Religion, without Conferences first had, to examine upon what Grounds such Proceedings were made, and how far they might be justify'd; This puts the

1681. Two Houses out of capacity of transacting Business together, and consequently is the greatest Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments.

"This was the Case; and every Day's Continuance being like to produce new Instances of further Heat and Anger between the Two Houses, to the Disappointment of all Publick Ends for which they were Call'd, We found it necessary to put an End to this Parliament likewise.

"But notwithstanding all this, let not the restless Malice of ill Men, who are labouring to poison Our People, some out of fondness of their Old Beloved Commonwealth-Principles, and some out of Anger at their being Disappointed in the particular Designs they had for the Accomplishment of their own Ambition and Greatness, persuade any of Our Good Subjects, that we intend to lay aside the Use of Parliaments: For We do still Declare, That no Irregularities in Parliaments, shall ever make Us out of love with Parliaments, which We look upon as the best Method for Healing the Distempers of the Kingdom, and the only Means to preserve the Monarchy in that due Credit and Respect which it ought to have both at Home and Abroad.

"And for this Cause, We are resolv'd, by the Blessing of God, to have frequent Parliaments; and both in and out of Parliament to use Our utmost Endeavours to Exterpate Popery, and to Redress all the Grievances of Our good Subjects, and in all things to Govern according to the Laws of the Kingdom.

"And We hope, that a little Time will so far open the Eyes of all Our good Subjects, that Our next Meeting in Parliament shall perfect all that Settlement and Peace which shall be found wanting either in Church or State.

"To which, as We shall contribute Our utmost Endeavours, so We assure Our Self, That We shall be assist'd therein by the Loyalty and good-Affections of all those who consider the Rise and Progress of the late Troubles and Confusions, and desire to preserve their Country from a Relapse.

"And who cannot but remember, That Religion, Liberty and Property were all lost and gone, when the Monarchy was shaken off; and could never be reviv'd, till that was restored.

This Declaration, however smooth and fair, was by no means Popular. Some thought it nothing but a Torrent of Words: Others had a worse Opinion of it, as a Stretch of Prerogative, and a profess'd Insult upon the late Members of both Houses. Many question'd the Validity of it: Sir William Jones, in his Just and Modest Vindication of the Two last Parliaments, plainly says, That though the King did not communicate this Paper to the Council till Friday the 8th of April, yet M. Barillon, the French Ambassador, read it over three Days before, and demanded of a Gentleman there his Opinion of it: Which M. Barillon might the better remember, because of the great liberty the Gentleman took to ridicule it to his face.

It is certain, that His Majesty had taken great Offence at the Oxford Parliament, for the particular Zeal of the People in many of their Elections; and for the particular Respect paid the Members of the City of London, in a great Retinue waiting on them, &c. Of this number of Attendants was one Stephen Colledge, commonly known by the Name of the Protestant Joiner, a Busy Man, and a great Zealot against Popery, who went down to Oxford, and there spoke Words, and recited Rhimes, that were said to reflect upon the King. This Mechanick was to be made an Example of meddling with

Not acceptable to the People.

Case of Mr. Stephen Colledge.

Politicks;

1681. Politicks; so an Indictment of High-Treason was Exhibited against him to the Grand-Jury of *Middlesex*; but the Jury return'd an *Ignoramus* upon it: For which Mr. *Wilmere* (the Fore-man) was, out of all Courfe of Law, Apprehended, and Examin'd before the Council, *August* 16th. and sent to the *Tower*; and was afterwards forc'd to flie beyond the Seas. When the Design had thus miscarry'd in *London*, they laid a new Scene against this Offender at *Oxford*, where they hoped to find a more pliable Grand-Jury: And to make sure that the Bill might not a second time miscarry, the Witnesses were sent down Post to the *Athizes*, and by secret Management were privately shut up with the Jury till they had found the Bill: Which was afterwards complain'd of, as an Intolerable Practice. As soon as the Bill was found against him, a Jailer and a Messenger were sent away to hurry him down to his Tryal, who, by Order of the King's Council, took from him all his Instructions for his Defence, and carry'd them to the Council, for them only to make their Use and Advantage of 'em. This way of Procedure was thought to be very harsh and illegal; yet the poor Man, under these severe Circumstances, was not wanting to himself, but stoutly made his Defence; and, as Sir *John Hawles* observes upon that Tryal, the best Defence, all Circumstances consider'd, that ever Man made for his Life. But indeed, it seem'd to be a Matter Resolv'd upon Above, He must Die; and so he was, *August* 18th. found Guilty of High-Treason, and on the 21st of the same Month Executed in the *Castle-Yard*.

Case of the Earl of Shaftsbury.

It was propos'd to make an Example of a Peer, as well as of a poor Commoner; my Lord *Shaftsbury* was a Person most odious to the Court, and the more so, because his Lordship (with several other Peers) had entred a Protestation against the Lords Rejecting the Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*; and upon the Dissolution of the Parliament, return'd immediately to *London*, as if he intended there to Influence the City against the Court. Soon after his Return, One *Bryan Huns* came to him and assur'd him, he could give great Light in the Matter of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey's* Murther, if he might have his Pardon. The Earl endeavoured to get one, but it could not be obtained. *Huns* being Taken, and carry'd before the Council, hoped to get Favour, by accusing the Earl of attempting to Suborn him to do it; and on the Information of this *Irish-Evidence*, the Lord *Shaftsbury* was Apprehended at His House in *Aldersgate-street*, and on the 2d of *July* Committed to the *Tower*, for High-Treason; and Capt. *Wilkinson*, who had waited on the Earl to *Oxford* (among other Friends and Followers) was now tempted to charge this upon his Lordship, as a Design of Sedition and Treason: But *Wilkinson*, tho' a Prisoner for Debt in the *King's-Bench*, resisted all their Temptations and Offers, and would not be drawn in to be an Evidence. The Earl, after his Commitment, presented several Petitions for a Tryal, or Bail, according to the *Habeas-Corpus* Act; but he could not be Heard till *November* the 24th, and then a Bill of High-Treason was preferred to the Grand-Jury at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Bailey*. Mr. *Blauwaite* and Mr. *Gayne* Swore, That the Papers produced in Court were taken in the Lord *Shaftsbury's* House: And Sir *Leeline Jenkins* Deposed, That one of them, which was a Project of an Association, was the same Paper, unaltered, that Mr. *Blauwaite* gave him. But this Writing (saith Sir *John Hawles*) was no manner of Evidence of Treason, admitting what the Witnesses Swore, as to the finding of it, to be true; because it was not proved that it was Compos'd or Prosecuted by the Earl of Shaftsbury, or by his Order. Two *Macknamarr's*, and One *Booth*, Swore, That Capt. *Wilkinson* was to have been Captain of

1681. a Troop of Horse in the Army which the Lord *Shaftsbury* was to Raise. One *Turberville* Swore, That the Lord *Shaftsbury* said about *February* last, That there was little Good to be done to the King, as long as his Guards were about him. One *Smith* gave Evidence, That the Earl shou'd say, If the King should offer any Violence to the Parliament at *Oxford*, he would meet with a strong Opposition. And One *Haynes* Swore to these Words spoken by the Earl, The Duke of Buckingham has as much Right to the Crown, as any Stewart in England. But the Jury (of whom Sir *Samuel Bernadiston* was Fore-man) Consider'd of the Depositions of Capt. *Wilkinson*, made before the King, giving a large Account of the Intrigue carry'd on by *Booth*, to engage him to be an Evidence against the Earl; and knew *Booth* to be a Fellow of infamous Character, who had been Condemn'd for Clipping and Coining: Nor had they reason to believe any thing said by *Turberville*, *Smith*, or *Haynes*; and there was so much of their Fallshoods and of their Designs to Perjure themselves, prov'd against them in *Colledge's* Tryal, that they therefore brought in an *Ignoramus*. Upon which Sir *John Hawles* makes this Remark; The Grand-Jury (though some of them afterwards smarted for it, upon other Pretences) did like Honest, Understanding Gentlemen: And had they done otherwise, to avoid the Ignominy of being call'd (though in truth it was an Honour to be) an *Ignoramus-Jury*, they had justly deserov'd the Reproach, which since has lighted on other Juries; such as Mr. *Cornith's*, and the like. The People were generally so well satisfy'd, that the Spite of the Papists was grounded on the Lord *Shaftsbury's* apparent Zeal for the Religion and Liberties, that they publickly Rejoyced in his Deliverance, and made Bonfires that Evening in several Parts of the City. *Graham* (who was the Solicitor against him, and had managed the *Irish* Evidence) had much a-doe to escape the Fury of the Multitude; and the Judges (as they themselves confess'd in *Graham's* Tryal) were Affronted as they sat on the Bench. The Earl being Clear'd by the Grand-Jury, mov'd to be Discharg'd, but could not obtain it till the End of the next Term. When he was at Liberty, he Prosecuted *Graham*, and his Accusers, as his Declaration sets forth, For Conspiring to Indict him of High-Treason, for which they solicited *Wilkinson* to give False-Testimony against the said Earl, &c. The Defendants mov'd, That they might not be Try'd in *London*, because the Sheriffs, Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute*, were the Lord *Shaftsbury's* Friends. The Judges allow'd their Plea; but the Earl would not Try his Cause elsewhere.

In the mean time, by the Encouragement and Solicitations of the Court, a multitude of Addresses were brought up to the King, to Thank him for his late Declaration, and for his Maintaining the Succession in the Right Line; with some Compliments and Flourishes, that gave no Reputation to this New Way of Addressing, when it did not so much prove the Affections of the People, as it really betray'd the Inclinations of the Court.

The Duke of *York* was all this while in *Scotland*, as His Majesty's High-Commissioner, and found there an Obeisquious Parliament, who being first amus'd with An Act Ratifying all former Laws for the Security of the Protestant Religion; fell readily into another Act, Acknowledging and Asserting the Right of Succession to the Imperial Crown of *Scotland*, wherein they Declare, That no Difference in Religion, nor no Law, nor Act of Parliament made or to be made, can Alter or Invert the Right of Succession and Lineal Descent of the Crown to the Nearest and Lawful Heirs. After which, they made another Act for a Standing Army, under the Title of An Act for Continuing the Supply for the Maintaining His Majesty's Additional Standing Forces for Five Years

Addresses promoted.

Duke of York in Scotland.

1681. *Years longer.* And concluded with another *Act*, For Securing the Protestant Religion, against Popery and Fanaticism. The Earl of Argyle mov'd in Parliament, for a Security against a *Popish Successor*. For which he could not be forgiven. He was immediately Committed, and soon after Prosecuted, under a Pretence of having put his own Sense and Interpretation upon the *Test*, when he took it; and he was upon this trivial Account found Guilty of High-Treason; and must have then Suffer'd, if he had not made a shift to escape his Destiny at that time, by exchanging Cloaths with his Daughter, and so getting privately out of *Edinburgh-Castle*, and flying beyond the Seas; from whence he return'd too soon, and brought back his own Destruction with him.

Cafe of the Earl of Argyle.

Honours and Preferments.

As to Honours and Preferments: On *April 7th*, *Charles Duke of Richmond* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*, and was Install'd, with usual Ceremonies on *April 18th*. At the Beginning of *Easter-Term*, His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute *Sir Francis Pemberton*, Kt. Lord-Chief-Justice of the Court of *King's-Bench*; who having received his Commission, and taken the Oaths, was on *April 13th* brought by the Lord-Chancellor to pay his Duty to His Majesty; by whom he was most graciously receiv'd, suitable to the Opinion His Majesty had of his great Integrity, Loyalty, and knowledge of the Laws. On *April 19th*, His Majesty having appointed *Thomas Dereham*, Esq; to be his Resident at the Court of the Great-Duke of *Tuscany*, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. On *April the 27th*, His Majesty was pleas'd, in consideration of the faithful Services perform'd by the Right-Honourable *Lawrence Hyde*, Esq; First Commissioner of His Majesty's Treasury, in that and other Employments of eminent Trusts, to create him Viscount *Hyde of Kenelworth*, and Baron of *Wootton-Basset*. On *May 14th*, His Majesty was graciously pleas'd to conferr upon the Right-Honourable *Heneage Lord Finch*, Lord-Chancellor of *England* (as a Mark of the great Satisfaction His Majesty had in the many faithful Services which his Lordship had rendred the Crown) the Honour and Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, by creating him Earl of *Nottingham*. In *July*, His Majesty being desirous to place a lasting Mark of his Esteem upon the Family of *Sir George Carteret*, Kt. and Bar. late Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, as well for the long and Loyal Services of the said *Sir George* at Home and Abroad, as for the Merit of his Son *Sir Philip Carteret*, who lost his Life in His Majesty's Service at Sea, was graciously pleas'd to create *Sir George Carteret*, Bar. (Eldest Son to the said *Sir Philip*, and Grand-son and Heir of the afore-said *Sir George*) a Baron of *England*, by the Name of *Baron Carteret of Hawnes* in the County of *Bedford*. On *August 3d*, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Christopher Buckley* of *Surrey*, Esq; *Sir Samuel Morland* had invented an Engine, which, with the strength of Eight Men, would force the Water in a Continual Stream, at the rate of above Sixty Barrels an Hour, from the River *Thames* up to the Top of *Windsor-Castle*, and from thence into the Air above Sixty Foot high. This Experiment often repeated, gave so much Pleasure and Admiration to the King, that on *August 14th* he sent for *Sir Samuel Morland*, and in the Presence of Prince *Rupert*, and many of the Nobility, declar'd, That he was highly satisfy'd with all the late Experiments and extraordinary Effects of *Sir Samuel's* New Water-Engine; and therefore, as an Earnest of his particular Grace and Favour, gave him with his own Royal Hand, and commanded him to wear it on his Breast, as a Mark of Honour, during his Life, a fair Medal

of Gold, fasten'd to a Green Ribbon, on the one side of which Medal was His Majesty's Effigies, set round with Diamonds of a considerable Value; and on the other side the following Inscription; *CAROLO II^o Magnæ Britannie, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ, Regi, Samuel Morlandus Æques Auratus & Baronettus, Magister Mechanicorum, In rebus adversis summo vitæ periculo, In Prosperis, felici Ingenio frequens adfuit.* After which, the Lord-Chamberlain (by His Majesty's Order) caused him to be Sworn *Master of the Mechanicks*, and the Inscription on the Medal to be Registred in the great Parchment Roll of the Office. On *Septemb. 6th*, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *George Raynsford* of *Lincolns-Inn*, Esq; Son to the late Lord-Chief-Justice *Raynsford*.

1681.

Upon Occasion of the *Ignoramus-Furies*, the Court-Party concern'd themselves extremely much in the Election of New Sheriffs: But the Citizens, who thought their Liberties and Lives did depend upon it, chose *Mr. Pilkington* and *Mr. Shute*, by a very great Majority. The King was resolv'd to express his Displeasure at it; and therefore, when on *Octob. 13th*, *Sir George Treby* Recorder, and these Two Sheriffs, were sent to Invite His Majesty, in the Name of the City, to do them the Honour of Dining at *Guild-Hall* on the 28th, His Majesty gave them this Rebuke; *Mr. Recorder, An Invitation from my Lord-Mayor, and the City, is very Acceptable to Me; and to shew that it is so, notwithstanding that it is brought by Messengers that are so Unwelcome to Me as these Two Sheriffs are, yet I Accept it.* His Majesty had before condescended to a meaner thing, by distinguishing the Loyal Apprentices of *London*, and giving a Brace of Bucks for a Dinner at *Sadlers-Hall*, on *August 4th*, and sending many of his Principal Courtiers to Dine with them, and directing his Son the Duke of *Grafton* to be one of the Stewards for another Year: All which, was thought no less than to encourage Servants to oppose their Masters.

Election of Sheriffs for London and Middlesex.

On *November the 6th*, His Majesty knighted *Major George Vernon* of *Farnham* in the County of *Surrey*, for the Loyalty and Affection with which he had on all Occasions promoted the Service of His Majesty. On *Decemb. 30th*, His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute his Grace the Duke of *Grafton* Colonel of his First Regiment of Foot-Guards, in the room of *Colonel Russel*, who had, with His Majesty's Leave, resigned that Command. On *March 3d*, *George Legg*, Esq; Master-General of the Ordnance, was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council. On *March 16th*, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *John Knight*, Esq; one of the Sheriffs of *Bristol*, and was pleas'd to declare, that it was in consideration of his known Loyalty, and constant Adherence to the Church of *England*, and Interest of the Crown.

Honours and Preferments.

The Lady *Anne*, in a Dutiful Respect to her Father, paid him a Visit this Summer in *Scotland*, going by Sea, and attended by 3 of His Majesty's Yachts, and arriv'd safe in *Scotland* on *July 19th*. The Prince of *Orange* came over to make another Visit to the *English* Court, and Landing at *Margate*, came Post to *Whitehall* on *July 23.* and having Din'd with *Sir Stephen Fox*, went that Night to *Windsor*; and after some Diversions, went back to *Harwich* on *Friday August 5th*, to imbarck there for *Holland*.

Lady Anne goes to Scotland.

The Duke of *York* return'd from *Scotland* in one of His Majesty's Yachts, and Landed at *Yarmouth* on *March 10.* and went that Night to *Norwich*, where his Reception was contriv'd to be with great Demonstrations of Joy. The Picture of his Royal Highness in *Guildhall* had been Cut and Defaced by some unknown Hand: The Lord-Mayor, and Court of Aldermen, to take off the Imputation from the City, by a Solemn Order, dated *Jan. 27th*,

Duke of York returns.

1681. declared their Abhorrence of this Indignity, which, they say, cannot be understood otherwise, than an effect of Malice against the Person of his Royal Highness; and therefore, out of a just and due Regard to the Honour of his Royal Highness, and their deep Repentment of that Insolent and Villainous Act, they offer a Reward of Five hundred-Pounds for finding out the Author of it.

Murder of Thomas Thynne, Esq;

On Sunday Febr. 12th, between Seven and Eight at Night, a barbarous Assassination was committed upon the Person of *Thomas Thynne, Esq;* who passing the *Pall-Mall* in his Coach, was set upon by three Men on Horse-back, one of which discharg'd a Musquetoon into the Coach, and mortally Wounded him, four Bullets entering his Body; and having perform'd this piece of Villainy, made their Escape. His Majesty having been inform'd of what had happen'd, was pleas'd to give immediate Orders for the stopping all Persons that could not give a good Account of themselves in the several Ports; and for the making diligent Search here in Town, in order to the Discovering the Assassins. The Diligence of those that made the Search, was so successful, that upon some Information that was given them, they traced the Murthers to their several Lodgings, and there Apprehended them, and brought them on Monday Morning before the Council, (which was Extraordinarily Assembled for that Purpose:) The Chief of them being call'd in, readily Confess'd the whole Fact, said his Name was *Vrats*, that he was a *German*, and a Captain of Foot; That he had accompany'd Count *Charles-John Covingmark* in his Travels, and came with him into *England*; That the Friendship and Acquaintance he had with him, and the Favours he had received from his Family, had made him take very much to Heart the Affronts which Mr. *Thynne* had put upon the Count, by his Discourses and otherwise, and therefore resolv'd to take Satisfaction of him; and being inform'd on Sunday, that Mr. *Thynne* was gone abroad in his Coach, he took Horse, with a Friend, and Servant of his own, who was provided with a Musquetoon, being themselves armed with Swords and Pistols: That meeting Mr. *Thynne's* Coach in the *Pall-Mall*, he rode up to it, and bid the Coach-man Stand, intending to Fight Mr. *Thynne*; but that his Servant, who was a *Polander*, not rightly apprehending what he said, discharg'd his Musquetoon upon Mr. *Thynne*; whereupon they made their Escape. Mr. *Thynne* Died on Monday about Six in the Morning. On Sunday Febr. 19th, about Eight at Night, Count *Charles-John Covingmark* was Taken as he landed at *Gravesend* in a Disguise, intending to embark on a Vessel that was going out: He was next Morning brought to Town, and Examind before His Majesty in Council, who refer'd the Matter to the Lord-Chief-Justice, and his Lordship Committed him Prisoner to *Newgate*, in order to his Tryal, at which he was with great difficulty Acquitted of the Murther; while the other Actors, Captain *Vrats*, *John Sterne*, and *George Borotski*, were, according to a Sentence pass'd on them at the *Old-Bailey*, Executed on March 10th, in the *Pall-mall*, where they committed that Barbarous Fact; and the Body of *George Borotski* (whose Hand did the Murther) was by His Majesty's Command to be hung up in Chains.

State of Religion.

In Matters of Religion, great Offence had been taken at a New Exposition of the *Lord's Prayer*, the *Creed*, and the *Ten Commandments*, Written and Publish'd by Mr. *Thomas Ashenden*, Rector of *Dingley* in the County of *Northampton*, who was thereupon Conven'd, and Censur'd by his Ordinary; and on Sunday June 5th, he did Publicly in the Cathedral-Church of *Peterborough* make this Recantation, at the time of Divine-Service, being enjoind thereto by the Right-Reverend

William Lord-Bishop of Peterborough, who was present, together with the Reverend Dean *Dr. Patrick*, some of the Prebendaries, and several Persons of Quality:

1681.

Recantation of Mr. Thomas Ashenden.

I Thomas Ashenden, being deeply sensible of the foul Dishonour I have done to our most Holy Religion, and the great Scandal I have given, by a late prophane Abuse of the *Lord's-Prayer*, the *Creed*, and the *Ten Commandments*, which I Wrote, and caused to be Publish'd; Do here, in the Presence of God, and of his Ministers, and of this Congregation, most heartily bewail with unfeigned Sorrow, both that Notorious Offence, and also all my other Sins which betray'd me unto it: most humbly begging Forgiveness of God, and of his Church, whose heaviest Censures I have justly deserved. And as I earnestly desire that none of my Brethren (much less our Holy Function, or the Church) may be the worse thought of by Any, by reason of my Miscarriages; so I do faithfully Promise, by God's Grace, to endeavour to behave myself hereafter so Religiously in my Place and Calling, that I may not be any more a Discredit to them. In which Resolution that I may persist, I beg and implore the Assistance of all your Prayers; And desire withal, that this my Retraction, and sincere Profession of Repentance, may be made as Publick as my Crimes have been, that None may be tempted hereafter to do Evil by my Example.

Condition of the Dissenters.

The Dissenters were now Odious to the Court, not as Separatists from the Church, but as Enemies to the State, and especially to the Duke's Succession. And the Church-men were more Acceptable to the King, not as Members of a True Communion, but as the Promoters of Royal Prerogative, and Supporters of the Interest of his Royal Highness. Under this unhappy Way of Distinguishing Whigs and Tories, the former were so much suspected by the Government, that it would not trust them upon Common Juries, because of the late Returns of *Ignoramus*, which they thought chiefly owing to that Party. Upon this Account, a very strange Act of Partiality happened at the Sessions at *Hicks-Hall*, on August 26th, as will appear by this Account, though given by Authority, to palliate that Matter: "Whereas a Panel was Return'd by the Sheriff, of the Number of Fifty four Persons, to serve of the Grand-Jury for this County, very few of which, if any, were known to the Justices of Peace on the Bench, or the High-Constables of the Hundreds, which induced the Justices to enquire after the Persons so Returned, and most of them were found to be Dissenters, who frequented Conventicles, and seldom or never came to Church: Whereupon the Justices thought fit, according to the Power given to them by the Statute of 3 Hen. VIII. to Command the Sheriff there present to put out some of the Panel, and put in others in their stead; which the Sheriff refusing at three several Commands to do, the Justices, that the Service of the County might not be obstructed, did take Fifteen of those Return'd by the Sheriff, and Swore them to serve for the Grand-Jury: But to the intent they might make the best discovery they could of the said Persons so Sworn, the Court thought fit to tender them the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, which they all took.

Cafe of a Grand-Jury.

Address of Abhorrence.

His Majesty took all Occasions to express his Satisfaction in the Loyalty of those Church-men who came with their Addresses, Abhorring the Association, and declaring for the Unalterable Right of Succession; as particularly *Dr. Gower*, Master of *St. John's College*, and Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, waited on His Majesty at *New-Market*, on *Septemb. 18th*, and made a fine Speech in the Name of the University, of which this was the molt-

1681. most-pleasing part: "We will still believe and maintain, That our Kings derive not their Titles from the People, but from God; That to Him only they are Accountable: That it belongs not to Subjects, either to Create or Censure, but to Honour and Obey their Sovereign, who comes to be so, by a Fundamental Hereditary Right of Succession, which no Religion, no Law, no Fault or Forfeiture can alter or diminish," &c. To which His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer; *That he was fully satisfy'd of the Loyalty of the University, and that he did not at all doubt but they would always Act according to what they there Declared.* His Majesty likewise told them, *That he would constantly Own and Defend the Church of England as Establish'd by Law: This he bid them be assur'd of, for he would be as good as his Word, whatever Representation either had or should be made of him to the contrary.* Being further pleas'd to add, *That there was no other Church in the World that Taught and Practis'd Loyalty so Conscientiously as that did.*

French Protestants Reliev'd. Upon the Persecution of the Protestants in France, His Majesty had a good Opportunity of Pleasing his own Protestant Subjects, by Receiving and Encouraging those Distress'd Sufferers and Refugees; and therefore, on August 28th, His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Declare, *That he held himself oblig'd, in Honour and Conscience, to Comfort and Support all such Afflicted Protestants, who by reason of the Rigours and Severities us'd towards them, upon account of their Religion, should be forced to quit their Native Country, and should desire to shelter themselves under His Majesty's Royal Protection, for the Preservation and free Exercise of their Religion.* And in order hereunto, His Majesty was pleas'd further to Declare, *That He will grant unto every such Distress'd Protestant who shall come hither for Refuge, and reside here, his Letters of Denization, under the Great-Seal, without any Charge whatsoever; and will likewise recommend it to his Parliament, at their next Meeting, to Pass an Act for the General Naturalization of all such Protestants as shall come over, as aforesaid, &c.* When a Suspicion was rais'd, That many of these Exiles from France, pretending to be Protestants, were really French Papists, and therefore Dangerous Enemies in Disguise; His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Order, October the 19th, that this following Advertisement should be published:

WHereas several scandalous Reports are daily spread abroad, That a great part of those who call themselves Protestants, and are lately come from France, for Protection, into this Kingdom, are Papists; whereby many Well-dispos'd People are discourag'd from Contributing to the Relief of these poor Protestants, who have forsaken their Liveliboods and Country, to preserve a good Conscience; These are to give Notice, That all Care imaginable is taken by the Ministers of the French Congregations, both at the Savoy, and in London, that according to His Majesty's Gracious Declaration, made in Council, on July 28th, 1681. None be admitted into either of their Congregations, or receive any Benefit of the said Collections, but such as bring very good and authentick Testimonials of their being of the Protestant Religion, and of their receiving of the Holy Sacrament. And if any Person can Detect any of those who pretend to be fled hither for Religion, to be really Papists; It is desired that he give Information thereof to the Lord-Bishop of London, or to the Ministers of the said French Congregations.

Profecution of Dissenters. But while this Care was taken of Foreign Protestants, there was a vigorous Profecution of the Protestant Dissenters here at Home; which was generally thought a piece of Court-Artifice,

to play the Church of England against the Dissenters, and inrage the Dissenters against the Church of England; that they might not Unite and see their Common Danger, but rather, by Destroying one another, might make room for a third Party, that lay behind the Curtain and watch't an Opportunity of the Duke's Succession. The King, whose Principle and Practice (even against the Law) had been to Indulge the Dissenters, was now drawn-in to be very solicitous for the Rigorous Profecution of them; the Justices of Middlesex were very forward to obey the Instructions of the Court, by putting the Laws in Execution against them, and contriv'd to have His Majesty's express Command for it: For at the Beginning of December they humbly represented to His Majesty, "That an Intimation of his Pleasure was necessary at this time, as to the putting the Laws in Execution against Conventicles; in regard that when it was lately given them in Charge at the Council-Board, to put the Laws in Execution against Popish Recusants, there was no mention made of Suppressing Conventicles, and therefore it was pretended, that they were not to be disturb'd or medled with." His Majesty was pleas'd to take this Occasion to Command the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, and the said Justices of the Peace, "To use their utmost Endeavours to Suppress all Conventicles, and Unlawful Meetings, upon pretence of Religious Worship: His Majesty Declaring, It is his express Pleasure, That the Laws be effectually put in Execution against them, both in City and Country."

In these Proceedings, it was thought the greater Hardship, that the Act of 25 Eliz. design'd against Popish Recusants, which as soon as turn'd against Protestant Dissenters, had a Bill of Repeal brought in the last Westmynster Parliament, was now rigorously executed upon all manner of Nonconformists; which at this time gave a general Discontent, and occasion'd some Reflections on the King that were very rude and violent, as particularly on Novemb. 16th, Mr. Frederick Horsey was by Warrant of the Lords of His Majesty's Privy-Council, Committed Prisoner to Newgate, for High-Treason, he having spoken divers Treasonable and Dangerous Words against His Majesty and the Government, viz. *That His Majesty's Consenting to the Tyrannical Proceedings of Convicting Dissenters, he did not question but would make Him (meaning the King's Majesty) the Head shorter; and that he did admire the City did not Secure him the last Lord-Mayor's-Day, when they had him there.*

That which made the Dissenters the more Pitied, was, that very great Partiality was shown in Protecting the Papists from those Penal Laws, which had their Edge altogether turn'd upon the Protestant Dissenters. This Partiality was so Notorious, that at last a Publick Complaint was made against the Deputy-Clerk of the Peace of the County of Wilts, for favouring certain Papists in that County, who were Order'd to be Profecuted by the Sessions, and yet were afterwards by him Dismiss'd with Indemnity. Upon this formal Complaint, no less could be done than to bring up the said Offender, by one of His Majesty's Messengers, to the Council-Board, where (it is said) he receiv'd a severe Reprimand; and that it was likewise recommended to the Justices of the Peace for that County, at their next Quarter-Sessions, to Proceed against him for such Misdemeanors as he should be Charged with.

This Countenance of the Court, made the Papists not only Safe, but extremely Insolent. On March 3d, Information was given in Council, "That on the 2d of February last, the Officers of the High-Sheriff of Lancashire, having Distrain'd the Cattle and other Goods of divers

1681. AG of 25 Eliz. turn'd upon Protestant Dissenters.

Partiality to Papists.

Insolence of the Papists.

1681.

“ Convicted *Popish Recusants*, living at *Altarr* near *Ormeskerke* in that County, for their Forfeitures, were, in their return with the said Goods, Riotously Assaulted in the High-way by the said *Popish Recusants*, and their Abettors; and the Goods not only rescued from them, but they beaten and wounded in such a manner, that the Recovery of some of them was much doubted.” Thereupon His Majesty was pleas'd to Order the Judges that go that Circuit, to cause such of the said Offenders as are already in Custody, to be Proceeded against for the same, according to the utmost Severity of the Law, and to endeavour the Apprehending of all others concern'd therein, by Rewarding the Discoverers of them, that so they may receive an Exemplary Punishment.

1682.

Character of the Duke of Monmouth

The Duke of *Monmouth* was now to be publickly Disgrac'd, of whom this Character is given by a late Author: “ This Gentleman stood possess'd of all the Qualities requisite to gain him the Love of the People, and stir up the Jealousie of the Duke of *York*. King *Charles* had heap'd Honours upon him, and nothing pleas'd him so much as to see him *Great*. He had been sent to *Scotland* in the Year 1679, to suppress an Insurrection which the Severity of *Lauderdale's* Administration had occasion'd; where his Lenity towards a People made by Oppression Mad, gain'd him the Ill-will of a Predominant Party at Court. The Zeal he shew'd some time after in the Prosecution of the *Popish Plot*, and his Friendships with some that were profess'd Enemies to the Duke, concurr'd to his Fall: yet King *Charles* still continu'd under-hand the same Tenderness for him, though he was declar'd in publick to be in Disgrace. The Duke's Faction at Home, and a Foreign Interest Abroad, were too powerful for King *Charles* to grapple with, even though the Fortune of a Favourite Son was at Stake. The more he was depress'd by the Envy of his Uncle, the higher he rose in the Affections of the People; till the breaking out of what was call'd the *Protestant Plot*, overwhelm'd not only him, but a whole Party with him.

Duke of Monmouth in Disgrace.

The first Mark of the King's new Anger to the Duke of *Monmouth*, was, to signify his Pleasure to the University of *Cambridge*, that they should Chuse another Chancellor in the Place of the Duke of *Monmouth*: With which Royal Will and Pleasure the University comply'd, and made Choice of his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* to be their Chancellor; and they afterwards put a greater Mark of Ignominy upon the Duke of *Monmouth*, by taking down his Picture that was hanging in their Publick Schools, and burning it in a very eager and ridiculous manner. This Humour of the University of *Cambridge*, in Rejecting and Affronting their Chancellor the Duke of *Monmouth*, was plainly owing as a Compliment to the Duke of *York*, who being lately return'd from *Scotland*, Dr. *Cogar* the Vice-Chancellor waited on him at *New-Market*, at the beginning of *April*, and in the Name of himself and the University made a short Speech in *Latin*, “ To Congratulate his Royal Highness's Return into *England*, and to acknowledge, that by his Royal Highness's good Conduct, the Government of *Scotland*, both in Church and State, is settled in Peace, and therefore they would by no means doubt, but that under His Majesty, his Royal Highness's Presence would have a great Influence in effecting the same here in *England*; by which means, All *Great Britain* being join'd in One, the Church of *England*, and Rights of the Crown, may for ever Flourish.” To which his Royal Highness was pleas'd to Answer to this effect:

Event in Effigie, at Cambridge,

In Compliment to the Duke of York.

That he gave the University his Thanks, for their kind Expressions: That he was very glad of this, and all other Occasions to declare, That he would ever Stand by the Church of *England*, as now Establish'd, and Countenance the Members of it, as having seen by Experience, that they are the best Supporters of the Crown; and that he would use his Endeavours and Interest for the Preservation of the King's Person, and the Government in the State, and the Church of *England*, as now Establish'd by Law. The Duke, against his own Genius, was to pursue the Arts of Popularity; and therefore, on *April* 20th, he was pleas'd to honour with his Presence the *Artillery-Company*, at their Annual Feast in *Merchant-Taylors-Hall*, where he retir'd after Dinner into another Room, and gave Access to a great Number of Citizens, who were taught to Croud in, for the honour of Kissing his Hand. He had soon after an Occasion of going once more to *Scotland*, purposing to make but a very short Stay. So on *May* 3d he departed from *Windsor*, and went down in one of His Majesty's Yachts to embark on the *Glocester*, Commanded by Sir *John Berry*, and Attended by the *Dartmouth*, the *Ruby*, and the *Happy Return*. But on *Friday* *May* 5th, the *Glocester* Frigate ran upon the Sand call'd the *Lemon and Ore*, about 16 Leagues from the Mouth of *Humber*, and there was lost: His Royal Highness went off in a Boat, and took as many Persons of Quality with him as the Boat could well bear. Other Boats were sent to take out the Men from the sinking Ship, but she sunk so fast, that several of the Passengers and Sea-men perished with her, among whom were the Earl of *Roxborough*, the Lord *O-Brian*, the Laird *Hopton*, Sir *Joseph Douglas*, and Mr. *Hyde* Brother-in-Law to the Duke, with several of the Duke's Servants, and above an Hundred and thirty Seamen were miserably lost, the Commander Sir *John Berry* hardly escaping by a Rope over the Stern, into Capt. *Wyborne's* Boat; who being afterwards Examined before the Council, His Majesty declared himself satisfy'd, that the said Sir *John* was no way faulty in the Loss of the *Glocester*, and therefore was pleas'd to give him the Command of the *Henrietta* a Third Rate Frigate, and of the Squadron design'd for the Coast of *Ireland*, in the same manner as was at first intended. The Duke got safe to *Scotland* on *May* 7th; and with great Expedition came back by Sea to *London*, in Twenty Days.

1682.

Duke of York goes again to Scotland.

Danger at Sea.

The Court was very solicitous for the Choice of New Sheriffs for *London* and *Middlesex*, and earnestly recommended Mr. *North* and Mr. *Box*; but the Hearts of the Citizens were for Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*. This occasion'd a very Riotous Controversie; the Lord-Mayor complying with the Court, and the Old Sheriffs resolving to assert the Rights of the City. Hence, on the Day of Election, *June* 24th, a great Noise and Clamour was made in *Guild-Hall*, where the *Whig* Party (as they were call'd) being much the more Numerous, the Lord-Mayor adjourn'd the *Common-Hall* till *Tuesday* Morning: But the Two Sheriffs thinking that Ajournment to be an Arbitrary Act for Interrupting a Regular Election, went on with the Poll. Upon which Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute*, the two Sheriffs, were by Order of Privy-Council taken into Custody by a Serjeant at Arms, and Committed Prisoners to the *Tower*, by a Warrant Sign'd by Twenty four Privy-Councillors, who made a further Order, “ That Mr. Attorney-General should forthwith Exhibit an Information in the *King's-Bench* against *Thomas Pilkington* and *Samuel Shute*, Esqrs, Sheriffs of *London*, and *Henry Cornish*, Esq; one of the Aldermen, and such Others as, upon Examination, should be found to have been Promoters and Encouragers of the late Enormous Riot, and that

Contention for New Sheriffs.

“ he

1682. " he do Proceed againſt them according to the
" utmoſt Severity of the Law.

On Friday June 30th, the Imprison'd Sheriffs were, upon a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, brought by the Lieutenant of the Tower to the King's-Bench-Bar; where, after having Pleaded *Not Guilty*, they were admitted to Bail. The Sheriffs being thus at liberty, met at a *Common-Hall* on July the 1st, when the Lord-Mayor being Sick, sent Order by the Recorder to Adjourn the Hall to the 11th following: but the Sheriffs again denying the Validity of such Adjournment, proceeded in the Election, and Declared their Choice of *Papilion* and *Dubois*. On Friday July 7th the Mayor and his Party met again, and heard Lawyers Argue the Regularity of the late Adjournments: But coming to no Conclusion, the Court was again Adjourn'd to the 14th of July; on which Day an Order of Council was produced, whereby His Majesty thought fit, for the better keeping of the Peace of the City, to Direct and Require the Lord-Mayor to Maintain and Preserve intire the Ancient Customs of the City; and for the better doing thereof, to take effectual Order, That at the Common-Council to be held on July 14th, all Proceedings be Begun A-new, and Carry'd on in the usual manner, as they ought to have been on the 24th of June last. But the manner of Proceeding, was thought to be by no means usual: For *Dudley North*, Esq; was only put up to be Confirm'd, as being already duely Elect'd by my Lord-Mayor; and while the Sheriffs were Polling in another Place, his Lordship came down to the *Hullings*, and Declared the Election, by Majority of Voices, to fall upon Mr. *Box*: But he wisely paid his Fine, and *Peter Rich*, Esq; was Chosen in his Place, and he and Mr. *North* were Sworn before the Lord-Mayor in the *Hullings*.

This great Struggle, put the Court upon Considering, and in a manner Resolving to take away the Election of Sheriffs out of the Power of the City; and no other Expedient could be found, but by taking away their Charter; which if once effected, would not only give the Court the Advantage of making a *Common-Hall*, but open a Gap to their making a *House of Commons* too: For near Five Parts in Six of the House of Commons were Burgeſſes, and Barons of the *Cinque-Ports*, who would not dare to Contest their Charters, if the City of London could not hold her own by Law. So that in *Hilary-Term* this Year a *Quo Warranto* was brought against the City, for two heinous Crimes, no worse than these two: " 1st. That they had " made an *Address* to the King, for the Parliament " to Sit for Redrefs of Grievances. 2dly. That " the City had Raised Money towards Repairing " *Cheapside-Conduit*, Ruin'd by the Fire of London." The City Pleaded their Right. The Attorney-General Reply'd. Upon which there was a Demurrer; and here the Matter rested for a time: the Novelty of these Pretensions causing a great Amusement in the Generality of the City and Nation, who well knew whereto this tended, but could hardly imagine how it would end. After a long Suspence, two Arguments only were permitted on either side; one in *Hilary-Term*, 1682. and the other in *Easter-Term* following: And so Judgment was given, in *Trinity-Term* next after, against the City. This Judgment was observ'd to be very strange and unwarrantable, for it was without any Reason given, and by two Judges only, whereof the one was *Sir Francis Wythens*, (who had Heard but one Argument, and who afterwards, in the absence of *Sir Edward Herbert*, deliver'd that for *Sir Edward's* Opinion, which *Sir Edward* himself, when present, disown'd,) and the other was *Sir Thomas Jones*: however, to confirm their own Judgment with better Authority than their own, these two Judges declar'd upon the Bench,

Court very Angry at the City.

Quo Warranto.

Judgment against the City.

that their Brother *Raymond* was of the same Opinion with them, and that so was the Lord-Chief-Justice *Sanders*, though he indeed was past his Senses, and had only Understanding enough left to expostulate with them, why they would trouble him, when he had lost his Memory?

While the City of London lay under this Awe and Menace of the Court, many other *Quo Warranto's* were issued out against other inferior Places; and several of them were so terrify'd, that they came and resign'd their Charters, and accepted of New Patents, with Regulation at the Pleasure of the Court. Upon which way of Proceeding, these Remarks of a late Writer are not improper: " The Charters of the City of London, and other " Corporations, stood in the way of an Absolute " Government; and it was resolv'd to break " through this Barrier. In order to which, " Quo Warranto's were brought against them; and " in process of time, they were either Surrendered by the Corporations themselves, or Vacated in *Westminster-Hall* by a Sett of Judges pick'd out for that purpose. And it was resolv'd thereby to make one of the Estates of Parliament depend intirely upon the Will and Nomination of the Prince. While these Quo Warranto's were going on, whole Peals of Anathema's were rung out against those Patriots that had stood up for the Liberties of their Country in the preceding Parliaments: And it was look'd upon as a Crime against the State, for Any One to regret the approaching Fate of his Country; even the Holy Scriptures themselves were made a *Stake* for Arbitrary Power; and the *Laws* which were given to the Jews, as they were a Political State, were now brought in, upon every occasion, to Countenance the Designs of the Court: As if those Laws which were intended only to support the Political Government of the Jews, were the real Foundation of the Christian Religion; or, that the Constitution of England was founded upon the Jewish Doctrine. All which was not much for the Honour of those Gentlemen that broach'd that Notion. This was a time never to be forgot, when to Wish well to our Country, was a Crime; and when Heaven it self was rank'd upon our Enemies side, by some that pretended to Expound its Will. In some Places, new-kind of *Funeral Harangues* came in Fashion: Our Laws, our Liberties, our Parliaments, our Native Rights, were to be Buried: but instead of dropping a Tear at their Funeral, fulsome Panegyrics were made upon their Murtherers, and Curses denounc'd against those that would have retriev'd them from Destruction.

This Year was the more remarkable, for the Death of Three very Great Men. The Duke of *Lauderdale* Died August 24th, generally Fear'd in *Scotland*, and as universally Hated in *England*; a Man of Parts and Learning, not of Morals, nor reputed Integrity; of an Impetuous Spirit, a great Promoter of Arbitrary Power, and indeed the Underminer of Episcopacy in *Scotland*, by laying it on a New Foundation, the Pleasure of the King. His Highness *Rupert* Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Cumberland*, &c. Died at his House in *Spring-Garden*, Novemb. 29th, in the Sixty-third Year of his Age, after some Days Sickness of a Pleurise and Fever; his Body, on Decemb. 6th, was privately Interred among others of the Royal Family in a Vault on the South-side of King *Henry VIIth's Chapel*: A Person of great Forwardness and Fire in his Youth, and afterwards of Good-temper and Sedateness: He had of late Years proved a Faithful Councillor to the King, and a great Patriot to the English Liberty; and therefore was towards his Latter-end neglected by the Court to that degree, that nothing pass'd

1682.

Many other Quo Warranto's.

Reflection on them.

Death of Great Men.

between

1682. between him and his Great Relations, but bare Civilities in the common Forms. On Decemb. 18th, in the Afternoon, the Right-Honourable *Heneage Earl of Nottingham*, Lord-Chancellor of *England*, Died at his House in *Queen-street*, in the Sixty-first Year of his Age, after having serv'd His Majesty Nine Years in that high Station with great Honour and Veracity.

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

There was a great Disposal of Honours and Preferments: In the beginning of *April*, His Majesty was pleas'd, upon the Death of the Lord *Bretchevil*, to give the Government of the City and Garrison of *York* upon Sir *John Beresby*, Bar. And soon after, on the Death of *Nicholas Johnson*, Esq; His Majesty conferr'd the Office of Pay-Master of his Forces upon *Charles Fox*, Esq; On *Aug.* 22d, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Mr. *Cornwall Bradshaw*, as being well satisfy'd of his Loyalty, and of his Care and Industry in the Management of his Revenue of *Hearth-Money*, of which he was one of the Managers.

The Earl of *Hallifax* had at first gone along with the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, &c. but had been lately brought-over to the Interest of the Duke of *York*; for which reason, about the middle of *August*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour and Dignity of a Marquess of this Kingdom, by creating him Marquess of *Hallifax*, in consideration of the eminent and faithful Services which he had render'd His Majesty and the Crown; and soon after, His Majesty conferr'd upon him the Office of Lord-Privy-Seal. On *Septemb.* 20th, the Earl of *Sunderland* was by His Majesty's Command readmitted a Privy-Councillor, and again took his Place at the Board. On *Septemb.* 25th, the Duke of *Hamilton* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. Towards the end of *November*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr upon Sir *John Bennet*, Knight of the *Bath*, the Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, under the Stile and Title of *John Lord Ossulston*. And presently after, His Majesty was pleas'd to create James Duke of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, a Duke of this Kingdom, by the same Name and Title: And the Lord-Marquess of *Worcester*, a Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Duke of *Beauford*: And the Lord *Norris*, an Earl, by the Name and Title of Earl of *Arington*. And with a greater flood of Distinguishing Favours, cheap and grateful, at the beginning of *December*, His Majesty was pleas'd to grant the Title and Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, to *Edward Viscount Cambridg*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Gainsborough*: And to *Conyers Lord Darcy*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Holderness*: And to *Thomas Lord Windsor*, Governor of His Majesty's Town and Garrison of *Kingslen upon Hull*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Plymouth*: As also, the Title and Dignity of a Viscount of this Kingdom, to *Heratio Lord Townsend*, by the Name and Stile of Viscount *Townsend of Raynham*. The Titles and Dignities of a Baron and a Viscount, to Sir *Thomas Thynne*, Bar. by the Name and Stile of Baron *Thynne of Warmister*, and Viscount *Weymouth*. The Title and Dignity of a Baron, to Colonel *George Legg*, of His Majesty's Privy-Council, and Master-General of the Ordnance, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Dartmouth*. The same Title and Dignity of a Baron, to *William Lord Allington*, Constable of His Majesty's Tower of *London*, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Weymondley*. His Majesty at the same time created the Honourable *Colonel Churchill*, *John Lord Churchill of Aymouth* in *Scotland*. And His Majesty observing the extraordinary Inclination with which his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth* had apply'd himself to Sea-Affairs, and the successful Progress he had made therein, to encourage this Disposition in him, was gra-

1682. ciously pleas'd to conferr upon him the Office of Vice-Admiral of *England*, vacant by the Death of his Highness Prince *Rupert*; whose Offices of Constable and Governor of the Castle and Forest of *Windsor*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Berks* and *Surrey*, His Majesty conferr'd upon *Henry Earl of Arundel*, Son and Heir to his Grace the Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marshal of *England*. After the Death of the Earl of *Nottingham*, His Majesty was pleas'd, on *Wednesday* Decemb. 20th, to commit the Custody of the Great-Seal to the Right Honourable Sir *Francis North*, Lord-Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, with the Title of Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*; and on *Decemb.* 22d, his Lordship was Sworn at the Council-Board, and took his Place as Lord-Keeper. On the same Day, the Lord-Chief-Justice *Pemberton* was Sworn of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council; and at the beginning of the next Term, was removed from the *King's-Bench*, to be Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*. Upon which His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Place of Lord-Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench* upon Sir *Edmund Sanders*. On *Jan.* 1st, *Humphry Mackworth* and *Thomas Montgomery*, Esqrs; Treasurers of the *Middle-Temple*, with some Others of that Society, waited on His Majesty, to *With him a happy New-Year*, and in a very Loyal Speech express'd their Unanimous Resolutions to Adhere to their former *Addresses*: Which His Majesty was pleas'd to accept very graciously. They then paid the like Respect to the Duke, and were very kindly receiv'd by his Royal Highness: For which Compliments, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Humphry Mackworth*, Esq; as a Mark of his Royal Favour to the Loyal Society of the *Middle-Temple*. On *Jan.* 28th, the Earl of *Conway* (with whose Services His Majesty was pleas'd to declare himself very well satisfy'd) resign'd his Place of one of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State: And His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the same upon the Right-Honourable the Earl of *Sunderland*, who was Sworn in Council on the 31st of *January*. His Majesty was pleas'd, on *Febr.* 11th, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon the Honourable *Dudley North*, Esq; one of the present Sheriffs for the City of *London* and County of *Middlesex*. On *Febr.* 28th, the Right-Honourable *Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon*, and *Henry Earl of Peterborough*, were Sworn of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. About the middle of *March*, His Majesty was pleas'd, upon the Death of Sir *Edward Carteret*, to conferr the Place of Usher of the Black-Rod upon *Thomas Duppa*, Esq; Eldest Gentleman-Usher to His Majesty. And *Henry Bullstrode*, Esq; was Sworn into the vacant Place of one of His Majesty's Gentleman-Ushers Daily Waiters.

In Matters of Religion, His Majesty was pleas'd to assert his Supremacy in the Right of Appointing *Publick Fasts* and *Thanksgivings*, upon this frivolous Occasion: The Party most Zealous in Opposing *Papery* and the *Duke's Succession*, to show their Strength, and to improve it, had Appointed a Publick Meeting, with a Sermon, and a Dinner, as usual in many other Companies and Societies of Men; and they Invited their Guests, upon a Ticket in this Form: *It having pleas'd Almighty God, by His Wonderful Providence, to Deliver and Protect His Majesty's Person, the Protestant Religion, and English Liberties (hitherto) from the Hellish and frequent Attempts of their Enemies (the Papiſts;) In Testimony of Thankfulness herein, and for the Preserving and Improving Mutual Love and Charity, among such as are sensible thereof, You are Desired to Meet many of the Loyal Protestant Nobility, Gentry, Clergy, and Citizens, on Friday the 21st Day of this Instant April, 1682. at Ten of the Clock, at St. Michael's Church in Cornhill, there to hear a Sermon, and*

State of
Religion.

Faith, and
Sermon.

from

1682. from thence to go to Haberdashers-Hall to Dinner ; And to bring this Ticket with you. This Voluntary Combination, though innocent enough in it self, was represented to the Court as Dangerous in the Consequence of it : And therefore this Order was made in Council, April the 19th :

Order of Council.

“ WHEREAS the Appointing of Publick Fasts and Thanksgivings, is Matter of State, and belongs only to His Majesty, by his Prerogative ; And His Majesty being informed, That in the City of London, Invitations have been made of great and unusual Numbers, by Printed Tickets, one of which is hereunto annex'd ; His Majesty looks upon the same as an Insolent Attempt, in manifest Derogation of his Right, and of Dangerous Consequence : The Matter of the said Invitation being of a Publick Nature, and the Manner of Carrying it on tending to Sedition, and raising Distinctions and Confederacies amongst his Subjects, against the known Laws and Peace of the Kingdom, His Majesty therefore, by the Advice of his Council, hath thought fit, and doth hereby strictly Charge and Command the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of London, as they will Answer the contrary at their Peril, to take immediate and effectual Care to Prevent and Hinder the said Meeting, as an Unlawful Assembly : And all Sheriffs, Constables, and other His Majesty's Officers in the said City, are hereby Commanded to be Aiding and Assisting therein.

While the Duke of York was in Scotland, he found his greatest Interest to be among the Highest of the Episcopal Party : For which reason he confin'd his Favours to them, and encourag'd them to be very severe upon the Presbyterians. Upon his Return into England, he thought proper to have Letters Testimonials from the Scotch Bishops, Directed to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury ; which were immediately sent after him, and toward the end of April were thus publish'd by Authority.

EDENBURGH, March 9th, 1682.

May it Please Your Grace ;

The Duke of York brings Testimonials from the Scotch Bishops.

“ HIS Royal Highness having parted from hence on Monday last, being Call'd by the King to Attend His Majesty at New-Market ; We should prove very defective in Duty and Gratitude, if upon this Occasion we should forget to acknowledge to your Grace, how much this poor Church, and our Order, do owe to his Princely Care and Goodness, that His Majesty, and the Worthy Bishops of England, may from you receive the just Accounts thereof.

“ Since his Royal Highness's coming to this Kingdom, we find our Case much changed to the better, and our Church and Order (which through the Cunning and Power of their Adversaries were expoted to extreme Hazard and Contempt) sensibly Relieved and Rescued ; which, next to the Watchful Providence of God, (that mercifully superintends his Church) we can ascribe to nothing so much, as to his Royal Highness's gracious Owing and vigilant Protection of us.

“ Upon all Occasions, he gives fresh Instances of his eminent Zeal against the most unreasonable Schism, which by Renting, threatens the Subversion of our Church and Religion, and concerns himself as a Patron to us, in all our Publick and even Personal Interests ; so that all Men take Notice of his signal Kindness to us, and observe, that he looks upon the Enemies of the Church, as Adversaries to the Monarchy it self : Nor did we ever propose or offer to

his Royal Highness any Rational Expedient, which might conduce for the Relief or Security of the Church, which he did not readily Embrace and Effectuate.

“ The Peace and Tranquillity of this Kingdom, is the Effect of his prudent and steady Conduct of Affairs ; and the Humours of our wicked Fanaticks are much restrained from dangerous Eruptions, upon their apprehensions of his Vigilance and Justice : For they dread nothing so much, as to see him upon the Head of His Majesty's Councils and Forces against them.

“ We hope your Grace will make our Dutiful Acknowledgment to his Royal Highness, for all his Princely Favours to us, and give him the most firm Assurance of our most sincere Endeavours to serve him, and of our most fervent Prayers for his Temporal and Eternal Happiness, as the bounden Duty of,

May it Please Your Grace,

Your Grace's most Humble
and Faithful Servants,

Alexand. St. And.	Ja. Gallovidiens,
Jo. Edinburgens,	George Brechna,
Andr. Dunkeldan,	Jam. Dumblanon.
Arth. Glasgouens,	

Under the Duke's Protection, many of the Roman Catholics were Publickly Encourag'd and Preferr'd ; and some others of them acted a more secret Part, in assuming the Name of Protestants, and under that Disguise thrusting themselves into Places and Employments : Among these, one at least crept into a Cure of Souls, one John Duffey a Scotch-man, who obtained the Rectory of Raile in Essex, and who, upon Information of his Character given to the Council-Board, was sent for into Custody ; but on the 5th of December he made his Escape from one of His Majesty's Messengers. Upon which, it was the next Day Order'd by His Majesty in Council, “ That His Majesty's Messengers should make strict and diligent Search after him, and that all the Ports should be stoppt, in order to his being Apprehended ; and Publick Notice was given of him, to the Intent, “ That any Person that could Discover him, might cause him to be Secured, and carry'd before the next Justice of the Peace, in order to his being brought before the Board : He being describ'd to be a Tall Man, of a Fair Complexion, Full Eye, about Fifty Years of Age, &c. He had been Taken on the Sunday before, coming out of the House of a Foreign Ambassador at the time of Mass, and being carry'd before a Magistrate, the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy were tendred him ; which he refusing, was Committed to the Custody of that Messenger from whom he made his Escape, and was flying beyond-Sea : but on Thursday Decemb. 7. he was retaken at Rochester, and brought the next Morning before the Couucil ; where he again refusing to take the Oaths, he was, by Order of the Board, sent to the Lord-Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, to be Proceeded against according to Law.

The Zeal against Popery, was now look'd upon to be only a Faction ; and those who were Eminent in it, were to be distinguish'd as Seditious Men, and Enemies to the King, and his Government. Upon this Rule of State, the Popular Rejoycings on the Fifth of November were to be prevented and suppress'd. But when it was impossible to restrain the Spirit of the People, the Court resolv'd to Punish it, for a Terror to others ; and therefore at the Sessions held in the beginning of December, at the Old-Bailey, several Appenices and Young Persons were Indicted, for having committed a Riot within the

1682.

Insolence and Hypocrisis of Papists.

Zeal against Popery, made Criminal.

the

the City, on Monday the 6th of November at Night ; of which being Convicted, they were Fined Twenty Marks each, and Order'd to stand on the Pillory at several Places ; which was executed on Saturday the 9th of December.

1683.

Citizens of London are Condemn'd, for a Riot.

On Tuesday the 8th of May several Persons were Try'd at the Old-Bailey, before the Lord Chief-Justice *Sanders*, for a pretended Riot and Assault made on Sir *John Moore*, Kt. the late Lord-Mayor, upon *Midsummer-Day* last, being the Day for Election of Sheriffs ; and after a long Tryal were found *Gilty*, and had these severe Fines imposed upon them : *Thomas Pilkington* 500 Pounds ; *Samuel Sbute* 1000 Marks ; *Ford Lord Gray*, and *Henry Cornish*, Alderman, the like Summ ; Sir *Thomas Player* 500 Marks ; *Slingsby Eetzel*, Esq; 1000 Marks ; Mr. *Jenkes* 300 Marks ; Mr. *Deagle* 400 Marks ; Mr. *Freeman* 300 Marks ; Mr. *Jekyl* 200 Marks ; Mr. *Goodenough* and Mr. *Swinnock* 500 Marks ; Mr. *Keys* and Mr. *Wickham* 100 Marks each. This Reckoning was inflam'd by a late Arrest of the present Lord-Mayor, the Sheriffs and several Aldermen, made at the Suits of Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*, who claim'd a Right of being Legally Elected Sheriffs the last Year. Which was thought to be such an Insult upon the Friends of the King and Court, that the City were forc'd to Disclaim the Action, by this Order in *Common-Council*, on the 22d of May :

The Lord-Mayor Arrested.

“ **W** Hereas Sir *William Prichard*, Kt. Lord-Mayor of this City, was in a rude manner lately Arrested, at the Suit, or in the Name of Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois* ; And whereas it hath been alledged by the said Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*, That the Action upon which the said Arrest was, was Prosecuted at the Instance of the Citizens of London : The Members of this Court, to deliver themselves and the said Citizens from this untrue Imputation, do Declare, That they were not Privy or Consenting to the said Action and Arrest, and do Disown and Disapprove the same.

These Distractions of the City hasten'd the Loss of their Charter, and their Constitution : For on *June 12.* the Court of *King's-Bench*, in the absence of the Lord Chief-Justice, gave Judgment for the King upon the *Quo Warranto*, That the *Franchises and Liberties of the City of London be seized into the King's Hands.* But Judge *Jones* was pleas'd to say, “ That by the King's Special Command, Judgment should not be entred till His Majesty's Pleasure were further known.” This was generally look'd upon to make the Citizens Resign their own Liberties, instead of being Condemned to a Deprivation of them. On Monday the 18th of *June*, a *Petition* of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, was presented to His Majesty in Council, confessing themselves most heartily and unfeignedly Sorry for the Misgovernment of the City of late Years, whereby the Citizens had fallen under His Majesty's Displeasure, and Judgment had been pronounc'd against them, acknowledging the great Favour of His Majesty's not requiring Judgment to be immediately entred thereupon ; and considering this their Distressed Condition, they humbly cast themselves at his Royal Feet, imploring his Princely Compassion and Grace to be extended to this his Ancient City, most humbly begging His Majesty's Pardon for all their Offences, and promising to Submit themselves to His Majesty's good Pleasure. After the Reading this *Petition*, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens were Commanded to Withdraw : And being again call'd in, the Lord-Keeper, in a *Speech*, told them, That His Majesty would still show the City all the Favour they could reasonably desire ; and though he had obtained Judgment in a *Quo War-*

Judgment given upon the Quo Warranto.

ranto, it was not his Intention to prejudice them in their Properties or Customs. That the City had not been well Advis'd, to Deferr their Application to His Majesty thus long, even till the Court had pronounc'd Judgment : It might have been done with much better Grace, if it had been more early. However, His Majesty would not reject their Suit, if they agreed upon the Particulars the King did now require of them : For (says he) His Majesty requires your Submission to these Regulations :

1. “ That no Lord-Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, Common-Serjeant, Town-Clerk, or Coroner of the City of London, or Steward of the Borough of *Southwark*, shall be capable of, or admitted to the Exercise of their respective Offices, before His Majesty shall have Approved them under his Sign-Manual.
2. “ That if His Majesty shall Disapprove the Choice of any Person to be Lord-Mayor, and signifie the same under his Sign-Manual to the Lord-Mayor, or, in default of a Lord-Mayor, to the Recorder, or Senior Alderman ; the Citizens shall within one Week proceed to a New Choice : And if His Majesty shall in like manner Disapprove the Second Choice, His Majesty may, if He Please, Nominate a Person to be Lord-Mayor for the ensuing Year.
3. “ If His Majesty shall, in like manner, Disapprove the Persons Chosen to be Sheriffs, or either of them ; His Majesty may Appoint Persons to be Sheriffs for the ensuing Year, by his Commission, if he so Please.

The Lord-Keeper told them, That these Regulations being made, His Majesty would not only Pardon this Prosecution, but Confirm their Charter in such manner as may be consistent with them : concluding thus ; My Lord-Mayor, The Term draws toward an end, and *Midsummer-Day* is at hand, when some of the Officers use to be Chosen, whereof His Majesty will reserve the Approbation ; Therefore, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, That you return to the City, and Consult the *Common-Council*, that He may speedily know your Resolutions hereupon, and accordingly give His Directions. That you may see the King is in Earnest, and the Matter is not capable of Delay, I am Commanded to let you know, He hath given Order to His Attorney-General to Enter up Judgment on Saturday next, unless you prevent it by your Compliance in all these Particulars. A *Common-Council* was held at their return, to Consider of these Proposals ; And the Question being put, Whether they should Assent, and Submit to His Majesty's Order of Regulations ? It was carry'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of Eighteen Voices : And this Submission was Presented to His Majesty on the 21st of *June*.

A Submission made

These evident Violations of Liberty and Property, improved by the nearer Prospects of Popery, had provoked many of the Nobility and Gentry to enter into some Measures of stopping the Torrent of the Court, and providing, if possible, for the Enjoyment of their Establish'd Laws and Religion. This was the true Rise of what they call'd the *Fanatick Plot*, first Discover'd by one *Keeling*, who gave a long and confused Narrative of it, only naming some mean Persons, and charging three several Designs ; one, Of Surprizing the Guards ; another, Of Murdering the King and the Duke of *York* at the *Rye-House*, as they were to pass by from *New-Market* ; and a third, Of an Insurrection at *Black-Heath*, upon a Match at Foot-ball there appointed. Upon this Discovery, a Proclamation was publish'd for the Apprehending Colonel *John Rumsey*, *Richard Rumbold*, *Malster*, *Richard Nelthorpe*, Esq; *Edward Wade*, Gent. *Richard Goodenough*, Gent. *Capt. Walcott*, *William Thompson*, *James Burton*, and *William Hone*, Joiner. Upon this Proclamation, Colonel *John Rumsey*, for a Pardon and Reward, Surrendered himself the next Day,

Charge of a Fanatick Plot.

1683. Day, and was Examined by Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*, and made a large Confession; which was soon confirm'd, by the Information of Mr. *Robert West* and Mr. *Sheppard*: so that on *June 28th*, another Proclamation was issued for the Apprehending of *James Duke of Monmouth*, *Ford Lord Gray*, *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, Kt. and *Robert Ferguson*, a Fanatick Teacher. The Duke of *Monmouth* had been the last Summer Diverting himself in the Country, with *Sir Thomas Armstrong* in his Company: In his Return toward *London*, he was taken into Custody of a Searjeant at Arms at *Stafford*. The Duke receiv'd the Message with great Presence of Mind, and went along with the Serjeant to *London*, and offer'd himself to Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* to be Examined, provided there were others of the Council present: But the Secretary refusing to let any of the Lords attend, the Duke would not be Question'd by him; so the Secretary Order'd a second Warrant to be drawn, for the Messenger's keeping him in longer Custody, which he did from *Saturday* till *Monday*, and then the Duke was Bail'd before Judge *Raymond*: His Bail were the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Gray*, the Lord *Russell*, *William-Levison Gower*, Esq; and *John Offley*, Esq. The first Day of the Term he made his Appearance at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, according to his Recognizance, and Clear'd his Bail. He was now very unwilling to come into Custody again, and therefore Withdrew, as soon as the Proclamation came out for Apprehending of him. As to *Ferguson*, he had the Art of Escaping, in a manner thus related by a Modern Writer: "Here I cannot omit acquainting the Reader, that *Ferguson* was always look'd upon as the more Dangerous Plotter, one that gave the bloodiest Counsels of all that were in the Confederacy; and yet when this Warrant was deliver'd to Mr. Legat the Messenger, to seize the rest of the Offenders, Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* gave Legat a strict Command, not to take *Ferguson*, but to shun him where-e'er he met him, and if he should happen to find him in Company among the rest, he should suffer him to escape: Which is such a Mystery, that can never be unriddl'd, without believing him to be a State-Intelligencer, to betray the rest of the Confederates. This Relation I had from several Gentlemen of known Credit; but being unwilling to publish it upon Hear-say, I ask'd Mr. Legat himself about it, who is yet living, and a Messenger in this Reign, and he assur'd me of the Truth of it, as it is above related from his own Mouth, and who will still justify it to any Man, whose Curiosity leads him to make further Enquiry about it.

Character of Robert Ferguson.

Lord Howard of Escrick.

The Lord *Howard of Escrick* had been formerly Committed Close-Prisoner to the *Tower*, upon Information given by *Fitz-Harris's* Wife, That he was concern'd in Writing that Libel for which her Husband was Executed. This Noble Peer had join'd with the *Whig-Party* in the House of Lords, and had heard them talk many things with a Liberty common to Discontented Men: Which gave him an Opportunity of being capable to be made an Evidence; and it was said, That the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* did now reconcile him to the Court, upon Condition He should go through the Drudgery of Swearing. And upon this Encouragement, he soon became (as *Sir John Hawles* calls him) a Thorough-pac'd Evidence: And upon his Information, Warrants for High-Treason were issued out against the Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Russell*, and others. The Earl of *Essex* not offering to Abscond, was presently confin'd Prisoner in the *Tower*, where, soon after, he was found with his Throat Cut by a Razor. This rais'd a Suspicion of his being Murder'd; and these Circumstances happen'd,

Death of the Earl of Essex.

to confirm it: The King and the Duke of *York* were at that very time within the *Tower*, where they had not been for near fifteen Years before. Before the Jury was Inpanell'd to make an Inquest upon this Fact, the Earl's Body was taken out of the Closet where the Fact was committed, and stript of the Cloaths, which were carry'd away, and the Closet wash't; and when one of the Jury insisted to see my Lord's Cloaths in which he Died, the Coroner was sent for into another Room, and upon his return he told the Jury, It was the Body, and not the Cloaths they were to Sit upon. After this, a Motion being made, That the Jury should Adjourn, and give Notice to my Lord's Relations, That if they had any thing material to Discover, they should do it within such a time; It was Answer'd, That the King had sent for the Inquisition, and would not rise from the Council-Board till it was brought. There was another unlucky Circumstance that gave a greater Loose to the Tongues of People, which was, that it happen'd on the very same Morning when my Lord *Russell* was upon his Tryal; and particular Care was taken to give immediate Notice of it to the Court at the *Old-Bailey*: And the King's Council made a direct Use of it to Confirm the Plot, and to Condemn the Lord *Russell*, as the more apparently Guilty of it. But notwithstanding these Presumptions, and the Offer of alledging many more; it was rather taken for granted, that the Earl of *Essex*, from a Greatness of Spirit, had laid Violent Hands on himself; and it is said, that his Nearest Relations were of that Opinion. The King himself seem'd to be very much Concern'd at the Misfortune, and said thus, *My Lord of Essex needed not to have Despair'd of Mercy, for I Ow'd him a Life.*

1683.

On *Thursday* July 12. Capt. *Thomas Walcott* was brought to his Tryal upon this Plot, and was found Guilty of High-Treason, In Conspiring the Death of His Majesty, and Preparing Money and Arms, in order to an Insurrection for the Subversion of the Government. The next Day, *William Lord Russell*, *William Hone*, and *John Rouse*, were Indicted for the same Crimes, and found Guilty. On *July 20.* *Walcott*, *Rouse* and *Hone* were Drawn upon Sledges to *Tybourn*, and there Hang'd and Quarter'd: And on the next Day, Sentence of Death was likewise Executed upon *William Lord Russell*, by Severing his Head from his Body, upon a Scaffold erected for that Purpose in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, where he deliver'd a Paper to one of the Sheriffs, with this short Speech to him:

The Lord Russell Executed.

Mr. Sheriff;

I Expected the Noise would be such, that I cou'd not be very well heard: I was never very fond of much Speaking, much less now; therefore I have set down in this Paper, all that I think fit to leave behind me. God knows, how far I was always from Designs against the King's Person, or of Altering the Government; and I still Pray for the Preservation of both, and of the Protestant Religion.

His Lordship's Speech & Paper.

I am told, that Capt. *Walcott* has said something concerning my Knowledge of the Plot: I know not whether the Report be true or no, but I hope it is not; for, to my knowledge, I never saw him, to speak with him, in my whole Life: And in the Words of a Dying Man, I know of no Plot, either against the King's Life, or the Government. But I have now done with this World, and am going to a Better. I Forgive all the World; and, I Thank God, I Die in Charity with all Men: And I Wish all sincere Protestants may Love one another, and not make Room for Popery, by their Animosities.

1683. *The PAPER deliver'd by the Lord RUSSELL to the Sheriffs.*

" I Thank God, I find my self so Compos'd
 " and Prepared for Death, and my Thoughts
 " so fix'd on Another World, that I hope in God,
 " I am quite from setting my Heart on This;
 " yet I cannot forbear now the setting down in
 " Writing, a farther Account of my Condition,
 " to be left behind me, than I will venture to say
 " at the Place of Execution, in the Noise and
 " Clutter that is like to be there. I bless God
 " heartily, for those many Blessings which He, in
 " his Infinite Mercy has bestow'd upon me, through
 " the whole Course of my Life: That I was Born
 " of Worthy Good Parents, and had the Advan-
 " tages of a Religious Education, which are
 " invaluable Blessings; for, even when I minded
 " it least, it still hung about me, and gave me
 " Checks; and has now, for many Years, so
 " influenc'd and possess'd me, that I feel the
 " happy Effects of it in this my Extremity; in
 " which I have been so wonderfully (I thank
 " God) supported, that neither my Imprisonment,
 " nor Fear of Death, have been able to Discompose
 " me in any degree; but, on the contrary, I have
 " found the Assurances of the Love and Mercy of
 " God, in and through my Blessed Redeemer, in
 " whom only I Trust: And I do not question
 " but I am going to partake of that Fulness of
 " Joy which is in his Presence: The Hopes there-
 " fore do so wonderfully Delight me, that I think
 " this is the Happiest Time of my Life, tho' others
 " may look upon it as the Saddest.

" I have lived, and now am of the Reformed
 " Religion, a True and Sincere *Protestant*, and in
 " the Communion of the Church of *England*;
 " tho' I could never yet comply with, or rise up to
 " all the Heights of many People. I With with
 " all my Soul all our Differences were remov'd;
 " and that all Sincere *Protestants* would so far
 " Consider the Danger of *Pepery*, as to lay aside
 " their Heats, and Agree against the Common
 " Enemy; and that the *Church-men* would be
 " less Severe, and the *Dissenters* less Scrupulous;
 " for I think, Bitterness and Persecution are at
 " all times bad, but much more now.

" For *Pepery*, I look on it as an Idolatrous
 " and Bloody Religion; and therefore thought
 " my self bound, in my Station, to do all I could
 " against it: And by that, I foresaw I should
 " procure such Great Enemies to my self, and
 " so Powerful One's, that I have been now, for
 " some time, Expecting the Worst; and blessed
 " be God, I fall by the Axe, and not by
 " the Fiery Tryal: Yet, whatever Apprehen-
 " sions I had of *Pepery*, and of my own severe
 " and heavy Share I was like to have un-
 " der it, when it should prevail, I never had a
 " Thought of doing any thing against it Basely,
 " or Inhumanly, but what would consist with
 " the Christian Religion, and the Laws and Liber-
 " ties of this Kingdom: And I thank God, I
 " have Examind all my Actions in that Matter
 " with so great Care, that I can appeal to God
 " Almighty, who knows my Heart, that I went
 " on Sincerely, without being mov'd either by
 " Passion, Bye-Ends, or Ill Designs. I have al-
 " ways Lov'd my Country much more than my
 " Life; and never had any Design of Changing
 " the Government, which I value, and look upon
 " as one of the best Governments in the World,
 " and would always have been ready to venture
 " my Life for the Preserving it; and would suffer
 " any Extremity, rather than have Consented to
 " any Design of taking away the King's Life;
 " neither had any Man the Impudence to Propose
 " so Base and Barbarous a Thing to me: And
 " I look upon it as a very Unhappy and Uneasie

1682.
 " part of my present Condition, that there should
 " be so much as mention made of so Vile a Fact,
 " though nothing in the least was said to Prove
 " any such Matter; but the contrary, by my Lord
 " *Howard*: neither does Any Body, I am confident,
 " believe the least of it: So that I need not, I
 " think, say more.

" For the King, I do sincerely Pray for Him,
 " and With Well to Him, and the Nation; That
 " that They may be Happy in one another; That
 " He may be indeed the *Defender of the Faith*;
 " That the Protestant Religion, and the Peace
 " and Safety of the Kingdom may be preserv'd
 " and flourish under His Government, and that
 " Himself, in his Person, may be Happy both
 " here and hereafter.

" As for the Share I had in the Prosecution
 " of the *Papish Plot*, I take God to Witness, that
 " I proceeded in it in the Sincerity of my Heart,
 " being then really convinc'd (as I am still)
 " that that there was a Conspiracy against the
 " King, the Nation, and the Protestant Religion:
 " And I likewise profess, That I never knew any
 " thing, directly or indirectly, of any Practice
 " with the Witnesses; which I look upon as so
 " Horrid a Thing, that I never could have en-
 " dured it: For, I thank God, Falshood and
 " Cruelty were never in my Nature, but always
 " the farthest from it imaginable. I did believe,
 " and do still, that *Pepery* is breaking in upon
 " this Nation; and that those that Advance it,
 " will stop at nothing to Carry on their Design.
 " I am heartily sorry that so many *Protestants*
 " give their helping Hand to it: But I hope
 " God will preserve the Protestant Religion, and
 " this Nation; though I am afraid it will fall
 " under very great Trials, and very sharp Suf-
 " ferings: And indeed, the Impiety and Pro-
 " phaneness that abounds, and appears so scan-
 " dalously bare-fac'd every where, gives too just
 " Occasion to fear the Worst thing that can befall
 " a People. I pray God prevent it, and give
 " those who have shew'd a Concern for the Pub-
 " lick Good, and have appear'd Heartly for the
 " True Interest of the Nation, and the Protestant
 " Religion, Grace to Live so, that they may not
 " cast a Reproach on that which they endeavour
 " to Advance; which (God knows) has often
 " given me sad Thoughts: And I hope, such of my
 " Friends as may think they are Touch'd by this,
 " will not take what I say in Ill Part, but will
 " endeavour to Amend their Ways, and Live
 " suitable to the Rules of the True Reformed Re-
 " ligion; which is the only Thing that can ad-
 " minister True Comfort at the Latter-end, and
 " relieve a Man when he comes to Die.

" As for my present Condition, I bless God,
 " I have no Repining in my Heart at it; I know,
 " for my Sins, I have deserved much worse at the
 " Hands of God; so that I cheerfully submit to
 " so small a Punishment, as the being taken off
 " a few Years sooner, and the being made a
 " Spectacle to the World. I do freely Forgive
 " all the World, particularly those concern'd in
 " taking away my Life; and I desire and conjure
 " all my Friends to think of no Revenge, but to
 " submit to the Holy Will of God, into whose
 " Hands I resign my self intirely.

" But to look back a little; I cannot but give
 " some Touch about the *Bill of Exclusion*, and
 " shew the Reasons of my appearing in that Busi-
 " ness; which, in short, is this: That I thought
 " the Nation in such Danger of *Pepery*, and that
 " the Expectation of a *Papish Successor* (as I have
 " said in Parliament) put the King's Life like-
 " wise in much Danger, that I saw no Way so
 " effectual to Secure both, as such a Bill. As
 " to the Limitations that were Propos'd, if they
 " were sincerely Offer'd, and had Pass'd into a
 " Law,

1683. " Law, the Duke then should have been Excluded
 " from the Power of a King, and the Government
 " quite altered, and little more than the Name of a
 " King left : So I could not see either Sin or Fault
 " in the one, when all People were willing to admit
 " of the other ; but thought it better to have a King
 " with his Prerogative, and the Nation Easie and
 " Safe under him, than a King without it ; which bred
 " perpetual Jealousies, and a continual Struggle.
 " All this I say, only to Justifie my self, and not to
 " Inflame others ; though I cannot but think my
 " Earnestness in that Matter, has had no small
 " Influence in my present Sufferings. But I
 " have now done with this World, and am going
 " to a Kingdom which cannot be moved.

" And as to the *Conspiring to Seize the Guards*,
 " which is the Crime for which I am Condemn'd,
 " and which is made a Constructive Treason for
 " taking away the King's Life, to bring it within
 " the Statute of *Edward III.* I shall give this true
 " and clear Account. I never was at Mr. *Shep-*
 " *ppard's* with that Company, but once, and there
 " was no Undertaking then of Securing or Seizing
 " the Guards, nor none appointed to View, or
 " Examine them : Some Discourse there was, of
 " the Feasibleness of it ; and several times, by
 " Accident in general Discourse elsewhere, I have
 " heard it mention'd as a thing might easily be
 " done, but never Consented to, as a thing fit to
 " be done : And I remember particularly, at my
 " Lord *Shaftsbury's*, there being some general
 " Discourse of this kind, I immediately flew out,
 " and exclaim'd against it, and ask'd, If the thing
 " succeeded, what must be done next, but Mastering
 " the Guards, and Killing them in Cold-blood ?
 " Which I look'd upon as a Detestable thing,
 " and so like a *Papish* Practice, that I could not
 " but Abhor it. And at the same time, the
 " Duke of *Monmouth* took me by the Hand, and
 " told me very kindly, *My Lord, I see you and*
 " *I are of a Temper ; Did you ever hear so Horrid*
 " *a thing ?* And I must needs do him Justice, to
 " declare, that I ever observ'd in him an Abhor-
 " rence of all Base things.

" As to my going to Mr. *Sheppard's*, I went with
 " an Intention to taste *Sherry* ; for he had prom-
 " is'd to reserve for me the next very good Piece
 " he met with, when I went out of Town ; and
 " if he recollects himself, he may remember I
 " ask'd him about it, and he went and fetch'd a
 " Bottle ; but when I tasted it, I said, It was
 " Hot in the Mouth, and desired, that whenever
 " he met with a Choice Piece, he would keep it
 " for me : Which he promised. I enlarge the
 " more upon this, because Sir *George Jeffreys*
 " insinuated to the Jury, as if I had made a
 " Story, about going thither : But I never said
 " that was the only Reason, and I will now
 " truly and plainly add you the rest.

" I was, the Day before this Meeting, come
 " to Town for two or three Days, as I had done
 " once or twice before, having a very Near and Dear
 " Relation lying in a Languishing and Desperate
 " Condition : And the Duke of *Monmouth* came to
 " me, and told me, *He was extremely glad I was*
 " *come to Town ; for my Lord Shaftsbury, and*
 " *some Hot Men, would Undoe us all. — How*
 " *so, my Lord ?* (I said.) — *Why* (answer'd
 " he) *they will certainly do some Disorderly thing*
 " *or other, if great Care be not taken ; and there-*
 " *fore, for God's sake, use your Endeavour with*
 " *your Friends to prevent any thing of this kind.*
 " He told me, there would be Company at
 " Mr. *Sheppard's* that Night, and desired me to
 " be at Home in the Evening, and he would call
 " me ; which he did. And when I came into the
 " Room, I saw Mr. *Rumsey* by the Chimney,
 " though he Swears he came in afterward ; and
 " there were Things said by some, with much

1683. " more Heat than Judgment, which I did sufficient-
 " ly Disapprove ; And yet, for these Things I stand
 " Condemn'd : But I thank God, my Part was Sin-
 " cere, and Well-meant. It is, I know, inferred
 " from hence, and press'd to me, That I was ac-
 " quainted with these Heats, and Ill Designs, and
 " did not Discover them : But this could be but
 " *Misprision* of Treason at most ; so I Die Innocent
 " of the Crime I stand Condemn'd for. I hope,
 " no-Body will imagine that so mean a Thought
 " should enter into me, as to go about to Save
 " my self, by Accusing others : The Part that
 " some have Acted lately of that kind, has not
 " been such as to invite me to love Life at such
 " a Rate.

" As for the Sentence of Death pass'd upon
 " me, I cannot but think it a very hard one ; for
 " nothing was Sworn against me (whether true or
 " false, I will not now examine) but some Discourses
 " about making some Stirs. And this is not
 " Levying War against the King, which is Treason,
 " by the Statute of *Edw. III.* and not the Con-
 " sulting and Discourging about it, which was all
 " that is Witnessed against me : But by a strange
 " Fetch, the Design of Seizing the Guards, was
 " constru'd, a Design of Killing the King ; and so
 " I was in that Cast.

" And now I have truly and sincerely told
 " what my Part was, in that which cannot be more
 " than a bare *Misprision* ; and yet I am Condemn'd,
 " as Guilty of a Design of Killing the King. I
 " pray God lay not this to the Charge, neither
 " of the King, Council, nor Judges, nor Sheriffs
 " nor Jury : And for the Witnesses, I Pity them,
 " and Wish them Well : I shall not reckon up
 " the Particulars wherein they did me Wrong,
 " I had rather their own Consciences would do
 " that ; to which, and the Mercies of God, I leave
 " them : Only I shall averr, That what I said,
 " of my not hearing Col. *Rumsey* deliver any
 " Message from my Lord *Shaftsbury*, was True ;
 " for I always detested Lying, though never so
 " much to my Advantage ; And I hope None
 " will be so Unjust and Uncharitable, as to think
 " I would venture on it in these my Last Words,
 " for which I am so soon to give an Account to
 " the Great God, the Searcher of Hearts, and
 " Judge of all Things.

" From the Time of Chusing Sheriffs, I con-
 " cluded, the Heat in that Matter, would produce
 " something of this kind ; and I am not much
 " surpriz'd, to find it fall upon me : And I wish,
 " what is done to me, may put a stop, and
 " satiate some Peoples Revenge, and that no more
 " Innocent Blood be shed ; for I must and do still
 " look upon mine to be such, since I know I
 " was Guilty of no Treason ; and therefore I
 " would not betray my Innocency by Flight,
 " (though much press'd to it,) of which I do
 " not, I thank God, yet repent, how fatal soever
 " it may have seem'd to have proved to me :
 " for I look'd upon my Death in this manner
 " (I thank God) with other Eyes than the
 " World does. I know I said but little at the
 " Tryal, and I suppose it looks more like Inno-
 " cence than Guilt : I was also advis'd, not to
 " confess Matter of Fact plainly, since that cer-
 " tainly must have brought me within the Guilt
 " of *Misprision* ; and being thus restrain'd from
 " dealing frankly and openly, I chose rather to
 " say little, than to depart from that Ingenuity,
 " that, by the Grace of God, I had carry'd along
 " with me, in the former part of my Life ; and
 " so could easier be silent, and leave the whole
 " Matter to the Consciences of the Jury, than to
 " make the Best and Solemnest part of my Life,
 " so different from the Course of it, as the using
 " little Tricks and Evasions must have been. Nor
 " did I ever pretend to any great Readiness in
 " Speaking ;

1683.

“ Speaking ; I with those Gentlemen of the Law, who have it, would make more Conscience in the Use of it, and not run Men down, and, by Strains and Fetches, Impose on Easie and Willing Juries, to the Ruine of Innocent Men : For to Kill by Forms and Subtilties of the Law, is the worst sort of Murther : But I with the Rage of Hot Men, and the Partiality of Juries, may be stopp'd with my Blood ; which I would offer up with so much the more Joy, if I thought I should be the Last that were to Suffer in such a Way.

“ Since my Sentence, I have had but few Thoughts, but Preparatory ones for Death ; yet the Inportunity of my Friends, and particularly the Best and Dearest Wife in the World, prevaild with me to Sign Petitions, and make an Address for my Life ; to which I was ever averse : For (I thank God) though in all Respects I have liv'd the Happiest and Contentedst Man of the World (for now very near Fourteen Years,) yet I am so willing to leave All, that it was not without Difficulty that I did any thing for the Saving of my Life, that was Begging ; but I was willing to let my Friends see what Power they had over me, and that I was not Obstinate nor Sullen, but would do any thing that an Honest Man could do, for their Satisfaction ; which was the only Motive that sway'd, or had any weight with me.

“ And now to Sum up all ; As I had not any Design against the King's Life, or the Life of any Man whatsoever, so I never was in any Contrivance of Altering the Government. What the Heats, Passions and Vanities of other Men have occasion'd, I ought not to be responsible for ; nor could I Help them, though I now Suffer for them. But the Will of the Lord be done, into whose Hands I commend my Spirit ; — *And trust, that Thou, O most Merciful Father, hast forgiven all my Transgressions, the Sins of my Youth, and all the Errors of my past Life ; and that Thou wilt not lay my secret Sins and Ignorances to my Charge, but wilt Graciously Support me, during that small Time of Life now before me, and Assist me in my Last Moments, and not leave me then to be Disorder'd by Fear, or any other Temptations, but make the Light of Thy Countenance to shine upon me : Thou art my Sun, and my Shield ; and as Thou Supportest me by thy Grace, so I hope Thou wilt hereafter Crown me with Glory, and receive me into the Fellowship of Angels and Saints, in that blessed Inheritance purchased for me by my Most Merciful Redeemer, who is, I trust, at thy Right-Hand, preparing a Place for me, and is ready to receive me ; into whose Hands I commend my Spirit.*

In the beginning of August, a Description was given, and a Reward promised, for the Discovery of these Conspirators that fled ; *Richard and Francis Goodenough, Richard Nelthorpe, Nathanael Wade, Joseph Tye, Stephen Lebb, Hugh Westlach, Edward Norton, John Rowe, John Ayleffe, and Robert Ferguson,* of whom this last was thus described, *A Tall Lean Man, Dark-brown Hair, a great Roman Nose, Thin Jaw'd, Heat in his Face, speaks in the Scotch Tone, a Sharp Piercing Eye, Stoops a little in the Shoulders ; he hath a Shuffling Gate that differs from all Men, wears his Perriwig down almost over his Eyes, about 45 or 46 Years old.*

Under a vigorous pursuit of this Plot, the Honourable Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was taken up, not directly for a Plotter, but for a Republican, and a Fanatick : He lay some time in the Tower, and was brought thence, by *Habeas Corpus*, on the 7th of November, to the King's-Bench-Bar, where he was Arraign'd, upon an Indictment of High-Treason, in Conspiring the Death of the

King, and Levying War against His Majesty. To which he Pleaded, *Not Guilty*, and desired a Fortnight's time for his Tryal ; which being granted, he came to his said Tryal on the 21st of November, and was found *Guilty*. He was known to be a Person of Excellent Parts, and Political Knowledge ; and yet he was observ'd to say very little in his own Defence, as believing, whatever he shou'd say, wou'd signifie nothing with that Judicature, who he thought had already Prejudg'd him : And so it was really, in effect. For as the learned Sir *J. Hawles* has well remark'd, *“ He was meerly Talk'd to Death, under the Notion of a Commonwealth's-man ; and found Guilty, by a Jury who were not much more proper Judges in the Case, than they would have been, if what he had wrote, had been done by him in Syriac or Arabick. It's Observable, The Indictment against him was never Presented to the Grand-Jury before they came into the Hall, and yet they found it immediately. The greatest part of the Evidence (as it was in my Lord Russell's Case) was only Hear-say ; and West, whose Evidence was once rejected, was now admitted to tell a long Story of what he had heard by Common Fame, and in mix'd Conversation. My Lord Howard was Rhetorical even to Pedantry, upon the Matter, according to his vain Custom. The two chief Articles against him, were, his sending a Messenger into Scotland, to Invite them into a Rebellion ; And his Writing a Treasonable Libel, found in his Closet, upon the Original and Forms of Govern-ment.”*

As to the first Fact, The Prisoner absolutely Deny'd it. As to the other, he Answer'd, That if the Papers were his, they might be Written long since, in Answer to Sir *Robert Filmer's* Book, for his own Diversion, and not for Publication. But one of the Council warmly urged this new Axiom in Law, *Scribere est Agere*, and cited this Passage out of the said Writing ; *The King is subject to the Law of God, as he is a Man ; and to the People that made him such, as a King :* And further Argued, That the said Author had maliciously produced several Examples, how some Evil Princes had been sometimes Destroyed by a Popular Fury, and others had been Depos'd. It was never so much as proved to be his Hand-Writing : But whatever the Writing of those Papers was then thought to be, the Printing of them has been since found to be Safe and Legal, and they are no more than an Essay upon Government, with a strong Byas to a Commonwealth. The Lord-Chief-Justice *Jeffreys* shou'd himself an angry Party against him ; for without any Regard to the Noble Family of the Earls of *Leicester*, and to the Name of the *Sidney's*, he was pleas'd to tell the Jury, that the Prisoner *was Born a Traytor*. After his Condemnation, he is said to have despis'd the way of Petitioning to His Majesty about the Disposal of his Body : But by the Application of his Friends, he had the Honour, on the 7th of December, to Die upon a Scaffold erected on *Tower-Hill*, where he made this SPEECH :

Men, Brethren and Fathers ; Friends, Countrymen and Strangers ;

“ IT may be expected that I should now say some great Matters unto you : But the Rigour of the Season, and the Infirmities of my Age, encreas'd by a close Imprisonment of above five Months, doth not permit me.
“ Moreover, we live in an Age that maketh Truth pass for Treason : I dare not say any thing contrary unto it ; and the Ears of those that are about me, will probably be found too tender

1683.

Algernon Sidney's hard Usage.

His Dying Speech.

1683. "tender to hear it. My Tryal and Condemnation doth sufficiently evidence this.

"*West, Rumsey, and Keyling*, who were brought to Prove the *Plot*, said no more of me, than that they knew me not; And some others, equally known unto me, had used my Name, and that of some others, to give a little Reputation unto their Designs. The Lord *Howard* is too Infamous by his Life, and the many Perjuries not to be denied, or rather Sworn by himself, to deserve mention; and being a Single Witness, would be of no Value, though he had been of an unblemish'd Credit, or had not seen and confess'd that the Crimes committed by him, would be pardon'd, only for committing more; and even the Pardon promis'd, could not be obtain'd till the Drudgery of Swearing was over.

"This being laid aside, the whole Matter is reduc'd to the *Papers* said to be found in my Closet by the King's Officers, without any other Proof of their being Written by me, than what is taken from the Supposition upon the Similitude of an Hand, that is easily Counterfeit'd, and which have been lately Declar'd, in the *Lady Cas's* Case, to be no Lawful Evidence in Criminal Causes.

"But, if I had been seen to Write them, the Matter would not be much altered; They plainly appear to relate unto a large Treatise written long since, in Answer to *Filmer's* Book, which, by all Intelligent Men, is thought to be grounded upon wicked Principles, equally pernicious unto Magistrates and People.

"If he might publish unto the World his Opinion, That all Men are born, under a Necessity, derived from the Laws of God and Nature, to submit unto an Absolute Kingly Government, which could be restrain'd by no Law or Oath; and that he that hath the Power, whether he came unto it by Creation, Election, Inheritance, Usurpation, or any other Way, had the Right; none must oppose his Will, but the Persons and Estates of his Subjects must be indispensably subject unto it: — I know not why I might not have publish'd my Opinion to the contrary, without the Breach of any Law I have yet known.

"I might, as freely as he, publicly have declared my Thoughts, and the Reasons upon which they were grounded: And I am persuaded to believe, That God had left Nations unto the Liberty of Setting up Governments as best pleas'd themselves.

"That Magistrates were Set up for the Good of Nations, not Nations for the Honour or Glory of the Magistrates.

"That the Right and Power of Magistrates in every Country, was that which the Laws of that Country made it be.

"That those Laws were to be observ'd; And the Oaths taken by them, having the Force of a Contract between Magistrate and People, could not be violated without danger of dissolving the whole Fabrick.

"That Usurpation could give no Right; And the most Dangerous of all Enemies to Kings, were they, who raising their Power to an Exorbitant Height, allow'd unto Usurpers all the Rights belonging unto it.

"That such Usurpations being seldom compass'd without the Slaughter of the Reigning Person or Family, the worst of all Villainies was thereby rewarded with the most glorious Privileges.

"That if such Doctrines were received, they would stir up Men to the Destruction of Princes, with more Violence than all the Passions that have hitherto rag'd in the Hearts of the most Unruly.

1683. "That None could be safe, if such a Reward were propos'd unto any that could Destroy them.

"That few would be so Gentle, as to spare even the Best; if, by their Destruction, one, of a Wild Usurper, could become God's Anointed; and by the most execrable Wickedness, invest himself with that divine Character. —

"This is the Scope of the whole Treatise; the Writer gives such Reasons, as at present did occur unto him, to Prove it. This seems to agree with the Doctrines of the most Reverenc'd Authors of all Times, Nations and Religions: The Best and Wisest Kings have ever acknowledg'd it. The present King of *France* hath declared, That Kings have that happy Want of Power, that they can do nothing contrary unto the Laws of their Country: and grounds his Quarrel with the King of *Spain*, Anno 1667. upon that Principle. King *James*, in his *Speech* to the Parliament, Anno 1603. doth in the highest degree assert it: The Scriptures seem to declare it. If nevertheless the Writer was mistaken, he might have been refuted by Law, Reason and Scripture; and no Man, for such Matters, was ever otherwise Punish'd, than by being made to see his Error: And it hath not (as I think) been known, that they had been referred to the Judgment of a Jury, compos'd of Men utterly unable to comprehend them.

"But there was little of this in my Case; the Extravagance of my Persecutors goes higher: The above-mention'd Treatise was never finish'd, nor could be in many Years, and most probably would never have been. So much as is of it, was written long since, never review'd, nor shew'd unto any Man; and not the Fiftieth part of it was produced, and not the Tenth of that afforded to be read. That which was never known unto those who are said to have Conspir'd with me, was said to be intended to stir up the People, in Prosecution of the Designs of those Conspirators.

"When nothing of particular Application unto Time, Place, or Person, could be found in it, (as hath ever been done by those who endeavoured to raise Insurrections,) all was supply'd by *Innuendo's*.

"Whatsoever is said of the Expulsion of *Tarquin*, the Insurrection against *Nero*, the Slaughter of *Caligula* or *Domitian*, the Translation of the Crown of *France* from *Merovius's* Race unto *Pepin*, and from his Descendants, unto *Hugh Capet*, and the like, are applied, by *Innuendo*, unto the King.

"They have not consider'd, that if such Acts of State be not good, there is not a King in the World that has any Title to that Crown he wears; nor can have any, unless he could deduce his Pedigree from the Eldest Son of *Noah*, and shew that the Succession had still continu'd in the Eldest of the Eldest Line, and been so deduced to him.

"Every One may see what Advantage this would be to all the Kings of the World; and whether, that failing, it were not better for them to acknowledge they had receiv'd their Crown by the Consent of Willing Nations; or to have no better Title unto them than Usurpation and Violence, which by the same Ways may be taken from them.

"But I was long since told, That I must Die, or the Plot must Die.

"Left the Means of Destroying the best Protestants in *England* should fail, the Bench must be fill'd with such as had been Blemishes to the Bar.

"None but such as These would have advis'd with the King's Council, of the Means of bringing

1683.

“ bringing a Man to Death; suffer a Jury to be
 “ be Pack't by the King's Solicitors and the Under-
 “ Sheriff; admit of Jury-men, who are not Free-
 “ holders; receive such Evidence as is above-
 “ mentioned; refuse a Copy of an Indictment, or
 “ to suffer the Stat. of 46 *Edw. III.* to be read,
 “ that doth expressly Enact, It should in no Case
 “ be denied unto any Man, upon any Occasion
 “ whatsoever; Over-rule the most important Points
 “ of Law, without Hearing. And whereas the
 “ Stat. of 25 *Edw. III.* upon which they said I
 “ should be Try'd, doth reserve unto the Parlia-
 “ ment all Constructions to be made in Points of
 “ Treason; They could assume themselves not only
 “ a Power to make Constructions, but such Con-
 “ structions as neither agree with Law, Reason, or
 “ common Sense.

“ By these Means, I am brought to this Place:
 “ — *The Lord, forgive these Practices, and avert*
 “ *the Evils that threaten the Nation for them. The*
 “ *Lord Sanctifie these my Sufferings unto me; And*
 “ *tho' I fall as a Sacrifice unto Idols, suffer not Idolatry*
 “ *to be establish'd in this Land. Else's Thy People,*
 “ *and Save them; Defend Thine Own Cause, and*
 “ *Defend those that Defend It: Stir up such as*
 “ *are Faint; Direct those that are Willing; Confirm*
 “ *those that Waver; Give Wisdom and Integrity*
 “ *unto All: Order all things so, as may most redound*
 “ *to Thine Own Glory. Grant that I may Die*
 “ *Glorifying Thee for all Thy Mercies, and that at*
 “ *the Last Thou hast permitted me to be Singled*
 “ *out as a Witness of Thy Truth, and even,*
 “ *by the Confession of my Opposers, for that*
 “ **OLD CAUSE** *in which I was from my*
 “ *Youth engaged, and for which Thou hast often*
 “ *and wonderfully Declared Thy Self.*

On the last Day of *Michaelmas-Term*, the
 Lord *Brandon Gerard*, Mr. *Hambden*, Jun. Mr. *Booth*,
 Mr. *Trenchard*, Mr. *Charlton*, and Major *Wildman*,
 who had been all Accused, as Conspirators in the
 late *Plot*, were brought by *Habeas Corpus* from
 the *Tower* to the *King's-Bench-Bar*; and there being
 but One Witness against them, they were admitted
 to give Bail for their Appearance the first Day
 of the next Term: Which Appearance they made
 on the 23d of *January*, and their Recognizances
 were continu'd. Mr. *Hambden* had Notice, that
 his Tryal would be on the first *Wednesday* in
February; where dropping the Treason, he was
 found Guilty of a High Misdemeanour, and was
 Fined Forty thousand Pounds to the King, to find
 Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and
 to be Committed till it was perform'd: But the
 Lord *Brandon*, Mr. *Booth*, Major *Wildman*, Mr. *Charlton*,
 Mr. *Trenchard*, and some Others that were
 Bailed the last Term, had now the Favour to be
 Discharg'd.

Mr. *Hambden*
 find, and others
 discharg'd.

Tryal of
Brandon
 and *Speak*.

An Information had been Exhibited the last
 Term against Mr. *Lawrence Braddon*, and Mr. *Hugh*
Speak, setting forth, “ That whereas the late
 “ Earl of *Essex*, Committed to the *Tower* for
 “ High-Treason, had, on the 13th of *July* last,
 “ Cut his own Throat, and was, by Inquisition
 “ taken before the Coroner of the Liberty of the
 “ *Tower*, found *Felo de se*; the said *Braddon* and
 “ *Speak*, to Defame the Government, had Con-
 “ spired together, by Writing and otherwise, to
 “ spread a False and Scandalous Report, That
 “ the said Earl was Murder'd by some Persons
 “ about him; and had endeavour'd to Suborn
 “ Witnesses to Testifie the same.” The Tryal
 was brought on, on the 7th of *February*, and having
 lasted till Three in the Afternoon, the Court rose,
 leaving the Jury to give in a private Verdict to
 one of the Judges, which they deliver'd next
 Morning, and it was, *That the said Braddon was*
Guilty of the whole Matter charg'd in the Informa-
tion; And that Speak was Guilty of all the Matter,
except the Subornation.

John Darby, a Printer, had been Convicted,
 upon an Information the last Term, for a Mis-
 demeanour, in Printing a Seditious Libel call'd,
My Lord Russell's Speech; and he was now, on
Febr. 1st. brought to the Court of *King's-Bench*,
 to receive his Judgment. He humbly Submitted
 himself to the Court, and begg'd Pardon, with a
 Promise never to commit the like Offence: And
 therefore the Court gave a milder Sentence, That
 he should pay Twenty Marks for a Fine to the
 King, and find Sureties for his Good-behaviour
 for a Twelve-month; and till this was paid and
 done, he should be Committed to the Prison of
 the *King's-Bench*.

1683.
 Conviction of *John*
Darby, a
 Printer.

Another Information had been Exhibited a-
 gainst Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, for Writing and
 Publishing, in Four *Letters* to several Persons in
 the Country, most Scandalous and Seditious Re-
 flections against the Government, and concerning
 the late Horrid Conspiracy: Of which, in a Tryal
 had at the *Guildhall*, before my Lord-Chief-Justice
Jeffreys, on *Febr. 14th.* he was found Guilty.

Informa-
 tion a-
 gainst Sir
Sam. Bar-
nardiston.

Another Information had been Preferr'd the
 last Term, against Mr. *Johnson*, a Clergy-man
 of good Parts and Character, for Writing and
 Publishing what they term'd a very Scandalous and
 Seditious Book, call'd *Julian the Apostate*; wherein
 the Author had only confuted those Notions
 of Passive Obedience and Non-resistance which
 some Writers, and those especially of his own
 Order, had carry'd up to a Consequence of
 Tyranny and Slavery. He was call'd to his
 Sentence on *Febr. 11th.* when the Court of *King's-*
Bench had Judged, “ That he should pay Five-
 “ hundred Marks for a Fine to the King; That
 “ he find Sureties for his Good-behaviour for a
 “ Year; That he should be Committed to the
 “ Prison of the *King's-Bench* till this be paid and
 “ done, and that the Book be Burnt by the Hands
 “ of the Common Hangman.

Against
 Mr. *Sam.*
Johnson.

The Lords in the *Tower*, upon a Parliamentary
 Impeachment, had often moved for Bail, which
 could never be obtained: But the Earl of *Danby*
 made now another Motion in *July-Term*, and
 had the Case Argued by learned Council; and
 on *February 12th* the Judges deliver'd their Opi-
 nions severally, giving their Reasons, and con-
 cluding all in one Judgment, *That his Lordship*
ought to be Bail'd: And accordingly Bail was
 taken, his Lordship being bound in a Recognizance
 of Twenty thousand Pounds; and the Dukes of
Somerset and *Albemarle*, and the Earls of *Oxford*
 and *Chesterfield*, his Sureties, in Five thousand Pounds
 a-piece, upon Condition, That the Earl of *Danby*
 do Appear in the House of Lords the next Session
 of Parliament, and not Depart without Leave of
 that Court. This was to be a Precedent for the
 Liberty of the *Popish* Lords; and therefore, on the
 same Day, the Earl of *Perceys*, the Lord *Arundel*
 of *Wardour*, and the Lord *Bellasis*, (the *Ld. Petre* Dy-
 ing in the *Tower*, under Confinement,) were brought
 from the *Tower*, and the Earl of *Tyrone* from the *Gate-*
house, to the Court of *King's-Bench*, upon Writs of
Habeas Corpus, praying, by their Council, to be
 admitted to Bail. Mr. Attorney-General declared,
 he had Order from His Majesty to Consent to any
 thing the Court should think fit to be done:
 Upon which my Lord-Chief-Justice, and the other
 Judges, did Agree, *That for the same Reasons they*
had given in the Earl of Danby's Case, these Lords
ought likewise to be Bail'd; And accordingly Re-
 cognizances and Sureties were accepted.

The Earl
 of *Danby*
 Bail'd.

The *Popish*
 Lords
 Bail'd.

The Duke of *Monmouth* had Absconded (or seem'd
 to do so) ever since the Proclamation for Apprehend-
 ing the Conspirators; but now, in confidence of the
 King's Affection, and a Satisfaction in his own Du-
 tiful Intentions to the King, he resolv'd to Discover
 himself: So he wrote a Letter to His Majesty,
 with some Acknowledgments of his Folly, and
 promising

Duke of
Monmouth
 surrenders
 himself.

1683. promising better Obedience for the future. The King, in Answer, required him to Surrender himself to the Secretary of State: Which he did not immediately care to venture. He wrote again to the King, and in this Letter he agravates his Sorrow, and Tortures of Mind, for his Failings against His Majesty; confessing, that being fatally Circumvented by the Inchantments of others, he was precipitated into those Evils, the Consequences whereof he had not expected. The King, at last, granted him an Interview; as appears by the Duke's own Journal taken in his Pocket, after Sedgmore Fight: "His Majesty, at their first Meeting, assured the Duke, of his not believing he ever knew any thing of the Rye-House Plot; But (says the King) as Things go, I must behave my self as if I did believe it. The King saw him on the 13th of October: And there was another Meeting to have been on the 2d of November; but there being an extraordinary Council, the King did not come." These Interviews were held at one Major Long's House in the City, who has often Attested the Truth of it. "The 4th of November the King came again, was very Kind, and gave the Duke Directions how to manage his Business, and what to say, ordering a Person to come to him every Night, till Matters were ripe. On the 9th, the Duke was told the Business should be done to his Mind, the next Week; That Interest was made to the Duke of York for him, by another Person; which His Majesty took kindly of that Person. The Messenger said, at parting, There should be nothing requir'd of him, but what was safe and honourable, adding, Something must be done, to blind the Duke of York. Novemb. 15th, the Lord who came between the King and him, brought the Duke the Copy of the Letter he was to write to please his Royal Highness. The Duke was persuaded to do this; yet before he parted with the Letter, he desired to know in whose Hands it was to be deposited, for he would trust it with none but the King. The Lord told him, It should be as he would have it; though, if his Royal Highness ask'd a Copy, it could not be refused. The Duke said, He must referr himself intirely to His Majesty's Pleasure. In this Letter, he was made to write, That his Crimes appear'd to him with so terrible an Aspect, that he would rather Die, than be tormented with the Stings of them: He therefore implor'd the King's Grace and Pardon, which he did not desire, but by the Mediation of his Royal Highness." The 24th of November, the same Lord came to him, and acquainted him, "That His Majesty's Command was, To render himself the next Day; caution'd him, to play his part, to avoid Questions as much as possible, and to seem absolutely converted to his Unkle's Interest, bidding him bear with some Words that might seem harsh." The Way being thus made for the Duke of Monmouth's Appearance at Court, and for his formal Reconciliation to the King, a Relation of it was thus given to the Publick, to please the Duke of York, and to deceive the People.

The Affection and Arts of the King.

Whitchall, Nov. 25. His Majesty having this Afternoon Called an Extraordinary Council, was pleas'd to Acquaint them, That the Duke of Monmouth did last Night Surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins, having before writ a very submissive Letter to His Majesty, intirely Resigning himself to His Majesty's Disposal. That His Majesty, and His Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's Office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shew'd himself very sensible of his Crime in the late Conspiracy, making a full Declaration of it: And that having shew'd an extraordinary Penitence for the same, and made a particular Sub-

mission to His Royal Highness, for his Misbehaviour towards him; His Majesty, and His Royal Highness receiv'd so much Satisfaction, that, upon His Royal Highness's Desire and Intreaty, His Majesty was pleas'd to Pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did Order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther Proceedings against him: But Ordered, he should Proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the Conspirators.

The Duke of Monmouth, in his own Journal, farther Observes, "That His Majesty seeing him at Night, could not dissemble his Satisfaction, but press'd his Hand; which he had not done since his Return from the French Service. The King acted his Part very well, so did the Duke, and His Royal Highness was not ill pleased. The next Day, His Majesty took the Duke aside, and falling on the Business of the Lord Russell, said, He inclin'd to have Sav'd him, but was forc'd to Consent to his Death, otherwise he must have broke with his Brother: And when the Duke was going to Remonstrate, how Cruelly that Noble Lord had been dealt with; the King bid him think no more of it. At Night, the Lord who was the King and the Duke's Confident, told His Grace, He fear'd the Duke of York began to finell out His Majesty's Carriage; for a Courtier had that Morning told His Royal Highness, All that was done, was but a Sham; and His Royal Highness appearing to be the Instrument of the Reconciliation, was a meer Trick." 'Tis certain, the Duke of York did suspect the Double-dealing; and was so far Incens'd at it, that he would not be Content, till the King demanded of the Duke of Monmouth the Publication of his Two Letters; one of which he had written before his Surrendring, and the other after. In this latter, he was brought to say, He was inform'd, 'twas reported of him, as if he had design'd to Exteminate the late Conspiracy, and Traduce the Testimonies against them that Suffer'd. His Majesty, and the Duke, knew how ingenuously he Confess'd all things, and that he was not conscious of the least Evil against His Majesty: It griev'd him, however, that he had so greatly Countenanc'd the said Conspiracy. He would Publish this, for his Vindication; beseeching His Majesty not to Look back, but that He wou'd please to Forget those Injuries which He had Forgiven: It shou'd be his Care, for the future, to Sin no more, or suffer himself to be Miss'd from his Duty. He wou'd spend his whole Life, to deserve that Pardon which He had Granted to,

Duke of York Dissatisfy'd.

His Most Dutiful MONMOUTH.

To this Motion of the King, the Duke humbly Answer'd, "That the first Paper was Sign'd, on Assurance it shou'd never be made Publick, and therefore he must positively refuse to Consent to it; And that the last was got out of him by Threats and Promises: So he earnestly Address'd himself to His Majesty, to have the first Letter deliver'd back to him; and said, He thought the last, was a Diminution of his Honour." The King us'd Arguments to persuade him to Consent, that all his Letters might be Printed; as the only Means to continue him in his Favour, without Offending His Royal Highness: But the Duke would by no means Consent, and therefore was to fall again under His Majesty's Displeasure, and must be Banish'd from the Court. The Duke makes this Entry in his Journal, Novemb. 27. Several told me of the Storm that was brewing: Rumsy was with 39 (i. e. the Duke of York,) and was seen to come out, crying, That he must Accuse a Man he Lov'd. The King gave his secret Instructions to the Duke of Monmouth, That he should, for his own Safety, go out of England: And

Duke of Monmouth again under the King's Displeasure.

1683. And yet His Majesty wrote a Letter to him on Decemb. 19. bidding him Stay till he heard farther from him. But, it seems, the King could not prevail with his Brother to Forgive the Duke; and therefore he retir'd to *Holland*, and met with a Noble Reception at the *Hague*. His Majesty was Well-pleas'd with the Entertainment he found in another Court; though, for Reasons of State, he was oblig'd to forbid him his Own: He secretly supply'd him with Money, and sometimes writ to him with his own Hand; and could never endure those Courtiers, that (by mistake) thought it a Compliment to speak Ill of him, and to aggravate his Disobedience to His Majesty.

Marriage of the Lady Anne, & George Prince of Denmark.

The most happy Action in this Year, was the Marriage of the Princess *Anne* to a Protestant Prince, *George*, Brother to the King of *Denmark*. 'Tis certain, that the King, by his own Judgment, or by an Over-ruling Providence, had taken Care that his two Neices should be strictly Bred up in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and both Marry'd into Protestant Families, even against the Inclination, and the Design and Interest of their Father. The present Match, had this Notice given of it, by Authority:

Whitehall, July 28. "His Majesty having been Pleas'd, upon Instance made unto Him, in the Name of the King of *Denmark*, to Consent, That his Brother, Prince *George*, should come hither, to make his Addresse to the Lady *Anne*, His Majesty's Neice, in order to Marriage; The same was accordingly Celebrated this Evening, at *St. James's*, by the Bishop of *London*, in the Presence of Their Majesty's, Their Royal Highnesses, and the Chiefest of the Nobility. And since, Their Majesty's, and Their Royal Highnesses, as likewise the Prince and Princess, have, upon this Occasion, receiv'd the Compliments and Congratulations of the Foreign Ministers residing at this Court.

The King seem'd Resolv'd not to be troubled with another House of Commons, and labour'd to suppress all Accounts of the late Proceedings in Parliament; as appears by this Order of Council, Dated *Novemb. 16*. Whereas Mr. *Jodrell*, Clerk of the House of Commons, hath this Day made Oath before His Majesty in Council, That he is credibly inform'd, and well assured, That diverse Booksellers in *London*, and elsewhere, have surreptitiously obtained several Books pretended to be Copies of all the Journals of the said House of Commons, ever since his Majesty's most Happy Restauration, and do design to Print the same, by which many Errors and Mistakes will unavoidably happen therein: His Majesty was this Day Pleas'd to Order in Council, That no Person whatever do Presume to Print, or cause to be Printed the said Journals, or any part thereof, without His Majesty's License in that behalf first had and obtained. And it was further Ordered, That Notice of this His Majesty's Pleasure be Publish'd in the next Gazette, to the end None may pretend Ignorance thereof.

An Order against Printing the Journals of the House of Commons.

Honours and Preferments.

As to Honours and Preferments: On *Aug. 14*. His Majesty, as a Mark of his Royal Favour, Knighted *William Halford* of *Welham*, and *Edward Wigley* of *Scraptoft* in the County of *Leicester*, Esq; On *Sept. 26*. His Majesty was pleas'd, as a Mark of the gracious Esteem he had for the great and faithful Services which the Right-Honourable *Sir Francis North*, Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, had rendred the Crown, to create him a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Guilford* in the County of *Surrey*. About the same time, the Place of Lord-Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, being vacant by the Death of *Sir Edmund Sanders*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the same upon

Sir George Jeffreys, Kt. and Bar. Chief-Justice of *Chester*; who, on *Michaelmas-Day*, was accordingly Sworn into that Office, by the Lord-Keeper. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to constitute *Sir Thomas Jones*, one of the Judges of the King's-Bench, Lord-Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, in the Room of *Sir Francis Pemberton*, who not being able to go into all the New Measures of the Court, had now obtain'd his *Quietus*. And *Sir Richard Holloway*, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, was Sworn one of the Judges of the King's-Bench, in the Place of Mr. Justice *Raymond*, deceas'd. On *Octob. 4*. Mr. Attorney-General acquainted His Majesty, That Judgment was Entred upon the *Quo-Warranto* against the City of *London*, according to His Majesty's Command: Whereupon the King Commanded the late Lord-Mayor and Sheriffs of the City to Attend him in Council: Who Attended accordingly; and being Call'd in, *Sir William Pritchard* was Sworn Lord-Mayor; and *Peter Daniel*, and *Samuel Dashwood*, Esq; took the usual Oaths of Sheriffs; and His Majesty then deliver'd to them their Commissions, under the Great Seal, to hold their respective Offices during his Pleasure. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Jenner* of the *Inner-Temple*, Esq; and to constitute him Recorder of the City of *London*: And on the same Day, the Lord-Chief-Justice *Jeffreys* was Sworn of the Privy-Council. On *New-Year's-Day*, Prince *George* of *Denmark* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*, being first Knighted by the Sovereign, and then Invested with the *George* and *Garter*: And on *Jan. 10*. the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Northumberland* were Elected Knights-Companions of the same Order. About the middle of *January*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Stile and Dignity of a Duke of this Kingdom, upon *Charles* Earl of *Burford*, his Natural Son, by Creating him Duke of *St. Albans*. On the First Day of *Hilary-Term*, *Sir Thomas Jenner*, Kt. *John Wyndham*, Esq; *Edwin Wyatt*, Esq; *Edward Birch*, Esq; *Henry Bedingfield*, Esq; *Sir Edward Nevile*, Kt. *Sir Paul Barret*, Kt. *Anthony Farrington*, Esq; *John Jeffreson*, Esq; *Edward Lutwiche*, Esq; *Richard Heab*, Esq; *Henry Selby*, Esq; *John Millington*, Esq; *Thomas Powell*, Esq; *Owen Wynne*, Esq; and *Sir George Pudsey*, Kt. being Call'd, by the King's Writ, to take upon them the State and Degree of Sergeants at Law, appear'd in the Court of *Chancery*, and took their Oaths, and perform'd the usual Ceremonies of a Procession to *Westminster-Hall*, on *Jan. 31*. when they presented their Rings with this Servile Motto, *A Deo Rex, à Rege Lex*: Which some interpreted to be, a Resolving the Laws of *England* into the King's Will and Pleasure.

The Lord-Mayor & Sheriffs made by the King's Commission.

Call of Serjeants.

This Year, Abroad, was remarkable, for the formidable Siege of *Vienna* by the *Turks*, and the Raifing of it by the King of *Poland*, and the Electors of *Saxony* and *Bavaria*: And likewise, for the Demolishing of *Tangier*, which the King of *England* could hold no longer, without an Expence of Men and Money, greater than he was willing to bear.

Siege of Vienna.

Demolishing of Tangier.

In Matters of Religion, the Dissenters bore all the Odium of the late Conspiracy; and were not only branded for express Rebels and Villains, in a multitude of Addresses presented to the King, but were likewise severely Arraign'd by the King himself, in a solemn Form of Declaration to all his Loving Subjects, concerning the Treasonable Conspiracy against his Sacred Person and Government, lately Discover'd: Appointed to be Read in all Churches and Chapels within this Kingdom, as well on Sunday the 2d of September, as upon a Day of Publick Thanksgiving, (as followeth:)

State of Religion.

CHARLES R.

1683.

The King's
Declaration.

“ I T hath been Our Observation, That for
“ several Years last past, a Malevolent Party
“ hath made it their Business to promote Sedition,
“ by False News, Libellous Pamphlets, and other
“ Wicked Arts; whereby they endeavour'd not
“ only to render Our Government Odious, and
“ Our most Faithful Subjects Suspected to the
“ People, but even to Incite them to a Dislike and
“ Hatred of Our Royal Person: Whereupon it
“ was evident to Us, That the Heads of this
“ Party could have no other Aim, but the Ruine
“ of Us, and Our Government.

“ And whilst, by Our utmost Care, We mani-
“ fested to all Our Subjects, Our Zeal for the Mainte-
“ nance of the Protestant Religion, and Our Resolu-
“ tions to Govern according to Law; It was a
“ great Trouble to Us, to find, That Evil Persons,
“ by Mis-representing Our Actions to the People,
“ should so far Infringe themselves into the Af-
“ fections of the Weaker Sort, as that they look'd
“ upon them as the only Patriots and Assertors of
“ their Religion and Liberties, and gave them-
“ selves up intirely to their Conduct.

“ As their Numbers encreas'd, so did their
“ Boldness, to that height, that by often shewing
“ themselves in Tumults and Riots, and Unlawful
“ and Seditious Conventicles, they not only En-
“ gaged, but Proclaimed an Impunity to their
“ own Party, who thought themselves already
“ too Strong for the Laws; and they seem'd to
“ believe, that in a short Time they should Gain
“ upon the People, so as to persuade them to a
“ Total Defection from the Government.

“ But it pleas'd God, by these their Violent
“ Ways, to Open the Eyes of Our good Subjects,
“ who easily fore-saw what Troubles these Methods
“ would produce; and thereupon, with great
“ Courage, aswell as Duty and Affection towards
“ Us, upon all Occasions, did manifest their Reso-
“ lution and Readiness in Defence of Our Person,
“ and Support of Our Government, and the Reli-
“ gion Established; And did likewise Convince
“ the Common People, of the Villainous Designs
“ of their Factious Leaders, and the Miseries that
“ would befall them, in pursuing such Courses.

“ By these Means, the Factious Party lost
“ Ground daily; and finding that it was impos-
“ sible to keep up the Spirits of their Followers,
“ against the Religion Establish'd, and the Laws,
“ whilst We were Steady in the Maintenance and
“ Execution of them, became Desperate, and re-
“ solv'd not to trust any longer to the slow Me-
“ thods of Sedition, but to betake themselves to
“ Arms; not doubting, but that they remain'd still
“ Strong enough, by Force, to Over-turn the Go-
“ vernment, which they could not Undermine.

“ It is hard to imagine, how Men of so many
“ different Interests and Opinions, could Join in
“ any Enterprize; but it is certain, they readily
“ Concurr'd in the Resolution of taking Arms
“ to Destroy the Government, even before they
“ had Agreed what to set up in the Place
“ of it.

“ To which Purpose, they took several Ways:
“ For, whilst Some were Contriving a General
“ Insurrection in this Kingdom, and likewise in
“ Scotland; Others were Conspiring to Assassinate
“ Our Royal Person, and Our Dearest Brother,
“ and to Massacre the Magistrates of Our City
“ of London, and Our Officers of State, that
“ there might be no Appearance of Government,
“ nor any Means for Our Subjects to Unite for
“ their Defence.

“ In case it had pleas'd God to permit these
“ Wicked Designs to have taken Effect, there could
“ have been nothing in Prospect but Confusion:

“ For instead of the Reformation they pretended,
“ their Success would have produced Divisions,
“ and Wars amongst themselves; until the Pre-
“ dominant Party would have Enslav'd the
“ rest, and the whole Kingdom.

“ But the Divine Providence, which hath pre-
“ served Us through the whole Course of Our
“ Life, hath at this time, in an Extraordinary
“ manner, shew'd it self, in the Wonderful and
“ Gracious Deliverance of Us, and Our Dearest
“ Brother, and all Our Loyal Subjects, from this
“ Horrid and Damnable Conspiracy.

“ As it is therefore Our Desire, that all Our
“ Loving Subjects should Join with Us, in giving
“ Thanks to Almighty God for this Mercy; so
“ we thought it necessary they should be now,
“ in some measure, Inform'd of the Fact, as it
“ hath been Discover'd to Us by undoubted Proof,
“ and the Confession of divers of the Accomplices
“ in this Conspiracy; whereof, though we have
“ not as yet perfectly Traced all the Particulars,
“ the Principal and Main Designs of it, never-
“ theless, have appear'd to be as followeth.

“ About the Beginning of *October* last, when
“ the Heads of the Faction saw the Magistracy
“ of Our City of *London* settled in Persons of
“ Loyal Principles, they became Impatient, and
“ fell immediately to Consult of Raising in Arms;
“ for which some thought their Party so well
“ prepared, that they could not fail of attaining
“ their Ends, whenever they should break-out
“ into open Force.

“ Whereupon there was a Meeting of some of
“ the Principal Conspirators, to Agree about the
“ best Means to Master Our Guards, and to Seize
“ Our Person: But, upon Consideration, they
“ found it necessary to prepare their Friends in
“ the several Counties, as also the Disaffected Party
“ in *Scotland*, to Join with them; without which,
“ any Attempt in Our said City, or upon Our
“ Guards, appear'd too Rash to be undertaken:
“ so that they laid aside the thoughts of a present
“ Raising, and dispos'd themselves to find, by a
“ Correspondence with *Scotland*, and with several
“ Parts of this Our Kingdom, how far they might
“ be Assisted by a General Insurrection, so that
“ they might not, in humane probability, fail of
“ Success.

“ Whilst this first Design was forming, some
“ Villains were likewise carrying on that Horrid
“ and Execrable Plot, of Assassinating Our Royal
“ Person, and Our Dearest Brother, in Our com-
“ ing from *New-Market*, and Money was deposited
“ for that Purpose: But by the Shortness of the
“ Time, (We being then immediately upon Our
“ Return) and for want of necessary Prepara-
“ tions, they were forced to deferr the Execution
“ of it till further Opportunity.

“ It was then Propos'd among them, Whether
“ they should attempt the same, at our next going
“ to *New-Market* in *March* last? But some Ob-
“ jected, That Our Guards which usually remain
“ here for some time after Our Departure, would
“ be capable of making a great Opposition, upon
“ the arrival of the News: For which Reason,
“ and because they were not then in a sufficient
“ Readiness, it was Agreed to be done at Our
“ Return from *New-Market*.

“ The Place appointed, was the House of one
“ *Richard Rumbold*, a Malster, call'd the *Rye*,
“ near *Hoddesdon* in the County of *Hertsford*:
“ And it was Resolv'd, That Forty Persons in
“ Number, who were to be Actors in this Assassi-
“ nation, under the Command of the said *Richard*
“ *Rumbold*, should hide themselves in or near the
“ said House, and when our Coach should come
“ over against them, then Three or Four were to
“ Shoot with Blunderbuffes at the Postilion and
“ Horses; and if they should fail in Killing the

1683.

“ Horfes, ſome were to be ready in the Way, who, in the Habit of Labourers, ſhould turn a Cart croſs the Paſſage, and ſo ſtop Our Coach : Others were appointed to Shoot into the Coach, where Our Royal Perſon and Our Deareſt Brother were to be : Others to Fire upon the Guards that ſhould be then Attending Us. And it was further Reſolved, That upon the ſame Day, many Lords, and other Perſons of Quality, whom they ſuppoſed favourable to their Deſign, ſhould be Invited to Dine in Our City of London, that they might be the more ready to Appear among the Citizens, upon arrival of the News. The Actors in the ſaid Aſſaſſination having Contriv'd the Manner of their Eſcape, by a nearer Paſſage than the uſual Road ; by which means they hoped to get to London as ſoon as the News could be brought thither.

“ They thought it would be eaſie, upon their Perpetrating this Horrid Fact, to Poſſeſs themſelves of the Government ; Prefuming upon the Numbers of the Diſaffected.

“ But leſt the Blackneſs of ſuch an Action might Deter others from Joining with them, they prepared to Palliate it, as far as they could, by ſome Remonſtrance, or Declaration, which was ready to be Printed, and Diſperſed in that Confuſion, to Amuſe the People. And leſt Our Officers of State, and the Magiſtrates of Our ſaid City, with the Militia thereof, and other Our Loyal Subjects, ſhould be able to put ſome Stop to their Career, they Reſolved to follow this Blow with a Maſſacre ; wherein they particularly deſign'd for immediate Slaughtering, Our Officers of State, the preſent Lord-Mayor and Sheriffs, and the Magiſtracy of Our City, and other Our Subjects that had been moſt Eminent for their Loyalty.

“ But it pleaſed Almighty God, by his Wonderful Providence, to Deſeat their Councils, by the ſudden Fire at New-Market, which neceſſitated Our Return from thence before the Time We had appointed.

“ Yet theſe Villains were not thereby Diſcouraged from Purſuing the ſame Bloody Deſign, but Reſolved to take the firſt Opportunity for Eſſecting the ſame ; and propoſed to themſelves, That it might be done, either in Our Paſſage from Windſor to Hampton-Court, or in Our Journey to Wincheſter, or when We ſhould go by Water in Our Barge, or under Bedford-Garden-Wall, as We ſhould paſs that Way, or at the Bull-Feaſt which was to be in Red-Lion-Fields ; they being inform'd, that We and Our Deareſt Brother had Intentions of coming thither.

“ And that they might be the better Prepared, when there ſhould be Occaſion, by having a certain Number of Arms lying always ready for that Purpoſe ; Arms for Forty Men were beſpoke in all haſte, (*viz.*) Thirty Carbines with Bells and Swivels, Thirty Caſes of Piſtols, and Ten Blunderbuſſes ; which were accordingly made, and paid for.

“ And for the more eaſie Drawing their Party together againſt the Time of Execution, they Contriv'd to Divide Our Cities of London and Weſtmiſter, and the Suburbs, into Twenty Parts ; from each of which they expected Five-hundred Men to be ready at the firſt Onſet : And ſome Agitators were to give an Account of the Men to be furniſh'd in each Division, and to give out Orders to them, as there ſhould be Occaſion.

“ And to the End, the Forces they ſhould Raiſe, might be the ſooner Modell'd into the Form of an Army, there were One Hundred Old Officers, who had been Engaged in the late Rebellion,

1683.

“ ready in Town to take the Command of them : In the Purſuit of which Project they continued, till they knew that a Diſcovery had been made unto Us.

“ During all this Time, the Principal Conſpirators were Managing their other Deſign for a General Inſurrección in both Kingdoms.

“ The late Earl of Shaftsbury, who had at firſt preſſed them to a ſudden Riſing, which he would have had before the 17th of November laſt, or upon that Day at the fartheſt, ſent to the Conſpirators, at a Meeting appointed by them, to know their Reſolution ; and finding they would not adventure, without farther Preparation, convey'd himſelf ſecretly into Holland, to avoid the Danger he might be in by a Diſcovery.

“ His Withdrawing himſelf from their Councils, did not Diſcourage them from Purſuing their Deſign, only made them more Cautious : Whereupon a New Council was appointed of Six Perſons that were to have the Chief Management of Affairs, in order to a General Inſurrección, by a Correſpondency with their Party in Scotland, and ſeveral Counties of this Our Kingdom. And becauſe a Correſpondency by Letters was thought Dangerous, it was held neceſſary that ſome Perſon ſhould be ſent into Scotland, to Invite the Heads of the Diſaffected Party in that Our Kingdom, to come hither, under pretence of Purchaſing Lands in Carolina ; But, in truth, to Concert with them the beſt Means for Carrying on the Deſign Jointly in both Kingdoms : And a Treaty was thereupon had with Archibald Campbell, late Earl of Argyll, already Attainted of Treſon, who demanded Thirty thouſand Pounds at firſt, but afterwards agreed to accept of Ten thouſand Pounds, for Buycing of Arms in Holland, and making other Proviſions neceſſary for a Rebellion within Our Kingdom of Scotland.

“ In the ſaid Council of Six, it was Debated, Whether the Riſing in this Kingdom ſhould be firſt in Our City of London, where, by reaſon of the vaſt Numbers that might readily Unite, they thought they might eaſily Maſter the Guards ; or rather in ſome remote Parts, whereby We ſhould be under a neceſſity of ſending Our Guards to Suppreſs them, and thereby the Riſing in Our ſaid City would become more Secure and Eſſectual ? But at laſt it was Reſolved, as moſt convenient, That it ſhould be in all Parts at the ſame Time, leſt Our City might be Deſended by the Militia thereof, without the Help of Our Guards, which we might ſend for the Suppreſſing any Inſurrección in the Country ; And they did All diſpoſe themſelves accordingly, for the Compaſſing their Deſign, which was very near taking Effect.

“ But ſuch was the abundant Mercy of Almighty God, while they were yet meditating their Execrable Miſchiefs againſt Our Royal Perſon, Our Deareſt Brother, and the Government, a Diſcovery was made unto Us by one of the Accomplices, on the 12th of June laſt ; ſince which time, We have uſed the beſt Means We could, for the Detecting and Prevention of ſo Hellish a Conſpiracy.

“ But ſo it has happen'd, that diverſe of the Conſpirators having Notice of Warrants iſſued out for their Apprehenſion, are fled from Juſtice, (*viz.*) James Duke of Monmouth, the Lord Melbourn, Sir John Cochrane, Sir Thomas Armſtrong, Robert Ferguſon, who was the Common Agitator intruſted by all Parties in the ſeveral Conſpiracies, Richard Goodenough, Francis Goodenough, Richard Rambold the Maſter, William Rambold his Brother, Richard Nelthorpe, Nathanael Wade, William Thompſon, James Burton, Joſeph

1683. " Joseph Elby, Samuel Gibbs, Francis Charleton, Joseph Tyly, Castlers, Lobbs, both Nonconformist Preachers, Edward Norton, John Row, John Ayloffe, and John Atherton.

" Ford Lord Gray being Apprehended, made his Escape out of the Hands of a Serjeant at Arms; and Arthur late Earl of Essex, being Committed to the Tower, for High-Treason, Kill'd himself.

" Others have been Taken, and Committed to Custody; some of Whom, (*viz.*) the Lord William Russell, Thomas Walcott, William Hone, and John Rouse, have, upon their Tryals, been Convicted, Attainted, and Executed, according to Law.

" This We thought fit to make known to Our Loving Subjects; that they being sensible (as We are) of the Mercy of God, in this great Deliverance, may Cheerfully and Devoutly Join with Us, in Returning Solemn Thanks to Almighty God for the same.

" For which End, We do hereby Appoint the Ninth Day of September next, to be Observed as a Day of Thanksgiving, in all Churches and Chapels within this Our Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, in such Manner as shall be by Us Directed in a Form of Prayer, with Thanksgiving, which we have Commanded to be Prepared by Our Bishops, and Publish'd for that Purpose.

" And it is Our Pleasure, That this Declaration be Publickly Read in all the said Churches and Chapels, aswell on Sunday the Second of September next, as upon the Day of Thanksgiving aforesaid.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the Twentyninth Day of July, 1683. In the Five and thirtieth Year of Our Reign.

As the Dissenters were now mark'd out for Hatred and Prosecution, because of their high Offences given to the Court; so the Church-men were in much the greater Reputation with the King, and his Brother; not for the sake of the Purity of their Faith and Worship, nor indeed for their Legal Establishment, but purely for the Distinction of Loyalty, *i. e.* of Adherence to the Interest of the Court, and the Cause of the Duke's Succession. Under the Impulse of this Zeal, they carry'd the Principles of Prerogative and Subjection, to a much higher degree than their Fore-fathers had ever thought of, or than they themselves could ever practise. Sermons and Discourses were full of those flaming Notions; and especially the University of Oxford made a warm Decree, Drawn up in Latin by the Professor of Divinity, and Pass'd in the Convocation on Saturday July 21. and Presented to His Majesty in English on the 24th of July.

The Judgment and Decree of the University of Oxford, Pass'd in their Convocation, on July 21. 1683. against certain Pernicious Books, and Damnable Doctrines, Destructive to the Sacred Persons of Princes, their State and Government, and of all Humane Society.

Although the Barbarous Assassination lately Enterpris'd against the Person of His Sacred Majesty, and his Royal Brother, engage all our Thoughts to reflect, with utmost Detestation and Abhorrence, on that Execrable Villainy, hateful to God and Man; and pay our due Acknowledgments to the Divine Providence, which, by Extraordinary Methods, brought it to pass, that the Breath of our Nostrils, the

Anointed of the Lord, is not taken in the Pit which was prepared for him, and that under his Shadow we continue to live and enjoy the Blessings of his Government; yet notwithstanding, we find it to be a necessary Duty at this time, to Search into, and Lay open those Impious Doctrines, which having of late been studiously Disseminated, gave Rise and Growth to these nefarious Attempts, and pass upon them our Solemn Publick Censure and Decree of Condemnation.

Therefore, To the Honour of the Holy and Undivided Trinity, the Preservation of Catholick Truth in the Church; And that the King's Majesty may be Secured both from the Attempts of Open Bloody Enemies, and Machinations of Treacherous Hereticks and Schismaticks: We the Vice-Chancellor, Doctors, Proctors, and Masters Regent and Not Regent, Met in Convocation, in the accustomed Manner, Time, and Place, on Saturday the One and twentieth Day of July, in the Year 1683. concerning certain Propositions contained in diverse Books and Writings publish'd in the English, and also the Latin Tongues, Repugnant to the Holy Scriptures, Decrees of Councils, Writings of the Fathers, the Faith and Profession of the Primitive Church, and also Destructive of the Kingly Government, the Safety of His Majesty's Person, the Publick Peace, the Laws of Nature, and Bonds of Humane Society; by our Unanimous Assent and Consent, have Decreed and Determined in Manner and Form following.

The First Proposition.

All Civil Authority is derived Originally from the People.

The Second.

There is a mutual Compact, Tacit or Express, between a Prince and his Subjects; and that if He perform not His Duty, they are discharg'd from theirs.

The Third.

That if Lawful Governors become Tyrants, or Govern otherwise than by the Laws of God and Man they ought to do, they Forfeit the Right they had unto their Government." *Lex Rex. Buchanan, de Jure Regni. Vindicie contra Tyrannos. Bellarm. de Conciliis, de Pontifice. Milton. Goodwin. Baxt. H. C.*

The Fourth.

The Sovereignty of England, is in the Three Estates, *viz.* King, Lords, and Commons. The King has but a Co-ordinate Power, and may be Over-ruled by the other Two." *Lex Rex. Hunton, Of a Limited and Mix'd Monarchy. Baxter's H. C. Polit. Catechis.*

The Fifth.

Birth-right, and Proximity of Blood, give no Title to Rule or Government; and it is Lawful to Preclude the next Heir from his Right and Succession to the Crown." *Lex Rex. Hum's Postscript. Dolman's History of Succession. Julian the Apostate. Menck Telcel.*

The Sixth.

It is Lawful for Subjects, without the Consent, and against the Command of the Supreme Magistrate, to enter into Leagues, Covenants, and Associations, for Defence of themselves and their Religion." *Solemn League and Covenant. Late Association.*

The Seventh.

Self-Preservation, is the fundamental Law of Nature, and supercedes the Obligation of all others,

Principles of Loyalty, carry'd higher than Law or Reason.

Oxford Decree.

1683.

1683. "others, whensoever they stand in Competition
"with it." *Hobbs, de Civ. Leviathan.*

The Eighth.

"The Doctrine of the Gospel, concerning Patient Suffering of Injuries, is not inconsistent with violent Resisting of the Higher Powers, in case of Persecution for Religion." *Lex Rex. Julian the Apostate. Apolog. Relat.*

The Ninth.

"There lies no Obligation upon Christians to Passive Obedience, when the Prince Commands any thing against the Laws of our Country; and the Primitive Christians chose rather to Die, than Resist, because Christianity was not settled by the Laws of the Empire." *Julian the Apostate.*

The Tenth.

"Possession and Strength, give a Right to Govern; and Success in a Cause or Enterprize, proclaims it to be Lawful and Just: To Pursue it, is to Comply with the Will of God, because it is to follow the Conduct of his Providence." *Hobbs. Owen's Sermon before the Regicides, Jan. 21. 1648. Baxter. Jenkin's Petition, Octob. 1651.*

The Eleventh.

"In the State of Nature, there is no difference between Good and Evil, Right and Wrong: The State of Nature, is a State of War, in which every Man hath a Right to all things.

The Twelfth.

"The Foundation of Civil Authority, is this Natural Right; which is not Given, but Left to the Supreme Magistrate, upon Mens entering into Societies: And not only a Foreign Invader, but a Domestick Rebel, puts himself again into a State of Nature, to be Proceeded against, not as a Subject, but an Enemy; and consequently acquires, by his Rebellion, the same Right over the Life of his Prince, as the Prince, for the most heinous Crimes, has over the Life of his own Subjects.

The Thirteenth.

"Every Man, after his Entering into a Society, retains a Right of Defending himself against Force; and cannot transferr that Right to the Commonwealth, when he consents to that Union whereby a Commonwealth is made: And in case a great many Men together have already Resisted the Commonwealth, for which every one of them expecteth Death, they have liberty then to join together to Assist and Defend one another: Their bearing of Arms, subsequent to the first breach of their Duty, though it be to maintain what they have done, is no new Unjust Act; and if it be only to Defend their Persons, it is not Unjust at all.

The Fourteenth.

"An Oath superadds no Obligation to Part, and a Part obliges no farther than it is credited: And consequently, if a Prince gives any Indication, that he does not believe the Promises of Fealty and Allegiance made by any of his Subjects, they are thereby freed from their Subjection; and notwithstanding their Parts and Oaths, may Lawfully Rebel against, and Destroy their Sovereign. *Hobbs, de Civ. Leviathan.*

The Fifteenth.

"If a People, that by Oath and Duty are Obliged to a Sovereign, shall sinfully Dispossess him; and, contrary to their Covenants, Chuse and Covenant with another; they may be

"Obliged by their latter Covenants, notwithstanding their former." *Baxter's H. C. 1683.*

The Sixteenth.

"All Oaths are Unlawful, and contrary to the Word of God. *Quakers.*

The Seventeenth.

"An Oath Obligeth not in the Sense of the Imposers, but the Takers." *Sheriff's Case.*

The Eighteenth.

"Dominion is founded in Grace.

The Nineteenth.

"The Powers of this World, are Usurpations upon the Prerogative of Jesus Christ; and it is the Duty of God's People to Destroy them, in order to the setting Christ upon his Throne."

Fifth Monarchy-men.

The Twentieth.

"The Presbyterian Government is the Sceptre of Christ's Kingdom, to which King's, as well as others, are bound to Submit: And the King's Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs, asserted by the Church of England, is Injurious to Christ, the Sole King and Head of his Church." *Altore Damascenam. Apolog. Relat. Hist. Indulg. Cartwright Tracts.*

The Twenty-first.

"It is not lawful for Superiors to Impose any thing in the Worship of God that is not antecedently necessary.

The Twenty-second.

"The Duty of *not Offending a weak Brother*, is inconsistent with all Humane Authority of making Laws concerning Indifferent Things." *Protestant Recensurer.*

The Twenty-third.

"Wicked Kings and Tyrants ought to be put to Death; and if the Judges and Inferior Magistrates will not do their Office, the Power of the Sword devolves to the People: If the Major-part of the People refuse to Exercise this Power, then the Ministers may Excommunicate such a King: After which, it is Lawful for any of the Subjects to Kill him, as the People did *Ahabiah*, and *Jehu Jezabel*." *Buchanan. Knox. Goodman. Gilby. Jesuits.*

The Twenty-fourth.

"After the Sealing of the Scripture Canon, the People of God, in all Ages, are to expect New Revelations for a Rule of their Actions (a); And it is Lawful for a Private Man, having an Inward Motion from God, to Kill a Tyrant (b)." (a) *Quakers*, and other Enthusiasts. (b) *Goodman.*

The Twenty-fifth.

"The Example of *Phinehas*, is, to us, instead of a Command: For what God hath Commanded or Approved in one Age, must needs Oblige in all." *Goodman. Knox. Naphtali.*

The Twenty-sixth.

"King Charles I. was Lawfully put to Death; and his Murtherers were the Blessed Instruments of God's Glory in their Generation." *Milton. Goodwin. Owen.*

The Twenty-seventh.

"King Charles I. made War upon his Parliament: And in such a Case, the King may not only be Resisted, but he ceaseth to be King." *Baxter.*

1683.

“ We Decree, Judge and Declare all and every of these Propositions to be False, Seditious, and Impious, and most of them to be also Heretical and Blasphemous, Infamous to Christian Religion, and Destructive of all Government in Church and State.

“ We further Decree, That the Books which contain the aforesaid Propositions, and Impious Doctrines, are fitted to deprave Good-manners, corrupt the Minds of Uneasie Men, stir up Seditions and Tumults, overthrow States and Kingdoms, and lead to Rebellion, Murder of Princes, and Atheism it self. And therefore we Interdict all Members of the University from the Reading of the said Books, under the Penalties in the Statutes express'd. We also Order the before-recited Books to be publickly Burnt by the Hand of our Marshal, in the Court of our Schools.

Likewise we Order, That, in perpetual Memory hereof, these our Decrees shall be Entred into the Registry of our Convocation; And that Copies of them being communicated to the severall Colleges and Halls within this University, they be there publickly affix'd in the Libraries, Rectories, or other fit Places where they may be seen and read of all.

Lastly, “ We Command and strictly Enjoin all and singular the Readers, Tutors, Catechists, and others to whom the Care and Trust of Initiating of Youth is committed, That they diligently instruct and Ground their Scholars in that most necessary Doctrine, which, in a manner, is the Badge and Character of the Church of England, of *Submitting to every Ordinance of Man, for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the King, as Supreme; or unto Governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the Punishment of Evil-doers, and for the Praise of them that do Well*: Teaching, That this Submission and Obedience, is to be Clear, Absolute, and without any Exception of any State or Order of Men: Also, That they, according to the Apostle's Precept, *Exhort, That first of all, Supplications, Prayers, Intercessions, and giving of Thanks, be made for all Men, for the KING, and all that are in Authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable Life, in all Godliness and Honesty, for this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour*: And in especial manner, That they press and oblige them humbly to offer their most Ardent and Daily Prayers at the Throne of Grace, for the Preservation of our Sovereign Lord, King CHARLES, from the Attempts of Open Violence and Secret Machinations of Perfidious Traitors; That the *Defender of the Faith*, being Safe under the Defence of the Most-High, may Continue his Reign on Earth, till He exchange it for that of a late and Happy Immortality.

Upon whatever Order from a Higher Place this Decree was Drawn up by a single Person, and Impos'd upon a Convocation in Surprize; whatever Excuse might be given for the Making and the Passing of it: Yet there was this Justice due to it at the Revolution, that it should then have been openly Adher'd to, or as openly Retraçted and Condemn'd. Whereas, the Maker and Chief Promoters of it did evidently Contradict it, in their avow'd Principles, and apparent Practice, without any Reversal of it, or any other sign of Confession, but only a tacit Condemnation of it, by privately Ordering the Printed Copies of it to be taken away from the Halls and other Publick Places, where they had before hung in Triumph. A Way of Proceeding so offensive to some of the Younger Students, that it occasion'd some Re-

fections and Pieces of Wit; among others, this Distich:

Cum Fronti sit nulla Fides, ut Carmina dicunt;
Cur Tibi Bifronti JANE sit ulla Fides?

The Severe Punishment of State-Offenders went on; for on April 19. Sir Samuel Barnardiston (who was Convicted the last Term of a High Misdemeanour, for Writing and Publishing, in Letters to several Persons in the Country, most Scandalous and Seditious Reflections against the Government) was brought to the King's-Bench-Bar, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he should pay a Fine of 10000*l.* to the King, should find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during his Life, and should be Committed to the King's-Bench Prison till the same was paid and done. Mr. William Wright, Alderman of Oxford, having Defended the Privileges of the City, when the Majority of that Corporation, in an Address, Offer'd them up to the King's Pleasure, was, on April 16. Committed to the King's-Bench Prison, for Publishing Scandalous Libels; and being brought, by Rule, to the Court of King's-Bench, on Apr. 19. Bail was accepted for him, himself being bound in a Recognizance of 10000*l.* and Four Sureties in 5000*l.* a-piece, for his Appearance and Abiding his Tryal, upon the Information Exhibited against him.

On April the 21. James Holliday, (who, upon Discovery of the late Plot, had fled to *Nevis* in the *West-Indies*, and being there seized, had been sent a Prisoner hither.) was brought from *Newgate* to the King's-Bench-Bar; and being ask'd, What he could say, why Execution should not be Awarded against him, he standing Attainted, by Outlawry, upon an Indictment of High-Treason? &c. He desired to hear the Indictment read: Which being done, Mr. Attorney-General acquainted the Court, That His Majesty was graciously pleas'd, in Mercy to the Prisoner, to wave the Outlawry, and to allow him liberty to make his Defence, upon a Tryal, if he were able to make any: But he saying nothing for himself, and seeming to Confess the Indictment, the Court made a Rule, That he should be Executed at Tyburn, on Wednesday Seven-night; which was accordingly done. On the same Day, Mr. Lawrence Braddon, and Mr. Hugh Speak, who had been last Term found Guilty of spreading a false Report, That the Earl of Essex was Murdered in the Tower; were now Fined, the first 2000*l.* the other 1000*l.* to the King, and to find Sureties for their Good-behaviour during their Lives. And poor Langley Curtis, who was Convicted the last Term, for Printing a Scandalous and Seditious Pamphlet, call'd, *The Lord Russell's Ghost*, or, *The Night-Walker of Bloomsbury*; was Fined 500*l.* and Ordered to stand in the Pillory on Saturday next, in *Bloomsbury-Market*, and the said Libel to be then Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hang-man.

On April 20. at the *Nisi prius* held for the County of *Middlesex*, before the Lord-Chief-Justice Jeffreys, George Cadron, Steward to the Earl of Clare, was Tryed upon an Information, for Speaking most Scandalous and Seditious Words against His Majesty and the Government; and was found Guilty; and was the next Term Fined 100*l.* and to stand in the Pillory in two several Places, and to find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during his Life.

In the Town of *Nottingham*, upon Michaelmas-Day, 1682. there had been a great Scuffle, upon the Election of a Mayor, and other Officers for that Corporation, some Claiming the Ancient Custom, and others insisting on the New Charter; for which reason, those who opposed the said Charter, (*viz.*) William Sacheverell, George Gregory, and

1684.
Hard and Arbitrary Judgments.

Tryal of George Cadron.

Of the Nottingham Gentlemen.

1684. and Charles Hutchinson, Esqrs; William Greeces, and Seventeen others, had an Information Exhibited against them, for a great Riot by them committed, to the great Terror of many of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects; and at a Tryal at the King's-Bench-Bar, on May 2. they were all, except one Barker, found Guilty of the said Riot.

The Duke of York brings an Action of Scandalum Magnatum against John Dutton Colt, Esq; His Royal Highness the Duke of York, in Michaelmas-Term last, had brought his Action, upon the Statute of Scandalum Magnatum, against John Dutton Colt, Esq; sometime Bailiff of Leominster in the County of Hereford, and Burgets for that Borough in the three last Parliaments, for these Words following, which were, no doubt, aggravated beyond the real Expression of them; *The Duke of York is a Papist; and before any such Papist Dog shall be Successor to the Crown of England, I will be Hang'd at my own Door; and I will venture my Life and Fortune to prevent the same. — If the King had no worse Bailiffs nor Mayors in all his Corporations in England, and no worse Parliament-Men than my self, we would soon rout the Duke of York, Lord Marquess of Worcester, and Lord Peterborough, and all such Popish Dogs, out of the Kingdom; for I am sure they are Damn'd ones. — If any of the Members of Parliament come to any Accident, or Untimely End, it shall presently be laid on the Papists; and from that time, I will begin to Cut the Throat of the first Papist I meet, if it be the Duke of York himself. — If the King follows the Advice of that Damn'd Popish Dog his Brother, Lord Marquess of Worcester, and such-like Evil-Councilers, as I believe he does, in so often Dissolving the Parliament, it will in the End be Worse for him. — I will be Hang'd at my own Door, before such a Damn'd Popish Rascal as the Duke of York shall ever Inherit the Crown of England; and to prevent that, we will first take off that Damn'd Rogue our Popish Lord-Lieutenant, Lord Peterborough, Lord Hallifax, Sir Lionel Jenkins, and several others, who, I am sure, are the Imps and Promoters of the Interest of that Damn'd Popish Dog, York.* — In a Tryal at the King's-Bench-Bar, on May 2. the Jury brought in their Verdict for his Royal Highness, and Assessed for Damages 100000 Pounds.

Tryal of Samuel Packer. On May 12. Samuel Packer, Deputy to Richard Goodenough, when he was Under-Sheriff of Middlesex, having been Convicted last Term, for Publishing a Scandalous and Seditious Libel, was now Fined 50 Marks, and Ordered to stand in the Pillory at three several Places in Westminster.

Of Francis Smith. On June 11. another Tryal was had at the Guildhall, before my Lord-Chief-Justice Jeffreys, upon an Information against Francis Smith, living at the Elephant and Castle in Cornhill, for Printing and Publishing a Scandalous and Seditious Libel, call'd, *The Rurree Show*; of which he was found Guilty, and Condemned to pay a Fine of 500 l. and to stand Thrice in the Pillory, with the said Libel burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, and to find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and to be Committed till all was perform'd.

Sir Thomas Armstrong Executed. Sir Thomas Armstrong, who had been Named in His Majesty's Proclamation of 28 June, 1682. was Apprehended at Leyden in Holland, by Order of the States; and being put on-board one of His Majesty's Yachts at Rotterdam, he was brought to Greenwich on the 10th of June at Night, and the next Morning Committed to Newgate, and was brought to the King's-Bench-Bar on the 14th of June; where being ask'd, What he could say for himself, why Execution should not be Awarded against him, he standing Attainted, by Outlawry, upon an Indictment of High-Treason &c. He offer'd nothing in his own Defence which the Court thought material; and therefore a Rule was made, That he should be Executed on Friday next at Tyburn; which was accordingly done.

1684. Dr. Titus Oates, who had been long in Disgrace at Court, and had his Lodgings, his Guard, and a great part of his Pension taken from him, was now, on May 10. publicly Arrested at the Amsterdam Coffee-House, in an Action of Scandalum Magnatum, at the Suit of the Duke of York, for saying, *His Royal Highness was a Traytor*; with several such other Reflections charged to be Malicious and Scandalous: He was carry'd from thence to Woodstreet-Compter, for the greater Ignominy, where he lay in Durance Two Days, and then was Removed, by Habeas Corpus, to the King's-Bench Prison: The next Term, he suffered Judgment to pass, by Default, and on June 18. the last Day of the Term, a Writ of Enquiry of Damages was Exhibited at the King's-Bench-Bar; where the Jury, upon Hearing the Evidence, gave 100000 Pounds Damages to the Duke. In the Michaelmas-Term following, he was Indicted in the King's-Bench, for Perjury: To which he Pleaded, *Not Guilty*; and had his Tryal deferr'd till the next Term. Soon after, he was again Indicted at the Old-Bailey, for Perjury, upon another Matter of Fact, and had his Tryal Appointed to be likewise the next Term, in the Court of King's-Bench.

On Novemb. 6. a Tryal was had at the Guildhall, before my Lord-Chief-Justice Jeffreys, upon an Action brought by Sir William Pritchard, formerly Lord-Mayor of London, against Mr. Papilion, and Mr. Dubois, (the latter of which was lately Dead) for Maliciously causing him to be Arrested, and falsely Imprison'd, during his Mayoralty: This Fact was represented by the Council, as *a very Evil Design, and Malicious Practice, Contrived with several of the Traytors lately fled from Justice, as well against His Majesty's Government, and the Magistracy of the City, as against the Person of the said Sir William Pritchard.* Upon which, the Jury brought in their Verdict for Sir William, and gave him 10000 Pounds Damages.

One Mr. Roswell, a Dissenting Teacher, had been Arraign'd on the 25th of October, at the King's-Bench-Bar, upon an Indictment of High-Treason, for Endeavouring to stir up His Majesty's Subjects to Rebellion, by inciting them thereunto, in a Sermon at a Conventicle in Rotherhithe, with Seditious and Traiterous Words against His Majesty's Royal Person and Government; and being brought to his Tryal on Nov. 18. was found Guilty of High-Treason.

Elias Bess, who had sometime since been Convicted upon an Information, for *Speaking Scandalous and Seditious Words against the Government*, and fled thereupon; being lately Apprehended, was on Nov. 20. brought to the King's-Bench-Bar, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he should pay a Fine of 1000 Pounds, should stand Thrice in the Pillory, and be bound, with Sureties, for his Good-behaviour.

In the same Term, Dalby and Nicholson, two of Oates's Men, for a farther Disgrace to their Master, were Convicted; the first, at the *Nisi prius* for the County of Middlesex; the other at the *Nisi prius* held for the City of London, at Guildhall, for *Speaking most Scandalous and Seditious Words against His Majesty, and the Government.*

Mr. Butler of Northamptonshire, having been Convicted, upon an Information, for Presenting and Reading to the Knights of that Shire (at the last Election of Parliament-Men) a Seditious Paper, being an *Address* to them, from some of the Freeholders, call'd *Faction's Persons*, was on Nov. 28. brought to the King's-Bench-Bar, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he should pay a Fine of 500 Marks, should find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and be Committed till all be perform'd.

1684.

And indeed, the whole History of this Year seems to have little less but Prosecutions and Penalties; and what was the Effect of them, the Surrendry of *Charters*: For most of the Cities, Towns, and other Corporations, thinking their Liberties could not survive those of the Great Metropolis, and finding the Court Resolute in the Expectance and Demand of them, did generally agree to offer them up a Sacrifice to His Majesty's Will and Pleasure: And even many of the Courtiers were employ'd to make an Interest in those Places where they were most concern'd, to obtain and extort the said Surrendry; and the Lord-Chief-Justice *Jeffreys*, in the Mid-land Circuit, made it his great Business to terrifie the People into this Compliance, and at his Return he waited on his Majesty at *Windsor*, and deliver'd up to him the Charters of the City of *Lincoln*, and of several other Corporations within his Circuit, as an Oblation of his own Loyalty, and a Triumph over the Peoples Liberties.

Delivery of Charters.

By these Measures, the Duke of *York* was known to Govern all, and was now Restored to his Offices of Profit and Honour, without any farther Scruple, that it was against the Law to hold them. So, on *May 12.* the King declared, *That He had thought fit to Revoke and Determine the Commission for Executing the Office of Lord-High-Admiral of England, and to commit these Affairs to the Care of His Royal Highness*: And on *May 28.* His Majesty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, *That He thought it fit, and for his Service, that His Royal Highness should be present at the Meetings of the Council.*

Duke of York Govern.

Sir Leoline Jenkins, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, is said to have long pray'd His Majesty to permit him, by reason of his Indisposition, to Resign that Place; and that His Majesty was at last pleas'd to grant it, though with much unwillingness, because of the great Satisfaction His Majesty always had in his Services: So on *Apr. 14.* at *Windsor*, he deliver'd up the Seals to His Majesty; who was pleas'd to give them to the Honourable *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, who was accordingly Sworn into the Secretary's Office on the 17th of *April*, in the Council held at *Hampton-Court*.

Sidney Godolphin, Esq; made Secretary of State.

On *July 11.* the Earl of *Murray*, and the Earl of *Middletown*, His Majesty's Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, were, by His Majesty's Command, Sworn of his Most Honourable Privy-Council here in *England*, and took their Places at the Board in *Hampton-Court*. On *July 15.* His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Simon Taylor*, and *John Turner*, Esqrs, Aldermen of the Town of *Lynn-Regis*. On *Aug. 24.* His Majesty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, That having given the Earl of *Rudnor*, Lord-President of the Council, (with whose Services he was very well satisfy'd) Leave to Retire, in consideration of his great Age; He had Resolved to make the Earl of *Rochester* Lord-President, Mr. Secretary *Godolphin* First Commissioner of the Treasury, and the Earl of *Middletown* Secretary of State; and accordingly the Earl of *Rochester* took his Place at the Board, and the Earl of *Middletown* was Sworn one of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State: And soon after, His Majesty was pleas'd to grant the Title and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, unto the Right-Honourable *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; by the Name and Stile of Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton* in the County of *Cornwall*. Toward the End of *September*, His Majesty, by Commission under the Great-Seal, Appointed *Sir William Gossling*, and *Sir Peter Vandeputt*, to be Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* for the Year ensuing: And in *October*, *Sir James Smyth* was Commissionated by His Majesty to be Lord-Mayor.

Other Honours and Preferments.

About the same time, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Doctor *Thomas Weatherley*, one of His Majesty's Physicians in Ordinary, and President of the College of *Physicians*. In this *Michaelmas-Term*, His Majesty was pleas'd, upon the Death of Mr. Justice *Wyndham*, to Remove Mr. Baron *Street* to the *Common-Pleas*, and to Constitute in his Place *Sir Robert Wright*, His Majesty's Sergeant at Law, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*.

1684.

On *Decemb. 1.* His Majesty taking Notice of the Loyalty and good Services of Capt. *John Clark*, Citizen of *London*, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood: And on *Dec. 15.* His Majesty did the like Honour to *Edmund Warcup*, of *Northmoor* in the County of *Oxford*, Esq; And on *Jan. 1.* the same Honour of Knighthood was conferr'd upon *William Creagh*, of *New-Castle* upon *Tyne*, being Presented by His Royal Highness to His Majesty; who did him this Honour, as a Mark of his gracious Acceptance of the Loyal Zeal he had on several Occasions express'd for His Majesty's Service. On *Jan. 7.* *John Drumond*, Esq; one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, was Sworn of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board in *Whitehall*. On *Jan. 16.* *William Bridgeman*, and *Philip Musgrave*, Esqrs; were Sworn Clerks of the Privy-Council, in the Room of *Sir Thomas Delman*, and *Francis Gwynn*, Esq; to whom His Majesty had given Leave to Resign. The last Honour His Majesty bestow'd, was that of Knighthood, on *Jan. 28.* upon *Henry Brabant*, of *New-Castle*, Esq; for his many Loyal Services.

Though the Duke of *York* had hitherto bore an Absolute Sway at Court; yet it is very certain, the King had now a mind once more to Part with Him, and to Recall his More-beloved Duke of *Monmouth* from his Banishment in *Holland*. The Duke, in his *Journal*, has upon this Subject made two Remarkable Entries: *Jan. 5. I receiv'd a Letter from L. mark'd by 29. (i. e. the King) in the Margin, to trust intirely in 10. and that in Febr. I should certainly have Leave to Return: That Matters were concerting towards it; and that 39. (i. e. the Duke of York) had no Suspicion, notwithstanding of my Reception here. — Febr. 3. A Letter from L. That my Business was almost finish'd as done; but must be so sudden, as not to leave room for 39's Party to Counterplot: That it is probable, he would chuse Scotland rather than Flanders or this Country; which is all one to 29. But the King was fatally prevented in these kind Intentions to his Son, and Resolution of Sending away his Brother; for on *Monday* Febr. 2. His Majesty was taken very Ill; and the Report of it was so great an Alarm to the Nation, that the Privy-Council thought fit to Quiet the People by this Account:*

The King enclined to Recall the Duke of Monmouth,

But fatally prevented.

At the Council-Chamber, WHITEHALL,
4 Febr. 1684. at Five in the Afternoon.

THE Lords of His Majesty's Most-Honourable Privy-Council, have thought fit, for preventing false Reports, to make known, That His Majesty, upon *Monday* Morning last, was seized with a violent Fit, that gave great cause to fear the Issue of it; but after some Hours, an Amendment appeared; which, with the Blessing of God, being Improved by the Application of proper and seasonable Remedies, is so now advanced, that the Physicians have this Day, aswell as Yesterday, given this Account to the Council, viz. That they conceive His Majesty to be in a Condition of Safety, and that He will in a few Days be freed from his Distemper.

Account of the King's Illness.

But

1684.

But notwithstanding these Hopes, and flattering the World with them, there was this sad Account given from *Whitehall*, Febr. 6. " On *Monday* last in the Morning, our late Gracious Sovereign, King *Charles II.* was seized with a Violent *Fit*, by which his Speech and Senses were for some time taken from him; but upon the immediate Application of fitting Remedies, he returned to such a Condition as gave some Hopes of his Recovery, till *Wednesday* Night; at which time the Disease returning upon him with greater Violence, he Expired this Day about Noon.

As to the Manner and Circumstances of his Distemper, and his Death, it is best to deliver them in the very Words of a good Physician, and faithful Historian, who, in his *Memoirs*, writes thus:

Account
of the
King's
Sickness
& Death.

" It's confess'd, few Princes come to Die a Sudden Death, but the World is apt to attribute it to Foul-Play; especially if attended with Unusual Circumstances in the Time and Manner of it. King *Charles* had a Healthful Constitution beyond most Men, and took great Care to preserve it, by Diet and Exercise, which Naturally promise a Long Life: And it was more Extraordinary to see such a Man Die before Threescore, than another in the Bloom of Youth. Now, if he Died a Natural Death, it's agreed by all, that it must have been an *Apoplexy*. This Disease seizes all the Vital Faculties at once; and yet, for the most part, does not only give some short Warnings of its Approach, by unusual Affections of the Head, but many times is occasion'd by some evident preceding Cause. In King *Charles's* Case, there appeared no visible Cause, either *near* or *remote*, to which, with any certainty of Reason, his Disease could be ascribed; and the Fore-runners of it were rather to be found in the Stomach and Bowels, than in the Head. For after he was a-Bed, he was over-heard to Groan most part of the Night: And both then, and next Morning, before he fell into the *Fit*, he complain'd first of a heavy Oppression in his Stomach, and about his Heart, and afterwards of a sharp Pain in those Parts; all which Symptoms had but little relation to an *Apoplexy*. That Morning there appear'd to every-body about him a *Ghastriness* and *Paleness* in his Looks: And when he sat down to be Shav'd, just before the *Fit* took him, he could not sit straight, as he us'd to do, but continu'd in a Stooping Posture, with his Hand upon his Stomach, till the *Fit* came. After he had been brought out of it, by Opening a Vein, he complain'd of a Racking Pain in his Stomach, and of no Indisposition any-where else: And during the whole time of his Sickness, and even when he seem'd most Insensible, he was observ'd to lay his Hand, for the most part, upon his Stomach, in a Moaning Posture, and continu'd so till his Death: And so Violent was the Pain, that when all Hopes were gone, the Physicians were desir'd to use all their Art to procure him an *Easie* Death.

" So much for the Distemper it self. There remains some Things to be taken Notice of, that fell out before and after his Death.

" A few Days before he was taken Ill, King *Charles* being in Company where the present Posture of Affairs were discours'd of, there escap'd him some warm Expressions, about the Uneasie Circumstances he was plung'd into, and the Ill Measures had been given him: And how, in a certain particular Affair, he was pleas'd to mention, *He had been Abus'd*; adding, in some Passion, *That if He Liv'd but a Month longer, he wou'd find a Way to make himself Easie, for the rest of his Life.* This Passage was whisper'd abroad next Day; and the Rumour of Recalling

1684.

the Duke of *Monmouth*, and Sending away the Duke of *York*, came to take Air about the same time. Indeed, all things were making ready, to put the latter in execution; and there is reason to believe the King had intimated as much to the Duke himself; for some of his Richest Furniture was put up, and his Chief Servants Order'd to be in a readiness to Attend their Master upon an Hour's Warning; and Yatches were waiting, to Transport some Person of Quality, without mentioning who it was, and whither bound. The *Romish* Party that Manag'd about Court, were observ'd to be more than ordinary Diligent and Busie up and down *Whitehall* and *St. James's*, as if some very Important Affair was in Agitation; and a new and unusual Concern was to be seen on their Countenances. Nor was it any wonder; for in this suspected Change, they were like to be the only Losers, and all their teeming Hopes were in a fair way to be Disappointed. How far the Principles of some of that Party might leave them at liberty to push on their Revenge for this design'd Affront, as well as to prevent the Blow that threatn'd them, though without the Privacy, much less the Consent of the Duke of *York*, is left to the Reader to judge.

" There was a Foreign *Minister*, that some Days before the King fell Ill, order'd his Steward to buy a considerable Parcel of Black Cloth, which serv'd him and his Retinue afterwards for Mourning: And the late Ambassador, *Don Pedro Ronquillo*, made it no Secret, That he had a Letter from *Flanders* the Week before King *Charles* Died, that took Notice of his Death, as the News there. But both these might fall out by meer Accident.

" There remains Two things more, that deserve some Consideration in this Matter. When his Body was Open'd, there was not sufficient Time given for taking an exact Observation of his Stomach and Bowels; which, one would think, ought chiefly to have been done, considering the Violent Pains he had there: And when a certain Physician seem'd to be more Inquisitive than ordinary about the Condition of those Parts, he was taken aside and Reprov'd for his *needleless Curiosity*. In the next place, His Body Stunk so extremely within a few Hours after his Death, notwithstanding the Coldness of the Season, that the People about him were very much offended with the Smell: Which is a thing very Extraordinary, in one of his Strong and Healthful Constitution; and is not a proper Consequent of a meer *Apoplethical* Distemper.

" There was some Weight laid upon an Accident that fell out at *Windsor* some Years before his Death: For the King Drinking more liberally than usual, after the Fatigue of Riding, he retir'd to the next Room, and wrapping himself up in his Cloak, fell a-sleep upon a Couch. He was but a little time come back to the Company, when a Servant belonging to one of them lay down upon the same Couch, in the King's Cloak, and was found Stabb'd Dead with a *Poniard*. Nor was it ever known how it happen'd, but the Matter hush'd up, and no Enquiry made about it.

" To Conclude: Dr. *Short*, who was a Man of great Probity and Learning, and a *Romantic*, made no scruple to declare his Opinion to some of his Intimate Friends, That he believ'd King *Charles* had Foul-Play done him: And when he came to Die himself, express'd some Suspicion, that he had met with the same Treatment, for opening his Mind too freely in that Point.

" So much for the Circumstances of King *Charles's* Death, that seem to have an ill Aspect. There are

1684.

“ are others, that seem to destroy all Suspicions of Treachery in the Matter.

“ As, First, He had Liv'd so fast, as might Enervate, in a great measure, the Natural Force of his Constitution, and Exhaust his Animal Spirits; and therefore he might be more subject to an *Apoplexy*, which is a Disease that weakens and locks up these Spirits from performing their usual Functions: And though, in his later Years, he had given up himself more to the Pleasures of Wine than of Women; that might be rather the Effect of Age than of Choice.

“ Next, It's known, He had been once or twice attack'd before, with *Fits* that much resembled those of which he afterwards Died: And yet, as the manner of them is told, they look rather to have been a *Convulsive Motion*, than an *Apoplexy*; seeing they were attended with violent Contorsions of his Face, and Convulsions of his whole Body and Limbs. This is the more confirm'd, by a Passage that happned during the Heat of the *Papish Plot*. King *Charles* had some Secret Matters to manage at that time, by the means of a *Papish Priest* then beyond-Sea, whom he order'd to be privately sent for: And the Gentleman employ'd between the King and him (from Whom I had the Story) was directed to bring him in a Disguise to *Whitehall*. The King and the Priest were a considerable Time together alone in the Closet, and the Gentleman attended in the next Room: At last the Priest came out, with all the Marks of Fright and Astonishment in his Face; and having recover'd himself a little, he told the Gentleman, That he had run the greatest Risque ever Man did; for while he was with the King, His Majesty was suddenly surprized with a *Fit*, accompany'd with violent *Convulsions* of his Body, and Contorsions of his Face, which lasted for some Moments; and when he was going to call out for Help, the King held him by force till it was over, and then bid him not be afraid, for he had been troubled with the like before; the Priest adding, what a Condition he should have been in, considering his Religion, in the present Juncture of Affairs, if the King had Died of that *Fit*, and no-Body in the Room with him besides himself.

“ But leaving this Story to the Credit of the Priest; there might be another Natural Cause assign'd for King *Charles's* falling into such a *Fit* as that of which he Died, which is this: He had for some time an Issue in his Leg, which run much, and consequently must have made a great Revulsion from his Head; upon which Account, it's probable, it was made. A few Weeks before his Death, he had let it be dry'd up; contrary to the Advice of his Physicians, who told him it wou'd prejudice his Health. Their Prognostick was partly true in this, that there came a painful Tumour upon the Place where the Issue had been, which prov'd very obstinate, and was not thoroughly heal'd up when he Died.

“ In fine, It is agreed on all hands, that King *Charles* express'd no Suspicion of his being Poison'd, during all the time of his Sickness: Though it must be also observ'd, That his *Fits* were so Violent, that he could not Speak when they were upon him, and shew'd an Aversion to Speaking during the Intervals. And there was not any thing to be seen, upon Opening his Body, that could reasonably be attributed to the Force of Poison. Yet, to allow these Considerations no more Weight than they can well bear, this must be acknowledg'd, That there are Poisons which affect originally the Animal Spirits, and are of so subtle a Nature, that they leave no Concluding Marks upon the Bodies of those they Kill.

1684.

“ Thus Reign'd, and thus Dy'd King *Charles II.* a Prince Endowed with all the Qualities that might justly have rendred him the *Delight of Mankind*, and entitl'd him to the Character of one of the greatest Genius's that ever sat upon a Throne, if he had not fully'd those Excellent Parts with the soft Pleasures of Ease; and had not entertain'd a *Fatal Friendship*, that was *incompatible with the Interest of England*. His Religion was that of *Deism*, or rather that which is call'd so: And if, in his Exile, or at his Death, he went into that of *Rome*; the first was imputed to a Complaisance with the Company he was then oblig'd to keep; and the last, to a lazie Diffidence in all other Religions, upon a Review of his past Life, and the near approach of an Uncertain State. His Person was Tall and Well-made, his Constitution Vigorous and Healthy; and it's hard to determine, whether he took more pains to preserve it by Diet and Exercise, or to impair it by Excess in his Pleasures. In Health, he was a great Pretender to Physick, and Encourager of *Quacks*, by whom he was often Cheated of considerable Sums of Money for their *pretended Secrets*: But whenever he was Indispos'd, he consulted his Physicians, and depended on their Skill only.

“ His Face was compos'd of harsh Features, difficult to be trac'd with the Pencil; yet, in the main, it was agreeable; and he had a *Noble Majestick Mein*. In Contradiction to all the common receiv'd Rules of *Physiognomy*, he was Merciful, Good-Natur'd; and, in the last Twenty-four Years of his Life, Fortunate, if to succeed in most of his Designs, may be call'd so. Never Prince lov'd Ceremony less, or despis'd the Pageantry of a Crown more; yet he was Master of something in his Person and Aspect, that commanded both Love and Veneration at once.

“ He was a great Votary to *Love*; and yet the Easiest and most Unconcern'd *Rival*. He was, for the most part, not very Nice in the Choice of his Mistresses, and seldom possess'd of their *First Favours*; yet would sacrifice All to please them; and upon every Caprice of theirs, deny'd himself the Use of his Reason, and acted contrary to his Interest. He was a Respectful Civil Husband; a Fond Father, a Kind Brother, an Easie Enemy; but none of the Firmest or most Grateful Friends: Bountiful by Starts; one day Lavish to his Servants; the next leaving them to Starve: Glad to Win a little Money at Play; and Impatient to Lose but the Thousandth Part of what within an Hour after he would Throw away in Grofs. He seem'd to have had nothing of Jealousie in his Nature, neither in Matters of *Love* nor *Power*: He bore patiently *Rivals* in the one, and *Competitors* in the other; otherwise he would not have contributed to a *Foreign Greatness at Sea*, nor given his Brother so uncontroll'd a Share in the Government.

“ Though his Understanding was quick and lively, with a vast compass of Thought; yet he would submit his Judgment, in greatest Matters, to others of much inferior Parts: And as he had an extraordinary share of Wit himself, so he lov'd it in others, even when pointed against his own Faults and Mismanagements. He had Read but little, yet he had a good taste of Learning, and would reason nicely upon most Sciences. The *Mechanicks* were one of his peculiar Talents, especially the *Art of Building and Working of Ships*; which no-Body understood better, nor, if he had liv'd, would have carry'd it farther. He had a strong *Laconick* way of Expression, and a Genteel, Easie and Polite way of Writing: And when he had a mind to lay aside the *King*, which he often did

1684. " in select Companies of his own, there were a
 " thousand irresistible Charms in his Conversation.
 " He lov'd Money, only to spend it; and would
 " privately accept of a small Sum paid to Him-
 " self, in Lieu of a far greater to be paid into the
 " *Exchequer*.
 " He lov'd not Business, and sought every Oc-
 " casion to avoid it; which was one reason that
 " he pass'd so much of his Time with his
 " Mistresses: Yet when Necessity call'd him,
 " none of his Council could Reason more closely
 " upon *Matters of State*; and he would often,
 " by fits, out-doe his *Ministers* in Application
 " and Diligence. No Age produced a greater
 " Master in the Art of *Dissimulation*; and yet no
 " Man was less upon his Guard, or sooner De-
 " ceiv'd in the Sincerity of Others. If he had any
 " one fix'd *Maxim* of Government, it was to Play
 " one Party against another, to be thereby the
 " more Master of both: And no Prince understood
 " better how to shift Hands upon every Change
 " of the Scene.
 " To sum up his Character: He was Dex-
 " terous in all the Arts of *Insinuation*; and had
 " acquir'd so great an Ascendant over the Af-
 " fections of his People, in spite of all the un-
 " happy Measures he had taken, that it may
 " in some sense be said, He Died opportunely
 " for *England*; since if he had Liv'd, it's pro-
 " bable we might, in Compliance with him, have
 " Complimented our selves out of all the Remains

1684. " of *Liberty*, if he had had but a mind to be
 " Master of them: Which it's but Charity to
 " believe he had not, at least immediately before
 " his Death.
 " There is one thing more, that may help to
 " make up the Character of this Prince; That in
 " Lines and Shape of his Face (all but the Teeth)
 " he had a great Resemblance of the Ancient
 " *Busts* and *Statues* we have of the Emperor
 " *Tiberius*: Inasmuch that one of the most Learn'd
 " Men of this Age told me, That walking in the
 " *Farnesian Gardens* at Rome, with a Noble *Italian*
 " that had been at the Court of *England*, he took
 " Notice of this Resemblance in an *Antique Statue*
 " of *Tiberius*; and asking the *Italian* if he re-
 " membered any Prince he had seen that resembled
 " it? the other immediately nam'd King *Charles*.
 " As there was a great Likeness betwixt these
 " Two Princes in their *Faces*, there was likewise
 " some in their *Maxims of Government*; the *Time*
 " of their Age in which they came to Govern; the
 " Length of their Reigns; and the *Suspensions* about
 " the Manner of their Death. And indeed,
 " excepting *Tiberius's* Temper, his *Cruelty*, *Jealousie*,
 " and *Unnatural Lusts*, any One that's acquainted
 " with both their Stories, will easily find some-
 " thing of a Parallel betwixt them. Nor is this
 " any Reflection upon the Memory of King *Charles*;
 " for, except in what I nam'd, *Tiberius* may be
 " reckon'd among the Wisest and the Bravest of
 " Those that wore the *Imperial Purple*.

THE
LIFE and REIGN
OF
King JAMES the Second.

1684.

AFTER the Death of King CHARLES, the Privy-Council immediately Assembled; And the New King, JAMES the Second, appearing in Person among them, was Graciously pleas'd to express himself in this manner:

My LORDS;

BEfore I enter upon any other Business, I think fit to say something to You. Since it hath pleas'd Almighty God to place Me in this Station, and I am now to Succeed so Good and Gracious a King, as well as so very Kind a Brother; I think it fit to Declare to You, That I will endeavour to follow his Example, and most especially in that of his great Clemency and Tenderness to his People. I have been reported to be a Man for Arbitrary Power; but that is not the only Story that has been made of Me: And I shall make it my Endeavour to Preserve this Government, both in Church and State, as it is now by Law Establish'd. I know, the Principles of the Church of England are for Monarchy, and the Members of it have shewn themselves Good and Loyal Subjects; therefore, I shall always take Care to Defend and Support it. I know too, that the Laws of England are sufficient to make the King as Great a Monarch as I can Wish: And as I shall never Depart from the Just Rights and Prerogative of the Crown, so I shall never Invade any Man's Property. I have often heretofore Ventur'd My Life in Defence of this Nation; And I shall still go as far as any Man in Preserving it in all its Just Rights and Liberties.

Whereupon the Lords of the Council were Humble Suitors to His Majesty, That these His Gracious Expressions might be made Publick: Which His Majesty did Order accordingly. Then a Proclamation was Drawn up, signifying His Majesty's Pleasure, "That all Men being in Office of Government at the Decease of the Late King, should so Continue till His Majesty's farther Direction." And in the Afternoon, the King was Proclaimed before Whitehall-Gate, at Temple-Bar, and the Royal Exchange, with the usual Solemnity: But the Signs of Popular Grief exceeded of those of Joy. On Febr. 9. the King Publish'd a Proclamation, For Continuing the Collection of the Customs and Subsidies of Tonnage and Poundage; Declaring, "That He had thought fit to Call a Parliament speedily to be Assembled, in which He made no doubt but Care would be taken for settling a sufficient Revenue on the Crown, for the Support of the Government; the Necessities of which, in the meantime, requir'd that the Customs and Subsidies, and other Duties upon Merchandizes, should be Contin'd to be Collected, as in the Time of his Dearest Brother lately Deceas'd." Though this was no Extraordinary Stretch of Power; yet it was suspected by some wise Persons, to be an

Eagerness of breaking through the Laws of the Land, and the Liberties of the Subject: And it fell under the greater Suspicion, when the Address of the Barristers and Students of the Middle-Temple came to be Presented by Sir Humphry Mackworth, with this Expression in it: *We cannot but with the deepest Sense of Gratitude acknowledge Your Majesty's great Goodness and Condescension in Your late Declaration; and in particular, That Your Majesty hath been Graciously pleas'd, in pursuance of the same, to extend Your Royal Care of the Government, to the Preservation of the Customs; the Intermision whereof, would not only have disabled Your Majesty to Maintain the Navy in Defence of the Realm, but, by taking away the Balance of Trade, have ruin'd Thousands of Your Majesty's Subjects that paid Custom in the Life of our Late Sovereign; and by an Excessive Exportation and Importation Custom-free, have rendred that Branch of the Revenue unprofitable for some Years to come, notwithstanding all the Care and Loyalty of the succeeding Parliament, &c.*

There was another Offence taken, at the Obscure and Parsimonious Funeral of the late King; which was look'd upon to be either a want of Spirit or a want of Affection in his Royal Successor. This Account was given of it by Authority:

Whitehall, Febr. 14. "This Evening was privately solemnized the Funeral of his Late Majesty, King Charles II. from the Painted-Chamber in the Palace at Westminster, to the Abbey-Church there. The Body was carry'd under a Velvet-Canopy, borne by Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, Six Earls supporting the Pall. The Proceeding began with Servants to the Nobility, their Royal Highness's, their present Majesty's, the Queen Dowager's, and the Late King's Servants, &c. After Whom follow'd Barons, Bishops, and others of the Nobility, according to their respective Degrees, together with the great Officers, and the Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury. His Royal Highness the Prince of Denmark was Chief-Mourner, (his Train borne by the Lord Cornbury:) The Supporters to the Chief-Mourner were the Dukes of Somerset and Beaufort, wearing their Collars of the Order, (as the other Knights of the Garter, then present, did.) The Assistants to the Chief-Mourner were Sixteen Earls. One of the Kings of Arms carry'd the Crown and Cushion; the rest of the Officers of Arms Attending and Directing the Ceremony; which was Clos'd with His Majesty's Band of Gentlemen-Pensioners, and the Yeomen of the Guard. At the Entrance into the Church, the Dean and Prebendaries of Westminster, attended with the Choir, met the Body, and proceeded to King Henry VIIIth's Chapel, where it was Interred in a Vault under the East-end of the South-Isle. Service being

1684.

Funeral
of King
Charles II.

King James
his Speech
in Council.

Proceedings in
the New
Reign.

1684.

ended, and the Officers of His Majesty's Household having broken their Staffs, the Royal Stile was Proclaim'd by another of the Kings of Arms, according to Custom.

Honours and Pre-terments.

On Febr. 9. His Royal Highness Prince George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark, was, by his Majesty's Command, call'd into the Council-Chamber, and took his Place at the Board. Within few Days after, His Majesty was graciously pleas'd to make His Grace the Duke of Ormond Lord-Steward; the Earl of Arlington Lord-Chamberlain; the Lord Newport Lord Treasurer; the Lord Maynard Comptroller; and Henry Savil, Esq; Vice-Chamberlain of his Household: in which Offices they had served the Late King. And soon after, His Majesty appointed Henry Bulkley, Esq; to be Master of his Household; Sir Stephen Fox Eldest Clerk of the Green-Cloth; Sir William Boreman Second Clerk of the same; Sir William Churchill Eldest Clerk-Comptroller; and Sir Richard Mason Youngest Clerk-Comptroller: in which Places they had likewise served His Late Majesty. Lawrence Earl of Rochester, Lord President of the Council, was now constituted Lord High-Treasurer of England; and on Monday Morning, Febr. 16. His Majesty gave the White-Staff to His Lordship. On Wednesday following, in the Afternoon, His Majesty was pleas'd, in Council, to Declare the Right-Honourable the Marquess of Halifax Lord President of his Privy-Council; the Earl of Clarendon Lord Privy-Seal; the Duke of Beaufort Lord President of Wales; and the Lord Godolphin Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. On March 8. His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Thomas Vernon, of London, Esq; as a Mark of his Royal Favour, for his stedfast Loyalty: And near the same time, he did the same Honour to William Haman, Esq; Mayor of the City of Bristol. And on March 22. His Majesty conferr'd the like Honour on Marmaduke Dayrel, Esq; Son of Sir Thomas Dayrel, late of Comps-Castle in the County of Cambridge, Kt.

Account of Religion.

Dissenters Complain of their Sufferings.

In Matters of Religion, the Dissenters Complain of great Persecutions, and give this Tragical Account of their Sufferings: "About this time, one Mr. Robert Mayot, of Oxon, a Pious Conformist, who had devoted his Estate to Charitable Uses, gave, by his Last Will, 600 Pounds, to be distributed by Mr. Baxter to Sixty Poor Ejected Ministers; adding, *That he did it not because they were Nonconformists, but because many such were Poor and Pious.* But the King's Attorney, Sir Robert Sawyer, Sued for it in the Chancery; and the Lord-Keeper North gave it all to the King. It was Paid into the Chancery, by Order; (and, as Providence Order'd it, there kept safe till King William so happily ascended the Throne, when the Commissioners of the Great-Seal restor'd it to the Use for which it was intended by the Deceased; and Mr. Baxter Dispos'd of it accordingly.) This Year, while Mr. Baxter lay in Pain and Languishing, the Justices of the Sessions sent Warrants to Apprehend him, he being One in a Catalogue which was said to contain the Names of a Thousand Persons, who were all to be Bound to their Good-Behaviour. Knowing that their Warrant was not to Break-open Doors, he refused to Open to them, though they were got into his House. Whereupon they set six Officers at his Study-Door, who kept him from his Bed and Food, by Watching all Night: And the next Day he Yielded. They carry'd him to the Sessions, when he was scarce able to stand, and Bound him in a Bond of 400 Pounds to his Good-Behaviour. He desired to know his Crimes, and Accusers: but was told, 'Twas only to Secure the Govern-

1684.

ment against Suspected Persons. He was sometime after carry'd again to the Sessions-House in great Pain, and forc'd to continue Bound. He refus'd to stand Bound, not knowing what they might interpret a Breach of the Peace: But his Sureties would be Bound, lest he should Die in Jail. He was carry'd thither a third time, and still Bound, though, for the most part, he kept his Bed.

Sept. 23. Mr. Thomas Roswell, who was Minister of a Dissenting Congregation in Rotherhitb, was Imprison'd in the Gate-House in Westminster, by a Warrant from Sir George Jeffreys, for High-Treason. A Bill was found against him at the Quarter-Sessions at Kingston in Surrey: Upon which he was Arraign'd on Octob. 25. and Try'd on Novemb. 18. following, at the King's-Bench-Bar, by a Surrey Jury, before the Lord Chief-Justice Jeffreys, and Three other Judges of that Court, Wythins, Halloway and Walcot. The High-Treason, as laid in the Indictment, and Sworn by the Witnesses, was, That in a Sermon which he Preach'd on Sept. 14. he said these Words; *That the People* (meaning the Subjects of our Sovereign Lord the King) *make a flocking to the* (said Sovereign Lord the) *King, upon pretence of Healing the King's-Evil; which He* (meaning our said Sovereign Lord the King) *could not doe: But that We* (meaning himself, and other Traiterous Persons, Subjects of our said Lord the King) *are they to whom They* (meaning the Subjects of our said Lord the King) *ought to flock; because We* (meaning himself, and the said other Traiterous Persons) *are Priests and Prophets, that, by our Prayers, can Heal the Dolours and Grievs of the People. We* (meaning the Subjects of our said Sovereign Lord the King) *have had Two Wicked Kings,* (meaning the most-Serene Charles I. late King of England, and our said Sovereign Lord the King that now is) *whom we can resemble to no other Person, but to the most wicked Jeroboam: And that if They* (meaning the said Evil-dispos'd Persons then and there so, as aforesaid, with him Unlawfully Assembled and gather'd together) *would stand to their Principles, He* (meaning himself) *did not fear but They* (meaning Himself and the said Evil-dispos'd Persons) *would Overcome their Enemies,* (meaning our said Sovereign Lord the King, and his Subjects) *as in former Times, with Rams-horns, broken Platters, and a Stone in a Sling.* The Witnesses were Three Women: They Swore to the Words as they stand, without the Innuendo's. The Tryal lasted about seven Hours. Mr. Roswell made a most Full and Clear Defence of himself; very modestly, and yet strenuously Vindicating his Innocence, to the Satisfaction of those that were present, and so as to gain the Applause of many Gentlemen of the Long-Robe. The Jury, however, after they had been out about Half an Hour, brought him in Guilty. The Women who were the Witnesses were Infamous Persons, laden with the Guilt of many Perjuries; which had easily been Prov'd upon them all, before the Tryals, could Justice have been had: But they were skreen'd by the Recorder, who was the Person that laid the whole Scheme of the Business, and patcht up the Indictment, in Terms suited to his known Abilities. But such of them as could be met with, were afterwards Convicted of Perjury, and Smith, the Chief Witness, was Pillory'd before the Exchange. Sir John Talbot, who was present, represented to King Charles the State of the Case, as it appear'd at the Tryal; and He Order'd Jeffreys to find an Evasion. Whereupon he assign'd him Council afterwards to Plead to the Insufficiency of the Indictment in Arrest of Judgment; and the King gave him his Pardon:

1684.

“ Pardon : Upon which he was Discharg'd. *Jan. 19.* Mr. *Fenkyns* Died in *Newgate*, as did also Mr. *Bampfild* and Mr. *Ralphson*, and several others in other Prisons. And quickly after Died King *Charles* Himself, viz. on *Febr. 6.* 1684. Though he continu'd the Prosecution of the Poor *Dissenters*, yet they held on their Meetings; heartily Praying for his Peace and Prosperity : And at last they were as much Concern'd at his Death, as any People in the Kingdom.

Death of many Bishops.

King *Charles's* Death was preceded, if not Prognosticated by the Death of several Bishops : Dr. *Edward Rainbow*, who had been Consecrated Bishop of *Carlisle* on *Jan. 10.* 1664. and had now Liv'd to the Age of 76 Years, Died in his Palace of *Rose-Castle* on *March 26.* And on the 1st of *April* following his Body was Interred in the Church-Yard of *Dalston*, under the Chancel-Wall; with a *Funeral Sermon* Preach'd by Mr. *Thomas Tulley*, one of his Lordship's Chaplain's, and Chancellor of the Diocese of *Carlisle*, which was afterwards publish'd; with the *Life* of the Bishop, Written by *Jonathan Bankes* School-Master of *Appleby*. He was Succeeded by Dr. *Thomas Smith*, sometime Fellow of *Queen's-College* in *Oxford*. Doctor *Peter Gunning*, Translated from the See of *Chichester* to that of *Ely*, on *March 4.* 1674. Died now on *Sunday July 6.* and his Body was soon after Buried with due Solemnity in the *Cathedral-Church* of *Ely*, and had his Great Character and Good Works remembered in a *Discourse* Deliver'd in *Two Sermons* Preach'd in the *Cathedral* of *Ely*, in *Sept.* 1684. by *Humphry Gower*, D. D. Master of *St. John's College* in *Cambridge*, and one of the *Prebendaries* of *Ely*. Upon his Death, Dr. *Francis Turner*, Bishop of *Rochester*, in great Favour with the New King, was Translated to the good Bishoprick of *Ely* : And on *Sunday Nov. 2.* Dr. *Thomas Spratt*, Dean of *Westminster*, another great Favourite, was Consecrated Bishop of *Rochester*, by the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, Assisted by several other Bishops, in the Chapel at *Lambeth*. Dr. *George Morley*, Bishop of *Winchester*, a very Learned and Exemplary Prelate, after a good old Age of 87 Years, Died in *Farnham-Castle*, on *Octob. 29.* Whereupon his Body was conveyed to *Winchester*, and Buried in a little Vault at the foot of the Steps ascending to the Choir on the North-side. Soon after, an Alter-Tomb was erected over his Grave, and a Latin Inscription put upon it, which the Bishop himself had compos'd in the 80th Year of his Age. Dr. *Peter Mew*, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, was Translated to this Rich See of *Winchester*, and did Homage to His Majesty on *Nov. 24.* And Dr. *Thomas Kenn*, Fellow of *Winchester-College*, a Man Eminent for a Devotional and Austere Life, was on *Sunday Jan. 25.* Consecrated Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, by the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, Assisted by several other Bishops, at his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

K. Charles supposed to Die a Papist.

King *Charles* had Liv'd in a Profest Communion with the Church of *England*, but had Indulg'd Himself and his Court in so many Liberties of Life, and such a Prophaneness of Humour, that he was generally thought to be a Prince of little or no Religion : And indeed, for that Reason, he was the fitter to Die in the Communion of the Church of *Rome*, if he could make himself believe that he might in the Bosom of that Church (and of that alone) obtain Salvation, without Repentance. The Pious Bishop *Kenn*, of whom His Majesty was thought to have the highest Opinion, was appointed to Attend him, in his last Sickness; but he was allow'd no Opportunity to Talk seriously with him, being frequently Dismiss'd, and again industriously Interrupted in the Duties which he offer'd to Perform : While Father *Huddleston* was carefully brought into the Bed-

Chamber, and was allow'd to Perform all the Last Duties to His Dying Majesty ; but whether so much at the King's own Desire, or at the Officious Importunity of Others, is not so easie to determine. But this is certain, That King *James*, who had better have Conceal'd this Matter, was very zealous to Divulge it : For he Publish'd *Two Papers*, written by the Late King, and left in his *Strong Box* ; where his Royal Brother, King *James*, affirm'd that He found them, and they are as follow :

1684.

The First PAPER.

THE *Discourse* We had the other day, I hope, Papers in the Strong Box. satisfy'd you in the Main, That Christ can have but One Church here on Earth ; and I Believe, that it is as visible, as that the Scripture is in Print, That None can be that Church, but That which is call'd the Rom. Cath. Ch. I think you need not trouble your self with entering into that Ocean of particular Disputes, when the Main (and in truth, the only) Question is, Where that Church is, which We do profess to Believe, in the Two Creeds? We Declare there, to Believe One Catholick and Apostolick Church : And it is not left to every Fantastical Man's Head to Believe as he pleases, but to the Church, to whom Christ left the Power upon Earth, to Govern us in Matters of Faith, who made the Creeds for our Directions. It were a very irrational thing to make Laws for a Country, and leave it to the Inhabitants to be the Interpreters and Judges of these Laws. For when every Man will be his own Judge, and by Consequence no such Thing as either Right or Wrong ; Can we therefore suppose, that Almighty God would leave us at those Uncertainties, as to give us a Rule to go by, and leave every Man to be his own Judge? I do ask any Ingenious Man, Whether it be not the same thing, to follow our own Fancy, or to Interpret the Scripture by it? I would have any Man shew me, where the Power of Deciding of Matters of Faith is given to every particular Man. Christ left his Power to the Church, even to Forgive Sins in Heaven ; and left his Spirit with them, which they exercis'd after his Resurrection : First, by his Apostles, in these Creeds ; and many Years after, by the Council at Nice, where that Creed was made that is call'd by that Name : And by the Power which they had received from Christ, They were the Judges, even of the Scripture it self, many Years after the Apostles, which Books were Canonical, and which were not. And if they had this Power then, I desire to know how they came to lose it ; and by what Authority Men Separate themselves from that Church? The only Pretence I ever heard of, was, Because the Church hath fail'd, in Wrestling and Interpreting the Scripture, contrary to the true Sense and Meaning of it ; and that they have impos'd Articles of Faith upon Us, which are not to be Warranted by God's Word. I do desire to know, Who is to be Judge of That ; whether the Whole Church, (the Succession whereof has continu'd to this day, without Interruption,) or Particular Men, who have rais'd Schisms of their own advantage ?

This is a True COPY of a PAPER I found in the late King my Brother's Strong Box, Written by his own Hand.

J. R.

The Second PAPER.

IT is a sad thing to consider what a world of Heresies are crept into this Nation ; Every Man thinks himself as Competent a Judge of the Scriptures, as the very Apostles themselves : And 'tis no Wonder that it should be so ; since That Part of the Nation which looks most like a Church, dares not

1684. *not bring the true Arguments against the other Sects, for fear they should be turn'd against themselves, and Confuted by their own Arguments. The Church of England (as 'tis call'd) wou'd fain have it thought They are the Judges in Matters Spiritual, and yet dare not say positively there is no Appeal from them; for either they must say, that They are Infallible, (which they cannot pretend to;) or confess, that what they Decide in Matters of Conscience, is no farther to be follow'd, than it agrees with every Man's private Judgment. If Christ did leave a Church here upon Earth, and We were all once of that Church; How, and by what Authority, did We Separate from that Church? If the Power of Interpreting Scripture, be in every Man's Brain, What need have we of a Church, or Church-men? To what purpose then did Our Saviour, after he had given his Apostles Power to Bind and Loose in Heaven and Earth, add to it, That he would be with them to the End of the World? These Words were not spoken Parabolically, or by way of Figure: Christ was then Ascending into his Glory, and left his Power with his Church, even to the End of the World? We have had, these Hundred Years past, the sad Effects, of Denying to the Church that Power in Matters Spiritual, without an Appeal. What Country can subsist in Peace or Quiet, where there is not a Supreme Judge, from whence there can be no Appeal? Can there be any Justice done, where the Offenders are their own Judges, and Equal Interpreters of the Law, with Those, who are Appointed to administer Justice? This is Our Case here in England, in Matters Spiritual: For the Protestants are not of the Church of England, as 'tis the true Church from whence there can be no Appeal, but because the Discipline of that Church is conformable, at that present, to their Fancies; which as soon as it shall contradict or vary from, they are ready to embrace or join with the next Congregation of People, whose Discipline or Worship agrees with their own Opinion at that time: so that, according to this Doctrine, there is no other Church, nor Interpreter of Scripture, but that which lies in every Man's giddy Brain. I desire to know therefore of every Serious Considerer of these things, Whether the great Work of our Salvation ought to depend upon such a sandy Foundation as this? Did Christ ever say to the Civil Magistrates, (much less to the People) That He would be with them unto the End of the World? Or did He give them the Power to Forgive Sins? St. Paul tells the Corinthians, Ye are God's Husbandry; Ye are God's Buildings; We are Labourers with God. This shews Who are the Labourers, and Who are the Husbandry and Building. And in this whole Chapter, and in the preceding one, St. Paul takes great Pains to set forth, That They (the Clergy) have the Spirit of God; without which, no Man searches the Deep Things of God: And he concludes the Chapter, with this Verse; For Who hath known the Mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But We have the Mind of Christ. Now, if We but Consider, in humane Probability and Reason, the Powers Christ leaves to his Church in this Gospel, and St. Paul explains so distinctly afterwards, We cannot think that Our Saviour said all these things to no purpose. And pray Consider, on the other side, That Those who resist the Truth, and will not submit to his Church, draw their Arguments from Implications, and far-fetch'd Interpretations, at the same time that they deny plain and positive Words: Which is so great a Disingenuity, as 'tis not almost to be thought that they can believe themselves. Is there any other Foundation of the Protestant Church, but that if the Civil Magistrate please, he may call such of the Clergy as he thinks fit for his Turn at that time, and turn the Church either to Presbytery, Independency, or indeed what he pleases? This was the Way of our pretended Reformation here in*

England; And, by the same Rule and Authority, it may be Altered into as many more Shapes and Forms, as there are Fancies in Mens Heads.

This is a True COPY.

The Festival of St. George, Apr. 23. had been Appointed for the Coronation of the King and Queen, which was Perform'd in this manner: Their Majesties being come from Whitehall to the Palace at Westminster, (where the Nobility and Others who were to go in Procession were Assembl'd) came down in State from the House of Lords into Westminster-Hall about Eleven in the Morning, and being seated on the Throne there, the Sword of State, the Sword Curtana, and the Two Pointed Swords, together with the Golden Spurs, were Presented to His Majesty, and laid on a Table before him. Then the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, having before brought the Crowns and other Regalia in solemn Procession from the Collegiate-Church there, came up the Hall, and Presented them severally to His Majesty; which being likewise laid on the Table, were (together with the Four Swords and Spurs) delivered to the Lords appointed to carry them in the Procession, (which then began.) These Noblemen bore the King's Regalia: The Earl of Ailesbury St. Edward's Staff; the Lord De Gray the Spurs; the Earl of Peterborough the Sceptre with the Cross; the Earl of Pembroke the Third Sword; the Earl of Derby the Second Sword; and between them the Earl of Shrewsbury bearing the Curtana, or Pointless Sword; the Earl of Oxford the Sword of State; the Duke of Ormond St. Edward's Crown; the Duke of Somerset the Orb; and the Duke of Albemarle the Sceptre with the Dove.

Three other Noblemen carry'd the Queen's Regalia: The Earl of Dorset the Ivory Rod; the Earl of Rutland the Sceptre; and the Duke of Beaufort the Crown. The Queen's Majesty was Assisted by the Bishops of London and Winchester, under a Rich Canopy supported by Sixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports, with her Train borne up by the Young Dutchess of Norfolk. The King's Majesty was Assisted by the Bishops of Durham and Bath, under a Rich Canopy borne likewise by Sixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports, and his Train borne up by Four Earls Eldest Sons

Their Majesties being entred the Collegiate-Church, and the Nobility and Others being all duely Placed, they ascended the Theatre raised in the Choir, and repaired to their Private Devotions on the East-part thereof, and then seated themselves in their Chairs of State. Then follow'd the Recognition; and after an Anthem, the King and Queen came to the Altar, and made their first Oblation; and the Lords who carry'd the Regalia Presented them at the Altar, to be there deposited. Then the Litany was sung by Two Bishops: Which ended, the Bishop of Ely began the Sermon.

After Sermon, the King took the accustomed Oath: And Veni Creator being sung, and the King Disrobed of his Mantle and Surcoat, He was Anointed, and Vested with all the Sacred Habits, in King Edward's Chair; and the Crown being put on by the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, just at Three in the Afternoon, all the People Shouted, &c. Then follow'd the Coronation of the Queen; at which likewise the Ladies put on their Coronets, (as the Lords had done before at the King's:) And Her Majesty having receiv'd into Her Hands the Sceptre and Ivory Rod, was conducted to Her Royal Seat upon the Throne. Then Their Majesties being Enthronized, after an Anthem was sung, the Arch-Bishop ended with the Benediction. Their Majesty's and the Great Retinue returning to Westminster-Hall in the same Order they came, to a Noble Dinner.

1685.

Coronation of the King & Queen.

1685.

Opening of the New Parliament.

The 19th Day of May had been Appointed for Opening of the New Parliament : At which time His Majesty went from *Whitehall*, by Water, to the House of Peers, and being there Seated on His Throne, sent for the House of Commons ; And then my Lord-Keeper spoke thus :

My Lords, and You the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons ;

Lord-Keeper's Speech.

" I Am Commanded by His Majesty to Acquaint You, That there are diverse Preliminaries for You to doe, and severall Oaths required by Act of Parliament for us All to take, before You can proceed to Business. It is therefore His Majesty's Pleasure, That You, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, do go back to Your House, and make Choice of a *Speaker*, and come and Present him to His Majesty at Four of the Clock : And when You have done that, and taken the usual Oaths, His Majesty will then Acquaint You with the Reasons why He Call'd You together.

The Commons being return'd to their own House, my Lord *Middleton* named Sir *John Trevor* as a fit Person for their *Speaker*, and One that would be Acceptable to His Majesty. Whereupon the Commons Unanimously made Choice of him, and at Four in the Afternoon Presented him to His Majesty : When the Lord-Keeper, by His Majesty's Command, Ratify'd and Confirm'd him *Speaker* ; adding, " That His Majesty was well Satisfied of his Experience and Ability, and that he was every way fitted and qualify'd for that Employment.

Rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth, and the Earl of Argyle.

The great Business of this Parliament, was to Suppress the Rebellions of the Duke of *Monmouth*, and the Earl of *Argyle*, who were both in *Holland*, with many other Discontented Persons, and had Agreed the One to Invade *England*, and the other *Scotland*, at the same time. The Earl of *Argyle* was first ready, and Sail'd from the *Ulye*, on the 2d of *May*, with Three Ships : On the 13th he Landed in *Lorn*, and Garrison'd the Castle of *Dunstaffcar*, and began to March through the Counties of *Argyle* and *Lorn*, to encrease his Numbers among his own *Clan*. The News of this Invasion was brought to the King on *Friday* Morning, *May* 22d. The King went that Day to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, He made this SPEECH :

My Lords and Gentlemen ;

The King's Speech.

" A Fter it pleas'd Almighty God, to take to His Mercy the Late King my Dearest Brother, and to bring Me to the Peaceable Possession of the Throne of my Ancestors ; I immediately resolv'd to Call a Parliament, as the best Means to Settle every thing upon those Foundations, as may make My Reign both Easie and Happy to you : Towards which, I am dispos'd to contribute all that is fit for Me to doe.

" What I said to My Privy-Council, at My first coming there, I am Desirous to renew to You ; wherein I fully declare my Opinion concerning the Principles of the Church of *England*, whose Members have shew'd themselves so eminently Loyal in the worst of Times, in Defence of My Father, and Support of My Brother, (of Blessed Memory) that I will always take Care to Defend and Support it. I will make it My Endeavour to Preserve this Government, both in Church and State, as it is by Law Establish'd : And as I will never Depart from the Just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, so I will never Invade any Man's Property ; And you may be sure, that having heretofore Ventur'd My Life in the Defence of this Nation,

1685.

" I will still go as far as any Man in Preserving it in all its Just Rights and Liberties. And having given this Assurance concerning the Care I will have of your Religion and Property, which I have chose to do, in the same Words which I us'd at my first coming to the Crown, the better to evidence to you, That I spoke them not by Chance, and consequently, that you may firmly Rely upon a Promise so Solemnly made ;

" I cannot doubt that I shall fail of suitable Returns from you, with all imaginable Duty and Kindness on your Part, and particularly to what relates to the Settling of My Revenue, and Continuing it, during My Life, as it was in the Life-time of My Brother. I might use many Arguments to enforce this Demand, for the Benefit of Trade, the Support of the Navy, the Necessity of the Crown, and the Well-being of the Government it self ; which I must not suffer to be Precarious : But I am confident, your own Consideration of what is Just and Reasonable, will suggest to you whatsoever might be enlarged upon this Occasion.

" There is One Popular Argument, which, I foresee, may be used against what I ask of you, from the Inclination Men have for frequent Parliaments ; which some may think would be the best Security, by feeding Me, from time to time, by such Proportions as they shall think convenient : And this Argument, it being the first time I speak to you from the Throne, I will Answer once for all, That this would be a very improper Method to Take with Me ; And that the best way to Engage Me to Meet you often, is always to Use Me Well.

" I expect therefore, that you will Comply with Me in what I have Desired, and that you will do it speedily ; that this may be a short Session, and that We may Meet again to all Our Satisfaction.

My Lords, and Gentlemen ;

" I must Acquaint you, That I have had News this Morning from *Scotland*, that *Argyle* is Landed in the *West Highlands*, with the Men he brought with him from *Holland*. That there are Two *Declarations* Publish'd ; one in the Name of all those in Arms, the other in his Own : It would be too long for Me to repeat the Substance of them ; it is sufficient to tell you, I am charged with Usurpation and Tyranny. The shorter of them I have Directed to be forthwith communicated to you.

" I will take the best Care I can, that this Declaration of their own Faction and Rebellion may meet with the Reward it deserves : And I will not doubt but you will be the more zealous to Support the Government, and give Me My Revenue as I have Desired it, without Delay.

Both Houses immediately Resolv'd to return their most Humble and Hearty Thanks to His Majesty, for his most Gracious Speech and Declaration : The Lords coming to this Resolution ; His Majesty having Graciously imparted to this House, That He is inform'd that the late Earl of *Argyle*, Attainted of Treason, with diverse other Rebels, are Landed in *Scotland*, and are in actual Rebellion ; It is Ordered, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That this House do Wait upon His Majesty at Five a Clock this Afternoon, in the *Banqueting-House* at *Whitehall*, to give His Majesty their humble Thanks, for having imparted the same to this House ; and do humbly offer to Assist His Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes, against the said Rebels, and all other his Enemies whatsoever.

Proceedings of the Lords and Commons.

1685.

The Commons came to a like Resolution; "That this House will Stand by and Assist His Majesty, with their Lives and Fortunes, against Archibald Campbell the pretended Earl of Argyle, and his Adherents, and all Rebels and Traytors, and all others whatsoever that shall Assist him, or any of them: And that this House will in a Body Attend His Majesty with this Vote.

Declaration of the Earl of Argyle.

The First Declaration, to which the King, in his Speech, refers, was thus Entituled, *The Declaration and Apology of the Protestant People, that is, of the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Burgesses, and Commons of all sorts, now in Arms within the Kingdom of Scotland; with the Concurrence of the True and Faithful Pastors, and of several Gentlemen of the English Nation, Joined with them in the same Cause, &c.* Herein they Complain'd, That having admitted King Charles II. to Reign over them, upon certain Terms and Conditions; He had Broken these Terms, and made his Government to be *Ungrate, Illegal, Arbitrary and Tyrannical.* That by Rescinding of the *Solemn League and Covenant*, all the Oaths since Impos'd, were *horrid Perjury*; and the Publick Exercise of Religion, as Established by the late Laws, was a *continued Apostacy.* They Accused the Parliament, for Rescinding many wholsom Laws, and for Making others on purpose to Persecute and shed the Blood of Protestants. They charged the Government with the Desolating the Kirk, Conniving at Papiests, and Keeping up of Standing Forces, which they call the *Bane of Civil Government*; and say, all the late Administration has been *Tyranny and Popery twissled together.* They therefore Declare against James Duke of York his Assension to the Throne, as being Excluded from it by the Commons of England; And likewise Declare against the present Parliaments in Both Kingdoms, as *Pack'd and Cabald, and Return'd by Fraud and Injustice.* For which Reason, they *throw off all Bonds of Subjection*, and take up Arms against James Duke of York, and all his Accomplices, for Obtaining these Ends. 1. The Restoring and Settling the Protestant Religion. 2. The Suppression and perpetual Exclusion of Popery and Prelacy. 3. The Restoring of All who have been Sufferers for their Adherence to their Religion and Liberties: Concluding, with an Earnest Invitation to their Brethren to Join with them, and Vigorously Assist them against a *Persecuting Tyrant, and an Apostate Party.*

The other Declaration, which the King communicated to the Two Houses, run thus:

The DECLARATION of Archibald Earl of Argyle, Lord Kintyre, Cowall, Campbell, and Lorn, Heritable Sheriff and Lieutenant of the Shires of Argyle and Turbett, and Heritable Justice-General of the said Shires, and of the West-Isles and others; with his Orders to his Vassals and others in the said Shires, and under his Jurisdiction, to Concurr for Defence of their Religion, Lives, and Liberties.

Second Declaration of the Earl of Argyle.

"I Shall not mention my CASE, Publish'd in Print in Latin and Dutch, and more largely in English; nor mean I to repeat the Printed DECLARATION Enitted by several Noblemen, Gentlemen and Others of Both Nations now in Arms: But because the Sufferings of me and my Family are therein mention'd, I have thought it fit for me to Declare for my self; That as I go to Arms, with those who have Appointed me to Conduct them, for no Private nor Personal End, and only for those contained in the said Declaration, which I have Concerted with them, and Approve of; so I do claim no Interest, but what I had before the

pretended Forfeiture of my Family, and have sufficient Right to. 1685.

"And that I do freely (and as a Christian) forgive all Personal Injuries against my Person or Family, to all that shall not Oppose, but Join and Concurr with us in our present Undertaking, for the Ends mention'd in the said Declaration; And hereby I oblige me, never to Pursue them in Judgment, nor out of Judgment. And I do further Declare; That, obtaining the peaceable and quiet Possession of what belong'd to my Father, and my Self, before our pretended Forfeitures, I shall Satisfie all Debts Due by my Father, and my Selt, as any Heir or Debitor can be Obliged.

"And as my Faithfulness to his Late Majesty, and his Government, hath sufficiently appeared to all Unbyas'd Persons, void of Malice; so I do with Grief acknowledge my former too much Complying with, and Conniving at the Methods, that have been taken to bring us to the sad Condition we are now in, though, God knows, never Concurring in the Design.

"I have now, with God's Strength, suffered patiently my Unjust Sentence and Banishment, Three Years and an Half, and have never offer'd to make any Uproar, or Defence by Arms, to Disturb the Peace, upon my private Concern: But the King being now Dead, and the Duke of York having taken off his Mask, and having Abandon'd and Invaded our Religion and Liberties, Resolving to Enter into the Government, and Exercise it, contrary to Law; I think it not only Just, but my Duty to God and my Country, to use my outmost Endeavours to Oppose and Repress his Usurpations and Tyranny.

"And therefore being Assisted and Furnish'd very nobly by several good Protestants, and Invited and Accompany'd by several of both Nations to Lead them; I resolve, as God shall enable me, to use their Assistance of all kinds, towards the Ends express'd in the said Declaration.

"And I do hereby earnestly Invite and Obtest all honest Protestants, and particularly all my Friends and Blood-Relations, to Concurr with us in the said Declaration. And as I have written several Letters, so having no other way fully to intimate my Mind otherwise, I do hereby Require all my Vassals any where, and all within my several Jurisdictions, with their Fencible Men within their Command, to go to Arms, and to Join and Concurr with us, according to the said Declaration, as they will be Answerable at their Peril; And, that they Obey the particular Orders they shall receive from me, from time to time.

The Scotch Presbyterians were very Numerous, and had Provocation enough to Join with the Earl of Argyle: For besides the late Extreme Severities against them, there had been two Rigorous Acts Pass'd in the Parliament now Sitting at Edinburgh; the one Declaring, *That whereas the Obstinacy of the Fanatical Party, notwithstanding all the Laws formerly made against them, do persevere to keep their House and Field-Conventicles, which are the Nurseries and Rendezvous of Rebellion; Therefore, His Majesty, with Consent of His Estates in Parliament, doth Statute and Ordain, That all such as shall hereafter Preach at such Fanatical House, or Field-Conventicles, as also such as shall be present as Hearers at Field-Conventicles, shall be Punish'd by Death, and Confiscation of their Goods.* — The other Declaring, *That the Giving or Taking of the National Covenant, as Explained in the Year 1638. or of the League and Covenant, so commonly called, or Writing in Defence thereof, or Owing of them as Lawful*

Discontents and Provocations in Scotland.

1685. *Lawsful or Obligatory on themselves or others, shall infer the Crime and Pains of Treason.*

And indeed, the Episcopal Party had no great reason to be fond of the present Administration; for they were under the Burden of great Taxes, and the Terrors of a Standing Army: Nay, and *Episcopacy* it self was made but a sort of Civil Office, and held, as it were, by Commission, during the Pleasure of the King, or his Council. But the Scots seem'd to be of this Disposition, to be most Quiet under Hard Usage: And therefore very few went in to the Assistance of *Argyle*, who being Pursued by the King's Army, under the Command of the Earl of *Dunbarton*, he was Deserted by many of his Followers, and (as it was then generally believ'd) was Betray'd by Sir *John Cockran*, who came over with him: So, on *June 17.* he was forc'd to pass the River *Clyde*, and to provide Guides to carry him and his remaining Forces safe into *Galloway*: but they mistaking the Way, led them into a Bogg, where they lost their Horses and Baggage, and the Foot were dispers'd into very small Parties. The Earl of *Argyle* return'd towards *Clyde*, and was fallen upon by two of *Greinock's* Servants, but would not Yield, firing at them when they call'd to him. He receiv'd a Wound in his Head; upon which, not trusting to his Horse, he alighted, and ran into the Water. The Noise brought out a Country-man, who ran into the Water after him: The Earl being almost up to the Neck, presented his Pistol to the Country Fellow, but it mis-served: Upon which the Fellow gave him a Wound in the Head, which stunn'd him so, that he sank down, and, in the sinking, cry'd out, *Unfortunate Argyle!* Before he recover'd himself, they took him, and carry'd him to their Commander, who sent him to *Glasgow*, and thence to *Edinburgh*, where he was Beheaded, on the 30th of *June*. There were taken with him, among the Prisoners, Colonel *Ayliffe*, who soon after ript up his own Belly with a Pen-knife; and Mr. *Rumbold* the Malster, who was Executed, with many others.

When the Commons had Waited on His Majesty, with an Offer of their Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of His Royal Person, against the Earl of *Argyle*, &c. His Majesty made them this Answer: *Gentlemen, I could expect no less from a House of Commons so Compos'd as (God be thanked) you are: I Rely on the Assurances you have given Me, which are the Natural Effects of Monarchical Church of England-men. I shall Stand by all such; and, so Supported, have no reason to fear any Rebels or Enemies I now have, or may have.*

The Commons, in great Loyalty, Pass'd A Bill for Settling the Revenue of Tonnage and Poundage on His Majesty for His Life, as had been Settled on His Late Majesty for his Life. Which being easily Agreed to by the Lords, the King gave His Royal Assent, on Saturday May 30. when Mr. Speaker Presented His Majesty with the said Money-Bill, in these Words:

May it Please Your Sacred Majesty;

THE Commons of *England* have here Presented Your Majesty with the Bill of *Tonnage and Poundage*, with all Readiness and Cheerfulness, and that without any Security for their Religion, though it be Dearer to them than their Lives, Relying wholly on Your Royal Word for the Security of it; And humbly Beseech Your Majesty to Accept this their Offer; And Pray, that God would Bless You with a Long Life, and Prosperous Reign over them.

Then His Majesty Pass'd the Act, and made the following SPEECH to Both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I Thank you very heartily for the Bill you have Presented Me this Day; And I Assure you, The King's Speech.
The Readiness and Cheerfulness that has attended the Dispatch of it, is as Acceptable to Me as the Bill it self. After so Happy a Beginning, you may believe I would not Call upon you Unnecessarily for an Extraordinary Supply: But when I tell you, That the Stores of the Navy and Ordnance are extremely Exhausted; That the Anticipations upon several Branches of the Revenue are Great and Burthensom; That the Debts of the King My Brother, to his Servants and Family, are such as deserve Compassion; That the Rebellion in *Scotland*, without putting more Weight upon it than it really deserves, must Oblige Me to a Considerable Expence Extraordinary: I am sure, such Considerations will Move you to Give Me an Aid to Provide for those Things, wherein the Security, the Ease and the Happiness of My Government are so much concern'd. But above all, I must Recommend to you the Care of the Navy, the Strength and Glory of this Nation; that you will put it into such a Condition, as may make us Consider'd and Respected Abroad. I cannot express My Concern, upon this Occasion, more suitable to My own Thoughts of it, than by Assuring you, I have a True *English* Heart, as Jealous of the Honour of the Nation as you can be; And I please My Self with the Hopes, That, by God's Blessing, and your Assistance, I may carry the Reputation of it yet Higher in the World, than ever it has been in the Time of any of My Ancestors: And as I will not Call upon you for Supplies, but when they are of Publick Use and Advantage; so I Promise you, That what you Give Me upon such Occasions, shall be Managed with Good-husbandry; And I will take Care, it shall be Employ'd to the Uses for which I Ask them.

The Forwardness of the Commons, in Preparing and Presenting this Bill, made some People recollect, that it was needless at least for the King to Levy that Revenue which had Legally Expired at his Brother's Death; since a Parliament was to Meet within a few Days, and then the same Customs Granted in a Parliamentary-way would have been much more to the King's Service and Honour, than while they were Forefall'd by a Seizure of them at the King's Command only.

The Commons were now Liberally dispos'd; for immediately after taking this last Speech of His Majesty into Consideration, they Resolv'd, "That Commons Ready to give Supplies.
a Supply be Given to His Majesty, for Repair of the Navy, Ordnance and Stores, and in Defence of the same, and for all other Occasions mention'd in His Majesty's Speech." And when they came to the Ways and Means, they Agreed upon an Additional Duty of Excise upon Wines and Vinegar, and a farther Imposition upon Sugars and Tobacco." And on *June 10.* received this Message from His Majesty, by Sir *John Ernley*, "That His Majesty did heartily The King's Message.
Thank the House, for their Readiness in his Supplies; That He Desired no more this Session, than what they are about: That He would make Tryal of the Impositions on Sugars and Tobacco; but if He should find them Injurious to His Plantations, He would not make Use of them, but hop'd they would Supply Him some other Way.

We must look back on the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Holland*, who was very averse to that Desperate Enterprize which his Friends had put him upon;

De'eat of the Earl of Argyle.

He is Beheaded.

King's Answer to the Commons.

Speaker's speech, upon the Money-bill.

1685. as appears by an Original Letter of his Own, in Answer to the Solicitations of some one Importunate Confident who had been driving him upon that Attempt; says he, *Judge what we are to Expect, in case we should Venture upon any such Attempt at this time. It's to me a vain Argument, That our Enemies are scarce yet well settled: When you consider, That Fear in some, and Ambition in others, have brought them to Comply; and that the Parliament, being made up, for the most part, of Members that formerly run our Enemy down, they will be ready to make their Peace as soon as they can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain Bottom. I give you but Hints of what, if I had Time, I would Write you at more Length: But that I might not seem Obstinate in my own Judgment, or neglect the Advice of my Friends, I will Meet you at the Time and Place appointed. But, for God's sake, think in the mean time, of the Improbabilities that lie naturally in our Way; and let us not, by struggling with our Chains, make them straighter and heavier. For my part, I'll run the hazard of being thought any thing, rather than a Rash, Inconsiderate Man. And to tell you my Thoughts without Disguise, I am now so much in love with a Retir'd Life, that I am never like to be fond of making a Bustle in the World again.*

But after all this Reluctancy, his Friends about him, who were weary of their Exile, prevail'd with him to Attempt a Return into England. King James was very Apprehensive of this Design of the Duke of Monmouth; and in order to prevent it, he us'd his utmost Endeavours, by his Envoy Mr. Skelton, to get him Secured by the States, and sent a Prisoner into England.

The Prince of Orange, as became a Nephew and Son-in-Law, shew'd a sincere Friendship and Respect to the King; and offer'd to concert such Measures with him, as might have preserv'd the Peace of England, and the Common Safety of all Europe: But he found the King to be rather jealous of his Counsels, and fond of his Own Ways. And therefore when the Prince saw the Vigilance of Skelton in hunting after the Duke of Monmouth, he not only gave the Duke Notice of the Plot against him, by Monsieur Bentinck his Favourite, but supply'd him with Money to go privately to Brussels; with a further Assurance, That if he would go to the Campaign in Hungary, he should be Maintain'd Honourably, with an Equipage suitable to his Quality.

The Duke had not been long at Brussels, before the Marquis de Grana, Governor of the Netherlands, receiv'd a Letter from King James, charging the Duke with High-Treason. Upon which, to Comply with the King's Request, he gave him Notice forthwith to Depart the Spanish Dominions.

Under this Necessity of Flying, the Duke listen'd to his Friends, who had solicited his Return to Amsterdam, and there he Comply'd with their urgent Entreaties to Head them in an Expedition to England. He Hired a Man of War of 32 Guns, at Amsterdam and Three other small Vessels, on which he loaded Arms for 5000 Men. Skelton had some Notice of these Preparations, and us'd his utmost Endeavours to stop the Vessels in the River: But all he could effect, was to detain one small Frigot, and to extort an Order from the States to Arrest the Duke of Monmouth; who therefore went the sooner a-Board, Accompany'd by Ferd Lord Grey, a German Count, Sir Joseph Tyley, Colonel Holmes, Colonel Matthews, Major Perrot, Captain Annesley, Captain Hewling, Mr. Wade, Dr. Temple, Mr. Ferguson, and about 670 Officers and Gentlemen who had been forced to flee to Holland for Refuge from Punishment or Persecution, and were desperately dispos'd to take any Opportunity of Returning to their Native Country.

On May 24. the Duke Sail'd out of the Texell with his Man of War, and Two Tenders; and met with such Bad Weather in his Voyage, that he was 19 Days at Sea, and yet was never discover'd by the English Ships who lay in the Channel to intercept him. On Thursday the 11th of June he appeared off of Lyme in Dorsetshire, and went a-Shore about Eight in the Evening. As soon as his Men were Landed, he Commanded Silence, and falling on his Knees, he Implor'd the Protection of Heaven, in a short Prayer: Then Drawing his Sword, he Led his Men a Back-Way into the Town, and set up his Standard in the Market-place, without any Opposition. Then he Muster'd his little Company, who were all well Arm'd, and in good Equipage. Being ask'd, Whom they were for? They Declar'd, For the Protestant Religion; Inviting all Persons to come and Join with them. Captain Lark and several of the Towns-men immediately Join'd them. After this, a Printed DECLARATION was Read at the Market-Cross, Intituled, *The Declaration of James Duke of Monmouth, and the Noblemen, Gentlemen and Others now in Arms for the Defence and Vindication of the Protestant Religion, and the Laws, Rights and Privileges of England.* Of which the Preface was to this effect; That "Government was originally Instituted by God, and This or That Form of it Chosen and Submitted to by Men, for the Peace, Happiness and Security of the Governed, and not for the Private Interest and Personal Greatness of those that Rule. That the Government of England, was, above all others, Happy in its Primitive Form; whereby the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Privileges of the Subject, were so far from jostling one another, that the Rights reserved unto the People, tended to render the King Honourable and Great; and the Prerogatives settled on the Prince, were in order to the Subjects Protection and Safety: But the Boundaries of the English Government had of late been broken, and nothing left unattempted for turning the Limited Monarchy into an Absolute Tyranny." Then it proceeds to charge upon the Duke of York, in his Brother's Reign, "His Contriving the Burning of London, his Instigating a Confederacy with France, and a War with Holland; his Fomenting the Popish Plot, and Encouraging the Murder of Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey; his charging Treason against Protestants, and Suborning Witnesses to Swear the Patriots of our Religion and Liberties out of their Lives; his Hiring Execrable Villains to Assassinate the late Earl of Essex, and causing others to be clandestinely Cut off, in hopes to Conceal it; his Advising and Procuring the Prorogation and Dissolution of the Parliaments, in order to prevent their Looking into his Crimes, and that he might escape the Justice of the Nation." It goes on, to the "Tyrannies which he had exercis'd since he snatch'd the Crown from his Brother's Head: For, in Defiance of all the Laws and Statutes of the Realm, made for the Security of the Reformed Protestant Religion, he not only began his Reign with a bare-faced avowing Himself of the Romish Religion, but call'd in Multitudes of Priests and Jesuits, for whom the Law makes it Treason to come into this Kingdom, and hath Impower'd them to exercise Idolatries: And besides his being daily present at the Worship of the Mass, he hath publicly Assisted at the greatest Fopperies of their Superstition. Neither hath he been more tender in trampling upon the Laws which concern our Properties; seeing in two Proclamations, whereof the one requires the Collecting of the Customs, and the other, the Continuing that part of the Excise which was to Expire at the

Duke of Monmouth not enclined to an Invasion.

Push'd on by Officers.

Duty and Respect of the Prince of Orange to the King.

Duke of Monmouth prepares for an Invasion.

His Attendants in this Expedition.

1685.

Lands at Lyme.

His Reception.

His Formal Declaration.

Late

1685.

“ Late King’s Death. He hath Violently, and
 “ against all the Laws of the Land, broken in
 “ upon our Estates. Neither is it any Extenuation
 “ of his Tyranny, that He is Countenanc’d
 “ in it, by an Extra-Judicial Opinion of Seven
 “ or Eight Suborn’d and Forsworn Judges, but
 “ rather Declaring the Greatness and Extent of
 “ the Conspiracy against our Rights; and that
 “ there is no Means left for our Relief, but by
 “ Force of Arms: For Advancing those to the
 “ Bench, that were the Scandal of the Bar; and
 “ Constituting those very Men to Declare the
 “ Laws, who were Accused and Branded in
 “ Parliament for Perverting of them; we are
 “ Precluded all Hopes of Justice in *Westminster-
 “ Hall*: And by Packing Juries together, by False
 “ Returns, New Illegal Charters, and other Cor-
 “ rupt Means, he doth at once Deprive us of all
 “ Expectations of Succour, where our Ancestors
 “ were wont to find it: And hopes to render *That*
 “ which ought to be the Peoples Fence against
 “ Tyranny, and the Conservator of their Liber-
 “ ties, the Means of Subverting all our Laws,
 “ and of Establishing his Arbitrariness, and Con-
 “ firming our Thralldom.” — Then it lays
 down the Ways and Means of Redressing all
 Grievances, and promises to pursue those Ends in
 a fair and effectual manner: Concluding thus;
*We make our Appeal unto God, and all Protestant
 Kings, Princes, States and People, concerning the
 Justice of our Cause, and the Necessity we are Re-
 duced unto, of having our Recourse to Arms. And
 as We do Beseech, Require and Adjure all Sincere
 Protestants and True English-Men to be Assisting
 to Us, against the Enemies of the Gospel, Rights of
 the Nation, and Liberties of Mankind; so We are
 confident of obtaining the utmost Aid and Succour
 which they can yield us with their Prayers, Persons
 and Estates, for Dethroning the said Tyrant, &c.
 Nor do We doubt being Justify’d, Countenanc’d and
 Assisted by all Protestant Kings, Princes and Common-
 wealths who either regard the Gospel of Jesus
 Christ, or their own Interest. And, above all, our
 Trust and Dependence is upon the Lord of Hosts, in
 Whose Name we go forth, and to Whom we commit
 our Cause, and refer the Decision betwixt Us and
 our Enemies in the Day of Battle. Now let us
 play the Men, for our People, and for the
 Cities of our God; and the Lord do that
 which seemeth good unto Him.*

conduct
the
ing upon
is News.

On Saturday June 13. His Majesty received an
 Account of the Duke’s Landing, by a *Express*
 from the Mayor of *Lyme*; And immediately
 sent a Message to the Commons, by the Earl of
Middleton, That the Duke of Monmouth, and several
 of his Adherents, were Landed at *Lyme* in
Dorsetshire, and there set up his Standard. When
 this Message was Deliver’d, Mr. *Thorold* and
 Mr. *Dassel*, the one Mayor of *Lyme*, the other an
 Officer belonging to the Customs, being in the
 Lobby of the House, were Call’d in, and gave this
 following Account; “ That on *Thursday* Night
 “ about Six or Seven of the Clock, they discern’d
 “ Two Vessels and a Doggar at Sea, hovering near
 “ their Shore. That they sent a Messenger in a
 “ Boat to know their Meaning, and see who they
 “ were; but they took the Messenger on-Board,
 “ and Bound him. That about Half an Hour
 “ after, they sent another Messenger in a Boat,
 “ and they kept him likewise. That about Nine
 “ a Clock at Night they sail’d into the *Cobb*, and
 “ the Duke of *Monmouth* came on-Shore, with
 “ diverse Men all well Arm’d and Genteel in their
 “ Habit. That the Duke Led them on to the
 “ *Market-Place* or *Cross* of the said Town, and
 “ there set up his Standard, being a Blue Flag,
 “ and Exercis’d the Men himself, who were, as
 “ these Informants guess, near an Hundred and

1685.

“ fifty, or thereabouts. That the said Duke of
 “ *Monmouth* and his Men, being asked what they
 “ came for? said, *To Settle the Protestant Religion,
 “ and to Destroy Popery*; Inviting all Persons that
 “ would, to come and Join with them. Being
 “ told, *There were no Roman Catholicicks there,
 “ but Protestants, and there was no need for them
 “ to come there.* That these Informants came
 “ away from *Lyme* about Ten a Clock that Night,
 “ and that they met many People on the Road, who
 “ said they were going to Join them.

After this Relation, the House Resolved, “ to
 “ Wait on His Majesty, and give their Thanks,
 “ in an *Humble Address*, for his Favour in Im-
 “ parting the said Intelligence to this House;
 “ And do humbly Offer to Assist and Stand by
 “ His Majesty, with their Lives and Fortunes,
 “ against *James Duke of Monmouth*, and all
 “ Rebels and Traitors, and all other His Majesty’s
 “ Enemies whatsoever.” This *Address* was Pre-
 sented in the *Banqueting-House* that Evening; with
 another, of like Import, from the Lords Spiritual
 and Temporal, to Whom His Majesty had commu-
 nicated the same Intelligence.

Addresses
of the Two
Houses.

It is Observable, That the House of Commons
 were most eminently Loyal; and not only call’d
 the Duke of *Monmouth*, in their Address, *That
 Ingrateful Rebel*, but, on the same Day, Resolved,
 “ That a Bill be brought in, for the Attainder of
 “ *James Duke of Monmouth* of High-Treason;
 “ Praying His Majesty to Issue out his Royal
 “ Proclamation, Promising a Reward of Five thou-
 “ sand Pounds to Any that shall bring in the
 “ Body of the Duke of *Monmouth* Dead or Alive.”
 This *Bill of Attainder* was in Two Days Dispatcht
 by the Commons; and as soon by the Lords, who
 sent it back without any Alteration, on *Tuesday*
June 16. And the same Day His Majesty came
 to the Throne, and gave His Royal Assent to,
 (1.) *An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Imposition
 upon all Wines and Vinegar Imported between the
 24th Day of June, 1685. and the 24th of June, 1693.*
 (2.) *An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Imposition
 upon all Tobacco and Sugar Imported between the
 24th Day of June, 1685. and the 24th of June, 1693.*
 (3.) *An Act to Attain James Duke of Monmouth
 of High-Treason.* And to Two Private *Acts*: one,
 to Enable the Earl of *Ossory* to make a jointure;
 the other, for Naturalization of several Persons.

Bill of At-
tainder.

On the Day before, the King had Publish’d
 A Proclamation against Spreading a Traiterous Decla-
 ration Publish’d by *James Duke of Monmouth*.
 And this Day, after Passing the *Act of Attainder*,
 the King Publish’d another Proclamation, Promising
 a Reward of Five thousand Pounds to such Person
 or Persons who shall bring in the Person of *James
 Duke of Monmouth* Alive or Dead.

Proclama-
tions.

On *Thursday* the 18th of *June*, the Earl of
Middleton brought this Message from His Majesty,
 to the House of Commons; “ That He judges it
 “ Necessary for the Members (on whose Loyalty
 “ He depends) to be Present in their respective
 “ Counties, and therefore designs there shall be a
 “ Recess in a very few Days. But because the
 “ Rebellion in the *West* will occasion an Extraor-
 “ dinary Expence, His Majesty Desires there may
 “ be a Good Fund for a Present Sum of Money,
 “ to Answer the Immediate Charge His Majesty
 “ must be at: And to the end the *Bills* now
 “ Depending may not be Prejudiced, His Majesty
 “ is Pleas’d, this Separation shall be an Adjourn-
 “ ment, and for some short Time only.

The King’s
Message
to the
Commons.

After the Delivery of which Message, the Com-
 mons immediately Resolved, *That a Supply not
 exceeding Four hundred thousand Pounds be Given
 to His Majesty, for His Present Extraordinary Occa-
 sions.* And the Two Houses were so Dispatchful,
 that on *Saturday* the 27th of *June* His Majesty
 came to the House of Lords, and gave his Royal

1685. Affent to, (1.) An Act for Granting an Aid to His Majesty, by an Imposition on all French Linnens, and all East-India Linnens, and several other Manufactures of India, and on all French Wrought-Silks and Stuffs, and all other Wrought-Silks, and on all Brandies Imported after the 1st Day of July, 1685. and before the 1st Day of July, 1690. (2.) An Act for Revising and Continuing Two former Acts for Encouragement of Coinage. (3.) An Act for the Providing Necessary Carriages for His Majesty, in his Royal Progress and Removals. (4.) An Act for Revising an Act for Providing of Carriages by Land and by Water, for the Use of His Majesty's Navy and Ordnance. (5.) An Act for Consolidating the Estates Taile, and Reversion in Fee, which His Majesty hath in the Post-Office, and Twenty four thousand Pounds per Annum of the Hereditary Excise. (6.) An Act to Enable His Majesty to make Grants, Leases, and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, Parcel of His Highness's Duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same, and for Confirmation of Leases and Grants already made. (7.) An Act against the Importation of Gun-powder, Arms, and other Ammunition and Utensils of War. (8.) An Act for Repealing certain Clauses in an Act of Parliament made in the 29th and 30th Years of the Reign of His Late Majesty, for Prohibiting French Commodities. (9.) An Act for Revising a former Act for Exporting Leather. (10.) An Act for Continuance of Three former Acts for Preventing of Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of England. (11.) An Act for Clearing, Preserving, Maintaining and Repairing the Haven and Peers of Great Yarmouth. (12.) An Act for Rebuilding, Finishing and Adorning the Cathedral-Church of St. Paul, London. And to Seven Private Acts.

Other Bills Enacted

The Houses proceeded with great Unanimity, till on Thursday the 2d of July His Majesty came again to the House of Peers; And the Commons being sent for to Attend, He gave His Royal Assent to these other Bills: (1.) An Act for Revising and Continuance of several Acts of Parliament therein mentioned. (2.) An Act to Encourage the Building of Ships in England. (3.) An Additional Act for the Improvement of Tillage. (4.) An Act for Erecting a New Church, to be call'd the Parish of St. James, within the Liberty of Westminster. (5.) An Act for the Repair of the Cathedral-Church of Bangor, and for the Maintenance of the Choir there, and for the Augmentation of the Revenue of the Bishoprick of Bangor; and also, for an Augmentation of several Vicarages within the Comportions of Laudinum in the Diocese of Bangor aforesaid. And then my Lord-Keeper spoke thus:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The Lord Keeper's Speech.

" I Am Comanded to let you know, That it is His Majesty's Pleasure, That Both Houses Adjourn forthwith till Tuesday the 4th of August next. Not that His Majesty intends that then there shall be a Session, but that the Members that are about Town shall then Meet and Adjourn themselves from Time to Time, as there shall be Occasion, till Winter: And when His Majesty would have a Full House, He will give Notice of it by Proclamation.

So Both Houses Adjourn'd till the 4th of August: On which Day, the Earl of Rochester being Committed to Supply the Place of the Lord Keeper (then Indispos'd) as Speaker in the House of Lords, express'd His Majesty's Pleasure, That they should farther Adjourn till the 9th Day of November next.

Progress of the Duke of Monmouth in the West.

The Duke of Monmouth, by the Concourse of the Country People, had soon the Appearance of an Army, and March'd from Lyme to Taunton a Populous Town in Somersetshire, where he was

received by Men and Maids with unusual Demonstrations of Joy; and at the Solicitations of his Friends, he there suffered himself to be Proclaimed King; which lost him some Interest in the true Old Republicans, and was said to be a Breach of the Promise he had made in Holland. He began his Mock-Reign with Three Proclamations; the one, setting a Sum of Money on King James's Head: The second, Declaring the Parliament of England a Seditious Assembly: And the third, Commanding the Duke of Albemarle to Lay down his Arms, under the Penalty of Suffering as a Traitor. He March'd from Taunton in good Order to Bridgewater, still Encreasing his Numbers; from thence to Bath, where he was Denied Entrance, and would not stay to Force it: The Train-Bands still flying two Days March before him, by Order (as was said) from the Court, to give Pretence to the King to Raise more Forces. At Philips-Norton, by a Surprise, he Cut off the best part of a Troop of Horse of the King's Army; the Duke of Grafton narrowly escaping with his Life. Encouraged by this Success, he March'd within Two Miles of Bristol; where a Consult being held, he was Advised, Not to enter that City, but to retreat back to Bridgewater. Which False-Step began to Dishearten his Party, and to hinder his Recruits: Whereas, if he had entred Bristol, there being no Force to oppose him but the Train-Bands, (and the generality of those for him, not only in their Hearts, but in open Discourses, and publick Healths, he might have furnish'd himself with Men, Arms and Money, and thence Marched into Gloucestershire among the Clothiers, where great Numbers even of the best Estates and Degrees waited to Join him.

When the Prince of Orange heard of the Duke's Landing, and that he began to gather Strength, and was Proclaim'd King, he thought himself so far concern'd, that he not only dispatch'd over the Six English Regiments Recalled from the Service of the States, but he likewise sent over Mons. Bentinck to the King, with Orders to acquaint him, That though he look'd upon the Duke of Monmouth to be a Man of no great Parts, yet that he had a Warlike Genius, and was better Skill'd in the Military Art, than any the King was to Employ against him; and therefore, if His Majesty pleas'd, He would not only Lend him his Troops, but come in Person to Head his Army. The same Offer had been before communicated to Skelton at the Hague; who was either so Jealous of the Prince, or so Malicious to him, that he gave the King Notice of it, with a wrong Turn of Suspicion and Fear: So that the King put off Mons. Bentinck, with telling him, He should acquaint his Master, That their Common Interest did require the Prince's staying in Holland: And farther open'd his Mind to him in such Terms, as sufficiently discover'd, He did not take His Highness's Zeal for his Service to be at that Time sensible.

The first Forces which His Majesty sent down against Monmouth, were some of the Earl of Oxford's Regiment, under the Command of my Lord Churebill, who attended the Motions of the Duke with great Conduct. The Duke of Albemarle Headed the Militia of Devonshire: The Duke of Somerset the Militia of that County, at Bath: The Duke of Beaufort the Militia of Gloucestershire, at Bristol: The Earl of Pembroke, the Militia of Wiltshire, at Chippenham. And the Militia of other Counties were on their March towards the West; though the King did not care to Confide in them. And therefore the King sent away all his Regular Troops and Guards, to Form an Army under the Command of the Earl of Feversham, who in the Beginning of July Encamp'd at Sedgmore.

The Duke of Monmouth being at Bridgewater near adjoining, thought himself Besieged, and saw his Men

1685. Men daily Desert in great Numbers, and therefore resolved to make One Desperate Pulh for All; and so, in a Council of War, Agreed to Attack the Earl of *Feversham* on the very first Night of his Encampment. *Sunday* July 5. the Country People had given the Duke Intelligence, that the King's Forces were very Remiss, the Troopers in Bed, and the Foot Revelling in their Camp: So that the Duke said, *They should have no more to do, than to Lock up the Stable-Doors, and Seize the Troopers in their Beds.* The Duke began his March about Eleven at Night, without Drum Beating, or Trumpet Sounding, and all were forbid to Fire a Piece till they entred the Camp. The Guide that promis'd to lead them thither a Bye-Way, conducted them round by *Chedsey* to that part of *Sedgmore* where *Dunbarton's* Regiment was Posted; the most Old and Experienc'd Soldiers, who had agreed that an Hundred of them should keep Guard, and Lie upon their Arms all Night. And yet they had been Caught, with all their Caution, had not the Duke's Guide happen'd to lead his Men above the Ford; and they not having patience to wait his Motions, ran Disorderly, as fast as they could, over the Ditch, to come at the Enemy; by which means they lost their Guide: and a Pistol accidentally going off, alarm'd those of *Dunbarton's* Regiment, who immediately put themselves in Order, and receiv'd their Enemy, as if they had not been Surprized. The Duke's Men began the Engagement with a Volley of Shots and Shouts, and forced the Rear of the King's Foot to Retreat into *Weston*. The Duke seeing these early Hopes of Success, Ordered the Lord *Grey* to bring up his Horse, which were ordinary Marsh-Mares and Colts, that would not stand the Noise of Drums and Guns. Two of his best Troops, Commanded by Captain *Hewling*, were the Day before Detatch'd to bring off some Cannon from *Minhead*, and did not return till after the Defeat, to which their Absence very much contributed.

Battle of Sedgmore.

Lord Grey suspected.

The Duke entirely Routed.

Duke's Flight.

The Lord *Grey* could never get his Horse into a right Posture of Charging; so that upon the Advance of Colonel *Oglethorpe* and Sir *Francis Compton* with Two Parties of the King's Horse, His Lordship Retir'd, and quitted the Field, not without great Suspicion of Treachery.

The Duke had another Misfortune; that he was not only Deserted by his Horse, but his Foot wanted Ammunition; because the Baggage, by some default, was not yet brought into the Moor: so that the Duke's Foot, in vain crying out for more Powder and Shot, after a Brave Resistance, gave Ground, and about Four a Clock on *Monday* Morning were intirely Routed, 300 Kill'd on the spot, 1000 in the Pursuit, and as many taken Prisoners: Those of Note were Colonel *Holmes* and Major *Perrot*, both Dangerously Wounded; Captain *Madders* the Constable of *Crookborn*, and one *Williams* a Menial Servant of the Duke's, who had his Master's Cloak and 200 Guinea's.

The Duke's Army were 5000 Horse and Foot; and the King's did not much exceed in Number, though it did in Strength and Resolution. This Decisive Battle was a Day or two too soon; for immediately after, Capt. *Hewling* return'd with two of the bravest Troops of Horse; and the very next Day Mr. *Vaughan* of *Somersetshire* would have Join'd the Duke with 1000 Men; and Colonel *Danvers* and Sir *Robert Peyton* were just ready for a Rising in *Essex*, which would have given Opportunity for Multitudes in and about *London* to have Joined with them.

The Duke of *Monmouth* had much-ado to preserve 50 Horse to secure his Retreat, and they were soon dispers'd. The Duke was advis'd to make down to *Uphill* a small Creek on the *Severn* Sea, and from thence to get over into *Wales*;

but He himself was for going toward *Limington* in *Hampshire*. The Lord *Feversham* Sent out several Parties to Pursue him; and on *Tuesday* Morning July 7. the Lord *Grey* was Taken in a Disguise at *Holtbridge* in *Dorsetshire*, by the Lord *Lumley's* Men, who enquiring of the Cottagers, were inform'd, that two Men went over a Hedge into an Enclosure over-grown with Fern. So Guards were set on the Avenues, and about Five in the Morning next Day the *German* Count was Taken, who Confess'd, he parted with the Duke of *Monmouth* about four Hours before. Hence a more diligent Search was made, and at last one *Perkin* discover'd him hid in a Ditch cover'd over with Fern, and having some Pease in his Pocket. The Duke at first offer'd to make Resistance; but the Fellow crying out for Help, and some Soldiers running in to his Assistance, the Duke was Taken, and Secured by the Lord *Lumley*, who, under a strong Guard, conveyed him, the Lord *Grey*, and the *German* Count, by easie Journeys, to *London*.

1685. Lord Grey Taken.

Duke of Monmouth Taken.

He Writes to the King.

The Duke Wrote to the King from *Ringwood*, on July 8. the same Day he was Taken, to make his Submission to offer some Discovery, and to desire earnestly to Speak with the King: concluding thus; *I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike Your Heart with Mercy and Compassion for me, as He has done mine with the Abhorrence of what I have done: Wherefore, I hope, Sir, I may Live to shew You how Zealous I shall ever be for Your Service; and could I say but one Word in this Letter, You would be convinced of it; but it is of that Consequence, that I dare not do it. Therefore, Sir, I do Beg of You once more, to let me Speak to You; for then You will be convinc'd, how much I shall ever be,*

Your Majesty's Most Humble and Dutiful

MONMOUTH.

This Unhappy Captive was brought to *London* on the 13th of *July*, and, by the Intercession of the Queen-Dowager, was brought to the King's Presence, and fell presently at his Feet, and confess'd he Deserv'd to Die; but conjur'd him, with Tears in his Eyes, not to use him with the Severity of Justice, and to Grant him a Life, which he would be ever ready to sacrifice for his Service. He mention'd to Him the Example of several Great Princes, who had yielded to the Impressions of Clemency, on the like Occasions, and who had never afterwards repented of those Acts of Generosity and Mercy: concluding, in a most pathetic manner, *Remember, Sir, I am Your Brother's Son, and if you take my Life, it is Your own Blood that You will shed.* The King ask'd him several Questions, and made him Sign a Declaration, *That his Father told him, He was never Marry'd to his Mother:* And then said, He was Sorry indeed for his Misfortunes, but his Crime was of too great a Consequence to be left Unpunisht, and he must of necessity Suffer for it. The Queen is said to have Insulted him in a very Arrogant and Unmerciful manner. So that when the Duke saw there was nothing designed by this Interview, but to fatisfie the Queen's Revenge, he rose up from His Majesty's Feet with a new Air of Bravery, and was carry'd back to the *Tower*; from whence, without any farther Hearing, on *Wednesday* July 15. he was deliver'd to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, on a Warrant for his Execution, about Ten in the Morning: He was conducted by them to a Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, where two Eminent Divines exhorted him to Repent of his Treason and Rebellion. He desir'd them, not to trouble him with any unseasonable Discourses: He said, *He Repented of all his Sins in General, of the Blood spilt on his Account, and fear'd the ill Consequence of his Enterprize. That he Dy'd in the Faith*

Brought to the King.

Eggs his Life, in vain.

Insulted by the Queen.

Faith

1685. Faith of this, That God would work a Deliverance for his People, and then will be Discover'd the Great, Horrid, and scarcely to be Parallell'd Villainies our Enemies have been Guilty of: adding, You see my Case is Desperate; yet know, I Dye a MARTYR for the People. He hop'd King James would shew himself of his Brother's Blood, and extend his Mercy to his Children, ev'n as He was wont to his greatest Enemies; they being not capable to Act, and therefore not Conscious of any Offence against the Government. To one of the Divines he express'd himself with some Indignation against the Lord Shaftsbury, complaining, He was a Tricking Man; and more especially against Ferguson, who (says he) is a Bloody Villain. He stay'd on the Scaffold Half an Hour, then laid himself down to the Block. The Executioner, after the Sign given, struck him first on the Shoulder: He rais'd himself a little, and lying down again, his Head was, at two Blows, Sever'd from his Body; which was put in a Black Velvet Coffin, and carry'd in a Velvet Hearse to the Tower, where 'twas Bury'd in the Chapel.

The Duke of Monmouth beheaded.

The Lord Grey Pardoned.

Inquisition in the West.

Mrs. Lyle beheaded.

Cruelty of the Lord Chief-Justice Jeffreys.

The Lord Grey obtain'd a Pardon from the King, which confirm'd the World very much in their Opinion of his Betraying the Duke.

The Lord Chief-Justice Jeffreys, with Four other Judges his Assistants, and a Body of Troops Commanded by Colonel Kirk, was sent into the West of England, with a Special Commission, to Try the Poor Wretches that had been in the Rebellion. At Winchester, Mrs. Alicia Lyle, the Relict of John Lyle one of King Charles the First's Judges, a Woman of extreme Age, was Try'd for Concealing Mr. Hicke's a Nonconformist Teacher, and Richard Nelthorpe, (the latter being a Stranger, and the former in no Proclamation) and though the Jury brought her in Three times Not Guilty, yet Jeffreys Threats so far prevail'd, that she was at last Found Guilty of High-Treason, and Beheaded for it. A Cruel Judgment, that was afterwards Revers'd by the Convention Called by the Prince of Orange.

The Judges went next to Dorchester, where Jeffreys finding 30 Persons Return'd by the Grand-Inquest, as Assistants to the late Duke of Monmouth, he contriv'd this Stratagem, of taking the Shortest Way with them: When they came upon their Tryals, he told them, That Whosoever Plead Not Guilty, and was Found so, should have little Time to Live; but if any expected Favour, they must Plead Guilty. But the Prisoners would not trust him; though they might have depended as well on his Mercy as his Justice, and a Confession or Denial had been all one: For of Thirty Pleading Not Guilty, Twenty nine were Found Guilty, and soon after Executed; as were Fourscore more out of Two hundred thirty three, who were Deluded to Plead Guilty to their Indictments, by a Promise of Pardon. The same was done at Exeter to near as many, who were alike Deluded; as also at Taunton, and Wells, where the Lord Jeffreys finish'd his Bloody Assizes: In these two last Places he Condemn'd above Five hundred Persons, whereof Two hundred thirty nine were Executed, and had their Quarters set up in the Principal Places and Roads of those Countries, to the Terror of Passengers, and the great Annoyance of those Parts.

And yet the Cruelty of the Chief-Justice often yielded to the Avarice of the Man, who was not more hasty to Hang up those who had no Money, than he was forward to procure Pardons for those that could pay the Purchase of them. He had the Conscience to take above Fourteen thousand Pounds from one Gentleman, to Save him; with which he bought an Estate, that might justly be call'd, The Field of Blood; and seem'd to have a Curse Intail'd upon it, of not being Enjoy'd by a Third Heir. Those Poor Wretches who could not purchase Pardons at my Lord's Rates, were Sold for Slaves into the American Plantations.

1685. And when, after this Satiating of Justice, there came out a General Pardon; it was clogg'd with so many Exceptions, that it was call'd Ridiculously Cruel: For not only those were Excepted who had made their Escape, but all the Taunton Maidens who had made Colours and Presented them to the Duke of Monmouth, some of them but Girls of Eight or Nine Years old, were all Excepted by Name; and no Pardon could be purchased for this Piece of Treason, till their Parents had paid more for it, than would have provided a Marriage-Portion for them. 'Tis said, that after this Barbarous Expedition, the Lord Jeffreys, a Man of a Sarcastick and Abusive Wit, was heard to boast with some Pleasure, That he had Hang'd more Men, than all the Judges of England since William the Conqueror.

1685.

Some of the Foreign Popish Historians have affirm'd, That King James was no sooner inform'd of the Cruelties of Jeffreys, but he show'd his Indignation at his Unwarrantable Proceedings. But this is hardly to be reconcil'd with the Approbation and Reward which the King gave to him: For it is certain, that His Majesty writ him a Letter, in his Circuit, and bid him Dispatch the Business before him, and come and take the Seals, for he was forc'd, in the mean time, to be Chancellor himself. And when with greater Haste and Fury he did Expedite his Business, and return'd to be made Lord Chancellor; it was expressly said to be in Consideration of the many eminent and faithful Services he had rendred the Crown, as well in the Late King's time, as since His Majesty's Accession to the Throne.

The King said to be displeas'd at these Proceedings.

Jeffreys made Lord Chancellor.

Nor was Judge Jeffreys the only Person who was thought to Execute the King's Order's; but Colonel Kirk, a Soldier of Fortune, a Man of Boldness and Looseness, did also Act a considerable Part in these unhappy Tragedies: After the Duke's Defeat, he caus'd Ninety Wounded Men to be Hang'd at Taunton, not only without permitting their Relations to speak with them, but with Pipes playing, Drums beating, Trumpets sounding, and all other Military Pomp and Joy. At another Town he invited his Officers to Dinner, near the Place where some of the Condemned Rebels were to be Executed, and Order'd Ten of them to be Turn'd off with a Health to the King, Ten in a Health to the Queen, and Ten more in a Health to the Lord Jeffreys. These Cruelties he afterwards endeavour'd to palliate, by pretending, that he did nothing but by Express Order from the King, and his General. But he was charg'd with one Action that could proceed only from his own Brutal Inclination to Lust and Blood, and that was, the drawing in a poor Maiden to Prostitute her self to him, with the Promise of Saving her Brother's Life, and nevertheless causing him to be Hang'd on the Sign-post of the same House, and out of the Window presenting the credulous Abused Damfel with that Barbarous Spectacle of his Treachery and Cruelty.

Barbarities committed by Colonel Kirk.

The Suppressing of this Rebellion, was so great an Advantage to the Strength and Interest of the King, and to the Peace and Quiet of the Nation, that King James, with any Moderation, might have been the Happiest Prince that ever Sway'd the English Sceptre. But his Misfortune was, that instead of Securing his Just Prerogative, and Encouraging his Loyal Subjects, he fell upon the Resolution of a Standing Army, for the Support of Popery and Arbitrary Power. He had a House of Commons very Pliable to his Desires in the last Session, and very Obsequious in all the Steps of Reducing and Executing the Duke of Monmouth, and as forward in Supplies of Men and Money. The King was willing to mistake their Zeal in going so far, for an Assurance of going as much farther as He pleas'd to call them: As if He, and

Suppressing of this Rebellion turn'd to ill Uses.

1685. and his Ministers were not rightly sensible what a Tenderness and Affection *English Men* have for their Laws and Liberties; and how hard a Matter it is for any Prince to make a House of Commons Accessory to the Enslaving of a Nation. This appear'd in the next Session held at *Westminster*, on *Monday* the 9th of *November*; when His Majesty being come to the House of Peers, and Seated on his Throne, He Sent for the Commons, and made this SPEECH to Both Houses:

Parliament Meect.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King's Speech. "AFTER the Storm that seem'd to be coming upon Us when We Parted last, I am glad to Meet you in so great Peace and Quietness; God Almighty be Praised, by whose Blessing that Rebellion was Suppress'd. But when I reflect, what an inconsiderable Number of Men Began it, and how long they Carry'd it on without any Opposition, I hope every Body will be convinc'd, that the *Militia*, which have hitherto been so much Depended on, is not Sufficient for such Occasions; and that there is nothing but a good Force of Well-Disciplin'd Troops in constant Pay, that can Defend Us from such as either at Home or Abroad are dispos'd to Disturb Us. And in truth, My Concern for the Peace and Quiet of My Subjects, as well as for the Safety of the Government, made Me think it Necessary to Encrease the Number to the Proportion I have done, that I owed as well to the Honour as the Security of the Nation, whose Reputation was so infinitely expos'd to all Our Neighbours, by having Lain open to this late wretched Attempt, that it is not to be Repair'd, without keeping such a Body of Men on foot, that None may ever have a Thought of finding Us again so miserably Unprovided. It is for the Support of this great Charge, which is now more than Double to what it was, that I Ask your Assistance, in Giving Me a Supply Answerable to the Expences it brings along with it: And I cannot doubt, but that what I have Begun so much to the Honour and Defence of the Government, will be Continued by you with all Cheerfulness and Readiness that is requisite for a Work of so great Importance.

"Let no Man take Exception, that there are some Officers in the Army, not Qualify'd, according to the late *Tests*, for their Employment: The Gentlemen, I must tell you, are most of them well known to Me; and having formerly Served with Me on several Occasions, and always Approv'd the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practices, I think them now fit to be Employ'd under Me; And will deal plainly with you, That after having had the Benefit of their Services in such Time of Need and Danger, I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor My Self to the Want of them, if there should be another Rebellion, to make them Necessary to Me.

"I am afraid some Men may be so wicked, to hope and expect that a Difference may happen between you and Me, upon this Occasion: But when you consider what Advantages have risen to Us in a few Months, by the Good-Understanding We have hitherto had; what wonderful Effects it hath already produced in the Change of the whole Scene of Affairs Abroad, so much more to the Honour of the Nation, and the Figure it ought to make in the World; And that Nothing can hinder a further Progress in this Way, to all Our Satisfactions, but Fears and Jealousies amongst Our Selves. I will not apprehend that such a Misfortune can befall Us, as a Division, or but a Coldness between you and Us; nor that any thing can shake you, in

your Steadiness and Loyalty to Me, who, by God's Blessing, will ever make you all Returns of Kindness and Protection, with a Resolution to Venture even my own Life in Defence of the True Interest of this Kingdom.

1685.

The Speech was very Offensive.

This Speech was immediately understood to be, the Declaring for a *Standing Army*, to be Comanded by *Popish Officers*. And therefore, though the Earl of *Middleton* Moved, That the House would immediately Return their Thanks to His Majesty, for His most Gracious Speech, and also proceed to the Consideration of Answering the Ends therein mention'd; the House could not but shew their Jealousies and Fears, and Adjourn the Debate till *Thursday* next: On which Day, *Nov. 12.* the House Resolved it self into a Committee of the Whole, to take into Consideration His Majesty's Speech. Those on the *Court-Side* Moved to Vote the *Militia* Insufficient; and that the New Levies made by the King were Just, Reasonable and Necessary; and that a Supply ought to be Given, for the Keeping up of those Standing Forces. Those call'd the *Country-Party*, were for Vindicating the *Militia*, and making them more Useful; were against a Standing Army, and especially against Dispensing with *Popish Officers* in it; and Sir T. C. spoke holdly thus: — "His Majesty, on his first Entrance on the Throne, told us, He had been Mis-represented; and that He would Preserve the Government in Church and State, now Establish'd by Law, and Maintain us in all our Just Rights and Privileges. Over-joy'd at this, we run hastily in to Him; we gave Four Millions (reckoning what we added to him for Life was worth) at once. The present Revenue is One million nine hundred thousand Pounds, or Two Millions Yearly; the Charge of the Government (admitting this Army Kept up) is but One million three hundred thousand Pounds Yearly. And pray let us not forget, that there was a *Bill of Exclusion* Debated in this House; I was here, and shew'd my self against it: The Arguments for it, were, That we should, in case of a *Popish Successor*, have a *Popish Army*. You see the *Act* of the *Test* already broken: But pray remember what the late Lord Chancellor told you, when the late King (of Blessed Memory) Passed that *Act*, (the Words were to this Effect) By this *Act*, you are Provided against *Poperie*, that no *Papist* can possibly creep into any Employment. I am Afflicted greatly at this Breach on our Liberties; and seeing so great Difference betwixt this Speech and those heretofore made, cannot but believe this was by some others Advice. This struck at here, is our All: And I wonder there have been any Men so desperate, as to take any Employment, not Qualify'd for it, and would have therefore the question, that a *Standing Army* is Destructive to the Country.

Spee hes against a Standing Army.

The Result of this Debate, was, the Appointing a Committee to Draw up an *Address* to His Majesty; which, on *Monday Nov. 16.* was Read and Agreed to, in this Form:

Most Gracious Sovereign;

WE Your Majesty's most Loyal and Faithful Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, do, in the first place, (as in Duty bound) Return Your Majesty our most Humble and Hearty Thanks, for your great Care and Conduct in Suppressing the late Rebellion, which threatned the Overthrow of this Government, both in Church and State, to the Extirpation of our Religion as by Law Established, which is most Dear unto us, and which Your Majesty hath been pleas'd to give

Address of the Commons.

1685.

“ us repeated Assurances, You will always Defend and Maintain : Which, with all Grateful Hearts, we shall ever Acknowledge.

“ We further crave Leave to Acquaint Your Majesty, That we have with all Duty and Readiness taken into our Consideration Your Majesty's Gracious Speech to us. And as to that Part of it, relating to the Officers in the Armies, not Qualify'd for their Employments, according to an Act of Parliament made in the 25th Year of the Reign of Your Royal Brother, Intituled, *An Act for Preventing Damages which may happen from Popish Recusants* ;

“ We do, out of our bounden Duty, humbly Represent unto Your Majesty,

“ That these Officers cannot, by Law, be Capable of their Employments ; And that the Incapacities they bring upon themselves that way, can no way be taken off but by an Act of Parliament :

“ Therefore, out of that great Reverence and Duty we owe unto Your Majesty, who have been Graciously Pleas'd to take Notice of their Services to Your Majesty, we are Preparing a Bill to Pass Both Houses, for Your Royal Assent, to Indemnifie them from the Penalties they have now Incurred. And because the Continuing of them in their Employments, may be taken to be a Dispensing with that Law, without an Act of Parliament, the Consequence of which is of the greatest Concern to the Rights of all Your Majesty's Subjects, and to all the Laws made for the Security of their Religion ;

“ We therefore, the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of Your Majesty's House of Commons, do most humbly Beseech Your Majesty, That You would be most graciously Pleas'd to give such Directions therein, that no Apprehensions or Jealousies may remain in the Hearts of Your Majesty's most Loyal Subjects.

This *Address* was Presented by the *Speaker*, Attended by the House, to His Majesty, in the *Banqueting-House* at *Whitehall*, on *Tuesday* Nov. 17. When His Majesty, with some Resentment, gave them this *Answer* :

GENTLEMEN ;

King's Answer,

I Did not Expect such an *Address* from the House of Commons. For having so lately recommended to your Consideration the great Advantages a Good-Understanding between Us had produced in a very short Time, and given you Warning of Fears and Jealousies amongst Our Selves ; I had reason to hope, that the Reputation God had blessed Me with in the World, would have Seal'd and Confirm'd a Good Confidence in you for Me, and of all that I say to you.

But however you Proceed on your Part, I will be Steady in all My Promises I have made to you ; and be Just to My Word in this, and all my other Speeches.

Not pleasing.

When this *Answer* was Read, there was a profound Silence in the House for some time after it : At last a Member Moved, That a Day might be Appointed to Consider of His Majesty's *Answer* to their late *Address* ; and named *Friday* next. Mr. C. stood up and Seconded that Motion, and said, *I hope we are all English-men, and are not to be frighted out of our Duty, by a few High Words.* Exception was immediately taken at those Words, as Reflecting on the King, and they were Writ down by the Clerk, and Mr. C. was Call'd upon to Explain them : And after much Debate, It was Ordered, That Mr. C. for his Indecent Speech, should be Sent to the *Tower*.

Supply Granted.

In the mean time, the Commons had made their *Resolutions*, to Give the King as much Money

as could possibly Serve his Just Occasions, and be Consistent with their own Liberties and Rights. When the Question was put, *That a Supply be Given to His Majesty* ; It was Carry'd in the Affirmative : But these Words, *Towards the Support of the Additional Forces* (which one of the Members Moved might be added) were Rejected, and instead of them, it Passed, *That the House be Moved to Bring in a Bill to make the Militia Useful.* The Sum Demanded by the King's Agents, was One million two hundred thousand Pounds. Which Others thinking Exorbitant, said, *That the Measure of their Supply was their Security : That the Use was to Direct the Quantum.* *That Four hundred thousand Pounds was Enough to Maintain the Additional Forces Two Years, till the Militia be made Serviceable. That they must not Give All at Once, but leave the Door open for coming thither another Time.* Others proceeded to say, *That they had that Session already Given Customs and Excises for His Majesty's Life, which amounted to Six Millions. That they ought to give Little now, to have Opportunity of Giving more another time : For if they Gave so Much at one Sitting, they should have Nothing left to Give ; Nay, and if Things proceeded thus, what they had, would be taken from them.* But nevertheless, after a long Debate, the Question was put, for Seven hundred thousand Pounds, and no more, to be Given to His Majesty : Which Pass'd in the Affirmative ; and the House were entred upon Ways and Means for the Raising of it. And to make the King Easie in his *Roman Catholick* Officers in the Army, they not only offer'd a Bill to Indemnifie them from the Penalties they had already Incurr'd, but they were willing to Capacitate, by Act of Parliament, such a Number of those Officers as his Majesty should give a List of. But the King would Accept of nothing under a profound Submission and Obedience to all his Demands ; and therefore he not only gave the Commons his Marks of Displeasure, in his *Answer* to their *Address*, Nov. 18. but when they had appointed Nov. 20. to Consider of that *Answer*, he would not suffer them to enter upon any such Debate, but on that very Morning Prorogued the Parliament.

The King was not much better Pleas'd with the *House of Lords* : For when it was there Debated, Whether they should give the King Thanks for his *Speech*, or not ? some of the Peers were for it, while others warmly oppos'd it ; and the Marquess of *Hallifax*, a Man of sharp Wit, said, by way of Irony, *They had now more Reason than ever to give Thanks to His Majesty, since He had dealt so plainly with them, and had Discover'd what He before Intended.* What he meant for a Jest, was eagerly laid hold on, by the Courtiers, for Earnest ; so an *Address* of Thanks was Presented : And His Majesty made Answer, *That He was very well satisfy'd that their Lordships were well pleas'd with what He said ; And that He would never offer any thing to their House, that He should not be convinc'd was for the Good and true Interest of the Kingdom.* But the Lords gave greater Offence, by taking Notice of the Violent and Arbitrary Prosecution of the Lord *Delamere* and the Earl of *Stamford*, wherein they thought the Privileges of Peerage were Intrench'd upon. The same Day the King made his *Speech*, the Lord *Delamere*, in an humble *Petition*, represented to their Lordships, “ That His Majesty, by his *Proclamation* Dated the 19th of *July* last, did Require the *Petitioner* to Appear before him in Council within Ten Days, not for any manner of Treason, but for other less Matters therein contain'd. That accordingly, within Seven Days, he did Render himself to my Lord *Sunderland* : And that after being brought before His Majesty then sitting in Council, he was neither Confronted by any Person

1685.

Compliance of the Commons,

Not Accepted by the King.

The King not pleas'd with the House of Lords.

1685.

1685.

Person that Accused him, nor otherwise Charg'd with any manner of Treason, but only ask'd some Questions relating to Matters of a lesser Nature: And had he been Guilty of them, yet, by Law, he might and ought to be Bail'd. That yet the Lord *Sunderland*, by Warrant bearing Date the 26th of *July* last, did Commit the *Petitioner* to the *Tower of London*, (for High-Treason, in Levying War against the King) where he had remained ever since, under a very Close Restraint. And as he avowed himself to be altogether Innocent of any Evil Practice against the King or the Government, and had in all things behaved himself as became a good Subject: So he humbly Pray'd their Lordships to take his Case into their serious Consideration, and to do therein what should seem meet to their Lordships." After some Debate, the Question was put, Whether the Lords with White Staffs should Wait on His Majesty, to know the Reason why the Lord *Delamere*, a Member of their House, was Absent from his Attendance there? Which being carry'd in the Affirmative, the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord Treasurer, Reported the next Day, That he, with the other Lords, having Waited on His Majesty with their Message; His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, That the Lord *Delamere* stood Committed for High-Treason, Testified upon Oath; and that His Majesty had already given Directions, That he should be Proceeded against according to Law. The Lords resumed this Debate on Nov. 16. when the Lord Chancellor *Jeffreys*, by His Majesty's Command, gave this Account to their Lordships, of the Proceedings had and intended to be had against the Lord *Delamere*; says he, To shew your Lordships, That the King has given Orders for a speedy Prosecution of him, the Treason whereof he is Accused was Committed in *Cheshire*, and that being a County Palatine, the Prosecution must be there, and not in the Court of King's-Bench; as it might be, if the Treason had been Committed in any other County: And therefore His Majesty had given Orders for a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, in order to the Finding an Indictment against him. Which Commission is already Pass'd; and if the Indictment be not Found before the End of the Term, the Lord *Delamere's* Prayer being Entred in the King's-Bench, he may be Bailed. This Noble Lord was afterwards Tryed by his Peers, the Chancellor *Jeffreys* sitting as High-Steward, and was Honourably Acquitted; it manifestly appearing, That *Thomas Saxon* the Principal Evidence against his Lordship, was Guilty of Perjury; for which he Suffer'd Condign Punishment.

d. Delamere Acquitted.

petition of the Earl of Stamford to the Lords.

On the 11th of *November*, the Earl of *Stamford* did likewise put up a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, "That in *July* last he was taken in Custody at his own House in *Leicestershire*; and being brought to *London*, was, by the Earl of *Sunderland's* Warrant, Committed to the *Tower*, (for High-Treason, in Conspiring the Death of the Late King) where he Remained ever since, and was now a Close-Prisoner, and had not had the Use of Pen, Ink or Paper, except to Sign *Petitions*, in the Gentleman-Porter's or Warden's Presence: That he took Leave and Assent, That he was Innocent of the Crime laid to his Charge, and had endeavour'd to Behave himself with all Duty and Loyalty to the King, and His Royal Brother of Glorious Memory: That nevertheless, he heard there was an Indictment of High-Treason Found against him; but where, when, or how, or upon what Evidence, or upon what Matter, he knew not. Wherefore, He humbly Prayed, That their Lordships, according to the Ancient Course of Proceedings of this Most Honourable House, be Pleas'd to Order him to be brought before them

in their House of Parliament, there to Hear the Matter Charg'd against him; And that thereupon such farther Proceedings might be had, as are agreeable to Justice, and the usual Course of Parliamentary Proceedings in Cases of the like Nature." Thereupon their Lordships Ordered the Lord-Mayor, and the rest of the Justices for the City of *London*, forthwith to return into that House, by Virtue of His Majesty's Writ of *Certiorari*, the Indictment Found before them against the Earl of *Stamford*. On Nov. 17. the said Earl, pursuant to their Lordships Order, was brought to their Bar, and the Indictment Found against him. And his *Petition* being Read, the Lord Chancellor Ask'd him, What he had to Say to the House? The Earl Answer'd, He Desir'd to Hear his Charge. And being Ask'd again, If he had any thing more to Say? His Lordship Reply'd, That he had been straightly Confin'd by Sixteen Weeks Imprisonment, and not allow'd the Liberty of Pen, Ink and Paper, or of Friends to come to him; and therefore he could say no more, till he knew his Charge. Whereupon the House Order'd, That the Earl of *Stamford's* Tryal should be in *Westminster-Hall*, on the First Day of *December* next: That in the mean time, he should be allow'd the Liberty of Pen, Ink and Paper, and Friends to come to him, in order for his Tryal; And that the Lords with White Staffs should Attend the King, to Desire His Majesty, on behalf of this House, That a Place should be Appointed in *Westminster-Hall*, and that His Majesty would give Order for a Commission to Appoint a Lord High-Steward, in order to the said Tryal. On Nov. 18. the Lords were acquainted, That the King had Comply'd with their Desire: But because, the next Day, their Lordships Appointed the 22d of that Month for the Reading and Considering His Majesty's speech, in a Full House; the King apprehending the Result of their Debates, and fearing the Jealousies which the Commons had express'd, he came to the House of Peers on Nov. 20. and the Commons Attending, He Commanded the Lord Chancellor to let Both Houses know, "That it was His Majesty's Pleasure, for many weighty Reasons, that this Parliament be Prorogued till the 10th Day of *February* next." Soon after, the Earl of *Stamford*, upon bringing his *Habeas Corpus*, was admitted to Bail; and in the Beginning of next Year, his Lordship, though Innocent, was obliged to accept of a Pardon, whereby his Bail was Discharg'd.

His Lordships Tryal.

Parliament next year.

Earl of Stamford accepted of Pardon.

Tryal of Titus Oates.

Sever.

And indeed, besides the Butness in the *West*, this Year was fill'd with Prosecutions and Penalties, for Crimes and Offences against the State. On *May* the 8th and 9th, *Titus Oates* was Tryed at the King's-Bench-Bar, upon Two several Indictments of Perjury, said to be formerly Prefer'd against him by the Command and Direction of the Late King (of Ever-blessed Memory;) which should have been Tryed the last Term, had not His Majesty's Death prevented it. He was now Convicted of Perjury, on both the said Indictments; and being brought to the King's-Bench-Bar on the 18th of *May*, the Court awarded Judgment against him, as follows; "That he shall be Diverſited of his Canonical Habit for Ever: That on *Monday* next he be carry'd round *Westminster-Hall* with a Paper on his Head declaring his Offence, in these Words, TITUS OATES, Convicted upon Full Evidence, for Two Horrid Perjuries: And that afterwards he stand in the Pillory before *Westminster-Hall-Gate*, and on *Tuesday* before the *Royal-Exchange*; That on *Wednesday* he be Whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate* by the Common Hang-man, and on *Friday* following from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; That he stand in the Pillory on every 24th of *April*, during his Life before *Tyburn*, on every 9th of *August* in the Palace-Yard at *Westminster*, on every 10th

1685.

“ August at Charing-Cross, on every 11th of August
 “ at Temple-Bar, and on every 2d of September
 “ before the Royal-Exchange, unless any of these
 “ Days happen to be Sunday, and then on the
 “ Day following; That he Pay a Fine of a
 “ Thousand Marks for each Perjury, and that
 “ he suffer Imprisonment during his Life.”
 There was no Remission of any part of this
 Sentence: That of Whipping was Executed with
 the utmost Severity, by Special Order from the
 Court, and with Rewards given beforehand to the
 Executioner by several Papists. The Stripes of
 the first Whipping were so fore and green upon
 the second, that it was Grievous to the Spectators,
 and much more to the Sufferer; who had perhaps
 committed some Mistakes in the Circumstances of
 Time and Place, but the Substance of his Evi-
 dence was undoubtedly True; for the Main of his
 Depositions was Demonstrated by the Papers of
 Coleman, and by a Concurrence of many other
 Acts and Deeds. And it is much to be fear'd,
 that the Truth of his Evidence had given more
 Offence to the Court, than any Mistakes in it.
 However, his Punishment look'd much the worse,
 for being Inflicted in a Popish Reign: And
 many imputed to His Majesty the Love of Revenge,
 as if the King of England could not forget the
 Injuries done to the Duke of York.

Tryal of
Danger-
field.His Narra-
tive.

On May 30. Thomas Dangerfield was Tryed at
 the King's-Bench-Bar, upon an Information, for
 Writing and Publishing a most Villainous and Scan-
 dalous Libel, call'd his Narrative; wherein, ac-
 cording to his Depositions before the Parliament
 in 1680. he did Reveal, “ That he was Employ'd
 “ by the Popish Party, and chiefly by the Lords
 “ in the Tower, and the Countess of Powys, to
 “ Invent a Meal-Tub Plot, which was to have
 “ thrown the Popish Plot upon the Presbyterians.”
 This Narrative was Ordered to be Printed by the
 House of Commons, on Nov. 10. 1680. But
 notwithstanding that Order, their Speaker Mr. Wil-
 liams was afterwards Fined Ten thousand Pounds,
 for Licensing it to be Printed, and could not get off
 without Paying the greatest part of it. And Mr. Dan-
 gerfield being now found Guilty, receiv'd Judgment at
 the King's-Bench-Bar, “ That he should stand Twice
 “ in the Pillory; That he should be Whipt from
 “ Aldgate to Newgate, and from Newgate to Tyburn,
 “ and should Pay a Fine of Five hundred Pounds.”

He is
Kill'd by
Robert
Francis.

In his return from Tyburn towards Newgate, after
 his Whipping, being in a Coach, he had reproachful
 Words given him by one Robert Francis, a viru-
 lent Papist, and was run by him into the Eye
 with a Tuck at the end of a Cane; of which,
 together with the Pain of his Whipping, he Died
 soon after, and Francis was justly Executed
 for it.

Presbye-
rian Plot.

It was indeed made the Fashion of the Court,
 to Disbelieve and Ridicule the whole Popish Plot,
 and to talk of nothing but the Plot of the
 Presbyterians; of which a late Writer speaks thus,
 “ This was call'd the Presbyterian or Protestant
 “ Plot; which most People look'd upon as the
 “ Contrivance of the Jesuits, in order to Baffle
 “ the Popish Plot; and to Crush the Ringleaders
 “ of that Party, who for several Years had so
 “ warmly endeavour'd to prevent King James's
 “ Accession to the Throne. Many of these Con-
 “ spirators had already been Executed in King
 “ Charles's Reign; and the Court being now resolv'd
 “ to Prosecute the rest, the Eloquent Pen of
 “ Dr. Sp—t (not long before made B—p of
 “ R—ter) was industriously set to Work to
 “ Varnish over and Palliate the Flaws of Keeling
 “ and the other Witnesses Depositions. Accord-
 “ ingly in the Beginning of June he Publish'd,
 “ An Account of the Horrid Conspiracy against the
 “ Late King, His Present Majesty, and the Govern-
 “ ment; adorn'd with all those Flourishes of

Oratory, which are so far from Persuading, 1685.
 “ that they rather give Truth an Air of Fiction:
 “ but however, as Affairs were then Managed, a
 “ Romance was as fit to serve the Court, as a
 “ True History.

Upon the same Day with Mr. Dangerfield's
 Tryal at Westminster, in the Afternoon, at the
 Nisi prius held at the Guildhall, Mr. Richard Baxter
 the Eminent Writer and Teacher was Convicted,
 upon an Information, For Writing and Publishing
 Scandalous and Seditious Notes upon the New Testa-
 ment, (of which a larger Account shall be given in
 the State of Religion for this Year.

Tryal of
Mr. Ric-
Baxter.

On June 25. William Disney Esq; was Tryed
 by a Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer for
 the County of Surrey, before the Lord Chief-
 Justice of England, and other His Majesty's Justices,
 upon an Indictment of High-Treason, “ For Printing
 “ and Publishing a most Vile and Traiterous Paper
 “ against His Majesty and his Government, Intitl'd,
 “ The Declaration of James Duke of Monmouth, &c.”
 Of which being found Guilty, he had Sentence
 Pass'd upon him, To be Drawn, Hang'd and
 Quarter'd on Monday next.

On Octob. 19. Henry Cornish Esq; late Sheriff,
 now Alderman of London, was brought to his
 Tryal at the Old-Bailey, (having been a Week
 before Committed Close Prisoner to Newgate) and
 was Indicted of High-Treason, For Conspiring with
 other False Traitors to raise a Rebellion within this
 Kingdom, and the Late King (of Ever-blessed Memory)
 to Death and final Destruction to bring, and the
 Ancient Government of this Kingdom to Alter and
 Subvert. The only Witnesses against him was
 Colonel Rumsey, a Loose and Wicked Evidence;
 there was another indeed Call'd, one Goodenough,
 but what he Deposed could not affect the Prisoner:
 However, Mr. Cornish was found Guilty, Con-
 demn'd, and Executed in Cheap-side, much Lamented
 by his Fellow-Citizens, as a Man Unjustly Sacrifi-
 ced; for they look'd upon the true Reason of this
 Proceeding against him to be, That Mr. Cornish,
 when Sheriff of London, had been very Active
 against the Popish Conspirators, so that now his
 Blood must Expiate his Zeal for the Protestant
 Religion.

Tryal of
Mr. Cor-
nish:Unjustly
Condemn-
ed and
Executed

On the same Day were likewise Tryed William
 Ring, “ For Harboursing and Concealing Joseph
 “ Kelloway and Henry Lawrence, who were in the
 “ late Rebellion in the West: John Fernely, For
 “ Harboursing and Concealing James Burton, a
 “ Person Outlawed for High-Treason: And
 “ Elizabeth Gaunt, For Succouring and Assisting
 “ the said Burton with Money, and helping him
 “ to a Passage beyond the Seas:” And were all
 Three found Guilty of High-Treason, and had Sen-
 tence of Death Pass'd upon them.

On Octob. 27. Richard Nelthorp and John Ayloffe
 were brought from Newgate to the King's-Bench-Bar,
 where being ask'd what they had to say, why Execu-
 tion should not be Awarded against them, they standing
 Attainted by Outlawry of High-Treason, for Con-
 spiring the Death of the Late King, of Ever-blessed
 Memory? &c. They not being able to say any
 thing that could avail them, the Court made a
 Rule, That they should be Executed on Friday;
 and accordingly they were then Hang'd, Mr. Nel-
 thorp before Grays-Inn, and Mr. Ayloffe before the
 Temple-Gate.

Execu-
tion of
Nelthorp
& Ayloffe.

On Thursday Nov. 26. the Lord Brandon, by
 the Name of Charles Gerrard Esq; was brought to
 his Tryal at the King's-Bench-Bar, upon an In-
 dictment of High-Treason, For Conspiring to raise
 a Rebellion, and Depose the Late King: Of which
 he was found Guilty; and being then Remanded
 to the Tower, he was on Nov. 28. brought again
 to the King's-Bench-Bar, where Sentence of Death
 Pass'd upon him, as in Cases of High-Treason; but
 he afterwards found Means to procure his Pardon.

Tryal of
Ld. Bran-
don.

On

1685.

Tryal of
Mr. Bateman.

On *Wednesday* Decemb. 9. *Charles Bateman* was brought to his Tryal at the *Old-Bailey*, upon an Indictment of *High-Treason*; of which he was found *Guilty*, and received Sentence of Death, which was Executed upon him at *Tyburn* on Decemb. 18.

Tryal of
Mr. Hambden.

On Decemb. 30. *John Hambden* Esq; was Arraign'd at the *Old-Bailey*, upon an Indictment of *High-Treason*, for *Conspiring to raise a Rebellion against the Late King*, &c. He expecting no Favour from the Court or Jury, Pleaded *Guilty*, and cast himself upon the King's Mercy. After which, he was immediately Sentenc'd to Die, but did obtain a Pardon.

On *Febr.* 10. Mr. *Philibert Vernati*, who, being Attainted by Outlawry, for the Murther of *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, had, in the Beginning of this Term, brought a Writ of Error, and Reversed the said Outlawry, was now Tried upon the Indictment, and Acquitted of the same. And the same Day, the Reverend Dr. *Edes of Chichester* was Tried, upon an Inforimation of *High Misdemeanor*, only for some Words which he had innocently and freely spoken; of which he was found *Guilty*, and thereupon Committed to the *Kings-Bench* Prison.

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

As to *Honours and Preferments*: On *March* 27. *William Duke of Queenborough*, Lord Treasurer (now His Majesty's High-Commissioner,) and *James Earl of Perth*, Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, were Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council in *England*, and accordingly took their Places at the Board. On *Apr.* 1. *Richard Verney* Esq; who Presented an *Address* of the County of *Warwick*, receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from His Majesty. His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute the Earl of *Peterborough* Groom of his Stole, and did on *Sunday* *Apr.* 19. give the Golden-Key to his Lordship, who on *Tuesday* following was Sworn into that Office. About the same time, His Majesty Appointed *Sir Tho. Dereham* (who Presented to His Majesty an *Address* from the Merchants of the *English Factory at Leghorn*) to be his Envoy to the Great Duke of *Tuscany*. On *Apr.* 30. His Majesty was pleas'd, in his Bed-Chamber, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Roger L'Estrange* Esq; in Consideration of his eminent and unshaken Loyalty to the Crown in all Extremities, and as a Mark of the singular Satisfaction His Majesty has in his present assual as past Services, with repeated Declarations of His Royal Grace and Bounty towards him. On *May* 6. the Duke of *Norfolk* was Elected Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and was Invested with the Ensigns of that Honour, having been first Knighted by the Sovereign. On *May* 15. His Majesty being desirous to bestow a Mark of his Royal Favour upon *Henry Jermyn* of *Cheveley* in the County of *Cambridge* Esq; for the constant Loyalty of himself and his Family, was pleas'd to Grant him the Title and Dignity of Baron of *Dover* in the County of *Kent*. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd, in Consideration of the faithful Services of the Right Honourable *John Lord Churchill* of *Eymouth* in *Scotland*, Gentleman of His Majesty's Bed-Chamber, to Grant him the Title and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Baron *Churchill* of *Sandridge* in the County of *Hertford*. And His Majesty graciously considering the great Services which the Right Honourable *Sir George Jeffreys* Kt. and Bar. Lord Chief-Justice of *England*, had rendred the Crown, and his firm and unshaken Duty and Fidelity to the Late King and His Majesty, in the Time of the greatest Difficulty, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Title and Dignity of a Baron, by the Name and Stile of Baron *Jeffreys* of *Wem* in the County of *Salop*.

At the beginning of *June*, the Lord *Landsdown* was sent His Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to

the Court of *Spain*. On *June* 18. the Earl of *Peterborough* was Elected Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. And on *June* 29. the Earl of *Rochester*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, being Knighted by the Sovereign, was Invested with the *George* and *Garter*.

In the beginning of *July*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Cotton* of *Botreaux-Castle* in the County of *Cornwall* Esq; for the constant and unshaken Loyalty of himself and Family. And on *Jul.* 20. His Majesty conferr'd the same Honour of Knighthood upon *Henry Sbere* Esq; as a Mark of the great Satisfaction His Majesty had in his remarkable Behaviour and Services against the Rebels, having had the Post of Comptroller-General and Commander in Chief of the Artillery. On *July* 24. the Earl of *Mulgrave* was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board. And on the last of this Month the Earl of *Feverham*, Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's Forces, was Elected Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and Knighted by the Sovereign. And on the same Day, *George Earl of Berkeley* was Sworn of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council. On *Tuesday* *Jul.* 28. in the Morning, Died the Right Honourable *Henry Earl of Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, at *Arlington-House*, in the 67th Year of his Age: Upon which His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute the Earl of *Ailesbury* Lord Chamberlain, and gave the White-Staff to his Lordship on *Jul.* 30.

Aug. 29. His Majesty being well satisfy'd with the good and faithful Services of *Sir Richard Bulstrode*, lately his Resident at *Brussels*, was pleas'd, as a particular Mark of his Favour, to send him back with the Character of his Envoy to that Court. The Right Honourable *Francis Lord Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*, Died on *Saturday* Night, *Sept.* 5. in his House at *Roxton* in *Oxfordshire*: Upon which His Majesty taking into his Royal Consideration the many eminent and faithful Services which the Right-Honourable *George Lord Jeffreys* of *Wem*, Lord-Chief-Justice of *England*, had rendred the Crown, aswel in the Reign of the Late King, as since His Majesty's Accession to the Throne, was pleas'd, on *Monday* *Sept.* 28. to commit to him the Custody of the Great-Seal of *England*, with the Title of Lord Chancellor. And, upon his Advancement, His Majesty was pleas'd to make Choise of *Sir Edward Herbert*, Chief-Justice of *Chester*, to be Lord Chief-Justice of the *Kings-Bench*, who was Sworn a Privy-Councillor on *Oct.* 16. And of *Sir Edward Lutwich*, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, to succeed him in the Place of Chief-Justice of *Chester*. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to Remove *Sir Robert Wright*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, to the Court of *Kings-Bench*, in the Place of *Sir Thomas Walcot*, deceased; And to name *Sir Edward Nevill*, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, to be Baron of the *Exchequer*. And *Roger North* and *Oliver Mountague* Esqrs; both of His Majesty's Council at Law, were made, the first Attorney, and the other Solicitor-General to the Queen.

On *Oct.* 23. His Majesty was pleas'd to give the White-Staff to the Earl of *Mulgrave*, whom His Majesty had made Lord Chamberlain of his Household, upon the Death of the Earl of *Ailesbury*, who Died on *Tuesday* last in his House at *Amptill* in *Bedfordshire*. Two Days before, the Lord-Viscount *Preston* was Sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council: And some few Days after, the Earl of *Plymouth* was Sworn, and took his Place at the same Honourable Board. About the same time, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood

1685.

Death of
the Lord
Keeper.Other
Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

1685.

hood upon Paul Rycout Esq; formerly His Majesty's Consul at Smyrna, and now Chief-Secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

On Decemb. 4. His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Declare the Earl of Sunderland (His Principal Secretary of State) to be Lord President of his Council, and his Lordship took his Place at the Board accordingly. About the same time, His Majesty Appointed the Earl of Clarendon to be Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, who began his Journey toward Chester on Dec. 16. And His Majesty Appointed the Lord-Viscount Tiviot, Colonel Robert Philips, and John Evelyn of Deptford Esq; to execute the Office of Lord Privy-Seal, during the Absence of his Excellency the Earl of Clarendon. On Dec. 20. His Majesty, of his Royal Grace and Favour, was pleas'd to Constitute Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon Lord Chief-Justice and Justice in Eyre of all his Forests, Chafes, Parks and Warrens on the South-side of Trent, which Office became Vacant by the Surrendry of the Earl of Chesterfield.

On Tuesday Febr. 2. His Majesty being in his Bed-Chamber, was graciously pleas'd, as a Mark of his Royal Favour, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Dr. Edmund King, Physician in Ordinary to the Late King. On Febr. 13. the King was pleas'd to Constitute Sir Thomas Fenner (one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, and late Recorder of London) one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the Place of Sir William Gregory: And Sir Henry Bedingsfield (His Majesty's Serjeant at Law) one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, in the Place of Sir Creswel Levinz: And that Eminent Pleader, John Holt of Grays Inn Esq; (upon whom His Majesty had been pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood) was made Recorder of London. On Febr. 23. His Majesty knighted John Bucknall of Oxlie in Hertfordshire Esq; And on Saturday March 20. His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the same Honour on Major Martin Beckman (His Majesty's Chief-Engineer) in Consideration of his long and good Services. And on the last Day of this Year, March 24th, was Perform'd, at the College of Arms, the Ceremony of the Creation of Sir Thomas St George Kt. Garter Principal King of Arms, Sir John Dagdale Kt. Norrey King of Arms, Henry Ball Esq; Windsor Herald, and Charles Mawson Gent. Rouge-roix Pursivant, after the accustomed manner, pursuant to His Majesty's Warrant to the Earl-Marshal for that Purpose.

State of Religion.

Though it was a great Surprize to the People of England to see the King so suddenly and so openly Declare himself a Roman Catholic, when he had never before publicly Profess'd that Faith, but had Prosecuted those who had call'd him a Papist, and had obtained exorbitant Fines, for giving him a Name in which he could now Glory: Yet, after all, the King might have enjoy'd his own Religion, if he could have confin'd that Liberty to Himself and his own Court, without obtruding it upon the rest of the Nation. Whether it was his own Zeal, or the Importunity of others, that carry'd him to the Arbitrary Measures of Promoting Popery, is not so easie to Determine; because there seems to be a Complexion of both; a Natural Bigottry in Himself, and a perpetual Solicitation of the Queen and the Jesuits. It is well Attested, That his Royal Brother had often, and particularly a little before his Death, advis'd him, *Not to think of Introducing Popery into England, it being a Thing that was both Dangerous and Impracticable.* And a very Eminent Politician, Don Pedro Ronquillo the Spanish Ambassador, at his first Audience after the Death of King Charles, is said to have ask'd leave to speak his Thoughts freely to His Majesty, and then made bold to tell him, *That he saw several Priests about him, who he knew would Importune him to*

Surprize, to see the King a Profess'd Papist:

More-especially to see him fond of Introducing Popery,

Contrary to the Advice of his best Friends.

Alter the Establish'd Religion in England; but he greatly fear'd, That if any such Attempt were made, His Majesty would have reason to Repent it.

His Majesty reported, that King James took this Liberty of the Spanish Ambassador very ill, and ask'd him in a Passion, *Whether in Spain the Kings did not Advise with their Confessors?* Yes, Sir, (reply'd the Ambassador) *they do, and that's the reason our Affairs are so badly Managed.* Nay, Pope Innocent XI. wrote a Letter to King James, upon his Accession to the Crown, to this effect, *That he was highly pleas'd with His Majesty's Zeal for the Catholick Religion, but he was afraid His Majesty might push it too far; and then, instead of contributing to his own Greatness, and to the Advancement of the Catholick Church, he might come to the greatest Prejudice to the Cause, and Himself, by Attempting that, which His Holiness was well assur'd, by long Experience, could have no Success.* These Things, together with the Dangers arising from Monmouth and Argyle, prevail'd a while with King James to Contain his immoderate Zeal for the Romish Religion; and yet there was an early Meaning betray'd of Drawing-in the Church-men to Sacrifice their Dissenting Brethren, and so to Unite and Advance the Strength of Popery. It was under this Management, that on May 27. the Committee for Religion, in the House of Commons, had Drawn up Two Votes: 1. "That it is the Opinion of the Committee, That this House will Stand by His Majesty, with their Lives and Fortunes, according to their bounden Duty and Allegiance, in Defence of the Reformed Religion of the Church of England, as it is now by Law Establish'd. 2. That an Humble Address be Presented to His Majesty, to Desire him to Issue forth his Royal Proclamation, to cause the Penal Laws to be put in Execution against all Dissenters from the Church of England whatsoever." Had the House fell in with this latter Vote, the King would have prefer'd the Persecution of Dissenters before his following Indulgence of them: But the previous Question being, Whether the Question should be then put, for the House to Agree with the Committee? It was carry'd in the Negative; And the House, with greater Wisdom, Resolved, *Nemine Contradicente,* "That this House doth Acquiesce and entirely Rely and rest wholly Satisfy'd on His Majesty's Gracious Word, and repeated Declaration to Support and Defend the Religion of the Church of England, as it is now by Law Establish'd, which is Dearer to us than our Lives.

The King made another early Attempt in favour of Popery, in the House of Lords, where, within three Days after the King's Speech, a Bill was brought in, *For Reversing the Attainder of the Lord Viscount Stafford.* The Lords, in a Grand Committee, made some Alteration in the Title, a considerable Amendment in the Preamble, and a small Amendment in the Enacting Clause, and then the Bill was Ingross'd: And the Reason of the Reversal was in these Words; *Whereas it is now manifest, That the said William late Viscount Stafford was Innocent of the Treason laid to his Charge, and the Testimony whereupon he was found Guilty was False; Be it Enacted, &c.* It is remarkable, That before the Question was put, for Ingrossing the Bill, the Earls of Anglesey and Radnor, and some other Lords, desired Leave to enter their Dissents: (1.) "Because the Assertion in the Bill, of its being now manifest, that the Lord Viscount Stafford Died Innocent, and that the Testimony by which he was Convicted was False, which were the sole Grounds and Reasons given to Support the Bill, were desituted of all Proof, Warrant, or Testimony of Witness, or Matter of Record before them. (2.) That the Record

1685.

The King Contain'd himself for some time.

Notes of the Commons, for Religion.

Attempts toward Popery.

Reversing the Attainder of the Ld Stafford.

1685.

Record of the *King's-Bench*, read at the Committee, concerning the Conviction, last Term, of one of the Witnesses for Perjury, in Collateral Points of the Proof of no affinity to the Lord *Stafford's* Tryal, and given several Years before, could be no Ground to Invalidate the Testimony upon which the said Viscount was Convicted; which could never Legally be by One Witness, and was in Fact by the Judgment of his Peers, on the Evidence of at least Three. (3.) Because the said Judgment in the *King's-Bench*, and the whole Proceeding, was Unprecedented, Illegal and Unwarranted, highly Derogatory to the Honour, Judicature and Authority of this Court, who have Power to Question and Punish Perjuries of Witnesses before them, and ought not to be Impos'd upon by the Judgment of inferior Courts, or this Attainder of a Peer Invalidated by Implication: And the *Pepish Plot*, so Confirm'd and Punished by his Late Majesty and Four Parliaments, after Publick Solemn Devotion through the whole Kingdom, by the Authority of the Church and State, to be Eluded, to the Arraignment and Scandal of the Government; and only for the Restoring the Family of one *Pepish* Lord, and all this being without any Matter Judicially appearing before their Lordships to introduce the same; and the Records of that Tryal not suffer'd to be Read, for the Information of the Truth, before the Passing of that Bill. (Lastly,) For many other weighty Reasons offer'd and given by divers Peers, in the two Days Debates of this Bill both in the Committees and in the House.

The next Day the Bill was Read the Third time, and Pass'd; but the fore-mention'd Lords repeated their Protestations against it, and were Seconded by the Earls of *Stamford* and *Clare*, and the Lord *Evre*, "Because the Preamble of it was not Amended, and no Defect in Point of Law alledged as a Reason for the Reversal of the Attainder." A late Author says, That the Court fearing a stronger Opposition to the Bill in the Lower House, did not think fit it should be sent thither: But it was certainly Sent down, and on Friday June 5. was Read a First time, and Ordered a Second Reading; and was accordingly the next Day Read a Second time, and Committed to a Committee of the Whole House, where it dropt, and was heard of no more: To the immortal Honour of the Commons, who, though very forward to Assist the King in all his Civil Interests, yet would by no means Comply with the Two first Projects of the Court, which were, the Persecution of the *Dissenters*, and Extinguishing the Belief of the *Pepish Plot*.

Before the next Meeting of the Parliament, the King was Elevated with his late Victories, and presum'd he could now bring the Commons more to his own Will and Pleasure, and therefore he began to cast off the Mask, and to Act without Disguise, what, till then, he had in some measure endeavour'd to Dissemble: And therefore, in his Speech, he told the Lords and Commons, "That He would Dispense with the *Test Act*, which was the greatest Legal Barrier against *Poper*y; That He would Keep up a Standing Army, to be Commanded by *Pepish* Officers, whom He expressly recommended, in approving the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practices.

But the Commons were sensible, that these Methods were the Counsels of *Poper*y, and were design'd to Weaken, and, by degrees, Alter the Establish'd Religion; and therefore the Majority would by no means Comply, and boldly Argued, "That to Employ Officers not taking the *Test*, was, in effect, a Dispensing with All the Laws at Once; That if those Men were Loyal or

Good, it must proceed from their Generosity, more than their Principles; That they ought to remember, It was Treason for any Man to be Reconciled to the Church of *Rome*; and that the Pope, by Law, was Declared an Enemy to this Kingdom, &c.

The Prelates that were most in Favour with the King, because he thought them most Obsequious to his Will, were the Bishops of *Durham*, *Ely*, and *Rocheſter*; and yet hardly one of them would go in to all the following Measures of the Court: However, Encourag'd and Distinguish'd by the Favours of His Majesty, on Decemb. 29. the Lord Bishop of *Durham* was sworn Dean of His Majesty's Chapel-Royal, and within few Days after was admitted into the Privy-Council; and at the same time, the Lord Bishop of *Rocheſter* was sworn Clerk of the Closet to his Majesty.

The *Dissenters* thus represent their own Case; That the Rigorous Usage of the *Dissenters* in the foregoing Reign, was owing to *Pepish* Counsels they themselves never doubted. — They little expected better Treatment in this Reign, when bare-faced *Poper*y lifted up its Head among us. But (say they) Wise is that Providence which Governs the World, which serves its own Ends, even by those very Things whereby poor Mortals are most Disappointed. It is indeed enough to Amaze any One, to observe the Measures of this Reign, with their Consequences, whereby all Mankind were Disappointed. The *Church* Party not only expected to have the *Dissenters* wholly under their Feet, but depended so much upon their Merits in their Adherence to the Duke in his Distress, and his positive Assurances, that they were very secure, and thought they Dav their own: But, on a sudden, found their All in such Danger, that, without New Methods, their Religion and Liberty was gone. The *Dissenters* expected not only greater Rigours and Severities than before; but concluded, they should, if it were possible, be Extirpated: Whenas, to their Astonishment, they found themselves eas'd of their foregoing Hardships, and Courted and Caress'd by Those, who, they knew, would Rejoyce in their Ruine, and had left no Method unattempted in order to it. The *Papists* thought, by Raising those who had been so long Depress'd, to have inflam'd them with Revenge against their Brethren; to have widen'd the Animosities among *Protestants*, that they might All be thereby rendred the more sure and speedy Sacrifice to their Malice and Cruelty: And hereby they did but drive the Contending Parties the nearer to each other, and make them at last the more Vigorous in their United Effort, to avert that Common Ruine which hung over their Heads. So that all Parties were Surpris'd, and found themselves Misaken; but an Infinitely Wise GOD Over-rul'd All for Good.

There is some Disingenuity in this Way of the *Dissenters* representing their own Case; for they ought to have acknowledged, that the first Design of *Poper*y, was, to have set the Church upon a vigorous Suppression of all *Conventicles*, and a fierce Execution of all the *Penal* *Laws*. And had the Members of the Church of *England* in the House of Commons fell in with this Advice of the Court, Confirm'd by a Report from the Committee of Religion, the *Dissenters* had not only been grievously Oppress'd, but intirely Destroy'd; when the Rebellion of *Monmouth* had generally made them more Odious, and the King's Victory had made them more Obnoxious to the Court. And even the *Dissenters*, in the same History, confess the Displeasure of the Court against them, and a Disposition to Persecute them, in this Account of the Proceedings against their Great Leader, Mr. *Baxter*, (as follows:)

1685.

Bishops most Obsequious to the King.

Case of the Dissenters.

Some Disingenuity in the Dissenters.

The King begins to favour *Poper*y, with less Reserve.

Courage of the Commons.

“ In

1685.
Proceed-
ings a-
gainst Mr.
Baxter.

“ In the Reign of King *James II.* the same
“ Methods were continued as had been used in his
“ Brother’s Time. On *Febr. 28.* Mr. *Baxter* was
“ Committed to the *King’s-Bench* Prison, by my
“ Lord Chief-Justice *Jeffreys’s* Warrant, for his
“ *Paraphrase on the New Testament*, Printed a
“ little before; which was call’d a Scandalous
“ and Seditious Book against the Government.
“ On the 6th of *May*, which was the first Day of
“ the *Term*, he appear’d in *Westminster-Hall*, and
“ an Information was Order’d to be Drawn up
“ against him. *May 14.* he Pleaded *Not Guilty*
“ to the Information. *May 18.* he being much
“ Indispos’d, mov’d, That he might have farther
“ Time given him for his Tryal; but it was
“ Deny’d him. He mov’d for it by his Council:
“ But *Jeffreys* cries out in a Passion, *I will not*
“ *give him a Minute’s Time more, to save his Life.*
“ *We have had* (says he) *to do with other sort of*
“ *Persons, but now we have a Saint to deal with;*
“ *And I know how to deal with Saints as well as*
“ *Sinners.* Yonder (says he) stands Oates in the
“ Pillory, (as he actually did at that very Time in
“ the *New Palace-Yard*) and he says he Suffers for
“ the Truth; and so says Baxter: But if Baxter did
“ but stand on the other side of the Pillory with him,
“ I would say, *Two of the greatest Rogues and Rascals*
“ *in the Kingdom stood there.* On *May 30.* in the
“ Afternoon, he was brought to his Tryal, before
“ the Lord Chief-Justice *Jeffreys* at *Guild-Hall.*
“ Sir *Henry Ashhurst*, who could not forsake his
“ own and his Father’s Friend, stood by him all
“ the while. Mr. *Baxter* came first into Court,
“ and with all the Marks of Serenity and Com-
“ posure waited for the Coming of the Lord Chief-
“ Justice, who appear’d quickly after with great
“ Indignation in his Face. He no sooner sat
“ down, than a short Cause was Call’d, and Try’d:
“ After which, the Clerk began to read the Title
“ of another Cause. *You Blockhead you,* (says
“ *Jeffreys*) *the next Cause is between Richard*
“ *Baxter and the King.* Upon which Mr. *Baxter’s*
“ Cause was Call’d. The Passages mention’d
“ in the Information, were his *Paraphrase on*
“ *Matth. v. 19. Mark iii. 6. Mark ix. 39.*
“ *Mark xi. 31. Mark xii. 38, 39, 40. Luke x. 2.*
“ *John xi. 57. and Acts xv. 2.* These Passages
“ were pickt out by Sir *Roger L’Estrange*, and
“ some of his Companions: And a certain Noted
“ Clergy-man (who shall be nameless) put into
“ the Hands of his Enemies some Accusations
“ out of *Rom. xiii. &c.* as against the King,
“ to touch his Life, but no Use was made of
“ them. The great Charge, was, That in these
“ several Passages, he Reflected on the Prelates of
“ the Church of *England*, and so was Guilty of
“ Seditious, &c. The King’s Council open’d the
“ Information at large, with its Aggravations.
“ Mr. *Wallop*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Rotherham*, Mr. *At-*
“ *wood* and Mr. *Phipps* were Mr. *Baxter’s* Council,
“ and had been Fee’d by Sir *Henry Ashhurst.* Mr. *Wal-*
“ *lop* said, That he conceiv’d, the Matter depending
“ being a Point of Doctrine, it ought to be referr’d
“ to the Bishop his Ordinary: But if not, he
“ humbly conceiv’d the Doctrine was Innocent
“ and Justifiable, setting aside the *Imuendo’s*, for
“ which there was no Colour, there being no An-
“ tecedent to referr them to, (*i. e.* no Bishop or
“ Clergy of the Church of *England* nam’d.) He
“ said, The Book Accus’d, *i. e.* The Comment on
“ the *New Testament*, contain’d many Eternal
“ Truths; but they who Drew the Information
“ were the Libellers, in applying to the Prelates
“ of the Church of *England*, those severe Things
“ which were written concerning some Prelates
“ who deserv’d the Character which he gave.
“ My Lord (says he) I humbly conceive, the
“ Bishops Mr. *Baxter* speaks of, as your Lordship,
“ if you have read Church-History, must confess,

1685.
“ were the Plagues of the Church of the World.—
“ Mr. *Wallop*, (says the Lord Chief-Justice) I ob-
“ serve, you are in all these Dirty Causes; And
“ were it not for you Gentlemen of the Long-
“ Robe, who should have more Wit and Honesty,
“ than to support and hold up these Factious Knaves
“ by the Chin, we should not be at the Pass we are.—
“ My Lord, (says Mr. *Wallop*) I humbly conceive,
“ that the Passages Accus’d, are Natural De-
“ ductions from the Text.— You humbly Conceive!
“ (says *Jeffreys*) and I humbly Conceive: Swear
“ him, Swear him.— My Lord (says he) under
“ Favour, I am Council for the Defendant; and
“ if I understand either *Latin* or *English*, the In-
“ formation now brought against Mr. *Baxter* upon
“ so slight a Ground, is a greater Reflection upon
“ the Church of *England*, than any thing contain’d
“ in the Book he’s Accus’d for.— Says *Jeffreys*
“ to him, Sometimes you humbly Conceive! and
“ sometimes you are very Positive! You talk of your
“ Skill in Church-History, and of your Understand-
“ ing *Latin* and *English*: I think I Understand
“ something of them as well as you; but, in short,
“ mult tell you, That if you don’t understand your
“ Duty better, I shall teach it you.— Upon which
“ Mr. *Wallop* sat down.

“ Mr. *Rotherham* urg’d, That if Mr. *Baxter’s*
“ Book had sharp Reflections upon the Church of
“ *Rome* by name, but spake Well of the Prelates
“ of the Church of *England*, it was to be presum’d,
“ that the sharp Reflections were intended only
“ against the Prelates of the Church of *Rome.*—
“ The Lord Chief-Justice said, *Baxter was an*
“ *Enemy to the Name and Thing, the Office and*
“ *Persons of Bishops.*— *Rotherham* added, That
“ Mr. *Baxter* frequently attended Divine Service,
“ went to the Sacrament, and persuaded others to
“ do so too, as was certainly and publicly
“ known; and had, in the very Book so charg’d,
“ spoken very Moderately and Honourably of
“ the Bishops of the Church of *England.*—
“ Mr. *Baxter* added, My Lord, I have been so
“ Moderate with Respect to the Church of *England*,
“ that I have incur’d the Censure of many of
“ the Dissenters upon that Account.— *Baxter*
“ for Bishops! (says *Jeffreys*) That’s a merry
“ Conceit indeed! Turn to it, Turn to it.— Upon
“ this, *Rotherham* turn’d to a Place where ’tis
“ said, *That great Respect is due to Those truly*
“ *Call’d to be Bishops among us; or to that Purpose.*
“ — Ay, (saith *Jeffreys*) *This is your Presbyterian*
“ *Cant, Truly Call’d to be Bishops; that is, Himself*
“ *and such Rascals, Call’d to be Bishops of Kidder-*
“ *minster, and other such Places; Bishops set a-part*
“ *by such Factious, Snivelling Presbyterians as him-*
“ *self; A Kidderminster Bishop he means: Accord-*
“ *ing to the Saying of a late Learned Author, [And*
“ *every Parish shall Maintain a Tybe-Pig Metro-*
“ *politan.]*— Mr. *Baxter* beginning to speak
“ again; says *Jeffreys* to him, *Richard, Richard,*
“ *Do’st thou think we’ll bear thee Poison the*
“ *Court? &c. Richard, Thou’rt an Old Fellow, an*
“ *Old Knave; Thou’st Written Books enough to*
“ *Load a Cart, every one as full of Seditious*
“ *(I might say Treason) as an Egg is full of Meat:*
“ *Hadst thou been Whipt out of thy Writing Trade*
“ *Forty Years ago, it had been Happy. Thou pre-*
“ *tendest to be a Preacher of the Gospel of Peace,*
“ *and thou hast one foot in the Grave; ’tis time*
“ *for thee to begin to think what Account thou*
“ *intendest to give. But leave thee to thy self, and*
“ *I see thou’lt Go on as thou hast Begun; But, by*
“ *the Grace of God, I’ll Look after thee. I know*
“ *thou hast a mighty Party, and I see a great many*
“ *of the Brotherhood in Corners, waiting to see what*
“ *will become of their mighty Don; and a Doctor of*
“ *the Party (looking to Dr. Bates) at your Elbow;*
“ *But, by the Grace of Almighty God, I’ll Crush*
“ *you All.*

“ Mr. R-

1685.

“ Mr. Rotheram sitting down, Mr. Attwood began to shew, That not one of the Passages mention'd in the Information, ought to be strain'd to that Sence which was put upon them by the *Innuendo's*; they being more natural, when taken in a milder Sence: Nor could any one of them be apply'd to the Prelates of the Church of *England*, without a very forc'd Construction: To Evidence this, he would have read some of the Text; but *Jeffreys* cry'd out, *You shan't draw me into a Conventicle with your Annotations, nor your Snivelling Parson neither.* — My Lord, (*says Mr. Attwood*) I conceive this to be expressly within *Roswell's* Case, lately before your Lordship. — *You Conceive!* (*says Jeffreys*) *You Conceive anifs; It is not.* — My Lord, (*says Attwood*) that I may use the best Authority, permit me to repeat your Lordship's own Words in that Case. — *No, you shan't,* (*says he*;) You need not speak, for you are an Author already, though you Speak and Write Impertinently. — *Says Attwood*, I can't help that, my Lord, if my Talent be no better; but it is my Duty to do my best for my Client. — *Jeffreys* thereupon went on, Inveighing against what *Attwood* had Publish'd: And *Attwood* Justify'd it to be in Defence of the *English* Constitution; declaring, that he never Disown'd any Thing he had Written. *Jeffreys* several times Order'd him to Sit down, but he still Went on: My Lord (*says he*) I have Matters of Law to offer for my Client; and he proceeded to cite several Cases wherein it had been Adjudged, that *Words* ought to be taken in the milder Sence, and not in the strained, by *Innuendo's*. *Well,* (*says Jeffreys*, when he had done) *You have had your Say.* —

“ Mr. *Williams* and Mr. *Phipps* said nothing, for they saw it was to no purpose. At length, says Mr. *Baxter* himself, My Lord, I think I can clearly Answer all that is laid to my Charge, and I shall do it briefly: The Sum is contain'd in these few Papers, to which I shall add a little by Testimony. — But he would not hear a Word. At length the Chief-Justice Summ'd up the Matter in a long and fulsom Harangue; 'Tis notoriously known, (*says he*) *There has been a Design to Ruine the King and Nation: The Old Game has been Renew'd, and This has been the Main Incendiary: He's as Modest now as can be; but Time was, when no Man was so ready at, Bind your Kings in Chains, and your Nobles in Fetters of Iron, and, Co your Cents, O Israel! Gentlemen, For God's sake, don't let us be Gull'd Twice in an Age, &c.* And when he Concluded, he told the Jury, That if they in their Conscience believ'd he meant the Bishops and Clergy of the Church of *England*, in the Passages which the Information refer'd to, they must find him Guilty; And he could mean no Men else: If not, they must find him *Not Guilty.* — When he had done, says Mr. *Baxter* to him, Do's your Lordship think any Jury will pretend to Pass a Verdict upon me, upon such a Trval? — *I'll Warrant you, Mr. Baxter,* (*says he*) *Don't you Trouble your self about That.* — The Jury immediately laid their Heads together at the Bar, and found him *Guilty.*

“ He had *Subpana'd* several Clergy-men, who appear'd in Court, but were of no Use to him, through the Violence of the Chief-Justice.

“ The Trval being over, Sir *Henry Ashburst* led Mr. *Baxter* through the Crowd, (I mention it to his Honour) and convey'd him away in his Coach. On *June 29.* following he had Judgment given against him: He was Fined Five hundred Marks; to lie in Prison till he Paid it;

“ and be bound to his Good-Behaviour for Seven Years.

The King was now deep in the Measures of Popery, and Arbitrary Power; but he carry'd them on much faster in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, than he could yet do in *England*. He had laid a good Foundation in *Scotland* while he was Commissioner there for his Brother, and had settled the Ministry to his own Mind; and therefore immediately after his Accellion to the Throne he Call'd a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, on *Apr. 23. 1685.* when the Lord High-Chancellor branded the *Presbyterians* with this Character: *We have a New Sect among us, sprung up from the Dung-hill, the very Dreags of the People, who Kill by pretended Inspiration; and instead of, The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord, have nothing in their Mouths but the Word of God; Wrestling that blessed Conveyance of his Holy Will to us, to Justifie a Practice suggested to them by him who was a Murderer from the beginning; who having Modell'd themselves into a Commonwealth, (whose Idol is that accursed Paper the Covenant, and whose only Rule is to have none at all) have proceeded to Declare themselves no longer His Majesty's Subjects, to forfeit all of us who have the Honour to Serve Him in any Considerable Station, and will be sure, ere long, to do so by this Great and Honourable Court. It is how to rid our selves of these Men, and of all who incline to their Principles, that We are to offer to His Majesty our Advice, Concurrence, and utmost Assistance. These Monsters being a Publick Reproach upon the Nation, they render us Unquiet and Unsecure at Home: They bring Reproach upon our Religion, and are our great Plague, &c.* Under this Fervour, the first Act Pass'd was for the Security of the Protestant Religion; by which they meant, an Extirpation of the *Presbyterians*; Entorcing it by another Act concerning Witnesses, wherein they Ordain, *That such as being Cited to be Witnesses, in the Cases of Treason, Field or House-Conventicles, or Church Irregularities, do refuse to Depone, they shall be liable to be Punish'd, as Guilty of these Crimes respectively in which they Refuse to be Witnesses.* And in another Act, containing a Tender of Duty, and Offer of the Excise to His Majesty, They do in the Preamble Declare, “ That they owe all their Blessings to the Sacred Race of their Glorious Kings, and to the Solid, Absolute Authority wherewith they were Invested by the first and Fundamental Law of their Monarchy: — And therefore they again Declare to the World, That they Abhor and Detest, not only the Authors and Actors of all preceding Rebellions against the Sovereign, but also all Principles and Positions which are Contrary or Derogatory to the King's Sacred, Supreme, Sovereign, Absolute Power and Authority, which None, whether Persons or Collective Bodies, can participate of any manner of way, or upon any pretext, but in Dependance on Him, and by Commission from Him, &c. — The same Parliament Pass'd Two other Acts; The first, “ To Forbid the Resorting to Conventicles, and the Preaching in them, under Pain of Death, and Confiscation of Goods:” — The other, “ Making it High-Treason to Give or Take the National Covenant, as explained in 1638. or to Write in Defence of it. — And the more effectually to Introduce a Despotick Power, They Pass'd another Act, “ To Confirm and Approve whatever had been done by His Majesty's Privy-Council, Justice-Court, and those Commissioned by them, in Banishing, Imprisoning or Fining such as Refused to Take and Swear the Oath of Allegiance; and to Assert the Royal Prerogative in the utmost Extent of them.

1686.

Parliament in Scotland.

Character of the Presbyterians.

Severe Acts made against them.

1686.
The King attempts to Repeal the Test and Penal Laws in Scotland.

The King presuming from these Advances, that the Scots would easily Comply with him in all things; it was amongst Them that He first attempted to Repeal the Penal Laws and Test made against Papists: And therefore having Summon'd the Parliament of that Kingdom to Re-assemble on the 29th of Apr. 1686. He wrote a Letter to them, wherein He recommends to their special Care his Innocent Roman Catholick Subjects, who had been always Assistant to the Crown, in the worst of Rebellions and Usurpations, though they lay under Discouragements hardly to be named: These He must heartily recommend to them; to the End, that as they had given good Experience of their True Loyalty, and Peaceable Behaviour, so, by their Assistance, they might have the Protection of his Laws, not suffering them to lie under Obligations which their Religion could not admit of; By doing of which, they would give a Demonstration of the Duty and Affection they had to him, and do Him most acceptable Service. And this Love He expected they would shew to their Brethren, as they saw Him an Indulgent Father to his People.

Ed. Com-
missioner's
Speech.

To Engage the Parliament to Comply with this Desire of the King, the Earl of Murray, who was Appointed Lord High-Commissioner upon this Occasion, made them a Speech, with the finest Words and Promises; "That His Majesty would Open a free Intercourse of Trade with His Kingdom of England; and had fully Instructed his Envoy at the Court of France, to recover the Possession of the several Privileges of the Scots Merchants Trading with that Kingdom. And that His Majesty would Redress the Trouble which the Scotch Merchants met with in the Matter of the Staple and Trade with the Netherlands; and that He would remove the Prejudice which that Kingdom suffered, by the Importation of Irish Horses, Cattle and Victuals. And that the King was willing to Grant them an Open Mint; the want of which, was a sensible Prejudice to the Traffick of the Kingdom: And that He would not at this Time Demand any more Supplies or Impositions of any kind: And that He would give his Royal Consent to all such Laws and Regulations as might secure exact Payment to the Country from all his Officers and Soldiers in their Quarters. And, lastly, That He would Graciously Pass his full and ample Indemnity, with some few needful and necessary Exceptions, for all past Crimes and Misdemeanors whatsoever." — Concluding thus; — "And now, my Lords and Gentlemen, After so great and excellent Designs for promoting the Honour, the Ease and Wealth of this Kingdom; After his Resolution to Pardon so many Enemies, and to free so many of the Guilty from further severe, but Just Prosecutions; His Majesty believeth that None will wonder, if He Desire, by the Advice and Consent of His Great Council, to give Ease and Security to some of his good Subjects of the Roman Catholick Religion, who have been in all Times firm to the Monarchy, and ready to sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes for the Service and Security of the Crown. So that His Majesty, who so perfectly understands the Loyal and Dutiful Temper and Genius of Scotland, rests fully persuaded of your ready and cheerful Compliance with his Royal Desire and Inclination, tending so much to your own Security, and His Satisfaction; And that you will send me back to my Great and Royal Master, with the good Tydings of the Continued and Dutiful Loyalty of this his Ancient Kingdom: By which you will shew your selves the best and most affectionate Subjects, to the Best, the Incomparable, and Most Heroick Prince in the World.

As soon as the High-Commissioner had ended this Speech, the Creatures of the Court were for

Passing an Act in Favour of the Papists, without looking farther than His Majesty's Desire. But the Wiser part prevailed to have a Committee Appointed to Inspect the Statutes Provided against the Roman Catholicks. After a full Examination of those Laws, the Committee Drew up a Bill, whereby "Papists were to be allow'd the Exercise of their Religion in Private, without Repealing those former Acts which made them liable to Penalties for Publickly Assembling together." The King would have been contented with this Step for the present, hoping to have gain'd more by degrees. But however, this Bill being Presented to the Parliament for their Approbation, they Divided upon it, and many warm Speeches were made against it. The King being inform'd of these Debates, and apprehending the Miscarriage of his Hopes, He dispatcht an Express to the Earl of Murray, with Orders to Dissolve, or at least to Prorogue the Parliament.

In February following, the King was Resolved to Accomplish, by His Sole Power and Authority, what He could not Effect with a National Consent: And therefore He sent a Letter, Dated Febr. 12. to His Privy-Council of Scotland:

Whereas by Our Letter of the 21st of August last past, We were Graciously Pleas'd to Inform you of Our Designs, in order to the Ease of Our Roman Catholick Subjects, (unto which We had your Dutiful Answer in some Days thereafter;) We have now thought fit to Publish these Our Royal Intentions, and to give an additional Ease to those of Tender Consciences: So to convince the World of our Inclinations to Moderation; and to evidence, that those of the Clergy who have been Regular, are Our most particular Care. And though We have given some Ease to those whose Principles We can with any safety trust; We have at the same time expressed Our highest Indignation against those Enemies of Christianity, as well as Government and Humane Society, the Field-Conventiclers, whom We recommend to you to Root out with all the Severity of our Laws, and with the most vigorous Prosecution of our Forces; it being equally Our and Our Peoples Concern to be rid of them, &c.

With this Letter, there was sent a Proclamation for Liberty of Conscience, and Suspension of the Laws against Papists, of the same Date, running thus: — "We have thought fit to Grant, and by Our Sovereign Authority, Prerogative Royal, and Absolute Power, which All Our Subjects are to Observe, without Reserve, Do hereby Give and Grant Our Royal Toleration to the several Professors of the Christian Religion after-named, with and under the several Conditions, Restrictions and Limitations after-mention'd. In the first place, We Allow and Tolerate the Moderate Presbyterians to Meet in their Private Houses, and there to Hear all such Ministers as either have or are willing to accept of Our Indulgence allanerly, and None other. — It is Our Royal Will and Pleasure, That Field-Conventiclers, and such as Preach or Exercise at them, or shall any-wise Assist or Connive at them, shall be Prosecuted according to the utmost Severity of our Laws. — In like manner, We do hereby Tolerate Quakers to Meet and Exercise in their Form, in any Place or Places appointed for their Worship. — And considering the Severe and Cruel Laws made against Roman Catholicks (therein call'd Papists) in the Minority of Our Royal Grand-Father (of glorious Memory,) without his Consent, and contrary to the Duty of good Subjects, by his Regents and other Enemies to their Lawful Sovereign Our Royal Great-Grand-Mother Queen Mary (of blessed and pious Memory,) wherein,

1686.
Scots Parliament would not Comply with the King's Desire.

The King resolves to do it by his own Power, in an Arbitrary manner.

1686. " wherein, under pretence of Religion, they cloath'd
 " the worst of Treasons, Factions and Usurpa-
 " tions; and made these Laws, not as against the
 " Enemies of God, but their Own: Which Laws
 " have been still Continued of course, without design
 " of Executing them, or any of them, *ad Terrorem*,
 " only on Supposition, That the *Papists*, relying
 " on an External Power, were incapable of Duty
 " and true Allegiance to their Natural Sovereigns,
 " and Rightful Monarchs: — We, of Our certain
 " Knowledge, and long Experience, knowing, That
 " the *Catholicks*, as it is their Principles to be
 " good Christians, so it is to be Dutiful Subjects;
 " and that they had likewise, on all Occasions,
 " shewn themselves good and faithful Subjects to
 " Us and Our Royal Predecessors, by hazarding,
 " and many of them actually losing their Lives
 " and Fortunes in their Defence, (though of ano-
 " ther Religion) and the Maintenance of their
 " Authority, against the Violences and Treasons
 " of the most violent Abettors of those Laws;
 " Do therefore, with Advice and Consent of
 " Our Privy-Council, by Our Sovereign Authori-
 " ty, Prerogative Royal, and Absolute Power
 " aforesaid, Suspend, Stop and Disable all Laws
 " or Acts of Parliament, Customs or Constitu-
 " tions, Made or Executed against any of Our
 " *Roman Catholick* Subjects in any Time past, to
 " all Intents and Purposis making void all Prohi-
 " bitions therein mention'd, Pains or Penalties
 " therein Ordained to be Inflicted: So that they
 " shall in all things be as Free in all Respects, as
 " any of Our *Protestant* Subjects whatsoever, not
 " only to Exercise their Religion, but to Enjoy all
 " Offices, Benefices and others which We shall
 " think fit to bestow upon them in all Time
 " coming, &c.

Most Persons who saw this Proclamation, could not but Observe, that this Toleration of *Protestant Dissenters* was purely for the sake of the *Papish Recusants*; and that the Moderate *Presbyterians* had not so great a Liberty allow'd them as the *Quakers* had; because this last Sect bore a nearer affinity to the *Papists*, and were found to be more dispos'd to the Will of a *Papish Prince*: And lastly, that the much greater Indulgence granted to the *Roman Catholicks*, was not only in Tendernefs to them, but with the highest Commendation of them; and the wholsom Laws made against them, not only Suspended, but Censur'd and Arraign'd, as Barbarous and Cruel. And yet the Lords of the Council in *Scotland* were inclin'd to Answer, " That His Majesty's Commands were
 " exactly Obey'd; and His Royal Proclamation
 " Printed and Publish'd, by which His Majesty
 " had given a further Evidence of his Favour and
 " Goodnefs to all his Subjects. — Concluding
 " thus — *We are very willing that Your Majesty's*
Subjects who are Peaceable and Loyal, may be at
Ease and Security, notwithstanding of their Profes-
sion and Private Worship; And do conceive, That
such of them as are or shall be Employ'd by Your Ma-
jesty in Offices of Trust, Civil or Military, are suffi-
ciently Secured by Your Majesty's Authority and
Commission for their Exercising the same. We return
Your Majesty our most humble Thanks, for giving Us
Your Royal Word, for Maintaining the Church and
our Religion as it is now Establish'd by Law; and
rest Satisfy'd, believing Your Majesty's Promise to be
the best and greatest Security we can have.

But it was principally in *Ireland*, where the King's Designs of Establishing *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power* appeared without Disguise, from the very beginning of his Reign. The Duke of *Ormond* was Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom, a Person of unshaken Honour, and true Zeal for the *Protestant* Religion, and the *English* Interest; and therefore he was thought unfit to serve the present Govern-

ment: So, about the End of *March 1685*. he received an Order from the Court, to Deliver the Sword of State to the Lord Primate of *Ireland* and to the Earl of *Granard*, Appointed by the King to be Lords-Justices. But before his Departure, the Duke labour'd with a generous Diligence to settle Things on such a Foundation, as that it might not be easie for the *Papists* to make a present Change, without a manifest Violation of the Laws and Constitutions of the Kingdom. There is a remarkable Passage that shews the Great Spirit of that Excellent Patriot; He Appointed a Dinner at the *New Hospital* (a stately Fabrick by him erected near *Dublin* for Poor Soldiers) and Invited the Officers of the Army then in and about that City: After Dinner, he took a large Glas in his Hand, bid them fill it to the Brim with Wine, then stood up and call'd thus to the Company; *Look here, Gentlemen; They say at Court, I am become an Old Doating Fool: You see my Hand does not shake; nor does my Heart fail; Nor do I doubt that I shall make some of my Enemies see their Mistake: —* And so Drank the King's Health.

The Duke, at his Arrival at the *English* Court, found himself in Displeasure with the King; and had such dismal Apprehensions of the Posture of Affairs in *Ireland*, that it is thought to have broke his Heart, for he Died soon after, of a great Age indeed; and yet, till this very Turn, he had enjoy'd such Health of Body, and Cheerfulness of Mind, that in the Course of Nature he might have Liv'd much longer.

Before His Grace left the Government, an Order came, for Regulating the Council; which he left for the Justices to do: So, upon his Departure the Privy-Council was immediately Dissolved, and most of the *English* that were Active in the *Protestant* Cause were Turn'd out; and though no *Papists* were immediately Put in, yet it was not long before they made up the Major-part; and those few *Protestants* that were left, seldom appear'd at the Board, as being unable to bear up against the strongest Side.

The *Irish* began now to appear in a National Body against the *English*, and daily charg'd them with Evil Designs against the King and Government. They were Countenanc'd by the Privy-Council, who prest the Lords-Justices for Orders to Impower *Irish* *Papists*, and other Creatures of theirs, to Commit, without Bail, any Person Accused. These Proceedings made the Lords-Justices soon weary of their Government, and the Lord *Granard* wrote to *England* to be Dismiss'd: But the *Papists* represented him as a Man fit to be kept in His Majesty's Interest, being very prevalent in the North, among the *Scots* *Presbyterians*, of which Persuasion his Lady was. So that King *James* wrote him a Letter with his own Hand, giving him Assurance, That Nothing should be acted Prejudicial to the *Protestant* Interest, for which his Lordship was at that time reputed to be very Zealous.

Monmouth's Rebellion gave a plausible Opportunity to the *Irish*, more than ever, to contrive Plots, and to fasten them upon the *Protestants*; and to make the King so Jealous of the *Protestant* Interest in that Kingdom, that He resolv'd now to keep a Standing Army of *Irish* *Papists*. This could not be well done, without Calling in all the Arms from the Hands of *Protestants*. To Carry on this Design, the King and Council wrote over to the Lords-Justices, *That there was Reason to believe, that the Rebellion of Monmouth had been of that spreading Contagion, as to Insect many, and Delude more: It was not therefore safe for the Kingdom, to have the Arms of the Militia dispers'd abroad; but they would be in a greater Readiness, for the Use of the Militia, and the Defence of the Country, to have them deposited in the several Stores of each County.*

1686.

Death of the Duke of Ormond.

Letter to the Lords-Justices.

1686.

The King more especially intent in promoting Popery in Ireland

1686.

Rise of
Colonel
Talbot.Talbot is
made Lt.
Tyrconnel.Earl of
Clarendon
Lt. Lieu-
tenant of
Ireland.Tyrconnel
in a man-
ner Su-
perior to
him.His Arbi-
trary and
Cruel Pro-
ceedings.The Pro-
testants
are en-
rag'd
by the Lt.
Lieu-
tenant.

Upon these Instructions, a *Proclamation* was Issued out; and the Lord-Primate prevailing with the City of *Dublin* to bring in their Arms, that Precedent was soon follow'd by all the Country. The Protestants being thus Disarm'd, the next Design was to New-model the Army, which at that time consisted of about 7000 Men, all Protestants, Zealous and Faithful in the King's Service. For this Purpose, they made Use of Colonel *Richard Talbot*, a Man of all others most Odious to the *English* Protestants, and one who had been named by *Oates*, in his *Narrative* some Years before, as design'd for this ill Service: So that many before who believed little of the *Papish Plot*, did now give the greater Credit to it, and said, *That if Oates was an ill Evidence, he was certainly a good Prophet.*— *Talbot* began with great Insolence to pursue a Method, which was said to have been design'd immediately before the Death of King *Charles II.* which was to Displace all Officers that had been in the Parliament or *Oliver's* Army, and the very Sons of all such. This the Duke of *Ormond* had Directions to Proceed in; but he made no progress in it, under pretence of gaining Time to find them out, but in reality, because he foresaw it was to make room for the *Papists*. *Talbot* having Cashier'd a great part of the Officers, came over into *England*, and brought with him one *Neagle* a Cunning *Irish* Lawyer, and Inveterate *Papist*, who was constantly with *Father Petre*, and the rest of the High Cabal. The Queen was altogether for their furious Counsels, but the King was not so violently inclin'd, being every Day advis'd by all his *Papish* Peers, not to proceed too fast in the Revolution of *Ireland*, lest thereby he should ruine the general Interest of the *Catholicks*. However, *Talbot* was made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, with a Design of his immediate Return to *Ireland* in Quality of Lord-Lieutenant: To which Office he had been recommended by Bishop *Tyrrell*, though with some Reserve, as being a Person confess'd to be Odious to the *English*, and therefore not proper to be brought upon the Stage till Matters were come to a greater Maturity. The Lord *Ellis* was propos'd; but he was infirm, and excus'd himself from what he thought would be a Hard Work. At last, in *Decemb.* 1685. it was Resolv'd, That *Tyrconnel* should return Lieutenant-General of the Army, and the Earl of *Clarendon* Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom.

Tyrconnel executed his Commission with great Fury, not only Displacing more Officers of the Army, but also Turning out the Private Soldiers. His Will was his Law, and that purely Martial: He brought over Blank Commissions, Sign'd by the King, for any Names that he pleas'd to insert; he did this in an Insulting Barbarous manner, turning off some Soldiers strip of their very Shirts, seizing the Horses of some Officers and Troopers, and giving them Notes and Bills for not above Half their Pay, and commonly loading them with hard Words, and vile Reproaches. The most Noted Officers that were turn'd out, were the Lord *Shannon*, Capt. *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Capt. *Richard Coote*, and Sir *George St. George*, &c. In whose Places were put one *Kernay* that would have Murder'd King *Charles II.* *Anderson* an obscure Fellow, *Sheldon* a virulent Bigot, *Graham*, and others of the same Stamp. In short, Two or Three hundred *English* Gentlemen, who had hid-out their Fortunes in purchasing their Military Posts, were now Arbitrarily Disbanded, and Five or Six thousand Private Soldiers sent on Begging.

However, these Discouragements of the *English* were in some measure alleviated by the Integrity of the Lord-Lieutenant, who was very faithful to the Protestants, and endeavour'd to revive their Spirits, by telling them of the great Assurances the King had given him of Protecting their Reli-

gion. But indeed, that Noble Earl soon found himself not half a Governor, for *Tyrconnel* assum'd more than a Share in the Administration of all Affairs. This Passage is remarkable: Upon a *Sunday* Morning, His Lordship going to Church, perceiv'd an *Irish* Officer he never saw before Commanding his Guard of Battle-Axes, which very much surpriz'd him; whereupon he made a stop, demanding who he was, and who put him there?— The *Irish-man*, as much frighted as the Lord-Lieutenant was disturb'd, in broken Expressions told His Excellency, He was a Captain put in by the Lord *Tyrconnel*.— His Excellency demanding of him, When?— He reply'd, That Morning.— His Excellency bid 'em Call the former Captain, and Dismiss this of *Tyrconnel's*. The next Day the Lord-Lieutenant question'd *Tyrconnel* for this Action:— Who reply'd, He did nothing but by the King's Orders.— To which the Earl of *Clarendon* return'd, That whilst His Majesty intrusted him with the Government, he would not be Dispos'd by his Lieutenant-General.— Complaints on both Sides were made to the King, and the mutual Discontents grew every day greater; the Lord-Lieutenant thinking himself Supreme, and the Lieutenant-General daring to be Superior, who therefore went over into *England*, and Consulted with his Party how to obtain the sole Government of *Ireland*. The Queen, *Father Petre*, and the Earl of *S—d* very much Importun'd the King in his Favour; but the *Papish* Lords were still against it, and thought his Furioufness would ruine all, and yet they were extremely desirous to have *Ireland* in the Absolute Power of the *Papists*: For when some of the most Considerable of them, upon an apprehension of bringing a Storm upon themselves in *England*, were for Addressing the King to have liberty to Sell their Estates, and that His Majesty would Intercede with the King of *France* to Provide for them in his Dominions;— The King took Occasion to tell them, *That before their Desires came to Him, He had often thought of them, and had provided a sure Sanctuary and Retreat for them in Ireland, if all those Endeavours should be blasted in England, which He had made for their Security, and of the Success whereof He had not yet reason to despair.*

The Earl of *Rochester* having been by Accident inform'd of what was then in Agitation, he immediately acquainted the King with it; who absolutely deny'd that there was any Intention of Removing his Brother from the Government of *Ireland*; but, on the contrary, assur'd him, He was very well satisfy'd with his Conduct there. Within some few Days, the Lord-Treasurer receiv'd from his Brother the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* the same Intimations about his Removal. Upon which he again apply'd to His Majesty; who as positively deny'd the whole Matter as He had done before; and to remove the Jealousies of the Lord-Lieutenant, wrote a Letter to him, as was said, with his own Hand, assuring him, *He had yet no Thoughts, and He believ'd never should have, whilst both of them liv'd, to Call him away from the Government of Ireland.* However, about *Christmas*, it was by the King in Council Resolv'd, That the Earl of *Tyrconnel* should be made Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*: And it was said, that the Lord-President Carry'd it for him, against a great Opposition of the Board.

The Confirmation of this dismal News, struck the Protestants in *Ireland* with great Damp and Terror: Many of them that had Patentee-Employments, obtain'd License, under the Broad-Seal, to Come away; and many of the Merchants Call'd in their Effects and left the Kingdom. His Excellency the Earl of *Clarendon* did all he could to assist the poor Protestants, in covering them from the impending Storm; and it was interpreted

1686.

Oppress'd
by Tyrcon-
nel.Designs of
Removing
the Earl
of Claren-
don.Resolv'd
to make
Tyrconnel
Lieute-
nant.A great
Damp to
the Pro-
testants.

1686. interpreted by many as a signal Act of Providence, that after *Tyrconnel* was come to *Holyhead*, he was there detain'd full Sixteen Days, by contrary Winds. But he at last arriv'd at *Dublin* on Febr. 6. And though his Appearance was with a sad Consternation to the Protestants, yet Care was taken to Publish, by Authority, *That there never was seen so great a Concourse of People at any Chief-Governor's Landing, as at his; expressing their general Satisfaction by loud Acclamations as he pass'd through the Streets, by Ringing of Bells, and by Bonfires at Night throughout the City, together with all other Publick Demonstrations of Joy.*

On Febr. 12. the Earl of *Clarendon* caused the Privy-Council to Meet at the Palace of the Lord Archbishop of *Dublin*, and did there Deliver up the Sword of State to the Earl of *Tyrconnel*, with a memorable *Speech* wherein he told him, "That the Misunderstandings and Feuds of that Kingdom were Things much to be Lamented, and he could wish the Occasion of them were remov'd, which was this; *viz.* That the *English* of that Kingdom had been represented as a Company of Disaffected and Fanatical People.— That this was a hard Charge, if it were true: But from what he had learn'd, both by his own Observation, and the Information of others, he believ'd them to be as Loyal Subjects, and generally as true Sons of the Church of *England*, as any it has. That it is a Church that can make it Her Brags, That in all the Conspiracies, Plots and Rebellions that ever have been against the King, not one Orthodox Member of Her Communion has been any way in 'em: That he profess'd himself to be of that Church, and counted it his greatest Happiness that he was so. That as for the *Protestants* of that Kingdom in particular, he could say in their favour, That when the Restoration of the King was oppos'd in *England*, they were the Men that us'd their indefatigable Industry to effect it. That he design'd to tell this to the King; and hop'd, by his Lordship's Prudence, these Calumnies and Aspersions that had lain upon them, would be removed; and that as they and the *Roman Catholics* were the Subjects of One Prince, so they would Unanimously Agree, in their Love of one another, and in Promoting his Honour and Happiness. He clos'd his *Speech*, with telling him, *That as he Received the Sword in Peace, so he Deliver'd it up in Peace.* —

Tyrconnel's Answer was to this effect: "That it was the King's Design, and consequently his Command to him, to Govern that Kingdom according to the Laws of it, without any Partiality; and therefore he Declar'd, That all Men should enjoy the Exercise of their Religion and Properties, according to Law. That he knew there were great Fears in the Kingdom; some Removing their Goods, others Calling in their Money: What the Reason of it was, he could not imagine; but for his own part, he would not have any Distrust the King's Protection. That the Lord *Clarendon* had hinted, That he would have no Distinction of Names, or any thing else that might breed Jealousies among the People.— Which he would make it his whole Business to prevent; for this was the Command of the King, who was both the Greatest and Justest Prince that Rul'd these Kingdoms, &c. — And further, to Suppress, if possible, the general Discontent of the *English* Protestants, the New Lord-Deputy Publish'd a *Proclamation*, on Febr. 21.

Tyrconnel Publishes a Proclamation. "Whereas We are Inform'd, That several Disaffected Persons within this His Majesty's Kingdom, have been of late very Industrious, by False Reports and Malicious Insinua-

tions, to suggest to many of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects, as if We His Majesty's Chief-Governor intended to Govern, under His Majesty, here, otherwise than by the known Laws of this Land of *Ireland*; and as if some of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects should stand in hazard of being Disturb'd and Disquieted in their Just Liberties, Properties, and other Rights due to them by Law: Which Calumnies have been heightn'd and encourag'd by some few Fiery Spirits in the Pulpits, by taking upon them to Treat of Matters that do not lie within their Province, &c. We therefore Publish and Declare, That We will, by the Grace of God, apply all Our Care and Industry to yield and exact a perfect Obedience to His Majesty's Commands; and to take diligent Care, that all His Majesty's Subjects within this Kingdom, of what Persuasion in Religion soever they be, shall be Protected in their Just Rights and Properties due to them by Law, and in the free Exercise of their Religion; Provided they Persevere in their Duty and Allegiance to His Majesty, without giving any Occasion of Disturbance to the Peace of the Kingdom, &c. — But as this fair Pretension of *Tyrconnel* was not at all believ'd, so it was immediately confuted by his own Practice.

While Things were thus prepar'd and dispos'd in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, the like Measures were concerted for Reducing *England* to an Arbitrary Government. The King was resolv'd to have no Other Sitting Parliament, till He could form This or a New one to His Own Mind and Pleasure. And therefore, as on Nov. 20. the Parliament, under the King's Displeasure, had been Prorogued to Febr. 10. following; so it was on that Day, by Commission, farther Prorogued to the 10th Day of *May* 1686. and even then again Prorogued to the 22d of *Nov.* next; and from that time farther Prorogued to Febr. 15. and then Prorogued till the 28th of *Apr.* 1687. In the mean time, the King resolv'd to have *Westminster-Hall* intirely at his own Command, and fill'd only with those Judges who should assert his Dispensing Power, *i.e.* should execute or break the Laws, when and how His Majesty pleas'd. To this End, His Majesty Clos'd the Old Judges; and before He would make any New ones, He entred into a profess'd Bargain with them, That they should Maintain His Prerogative of Dispensing with the *Penal Laws* and *Test*. The first Man the King attempted to persuade, was Sir *Thomas Jones*, Lord Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, who shew'd a great Averseness, and at last told the King plainly, *He could not do it.* — The King answer'd, *He would have Twelve Judges of his own Opinion.* — To which Sir *Thomas* reply'd, *That possibly He might find Twelve Judges of his Opinion, but He would scarce find Twelve Lawyers to be so.* — Upon this Reluctancy of the Judges, on *Apr.* 21. Sir *Thomas Jones* Lord Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, *William Mountague* Esq; Lord Chief-Baron of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Job Charlton* One of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*, and Sir *Edward Nevill* One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, had all their *Quietus*: And in their Places, Sir *Henry Bedingfield* (One of Justices of the *Common-Pleas*) was sworn Lord Chief-Justice of the same Court, Sir *Edward Atkins* (One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*) was sworn Lord Chief-Baron, Sir *Edward Lutwich* (Chief-Justice of *Chester*) was sworn One of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*, and *Richard Heath* Esq; (Serjeant at Law) was made One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*. Yet, upon the Humble Petition of Sir *Job Charlton*, so Displac'd, His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute him Chief-Justice of *Chester*.

1686.

Attempts of Arbitrary Power and Popery in *England*.

The Old Judges are Clos'd.

The Best of them Turn'd out.

1686.

Call of
New Ser-
jeants.

Two Days after, there was a Call of Serjeants at Law: Sir *John Holt* Recorder of London, Sir *Ambrose Philips*, *Christopher Milton* Esq; *John Powell* Esq; *John Tate* Esq; *William Rawlinson*, Esq; *William Killingsworth* Esq; *Hugh Hodges* Esq; *Thomas Geers* Esq; and *George Hutchins* Esq; who gave Rings with this Motto, *Deus, Rex, Lex*: And to give the Reputation of Law to the Court, Sir *John Holt* and Sir *Ambrose Philips* were made the King's Serjeants. But within few Days, *Christopher Milton*, a profess'd Papist, was Knighted, and made One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; Sir *John Powell* One of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*, and Sir *Thomas Powys* Solicitor-General, in the Place of *Heneage Finch* Esq; On *Octob. 22.* His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of of Knighthood upon another Popish Lawyer, *Richard Allibone* of *Grays-Inn* Esq; and to make him One of his Council at Law, and soon after a Judge.

The Privy-
Council
New-mo-
dell'd.

His Majesty was pleas'd to Model the Privy-Council, in much the same manner as he had the Benches in *Westminster-Hall*: For at *Hampton-Court*, on *July 17.* the Earl of *Powys*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and the Lord *Dover*, all known and zealous Papists, were sworn of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council, and accordingly took their Places at the Board; and on *Octob. 8.* the New Earl of *Tyrconnel* was admitted to the same Honour.

Severities
on some
Witnesses
of the Po-
pish Plt.

Though the King, for Popularity and Protection of the Papists, had resolv'd upon Indulgence to the *Dissenters*, and intended to make all Parties quiet, that the Popish Party might more easily prevail; yet some Severities were exercis'd, to create a continual Fear, of not Offending the Government. On *May 14.* *Miles Prance* was brought to the *King's-Bench*, upon an Information Exhibited against him, for *Wilful and Malicious Perjury*, in the Evidence he gave at the Tryals of *Green, Berry and Hill*, relating to the Murther of *Sir Edmund-Bury Godfrey*. He was persuaded to Plead *Gilty*: And being brought again to the *King's-Bench* on *June 15.* he was prevail'd on to declare his hearty Sorrow and Repentance for his heinous Offence, and then receiv'd this Judgment; "That he Pay a Fine of an Hundred Pounds; " That he be brought on *Monday* next to all the " Courts of *Westminster* with a Paper on his Head " declaring his Offence; And that he stand the " same Day in the Pillory before *Westminster-Hall- " Gate*, and on *Wednesday* following at the *Royal- " Exchange*, and on *Monday* following at *Charing- " Cross*; And that he be Whipt from *Newgate* to " *Tyburn*; And Committed in Execution until he " had Paid the Fine.

Mr. *Edward Whitaker* had been Convicted in *Easter-Term*, 1682. for *Justifying the Rebellion of Forty One*, and the *Murther of King Charles I.* and *flying for the same*, had *Absconded ever since*. Mr. Attorney-General, in *Michaelmas-Term*, moved for Judgment against him; and the Court Adjudged him, " To Pay a Fine of a Thousand " Marks, and remain in Prison (when Taken) till " the same be Paid.

Soon after, Mr. Attorney-General moved the Court of *King's-Bench* for Judgment against *George Speake* Esq; Convicted for a *Riot*, and for *Rescuing John Trenchard Esq; from His Majesty's Messengers*, who had a Warrant to Apprehend him for *High-Treason*. And the Court Adjudged him, " To Pay " a Fine of Two thousand Marks.

But it seems, the Man who most Provok'd the Government, was Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, a Minister of the Church of *England*, who had been Author of a very Rational Treatise against *Passive Obedience*, under the Title of [*Julian the Apostate.*] He had now the Courage to write *An Address to the English Protestants in King James's Army*, (as follows:)

GENTLEMEN;

1686.

Mr. Sa-
muel John-
son's Ad-
dres to
the English
Soldiers.

NEXT to the Duty we owe to GOD, which ought to be the principal Care of Men of your Profession, who carry your Lives in your Hands, and often look Death in the Face, in the Service of your Native Country, wherein you drew your first Breaths, and breathe a free English Air: Now I desire you to Consider, how you will Comply with these two Main Points, by engaging in the Present Service. Is it, in the Name of GOD, for His Service, that you have join'd your selves with Papists? Who indeed must Fight for the *Mas-Book*, but will Burn the Bible; and who seek to Extirpate the Protestant Religion with Your Swords, because they cannot do it with their own. And will you be Aiding and Assisting to Set up *Mas-Houses*, to Erect that Kingdom of Darkneis and Desolation amongst us, and to train up all our Children in Popery! How can you do these Things, and call your selves Protestants!

What Service can you do your Country, by being under the Command of French and Irish Papists, and by bringing the Nation under a Foreign Yoke? Will you help them to make forcible Entry into the Houses of your Country-men, under the Name of Quartering; contrary to *Magna Charta*, and Petition of Right? Will you be Aiding and Assisting to all the Murther and Outrages which they shall commit by their Void Commissions, which were declared Illegal, and sufficiently Blasted by Both Houses of Parliament, if there had been any need of it? For it was very well known before, that a Papist cannot have a Commission, but by Law is utterly Disabled and Disarm'd. Will you exchange your Birthright of English Laws and Liberties, for Martial and Club-Law; and help to Destroy all Others, only at last to be Eaten up your Selves? If I know you well, As you are English-men, you Hate and Scorn these things. Therefore be not unequally Tok'd with Idolatrous and Bloody Papists: Be Valiant for the Truth, and shew your selves Men.

The same Considerations are humbly Offer'd to all English Sea-men, who have been the Bulwark of this Nation, against Popery and Slavery, ever since 1588.

Upon this, in *Trinity-Term*, an Information of *High-Misdemeanor* was brought against him in the *King's-Bench*, for *Writing and Publishing Two most Scandalous and Seditious Libels*, to Stir up His Majesty's Subjects to Rebellion. Of which he was Convicted: And in the next *Term* the Court Awarded this Judgment against him, " That he " stand in the Pillory on *Monday* next at *West- " minster*, on *Wednesday* following at *Charing-Cross*, " and the *Monday* after at the *Royal-Exchange*; " That he Pay a Fine of Five hundred Marks; " And that he be Whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*. Before his Suffering, for a pretence of Respect to the Gown, he was to be Degraded; and accordingly, on *Nov. 20.* he was brought before the Lords the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough*, Commissioners appointed by His Majesty to Exercise all manner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the Diocese of *London*, during the Suspension of the Lord Bishop of *London*, who were Met, with several of the City Divines, in the Chapter-House of *St. Paul's*; where the said Mr. *Johnson* is said, According to the Ecclesiastical Laws, in a Full Court, to have receiv'd Sentence of Degradation, and to have been Degraded and Divested accordingly; and Deliver'd over, as a meer Lay-Perſon, into the Hands of the Secular Officer, to Undergo the Punishments Adjudged to him.

Severe
Sentence
on Mr. Sa-
muel John-
son.

The King did not only Cloſet his Judges and Officers, upon the Question of the Penal Laws and Test, but he solicted his Prime-Ministers to be reconcil'd

1686. reconcil'd to the Church of Rome. His Majesty first undertook to manage the Earl of *Sun*—*d*, who is said to have been very Obsequious to the King's Desire, and to have bowed low at the *Papish* Altar, though he did not care to be formally reconcil'd (as the Term was) to the Church of Rome. What the Tenor of that Discourse was which the King had with him, was never known; but however, Father *Petre* is said to have extremely manifested the Earl's Obedience, at a Meeting with the Jesuits; adding, *That it was necessary for him as yet to appear a Protestant, for weighty Reasons of State.*

The King's next Solicitation was to the Earl of *Rochester*, for whom the King had a particular Affection and Esteem, not only as his Brother-in-Law, but as his Faithful Servant, on whom He had therefore bestow'd the Place of Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, upon his first Advancement to the Throne: Yet it seems, nothing could maintain the Earl in this Post, without changing his Religion, and embracing the King's, which, by this time, was become almost the only Means of gaining or keeping Preferment. His Lordship being prest and fatigu'd by the King's Intreaties, told His Majesty, "That to let Him see it was not through any Prejudice of Education, or Obstinacy, that he persevered in his Religion, he would freely consent to hear some Protestant Divines Dispute with some *Papish* Priests, and promis'd to Side with the Conquerors." Thereupon the King appointed a Conference to be held at *Whitehall*, at which His Majesty and several Persons of Honour were present with the Earl of *Rochester*. The Protestant Champions were, Dr. *Simon Patrick* (now Lord Bishop of *Ely*;) and Dr. *William Fane*, Professor of Divinity in *Oxford*. Those on the *Papish* Side, were one *Gifford*, a Doctor of the *Sorbonne*; and Mr. *Tilden*, who having turn'd *Roman Catholick* at *Lisbon*, went under the Name of Dr. *Godden*: And the Subject of their Dispute was, *The Rule of Faith*, and *The Proper Judge in Controversies*. This Conference was very long; and at last the *Romish* Doctors were prest with so much Strength of Reason and Authority against them, that they were really put to Silence. Whereupon the Earl of *Rochester* openly declared, "That the Victory the Protestant Divines had gain'd, made no Alteration in his Mind, being before-hand convinc'd of the Truth of his Religion, and firmly resolv'd never to forsake it. — His Majesty going off abruptly, was heard to say, *He never saw a Bad Cause so Well, nor a Good One so Ill Maintain'd.* — And the Jesuits were so Exasperated against the Lord Treasurer for refusing to be a Convert, that one of them said, *That Lord must be Anathematiz'd; And that the King could never Prosper while such a Heretick was near him.* — Within few Days after, the King sent to the Earl for his Commission of High-Treasurer; which he presently resign'd: And in the Beginning of *January*, His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute *John Lord Bel-lasis*, *Sidney Lord Godolphin*, *Henry Lord Dover*, *Sir John Ernie* (Chancellor of the *Exchequer*;) and *Sir Stephen Fox*, Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High-Treasurer of *England*. But to alleviate the Loss of the Treasury, His Majesty assign'd to the Earl of *Rochester* an Annuity of Five thousand Pounds per Ann. upon the *Post-Office*. Which so Engag'd his Lordship, that he afterwards went over to *Holland* to take Care of the King's Interest there, and to do him the best Service he could. There was less Care taken of his Elder Brother the Earl of *Clarendon*, who not only lost his Government in *Ireland*, but his Privy-Seal in *England*; for on *March 11.* (at the End of this Year) His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute *Henry Lord Arundel*

The King endeavours to reconcile his Prime-Ministers to his own Religion.

A Conference, for Satisfying the Earl of Rochester.

His Lordship's Declaration for the Protestant Religion:

And so Turn'd out of the Treasury.

New Commissioners Appointed.

Lord Clarendon loses the Privy-Seal.

of *Wardour* Keeper of the Privy-Seal, and he was that Day Sworn in Council. 1686.

As to other Honours and Preferments, they were most of them conferr'd with a like View upon the *Roman* Interest and Religion. On *May 13.* His Majesty was pleas'd, in Consideration of the good and faithful Services of *John Lytcott* Esq; to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. And on *May 28.* His Majesty being in his Camp on *Hounslow-Heath*, after having declared his great Satisfaction with the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment of *Cornish* Men, was pleas'd to conferr, at the Head of the Regiment, the Honour of Knighthood upon Captain *Beville Granvil*, his Lordship's Nephew, and Grandson to *Sir Beville* who was slain in the Battle of *Landsdown*. On *July 11.* His Majesty, in his Bed-Chamber, Knighted *Thomas Jefferys* Esq; his Consul at *Alicant*. On *Aug. 8.* His Majesty conferr'd the same Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Rawlinson* Esq; One of the Aldermen of the City of *London*. Upon the Death of *Sir William Stapleton* (Governor and Captain-General of His Majesty's *Leeward Islands* in *America*) the King was pleas'd in *August* to conferr that Government upon *Sir Nathanael Johnson*, in Consideration of his many faithful Services, and approved Loyalty. On *Aug. 22.* at *Windsor*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Montgomery* of the *Middle-Temple* Esq; On *Sept. 26.* His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Fowle* Esq; One of the Aldermen of the City of *London*; and then Appointed him and *Sir Thomas Rawlinson* to be Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* for the Year ensuing. On *Oct. 22.* *William Bridgman* Esq; was Sworn One of the Clerks of His Majesty's Privy-Council, in the Place of *Sir Philip Floyd*, decess'd. And at the same time *William Blathwaite* Esq; was Sworn One of the Clerks of the said Council in Ordinary. On *Decemb. 1.* His Majesty, in his Bed-Chamber, conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Edmund Gardiner* Esq; Deputy-Recorder of the Town of *Bedford*. And near the same time His Majesty did the like Honour to *Ric. Neale* Esq; High-Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland* for the Year ensuing. *Decemb. 18.* His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute *Dr. Richard Raines* (Judge of the *Prerogative-Court*) Judge of His Majesty's High-Court of *Admiralty*, and at the same time to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. Toward the End of the same Month, *Sir Charles Cotterell* having humbly Petition'd the King for Leave (by reason of his Age) to resign His Office of Master of the Ceremonies; His Majesty was graciously pleas'd, in Consideration of his faithful Services to his Royal Father, Brother, and Himself, to receive his Son *Charles-Lodowick Cotterell* Esq; into the said Office, and to constitute his Grandson *John Dormer* Esq; Assistant-Master of the Ceremonies, in his Place. On *Jan. 21.* His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *James Tillie* of *Pillaton* in the County of *Cornwall* Esq; And about the same time, was pleas'd to constitute, by Commission under the Great-Seal of *England*, *Sir Thomas Jefferys* his Agent and Consul-General in the Kingdoms of *Valencia* and *Murcia*, and the Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Torca* and *Sardinia*, in Consideration of his Loyalty, and the good Services perform'd by him. At the beginning of *February* His Majesty was pleas'd to constitute the Earl of *Yarmouth* Treasurer of his Household; and the Lord *Waldegrave* Comptroller; and soon after, Colonel *James Porter* Vice-Chamberlain of the same.

Other Honours and Preferments.

It is hard now to separate the Affairs of Religion from those of the State, because the whole Business of the King and Court was to pursue the Ways and Means of Introducing Popery. The Regular Clergy of State of Religion.

1686. of the Church of *England* thought it their Duty not to be Silent in the Common Danger, and therefore made their Sermons and Publick Discourses more expressly against the Errors and Corruptions of the Church of *Rome*. The King was taught to believe, That whatever was said against his Religion, was a Reflection upon his Person and his Government: And therefore he was importun'd to Refrain the Liberty of the Pulpit; and to that Purpose he Order'd the *Directions concerning Preachers*, Publish'd in 1662. to be now Reprinted, and Reinforc'd by a *Letter* of the King, Directed to the Lords the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *Tork*, given at *Whitehall* the 5th of *March* 1685. in the Second Year of his Reign, *To Prohibit the Preaching upon Controversial Points*.—

The King intent upon introducing Popery.

Would not bear the Clergy to Preach against it.

A late Author makes this proper Remark upon it: “An Order was Directed to the Protestant Bishops about *Preaching*: Which was, upon the Matter, forbidding them to Defend their Religion in the Pulpit; when it was at the same time Attackt by the *Papish* Priests with all the Vigour they were capable of, both in their Sermons and Books. This Order was taken from a Precedent in *Queen Mary's* Time; for the first step She made to Introduce *Popery*, (notwithstanding her Promises to the Gentlemen of *Suffolk* and *Norfolk* to the contrary, upon their Appearing first of any, upon the Death of her Brother) was to Issue out a *Proclamation* forbidding the Preaching upon Controverted Points of Religion, for fear, as was said, of raising Animosities among the People. But notwithstanding this ensnaring *Letter* of King *James*, the Clergy of the Church of *England* were not wanting in their Duty: For, to their Immortal Honour, they did more to Vindicate the Doctrine of their own Church, and Expose the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, both in their Sermons and Writings, than ever had been done, either at Home or Abroad, since the *Reformation*; and in such a Style, and with such an inimitable force of Reasoning, as will be a Standard of Writing to succeeding Ages.

Ecclesiastical Commission.

“To hasten on the Project against the Establish'd Church, a New Court of *Inquisition* was Erected, under the Name of a *Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs*: And, to blind the People, there were some Bishops of the Church of *England* named Commissioners; whereof one refused to Act from the Beginning; and another Excus'd himself, after he came to see where the Design of it was Levell'd. This *Commission* was another manifest Violation of the Laws, and against an express Act of Parliament. And, as if that had not been enough to mortifie the Church of *England*, there were some *Roman Catholics* Appointed Commissioners; and consequently, the Enemies of the *Protestant* Religion were become the Judges and Directors of a *Protestant* Church, in its Doctrine and Discipline. —

[The *Commission* it self, because it is the Last of that Kind that we hope will be ever Given out, deserves to be here inserted.]

JAMES the Second,

By the Grace of GOD, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Form of it.

“TO the Most Reverend Father in God, Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Councillor *William* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Primate of all *England*, and Metropolitan; And to Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Councillor *George* Lord *Jeffreys*, Lord

1686. Chancellor of *England*; And to Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin and Councillor *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; And to Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin and Councillor *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, President of Our Council, and Our Principal-Secretary of State; And to the Right Reverend Father in God, and Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Councillor *Nathanael* Lord Bishop of *Duresme*; And to the Right Reverend Father in God, Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Councillor *Thomas* Lord Bishop of *Rocheſter*; And to Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Councillor *Sir Edward* *Herbert* Kt. Chief-Justice of the Pleas, before Us to be holden Assigned, (*Greeting*.)

“WE, for divers Good, Weighty and Necessary Causes and Considerations Us hereunto especially moving, of Our meer Motion, and certain Knowledge, by force and virtue of Our Supreme Authority, and Prerogative Royal, do Assign, Name and Authorize, by Our Letters-Patents under the Great-Seal of *England*, you the said Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, Lord President of Our Council, Lord Bishop of *Duresme*, Lord Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and Our Chief-Justice aforesaid, or any Three or more of you, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, from Time to Time, and at all Times during Our Pleasure, to Exercise, Use, Occupy and Execute, under Us, all manner of Jurisdiction, Privileges and Preeminences in any-wise touching or concerning any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions within this Our Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*; and to Visit, Reform, Redress, Order, Correct and Amend all such Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enormities whatsoever, which, by the Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Laws of this Realm, can or may Lawfully be Reformed, Ordered or Redressed, Corrected, Restrained or Amended, to the Pleasure of Almighty God, and Increase of Vertue, and the Conservation of the Peace and Unity of this Realm. AND We do hereby Give and Grant unto you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, thus by Us Named, Assigned, Authorized and Appointed, by force of Our Supreme Authority, and Prerogative Royal, full Power and Authority, from Time to Time, and at all Times during Our Pleasure, under Us, to Exercise, Use and Execute all the Premises, according to the Tenor and Effect of these Our Letters-Patents; Any Matter or Cause to the contrary, in any-wise notwithstanding. AND We do, by these Presents, Give full Power and Authority unto you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the Lord Chancellor to be One, by all Lawful Ways or Means, from Time to Time hereafter, during Our Pleasure, to Enquire of all Offences, Contempts, Transgressions and Misdemeanors done and committed contrary to the Ecclesiastical Laws of this Our Realm, in any County, City, Borough, or other Place or Places, Exempt or not Exempt, within this Our Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*; and of all and every the Offender and Offenders therein, and them and every of them, to Order, Correct, Reform, and Punish by Censure of the Church. AND also, We do Give and Grant full Power and Authority unto you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, in like manner as is aforesaid, from Time to Time, and at all Times during Our Pleasure, to Enquire of, Search out, and Call before

1686. " before you, all and every Ecclesiastical Person
 " or Persons, of what Degree or Dignity soever,
 " as shall Offend in any of these Particulars before-
 " mention'd; and them, and every of them, to
 " Correct and Punish, for such their Misbehaviors
 " and Misdemeanors, by Suspending or Depriving
 " them from all Promotions Ecclesiastical, and
 " from all Functions in the Church; and to
 " inflict such other Punishments or Censures
 " upon them, according to the Ecclesiastical
 " Laws of this Realm. AND further, We do
 " Give full Power and Authority unto you, or
 " any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid,
 " whereof you the said Lord Chancellor to be One,
 " by Virtue hereof, and in like Manner and Form
 " as is aforesaid, to Enquire, Hear, Determine
 " and Punish all Incest, Adulteries, Fornications,
 " Outrages, Misbehaviors and Disorders in Mar-
 " riage, and all other Grievances, and great Crimes
 " or Offences, which are Punishable or Reformable
 " by the Ecclesiastical Laws of this Our Realm,
 " committed or done, or hereafter to be com-
 " mitted or done, in any Place, Exempt or not
 " Exempt, within this Our Realm, according to
 " the Tenor of the Ecclesiastical Law in that
 " behalf. Granting you, or any Three or more
 " of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the Lord
 " Chancellor to be One, full Power and Authority
 " to Order and Award such Punishment to every
 " such Offender, by Censures of the Church, or
 " other Lawful Ways, as is aforesaid. AND
 " further, We do Give full Power and Authority
 " to you, or any Three or more of you, as
 " is aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chan-
 " cellor to be One, to Call before you, or any
 " Three or more of you, as aforesaid, whereof
 " you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, all
 " and every Offender and Offenders in any of
 " the Premises; and also, such as by you, or any
 " Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof
 " you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, shall
 " seem to be Suspected Persons in any of the
 " Premises which you shall Object against them;
 " and to Proceed against them, and every of them,
 " as the Nature and Quality of the Offence, or
 " Suspicion in that behalf shall require: And also,
 " to Call all such Witnesses, or any other Person
 " or Persons that can Inform you concerning any
 " of the Premises, as you, or any Three or more
 " of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said
 " Lord Chancellor to be One, and them and every
 " of them to Examine, upon their Corporal Oaths,
 " for the better Tryal and Opening of the Truth of
 " the Premises, or any Part thereof.

" AND if you, or any Three or more of
 " you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord
 " Chancellor to be One, shall find any Person or Per-
 " sons whatsoever Obstinate or Disobedient in their
 " Appearance before you, or any Three or more of
 " you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said Chan-
 " cellor to be One, at your Calling and Com-
 " mandments, or else in not Obeying, or in not
 " Accomplishing your Orders, Decrees and Com-
 " mandments, or any thing touching the Pre-
 " mises, or any Part thereof, or any other Branch
 " or Clause contained in this Commission; That
 " then you, or any Three or more of you, as
 " aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor
 " to be One, shall have full Power and Authority
 " to Punish the same Person or Persons so Offend-
 " ing, by Excommunication, Suspension, Depriva-
 " tion, or other Censures Ecclesiastical. And
 " when any Persons shall be Convened or Pro-
 " secuted before you, as aforesaid, for any of the
 " Causes above-expressed, at the Instance and Suit
 " of any Person Prosecuting the Offence in that
 " behalf; That then you, or any Three or more
 " of you, as aforesaid, whereof you the said
 " Lord Chancellor to be One, shall have full

1686. " Power and Authority to Award such Costs and
 " Expences of the Suit, aswel to and against the
 " Party as shall Prefer or Prosecute the said
 " Offence, as to and against the Party or Parties
 " that shall be Convened, according as their
 " Causes shall require, and to you, in Justice,
 " shall be thought Reasonable.

" AND further, Our Will and Pleasure is,
 " That you assume Our Well-beloved Subject
 " *William Bridgman* Esq; One of the Clerks of
 " Our Council, or his sufficient Deputy or Deput-
 " ies in that behalf, to be your Register, whom
 " We do, by these Presents, Depute to that
 " Effect, for the Registring of all your Acts,
 " Decrees and Proceedings by Virtue of this Our
 " Commission AND that, in like manner, you,
 " or any Three or more of you, whereof you the
 " said Lord Chancellor to be One, by your Discre-
 " tion shall Appoint one or more Messenger or
 " Messengers, and other Officer or Officers, neces-
 " sary and convenient to Attend upon you for
 " any Service in this behalf; Our Will and
 " Express Commandment also is, That there
 " shall be two Paper Books Indented and made,
 " the one to remain with the said Register, or
 " his sufficient Deputy or Deputies, the other
 " with such Persons and in such Places as you
 " the said Commissioners, or any Three or more
 " of you, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor
 " to be One, shall in your Discretion think most
 " fit and meet; in both which Books shall be
 " fairly Entred all the Acts, Decrees and Pro-
 " ceedings made or to be made by Virtue of this
 " Commission.

" AND Whereas Our Universities of *Oxford*
 " and *Cambridge*, and divers Cathedral and Col-
 " legiate-Churches, Colleges, Grammar-Schools,
 " and other Ecclesiastical Incorporations, have
 " been Erected, Founded and Endowed by several
 " of Our Royal Progenitors, Kings and Queens
 " of this Realm, and some others, by the Charity
 " and Bounty of some of their Subjects, aswel
 " within Our Universities, as other Parts and
 " Places, the Ordinances, Rules and Statutes
 " whereof are either Imbezill'd, Lost, Corrupted,
 " or altogether Imperfected; We do therefore
 " Give a full Power and Authority to you, or
 " any Five or more of you, of whom We Will
 " you the afore-named Lord Chancellor always
 " to be One, to Cause and Command in Our
 " Name, all and singular the Ordinances, Rules
 " and Statutes of Our Universities, and all and
 " every Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches, Col-
 " leges, Grammar-Schools, and other Ecclesiastical
 " Incorporations, together with their several
 " Letters-Patents, and other Writings touching
 " or in any-wise concerning the several Erections
 " and Foundations to be brought and Exhibited
 " before you, or any Five or more of you, as is
 " aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor
 " to be One; Willing, Commanding and Autho-
 " rizing you, or any Five or more of you, as
 " aforesaid, whereof you the said Lord Chancellor
 " to be One, upon the Exhibiting, and upon dili-
 " gent and deliberate View, Search and Examina-
 " tion of the said Statutes, Rules and Ordinances,
 " Letters-Patents and Writings, as is aforesaid,
 " the same to Correct, Amend, and Alter. AND
 " also, where no Statutes extant in all or any
 " of the aforesaid Cases, to Devise and Set down
 " such good Orders and Statutes, as you, or any
 " Five or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof
 " you the said Lord Chancellor to be One, shall
 " think meet and convenient to be by Us Con-
 " firmed, Ratified, Allowed and Set forth, for the
 " better Order and Rule of the said Universities,
 " Cathedrals and Collegiate-Churches, Colleges
 " and Grammar-Schools, Erections and Founda-
 " tions, and the Possessions and Revenues of the
 " same,

1686. " fame, as may best tend to the Honour of Almighty God, Increase of Vertue, Learning and Unity in the said Places, and the Publick Weal and Tranquillity of this Our Realm.

" MOREOVER, Our Will, Pleasure and Commandment is, That Our said Commissioners, and every of you, shall diligently and faithfully Execute this Our Commission, and every Part and Branch thereof, in Manner and Form aforesaid, and according to the true Meaning hereof, notwithstanding any Appellation, Provocation, Privilege or Exemption in that behalf to be made, pretended or alledged by any Person or Persons resident or dwelling in any Place or Places, Exempt or not Exempt, within this Our Realm; Any Law, Statutes, Proclamations, or Grants, Privileges or Ordinances, which be, or may seem to be contrary to the Premises notwithstanding.

" AND for the better Credit and more manifest Notice of your Doing in Execution of this Our Commission, Our Pleasure and Commandment is, That to your Letters Missive, Processès, Decrees, Orders and Judgments, for, or by you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, to be Awarded, Sent forth, Had, Made, Decreed, Given, or Pronounced, at such certain Publick Places, as shall be Appointed by you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, for the due Execution of this Our Commission, you, or some Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, whereof you the said Chancellor to be One, shall cause to be put and fixed a Seal, engraven with the *R* and *C*rown, and the letter *J*. and figure 2. before, and the letter *R*. after the same; with a Ring or Circumference about the same Seal, containing as followeth, *Sigillum Commissariorum Regie Majestatis ad Causas Ecclesiasticas*.

" FINALLY, We Will and Command all and singular other Our Ministers and Subjects in all and every Place and Places, Exempt and not Exempt, within Our Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, upon any Knowledge or Request from you, or any Three or more of you, as is aforesaid, to them or any of them Given or Made, to be Aiding, Helping and Assisting unto you, and to your Commandment, in, and for the due Executing your Precepts, Letters, and other Processès requisite in, and for the due Executing of this our Commission, as they and every of them tender Our Pleasure and Will, to Answer the contrary at their utmost Perils.

In Witness, &c.

Illegality of this Commission.

It must be Observed, That King *Henry VIII.* by Virtue of a full Supremacy, was Enabled not only to Delegate Commissioners, but to Appoint a Vicar-General to Act in Ecclesiastical Causes, after a manner too Absolute for any Prince. And by Virtue of a Branch of an Act in 1 *Eliz.* the Queen was again Impowered to Exercise the Ecclesiastical Supremacy, and did Set up a High-Commission-Court, to Restrain the Growth of *Papery*, and to Support the Establish'd Church of *England*. Now because the Commissioners had Proceeded in such Causes with too much Severity, and, as commonly thought, with too much Arbitrary Power, therefore there was another Act, 17 *Car. I.* cap. 11. for a Repeal of the Branch of a Stat. 1 *Eliz.* concerning Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical; Enacting, That the said Clause Impowering the Queen to Commission any Persons to Exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, &c. shall be made Void for Ever; And that no New Court shall be Erected with the like Power, Jurisdiction or Authority, as the said High-Commission-Court hath, or pretendeth to

1686. have. The High-Commission-Court being thus Put down, some *Papists* and some *Dissenters* would have deny'd that there was any Power remaining in the Church; and did pretend, That all manner of Coercive Jurisdiction was taken from the Arch-Bishops and Bishops, and other Ordinaries. To Obviate this Objection, there was another Law made, 12 *Car. II.* cap. 12. Intituled, *An Act for Explanation of a Clause contained in an Act of Parliament made in the 17th Year of the late King Charles, &c.* Reciting, That upon the said Statute of 17 *Car. I.* some Doubt had been made, That all Ordinary Power of Coercion and Proceedings in Causes Ecclesiastical were Taken away, whereby the Ordinary Course of Justice in Causes Ecclesiastical had been Obstructed; It was therefore Enacted, That neither the said Act, nor any thing therein contained, doth or shall Take away any Ordinary Power or Authority from any of the said Arch-bishops, Bishops, or any other Person or Persons named, as aforesaid. — And further Enacting, That the aforesaid Act of Decimo septimo Caroli, and all the Matters and Clauses therein contained, (Excepting what concerns the High-Commission-Court, or the Erection of such like New Court by Commission, shall be, and is hereby Repealed. — Provided always, That neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend or be construed to Revoke or give Force to the said Branch of the said Statute made in 1 *Eliz.* and mention'd in the Act 17 *Car. I.* but that the said Branch of the said Stat. 1 *Eliz.* shall Stand and be Repealed in such sort as if this Act had never been made.

This Act 12 *Car. II.* was now Interpreted, To restore to the Crown a Power of Erecting a High-Commission-Court, though with less Power of Fining, Imprisoning, &c. But it had been formerly thought to extinguish all such Extraordinary Courts, as therefore none such had been erected in the Reign of King *Charles II.* So that the very Granting of this New Commission, was by many of the best Lawyers thought Illegal. And the very Creatures of the Court seem'd to be very Conscious of it: For though it was Granted in the beginning of *April*, yet it was not Open'd till the beginning of *August* following: And then it was thought strange, That the Power of *Excommunication*, which is a pure Spiritual Act, should be Granted to meer Lay-men; for the *Quorum* in the Commission were, the Chancellor and any other Two. For these Reasons, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who was first Named, refused to Act in it; and the Bishop of *Chester* was Put in, as a fitter Tool.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* refuses to Act in this Commission.

These Commissioners thought fit to begin the Exercise of their New Power, with the Suspension of *Dr. Compton*, Bishop of *London*. This Noble Prelate, by a Conduct worthy of his Birth, and Station in the Church, had acquired the Love and Esteem of all the Protestant Churches at Home and Abroad; and was, for that Reason, the Mark of the Envy and Hatred of the *Romish* Party at Court. They had waited for an Occasion to Enoble their Ecclesiastical Commission with such an Illustrious Sacrifice; and such an Occasion was rather taken than given, in the Business of *Dr. Sharp* (now Archbishop of *York*.)

Suspension of the Bishop of *London*.

The Priests about the King, knowing how much it was their Interest that the Protestant Clergy should not have leave to Refute the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, in their Sermons, had advis'd him to send to the Bishops the Ensnaring Letter or Order before-mention'd, containing Directions about Preachers. The Learn'd *Dr. Sharp*, taking Occasion, in some of his Sermons, to Vindicate the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, in Opposition to *Papery*; this was, in the Court *Dialect*, understood to be, The endeavouring to beset in the Minds of his Hearers an ill Opinion of the King and

Offence given by *Dr. Sharp*.

1686. and his Government, by insinuating Fears and Jealousies, to dispose them to Discontent, and to lead them into Disobedience and Rebellion; and consequently, a Contempt of the said Order about Preachers. Whereupon King James sent a Letter to the Bishop of London, which was deliver'd at Fulham on Thursday June 17. by Mr. Atterbury the Messenger, and was as followeth:

JAMES R.

RIGHT Reverend Father in GOD, We Greet you Well. — Whereas We have been Inform'd, and are fully Satisfied, That Dr. John Sharp, Rector of the Parish-Church of St. Giles in the Fields in the County of Middlesex, and in your Diocese, notwithstanding Our late Letter to the Most Reverend Fathers in GOD, the Arch-Bishops of Canterbury and York, and Our Directions concerning Preachers, Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the 15th of March, 1685. in the Second Year of Our Reign; yet he the said Dr. John Sharp, in Contempt of the said Orders, hath, in some of his Sermons since Preached, presumed to make Unbecoming Reflections, and to utter such Expressions as were not fit or proper for him; endeavouring thereby to beget in the Minds of his Hearers, an evil Opinion of Us and Our Government, by insinuating Fears and Jealousies to dispose them to Discontent, and to lead them into Disobedience and Rebellion. These are therefore to Require and Command you, immediately upon Receipt hereof, forthwith to Suspend him from further Preaching in any Parish-Church or Chapel in your Diocese, until he has given Us Satisfaction, and Our further Pleasure be known herein: And for your so Doing, this shall be your Warrant. And so We bid you heartily Farewell.

Given at Our Court at Windsor, the 14th Day of June, 1686. In the Second Year of Our Reign.

By His MAJESTY'S Command.

SUNDERLAND.

The Bishop of London perceiv'd that the Design of this Letter was absolutely to forbid all Preaching against Popery, and the Effect of it might be to Suspend all the Eminent Preachers in England: His Lordship, however, endeavour'd to divert the Storm that threatned the Church and Clergy, and therefore wrote this submissive Letter to the Earl of Sunderland, to be communicated to the King, and made Dr. Sharp himself the Bearer of it to Hampton-Court, on Friday the 18th of June.

My LORD,

I Always have, and shall count it my Duty to Obey the King in whatever Commands He lays upon me, that I can perform with a safe Conscience; but in this, I humbly conceive, I am oblig'd to Proceed according to Law, and therefore it is impossible for me to Comply; because, though His Majesty Commands me only to Execute his Pleasure, yet, in the Capacity I am to do it, I must Act as a Judge: And Your Lordship knows, No Judge Condemns any Man, before He has Knowledge of the Cause, and has Cited the Party. However, I Sent to Mr. Dean, and Acquainted him with His Majesty's Displeasure; whom I find so ready to give all reasonable Satisfaction, that I have thought fit to make him the Bearer of this Answer; From Him that will never be Unfaithful to the King, nor otherwise than,

(My LORD)

Your Lordship's Most Humble Servant,

H. LONDON.

No Answer could be obtained to this Letter of the Bishop; And therefore, on the Sunday following, Dr. Sharp carry'd this Petition to Windsor.

To the KING'S Most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble PETITION of John Sharp, Clerk,

SHEWETH;

That nothing is so Afflictive to your Petitioner, as his Unhappines to have incurred Your Majesty's Displeasure: Which he is so sensible of, that ever since Your Majesty was pleas'd to give Notice of it, he hath forborne all Publick Exercise of his Function, and still continues so to do.

Your Petitioner can with great Sincerity affirm, That ever since he hath been a Preacher, he hath faithfully endeavour'd to do the best Service he could in his Place and Station, aswel to the Late King Your Royal Brother, as Your Majesty, both by Preaching, and otherwise.

And so far he hath always been from venting any thing in the Pulpit tending to Schism, or Faction, or any-way to the Disturbance of Your Majesty's Government, that he hath upon all Occasions, in his Sermons, to the utmost of his Power, set himself against all sorts of Doctrines and Principles that look that way: And this he is so well assur'd of, that he cannot but apprehend that his Sermons have been very much Mis-represented to Your Majesty.

But if in any Sermon of his, any Words or Expressions have uncearily slip't from him, that have been capable of such Constructions as to give Your Majesty Cause of Offence; as he solemnly professes he had no ill Intention in those Words or Expressions, so he is very Sorry for them, and resolves, for the future, to be careful in the Discharge of his Duty; that Your Majesty shall have reason to believe him to be Your most Faithful Subject.

And therefore he earnestly Prayeth, That Your Majesty, out of Your Royal Grace and Clemency, would be pleas'd to lay aside the Displeasure you have conceiv'd against your humble Petitioner, and restore him to that Favour which the rest of the Clergy enjoy, under Your Majesty's Gracious Government;

So Your Petitioner shall ever Pray, &c.

This Petition was not admitted to be Read; for a Resolution had been taken to Execute the Displeasure of the King upon the Bishop of London: And therefore, on Tuesday Aug. 2. the Commissioners Opened their Commission; and immediately sent a Citation to the Bishop of London, to Appear before them, in the Council-Chamber at Whitehall, on Aug. 9.

The Bishop did accordingly Appear: And the Commissioners then present, were the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord President, the Lord Bishop of Duresme, the Lord Bishop of Rochester, and the Lord Chief-Justice Herbert. The Lord Chancellor Charg'd the Bishop, with not Observing His Majesty's Commands, in the Case of Dr. Sharp. — The Bishop humbly begg'd a Copy of the Commission, and a Copy of his Charge; and insisting upon this Desire, he was bid to Withdraw: And after a short time, being Call'd in again, was told thus by the Lord Chancellor; Their Lordships have Consider'd of what Your Lordship Desir'd, and are of Opinion, That you shall neither have a Copy of, nor see the Commission; neither will they give a Copy of the Charge. — The Bishop then desir'd Time to Advise with Council, and to have them Plead. — The Lord Chancellor ask'd, What Time His Lordship desir'd? — His Lordship answer'd, Considering the Season of the Year, and that there is not one Civilian in the Commons, I hope you'll Give me till towards the Term. — But the Commissioners would Grant

Petition of Doctor Sharp to the King.

Bishop of London Cited to Appear before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

Proceedings.

1686.

The Bishop's second Appearance.

but a Week only; and so Adjourn'd to Aug. 15. On which Day the Bishop appear'd again, and desir'd longer Time; For (says he) *I wrote to several considerable Council out of Town, none of which are come up; and those few that are here, the Thing is so new to them, that they could not thoroughly consider Matters in so short a Time.* Then the Bishop Withdrew; and being Call'd in again, was told, Their Lordships were resolv'd to give no Time for Pleading to their Jurisdiction, but for any other Answer they would grant a Fortnight; — and so they Adjourn'd till Aug. 31. In the mean time, the Bishop sent his Proctor to their Register, for a Copy of what Orders and other Minutes they had Set down concerning his Business. But it was refus'd: Though his Council told him, it was never deny'd in any Court.

The Bishop's third Appearance.

On the said 31st of August the Bishop appear'd, and begg'd their Lordship's Leave to offer his Plea to their Jurisdiction; For (says he) *I am told, It is a Right every One has to make Use of, when he finds it for his Advantage. I would not hazard being so Impertinent as to offer any thing upon my own head: Your Lordships gave me Time to Advise with Council; and they that are Learn'd in the Laws of the Land, Advise me to Plead to your Jurisdiction, and will be ready to Argue it.* — The Commissioners refusing, the Bishop proceeded; *I am far from Disowning any part of the King's Supremacy; I Acknowledge it, and am so bound to do, in its Just Extent over all Persons, and in all Causes: What I have to offer in Plea to your Jurisdiction, is, That I conceive, this Commission you Act by is not Good, as being contrary to an Act of Parliament: Upon which Point, I beg my Council may Argue.* — The Bishop being Over-ru'd, Protested his Right to this Plea; which he would have given in, if the Lords Commissioners would have suffer'd it to be Argued.

The Bishop's Plea against their Jurisdiction.

HENRY Bishop of London do Declare and Acknowledge, That the King's Majesty is the only Supreme Head and Governor of this Realm, and all other His Majesty's Dominions and Countries, aswell in all Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Causes, as Temporal. Nevertheless, I the said Bishop, by Protestation, not Acknowledging any Just or Legal Authority in Your Lordships (otherwise than as by Law I am bound) to Question or Censure me in any Matter or Thing Ecclesiastical whatsoever; Do offer and shew to Your Lordships, That at the Parliament of King Charles I. (of blessed Memory) late King of England, holden on the 3d Day of November, in the Sixteenth Year of his Reign, a certain Act and Statute was made, Intituled, [*A Repeal of the Branch of a Statute Primo Elizabethæ, concerning Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical;*] Setting forth, That in the Parliament holden in the First Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, there was an Act Made and Establish'd, Intituled, [*An Act Restoring to the Crown the Ancient Jurisdiction over the State Ecclesiastical and Spiritual;*] And Abolishing all Foreign Power repugnant to the same. In which Act, among other things, there is contain'd one Clause, Branch, Article or Sentence, whereby it was Enacted to this Effect, namely, — That the said late Queen's Highness, Her Heirs and Successors, Kings or Queens of this Realm, should have full Power and Authority, by Virtue of that Act, by Letters-Patents under the Great-Seal of England, to Assign, Name and Authorize, when, and as often as Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, should think meet and convenient, and for such and so long Time as should please Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, such Person or Persons, being Natural-born Subjects

1686.

to Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, as Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, should think meet, to Exercise, Use, Occupy and Execute, under Her Highness, Her Heirs and Successors, all manner of Jurisdictions, Privileges and Preeminences in any-wise touching or concerning any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within these Her Realms of England and Ireland, or any other Her Highness's Dominions and Countries; And to Visit, Reform, Redress, Order, Correct and Amend all such Errors, Heresies, Schisms, Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enormities whatsoever, which by any manner of Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority or Jurisdiction, can or may Lawfully be Reformed, Ordered, Redressed, Corrected, Restrained or Amended, to the Pleasure of Almighty God, the Encrease of Vertue, and the Conservation of the Peace and Unity of this Realm. And that such Person or Persons so to be Named, Assigned and Appointed by Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, after the said Letters-Patents to him or them made and delivered, as aforesaid, should have full Power and Authority, by Virtue of that Act, and of the said Letters-Patents under Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, to Exercise, Use and Execute all the Premises, according to the Tenor and Effect of the said Letters-Patents; Any Matter or Cause to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding. — And Setting forth likewise, — That, by the colour of some Words in the foresaid Branch of the said Act, whereby Commissioners are Authorized to Execute their Commission, according to the Tenor and Effect of the King's Letters-Patents, and by Letters-Patents grounded thereupon; The said Commissioners have, to the great and unufferable Wrong and Oppression of the King's Subjects, used to Fine and Imprison them, and to Exercise other Authority not belonging to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, Restor'd by that Act; and divers other great Mischiefs and Inconveniences have also ensued to the King's Subjects, by Occasion of the said Branch; and Commissions Issued thereupon, and the Executions thereof. And therefore, for the Repressing and Preventing of the aforesaid Abuses, Mischiefs and Inconveniences in Time to come, It was by the said Act made at the said Parliament of the said King Charles the First, Enacted, — That the aforesaid Branch, Clause, Article or Sentence contained in the said Act of *Primo Elizabethæ*, and every Word, Matter and Thing contain'd in that Branch, Clause, Article or Sentence, should from thenceforward be Repeal'd, Annul'd, Revok'd, Annihilated, and utterly made Void for ever; Any thing in the said Act to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding. — And it was thereby also Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That no Arch-Bishop, Bishop, nor Vicar-General, nor any Ordinary whatsoever, nor any other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Judge, Officer, or Minister of Justice, nor any other Person or Persons whatsoever Executing Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority or Jurisdiction, by any Grant, License or Commission of the King's Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, or by any Power or Authority derived from the King, His Heirs or Successors, or otherwise, should from and after the First Day of August, in the Year of Our Lord, 1641. Award, Impose, or Inflict any Pain, Penalty, Fine, Amerciament or Imprisonment, or other Corporal Punishment upon any of the King's Subjects, for any Contempt, Misdemeanor, Crime, Offence, Matter or Thing whatsoever, belonging to Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Cognizance or Jurisdiction; or shall, *ex Officio*, or at the Instance or Promotion

1686.

tion of any other Person whatsoever, Urge, Inforce, Tender, Give, or Minister unto any Church-warden, Side-man, or other Person whatsoever, any Corporal Oath, whereby he or she shall or may be Charg'd or Oblig'd to make any Presentment of any Crime or Offence, or to Confess or Accuse himself or herself of any Crime, Offence, Delinquency or Misdemeanor, or any other Neglect, Matter or Thing, whereby, or by reason whereof, he or she shall or may be liable or expos'd to any Censure or Punishment whatsoever; Upon Pain and Penalty, That every Person that shall Offend, contrary to this Statute, shall Forfeit and Pay Treble Damages to every Person thereby grieved, and the Sum of an Hundred Pounds to him or them who shall first Demand and Sue for the same: Which said Treble Damages, and Sum of an Hundred Pounds, shall and may be Demanded and Receiv'd, and Urg'd by Action of Debt, Bill or Complaint, in any Court of Record; wherein no Privilege, Effoin, Protection or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed to the Defendant.— And it was thereby further Enacted, That every Person who should once be Convicted of any Act or Offence prohibited by that Statute, should, for such Act or Offence, be, from and after such Conviction, utterly Disabled to be or continue in any Office or Employment in any Court of Justice whatsoever, or to Exercise or Execute any Power, Authority or Jurisdiction, by Force of any Commission, or Letters-Patents of the King, His Heirs or Successors.— And it was also thereby Enacted, That from and after the First Day of August, No New Court should be Erected, Ordain'd or Appointed within this Realm of England, or Dominion of Wales, which should or might have the like Power, Jurisdiction or Authority as the said High-Commission-Court then had, or pretended to have: But that all and every such Letters-Patents, Commissions and Grants made or to be made by His Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, and all Powers and Authorities Granted thereby; and all Acts, Sentences and Decrees to be made by Virtue or Colour thereof, should be utterly Void and of none Effect. — Which said Act of Parliament, made at the said Parliament of the said King Charles the First, I the said Bishop of London do Plead, and Object to and against Your Lordship's Jurisdiction; And pray Your Lordships Judgment, Whether Your Lordships will think it fit, or ought to Proceed any further herein against me the said Bishop of London?

After the Rejecting of this Plea, the Bishop spoke thus; *I have another thing to beg Your Lordship's Advice and Judgment in: I have Right, as a Bishop, by the most Authentick and Universal Ecclesiastical Laws, to be Tryed first before my Metropolitan, precedent to any other Court whatsoever.* — The Court said, Still this was to Plead against their Jurisdiction.— And the Bishop went on thus; *If I am Over-ru'd in this, I must beg Your Lordship's Patience in one Plea more. Your Lordships, in this Commission, after the general Words, are Directed to Proceed according to the Tenor of the Letters-Patents, &c. Now I conceive, in the Capacity I am in, you are only Warranted to Try me for Offences After the Date of the Commission.* — But the Court Resolved, That they had Authority to Look back.— Then the Bishop put in his Answer in Writing, which was read by Mr. Bridgman, in this Form:

TO the Question which was Propos'd to me, by Your Lordships, (*viz.*) *Why did you not Obey the King's Command, in his Letter concerning the Suspending Dr. Sharp?* I Henry

The Bishop's Answer to the Charge

Bishop of London do Answer; That immediately upon Receipt of His Majesty's Letter from my Lord President, (the Tenor whereof follows, &c.) I took the best Advice I could get concerning Dr. Sharp; and was Inform'd, That the Letter being Directed to me, as Bishop of London, to Suspend a Person under my Jurisdiction; I was therein to Act as a Judge, it being a Judicial Act; and that no Person could, by Law, be Punish'd by Suspension, before he was Call'd, or without being admitted to make his Defence; I thought it therefore my Duty, forthwith humbly to represent so much to my Lord President, that so I might receive His Majesty's further Pleasure in that Matter. Nevertheless, That I might Obey His Majesty's Commands, as far as by Law I could, I did then send for Dr. Sharp, and acquainted him with His Majesty's Displeasure, and the Occasion of it, by shewing him His Majesty's Letter. But he having never been Call'd to Answer any such Matter, or make his Defence, and Protesting his Innocence, and likewise Declaring himself most ready to give His Majesty full Satisfaction therein; In order thereto, I advis'd him to forbear Preaching, till he had apply'd himself to His Majesty; And, at his Request, I made him the Bearer of my Letter to my Lord President; waiting for His Majesty's farther Orders to Proceed against him Judicially, in case he should not at that time give His Majesty the Satisfaction required: And the said Dr. Sharp hath not since Preach'd within my Diocese.

1686.

HENRY LONDON.

The Bishop being then ask'd by the Lord Chancellor, Whether he had any thing more to say? — He only said, *That the Words of His Majesty's Letter were liable to two Constructions, upon a double Sense of the Word SUSPEND; either a Suspension ab Officio, which was a Judicial Act, and he could not do but in a Judicial manner. The other Sense of the Word SUSPEND, might be taken at large for SILENCING: And therefore he had Advis'd the Doctor not to Preach till he knew His Majesty's further Pleasure. Which Advice (says he) from a Judge, the Learn'd in the Law, tell me, is Tantamount to an Admonition; and that if he had not Submitted to it, I could have Censur'd him for his Disobedience. So that if this last was His Majesty's Meaning, I have, in effect, Obey'd the Letter: Which is all I shall say at present; and beg, my Council may be Heard, to Clear the Matter in Point of Law.* — After this, the Bishop's Council, who were Dr. Oldys, Dr. Hedges, Dr. Brice, and Dr. Newton, Argued strenuously in behalf of the Bishop: And after their learned Pleadings, the Bishop spoke thus; *I have but little more to say: I suppose my Council have Satisfy'd Your Lordships, that, in the severest Construction, Malice or Wilful Disobedience could not be imputed to me. But, as my Lord Chancellor has now explain'd it to Dr. Oldys, That the King's Meaning was, only to SILENCE; They have made plain to Your Lordships, That I have effectually Obey'd His Majesty's Commands: And if in any Circumstance I have been wanting, I am ready to make Reparation, by performing that likewise, and to beg His Majesty's Pardon.* — After this, the Bishop was Appointed to Attend the Commissioners on Monday Sept. 6. when this Sentence was read against him:

The Bishop's further Plea.

By His MAJESTY'S Commissioner's for Ecclesiastical Causes.

WHEREAS Henry Lord Bishop of London hath been Convened before Us, for his Disobedience, and other his Contempts

Sentence against the Bishop.

1686. " mention'd in the Proceedings of this Cause ;
 " And the said Lord Bishop of London being fully
 " Heard hereupon : We have thought fit, after
 " mature Consideration of the Matter, to Proceed
 " to this our Definitive Sentence ; Declaring,
 " Decreeing and Pronouncing, That the said Lord
 " Bishop, shall, for the said Disobedience and
 " Contempts, be Suspended during His Majesty's
 " Pleasure. And accordingly We do, by these
 " Presents, Suspend him the said Henry Lord
 " Bishop of London ; Peremptorily Admonishing
 " and Requiring him hereby to Abstain from the
 " Function and Execution of his Episcopal Office,
 " and from all Episcopal and Ecclesiastical Ju-
 " risdiction, during the said Suspension, under
 " Pain of Deprivation and Removal from his
 " Bishoprick.

Given under Our Seal, the Sixth Day of
 September, 1686.

The Bishop would have spoken, before the
 Sentence was read, to have Recapitulated the
 Heads of his CASE, and to have offered
 full Proof of his Compliance, in *Silencing Doctor
 Sharp* ; And to have desired, Since Their Lord-
 ships had hitherto been his Accusers and Judges,
 They would at last, according to the usual Custom,
 have been his Council, and Order'd their Advocate
 to lay down the Nature of the Crime, the Law it
 was founded, and the Law it was to be Punish'd by ;
 and he might have given in his Exceptions : But
 no Speaking was allowed, till the Sentence was
 read. And when, after the reading, the Bishop
 said, *Have Your Lordships any farther Service to
 Command me ?* — The Lord Chancellor an-
 swer'd, *No.* — And immediately after, the
 Bishops of *Duresme, Rochester and Peterborough*
 were Appointed Commissioners to Exercise all man-
 ner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the Diocefe
 of *London*, during the Suspension of the Bishop.

Dr. *Sharp* was likewise judicially Suspended ;
 but, in pretended Mercy, was soon after Restored
 to the Exercise of his Function.

Jurisdic-
 tion of
 the See of
 London
 commit-
 ted to O-
 thers.

Other At-
 tempts of
 Introdu-
 cing Pe-
 pery.

There were many other Violent Attempts in
 Favour of *Popery*, and in Prejudice to the
Establish'd Church ; which are thus well deliver'd
 in the *Memoirs* of a late Writer : — " King *James*
 " made haste to Accomplish the *Grand Design*,
 " which a Head-strong Party about him Push'd on,
 " as the certain Way, in their Opinion, to Eternize
 " his Name in This World, and to Merit an
 " Eternal Crown in the Other. They foresaw,
 " that this was the *Critical Juncture*, and the
 " only one that happen'd since the Days of
 " *Queen Mary*, to Restore their Religion in *England* :
 " And if they were wanting to themselves in
 " making Use of it, the Prospect of a *Protestant*
 " *Successor* would infallibly prevent their having
 " any such Opportunity for the future. King
 " *James* was pretty far advanc'd in Years ; and
 " what was to be done, requir'd Expedition ; for
 " all their Labour would be lost, if he should Die
 " before the Accomplishment. If he had been
 " Younger, or the next Presumptive-Heir had not
 " been a Protestant, there had been no such abso-
 " lute necessity for Dispatch ; but the Uncertainty
 " of the King's Life, call'd for more than ordi-
 " nary Diligence, in a Design that depended
 " merely upon it.

" The Party being resolv'd, for these Reasons,
 " to bring about, in the compass of one single
 " Life, and that already far spent, what seem'd
 " to be the Work of an whole Age ; they made
 " large Steps towards it. *Roman Catholics* were
 " not only Employ'd in the *Army*, but brought
 " into Places of greatest Trust in the *State*. The
 " Earl of *Clarendon* was forthwith remov'd from

1686. " the Office of *Privy-Seal*, and the Government
 " of *Ireland*, to make room for the Earl of *Tyr-*
 " *connel* in the one, and the Lord *Arundel* in the
 " other. Father *Petre*, a *Jesuit*, was Sworn of
 " the *Privy-Council*. And though, by the Laws,
 " it was *High-Treason* for any to assume the
 " Character of the *Pope's Nuncio* ; yet these were
 " become too slender Cobwebs to hinder a *Roman*
 " *Prelate* to appear Publickly at *London* in that
 " Quality : And one of the greatest Peers in
 " *England* was Disgrac'd, for not paying him
 " that Respect, which the Laws of the Land
 " made Criminal.

" To bear the Publick Character of *Ambassador*
 " to the *Pope*, was likewise an open Violation of
 " the Laws : But so fond was the *Governing-Party*
 " about King *James* to shew their New-acquir'd
 " Trophies at *Rome*, that the Earl of *Castlemain*
 " was Dispatch'd thither Extraordinary Ambaf-
 " sador, with a Magnificent Train, and a most
 " Sumptuous Equipage. What his Secret *Instru-*
 " *ctions* were, may be partly guess'd by his Pub-
 " lick ones, which were, *To Reconcile the Kingdoms*
 " *of England, Scotland and Ireland to the Holy*
 " *See ; from which they had, for more than an Age,*
 " *fallen off, by Heresie.*

" *Innocent XI.* receiv'd this Ambassie, as One
 " that saw farther than those who sent it. The
 " Ambassador had but a Cold Reception of the
 " *Holy Father* ; and none of the *Cardinals* but
 " those of a particular Faction, and the good-natur'd
 " Cardinal of *Norfolk*, took any further Notice
 " of it, than Good-Manners oblig'd them. The
 " *Court of Rome* were too refin'd Politicians to be
 " impos'd upon with *Shew and Noise* ; and knew
 " the World too well, to expect great Matters
 " from such Hasty, Ill-tim'd *Advances* as were
 " made to them. Not only so, but *Innocent*
 " having an Aversion in his Nature to a *Faction*
 " he knew King *James* was embark'd in, which
 " he never took pains to dissemble, was not over-
 " fond of an *Ambassie* from a Prince who was in
 " an *Interest* he had long wish'd to see humbled.
 " King *James* met with nothing but Mortifications
 " at *Rome*, in the Person of his *Ambassador* ; which
 " occasion'd his making as short a Stay as was
 " possible. In which may be seen the vast
 " difference there was betwixt the *Politicks* of *Italy*,
 " and those of a Head-strong Party in *England*.
 " And however the World has been impos'd upon,
 " to believe, that the *Pope's Nuncio* at the *English*
 " *Court*, who is since made a *Cardinal*, was an
 " Instrument to push on Things to Extremities ;
 " yet certain it is, he had too much good Sense
 " to approve of all the Measures that were taken ;
 " and therefore desir'd often to be Recall'd, lest he
 " should be thought to have a Hand in them.

" Although the Earl of *Castlemain* was pleas'd,
 " upon his Examination before the *Parliament*,
 " to say, That his Ambassie to *Rome*, was only
 " such as is between Two Temporal Princes, about
 " *Compliment and Commerce* ; yet Father *Warner*,
 " in his *Manuscript History*, quoted by a learned
 " Author, gives us another Account of it, in
 " these Words ; *Things being thus settled* (says he)
 " *within the Realm ; the next Care His Majesty had,*
 " *was to Unite his Countries to the Obedience of*
 " *the Bishop of Rome, and the Apostolick See ; which*
 " *had been cut off, by Heresie, about an Age and an*
 " *half before. To try the Pope's Inclination, in*
 " *the Year 1685. he sent Mr. Carryl thither ; who*
 " *succeeding according to his Wishes, and being re-*
 " *call'd, the Earl of Castlemain was sent the next*
 " *Year as Extraordinary Ambassador to the Pope,*
 " *in the Name of the King and the Catholics of*
 " *England, to make their Submission to the Holy*
 " *See.*

" *Castlemain* had several *Audiences* of the *Pope*,
 " but to little Purposes ; for whenever he began
 " to

1686. " to talk of Business, the Pope was seasonably
 " attack'd with a Fit of Coughing, which broke off
 " the Ambassador's Discourse for that time, and
 " oblig'd him to retire. These Audiences and
 " Fits of Coughing continu'd from time to time,
 " while Castlemain continu'd at Rome, and were
 " the Subject of Diversion to all but a particular
 " Faction at that Court. At length he was advis'd
 " to come to Threats, and to give out, That he
 " would be gone, since he could not have an Op-
 " portunity to Treat with the Pope about the
 " Business he came for. Innocent was so little
 " Concern'd for the Ambassador's Resentment,
 " that when they told him of it, he answer'd
 " with his ordinary Coldness, *E bene, se vuol*
 " *andersene ditegli adonque che si levi di buon*
 " *matino al fresco e che a mezzo giorno si reposit,*
 " *per che in questi paesi non bisogna viaggiare al*
 " *ealdo del giorno. — i. e. Well! let him go;*
 " *And tell him, It were fit he rise early in the*
 " *Morning, that he may rest himself at Noon; for*
 " *in this Country it's dangerous to travel in the*
 " *Heat of the Day.*

Ambassa-
dor Re-
call'd from
Rome.

" In the end, he was Recall'd; being able to
 " obtain of the Pope two trifling Requests only,
 " that could hardly be deny'd to an ordinary
 " Courier: The one was, a License for the
 " Marechal De Humier's Daughter to Marry her
 " Uncle: And the other, a Dispensation of the
 " Statutes of the Jesuits Order, to Eather Petre
 " to enjoy a Bishopricks: — The want of which,
 " (says my Author) was the reason that the
 " Archbishopricks of York was kept so long
 " Vacant.

Little Re-
spect'd by
the Pope,

" Though the Pope carry'd himself in this
 " manner towards the English Ambassador, yet the
 " Jesuits paid him the highest Respect imaginable;
 " which did him no Service with the Old Man,
 " for He and that Order were never hearty Friends.
 " They Entertain'd him in their Seminary with the
 " greatest Magnificence; and nothing was wanting
 " in Nature or Art, to grace his Reception. All
 " their Stores of Sculpture, Painting, Poetry and
 " Rhetorick seem to have been exhausted upon
 " this Entertainment. And though all the Inscrip-
 " tions and Emblems did centre upon the Triumph
 " of the Romish Religion, and the Ruine of Heresie
 " in England; yet Care was taken, not to omit
 " such particular Trophies and Devises as were
 " adapted to their New-acquired Liberty of setting
 " up their Publick Schools at London. Among a
 " great many other Panegyricks upon King James,
 " the following Distich was plac'd below an Emblem
 " of England:

*Restituit Veterem tibi Religionis honorem,
 Anglia, Magnanimi Regis aperta fides.*

[Thus English'd:]

*The open Zeal of this Magnanimous King, has
 restor'd to England it's Ancient Religion.*

" There was also this Inscription put round
 " King James's Picture:

*Potentissimo & Religiosissimo
 Magna Britannie
 Regi*

JACOBO II.

*Generosa
 Catholice Fidei Confessione
 Regnum Auspicanti:*

ET

INNOCENTIO XI. P. M.

*Per Legatum
 Nobilissimum & Sapientissimum
 D. Rogerium Palmerium,
 Comitem de Castlemain,
 Obsequium deferenti
 Collegium Romanum
 Regia Virtutum Insignia Dedicat.*

[Thus English'd:]

To the Most Potent and Most Religious JAMES
 the Second, King of Great Britain; beginning
 his Reign with the Generous Confession of the
 Catholick Faith;

1686.

AND

Paying his Obedience to Pope

INNOCENT XI.

By the Most Noble and Most Wise
 Roger Palmer, Earl of Castlemain:

The Roman Colledge

Dedicates

These Royal Emblems of his Vertues.

" In the Great Hall the Ambassador was
 " Harangu'd by the Rector of the Colledge, in a
 " Latin Speech. And it may not be amiss to
 " mention a Devise that related to King James's
 " having a Son; which was, *A Lilly, from whose*
 " *Leaves there distill'd some Drops of Water;*
 " which, as the Naturalists say, becomes the Seed
 " of New Lillies: and the Motto was, *Lacrimor*
 " *in Prolem: — i. e. I Weep for Children. —*
 " And underneath was this Distich:

*Pro Natis, Jacobe! Gemis, Flos candidæ Regum?
 Hos Natura Tibi si neget, Astra dabunt.*

[Thus English'd:]

*Dost thou Sigh for Children, O James! thou Best
 of Kings? If Nature Denies, Heaven will
 Grant them.*

" There was one Inscription more, this Au-
 " thor takes Notice of; which being one of the
 " most unaccountable things of that kind, afforded
 " Matter for the Wits of Rome to Descant upon.
 " Though the Words are ill chose, and strangely
 " harsh, yet it's certain the Fathers had a peculiar
 " meaning in them; and they refer to King
 " James's Influence upon his Brother to turn
 " Roman Catholick at his Death. The Inscription
 " runs thus:

*JACOBO Secundo, Angliæ Regi,
 Quod ipso Vitæ Exemplo præunte
 Et impellente Consiliis
 Carolus Frater & Rex
 Mortem Obierat admodum piam,
 Regnaturus à tergo Frater
 Alas Carolo addidit:*

ET

Ut Cælo dignum,

ET

*Dignum se Rege Legatum, eligeret,
 Fratrem Misit.*

[Thus English'd:]

To King JAMES the Second, King of England;
 for having, by his Example and his Counsel,
 prevailed with Charles his Brother to Die a
 Pious Death:

And being to Succeed him,

He gave Wings to Charles; And that he might
 make Choise of an Ambassador Worthy of Heaven
 and Himself, he Sent his Brother.

" I will not pretend to give the nice sense of
 " these Words; and though I would, I cannot,
 " there being such a Perplexity in them.

" But for the Expressions that follow, I may
 " venture to give them in English, though they
 " seem to be as much out of the Ordinary Road
 " as the former:

Nunci

1686.

*Nuncios ex Angliâ Proceres
Retulerunt Regibus aliis Jacobum Regnantem
Celo*

Primus omnium retulit Carolus.

Nec Immerito;

Reges alii Legatos suscipiunt

Mittuntque Principes,

Legatos Reges Deum excipere decuit:

Jacobum mittere.

[Thus English'd:]

English Noblemen were sent to other Kings, to acquaint them with King James's Accession to the Crown: But Charles first of all brought the News of it to Heaven.

It was but reasonable,

For Kings to send and receive Princes as Ambassadors:

But

It became God Almighty to receive, and James to send no Ambassador but Kings.

W. James, before his Accession to the Throne, had but little Interest at Rome.

" To see King James Neglected at Rome in the Pontifical of Innocent XI. was not so strange, considering what has been said of his Antipathy to a Faction wherein that Prince was concern'd: But that in the Time of Innocent's Predecessor, and when he was Duke of York, he should be deny'd a common Favour, which that Court seldom or never refuses to any one, was a Thing altogether unaccountable: Yet so it was, That he having sent the late Earl of Peterborough to Italy, to espouse the Princess of Modena in his Name; all the Interest he could make, was not able to obtain a Dispensation for the Marriage. The Account of this Matter being so little known, and that Earl's Book wherein he mentions it, being so rare, and, as I am told, but Twenty-four Copies Printed, I shall give it in the Earl's own Words: —

" But now from Rome there was Advice (says he) by the Abbot of Anagnino, of the great Difficulties that arose in the Consultations of this Affair, (meaning the Marriage.) The French Ambassador (the Duke d'Estrees) favour'd the Marriage, with all the Power of the French Faction; so did Cardinal Barberini, and all the other Friends and Allies of the House of Este. But His Holiness himself was very averse; and Cardinal Altieri, who was the Governing Nephew, a profess'd and violent Opposer. The main Pretext for this Obstinacy, was the Duke of York's not Declaring himself Publickly of the Romish Church, though they knew that he was of a long time reconcil'd to it.

" But now at last (continues the Earl of Peterborough) came from Rome the Abbot of Anagnino without the Dispensation, which he could by no means obtain, by reason that Cardinal Altieri was inflexible; and Threats of Excommunication were issued out against any that should undertake to Perform or Celebrate the Marriage. Whereupon we were all upon the Fears and Expectations of a total Rupture. The Dutchess of Modena herself, a Zealous, if not a Bigot Woman, was in great pain about the Part that might seem Offensive to His Holiness, or Neglective of his Authority: And the Young Princess took Occasion from hence to support her Unwillingness. But in truth, Cardinal Barberini, upon whom the Dutchess had great dependance, and all the other Adherents and Relations of the House of Este, being every day more and more possess'd of the Honour and Interest they were like to find in this Alliance, were scandaliz'd at the unreasonable Obstinacy of the Pope and his Nephew; and did frankly advise the Dutchess of Modena suddenly to Make up and Perfect the Marriage: The Peace and Excuse of the Thing being easier

" to be had after it was done, than any present License to be obtain'd for doing it.

" The Bishop of Modena was then applied to (adds the Earl) for the Performance: But he refusing, a poor English Jacobine was found, Brother to Jerome White, that afterwards serv'd the Dutchess, who having nothing to lose, and on whom the Terror of Excommunication did not so much prevail, did Undertake it, and to he Perform'd the Ceremony. — (Thus for the Earl of Peterborough.)

But perhaps one of the most fatal Ways of Oppressing the Church of England, was by bringing New Bishops into it, for an Injury and Reproach to Religion. Thus, upon the Death of two of the most Eminent Prelates of the Church of England, who had best defended it, and grac'd it with Piety and Learning, Dr. John Pearson, Bishop of Chester, and Dr. John Fell, Bishop of Oxford; the King was pleas'd to pick out two Successors the most remote from the Character of those their Predecessors: For about the middle of August, the King nam'd Dr. Thomas Cartwright, Dean of Rippon, to be Bishop of Chester; and Dr. Samuel Parker, Archdeacon of Canterbury, to be Bishop of Oxford. And on Octob. 17. they were Consecrated at Lambeth, and soon after made the unhappy Tools of Popery and Arbitrary Power; but, as it pleas'd God, to their own Destruction, rather than to the intended Ruine of the Church.

It is very plain, That if King James could have got the Bishops and Clergy and Body of the Church of England to have Persecuted and Extirpated the Dissenters, he would have chose that Way of utmost Severity, much rather than that of Indulgence and Toleration. The Dissenters (by their own Confession) were this Year Prosecuted in the wonted manner. Their Meetings were frequently disturb'd both in City and Country: Fines were Levied upon them: The Informers broke in upon Mr. Fleetwood, Sir John Hartop, and some others, at Stoke-Newington, to Levy Distresses, for Conventiclers, to Six or Seven hundred Pounds; and many were Excommunicated, and had Capias's issued out against them: But particular Persons, upon their making Application to those Above, were more favour'd than had been usual.

" Injunctions went out from several of the Bishops, under the Seal of their Offices, to all Ministers in their Dioceses, strictly to Enjoin and Require all Churchwardens to Present those that did not come to Church, or that receiv'd not the Sacrament at Easter. These Injunctions were Publickly Read in Hertfordshire and Essex, and many other Places: And it seem'd to be a prevailing Opinion, That the Protestant Dissenters must be Prosecuted, or Popery could not be Suppressed. And therefore the Juries in some Places at the Assizes this Year, presented it as their Opinion, That unless the Dissenters were effectually Prosecuted, their Dangers could not be Prevented or Remedy'd. But the Unreasonableness of such Rigors, and the Scandalous Villanies and Perjuries of many of the most Noted Informers both in City and Country too, made sensible Men soon Weary.

" A Dispensation or License-Office was Set up this Year, where all Comers might have Dispensations, paying only Fifty Shillings for themselves and their Families. Many of those who were Prosecuted as Conventiclers, took out Dispensations; which not only stopt all Processes that were commenc'd, but gave them Liberty to keep Meetings for the future. Many were Released from their Imprisonment, and had their Fines Remitted, by the King's Pardon: Among the rest, Mr. Baxter obtain'd his Pardon.

1686.

Oppression to the Church, in making New Bishops.

Case of the Dissenters.

1686. " by the Mediation of the Lord Powis : His Fine was Remitted : And on Wednesday Nov. 24. Sir Samuel Astry sent his Warrant to the Keeper of the King's-Bench Prison to Discharge him. But he gave Sureties for his Good-Behaviour : His Majesty Declaring, (for his Satisfaction) That it should not, in him, be interpreted a Breach of the Good-Behaviour, for him to reside in London ; which was not allowable, according to the Oxford Act : And this was entred upon his Bail-piece, i. e. the Parchment in which his Bail was given. Notwithstanding this, he continu'd some time after in the Rules : And on Febr. 28. following, removed to a House he took in Charter-House-Yard.

1687. The King was now fully Resolv'd upon Repealing, if possible, the Penal Laws and Test, and upon Dispensing with them in the mean time. So that Father Petre himself was now of the Privy-Council : And most of the English Papists were put into Offices Military and Civil ; Popish Sheriffs, Popish Justices, without Oaths, or any other Qualification but that of the King's Religion. Some of the Protestant Gentlemen, when they found the Laws were to Bind them only, not the Roman Catholicks, they put in for an Exemption aswell as the others. It was pleasant enough to read, from Whitehall, March 1. 1688. " The Right-Honourable the Earl of Craven, Custos Rotulorum " for the County of Middlesex, this Day acquainted His Majesty, That the Bench of Justices of the Peace for the said County, had desir'd his Lordship (at their General Session of the Peace) in their Names, humbly to Beseech His Majesty to be Graciously Pleas'd to Grant the same Dispensation from taking the Oaths to the Protestant Justices, He has been pleas'd to Grant to the Catholicks ; but in such manner as His Majesty shall think fit. Which Method His Majesty was pleas'd to receive very Graciously ; and was pleas'd to say, He took kindly their putting their Confidence in Him, and He would certainly take Care of them.— And so, by this means, the Administration of Country Justice, and the Magistracy in Cities and other Corporations, were put into the worst of Hands, the most Bigotted Papists, and the Fiercest Fanaticks.

It is said, " King Charles II. was the first King of England that ever Aim'd at any thing like a Dispensing Power.— In the Year 1662. he was prevail'd upon, for some Reasons of State, to Issue out a Proclamation, Dispensing with some few things that related to the Act of Uniformity, but without the least Regard to Roman Catholicks. And though, in his Speech to the Parliament upon that Occasion, he did in a manner acknowledge that he had no such Power, by saying, That if the Dissenters would Demean themselves Peaceably and Modestly, He could heartily wish He had such a Power of Indulgence to use upon Occasion. Yet the Parliament were so jealous of this Innovation, that they Presented the King with an Address against the Proclamation, and plainly told him, That He had no Power to Dispense with the Laws, without an Act of Parliament.— Notwithstanding this Remonstrance, King Charles made another Attempt, in the Year 1672. and in a Speech to both Houses, did mention his Declaration of Indulgence, and acquainted them with the Reasons that induc'd him to it ; telling them withal, how little the Roman Catholicks should be the better for it.— Upon which the House of Commons made an Address to His Majesty, for Recalling this Declaration ; wherein they told him, That in Claiming a Power to Dispense with Penal Laws, His Majesty had been very much Mis-inform'd, since no such Power was ever Claim'd or Exercis'd by any of his Prede-

cessors ; And if it should be admitted, might tend to the Interrupting of the Free Course of the Laws, and Altering the Legislative Power, which has always been acknowledged to reside in his Majesty, and his Two Houses of Parliament. King Charles was so far satisfy'd in the Matter contain'd in this Address, That he immediately cancell'd his Declaration of Indulgence, tore off the Seal himself, and acquainted both Houses that he had done so ; with this further Declaration, which was entred upon Record in the House of Lords, That it should never be drawn into Example or Consequence.

And yet such a Dispensing Power, and in a far larger Extent, King James would arrogate to himself ; though a very Loyal House of Commons had Protested against it, in their Address about the Popish Officers. The King had already carry'd this Point in Scotland with a High Hand ; and the Privy-Council there had not only obsequiously Submitted to it, but seem'd to Rejoice at it. For in a Letter to His Majesty, 14 Febr. 1688 they boast to His Majesty, That His Commands were exactly Obey'd, and that His Royal Proclamation for Liberty of Conscience was Printed and Publish'd ; And assur'd His Majesty, That they believ'd his Promise, to be the best and greatest Security they could have, That He would Maintain the Church and their Religion as it was Establish'd by Law.

This ready Compliance of the Scots, flatter'd the King into Hopes, that his English Subjects would be as Complaisant to his Will and Power. So on March 18. His Majesty having Assembled his Privy-Council, did open his Mind to them, by owning, " That He had Resolv'd to Issue out a Declaration for a General Liberty of Conscience to all Perions, of what Persuasion soever : Which He was moved to do, by having observed, That although an Uniformity in Religious Worship had been endeavour'd to be Establish'd with'in this Kingdom, in the successive Reigns of Four of his Predecessors, assist'd by their respective Parliaments ; yet it had prov'd altogether Ineffectual. That the Restraint upon the Consciences of Dissenters, in order thereunto, had been very Prejudicial to the Nation, as was sadly Experienc'd by the horrid Rebellion in the Time of His Majesty's Father. That the many Penal Laws made against Dissenters, had rather Encreas'd than Lessen'd the Numbers of them. And that nothing could more conduce to the Peace and Quiet of this Kingdom, and the Encrease of the Number aswell as of the Trade of his Subjects, than an intire Liberty of Conscience ; it having always been his Opinion, as most suitable to the Principles of Christianity, That no Man should be Persecuted for Conscience-sake : For he thought Conscience could not be forced ; and that it could never be the true Interest of a King of England to endeavour to do it.— In pursuance of this Speech, the King presently after Publish'd this Declaration.

His Majesty's Gracious DECLARATION to all His Loving Subjects, for Liberty of Conscience.

JAMES R.

IT having pleas'd Almighty GOD, not only to bring Us to the Imperial Crown of these Kingdoms, through the greatest Difficulties, but to Preserve Us, by a more than ordinary Providence, upon the Throne of Our Royal Ancestors ; there is Nothing now that We so earnestly Desire, as to Establish Our Government on such a Foundation, as may make Our Subjects Happy, and Unite them to Us, by Inclination

1687. K. James claims a more Absolute Dispensing Power.

The King Declares for Liberty of Conscience.

Publick Declaration for Liberty of Conscience.

The King resolv'd to Repeal the Penal Laws and Test,

And to Dispense with taking any Oaths.

The Beginnings of a Dispensing Power,

Under K. Charles II.

1687. " Inclination as well as Duty ; Which, We think,
 " can be done by no Means so effectually, as by
 " Granting to them the Free Exercise of their
 " Religion for the Time to come ; and add that
 " to the perfect Enjoyment of their Property,
 " which has never been in any Case invaded by
 " Us, since Our coming to the Crown : Which
 " being the Two Things Men value most, shall
 " ever be preserved in these Kingdoms, during
 " Our Reign over them ; as the truest Methods
 " of their Peace, and Our Glory. We cannot but
 " heartily Wish, as it will easily be believ'd, that
 " all the People of Our Dominions were Members
 " of the Catholick Church ; yet we humbly
 " Thank Almighty God, it is, and hath of long
 " time been Our constant Sense and Opinion,
 " (which upon divers Occasions We have Declared)
 " That Conscience ought not to be Constrained,
 " nor People Forced, in Matters of meer Religion :
 " It has ever been directly contrary to Our Inclination,
 " as We think it is to the Interest of
 " Government, which it Destroys, by Spoiling
 " Trade, Depopulating Countries, and Discouraging
 " Strangers ; and finally, that it never
 " obtain'd the End for which it was employ'd.
 " And in this We are the more confirm'd by the
 " Reflections We have made upon the Conduct of
 " the Four last Reigns : For aliter all the frequent
 " and pressing Endeavours that were us'd in each
 " of them, to reduce this Kingdom to an exact
 " Conformity in Religion, it is visible, the Success
 " has not answer'd the Design, and that the
 " Difficulty is Invincible. We therefore, out of
 " Our Princely Care and Affection unto all Our
 " Loving Subjects, that they may live at Ease and
 " Quiet, and for the Increase of Trade, and Encouragement
 " of Strangers, have thought fit, by
 " Virtue of Our Royal Prerogative, to Issue forth
 " this Our Declaration of Indulgence ; making no
 " doubt of the Concurrence of Our Two Houses
 " of Parliament, when We shall think it convenient
 " for them to Meet.

" In the First place, We do Declare, That We
 " will Protect and Maintain Our Arch-Bishops,
 " Bishops and Clergy, and all other Our Subjects
 " of the Church of England, in the free Exercise
 " of their Religion, as by Law Establish'd, and
 " in the quiet and full Enjoyment of all their
 " Possessions, without any Molestation or Disturbance
 " whatsoever.

" We do likewise Declare, That it is Our
 " Royal Will and Pleasure, That from henceforth,
 " the Execution of all and all manner of Penal
 " Laws in Matters Ecclesiastical, for not Coming
 " to Church, or not Receiving the Sacrament, or
 " for any other Non-conformity to the Religion
 " Establish'd, or for or by reason of the Exercise
 " of Religion in any manner whatsoever, be immediately
 " Suspended ; And the further Execution of the said
 " Penal Laws, and every of them, is hereby Suspended.

" And to the End, that by the Liberty hereby
 " Granted, the Peace and Security of Our Government
 " in the Practice thereof, may not be endangered ;
 " We have thought fit, and do hereby straightly
 " Charge and Command all Our Loving Subjects,
 " That as We do freely give them Leave to Meet
 " and Serve God after their Own Way and Manner,
 " be it in Private Houses, or Places purposely
 " hired or built for that Use ; so that they take
 " especial Care, That nothing be Preach'd or
 " Taught amongst them, which may any-ways
 " tend to Alienate the Hearts of Our People from
 " Us or Our Government ; And that their Meetings
 " and Assemblies be Peaceably, Openly and
 " Publickly held, and all Persons freely
 " Admitted to them ; And that they do signify
 " and make-known to some One or more of the
 " next Justices of the Peace, what

Place or Places they set a-part for those Uses. 1687.

" And that all Our Subjects may enjoy such
 " their Religious Assemblies with greater Assurance
 " and Protection, We have thought it Requisite,
 " and do hereby Command, That no Disturbance
 " of any kind be made or given unto them, under
 " Pain of Our Displeasure, and to be further
 " Proceeded against with the utmost Severity.

" And forasmuch as We are Desirous to have
 " the Benefit of the Service of all Our Loving
 " Subjects, which, by the Law of Nature, is
 " inseparably Annexed to, and Inherent in Our
 " Royal Person ; And that none of Our Subjects
 " may, for the future, be under any Discouragement
 " or Disability (who are otherwise Well-inclined,
 " and fit to Serve Us) by reason of some
 " Oaths or Tests, that have been usually
 " Administred on such Occasions ; We do hereby
 " further Declare, That it is Our Royal Will and
 " Pleasure, That the Oaths commonly call'd,
 " *The Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance*, and also
 " the several Tests and Declarations mention'd
 " in the Acts of Parliament made in the 25th and
 " 20th Years of the Reign of Our late Royal
 " Brother, King *Charles the Second* ; shall not
 " at any time hereafter be Required to be Taken,
 " Declared or Subscribed by any Person or Persons
 " whatsoever, who is or shall be Employed in
 " any Office or Place of Trust, either Civil or
 " Military, under Us, or in Our Government.

" And We do farther Declare it to be Our
 " Pleasure and Intention, from Time to Time
 " hereafter, to Grant Our Royal Dispensations
 " under Our Great Seal, to all Our Loving
 " Subjects so to be Employed, who shall not
 " Take the said Oaths, or Subscribe or Declare the
 " said Tests or Declarations in the above-mention'd
 " Acts, and every of them.

" And to the End that all Our Loving
 " Subjects may receive and enjoy the full Benefit
 " and Advantage of Our Gracious Indulgence
 " hereby intended, and may be Acquitted and
 " Discharg'd from all Pains, Penalties, Forfeitures
 " and Disabilities by them, or any of them,
 " Incurred or Forfeited, or which they shall
 " or may at any time hereafter be liable to,
 " for or by reason of their Non-conformity,
 " or the Exercise of their Religion, and from
 " all Suits, Troubles or Disturbances for the
 " same ; We do hereby give Our Free and
 " Ample Pardon unto all Non-conformists,
 " Recufants, and other Our Loving Subjects,
 " for all Crimes and Things by them committed
 " or done contrary to the Penal Laws formerly
 " made, relating to Religion, and the Profession
 " or Exercise thereof. Hereby Declaring, That
 " this Our Royal Pardon and Indemnity shall
 " be as Good and Effectual, to all Intents and
 " Purposes, as if every individual Person had
 " been therein particularly named, or had
 " particular Pardons under Our Great-Seal ;
 " which We do likewise Declare shall, from
 " Time to Time, be Granted unto any Person
 " or Persons desiring the same. Willing and
 " Requiring Our Judges, Justices, and other
 " Officers, to take Notice of, and Obey Our
 " Royal Will and Pleasure herein before
 " Declared.

" And although the Freedom and Assurance
 " We have hereby Given, in relation to Religion
 " and Property, might be sufficient to remove
 " from the Minds of Our Loving Subjects all
 " Fears and Jealousies in relation to either ;
 " yet We have thought fit further to
 " Declare, That We will Maintain them in
 " all their Properties and Possessions, as well
 " of Church and Abbey-Lands, as in any other
 " their Lands and Properties whatsoever.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the Fourth Day of
 April, 1687. In the Third Year of Our Reign.

1687.
The Dissenters naturally fond of this Indulgence.

Their Addresses of Thanks for it.

The Dissenters were generally fond and proud of this Declaration, and caught greedily at the Bait, without discerning the Hook in it. They were not content with a silent Acceptance of this Liberty, but were Drawn in to make Insults of Joy for it; and Presented *Addresses of Thanks* so flattering and so fulsome, that some of them were thought Offensive to the very Ears of the King.

The Anabaptists in and about London began the Official Course of Addressing, Apr. 14. telling the King; GREAT SIR! 'Tis the Sense of this Invaluable Favour and Benefit, derived to us from Your Royal Clemency, that compels us once more to Prostrate our selves at Your Majesty's Feet, with the tender of our most humble Thanks for Peace and Liberty. — Such Demonstrations as these, of Your Majesty's Tender Care of the Prosperity and Quiet of your Peaceable Subjects, will Absolutely Command the Hearts of them All, &c.

Then came the Quakers, and said; May it Please the KING! Though we are not the first in this Way, yet we hope we are not the least sensible of the great Favours we are come to Present the King our Humble, Open and Hearty Thanks for. — We Rejoyce to see the Day, that a King of England should from His Royal Seat so Universally Assert this Royal Principle, "That Conscience ought not to be Restrain'd, nor People Forc'd, for Matters of meer Religion, &c.

The Independents follow'd with a like Harangue; SIR! The great Calamity we have been a long time under, through the severe Execution of the Laws in Matters of Religion, has made us deeply sensible of Your Majesty's Princely Clemency towards us Your Dissenting Subjects; especially, since in the Indulgence vouchsafed, there are no Limitations hindring the Enjoyment of it with a good Conscience, &c.

The Presbyterians came not far behind the rest, and made their Grateful Acknowledgments, "That His Majesty's Princely Pity had now Rescued them from their long Sufferings; and by the same Royal Act, had Restored GOD to the Empire over Conscience; and Publish'd to the World his Royal Christian Judgment, "That Conscience may not be Forced; And his Resolution, "That such Force shall not be attempted in His Majesty's Kingdoms, during His Majesty's Reign; Which they therefore Pray may be long over them, &c.

And the Papists, as it was very proper, fell in with them; and in an Address of May 28. They testified their Thankfulness to Almighty God, and His Majesty, for so Happy an Expedient for the Ease and Comfort of all his Subjects: And though they were thought not to Desire the least Ease or Good to those that Differ'd from them in Opinion; yet they did not only Rejoyce in the Universality of His Majesty's Bounty, but that it flow'd from a Prince of their own Religion.

A late Author observes, "The Presbyterians, Quakers, Anabaptists, and other Dissenters, had lately been so Harass'd and Persecuted, that 'tis no wonder they were so Eager to lay hold of this Opportunity of sheltring themselves from Oppression. And indeed, 'tis Natural for People that labour under violent and racking Pains, greedily and thankfully to receive any Remedies that are offer'd them for present Ease, without considering whether it is a Friendly or Unfriendly Hand that administers the quieting Potion: But then again, as soon as the treacherous Effects of a Pulliative Medicine are over, and the old Distemper returns with redoubled Fury, Men are apt to Curse the Authors of their additional Torments, and have recourse to more effectual, though perhaps more

violent Remedies. Thus the Presbyterians being released from their Prisons, and allow'd the Free and Publick Exercise of their Religion, thought no Praises too great to express their Gratitude, no Blessings sufficient to Reward their Deliverer and Benefactor: Nay, so extravagantly Thankful were some of them, in their Addresses, as to fill them with Acknowledgments that nearly border'd upon Blasphemy.

"But at last they open'd their Eyes: They perceiv'd the Venom that lay hid in those Indulgent Declarations; and plainly saw, that though the King had Granted a General Toleration to his Subjects, yet the Papists only were design'd to receive the Benefit of it; and that all the Places of Trust, both Civil and Military, wou'd soon devolve into their Hands. And as the sudden Favours we receive from an inveterate Enemy, are always suspicious; they likewise discover'd, that the reason of this seeming-Kindness of the Court, was only, because their Efforts to Engage the Church of England in their sinistrous Designs had prov'd ineffectual. Then reflecting on this fundamental Maxim of the Roman Catholicks, "That they are not bound to keep Faith with Hereticks, but may use all manner of Equivocations and Retractions, either to Convert or Exterminate them; — left they should be Accessory to their own Ruine, they held private Conferences with the Episcopal Party, about the most proper Means to dispel the Storm that threatn'd them. To this End, a Reconcilement in Point of Religious Worship, was chiefly thought necessary: And some Presbyterian Teachers prest it so much in their Pulpits, that the Dissenters of Canterbury, Rochester, and some other Places in Kent, Declared, they were ready to Join in Communion with the Church of England.

"On the other hand, The Church of England saw presently through this Jesuitical Contrivance, and dreaded the Consequences: They look'd upon it as a Just Judgment from Heaven, for the Rigour they had exercis'd against the Non-conformists in King Charles II's time; they began to blame the Over-strain'd and Indiscreet Zeal of some of their Ambitious Prelates, which had reduc'd the Dissenters, both in England, Scotland and Ireland, to the necessity not only of Accepting of, but even of Suing for this General Indulgence. In short, They were now made sensible, that Those who put them upon Executing the Penal Laws, did but make them Properties to hinder the Dissenters from Uniting with the Church of England, and play them against One Another; that their Divisions might add Strength to the Papists, to Destroy them Both. Thus, by the Liberty of Conscience, King James lost his Episcopal Party, who had set the Crown upon his Head, without winning the Presbyterians, that had endeavour'd to Exclude Him. And both Churchmen and Dissenters perceiving their Common Danger, forgot, at least suspended their old Animosities, and join'd Counsel, to prevent their imminent Ruine.

The best Apology for the Moderate Non-conformists in the Use of this Liberty, is thus given by an Author of their own: "The Dissenters were not so fond of Hard-Usage, as to refuse a Liberty so freely offer'd them; nor did they think it Good-Manners to enquire too narrowly how that Indulgence came about, so long as they were shelter'd by it from Oppression. A Letter of Advice was hereupon Publish'd, by that Accomplish'd States-man the Marquess of Halifax, though without his Name. The Letter was written with a great deal of Artifice, with design to insinuate a two-fold Caution; That

1687.

Dissenters, by degrees, perceiv'd the ill Design,

And began to come to a better understanding with the Church of England.

Behaviour of the Members of the Church of England.

Dissenters Apology for themselves.

1687. " their New Friends were to be Suspected ; And, it would neither be Christianity nor Prudence to hazard the Publick Safety, either by desire of Ease, or Revenge. — His Cautions were regarded by the Wiser part of them, notwithstanding the Uncertainty with what Design this Application was made to them. As Thankful as they were for their Ease and Liberty, they were yet fearful of the Issue ; neither can any Number of them, of any Consideration, be charg'd with hazarding the Publick Safety, by falling in with the Measures of the Court, of which they had as great a Dread as their Neighbours. And as for Revenge, though they had a fair Opportunity for it, yet could they not think it a thing desirable, either as Men, or as Christians. If they Over-did it in their *Addresses*, they thought the High-Church Party, who had been so us'd to topping Flights of Compliment, when returning Thanks for Dissolving one of the best of Parliaments, had little reason to Reflect on them. But they were not many that could be Charg'd : Among the rest, Mr. *Baxter* had no Concern in Addressing ; but set himself at *Rutland-House* in *Charter-House-Yard*, where he Exercis'd his Ministry, in Conjunction with Mr. *Sylvester*, to make a Peaceable Improvement of the Liberty afforded, so as to do all the Good he could, without Offence to any : The like did his Brethren in other Places. And therefore they waited in Expectation of seeing the Effects of the Marquess's Declaration on behalf of the Church Party ; That all their former Haughtiness (they are his own Words) towards the Dissenters, was for ever extinguish'd ; and that the Spirit of Persecution was turn'd into a Spirit of Peace, Charity and Condescension : That the Church of England was Convinc'd of its Error, in being Severe to them ; and all Thinking Men were come to a General Agreement, No more to Cut our selves off from the Protestants Abroad, but rather Inlarge the Foundations upon which we are to Build our Defences against the Common Enemy.

Designs of getting a Parliament to Repeal the Penal Laws and Test,

And yet, after all, this Declaration, however founded on an Arbitrary Dispensing Power, had kept things soft and smooth enough, if the King had gone no farther. But it soon appear'd, that this Liberty was to serve and facilitate a greater Design, that of Compounding a Parliament to Take off the Penal Laws and Test. For this Purpose, the Magistrates, Officers, and Private Gentlemen were meanly Closeted by the King himself, and were Continued in, or Dismiss'd from their Places, accordingly as they shew'd a sordid Compliance, or a generous Reluctancy to the private Test put by the King. Nay, the Judges, in their Circuit, had secret Instructions from Above, to feel the Pulse of the Gentry Commission'd in the Militia, or in the Peace ; and where they found any Averse to the King's Intention, to Turn them out of all Offices and Employments. And as if it were a Judgment on the King, to court an Opposition to this Project of Repealing the Laws, He must needs attempt to Invite the Prince and Princess of Orange to join in it by their Assent and Approbation.

And to Draw in the Approbation of the Prince and Princess of Orange,

On May 20. the *Heer Van-Dyckvelt*, an Agent from the Dutch, had his Audience of Leave of the King and Queen. The King told him, That He doubted not but that he should have the Prince of Orange's Approbation for Taking off the Penal Laws, and Test ; and would have him acquaint the Prince therewith. — *Dyckvelt* replied, That he was bound to acquaint the Prince with His Majesty's Command, and would do so ; but he understood so much of the Prince's Sense, that He was bold to say, His Highness was not of that Opinion. — The King would not be satisfy'd with the freedom

1687. of *Dyckvelt's* Reply, but resolv'd to sollicite the Prince and Princess with the utmost Importunity : For they were then Presumptive-Heirs of the Crown, and their Concurrence would look like a Sanction to the Law, of Repeal at Home and Abroad, to the present Age, and to Posterity. But however, the King would not directly Write upon this Subject to Their Highnesses, but he employ'd Mr. *James Stewart* a Lawyer (whom He had Pardon'd, and receiv'd into Favour, after a long Exile, and who pretended to be intimately Acquainted with *Monf. Fagel* the Pensionary of *Holland*) in whom the Prince repos'd an intire Confidence. So Mr. *Stewart* Wrote to him on this Subject. But the Prince and Princess were so cautious in meddling with so Nice an Affair, and so unwilling to allow *Monf. Fagel* to return an Answer, which they knew would not be Pleasing ; that Mr. *Stewart* was several times obliged to repeat his pressing Requests, owning in his Letters, That he Wrote them by the King's immediate Direction.

By means of Monf. Fagel.

Upon this Denurr, the Papists industriously spread it abroad, That the Prince and Princess of Orange had fully Agreed with His Majesty's Design of Taking off the Penal Laws, and Test. And the Marquess of *Albyville* (the King's Minister in *Holland*) sent over several Letters, intimating, That the Prince had told him the same thing ; and the chief of these Letters was also made publick.

And therefore, to dissipate these false Reports, Their Highnesses were obliged to direct *Monfieur Fagel* to Write to Mr. *Stewart* to this Effect : —

That since he earnestly desired to know of him, what the Prince and Princess of Orange's Thoughts were, concerning the Repeal of the Penal Laws, and more particularly of the Test ; he would deal very plainly with him in that Matter, since Mr. *Stewart* had said, in his Letters, That they were Written by the King's Knowledge and Allowance. — First, He most positively assured him, That their Highnesses had often Declared, as they did in a particular manner to the Marquess of *Albyville*, That it was their Opinion, That no Christian ought to be Punish'd for his Conscience, or be ill Us'd, because he Differed from the Publick and Establish'd Religion ; and therefore, That They could Consent, that the Roman Catholics in England, Scotland and Ireland should be suffer'd to Continue in their Religion, with as much Liberty as Allowed them in the *United Provinces*, where it could not be denied but that they enjoy'd full Liberty of Conscience. And as to the Nonconformists, Their Highnesses did not only Consent, but heartily Approved of their having an Intire Liberty of Conscience for the Exercise of their Religion, without any Trouble, Hindrance or Molestation upon that score. And, That Their Highnesses were ready to Concurr at any time with His Majesty, in the Settling and Confirming that Liberty, and to Protect and Maintain it, as far as in Them lay, according to the Language and usual Form of Treaties, and likewise to Confirm it with Their Guarantee, as Mr. *Stewart* had mention'd in his Letters. And if His Majesty thought fit to have Their Concurrence in Repealing the Penal Laws, Their Highnesses were ready to give it ; Provided those Laws still remained in their full Rigour, whereby the Roman Catholics were shut out of both Houses of Parliament, and out of all Publick Employments both Civil and Military ; as likewise all those other Laws which Confirmed the Protestant Religion, and Secured it against all the Attempts of the Roman Catholics : — But Their Highnesses could by no means Agree to the Repeal of the Test, and

M. Fagel's Answer.

1687.

“ and those other *Penal Laws* last mention'd, that
 “ tended to the Security of the *Protestant Religion*;
 “ since the *Roman Catholicks* received no other
 “ Prejudices from these, than their being Excluded
 “ from Parliament, and Publick Employments;
 “ and that, by them, the *Protestant Religion* was
 “ sheltred from all the Designs of the *Roman Catho-*
 “ *licks* against it, or against the Publick Safety.
 “ That neither the *Test*, nor those other Laws,
 “ could be said to carry any Severity in them
 “ against the *Roman Catholicks*, upon Account of
 “ their Consciences, being only Provisions quali-
 “ fying Men to be Members of Parliament, or to
 “ be capable of bearing Office; by which they
 “ must Declare before God and Men, that they
 “ were for the *Protestant Religion*. So that indeed,
 “ all this amounted to no more than a Securing
 “ of the *Protestant Religion* from any Prejudice
 “ it might receive from the *Roman Catholicks*.

“ More than this, (*added the Pensionary*)
 “ Their Highnesses have thought, and do still
 “ think, it ought not to be ask'd or expected from
 “ them; since, by that Means, the *Roman Catholicks*
 “ and their Posterity would be for ever secured
 “ in their Persons or Estates, or in the Exercise of
 “ their Religion: And they thought the *Roman*
 “ *Catholicks* ought to be satisfy'd with that, and
 “ and not disturb the Quiet of the Kingdom,
 “ under pretence, that they were shut out of Par-
 “ liament and Employments; and because those
 “ Laws wherein the Security of the *Protestant*
 “ Religion chiefly consisted, were not Repealed, by
 “ which they might be put into a Condition to
 “ Overturn it.

“ As *Mr. Stewart* had writ, That the
 “ *Roman Catholicks* in *Holland* were not excluded
 “ from Employments and Places of Trust; he
 “ was grossly mistaken: For their Laws were
 “ exprefs in that Point, excluding *Roman Catho-*
 “ *licks* by Name from all Share in the Govern-
 “ ment, and from all Employments whatsoever.
 “ It was true, he did not know any exprefs Law
 “ that excluded them from Military Employ-
 “ ments: That had been hard indeed; since, in
 “ the first Foundation of their State, they joined
 “ with them in asserting the Publick Liberty,
 “ and did them eminent Service during the
 “ Wars, therefore they were not excluded from
 “ Military Employments. For the Publick Safety
 “ was no ways endangered by that, both because
 “ the Numbers of those of their Religion that
 “ served in their Troops were but small, and be-
 “ cause the *States* would easily prevent any Incon-
 “ veniency that might arise from thence; which
 “ could not have been so easily done, if the *Roman*
 “ *Catholicks* had been admitted to a Share in the
 “ Government, and in the Policy and Justice of
 “ their State.

“ He said, “ He was assured of this Truth, and
 “ could give undeniable Proof of it, That Their
 “ Highnesses desired nothing more earnestly, than
 “ that His Majesty might Reign happily, and in
 “ a perfect good Intelligence with his Subjects;
 “ And that his Subjects, being persuaded of His
 “ Majesty's Paternal Affection towards them,
 “ might upon all Occasions make suitable Returns
 “ to his Goodness, by all possible Demonstrations
 “ of Duty and Loyalty: But Their Highnesses
 “ were convinced in their Consciences, That both
 “ the *Protestant Religion*, and the Safety of the
 “ Nation, would be exposed to most certain Dan-
 “ gers, if either the *Tests*, or those other *Penal*
 “ *Laws*, of which he had made frequent mention,
 “ should be Repealed; Therefore They could not
 “ Concurr with His Majesty in those Matters; for
 “ They believ'd they should have much to Answer
 “ to God, if the Consideration of any present
 “ Advantage should induce them to Consent to
 “ Things which they believ'd would not only

“ be very Dangerous, but Prejudicial to the
 “ *Protestant Religion*.

“ Lastly, (*he Concluded*), That Their High-
 “ nesses ever had, and were resolv'd ever to pre-
 “ serve a profound Submission to His Majesty, as
 “ they thought themselves in Duty bound by the
 “ Laws of God, and Nature: But since the Matter
 “ that was then in hand related not to the making
 “ of New Laws, but to the total Abrogation of
 “ those already made both by King and Parlia-
 “ ment; Their Highnesses did not see how it
 “ could be expected of Them, that They should
 “ Consent to such an Abrogation, to which they
 “ had so just an Aversion; as being a thing that
 “ was contrary to all the Laws and Customs of
 “ all Christian States, whether *Protestants* or
 “ *Papists*, who admitted none to a Share in the
 “ Government, or Publick Employments, but
 “ those who profess'd the Publick and Establish'd
 “ Religion, and endeavour'd to secure it against
 “ all Attempts whatsoever.

This Letter was communicated by *Stewart* to
 the Earls of *Sunderland* and *Melfort*, and even to
 King *James* himself; and he also let *Monfieur Fagel*
 know as much, without communicating to him
 whether the Court desired it should be kept secret,
 or made publick. In the mean time, it was Printed
 in *England*; and a Pamphlet having been soon
 after Publish'd in *England*, Intituled, *Parliamentum*
Pacificum; or, *The Happy Union of King and People*
in an Healing Parliament, &c. wherein it was
 affirmed, That the Letter written to *Mr. Stewart*,
 was not only Supposititious, but also, that the
 Author mis-represented the Sentiments of the Prince
 and Princess of *Orange*, concerning the Repeal of
 the *Test*, and *Penal Laws*. *Monfieur Fagel* thought
 himself oblig'd to prevent the World's being
 Impos'd upon by that Imposture, and to that
 Purpose he not only Printed some of *Mr. Stewart's*
 Letters, but Wrote also to the Marquess of *Albyville*
 the following Letter; which he likewise caused to
 be made Publick.

My LORD;

“ WE have seen here a Pamphlet in *English*, Monfieur Fagel's Letter to M. d'Albyville.
 “ call'd *Parliamentum Pacificum*, Printed
 “ this Year in *London*, with the Earl of *Sunder-*
 “ *land's* Allowance; of which I cannot forbear
 “ Complaining, how averse soever I am to make
 “ Expofulations: The Author of it maintains,
 “ That the Letter I wrote on the 4th of *November*
 “ last, relating to the *Test*, and *Penal Laws*, is
 “ either a Forgery, or that I wrote it without
 “ the Order of Their Highnesses, or at least of
 “ Her Royal Highness. Not that I pretend to
 “ enter into the Particulars of that Pamphlet,
 “ with design to Confute any thing in it, being
 “ little agreeable to my Character, and Inclination
 “ to meddle with Publick Disputes of that nature.
 “ But you must not think it strange, if I put
 “ you in mind, That it was not of my own self
 “ that I engaged in Writing the said Letter, but
 “ rather, after I had been powerfully pressed to it
 “ for some Months together, from or in the Name
 “ of His Majesty; and when at last I was pre-
 “ vailed upon to Write it, I did it with all the
 “ Precaution which so Nice an Affair seem'd to
 “ require; insomuch, that in all that Letter,
 “ there is not one Period which I ought to fear
 “ might Displease His Majesty: Nevertheless,
 “ I see that in a Writing Printed by Publick Au-
 “ thority, that Letter is branded as Supposititious;
 “ although His Majesty, and even all the Court,
 “ know the Truth of the Business: And besides
 “ that, I have Owned it here to Your Lordship
 “ as the King's Minister, and to all those that
 “ have spoken to me of it. But what is most

1687.

“ Injurious to me, is, That I am Charg'd therein
 “ with having abused Their Highnesses Names,
 “ particularly that of Her Royal Highness; as
 “ if I were a Person capable of so infamous a
 “ Cheat, and of a Falstity so unworthy of all
 “ Men of Honour, and that too in an Affair of
 “ the highest Importance.

“ You will not take it ill, My LORD, if in
 “ this Matter I referr my self to the Knowledge
 “ you have of it, and to what you have often
 “ told me your self, to wit, That Their Highnesses,
 “ and in particular Her Royal Highness the
 “ Princess had declared her Thoughts to you
 “ concerning the *Test*, and *Penal Laws*, in the
 “ same manner as I had represented them; That
 “ you had acquainted the Court with it a long
 “ time before I wrote my *Letter*; And that you
 “ could not conceive what Reason there was for
 “ pressing me to Write to Mr. *Stewart*. I do
 “ assure you, That I would not be much offended
 “ at that Pamphlet, nor at any other of that
 “ nature, having already foreseen I should not
 “ fail being attackt on that score, wherein I
 “ could easily have allow'd every-body the liberty
 “ of pleasing themselves; but that Writing being
 “ Publish'd under the Authority of the President
 “ of the King's Council, and Secretary of State,
 “ my Honour is concern'd to Clear my self to
 “ the World, of so unjust an Accufation as is
 “ laid to my Charge.

“ Therefore I thought I could not do better
 “ than to Address my self to you, My LORD, as
 “ being His Majesty's Minister, and a Person
 “ perfectly-well Inform'd of the Business in
 “ Question, desiring you wou'd be pleas'd to Write
 “ to the Earl of *Sunderland* about it. I believe
 “ he has neither seen nor examin'd the Passages
 “ of that Pamphlet which reflected upon me;
 “ and I am also perswaded, that if he had, he
 “ would not have Signed the Printing Allowance:
 “ For the said Earl of *Sunderland* knows aswell
 “ as any-body, that the said *Letter* of Mr. *Stewart*
 “ is no Supposition, since he has seen the *Letter*
 “ it self, or the *English* Copy of it, which I had
 “ sent along with it. He ought also to be no less
 “ assured by your Letters, and by what you
 “ have related by Word-of-Mouth, that Their
 “ Highnesses, and particularly Her Royal High-
 “ nesses the Princess, have several times told you
 “ their Opinion concerning the *Test*, and *Penal*
 “ *Laws*, as I have express'd it in my *Letter* to
 “ Mr. *Stewart*. Therefore I do promise my self
 “ from the Justice and Goodness of the Earl of
 “ *Sunderland*, that he will take Care that the
 “ Allowance which was surreptitiously gained for
 “ the Printing of that Pamphlet may be recall'd,
 “ and the Author of so manifest and outrageous
 “ a Calumny brought to Condign Punishment.
 “ Neither will I conceal from you, that I design
 “ to Publish what has pass'd in this Affair, aswell
 “ as what I now take the liberty to Write to
 “ you; not with design to enage any farther in
 “ the Main Business, much less to gratifie any-
 “ body, but solely to shelter my Honour from so
 “ false and heinous an Imputation.

Some old
 Laws re-
 vived and
 executed.

The King was not more ready to Annul some
 Laws of present force and necessity, than he was
 to Reinforce others that were obsolete and dead,
 and to Revive them with a sharper Edge than
 had been at first set upon them. Hence, be-
 cause there was found an old Act of Parliament,
 that made it Death for any Soldier taking Pay in
 the King's Service, in his Wars Abroad, or on
 the High Sea, or in *Scotland*, to Desert from
 his Colours; the King would have this Law
 executed in time of perfect Peace, upon the Soldiers
 in his Standing Army, for a Terror to *Hounslow-Heath*.
 And because the Worthy Recorder of

London, Sir *John Holt*, would not expound that
 Law according to the King's Desire, he was put
 out of his Place; and so was Sir *Edward Herbert*
 from being Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, to
 make way for Sir *Robert Wright*, who ventur'd to
 Hang two or three poor Soldiers upon that anti-
 quated Statute, that, if in full Force and Virtue,
 would not have come up to the present Case.

And though the Courts in *Westminster-Hall* had
 been before sufficiently purg'd of the stout Old
 Lawyers, and fill'd with New Men of Weakness
 or Wilful Compliance; yet a further Regulation
 was still to be made, that the King and his Judges
 might be perfectly Unanimous. So in the begin-
 ning of this *Easter-Term*, His Majesty was pleas'd
 to Constitute Sir *Robert Wright* (one of the Justices
 of the *King's-Bench*) Lord Chief-Justice of the
Common-Pleas; and Mr. Justice *Powell* was there-
 upon removed from the Court of *Common-Pleas* to
 the *King's-Bench*; and Mr. Baron *Milton* from the
Exchequer to the *Common-Pleas*. And in the same
 Term, to serve the Design before-mention'd, His
 Majesty thought fit to remove the Lord Chief-
 Justice *Herbert* to the *Common-Pleas*, and the Lord
 Chief-Justice *Wright* to the *King's-Bench*: And
 Sir *Francis Wythens* (one of the Justices of the
King's-Bench) had his *Quietus*. On *Apr. 28.*
 Sir *Richard Allibone* (one of His Majesty's Council
 at Law) an angry Papist, and *Charles Ingleby* Esq;
 both of *Grays-Inn*, were Call'd by the King's Writ
 to the State and Degree of Serjants at Law, and
 gave Kings with this triumphant Motto, *A Rege Lex*:
 And the same Day, Sir *Richard Allibone* was Sworn
 before my Lord Chancellor, One of the Justices of
 the *King's-Bench*; and Mr. Serjeant *Powell* One of
 the Barons of the *Exchequer*. So that Legal
 Innocence might be now a Crime; and what was
 Treason by the Law, might be now a Merit and
 a Reward.

And therefore, as an Ambassador had been the
 last Year humbly sent to *Rome*; so a *Nuntio*
 from thence was this Year to be gloriously re-
 ceived. Signior *Ferdinando d'Adda*, Domestick
 Prelate and Assistant to the Pope, who was the
 Queen's Favourite, had follow'd the *English* Court
 ever since the King's Accession to the Crown: He
 had been privately Commission'd to be *Nuntio* of
 the Apostolick See; and to fill up the Character
 with more Pomp and Lustre, he had been Con-
 secrated Arch-Bishop of *Amasia*, in the Royal
 Chapel at *Whitehall*, by Bishop *Layburn* Vicar-
 Apostolical in *England*, assisted by two other *Irish*
 Bishops. He was now to make his Publick Entry
 as a Foreign Minister, and the Government it self
 was to glory in this Account of it: “ The 2d of
 “ *July*, Monsignor *Ferdinand d'Adda*, Arch-Bishop
 “ of *Amasia*, Domestick Prelate and Assistant to
 “ His Holiness the Pope, and Apostolick *Nuntio*,
 “ had Publick Audience of Their Majesties at
 “ *Windsor*, being Conducted by His Grace the
 “ Duke of *Grafton*, and Sir *Charles Cotterell* One
 “ of the Masters of the Ceremonies, in one of
 “ His Majesty's Coaches, with all the Honours
 “ and Ceremonies usually Observed on the like
 “ Occasions. And on *July 5th*, he had Audience
 “ of the Queen-Dowager at *Somerfet-House*, being
 “ Conducted by the said Sir *Charles Cotterell* in
 “ one of Her Majesty's Coaches, in the usual
 “ Manner.

There having been no such Sight in *England*
 for about an Hundred and fifty Years before,
 the Concourse of People was extraordinary great
 upon this Occasion: Yet their Surprize at the
 Pomp and Magnificence of this Solemnity was
 much less, than their Indignation to behold a
 Representative of the Pope in all his *Pontificalibus*,
 preceded by a Cross-Bearer, and attended by a
 flock of Priests and Monks in the Habits of their
 respective Orders. This Ceremony occasion'd the
 Disgrace

1687.

Sir J. Holt
turn'd outSome New
Changes
in West-
minster-
Hall.Popish
Judges.A Nuntio
sent from
the Pope.Account
of his Pub-
lick Entry.

1687. Disgrace of that Illustrious Patriot the Duke of *Somerset*, First Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to the King: For His Grace being then in Waiting, His Majesty Ordered him to Attend the *Nuntio* to his Audience; but he desir'd His Majesty to Excuse him from Countenancing any Act which the Laws of the Land made Criminal. The King reiterated his Orders; and the Duke was constant in his Refusal of them: Upon which His Majesty told him in a Passion, "That he would trouble him no more with any Com-
mands, and therefore expected he should Resign his Places of Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and Colonel of Dragoons." The Duke immediately did so, without the least Concern; as being abundantly satisfy'd that he kept his Conscience and his Honour, while he lost nothing but his Places. And yet a Bishop of the Church (or rather of the Court) is said to have made no scruple in this Matter, but to have made up part of the *Nuntio's* Train, as if he had been One of the *Roman* Retinue: But however, his Lordship's Coach-man was a stout *Protestant*, and would not Drive his Master that Way; and if the Man Suffer'd, no doubt he meant it for his Master's Honour.

A Protestant Coach-man.

The Nuntio entertain'd by the City.

Character of him.

The Parliament Prorogued, because the Members would not Comply,

And then Dissolv'd;

And the King to Reign without a Parliament.

The *Nuntio* wanted an Opportunity to Appear Publicly in *London*; and therefore it was contriv'd, that he should be Invited to come with the King himself to Dine at *Guildhall* on the *Lord-Mayor's-Day*: And he was accordingly Receiv'd at *Temple-Bar* by Sir *John Parsons* and Sir *Basil Firebrass* the Two Sheriffs; and was Complimented by Sir *John Shorter* the Lord-Mayor. And when a Publick Account was given of the City Entertainment, there was special Care taken to express, that among the *Foreign Ministers* who were Invited, there were Present the *Pope's Nuntio*, and the *French Ambassador*.

Some were of Opinion, That the *Nuntio* was an Instrument of pushing things to the fatal Extremities that were now upon the Anvil. Others again say, "Tis certain that he had a greater share in the Intrigues of the *Ruelle*, than in those of the *Cabinet*, and had too much Sense to approve of all the Measures that were taken: And therefore he often desir'd to be Recall'd, lest he should be thought to have a Hand in them.

As to the Parliament now in being, the King intended they should Sit again, if, by Closeting and Tampering with Favours and Disgraces, he could have bought up a Majority to be his Servants and Creatures in Repealing the *Penal Laws*, and *Test*: But when His Majesty saw that by all his Endeavours, he made but a slow Progress in Captivating the Judgment and Conscience of the Chief Members of Both Houses, he resolv'd to take a longer Time. So when on *Apr. 28.* the Parliament Met at *Westminster*, in pursuance of their last Prorogation; it was, by Commission, further Prorogued till the 22d of *November*. But before that Day, by Proclamation Given at *Hampton-Court*, *Jul. 2.* The King's Most Excellent Majesty, for weighty Reasons, hath thought fit to Dissolve this present Parliament; And doth, by this His Royal Proclamation, Dissolve the same accordingly. Nor was any Promise made of a New Parliament: This was to be lodg'd in the King's Breast, and was to depend on the Success of the same Intrigues. Unless a Parliament could be form'd to Confirm and Sanctifie the Measures of the Court, it could be to no purpose but to break, or at least to retard those Measures. And therefore some of the Ministry were against running the hazard of referring their Proceedings to the Approbation of the Two Houses; and judg'd it more expedient, to trust to a Set of Judges, and a Standing Army. "Yet, (says a late Writer) as Men who follow

wrong Measures, are always fluctuating in their Counsels, it was not long before they consider'd, that the Superstructure they were erecting upon an Illegal Foundation, would tumble to the Ground as soon as the Legal Power should take place: That the Army and Fleet encreasing every Day, the King's Necessities would at last inevitably oblige him to Call a Parliament: And that the longer the Meetings of that August Assembly were put off, and their Authority disregarded, the more fatal to the King's Design their Resolutions would prove." These Reflexions made the Popish Party sensible of the necessity of Calling a Parliament; and therefore all the Methods and Artifices imaginable were used to procure such a Lower House, as would Confirm all the King's Proceedings. In order to that, Writs of *Quo Warranto* were again Issued out against Corporations; and the Magistrates thereof terrify'd with His Majesty's Displeasure, if they dared to insist upon their Legal Rights, and contend with Him at Law. Besides that, Judges were prepared to Over-rule the Pleas of all such Cities and Towns as would stand upon their Franchises and Privileges; witness the Cities of *Oxford* and *Winchester*, which were declar'd to be Dissolv'd at the King's Pleasure. In short, by a Decree of the Court of *King's-Bench*, most Cities and Boroughs were Ordered to Surrender their Charters; which reduced them to that Condition, as to have no Magistrates or Officers but at His Majesty's Will.

1687.

To Carry on this Servile Humour, many of the officious *Addressers* did expressly promise to Chuse such Representatives as should be ready to Obey the King's Desire. Thus the *Dissenters* in the County of *Oxon*: — *When Your Sacred Majesty, in Your great Wisdom, shall think fit to Summon another Parliament, we will use our utmost Endeavours to Elect such Persons as may Abrogate and Abolish such Laws as have impeded the free Exercise of Religion.* And even the High-Sheriff, with the Grand-Jury and Justices of the Peace for the County of *Hereford*, were so Packt together, as to express their great Hopes, *That whenever Your Majesty shall please to Call another Parliament, All Places will Concurr to Elect such Members as will be Ready and Disposed to Second your Clement Inclinations to Abolish the Test, and Penal Laws.*

Servile Promises of Chusing Members grateful to the Court.

It was to solicit this Cause, that the King took a large Progress this Summer; and One of his closest Attendants was his Loyal Friend *William Penn* the Reputed *Quaker*. His Majesty's Intention in this Journey, was given out to be, the taking a View of his Ports and Harbours, and particularly of the Haven and Fortifications of *Portsmouth*; but the secret Design was plainly, to Influence and Prepare the Electors of every Corporation through which he passed. And as the Presence of a Sovereign, strikes an Awful and Commanding Veneration on the Minds of those who seldom approach Majesty; it can hardly be express'd with what Joyful Acclamations He was receiv'd, and what Dutiful Acknowledgments were paid him at *Portsmouth*, *Bath*, *Glocester*, *Worcester*, *Ludlow*, *Shrewsbury*, *Chester*, *Newport*, *Lichfield*, *Coventry*, *Banbury*, *Bristol* and *Winchester*. The Univeristy of *Oxford* distinguisht themselves upon this Occasion, endeavouring by all possible Demonstrations of Duty and Respect to remove the King's Prepossessions against them: But all their Elegance of Speeches and Entertainment were not able to atone for the Opposition given to the King's Command at *Magdalen-College*; so that the King left *Oxford* very much Dissatisfied.

The King takes a Progress.

After His Majesty's Return from this elaborate Progress, he was resolv'd to make a more Open Declaration, That He would have the *Penal Laws* Repealed; And that He would endure None in any

1687. any Place of Authority, but such as would
 Concurr with Him. This Resolution He publickly
 Declar'd in Council at *Whitehall*, on *Sunday Dec. 11.*
 and then sent it abroad by Authority, in these
 words : " His Majesty having by His Gra-
 cious Declaration of the 4th Day of *April* last,
 " Granted a *Liberty of Conscience to all his Sub-*
 " *jects* ; And Resolving not only to Maintain the
 " same, but to use His utmost Endeavours that
 " it may Pass into a Law, and become an
 " *Establish'd Security to After-Ages* ; hath thought
 " fit to review the Lists of the *Deputy-Lieutenants*
 " and *Justices of the Peace* in the several Coun-
 " ties, that those may be Continued, who shall be
 " ready to contribute what in them lies towards
 " the Accomplishment of so good and necessary a
 " *Work* ; And such Others added to them, from
 " Whom His Majesty may reasonably expect the
 " like Concurrence and Assistance.

The Lord Lieutenants, upon this New Model,
 were Order'd by the King, to Summon, in His
 Name, the Chief Officers and Gentlemen in their
 respective Counties, and to lay the Case before
 them, so as to flatter or terrifie them out of their
 Freedom in the Election of Parliament-Men.
 Another sort of People, call'd *Regulators*, were
 Commission'd to the same Purpose, being sent all
 over *England*, to Delude the People, either by fair
 Promises or Menaces, into a total Compliance
 with the King. But notwithstanding all these
 Wiles and Weapons, His Majesty found himself
 disappointed of his hopes of having a Parliament
 at his own devotion. In some Counties, almost
 all the Gentry disappear'd on a sudden, to avoid
 the Summons of the Lords Lieutenants. The
 Gentlemen of *Dorsetshire* being Asssembled by the
 Earl of *Bristol*, were no sooner Acquainted with
 the King's Intentions, but they Answer'd, That
 an Affair of so great Importance deserv'd to be
 discuss'd in the Great Council of the Nation ; to
 which they would send their Representatives,
 when His Majesty should think fit to Call a
 Free Parliament. The like Answer was made in
 several other Counties : And in *Chester*, of about
 Seven hundred Persons, there were only Seventeen
 who could be made to promise a Consent to the
 Repealing of the *Penal Laws* and *Toll*.

And yet the King had all the Advantage in
 the world on his side, by filling his Privy-Council
 and his Court with Creatures of his own making,
 and by dispensing all his Honours, as so many
 Pledges of Obedience to his Will and Pleasure.
 On the Death of *George Duke of Buckingham*, who
 Died in a most inglorious state of Poverty at a
 mean House in *Yorkshire*, on *Apr. 16.* His Majesty,
 out of his Royal Favour to the Right Honourable
 the Earl of *Sunderland* (Lord President of the
 Council, and His Majesty's Principal Secretary
 of State) was pleas'd to give him the *Garb*,
 on *Apr. 26.* and he was Install'd at *Windsor*
 on *May* the 22d. The Duke of *Berwick* (the
 King's Natural Son) was design'd for General of
 the Standing Forces ; and to qualifie him with
 more Experience and better Reputation, he was
 sent over into *Hungary* to pass a Campaign in the
 Imperial Army : And His Majesty Knighted
Edward Vandrey Esq; who was to Attend His
 Grace in that Campaign. Capt. *William Phipps*
 being on *June 28.* presented to the King by the
 Duke of *Albemarle* ; His Majesty receiv'd him
 very graciously, and was pleas'd to conferr upon
 him the Honour of Knighthood, in Consideration
 of his Loyalty and good Services in a late Expe-
 dition, having brought home a very considerable
 Treasure which was taken out of the Sea, after
 it had lain there Forty four Years. On *Jul. 2.*
 His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood
 upon *John Sparrow Esq;* Clerk-Comptroller of
 His Majesty's Board of *Green-Cloth*. The

Lord *Spencer* was Apointed, in *August*, to go over
 Envoy Extraordinary, to make the Compliments of
 Condolence, in Their Majesty's Names, with His
 Highness the Duke of *Modena*, upon the Death
 of the late Dutchess of *Modena* the Queen's Mother.
 Within the same Month, His Majesty was pleas'd
 to conferr upon Sir *Francis Ratcliff* of *Drifflon* in
 the County of *Northumberland* Bar^o the Dignity
 of an Earl of this Kingdom, Creating him Baron
 of *Tindale*, Viscount *Ratcliff* and *Langley*, and
 Earl of *Derwentwater*. On *Sept. 25.* Roger Earl
 of *Castlemain* (His Majesty's late Ambassador Ex-
 traordinary to the *Pope*) was Sworn of His Majesty's
 Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board.
 On *Octob. 14.* His Grace *William Duke of Hamilton*,
 and Sir *Nicholas Butler* (One of the Commissioners
 of His Majesty's Customs) were Sworn, and took
 their Places at the same Board. On *Octob. 25.*
 His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of
 Knighthood on *Charles Carteret Esq;* And at
 the Feast in *Guildhall*, *Octob. 30.* His Majesty
 conferr'd the same Honour upon Two of the
 Aldermen then present, *John Boden* and *William*
Ashburst Esqrs. On *Nov. 11.* the Famous Political
 Jesuit, under the Title of the Honourable and
 Reverend Father *Edicard Petre* (Clerk of the Closet
 to His Majesty) was Sworn of His Majesty's
 Most Honourable Privy-Council, and accordingly
 took his Place at the Board. On *March 6.* His
 Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of
 Knighthood, as a Mark of his Favour, on *Wil-*
liam Hedges Esq; His Grace the Duke of *Albe-*
marle was this Year sent over Governor of
Jamaica.

There seem'd now to be but One Restraint
 upon the *Papists*, which was, a Sense of the King's
 Declining Age, and the Prospect of a *Protestant*
 Successor. They had but One thing therefore for
 the Subject of their Prayers and their Plots, which
 was, that the Queen might have a Son. And
 therefore, at this very Juncture, they began the
 Whispers of the Queen's being with Child. Which
 was not much credited, till His Majesty Pro-
 claim'd it to all the Nation, That it had pleas'd
 Almighty God, (who (in Signal Manner) had bless'd
 His Majesty and this Kingdom, under His Majesty's
 Government, with great Prosperity, Peace and
 Plenty) to give His Majesty also apparent Hopes
 and good Assurance of having Issue by His Royal
 Consort the Queen, who, through God's great Good-
 ness, was now with Child. Wherefore, His Ma-
 jesty Appoints, That on the Fifteenth of *January*
 next, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*,
 and upon the *Twenty ninth* in all other Places,
 Publick Thanksgiving and Solemn Prayer should
 be offer'd up to GOD, on this Occasion, in a Form
 of Prayer and Religious Service, to be Prepared
 by the Lords the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter*
 and *Peterborough*.

The *Papists*, who seem'd already to Triumph
 over the *Protestants*, were still more Elevated upon
 this News : Nay, some of them had the Impu-
 dence to assert, That though the Child should
 prove a Daughter, yet it would cut off the
 Princesses of *Orange* and *Denmark* from the Suc-
 cession ; upon a foolish Supposal, That a Daughter
 born since the King's Advancement to the Throne,
 ought to take Place before any Others born while
 he was but Duke of *York* : But others of them
 chose rather to be confident that it would certainly
 be a Son. And because the Queen's Breeding was
 in a manner Miraculous, the Jesuits gave out,
 That either it was the Effect of a Petition
 which the lately deceas'd Dutchess of *Modena* had
 put up in Heaven to the Blessed *Virgin Mary* ; or
 of a Vow the Queen had made to Our Lady of
Loretto, with the Present of a Golden Image
 enrich'd with Precious-Stones.

These

1687.
 The King
 Declares
 his Reso-
 lution for
 Repealing
 the Penal
 Laws.

Ways and
 Arts to
 Influence
 Elections.

Honours
 and Pre-
 ferments.

1687.

Father
 Petre a
 Privy-
 Council-
 lor.

Declara-
 tion of the
 Queen's
 being with
 Child.

The *Pa-*
pists very
 confident
 of a Son.

1687.
The Protestants suspect this Matter.

These fabulous Stories relating to the Queen's Conception, after she had intermitted Breeding for several Years; the more credible Reports of her Physicians, and Domefticks, that they were not yet fatisfied in the Signs of it; the Impatience of the *Popish* Party, in presuming and prophesying the Birth of a Son; and several other concurring Reasons, made the *Protestants* suspect a pious Fraud; and they were confirm'd in their Suspicion, by reflecting, that a-like Deceit had been put upon the People in the Reign of Queen *Mary*: For then, to relieve themselves from the Fears of a *Protestant* Princess in Succellion, the *Romish* Priests gave it out, That the Queen was with Child; and *Prayers* were Order'd for her Safe-Delivery; and a *Popish* Preacher at *St. Paul's* pretended to tell of the Birth, and to Describe the Boy: When, after all the Sham was carry'd no farther on; because (as verily believ'd) King *Philip* was too Just and Generous to Consent to any such Imposture. The Remembrance of that former Fact, gave now a Natural Application of it; and the Story of that *Mock-Conception* (as deliver'd by Mr. *Fox* in his *Acts and Monuments*) was now Reprinted and dispers'd with the Title of *Idem Iterum*, or, *Queen Mary's Big-Belly*. — Let this Matter conclude with the Words of a late Writer of *Memoirs*: "The Fears of a *Protestant* Successor, had been the only Allay that rendred the Prosperity of the *Roman Catholicks* less perfect. Now the Happiness of having an Heir to the Crown to be bred up in their own Religion, quasht all those Fears, and aton'd for the Uncertainty of the King's Life. It was so much their Interest to have One, and there were so many Circumstances that seem'd to render his Birth suspicious, that the Nation in general were inclinable to believe, that this was the last Effort of the Party to Accomplish our Ruine.

If this were design'd to divert the People of *England* from fixing their Eyes and Hearts upon a *Protestant* Successor, it had not that effect. But, on the contrary, the Nation look'd more and more toward the Court in *Holland*, and the Princess *Anne* at Home. The King was sensible of it, and found the Prince and Princess of *Orange* to be more Popular, for refusing to approve of the Repeal of the *Penal Laws* and *Test*. Under this Apprehension, the King began to give out Commissions for the Raising of new Troops, and was Preparing a better Fleet with extraordinary Diligence, as foreboding, That on the Birth of a Son, he should have occasion to assert his Title by Force of Arms. Hence, on *Jan. 17*. His Majesty wrote a Letter to the States of *Holland*, to Demand the Six *English* and *Scotch* Regiments that were in their Service: And on the 2d of *March*, His Majesty Issued out a Proclamation, forbidding his *Natural-born* Subjects to Enter or List themselves in the Service of any Foreign Prince or State, either by Sea or Land.

The States return'd a Civil Answer to His Majesty's Letter, but excus'd themselves for not Complying with his Desire. They Declar'd, by a Resolution taken in their Assembly, *Febr. 2*. That having examin'd all the Treaties of Alliance, and all that had pass'd thereupon, when those Regiments were form'd, they could find no Agreement or Capitulation, that could oblige them to Grant His Majesty's Demand, especially in that Juncture of Time. They own'd indeed, That by the Treaties Concluded between *England* and the States-General, it was Agreed, That in Case that Crown should have War with any Neighbouring Prince, or suffer under any Intestine Rebellion, the States should be then obliged to Send back the Six Regiments into *England*, as they did in 1685. upon the Rebellion of *Monmouth*: But that now

His Britannick Majesty was in Peace with his Neighbours, and had no Troubles at Home; and therefore they saw no Reason that could oblige them to Send back those Troops. However, to preserve a good Correspondence with His Majesty, they offer'd Passes to all the Officers of the Six Regiments, that were willing to return Home; which about Forty of them accepted. The Marquess of *Albyville* presented a Memorial to the States, to press them to Comply with His Majesty's Desire: But they persisting in their Resolution, a Proclamation was Issued out, Commanding a Return of all the King's Subjects, who had taken Arms under, and were then in the Service of the States-General of the *United Provinces* either by Sea or Land; though upon no other Allegation, than that the King thought it fit for his Service. This Proclamation caus'd a Debate among the States-General; the Result of which seem'd to be an Unwillingness to let the *English* and *Scotch* Regiments Return; alledging, besides what has been already mention'd, That there was nothing so agreeable to Nature, as that he who is Born Free, should have the Right and Liberty to Settle himself wheresoever he shall think it most Advantageous for him, and that it is in his Power to be Naturaliz'd, and become a Subject to them under whose Sovereignty he submits his Person: And that any Government receiving such, does thereby acquire over him the same Right it has over its own proper and Natural Subjects. The Marquess of *Albyville*, by express Orders from his Master, deliver'd a Second Memorial to the States, peremptorily Demanding the Dismission of the said Troops; — for that pretended Natural Liberty could not subsist, after that Dominion and Obedience had been introduced; so that the Right of Sovereignty and Subjection were now only to be consider'd: And that by virtue of these Rights, it had been the Common Opinion, in all Times, That no Natural Subject can withdraw himself from the Obedience he owes to his Lawful Prince; and therefore he insist'd upon his Demand, as a Right the King would never depart from. But, it seems, few or none were willing to Return; which Justify'd the Resolutions of the States-General, and rendred the Instances of His Majesty's Envoy ineffectual.

These mutual Jealousies between the King and the States of *Holland* had another Foundation in them. The King was apparently in the Interests and Counsels of *France*; which the States had reason to hate and oppose. A late Author has deliver'd this good Account: "While King *James* was thus Pusht on by a Head-strong Party to Enslave his Subjects, the other Princes and States of *Europe* look'd on with quite different Sentiments, according as their own Interests and Safety mov'd them. The greater part did commiserate the Fate of these Three Kingdoms, and wish'd for their Deliverance. The *Protestants* saw, with Regret, that themselves were within an immediate Prospect of losing the most considerable Support of their Religion; and both They and the *Roman Catholicks* were equally convinc'd, that it was their Common Interest to have *England* continue in a Condition to be the Arbitrer of *Christendom*, especially at a Time when they saw they most needed it. On the other hand, It was the Interest of another Prince, that not only the King of *England* should be his Friend, but the Kingdom of *England* should become Inconsiderable Abroad, which it could not fail to be when Enslav'd at Home.

"King *James* had been again and again solicited, not only by *Protestant* Princes, but those of his own Religion, to Enter into other Measures, for the Common Safety of *Europe*; at least, not to contribute to its Ruine, by espousing an Interest which they judg'd was opposite to it.

1687.

The King very Imporunate with the States, to no purpose.

The States of Holland thought the King of England in the French Interest.

The People set their Hearts the more on the Pr. of Orange and Pr. Anne.

The King begins to Encrease his Army,

And calls back his Forces from Holland.

The States refuse to lead them.

1687.

“ The Emperor, among others, had, by his *Ambassador*, made repeated Instances to him to this Purpose; but with no better Success than the rest, as appears by a *Letter* he wrote to him after his *Abdication*, which has been Printed in several Languages, and was conceiv'd in Elegant Latin, as all the Publick *Dispatches* of that Court are. But all these Remonstrances had no weight with King *James*; though they had this good Effect in the End, as to put those *Princes* and *States* upon such Measures as secur'd to them the Friendship of *England* in another way.

“ The Power of *France* was by this time become the Terror and Envy of the rest of *Europe*; and that *Crown* had upon all sides extended its *Conquests*. The *Empire*, *Spain* and *Holland* seem'd to enjoy a *precarious Peace*, while the *Common Enemy of the Christian Name* was making War with the *Emperer* and the *State of Venice*, and was once very near being Master of the *Imperial Seat*, whereby he might have carry'd the War into the Bowels of *Germany*. The main Strength of the *Empire* being turn'd against the *Turks*, and that with various Success, there was another War Declar'd against the *Emperer* by *France*: So that it came to be absolutely necessary for *Spain* and *Holland* to interpose; not as Mediators, for that they were not to hope for, but as *Allies* and Partners in the War. These last, as well as the other *Princes* and *States* that lay nearest the *Rhine*, were expos'd to the Mercy of a Prince whom they were not able to resist, if *England* should Look on as Neuters, or Take part against them; the last of which they had reason to fear.

“ Thus it happen'd, that the Fortune of *England* and that of the greatest part of *Christendom* came to be link'd together, and their Common Liberties must of necessity have undergone one and the same Fate. The latter, from a Natural Principle of Self-Preservation, were resolv'd to make the last Effort to break the *Fetters* which they saw were ready to be impos'd upon them; And the other, animated by the Example of their *Ancestors*, and the *Constitution* of their Country, which is diametrically opposite to *Tyranny*, were resolv'd to venture *All*, to retrieve themselves and their Posterity from the *Chains* that were already put upon them.

“ Both the one and the other might have struggl'd in vain till this day with the Ruine that threatned them, if Heaven, in pity to their Condition, had not provided, in the Person of the *Prince of Orange*, the only Sanctuary that was left them to shelter their sinking State. This Prince, by his Mother, was a *Nephew* of *England*, and, in Right of the Princess his Wife, the Presumptive-Heir of the *Crown*. By his Father's side he was Heir of an illustrious Family, that Eterniz'd their Name, by Delivering their Country from Slavery, and laying the Foundation of a *Mighty Commonwealth*, which has since prov'd the Greatest *Bulwark* of the Protestant Religion, and the Chief *Support* of the Liberty of *Christendom*. A Family Born for the Good of Mankind, to be the Scourge of *Tyrants*, and Deliverers of the Oppress'd.

Persecution of the Protestants in France.

“ The Persecution of the *Protestants* in *France*, was as Effectual as Wit and *Tyranny* could make it. Vast Numbers of those Distress'd People were glad to flee for Refuge to other more Merciful States and Kingdoms, till their very Flight was made Criminal, as well as their Profession. Many of them came over into *England*, of whom some few brought or had privately sent over sufficient Effects with them; but far greater

1687.

Numbers came in a true State of Persecution, Empty and Naked, to depend on the Hospitality and Charity of this Good-Natur'd Kingdom. And indeed, Divine Providence made Things and Persons work here together for their Good. The King was the more bountiful to them, that he might seem to condemn their Persecution for *Conscience*; the *Liberty* whereof, He profess'd to be his Principle and Practice. And the People of *England* were more-espacially Liberal on this Occasion; because they began to think, it might be their own Case, and must be every-where the Effect of Popery and Arbitrary Power.

“ But though these miserable *French* Refugees met with a Kind Reception from the King and his Subjects: Yet their own Monarch pursu'd them, as it were, into *England*; and by his *Ambassador* in our Court, restrain'd them from Complaining of the Hardships they had Suffer'd. So that here in their Place of Refuge, they were to undergo another grievous Persecution; which was, To be Afflicted, without daring to Bemoan themselves. An Instance of this new Mortification to them, is thus related by Authority: — *Whitehall*, May 8. 1686. *The French Ambassador* having by a Memorial Complained to His Majesty, That a Book, Intituled, [Les Plaintes des Protestans Cruellement Opprimes dans le Royaume de France] was Sold and Dispers'd in this Kingdom, in which Book are many Falsities and scandalous Reflections upon the Most Christian King; And that the said Book was likewise Translated into English, and Printed here: His Majesty was pleas'd to Order, That diligent Enquiry should be made after the Translator and Printer of the same, that they may be Prosecuted according to Law. And that a Printed Copy of the said Book in French, and another in English, should be Publickly Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman: Which was accordingly put in Execution on Wednesday last before the Royal Exchange.

Not sufficient to Complains of their Persecution.

“ It is some Justice to set down what a late Historian observes: “ At the same time that King *James* advanced Popery, it cannot be denied, but that his Generosity extended, in a particular manner, to the Distress'd *Protestants* who had lately fled from *France* upon Account of Religion; for he not only Granted them *Briefs*, but Gave them also large Sums out of his Privy-Purse, to Excite the Charity of his Subjects, by his Royal Example. Nevertheless, those *Briefs* had not all the good Effect which was intended by His Majesty: Many People refusing to contribute towards those Charitable Collections, upon an ill-grounded Suspicion, That they were Design'd by the Court for the Maintenance of *French Papists* that were Invited over to Serve the King's Designs. — Others endeavour'd to lessen King *James's* Bounty, by saying, It was but a Piece of Policy, in order to curry Favour with his own *Protestant* Subjects. — All that an Historian can say in this Matter, is, That where the Benefit is Real, 'tis a kind of Ingratitude too nicely to enquire into the Motive of it.

Generosity of King James, in Relieving them.

“ Some of the *French* Refugees had a better Sense of the King's Favours: For *Monf. Daillon*, one of their Ministers, to Compliment the Court upon their beloved Project of *Liberty of Conscience*, solicited a *Patent* for the Erecting a *Non-conforming* and *Independent* French Church in *Soboe-Fields*; which was readily Granted: And from hence it is that the *French* call that Meeting-house *La Patente* to this very Day.

“ The Ministers of the *French* Church in the *Savoy* were not wanting in expressing their Gratitude to His Majesty, but yet they did it with more Reserve and Circumspection; as appear'd upon the following Occasion: The *Jesuits*, ever since their Settlement in the *Savoy*, had a Design

1687. " Design upon the French Chapel there ; and
 " Mr. Pulton, their Rector or Principal, tamper'd
 " with Dr. Dubourdiou, in order to engage him
 " to Resign that Church ; promising, as from the
 " the King, to Build them another on any Ground
 " they should think most convenient between *White-*
 " *hall* and *Temple-Bar*, with a large Sum of Money
 " into the Bargain.— Monsieur *Dubourdiou*
 " made Answer, That being but One, he desir'd
 " Time to communicate his Proposal to the Other
 " Ministers, and Church-wardens of the *Savoy*.—
 " These being Met upon this Critical Affair, it
 " was Agreed, That before they should give the
 " *Jesuits* a positive Answer, they should consult
 " with such Lords who were most Conspicuous
 " for their Wisdom, and their Affection to the
 " Protestant Interest.— Accordingly Monsieur
 " *Dubourdiou* waited upon the Lords *Hallifax*,
 " *Danby*, *Nottingham*, and some few others ; who
 " all, as it were by Consent, advis'd 'em after
 " this manner : *Never hearken to any Terms with*
 " *the Jesuits ; Let them pursue their violent*
 " *Measures : Suffer not your selves to be thrust*
 " *out of your Church ; for by that Means you'll do*
 " *your own Business, and the Nations.*

The State of Ireland, under King James, is
 Fully and Justly deliver'd by Dr. King, at the
 of time Writing it Bishop of London-Derry ; and
 a later Author has thus Abridg'd His Lordship's
 Account : — " Ireland was the Inexhaustible Source
 " whence England was to be furnish'd with a
 " Romish Army ; and an Irish Roman Catholick was
 " the most Welcome Guest at *Whitehall*. They
 " came over in Shoals to take Possession of the
 " Promis'd Land ; and had already swallow'd
 " up, in their Hopes, the best Estates of the
 " Hereticks in England. Over-and-above com-
 " plet Regiments of them, there was scarce a
 " Troop or Company wherein some of them were
 " not plac'd, by exprefs Order from Court.
 " Several Protestants that had Serv'd well and
 " long, were Turn'd out, to make Room for
 " them ; and Seven Considerable Officers were
 " Cashier'd in one Day, meerly for refusing to
 " Admit them. The chief Forts, and particularly
 " *Portsmouth* and *Hull*, the two Keys of England,
 " were put into Popish Hands ; and the Garrisons
 " so Modell'd, that the Majority were Papists.

" As Ireland was remarkable for having fur-
 " nish'd King James with Romish Troops sent into
 " England, so was it much more for the bare-
 " fac'd and open Invasions that were made there,
 " upon the Liberties and Rights of the Protestants.
 " That Kingdom was the most proper Field to
 " ripen their Projects in ; considering, that the
 " Protestants were much Out-numbered by the
 " Papists, and had been for some Ages the con-
 " stant Object of their Rancour and Envy ; which
 " had been more than once exprefs'd in Letters of
 " Blood.

" King James did Recall the Earl of Clarendon
 " from the Government of Ireland, soon after he
 " was Sent thither ; and Appointed the Earl of
 " Tyrconnel to Succeed him, who was a Gentleman
 " had signaliz'd himself for his Bigottry to the
 " Church of Rome, and his Hatred to the Pro-
 " testants. The Roman Catholick had recommended
 " him to King James for that Post, in a Letter,
 " As One that did first espouse, and chiefly main-
 " tain the Cause of the Catholick Clergy, against their
 " many and Powerful Enemies for the last Five and
 " twenty Years ; and was then the only Person under
 " whose Fortitude and Popularity in that Kingdom
 " they durst with Cheerfulness and Assurance own
 " their Loyalty, and assert his Majesty's Interest.
 " Making it therefore their humble Request, That
 " His Majesty wou'd be pleas'd to lodge his Authority
 " in his Hands, to the Terror of the Factious, and

1687. " Encouragement of His Majesty's most Faithful
 " Subjects in Ireland ; promising to receive him
 " with such Acclamations as the long Captiv'd Jews
 " did their Redeemer *Mordecai*.— Which Letter
 " shew'd they were no less mistaken in their History
 " of the Bible, than in their Advice to the King ;
 " for it does not appear by the Story of *Mordecai*
 " in the Scripture, that he was ever sent to the
 " Jews, or remov'd from the City of *Susa*, after
 " he came into Favour with *Abasuerus*.

" However, Tyrconnel fully answer'd the Hopes
 " and Expectations of the Papists, and the Fears
 " of the Protestants of Ireland ; for by the
 " Ministry of this Ridgid Man, was the Ruine
 " of the Protestant English Interest in that King-
 " dom in a great measure compleated.

" At King James's Accession to the Crown,
 " the Army of Ireland consisted of above Seven thou-
 " sand Men, all Protestants, and zealous to the
 " Service : These were in a little time all Turn'd-
 " out, and the whole Army made up of Papists,
 " most of them the Sons, or Descendants, or near
 " Relations of those that were Attainted for the
 " Rebellion in 1641. or others that had distin-
 " guish'd themselves since that time, by their
 " notorious Villanies, and implacable Hatred to
 " the English and Protestant Interest.

" Though in King Charles's time, by the
 " Influence of the Duke of York, there had been
 " Grounds of Complaint against some of the
 " Judges in Ireland, upon the Account of their
 " Partiality to the Papists ; yet when King James
 " came to the Crown, these very Judges were not
 " thought fit enough for the Work that was de-
 " sign'd. It was judg'd necessary to employ the
 " most Zealous of the Party, those that from In-
 " terest and Inclination were the most deeply
 " engag'd to destroy the Protestant Interest ; and
 " accordingly such were pick'd out to Sit in every
 " Court of Justice.

" The Custody of the King's Conscience and
 " Great Seal, was given to Sir *Alexander Fitten*,
 " a Person Convicted of Forgery, not only at
 " *Westminster-Hall* and at *Chester*, but Fined for
 " it by the Lords in Parliament. This Man was
 " taken out of Jail, to discharge the Trust of
 " Lord High-Chancellor ; and had no other Qua-
 " lities to recommend him, besides his being a
 " Convert to the Romish Church, and a Renegado
 " to his Religion and Country. To him were
 " added, as Masters of Chancery, one *Stafford* a
 " Popish Priest, and *O-Neal* the Son of one of
 " the most Notorious Murtherers in the *Massacre*
 " in 1641.

" In the King's-Bench, Care was taken to place
 " one *Nugent*, whose Father had lost his Honour
 " and Estate, for being a Principal Actor in the same
 " Rebellion : This Man, who had never made any
 " Figure at the Bar, was pitch'd upon to Judge
 " whether the *Outlawries* against his Father and
 " Fellow-Rebels ought to be Revers'd ; and whether
 " the Settlements that were made in Ireland
 " upon these Outlawries, ought to stand good.

" The next Court is that of *Exchequer*, from
 " which only, of all the Courts in Ireland, there
 " lies no Appeal, or Writ of Error, in England.
 " It was thought fit, that one *Rice*, a Profligate
 " Fellow, and Noted for nothing but Gaming,
 " and a mortal Inveteracy against the Protestants,
 " should fill the Place of the Lord Chief-Baron :
 " This Man was often heard to say, before he
 " came to be a Judge, That he would drive a
 " Coach and Six Horses through the Act of Settle-
 " ment. And before that Law was actually
 " Repeal'd in King James's Parliament, he declar'd
 " upon the Bench, That it was against Natural
 " Equity, and did not Oblige. It was before him,
 " that all the Charters in the Kingdom were
 " damn'd in the space of a Term or two ; so

1687. " much was he for Dispatch. A Learned *Prelate* (from whose Book all the Things that here relate to that Country are taken) does Observe, That if this Judge had been left alone, 'twas believ'd, in a few Years, he would, by some Contrivance or other, have Given away most of the *Protestants* Estates in *Ireland*, without troubling a Parliament to *Attaint* them.

In the Court of *Common-Pleas*, it was thought adviseable, that a Protestant *Chief-Justice* should Continue; yet so, as to Pinion him with Two of their own Sort, that might Out-Vote him, upon Occasion.

The Administration of Justice and the Laws being in such Hands, it was no wonder that the poor *Protestants* in *Ireland* wou'd rather to have had no Laws at all, and be left to their Natural Defence, than be cheated into the necessity of submitting to Laws that were executed only to Punish, and not to Protect them. Under such Judges the *Roman Catholics* had a glorious Time; and be their Cause never so Unjust, they were sure to Carry it: When the Lord Chancellor did not stick on all Occasions, and sometimes upon the Bench, to declare, *That the Protestants were all Rogues! And that among Forty thousand of them, there was not One that was not a Traiter, a Rebel, and a Villain!*

The Supreme Courts being thus fill'd up, it was but reasonable all other Courts should keep pace with them. In the Year 1687. there was not a Protestant *Sheriff* in the whole Kingdom, except one, and he put in by mistake, for another of the same Name that was a *Roman Catholic*. Some few *Protestants* were Continu'd in the *Commission of the Peace*; but they were rendred useles and insignificant, being Overpower'd in every thing by the great Number of *Papists* join'd in Commillion with them, and those, for the most part, of the very Scum of the People, and a great many whose Fathers had been Executed for Theft, Robbery or Murther.

The *Privy-Council of Ireland* is a great part of the *Constitution*, and has considerable Privileges and Powers annexed to it: This was likewise so Modell'd, that the *Papists* made the Majority; and those few that were *Protestants* chose for the most part to decline appearing at the *Board*, since they could do those of their Religion no Service.

The great *Barrier* of the Peoples Liberties, both in *England* and *Ireland*, being their Right to Chuse their own *Representatives* in Parliament, which being once taken away, they become Slaves to the Will of their Prince; The *Protestants* in *Ireland* finding a necessity of securing this Right in their own Hands, had procur'd many *Corporations* to be founded, and had built many *Corporate-Towns* at their own Charges; from all which, the *Roman Catholics* were by their *Charters* excluded. This *Barrier* was broken through at one stroke, by Dissolving all the *Corporations* in the Kingdom, upon *Quo Warranto's* brought into the *Exchequer-Court*, and that without so much as the least shadow of Law. Hereupon New *Charters* were Granted, and fill'd up chiefly with *Papists*, and Men of desperate or no Fortunes: And a Clause was insert'd in every one of them, which subjected them to the Absolute Will of the King; by which it was put in the Power of the Chief-Governor to Turn out and Put in whom he pleas'd, without shewing a Reason, or any formal Tryal at Law.

The *Protestant* Clergy felt, upon all Occasions, the weight of *Tyrconnel's* Wrath. The *Priests* began to declare openly, That the *Tythes* belong'd to them, and forbad their People,

1687. " under Pain of Damnation, to pay them to the *Protestant* Incumbents. This Pass'd afterwards into an *Act* of Parliament; by which not only all *Tythes* payable by *Papists* were given to their own *Priests*, but likewise a Way was found out to make the *Popish* Clergy capable of enjoying the *Protestants* *Tythes*: Which was thus, If a *Protestant* happen'd to be possess'd of a *Bishoprick*, a *Dignity*, or other *Living*, he might not by this New *Act* demand any *Tythes* or *Ecclesiastical* Dues from any *Roman Catholic*; and as soon as his *Preferment* became Void by Death, Cession, or Absence, a *Popish* *Bishop* or *Clergy-man* was put into his Place. And the *Act* was so express, that there needed no more to oblige all Men to repute and deem a Man to be a *Roman Catholic* *Bishop* or *Dean* of any Place, but the King's signifying him to be so, under his *Privy-Signet*, or *Sign-Manual*. As soon as any One came to be thus Intitled to a *Bishoprick*, *Deanery*, or *Living*, immediately all the *Tythes*, as well of *Protestants* as *Papists*, became Due to him, with all the *Glebes* and *Ecclesiastical* Dues.

The only great Nursery of Learning in *Ireland*, is the *University of Dublin*, consisting of a *Provost*, Seven *Senior*, and Nine *Junior Fellows*, and Seventy *Scholars*, who are partly Maintain'd by a Yearly *Salary* out of the *Exchequer*. This *Salary* the Earl of *Tyrconnel* stopt, merely for their not Admitting into a *Vacant Fellowship*, contrary to their Statutes and Oaths, a *Vicious* *Ignorant* Person, who was a *New-Convert*. Nor could he be prevail'd with, by any *Intercession* or *Intreaty*, to remove the Stop; by which, in effect, he dissolv'd the *Foundation*, and shut up the Fountain of Learning and Religion. This appear'd more plainly afterwards to have been his Design: For it was not thought enough, upon King *James's* Arrival, to take away their Maintenance, but they were further Proceeded against, and the *Vice-President*, *Fellows* and *Scholars* all turn'd out, their *Furniture*, *Library* and *Communion-Plate* seiz'd, and every thing that belong'd to the *College*, and to the private *Fellows* and *Scholars*, taken way. All this was done, notwithstanding that when they Waited upon King *James* at his first Arrival at *Dublin*, he was pleas'd to promise them, *That he would preserve them in their Liberties and Properties, and rather Augment than Diminish the Privileges and Immunities that had been Granted them by his Predecessors.* In the *House* they plac'd a *Garrison*, and turn'd the *Chapel* into a *Magazine*, and the *Chambers* into *Prisons* for the *Protestants*. One *Moore*, a *Popish* *Priest*, was made *Provost*; and One *Mackarry*, also a *Priest*, was made *Library-Keeper*; and the Whole design'd for them and their *Fraternity*.

One *Arch-Bishoprick*, and several *Bishopricks*, and a great many other *Dignities* and *Living*s of the Church, were design'dly kept *Vacant*, and the *Revenues* first paid into the *Exchequer*, and afterwards dispos'd of to *Titular* *Bishops* and *Priests*, while in the mean time the *Cures* lay neglected; so that it appear'd plainly, that the Design was to Destroy the Succession of *Protestant* Clergy-men. At length Things came to that height, after King *James* was in *Ireland*, that most of the Churches in and about *Dublin* were Seiz'd upon by the Government; and at last *Latterell*, Governor of *Dublin*, issued out his Order, *Forbidding more than Five* *Protestants* to Meet together, under Pain of Death. Being ask'd, Whether this was design'd to hinder Meeting in Churches? He answer'd, It was design'd to hinder their Meeting there, as well as in other Places: And accordingly all

1687. " the Churches were shut up, and all Religious
" Assemblies through the whole Kingdom for-
" bidden, under Pain of Death.

" It were endless to enumerate all the Miseries
" that Reverend *Author* mentions, which the
" Protestants of Ireland Suffer'd in the Reign of
" King James : But to give a Decisive Blow,
" there was *Act of Attainder* Pass'd in Parliament ;
" in order to which, every Member of the House
" of Commons Return'd the Names of all such
" Protestant Gentlemen as liv'd near them, or
" in the County or Borough for which he Serv'd ;
" and if he was a Stranger to any of them, he
" sent to the Country for Information about
" them. When this *Bill* was Presented to the
" King, for His *Assent*, the Speaker of the House
" of Commons told him, *That many were Attainted*
" *in that Act, upon such Evidence as Satisfy'd the*
" *House ; and the rest upon Common Fame.*

" In this *Act* there were no fewer Attainted,
" than Two *Arch-Bishops*, One *Duke*, Seventeen
" *Earls*, Seven *Counsellors*, Twenty eight *Viscounts*,
" Two *Viscountesses*, Seven *Bishops*, Eighteen *Barons*,
" Thirty three *Baronets*, Fifty one *Knights*, Eighty-
" three *Clergy-men*, Two thousand one hundred
" eighty two *Esquires* and *Gentlemen* : And All
" of them (Unhear'd) Declared and Adjudged
" *Traitors, Convicted and Attainted of High-Treason,*
" *and Adjudg'd to suffer the Pains of Death, and*
" *Forfeiture.* The famous *Proscription of Rome*,
" during the last *Triumvirate*, came not up, in
" some respects, to the Horror of this ; for there
" were Condemn'd in this little Kingdom, more
" than Double the Number that were *Proscrib'd*
" through the vast Bounds of the *Roman Empire.*
" And to make this of *Ireland* yet the more
" Terrible, and to put the Persons Attainted out
" of a possibility of Escaping, the *Act* it self was
" conceal'd, and no Protestant allow'd a Copy
" of it till Four Months after it was Pass'd. Whereas
" in that of *Rome*, the Names of the Persons
" *Proscrib'd* were affix'd upon all the Publick
" Places of the City, the very Day the *Proscription*
" was concerted ; and thereby Opportunity was
" given to many of the Noblest Families in
" *Rome* to preserve themselves, by a speedy
" Flight, for better Times.

State of Religion. The Proceedings of the *Ecclesiastical Commis-*
sioners this Year, are thus faithfully Abridg'd by
a late Writer : " The Thunderbolts of the *Ec-*
clesiastical Commission fell next on both the
" Universities, and first of all upon Dr. *Peachet*
" the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, for refusing
" to Admit one *Alban Francis* a *Benedictine Monk*,
" to the Degree of *Master of Arts*, without taking
" the Oaths, according to the King's *Mandate*,
" wherein His Majesty dispens'd with *Francis*, though
" not having that necessary *Qualification.* This
" *Mandate* being read in the *Consistory*, it was
" unanimously Agreed, That they could not
" Admit the *Monk* to a Degree, without taking
" the usual Oaths, unless they broke their own ;
" and thereupon Appointed Two of their Body
" to wait upon His Majesty, and acquaint him,
" how ready they were to Obey all his Com-
" mands, where their Compliance did not clash
" with their Consciences : humbly hoping His
" Majesty would not force them to *Wilful Perjury* ;
" of which, by the Statutes of the University,
" they must be Guilty, if they should Admit
" *Alban Francis*, thus Unqualify'd, to that Degree.
" When the Two *Fellows* came to *London*, they
" first made their Application to the Duke of
" *Albemarle* their Chancellor, who us'd his Interest
" to serve them, though to little purpose ; for at
" length they received this Answer from the
" Secretary of State, *That His Majesty had seen*
" *the Vice-Chancellor's Letter ; was offended at the*

1687. " *Proceedings of the University ; and would take*
" *Order, shortly, to give them a further Answer.* " What this Answer was, appear'd in a little
" time ; for *Atterbury* the Messenger came to
" *Cambridge*, to Summon the Vice-Chancellor to
" Appear before the *Ecclesiastical Commissioners*,
" and Answer to such Things as should be Objected
" against him, on His Majesty's behalf. — The
" Vice-Chancellor, and Eight more of that Body,
" Appear'd, and put in their Answer in Writing,
" in the Name of the University ; alledging
" Three *Acts of Parliament* in their Justification,
" with many unanswerable Arguments against
" the Illegality of this New Court : Which being
" read, the Court took some Time to Consider
" of the Matter, and Adjourn'd till *Saturday* the
" 7th of *May*, 1687. That Day being come, and
" the Vice-Chancellor and Delegates Appear-
" ing, after some trifling Questions propounded
" by Chancellor *Jeffreys*, they were Commanded
" to Withdraw ; and being call'd in again, *Jeffreys*
" told the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, That he
" being Guilty of great Disobedience to the King's
" Commands, and other Crimes and Contempts,
" the Court had Sentenc'd him, *To be Depriv'd of*
" *his Office of Vice-Chancellor, and Suspended him*
" *ab Officio & Beneficio of his Headship of Mag-*
" *dalen-College, and that he should not presume to*
" *meddle in any Publick Business relating to the*
" *University.*

" The Storm which soon after broke out upon
" the whole College of *St. Mary Magdalen* in
" *Oxford*, as it was a longer Time a Gathering,
" so it prov'd more Furious and Disinal in its
" Effects. And because the holdest Strokes of
" that Arbitrary Spirit, by which King James's
" Counsels were animated, were seen in a parti-
" cular manner through the Course of this Affair,
" a full Relation of the Whole cannot be thought
" foreign to this History. — *St. Mary Magdalen's*
" *College* is one of the Noblest Foundations that
" perhaps was ever erected for Learning in the
" World ; and 'twas no wonder the *Papish* Clergy
" look'd with an envious and greedy Eye upon
" this rich Prize, and made their utmost Efforts
" to snatch it from the Hands of those they
" call'd Hereticks. This Illustrious Society, from
" repeated Grants of Kings, Confirm'd by several
" Acts of Parliament, and from their own Statutes,
" were in an uninterrupted, as well as uncontested
" Possession of a Right to Elect their own Pre-
" sident. That Place being Vacant, by the Death
" of Dr. *Clarke* ; the Vice-President, Dr. *Aldworth*,
" gave Notice to all the Fellows present in the
" Chapel to proceed to the Election of another,
" on the 13th of *April* following, to fill up the
" Vacancy. But before the Day of Election,
" being inform'd that His Majesty had Granted
" his Letters-Mandatory in behalf of Mr. *Anthony*
" *Farmer* a Man of an ill Reputation, who had
" promis'd to declare himself a *Papist* ; They most
" humbly represented to His Majesty, in their
" Petition, *That the said Mr. Farmer was a Person*
" *in several respects incapable of that Character,*
" *according to their Founder's Statutes ; and did*
" *most earnestly Beseech His Majesty, either to leave*
" *them to their Duty and Consciences, according to*
" *His Majesty's late most Gracious Toleration, and*
" *their Founder's Statutes, or to recommend such a*
" *Person, who might be more serviceable to His*
" *Majesty, and to this College.* The Petition was
" deliver'd to the Earl of S——d, President of
" the Council, by Doctor *Thomas Smith*, and
" Captain *Bagshaw* ; and lay four Days in His
" Lordship's Hands, with a Promise of his Favour ;
" but at last his Answer was, *That the King must*
" *be Obey'd.* On *Monday* Apr. 11. His Majesty's
" *Mandate* was deliver'd by Mr. *Robert Charnock*,
" *Master of Arts*, Fellow of the said College, a
" Vol. III. P p p 2 " New

1687.

“ New Convert, and a Man wholly devoted to
 “ the Court, directed to the Vice-President and
 “ Fellows, requiring them forthwith to Elect the
 “ said Mr. Farmer, and Admit him President.
 “ This *Mandate* the Vice-President read, with
 “ decent Respect, in the Chapel of the College,
 “ before the Fellows there present, and ask'd
 “ them, Whether they, in Obedience to His Ma-
 “ jesty's Letters, would forthwith Elect Mr. Farmer
 “ President? They all agreed to deferr their
 “ Answers till *Wednesday* following. All the
 “ Fellows being then Met, the Vice-President
 “ read the Statute concerning the Choise of a
 “ President; and another against Corrupt and
 “ Irregular Elections: Then he read the King's
 “ Letter in behalf of Mr. Farmer, and a second
 “ time demanded their Answer, which was to
 “ this effect; *That having a Petition lying at that*
 “ *time before His Majesty, they ought not to*
 “ *proceed to Election, till they had receiv'd His Ma-*
 “ *jesty's Answer to the same.* And thereupon
 “ they all Agreed, (except Mr. Charnock) That
 “ the Election should be deferr'd till the next
 “ Day. On *Thursday* in the Morning, the
 “ Vice-President told them, That the Choise of a
 “ President had been put off upon Account of
 “ their *Petition* to His Majesty; in Answer to
 “ which, They had not then receiv'd His Ma-
 “ jesty's Pleasure: That the next Day was the
 “ usual Time they had Power to Prorogue the
 “ Election to, by the Statutes, and therefore it
 “ was necessary they should come to some Resolu-
 “ tion. He told them further, That the King
 “ had Commanded them to Elect Mr. Farmer;
 “ and ask'd their Sense therein? Which was
 “ Unanimous, (except Mr. Charnock) That the
 “ Election should be deferr'd till the next Morning.
 “ Accordingly, *Friday* Apr. 15. at Eight a Clock
 “ in the Morning, the Vice-President and Fellows
 “ being Met, Dr. Tho. Smith and Capt. Bagshaw,
 “ two of the Fellows acquainted the rest, from
 “ the Lord President of the Council, That in
 “ Answer to their Petition, His Majesty having
 “ sent His Letter to the College, expected to be
 “ Obedy'd. After which, the Vice-President read
 “ again the King's *Mandate*, and ask'd them
 “ whether they would Comply with it? They
 “ desir'd they might proceed to an Election.
 “ And the Vice-President having propos'd, whe-
 “ ther they would make any further Address to
 “ His Majesty? The Vice-President, Dr. Fairfax,
 “ Dr. Palfey, and Dr. Tho. Smith were for a
 “ second Address, but all the rest declar'd im-
 “ mediately for proceeding to an Election. Then
 “ the Vice-President propos'd, whether they would
 “ go to an Election *Viva voce*, or by Scrutiny?
 “ The Vice-President, Mr. Thomson, and Mr. Char-
 “ nock were for proceeding in *Viva voce*; but
 “ all the rest were for a Scrutiny, (except Doctor
 “ Thomas Smith, who was for deferring the
 “ Election till they had once more Petition'd
 “ the King.) Therefore it being the Sense of
 “ the Majority, That they ought to proceed to
 “ the Election of a President, according to the
 “ Statutes, and this the last Day limited; in
 “ order to it, the Holy Sacrament was solemnly
 “ taken by all, (except Charnock.) Then the
 “ Statutes relating to the Choise of a President,
 “ and against Corrupt Election, were read by
 “ the Vice-President. Every one took the Oath
 “ prescribed in the Statutes, (except Mr. Thomp-
 “ son and Mr. Charnock, who refus'd it) and the
 “ Two Senior Fellows were Sworn Scrutators in
 “ the Scrutiny of the whole Society. For the
 “ Nomination of a President, Dr. Hough and
 “ Mr. Maynard had each of them the Major-
 “ part of the Voices. And then the Thirteen
 “ Senior Fellows being Met to Elect One of these
 “ Two; Dr. Hough had Eleven Voices, and was

1687.

“ accordingly pronounc'd *President* by the Senior
 “ Scrutator; And Mr. Maynard was Appointed
 “ by the Thirteen Senior Fellows to Present him
 “ as *President-Elect* to the *Visitor*, in order to his
 “ Admission. After this, Mr. Charnock and
 “ Mr. Thompson declar'd *Viva voce* for Mr. Farmer,
 “ according to His Majesty's Letter. The next
 “ Day, Dr. Hough being presented to the *Visitor*,
 “ was Sworn, and Admitted *President* by his
 “ Lordship, according to the Statutes; and on
 “ the *Sunday* next following he took the same
 “ Oath again before the Society; and afterwards,
 “ as *President*, took his Seat in the Chapel.

“ The King being inform'd of it, Ordered the
 “ Lord Sunderland to Write to the Fellows; which
 “ he did in the following Terms: *Gentlemen, The*
 “ *King being inform'd, That notwithstanding his*
 “ *late Mandate, sent to you for Electing Mr. Farmer*
 “ *to be President of your College, you have made Choise*
 “ *of another Person; His Majesty Commands me to*
 “ *let you know, He is much surpris'd at these*
 “ *Proceedings, and expects you should send me an*
 “ *Account of what pass'd on that Occasion, and whe-*
 “ *ther you did receive His Majesty's said Mandate*
 “ *before you chose Dr. Hough.*

“ Thereupon the Vice-President and Fellows
 “ draw up their *Case* relating to the late Election
 “ of a President; which was presented to the
 “ Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the University
 “ of Oxford, with a Letter wherein they humbly
 “ begg'd His Grace to Interpose with His most Sacred
 “ Majesty for them; that they might not lie under
 “ the Weight of His Displeasure, for not being in a
 “ Capacity of Obeying His Commands. This Sub-
 “ mission not being satisfactory, and the Duke of
 “ Ormond's Interposition little regarded, the Vice-
 “ President and Fellows were Cited to Appear
 “ before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at White-
 “ hall.

“ On *June 6.* the Vice-President and Dr. Fair-
 “ fax, Dr. F. Smith, Mr. Hammond, Mr. Dobson
 “ and Mr. Fairer, Deputed Fellows, Appear'd be-
 “ fore the Lords Commissioners, according to the
 “ above-mention'd Citation. And it being de-
 “ manded of them, *Why they refus'd to Obeey the*
 “ *King's Mandate?* They desir'd Time to Con-
 “ sider of it: Which was Granted to the 13th;
 “ at which time Appearing, the Vice-President
 “ deliver'd in their Answer; which was read by
 “ Mr. Bridgman, and wherein they alledg'd;
 “ *That the College of St. Mary Magdalen in Oxon*
 “ *is a Body-Corporate, Govern'd by Loyal Statutes,*
 “ *Granted and Confirm'd to them by His Majesty's*
 “ *Predecessors. That by the said Statutes of the*
 “ *College, to the Observation of which each Fellow*
 “ *is Sworn, it is Order'd, That the Person Elected*
 “ *President thereof, shall be a Man of good Life and*
 “ *Reputation, of approv'd Understanding, and good*
 “ *Temper, Discreet, Provident and Circumspect*
 “ *both in Spiritual and Temporal Affairs. That at*
 “ *the time of Election of a President, the said Fellows*
 “ *are bound by the said Statutes to take an Oath,*
 “ *That they shall Nominate none to that Office, but*
 “ *such as are, or have been Fellows of the said Col-*
 “ *lege, or of New-College in Oxon; or if they are*
 “ *not actually Fellows at the time of Election, that*
 “ *they be such as have left their Fellowships in their*
 “ *respective Colleges upon Credible Accounts: And*
 “ *when Two Qualify'd Persons shall be Nominated at*
 “ *the time of Election, by the greater Number of all*
 “ *the Fellows, to the said Office of President; the*
 “ *Thirteen Seniors also Swear, That they will Elect*
 “ *One of them, whom, in their Consciences, they*
 “ *think most proper and sufficient, most Discreet,*
 “ *most Useful, and best Qualify'd for the Place,*
 “ *without any Regard to Love, Hatred, Favour or*
 “ *Fear. That every Fellow, when he is admitted*
 “ *into his Fellowship in the said College, Swears that*
 “ *he will inviolably Keep and Observe all the Statutes*
 “ and

1687.

“ and Ordinances of the College; and that he will not procure any Dispensation, contrary to his aforesaid Oath, or any part thereof, nor contrary to the Statutes and Ordinances to which it relates: And if it shall happen that any Dispensation of this sort, of whatsoever Authority it shall be, be Granted; that he will neither make use of it, nor in any sort Consent thereunto. That on the 11th of April they receiv'd His Majesty's Letters Mandatory, to Elect and Admit Mr. Anthony Farmer President of the said College: But forasmuch as the Vice-President and Fellows apprehended the Right of Election to be in them, and believ'd His Majesty never intended to dispossess them of their Rights; and forasmuch as the said Mr. Farmer had never been Fellow either of Magdalen or New-College in Oxon, and had not those Qualifications which by the said Statutes of the College are requir'd in the Character of a President; and in regard that they could not Comply with his Majesty's Letter, without the Violation of their Oaths, and Hazard of their Legal Interest and Property, wherewith they were by their Statutes possess'd, and which by their Oaths they are bound to maintain; They represented the same, by their humble Petition, to His Majesty: And that having deferr'd the Election to the last Day limited by their Statutes, then they had made Choise of the Reverend Mr. John Hough, B. D. one of the Fellows of their College, and a Person every way qualified to be President; who had been since Confirm'd by the Bishop of Winton their Visitor, as the Statutes of the said College direct. And that they might not lie under His Majesty's Displeasure by their Proceedings, they did make an humble Representation thereof to His Majesty, by His Grace the Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the University of Oxon, setting forth their indispensible Obligations to Observe their Founder's Statutes. All which Matters they humbly offer'd to their Lordships, and pray'd to be dismiss'd with their Lordship's Favour.

“ This Answer was Sign'd but by Five of the Delegates, Dr. Fairfax not Consenting to it; and therefore he desir'd their Lordships to Hear him a-part, and take his Reasons why he could not Subscribe. After the reading of the Answer, the Lord Chancellor Jeffreys being in hopes he would submit, gave him leave to speak, saying; *Ay, this looks like a Man of Sense, and a good Subject; Let's hear what he will say:—* But finding his Mistake, and that Dr. Fairfax chiefly insist'd, That in Ecclesiastical Courts there should be a Libel given to the Party Appeal'd, that he may know what he is Accus'd of; that he desir'd that Libel, and did not know what he was Call'd there for; and that the Matter did not lie in that Court, but in Westminster-Hall. The Chancellor endeavour'd to baffle his Plea, by telling him, *He was a Doctor of Divinity, but not of Law.* To this the Doctor reply'd, *That he desir'd to know by what Commission and Authority they Sate?* Which put Jeffreys into such excessive Passion, as made him cry out; *Pray, what Commission have you to be so Impudent in Court?—* This Man ought to keep in a Dark Room; Why do you suffer him without a Guardian?— Why did you not bring him to me, to beg him?— Pray let the Officers seize him.— Then the Delegates were Order'd to Withdraw; and after a whole Hour's Debate, the Vice-President was Call'd in alone, and Order'd to Attend the Court, with the rest of the Deputed Fellows, on Wednesday the 22d of the same Month.

“ On the Appointed Day the Delegates appear'd again, according to the Commissioner's Order, and Gave in their Allegations against

1687.

“ Mr. Farmer; the most material of which were, That he had Mis-behav'd himself in Trinity-College in Cambridge, and had there receiv'd Admonition from the Master, in order to his Expulsion:— That having left Cambridge, he taught School at Chippenham in Wiltshire, under a Non-conformist Minister without License:— That in Septemb. 1683. he was Admitted of St. Mary Magdalen Hall in Oxon; where such frequent Complaints were brought against him to the Principal, for his troublesome Humour and unquiet Temper, that, to preserve the Peace of the Society, he was desir'd to leave the said Hall:— That after his leaving Magdalen-Hall, he was admitted into Magdalen-College, where discoursing about Religion, he declar'd, *That there was no Protestant but would Cut the King's Throat:—* Though at other times he said, *That whatsoever he pretended, he was really a Member of the Church of England; and that he made an Interest with some Roman Catholicks, only to get Preferment by their Means, and for that reason was willing to be thought of their Religion:—* And that, in general, The said Mr. Farmer had had the unhappiness to lie under an ill Fame, as to his Life and Conversation. — These Allegations were Confirm'd by several Letters and Certificates produced in Court; which Mr. Farmer vainly endeavour'd to confute: But nevertheless, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners Depriv'd Dr. Hough of his Presidentship, and Suspended Dr. Alderich and Dr. Fairfax, and Order'd the Fellows of the College to cause their Sentence to be executed, and affixed to the Gates of their College. Which they neglecting to do, they were Cited to Appear before the Commissioners at Whitehall, upon the 29th of June, to Answer the said Contempt.

“ The Court, by this time, finding that Farmer was a Man of so profligate a Life, that though he had promis'd to advance the Interest of the Papists, and even to declare himself one of them, upon his Promotion to that Place; yet they began to be ashamed of him: And therefore, instead of insisting on the former Mandate in his favour, the King Granted another, in behalf of Dr. Parker, then Bishop of Oxford, and one of the Court Creatures. The Place of President being already, in a Legal manner, fill'd up by Dr. Hough, (which though it had not been, yet the Bishop of Oxford was likewise incapable, by the Statutes of the College, of being Chosen) the Fellows did not think themselves oblig'd to proceed to a second Election.

“ The King was so Incens'd at this fresh Contempt of his Orders, that he came to Oxford in Person; and having Commanded the Fellows of Magdalen-College to attend him at Christ-Church, he ask'd Dr. Pudsey, the Senior of the Fellows that appear'd before him, *Whether they did receive his Letter?* When the Doctor answer'd, *They did;* the King, in an angry Tone, reply'd, *Then you have done very Uncivilly by Me, and Undutifully.* — Here they all Kneel'd; and Dr. Pudsey offer'd a Petition, wherein they humbly shew'd, *It was an inexpressible Affliction to them, to find themselves reduced to such an Extremity, that either they must Disobey His Majesty's Command, contrary to their Inclinations, and that constant Course of Loyalty which they had shewn upon all Occasions; or else Break their Founder's Statutes, and deliberately Perjure themselves.* — Then they mention'd the Statutes, and the Oaths that every one of them had taken at their Admission to their Fellowships; and Concluded with an humble Prayer to His Majesty, *To give them leave to lay their Case and Themselves at His Majesty's Feet, earnestly beseeching*

1687.

“ seeing him to extend to them that Grace and
 “ Tenderness which he vouchsafed to all his other
 “ Subjects. But their submissive Posture did not
 “ appease the King, who refusing to receive their
 “ Petition, vented his Resentment in these passion-
 “ ate Words; *Ye have been a Stubborn, Turbulent*
 “ *College; I have known you to be so this Six and*
 “ *twenty Years: You have Affronted Me in this. —*
 “ *Is this your Church of England Loyalty? One*
 “ *would wonder to find so many Church of England-*
 “ *Men in such a Business. Go home, and shew your*
 “ *selves good Members of the Church of England. —*
 “ *Get you gone! — Know, I am your King! —*
 “ *I will be Obey'd; and I Command you to be gone! —*
 “ *Go, and Admit the Bishop of Oxon Head, Principal,*
 “ *What d'ye call it? of your College; (One that*
 “ *stood by said, President) I mean, President of*
 “ *the College. Let them that refuse it look to it;*
 “ *They shall feel the Weight of their Sovereign's*
 “ *Displeasure!* The Fellows offering again their
 “ Petition on their Knees, the King said to them;
 “ *Get you gone! I will receive nothing from you,*
 “ *till you have Obey'd Me, and Admitted the Bishop*
 “ *of Oxon. Thereupon they immediately went*
 “ *to their Chapel; and Dr. Padsy proposing, Whe-*
 “ *ther they would Obey the King? They answer'd,*
 “ *They were as ready to Obey His Majesty in*
 “ *all things that lay in their Power, as any of*
 “ *the rest of his Subjects; but the Electing the*
 “ *Bishop of Oxon being directly contrary to their*
 “ *Statutes, and the positive Oaths they had taken,*
 “ *they could not apprehend it in their Power to*
 “ *Obey him in this Matter.*

“ Whereupon they drew up an Address,
 “ expressing in most submissive Terms the said
 “ Resolutions, which they gave to the Lord Sun-
 “ derland, President of the Council, and which
 “ was afterwards deliver'd to His Majesty
 “ at Bath. Where-ever His Majesty came, he
 “ work'd a *miraculous Conversion*, (as his
 “ Flatterers express'd it) except in Oxford; and
 “ therefore this being the only Opposition he
 “ receiv'd in his Progress, it could not but provoke
 “ a Monarch, who expected to be Obey'd in every
 “ thing. Yet before he made *Magdalen-College*
 “ feel the Weight of his Displeasure, *William Penn*,
 “ the Head of the *Quakers*, or, as some then
 “ thought, an Ambitious Crafty *Jesuit*, who,
 “ under a Fanatical Out-side, promoted King
 “ *James's* Designs, was industriously employ'd;
 “ *Not to Trajan them*, (as he pretended in his
 “ Letter to Dr. Bailey one of the Fellows) but
 “ out of a *passionate Concern for their Interest*,
 “ *to persevere 'em either to a Compliance with His Ma-*
 “ *jessty's Letter, or to think among themselves of*
 “ *some Expedient, to prevent the Ruine of their*
 “ *College and Themselves; and to offer it to His*
 “ *Majesty's Consideration, that the Order for the*
 “ *Quo Warranto against the Colleges might be re-*
 “ *call'd, before it was too late; for they could not*
 “ *but be sensible, how highly His Majesty was*
 “ *Incens'd against them. Every Mechanick (adds*
 “ *Penn) knows the Temper of His present Majesty,*
 “ *who never will receive a Baffle in any thing that*
 “ *He heartily espouses; and that He does this, your-*
 “ *selves have had too late and manifest an Instance*
 “ *to doubt of his Zeal in the Affair. Where there*
 “ *are so many Statutes to be observ'd, 'tis impossible*
 “ *but some must be broken at one time or other;*
 “ *and I am inform'd by the Learned in the Law,*
 “ *That a Failure in any One Point, forfeits your*
 “ *Grant, and lays your College open to the Royal*
 “ *Displeasure. I could (says he in the Conclusion)*
 “ *give many other prudent Arguments, that might*
 “ *possibly incline you to put an End to your*
 “ *Troubles, almost at any rate; but I shall only*
 “ *suggest this one thing to you; That your fatal*
 “ *Overthrow, would be a fair Beginning of the s-*
 “ *much aim'd at Reformation, first of the University,*

“ then of the Church; and administer such an Op- 1687.
 “ portunity to the Enemy, as may not perhaps occur
 “ in His Majesty's Reign.

“ To this Letter the College return'd an
 “ Answer, wherein, amongst other things, they
 “ declare, *They are not Conscious of ever having*
 “ *given His Majesty any such Offence, and there-*
 “ *fore have no reason to fear the Issuing out of a*
 “ *Quo Warranto against them: And as for the*
 “ *rest, they believe no Instance can be given of a*
 “ *Quo Warranto brought against a College or Hall*
 “ *in the Universities, or any other Ecclesiastical Cor-*
 “ *poration, for the Abuses of some of the Constitu-*
 “ *tions and Franchises in them. That the Misde-*
 “ *meanors of particular Persons, will not destroy a*
 “ *College; and that if the Corporation of a College*
 “ *should be dissolv'd, the Revenues thereof will*
 “ *return to the Founder's Heirs, and not devolve*
 “ *to the Crown. That if their College must be the*
 “ *first Example of that kind, they shall be better*
 “ *Justify'd by the Observation of their Statutes,*
 “ *at least to God and their own Consciences,*
 “ *than they could have been by a voluntary and*
 “ *deliberate Breach of them. They Conclude, with*
 “ *mentioning their Loyalty to the Crown, particu-*
 “ *larly in Monmouth's Rebellion, when they rais'd*
 “ *a Company at their own Charges, and, under*
 “ *Command of their Fellows, Engag'd against him.*

“ Several other Persons used their Endeavours
 “ to bring the Fellows to a Compliance; which
 “ proving still ineffectual, they were Cited before
 “ the Bishop of Chester, Sir Robert Wright Chief-
 “ Justice of the King's-Bench, and Sir Tho. Jenner
 “ one of the Barons of the Exchequer; these Three
 “ being added to the other Ecclesiastical Commis-
 “ sioners, and particularly Impower'd to Visit
 “ *Magdalen-College* only. On Friday Morning,
 “ the President Dr. Hough, and the Fellows ap-
 “ pearing, the Bishop of Chester made a Speech,
 “ and began with *severe Reflections upon Disloyalty*
 “ *and Disobedience, particularly on their Unduisful*
 “ *Behaviour to His Majesty when at Oxon, in de-*
 “ *nying Compliance with his just and reasonable*
 “ *Request. He urged, That the Church of England*
 “ *taught, an Unconditional and Unlimited*
 “ *Obedience: Then enlarg'd upon His Majesty's*
 “ *Gracious Temper, That would have no Man Op-*
 “ *pressed in Things against his Conscience, but would*
 “ *suffer all Men to Worship God in their own Way.*
 “ *In the mean time (continu'd he) we cannot but*
 “ *suppose that His Majesty will make use of all*
 “ *Prudent and Lawful Methods to Encourage those*
 “ *of his own Religion, without injuring the Church*
 “ *of England, which is at present the Religion by*
 “ *Law Establish'd; for His Majesty will maintain*
 “ *that Altar, at which he Himself does not worship;*
 “ *but at present we are in more Danger of Pro-*
 “ *phaneness, than Popery. He told them, That their*
 “ *Corporation, as others, was a Creature of the*
 “ *Crown; and that it was Insolence in their local*
 “ *Statutes to spurn against their Maker: — That*
 “ *their Discontents had brought this Visitation upon*
 “ *them; the Consequences of which, might be ill to*
 “ *the Church and Universities. He exhorted them,*
 “ *by the bowels of Christ, to Consider these Things:*
 “ He told them, *That the Eyes of the World were*
 “ *upon them; and they ought to take Care, that*
 “ *their Practices might not Influence their Deluded*
 “ *Admirers. In short, The whole Design of this*
 “ *Speech seem'd, by Promises and Threats, to aim*
 “ *at the inducing them to Comply.*

“ In the Afternoon, the Commissioners being
 “ fate the Bishop of Chester, ask'd Dr. Hough,
 “ whether they would Submit to this Visitation?
 “ To which the Doctor answer'd, in the Name of
 “ himself, and the greater part of the Fellows,
 “ That they Submitted to it, as far as it was
 “ consistent with the Laws of the Land, and the
 “ Statutes of the College, and no farther; And
 “ desir'd

1687.

desir'd their Lordships that this Declaration might be Recorded. The next Question the Bishop put to him, was, Whether they Observ'd all those Statutes? — And the President answering, He hop'd they did: — *You have a Statute there for Mafs, (reply'd he) Why don't you read Mafs?* — This Question from a Bishop was a little Surprising; but the President soon satisfy'd it, by telling him, *That the Matter of that Oath was Unlawful; and in such a Case, no Man was oblig'd to Observe an Oath; and besides, that that Statute was taken away by the Laws of the Land.* — After several other frivolous Expostulations, the Bishop of Chester Demanded, First, *All their Registers.* Secondly, *The Revenues of their College, with an Account of their Benefactors; to what Use the Money was assign'd, how employ'd, and how far converted to other Uses; or, in plain English, how far it was design'd for Hospitality?* And, Thirdly, *A Copy of all the Leases they had Lett for Two Years last past.*

On Saturday Morning, Dr. Hough was several times requir'd to Deliver up the Keys, and quiet Possession of the Lodgings, to the Person whom His Majesty had Appointed President: Which the Doctor refusing to Obey, alledging the Legality of his Election, the King's Proctor stood up, and accus'd him of Contumacy: And then the Bishop of Chester Admonish'd him Three times, *To Depart peaceably out of the Lodgings, and to Act no longer as President, or pretended President of his College.* The same Day in the Afternoon, the Bishop of Chester ask'd the Fellows, *Whether they wou'd Admit the Bishop of Oxon President; since Dr. Hough's Place was declared Void?* To which the greater part answer'd, They cou'd not do it, without premeditated Perjury, and therefore wou'd not do it.

During this Examination, Dr. Hough came into Court, without any Attendance; and having waited till it was ended, and the Commissioners at a Pause, he desir'd Leave to speak a few Words: Which being Granted, he said, *That they having been pleas'd to Deprive him of his Place of President of that College, he did Protest against all their Proceedings in Prejudice of him and his Right, as Illegal, Unjust, and Null; And therefore he Appeal'd to his Sovereign Lord the King, in his Courts of Justice.* Upon which the Strangers and Young Scholars in the Room gave a Hum — Which so Incens'd their Lordships, that notwithstanding all the Protestations the President and Fellows cou'd make, the President in particular offering to purge himself, by Oath, that he was no ways accessory to it; yet the Lord Chief-Justice was not to be pacify'd, but charging it upon Dr. Hough, bound him in a Bond of a Thousand Pounds, and Security to the like Value, to make his Appearance at the King's-Bench-Bar the Term following. Moreover, the Lord Chief-Justice said, They had met with nothing but Affronts from the College: That as for himself, he valu'd not what People said of him, but was resolv'd to Vindicate the Honour of his Master, to the last drop of his Blood; And *if the Civil Power could not keep 'em in Order, the Military shou'd.* — Baron Fenner likewise shew'd his Resentment upon this Occasion, by punning on the late President's Name, and saying to him, *Sir, You must not think to Huff (Hough) us.* About which time, several Officers, then in Town, came into the Room.

On Tuesday, the Court being Met, Dr. Stafford, one of the Fellows, offer'd a Paper in Answer to what was Objected the Friday before, *That the King's Mandate in favour of Mr. Farmer,*

1687.

implied an Inhibition. Which their Lordships having perus'd, would not suffer to be read publickly, but ask'd the Fellows whether they wou'd Sign it? bidding them to do it at their Peril. The Fellows being Withdrawn, and not thinking it was necessary to Sign a Plea which the Commissioners refus'd to have Argu'd, they return'd the Paper into the Court, Subscrib'd only by Dr. Fairfax and Dr. Stafford. Their Lordships taking no further Notice of that Paper, the Bishop of Chester ask'd the Fellows, Whether they wou'd Install the Bishop of Oxford President, or Assist at the Installing of him? — To this they answer'd, as before, That as they could not do it, without deliberate Perjury; so it was not in their Power to do it. — Therupon Mr. Wiggins, Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford, Impower'd as a Proxy to be Install'd President, for his Lord, (then confin'd to his Chamber, by some Indisposition) was put into the President's Stall by the Bishop of Chester, none of the Fellows being present but Mr. Charnock, and took the Oaths which the Statutes enjoin the President at his Admission, and the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy. Then their Lordships conducted him to the President's Lodgings; where knocking three times, and the Door not being open'd, a Smith was sent for to force it open, and Mr. Wiggins took Possession of the Lodgings.

Immediately after, the Bishop of Chester ask'd the Fellows, Whether they would Obey the Bishop of Oxon, as now Install'd President, by Virtue of the King's Mandate? — Doctor Fairfax answer'd, He neither cou'd nor wou'd Obey him, having already a Lawful and Statutable President. — Others Comply'd with His Majesty's Pleasure; and others again desir'd Time to Consider on so weighty a Question: Which was Granted; the Bishop of Chester bidding them go and Consult about it among themselves. In the Afternoon, this Answer was given in by the Society, (except Dr. Fairfax) *That whereas His Majesty had been pleas'd, by his Royal Authority, to cause the Bishop of Oxon to be Install'd President, they did Submit, as far as was Lawful, and Agreeable to the Statutes of the College, and no way prejudicial to the Right and Title of Dr. Hough.* — This Answer was accepted, except the last Clause, which the Lord Chief-Justice, and Baron Fenner, declar'd, as Judges, to be insignificant; since nothing they could do, cou'd any-way invalidate Dr. Hough's Title, but left them still at liberty to be Witnesses for him, or to be any other way serviceable to him in the Recovery of his Right: And upon this Assurance, the Society was prevail'd with to leave out the last Clause. Dr. Fairfax persisting in his former Answer, receiv'd Sentence of Expulsion: Against which he Protested, as Null, Unjust and Unlawful. This Protestation was Over-ru'd by the Commissioners; and a Copy of the Sentence deny'd, though most earnestly desir'd at the Instance of Dr. Hedges and Mr. Vice-Chancellor. Two Days after, their Lordships thinking they had gain'd their Point, declar'd, That they were well satisfy'd with the Answer the Society had given them; And though before they had laid a Libel to their Charge, yet that Night, they declar'd they had met with nothing but Civility, and that they shou'd receive the same from them: That they had shewn themselves Men of excellent Tempers, and that they would represent it faithfully Above, to their Advantage; — (and immediately dispatcht an Express to Court, with an Account of their Proceedings.)

On Wednesday Morning, the Fellows having been Order'd the Day before to bring in their Answer

1687.

1687.

“ Answer to the following Questions : 1. *What Gifts and Provisions they had, for the Entertainment of Strangers?* 2. *What was the Value of them?* 3. *How they were Apply'd?* 4. *And where was the Place of Entertainment?* They made it appear very satisfactorily, That one Year with another, they gave almost a Hundred Pounds in Charity-Money, Over-and-above what by their Statutes they were obliged to give. Upon which their Lordships expatiated upon their generous Bounty and Liberality, saying, The Complaint on this Account was groundless, and that it would induce His Majesty to entertain better Thoughts of them in all other Matters.

“ On *Thursday*, the Fellows having presented to the Commissioners a List of Leases, which had been Renew'd for Two Years last past; Mr. Charnock (the New-Convert) ask'd their Lordships, whether these Leases stood good, which had been Seal'd since Dr. Hough's Election? The Lord Chief-Justice answer'd, *Yes; for Corporations always speak by their Seals.* Then their Lordships perus'd the College Registers; and finding nothing in them to Object against, they were Return'd, and the Court Adjourn'd.

“ On *Friday* Morning, the Commissioners acquainted the Fellows, They had represented them fairly to the King, but that His Majesty expected some farther Submission; which they Advis'd them to make, by acknowledging their Contempt to His Sacred Majesty in Person, and to his Letters; That they should promise to behave themselves Loyally for the future; That they should own the Proceedings and Legality of the Court, implore His Majesty's Pardon, and lay themselves at his Feet; And that they should declare their intire Submission to the Bishop of Oxon, as their President. The Fellows Answer'd, in Writing, That they had endeavour'd, in all their Actions, to express their Duty to His Majesty; and being conscious to themselves, that in the whole Conduct of the Business before their Lordships, they had done nothing but what their Oaths and Statutes had indispensably oblig'd them to; they could not make any Declaration, whereby to acknowledge they had done any thing amiss; having acted according to the Principles of Loyalty and Obedience, so far as they cou'd, without doing Violence to their Consciences, or Prejudice to their Rights, (one of which, they conceiv'd the Electing a President to be) from which they were Sworn upon no Account to depart. — Upon the perusal of this Answer, their Lordships express'd their Dislike of it, saying, It did not come up to the Address sent to His Majesty at Bath, nor to the Paper they deliver'd in on *Tuesday*. Whereupon a fresh Question being put to the Fellows, Whether they would Obey the Bishop of Oxon as their President? All, except one or two, answer'd, They cou'd not do it. — Then Mr. Fulham being particularly Interrogated; he alleg'd, That the Bishop of Oxon had not Possession in due Form of Law, nor by proper Officers; And that he was inform'd, that the proper Officers to give Possession of a Freehold, was the Sheriff, with a Posse Comitatus. — To this the Lord Chief-Justice reply'd, in a Passion, Pray, who's the best Lawyer, you or I? Your Oxford Law is no better than your Oxford Divinity: If you've a mind to a Posse Comitatus, you may have one soon enough. — Mr. Fulham endeavour'd to make an Excuse for what he had said: Which their Lordships reject'd; and having thought fit to Suspend him from the Profits of his Fellowship, for his Contempt, and Opprobrious Language, they Adjourn'd till the 16th of November, and immediately went for London.

“ The King having seen an Account of the Proceedings of the Visitors, His Majesty Order'd them, That at their Return to the College, they should Summons all the Fellows to Appear before them, and endeavour to make them sensible of their Offences; and if they shou'd refuse to Subscribe the above-mention'd Submission, immediately to Expell them, for their Obstinacy. Pursuant to these Instructions, the Lords Commissioners return'd to Oxford; and being Sate, the first thing they did, was to send for the *Buttery-Book*; then they call'd for Mr. Joyner and Mr. Allbone, two Roman Catholics, whom they Entred actual Fellows; all Oaths being dispens'd with, besides that of the College. That done, the Bishop of Chester made a Speech to the Fellows, wherein he told them, That their many Contempts and wilful Disobedience had occasion'd this Visitation, which would end at last in their Ruine: That their Society had been long exercis'd in the Method of Quarrelling; had always been troubled with Factions Spirits, and resty Mutineers, ever since the Restauration of the late King: That they had encourag'd Quarrels among themselves; Quarrels, between themselves and President; Quarrels, at length, between themselves and Visitor. That by these Steps, from Quarrelling with the President and Visitor, they had at last advanced to the highest pitch of Insolence, to Quarrel with their Prince, and Affront His Sacred Majesty. Then he endeavour'd to make them sensible of their irregular Conduct, and heinous Offences, from their first Disobeying the King's Mandate, to that Day: He told them, They urg'd the Observance of their Statutes; of which they had not been so constant Observers, when their own Humour prompted them to a Dispensation; Witness (said he) that of being Serv'd per Manculus; by which great Scandals have come to this Society, by reason of Bastards. — His Majesty (added he) was extremely amaz'd, that his Clemency should be despis'd; but yet, to your Comforts be it spoken, his Patience and Goodness extend as far as your Provocations can: But if you still persist in your Obstinacy, those that are too Tall to Stand, and too Stubborn to Bend, deserve to be Broken. And now I think I have said enough to let you know, That the Fig-leaves you have so artificially slitch't together, are not sufficient to cover your Nakedness. I wish to God you had the same Tenderness for your own Concern, as His Majesty's Commissioners have for you. But if you still persist to Oppose the Royal Power of the King; We who are come to Vindicate the Right and Honour of His Majesty, resolve to discharge our Consciences, and Duties to God and the King, without any respect of Popularity; that's but the Paradise of Fools, and Scorn of Wise Men; and therefore, as for Us, We have no more regard to Peoples Dislike, than what they Dream. By reason therefore of your late Hypocritical Submission, the Commissioners have thought fit to Draw up an Instrument; to which if you shall immediately Subscribe, before you leave the Room, We shall leave you to His Majesty's Pardon: And this We expect from you All, except Mr. Thomas Smith and Mr. Charnock, with whose Behaviour the King is so well satisfy'd, that He expects no more from them.

“ The above-mention'd Submission being read to the Fellows; All (except Dr. Tho. Smith and Mr. Charnock) refus'd to Sign it. Mr. Thompson being Call'd in his Turn, alleg'd, He had always been Obedient to the King's Commands; That he was not Concern'd in the Election of Dr. Hough; That he Voted for Mr. Farmer, and was ready to Submit to the Bishop of Oxon; and so he was excus'd. After a short time, all who

1688.

“ who refus'd to Sign the Submission, being
 “ Twenty-five in Number, were call'd in, and
 “ by Sentence of their Lordships were depriv'd,
 “ and expell'd from their Fellowships, for their
 “ Disobedience to His Majesty's Command, and
 “ obstinately Contemning his Royal Authority;
 “ against which they all protested, Declaring
 “ they would use all Just and Legal Ways of
 “ being relieved. This Sentence was confirm'd
 “ by a Decree made at *Whitehall* by the Eccle-
 “ siastical Commissioners, Declaring, *That Dr.*
 “ *Hough, who had been depriv'd before, and the*
 “ *said Twenty-five Fellows should be incapable of*
 “ *receiving, or being admitted into any Ecclesiastical*
 “ *Dignity, Benefice or Promotion; and such of*
 “ *them who are not yet in Holy Orders, they ad-*
 “ *judged incapable of receiving, or being admitted*
 “ *into the same.* Thus by a Sentence of an Il-
 “ legal Court were a Society of Learned and
 “ Worthy Protestants turn'd out of their Free-
 “ holds, to make Room for a *Papists* Seminary;
 “ and thus was King *James* prevail'd with by
 “ his Evil Ministers to assume a Power, not oiu-
 “ ly to Dispense with *Laws*, but with *Oaths*
 “ also. After the Expulsion of the Fellows most
 “ of the *Demy's* were likewise turn'd out of *Mag-*
 “ *dalen-College* by the Bishop of *Oxford*, and
 “ Mr. *Charnock* his Vice-President, and *Roman-*
 “ *Catholicks* put in their Places. To acknowledge
 “ the King's Favours, the Bishop of *Oxford* Pub-
 “ lish'd a Book containing Reasons for abrogating
 “ the *Test and Penal Laws*, and His Majesty
 “ commanded the *Stationers* not to Print any
 “ Answer to the same.

Not only the Church-of-England-Men were abundantly satisfied that the King's Declaration of Indulgence was to prepare the Way to Popery, but the very Dissenters themselves began to be convinc'd that this alone was the Design of it. Nay the King Himself was now conscious that his Protestant Subjects generally understood his Meaning, and expected no Liberty, either to the Church or to separate Congregations, any longer than till the *Papists* were able to exercise their full and absolute Will and Power. To take away this Jealousy of the People, the King repeated and confirm'd his former Declaration in a manner that did but increase the Fears of Popery. This New Declaration was in this Form.

JAMES R.

“ OUR Conduct has been such in all Times
 “ as ought to have perswaded the World,
 “ That we are Firm and Constant in our Reso-
 “ lutions: Yet that easie People may not be a-
 “ bus'd by the Malice of crafty wicked Men,
 “ We think fit to Declare, That our Intentions
 “ are not changed since the 4th of *April*, 1687.
 “ when We Issued out Our Declaration for Li-
 “ berty of Conscience in the following Terms.
 “[Here the Declaration was recited, and then it
 “ follows.] “ Ever since We granted this Indul-
 “ gence We have made it Our Principal Care to
 “ see it preserv'd without Distinction, as we are
 “ encourag'd to do daily by Multitudes of Ad-
 “ dresses, and many other Assurances We receive
 “ from our Subjects of all Perswasions, as Testi-
 “ monies of their Satisfaction and Duty; the
 “ Effects of which We doubt not, but the next Par-
 “ liament will plainly shew; and that it will not
 “ be in vain, That We have resolv'd to use Our
 “ utmost Endeavours to establish Liberty of Con-
 “ science, on such just and equal Foundations as
 “ will render it unalterable, and secure to all
 “ People the Free Exercise of their Religion for
 “ ever; by which future Ages may reap the Be-
 “ nefit; of what is so undoubtedly for the general

New Declaration for Liberty of Conscience.

“ Good of the whole Kingdom. It is such a Se-
 “ curity We desire without the Burthen of Oaths
 “ and Tests, which have been unhappily made by
 “ some Governments, but could never support any:
 “ Nor should Men be advanced by such Means
 “ to Offices and Employments, which ought to
 “ be the Reward of Services, Fidelity, and Merit
 “ We must Conclude, That not only good Christians
 “ will joy'n this, but whoever is concerned for the
 “ Increase of the Wealth and Power of the Na-
 “ tion. It would perhaps prejudice some of our
 “ Neighbours, who might lose Part of those Ad-
 “ vantages they now enjoy, if Liberty of Con-
 “ science were settled in these Kingdoms, which
 “ are above all others most capable of Improve-
 “ ments, and of commanding the Trade of the
 “ World. In Pursuance of this great Work, We
 “ have been forced to make many Changes both of
 “ Civil and Military Officers throughout our Do-
 “ minions, not thinking any ought to be em-
 “ ploy'd in Our Service who will not contribute
 “ towards the Establisshing the Peace and Great-
 “ ness of their Country, which We most earnestly
 “ desire, as unbyas'd Men may see by the
 “ whole Conduct of Our Government; and by the
 “ Condition of Our Fleet and Armies, which
 “ with good Management, shall be constantly
 “ the same, and greater if the Safety or Honour
 “ of the Nation require it. We recommend these
 “ Considerations to all Our Subjects, and that
 “ they will reflect on their present Ease and
 “ Happiness, how far above Three Years that it
 “ has pleas'd God to permit Us to Reign over
 “ these Kingdoms, We have not appear'd to be
 “ that Prince Our Enemies would have made
 “ the World afraid of; Our chief Aim having
 “ been, not to be the Oppressour, but the Father
 “ of Our People, of which We can give no bet-
 “ ter Evidence, than by conjuring them to lay a-
 “ side all private Animosities, as well as ground-
 “ less jealousies, and to choose such Members of
 “ Parliament as may do their Parts to finish
 “ what we have begun for the Advantage of
 “ the Monarchy, over which Almighty God hath
 “ plac'd Us, being Resolv'd to call a Parliament
 “ that shall Meet in *November* next at farthest.

1688.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the Twenty-Seventh Day of April, 1688. In the Fourth Year of Our Reign.

The King was not contented to have this Declaration Publish'd in the usual Manner, but he was Resolv'd to have it solemnly Read in all Churches, as the Political Gospel of his Reign. The Bishops and Clergy were of all others the most averse to the Subject-Matter of the Declaration, as being most sensible of the ill Design and ill Effects of it; and therefore the Court seem'd the more willing to mortify these their Enemies, and make them become Accessary to their own Ruin; and even to eat their own Dung, as Father *Petres* proudly Threatned, and therefore this Order of Council was Made and Publish'd at the Court at *Whitehall*, the 4th of *May*, 1688.

This Declaration ordered to be Read in all Churches. The Bishops and Clergy generally refuse to do it.

By the KING's Most Excellent Majesty, and the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council.

“ IT is this Day Order'd by His Majesty in
 “ Council, That His Majesty's late Gracious
 “ Declaration, bearing Date the 27th of *April* last,
 “ be read at the usual Time of Divine Service,
 “ upon the 20th and 27th of this Month, in all
 “ Churches and Chapels within the Cities of *Lon-*
 “ *dun* and *Westminster*, and Ten Miles therea-
 “ bouts: And upon the 3d and 10th of *June* next
 “ in all other Churches and Chapels throughout

Order of Council for it.

1688. " this Kingdom. And it is hereby further Or-
 " der'd, That the Right Reverend the Bishops,
 " cause the said *Declaration* to be sent and di-
 " stributed throughout their several and respective
 " Diocesses, to be Read accordingly.

W. BRIDGMAN.

The Bi-
 shops
 Meet at
 Lambeth
 to Consi-
 der ;
 And agree
 to refuse.

The Bishops and whole Clergy of the Church of *England* were not so much surpriz'd, as they were troubled at this Imperious Order, which they had Reason to take as the greatest Hardship and Oppression that could be put upon them. On this Occasion there was a Meeting in the Arch-Bishop's Palace at *Lambeth*, to Consult what ought to be done upon such an extraordinary Juncture. After Prayers and mature Deliberation, It was Agreed, That the " Matter of the *Declaration* was alto-
 " gether Illegal, the Foot upon which it stood be-
 " ing a Power not only to Dispense in contingent
 " and particular Cases, which, if the Lawgivers
 " could have foreseen, they would have provided
 " a Dispensation for them, but it was to Dispense
 " with all sorts of Laws in Cases contrary to the
 " very Design and End of making them : That
 " this was not properly a *Dispensing* but a *Dis-*
 " *annulling Power*, highly prejudicial to the King
 " Himself, because it took away that Faith and
 " Trust which the People repose in him when a
 " Law is made, which they look upon as their
 " Security : That 'twas true, each Bishop or Mi-
 " nister was not a capable Judge in such Cases ;
 " but however he was a Judge for his own pri-
 " vate Conscience, against which he must not go :
 " That this Case was publicly adjudg'd in Par-
 " liament, 1672 ; That the general Forbearance
 " of Addressees, grounded upon the Illegality of
 " of that *Dispensing Power*, shew'd this to have
 " been the Judgment of the greatest Part of the
 " Clergy and others : That the Declaration of the
 " present Judges, went no farther than the partic-
 " ular Military Case of Sir *Edward Hales*, which,
 " in whatsoever Words it was expres'd, yet never
 " came Legally to the Cognizance of the Subject :
 " That an unlawful Matter was not to be Publish'd
 " if he who Publish'd it, thought the Matter un-
 " lawful ; for it cannot come to him, being Il-
 " legal, by any Authority, for the King can do
 " no Illegal Thing, and if his Officers do it, they
 " do it not by the King's Authority, and therefore
 " the refusing of it is no Disobedience, being no
 " Illegal Refusal : That if then, the Bishops Pub-
 " lish'd the *Declaration*, they did it voluntarily
 " as their own Act, and consequently Publish'd
 " an Illegal Thing without Legal Authority, and
 " were punishable for it : That many and great
 " were the ill Consequences of Reading the *Decla-*
 " *ration* : *First*, That many would justly judge
 " the Clergy either Cowards or Hypocritical
 " Time-servers, in Publishing what they thought
 " Illegal, and Illegally sent to them. *Secondly*,
 " That many who had Votes for Parliament-Men,
 " would take this for the Consent of the Pub-
 " lishers, and be strenghtened in the Chusing such
 " Men, as should be Friends not only to the *Indul-*
 " *gence*, but to the Foundation of it, the *Dispensing*
 " *Power*. *Thirdly*, That the World would have
 " Reason to take this Publication for an Appro-
 " bation, because there could be no other In-
 " tention in ordering it to be Publish'd, but
 " to make the Clergy Parties to it ; for it was
 " as much known before it was Read as it would
 " be after the Reading of it ; and therefore the
 " making it known was not the only Thing in-
 " tended. And *Fourthly*, That after this they
 " must expect further Things to be Publish'd
 " by them, at which they must make a Stand ;
 " and their making a Stand when they had lost
 " their Reputation would be of no Force : That

1688. " therefore in Prudence as well as Conscience,
 " they ought not to Publish a *Declaration*, which
 " they knew to be against Law, and which in
 " its Nature and Design was levell'd against
 " their own Interest, and that of their Religion.
 " Some objected, That their Refusal would be in-
 " terpreted by the *Papists*, as a Failure in the
 " great Principles of Loyalty, to which the
 " Church of *England* made Pretence ; others said,
 " That Dissenters would construe it, as a Decla-
 " ration against all Tenderness to them ; and o-
 " thers again, That Suspension or Deprivation
 " of the Refusers might follow, whereby the Peo-
 " ple of their Church might be left as Sheep
 " without a Shepherd. To the First Objection
 " it was answer'd, That their Non-Addressing
 " had been reflected on in Books as well as Dis-
 " courses, but had no Effect to blast their Loy-
 " alty, tho' the Clergy refus'd to Address even
 " in a Branch that made for themselves, because
 " of that one Foundation, on which that Clause
 " stood with the rest, of the *Dispensing Power* :
 " That Loyalty being Obedience according to
 " Law, they were the Loyal Men who acted not
 " contrary thereunto ; That the best Friends to
 " the Crown are those who support the Law,
 " and that they still maintain'd the Principle
 " of Suffering without any unchristian Opposi-
 " tion. To the Second, That the Dissenters
 " had never such Assurances from Church-Men
 " of their Inclination to Tenderness to them, as
 " they then receiv'd ; That they could not but
 " see, that this Refusal was not to hinder any
 " Favours to them by this *Indulgence*, but the
 " *Dispensing Power* ; which, if it took Place,
 " they could not but discern, that a New *Magna*
 " *Charta* for *Liberty of Conscience* would be of
 " no Validity to them, for a New *Declaration*
 " might dispense with it at Pleasure : And that
 " the wisest and best of them would look upon
 " their Refusal as a Testimony of their Sincer-
 " ity to the Protestant Religion, and not of
 " any Disaffection to them. To the Last Ob-
 " jection it was answer'd, That the Church
 " and their Religion would suffer less by the
 " Conscioufness of their Suspended Prelates or
 " Ministers, than it would by their Illegal Com-
 " pliance in so great and Fundamental a Point :
 " That they have better Thoughts of the King's
 " Clemency and Justice, when he should be in-
 " form'd by Men of Conscience, against the
 " Counsels of Men of Interest ; for how could
 " the King, at the very Time he Proclaim'd en-
 " tire *Liberty of Conscience* to all, even those
 " who formerly were look'd upon as his Ene-
 " mies, do an open Violence to the Consciences
 " of those who had ever been acknowledg'd to
 " be his Friends ? And in short, That they
 " ought to perform their Duty, and leave the
 " Event to God ; and that a certain Evil must not
 " be done to avoid a Contingent one.

Upon this Consultation the Arch-Bishop and Bishops, considering how great a Penalty was falling upon the whole Clergy of *England*, if they should be Suspended for not Reading the *Declaration*, and being unwilling to lay them under so great a Temptation, as to save themselves from Ruin by a sinful Compliance, chose rather to take the Blame and the Punishment upon themselves, in refusing to send the *Declaration* to their Clergy. An Heroical Act becoming the Character of Bishops of the Church of *England*, who dar'd to be Confessors, as their Predecessors had been Martyrs, for the Protestant Religion. And therefore, before they parted they drew up an Humble Petition, Agreed to and Subscrib'd by all the Prelates who were then present, Dr. *Sancrest*, Lord Arch-Bishop of *Can-*
terbury ;

Their
 Lordships
 resolve
 not to
 send the
Declara-
tion to their
 Clergy.

They draw
 up a Peti-
 tion to the
 King.

1688. *terbury*; Dr. Lloyd, Bishop of *St. Asaph*; Dr. Kenn, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*; Dr. Turner, Bishop of *Ely*; Dr. Lake, Bishop of *Chichester*; Dr. White, Bishop of *Peterborough*; and Sir *Jonathan Trelowney*, Bishop of *Bristol*, in this Form.

To the KING's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble PETITION of William, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and divers of the *Suffragan-Bishops of that Province* (now present with him) in Behalf of themselves, and others of their absent Brethren, and of the *Inferiour Clergy of their respective Diocesses*,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT the great Averseness they find in themselves to the Distributing and Publishing in all their Churches Your Majesty's late Declaration for *Liberty of Conscience*, proceeds neither from any Want of Duty and Obedience to Your Majesty (Our Holy Mother, the Church of *England*, being both in her Principles and in her constant Practice unquestionably Loyal, and having to her great Honour been more than once publickly acknowledged to be so, by Your Gracious Majesty;) Nor yet from any Want of Tenderness to Dissenters, in Relation to whom We are willing to come to such a Temper as shall be thought fit, when the Matter shall be Considered and Settled in Parliament and Convocation: But among many other Considerations, from this especially, because that Declaration is founded upon such a *Dispensing Power*, as hath been often declared Illegal in Parliament, and particularly in the Years 1662, and 1672. and in the Beginning of Your Majesty's Reign; And is a Matter of so great Moment and Consequence to the whole Nation, both in Church and State, that Your Petitioners cannot in Prudence, Honour or Conscience, so far make themselves Parties to it, as the Distribution of it all over the Nation, and the Solemn Publication of it once and again, even in God's House and in the Time of his Divine Service, must amount to in common and reasonable Construction.

Your Petitioners therefore Most Humbly and Earnestly Beseech Your Majesty, That You will be Pleased not to insist upon their Distributing and Reading Your Majesty's said Declaration;

And Your Petitioners, as in Duty bound, shall ever Pray, &c.

Will. Cant.	Tho. Bathon. & Wellen.
Will. Asaph.	Tho. Peterburgen.
Fr. Ely.	Jonath. Bristol.
Jo. Cicesfr.	

The same Evening, May 18th. the Six Suffragan-Bishops went over directly to *Whitehall*, and being introduc'd by the Earl of *Sunderland*, deliver'd their Petition to the King, none but themselves and their Metropolitan being Privy to it. Upon the Reading of it the King startled, and shew'd himself to be very much incens'd, and made this Answer in a very angry Manner:

I have heard of this before, but did not believe it. I did not expect this from the Church of *England*, especially from some of You. If I change my Mind, you shall hear from Me; If not, I expect my Command shall be Obey'd. The Bishops reply'd, We resign our selves to the Will of God; and then immediately retir'd.

The King's Threatning Answer could not but strike a kind of Terror into the Minds of those Reverend Prelates, yet it was not able to make

them forget their Duty, or to depart from their worthy Resolution. Indeed the New Bishops made by King *James*, and Two or Three other of his Creatures and Commissioners, did for Love or Fear disperse the Declaration, and yet even in those Diocesses few of the Clergy would submit to the Reading of it: Nay, and in those Parish-Churches where the Ministers comply'd with the Orders of their Superiours, the greatest Part of their Congregation run out as soon as they began to Read the said Declaration.

This Affair of the Bishops made a great deal of Noise throughout the Kingdom; The Church of *England* was alarm'd, and upon the Ferment; The Dissenters stood gazing at a Distance, and the Court was both uneasie, and unresolv'd what Course to steer in so Critical a Juncture. Some thought the King would now exert his Arbitrary Power, and Deprive those Prelates of their Dignities, by his sole Dispensing Authority; others, That he would be contented to deliver them to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners and cause them to be Suspended: And others again, That He would refer the Matter to the Ensuing Parliament: But the Popish Party had other Methods in View.

And therefore the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* and the Six Bishops were Summon'd before the Council on *June 8.* and having made their Appearance, they were asked, *Whether they owned the Petition?* They immediately Answer'd, *They humbly hop'd, That if they stood there as Criminals, His Majesty would not take Advantage of them, for they were always ready to Obey his Just Commands.* Thereupon they were Order'd to withdraw, and being called in a Second Time, they made the same Answer to the same Question: But the Chancellor pressing them to own or disown the Paper at the Third Coming in, the Arch-Bishop confess'd that it was Written with his Own Hand, and the rest acknowledg'd that They had Sign'd it and Deliver'd it, adding withal, *That they had done nothing but what they were ready to Justifie.* The Lord-Chancellor fell into Anger and Reproaches, and pretended to endeavour to make them sensible of the ill Consequences of their Disobedience, which tended to diminish the King's Authority, and to disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; and then at last ask'd them, *Whether they would give their Recognizances to appear before the Court of Kings-Bench to Answer this High Misdemeanour?* This they all refus'd to do, insisting on the Privilege of their Peerage which they were Resolved to maintain, as well as the Rights of the Church, being equally bound by their Callings to oppose all Innovations both in Government and Religion. This bold Answer put the whole Council into some Amazement, and the Chancellor *Jefferies* threatned to send them to the Tower, unless they did immediately Recant, and withdraw their Petition. They unanimously Answer'd, *That they were ready to go whithersoever His Majesty would please to send them, They hop'd the King of Kings would be their Protector and their Judge; They fear'd Nothing from Men, for having Acted according to Law, and their own Consciences, no Punishment should ever be able to shake their Resolutions.* Thereupon a Warrant was drawn, and Subscrib'd by Chancellor *Jefferies*, the Earl of *Sunderland*, the Lord *Arundel*, the Marquess of *Posis*, and others, to Commit them to the Tower. 'Tis said some of the Judges there present refused to set their Hands to that Warrant: But however, it was immediately put in Execution; but for fear the People should be too much affected with such a moving Sight, they were sent away by Water. And yet for all this Caution, the Notice of their Commitment flew about the Town, and

1688. Some few Bishops comply.

The Arch-Bishop and Bishops brought before the Council.

The Bishops sent to the Tower.

1688.

the People flockt in Shoals to the River-side, and with loud Acclamations extol'd the Constancy and Courage of the Bishops, and crav'd their Benedictions. They were no sooner Land'd at the Tower, but most of the Officers and Soldiers fell on their Knees, to beg their Blessings. Their Lordships were suffer'd to go immediately to the Chappel, to Evening-Prayer, where the Second Lesson was, by the Course of the Church, extremely well-adapted to their Condition, 2 Cor. vi. *Giving no Offence in any thing, that the Ministry be not blamed: but in all things approving our selves as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, &c.*

The Court, to put a Colour upon this Arbitrary Action, thus represented it to the World: "Whitehall, June 8. The Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops of St. Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, and Bristol, being Summon'd to Appear before His Majesty in Council, to Answer to such Matters of Misdemeanor as should be Objected against them; they accordingly Appear'd this Day: And the Petition they lately presented to His Majesty being owned by them, they were required to enter into Recognizance for their Appearance at the King's-Bench, the First Day of the next Term. Which they refusing to do, they were, by Warrant Signed by the Lords of the Council, Committed to the Tower, for *Contriving, Making and Publishing a Seditious Libel against His Majesty and His Government.* And Mr. Attorney and Solicitor-General were Ordered to Prosecute them for the same the next Term.

It was now high-Time for the Jesuit's Prophecy of the Birth of a Prince of Wales, to be accomplish'd. It had been for some Months uncertain, whether Windsor, Hampton-Court or Whitehall, was to be the Place where the Queen design'd to Lie in: But on the sudden, Her Majesty had this Week given Orders for the Fitting up of an Apartment for that Purpose in St. James's-House; and sent many repeated Commands, That it must be Finish'd by Saturday-night. Accordingly Her Majesty, on Saturday June 9. was carry'd in a Chair to St. James's, after she had play'd at Cards at Whitehall till Eleven a Clock at Night: And the next Morning between the Hours of Nine and Ten, People were not a little surpriz'd, to hear that she was Brought-to-Bed of a Prince. Nay, the News was told with as much Confidence before the Delivery, as after it: As if it were a Secret committed to some People who could not keep it. An Eminent Citizen now living, Sir S. E. is ready to Attest it upon Oath, That he was Call'd up early that Morning to come to an Irish Agent of the King's, and while he was with him, a Messenger came to him from the Court, in very great haste and joy, and told him in a great Rapture, That they had got a Prince of Wales: Which was some Hours before the Time that was afterwards given out. In short, The former Suspicions concerning Her Majesty's Big-Belly, were now strengthen'd by the Circumstances of her Delivery, at a time when most Protestant Ladies were at Church, the Bishops Imprison'd, the Princess Anne of Denmark at Bath, and the Dutch Ambassador never Call'd to be a Witness in behalf of the Princess of Orange. However, this Account was Publish'd by Authority:

Whitehall, June 10. 1688. "This Day, between Nine and Ten in the Morning, the Queen was safely Deliver'd of a Prince at St. James's; His Majesty, the Queen-Dowager, most of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and divers Ladies of Quality being present: And about Noon, the Council being Met, it was Order'd, That there should be a General Thanksgiving, to be

Observ'd within the Cities of London and Westminster, and Parts adjacent, on Sunday the 17th Instant; and Fourteen Days after, in all other Parts of this Kingdom: And that Notice should be given of the Birth of the Prince, to the Lord-Mayor of London, that Bonfires and Publick Rejoycings might be made. Which was accordingly perform'd, after Firing of the Cannon of the Tower, with all the Demonstrations of the Extraordinary Joy, with which so great a Blessing bestow'd upon Their Majesties, and all His Majesty's Dominions, has fill'd the Hearts of all his Subjects." On the same Day, His Majesty publish'd a Proclamation, "That it having pleas'd Almighty God, of his great and continu'd Mercy to His Majesty and his Kingdoms, to bless Him and His Royal Consort the Queen with a Son, and these his Kingdoms and Dominions with a Prince; His Majesty thought fit to Appoint a Time of Publick Thanksgiving for so great a Blessing, on Sunday June 17. within the Cities of London and Westminster; and on July 1. in all other Places. And for this Purpose, His Majesty had signified his Royal Pleasure to Thomas Lord Bishop of Rochester, to Prepare a Form of Religious Service and Publick Thanksgiving suitable to this Occasion, &c." These Days were Solemniz'd with extraordinary Rejoycings by the Popish Party; but the Protestants were generally Silent and Reserv'd, as doubting the Fact, and dreading the Consequence. His Majesty, to express his Satisfaction, was pleas'd, by the Queen's Bed-side, soon after her Delivery, to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Doctor William Walgrave, Her Majesty's Physician, for his Skill and particular Services to Her Majesty: And the King, farther to show his Exultation, bestow'd great Presents upon several of his Ministers, and gave considerable Charities to the Poor.

On June 15. came on the Bishops Tryal, the most Important, perhaps, that was ever known before in Westminster-Hall; not only Seven Prelates Contending for the Rights of the Anglican Church, but Seven Peers of the Realm Standing up for the Liberties of England. The Court of King's-Bench being Sat, His Majesty's Attorney-General mov'd for a Habeas Corpus, directed to Sir Edward Hales Lieutenant of the Tower, to bring up His Grace the Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and the Six Bishops; which was granted, and the Prisoners were accordingly brought up by Water. At their Landing, they were receiv'd by several Divines, and Persons of Quality, and by a vast Concourse of People, who with repeated Acclamations uttered Wishes for their Deliverance. On the Bench sat Sir Robert Wright Lord Chief-Justice, and Mr. Justice Holloway, two of the King's Creatures; Mr. Justice Powell a Protestant of great Integrity, and Mr. Justice Allbone a profess'd Papist. The Council for the King, was Sir Thomas Poole's Attorney-General, Sir William Williams Solicitor-General, Sir Bartholomew Shower Recorder of London, Serjeant Trinder a Papist, &c. And for the Prisoners, Sir Robert Sawyer, Mr. Finch, Mr. Pollexfen, Sir George Treby, Serjeant Pemberton, Serjeant Levinz, and the last and greatest, Mr. Somers. The Court was extremely fill'd, and with Persons of the Highest Quality, as if they interpos'd in the last Tryal for the Liberties of the Church and Nation; The Marquesses of Halifax and Worcester, the Earls of Shrewsbury, Kent, Bedford, Dorset, Bullingbrooke, Manchester, Burlington, Carlisle, Danby, Radner and Nottingham; Viscount Falkenberg, and the Lords Grey of Ruthyn, Pager, Shandefs, Vaughan, and Carberry. The Return and Warrant being read, the Attorney-General mov'd, That the Information might be read

Representa-
tion of
this Mat-
ter, in the
language
of the
Court.

Prepara-
tions for
the Birth
of a Prince
of Wales.

Suspicious
in this
Matter.

Publick
Account
given of
it.

1688.

Bishops
Tryal.

1688. read to the Prisoners, and that they might immediately Plead to it. This Motion the Bishops Council opposed; Objecting, First, That the Prisoners were Committed by the Lord Chancellor, and some other of the Privy-Council, without expressing in the Warrant, That it was by Order of the Privy-Council; And therefore, That the Commitment was Illegal, and that the Prisoners were not Legally in Court. And, Secondly, That the Fact for which they were Committed, was such, as they ought not to have been Imprison'd for; because a Peer ought not to be Committed, in the first Instance, for a Misdemeanor. Judge *Powel* refused to deliver his Opinion, before he had consulted Books: But the Lord Chief-Justice, Judge *Allibone* and Judge *Holloway* Agreed, That the Fact charg'd in the Warrant, was such a Misdemeanor, as was Breach of the Peace; And therefore, That the Information ought to be read, and the Bishops must Plead to it. After the reading the Information, the Bishops Council desir'd that they might have an Impar lance till the next Term, to Consider what they had to Plead. Sir *Samuel Astry* Clerk of the Crown, being ask'd what was the Course of the Court? Answer'd, That of late Years, if a Man Appear'd upon a Recognizance, or was a Person in Custody, he ought to Plead at the first Instance; but that he had known it to be at the Discretion of the Court to grant what Time they pleas'd. After this Answer, the Lord Chief-Justice declar'd, That the Bishops should now Plead to the Information. Thereupon the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* offer'd a Plea, in behalf of himself and his Brethren the other Defendants, alledging, *That they were Peers of this Kingdom of England, and Lords of Parliament, and ought not to be compell'd to Answer instantly, for the Misdemeanor mention'd in the Information; but that they ought to be requir'd to Appear by due Process of Law; and upon their Appearance, to have a Copy of the said Information, and reasonable Time given them to imparle thereupon.* The King's Council labour'd hard to have the Plea rejected. After a long Debate, Judge *Powel* said, He was for receiving the Plea, and Considering of it; but the rest of the Judges declar'd for Rejecting of it: So the Prisoners at last Plead, *Not Guilty*. The King's Council pray'd, the Clerk might join Issue on behalf of the King; and desir'd the Defendants to take Notice, That they intended to Try this Cause on that Day Fortnight; adding, That they wereailable, if they pleas'd. Sir *Robert Sawyer* desir'd, that their own Recognizance might be taken; which was readily granted.

On *June 29.* the Bishops Appcar'd before the Court of *King's-Bench*, according to their Recognizance, the Appearance being still greater than a Fortnight before; for there were now present the Marquesses of *Hullifax* and *Worcester*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Kent*, *Bedford*, *Pembroke*, *Dorset*, *Bullenbrooke*, *Manchester*, *Rivers*, *Stamford*, *Carnarvon*, *Chesterfield*, *Searsdale*, *Clarendon*, *Danby*, *Suffex*, *Radnor*, *Nottingham*, and *Abington*, Viscount *Falconberg*, and the Lords *Newport*, *Grey of Ruthyn*, *Paget*, *Shandois*, *Vaughan*, *Carberry*, *Lumley*, *Carteret*, and *Ossulston*. This Splendid Appearance was chiefly owing to the indefatigable Care and Solicitation of the Clergy, and especially of the Reverend Dr. *Tennison*. And indeed, the making such a Figure in the Court, had possibly some good Effect upon the Jury, if not upon the Bench: And it was afterwards observ'd, by way of Jest upon Words, *That the Bishops were Deliver'd by the Nobilee before, and the Mobilee behind.* The Information being Read, and Open'd to the Jury; the Attorney-General, to take off the *Odium* of this Prosecution, and in some measure to pacifie the People, who could not forbear showing their

Resentments, even in the face of the Court, began with Observing, First, That the Bishops were not Prosecuted as Bishops, much less for any Point or Matter of Religion, but as Subjects of this Kingdom, and only for a Temporal Crime, as having Censur'd and Affronted the King to his very Face. Secondly, That they were not Prosecuted for Omitting to do any thing; but as they were Actors in Accusing, and, in effect, of Arraigning His Majesty, and his Government, &c. A great deal of Time was spent in Proving, That the *Petition* produc'd in Court, was the Hand-Writing of the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*; That it was Sign'd by him and the Six Bishops; And that it was the same which was Presented to His Majesty. After an Elaborate Proof of these Particulars, by the Depositions of Sir *John Nicholas*, Mr. *Bridgman*, Mr. *Musgrave* and Mr. *Blaythwait*, and by the Earl of *Sunderland*, who in Court affirm'd, That he Introduc'd the Bishops, and was in the Room when they deliver'd the said *Petition* to His Majesty. The Fact being Prov'd, the Bishops Council were very Learned and Eloquent in Defence of their Clients: Mr. *Somers* spoke last, and mention'd the great Case of *Thomas and Serrel* in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, upon the Validity of a *Dispensation*; urging, That there it was the Opinion of every one of the Judges, That there never could be an Abrogation, or a Suspension (which is a Temporary Abrogation) of an Act of Parliament, but by the Legislative Power: That indeed it was Disputed, how far the King might Dispense with the Penalties in such a particular Law, as to particular Persons; but that it was Agreed by all, That the King had no Power to Suspend any Law: That by the Law of all Civiliz'd Nations, If the Prince does require something to be done, which the Person who is to do it takes to be Unlawful; it is not only Lawful, but his Duty, *Rescribere Principi*; which is all the Bishops had done here, and that in the most humble manner: That as to Matters of Fact alledg'd in the said *Petition*, there cou'd be no Design to Diminish the Prerogative, because the King has no such Prerogative: That the *Petition* cou'd not be Seditious, because it was Presented to the King in Private, and Alone; Nor False, because the Matter of it was True; Nor Malicious, for the Occasion was not sought, the Thing was press'd upon them; Nor, in short, a Libel, because the Intent was Innocent, and they kept within the Bounds set by the Act of Parliament, that gives the Subject leave to apply to his Prince by *Petition*, when he is aggriev'd.

When the Council on both sides had done, Chief-Justice *Wright* Summ'd up the Evidence, and told the Jury, That sometimes the *Dispensing Power* had been allow'd, as in *Richard II*'s time, and sometimes deny'd; but that it was a Question out of the present Case: If they believ'd the *Petition* to be the same that was Presented by the Bishops to the King, then the Publication was sufficiently Prov'd: And whatever tended to Disturb the Government, or make a Stir among the People, was certainly within the Name of *Libellus Famosus*; and his Opinion, in short, was, That the Bishops *Petition* was a Libel.

Mr. Justice *Holloway* declar'd, That the End and Intention of every Action was to be Consider'd: That the Bishops were Charg'd with Delivering a *Petition*, which, according to their Defence, was done with all the Humility and Decency imaginable: That the Delivering of a *Petition* could be no fault, it being the Right of every Subject to *Petition*: Therefore, if the Jury were satisfy'd, They did it with no Ill Intention, but only to shew the Reasons of their Disobedience to the King's Command, he cou'd not think it to be a Libel.

Mr. Justice

1688. Argument of the Attorney-General, against the Bishops.

Argument of Mr. Somers, for the Bishops.

The Evidence summ'd up by the Ld. Chief-Justice Wright.

Opinion of the Judges.

Plea of the Arch-Bishop & Bishops.

Great Appearance of the Nobility.

1688.

Mr. Justice *Powel* more plainly declar'd, That He could discern no Sedition or any other Crime fix'd upon the Bishops, since there was nothing offer'd by the King's Council to render the *Petition* False, Seditious or Malicious. He admonish'd the Jury to Consider that the Contents of the *Petition* were, That the Bishops Apprehended the *Declaration* to be Illegal, as being founded upon a Dispensing Power claim'd by the King; And that for his Part he did not remember in any Case in all the Law, that there was any such Power in the King, and if not, the *Petition* could not be a Libel. He concluded with telling them, That he could see no Difference between the King's Power to Dispense with the Laws Ecclesiastical, and his Power to Dispense with any other Laws whatsoever: That if this was once allow'd of, there would be no need of Parliaments, and all the Legislature would be in the King, and so he left the Issue to God and their Consciences.

Mr. Justice *Allibone* was prepossess'd against Protestant Bishops, and to deliver his Opinion of their Guilt, he laid down Two odd Positions; 1. That no Man can take upon him to Write against the Actual Exercise of the Government, unless he have Leave from the Government, but he makes a Libel by what he Writes, whether True or False. 2. That no private Man can take upon him to Write concerning the Government, and therefore if he intrudes himself into the Affairs of the Publick, he is a Libeller for so doing. These Positions he back'd by a Resolution of the Judges in King *James III's* Time; That to frame a *Petition* to the King to put the Penal Laws in Execution, was next Door to Treason; which was a gross Misquotation, in stead of a *Petition* against the Penal Laws, and for which, being taken up by Justice *Powel* and Serjeant *Pemberton*, little Heed was given to any thing that he said afterwards. Whereupon the Jury withdrew, sat up all Night, and next Morning brought in the Reverend Prelates, Not Guilty.

The Jury bring in their Verdict Not Guilty.

Great Rejoycings.

There were immediately very Loud Acclamations thro' *Westminster-Hall*, and the Words Not Guilty, Not Guilty, went round with such Shouts and Huzza's, that the King's Solicitor mov'd very earnestly that such as had Shouted in the Court might be Committed; whereupon a Gentleman of *Grey's-Inn* was laid hold on, but soon discharg'd with this short Reproof from the Chief-Justice; Sir, I am as glad as you can be that Lords the Bishops are Acquitted, but your Manner of Rejoycing here is Indecent, you might Rejoice in your Chamber, or elsewhere, and not here. But the Shouts were carry'd on through the Cities of *Westminster* and *London*, and flew presently to *Hounslow-Heath*, where the Soldiers in the Camp Echo'd them so Loud that it Startled the King, who was that Day Entertain'd in the Earl of *Feversham's* Tent: Insomuch that His Majesty sent him out to know what was the Matter. The Earl came back and told the King, It was nothing but the Soldiers Shouting upon the News of the Bishops being Acquitted. The King reply'd, And do you call that Nothing? but so much the worse for them. What His Majesty meant by the last Words he had not much Time to Interpret: He could only shew some Indignation, That the Bishops had escap'd a Legal Penalty, and He Threatned to deliver them up to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. And for the Two Judges, *Holloway* and *Powel*, He immediately turn'd them out, and would have meditated some further Severity, if his following Reign would have allow'd it.

This Acquittment of the Bishops encouraged the Clergy in their Honest Resolutions of not Read-

ing the *Declaration*; but the Ecclesiastical Commissioners were Instructed to call them to an Account for it, for which Purpose on July 12. they Met in the Council-Chamber and made an Order, That whereas they had received Information that divers Rectors, Vicars and Curates had omitted or neglected to Read the said *Declaration*, to the manifest Contempt of His Majesty's Authority-Royal, They do hereby Command and Require all Chancellors, Arch-Deacons, Commissaries and Officials, to inquire strictly within their respective Jurisdictions, in what Churches and Chapels His Majesty's said *Declaration* was Read, and in what Churches and Chapels the same was Omitted, and to transmit an Account thereof upon the 16th Day of August next. The Commissioners Met again on that Day, and finding that little or no Inquiry had been made, they were much divided what to do in the Matter. After a long Consultation they were content to give longer Time, and therefore Publish'd another Order, Commanding all Chancellors, Arch-Deacons, Commissaries, Officials, and others having Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, strictly to inquire of the Church-Wardens, as one of their Articles of Inquiry, at their respective Visitations, (which Visitations they were requir'd to hold and keep before the 15th Day of November next) in what Churches and Chapels His Majesty's said *Declaration* was Read, and in what the same was Omitted, and to transmit an Account thereof to them on the 6th Day of December next: But Providence prevented a Return to this Inquiry. The Bishop of *Rockester* finding by this Time the Drift of the Ecclesiastical Commission, thought it inconsistent with his Profession and Character to Act any longer in it, and therefore he wrote a Letter to his Colleagues, desiring to be excus'd from Sitting amongst them.

1688. Ecclesiastical Commissioners proceed against the Inferiour Clergy.

The King continu'd to make his Honours and Preferments subservient to his Religion and his Power. Upon the Day of the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, the Lady Marchioness of *Powis*, was Sworn by the Lord-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, Lady-Governess of their Majesty's Children, and the Lady *Strickland*, Under-Governess. On June the 29th His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Jefford*, Esq; Mayor of *Exeter*, in Consideration of his Faithful Services. After the Discharge of the Arch-Bishop and Bishops, the King, to condemn those Judges who had spoke in Favour of their Lordships, was pleas'd to remove *Sir Richard Holloway* and *Sir John Powel*, from being Justices of the King's-Bench; and to Place in their Stead, *Sir Thomas Pevel*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, and *Sir Robert Baldock*, one of His Majesty's Serjants at Law. His Majesty was also pleas'd, in Consideration of the great Age and Infirmities of *Sir Christopher Milton*, one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, to permit him to have his *Writ of Ease*, and put in his Place *Sir Thomas Jenner*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; and in the Stead of Mr. Baron *Jenner* and Mr. Baron *Powel*, His Majesty was pleas'd to Place Mr. Serjeant *Bingley* and Mr. Serjeant *Rotheram* in the *Exchequer*. And to prepare for a Succession of Judges, in *Trinity-Term*, *William Le Hunt*, *John Rotheram*, *Vincent Denn*, *S. Labiel Lovel* of *Grey's-Inn*, Esqrs; *Sir Henry Chaucey*, of the *Middle-Temple*, Kt. *William Moses*, of *Grays-Inn*; *Henry Trinder*, and *Francis Fuller*, of the *Inner-Temper*; and *William Thompson*, of the *Middle-Temple*, Esqrs; were called by the King's Writ, to take upon them the State and Degree of Serjants at Law, and they gave Rings with this Courtly Motto, Rex, Princeps, & Christiana Libertas. On July 6th. *Sir John Trevor*, Kt. Master of the *Rolls*; *Christopher Lane*, Esq; and *Silas Titus*, Esq; were by His Majesty's Command

Honours and Preferments.

1688. Command Sworn of the Privy-Council, and accordingly took their Places at the Board; and on July 13th, Sir Thomas Strickland, Kt. was admitted to the same Honour. On July 14th, His Majesty being graciously pleased to bestow a Mark of his Royal Favour upon Thomas Elmes, of Lilford, in the County of Northampton, Esq; for his many Faithful Services, conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood. Tho' the Duke of Ormond had been long out of Favour, yet upon his Death this Publick Commendation was given of him, That on Saturday, July 21, at Kingston-Hall in Dorsetshire, in the Seventy Ninth Year of his Age, Died His Grace, James, Duke of Ormond, Lord-Steward of His Majesty's Household, One of the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. He Serv'd the Crown as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland several Times, as well under King Charles the First of Blessed Memory, as since the Restauration of His Late Majesty, whom he faithfully followed during his Exile, ever behaving himself at all Times with great Fidelity and Honour. In August His Majesty was graciously pleased to Constitute Sir Encas Mackberjon, of Inverness, Kt. to be Lieutenant-Governour of Nevis, in America, in the Place of Sir James Russel, Deceas'd. On August 12th, Sir Gilbert Gerrard Colfine, Bar. and Samuel Gerrard, Esq; were to pay their Duties to His Majesty at Windsor, before they went into the Country, who, as a particular Mark of his Royal Favour, was graciously pleased, in his Bed-Chamber, to Confer on the said Samuel Gerrard, Esq; the Honour of Knighthood. On Tuesday Sept. 4th, Died the Right Honourable Sir John Sherter, Kt. Lord-Mayor of London, about Eleven a Clock in the Morning; and on Sept. 8th, Sir John Eyles, Kt. being Appointed Lord-Mayor for the remaining Part of this Year, and the next ensuing, was Sworn at the Guild-Hall, according to the Custom of the City.

Death of the Duke of Ormond.

The King endeavours to New-Model his Army.

to their great Dissatisfaction.

But the Royal Favours so bestow'd did but help a general Defection in the People of England. The King found he could depend on nothing but his Army; Nor could he be fully satisfied in their Fidelity. Therefore, to try how far he might depend upon them, He endeavour'd to make both Officers and Common Soldiers subscribe a Writing, whereby they should engage themselves to Contribute, as far as in them lay, towards the Repeal of the Test and Penal Laws. To effect this, it was thought fit to propose the Thing to all the Regiments one by one, not doubting but that it Two or Three submitted, the rest would follow their Example. Accordingly the Major of the Earl of Litchfield's Regiment was order'd to open His Majesty's Desire to that Battalion, and to command all such as would not instantly comply therewith, to lay down their Arms: But he was not a little surpriz'd to find, That except Two Captains and some few Popish Soldiers, the whole Regiment obey'd the latter Part of his Command. The King himself who saw it was in great Astonishment, and after some deep Silence He commanded them to take up their Arms again, adding with a sullen discontented Look, That for the future He would not do them the Honour to ask their Advice. Upon this the King found He must New-Model His Army before He could put any Confidence in them, and therefore upon some little Pretence or other, He cashier'd several Protestant Officers and Soldiers, and fill'd them up with as many Popists as He could possibly procure. But this Regulation of his Troops was so far from a Security, that it brought on New Discontents and Dangers. For when several Popish Irish were

put into the Duke of Berwick's Regiment, it was vigorously opposed by the Lieutenant-Colonel Beaumont and other Officers; the former in the Name of the rest, declaring to the Duke, That he was desir'd by those Gentlemen (with whose Sense he concurr'd) to inform his Grace, That they did not think it consistent with their Honours, to have Foreigners imposed upon them, without being complain'd of, that their Companies were weak, or Orders had been sent to recruit them; not doubting, but if such Orders had been given, they that first, in very ill Times, rais'd them Hundreds, could easily now have made them, according to the King's Compliment. Therefore they humbly Petition'd they might have Leave to fill up their Companies with such Men of this Nation, as they should judge most suitable for the King's Service, and to support their Honours; or otherwise, that they might be permitted with all imaginable Duty and Respect, to lay down their Commissions. An Account of this (as also of a Serjeant and 18 private Centinels, leaving their Colours upon the same Score) was forthwith transmitted to His Majesty then at Windsor, who, fearing the spreading of this Example, immediately commanded a Party of Horse down to Portsmouth, to bring up into Custody, Lieutenant-Colonel Beaumont, Captain Paston, and Four other Captains; and a Court-Martial was appointed to proceed against 'em as Mutineers. If the French Ambassador's Memorial had not come in that Morning, to shew the Danger the Popish Party was in, some of these Officers would in all Probability have lost their Lives: But now the Court was content to cashier 'em. About a Month before, another Captain who was Quartered at Scarborough, caus'd the Mayor of that Town, tho' a Man devoted to the Court, to be Toss'd in a Blanket by his Soldiers, for being Saucy to him; which Indignity the King did not think fit to punish at this Juncture. Nor were the Sea-Forces more favourable to Popery, for the King having caus'd Mess to be said on Board his Men of War, there happen'd so great a Disorder and Mutiny in the Fleet, that the Officers had much a-do to keep the Priests from being thrown over Board.

1688.

Under this Disposition of the King to Popery, and of the People to a Self-Defence, this Memorial of the Church of England was Presented to their Royal Highnesses, the Prince and Princesses of Orange.

“ Your Royal Highnesses cannot be ignorant
 “ that the Protestants of England, who
 “ continue true to their Religion and Govern-
 “ ment Established by Law, have been many ways
 “ troubled and vexed by restless Contrivances
 “ and Designs of Popists, and r Pretence of the
 “ Royal Authority, and Things required of them
 “ unaccountable before God and Man; Ecclesi-
 “ astical Benefits and Preterments taken from
 “ them, without any other Reason but the King's
 “ Pleasure; That they have been Summoned and
 “ Sentenced by Ecclesiastical Commissioners, con-
 “ trary to Law, deprived of their Birth-right
 “ in the Free Choice of their Magistrates and
 “ Representatives; divers Corporations Dissolved,
 “ the Legal Security of our Religion and Li-
 “ berty, Established and Ratified by King and
 “ Parliament, annulled and overthrown by a pre-
 “ tended Dispensing Power; new and unheard-of
 “ Maxims have been Preach'd, as if Subjects had
 “ no Right but what depends on the King's
 “ Will and Pleasure; the Militia put into the
 “ Hands of Persons not qualified by Law, and
 “ a Popish Mercenary Army maintain'd in the
 “ Kingdom in Time of Peace, absolutely contra-
 “ ry to the Law; the Execution of the Law
 against

A Memorial of the Church of England to the Prince and Princesses of Orange.

1688.

“ against several *High-Crimes and Misdemeanors*,
 “ Superfeded and Prohibited : The Statutes against
 “ *Correspondence with the Court of Rome, Papal*
 “ *Jurisdiction, and Popish Priests, Suspended* :
 “ That in Courts of Justice, those Judges are
 “ Displac’d, who dare Acquit them whom the
 “ King wou’d have Condemn’d ; as happen’d to
 “ the Judges *Powel and Holloway*, for Acquitting
 “ the Seven Bishops : Liberty of Chusing Mem-
 “ bers of Parliament (notwithstanding all the
 “ Care taken, and Provision made by Law on
 “ that behalf) wholly Taken away, by *Two War-*
 “ *rants* serv’d against Corporations, and the
 “ Three known Questions : All Things Carry’d
 “ on in open View for the Propagation and
 “ Growth of *Popery*, for which the Courts of
 “ *England and France* have so long jointly labour’d,
 “ with so much Application and Earnestness :
 “ Endeavours to perswade Your Royal Highnesses
 “ to *Liberty of Conscience*, and *Abrogating the*
 “ *Penal Laws, and Tests* ; wherein they fell short
 “ of their Aim.

“ That they most humbly implore the Pro-
 “ tection of Your Royal Highnesses, as to the
 “ Suspending and Encroachments made upon the
 “ Law, for Maintenance of the Protestant Religion,
 “ our Civil and Fundamental Rights and Privi-
 “ leges ; And that Your Royal Highnesses wou’d be
 “ pleas’d to insist, That the *free Parliament of*
 “ *England*, according to Law, may be restor’d ;
 “ the Laws against *Papists, Priests, Papal Juris-*
 “ *isdiction, &c.* put in Execution, and the Suspend-
 “ ing and *Dispensing Power* declared Null and
 “ Void ; the Rights and Privileges of the City of
 “ *London*, the Free Choice of their Magistrates,
 “ and the Liberties aswell of that as of other
 “ Corporations restored, and all Things return’d
 “ to their Ancient Channel, &c.

People of
 England
 cast their
 Eyes and
 Hearts on
 Holland.

At this Juncture, all the Protestant Eyes and
 Hearts in *England* were cast and fix’d on *Holland* ;
 and many of the Nobility and Gentry were Soli-
 citing the Prince, for the Redemption of their
 Country. The Earl of *Macclesfield* had withdrawn
 into *Holland*, whilst the Duke of *Monmouth* was
 preparing for his unfortunate Expedition ; and
 lest he should have the same Fate in *Holland* with
 Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, he had retir’d into *Germany* ;
 from whence he now came back to the *Hague*,
 to Negotiate the Common Cause. Dr. *Gilbert*
Burnet, whom the *Papists* had maliciously accus’d
 of High-Treason in *Scotland*, had fled, for Pro-
 tection, to the Prince’s Court, where he had Mar-
 ried a Lady of great Fortune and Interest, and
 had kept a secret Correspondence with many of
 the Great Families in *England* ; and by his ex-
 traordinary Parts, and Zeal to the Protestant Reli-
 gion, became One of the Prime Instruments in
 the following Revolution. The Lord *Wharton*,
 though advanc’d in Years, took a Journey through
Holland to *Germany* ; and Colonel *Sidney*, after-
 ward Earl of *Romney*, and some others, went over
 to the *Spaw*, giving out, That it was only for
 the Benefit of the Waters. The Earl of *Devon-*
shire (who had an Indignity put upon him by
 Colonel *Culpeper*, and who, out of Generosity, had
 Pardon’d the Colonel, upon Condition, That he
 shou’d never appear in *Whitehall* ; having afterwards
 met him in the King’s Presence-Chamber, contrary
 to Agreement, cou’d not forbear striking him on
 the Face ; for which he was Adjudg’d to Pay a
 Fine of Thirty thousand Pounds to His Majesty)
 was zealously dispos’d to Invite the Prince of
Orange ; and, by degrees, the greatest part of the
 Lords implor’d His Highness’s Assistance, to prevent
 their Ruine. Some zealous Gentlemen, particularly
 Mr. *Howden* and his Son, and even some of the
 Ladies, especially the Countess of *Sunderland*, a
 Woman of subtil Wit, and admirable Address,

were privy to the whole Design. The Earl of
Shrewsbury having quitted his Regiment of Horse,
 and Mortgag’d his Estate for Forty thousand
 Pounds, went over to the Prince, to offer him
 both his Sword and his Purse. He was soon after
 follow’d by Admiral *Herbert* (afterward Earl of
Torrington.) Mr. *Herbert* (afterward Lord *Herbert*
 of *Cherbury*.) Mr. *Ruffel* (now Earl of *Orford*.)
 the Lord *Mordant* (now Earl of *Peterborough*.)
 the Marquess of *Winchester* (afterwards Duke of
Bolton.) and several other Persons of Honour.

The Prince of *Orange*, finding by this time a
 general Concurrence in the *English* Nation to favour
 his Design, prevail’d with the *States* to join with
 him, and to prepare a good Fleet, and sufficient
 Forces for a Descent upon *England*. Sir *Bevil*
Skelton, whilst he was at the *Hague*, had inter-
 cepted a Letter, intimating, That a great Project
 was secretly Carry’d on against the King ; of
 which he immediately gave an Account to His Ma-
 jesty : But it was either not well-represented, or
 not at all regarded ; and *Skelton*, being sent soon
 after Envoy Extraordinary to *Paris*, entred there
 into a Correspondence with one Monsieur *De Veracc*,
 who was lately gone from *Holland* to *Geneva*, and
 there offer’d to reveal the whole Intrigue ; and
 upon his Advices, *Skelton* is said to have sent
 over several Letters to the Court of *England*. But
 the King, in a Supine Negligence, gave little heed
 to them, though they were confirm’d with many
 of the like Conjectures from the Marquess of *Al-*
beville, the *English* Envoy at the *Hague*. Count
D’Avaux, the *French* Ambassador in *Holland*,
 discover’d, from many convincing Circumstances,
 That their great Preparations were Intended against
England, and gave Notice of it to his Master at
Paris, from whom King *James* had the first certain
 and positive Intelligence. But the Heer *Van Citters*,
 the *Dutch* Ambassador in *England*, is said to have
 assur’d His Majesty, That the *States* were indeed
 Preparing for some Considerable Action, but *France*
 had most reason to be Alarm’d at it. The *French*
 King thought he could not meet with a fairer Op-
 portunity to Engage King *James* in an Offensive
 and Defensive League, than the present Dangerous
 Condition of his Affairs ; and therefore he imme-
 diately dispatch to him Monsieur *De ben Repose*,
 to offer him Thirty thousand of his Men. This
 gave a Jealousy to the *Spanish* Ambassador
 Don *Pedro Ronquillo*, who, in a Closet-Conference
 with the King, assur’d him, The *Dutch* could have
 no Design upon *England* ; and then represented
 to him, the fatal Consequences of His entring into
 Alliances with *France* ; and how ill it wou’d found
 in the Nation, That whilst He pretended to Call
 a *free Parliament*, He shou’d Introduce *Foreign*
Troops into the Kingdom. But it is certain, the
 Earl of *Sunderland* contributed much more to the
 Refusal of the *French* King’s Offers ; which some
 of the *Popish* Cabal were for accepting, and which
 perhaps Providence alone prevented.

During this Amusement, the *English* Envoy at
 the *Hague* was Order’d to Demand of the *States-*
General, what they meant by their great and
 surprising Warlike Preparations both by Sea and
 Land, at that Time of the Year when no Expedition,
 especially at Sea, cou’d be thought seasonable ? To
 which the *States* made Answer, That they Arm’d,
 in Imitation of His Britanick Majesty ; and might
 with more reason Demand a better Satisfaction about
 the Alliances into which His Majesty was lately
 entred. This Bold Answer, which at another
 time might have occasion’d a Rupture, was now
 left without Reply. The King of *France* seem’d
 impatient, that his Brother of *England* wou’d
 not accept his Assistance, nor his Advice : But to
 shew himself still heartily Concern’d for him, he
 Commanded his Ambassador Count *D’Avaux* to
 deliver a Memorial to the *States* ; which he did

1688.

Many of
 the Nobil-
 ity retire
 to Holland.

Prince of
 Orange
 Prepares
 for Eng-
 land.

Prepara-
 tions of
 the Dutch.

Intrigues
 of the
 French
 King :

He offers
 K. James
 an Army.

Enquiry
 into these
 great Pre-
 parations.

Bold An-
 swer of
 the States.

1688. on Septemb. 9. to this effect; "That many
 "Circumstances inclin'd the King his Master,
 "with Reason, to believe that their Preparations
 "threatned England: Therefore His Majesty had
 "Commanded him to declare to them, That the
 "Ties of Friendship and Alliance between Him
 "and the King of Great-Britain wou'd oblige
 "Him not only to Assist Him, but also to look
 "on the first Act of Hostility that should be
 "committed by their Troops or their Fleet
 "against His Majesty of Great-Britain, to be
 "a manifest Rupture of the Peace with His
 "Crown.

The States-General return'd no Answer to
 this French-Memorial, but charg'd the Heer
 Van-Citters to Complain thereof to the Court of
 England. Whereupon a Council was held, where-
 in it was Resolv'd to Disown the Proceedings of
 Count D'Avaux. This Resolution the Earl of
 Middleton (Secretary of State) immediately com-
 municated to Van-Citters; and the English Mini-
 sters at the Hague, Brussels, and Madrid, were
 Order'd to Declare, That the French-Memorial was
 Presented without His Majesty's Knowledge or
 Approbation: And more effectually to Pacifie the
 Dutch, Skelton was Recall'd from France; and
 upon his Arrival, was Committed Prisoner to the
 Tower, for going beyond his Instructions, and
 Discovering his Master's Secrets: Yet he was set
 at Liberty a few Days after, and made Colonel
 of a Regiment; nay, and shortly after was made
 Governor of his late Prison the Tower. Which was
 indeed too quick a way of revealing the Secret of
 feigning Anger and Punishment.

After all these Discouragements, Monsieur
 Barillon the French Ambassador made another Pro-
 posal to the English Court, That France shou'd
 abandon the Design of Besieging Philipsburgh, and
 carry the War into Holland. Four or Five of the
 Council highly Approv'd the Overture; but Others
 warmly oppos'd it, alledging, That such a Viola-
 tion of former Treaties with Holland, wou'd be
 sufficient to raise the Clamours of the whole Na-
 tion, and to alienate the Minds of all the English
 Protestants from His Majesty. It was again very
 Providential, that this Offer was likewise Rejected;
 for the Acceptance of it, must have prevented, or
 at least retarded the Designs of the Prince of
 Orange.

King James was too late convinc'd of the Truth
 of an Intended Invasion; and therefore He now
 (too late) began to soften Matters, and, if possi-
 ble, to reconcile the Hearts of his People to him.
 To this Purpose, after having Declar'd in Council,
 on Aug. 24th, That He had Resolv'd to Call a Par-
 liament to Meet on the 27th of November next;
 He Publish'd a Declaration on Septemb. 21. That
 it was His Royal Purpose, to endeavour a Legal
 Establishment of an Universal Liberty of Conscience
 for all His Subjects. That it was also His Resolu-
 tion, Inviolably to Preserve the Church of England;
 and that He shou'd be willing the Roman-Catho-
 licks shou'd remain Incapable to be Members of the
 House of Commons. And He did likewise assure
 all his Loving Subjects, That he shou'd be ready to
 do every thing else, for their Safety and Advantage,
 that becomes a King who will always take Care of
 His People.

On Septemb. 26. He was pleas'd farther to
 Declare, That He had Authoriz'd and Impower'd
 the Lords-Lieutenants of the several Counties, to
 Grant Deputations to such Gentlemen as had been
 lately Removed from being Deputy-Lieutenants:
 And that He had farther given Directions to the
 Right-Honourable the Lord-Chancellor of England
 to put into the Commission of the Peace, such Gen-
 tlemen as had been laid aside. And on Septemb. 28.
 the King Publish'd a Proclamation, That He had
 receiv'd undoubted Advice, That a great and sudden

Invasion from Holland, with an Arm'd Force of
 Foreigners and Strangers, wou'd speedily be made, in
 an Hostile manner, upon this His Kingdom; and that
 no less Matter, by this Invasion, was propos'd and
 purpos'd, than an absolute Conquest of these His
 Kingdoms, and the utter Subduing and Subjecting
 Him and all His People to a Foreign Power; which
 was promoted (although it may seem almost incredible)
 by some of His Subjects, being Persons of Wicked
 and Restless Spirits, Implacable Malice, and Desperate
 Designs. — That although He had Notice some time
 since, That a Foreign Force was Preparing against
 Him; yet He had always declin'd any Foreign Suc-
 cours, but rather had chosen, next under God,
 to rely upon the true and ancient Courage, Faith
 and Allegiance of His Own People. — That He had
 intended to have Met His Parliament in November
 next; but in regard of this strange and unreasonable
 Attempt from his neighbouring Country, (without
 any manner of Provocation) He found it necessary
 to Recall His said Writs. And forasmuch as the
 approaching Danger, now at hand, wou'd require a
 great and vigorous Defence, He do's strictly Charge
 and Command all His Loving Subjects, both by
 Sea and Land, to be Prepared to Defend their
 Country, &c.

On Septemb. 30th, the King gave this farther
 Satisfaction, in these words, from Whitehall:
 "Several of my Lords the Bishops having At-
 "tended the King on Friday last, His Majesty
 "was pleas'd, among other Gracious Expressions,
 "to let them know, That He wou'd signify His
 "Pleasure for Taking off the Suspension of the Lord
 "Bishop of London, which is done accordingly.

And because there had been a confident Report,
 That there was a Secret League between the Kings
 of England and France, in prejudice to the Interest
 of Holland, and the Common Liberties of Europe;
 Therefore, on Octob. 6th, N. S. the Marquess D'Al-
 byville (Envoy-Extraordinary from His Majesty)
 had a Conference with Eight Deputies of the
 States-General, and deliver'd them the following
 Memorial.

THE under-written Envoy-Extraordinary from
 the King of Great-Britain, has receiv'd Or-
 der to represent to Your Lordships, "That al-
 "though His Majesty had believ'd, that what he had
 "already declar'd to your Ambassador in England,
 "and the Orders he had given to His said Envoy-
 "Extraordinary upon the same Subject, might
 "have satisfy'd Your Lordships, That there is
 "no other Treaty between His Majesty and the
 "Most Christian King, than those that are Pub-
 "lick, and in Print: Yet since a great deal of
 "Artifice and Industry has been made use of, to
 "make the World believe that the King's Master
 "is entred into other Treaties and Alliances with
 "the Most Christian King; His Majesty, to shew the
 "great Regard he has to the Friendship and Al-
 "liances which are between Him and Your Lord-
 "ships, and His Desire to Continue the same,
 "has Commanded the said Envoy-Extraordinary,
 "in His Name, to assure Your Lordships, That
 "there is no other Treaty between His Majesty
 "and the Most Christian King, than those that
 "are Publick, and in Print. And farther, That
 "as His Majesty extremely desires the Preserva-
 "tion of the Peace and Repose of Christendom,
 "so He will be also glad to take such Measures
 "with Your Lordships, as may be most conven-
 "ient for maintaining the Peace of Nimeguen,
 "and the Truce of Twenty Years, Concluded
 "in 1684.

Given at the Hague, the 5th of Octob. 1688.

M. D'ALBYVILLE.

1688. Memorial of Count D'Avaux.
 Disown'd by the English Court.
 Skelton Recall'd, and Committed to the Tower.
 New Overtures of Peace.
 James: last convinc'd of an Invasion from Holland.
 e Publishes a Declaration.
 and many in Proviso.
 and a famous Proclamation.

1688.
 Other softning Methods.
 A Memorial to the States, concerning the Treaty betwixt England and France.

1688. And yet this *Memorial* was suspected to be another Blind, at a Juncture when every thing was thought Lawful that could gain a Point. There was afterward Publish'd *An Account of the Private League betwixt the late King James II. and the French King, In a Letter from a Gentleman in London to a Gentleman in the Country.*

Offer of Services to the King.

To Encourage the Principal Nobility and Gentry to come in to the King's Assistance; it was Publish'd, Sept. 30. "That his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Derby, the Lord Germaine, and others of the Nobility, had, upon the News of the intended Invasion, humbly offer'd their Services to His Majesty, who received very graciously that Tender of their Duty, and had sent Commissions to several of them to raise Men in their Countries". And within Two or Three Days Publick Notice was further given, "That several of the Nobility and Gentry had daily offer'd their Service to the King, and were raising Men: And that His Majesty had been pleas'd to give a Commission to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, to raise a Regiment of Foot; to the Lord Brandon, and the Marquess de Miremont, Nephew to the Earl of Feversham, each a Regiment of Horse; to Colonel Henry Gage and Colonel Solomon Richards, Regiments of Foot, and many Independent Troops and Companies to several of the Nobility and Gentry". And after this other Advertisements were given, "That among several of the Nobility and Gentry who continued to offer their Services to His Majesty, were, the Lord-Marquess of Winchester, the Earls of Pembroke, Westmoreland and Denbigh, and the Lord Huntingtower.

Other Arts of Sweetning the People.

To Sweeten, and, if possible, to Secure the City of London, Information was given, Oct. 2. "That the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs, with several other Eminent Citizens had Attended the King that Evening, and His Majesty was pleas'd to tell them, That out of his Concern for the Peace and Welfare of the City, and, as a Mark of the great Confidence He had in them at this Time, that the Kingdom is threatned with an Invasion, He had resolv'd to Restore them to their Ancient Charter and Privileges, and to put them into the same Condition they were at the Time of the Judgment pronounced against them upon the *Quo Warranto*; That so they might be the better enabled to Serve him with that Duty and Loyalty which they had given the King his Brother, and Himself so many Testimonies of, and upon which His Majesty would now depend. Accordingly within Four Days after, the Lord-Chancellor himself carried into the City, the Instrument of Restitution and Confirmation under the Great Seal of England, and Sir John Chapman thereby Constituted Lord-Mayor, was Sworn in the Guild-Hall with the usual Solemnity, and the Aldermen then in being, that were, at the Time of the said Judgment, took their former Places, and the Vacancies were to be supply'd by the Election of the Citizens according to the ancient Custom of the City.

The King advices with the Arch-Bishop and Bishops.

On Wednesday Oct. 3. the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops of London, Winchester, St. Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Rochester, Bath and Wells, and Peterborough, waited upon the King according to an Invitation and Encouragement of His Majesty, who had lately told them, *That He desir'd the Assistance of their Counsels in this present Exigency, assuring them, That He was ready to do whatever they should think necessary for the Security of the Protestant Religion, and of his Peoples Rights, without derogating from his own Preroga-*

tives. And therefore He desir'd them to Consult together, and bring their Opinions to Him; They came therefore now with the Arch-Bishop at the Head of them, who Address'd himself to his Majesty in this Manner.

1687.

May it Please Your MAJESTY;

“WHEN I had lately the Honour to wait upon You, You were pleas'd briefly to Acquaint me with what had pass'd Two Days before between Your Majesty and these my Reverend Brethren: By which, and by the Account which they themselves gave me, I perceiv'd that in Truth, there pass'd nothing; but in very general Terms and Expressions of Your Majesty's Gracious and Favourable Inclinations to the Church of England, and of our reciprocal Duty and Loyalty to Your Majesty: Both which were sufficiently understood and declared before; and, (as one of my Brethren then told You) would have been in the same State, if the Bishops had not stirr'd one Foot out of their Diocesses. SIR, I found it Griev'd my Lords, the Bishops, to have come so far, and to have done so little; and I am assur'd they came then prepar'd to have given Your Majesty some more particular Instances of their Duty and Zeal for Your Service, had they not apprehended from some Words which fell from Your Majesty, That You were not then at Leisure to receive them. It was for this Reason that I then besought Your Majesty, to Command us once more to Attend You all together, which Your Majesty was pleas'd Graciously to Allow and Encourage. We therefore are here now before You with all Humility to beg Your Permission, That we may Suggest to Your Majesty such Advices as we think proper at this Season, and conducing to your Service, and so leave them to your Princely Consideration. Which the King being graciously pleas'd to permit, the Arch-Bishop proceeded as followeth.

“1. Our First Humble Advice is, That Your Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to put the Management of your Government in the several Counties, into the Hands of such of the Nobility and Gentry there, as are Legally qualified for it.

“2. That Your Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to annul your *Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs*, and that no such Court, as that *Commission* sets up, may be erected for the future.

“3. That Your Majesty will graciously be pleas'd, That no *Dispensation* may be granted or continued, by Virtue whereof, any Person not duely qualified by Law, hath been, or may be put into any Place, Office or Preferment, in Church or State, or in the Universities, or continu'd in the same, especially such as have Cure of Souls annexed to them; and in particular, That You will be graciously pleas'd to restore the President and Fellows of St. Mary-Magdalen-College in Oxford.

“4. That Your Majesty will graciously be pleas'd to set aside all *Licences or Faculties* already Granted, by which any Persons of the Romish Communion may pretend to be Enabled to Teach Publick Schools; and that no such be Granted for the future.

“5. That Your Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to desist from the Exercise of such a *Dispensing Power*, as hath of late been us'd; and to permit that Point to be freely and calmly Debated and Argued, and finally Settled in Parliament.

“6. That

Their Answer to His Majesty.

1688.

“ 6. That Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to inhibit the Four Foreign Bishops, who stile themselves *Vicars-Apostolical*, from further invading the *Ecclesiastical-Jurisdiction*, which is by Law Vested in the Bishops of this Church.

“ 7. That Your Majesty will be pleased graciously to fill the vacant *Bishopricks*, and other *Ecclesiastical-Promotions* within your Gift, both in *England* and *Ireland*, with Men of Learning and Piety; and in particular, (which I must own to be my peculiar Boldness, for 'tis done without the Privy of my Brethren) That You will be graciously pleased forthwith to fill the *Arch-Episcopal Chair* of *York* (which has so long stood empty, and upon which a whole Province depends) with some very worthy Person: For which (Pardon me, SIR, if I am bold to say) you have now here before you a very fair Choice.

8. “ That Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to Supercede all further Prosecution of *Quo Warranto's* against Corporations, and to restore to them their ancient Charters, Privileges and Franchises, as we hear God hath put into Your Majesty's Heart to do for the *City of London*, which we intended to have made otherwise one of our Principal Requests.

“ 9. That if it please Your Majesty *Writs* may be issued out with convenient Speed, for the calling of a Free and Regular *Parliament*, in which the *Church of England* may be Secured according to the *Acts of Uniformity*; Provision may be made for a due *Liberty of Conscience*, and for Securing the *Liberties and Properties* of all Your Subjects; and a mutual Confidence and good Understanding may be Established between Your Majesty and all Your People.

“ 10. Above all, That Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to permit Your Bishops to offer You such Motives and Arguments as (we trust) may, by God's Grace, be effectual to persuade Your Majesty to return to the *Communion* of the *Church of England*, into whose Most Holy Catholick Faith You were *Baptized*, and in which You were *Educated*, and to which it is our Daily Earnest Prayer to God, that You may be *Re-united*.

“ These, SIR, are the Humble Advices, which out of Conscience of the Duty we owe to God, to Your Majesty, and to our Country, We think fit at this Time to offer to Your Majesty, as suitable to the present State of Your Affairs, and most conducing to Your Service; and so to leave them to Your Princely-Consideration. *And we heartily Beseech Almighty God, in whose Hand the Hearts of all Kings are, so to dispose and govern Yours, that in all Your Thoughts, Words and Works, You may ever seek his Honour and Glory, and study to preserve the People committed to Your Charge, in Wealth, Peace and Godliness, to Your own both Temporal and Eternal Happiness. Amen.*

We do heartily Concur.

<i>W. Cant.</i>	<i>Tho. Petriburg.</i>
<i>Fran. Eli.</i>	<i>H. Londin.</i>
<i>Fo. Cicestr.</i>	<i>P. Winton.</i>
<i>Tho. Roffen.</i>	<i>W. Asaph.</i>
<i>Tho. Bath. & Wellen.</i>	

These Proposals would at another Time have rais'd the King's Indignation, but the Necessity of his Affairs obliged him now to Thank their Lordships, and to promise that He would comply with them. Accordingly on *Oct. 5.* “ His Majesty was graciously pleased to Declare in Council, “ That in Pursuance of his Resolution and Intentions to Protect the *Church of England*, “ and that all Suspicions and Jealousies to the

“ contrary may be removed, He had thought fit to Dissolve the *Commission for Causes-Ecclesiastical*, and accordingly did give Directions to the Lord-Chancellor to cause the same to be forthwith done”. And on *Oct. 10.* It was farther Declared, “ That His Majesty having received

“ several Complaints of great Abuses and Irregularities committed in the late Regulations of the Corporations, has thought fit to Authorize and Require the Lords-Lieutenants of the several Counties, to Inform themselves of all such Abuses and Irregularities within their Lieutenancies, and to make forthwith Report thereof to His Majesty, together with what they conceive fit to be done for redressing the same; Whereupon His Majesty will give such farther Orders as shall be requisite”. On *Oct. 12.* It was again Publish'd from *Whitehall*, “ That the King having Declared His Resolution to Preserve the *Church of England* in all its Rights and Immunities, His Majesty, as an Evidence of it, has signify'd his Pleasure to the Right Reverend Father in God, the Lord Bishop of *Winchester*, as *Visitor* of *St. Mary Magdalen-College* in *Oxford*, to Settle that Society Regularly and Statutably.

On *Oct. 17.* the King Publish'd a *Proclamation* for restoring Corporations to their ancient Charters, Liberties, Rights and Franchises. And Orders of the Council were the same Day made for Removing and Displacing all Mayors, Sheriffs, Recorders, Town-Clerks, Aldermen, Common-Council-Men, &c. which had been put in by the Late King, or His present Majesty ever since the Year 1679.

It soon appear'd how little the Nation was to depend upon these hasty and forc'd Concessions of the King. On *Oct. 16.* the Bishop of *Winchester* caused a *Citation* to be fix'd on the Gate of *Magdalen-College*, to recall *Dr. Hough*, and the former Fellows of that Society, by the Second of *November* following; but an Account coming that very Post, that the *Dutch Fleet* had suffered very much in a Storm, and that they would hardly be able to put to Sea again till the *Spring*, the Bishop upon a frivolous Pretence was recall'd to *London*, and the Restoration of the *College* deferr'd. Yet soon after, that News being contradicted, and the *Dutch Fleet* reported to be in a Sailing-Posture, the Affection to the *Church of England* reviv'd, and so the Business of the *College* was effected on the 24th of that Month. This Passage is the more remarkable, because it lost King *James* many Friends, and lessened him in his Character and Interest, as if his Politicks were to change with the Wind, and as News varied He was playing *Fast* and *Loose* with his Subjects.

In the mean Time some Things were done that were not at all Popular. Upon the Death of *Dr. Samuel Parker*, Bishop of *Oxford*, and the Illegal-President of *Magdalen-College*, His Majesty gave the Bishoprick to *Mr. Timothy Hall*, one of the meanest and most obscure of the *City-Divines*, who had taken no other Degree than that of *Batchelor of Arts*, and had indeed no Merit but that of Reading the King's Declaration in his Church, when all his Brethren of Conscience and Honour did refuse it. The Advancement of such a Person to the See of *Oxford* could be nothing but a Despite to the University, and a Contempt upon the *Church of England*. Yet this Unworthy Bishop Elect, was on *Sunday Oct. 7.* Consecrated at *Lambeth*, by his Grace the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, assisted by the Bishops of *Chichester* and *Cheller*. It was another unpopular thing to Baptize the Prince of *Wales* into the *Roman Communion*, and make the *Pope* his God-father, as if it were done with a design'd Insult

1688.
He Dissolves the Ecclesiastical Commission.

And seems to restore the Corporations,

And Magdalen College in Oxford.

And actually restored Corporations to their ancient Charters.

And yet no depending on these Favours.

Some Things done not Popular.

Making a Sorry Magdalen Bishop of Oxford.

Papish Baptism of the Prince of Wales.

The King promises to comply with their Lordships Advice.

1688. upon the Protestant Religion; and to give this Publick Account of it:

Whitehall, Octob. 15. "This Day, in the Chappel of St. James's, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, being before Christen'd, was solemnly Named (amidst the Ceremonies and Rites of Baptism) James-Francis-Edward: His Holiness, represented by his Nuncio, God-Father, and the Queen-Dowager God-Mother. The King and Queen Assisted at the Solemnity, with a great Attendance of Nobility and Gentry, and Concourse of People, all expressing their Joy and Satisfaction, which was suitable to the Place and Occasion.

General Belief of an Imposture, in the Prince of Wales.

This Triumph of Popery, did but serve to encrease the General Suspicion and Report of an Imposture; and a Common Fame was spread, That the Mother of the Prince of Wales was to be brought over in the Dutch Fleet. To stifle this News, the Privy-Council was Asssembled; where were likewise present, by His Majesty's Desire and Appointment, the Queen-Dowager, and such of the Peers, both Spiritual and Temporal, as were in Town, as also the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of London, and the Judges, and several of Their Majesties Council Learn'd in the Law; and then the Ladies, Lords, and Others that were present at the Queen's Labour, did Appear there, and Declar'd upon Oath, what they knew of the Birth of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales: Of all which, a full and particular Relation was made Publick, and was Inroll'd in Chancery, to very little Purpose.

The King labours to wipe off the Suspicion.

Places and Honours.

Under this Affrightment, His Majesty was pleas'd to make the Earl of Derby Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of Chester and Lancaster, the Earl of Oxford Lord-Lieutenant of Essex, and the Earl of Feversham Lord-Lieutenant of Kent: The Duke of Berwick and the Duke of Ormond were Honour'd with Garters; and the former, who was a little discontented because he did not Command the Fleet, was made Governor of the Tower, in the room of Sir Edward Hales a Roman-Catholic: And on Octob. 28 His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute the Right-Honourable the Lord Viscount Preston One of His Principal-Secretaries of State, upon the Removal of the Earl of Sunderland from that Office, whom the King discover'd (as He did other things) too late, to be inclinable to the expected Revolution.

Prince of Orange prepares for England;

While King James was under these Distractions at Home and Abroad, the Prince of Orange was Embarking his Troops with extraordinary Diligence; and to justify His Undertaking to the whole World, He Publish'd a Declaration, Dated Octob. 10. N. S. divided into Six and twenty Articles, which may be reduc'd to Three Principal Heads.

Publishes a Declaration.

"The First contain'd an Enumeration of the Grievances of the English Nation, particularly His Majesty's Arrogating to Himself a Dispensing Power; His Advancing Papists to Civil, Ecclesiastical and Military Employments, and allowing them to Sit in the Privy-Council: His Setting up an Illegal Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs, (in which there was one of His Majesty's Ministers of State, who made Publick Profession of the Popish Religion, and who, at the time of his first Professing it, declar'd, That for a great while before, he had believ'd that to be the only True Religion;) and by which not only the Bishop of London was Suspended, but the President and Fellows of Magdalen-College Arbitrarily Turn'd out of their Free-holds, contrary to that express Provision in Magna Charta, That no Man shall lose Life, or Goods, but by the Law of the Land: His Allowing Popish Monasteries, and Colleges of Jesuits, to be Created: His Turning out of Publick Employments, all such as would not Concur with

1688. His Majesty, in the Repeal of the Test, and Penal Laws: His Invading the Privileges, and Seizing on the Charters of most Corporations, and Placing Popish Magistrates in some of them: His Subjecting the Courts of Judicature to His Arbitrary and Despotick Power, and putting the Administration of Justice into the Hands of Papists: His not only Arming the Papists, in Contempt of the Laws, but likewise raising them up to the greatest Military Trust, both by Sea and Land, Strangers aswell as Natives, and Irish aswell as English, that He might be in a Capacity to Enslave the Nation: His putting the whole Government of Ireland into the Hands of Papists: His Assuming an Absolute and Arbitrary Power in the Kingdom of Scotland; from which it was apparent, what was to be look'd for in England. Secondly, His Highness allעד'd, That those great and insufferable Oppressions, and the open Contempt of all Law, together with the Apprehensions of the sad Consequences that must certainly follow upon it, had made the Subjects to look after such Remedies as are allow'd of in all Nations, and in the most Absolute Monarchies; all which had been without Effect: His Majesty's Evil-Counsellors having endeavour'd to make all Men apprehend the Loss of their Lives, Liberties, Honours and Estates, if they shou'd go about to preserve themselves from this Oppression, by Petitions and Representations; an Instance of which, was the Prosecution of the Seven Bishops: That a Peer of the Realm was treated as a Criminal, only because he said, That the Subjects were not bound to Obey the Orders of a Popish Justice of Peace; though 'tis evident, That they being by Law render'd Incapable of all such Trusts, no Regard is due to their Orders: That both He, and His Consort the Princess, had endeavour'd to signify, with Terms full of Respect to the King, the just and deep Regret which all these Proceedings had given Them, and declar'd what their Thoughts were, touching the Repealing of the Tests, and Penal Laws; but that these Evil-Counsellors had put such Ill Constructions on their Good Intentions, that they had endeavour'd to alienate the King more and more from them. That the last and great Remedy for all these Evils, was, the Calling of a Parliament; which cou'd not yet be compass'd, nor cou'd be easily brought about: For those Men apprehending, that a Lawful Parliament wou'd bring them to Account for all their open Violations of Law, and for their Conspiracies against the Protestant Religion, and the Lives and Liberties of the Subjects; they had endeavour'd, under the specious Pretence of Liberty of Conscience, first to sow Divisions between those of the Church of England and Dissenters, with Design to Engage Protestants, who are equally concern'd to preserve themselves from Popish Oppression, into mutual Quarrellings; that so, by these, some Advantages might be given to them to bring about their Designs; and that, both in Elections of Members of Parliament, and afterwards in the Parliament itself: That they had also made such Regulations as they thought fit and necessary, for Securing all the Members that were to be Chosen by the Corporations; by which means, they hop'd to avoid the Punishment they had deserv'd; though it was apparent, that all Acts made by Popish Magistrates, were Null and Void of themselves: So that no Parliament cou'd be Lawful, for which the Elections and Returns were made by Popish Magistrates, Sheriffs and Mayors of Towns; and therefore as long as the Magistracy was in such Hands, it was not possible to have a Free Parliament, Legally Call'd and Chosen. That there were great and violent Presumptions, inducing

1688. " inducing His Highness to believe, that those
 " *Evil-Counsellors*, in order to the gaining the
 " more Time for the Effecting of their *Ill Designs*,
 " had Publish'd, *That the Queen had brought-*
 " *forth a Son*; though there had appear'd, both
 " during the Queen's *pretended Bigness*, and in
 " the Manner wherein the Birth was managed, so
 " many just and visible Grounds of Suspicion, that
 " not only He Himself, but all the good Subjects
 " of this Kingdom, did vehemently suspect, *That*
 " *the pretended Prince of Wales was not born of*
 " *the Queen*. And though many both doubted
 " of the Queen's Bigness, and of the Birth of the
 " Child; yet there was not any one thing done
 " to satisfie them, or put an end to their Doubts.
 " That since His Consort the Princess, and like-
 " wise He Himself, had so great an Interest in
 " this Matter, and such a *Right* as all the World
 " knew to the *Succession of the Crown*; since all
 " the *English* did in the Year 1672, when *Holland*
 " was Invaded with a most Unjust War, use their
 " utmost Endeavours to put an End to that War,
 " and that in Opposition to those who were then
 " in the Government; since the *English* Nation had
 " ever testify'd a most particular Affection and
 " Esteem both to His Highness's Dearest Consort,
 " and to Himself, He could not excuse Himself
 " from espousing that Interest, in a Matter of
 " such high Consequence, and from contributing
 " all that in Him lay, for the Maintaining both
 " of the *Protestant Religion*, and of the *Laws* and
 " *Liberties* of these Kingdoms: To the doing of
 " which, His Highness was *most earnestly Solicited* by
 " a great-many Lords, both *Spiritual and Temporal*,
 " and by many *Gentlemen*, and other Subjects of
 " all Ranks.

Lastly, " His Highness Declar'd, That for the
 " foremention'd *Reasons*, He has thought fit to
 " Go over to *England*, and to Carry with Him
 " a *Force* sufficient to Defend Him from the
 " Violence of those *Evil-Counsellors*: That His
 " *Expedition* was intended for no other Design,
 " but to have a *Free and Lawful Parliament*
 " Assembled, as soon as it was possible; and that
 " in order to this, all the late *Charters*, by which
 " the *Elections of Burgesses* were Limited, contrary
 " to the Ancient Custom, shou'd be consider'd as
 " Null, and of no Force. That to this *Parliament*,
 " He wou'd refer the *Enquiry into the Birth of the*
 " *pretended Prince of Wales*, and of all Things
 " relating thereto, and to the *Right of Succession*.
 " That He wou'd Concur in every thing that
 " might procure the Peace and Happiness of the
 " Nation, under a Just and Legal Government.
 " That He wou'd keep the Forces under His Com-
 " mand, under all the Strictness of Martial Disci-
 " pline; and promis'd, that He would send-back
 " all those Foreign Forces, as soon as the State of
 " the Nation wou'd admit of it. That therefore,
 " He Invited and Required all Persons whatsoever
 " to Come and Assist Him, in order to the Execu-
 " ting his Design, against all such as shou'd en-
 " deavour to Oppose Him. That He wou'd like-
 " wise take Care that a *Parliament* shou'd be Call'd
 " in *Scotland*, for Restoring the Ancient *Constitution*
 " of that Kingdom, and for bringing the Matters
 " of *Religion* to such a Settlement, that the People
 " might live Easie and Happy. That He wou'd
 " also study to bring the Kingdom of *Ireland* to
 " such a State, that the *Settlement* there might be
 " Religiously Observ'd, and that the *Protestant*
 " and *British Interest* there might be Secured.
 " And Concludes thus; " That He wou'd endeavour,
 " by all possible Means, to procure such an
 " *Establishment* throughout all the *Three Kingdoms*,
 " that they might all Live in a Happy *Union*
 " and *Correspondence* together; and that the
 " *Protestant Religion*, and the *Peace, Honour* and
 " *Happiness* of these Nations might be Establish'd
 " upon Lasting Foundations.

This Declaration was ready to be sent-over to 1688.
 " *England*, with another to the same Purpose for
 " *Scotland*; when His Highness being inform'd, that
 " King James, by Granting most of the *Bishops* De-
 " mands, had taken Measures to render it ineffectual,
 " caus'd the following *Addition* to be made to it.

" After We had Prepar'd and Printed Our
 " *Declaration*, We have understood, that the Sub-
 " verters of the *Religion* and *Laws* of these King-
 " doms, hearing of Our *Preparations* to Assist
 " the People against them, have begun to retract
 " some of the *Arbitrary* and *Despotick Powers* that
 " they had assum'd, and to vacate some of their
 " *Unjust Judgments* and *Decrees*: The Sense of
 " their Guilt, and the Distrust of their Force,
 " have induc'd them to offer to the City of *London*,
 " some seeming Relief from their great Oppressions;
 " hoping thereby to quiet the People, and to divert
 " them from demanding a Re-establishment of
 " their *Religion* and *Laws*, under the Shelter of
 " Our Arms: They did also give out, That We
 " do intend to *Conquer* and *Enslave* the Nations;
 " And therefore it is We have thought fit to add
 " a few Words to Our *Declaration*.

" We are confident, that no Persons can have
 " such hard Thoughts of Us, as to imagine We
 " have any other Design in this Our *Undertaking*,
 " than to procure a Settlement of the *Religion*,
 " and of the *Liberties* and *Properties* of the Sub-
 " jects, upon so sure a Foundation, that there may
 " be no Danger of the Nation's relapsing into the
 " like Miseries at any time hereafter. And as
 " the *Forces* We have brought along with Us, are
 " utterly Disproportion'd to that Wicked Design
 " of *Conquering the Nation*, if We were capable
 " of Intending it; so the great Numbers of the
 " Principal Nobility and Gentry, that are Men
 " of Eminent Qualities and Estates, and Persons
 " of known Integrity and Zeal both for the *Reli-*
 " *gion* and *Government of England*, many of them
 " being also Distinguish'd by their constant Fide-
 " lity to the *Crown*, who do both Accompany Us
 " in this *Expedition*, and have earnestly Solicited
 " Us to it, will cover Us from all such malicious
 " Insinuations: For it is not to be imagin'd, that
 " either Those who have Invited Us, or Those
 " who are already come to Assist Us, can join
 " in a Wicked Attempt of *Conquest*, to make void
 " their own Lawful Titles to their Honours.
 " Estates and Interests.

" We are also confident, that all Men see how
 " little weight there is to be laid on all *Promises*
 " and *Engagements* that can be now made, since
 " there has been so little Regard had in the time
 " past to the most *solemn Promises*. And as that
 " *imperfect Redress* that is now offer'd, is a plain
 " Confession of those *Violences* of the *Government*
 " that we have set-forth; so the *Defectiveness* of
 " it is no less apparent: For they lay-down no-
 " thing which they may not take-up at Pleasure;
 " and they reserve entire, and not so-much as
 " mention their Claims and Pretences to an
 " *Arbitrary* and *Despotick Power*; which has been
 " the Root of all their Oppression, and of the
 " total Subversion of the Government. And it
 " is plain, that there can be no Redress, no
 " Remedy offer'd, but in *Parliament*, by a *Decla-*
 " *ration of the Rights of the Subjects* that have
 " been Invaded, and not by any pretended *Acts of*
 " *Grace*, to which the Extremity of their Affairs
 " has driven them. Therefore it is that We have
 " thought fit to *Declare*, That We will refer All
 " to a *Free Assembly* of this Nation, in a *Lawful*
 " *Parliament*.

King James, by a *Proclamation* Dated Nov. 2d, K. James's
 " endeavour'd to keep the *Prince's Declaration* from *Proclama-*
 " the knowledge of the People; but it was the more
 " industriously spread: So that the Court itself
 " thought

1688. thought fit it shou'd be Printed, with some specious *Animadversions* upon it. And about the sametime, this *Letter* of the *Prince* to the *English Army* was likewise Printed.

Gentlemen and Friends,

The Prince of Orange's Letter to the English Army.

WE have given you so full and true an Account of Our Intentions in this Expedition, in Our Declaration; that as We can add nothing to it, so We assure Our Selves you can desire nothing more of Us. We are come to Preserve your Religion, and to Restore and Establish your Liberties and Properties: And therefore We cannot suffer Our Selves to doubt, but that all true English-Men will come to Concur with Us, in Our Desire to secure these Nations from Popery and Slavery. You must all plainly see, that you are only made use of, as Instruments to Enslave the Nation, and Ruine the Protestant Religion: And when that is done, you may judge, what your selves ought to expect, both from the Cashiering of all the Protestants, both English Officers and Soldiers in Ireland, and by the Irish Soldiers being brought over to be put in your Places; and of which you have seen so fresh an Instance, that We need not put you in mind of it. You know how Ill many of your Fellow-Officers have been used, for their standing Firm for the Protestant Religion, and to the Laws of England; and you cannot flatter Your Selves so far, as to expect to be better used, if those who have broke their Word so often, shou'd, by your Means, be brought out of those Straits to which they are reduc'd at present. We hope likewise you will not suffer your selves to be abus'd, by a false-Notion of Honour; but that you will, in the first place, consider what you owe to Almighty GOD, and your Religion, to your Country; to your Selves, and to your Posterity; which you, as Men of Honour, ought to prefer to all private Considerations and Engagements whatsoever. We do therefore expect, that you will consider the Honour that is now set before you, of being the Instruments of Serving your Country, and Securing your Religion: And We will ever Remember the Service you will do Us upon this Occasion; and will Promise unto you, That We shall place such particular Marks of Our Favour on every one of you, as your Behaviour at this time shall deserve of Us, and the Nation. In which We will make a great Distinction of those that shall seasonably Join their Arms with Ours: And you shall find Us to be,

Your Well-wishing
and Assured Friend,

W. H. P. O.

This Letter was spread (under-hand) through the whole Army and Militia, and had a strange Effect upon the Minds of them; for they now at least Resolv'd never to Draw their Swords against His Highness, till the Religion and Liberties of England were Secured: And Admiral Herbert, from on-board the Leyden at the Goree, wrote a Letter to the English Fleet, that had the like Influence upon the Sea-men, Concluding thus; I, as a True English-man, and your Friend, Exhort you to Join your Arms to the Prince, for the Defence of the Common-Cause, the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of your Country. It is, what I am well-assur'd, the major and best-part of the Army as well as the Nation will do, as soon as Conveniencies offer. Prevent them, in so good an Action, whilst it is in your Power; and may it appear, That as the Kingdom hath always Depend'd on the Navy for its Defence;

Letter of Admiral Herbert to the English Fleet.

so you will yet go farther by making it as much as in you lies, the Protection of her Religion and Liberties; and then you may assure your selves of all Marks of Favour and Honour suitable to the Merits of so great and glorious an Action. 1688.

The Prince was now ready to Embark, and therefore on the 26th of Oct. N. S. He went into the Assembly of the States-General to take his Leave of them, and deliver'd himself to this Effect; "That He was infinitely oblig'd to them, and was sorry He had no Opportunity to shew his Inclination, Love and Affection unto Them as They had done to Him: That He had hitherto been Encouraged and Supported by their Assistance, which they had so abundantly contributed to him, both by Counsel and otherwise: That it was needless for him to Re-capitulate the Reasons which induced Him to leave his Native Country: That He Hop'd and Pray'd, That God would endue him with Wisdom, Foresight and Courage, and not withdraw his Arm from him in Time of Need: That He called God to Witness He did not undertake such an Arduous Affair, but for his Glory: That his only Aim was for the Honour of God, the Welfare of their Country, and of the Christian Religion; and that therefore He hoped God would bestow his Blessing on it, and if by the Blessing of God He should attain his Ends, to let the States at greater Liberty, and Free them from the Fear of their Neighbours, and the haughty Tyranny of those that would enslave them: That He had left the Care of the Army to Prince Waldeck, and earnestly desir'd the States to Assist him, and to be Unanimous among themselves". Here He seem'd to stop, and after some Pause He passionately recommended one Thing more to them, "That as He did not know how God might dispose of him since He had put on his Sword, and knew not when He should put it off; But in Case God should let that befall him which had happened to many others, and that he should lose his Life in the Expedition, They would then take the Princess, his Wife, under their Protection, who was as well-affected to that Country and the Protestant Religion, as He himself was; and He was satisfy'd She could no-where find such a Secure Place as under the Wings of the States: That He had but One Thing more to desire, which was, That they would always remember him in their Publick and Private Prayers, as in his own he should have the same Regard for them". With which the Tears ran down his Face, and the Pensionary return'd him an Answer in a very affectionate Manner.

Speech of the Prince of Orange to the States-General.

On Oct. 20th, the Dutch Fleet, consisting of 52 Men of War, 25 Frigots, as many Fire-ships, with near 400 Victuallers and other Vessels for Transportation of 3560 Horse, and 10692 Foot, Sail'd from the Flats near the Brill, with the Wind S.W.S. The Prince Embark'd on a Frigot of about 30 Guns, and with him Count Nassau, General of the Horse; Colonel De Soames, Colonel of his Foot-Guards; Count Stirum, Monsieur Auverquerque, Monsieur Bentink, and Monsieur Zeulestein. In the other Ships were many of the Nobility and Gentry of England, of which the Chief were, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Macclesfield, Viscount Mordant, the Earl of Argile, the Lord Wiltshire, the Lord Pawlet, the Lord Elan, Son to the Marquess of Halifax, and the Lord Dunblaine, Admiral Herbert, Mr. Henry Herbert, Mr. Sidney, Mr. Russel, Sir Rowland Gwyn, Major Wildman, Mr. Harbord, Dr. Burnet, Mr. Lister, and many others. And among Foreigners were the Great-Marschal Schomberg, with his Son, Count

The Prince Embarks.

1688. Count Charles Schonberg; Monsieur Calimote, Son to the Marquis De Ruwign, and Two or Three Hundred French-Officers, who had left their Country for their Religion. Admiral Herbert had the Van of the Fleet, Vice-Admiral Everfon brought up the Rear, and the Prince placed himself in the Main-Body, carrying a Flag with English Colours, and their Highnesses Arms with this Motto, *The Protestant Religion and the Liberties of England*. And underneath it the Motto of the House of Nassau, *Je maintiendrai*. The Fleet were all under Sail, when the Wind coming more Westwardly, there arose such a Violent Storm in the Night, which continu'd with so much Fury for Twelve Hours, That they were forced to return to *Helvoet-sluice*, or put into other Harbours.

The Dutch Fleet driven back by a Storm.

This a great Joy to the English Court.

The King questions the Arch-Bishop and Bishops.

Their Answer. He requires a Paper under their Hands.

They refuse to give it.

This Disaster was a mighty Joy to the Papists, and Care was taken to aggravate the Loss in the English Gazette; That 400 Horses had been thrown over Board, and several dead Men, One of their Men of War Stranded, and another Disabled. And then again, That the Damage sustain'd by the Dutch Fleet did appear to be much greater than was at first reported: That there were 1500 Horses dead and unserviceable; the Prince of Orange had lost most of his own, and the Marechal Schonberg the best of his Horses; his Son, Count Charles, was in great Danger, the Ship he was in having spent her Main-Mast; a Captain of Horse in the Sieur Bentinck's Regiment was missing, with his whole Troop; and Two Captains of the Foot-Guards were likewise missing, with their Companies, &c. The same aggravating Reports were industriously spread in Holland, with a different Design for to make the English Court more remiss in their Preparations; the *Harlem* and *Amsterdam Gazettes* were order'd to make a Lamentable Relation of the great Damages the Dutch-Fleet and the Army a-board them, had sustain'd. Nine of the Men of War lost, besides others of less Value; 1000 Horses cast over-board; Dr. Burnet and several English Gentlemen drown'd; what an ill Opinion the States-General had of the Expedition; and that it was next to an Impossibility, that the Prince could be in a Condition to pursue his Design till the next Spring.

In the mean Time Captain Langham, who belong'd to one of the English Regiments in Holland, and was just arriv'd from thence, was Seized upon Suspicion, and in his *Portmanteau* were found a Bundle of the Prince of Orange's Declarations, which were the first that were brought over. When that Expression came to be read, That the Prince was most earnestly invited hither by divers of the Lords both Spiritual and Temporal, and by many Gentlemen and others; The King sent for the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and Two or Three more who were then in Town, and asked them, whether the Contents of the Prince's Declaration relating to their inviting Him hither were true? The Bishops were Cautious in their Answer, and would only promise their faithful Allegiance to His Majesty, and that they would own no other King. His Majesty then required a Paper under their Hands, in Abhorrence of the Prince's intended Invasion, which they seem'd readily to comply with, after they had Consulted with their other Brethren, and therefore desir'd Time to Consider of it, which His Majesty allowed. Some few Days after the Prince's Landing, the Bishops were call'd upon to perform what the King call'd their Promise; They answer'd, "That the Prince of Orange had in his Declaration given out that He was Invited by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and therefore They being but Five or Six in Number, could not Sign a Paper which concern'd not only the whole Episcopal-Order, but also all the Peers in England; and therefore desir'd His Majesty to refer that

"Matter to a Free-Parliament". The King was highly dissatisfied with this Answer, and the Lord Preston, who was then with the King, told the Bishops, His Majesty expected more from their Loyalty, and from the Principles of their Church. The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, who came only with the Bishops of London, Rochester and Peterborough, seeing the Bishops of Chester and St. David's in the King's Chamber, told the Lord Preston, that if His Majesty would have him speak, He should be pleas'd to command those Two of their Brethren to withdraw; which being granted, the King asked them again, if they had brought their Declaration of Abhorrence, according to Promise? They answer'd, they had never promised any such thing positively, but only to consider of it, which the Lord Preston confirm'd. They proceeded to say, That it was contrary to their Peerage and their Profession, to promote War against a Prince so nearly Allied to the Crown; however if their Verbal Disowning of the Allegations of the Prince of Orange, relating to the Spiritual Lords, could be of any Service to His Majesty, they consented it should be Printed, tho' they could not give it under their Hands for the Reasons above-mention'd. The King reply'd, That People would never give Credit to any such Printed Declaration without Names; but perceiving they continu'd firm in their Refusal to Subscribe, His Majesty with some Indignation, left them abruptly, and told them, He would trust to his Army. From this Time the Bishop of Durham would appear no more at the Council-Board, but is said to have told the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, That He was sorry for having so long concurr'd with the Court, and desir'd now to be reconcil'd to his Grace and the other Bishops.

1688. The King is Angry.

Their further Answer.

Bishop of Durham comes over.

The King expected the Prince should Land in the North.

And expected that his English Fleet should attack the Dutch.

The Duke of Berwick is sent to Portsmouth.

The Prince of Orange represented as Contemptible.

The King expected that the Prince of Orange would have Landed at Burlington-Bay, or at least at some other Part in the North of England, and therefore He had sent a strong Detachment of his Army that way. He was the more surpris'd to hear by several Expresses that the Dutch-Fleet was seen off of Dover on the 3d of November, Steering their Course Westward: That on the 4th they lay near Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight, and that on the 5th they Landed at Torbay. His Majesty likewise expected that the Lord Dartmouth, his Admiral, would have Attack'd the Dutch-Fleet according to his Orders, and therefore was the more concern'd to hear, that he never stirr'd from the Gun-Fleet near Hartwich, where he rode with 37 Men of War and 17 Fire-ships. Whether a Fog interpos'd between the English and Dutch Navy, or whether the Lord Dartmouth found his Officers and Seamen ready to desert him, or whether his Lordship himself was unwilling to hinder the Deliverance of his Country, is yet unknown. Whatever it was, there was a particular Providence, that the Prince of Orange found no Interruption at Sea, and lost but Three little Vessels of all his Prodigious Fleet.

Upon this Alarm of the Prince's Landing, the Duke of Berwick was sent down to Portsmouth, with several Troops to secure that Important Place, and to prevent, if possible, the People's running in to the Prince; and the rest of the Forces just before encreas'd by the coming over of 4000 Irish, were order'd to March with all Speed towards Salisbury-Plain, where the King propos'd to have an Army of 30000 Men, and to Command 'em in Person. At the same time all Endeavours were us'd to represent the Prince and his Army Contemptible in the Sight of the People, by Printing a false List, and giving out that but Nine of the Nobility and Gentry, and a few of the Rabble appear'd for him; and the King himself did appear so confident of his own Strength,

1688. Strength, that when He was inform'd that the City of London, and the Counties of York and Kent design'd to Address Him for some Accommodation with the Prince of Orange; His Majesty Declar'd in Council, That He look'd upon all those as His Enemies, who shou'd pretend to Advise Him to Treat with the Invader of His Kingdoms: And thereupon He caus'd a Proclamation to be Issued out, on Novemb. 6th, Declaring, "That He cou'd not Call a Parliament, till His Kingdoms were Deliver'd from this Invasion; and that He cou'd no-ways doubt but that all His Faithful and Loving Subjects wou'd readily and heartily Concur and Join with Him, in the entire Suppression and Repelling of those His Enemies, and Rebellious Subjects, who have so Injuriouly and Disloyally Invaded and Disturb'd the Peace and Tranquillity of these His Kingdoms.

The Prince, upon Landing, went to the House of Sir William Courtney, and rested there two or three Nights, and then March'd with his Army towards Exeter, whither Dr. Burnet was sent before, to prepare Quarters for His Highness in the Deanery. On Friday Novemb. 9th, His Highness Enter'd the City of Exeter in a Glorious and Triumphant manner, and went directly to the Cathedral-Church, to Thank God for His Safe Arrival. After Prayers, Dr. Burnet began to read His Highness's Declaration: At which some of the Choir were so afraid, that they immediately left their Seats, and went out with some bustle; however, the Doctor continu'd reading, and at the Conclusion, said, God save the Prince of Orange. To which the major-part of the Congregation answer'd, Amen, Amen. As for the Bishop, Dr. Lamplugh, as soon as he heard that the Prince was Marching toward that City, he thought fit to leave his Palace, and to go directly for London, to pay his Duty to the King, and to receive His Majesty's farther Commands. Which Prudence, or Timorousness, the King took for Loyalty, and immediately gave him the Arch-Bishoprick of York, which had been long kept Vacant for a very ill Design.

While His Highness was at Exeter, the Noblemen and Gentlemen there with him, enter'd into this Engagement: "We do Engage to Almighty God, and to His Highness the Prince of Orange, and with One Another, to stick Firm to this Cause, and to One Another, in the Defence of it, and never to Depart from it, until our Religion, Laws and Liberties are so far secured to us in a Free-Parliament, that they shall be no more in Danger of falling under Popery and Slavery. And whereas we are Engaged in the Common-Cause, under the Protection of the Prince of Orange, by which means his Person is expos'd to Danger, and to the Desperate and Cursed Designs of Papists, and other bloody Men; We do therefore solemnly Engage to God, and to One Another, That if any such Attempts be made upon Him, we will pursue not only those that made them, but all their Adherents, and all we find in Arms against us, with the utmost Severity of Just Revenge, in their Ruine and Destruction: And that the executing any such Attempt, (which God, of his Infinite Mercy, forbid) shall not deprive us from Pursuing this Cause which we do now Undertake, but it shall encourage us to Carry it on with all the Vigour that so Barbarous an Attempt shall deserve.

The Prince expected, that upon his first Landing, all the Gentlemen of the West wou'd Join Him; but he found, that for Nine Days together, scarce any Person of Note had dar'd to Come in; and He perceiv'd that the Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter came to Visit Him rather out of Fear than Affection; that He wanted

1688. Recruits, and began more to want Money, and therefore He was under some melancholy Doubts for the Success of His Expedition. He held a Council of War, and suffer'd it to be Propos'd to Him to Re-imbarque for Holland. But by this time, the Gentlemen of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, in considerable Numbers, found the way to Exeter. The Prince, on Novemb. 15th, receiv'd them in a Body, and spoke thus to 'em:

"Though We know not all your Persons, yet We have a Catalogue of your Names, and remember the Character of your Worth and Interest in your Country. You see, We are Come according to your Invitation, and Our Promise. Our Duty to God, obliges Us to Protect the Protestant Religion; and Our Love to Mankind, your Liberties and Properties. We expected, you that dwelt so near the Place of Our Landing, wou'd have Join'd Us sooner: Not that it is now too late, nor that we want your Military Assistance so much, as your Countenance and Presence, to Justifie Our Declared Pretensions, rather than to Accomplish Our Good and Gracious Designs. Though We have brought both a good Fleet, and a good Army, to render these Kingdoms Happy, by Rescuing all Protestants from Popery and Slavery, and Arbitrary Power; by Restoring them to their Rights and Properties Establish'd by Law, and by Promoting of Peace and Trade, which is the Soul of Government, and the very Life and Blood of a Nation: yet We rely more on the Goodness of God, and the Justice of Our Cause, than on any Humane Force and Power whatsoever. Yet since God is pleas'd We shall make Use of Humane Means, and not expect Miracles for Our Preservation and Happiness; Let Us not neglect making Use of this Gracious Opportunity, but with Prudence and Courage put in Execution Our so-Honourable Purposes. Therefore, Gentlemen, Friends, and Fellow-Protestants, We bid You and all your Followers most heartily Welcome to Our Court and Camp. Let the whole World now judge if Our Pretensions are not Just, Generous, Sincere, and above Price; since We might have ev'n a Bridge of Gold to return Back: But it is Our Principle and Resolution, rather to Die in a Good Cause, than Live in a Bad one; well knowing, that Vertue and True Honour is its own Reward; and the Happiness of Mankind, Our Great and Only Design.

These Gentlemen having broken the Ice, were soon follow'd by several other Persons of Greater Note; The Lord Colchester (Son to the Earl of Rivers, Lieutenant to the Lord Dover's Troop of Guards) waited upon His Highness, accompany'd by Thomas Wharton Esq; Colonel Godfrey, James Howe Esq; some Life-Guards of his Troop, and about Threescore more on Horse-back. The Lord Cornbury (Colonel of the Royal-Regiment of Dragoons) pretending an Order from the King to go and Beat-up one of the Enemies Advanc'd-Posts, Carry'd off with him his own Regiment, and the Royal-Regiment of Horse, and the Duke of St. Alban's Regiment, Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Langhton, and with the major-part of them Went in to the Prince at Exeter; where, the Day before, Came in the Lord Abington, Mr. Russel, Captain Cargis, and many others: And indeed, most of the Nobility and Gentry were forming themselves into Parties in every County of England, to be ready for the Prince's Service, as soon as they cou'd have Opportunity to Join Him. The Lord Lovelace was the only Person Intercepted, he was going with that Design with about 60 or 70 Horse-men, who too boldly took their Lodging

The King Declares against any Treating with the Prince;

And Calls upon all His Subjects to Oppose Him.

The Progress of the Prince:

He enters into Exeter.

The Bishop flies to London.

Engagement of the Nobility and Gentry.

The Prince finds his Reception too cold.

1688.

The Prince's Speech to the Gentlemen.

Many others come in to the Prince.

Ld Lovelace Intercepted.

1688. Lodging at Cirencester, while the Militia of that County were there in Arms, by whom, after an obstinate Opposition, they were taken Prisoners, and sent to Gloucester. The Court was extremely pleas'd with this Apprehension of the Lord Lovelace; but so mortify'd presently upon it, with the News of my Lord Cornbury's Desertion, that at first the Trains of Artillery, the King's Equipage, and the rest of the Troops that were moving towards Salisbury, had Orders to stop their March, it being now uncertain whether the King wou'd go to the Army or not: However, after several Consultations, which the Earl of Feversham held with the General-Officers, and at which the Count De Roy Assisted, it was thought necessary, That the King shou'd hasten his Departure, that He might, by His Presence, keep those firm who began to stagger.

At this Juncture, most of the Protestant Lords who were then in London, (viz.) the Arch-Bishops of Canterbury and of York, the Bishops of St. Asaph, Ely, Rochester, Peterborough, and ev'n of Oxford, the Dukes of Grafton and Ormond, the Earls of Clare, Clarendon, Burlington, Anglesey and Rochester, Viscount Newport, and the Lords Paget, Shandois and Ossulston, Drew up a Petition; wherein they told the King, "That in the deep Sense of the Miseries of a War, now breaking-out in the Bowels of this Kingdom, &c. they did think themselves bound in Conscience, and out of the Duty they ow'd to GOD, their Holy Religion, His Majesty, and their Country, most humbly to offer to His Majesty, That, in their Opinions, the only visible Way to Preserve His Majesty and His Kingdom, wou'd be, the Calling of a Parliament, Regular and Free in all respects: That therefore they did most earnestly Beseech His Majesty, That He wou'd be pleas'd, with all speed, to Call such a Parliament, wherein they shou'd be most ready to Promote such Counsels and Resolutions of Peace and Settlement in Church and State, as might conduce to His Majesty's Honour and Safety, and to the Quieting the Minds of his People; and likewise, they did most humbly Beseech His Majesty, in the mean-time, to use such Means for preventing the Effusion of Christian Blood, as to His Majesty shou'd seem most meet and proper."

The Duke of Norfolk, the Marquess of Halifax, the Earls of Oxford and Nottingham, and the Lord Carbury, who were at the Drawing-up of this Petition, wou'd have a Clause inserted, That the Peers who had Join'd the Prince, might Sit in that Free Parliament for which they Petition'd His Majesty; but the other Lords thought this Clause needless. This Petition was Presented to the King on Saturday Novemb. 17th, by the Two Arch-Bishops, and the Bishops of Ely and Rochester. His Majesty, who was Advis'd by the Popish Lords about Him, to rely on His Army, rather than trust Himself with a Parliament, gave 'em this Answer; That what they ask'd of Him, He Himself most passionately desir'd: That therefore, He promis'd them, on the Faith of a King, that He wou'd have a Parliament, and such an One as they ask'd for, as soon as ever the Prince of Orange had quitted this Realm; but, in the mean-time, it was not possible a Parliament shou'd be Free, whilst an Enemy was in the Kingdom, and cou'd make a Return of near an Hundred Voices. By this Answer, however plausible it was, the King entirely ruin'd his Interest; for the least-discerning Person cou'd not but perceive, that the Prince of Orange's Army, was the only Humane Security the Nation had for the Calling of a Free Parliament; and that if King James shou'd force His Highness to leave the Kingdom, all their Laws and Liberties must become precarious, and lie at the Mercy of the Conqueror.

On the same Day, Nov. 17. the King began his Journey towards Salisbury, and just before his

setting-out, He call'd some of the Officers who were then about him, the Duke of Grafton, the Lord Churchill, Colonel Trelawney, and Colonel Kirk, and spoke to 'em in this Manner; *According to the Lords Petition I have engaged my Royal Word to call a Free-Parliament, as soon as ever the Prince of Orange has quitted the Kingdom, and am Resolved to do all that lies in my Power, to quiet the Minds of my People, by securing their Religion, Laws and Liberties. If you desire any thing more, I am ready to grant it: But if after all this any of you is not Satisfied, let him declare himself; I am willing to grant Passes to all such as have a Mind to go over to the Prince of Orange, and spare them the Shame of deserting their Lawful Sovereign.* At the same Time His Majesty recommended the Care of the City to the Lord-Mayor, telling him, *He left a sufficient Number of Troops for their Defence: That upon any Exigence He should Apply himself to the Privy-Council, assuring him, That if He return'd Victorious, He would punctually perform what He had already promised, for the security of their Religion and Liberties.* The King committed the Administration of Affairs in his Absence to the Lord-Chancellor, the Lords Arundel, Bellasis, Preston and Godolphin, which was not at all to the People's Satisfaction. In the mean-time Father Petre, who had been the great Author of these Dangers to the King, run away from them and went over to France, under the Protection of the Lord Walgrave, who was sent thither in the Room of Colonel Skelton.

The King arriv'd at Salisbury on Monday-Night, Nov. 19. and took up his Lodging in the Bishop's Palace the next Day. He was going out to View Part of his Army, when his Nose fell a-Bleeding in so violent a Manner, that nothing could stop it but the Breathing a Vein, which hinder'd His Majesty from going the next Day to Westminster, the most Advanc'd Post of his Army. Upon this little Interruption most of the Chief-Officers apply'd themselves to the Earl of Feversham, desiring him to assure His Majesty, *That upon any Occasion they would be ready to spill the last drop of their Blood in his Service, yet they could not in Conscience fight against a Prince, who was come over with no other Design than to procure the Calling of a Free-Parliament, for the Security of their Religion and Liberties.* By this the King might very well perceive how little he was to depend upon his Army; and the General, the Lord Feversham, might well understand that none of the Chief-Officers would stand by him. The Lord Churchill was more-especially suspected by the General, who conjur'd His Majesty to have him secur'd for a Terror to the rest, but could not prevail with His Majesty to do it; so the next Day the Lord Churchill went over to the Prince, with as many as were willing to follow him, amongst whom were the Duke of Grafton, Colonel Berkeley, and Four or Five Captains of his Regiment of Dragoons. Upon his going-off the Lord Churchill sent this Letter to the King.

S I R,

"Since Men are seldom suspected of Sincerity, Lord
 "When they act contrary to their Interests: Churchill's
 "And tho' my Dutiful Behaviour to Your Ma- Letter to
 "jesty in the worst of Times, (for which I ac- the King.
 "knowledge my poor Services much overpaid,)
 "may not be sufficient to incline you to a Charit-
 "table Interpretation of my Actions; Yet, I hope,
 "the great Advantage I enjoy under Your Ma-
 "jesty, which I can never expect in any other
 "Change of Government, may reasonably con-
 "vince Your Majesty and the World, that I am
 "acted by an higher Principle, when I offer'd
 "that Violence to my Inclination and Interest, as
 "to desert Your Majesty, at a Time when your
 "to desert Your Majesty, at a Time when your

The King in Suff-
 pence.

Petition of
 the Lords
 to the
 King.

The King's
 Answer
 not Gra-
 cious.

The King
 goes to
 Salisbury.

1688.
 His Speech
 to his Of-
 ficers:

And to the
 Lord-
 Mayor.

The King
 comes to
 Salisbury.

Churchill's
 Letter to
 the King.

1688. " Affairs seem to challenge the strictest *Obedience*
 " from all your Subjects; much more from One
 " who lies under the greatest Obligations imagin-
 " able to Your Majesty. This, Sir, could proceed
 " from nothing but the inviolable Dictates of my
 " Conscience, and a necessary Concern for my *Reli-*
 " *gion* (which no good Man can Oppose) and
 " with which, I am Instructed, nothing ought to
 " come in Competition. Heaven knows with
 " what Partiality my dutiful Opinion of Your
 " Majesty, has hitherto represented those unhappy
 " Designs, which Inconsiderate and Self-interested
 " Men have fram'd against Your Majesty's true
 " Interest, and the *Protestant Religion*: But as I
 " can no longer joyn with such, to give a Pre-
 " tence, by Conquest, to bring them to Effect;
 " so I will always, with the Hazard of my Life
 " and Fortune (so much Your Majesty's Due) En-
 " deavour to Preserve Your *Royal Person*, and
 " *Lawful Rights*, with all the tender Concern,
 " and dutiful Respect that becomes, &c.

The King
leaves Sal-
isbury.

King *James* finding himself deserted by his
 best Friends, and being rashly Alarm'd, as if Duke
Schenberg, the Prince's General, was Marching
 with all Speed to Fight him, left *Salisbury*
 in great Precipitation, after he had Publish'd a
Proclamation, Nov. 22. at his Court at *Salisbury*,
 promising a Free and Absolute Pardon to all his
 Subjects, who have taken up Arms, and joyn'd
 with the Prince of *Orange*, provided they Quit
 and Desert him, within the Space of Twenty
 Days. In his Return, the King had this further
 Mortification, to see himself forsaken at *Andover*,
 by his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark*,
 the Duke of *Ormond*, Sir *George Hewett*, and o-
 thers. The Prince wrote this Letter to His Ma-
 jesty.

S I R,

The Prince
of Den-
mark's
Letter to
the King.

" WITH an Heart full of Grief am I forc'd
 " to Write what Prudence would not per-
 " mit me to say to your Face, and may I e'er
 " find Credit with Your Majesty, and Protection
 " from Heaven, as what I now do is free from
 " Passion, Vanity or Design, with which Actions
 " of this Nature are too often accompanied. I
 " am not Ignorant of the frequent Mischiefs
 " wrought in the World by factious Pretences of
 " *Religion*, but were not *Religion* the most justi-
 " fiable Cause, it would not be made the most
 " superior Pretence. And Your Majesty has al-
 " ready shewn too interested a Sense of *Religion*,
 " to doubt the just Effects of it in one, whose Pra-
 " ctices have, I hope, never given the World
 " Cause to Censure his real Conviction of it, or
 " his Backwardness to Perform what his Honour
 " and Conscience Prompt him to. How then can
 " I longer Disguise my just Concern for that *Re-*
 " *ligion*, in which I have been so happily Edu-
 " cated, which my Judgment truly convinceth me
 " to be the best, and for the Support of which I
 " am so highly interested in my Native Country?
 " And is not *England* now, by the most endearing
 " Tie, become so?

" Whilst the restless Spirits of the Enemies of
 " the *Reformed Religion*, backed by the cruel
 " Zeal, and the prevailing Power of *France*, justly
 " Alarm and Unite all the *Protestant* Princes of
 " *Christendom*, and Engage them in so vast an Ex-
 " pence for the Support of it: Can I Act so Un-
 " generous and Mean a Part, to deny my Con-
 " currence to such worthy Endeavours, for the
 " Dis-abusing Your Majesty, by the Re-inforce-
 " ment of those Laws, and Re-establishment
 " of that Government, on which alone depends
 " the Well-being of Your Majesty, and of the
 " *Protestant Religion* in *Europe*? This, Sir, is
 " that irresistible and only Cause, that could come

1688. " in Competition with my Duty and Obligation
 " to Your Majesty, and be able to Tear me
 " from you, whilst the same Affectionate Desire
 " to Serve you continues in me. Could I secure
 " Your Person by the Hazard of my Life, I
 " should think it could not be better Employ'd.
 " And would to God these Your distracted King-
 " doms might receive that satisfactory Compli-
 " ance from Your Majesty, in all their justifiable
 " Pretensions, as might, upon the only sure Foun-
 " dation, *that* of the Love and Interest of Your
 " Subjects, Establish Your Government, and as
 " strongly Unite the Hearts of all Your Subjects
 " to You, as is that of, &c.

1688.

Upon the News of King *James's* being come March of
 to *Salisbury*, the Prince of *Orange* March'd out of the Prince
 of *Exeter* with his Army, leaving only Sir *John* of *Orange*,
Gay with his New-raisd Regiment to Guard that
 City. On Nov. 20. there was a Skirmish at *Win-*
anton, between a Detachment of 70 Horse, and
 50 Dragoons and Granadiers commanded by *Gle-*
ford, *Sarsfield*, and *Webb*, and 25 of the Prince
 of *Orange's* Men, commanded by one *Campbel*, a
 Lieutenant in *Mackay's* Regiment. These latter,
 tho' so unequal in Number, Fought with such un-
 daunted Bravery, that they maintain'd their
 Ground for a considerable time; and when they
 were like to be Over-power'd, a Miller coming ac-
 cidentally that way, Alarm'd the King's Party,
 by telling 'em, he had over-taken a strong Detach-
 ment of the Prince's Army, who were just entering
 the Town, whereupon they Retreated in great Con-
 fusion, leaving several of their Men Kill'd, and
 Cornet *Webb* Wounded. This small Action struck
 a Terror into the Minds of King *James's* Army,
 who were otherwise little inclin'd to Fighting.
 And besides, it was every-where Magnify'd, so
 much above the real Truth, that it clearly shew'd
 how much the whole Nation were for the Success
 of the Prince of *Orange*, who was soon after in-
 form'd of His Majesty's retiring to *London*, and
 the broken Remains of his Army to *Reading*; which
 being confirm'd by Prince *George*, and the Duke
 of *Ormond*, who joyn'd him at *Sherborn-Castle*,
 His Highness March'd with a Numerous Atten-
 dance into *Salisbury*, where He was receiv'd with
 much more Joy than the King had lately been.

The King came to *Whitehall* on Monday Night, The King
 Nov. 26. where his first Step again was very tall at *White-*
 and fatal to him; for he appointed Colonel *Bevil* hall.
Skelton to be Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*.
 But to do a more popular Thing, on Nov. 28. His
 Majesty gave Order to the Lord-Chancellor for is-
 suing out Writs for Summoning a *Parliament*
 to meet at *Westminster*, the 15th Day of *Jan.* next;
 and on Nov. 30. the King Publish'd a *Proclamation* Calls a
 for the speedy Calling of a *Parliament*, ending *Parlia-*
 with these good Words: *And for the Security of* *ment.*
all Persons both in their Elections and Service in Par-
liament, We do hereby Publish and Declare, That all
our Subjects shall have free Liberty to Elect, and all
our Peers, and such as shall be Elected Members of
our House of Commons, shall have full Liberty and
Freedom to Serve and Sit in Parliament, notwith-
standing they have taken up Arms, or committed any
Act of Hostility, or been any way Aiding or Assisting
therein. And for the better Assurance hereof, We
have Graciously directed a General Pardon to all our
Subjects, to be forthwith prepar'd to Pass our Great
Seal; And for the Reconciling all Publick Breaches,
and Obliterating the Memory of all past Miscarriages,
We do hereby Exhort, and kindly Admonish all our
Subjects to Dispose themselves to Elect such Persons
for their Representatives in Parliament, as may not
be Biass'd by Prejudice or Passion, but Qualify'd with
Parts, Experience and Prudence, proper for this
Conjuncture, and agreeable to the Ends and Purposes
of this Our Gracious Proclamation. But see the
 Effect

1688. Effect of ill-timing Things: Had this been done before the King went down to *Salisbury*, it had been Acceptable, and in all probability Successful. But it was now too late; besides, it was Extorted from His Majesty by the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* then in *London*, who being Summon'd to give their Counsel about the present Exigencies, did Agree in these following Advices. First, To Grant a General Pardon to all those, that were either come over with the Prince of Orange, or had joyn'd with him since his Landing: Secondly, To Depute some of the Lords to Attend the Prince, and to Treat with him about a Suspension of Arms, and to Endeavour to bring Matters to an Accommodation: Thirdly, To turn immediately all Papists out of their Employments, to Convince the World, that His Majesty Acted a Sincere Part. His Majesty took that Night to consider of their Advice, and the next Day Resolv'd in Council to Call a Parliament; and further declar'd, That He would Grant a Pardon, and Name Commissioners to Treat with the Prince of Orange; But as to that Part of the Lord's Advice, relating to the *Roman-Cathelicks*; His Majesty was unwilling to Grant it, and only said, He would leave that Matter to be Debated in Parliament.

Advice of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

The Princess of Denmark Retires.

When the King came back to *London*, He found his Daughter the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark* gone away the Night before; and when she was first Missing, the People were so Enrag'd, that they would have Torn the *Papish* Party to Pieces, upon a Surmise, that they had either made away with her, or Confin'd her to the Tower, if this Letter of her Royal Highness to the Queen had not been produc'd.

M A D A M,

Writes a Letter to the Queen. I Beg Your Pardon, if I am so deeply Affected with the surprizing News of the Prince's being gone, as not to be able to see you, but to leave this Paper to Express my humble Duty to the King, and Your Self; and to let you know that I am gone to Absent my Self, to avoid the King's Displeasure, which I am not able to Bear, either against the Prince, or my Self; and I shall stay at so great a Distance, as not to Return before I hear the happy News of a Reconciliation. And as I am Confident the Prince did not leave the King with any other Design, than to use all possible Means for his Preservation; so I hope you will do me the Justice to believe, that I am not capable of following him for any other End. Never was any One in such an unhappy Condition, so divided between Duty and Affection to a Father and a Husband, and therefore I know not what to do, but to follow One, to preserve the Other. I see the general falling-off of the Nobility and Gentry, who Avow to have no other End, than to Prevail with the King to Secure their Religion, which they saw so much in Danger by the violent Counsels of the Priests; who, to promote their own Religion, did not care to what Danger they Expos'd the King. I am fully perswaded that the Prince of Orange designs the King's Safety and Preservation, and hope all Things may be Compos'd without more Bloodshed, by the Calling of a Parliament. God grant a happy End to these Troubles, that the King's Reign may be Prosperous, and that I may shortly meet You in Peace and Safety: Till when, let Me beg You to continue the same favourable Opinion that You hitherto had of, &c.

Journey of Her Royal Highness.

The King was soon after inform'd, That Her Royal Highness, with the Lady *Churchill*, and the Lady *Berkley*, had privately taken Coach at the Bishop of *London's* House in *Aldersgate-Street*;

from whence they went directly to *Nottingham*, attended by that Prelate, the Earl of *Derfet*, and about Forty Horsemen. At *Nottingham*, the Earl of *Devonshire* gave Her a Guard of Two Hundred Men, by whom She was safely Conducted to *Oxford*, where Prince *George* soon after met Her, with a Detachment of the Prince of *Orange's* Forces.

1688

The Persons Appointed to Treat with the Prince of Orange, were the Marquess of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Gedolphin*, all Men of Address and Application; the Earl of *Rochester* was propos'd to be One of that Number, but his Lordship, and the Marquess of *Hallifax* not being able to Act together with any right Understanding, he got himself Excus'd. A Trumpeter was immediately dispatch'd by the Earl of *Faversham*, with a Letter to His Highness, to demand the necessary Passes. On *Sunday, Decemb. 2.* The Commissioners began their Journey, and came the next Day to *Reading*, where they met the Trumpeter, with the Passes desir'd from the Prince. The Day before the Departure of the Commissioners, the Earl of *Clarendon* went over to the Prince of Orange, which gave many occasion to think, that he was gone before 'em, either to Baffle the Negotiation, or at least to give the Prince a Jealousie of the Marquess of *Hallifax*, whom he thought an irreconcilable Enemy to his Family. On *Dec. 6.* The Three Commissioners acquainted the King, that they were to meet the Prince of Orange that Night at *Avesbury*: But the next Day, they inform'd His Majesty, that His Highness had made a new Appointment to meet at *Hungerford*, and had sent to them the Earls of *Oxford* and *Clarendon*, to desire 'em to make their Proposals in Writing. This Message of the Prince of Orange was thought an Evasion of all manner of Treaty, and the King began now to think it high time to provide for the Safety of His Person, and his Family. Upon the News of the Prince's Forces advancing towards *Reading*, the King's Army that Quarter'd there, was Order'd to March nearer *London*, and to fix their Head-Quarters at *Colebrook*; but on *Dec. 8.* the Court being inform'd that it was only a Detachment of His Highness's Horse that was advanc'd to *Newberry*, the Royal Forces were Re-manded to their old Post, and the same Day the Earl of *Faversham* return'd to *Maidenhead*, his Head-Quarters. The People of *Reading*, who had very much suffer'd by the King's Army Quartering amongst them, had upon their first with-drawing, invited some of the Prince of Orange's Forces that lay not far off, to take Possession of that Post, to secure themselves against the Universal Alarm of the *Irish*. Upon the unexpected Return of the King's Forces, Colonel *Lamier*, who commanded the Royal Detachment, taking a Re-possession of the Town, posted some Companies of *Irish* Dragoons to defend a Bridge, over which, His Highness's Troops were to Pass, and drew up in Battalia in the Market-Place, a *Scotch* Regiment of Horse: Upon the Approach of a small Party of the Prince's Cavalry, the *Irish* Fir'd, and run away; the *Scotch*, who had no Inclination to Fight, fled likewise in Disorder, and complain'd that the Town's-People Shot at 'em behind from their Windows, whilst the Prince's Horse Charg'd them before. *Maidenhead*-Bridge was also Fortify'd, and its Defence committed to the *Irish*, but some of the Town's-Men Beating a *Dutch* March in the Night, in order to Alarm them, this Stratagem took so well, that the *Irish* abandon'd their Post in Confusion, leaving their Cannon behind 'em.

Persons Appointed to Treat with the Prince of Orange.

The Earl of Clarendon goes in to the Prince.

Motions of the Two Armies.

Skirmish at Reading.

Things being come to this desperate pass, the *Papish Cabal*, and particularly Monsieur *Barillon* the *French* Ambassador, and Count *Lansun*, prest the King to send away the Queen and Prince

1688. into France, and to follow her as soon as possible. Upon this Resolution, on Dec. 10th, the Queen in Disguise, with the Prince of Wales, and his Governours the Marchioness of Perth, with her Husband the Marquess, the Countess of Devon, Seigneur Montecuculi, Seigneur Torini, under the Conduct of Riva an Italian, and Labidi a French-man, the Wet and Dry-Nurses, and a Woman or two more, stole by the Priory-Stairs to the Water-side, cross'd the Thames in a Dark Stormy Night, and being got on the other Side, waited under a Wall till the Coaches were got ready in the next Inn. When the Queen and Her Retinue had taken Coach, She was attended by a strong Guard to Greenwich, and so to Gravesend, where She was to Embarque in a Yacht that lay ready to carry Count Lanszun to France. Mrs. Labidi, who was acquainted with the Captain, amus'd him for a while, till the Queen (who pass'd for an Italian Lady, returning to her Native-Country, with all her Family) was got into the Cabbin which was prepar'd for her. Three Irish Captains embarkt at the same time, being Appointed by the King to have an Eye upon the Captain, in Case of Discovery, or Suspicion: But without any Danger, they had a very quick Passage, and Landed safely at Calais.

Immediately after the Queen's Departure, His Majesty, to cover His Design of following Her, said publickly, That He would return to the Head of His Forces, and Fight the Prince of Orange: But He privately Order'd the Broad Seal to be thrown into the Thames, and the Parliament-Writs to be burnt, and a Covenant to be Enter'd against making Use of those few that were Sent out already; and then He wrote this Letter to the Earl of Feversham.

My LORD,

He Writes to His General. " Things being come to that Extremity, that I have been forc'd to Send away the Queen, and my Son the Prince of Wales, that they might not fall into the Enemy's Hands, which they must have done, if they had stay'd; I am oblig'd to do the same thing, in hopes it will please God, of His Infinite Mercy to this Unhappy Nation, to touch their Hearts again with true Loyalty and Honour. If I cou'd have rely'd on all my Troops, I might not have been put to the Extremity I now am in; and wou'd, at least, have had one Blow for it: But though I know there are many Valiant and Brave Men among you, both Officers and Soldiers; yet you know, that both you, and several of the General-Officers and Soldiers, and Men of the Army, told Me, It was no-ways adviseable for Me, to venture My Self at their Head, or think to fight the Prince of Orange with 'em.

" And now there remains only for Me, to Thank you, and all those, both Officers and Soldiers, who have Stuck to Me, and been truly Loyal; I hope you will still retain the same Fidelity to Me. And though I do not expect you shall expose your-selves, by resisting a Foreign Army, and a Poison'd Nation; yet I hope your former Principles are so in-rooted in you, that you will keep your-selves free from Associations, and such pernicious Things. Time presseth, so that I can add no more.

JAMES REX.

The King Goes away privately. After Writing this Letter, on Monday-Evening, Dec. 10th, the Life-Guards were Order'd to be Ready, to attend His Majesty to Uxbridge; but in stead of going to the Army, the King took Water at Whitehall Priory-Stairs, at Two of the Clock in the Morning, accompany'd only by Sir Edward Hales, Mr. Sheldon, and Labidi. As soon as the King's Departure was publickly known, the Duke

of Northumberland, with his Troop of Guards, Declar'd for the Prince: And his Example was follow'd by the Marquess of Miremont; and the other Principal-Officers of the Army about Town, who Met at Whitehall, and sent an Express to the Prince of Orange, to Acquaint Him with the King's Going away, and to Assure Him, That they wou'd Assist the Lord-Mayor to keep the City quiet, till His Highness's Arrival.

Upon this Inter-Regnum, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, Met at Guildhall; where having Sent for the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, they Drew up a Declaration, in this Form and Title:

The Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, Assembled at Guildhall, Dec. 11. 1688.

" WE doubt not but the World believes, That in this Great and Dangerous Conjunction, we are heartily and zealously Concern'd for the Protestant Religion, the Laws of the Land, and the Liberties and Properties of the Subject: And we did reasonably hope, that the King having Issued His Proclamation and Writs for a Free-Parliament, we might have rested Secure, under the Expectation of that Meeting: But His Majesty having Withdrawn Himself, and, as we apprehend, in order to His Departure out of this Kingdom, by the Pernicious Councils of Persons Ill-affected to Our Nation and Religion; we cannot, without being wanting to our Duty, be silent under these Calamities, wherein the Popish Councils which so long prevail'd, have miserably involv'd these Realms: We do therefore Unanimously Resolve to Apply our-selves to His Highness the Prince of Orange, who with so great Kindness to these Kingdoms, so vast Expence, and so much Hazard to His own Person, hath Undertaken, by endeavouring to procure a Free-Parliament, to Rescue Us, with as little Effusion as possible of Christian Blood, from the imminent Dangers of Popery and Slavery.

" And we do hereby Declare, That we will, with our utmost Endeavours, Assist His Highness in the obtaining such a Parliament with all speed, wherein our Laws, our Liberties and Properties, may be Secured, the Church of England in particular, with a due Liberty to Protestant Dissenters, and, in general, the Protestant Religion and Interest over the whole World may be Supported and Encourag'd, to the Glory of God, the Happiness of the Establish'd Government in these Kingdoms, and the Advantage of all Princes and States in Christendom, that may be herein concern'd.

" In the mean time, we will endeavour to preserve, as much as in us lies, the Peace and Security of these Great and Populous Cities of London and Westminster, and the Parts adjacent, by taking Care to Disarm all Papists, and Secure all Jesuits and Romish Priests who are in and about the same.

" And if there be any thing more to be perform'd by us, for promoting His Highness's Generous Intentions for the Publick Good, we shall be ready to do it as Occasion shall require.

W. Cant.	Fran. Eli.	Rochester,
The. Ebor.	The. Roffen.	Newport,
Pembroke,	The. Petriburg.	Shandois,
Dorset,	P. Wharton,	Montague,
Musgrave,	North and Grey,	T. Fermyn,
Thanet,	Craven,	Vaughan Carbery,
Carlisle,	Ailesbury,	Culpeper,
Weymouth,	Burlington,	Crewe,
P. Winton.	Suffex,	Ossulston.
W. Asaph,	Berkley,	

" Whereas

1688.

“ Whereas His Majesty hath privately this Morning Withdrawn Himself; We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, whose Names are Subscribed, being Assembled at Guildhall in London, having Agreed upon and Sign'd a Declaration, Entituled, [*The Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, Assembled at Guildhall Dec. 11. 1688.*] Do Desire the Right-Honourable the Earl of Pembroke, the Right-Honourable the Lord-Viscount Weymouth, the Right-Reverend Father in God, the Lord Bishop of Ely, and the Right-Honourable the Lord Culpeper, forthwith to Attend His Highness, the Prince of Orange, with the said Declaration; and at the same time to acquaint His Highness with what we have further done at that Meeting.

Dated at Guildhall, Decemb. 11th, 1688.

The Lords commit the Government of the Tower to the Lord Lucas.

The Lords, at the same time, sent for Colonel Skelton, Lieutenant of the Tower, and demanded the Keys of him; which he willingly resigning, they bestow'd the Government of it upon the Lord Lucas, a Man of Honour, and a Lover of his Country; which Choice was afterwards Confirm'd by the Prince of Orange. The same Day, the Lieutenant of the City of London made an Address to the Prince of Orange, to Thank Him for Exposing His Person to so many Dangers, by Sea and Land, for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom; without which Unparallel'd Undertaking, they must probably have suffer'd all the Miseries that Popery and Slavery could have brought upon them; They therefore humbly Desire, That His Highness would please to repair to this City, with what convenient speed He can, for the Perfecting the Great Work which His Highness had so happily begun, to the General Joy and Satisfaction of them All.

Address of the Lieutenant of the City of London to the Prince of Orange.

With this Address, Sir Robert Clayton, Sir Basil Firebrace, Sir William Russel, and Charles Duncomb Esq; were Order'd to Attend His Highness. At the same time, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, Drew up also the following Address, which was Presented to the Prince of Orange by Four Aldermen, and Eight Common-Council-Men, Concluding thus, We presume to make Your Highness our Refuge, and do, in the Name of this Capital-City, implore Your Highness's Protection, and most humbly beseech Your Highness to vouchsafe to repair to this City, where Your Highness will be receiv'd with Universal Joy and Satisfaction. Though the Train'd-Bands were now in Arms, yet the Mob of the City was presently up, and pull'd-down the Meas-Houses in the City and Suburbs; and yet were so well Dispos'd and so well Commanded by their Leader, that they did no Mischief to any but the Papists.

Address of the Lord-Mayor, &c.

The King's Commissioners returning to London, the same Day His Majesty had left His Palace, were much surpriz'd to hear of his sudden Departure; because they had brought with 'em such an Answer from the Prince, as might have encourag'd Him to stay, and of which they had already inform'd His Majesty, by an Express He receiv'd two or three Hours before He left Whitehall. The Proposals deliver'd to His Highness at Hungerford, Dec. 8th, by the Commissioners, were these:

Proceedings of the Commissioners:

S I R,

“ THE King Commanded us to acquaint you, That He observeth, All the Differences and Causes of Complaint, alledged by Your Highness, seem to be referr'd to a Free-Parliament.

our Proposals to the Prince.

“ His Majesty, as He hath already Declar'd, was Resolv'd, before this, to Call one; but thought, that in the present State of Affairs, it

1688.

was adviseable to defer it till Things were more compos'd; yet seeing that His People still continue to desire it, he hath Put forth His Proclamation in order to it, and hath Issued His Writs for the Calling of it.

“ And to prevent any Cause of Interruption, in it He will Consent to every thing that can be reasonably Required, for the Security of all those that come to it.

“ His Majesty hath therefore sent us to Attend Your Highness, for the Adjusting of all Matters that shall be Agreed to be necessary to the Freedom of Elections, and the Security of Sitting; and is ready to Enter immediately into a Treaty in order to it.

“ His Majesty Propos'd, That in the mean time, the respective Armies may be return'd within such Limits, and at such Distance from London, as may prevent the Apprehensions that the Parliament may be in any kind Disturb'd; being desirous that the Meeting may be no longer delay'd, than it must be by the usual and necessary Forms.

Hallifax, Nottingham, Godolpin.

The Prince having receiv'd this Paper, continu'd His March towards London; and being arriv'd at Littlecot, did the next Day, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen with Him, make these following Proposals, in Answer to them.

The Prince's Answer.

“ WE, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen Assembled with Us, have, in Answer, made these following Proposals.

1. “ That all Papists, and such Persons as are not qualify'd by Law, be Disarm'd, Disbanded, and Remov'd from all Employments Civil and Military.
2. “ That all Proclamations that reflect upon Us, or any that have come to Us, be Recall'd: And if any Persons, for having Alisted Us, have been Committed, that they be forthwith Set at Liberty.
3. “ That for the Security and Safety of the City of London, the Custody and Government of the Tower be immediately put into the Hands of the said City.
4. “ But if His Majesty shou'd think fit to be in London, during the Sitting of the Parliament, that We may be there also, with an equal Number of Our Guards: And if His Majesty shall be pleas'd to be in any Place from London, whatever Distance He thinks fit, that We may be at the same Distance; and that the respective Armies be from London Forty Miles; and that no further Forces be brought into the Kingdom.
5. “ And that, for the Security of the City of London, and their Trade, Tilbury-Fort be put into the Hands of the City.
6. “ That a sufficient part of the Publick Revenue be assign'd Us, for the Support and Maintenance of Our Troops, until the Sitting of a Free-Parliament.
7. “ That, to prevent the Landing of the French, or other Foreign Troops, Portsmouth may be put into such Hands, as by His Majesty and Us shall be Agreed on.

The Earl of Feversham, and the other General-Officers, going to Uxbridge to Attend the King's pretended coming thither, receiv'd His Majesty's Letter, which was the same Day Read aloud to the Troops, and drew Tears from most of 'em. Hereupon they held a Council of War, and concluded from the Words of the Letter, That since the King did not expect they should resist a Foreign Army, His Intention was, That the rest of the Army should be Disbanded; and accordingly 4000 Men, the

Earl of Feversham Disbands the Army.

1688. the Earl had then with him, were immediately Dismiss'd: after which he sent the following Letter to the Prince of Orange, Subscrib'd by himself and Three General Officers.

S I R,

The Earl of Feversham writes to the Prince.

“ HAVING receiv'd this Morning a Letter from His Majesty with the Unfortunate News of his Resolution to go out of England, I thought my self oblig'd, (being at the Head of his Army, and having receiv'd his Orders, to make no Opposition against any-body,) to let Your Highness know it, with the Advice of the Officers here, so soon as was possible, to hinder the Effusion of Blood. I have Order'd already to that Purpose all the Troops that are under my Command, which shall be the last Order, they shall receive from

Feversham, Lanier, Fenwick, Oglethorp.

Censures on the Earl of Feversham.

The Trumpeter sent to the Prince with this Letter return'd without an Answer, which shew'd his Highness did not approve of that Conduct; and indeed most of the Lords in London, look'd upon that hasty Disbanding, to be a rash and unadvised Action. A Panick Fear which next Day Alarm'd the City of London, contributed much to the Censure paid on the Earl of Feversham; for some Country-Fellows, arriving about Midnight at Westminster, caused a sudden Uproar, by Reporting that the Irish in a desperate Rage were advancing to London, and putting all before 'em to Fire and Sword. This not only rais'd the Train-Bands and Regular-Troops, but most People left their Beds, placed Lights in the Windows, and stood to their Arms; and what's very strange, this Universal Terror spread itself that very Night over the whole Kingdom. An effectual Stratagem, commonly ascribed to the Duke of Schomberg.

Panick Fear thro'gh-out England.

The Day before this Consternation, Dec. 12. Chancellor Jefferyes, whom every-body thought to have been gone with the King, having disguis'd and absconded himself in a Little House at Wapping, in order to his Escape beyond-Sea, as he was looking out of the Window in a Seaman's Cap, was discover'd by a Clerk in Chancery, that accidentally passed by. Whereupon he was immediately Apprehended, and after a fair Deliverance from the Mob, that would have torn him to Pieces, he was carried before the Lord-Mayer, who fell into a Fit of an Apoplexy, whilst he was asking him some Questions, and Died soon after. On the same Day the Peers, Assembled at Whitehall with some of the Privy-Council, Committed him to the Tower, where, to drown the Conscience of his Crimes, or the Cowardice of his Nature, He fell to Intemperate Drinking, which put him into a Fever that took away his Life. In the mean while the Prince of Orange was advanc'd as far as Henly with the greatest Part of his Army, and finding the King's Troops now without an Head, committing many Disorders, He put out this Declaration.

Lord-Chancellor Jefferyes Apprehended at Wapping.

Declaration of the Prince of Orange.

“ WHEREAS We are Informed, That divers Regiments, Troops and Companies have been Encourag'd to disperse themselves in an unusual and unwarrantable Manner, whereby the Publick Peace is very much disturbed; We have thought fit hereby to Require all Colonels and Commanders in Chief of such Regiments, Troops and Companies, by Beat of Drum or otherwise to call together the several Officers and Soldiers belonging to their respective Regiments, Troops and Companies, in such Places as they shall find most convenient for their Rendezvous, and there to keep them in good Order and Discipline. And we do likewise Direct and Re-

quire all such Officers and Soldiers forthwith to repair to such Places as be appointed for that Purpose, by the respective Colonels and Commanders in Chief, whereof speedy Notice is to be given unto us for our further Orders.

Given at our Court at Henly, Dec. 13. 1688.

Prince of Orange.

At the same Time the Prince sent a Letter to the Earl of Denby, to desire him to come to him, and order'd the Secretary of War, Mr. Blathwaite, to bring him an Account of the King's Army. He also dispatch'd the Lord Churchill to London, to Re-assemble his Troop of Horse-Guards, and directed the Duke of Grafton to go and take Possession of Tilbury-Fort, with his Regiment of Foot-Guards. And the next Day the Peers and Privy-Council, in Pursuance of the Prince's Directions, made this Order.

“ WE the PEERS of this Realm, Assembled with some of the Lords of the Privy-Council, do hereby Require all Irish Officers and Soldiers to repair forthwith to their Respective Bodies to which they do or did lately belong; and do hereby Declare, that behaving themselves peaceably, they shall have Subsistence Paid them, till they shall be otherwise Provided for or Employed. And the said Officers and Soldiers are to deliver up their Arms to some of the Officers of the Ordnance, who are to dispose the same in their Stores in the Tower of London. And we do Require and Command all Justices of the Peace, Constables, and other Officers whom it may concern, that they Apprehend and Seize all such Soldiers as shall not repair to their respective Bodies, and that they be dealt with as Vagabonds.

Order of the Peers and Privy-Council.

Given at the Council-Chamber at Whitehall, the 14th of December, 1688.

Tho. Ebor.	Dorset,	Rocheſter,
North and Grey,	Halsfax,	Craven,
N. Dunelm.	J. Trevor,	Carlisle,
Nottingham,	P. Winton.	J. Titus.

This was all on Supposition, That His Majesty had left the Kingdom; but it so happen'd, that the King with his Three Followers, having cross'd the Thames at Whitehall, went by Land to a certain Place near Feversham, where he Embark'd a-board a Smack Commanded by Captain Sanders, who was to carry him to a Frigot Commanded by Mackdonnel, an Irish Captain, who by Concert waited for His Majesty at Margate. Whilst they were waiting to go on Board, Hales sent his Footman to the Post-Office in Feversham; a Gunner belonging to the Dover-Castle, whom Hales had formerly Cashier'd, knew the Footman by his Livery, and dogging him to the River-side, He saw him make Signs to some People that were a-board a Smack. Hereupon he got a Rabble together, and carry'd them to the Water-side, and immediately Boarded the Vessel, and soon discover'd Sir Edward Hales, who was well known and much hated in that Country. As for the King, who was in a Plain Suit and a Bob-Wig, they took him to be a Popish Priest, and supposed Him to be Hales's Chaplain, for which Reason they put many gross Indignities upon Him, and searching Him they found 400 Guinea's, several Valuable Seals, and other Jewels about Him. But several other People crowding into the Vessel, there was amongst the rest a Constable who knew the King's Face, and fell presently at His Feet, begging his Majesty to forgive the Rudeness of the Mob, and bidding the Fellows return what they had taken from Him; but the King would only receive

The King taken at Feversham.

1688. ceive the Jewels, and gave the Gold amongst them. His Majesty then told the *Constable*, He hoped he would use Him well; and when He saw every-body paying the Respect due to Him, He earnestly endeavoured to be gone: But the People brought him by a sort of a Force to a Publick Inn in the Town, from whence His Majesty sent for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, whom He made Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and Governour of *Dover-Castle*, who prevail'd with His Majesty to return toward *London*. This strange Adventure did variously affect the Prince of *Orange*, and the People of *England*. The Prince seems to have desir'd that he should not have been stopt nor brought back, but most of the People were rather glad of an Opportunity, to convince the King that there was no ill Design against his Person. The *Peers* and *Privy-Council* Met, and after some Debates, They appointed Four of their Members, *viz.* the Earls of *Middleton*, *Aylesbury*, *Yarmouth* and *Feversham*, to wait upon His Majesty, and Invite him to his Palace at *Whitehall*; To which, tho' at first He shew'd some Reluctance, yet at last He condescended. The *Peers* also dispatch'd an Express to the Prince of *Orange*, to acquaint him that the King was still in *England*: Whereupon His Highness came to *Windsor*, Dec. 14. and Lodged in the Prince of *Denmark's* Apartment, which was prepared for his Reception; where He held a *Consultation* with the Chief of the Nobility and Gentry about Him, and by their Advice He dispatch'd Monsieur *de Zuylewstein* to the King, to desire him to continue at *Rochester*, but he mis'd him by the Way; for His Majesty left that Place on *Sunday-Morning*, Dec. 16. And about Four in the Afternoon Enter'd the City of *London*, as it were in Triumph, and went on to *Whitehall* with great *Acclamations*, *Ringings of Bells*, and *Bonfires*, with all other Proofs, that the People who hated *Papery* loved the King. The Night before the King left *Rochester*, He dispatch'd the Earl of *Feversham* with a *Letter* to the Prince, to Invite him to *St. James's*, with what Number of Guards and Troops His Highness should think convenient to bring along with him, That they might Personally and Amicably Confer together about the Means of Redressing the Publick Grievances, The Earl arrived on *Sunday-Morning* at *Windsor*, and having deliver'd his Message to the Prince, he was Surpriz'd, when instead of an Answer Monsieur *Bentinck* Demanded his Sword, being Order'd by His Highness to Arrest him and Secure him, for his Late Act of *Disbanding the Army*, without Orders. Then the Prince referred the Consideration of the King's *Letter* to the *Peers* about him, who concluded that the Royal Palace of *Whitehall* being still crowded with *Irish Papists*, *Priests* and *Jesuits*, His Highness could not be Safe at *St. James's*, unless His Majesty was remov'd within a reasonable Distance from *London*. Several Places were propos'd, but at last *Ham*, a House belonging to the Dutchess of *Lauderdale*, was pitch'd upon, and by their Advice, His Highness Subscribed a Paper in these Words.

Reflections on this strange Adventure.

The King comes back to Whitehall.

And Invites the Prince to St. James's.

The Earl of Feversham Arrested.

The Prince of Orange's Message to the King.

Given at Windsor, 17. Dec. 1688.

W. P. de Orange.

When His Majesty came to *Whitehall*, He Assembled his *Council* that Night, and made this

Order, as the Last Publick Act of his Royal Authority. 1688.

At the Court at Whitehall, the 16th Day of December, 1688.

PRESENT,

The KING's Most Excellent Majesty,
 Duke of *Hamilton*, Lord Viscount *Preston*,
 Earl of *Craven*, Lord *Godolphin*,
 Earl of *Berkley*, Master of the *Rolls*,
 Earl of *Middleton*, Mr. *Titus*.

" HIS Majesty being given to understand, That divers Outrages and Disorders are committed in several Parts of the Kingdom, by Burning, Pulling-down, and otherwise Defacing Houses and other Buildings, and Raising and Plundering the same, to the great Terror of His Majesty's Subjects, and manifest Breach of the Peace; His Majesty in Council is Pleas'd to Direct and Command all *Lords-Lieutenants*, *Deputy-Lieutenants*, *Justices of the Peace*, *Mayers*, *Constables*, and all other Officers whom it may concern, to use their utmost Endeavours for the preventing all such Outrages and Disorders for the future, and for the Suppressing all Riotous and Tumultuous Meetings and Assemblies whatsoever.

Last Orders of Council.

W. BRIDGEMAN.

The King had heard on *Sunday-Night*, That the Earl of *Feversham*, his Messenger to the Prince, was put under Confinement at *Windsor*; upon which His Majesty was full of Perplexity and Irresolution: Yet on *Monday-Morning*, Dec. 17. He sent the Earl of *Mussgrave* with another Complement to the Prince of *Orange*, who was by this Time advanc'd as far as *Sion-House*, and his Guards were come as far as *Kensington* and *Chelsea*, where they were Order'd to Quarter that Night; but soon after, they received fresh Orders to March, and take Possession of all the Posts about *Whitehall* and *St. James's*, either by fair Means or open Force. Count *Solmes*, who Commanded 'em, being come for that Purpose, His Majesty sent for him about Nine a-Clock at Night, and desir'd him to let Him have his own Guard at *Whitehall* only for that Night; but the Count alledging his Positive Orders to Relieve all the Posts, His Majesty bade him do his Office. At Ten of the Clock the *Dutch-Guards* entred into *St. James's* Palace, and towards Eleven those who were Commanded to *Whitehall*, mov'd thither through the *Park*. The Lord *Craven*, who was directed by the Prince to Order the King's Guards to retire upon Approach of His Highness's Troops, supposing this was not to be executed till the next Day, had given no Orders for that Purpose; And the *English*, seeming unwilling to Dislodge, the Prince's Guards March'd up to 'em with Lighted-Match, and in a Fighting-Posture; but at last the King's Guards were perswaded to withdraw.

The King sends the Earl of Mussgrave to the Prince.

The Prince Orders his own Guards at St. James's

and Whitehall.

The *Dutch* being thus Posted at *Whitehall*, the Three Lords, who came from the Prince, sent in this Note to Secretary *Middleton*; My Lords, There is a Message to be deliver'd to His Majesty from the Prince, which is of so great Importance, that We, who are Charg'd with it, desire We may be immediately admitted; and therefore desire to know, where we may find your Lordship, that you may introduce, my Lord, your——*Hallifax*, *Shrewsbury*, *Delamere*. The King was before this in Bed, but the Earl of *Middleton* introduc'd them to His Majesty's Bed-side, about One in the Morning. And after a short Apology, for breaking in upon His Majesty's Repose at so unseasonable an Hour, They deliver'd Him the Prince's Paper, which the King Read,

Message to the King.

1688. Read, and said, *He would Comply with it.* Whereupon the Lords Humbly desir'd, He would Remove so Early, as to be at *Ham-House* by Noon, to prevent Meeting the Prince in his Way to *London*, where He was to come the same Day. His Majesty readily Agreed to this too, and ask'd, Whether *He might not Appoint what Servants should Attend Him?* To which the Lords reply'd, That it was left to His Majesty to give Order in that as He pleas'd, and so took their Leave. When they were gone as far as the Privy-Chamber, the King sent for 'em again, and told 'em, *He had forgot to Acquaint 'em, with his Resolutions before the Message came, to send my Lord Godolphin next Morning to the Prince, to propose his going-back to Rochester; He finding by the Message Monsieur Zuytlestein was Charg'd with, that the Prince had no Mind he should be at London, and therefore He now desir'd He might rather return to Rochester, than go to any other Place.* The Lords reply'd, that they would immediately Acquaint the Prince, with His Majesty's Desire, not doubting of such an Answer, as would be to His Majesty's Satisfaction. Accordingly they sent to the Prince, who was then at *Sion-House*, who yielding to the King's Design of leaving the Realm, order'd Monsieur *Bentneck* to write a Letter, which came before Eight a Clock next Morning, Agreeing to His Majesty's Proposals of returning to *Rochester*. Thereupon the King having taken his Leave of the Lords, the Ambassador of *Spain*, and other Persons there present, His Majesty went into his Charge, attended by the Earls of *Ailesbury*, *Litchfield*, *Arran*, and *Dunbarton*, Six of his own Yeomen of the Guard, and about One Hundred of the Prince's Forces, and Arriv'd about Nine a-Clock at Night at *Gravesend*, where He met some Troops of Horse, who, the next Day, Guarded Him by Land to *Rochester*.

Conference between the King and Messengers from the Prince.

The King desires to return to Rochester,

Which is granted by the Prince.

The Prince comes to St. James's.

Foreign Ministers Address the Prince.

The same Day, Dec. 18. about Three in the Afternoon, the Prince, with a Magnificent Equipage, and a Noble and Numerous Retinue came to *St. James's*, where He receiv'd the Congratulations of the Nobility and Gentry, and the Acclamations of the People in a very extraordinary Manner. On the 20th, the Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, waited on the Prince; and the Lord Mayor being Indispos'd, the Recorder, Sir *George Treby*, made an Eloquent Speech to His Highness, concluding thus: *Great Sir, when We look back to the last Month, and Contemplate the Swiftness and Fulness of our present Deliverance, Astonish'd, We think it Miraculous. Your Highness, led by the Hand of Heaven, and called by the Voice of the People, has preserv'd our dearest Interests; The Protestant Religion, which is Primitive Christianity restor'd; Our Laws, which are our Ancient Title to our Lives, Liberties and Estates, and, without which, this World were a Wilderness. But what Retribution can we make to Your Highness? Our Thoughts are full-charg'd with Gratitude. Your Highness has a lasting Monument in the Hearts, in the Prayers, and in the Praises of all good Men amongst us. And late Posterity will Celebrate your Ever-Glorious Name, till Time shall be no more.* The Ambassador of *Spain*, and the Resident of *Venice*, did likewise Complement his Highness in Private, and desir'd Protection to Themselves, and other Foreigners, who were in great Danger of being Insulted by the Mob, upon which the Privy-Council issu'd out an Order, That all Foreigners should be allow'd to leave the Kingdom, and the Prince sent his Passes to the *Pope's Nuncio*, and to the Envoys of *Poland*, *Savoy*, and *Moldavia*. The Lords *Langdon* and *Montgomery* were set at Liberty, but the Earls of *Peterborough* and *Salisbury*, were kept in Custody, with a great many *Papish Priests and Jesuits*.

On Dec. 21. The Lords Spiritual and Tempo-

ral, about Seventy in Number, waited on the Prince at *St. James's*, who desir'd them to consider of the best Methods, to call a *Free Parliament*, and to pursue the Ends of His Declaration, which He left to be pursu'd by their Lordships, and so withdrew from 'em. After the Reading of the Declaration, the Lords Voted their Thanks to his Highness for coming over: And the better to consider of the most effectual Means, to obtain the Ends of his Highness's Declaration, and to settle a Form of Government; They Resolv'd to Assemble for the future in the *Parliament-House* at *Westminster*, where They met accordingly the next Day, and first made an Order to Appoint *Francis Gwyn*, Esq; to Sign and Subscribe such Orders as should be from Time to Time made by 'em. Then they came to a Resolution, That Five of the most able Lawyers, Sir *John Maynard*, Mr. *Holt*, Mr. *Polluxfen*, Mr. *Bradford*, and Mr. *Atkinson*, should Assist 'em in their important Consultations, in the Room of the Judges, who were most of 'em Absent from *London*. It was afterwards propos'd, That the whole Assembly should Sign the same Engagement or Association, which the Nobility and Gentry had already Subscrib'd at *Exeter*, to which all the Lords Agreed, excepting Four or Five.

The King at *Rochester* soon heard of these Proceedings, and was the more determin'd by 'em, to pursue his former Resolution of going over to *France*. And therefore, on *Sunday, Dec. 23.* about Three in the Morning, His Majesty privately withdrew Himself, without Communicating his Design to any Body; No, not to the Earl of *Dunbarton*, who lay in the King's Chamber, and who did not awake till after His Majesty was gone. This Forlorn Prince, taking only with him the Duke of *Berwick*, Mr. *Sheldon*, and Monsieur *Labidi*, went on Horse-Back, as far as the Place appointed at the River-side, where Captain *Mackdonnel* waited to receive him in a small Frigate; and having immediately put to Sea with a favourable Wind, they soon Landed at *Ambletense* in *France*, from whence His Majesty took Post for *St. Germain*. The Earl of *Middleton*, who had come down to *Rochester* to resign his Seal, found the next Day upon the Table, One of His Majesty's Letters, desiring him to Gratify the Captains of the Prince's Troops that were appointed to Guard Him, with an 100 Guinea's a-piece, the Lieutenants and Ensigns with Fifty; and to Reward some others that had attended Him in Proportion. The King left also behind Him a Paper Wrote with his own Hand, and afterwards Printed by his Order in this Form.

His Majesty's Reasons for Withdrawing Himself from Rochester.

THE World cannot Wonder at my Withdrawing my Self now this second Time. I might have expected somewhat better Usage after what I Writ to the Prince of *Orange*, by my Lord *Feversham*, and the Instructions I gave him. But in stead of an Answer, such as I might have hop'd for, what was I to expect, after the Usage I receiv'd, by the making the said Earl a Prisoner, against the Practice and Law of Nations; The sending his own Guards at Eleven at Night, to take Possession of the Posts at *Whitehall*, without Advertisiing me in the least manner of it; The sending to me at One of the Clock at Midnight, when I was in Bed, a kind of Order, by Three Lords, to be gone out of my Palace before Twelve the same Morning. After all this, how could I hope to be Safe, so long as I was in the Power of One, who had not only done this to me, and invaded my Kingdoms, without any just Occasion given him for it; but that did, by his own Declaration lay

1688.

The Prince Consults with the Peers.

Their Advice and Resolutions.

The King Resolves to go to France.

He leaves a Paper at Rochester.

1688.

“ lay the greatest Asperſion on Me that Malice could invent, in the Clause of it which concerns My Son? I Appeal to all that know Me, nay, even to Himſelf, that in their Conſciences, neither He, nor they, can believe Me in the leaſt capable of ſo Unnatural a Villany, nor of ſo little Common Senſe, to be Impos'd on in a Thing of ſuch a Nature as that. What had I then to expect; from One, who, by all Arts, hath taken ſuch Pains to make Me as *Black as Hell* to My People, as well as to all the World beſides? What Effect that hath had at Home, all Mankind hath ſeen, by ſo general a Deſection in my Army, as well as in the Nation, amongſt all ſorts of People.

“ I was Born Free, and deſire to Continue ſo: And though I have ventur'd my Life very frankly, on ſeveral Occaſions, for the Good and Honour of my Country; and am as free to do it again, (and, which I hope I ſhall yet do, as Old as I am, to redeem it from the *Slavery* it is like to fall under) yet I think it not convenient to expoſe My Self to be ſo Secured, as not to be at Liberty to Effect it; and for that Reaſon, to Withdraw, but ſo as to be within Call, whenſoever the Nation's Eyes ſhall be open'd, ſo as to ſee how they have been impos'd upon, by the ſpecious Pretences of *Liberty* and *Property*. I hope it will pleaſe GOD to touch their Hearts, out of His Infinite Mercy, and to make them ſenſible of the Ill-Condition they are in, and bring them to ſuch a Temper, that a *Legal Parliament* may be Call'd; and that, amongſt other Things which may be neceſſary to be done, they will Agree to *Liberty of Conſcience* for all *Proteſtant Diſſenters*; and that thoſe of My Own *Persuaſion* may be ſo far Conſider'd, and have ſuch a ſhare of it, as they may live peaceably, and quietly, as *Engliſh-men* and *Chriſtians* ought to do, and not be oblig'd to tranſplant themſelves; which wou'd be very grievous, eſpecially to ſuch who love their Country. And I appeal to all Men, who are Conſidering Men, and have had Experience, whether any thing can make this Nation ſo Great and Flouriſhing, as *Liberty of Conſcience*: Some of Our Neighbours dread it.

“ I cou'd add much more, to confirm what I have ſaid, but now it is not the proper Time.

Rochefter,
Dec. 22. 1688.

When the Prince was inform'd of His Majeſty's Departure, He reſolv'd not to Act without a Concurrence of the *Lords and Commons*; and therefore He Publish'd this *Order*, ſuitable to the preſent Exigence:

“ **W**Hereas the Neceſſity of Affairs does require ſpeedy Advice; We do Deſire all ſuch Perſons as have Serv'd as *Knights, Citizens* or *Burgeſſes* in any of the *Parliaments* that were held during the Reign of the late King *Charles II.* to Meet us at *St. James's*, upon *Wednesday* the 26th of this *Instant December*, by Ten of the Clock in the Morning. And We do likewiſe Deſire, That the *Lord-Mayor* and *Court of Aldermen* of the City of *London* wou'd be preſent at the ſame time: And that the *Common-Council* wou'd Appoint Fifty of their Number to be there likewiſe. And hereof We Deſire 'em not to fail.

Given at *St. James's*, the 23d of *December*, 1688.

W. H. Prince of Orange.

In the mean-time, on *Tuesday* Decemb. 25th, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* Aſſembled in their Houſe at *Westminſter*, and made this *Address* to the Prince:

“ **W**E the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, Aſſembled in this Conjunction, do Deſire

“ Your Highneſs to take upon You the Adminiſtration of the Publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Diſpoſal of the Publick Revenue, for the Preſervation of our *Religion, Rights, Laws, Liberties* and *Properties*, and of the *Peace* of the Nation: And that Your Highneſs will take into Your particular Care, the preſent Condition of *Ireland*; and endeavour, by the moſt-eſſectual Means, to prevent the Dangers threatning that Kingdom. All which, We make our Requeſt to Your Highneſs to Undertake and Exercise, till the Meeting of the intended *Convention*, the 22d of *January* next. In which, We doubt not, ſuch proper Methods will be taken, as will conduce to the Eſta bliſhment of theſe Things upon ſuch Sure and Legal Foundations, that they may not be in Danger of being again Subverted.

Dated at the Houſe of Lords, *Westm.* Dec. 25. 1688.

Then Their *Lordſhips* proceeded to Conſider of the moſt-eſſectual Way for Summoning the ſaid *Convention*, and Drew up their Opinions, in this other *Address* to the Prince:

“ **W**E the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, Aſſembled at *Westminſter* in this Extraordinary Conjunction, do humbly Deſire Your Highneſs to cauſe *Letters* to be written, Subſcribed by Your Self, to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* (being *Proteſtants*;) and to the ſeveral *Counties, Universities, Cities, Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports* of *England, Wales, and Town* of *Berwick upon Tweede*. The *Letters* for the reſpective *Counties*, to be Directed to the *Coroners* of the reſpective *Counties*, or any One of them; and in Default of the *Coroners*, to the *Clerk of the Peace* of the reſpective *Counties*: And the *Letters* for the *Universities*, to be Directed to every *Vice-Chancellor*: And the *Letters* to the ſeveral *Cities, Boroughs, and Cinque-Ports*, to be Directed to the *Chief-Magiſtrates* of each reſpective *City, Borough, and Cinque-Port*; containing Directions for the Chufing, in all ſuch *Counties, Cities, Universities, Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports*, within Ten Days after the Receipt of the reſpective *Letters*, ſuch a Number of Perſons to *Represent* them, as are of Right to be Sent to *Parliament*: Of which *Elections*, and the Times and Places thereof, the reſpective Officers ſhall give Notice, within the ſpace of Five Days at the leaſt. Notice of the intended *Elections* for the *Counties*, to be Publish'd in the Churches, immediately after the Time of *Divine-Service*, and in all Market-Towns within the reſpective *Counties*: And Notice of the intended *Elections* for the *Cities, Universities, Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports*, to be Publish'd within the ſaid reſpective Places. The ſaid *Letters*, and the Execution thereof, to be Return'd, by ſuch Officer and Officers who ſhall Execute the ſame, to the *Clerk of the Crown* in the *Court of Chancery*; ſo as the Perſons ſo to be Chofen, may Meet and Sit at *Westminſter*, on the Two and twentieth Day of *January* next.

Dated at the Houſe of Lords, *Westm.* Dec. 25. 1688.

Both theſe *Addreſſes* were Sign'd by all the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* then Aſſembled; and Preſented to His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*, the ſame Day, at *St. James's*: Who ſuſpended His *Answer*, till He had heard whether the *Commoners*, who were to Meet the next Day, wou'd Concur in the ſame Advice.

On *Wednesday* the 26th of *December*, Divers of the *Members* of the *Parliament* in the Reign of the late King *Charles II.* and the *Aldermen* and *Common-Council* of the City of *London*, purſuant to His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange's* Deſire, Met together

1688.

Opinion of the Lords, for a Convention.

the Prince's Order.

Address of the Lords.

Meeting of the Commons of the two last Parliaments.

1688. ther in the Palace of St. James; To whom His Highness spoke as follows.

The Prince
his Speech
to the
Commons.

“ YOU Gentlemen that have been Members of the late Parliaments, I have Desir'd you to Meet Me here, to Advise the best Manner how to pursue the Ends of My Declaration, in Calling a Free-Parliament, for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Restoring the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and Settling the same, that they may not be in Danger of being again Subverted.
“ And You the Aldermen and Members of the Common-Council of the City of London, I Desire the same of You. And in regard your Numbers are like to be great, you may, if you think fit, divide your-selves, and Sit in several Places.

They form
themselves
into an
House.

Upon which, they immediately Agreed to go to the Commons-House at Westminster; where being Seated, they Chose Henry Peckle Esq; their Chairman. The first Question they Debated, was, *What Authority they had to Assemble?* Upon which, it was Agreed, That the Request of His Highness, was a sufficient Warrant. Then a Question was started by Sir Robert S—, *How His Highness could take upon Him the Administration of Affairs, without a Distinguishing Name or Title?* To which Mr. Serjeant Maynard Answer'd, *That the Assembly would lose a great deal of Time, if they waited till Sir Robert could conceive how that was possible:* And so that Question dropt. Then one Member Propos'd, To offer the Government to His Highness, for a Month; and another, for a whole Year: But it was Answer'd, That it would be Time enough for the Convention to Consider of that Matter. After this, it was Mov'd, That the Association, that had been Sign'd by the Lords, might likewise be Subscrib'd by this Assembly: But it was Carry'd, That the said Association should be left upon the Table, and Every-one be at liberty to Sign it, or not. After these previous Debates, they Resolv'd upon Heads for an Address to be made to His Highness, and Appointed Persons to Draw up and Prepare the same; and in the Afternoon it was done accordingly, and Read, and Approv'd, in this Form:

Address of
the Com-
mons to
the Prince.

“ WE who have Serv'd as Members of the late King Charles II. together with the Court of Aldermen, and Members of the Common-Council of the City of London, Asssembled at Your Highness's Desire (in this Extraordinary Conjunction,) Do, with an Unanimous Consent, tender to Your Highness our humble and hearty Thanks, for Your Coming into this Kingdom, and Exposing Your Person to so great Hazards, for the Preservation of our Religion, Laws and Liberties, and Rescuing us from the Miseries of Popery and Slavery: And Desire Your Highness, That (in pursuance of those Ends, and for the Preservation of the Peace of the Nation) Your Highness will take upon You the Administration of Publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Disposal of the Publick Revenue.
“ We do also Desire, That Your Highness will take into Your particular Care, the present Condition of Ireland; and endeavour, by the most-speedy and effectual Means, to prevent the Dangers threatening that Kingdom.

“ All which, We Desire Your Highness to Undertake and Execute, until the Meeting of the intended Convention, the 22d Day of January next.

“ We do likewise Desire Your Highness, to cause Letters to be Written, and Subscrib'd by Your Highness, to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal (being Protestants;) and to the several Counties, Universities, Cities, Boroughs and Cinque-

Ports of England, Wales, and to the Town of Berwick upon Tweede.

1688.

“ The Letters for the Counties, to be Directed to the Coroners of their respective Counties, or any One of them; and in Default of Coroners, to the Clerk of the Peace of the respective Counties: And the Letters to the Universities, to be Directed to the respective Vice-Chancellors: And the Letters to the several Cities, Boroughs and Cinque-Ports, to be Directed to the Chief-Magistrate of each respective City, Borough and Cinque-Port; containing Directions for the Chusing, in all such Counties, Cities, Universities, Boroughs and Cinque-Ports, within Ten Days after the Receipt of the said respective Letters, such a Number of Persons to Represent them, as are of Right to be Sent to Parliament. That for such Elections, and the Times and Places thereof, the respective Officer shall give Notice, in Manner following: (That is to say,) As to the Elections of the Counties, Notice to be Publish'd in all Market-Towns in the respective Counties, by the space of Five Days at least before such Election: And Notice of the Elections for the Cities, Universities, Boroughs and Cinque-Ports, to be Publish'd in the respective Places, by the space of Three Days before at the least.

“ That the said Letters, and the Execution thereof, be Return'd, by such Officer and Officers who shall Execute the same, to the Clerk of the Crown in the Court of Chancery; so as the Persons so to be Chosen, may Meet and Sit at Westminster, on the Twenty-second Day of January next.

“ This We humbly offer Your Highness, as our best Advice, in this Exigency of Affairs, for attaining the Ends of Your Highness's Declaration; and as the best Means tending to such an Establishment, as that our Religion, Laws and Liberties, may not be in Danger of being again Subverted:

His Highness having Appointed to receive this Address the next Morning, He was then Attended by a Body of them; and the Address was Presented, and Read by Mr. Peckle, to His Highness: Who was pleas'd to Declare, *That it being a Matter of Weight, He would Consider thereof, and give His Answer the next Day.*

Accordingly, on Friday-Morning, Dec. 28th; His Highness gave the following Answer to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, at St. James.

My LORDS,

“ I Have Consider'd of Your Advice; and, as far as I am able, I will endeavour to Secure the Peace of the Nation, until the Meeting of the Convention in January next; for the Election whereof, I will forthwith Issue out Letters, according to Your Desire. I will also take Care to apply the Publick Revenue to the most proper Uses that the present Affairs require: And likewise endeavour to put Ireland into such a Condition, as that the Protestant Religion, and the English Interest, may be Maintain'd in that Kingdom. And I further Assure you, That as I Came hither for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms; so I shall always be ready to Expose My Self to any Hazard, for the Defence of the same.

Answer of
the Prince
to the
Lords.

And in the Afternoon, His Highness was pleas'd to give the same Answer to the Commoners.

On Sunday Dec. 30th, His Highness receiv'd the Holy Sacrament in the Royal Chappel of St. James's, from the Hands of the Bishop of London, and had the whole Service Read by Dr. Burnet, and an Excellent Sermon Preach'd by the Bishop of St. Asaph;

1688. St. *Asaph*, with open professing Himself a Member of the Church of England, gain'd Him the Tongues and Hearts of many People. On Monday Morning, his Highness Publish'd a Declaration (being the first Act of his Administration of Publick Affairs) for Authorizing all Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, and other Officers and Ministers, not being Papists that were in such Offices, on the first Day of December last, to Act in their respective Places, till the Meeting of the said Convention, or other Order to the contrary. The same Monday Evening, his Highness paid a Visit to the Queen Dowager, and amongst other Questions, ask'd Her Majesty, *How She pass'd her Time, and whether She Play'd at Basset.* The Queen took this Opportunity to speak at a distance, in Favour of the Earl of *Feversham*, and answer'd his Highness, *That She had not Play'd at it since the Absence of her Chamberlain, who us'd to keep the Bank.* The Prince of Orange took the Hint, and assur'd Her Majesty, *That he would not by any means Divert Her Majesties Diversions, and would therefore Order the Earl to be set at Liberty,* which was done the next Day.

The Prince having dispatch'd his Circular Letters for the Meeting of the Convention, he Publish'd an Order, Jan. 5. strictly Charging and Requiring all Regiments, Troops or Companies, to March out of the Quarters, where any Election was to be made (the several Garrisons only excepted) the Day before the same be made, *That such Elections might be carry'd on with the greater Freedom, and without any Colour of Force or Restraint.* And because the Prince was inform'd, That divers Soldiers, contrary to his Intention, and the Laws of the Land, were Quarter'd in Private Houses, he sent out an Order, dated Jan. 8. *That none of the Forces of what Nation or Quality soever, should presume to Quarter in any Private House, without the free and voluntary Consent of the Owner.* The same Day, the Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council being Assembled, a Letter was deliver'd unto 'em from his Highness the Prince of Orange, setting forth the great Occasion there was for an immediate Supply of Money, beyond what the present Condition of the Revenue could furnish, for supporting the Charge of the Navy, paying off a Part of the Army, and sending a speedy Relief for the Defence of the Protestant Interest in Ireland; and proposing that for the Answering these great Ends, such a Sum of Money should be Advanc'd by way of Loan, as they could conveniently Spare, which should be secur'd in the best Manner that could be Advis'd, and Re-paid with full Interest at the End of Six Months: Whereupon a Vote immediately Pass'd with all Chearfulness and Unanimity, *That they would Supply his Highness with Two Hundred Thousand Pounds.* The next Day, a Committee of the said Court, attended his Highness, and gave him an Account of their Compliance with his Desire, and the whole Sum was Rais'd in Four Days, One single Man having Subscrib'd Sixty Thousand Pounds towards it.

On Jan. 16. The Prince Publish'd a Declaration to Satisfie the Seamen, That as well their Arrears, as their growing Wages should be fully made good to 'em, according to the known Methods of the Navy, so soon as the Ships should be brought in, and laid up. And on Jan. 19. The Prince Publish'd another Order for the Satisfying and making Good to every Officer and Soldier their full Pay and Arrears due to 'em until the first Day of this Instant January, and for the making Constant and Punctual Payment of the Subsistence-Money, and Clearings of the Army in the usual Method, without any the least Diminution of the former Pay.

On Tuesday, Jan. 22. The Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons Assembl'd at Westminster:

The Lord Marquess of *Hallifax*, Executed the Place of *Speaker* in the House of Lords, and the Commons Chose *Henry Powle*, Esq; to be their *Speaker*. After which, this Letter from the Prince of Orange, was Read in Both Houses on the Occasion of their Meeting,

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I Have Endeavour'd to the utmost of my Power to Perform what was desir'd from Me, in order to the publick Peace and Safety, and I do not know that any Thing hath been emitted, which might tend to the Preservation of them, since the Administration of Affairs was put into my Hands. It now lieth upon you to lay the Foundations of a firm Security for your Religion, your Laws, and your Liberties.

The Prince's Speech to them.

I do not doubt, but that by such a Fall and Free-Representative of the Nation, as is now Met, the Ends of my Declaration will be attained: And since it hath pleas'd God hitherto to bless My good Intentions with so-good Success; I trust in him, that he will compleat his own Work, by sending a Spirit of Peace and Union, to Influence your Counsels, that no Interruption may be given to an happy and lasting Settlement.

The dangerous Condition of the Protestants in Ireland, requiring a large and speedy Succour; and the present State of Things Abroad, Oblige me to tell you, That next to the Danger of unseasonable Divisions amongst your Selves, nothing can be so fatal, as too great a Delay in your Consultations. The States, by whom I have been enabl'd to Rescue this Nation, may suddenly feel the ill Effects of it, both by being too long depriv'd of the Service of their Troops, which are now here, and of your early Assistance against a powerful Enemy, who hath declar'd War against them. And as England is by Treaty already Engag'd to help them upon such Exigencies, so I am Confident, that their chearful Concurrence to preserve this Kingdom with so much Hazard to themselves, will meet with all the Returns of Friendship and Assistance, which may be expected from you as Protestants and English Men, whenever their Condition shall require it.

After the Reading this Letter in the House of Commons, the Speaker represented to the Assembly, The dangerous State of the Nation, and the fatal Consequences of Anarchy, the deplorable Condition of the Protestants in Ireland, and how much England might be affected by the Loss of that Kingdom: And lastly, the Growth of the Exorbitant Power of France, and the vast Designs of that aspiring and turbulent Monarch, not only the Persecutor of the Protestant Religion, but the Sworn-Enemy of England, &c. This Speech was receiv'd with universal Applause, and was seconded by several Members. Then Both Houses resolv'd upon an Address to be presented to his Highness, and agreed that Thursday, the 31st of Jan. should be Appointed for a Day of Publick Thanksgiving to Almighty God, in the Cities of London and Westminster, and Ten Miles distant, for having made his Highness the Prince of Orange the Glorious Instrument of the great Deliverance of this Kingdom from Popery and Arbitrary Power, and that Thursday, the 14th of February, should be Appointed for a Day of like Publick Thanksgiving throughout the rest of the Kingdom. Then the Lords and Commons went in a Body to present the foremention'd Address to his Highness in these Words.

Day of Thanksgiving.

WE the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons Assembled at Westminster, being Sensible of the great Deliverance of this

The Prince's Civilities to the Queen Dowager.

Circular Letters for calling a Convention.

The City lends Money to the Prince.

Meeting of the Convention.

1688. " Kingdom from Popery and Arbitrary Power ;
 " and that our Preservation is next, under God,
 " owing to Your Highness, do return Our Most
 " Humble Thanks and Acknowledgments to Your
 " Highness, as the Glorious Instrument of so great
 " a Blessing. We do farther acknowledge the
 " great Care Your Highness has been pleased to
 " take in the Administration of the Publick Af-
 " fairs of the Kingdom to this Time. And We
 " do most humbly desire Your Highness that You
 " will take upon You the Administration of Pub-
 " lick Affairs both Civil and Military, and the
 " Disposal of the Publick Revenue, for the Pre-
 " servation of our Religion, Rights, Laws, Liber-
 " ties and Properties, and the Peace of the Na-
 " tion ; and that Your Highness will take into
 " your particular Care the Present State of Ire-
 " land, and endeavour by the most Speedy and
 " Effectual Means to prevent the Dangers that
 " threaten that Kingdom. All which We make
 " Our Request to Your Highness to undertake and
 " execute, till further Application shall be made
 " by Us, which shall be expedited with all con-
 " venient Speed : And We shall also use our ut-
 " most Endeavours to give Dispatch to the Mat-
 " ters recommended to Us by Your Highness's
 " Letter.

On the next Day, Jan. 23. His Highness sent
 this Answer to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen ;

The Prince
his answer. " I am Glad that what I have done has Pleas'd
 " You, and since You desire Me to continue
 " the Administration of Affairs, I am willing to
 " Accept it. I must recommend to You the
 " Consideration of Affairs abroad, which makes
 " it fit for you to expedite your Business, not on-
 " ly for making a Settlement at home, upon a
 " good Foundation, but for the Safety of Europe.

On Monday, Jan. 28. the Commons Resolved
 themselves into a Committee of the whole House,
 to take into Consideration the State and Condition
 of the Nation, and Mr. Hamden took the Chair. Mr.
 Dolben began in a Speech to prove that the Throne
 was Vacant, because King James, both by his Vo-
 luntary Desertion of the Laws, and his Voluntary
 Deserting these Kingdoms, had forfeited his Right
 and Abdicated the Government. Several Members
 Argued against the Throne being Vacant, as a Posi-
 tion New and Unknown to the English Constitution.
 Sir Richard Temple ask'd, If the Throne were not
 Vacant, what Business they had in that Place, and
 what Need or what Power there was for Calling this
 Convention ? and then proceeded to confirm Mr. Dol-
 ben's Assertion. After Four Hours Debate, Mr.
 Hamden reported this Resolue of the Committee,
 to which the House Agreed.

Resolved,
 " That King James the Second, having en-
 " deavour'd to Subvert the Constitution of the
 " Kingdom, by breaking the Original Contract
 " between King and People : And by the Advice
 " of Jesuits and other wicked Persons, having
 " Violated the Fundamental-Laws, and withdrawn
 " Himself out of the Kingdom, hath Abdicated the
 " Government, and that the Throne is thereby
 " Vacant.

Mr. Hamden, by Order of the House, carried
 up this Resolution to the Lords for their Concur-
 rence ; and on Saturday, Feb. 2. this Message was
 brought from the Lords. Mr. SPEAKER, The
 Lords have Considered of the Vote of this House of
 the 28th of January last, to which they Concur
 with Amendments, unto which Amendments they de-
 sire the Concurrence of this House. The Two Am-
 endments were, 1. 8. in stead of the Word Abdi-
 cated, read Deserted. 1. 9. leave out these Words,

1688. " And that the Throne is thereby Vacant. The Com-
 mons having Consider'd these Amendments, Dis-
 agreed by a great Majority, and Appointed a
 Committee, who drew up these Reasons why the
 House could not Concur with their Lordships.

Their Rea-
sons. " To the First Amendment Propos'd by the
 " Lords, instead of the Word Abdicated, to insert
 " the Word Deserted, the Commons do not Agree ;
 " because the Word Deserted doth not fully ex-
 " press the Conclusion necessarily infer'd from
 " the Premises, which your Lordships have A-
 " greed to : For your Lordships have Agreed, That
 " King James the Second hath endeavour'd to Sub-
 " vert the Constitution of the Kingdom, by break-
 " ing the Original-Contract between King and Peo-
 " ple, and hath Violated the Fundamental-Laws,
 " and withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom. Now
 " the Word Deserted respects only the Withdraw-
 " ing, but the Word Abdicated respects the whole ;
 " for which Purpose the Commons made Choice of it.

" The Commons do not Agree to the Second
 " Amendment to leave out the Words, And that
 " the Throne is thereby Vacant.

" 1. Because they Conceive, That as they
 " may well infer from so much of their own
 " Vote, as your Lordships have Agreed unto, That
 " King James the Second has Abdicated the Go-
 " vernment, and that the Throne is thereby Va-
 " cant : So that if they should admit your Lord-
 " ships Amendment, that he hath only Deserted
 " the Government ; yet even thence it would
 " follow, that the Throne is Vacant as to King
 " James the Second, Deserting the Government
 " being in true Construction Deserting the Throne.

" 2. The Commons Conceive, they need not
 " prove unto your Lordships, that as to any other
 " Person, the Throne is also Vacant : Your Lord-
 " ships (as They conceive) having already Ad-
 " mitted it, by Your Addressing to the Prince of
 " Orange, the 25th of December last, To take upon
 " Him the Administration of Publick Affairs, both
 " Civil and Military ; and to take into His Care the
 " Kingdom of Ireland, till the Meeting of this Con-
 " vention. In pursuance of such Letters, and
 " by Your Lordships renewing the same Address
 " to His Highness (as to Publick Affairs, and the
 " Kingdom of Ireland) since You Met, and by
 " appointing Days of Publick Thanksgivings to be
 " observed throughout the whole Kingdom. All
 " which the Commons conceive to imply, that it
 " was your Lordships Opinion, that the Throne
 " was Vacant, and to signifie so much to the Peo-
 " ple of this Kingdom.

" 3. It is from those who are upon the Throne
 " England (when there are any such) from whom
 " the People of England ought to receive Prote-
 " ction ; and to whom for that Cause they owe
 " the Allegiance of Subjects : But there being none
 " now from whom they expect Regal Protection,
 " and to whom for that Cause they owe the Al-
 " legiance of Subjects, the Commons conceive the
 " Throne is Vacant.

The better to understand the Divisions in the
 House of Lords, it must be remembr'd, that while
 the King was the last time at Rochester, Monsieur
 Barillon, the French Ambassador was extraordinary
 busie in promoting Divisions amongst the Peers,
 upon which the Prince of Orange, as soon as He
 was informed of the King's Departure, sent an
 Order to that Minister, to leave the Kingdom in
 four and twenty Hours. Mons. Barillon demand-
 ed more Time, which being refused, he parted
 from London with the Marquis Rangoni, Envoy of
 Modena, to whom the Prince had granted a Guard,
 and was conducted to Dover by Mons. de L'Etang,
 a French-Refugee, and Lieutenant of His Highness's
 Horse-Guards ; from whence he Embark'd for Ca-
 lais. Soon after, King James wrote a Letter from
 St. Germain, directed to the Lords and others of
 his

Divisions
among the
Lords.

Intrigues
of the
French
Ambassa-
dor.

The Lords
make A-
mend-
ments.

1688. his *Privy-Council*, Dated *Jan. 4.* importing, " That
 " He had taken away, not only all just Causes,
 " but even Pretensions of Discontent, and redress'd
 " all those things that were set forth as the Causes
 " of the *Invasion*: That the Prince of *Orange* see-
 " ing all the Ends of his *Declaration* answer'd,
 " the People beginning to be Undeceiv'd, and re-
 " turning to their Duty, and well fore-seeing that
 " if a *Free-Parliament* should Meet at the Time
 " appointed, such a Settlement in all Probability
 " would be made both in *Church* and *State*, as
 " would totally defeat his Ambitious Designs, re-
 " solv'd by all Means possible to prevent the
 " Meeting of the *Parliament*: That to do this
 " the most effectual way, the Prince thought fit
 " to lay a Restraint upon his Royal Person; for
 " as it were absurd to call that a *Free-Parliament*,
 " where there is any Force on either of the Two
 " *Houses*, so much less can that *Parliament* be said
 " to Act *freely*, where the Sovereign, by whose
 " Authority they Meet and Sit, and from whose
 " Royal Assent all their *Acts* receive their Life
 " and Sanction, is under actual Confinement:
 " That the Sense of the Indignities He had suf-
 " fered, both in his own, and in the Person of
 " the Earl of *Feverham*, and the just Apprehen-
 " sion of further Attempts, by them who already
 " endeavour'd to Murder his Reputation by In-
 " famous Calumnies (as if he had been capable
 " of setting up a Supposititious Prince of *Wales*;) together with a serious Reflexion on a Saying of his Royal Father, when he was in the like Circumstances, that *there is little Distance between the Prisons and the Graves of Princes*, (which afterward prov'd but too true in his Case) could not but persuade him to make use of that Right, which the Law of Nature gives to the meanest of his Subjects, of freeing himself from that unjust Confinement: That this He did not more for the Security of his own Person, than that thereby He might be in a better Capacity for transacting and providing for every thing that might contribute to the Peace and Settlement of his Kingdoms: That as no Change of Fortune should ever make Him condescend to any thing unbecoming his Royal Station; so neither the Provocation nor Ingratitude of his own Subjects, nor any other Consideration should ever prevail with him to make the least Step contrary to the true Interest of the *English* Nation, which he ever did and ever must look upon as his own: That He requir'd them of his *Privy-Council*, to make these his Intentions known to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and the *Lord-Mayor* and *Commons* of the City of *London*, and to all his Subjects in general; and to assure them, that He desir'd nothing more than to return and hold a *Free-Parliament*, wherein He might have the best Opportunity of undeceiving his People, and shewing the Sincerity of those Protections He had often made, of preserving the *Liberties* and *Properties* of his Subjects, and the *Protestant Religion*, more especially the *Church-of-England*, as by Law Established: That in the mean-time they should send him their Advice, what was fit to be done by Him towards his Returning, and the accomplishing of these good Ends; and that He requir'd them to endeavour to suppress all Tumults and Disorders, that the Nation might receive the least Prejudice that was possible from the present Distractions.

This Letter was publicly Printed and Dispers'd in *London*, but being Counter-sign'd by the Earl of *Melford*, a profess'd *Papist*, and being dictated by the Counsels of *France*, it had very little Effect upon the People, whatever Impressions of Reserve and Caution it might make upon some of the *Peers*, who desired or feared the Return of the

King. There being no avow'd Answer made to it, King James wrote another Letter Address'd to the *Lords* and *Commons*, Dated *Feb. 3.* N. S. wherein He tells them, " That He thought Himself obliged
 " in Conscience to do all he could to open his
 " People's Eyes, that they may see the true Inter-
 " rest of the Nation in this important Conjunction:
 " That finding He could no longer stay with Safe-
 " ty nor act with Freedom, He had left the Reasons
 " of his Withdrawing from *Rocheſter* under his own
 " Hand: That understanding that Letter, which
 " He repeated here at length, was not taken to be
 " His, but was maliciously suppress'd by the Prince
 " of *Orange*; He writ to several of his *Privy-Coun-
 " cil*, and directed Copies thereof to divers of them,
 " the *Peers* of the Realm, believing none durst in-
 " tercept or open any of those Letters: That of
 " all these, He had no Account, nor did He won-
 " der that all Arts were used to hinder them from
 " knowing his Sentiments: That He was Resolv'd
 " nothing should be omitted on his Part, that
 " could contribute towards the Redress of all former
 " Errors, or present Disorders, or add to the
 " Securing the *Protestant Religion*, or the Property
 " of the Subject; intending to refer the whole to
 " a *Parliament*, Legally Called, Freely Elected, and
 " Held without Constraint. And that none might
 " despair of his Mercy, he declar'd on the Word
 " of a King, that his Pardon should be extended
 " even to those that betray'd him, (some few ex-
 " cepted) Resolving in that *Parliament* to cover
 " all Faults by an Act of Oblivion.

This Letter the Lord *Preſton* sent to the *House of Commons*, directed to their *Speaker*, but the *House* being Informed, that it came from King James, they did not think fit to open it, or to take any other Notice of it. A Copy of the same Letter was sent to the Marquess of *Halsfax*, as *Speaker* of the *House of Lords*; Some of the *Peers* were for opening, others for rejecting of it: It was at last Resolv'd, that the Lord *Preſton* should be sent for, who appear'd, and own'd, that the Letter was brought to him by a *Scotch-Man*; upon which his Lordship was Order'd to Attend the *House* again with the *Bearer* on *Feb. 4.* But his Lordship on that Day appointed was never call'd in, nor any farther Notice taken of the Letter.

But however, this Regard to the Person of King James, and the Old *New-Notions* of an indefeasible Right of *Hereditary-Monarchy*, began to work much upon the Minds of the *Peers*, and even of those who had been most forward to invite or to join the Prince: For on *Jan. 29.* the *Lords* began to consider of the *Commons* Voting the *Throne* to be *Vacant*, and Resolv'd into a *Committee* of the whole *House*, of which the Earl of *Denby* was *Chairman*. The First Motion was made not to Agree with the *Commons*, that the *Throne* was *Vacant*; and yet to suppose it for the present, and pass to this other Question, *Whether the Throne being Vacant, it ought to be fill'd up by a Regent, or a King?* The Earl of *Nottingham* fetch'd many Arguments from our *English-History*, to support his Opinion for a *Regency*; adding a fresh Instance from *Portugal*, where *Don Pedro* had only the Title of *Regent* confer'd upon him, while his *Depos'd-Brother* was Alive. This *Speech* is said to have had a great Influence on the *House*, and would have been follow'd by a Majority, had not the Marquess of *Halsfax* and the Earl of *Denby* strenuously oppos'd it; so that the Question being put to the *Vote*, Fifty-one were for a King, and Forty-nine only for a *Regent*; viz. the Dukes of *Somerſet*, *Ormond*, *Southampton*, *Grafton*, *Beaufort* and *Northumberland*; the Earls of *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Clarendon*, *Rocheſter*, *Craven*, *Westmoreland*, *Scarſdale*, *Chelſterfield*, *Litchfield*, *Yarmouth* and *Lindſey*; *Viſcount Weymouth*; the Barons *Cocentry*, *Breck*, *Leigh*, *Ferrars*, *Maynard*, *Shandois*, *Fermin*, *Arundel* of *Treceſe*, *Dartmouth*,

1688.

King
Jan 25
send ano-
ther let-
ter.This Let-
ter sent to
the Two
Houses.Who took
no Notice
of it.The Lords
D debate
about a Re-
gent.

1688. Dartmouth, Godolphin, Griffin, and Five more; the Arch-Bishop of York, the Bishops of Norwich, Winchester, Ely, St. Asaph, Bath and Wells, Oxford, Gloucester and Lincoln. The Earls of Huntingdon and Musgrave did not appear in the House: My Lord Churchill likewise kept at Home, upon some Indisposition: The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury was also absent. And indeed, the Abhorrence of a Deposing-Power, as an Art and Act of Popery, was so warm upon the Thoughts of the Clergy, that no Bishops came in to the Opinion of filling up the Throne, except the Bishops of London and Bristol. But four Dukes were soon brought-over, viz. the Duke of Ormond, and the three Natural Sons of King Charles II. Whilst the Lords were Debating that Preliminary Question, the Commons Pass'd a Vote, Declaring, That Popery was Inconsistent with the English Constitution; and therefore, all Papists shou'd be for ever Excluded from the Succession to the Crown of England: To which the House of Peers gave their Concurrence; and Propos'd farther, to add a Clause, That no King of England shou'd Marry a Roman-Catholic.

Votes a-
gainst Po-
pery.

Lords De-
bates of
Original-
Contract;

On the next Day, Jan. 30th, the Lords put this Question, Whether or no there was an Original-Contract between King and People? In this Dispute, some labour'd to maintain, That Kings held their Crowns by Divine Right; while others did assert, That All Power Originally belong'd to the Community, and to the King, only by Mutual Compact. The House being Divided, 53 were for this last Position, and 46 only for the Negative; by which it appear'd, that the Party that were for a Regency began to lose ground. The next Question was, Whether King James had Broke that Original-Contract? Which, after a short Debate, was Carry'd in the Affirmative.

On Thursday Jan. 31st, Their Lordships took into Consideration the word *Abdicated*; and Concluded, that the word *Deserted* was more proper. They next examin'd the word *Vacant*; and put this Question, Whether King James, having Broke that Original-Contract between Him and His People, and Deserted the Government, the Throne was thereby Vacant? This Question was Debated with more Heat and Contention than any of the former; and, upon a Division, it was Carry'd in the Negative by Eleven Voices. From this, some Peers infer'd, That if there was no *Vacancy*, the Crown was devolv'd upon the next Heirs; and Mov'd, That the Prince and Princess of Orange shou'd be Declar'd King and Queen: Which was also Carry'd in the Negative by Five Voices. The next Day, Their Lordships Agreed to communicate their Resolutions to the House of Commons: But before they rose, the Marquesses of Halifax and Winchester, the Earls of Denby and Devonshire, and 36 more of the Peers, Enter'd their Protestations against the Vote of the Day before, (viz.) That the Throne was not Vacant.

And of the
Vacancy of
the Throne.

On Febr. 2d, It was Order'd by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Assembled at Westminster, That the Day of Thanksgiving on the 6th of Febr. Instant, on which Day the late King James II. came to the Throne, shall not be Observ'd in this Kingdom. On this same Day, They Sent up their Amendments to the Vote of the House of Commons: Upon which, a Free-Conference was Appointed in the Painted-Chamber.

Conference
between
the Two
Houses.

On Febr. 5th, Mr. Hambden Reported from the Conference with the Lords, That the Earl of Nottingham had spoke to this effect; "That the Lords had Desir'd this Conference, that they might be as happily United to the Commons in Opinion, as they were Inseparable in their Interest; and that they were at this time Uneasie, that they cou'd not Concur with the Commons in every thing: That the Lords did Insist upon the First Amendment; because they did not find that the word

1688. *Abdicated* was known to the Common-Law of England; and because, in the most common Acceptation of the Civil-Law, *Abdicated*, was a Voluntary Express Act of Renunciation; which was not in this Case: That the Lords also Insisted on the Second Amendment; for although Their Lordships had Agreed, That the King had Deserted the Government, and therefore had made Application to the Prince of Orange to take upon Him the Administration of the Government; yet there cou'd be no other Inference drawn from hence, but only, The Exercise of the Government by King James II. was Ceas'd: So as the Lords were willing to Secure the Nation against the Return of the said King into this Kingdom; but not that there was either such an Abdication by Him, or such a Vacancy in the Throne, as that the Crown was therefore become Elective: Which They cou'd not Agree to; (1.) Because, by the Constitution of the Government, the Monarchy is Hereditary, and not Elective. (2.) No Act of the King, can Bar or Destroy the Right of His Heirs to the Crown; and therefore, if the Throne be Vacant of King James, Allegiance is due to such Person as the Right of Succession does belong to." By this way of Reasoning, it is plain, That the Dissent of the Lords from the Commons, did not arise from any Favour to the Person or the Government of King James, but from a Tenderness to the Protestant Successors, and the Legal Notions of Hereditary Monarchy.

When Mr. Hambden made his Report of this Conference, the Question was put, Whether the Commons shou'd Concur with the Lords? And it was Carry'd in the Negative, by a very great Majority; and it was Resolved, That a Free-Conference be Desir'd with the Lords, upon the Subject-Matter of the last Conference: To which the Lords Agreed. This Second Conference was Open'd by Mr. Hambden, who spoke thus: "My Lords, The Commons have Desir'd this Free-Conference from Your Lordships, upon the Subject-Matter of the last Conference; that they may make appear to Your Lordships, That it is not without sufficient Reason, that they are induc'd to Maintain their Own Vote; to which Your Lordships have made some Amendments. — 'Tis true, My Lords, the present Difference between Your Lordships and the Commons, is only about a few Words: But the Commons think their Words so significant to the Purpose for which they are used, and so proper to the Case unto which they are apply'd, that, in so weighty a Matter as that now in Debate, they are by no means to be parted with.

Another
Free-Con-
ference.

Speech of
Mr. Ham-
den.

"The word *Abdicated*, the Commons conceive is of larger Signification, than the Word Your Lordships are pleas'd to use, *Desert*; but not too large to be apply'd to all the Recitals in the beginning of the Commons-Vote, to which they meant it shou'd be apply'd: Nor ought it to be restrain'd to a Voluntary Express Resignation, only in Word or Writing; Overt-Acts there are, that will be significant enough to amount to it.

"My Lords, That the Common-Law of England is not acquainted with the Word; it is from the Modesty of our Law, that it is not willing to suppose there shou'd be any Unfortunate Occasion of making Use of it: And We wou'd have been willing that We shou'd never have had such an Occasion as We have, to have Recourse to it. Your Lordships next Amendment, is, That Your Lordships have left-out the last Words in the Commons-Vote, And that the Throne is thereby Vacant.

"My Lords, The Commons conceive it is a true Proposition, and That the Throne is Vacant; and, they think they make it appear, that that is no new Phrase; neither is it a Phrase that per-
haps

1688. "haps some of the Old Records may be Strangers to, or not well-acquainted with: But they think it not chargeable with the Consequences that Your Lordships have been pleas'd to draw from it, That it will make the Crown of England become Elective. If the Throne had been Full, We know Your Lordships wou'd have assign'd that, as a Reason of Your Disagreement, by telling us Who fill'd it; and it wou'd be known by some Publick Royal Act, which might notifie to the People, in Whom the Kingly-Government resided: Neither of which has been done; and yet Your Lordships will not allow the Throne to be Vacant.

"My Lords, I am unwilling to detain Your Lordships longer, from what may be better said, for Your Lordships Satisfaction in these Matters, by those whose Province it is: I am to acquaint Your Lordships, That the Commons do Agree, It is an Affair of very Great Importance. Here are other Gentlemen that are Appointed to Manage this Conference; and will give their Assistance, to bring it, We hope, to a happy Conclusion, in the Agreement of both Houses, in this so very Considerable a Point.

Then Mr. Sommers spoke thus: "My Lords, What is Appointed me to speak to, is, Your Lordships First Amendment; by which the word *Abdicat*, in the Commons-Vote, is chang'd into the word *Deserted*: And I am to acquaint Your Lordships, what some of the Grounds are, that induced the Commons to Insist upon the word *Abdicat*, and not to Agree to Your Lordships Amendment.

I. "The First Reason Your Lordships are pleas'd to Deliver, as for your changing the Word, is, That the word *Abdicat*, Your Lordships do not find, is a Word known to the Common-Law of England, and therefore ought not to be used: And the next is, That the Common Acceptation of the Word, amounts to a Voluntary Express Act of Renunciation; which (Your Lordships say) is not in this Case, nor will follow from the Premises.

"My Lords, As to the First of these Reasons, if it be an Objection, That the word *Abdicat*, hath not a known Sense in the Common-Law of England; there's the same Objection against the word *Deserted*: For there can be no Authority, or Book of Law, produced, wherein any Determinate Sense is given to the word *Deserted*. So that Your Lordships First Reason hath the same Force against Your Own Amendment, as it hath against the Term used by the Commons.

"The Words are both Latin Words, and us'd in the best Authors, and both of a known Signification; their Meaning is very well understood, though it be true, their Meaning be not the same: The word *Abdicat*, doth naturally and properly signifie, Entirely to Renounce, Throw off, Disown, Relinquish any Thing or Person, so as to have no further to do with it; and that whether it be done by express Words, or in Writing, (which is the Sense Your Lordships put upon it, and which is properly call'd Resignation, or Cession) or, by Doing such Acts as are Inconsistent with the Holding or Retaining of the Thing: Which the Commons take to be the present Case, and therefore made choice of the word *Abdicat*, as that which they thought did, above all others, most properly express that Meaning: And in this latter Sense it is taken by others; and that it is the true Signification of the Word, I shall shew Your Lordships out of the best Authors.

"The first I shall mention, is Grotius, [*de Jure Belli & Pacis*, l. 2. c. 4. §. 4.] *Venit enim hoc non ex jure civili, sed ex jure naturali, quo quisque suum potest Abdicare, & ex naturali Presumptione qua voluisse, quis creditur, quod sufficienter significavit.* And then he goes on, *Recusari Hereditas*

"non tantum verbis, sed etiam re potest, & quocis indicio voluntatis." 1688.

"Another Instance, which I shall mention, to shew, that for the *Abdicating* a thing, it is sufficient, to do an Act which is inconsistent with the Retaining it, though there be nothing of an express Renunciation, is out of Calvin's *Lexicon Juridicum*, where he says, (*Generum Abdicat, qui sponsam repudiat;*) *He that Divorceth his Wife, Abdicat his Son-in-Law.* Here is an *Abdication* without express Words; but is by doing such an Act, as doth sufficiently signifie his Purpose.

"The next Author that I shall quote, is *Brissonius*, [*De Verborum Significatione*] who hath this Passage; *Homo liber qui seipsum vendit, Abdicat se statum suo:* (that is) *He who Sells himself, hath thereby done such an Act, as cannot consist with his former Estate of Freedom;* and is therefore properly said, *Se Abdicasse statum suo.*

"*Budens* [in his Commentaries *ad Legem Secundam, de Origine Juris*] expounds the Words in the same Sense; *Abdicare se Magistratu est idem quod abire penitus Magistratu:* (that is) *He that goes out of his Office of Magistracy, let it be in what manner he will, has Abdicated the Magistracy.*

"And *Grotius* [in his Book *de Jure Belli & Pacis*, l. 1. c. 4. §. 9.] seems to expound the word *Abdicare*, by *manifeste habere pro derelicto:* (that is) *That he who hath Abdicated any thing, hath so far Relinquish'd it, that he hath no Right of Return to it.* And that is the Sense the Commons put upon the Word: It is an Entire Alienation of the Thing; and so stands in Opposition to *Dicate*: *Dicat qui proprium aliquod facit;* *Abdicat qui alienat,* so says *Præcius*, in his *Lexicon Juris*. It is therefore Insisted upon as the proper Word, by the Commons.

"But the word *Deserted*, (which is the Word us'd, in the Amendment, by Your Lordships) hath not only a very doubtful Signification; but in the Common Acceptance both of the Civil and Canon-Law, doth signifie only a Bare Withdrawing, a Temporary Quitting of a thing; and Neglect only, which leaves the Party at liberty of Returning to it again: *Desertum pro Neglecto,* says *Spigelius* in his *Lexicon*. But the Difference between *Deserere* and *Derelinquere*, is expressly laid down by *Bartolus*, upon the 8th Law of 58th Title of the 11th Book of the Code, and his Words are these; *Nota diligenter ex hac Lege, quod aliud est Agrum Deserere, aliud Derelinquere; qui enim Derelinquit, ipsum ex penitentia non revocat: sed qui Deseret, intra biennium potest.*

"Whereby it appears, My Lords, That, that is call'd *Desertion*, which is Temporary and Relievable: That is call'd *Dereliction*, where there is no Power of Right to Return.

"So in the best Latin Authors, and in the Civil-Law, *Deserere Exercitum* is us'd to signifie, Soldiers leaving their Colours, [*Cod. lib. 12. §. 1.*]

"And in the Canon-Law, to *Desert a Benefice*, signifies no more than to be Non-Resident; so is Calvin's *Lexicon, Verb. Desert. Secund. Canones.*

"In both Cases, the Party hath not only a Right of Returning, but is bound to Return again. Which, My Lords, as the Commons do not take to be the present Case, so They cannot think that Your Lordships do; because it is expressly said, in one of Your Reasons given in the last Amendment, That Your Lordships have been, and are willing, to Secure the Nation against the Return of King James: Which Your Lordships wou'd not in Justice do, if You did look upon it no more than a Negligent Withdrawing, which leaveth a liberty to the Party to Return.

"For which Reasons, My Lords, the Commons cannot Agree to the First Amendment, to insert

"the

1688.

“ the Word *Deserted*, in stead of *Abdicated*, because it doth not, in any sort, come up to their Sence of the Thing: So, they do apprehend, it doth not reach *Your Lordship's* Meaning, as it is Express'd in *Your Reasons*; whereas they look upon the Word *Abdicated* to Express properly what is to be Inferred from that Part of the *Vote* to which *Your Lordships* have Agreed, That King James II. by going about to Subvert the Constitution, and by Breaking the Original Contract between King and People, and by Violating the Fundamental Laws, and With-drawing Himself out of the Kingdom, hath thereby Renounc'd to be a King according to the Constitution: By Avowing to Govern by a Despotick Power, unknown to the Constitution, and inconsistent with it; He hath Renounc'd to be a King according to the Law, such a King as He Swore to be at the Coronation, such a King, to whom the Allegiance of an English Subject is due; and hath set up another kind of Dominion, which is to all Intents an *Abdication* or *Abandoning of his Royal Title*, as fully as if it had been done by Express Words.

“ And, *My Lords*, for these Reasons the *Commons* do insist upon the Word *Abdicated*, and cannot Agree to the Word *Deserted*.

Argument of Serjeant Holt.

“ Mr. Serjeant Holt Argu'd thus: *My Lords*, I am Com-manded, by the *Commons*, to Assist in the Management of this Conference, and am to Speak to the same Point that the *Gentleman* did, who Spoke last to *Your Lordship's* First Amendment.

“ As to the First of *Your Lordships* Reasons, for that Amendment (with Submission to *Your Lordships*) I do conceive it not sufficient to alter the Minds of the *Commons*; or to induce them to change the Word *Abdicated*, for *Your Lordships* Word *Deserted*.

“ *Your Lordships* Reason is, That it is not a Word that is known to the *Common-Law* of England. But, *My Lords*, the Question is not so much, whether it be a Word as Ancient as the *Common-Law*, (though it may be too) for that will be no Objection against the using it, if it be a Word of a known and certain Signification; because that, we think, will justify the *Commons* making Use of it, according to *Your Lordships* own Expression.

“ That it is an Ancient Word, appears by the *Authors* that have been Quoted, and 'tis frequently met with in the best of *Roman* Writers, as *Cicero*, &c. And by the Derivation from *Dico*, an Ancient *Latin* Word.

“ That now it is a known *English* Word, and of a known and certain Signification with us, I will Quote to your *Lordships* an *English* Authority, and that is the *Dictionary* set forth by our Country-Man *Minsheu*, who hath the Word *Abdicate*, as an *English* Word; and says, that it signifies to *Renounce*, which is the Signification the *Commons* would have of it: So that I hope *Your Lordships* will not find Fault with their using a Word that is so Ancient in itself, and that hath such certain Signification in our own Language.

“ Then, *My Lords*, for that Part of *Your Lordships* Objection, That it is not a Word known to the *Common-Law* of England, that cannot prevail; for *Your Lordships* very well know, we have very few Words in our *Tongue* that are of equal Antiquity with the *Common-Law*; *Your Lordships* know the Language of England is alter'd greatly in the several Successions of Time, and the Intermixture of other Nations; and if we should be oblig'd to make use only of Words then known and in use, what we should deliver in such a Dialect, would be very Difficult to be understood.

1688.

“ *Your Lordships* second Reason, for your first Amendment in changing the Word *Abdicated*, for the Word *Deserted*, is, Because in the most common Acceptation of the *Civil Law*, *Abdication* is a voluntary Express Act of Renunciation. That is the general Acceptation of the Word, and, I think, the *Commons* do so use the Word in this Case, because it hath that Signification: But I do not know, whether *Your Lordships* mean a voluntary Express Act, or formal Deed of Renunciation: If you do so, I confess I know of none in this Case: But, *My Lords*, both in the *Common-Law* of England, and the *Civil-Law*, and in common Understanding, there are Express Acts of Renunciation that are not by Deed; for if *Your Lordships* please to observe, the Government and Magistracy is under a Trust, and any Acting contrary to that Trust is a Renouncing of the Trust, tho' it be not a Renouncing by formal Deed; For it is a plain Declaration, by Act and Deed, though not in Writing, that he, who hath the Trust, Acting contrary, is a Disclaim-er of the Trust: Especially, *My Lords*, if the Actings be such as are inconsistent with, and subvertive of this Trust; For how can a Man in Reason or Sense, express a greater Renunciation of a Trust, than by the constant Declarations of his Actings to be quite contrary to that Trust?

“ This, *My Lords*, is so plain, both in Understanding and Practice, that I need do no more but Repeat it again, and leave it with *Your Lordships*, That the doing an Act inconsistent with the Being and End of a Thing, or that shall not Answer the End of that Thing, but quite the contrary, that shall be Constru'd an *Abdication*, and formal Renunciation of that Thing.

The Managers of the *Lords*, having made their Report to the *House*; on the same Day, *February* 6th, there was a long Debate, whether or no they should insist upon their Amendments? By this time several of the *Chief Members*, who were before for a *Regency*, were come over to the *Party*, that were for filling up the *Vacant Throne*, which was also increas'd by the Arrival of some other *Lords*, in-somuch that the *Two Questions* about the Words, *Abdicated* and *Vacant* were now carry'd in the Affirmative. The Earl of *Denny* made an Excellent Speech, to prove the *Vacancy* of the *Throne*, and the necessity of Supplying it by the *Prince* and *Princess* of *Orange*, wherein he was stoutly seconded by the *Marquis* of *Hallifax*, who immediately put this Question: Whether their Highnesses, the *Prince* and *Princess* of *Orange*, should be declar'd *King* and *Queen*? Upon which, by a Majority of Twenty Voices, It was Resolv'd by the *Lords* *Spiritual* and *Temporal* Assembled at *Westminster*, That the *Prince* and *Princess* of *Orange*, shall be declar'd *King* and *Queen* of *England*, and of all the *Dominions* there-unto belonging.

On *Thursday*, *Feb.* 7. The *Lords* came to this Declaration of Settling the Succession of the *Crown*; That the *Prince* and *Princess* of *Orange* should be *King* and *Queen* of *England*, &c. for their *Natural Lives*, and *Life* of the *longer Liver* of them; and that the *Sole* and *Full Regal Power* be in the *Prince* only, in the *Name* of *Both*: And that after their *Deceases*, the *Crown* shall belong to the *Heirs* of the *Body* of the *Princess*; and for *Default* of such *Issue*, to the *Princess* *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the *Heirs* of *Her* *Body*; and for *Default* of such *Issue*, to the *Heirs* of the *Body* of the *said* *Prince* of *Orange*; and for *Default* of such *Issue*, to the *Person* that shall be Nam'd, and in such manner as shall be Limited and Regulated by Act of *Parliament*; and for *Default* of such *Limitation* and *Regulation*, to the *Lawful Heirs* of the *said* *Prince* of *Orange*. The *Lords* sent up this *Declaratory* *Vote* to the *Commons*,

The Lords at last Agree to the Words *Abdicated* and *Vacant*.

Resolution of the Lords for Sitting the Throne.

1688. *mons*, to which, after a short *Debate*, and some little *Amendment*, the *Commons* Agreed: The same Day the *Lords* sent a *Message* to the *Commons*, That they had Agreed to the *Vote* sent them up of the 28th of *January* last, without any *Alterations*. They also Communicated to the *Commons* the Oaths which the *Lords* thought fit to be taken, in stead of those of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy*, which were readily Approv'd by the *Commons*.

In the mean-time, a *Committee* of the *House of Commons* were Employ'd in Drawing up a *Declaration*, containing the *Reasons*, why King *James* had *Vacated* the *Throne*, and Asserting the ancient *Rights* and *Liberties* of the People of *England*; which *Declaration* being sent up to the *Lords* on the 1st of *February*, was after some *Debates* Agreed unto the Day following, when the *Princes* of *Orange* arriv'd at *Gravesend*, and went directly to *Whitehall*, amidst loud *Acclamations*, and all the Signs of *Univerfal Joy*.

On the next Day, being *Wednesday*, *February* 13. The *Prince* and *Princess* of *Orange*, being Seated on Two Armed Chairs, under a *Canopy* in the *Banqueting-House*, both *Houses* of the *Convention* waited upon Them in a *Body*, and caus'd the *Clerk* of the *Crown* to Read with an Audible Voice the following *Declaration* of the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons Assembl'd* at *Westminster*.

1688. Happy Agreement of the Two Houses. Arrival of the Princess of Orange. Declaration of the Two Houses.

“ **W**HEREAS the Late King *James* II. by the Assistance of divers Evil Counsellors, Judges, and Ministers Employ'd by him, did endeavour to Subvert and Extirpate the *Protestant Religion*, and the *Laws* and *Liberties* of this Kingdom; by Assuming and Exercising a Power of Dispensing with, and Suspending of *Laws*, and the Execution of *Laws*, without Consent of *Parliament*; By Committing and Prosecuting divers worthy *Prelates*, for humbly Petitioning to be Excus'd from Concurring to the said Assum'd Power; By Issuing and Causing to be Executed, a *Commission* under the *Great Seal*, for Erecting a *Court* call'd, *The Court of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes*; By Levying Money for, and to the Use of the *Crown*, by Pretence of *Prerogative* for other Time, and in other Manner, than the same was granted by *Parliament*; By Raising and Keeping a *Standing Army* within this Kingdom in Time of *Peace*, without Consent of *Parliament*; and Quartering Soldiers contrary to *Law*; By causing several good Subjects, being *Protestants*, to be Disarm'd at the same time, when *Papists* were both Arm'd, and Employ'd contrary to *Law*; By violating the Freedom of *Election* of *Members* to Serve in *Parliament*; By Prosecution in the *Court* of *King's-Bench*, for Matters and Causes Cognizable only in *Parliament*, and by divers other Illegal and Arbitrary Courses:

“ And whereas of Late Years, Partial, Corrupt and Unqualify'd Persons have been Return'd, and Serv'd on *Juries* in *Tryals*; and particularly divers *Jurors* in *Trials* for *High-Treason*, which were not *Free-Holders*: And Excessive *Bail* hath been Requir'd of Persons Committed in Criminal Causes, to Elude the Benefit of the *Laws* for the *Liberty* of the Subject: And Expensive *Fines* have been Impos'd; And Illegal and Cruel Punishments Inflicted: And several Grants and Promises made of *Fines* and *Forfeitures*, before any Conviction or Judgment against whom the same was to be Levy'd; All which are utterly and directly contrary to the known *Laws* and *Statutes*, and Freedom of this Realm:

“ And whereas the Late King *James* II. having *Abdicated* the Government, and the *Throne*

1688.

“ being thereby *Vacant*; His Highness, the *Prince of Orange* (whom it hath pleas'd Almighty God to make the Glorious Instrument of delivering this Kingdom from *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*) did (by the Advice of the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and divers Principal Persons of the *Commons*) cause Letters to be Written to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, being *Protestants*, and other Letters to the several Counties, Cities, Universities, Burroughs and Cinque-Ports, for the chusing of such Persons to Represent them, as were of Right to be sent to *Parliament*, to Meet and Sit at *Westminster*, *Jan.* 22. 1689. in Order to such an Establishment, as that their *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liberties* might not again be in Danger of being Subverted, upon which Letters, Elections have been accordingly made: And thereupon, the said *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons*, pursuant to their respective Letters and Elections, being now Assembl'd in a full and free Representation of this Nation, taking into their most Serious Consideration the best Means for the attaining the Ends aforesaid, do in the first Place (as their Ancestors in like Cases have usually done) for the vindicating their Ancient Rights and Liberties, declare;

“ That the pretended Power of *Suspending* *Laws*, or the Execution of *Laws*, by Regal Authority, without Consent of *Parliament*, is Illegal.

“ That the pretended Power of *Dispensing* with *Laws*, or the Executing of *Laws* by Regal Authority, as it hath been Assum'd and Exercis'd of Late, is Illegal.

“ That the Commission for Erecting the Late *Courts of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes*, and all other Commissions and Courts of the like Nature, are Illegal and Pernicious.

“ That *Levying Money*, to or for the Use of the *Crown*, by Pretence of *Prerogative*, without Grant of *Parliament*, for longer Time, or in any other Manner, than the Same is, or shall be Granted, is Illegal.

“ That it is the Right of the Subject to *Petition* the King, and all Commitments and Prosecutions for such *Petitioning* are Illegal.

“ That the Raising and Keeping a *Standing Army* within the Kingdom in Time of *Peace*, unless it be by Consent of *Parliament*, is against *Law*.

“ That the Subjects being *Protestants*, may have *Arms* for their Defence suitable to their Condition, and as allow'd by *Law*.

“ That the *Election* of *Members* of *Parliament* ought to be *Free*.

“ That the *Freedom of Speech*, or *Debates*, and Proceedings in *Parliament* ought not to be Impeach'd or Question'd in any Court or Place out of *Parliament*.

“ That *Excessive Bail* ought not to be Requir'd, nor *Excessive Fines* Impos'd, nor cruel and unusual Punishments Inflicted.

“ That *Jurors* ought to be duly Impanell'd and Return'd, and *Jurors* which Pass upon Men in *Trials* for *High-Treason*, ought to be *Free-Holders*.

“ That all Grants and Promises of *Fines* and *Forfeitures* of Particular Persons before Conviction, are Illegal and Void.

“ And that for Redress of all Grievances, and for the Amending, Strengthening and Preserving of the *Laws*, *Parliaments* ought to be held frequently.

“ And they do Claim, Demand and Insist upon all and singular the Premises, as their undoubted *Rights* and *Privileges*; and that no *Declarations*, *Judgments*, *Doings*, or Proceedings, to the Prejudice of the People in any of

1688. " the said Premiffes, ought in any-wife to be drawn hereafter in Confequence or Example.

" To which Demand of their *Rights* they are particularly encouraged by the *Declaration* of His Highnefs, the Prince of *Orange*, as being the only Means for obtaining a full Redrefs and Remedy therein.

" Having therefore an entire Confidence, that His said Highnefs, the Prince of *Orange*, will perfect the *Deliverance* fo far advanc'd by him, and will ftill preferve them from the *Violation* of their *Rights*, which they have here afferted, and from all other Attempts upon their *Religion*, *Rights* and *Liberties* :

" The said *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons* Affembled at *Weflminfter*, do Refolve;

" That *William* and *Mary*, Prince and Princefs of *Orange* be, and be Declared *King* and *Queen* of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, and the *Dominions* thereunto belonging, to Hold the *Crown* and *Royal-Dignity* of the said Kingdoms and *Dominions*, to them the said Prince and Princefs during their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of them; and that the foie and full Exercife of the *Royal-Power* be only in, and executed by the said Prince of *Orange*, in the Names of the Prince and Princefs during their Lives; And after their Deceafes, the said *Crown* and *Royal-Dignity* of the said Kingdoms and *Dominions* to the Heirs of the Body of the said Princefs; And for Default of fuch Ifsue, to the Princefs *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the Heirs of her Body; And for Default of fuch Ifsue, to the Heirs of the Body of the said Prince of *Orange*.

" And the said *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons*, do Pray the said Prince and Princefs of *Orange* to accept the fame accordingly.

" And that the *Oaths* hereafter-mentioned, be taken by all Perfons of whom the *Oaths* of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* might be required by Law, in ftead of them; and that the said *Oaths* of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* be abrogated.

I A. B. do fincerely Promise and Swear, That I will be Faithful and bear true

Allegiance to their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary. 1688.

So help me God.

I A. B. do Swear, That I do from my Heart Abhor, Detest and Abjure as Impious and Heretical, this Damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the Pope, or any Authority of the See of Rome, may be Depofed or Murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatfoever; And I do Declare, That no Foreign Prince, Perfon, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath or ought to have any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Preheminence or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm.

So help me God.

After the Reading of this Declaration the Marquess of Halifax, Speaker of the House of Lords, made a Tender of the Crown to their Highnesses in the Name of Both Houses, whereupon the Prince returned this Answer.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

THIS is certainly the greatest Proof of the Trust you have in Me that can be given, which is the Thing that makes Us value it the more: And as I had no other Intention in coming hither, than to preserve your Religion, Laws and Liberties, fo you may be fure, that I fhall endeavour to fupport them, and fhall be willing to Concur in any thing that fhall be for the Good of the Kingdom, and to do all that is in my Power to advance the Welfare and Glory of the Nation.

On the fame Day, being *Aff-Wednesday*, the Prince and Princefs were Solemnly Proclaimed King and Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, firft at *Whitehall*, then at *Temple-Bar*, and again at the *Royal-Exchange*, each Proclamation being Echo'd with Univerfal Acclamations of Joy.

THE LIVES & REIGNS

OF
King WILLIAM

AND
Queen MARY.

1688.

New Pri-
vy-Council.

ON Thursday Febr. 14th, a Proclamation was Issued by King WILLIAM and Queen MARY, for Continuing in their respective Offices and Places all Persons, (being Protestants.) And then His Majesty's first Care was, to Summon a Privy-Council, that consisted of these Honourable Persons: His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, William Lord-Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, Thomas Earl of Denby (Lord-President of the Council,) George Marquess of Halifax (Lord-Privy-Seal,) Henry Duke of Norfolk (Earl-Marshal of England,) Charles Marquess of Winchester, Robert Earl of Lindsey (Lord-Great-Chamberlain of England,) William Earl of Devonshire (Lord-Steward of His Majesty's Household,) Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex (Lord-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household,) Aubery Earl of Oxford, Charles Earl of Shrewsbury (His Majesty's Principal-Secretary of State,) William Earl of Bedford, John Earl of Bath, Charles Earl of Macclesfield, Daniel Earl of Nottingham, Thomas Viscount Falconberg, Charles Viscount Mordant, Francis Viscount Newport (Treasurer of His Majesty's Household,) Richard Viscount Lumley, Henry Lord-Bishop of London, Philip Lord Wharton, Ralph Lord Mountague, Henry Lord Delamere, John Lord Churchill, Mr. Bentinck (Groom of the Stole to His Majesty,) Mr. Henry Sidney, Sir Robert Howard Kt. Sir Henry Capel Kt. Mr. Henry Powle (Speaker of the House of Commons,) Mr. Edward Russel, Mr. Hugh Boscawen: To whom were added, on Febr. 20th, Thomas Wharton Esq; and Sir John Lowther of Lowther Bar. (Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household.)

Offices and
Honours.

And the Chief-Offices at Court were fill'd-up with Persons of the Best Quality and Merit: Monsieur D'Auverquerque was made Master of the Horse to the King; Marshal de Schomberg, Master of the Ordnance; the Lord Mountague, Master of the Great-Wardrobe; Monsieur Zeulestein, Master of the Robes; the Bishop of London, Dean of the Chappel; the Lord Lovelace, Captain of the Gentlemen-Pensioners; the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Oxford, the Lords Mordant, Lumley and Churchill, and Mr. Sidney, Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber; the Earl of Wiltshire, Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen; John Howe Esq; Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Villers, Great-Master of the Horse; and the Countess of Derby, First-Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole, to Her Majesty. His Majesty is said to have offer'd the Great-Seal to the Earl of Nottingham, though he had Protested against the Vacancy of the Throne, and had Oppos'd the Settle-

ment of the Crown; but the Earl Excus'd himself from Accepting of it, alledging his Unfitness for an Employment that requir'd a constant Application. The Marquess of Halifax had the same Offer made him; which he likewise declin'd. Whereupon the Seals were given (in Commission) to Sir John Maynard, Anthony Keck, and William Rawlinson, Esqrs; the two last of whom were Knighted by His Majesty. The Places of High-Admiral, and Lord-Treasurer were likewise given to Commissioners; The first, to Admiral Herbert, the Earl of Corbery, Sir Michael Wharton, Sir Thomas Lee, Sir John Chicheley, Sir John Lowther, and Mr. Sacheveril; The other, to the Lord Mordant, the Lord Delamere, the Lord Godolphin, Mr. Hambden, and Sir Henry Capel. As to the Earl of Nottingham, he was at last prevail'd with to be One of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State.

1688.

The first time the King Advis'd with His Privy-Council, He Propos'd to 'em, Whether the Convention might be Legally turn'd into a Parliament? To which the Majority Agreeing, His Majesty, on Monday Febr. 18th, went to the House of Lords in great Solemnity, and being Seated on the Throne, and the Commons Attending at the Bar, with their Speaker, His Majesty made this Speech to both Houses.

Convention
turn'd in-
to a Par-
liament.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

"I Have lately told You, how Sensible I am of Your Kindness, and how much I Value the Confidence You have repos'd in Me: And I come Hither to Assure You, That I shall never do any thing that may justly lessen Your Good-Opinion of Me.

The King's
Speech.

"I think it necessary to Acquaint You, That the Condition of Our Allies Abroad, and particularly that of Holland, is such, that unless some speedy Care be taken of them, they run a greater Hazard than You wou'd have them expos'd to.

"You Your-selves must be sensible, That the Posture of Affairs Here, require Your Serious Consideration; and that a Good Settlement at Home is necessary, not only for Your Own Peace, but for the Support of the Protestant Interest, both Here and Abroad.

"And particularly the State of Ireland is such, that the Dangers are grown too great to be obviated by any slow Methods.

"I must leave it to You, to Consider of the most Effectual Ways of Preventing the Inconveniences which may arise by Delays, and to

1688. " Judge what Forms may be most proper to
 " bring those Things to pass for the good of the
 " Nation, which I am confident are in all your
 " Minds, and which I on my Part, shall be al-
 " ways ready to promote.

Bill to pre-
 vent Dis-
 sutes con-
 cerning
 this Parli-
 ament.

This Speech was receiv'd with a general Ap-
 plause, and pursuant to the last Clause of it, the
 Lords immediately brought in a Bill to remove and
 prevent all Questions and Disputes concerning the
 Assembling and Sitting of this present Parliament;
 which they Read twice that Afternoon, and having
 Pass'd it the Day following, they sent it to the Com-
 mons for their Concurrence. Upon which the
 Commons went into a Committee of the whole
 House, and Mr. Hambden, the Chairman, put this
 Question, *Whether a King Elected and Declared by
 the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons As-
 sembled at Westminster, 22d Jan. 1688. coming to and
 Consulting with the said Lords and Commons, did not
 make as compleat a Parliament and Legislative-
 Power, and Authority, to all Intents and Purposes,
 as if the said King should cause New Summons to be
 given, and New Elections to be made by Writs?*
 This occasion'd a long and warm Debate; the
 Party who were for the Negative, Headed by Sir
 Edward Seymour and Sir Thomas Clargis, insisted
 upon the strict Ancient Constitution. The others
 Argued upon several Precedents, the latest in 1660.
 When the Lords and Commons convened by the
 Papers of the Liberties of England, were upon Re-
 ception of King Charles the II. Adjudg'd a Parlia-
 ment, and they more-espically urg'd the present
 Necessity of Affairs, which would not admit of
 any Loss of Time, without infinite Danger Ab-
 road and at Home. The Question was at last
 carried in the Affirmative, and Two Days after
 the Commons acquainted the Lords that they had
 Agreed to their Bill, with some Alterations and
 Amendments, relating to the Oaths, which by the
 said Bill were appointed to be taken by Both Houses
 with Amendments; being confirmed by the Lords,
 the whole Bill receiv'd the Royal-Assent on Satur-
 day, Feb. 23. and so the Convention was chang'd
 into a Parliament. Yet some of the Commons had
 before protest'd that they would neither Submit to
 the Decisions of such a Parliament, nor Sit in it:
 And indeed some of 'em kept their Word as to
 this last Point. retiring into the Country upon
 frivolous Pretences, which occasion'd the Dilatory-
 Proceedings of this Session, and gave King James
 an Opportunity to get considerable Footing in Ire-
 land, and the Hopes of Re-ascending his Throne.
 And the Discontented Party grew stronger in the
 House of Commons; for on Feb. 26. the Question
 being put, *Whether the Revenue was expired by the
 Vacancy of the Throne, or whether it was devolv'd
 on their Majesties?* The First Part of the Que-
 sition was carried in the Affirmative, and a Com-
 mittee was thereupon appointed to Regulate their
 present Majesties Revenue, and some of that Com-
 mittee contended to have it Settled on them for
 Three Years only.

Some Dis-
 contented
 Members
 retir'd into
 the Coun-
 try.

Bill for
 Regula-
 ting Trials,
 dropt.

The Lords brought in a Bill on Feb. 26. for the
 better Regulating of the Trials of the Peers of En-
 gland, which occasion'd great Debates, and at the
 Third Reading had the Protestation of Fifteen
 Lords against it, and when it was sent down to
 the Commons, it dropt there through the Influence
 of those Peers who had oppos'd it. On Feb. 28.
 upon Information that several Papists continued
 in the Cities of London and Westminster, the Lords
 order'd Sir William Waller to Secure, or cause to be
 Secured, all such Papists, or reputed Papists, and re-
 turn their Names to the Committee appointed to
 bring in a Bill for removing all such from the said
 Cities, which Bill was accordingly presented to the
 House, on March the First: On which Day the
 King sent Two Remarkable Messages to the Parli-

ament. The First was to the House of Lords, by 1688.
 the Lord Mordant, to this Effect, " That His Ma-
 " jesty in that Conjunction, and for the Safety of
 " the Publick, had Secured some Persons as dan-
 " gerous to the Government, and thought it might
 " be convenient to Secure more, but being very ten-
 " der of doing any thing not fully warrant-
 " ed by Law, He had given Order that the Lords
 " might be acquainted, with what He had thought
 " himself oblig'd to do for the Publick Peace and
 " Security of the Government". This Message
 " was occasion'd by the Securing the Earl of Arran,
 " Sir Robert Hamilton, and Two other Scotch-Men,
 " who by some intercepted-Letters from France, had
 " been discover'd to Plot the Restauration of King
 " James, and were thereupon Committed to the
 " Tower. The Lords immediately appointed a
 " Committee to prepare an Address to be present-
 " ed to the King, upon this Occasion from Both
 " Houses, " expressing their Most Humble Thanks
 " for His Majesty's great Care of their Liberties,
 " and for His Gracious Communication of this
 " Matter; and Humbly to Advise and Desire His
 " Majesty to take such extraordinary Care of the
 " Government in this Conjunction, by Securing all
 " Disaffected Persons, as might prevent any Di-
 " sturbance of the Publick Peace, and that such
 " Persons as were, or should be so Committed,
 " might be retain'd till the First Day of the next
 " Term, if His Majesty should see Cause for it".
 The Commons made some Difficulty to give their
 Concurrence to this Address, which seem'd to al-
 low the King a Power of Dispensing with the Ha-
 ber-cryus Act; and therefore thought it more Le-
 gal to bring in a bill to Empower His Majesty to
 apprehend and detain such Persons, as he should
 find just Cause to suspect were conspiring against
 the Government; which went in few Days thro' Both
 Houses, and afterwards Pass'd into an Act by the
 Royal Assent.

Message of
 the King
 to the
 Lords.

Address
 of Both
 Houses.

The other Message was sent to the Commons by
 Mr. Wharton, who acquainted the House, " That
 " the King being sensible what a grievous Burden
 " the Duty arising from Hearth-Money was unto
 " his People, especially to the Poorer Sort, His
 " Majesty was pleas'd to Agree, either to the Re-
 " gulation of it, or to the taking of it wholly a-
 " way, not doubting but the Commons would take
 " Care of his Revenue another way". This prov'd
 to be an Act of great Prudence and Popularity, the
 Commons receiv'd it with an Universal Satisfaction,
 and presented this Address of Thanks for it on
 March 5.

Message of
 the King
 to the
 Commons.

WE Your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loy-
 " al Subjects, the Knights, Citizens and
 " Burgesses in Parliament Assembled, have taken
 " into our Serious Consideration Your Majesty's
 " Gracious Message, wherein Your Majesty is plea-
 " sed to express your great Goodness, and Sense
 " of your People's Condition by your Tender
 " Consideration, That the Revenue of the Hearth-
 " Money is very grievous to them; And are plea-
 " sed to agree either to the Regulation of it, or to
 " the taking of it wholly away. And as Your
 " Majesty is pleas'd in this to consider the Ease
 " of your People, we acknowledge ourselves ob-
 " liged to Declare, That Your Majesty has fill'd
 " our Hearts with an intire Satisfaction and Gra-
 " titude, by this Your Most Gracious and Unpre-
 " cedented Offer. And we humbly crave Leave to
 " present this Assurance to Your Majesty, That
 " we will make such Grateful and Affectionate
 " Returns, and be so careful of the Support of
 " the Crown, that the World may see, to the dis-
 " couraging of your Enemies, and Satisfaction of
 " all good Men, That Your Majesty Reigns in
 " the Hearts of your People; Which GOD grant
 " long to continue.

Address of
 the Com-
 mons to
 the King.

1688.

The Second, Fourth and Fifth Days of *March* were partly spent by Both Houses in taking the Oaths of Fealty appointed by the late Act for Removing and Preventing all Questions and Disputes concerning the Assembling and Sitting of this present Parliament; and in Subscribing the Declaration required by an Act of 30th Car. II. In the House of Commons few or none refused to take the said Oaths; but in the Upper-House, not above Ninety Temporal, and only Eight Spiritual-Lords comply'd with the Act: Those Eight Prelates were, the Arch-Bishop of York, and the Bishops of London, Lincoln, Bristol, Winchester, Rochester, Llandaff and St. Asaph, whose Example was afterwards followed by the Bishops of Carlisle, and even of St. David's. The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and some other of his Suffragans, absolutely refus'd to own the present Government, from a Conscientious Regard they had to the Allegiance they had Sworn to King James: And many other Discontented Persons fell in with 'em, from the Hopes or the Fears of his Restoration.

On Feb. 27. the King had acquainted the House of Commons with the certain News of the Late King James having Sailed from Brest with a considerable Number of French-Troops in order to Land in Ireland. Whereupon the Commons unanimously Voted, That they would stand by and assist the King, with their Lives and Fortunes, in Supporting his Alliances abroad, in Reducing of Ireland, and in Defence of the Protestant-Religion, and Laws of the Kingdom. This Vote was communicated to the Peers, who confirm'd it by entering the same into their Journal; and on the 5th Day of March Concurr'd also with the Commons, in the following Address,

WE Your Majesties Most Dutiful and Faithful Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons Assembled in Parliament, being highly Sensible of our late great and Signal Deliverance from Popery and Arbitrary-Power, whereof it has Pleas'd ALMIGHTY GOD to make You the Glorious Instrument; and desiring, to the utmost of our Abilities, to express our Gratitude to Your Majesty for so Great and Generous an Undertaking, no less necessary to Support the Protestant-Interest in Europe, than for Recovering and Maintaining the Civil-Rights and Liberties of these Nations, so notoriously Invaded and Undermined by Popish-Councils and Counsellors; being likewise fully convinced of the restless Spirits and continual Endeavours of Your Majesty's and the Nation's Enemies, for the Extirpation of the Protestant-Religion, and the Subversion of our Laws and Liberties, do unanimously Declare, That We will stand by and assist Your Majesty with our Lives and Fortunes, in Supporting the Alliances abroad, in reducing of Ireland, and in Defence of the Protestant-Religion and Laws of the Kingdom.

The Lord Great-Chamberlain having waited on the King to know when He would be Attended with this Address, His Majesty answer'd "He was going out of Town, but intended to Return the next Day, and then He would signify his Pleasure when Both Houses should wait on Him"; and accordingly His Majesty gave this Answer to Both Houses, on Friday, March 8th.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

IF any thing could add to the Esteem and Affection I have for Parliaments, and particularly for this, they would be much increased by the Kindness you shew to me, and the Zeal you express for the Publick Good, in the Address you have made, which, in the Manner as well as

the Matter, has every thing in it that ought to recommend it to me.

"I will assure you, that I will never abuse the Confidence you have put in me, being fully perswaded that there is no sure Foundation of a good Agreement between a King and his People, but a Mutual Trust; when that is once broken, a Government is half Dissolv'd.

"It shall be therefore my Chief Care never to give any Parliament Cause to distrust me, and the best Methods I can use for that Purpose, is never to expect any thing from them, but what shall be their own Interest to grant.

"I came hither for the good of the Kingdom, and since it is your Desire that I am in this Station, I shall pursue the same Ends that brought me.

"God has been pleas'd to make me Instrumental to redeem you from the Ills you fear'd; and it is still my Desire, as well as my Duty, to serve you in your Religion, Laws and Liberties, which was the only Inducement that brought me into England; and to these I ascribe the Blessings that have attended this Undertaking.

"When I spoke last to you, I told you of the Necessity of assisting our Allies, and more especially the States of Holland, whose Readiness to relieve you, at so great a Hazard and Expence, from the Extrinities you lay under, needs no other Argument to move you to the Consideration of it.

"As I was then a Witness of their Zeal and Affection to promote the Expedition, and to second my Endeavours, even with the Neglect of their own Safety; so I am now Sensible of the Inevitable Ruine they have drawn upon themselves in giving you their Assistance, if you should not return it to them.

"They have really exhausted themselves to such a Degree, both as to Men and Money, that it is not easily to be imagin'd; and I am confident your Generosity will have as little Bounds towards them, as theirs had towards you; and that you will not only enable me to make good the Treaty with them, and Re-pay what they have actually laid out upon this Occasion, (of which an Account shall be given you) but that you will farther support them, to the utmost of your Ability, against the Power of their Enemies; who must be yours too, by their Interest, and their Religion, and do certainly design the Ruine of Holland to be a Step to your Destruction.

"I need not take Pains to tell you the Deploable Condition of Ireland, which, by the Zeal and Violence of the Popish-Party there, and by the Assistance and Encouragement they have from France, is brought to that Pass, that it is not advisable to attempt the Reducing of it but by a considerable Force; which, I think, ought not to be less than 20000 Horse and Foot, which, by the Blessing of God, will make the Work shorter, and in Consequence, the Charge easier, tho' the First Expence must, of Necessity, be very great.

"You are to consider, That towards the most speedy and effectual Success in relation to Ireland, as well as with a Regard to France, there must be such a Fleet, as may in Conjunction with the States, make us so entirely Masters of that Sea, that nothing may be sent from France to Ireland, or any-where else, that may give Disturbance to Us, or our Allies.

"I must also recommend to you the Consideration of the Revenue to Me, that it may be so Settled, as that it may be Collected without Disputes.

1688.

Some of the Bishops refuse to take the Oaths.

King James goes to Ireland.

Vote of the Commons to assist King William.

Address of Both Houses.

King's Answer to Both Houses.

1688.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ These Things will amount to a great Sum, and must of consequence be a present Weight upon the People : But considering, neither Your Religion nor Your Safety can probably be Secured without these Means, I conclude, Nothing can be too great a Price for their Preservation. And I will Engage My Solemn Word to You, That whatever You shall Give to these Publick Ends, shall be strictly Apply'd to them : And that as You so freely Offer to hazard All that is Dear to You, so I shall as freely Expose My Self for the Support of the Protestant-Religion, and the Safety and Honour of the Nation.

General Satisfaction.

The Parliament's Address, and the King's Answer, being made Publick, it was a Common-Satisfaction to the People of England ; and the City of London express'd their singular Content and Joy, by an Address of Thanks to the House of Lords : Which was very grateful to the Court. But it was no small Disturbance to the New-Government, that there began to be a Defection in the Army, as well as a Division in the Two Houses : For the Royal Scotch Regiment of Horse, that was Quarter'd at Abingdon, almost totally Deserted, Marching toward Scotland ; as did also above Five hundred of Dunbarton's Regiment, Headed by Five Captains, steering the same Course, with Four Field-Pieces. The News of this Defection being brought to Hampton-Court, His Majesty Order'd Mr. Herbert to communicate it to the Parliament. Whereupon both Houses Agreed to an Address, on March 15th, Humbly Beseeching His Majesty to take effectual Care for the speedy Suppression of that Rebellion ; and to Issue forth His Proclamation, Declaring these Officers and Soldiers, and their Adherents, to be Rebels and Traitors, and Requiring all His Subjects to Apprehend and Prosecute 'em as such. Accordingly the King Issued-out a Proclamation to that Effect ; and sent a sufficient Force of Horse and Dragoons, under General Ginkle, who soon Reduc'd those Mutinous Troops, and brought them to submit to the Mercy of King William, who sent 'em over into Holland. And to obviate the like Mischiefs for the future, an Act was Pass'd, For Punishing Officers and Soldiers who should Mutiny, or Desert Their Majesty's Service.

Scotch Regiment Desert the Service of King William.

Address of the Two Houses on this Occasion.

Act Pass'd by King William.

On Saturday March 16th, His Majesty went by Water to the House of Lords, Attended with the usual Solemnity ; and being in His Royal-Robes, Seated on the Throne, and the Commons being Sent for up, His Majesty gave the Royal-Assent to, (1.) An Act for Impowering His Majesty to Apprehend and Detain such Persons, as He shall find Just Cause to Suspect are Conspiring against the Government. And, (2.) to An Act for the Annulling and making Void the Attainder of William Ruffel Esq; commonly call'd Lord Ruffel. And then His Majesty made this Speech to both Houses :

My Lords and Gentlemen :

His Majesty's Speech to the Two Houses.

“ NOW I have the Occasion of Coming hither to Pass this Bill, which, I hope, will be for all Our Safeties ; I shall put You in mind of One Thing which will conduce much to Our Settlement, as a Settlement will to the Disappointment of Our Enemies.

“ I am, with all the Expedition I can, filling-up the Vacancies, that are in Offices and Places of Trust, by this late Revolution. - I hope You are sensible, there is a Necessity of some Law to Settle the Oaths to be taken by all Persons to be Admitted to such Places : I recommend it to Your Care, to make a speedy Provision for it. And as I doubt not but You will sufficiently Provide against Papists, so I hope You will leave Room for the Admission of all Protestants that are Willing and Able to Serve.

“ This Conjunction in My Service, will tend to the better Uniting You amongst Your-selves, and the Strengthening You against Your Common-Adversaries. 1688.

The better to understand the Clause, of leaving Room for the Admission of all Protestants ; it must be remembered, That the Arch-Bishop and Bishops, and many of the Clergy, had been so addicted to the High-Notions of Passive-Obedience, Non-Resistance, and the Divine-Right of an Hereditary-Monarchy, that they knew not how to reconcile the Revolution to those Bigotted Principles. And for that Reason, though they had earnestly Desir'd the Prince's Coming, and had the Chief of them Address'd to Him, after He was Come, to take the Administration of Affairs upon Him ; yet, as if they would have Him their Redeemer, without being their Protector, they did not care to pay any Allegiance to Him, nor to renounce their Obligations to King James. This Example of the Prelates and Clergy, had a great Influence on many other Members of the Church of England : And it was their Disaffection, that made the King more inclinable to favour the Dissenters, whom He generally look'd upon as better-affected to His Person and Title. This prepar'd the King and the Court to Desire, That all Protestants of what Denomination soever, might be Indifferently admitted to Offices and Employments Upon this Desire of the King, first signify'd to His Privy-Council, a Bill was Presented in the House of Lords, on Thursday March 14th, For Abrogating the former Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and Appointing other Oaths in their stead. Which being Read a Second time, a Select Committee of the House was Order'd to Draw up Two Clauses ; The one, To Explain the Abrogating the said Oaths ; and the other, To Take away the Necessity of Receiving the Sacrament, to make a Man capable of enjoying any Office, Employment, or Place of Trust. This Clause being Drawn up, and Reported to the House, was Rejected by a great Majority, who thought it necessary to preserve the Government in the Hands of those that were of the National-Church and Religion. And yet Seven Lords Protested against Limiting Offices by the Sacramental-Test, the Lords Delamere, Stamford, North and Grey, Chesterfield, Wharton, Lovelace, and Vaughan, who, on March 21st, Dissented, for these Reasons : (1.) “ That an hearty Union among Protestants, was a greater Security to the Church and State, than any Test that cou'd be invented. (2.) That an Obligation to Receive the Sacrament in Churches, was now a Test on the Protestants, rather than on the Papists ; and as long as it was so continu'd, there cou'd not be that hearty and perfect Union among Protestants, as had always been with'd, and was at this time indispensably necessary. And, lastly, That a greater Caution ought not to be requir'd from such as were admitted into Offices, than from the Members of the Two Houses of Parliament, who were not oblig'd to Receive the Sacrament, to enable 'em to Sit in either House.

Reasons why the King was jealous of some Church-men ; and

More tender of some Dissenters.

Clause of Favour to Protestant-Dissenters.

Protestation of Seven Lords.

When the Court had lost this Point, they made another Attempt in favour of the Moderate-Dissenters, which was, by inserting a Clause in the said Bill, To Prevent the Receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper, upon any other Account, than in Obedience to the Holy Institution thereof : And to Provide, That any Man should be sufficiently qualify'd for any Office, Employment, or Place of Trust, who within a Year before or after his Admission or Entrance thereinto, did Receive the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper, either according to the Usage of the Church of England, or in any other Protestant-Congregation, and cou'd produce a Certificate, under the Hands of the Minister, and Two other Credible Persons. But this Clause was also Rejected by a great

Another Attempt in Favour of the Protestant-Dissenters.

1688. great Majority ; though Six Lords, *Oxford, Lovelace, Wharton, Mordant, Montague, and Paget*, Enter'd their Dissent, for these Reasons : (1.) " Because it gives a great Part of the Protestant Freemen of England, Reason to Complain of Inequality, and Hard-Usage, when they are Excluded from Publick Employments by Law : And also, because it deprives the King and Kingdom of divers Men fit and capable to serve the Publick, in several Stations ; and that for a meer Scruple of Conscience, which can by no means render them Suspected, much less Disaffected to the Government. (2.) Because His Majesty, as the Common and Indulgent Father of His People, having express'd an earnest Desire of Liberty for Tender Consciences, to His Protestant Subjects ; and my Lords the Bishops having, divers of them, on several Occasions, profess'd an Inclination to, and Own'd the Reasonableness of such a Christian-Temper ; We apprehend it will raise Suspicion in some Mens Minds, of something else than the Care of Religion, or the Publick, and different from a Design to heal our Breaches, when they find, that by Confining Secular-Employments to Ecclesiastical-Conformity, those are shut-out from Civil-Affairs, whose Doctrine and Worship may be Tolerated by Authority of Parliament ; there being a Bill before Us, by Order of the House, to that Purpose : Especially when, without this Exclusive-Rigour, the Church is Secur'd in all Her Privileges and Preferments ; no-Body being hereby Let-in to them, who is not strictly Conformable. (3.) Because, to set Marks of Distinction and Humiliation on any-sort of Men, who have not rendred themselves justly Suspected to the Government, as it is at all times to be avoided by the Makers of Just and Equitable Laws, so may be particularly of ill-Effect to the Reformed-Interest at Home and Abroad, in this present Conjunction, which stands in need of the United-Hands and Hearts of all Protestants, against the Open-Attempts and Secret-Endeavours of a Restless Party, and a Potent Neighbour, who is more Zealous than Rome itself, to plant Popery in these Kingdoms ; and labours, with the utmost Force, to settle his Tyranny, upon the Ruines of the Reformation, all through Europe. (4.) Because it turns the Edge of a Law (We know not by what Fate) upon Protestants, and Friends to the Government, which was intended against Papists, to Exclude them from Places of Trust, as Men avowedly Dangerous to Our Government and Religion : And thus, the taking the Sacrament, which was enjoin'd only as a Means to Discover Papists, is now made a Distinguishing-Duty amongst Protestants, to Weaken the Whole, by Casting-off a Part of them. (5.) Because Mysteries of Religion, and Divine-Worship, are of Divine-Original, and of a Nature so wholly distinct from the Secular-Affairs of Politick-Society, that they cannot be applied to those Ends ; and therefore, the Church, by the Law of the Gospel, aswell as Common-Prudence, ought to take Care, neither to offend Tender-Consciences Within itself, nor give offence to those Without, by mixing their Sacred-Mysteries with Secular-Interests. (6.) Because We cannot see how it can consist with the Law of God, Common-Equity, or the Right of any Free-born Subject, that any-One be Punish'd without Crime. If it be a Crime, not to take the Sacrament according to the Usage of the Church of England, every-One ought to be Punish'd for it ; which no-Body affirms : If it be no Crime ; those who are Capable, and judg'd Fit for Employments by the King, ought not to be Punish'd with a Law of Exclusion, for not doing that which 'tis no Crime to forbear. If it be urg'd still, as an effectual Test to Discover and Keep-out Papists ; the taking the Sacrament in these Protestant-Con-

Dissent of Six Lords.

gregations where they are Members, and known, will be at least as effectual to that Purpose. As to the State of Scotland, the Prince's Declaration, dispers'd in that Kingdom, had a great Influence upon the Body of the People : But the Bishops and Episcopal-Clergy, being the more-immediate Creatures of the Court, had been Drawn-in to a more than ordinary Profession of Adherence to King James : For, upon News of the Expedition of the Prince of Orange, they were made to write this following Letter to the King.

1688. State of Scotland.

May it Please Your Most Sacred Majesty ;
 WE Prostrate Ourselves, to pay Our most-devote Thanks and Adoration to the Sovereign Majesty of Heaven and Earth, for Preserving Your Sacred Life and Person, so frequently Expos'd to the greatest Hazards, and as often Deliver'd ; and You miraculously Prosper'd with Glory and Victory, in Defence of the Rights and Honour of Your Majesty's August Brother, and of these Kingdoms : And that, by His Merciful Goodness, the Ragings of the Sea, and Mad-ness of Unreasonable Men, have been still'd and calm'd ; and Your Majesty, as the Darling of Heaven, peaceably seated on the Throne of Your Royal Ancestors, whose Long, Illustrious and Unparallel'd Line, is the greatest Glory of this Your Ancient Kingdom.

Letter of the Bishops to King James.

We pay Our most humble Gratitude to Your Majesty, for the repeated Assurances of Your Royal Protection to Our National-Church and Religion, as the Laws have Establish'd them ; which are very suitable to the Gracious Countenance, Encouragement and Protection, Your Majesty was pleas'd to afford to Our Church and Order, whilst We were happy in Your Presence among us.

We magnifie the Divine-Mercy, in blessing Your Majesty with a Son, and Us with a Prince, whom we pray Heaven may bless and preserve, to sway Your Royal Sceptres after You, and that he may Inherit, with Your Dominions, the Illustrious and Heroick Vertues of his August and Most Serene Parents.

We are amaz'd to hear of the Danger of an Invasion from Holland, which excites our Prayers for an Universal Repentance, from all Orders of Men, that GOD may yet spare His People, preserve Your Royal Person, and prevent the Effusion of Christian Blood ; and to give such Success to Your Majesty's Arms, that All who Invade Your Majesty's Just and Undoubted Rights, and Disturb or Interrupt the Peace of Your Realms, may be Disappointed, and clothed with Shame, so that on Your Royal Head the Crown may still flourish.

As, by the Grace of GOD, We shall preserve in Ourselves a firm and unshaken Loyalty ; so We shall be careful and zealous to promote, in all Your Subjects, an intrepid and stedfast Allegiance to Your Majesty, as an Essential-part of their Religion, and of the Glory of Our Holy Profession ; not doubting, but that GOD, in His great Mercy, who hath so often preserv'd and deliver'd Your Majesty, will still preserve and deliver You, by giving You the Hearts of Your Subjects, and the Necks of Your Enemies. So Pray We, who, in all Humility, are,

(May it Please Your Most Sacred Majesty)
 Your Majesty's Most Humble, Most Faithful,
 and Most Obedient Subjects and Servants.

Edinburgh, Nov. 3. 1688. Sign'd by
 The Ld. Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews, Ld. Bp. of Dunkell,
 The Ld. Arch-Bishop of Glasgow, Ld. Bp. of Brechen,
 Ld. Bp. of Edinburgh, Ld. Bp. of Orkney,
 Ld. Bp. of Galloway, Ld. Bp. of Murray,
 Ld. Bp. of Aberdeen, Ld. Bp. of Ross,
 Ld. Bp. of Dunblain,
 Ld. Bp. of the Isles.

This

1688. This Letter was fatal, not only to the Scotch-Bishops, but to Episcopacy itself in Scotland; For the Distinction was very apparent, the *Presbyterians* fell in with the Revolution, the *Episcopal-Party* did all they could to obstruct and oppose it. Hence upon the News of King James's being withdrawn, the *Lord-Chancellor* resigned immediately the *Great Seat*; and retired to *Edinburgh*; and the Populace of that City insulted not only the *Romanists*, but also the *Episcopal-Party*. The Prince being informed of these Things, and having first dispatched Major-General *Mackey* with some Troops under his Command into that Kingdom, he assembled such of the *Scotch-Lords and Gentlemen*, as were in Town, on the 7th of *January*, and made this Speech to them.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

THE only Reason that induced me to undergo so great an Undertaking, was, That I saw the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms overturned, and the Protestant-Religion in imminent Danger: And seeing you are here so many Noblemen and Gentlemen, I have called you together, that I may have your Advice, what is to be done for Securing the Protestant-Religion, and restoring your Laws and Liberties, according to my Declaration.

King William's Speech to the Scotch-Lords.

As soon as His Highness had retired, the *Lords and Gentlemen* went to the *Council-Chamber at Whitehall*, and having Chosen the *Duke of Hamilton* their President, they fell a-Consulting what Advice was fit to be given to His Highness in this Conjunction; and after some Hours Reasoning, they Agreed upon the Materials of it, and appointed the Clerks, with such as were to assist them, to draw up in Writing, what the Meeting thought expedient to advise His Highness, and to bring it into the Meeting the next Day in the Afternoon.

Tuesday the Eighth Instant, the Writing was presented in the Meeting, and some Time being spent in Reasoning about the fittest way of Convening a General Meeting of the Estates of Scotland; At last the Meeting came to Agree in their Opinion, and appointed the Advice to be Writ clean over, according to the Amendments. But as they were about to part for that Time, the *Earl of Arran* proposed to them, as his Lordship's Advice, That they should move the *Prince of Orange*, to desire the King to return and call a Free-Parliament, which would be the best way to Secure the Protestant-Religion, and Property, and to heal all Breaches. This Proposal seem'd to dissatisfie the whole Meeting, and especially the *Duke of Hamilton*, their President, Father to the *Earl*; but they presently parted.

Wednesday, the 9th of January, they Met at Three of the Clock in the same Room, where *Sir Patrick Hume* took Notice of the Proposal made by the *Earl of Arran*, and desired to know if there were any there, that would second it; but none appearing to do it, he said, "That what the *Earl* had proposed was evidently opposite and inimicous to His Highness, the *Prince of Orange's* Undertaking, his Declaration, and the good Intentions of preserving the Protestant-Religion, and of restoring their Laws and Liberties express'd in it; and farther desired, That the Meeting should declare this to be their Opinion of it". The *Lord Cardross* seconded *Sir Patrick's* Motion: It was Answer'd by the *Duke of Hamilton*, President of the Meeting, "That their Business was to prepare an Advice to be offer'd to the Prince, and the Advice being now ready to go to the Vote; there was no need that the Meeting should give their Sense of the *Earl's* Proposal, which neither before nor after *Sir Patrick's* Motion, any had pretended to own or second, so that it was fallen out of Doors; and that the

Vote of the Meeting, upon the Advice brought in by their Order, would sufficiently declare their Opinion". This being seconded by the *Earl of Sutherland*, the *Lord Cardross* and *Sir Patrick* did acquiesce in it, and the Meeting Voted unanimously the Advice following.

1688.

WE the Lords and Gentlemen of the Kingdom of Scotland, Assembled at Your Highness's Desire, in this Extraordinary Conjunction, do give Your Highness Our Humble and Heartly Thanks for Your Pious and Generous Undertaking for preserving the Protestant-Religion, and restoring the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms.

Advice of the Scotch-Noblemen and Gentlemen to the Prince of Orange.

In Order to the attaining these Ends, Our Humble Advice and Desire is, That Your Highness take upon You the Administration of all Affairs, both Civil and Military, the Disposal of the Publick Revenues and Fortresses in the Kingdom of Scotland, and the doing every thing that is necessary for the Preservation of the Peace of the Kingdom, until a General Meeting of the States of the Nation; which We humbly desire Your Highness to call, to be holden at *Edinburgh* the 14th Day of *March* next, by your Letters or Proclamation, to be Publish'd at the Market-Crosses of *Edinburgh*, and other Head-boroughs of the several Shires and Stewartries, as sufficient Intimation to all concerned, and according to the Custom of the Kingdom: And that the Publication of these your Letters or Proclamation, be by the *Sheriffs* or *Stewart-Clerks*, for the *Free-holders*, who have the Value of Lands, holden according to Law, for making Elections; and by the *Town-Clerks* of the said Boroughs, for the Meeting of the whole *Burgessees* of the respective *Royal Boroughs*, to make their Elections at least Fifteen Days, before the Meeting of the Estates at *Edinburgh*, and the respective Clerks to make Intimation thereof, at least Ten Days before the Meeting for the Elections; and that the whole Electors and Members of the said Meeting at *Edinburgh*, qualified as above express'd, be Protestants, without any other Exception or Limitation whatsoever; to Deliberate and Resolve what is to be done for Securing the Protestant-Religion, and restoring the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, according to Your Highness's Declaration.

Dated at the Council-Chamber, the 10th Day of January, 1689.

This Address being Subscribed by above Thirty Lords and about Eighty Gentlemen, was presented in their Presence at *St. James's*, by the *Duke of Hamilton*, their President, to His Highness the *Prince of Orange*, who Thanked them for the Trust they reposed in him, and desired a Time to consider upon so weighty an Affair.

Upon the 14th of January, His Highness Met again with the Scotch Lords and Gentlemen at *St. James*, and spoke to them as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

IN Pursuance of your Advice, I will, until the Meeting of the States in *March* next, give such Orders concerning the Affairs of Scotland, as are necessary concerning the Calling of the said Meeting, for the preserving of the Peace, the applying of the Publick Revenue to the most pressing Uses, and putting the Fortresses in the Hands of Persons, in whom the Nation can have a just Confidence: And I do further Assure you, that you will always find me ready to Concur with you, in every thing that may be found necessary for Securing the Protestant-Religion, and restoring the Laws and Liberties of the Nation.

The Prince his Speech.

The

1688.

The Earl of *Crawford* desired of His Highness, that himself, the Earl of *Louthian*, and others, who came to Town since the *Address* was presented, might have an Opportunity to Subscribe it, which was accordingly done; after which His Highness retired, and all shewed great Satisfaction with his *Answer*.

State of Ireland.

Ireland was like to be in a Bleeding Condition, and the Care of that Kingdom having not only been recommended to the *Prince* by the *English Lords* and *Commons*, but also by an *Address* of the *Nobility* and *Gentry* of that Country, Asssembled for that Purpose at the Duke of *Ormond's* House, who at the same Time presented His Highness with a Draught of the Chief *Ports* of that Kingdom; the *Prince* thought fit to Summon *Tyrconnel* by a *Letter*, to submit to the present Administration, and to receive those Troops which His Highness design'd for the Security of that Kingdom, assuring him, the *Roman-Catholicks* should enjoy the same *Liberty* as they did in King *Charles* the II'd's Time. Colonel *Richard Hamilton*, a *Roman-Catholick*, was the Person entrusted with the *Letter* and *Message*, who no sooner came to *Dublin*, but he wholly joyned with *Tyrconnel*, which so afflicted Mr. *Temple*, a hopeful Gentleman, that had advised the *Prince* to employ him, that he Drowned himself upon the News of it.

State of Religion.

As to the Affairs of the *Church* in this Year, there needs no distinguishing View of them; for the Dangers that threaten'd the *Established-Church* and the whole *Reformation*, made up the greatest Part of those Publick Grievances that brought about the wonderful *Revolution*. So that most of the *Ecclesiastical-Matters* are already intermix'd with the *Civil*, *Popery*, and *Arbitrary-Power* can hardly be separated from one another. We need only farther observe, that nothing did so much exasperate the *Clergy* of the *Church-of-England* as the obtruding upon 'em a *Declaration* to give their People a *Liberty* of dividing from them. And therefore the whole Body of the *Clergy* were Unanimous in refusing to Read it in their Churches. The Example of Courage began in the City of *London*, and was industriously recommended thro' all Parts of the Kingdom, in a *Letter from a Clergyman in the City to his Friend in the Country, containing his Reasons for not Reading the Declaration, dated May 22d, 1688*. The more Eminent *Bishops* would not suffer their Officers to disperse the *Forms of Declaration* as was by Authority requir'd, and so shelter'd the *Clergy* from any Punishment of Neglect or Contempt, which they were willing to take upon themselves: And even in those other Dioceses where, by the Obsequious Order of the *Bishops*, or the Cowardice of their Inferiour-Officers, the *Declarations* were laid in the respective Parishes, not one Minister in Five Hundred would submit to the Reading of it; and even of those who did sordidly comply, not One in Twenty seem'd to do it from any Principle, but that of Fear to offend, or Ambition to please the *Court*. And yet it is very observable, that Bishop *Cartwright* so labour'd the Point in his own Diocese of *Chester*, That by Threats and Terrors He drew in a small Number of his *Clergy*, not only to Read the *Declaration*, but to Triumph in the doing of it by this *Address* to the *King*.

The Humble Address of the Clergy of the County-Palatine of Chester, who Publish'd the Late Gracious Declaration in their Churches for Liberty of Conscience.

Clergy of Chester.

WE Your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, well-weighing what we, as such, ought to render to so Sacred and Gracious a *King*, reckon'd we ow'd this and higher Instances of our Obedience; in Pursu-

ance of which, and of Your Majesty's Order in Council, We heartily Read the *Declaration for Liberty of Conscience*; not repining that all other our Fellow-Subjects should with us enjoy a Portion of Your Royal-Favour. We are well-aware that many have well deserved, and as to the other Number, towards whom you use the Courteous and Noblest Way of Conquering, we hope you may be Successful, or at least your Power will preserve you Safe. But if the Matter of the *Declaration* were not according to our Wishes, yet the Publishing of it is according to our Duty, since it is Issued out from the express Prerogative of your *Supremacy* over us: And we are required by what is *Statute-Law*, the Rubrick of our *Liturgy*, to Publish what is enjoin'd by the *King* or our *Bishop*, (whose Care herein was remarkable) as much as what is prescribed in the *Rules of this Book*: So that we cannot but with Trouble of Mind hear of the Proceedings of the *Seven Bishops*, who, though they tenderly promis'd the *Dissenters* something, yet refused to do their Part about the *Declaration*, lest they should be Parties to it; which Reason, we with due Modesty, (and relying upon a higher Authority,) esteem insufficient, seeing the *Parliament* of 62. did not think the *Reading* the *Common-Prayer* was approving of it, without Assent and Consent, publickly declared.

1688.

We therefore, in all Submission, become earnest, though too mean, Intercessors to Your Most Gracious Majesty, in Behalf of the *Church-of-England*, that the Faults of these, and others, may not be laid to her Charge, in whose *Communion* there are many, and we hope there will be more, who concur in promoting the Purposes of your Mild Government. We further beg Leave to make our Congratulations for the happy Birth of the Young *Prince* in his Hereditary Successive Kingdom: We in this *Palatinate* are the First Lot of Inheritance to the First-Born of our *Kings*; and as we have a greater Part in him, so we have a more plentiful Joy that he is Born to us, praying a long Life to him, and the Inheriting of his Royal Father's Crowns and Vertues, we hereby bind Ourselves to continue steadfastly,

Your Majesty's most Devoted, Obedient, and Firm Subjects, and Servants.

The same Fit of Loyalty came upon some other *Bishops*, who attempted to possess their *Clergy* with the Necessity of Obeying the *King*; but the Effect of it was only to make the *King's* Authority and their Own the more contemptible. Among others, the Poor *Bishop* of *Lincoln* having wrote much against *Popery*, was the more afraid of it; and therefore to make his Peace at *Court*, He did endeavour to perswade his *Clergy* to join with him, in some *Address* of the like Nature: But after all his Solliciting He could bring over but One Mean *Clergyman*, and he of so little Reputation, that the *Bishop* was himself ashamed of him.

Poor Endeavours of the Bishop of Lincoln.

The *Bishop* of *London* was not only the most Instrumental in the *Revolution*, but the most Zealous in Promoting the Peace and Settlement of it; and therefore, on Dec. 21st, he waited on His Highness, being attended with some of his own *Clergy*, and ev'n with some of the *Dissenting-Ministers*, and in his own and their Name, made a *Speech* to the *Prince*, to this Effect; "That they came to pay Him their humble Duties, and grateful Respects, for His very great and most hazardous Undertaking, for their Deliverance, and the Preservation of the *Protestant Religion*, with the Ancient *Laws* and *Liberties* of this Nation: That they gave up daily many Thanksgivings to Almighty

Bishop of London most Instrumental in the Revolution.

His Lordship's Address to the Prince.

1688. "GOD, who had hitherto been graciously pleas'd so wonderfully to preserve his Person, and prosper and favour his good Design; and they promis'd the continuance of their most fervent Prayers to the same GOD, and all concurrent Endeavours, in their respective Circumstances, for the promoting yet farther that Work which was so happily begun; and also for the perfecting of it, not only in this Kingdom, but in other Christian Kingdoms." The Bishop likewise suggested to the Prince, "That some of the Dissenting-Ministers, and their Brethren, were there present, who having the same Sense of his Coming hither, with themselves, had join'd themselves with them, by him, to render him their humblest and most grateful Resentments.

The Prince
his Answer.

His Highness was pleas'd to Answer, *That He Thank'd them for their Attendance; and did Assure 'em, That the Great End of His Difficult and Chargeable Expedition, was to Preserve and Secure the Protestant Religion (His own Religion, and their Religion;) and He should not think any Thing, (no, not Life itself) too Dear to hazard, in Promoting and Perfecting so good a Work: And as He Himself had offer'd up, with great Devotion, His most solemn Acknowledgments to Almighty GOD, for His Presence with Him, and Blessing upon His Endeavours and Arms hitherto, so He must desire the Continuance of all their Prayers to GOD for Him.*

Those of the Dissenting-Ministers, who had not waited on the Prince, under the Protection of the Bishop of London, took another Opportunity of Attending His Highness at St. James's, on Wednesday Jan. 2d, when they were, to the Number of Ninety, or upwards, introduced by the Earl of Devonshire, the Lord Wharton, and the Lord Wiltshire, and Presented an Address, to this Effect:

Address of
the Dis-
senting-Mi-
nisters.

"They profess'd their grateful Sense of His Highness's Hazardous and Heroical Expedition, which the Favour of Heaven had made so surprizingly Prosperous. They esteem'd it a Common-Felicity, That the Worthy Patriots of the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom, had Unanimously Concur'd unto His Highness's Design; by whose most prudent Advice, the Administration of Publick-Affairs was devolved, in this Difficult Conjuncture, into Hands, which the Nation and the World knew to be apt for the Greatest Undertakings, and so suitable to the present Exigency of our Case. They promis'd the utmost Endeavour, which, in their Stations, they were capable of affording, for promoting the Excellent and Most-desirable Ends for which His Highness had Declar'd. They added their continual and fervent Prayers to the Almighty, for the Preservation of His Highness's Person, and the Success of His future Endeavours, for the Defence and Propagation of the Protestant-Interest throughout the Christian World. They should All most willingly have chosen that for the Season of paying this Duty to His Highness, when the Lord Bishop and the Clergy of London Attended His Highness for the same Purpose, (which some of them did, and which His Lordship was pleas'd condescendingly to make mention of to His Highness) had their Notice of that intended Application been so early, as to make their more general Attendance possible to them at that time: Therefore, though they did now appear in a distinct Company, they did not on a distinct Account, but on that only which was Common to them, and to all Protestants. There were some of Eminent Note, whom Age, or present Infirmities, hinder'd from Coming with 'em, yet They Concurr'd in the same grateful Sense of this their Common-Deliverance.

The Prince
his An-
swer.

His Highness was pleas'd very favourably to receive this Application, and to Assure 'em, *That He came purposely for the Defence of the Protestant-*

Religion, for that was His Own Religion wherein He was born and bred, the Religion of His Country and His Ancestors; therefore He was Resolv'd, by the Grace of GOD, always to Adhere to it, and to do His utmost Endeavours for the Defence of it, and the Promoting a firm Union among Protestants.

1688.

It must be own'd, that this was a glorious Opportunity, of Reconciling all Moderate-Dissenters to the Communion of the Church of England; which might have been happily effected, if this Extraordinary Juncture had been Well-manag'd and Improv'd. For the Bishops, and most Eminent Clergy, had publickly profess'd to King James, their being willing to come to a Temper with their Dissenting-Brethren; and they had made their Applications to the Prince of Orange, upon the like Assurances of Peace and Union, by all proper and lawful Means. And at the same time, there was a like amicable Disposition in the Body of the Dissenters, who took Care to represent their Desires of Accommodation, by the Mouth of Dr. Bates, who being Attended by very many Dissenting-Ministers, made these follow-Speeches to Their Majesties.

This a
happy
Juncture
for Uni-
ting all
Protestants

To the KING.

May it Please Your Majesty;

"THE Series of Successful Events that has attended Your Glorious Enterprize, for the Saving these Kingdoms from so Imminent and Destructive Evils, has been so Eminent and Extraordinary, that it may force an Acknowledgment of the Divine-Providence from those who deny it, and raises Admiration in all who believe and Reverence it. The Beauty and Speed of this Happy Work, are the bright Signatures of His Hand, who creates Deliverance for His People. The Less of Humane Power, the More of the Divine Wisdom and Goodness has been Conspicuous in it. If the Deliverance had been obtain'd by Fierce and Bloody Battels, Victory itself had been Dejected and Sad, and Our Joy had been mix'd with Afflicting Bitterness: But as the Sun, ascending the Horizon, dispels, without Noise, the Darkness of the Night; so Your Serene Presence has, without Tumults and Disorders, chas'd away the Darkness that Invaded us. In the Sense of this Astonishing Deliverance, We Desire, with all possible Ardency of Affection, to Magnifie the Glorious Name of GOD, the Author of it, by whose entire Efficacy the Means have been Successful: And We cannot, without a warm Rapture of Thankfulness, recount our Obligations to Your Majesty, the Happy Instrument of it. Your Illustrious Greatness of Mind, in an Undertaking of such vast Expence; Your Heroick Zeal, in Exposing Your Most Precious Life in such an Adventurous Expedition; Your Wise Conduct, and unshaken Resolution, in Prosecuting Your Great Ends, are above the loftiest Flights of Language, and exceed all Praise. We owe to Your Majesty the Two Greatest and most Valuable Blessings that we can enjoy; The Preservation of the True Religion, our most Sacred Treasure; and the Recovery of the Falling State, and the Establishing it upon Just Foundations. According to our Duty, we promise unfainting Fidelity and true Allegiance to Your Majesty's Person and Government.— We are encourag'd by Your Gracious Promise, upon our First Address, humbly to desire and hope, That Your Majesty will be pleas'd, by Your Wisdom and Authority, to Establish a firm Union of Your Protestant Subjects in the Matters of Religion, by making the Rule of Christianity to be the Rule of Conformity. Our Blessed Union, in the Purity and Peace of the Gospel, will make this Church a Fair and Lovely Type of Heaven, and Terrible to our Anti-Christian Enemies: This will make England

Speech of
Dr. Bates
to the
King.

the

1688.

" the Steady Centre from whence a Powerful Influence will be deriv'd, for the Support of Reformed Christianity Abroad: This will bring Immortal Honour to Your Name, above the Trophies and Triumphs of the most Renowned Conquerors. We do Assure Your Majesty, That we shall cordially embrace the Terms of Union, which the Ruling-Wisdom of Our SA V I O U R has prescribed in His Word.— We shall not trespass farther on Your Royal-Patience, but shall offer up our fervent Prayers to the King of kings, That He will please to direct Your Majesty by His Unerring Wisdom, and always encline Your Heart to His Glory, and encompass Your Sacred Person with His Favour, as with a Shield, and make Your Government an Universal Blessing to these Kingdoms.

His Majesty was pleas'd graciously to make this Answer: I take kindly Your Good-Wishes; and whatever is in my Power, shall be employ'd for obtaining such an Union among you. I do Assure you of My Protection and Kindness.

To the QUEEN.

May it Please Your Majesty;

" YOUR Happy Arrival in Your Native-Country, and Accession to the Crown, has diffus'd an Universal Joy through this Kingdom. 'Tis an Auspicious Sign of Publick-Felicity, when Supreme-Virtue and Supreme-Dignity meet in the same Person. Your Inviolable Firmness in the Profession of the Truth, and Exemplary Piety, are the most radiant Jewels in Your Crown. The Lustre of Your Conversation, unstain'd in the midst of Tempting Vanities, and adorn'd with every Grace, recommends Religion as the most Honourable and Amiable Quality, ev'n to those who are averse from hearing Sermons, and apt to despise Serious Instructions and Excitations to be Religious.— We humbly Desire Your Majesty will be pleas'd, by Your Wisdom and Goodness, to Compose the Differences between Your Protestant Subjects, in Things of less Moment concerning Religion. We hope those Reverend Persons who conspire with Us in the Main-End, the Glory of GOD, and the Publick-Good, will Consent to the Terms of Union, wherein all the Reformed-Churches Agree.— We shall sincerely Address our Requests to GOD, that He will please to pour down, in a rich Abundance, His Blessings upon Your Majesty's Person and Government, and preserve You to His Heavenly Kingdom.

Her Majesty was graciously pleas'd to Answer them thus: I will use all Endeavours for the obtaining an Union, that is necessary for the Edifying of the Church. I desire your Prayers.

As to Church-Preferments, Dr. Lamplugh, Bishop of Exeter, flying from that City while the Prince of Orange was Marching to it, was rewarded by King James with the Translation to the Arch-Bishoprick of York, on Nov. 16th; and the Ceremonies of his Translation were performed at Lambeth on Saturday, Dec. 8. by his Grace the Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Bishops of St. Asaph, Ely, Rochester and Peterborough; and the Day after he did his Homage to His Majesty at Whitehall, and within Two Days after he joined with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal Assembled at Guild-Hall, to Invite the Prince of Orange to take the Administration of the Government upon him. Upon his Translation to York, King James commanded, though he stay'd not to compleat, the Translation of Sir Jonathan Trelawney (Lord-Bishop Bristol) to the See of Exeter. The Learned Dr. Seth Ward (Bishop of Salisbury) having outliv'd his Memory, and the greatest-part of his excellent Understanding, Died in his House at Knightsbridge near London, on Sunday Jan. 6th:

The King's Answer.

Speech of Dr. Bates to the Queen.

The Queen's Answer.

Church-Preferments.

Upon which Dr. Gilbert Burnet, who had Come over with the Prince, and had so highly deserv'd of Him, was promoted to that See, at the beginning of March; and on the last Day of that Month, was Consecrated in the Chappel of the Bishop's Palace at Fulham, by the Bishops of London, Winchester, Lincoln, Llandaff, St. Asaph, and Carlisle, by virtue of a Commission Granted to them by His Grace the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, who began now to Deny the Legality of the New-Government, and therefore would not be Personally concern'd in the Consecration of Dr. Burnet: Though, by the Advice and Importunity of Doctor Woodward (Chancellor of that Diocese) His Grace yielded to that Expedient of giving-out his Commission; as if He could Authorize Others to do what he thought could not be lawfully done by Himself. On Apr. 3d, His Lordship was Sworn and Admitted Chancellor of the Most Noble Order of the Garter; and was always True and Faithful to the King's Person, Interest and Honour, and very Exemplary in his Diocese, for Discipline, Hospitality and Charity.

1688.

We left the Parliament Sitting. The House of Lords had Pass'd a Bill for Removing Papists from the Cities of London and Westminster, and Ten Miles distance from the same. To which the Commons, on March 23th, added a Proviso, relating to the Queen-Dowager, and Her Family, by which Her Articles of Marriage did seem to be Infring'd. To this Proviso the Peers Disagreed; alledging, That Her Majesty had for so many Years made such moderate Use of the said Articles, that there had not been any just Occasion of Complaint in the Enjoyment of 'em: That it was evident, in the Time of the late King James, when Her Majesty might have been encourag'd to entertain more Persons of Her own Religion; most of Her Servants, and those of the most Considerable Places, were continu'd, and also others receiv'd into Her Family, though Protestants; and that it might be of Ill-Consequence, if Her Majesty, by not Living easily here, should be oblig'd to retire into Foreign Parts. On the other side, The Commons, on April 8th, insisted upon the Proviso added by them: 1. Because it was no New Clause, and therefore impos'd no new Condition, upon Her Majesty it being the same that was Enacted in the Thirtieth of King Charles II. For the more effectual preserving the King's Person and Government. 2. Because to make an Alteration in the Law as it then stood, might look like some kind of Countenance to those of that Perswasion, at a Time when the Lords themselves had judg'd the Resort of Papists to London to be of so dangerous Consequence to the Government, as to make this Act to remove 'em Ten Miles from it. And 3dly, Because the Papists were not less active in their Designs and Practices to disturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom, than they were in the Thirtieth of King Charles II. And therefore the like Reasons remain'd at this Time, to perswade the House of Commons to keep the Force of it entire. Upon Consideration of these Reasons offer'd by the Commons in a Free-Conference, their Lordships agreed to propose, That the Queen-Dowager should have Thirty Servants of the King's English-Subjects, provided none of them were Priests, Monks, or Fryars; to which Expedient, after several Conferences, and warm Debates, the Commons gave their Concurrence.

On Thursday, March 28. the Earl of Shrewsbury acquainted the House of Peers, That His Majesty, out of an earnest Desire to deliver his People from the Guilt, Reproaches and Penalties which many of them may be liable to; and to put an End to all Controversies arising between

1:89. Proceed- in. sm Par- liament.

The King offers a General-Pardon & Oblition.

1689. " the Subjects, by reason of any Discord in later Times, and to take away all Distinctions, and Occasions of Discord among them; to the end that they having an entire Confidence in His Majesty, and a perfect Union among themselves, might be encourag'd in their Duty to his Government, and more fully and securely enjoy the Benefit of it. And His Majesty judging, that the best way to render this his Gracious Intentions most extensive and effectual, was to pass a *Free and General Pardon, Indemnity and Oblivion*; His Majesty did most earnestly recommend the Consideration thereof to Both Houses of Parliament, That with all the Expedition a Matter of that kind would admit, they might prepare a Bill for that Purpose for the Royal Assent; with such Exceptions only, as to them should seem necessary, for the Vindication of Publick Justice, the Safety of their Majesties, and the Settlement and Welfare of the Nation for the future". At the same Time the Earl of Shrewsbury desir'd Leave of the House to bring in a Bill for the Naturalizing the Prince of Denmark, whom His Majesty intend'd to create a Duke of this Kingdom, and so to make him capable of Sitting in that House. Whereupon the Lords Order'd the Marquess of Winchester and the Earl of Bedford, to Attend the King with the Thanks of their House, for His Majesty's Gracious Messige to 'em concerning the Bill of Indemnity and Free-Pardon, and for his Intention of creating His Highness Prince George, a Duke of this Realm.

As pass'd by the King.

Titles and Honours.

On Wednesday, Apr. 2. His Majesty came by Water to the House of Lords, attended with the usual Solemnity; and being in His Royal-Robes Seated on the Throne, and the Commons being sent for up, His Majesty gave the Royal Assent to the following Acts. 1. An Act for exhibiting a Bill in this present Parliament, for Naturalizing the Most Noble Prince George of Denmark. 2. An Act for Reviving of Actions and Procces lately depending in the Courts at Westminster, and discontinued by the not holding of Hillary-Term, and for Supplying other Defects relating to Proceedings at Law. 3. An Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers, who shall Mutiny or Desert their Majesty's Service.

His Majesty before his Coronation thought fit to Confer several Titles and Honours. He was pleas'd to create His Royal Highness, Prince George of Denmark and Norway, Baron of Ockingham, Earl of Kendill, and Duke of Cumberland; Charles, Lord Marquess of Winchester, Duke of Bolton; William Bentinck, Esq; Groom of the Stole to His Majesty, Baron of Crencller, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland; Thomas, Lord Viscount Eaucenberg, Earl of Fauconberg; Charles, Lord Viscount Mordant, Earl of Monmouth; Ralph, Lord Mountague, Viscount Mount-Hermer, and Earl of Mountague; John, Lord Churchill, Earl of Marlborough; Henry Sidney, Esq; Baron of Milton, and Viscount Sidney, of Sheppey in the County of Kent; Richard, Lord Viscount Lumley, of Waterford in Ireland, Viscount Lumley, of Lumley-Castle in the County-Palatine of Durham; Hugh, Lord Viscount Cholmondley, of Kellis in Ireland, Baron Cholmondley of Watchmalbank, alias Nantwich in Cheshire. On March 27. the Lord Cote had been Sworn and Admitted into the Place of Treasurer and Receiver-General to Her Majesty. On Apr. 3. Duke Frederick, Marechal de Schonbergh, General of His Majesty's Forces, and Master-General of the Ordinance, and William, Earl of Devonshire, Lord-Steward of His Majesty's Household, in a Chapter held at Whitehall, were elected Knights-Companions of the Most Noble Order of the Garter; and being first Knighted by the Sovereign, were invested with the Garter and George with the usual Ceremony: And on Apr. 5. the Duke of Ormond was Installed

1689. Knight and Companion of that Most Noble Order, in St. George's Chappel at Windsor; and on Apr. 10. His Majesty was pleas'd to Confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Thomas Pilkington, Esq; Lord-Mayor of London.

On Tuesday, Apr. 9. the King came to the House of Peers, and gave his Royal-Assent to (1.) An Act for Establishing the Coronation-Oath. (2.) An Act for the Naturalization of the Most Noble Prince George of Denmark, and Settling his Precedency. (3.) An Act for Naturalizing of Frederick, Count Sconbergh, and others. In the First of these Acts the Coronation-Oath was provided (by Directions from the Court) to be Administr'd either by the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, or the Bishop of London. The Choice of One of these Two Prelates being left to the King, His Majesty, lest He should be deny'd by the First, thought fit to pitch upon the Second, who accordingly Officiated in that Magnificent Ceremony, which on the Day appointed Apr. 11. was perform'd at Westminster in a Manner following.

More Acts Passed.

Their Majesties being come from Whitehall to Westminster, and the Nobility, &c. being put in Order by the Heralds, They came down in State into Westminster-Hall, where the Swords and Spurs were presented to them.

Coronation of King William and Queen Mary.

After which the Dean and Prebendaries of Westminster, having brought the Crowns, and other Regalia, presented them severally to their Majesties, which, with the Swords and Spurs, were thereupon delivered to the Lords appointed to carry them.

Then the Procession began in this Manner: Drums and Trumpets; Six Clerks in Chancery Two a-Breast (as all the rest of the Proceeding went;) Chaplains having Dignities; Aldermen of London; Masters in Chancery; Solicitor and Attorney-General; Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber; Judges.

Children of Westminster, and of the King's-Chappel; Choire of Westminster, and Gentlemen of the Chappel; Prebends of Westminster; Master of the Jewel-House; Privy-Councillors not Peers.

Two Pursuivants, Baronesses, Barons, Bishops; A Pursuivant, a Viscountess, Viscounts; Two Heralds, Countesses, Earls; a Herald, a Marchioness; Two Heralds, Dutcheses, Dukes; Two Kings of Arms, the Lord Privy-Seal; Lord-President of the Council; Arch-Bishop of York; His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark; Two Persons representing the Dukes of Aquitain and Normandy.

Next the Lords who bore their Majesties Regalia, viz. the Earl of Manchester, St. Edward's Staff; and the Lord Grey of Rutbin, the Spurs; the Earl of Clare, the Queen's Scepter with the Cross, and the Earl of Northampton the King's; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby and Pembroke, the Three Swords. Next Garter King of Arms between the Usher of the Black-Rod and the Lord-Mayor of London; the Lord Great-Chamberlain, single; the Earl of Oxford with the Sword of State, between the Duke of Norfolk, Earl-Marshal, and the Duke of Ormond, Lord High-Constable for that Day; then the Earl of Bedford with the Queen's Sceptre of the Dove, and the Earl of Rutland with the King's; the Duke of Bolton with the Queen's Orb, and the Duke of Grafton with the King's; the Duke of Somerset with the Queen's Crown, and the Earl of Devonshire, Lord-Steward of His Majesty's Household, who was made Lord High-Steward of England for that Day, with the King's; the Bishop of London with the Bible, between the Bishop of St. Asaph with the Patin, and the Bishop of Rochester with the Chalice.

Then the KING, Supported by the Bishop of Winchester, and the QUEEN by the Bishop of Bristol, under a Canopy Born by Sixteen Barons of the Cinque-Ports; His Majesty's Train Born by the Master of the Robes, assisted by the Lord Eland, Lord Willoughby, Lord Lansdowne, and the Lord Dunblair;

1689. *Dunblain*; and Her Majesty's Train by the Dutches of *Somerſet*, aſſiſted by the Lady *Elizabeth Pawlet*, Lady *Diana Vere*, Lady *Elizabeth Cavendiſh*, and the Lady *Harriot Hyde*.

After the KING, a Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and Two Grooms of the Bed-Chamber; and after the QUEEN, a Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Two of Her Majesty's Women.

Laſty the Captain of His Majesty's Guard, between the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and the Captain of the Band of Penſioners; followed by the Officers and Band of Yeomen of the Guard, the Serjeants at Arms going on each Side of the Regalia, and the Gentlemen-Penſioners on each Side of the Canopy.

Thus their Majesties, in their Robes of *Crimſon-Velvet*, the KING with a *Cap*, and the QUEEN a *Circlet* on her Head, all the Nobility in *Crimſon-Velvet Robes*, with their *Coronets* in their Hands, and the reſt of the Proceeding in their Proper Habits, Marched on Foot upon *Blew Cloth* to *Westminster-Abby*, all the Way and Houſes on each Side being Crowded with vaſt Numbers of Spectators, expreſſing their Great Joy and Satisfaction by loud repeated Acclamations.

Being entred the Church, and all duely Seated, the Biſhop of *London*, who performed this great Solemnity, began with the *Recognition*, which ended with a mighty *Shout*. Then their Majesties offered, and the Lords who bore the *Regalia*, preſented them at the *Altar*. The *Litany* was Sung by Two Biſhops, and after the *Epistle*, *Gospel*, and *Nicene-Creed*, the Biſhop of *Salisbury* Preach'd on this Text, 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14.

After Sermon their Majesties took the Oath, and being Conducted to their *Regal-Chairs* placed on the Theatre (that they might be the more Conſpicuous to the Members of the *House of Commons*, who were Seated in the *North-Croſs*) were Anointed, and preſented with the *Spurs* and *Sword*, and Invested with the *Palls* and *Orbs*, and then with the *Rings* and *Sceptres*; And at Four of the Clock, the *Crowns* were put upon their Heads, at Sight whereof the People Shouted, the *Drums* and *Trumpets* Sounded, the *Great-Guns* were Diſcharged, and the *Peers* and *Peerceſſes* put on their *Coronets*.

Then the *Bible* was preſented to Them, and after the *Benediction*, They vouchſafed to Kiſs the *Biſhops*. Being *Inthroned*, firſt the *Biſhops*, and then the *Temporal-Lords*, did their *Homage*, and Kiſſed their Majesties *Left Checks*; while the *Treſurer* of the *Houſhold* threw about the *Coronation-Medals*.

Next followed the *Communion*; And their Majesties having made their *Second Oblation*, received the *Holy Sacrament*. Then the *Biſhop* Read the *Final Prayers*, and their Majesties retiring into *St. Edward's Chappel*, and being new-Arrayed in *Purple-Velvet*, returned to *Westminster-Hall*, wearing their *Rich Crowns* of *State*, and the Nobility their *Coronets*.

The Nobility, &c. being Seated at their reſpective Tables, which were all ready furniſhed before their coming in; The *Fiſt Courſe* for their Majesties Table was Served up with the proper Ceremony, being preceded by the *Great Officers*, and the *High-Conſtable*, *High-Steward*, and *Earl-Marſhal*: And before the *Second Courſe*, *Charles Dymoke*, Eſq; Their Majesties *Champion*, between the *High-Conſtable* and the *Earl-Marſhal*, performed the *Challenge*; After which the *Heralds* Proclaimed Their Majesties *Stiles*.

Dinner being ended, and the whole Solemnity perform'd with great Splendor and Magnificence, about Eight in the Evening Their Majesties returned to *Whitehall*.

The next Day Afternoon, the *House of Commons* in a full Body walked from *Westminster* to the *Banqueting-Houſe*, where they Attended their Majesties to Congratulate 'em upon their *Corona-*

tion; which Mr. *Powle*, their *Speaker*, performed in the following *Speech*.

1689.

“YOUR Moſt Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Commons of England Aſſembled in this preſent Parliament, having to their unſpeakable Joy, ſeen Your Majesties plac'd upon the Imperial Throne of this Kingdom, they have deſir'd Acceſs at this Time to Your Royal Preſence, humbly to Congratulate Your Majesties upon this Occaſion, and to wiſh Your Majesties a Long and Proſperous Reign, with all the Bleſſings that ever did attend a *Crown*.

Speaker's Speech to their Majesties.

“We are all Senſible that Your Majesties Greatneſs is the Security of your Subjects. It is from your Power that we derive to our ſelves an Assurance of being Defended from our Enemies; and from your Juſtice, that we expect a full Enjoyment of our *Laws* and *Liberties*: But that which compleats our Happineſs, is the Experience we have of Your Majesties continual Care to maintain the *Proteſtant Religion*; So that we can no longer apprehend any Danger of being deprived of that Ineſtimable Bleſſing, either by ſecret Practices or by open Violences.

“May the ſame Divine Providence which hath hitherto preſerved Your Majesty in the greateſt Dangers, and ſo often given you Victory over your Enemies, ſtill Crown your Undertakings with Succeſs.

To the King.

“And may thoſe Unparalleld Vertues, which adorn Your Majesty's Royal Perſon, be the Admiration of the Preſent Age, and an Example to the Future.

To the Queen.

“And may the Luſtre of both your Names ſo far out-ſhine the Glory of your Predeceſſors, that the Memory of their greateſt Actions may be forgotten, and your People no longer date the Eſta bliſhment of their *Laws* and *Liberties* from *St. Edward's Days*, but from the moſt Auſpicious King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*.

To this Speech His Majesty made the following Answer, both in his own, and in his Queen's Name.

GENTLEMEN;

WE return you Our hearty Thanks, for the Kindneſs that yer have, upon all Occaſions, ſhew'd to Both of Us. We ſhall take Care, to the beſt of Our Power, of all things that conduce to the Good of the Kingdom: And I do not doubt, but, by GOD's Aſſiſtance, and Yours, We ſhall be Able, in a ſhort time, to make you a Flourishing People.

The King's Answer.

On Apr. 19th, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, Preſented an Address to His Majesty, in the Banqueting-Houſe, to render His Majesty their moſt Humble and Hearty Thanks, for His Gracious Declaration, and repeated Assurances, that He will Maintain the Church of England, as by Law Eſta bliſh'd: And humbly to Pray His Majesty, to Summon a Convocation of the Clergy of this Kingdom. To which His Majesty the next Day return'd a moſt Gracious Answer, (that ſhall be expreſſy recited under the View of Religion.)

Lords Address.

On Wednesday Apr. 24th, His Majesty went to the *House of Lords*, and gave His Royal-Aſſent to theſe following Acts. (1.) An Act for Impowering His Majesty to Apprehend and Detain ſuch Perſons, as He ſhall find juſt Cauſe to Suſpect are Conſpiring againſt the Government. (2.) An Act for the Abrogating of the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and Appointing other Oaths. (3.) An Act for the Removing Papiſts, and reputed Papiſts, from the Cities of London and Westminster, and Ten Miles diſtance from the ſame. (4.) An Act for the Taking-away the Revenue ariſing by *Hearth-Money*. (5.) An

Act Paſſ'd.

Act

1689. *Act for the Encouraging the Exportation of Corn.*
 (6.) *An Act for the Explaining and Making-effectual a Statute made in the First Year of King James the Second, concerning the Havens and Peers of Great-Yarmouth.*

There was yet no *Open-War* Declar'd against France: But the Reception of *K. James* in the *French-Court*, and His Transporting *French-Forces* into *Ireland*, made it necessary to Proclaim *War* against that Potent Monarch; as was expected Abroad, and defin'd here at Home. Under this Disposition, on *Friday* Apr. 26th, the *Commons*, in a Body, Waited on His Majesty at *Whitehall*, and Presented this *Humble Address* :

A baref of the Commons, for a War with France.

“ WE Your Majesty’s most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the *Commons* in this present *Parliament* Assembled, most humbly lay before Your Majesty, Our earnest Desire, That Your Majesty would be pleas’d to take into Your most Serious Consideration, the Destructive Methods of late taken by the *French-King*, against the Trade, Quiet and Interest, of this Your Kingdom; and particularly, the present *Invasion* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Supporting Your Majesty’s *Rebellious* Subjects there.

“ Not doubting in the least, but that, through Your Majesty’s Wisdom, the *Alliances* already made, with such as may hereafter be Concluded, on this Occasion, by Your Majesty, may be effectual to Reduce the *French-King* to such a Condition, that it may not be in His Power hereafter to Violate the Peace of Christendom, nor Pr. justice the Trade or Prosperity of this Your Majesty’s Kingdom.

“ To this End, We most-humbly Beseech Your Majesty to rest Assured, upon this Our Solemn and Hearty *Engagement*, That when Your Majesty shall think fit to Enter into a *War* against the *French-King*, We will Give Your Majesty such Assistance, in a *Parliamentary-way*, as may enable Your Majesty (under that Protection and Blessing *GOD* Almighty has ever afforded You) to Support and Go-through with the same.

To which *Address*, His Majesty gave this *Gracious Answer* :

WILLIAM R.

The King’s Answer. I Receive this *Address*, as a Mark of the Confidence You have in Me, which I take very kindly; and shall endeavour, by all My *Actions*, to Confirm You in it.

I Assure You, That My Own Ambition shall never be an Argument to incline Me to Engage in a War, that may expose the Nation either to Danger or Expence.

But in the present Case, I look upon the War so much already Declar’d, in effect, by France, against England; that it is not so properly an Act of Choice, as an Inevitable Necessity, in Our Own Defence.

I shall only tell You, That as I have ventur’d My Life, and all that is Dear to Me, to Rescue this Nation from what it Suffer’d; I am Ready still to do the same, in order to the Preserving it from all its Enemies: And as I do not doubt of such an Assistance from You, as shall be suitable to Your Advice to Me, To Declare War against a Powerful Enemy; so You may Rely upon Me, That no-Part of that which You shall Give, for the Carrying it on with Success, shall be diverted, by Me, to any other Use.

The King’s Declaration for the French-Private-Flants.

Under this Resolution of a War with France, the King Publish’d, A Declaration for the Encouraging of *French-Private-Flants* to Transport themselves into this Kingdom; Promising them not only Pro-

tection for Themselves, Families and Estates, but also such Aid and Assistance in their several and respective Trades, and Ways of Livelihood, as that their Living and Being in this Realm may be Comfortable and Easie to them: And at the same time, A Proclamation, Prohibiting the Importation of all sorts of Manufactures and Commodities whatsoever, of the Growth, Production or Manufacture of France.

The *Commons* had Voted the Yearly Sum of One million two hundred thousand Pounds, for the Support of the Crown; and Six hundred thousand Pounds, for the Maintenance of the Forces to be employ’d in the Reduction of *Ireland*. They Prepar’d a *Poll-Bill*; which having Pass’d both Houses, His Majesty came, on *May* 1st, Attended with the usual Solemnity, to the *House of Lords*, where He gave His Royal Assent to, (1.) *An Act for Raising Money, by a Poll, and otherwise, towards the Reducing of Ireland.* (2.) *An Act for Preventing Doubts and Questions concerning the Collecting the Publick-Revenue.* (3.) *An Act to Enable Younger Cook Esq; to Sell Lands to Pay his Debts, and Provide for his Younger Children.*

The *Speaker*, when he Presented the *Money-Bill*, made this remarkable *Speech* :

May it Please Your Majesty;

“ THE *Commons* Assembled in this present *Parliament*, have taken into their most Serious Consideration, the Deplorable Condition of *Ireland*, where those fatal Counsels, that did so long Govern the Affairs of these Kingdoms, have so far prevail’d, that Your Arms and Garrisons there have been taken from Your *Protestant-Subjects*, and put into the Hands of *Irish-Popists*; and the *English-Protestants* that remain there, left naked and defenceless in the Power of those Enemies, which never yet shew’d them any Mercy, when they had them at an Advantage.

“ Nor is it the Strength of the *Irish-Natives* only, animated with the Zeal for *Pepery*, and a longing-Desire to free themselves from any Dependency upon the *Crown of England*, that is likely to create Your Majesty an Opposition there, but they have likewise cast themselves under the Protection of the *French-King*; who will, without doubt, employ that Force, with which, of late Years, he hath over-aw’d *Europe*, to support those Your *Rebellious* Subjects; thereby, if possible, to give Your Majesty a Diversion from Opposing, in other Parts of the World, his Ambitious Designs of an *Universal-Monarchy*.

“ The *Commons* therefore, seeing so evident a Necessity of Reducing that Kingdom under Your Majesty’s Obedience, and the great Expence Your Majesty must undergo, in Maintaining such a War, Do now humbly Present to Your Majesty their hearty Assistance, in a *Poll-Bill*, which they look upon as the most Speedy and Effectual Way of Raising *Ready-Money* on this Occasion; solemnly Engaging themselves to Supply Your Majesty with such future Aids, as may be proportionable to the Charge of the War, as long as it shall continue.

The King, being Well-assur’d of the Assistance of the *Commons*, acquainted the *Lords* with His Intention, of speedily Declaring War against France. Whereupon Their *Lordships*, on *May* 7th, Unanimously Resolv’d to Assist and Serve His Majesty therein, to Their utmost Power. The same Day, Their Majesty’s Declaration against the *French-King*, was solemnly Proclam’d, in a Masterly-Form, (said to be Drawn-up by Mr. *Sommers*.)

1689.

WILLIAM R.

Declaration of War
against
France.

“ I T having pleas'd Almighty GOD to make
“ Us the Happy Instruments of Rescuing these
“ Nations from Great and Imminent Dangers,
“ and to place Us upon the Throne of these King-
“ doms; We think Ourselves oblig'd to endeavour,
“ to the uttermost, to Promote the Welfare of
“ Our People: Which can never be effectually
“ Secured, but by Preventing the Miseries that
“ threaten them from Abroad.

“ When We consider the many Unjust Methods
“ the French-King hath, of late Years, taken to
“ gratifie his Ambition: That he has not only
“ Invaded the Territories of the Emperor and the
“ Empire, now in Amity with Us, Laying waste
“ whole Countries, and Destroying the Inhabitants,
“ by his Armies; but Declar'd War against Our Allies,
“ without any Provocation, in manifest Violation
“ of the Treaties Confirm'd by the Guaranty of
“ the Crown of England; We can do no less than
“ Join with Our Allies, in Opposing the Designs of
“ the French-King, as the Disturber of the Peace,
“ and the Common-Enemy of the Christian World.

“ And besides the Obligations We lie under, by
“ Treaties with Our Allies, which are a sufficient
“ Justification of Us for Taking up Arms at this
“ time, since They have Call'd upon Us so to do,
“ the many Injuries done to Us, and to Our Sub-
“ jects, without any Reparation by the French-
“ King, are such, that (however of late Years
“ they were not taken Notice of, for Reasons well-
“ known to the World, nevertheless) We will not
“ pass them over, without a Publick and Just
“ Repentment of such Outrages.

“ It is not long since the French took Licences
“ from the English-Governor of Newfoundland, to
“ Fish in the Seas upon that Coast, and pay'd a
“ Tribute for such Licences, as an Acknowledg-
“ ment of the Sole-Right of the Crown of England
“ to that Island: And yet of late, the Encroach-
“ ments of the French upon Our said Island, and
“ Our Subjects Trade and Fishery, have been more
“ like the Invasions of an Enemy, than becoming
“ Friends, who enjoy'd the Advantages of that
“ Trade only by Permission.

“ But that the French-King should Invade Our
“ Charibbee-Islands, and Possess himself of Our Ter-
“ ritories of the Province of New-York, and of
“ Hudson's-Bay, in a Hostile manner, Seizing Our
“ Forts, Burning Our Subjects Houses, and En-
“ riching his People with the Spoil of their Goods
“ and Merchandizes, detaining some of Our Sub-
“ jects under the Hardship of Imprisonment,
“ causing others to be inhumanely Kill'd, and
“ driving the rest to Sea in a small Vessel, with-
“ out Food and Necessaries to support them, are
“ Actions not becoming even an Enemy: And yet
“ he was so far from Declaring himself so, that
“ at that very Time he was Negotiating here in
“ England, by his Ministers, a Treaty of Neutrality
“ and Good-Correspondence in America.

“ The Proceedings of the French-King, against
“ Our Subjects in Europe, are so Notorious,
“ that We shall not need to Enlarge upon them:
“ His Countenancing the Seizure of English-Ships
“ by French-Privateers, Forbidding the Importa-
“ tion of great-Part of the Product and Manu-
“ factures of Our Kingdom, and imposing Exor-
“ bitant Customs upon the rest, notwithstanding the
“ vast Advantage he and the French-Nation reap
“ by their Commerce with England, are sufficient
“ Evidence of his Design to Destroy the Trade, and
“ consequently to Ruine the Navigation, upon which
“ the Wealth and Safety of this Nation very much
“ depends.

“ The Right of the Flag, Inherent in the Crown
“ of England, has been Disputed, by his Orders, in
“ Violation of Our Sovereignty of the Narrow-Seas,

1689.

“ which, in all Ages, has been Asserted by Our
“ Predecessors, and We are resolv'd to Maintain,
“ for the Honour of Our Crown, and of the
“ English Nation.

“ But that which must nearly touch Us, is, his
“ Unchristian Prosecution of many of Our English
“ Protestant-Subjects in France, for Matters of Re-
“ ligion, contrary to the Law of Nations, and express
“ Treaties, forcing them to Abjure their Religion,
“ by strange and unusual Cruelties, and Imprison-
“ ing some of the Masters and Sea-men of Our
“ Merchant-Ships, and Condemning others to the
“ Gallies, upon pretence of having on-Board, either
“ some of his own miserable Protestant-Subjects,
“ or their Effects. And lastly, As he has, for
“ some Years last past, endeavour'd, by Influa-
“ tions, and Promises of Assistance, to Overthrow
“ the Government of England; so now, by Open
“ and Violent Methods, and the Actual Invasion
“ of Our Kingdom of Ireland, in Support of Our
“ Subjects in Arms, and in Rebellion against Us,
“ he is promoting the utter Extirpation of Our
“ Good and Loyal Subjects in that Our King-
“ dom.

“ Being therefore thus necessitated to take up
“ Arms, and relying on the Help of Almighty GOD,
“ in Our Just Undertaking; We have thought fit
“ to Declare, and do hereby Declare War against
“ the French-King; and that We will, in Con-
“ junction with Our Allies, vigorously Prosecute
“ the same by Sea and Land, (since he hath so
“ unrighteously Begun it;) being assured of the
“ hearty Concurrence and Assistance of Our Sub-
“ jects, in Support of so Good a Cause: Hereby
“ Willing and Requiring Our General of Our
“ Forces, Our Commissioners for Executing the
“ Office of High-Admiral, Our Lieutenants of Our
“ several Counties, Governors of Our Forts and
“ Garrisons, and all other Officers and Soldiers
“ under them, by Sea and Land, to Do and Exe-
“ cute all Acts of Hostility, in the Prosecution of
“ this War, against the French-King, his Vassals
“ and Subjects, and to Oppose their Attempts:
“ Willing and Requiring all Our Subjects to take
“ Notice of the same, whom We henceforth strictly
“ Forbid to hold any Correspondence or Commu-
“ nication with the said French-King, or his Sub-
“ jects. And because there are remaining in Our
“ Kingdoms, many of the Subjects of the French-
“ King; We do Declare, and give Our Royal
“ Word, That All such of the French-Nation as
“ shall Demean themselves Dutifully towards Us,
“ and not Correspond with Our Enemies, shall be
“ Safe in their Persons and Estates, and Free from
“ all Molestation and Trouble of any kind.

Given at Our Court at Hampton-Court, the
7th Day of May, 1689. In the First Year of
Our Reign.

Some Days before this Proclamation, the War Engage-
was effectually Declar'd, by an Engagement between ment of
the English and French Fleets in Bantry-Bay: Of Eng-lish &
which this Account was given, from on-Board French
Their Majesties Ship the Elizabeth, the 2d of Fleets in
May, 1689. Admiral Herbert having Refitted, Bantry-
at Milford-Haven, the Damages which some of Bay.
his Ships had sustain'd, by Ill-Weather, on the
Coast of Ireland, intended to have gone directly
to Brest; but the Wind coming Easterly, which
might bring the French-Fleet out, he stood, on
the 24th past, over to Kingsale, which he judg'd
the likeliest way to meet 'em. On the 29th,
our Scouts made a Signal, That they Discover'd a
Fleet keeping their Wind: Which made us like-
wise keep ours all Night, to hinder their getting
into Kingsale. The 30th, we heard the Enemy
were gone into Baltimore, being 44 Sail: Where-
upon we bore away towards that Place, but found
“ there

1689.

“ there no Signs of them ; but in the Evening our Scouts got Sight of them again to the Westward of Cape-Clear. We Steered after them, and found they were got into the Bantry ; We lay off of the Bay all Night, and the next Morning by Break of Day stood in, where we found them at an Anchor. They got presently under Sail, and bore down upon us in a Line composed of Twenty-Eight Men of War and Five Fireships. When they came within Musquet-shot of the Defiance, the Headmost of our Ships, the French-Admiral put out the Signal of Battle, which was begun by them, Firing Great and Small Shot at the Defiance, and the rest as we came in our Line. We made several Boards to gain the Wind, or at least to engage them clofer ; but finding that way of working very disadvantageous, Admiral Herbert stood off to Sea, as well to have got our Ships into a Line, as to have gained the Wind of the Enemy, but found them so cautious in bearing down, that we could never get an Opportunity to do it ; so continued Battering upon a Stretch till Five in the Afternoon, when the French-Admiral tacked from us, and stood farther into the Bay. Admiral Herbert's Ship and some of the rest being disabled in their Rigging, we could not follow them ; but we continued some Time after before the Bay, and our Admiral gave them a Gun at parting. In this Action Captain George Aylmer, of the Portland, with One Lieutenant and Ninety-four Seamen were Killed, and about Two Hundred and Fifty Wounded, as appears by a Survey taken after the Fight, and our Ships received little or no Damage except in their Sail and Rigging. As for our Officers and Seamen this Right must be done them, That they behaved themselves with all the Courage and Cheerfulness that could be expected from the bravest Men : And on the other Side, without lessening the Enemy, it may be said, that they either wanted Courage or Skill to make use of the Advantage of the Place, the Wind, their Fireships, and their being at least double our Force ; for they had Eighteen Ships, the least whereof was as Big as the Elizabeth ; and it so happened, that at the Time of this Engagement, Admiral Herbert had with him but Eight Third Rates, Ten Fourth Rates, One Fifth Rate, and Two Tenders.

“ We are now returning towards Scilly, where the Rendezvous is appointed for our Fleet, which having got together, we are in hopes to make a Second Attempt upon the Enemy.

A Fortnight after His Majesty went to Portsmouth, both to hasten the Re-fitting of the Fleet, and to distribute Rewards to those Officers and Soldiers, who had distinguish'd themselves in the late Engagement. Admiral Herbert was declar'd, and soon after made Earl of Torrington ; Captain John Ashby, Commander of the Defiance ; and Captain Cloudesly Shovel of the Edgor, received the Honour of Knighthood, and each Seaman a Gratuity of Ten Shillings, which amounted to the Sum of Twenty Six Thousand Pounds, with a Bounty super-added to the Reliefs of those who had lost their Lives. Some report that when the King receiv'd the News of this Sea-Fight, He said, That such an Action was necessary in the Beginning of a War, but it would be rash in the Course of it.

In the mean-time to provide for Peace at Home, His Majesty took Care to constitute such Judges as were most Eminent for Learning and Integrity, and who in the most Difficult Times had bravely stood up in Defence of the Lives and Liberties of the People. Sir John Holt was made Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench ; Sir William Dolben, Sir William Gregory, Giles Eyres, Esq ; Justices of the

King William's
Care of
the Fleet.The King's
Appointment of
Judges.

1689.

same Court ; Sir Henry Pollexfen, Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas ; Sir John Povel, Thomas Rokeby, Esq ; Peyton Ventris, Esq ; Justices of the same ; Sir Robert Atkyns, Lord Chief-Baron of the Exchequer ; Sir Edward Nevil, Nicholas Letchmore, Esq ; John Turton, Esq, Barons of the same ; John Trenchard, Esq ; Chief-Justice of Chester ; Sir George Treby, Attorney-General, and John Sommers, Esq Sollicitor-General to His Majesty. Just before this Advancement, on May 2d. His Majesty called by his Writ, Sir Henry Pollexfen, Kt. Nicholas Letchmore, Thomas Rokeby, John Thurbarne, William Wogan, William Powlet, Nathaniel Bond, Giles Eyres, Henry Hatfel, John Blencowe, Peyton Ventris, John Povel, Roger Belwood, John Tremain, John Trenchard, and John Turton, Esqrs ; to take upon 'em the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law, who gave Rings with this seasonable Motto, Veni-endo Restituit Rem.

To return to the Parliament. To defray the extraordinary Expences of the War, the Commons had Pass'd an Additional Poll-Bill, which being sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, their Lordships on May 9th. added a Clause to it, for Rating and Taxing the Peers by Commissioners of their own Naming, appointing a Collector to receive the Rates and Taxes of the Peers, and freeing their Persons from Imprisonment. To this Clause the Commons Disagreed ; 1. Because the Bill in Question Taxed Commoners only. 2. Because the Poll-Bill already passed, had sufficiently provided for Taxing all the Nobility, to which the Lords had consented. On the other Hand the Peers insisted on their Clause, alledging first, That it is the Common Course of Parliaments to pass Explanatory Acts, if any thing has been omitted, or ill-expressed, in any other Act Passed in the same Session, which was the present Case. 2. That the House of Commons had in this Bill taken Care of the Serjeants-Inns, and the Inns of Court and Chancery, That they should be rated by their own Members ; Therefore the Peers much more ought to be rated by none but those who are of their own House. 3. That the House of Peers, out of their extraordinary Zeal for the Reducing of Ireland, (the Poll-Bill coming up so late to 'em from the House of Commons, that they had not Time to deliberate upon every Part of it did make this Omission, which for that Reason only ought not to turn to their Prejudice, it being their undoubted Right which had been preserved in all former Poll-Bills, and particularly in the last 29. Car. II. The Proviso in that Bill being conceiv'd in the same Form, with the Clause now offered by their Lordships". To these Reasons the Commons answer'd, That the admitting of their Lordships Amendment would in a manner Repeal the Bill for the Tax, and therefore they must insist on their Disagreement to it. The Peers being as positive in Adhering to their Clause, the Commons let drop the Additional Poll-Bill, and in stead of that made and Pass'd a Bill for a Grant to their Majesties of an Aid of Twelve Pence in the Pound for One Year.

On Saturday, May 11. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to (1.) An Act for the better Securing the Government by Disarming Papists and Reputed Papists. (2.) An Act that the Simoniack Promotion of one Person may not prejudice another. (3.) An Act for Rectifying a Mistake in a certain Act of this present Parliament, for the anoyning Papists from the Cities of London and Westminster. (4.) An Act for the Naturalization of Henry de Nassau, and others. (5.) An Act for Annulling and making Void the Attainder of Algernoon Sidney, Esq ;

The Commons had appointed a Committee to make an Estimate of forfeitures, Ground-Rents, and Additional-Excise, in order to raise further

Difference
between
the Two
Houses
about Tax-
ing.

Acts Pass'd.

Proceed-
ings of the
Commons.

Aids

1689. Aids to carry on the War. On May 15th, Mr. Papiion Reported, That as to Forfeitures, the Committee had perused the Lists delivered in by the Members of the several Counties, and on Examination did find great Difficulties in the Matter, as, Whether some that were Named had acted in their Offices? Whether others were not insolvent and unable to Pay; Whether others had not qualified themselves, and whether there were not several omitted; but that on Consideration of the whole, it was their Opinion that the Forfeitures in the several Counties might produce Three Hundred Forty Eight Thousand Pounds, without including the Counties of Bedford, Lincoln, and Cardigan, there being no List brought in of those Counties: That as to the Additional Excise, it was the Opinion of the Committee, that Nine-Pence per Barrel might produce One Hundred and Twenty Thousand Pounds per Annum; but that as to the Ground-Rents, the Committee could not as yet find out Means to come to any probable way of making a right Estimate, but they were endeavouring to do it.

Lords Debates upon their Privileges.

A Committee of Privileges had been appointed in the House of Peers, and upon Examination of the Case of the Earl of Devonshire, they reported their Opinion thus; That the Proceedings against the said Earl in the Court of King's-Bench in Easter-Term, in the Third Year of King James II. upon an Information of an Assault upon Mr. Culpeper, wherein his Lordship's Plea of Privilege of Parliament was over-ruled, and he was fin'd Thirty Thousand Pounds, and thereupon committed to the King's-Bench in Execution, was a great Violation of the Privilege of the Peers of England; and likewise that those Judges who sat in the said Court when the said Judgment was given, and the said Commitment made, should be required to Attend the Bar of this House, to answer for the great Offence which they had committed thereby. Hereupon the Lords Order'd, That Sir Robert Wright, who, upon the withdrawing of King James, had been sent Prisoner to Newgate, Sir Richard Holloway, Mr. Bradbury, Mr. Pettit, and Mr. Justice Paevel, should Attend their House on May 6. which they did accordingly; and being asked what they had to say for themselves in this Matter, Mr. Justice Paevel said, It was his great Misfortune, that He was misguided by some Books which he look'd on as Authorities, and which he found by their Lordships Judgments were not so; and he humbly begg'd their Lordships and the Earl of Devonshire's Pardon: That as to the Fine he thought it exorbitant, and look'd upon Three Thousand Pounds Fine enough, and that his Silence in that Business was his greatest Fault, for which he also begg'd Pardon. Sir Robert Wright alledged, That as to the Breach of Privilege they were misguided by Precedents; and as to the Fine, which was usually set (according to Men's Quality and Estate) it came from the Puny-Judge Thirty Thousand Pounds, and so to him last, according to the Course of the Court; and if he was mistaken he begg'd Pardon, for he never had the least Disrespect to the Earl of Devonshire. Then Sir Richard Holloway said, That he, as Second Judge, pronounced the Fine Thirty Thousand Pounds, which was set Nemine Contradicente: That if a lesser Fine had been propos'd, he should have accepted it, and begg'd my Lord Devonshire's Pardon, and submitted all to their Lordships. After this Examination, Notice was given to the King's Council, if they had any thing to offer, Whether a Peer of this Realm might by Law be committed in Execution for a Fine? The said Council did accordingly attend, but offer'd nothing on that Point; Wherefore, upon full Consideration of the several Cases and Precedents, wherein the Privilege of the Peers have been concern'd, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal did, on May. 15. Declare and Adjudge, That the

1689. Court of King's-Bench, in over-ruled the Earl of Devonshire's Plea of Privilege of Parliament, and forcing him to Plead over in Chief, it being within the usual Time of Privilege, did thereby commit a manifest Breach of Privilege; and that the Fine of Thirty Thousand Pounds impos'd by the Court of King's-Bench upon the said Earl, was excessive and exorbitant, and against Magna Charta, the Common Right of the Subject, and the Law of the Land; and that no Peer of this Realm, at any time ought to be committed for Non-Payment of a Fine to the King.

Resolutions of the Lords.

On the 9th of May, the Commons had sent up a Bill to the Lords, For Declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and Settling the Succession of the Crown, which their Lordships having consider'd, they thought the latter Part of it Defective, no Mention being made in it of her Electoral Highness the Princess Sophia, Dutches of Hanover; and thought fit, amongst other Amendments, to add a Proviso in Her Highness's Favour. The Bill thus amended, was returned to the Commons on May 25. where a certain Party was so prevailing, that the House disagreed to their Lordships Proviso, some of them alledging, That a Parliament of England had never determin'd the Degrees of Succession beyond Two or Three Persons; That the mentioning the House of Hanover would give an Opportunity to Foreigners of intermeddling too far in the Affairs of this Nation; And Lastly, That before the Crown should devolve on the Princess Sophia, some of the Catholick Princes, who were nearest in Blood, and who by this Clause were to be excluded, might turn Protestants. The King, who wish'd nothing more earnestly than to see the Crown Setled in the Protestant Line, us'd his utmost Endeavours to bring the Commons to a Compliance with the Lords; declaring in Council, That his Queen, and both the Prince and Princess of Denmark desir'd it as well as himself. The Lords likewise warmly intited on their Clause, alledging on July 15th, "That tho' in the Instrument offered to their Majesties, the Limitation went no farther than to their Persons, yet in Law, which has Respect to all succeeding Ages, and that Settles for ever the Liberties of the Subject, they thought it reasonable to carry the Limitation of the Succession of the Crown farther than was necessary in that Instrument; in which the Crown was offered to their Majesties, and that had no other View but of the Succession of their Posterity: That they could see no Danger nor any ill Consequence that might follow a further Limitation, but very much to the contrary: For 1. This Secured the Nation effectually from the Danger of having any Papist to Reign in it at any Time hereafter, since of such a Number of Papists as stood next the Crown in the Lineal Succession, some might be prevailed on to make a Show of changing their Religion, if they had a Prospect of Succeeding to the Crown upon it, and no Danger being so great as the having One who is a pretended Protestant, but in Truth a concealed Papist, to Reign over us, the most effectual Way to Secure our Religion, was to declare the Succession in a Family that was known to be Protestant. 2. It was the Interest of England at present to do Right to that Great House, by Limiting the Succession according to the Proviso; for since this Limitation had been propos'd, if it should be now laid aside, it would look like Excluding of that House, which might provoke 'em to take Resolutions, that might be of great Prejudice to the Nation, in this present Conjunction.

These Reasons having been deliver'd to the Commons, and several Conferences having passed between Both Houses without any Effect, Heaven seem'd to Interpose, and to let fall these Differences,

The late Jud. es question'd.

1689. rances, by blessing Her Royal-Highness (the Princess of Denmark) with a Son, Born on the 24th of July, and Christen'd, on the 27th, by the Name of William; His Majesty, and the Earl of Dorset (on behalf of the King of Denmark) being God-fathers, and the Marchioness of Halifax God-mother. At the same time, His Majesty conferr'd the Title of Duke of Gloucester on the Royal-Infant, whose Auspicious Birth contributed much to dissipate the Fears of a Popish-Successor.

On Friday May 24th, His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and, with usual Solemnity, gave the Royal-Assent to, (1.) An Act for Exempting Their Majesties Protestant-Subjects Dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws. (2.) An Act for Annulling and Making void the Attainder of Alicia Lisle, Widow. (3.) An Act for the Sale or Leasing the Capital-Messuage, late Henry Coventry's Esq; in Pickadilly. And on Tuesday May 28th, His Majesty came again to the House of Lords, and gave His Royal-Assent to, (1.) An Act for Impowering Their Majesties to Commit, without Bail, such Persons as they shall find just Cause to Suspect are Conspiring against the Government. (2.) An Act for Building on Arundel-Grounds.

On May 31st, the House of Lords, having heard the Opinion of all the Judges, concerning the Illegality of Two Judgments given against Titus Oates, upon the Point of Perjury, for which he had brought his Writs of Error; whether the said Two Judgments should be Revers'd? Which being Resolv'd in the Negative, and the said Judgments Confirm'd, Thirteen Lords Enter'd their Dissents, upon these Reasons: 1st, "Because the King's-Bench, being a Temporal-Court, made it part of their Judgment, That Titus Oates, being a Clerk, should, for his Perjuries, be Divested of his Canonical and Priestly Habit; which is a Matter wholly out of their Power, belonging to the Ecclesiastical-Courts only. 2dly, Because the said Judgments are Barbarous, Inhumane, and Unchristian; and there is no Precedents to Warrant the Punishments of Whipping, and Committing to Prison for Life, for the Crime of Perjury, which yet were but Part of the Punishment inflict'd upon him. 3dly, Because the particular Matters upon which the Indictments were found, were the Points Objected against Oates's Testimony, in several of the Tryals, which were allow'd to be Good and Credible Witnesses, though Testify'd against him by most of the same Persons who Witness'd against him upon these Indictments. 4thly, Because this would be an Encouragement, and an Allowance for giving the like Cruel, Barbarous and Illegal Punishments hereafter, unless those Judgments were Revers'd. 5thly, Because Sir John Holt, Sir Henry Pollexfen, the Lords-Chief-Justices, Sir Robert Atkyns (Chief-Baron,) with Six Judges more, for these and many other Reasons, did, before that House, solemnly deliver their Opinions, and Unanimously Declare, That the said Judgments were contrary to Law and Ancient Practice; and therefore Erroneous, and ought to be Revers'd. And lastly, Because it was contrary to the Declaration of Rights, on the 12th of February last, wherein it doth appear, That Excessive Bail ought not to be requir'd, nor Excessive Fines impos'd, nor Cruel and Unusual Punishments inflict'd.

This Proclamation workt so powerfully in the House of Lords, that the following Day, their Lordships, after Hearing Counsel at the Bar, to Argue the Errors assign'd by Oates, did Order and Adjudge, That the Judgment given against the said Oates, should be Revers'd: And Leave was given for the bringing in a Bill for the Securing Persons, hereafter, from the Prejudice which might come from his Testimony. A Bill of Reversal Pass'd

the Lower-House: And upon a Second Reading in the Upper, there were several Amendments made, and a Proviso insert'd, whereby it was Declar'd, That until the Matters for which Titus Oates was Committed for Perjury, were Heard and Determin'd in Parliament, the said Oates should not be receiv'd in any Court or Cause whatsoever, to be a Witness. Against which Proviso and Amendments, a Protection was Enter'd, by the Earls of Oxford, Suffolk, Monmouth, Montague, Macclesfield, Bedford, Stamford, and Suffolk, and by the Lords Newport, Berkley, Cornwallis, Paget, and Herbert. When the Bill was sent back to the Commons, they Disagreed to the Amendments. Upon which a memorable Conference began, between the Two Houses, on July 29th, which occasion'd great Heats, that might have risen into greater Flames, if the Parliament had not been suddenly Adjourn'd; and all that Oates was able to obtain in this Session, was only, on June 6th, an Address from the Lords, at the Commons Desire, Requesting His Majesty, "That whereas Titus Oates, Clerk, had already receiv'd a severe Punishment, for the Perjury whereof he had been formerly Convict'd, and some of the said Punishments would still be continu'd upon him, unless they should be Remitted by His Majesty; His Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to Grant His Pardon to the said Oates." The King readily Comply'd with the Lords Desire; and moreover, as soon as, by Their Lordships Order, Oates was Discharg'd from his Confinement, His Majesty receiv'd him into his Protection, and allow'd him a considerable Pension; which occasion'd various Reflections.

On June 15th, the Lords having Consider'd in a Grand-Committee, the State and Condition of the Kingdom, and what Means to use, for Securing the Nation, against the Designs of the Papists, and the Power of the French-King; Resolv'd upon an Address to be made to His Majesty, "To put the Isles of Wight, Jersey and Guernsey, Scilly, Dover-Castle, and other Places which might be expos'd to the Enemy, into a Posture of Defence: That Papists might be Disarm'd, their Horses taken from them, and they not be permitted to Travel above Five Miles from their Houses, and that Care be taken to prevent Protestants Concealing or Owning Papists Horses." At the same time, Their Lordships Impower'd the Committee, to look into the Miscarriages in Ireland, and to send for Persons and Papers, for their Information. This Committee Drew-up an Address, according to their Directions; and having acquainted the House, That they could not come to a full Discovery of the Miscarriages of Ireland, without a Sight of the Minute-Books of the Committee for Irish-Affairs, to the 1st of May last; the Lords Order'd thereupon, That another Address be Presented to the King, Desiring that the said Minute-Book might be communicated to the Committee. His Majesty's Answer to this Address, on June 18th, was, That He would Consider of it. Which obstructed the Proceedings of the Committee for near a Month, till the Commons, in the mean-time, Voted, That those Persons who had been the Occasion of Delaying the sending Relief to Ireland, and had Advic'd the King to Defer the giving Leave for some Members of the House of Lords to Inspect the Minute-Books of the Committee for Irish-Affairs, were Enemies to the King and Kingdom. And they were farther Debating to Address the King, for the Removing the Marquess of Halifax and Carnarthen from His Council. Upon this, His Majesty, on July 16th, acquainted the Lords, by the Earl of Nottingham, and the Commons, by Mr. Comptroller, That He gave Leave that a Committee of the Upper-House might Inspect the Book, according to their Desire. This Book not being sufficient to discover the Miscarriages of Ireland, the Lords, on July 29th, Order'd the Lords of Shrewsbury,

1689. Yet to Incapacitate him for an Evidence.

The King's Pardon at Request of the Lords.

The Lords Consider of the State of the Nation.

1689.

bury and Nottingham to Address His Majesty, That He wou'd be pleas'd to give Order, That the Wittnesses in relation to Ireland, since His Majesty's taking the Administration of the Government upon Him, to the time the Council-Books began, might be communicated to the Committee of their House. Upon the two Earls delivering this Desire of the House, His Majesty Answer'd, That there were no Minutes of the Irish-Affairs, in the Time mention'd by Their Lordships.

On Saturday June 22d, His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and sending for the Commons, gave His Royal-Assent to, (1.) An Act for a Grant to Their Majesties of an Aid of Twelve-pence in the Pound for One Year, for the necessary Defence of their Realms. (2.) An Act for Enabling Lords-Commissioners for the Great-Seal, to Execute the Office of Lord-Chancellor or Lord-Keeper. 3. An Act for Reviving two former Acts for the Exporting of Leather. 4. An Act for the Exportation of Beer, Ale, Cyder and Mum. 5. An Act to Make-good a Recovery, suffered by the Earl of Peterborough and Lord Mordant. 6. An Act for Reversing the Attainder of Henry Cornish Esq; late Alderman of the City of London. 7. An Act to Enable Robert Penwarne to Sell Lands, to Pay his Brothers and Sisters Portions, and also to Pay Debts. 8. An Act to Enable Theodore Bathurst to make a Jointure for his Wife, and to Charge Monies on Part of his Estate in Yorkshire. 9. An Act for the better Assuring the Manor of Silton, and divers other Lands and Tenements in Silton in the County of Salop, unto Joseph Soley Gent. and his Heirs. 10. An Act for the Naturalization of Anne Astley, and others.

The Speaker, upon Presenting the Money-Bill, Address'd himself thus to His Majesty :

“ THE Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, do with all Duty and Humility acknowledge Your Majesty's great Care, for the Protection of the People, in that Your Majesty hath made it one of the First Acts of Your Reign, to Declare War against the French-King, and to seek Reparation for the Losses and Injuries Your Subjects have sustain'd from that Nation.

“ If we consider the Balance of Trade between the Two Kingdoms, we shall find the French-King, of late Years, continually loading the English-Manufactures with New Duties and Impositions; thereby Prohibiting, in effect, all Commerce in his Dominions, but for Ready-Money.

“ If we Consider our Laws and Liberties, he hath always Assisted and Encourag'd those that have design'd their Subversion. If we Consider our Religion; the Miseries he hath inflicted upon his Own Subjects of the same Profession, do sufficiently demonstrate how great an Enemy he is to Ours: And Whoever look upon the present State of Europe, and see the Injuries made upon Your Majesty's Allies, the horrible Devastations of their Countries, and the open Supporting Your Majesty's Rebellious Subjects, must needs confess, That the War which Your Majesty hath Declared against France, is at this time not only Just, but Necessary.

“ To this War, as Your Dutiful and Loyal Commons did humbly offer their Advice and Assistance, before Your Majesty Enter'd into it; so They are now come to Present Your Majesty with a Supply towards the Carrying it on: Humbly Desiring Your Majesty to rest Assured, That they shall never be wanting to expose both their Lives and Estates, in Defence of Your Majesty, against all Your Enemies.

Several Letters from King James, some of them Written with his own Hand, and Directed to divers Persons in London, and in the Country,

having been Intercepted at Leverpoole, and sent to Court, His Majesty communicated the same to the Parliament: And because, among other Enigmatical Expressions, mention was made in them, of Contraband-Goods ready to be Shipt-off, in order to be Run into such Places where they might not be Seiz'd by Custom-House-Officers; which sufficiently discover'd the Design of an Invasion; Mr. Hambden, who at that time happen'd to be Chair-man of the Committee of the Whole House, represented the imminent Danger that threaten'd the Kingdom, and what Difficulties His Majesty lay under, to prevent it, for want of Money, and therefore Mov'd for a farther Supply. This Motion, from a Privy-Councillor, and at a time when the House was going to Adjourn, was thought very Unpolitick and preposterous; and was so far from being backt by any Member, that it rather occasion'd some sharp Reflections: For Mr. Hambden, among the Dangers to which the Nation was expos'd, having nam'd that of falling into the Hands of the French and Irish, Mr. S— Mov'd, to add the Dutch: And Mr. Garraway, though One of the Well-affected, said, “ That they had given Money enough for that Year; and if they had thought there had been Occasion for more, they wou'd have prevented the King's Demands: That it was not the Want of Money, but the Ill-Conduct of those that had the Management of Affairs, that caus'd the Difficulties the Government lay under: That the Miscarriages, in not Assisting the Protestants of Ireland, had been of so ill-Consequence, that, if not speedily Remedy'd, the House wou'd be oblig'd to take Notice of them.” When Mr. Garraway had done speaking, Mr. Howe stood up, and said, “ Their present Dangers, proceeded from their not Addressing the King to Remove His Evil-Counsellors;” as he himself had Mov'd, not long before. However, the House having taken the Intercepted Letters into Consideration, Resolv'd to Address His Majesty, To Desire Him to Secure all Papists of Note, and to Disarm and Take-away the Horses from the rest: And, as a Consequence of this Affair, a Bill was brought in, for Attainting several Persons in Rebellion against Their Majesties.

The King communicated the same Letters and Papers to the City of London. Upon which the Lord-Mayor, attended with the Sheriffs, on June 22d, Presented to His Majesty this Good Address:

“ WE Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council Assembled, being deeply sensible of Your Majesty's great Care, and tender Regard for our Religion, Laws and Liberties, and Your particular Favour and Condescension to this City, do render Your Majesty our most humble Thanks, for vouchsafing to communicate to us the several Letters, and other Papers, which have been now Read in this Common-Council, manifesting the Progress of Your Enemies, in Your Kingdom of Ireland, and also Discovering a Conspiracy within this Kingdom of England, to Aid and Abet Your said Enemies, in their Design to Invaide and bring the War upon this Kingdom.

“ And We most humbly beg Leave to Assure Your Majesty, That We will, as far as our Power extends, oppose ourselves to, and suppress all Designs of that nature, and will Search after, Disarm, Seize, Secure, and bring to Justice, all Persons concern'd therein, or contributing thereto: And We are Unanimously, Firmly and Unalterably, Resolv'd and Determin'd to Stand by, Defend and Maintain Your Majesty, and Your Government, with the uttermost Hazard and Expence of Our Lives and Estates, against all

1689.

As's Pas- sed.

The speaker's speech to the King.

Good Address from the City of London.

Attempts to Restore King James.

1689. " Persons whatsoever, that shall Conspire or Attempt any thing against the same.

Insolence of the French-Papists.

About the same time, the *French-Papists*, taking Advantage of the Countenance given to the *Protestants* of that Nation, became very Insolent, publickly Traducing the *Present Government*, and dispersing several sorts of *Libels*, and *Seditious Papers*. The *House of Lords* being inform'd of their audacious Behaviour, and suspecting they might proceed to more dangerous Attempts, Order'd, on *June 14th*, " That an *Address* be Presented to His Majesty, desiring He wou'd Issue-out His *Proclamation*, That no *French-Papist* might come into *Whitehall*, *St. James's*, or *St. James's-Park*; and that all *French-Papists*, that were not *Houholders* or *Merchants*, shou'd leave the Kingdom within Six Weeks, and all others within Six Months, under the Pain of being Prosecuted as *Alien-Enemies*, according to Law." The *Lords* of the *White-Staffs* having Presented this *Address*, His Majesty Answer'd, He wou'd speedily give Order therein: But a short time after, on *June 25th*, the *Lord-Chamberlain* acquainted the *House*, " That His Majesty finding, upon farther Consideration, That to Banish all *French-Papists*, might be Disadvantageous to the Nation, they Trading to other Countries which were His Majesty's *Allies*; and besides, His Majesty having promised to protect them, whilst they liv'd peaceably here, thought fit to suspend the Issuing such a *Proclamation*, until he had ask'd their *Lordships* further Opinion in that Matter." Upon Consideration of this *Message*, the *Peers* thought fit to leave that Affair to His Majesty's Discretion: Many of them having heard the King often Declare, That He came over to Deliver the *Protestants*, and not to Persecute the *Romanists*. And indeed, not only *Foreigners*, but *English-Papists*, were us'd with so much Clemency, that they too were really Gainers by the *Revolution*: Not only in being exempted from those Publick Appearances which, in the *late Reign*, had been very Troublesome and Expensive to them; but ev'n in a Protection of their Persons and Estates from the Fury of the People, to which they had, in great part, been sacrific'd, if King *William* wou'd but have conniv'd at it.

Whilst the *Lords* were busie about the *French-Papists*, the *Commons* were Drawing up *Articles of High-Treason*, against *Sir Adam Blare*, *Capt. Henry Vaughan*, *Capt. Frederick Mole*, and *John Eliot* and *Robert Gray* Doctors in *Physick*, for Publishing and Dispersing the *Declaration of King James*, which he Publish'd in *Ireland*, *May 8th*, and Directed, To all his Loving Subjects in the Kingdom of *England*. When these *Articles* were Sent up to the *Lords*, and Read by them, a *Committee* was Appointed to Inspect *Precedents of Impeachments*, which much retarded the *Prosecution* of the *Prisoners*. On *July 4th*, *Capt. Vaughan*, *Capt. Mole*, and *Dr. Elliot*, were brought to the Bar of the *House of Lords*; and after the *Articles of Impeachment* had been Read to 'em, they desir'd to have a Copy of their *Accusation*, and both Time and Council allow'd them to make their Defence: Which being Granted, they were Remanded to *Negate*. On *July 12th*, they Deliver'd their *Answers* to the *Articles* Exhibited against them, wherein they Pleaded their *Innocence*, and submitted themselves, for their *Trial*, to their *Lordships* Judgment. Three Days after, *Sir Adam Blare* and *Dr. Gray*, who had fled, and, by a *Proclamation*, had been Apprehended, were Examind by the *Speaker* of the *Lords*, and then Committed to the *Prison* of the *Gate-house*. On *July 22d*, they put in the like *Answers*; and the several Copies being communicated to the *Commons*, no further Progress was made in this *Business*, during this *Session*.

The slow Proceedings of the *Parliament*, and the Heats and Animosities which divided both *Houses*, so much obstructed the Progress of the King's Designs, and the Common-Interest, that, on *Friday June 28th*, His Majesty thought fit to come to the *House of Peers*, and to make this *Speech* to both *Houses*:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

THE Time of the Year being so far advanc'd, and there being several *Acts* yet to be Pass'd for the *Safety* and *Settlement* of the Nation, I desire you wou'd Expedite them as soon as you can; it being necessary there shou'd shortly be a *Recess*, both that I may be at liberty to pursue the *Business* of *Ireland* with all possible Vigour, and that the Members of both *Houses* may repair to their several Counties, to Secure the *Peace*, and to put the *Militia* into some better Posture.

I am very sensible of the Zeal and Good-Affection which you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, have shew'd to the Publick, in Giving those *Supplies* you have done already: And I do not doubt, but, from the same Inducements, you will be ready to Give more, as the Occasions require, which, I must let you know, will be sooner than perhaps you may expect; because the Necessary Expence of this Year, will much exceed the Sums you have provided for it. And that you may make the truer Judgment in that Matter, I am very willing you shou'd see how all the Moneys have been hitherto Laid-out; and to that End, I have Commanded those *Accompts* to be speedily brought to You, by which you will see how very little of the *Revenue* has been apply'd to any other Use than that of the *Navy* and *Land-Forces*.

I must Remind you, of making an Effectual and Timely Provision of the *Money* for the *States* of *Holland*; and I doubt not, but you will take Care to see a fitting *Revenue* settled for My Self.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I will add no more, but to recommend earnestly to You, to avoid all Occasions of *Dispute* or *Delay*, at a Time that requires *Union* and *Vigour* in Your Counsels, upon which the Preservation of all that is Dear to Us, doth so much depend: And I do promise, That nothing shall ever be wanting on My part, which may contribute towards it.

Both *Houses* return'd His Majesty Thanks, for His *Gracious Speech*, and did a little the more expedite some *Bills* that lay before 'em: For, on *Thursday July 25th*, His Majesty came again to the *House of Peers*, and gave His *Royal-Assent* to, (1.) An *Act* for an *Additional-Duty* of *Excise*, upon *Beer*, *Ale*, and other *Liquors*. (2.) An *Act* to Regulate the Administration of the Oaths requir'd to be taken by *Commission* or *Warrant-Officers*, employ'd in Their Majesty's Service by Land, by virtue of an *Act* made this present *Session* of *Parliament*, Intituled, [An *Act* for the *Abrogating* the Oaths of *Supremacy* and *Alligiance*, and Appointing other Oaths.] (3.) An *Act* for Taking-away the Court holden before the *President* and *Council* of the *Marches* of *Wales*. (4.) An *Act* to Vest in the Two *Universities*, the *Presentations* of *Benefices* belonging to *Papists*. (5.) An *Act* for Erecting a Court of *Conscience* at *New-Castle* upon *Tyne*. (6.) An *Act* for Erecting Courts of *Conscience* in the *Cities* of *Bristol* and *Glocester*, and the *Liberties* thereof. (7.) An *Act* for the better Regulating the *Salt-Works* in *Droitwich*. (8.) An *Act* to Enable *Thomas Chattel* to Sell Part of his *Estate*, for Payment of his *Debts*, and making Provision for his *Wife* and *Children*.

But

Publishers of the Declaration of King James.

1689.

The King's Speech to the Two Houses.

1689. But several Things remained for Matter of
 Dispute and Difference between the *Two Houses*
 in this warm Season of the Year. A Bill for the
 Charging and Collecting the Duties upon Coffee, Tea
 and Chocolate at the Custom-House, being sent up
 by the *Commons* to the *Lords*, their *Lordships* on
 July 24. added a Clause to it, For a Draw-back on
 the Exportation of the said Commodities, with an
 Alteration of the Date from the 24th of July to
 the 25th of August. These Amendments were
 disagreed to by the *Commons*, who in a Conference
 alleg'd, "That they had always taken it for
 "their undoubted *Privilege*, (of which they have
 "been ever jealous and tender) That in all Aids
 "given to the King by the *Commons*, the Rate
 "or Tax ought not to be any ways altered by
 "the *Lords*: That the Amendments made by the
 "Lords, being in Point of Time, the *Commons* hop-
 "ped their *Lordships* would not at this Time
 "renew a Question concerning the Method of
 "Granting Aids, which had formerly, in Instances
 "of this Nature, occasion'd great Debates, and
 "which might now beget many Conferences, spend
 "much Time, and end in Inconveniences: That
 "this Amendment propos'd by the *Lords* made
 "the Bill Incoherent; for *Both Houses* having
 "Agreed that the *Forfeitures* should Commence
 "from the 20th of July, it would look strange
 "that the *Forfeitures* should be given before the
 "Duty was made payable: That Ships were then
 "arriving daily with the Commodities mention'd in
 "the Bill, which would be a Loss to the King,
 "by putting the Commencement of the Duty so
 "far off. And that as to the *Proviso* their *Lord-*
 "*ships* had sent to the *Commons*, the *Commons* did
 "disagree to it, and for that did refer to their
 "First Reasons; for the *Proviso* being an Al-
 "teration and Lessening of the Grant made by the
 "Commons, they hop'd for these Reasons, their
 "Lordships would agree with them, and not re-
 "vive old Disputes". On the other Hand, the
 "Lords insisted on their *Proviso* and said, "They
 "were much surpriz'd at the Assertion of the
 "Commons, that in all Aids given to the King by
 "the Commons, the Rate or Tax ought not to be
 "altered by the Lords, since they conceiv'd it
 "had always been their undoubted Right, in
 "Case of any Aids given to the King, to lessen
 "the Rate or Tax Granted by the Commons, where-
 "of several Precedents might be given, which
 "for the present they were willing to forbear,
 "that they might not revive old Disputes. But
 "that as to the *Proviso* now offer'd by the Lords,
 "their Lordships were, of Opinion, this General
 "Point was not the Case now in Difference, it
 "being neither an Alteration nor Lessening of
 "the Duty laid upon these Commodities: For what
 "was propos'd to be drawn back on the Expor-
 "tation of them, could not be said to lessen the
 "Rates impos'd upon them: That it did indeed
 "take away so much from the King's Income,
 "but added much more to the Benefit of Trade,
 "of which the Lords conceived, they were equal
 "and competent Judges, and therefore thought
 "they had sufficient Grounds to insist on the
 "*Proviso*". This Dispute put a Stop to the Bill
 in this Session, but it pass'd at last with their
 Lordships Clause about the Draw-back, on the 16.
 of January following.

On August 3. the *Commons* in a Committee of
 the whole House, having consider'd the State of
 the Nation, came at last to this Resolution, That
 an Address be present'd to His Majesty upon these
 Heads: First, That there had been Delays in the
 Succours of Ireland. Secondly, That there were
 not sufficient Preparations to Transport the Forces to
 Ireland: And Thirdly, That several Ships had
 been taken for want of Guards and Convoys to
 preserve them. At the same Time the Question

was put, Whether it should be represent'd to His
 Majesty, that it was thought inconvenient to His
 Majesty's Affairs, that the Marquess of Halifax
 was in His Majesty's Council? But this was de-
 cently carry'd in the Negative. On Aug. 12.
 Sir Thomas Littleton made a Report from the Com-
 mittee, who examin'd the Matter of Miscarriages
 relating to Ireland and Londonderry; upon which
 it was Resolved, That an Address be present'd to
 His Majesty, that Colonel Lundee be sent over to
 Londonderry to be Tryed there for the Treasons
 laid to his Charge.

On August 13. the *Commons* sent up a Bill to
 the *Lords*, For the enjoining the Wearing the Woolen
 Manufacture of this Kingdom at certain Times in
 the Year. Upon which the Bailiffs, Wardens and
 Assistants of the Company of Silk-Weavers of Lon-
 don and Canterbury, present'd a Petition to their
 Lordships in a Tumultuous Manner, praying to be
 Heard, before the said Bill should be pass'd into
 a Law. The House Order'd their Speaker to tell
 the Petitioners, That the Lords did not then think
 fit to give an Answer, because they observ'd there
 was an unusual Manner of Application of Men, who
 ought to be better directed, by them who were Bailiffs,
 Wardens and Assistants of the Company: That the
 Lords did first require, That those Crowds should go
 home, and when that was done, neither they,
 nor other People of this Nation needed to doubt,
 but that their Lordships would do Justice, and
 bear the Objections of the Parties concern'd in this
 or any other Bill, that should come before 'em.
 And to prevent the Return of such unruly Mul-
 titudes who were suppos'd to be set on by the E-
 nemies of the Government, the Lords desir'd His
 Majesty to Command some of the Horse and Foot
 Guards to be Aiding to the Civil Powers; and Or-
 der'd the Governour of the Tower to take Care
 to prevent any unlawful Concourse of People in
 those Hamlets; the Lord-Mayor of London to have
 a sufficient Number of the Trained Bands in rea-
 diness to hinder the Passing of any extraordinary
 Numbers of People through the City; and the
 Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace of
 the County of Middlesex, to provide for the Se-
 curity of the City, and Liberties of Westminster.
 The Weavers seeing these Preparations remain'd
 quiet in their Houses; whereupon the Lords on
 Aug. 17. discharg'd the Train-Bands which had
 been Post'd in the Palace-Yard. However, upon the
 Second Reading of the Bill for Wearing the Woolen
 Manufactures, it was on August 19. unanimously
 rejected by their Lordships.

The House of Commons having pass'd the Bill
 for Attaining several Persons in Rebellion against
 their Majesties, and sent it up to the Lords for
 their Concurrence; The Committee whom their
 Lordships appointed to examine the same, Re-
 ported their Opinion on July 30. That the Com-
 mons might be desir'd by a Conference to give a List
 to the House of Lords of the Persons that gave
 Evidence to the Commons, against the several Per-
 sons design'd in the Bill to be Attainted: That
 the Lords might be fully satisfied by Evidence, Viva
 Voce, to Attaint the several Persons, (as they sup-
 pos'd the Commons were;) for that if the Lords
 should by themselves enquire of such Evidence, they
 might fail of hearing all the Evidence the House of
 Commons had had. The Lords having Agreed
 to this Motion of the Committee, a Conference
 was desir'd and manag'd betwixt Both Houses, at
 which the Commons gave a List of the Witnesses,
 that depos'd at their Bar against the Persons men-
 tion'd in the Bill of Attainder. These Witnesses
 were William Watts, Matthew Gun, Basil Purefoy,
 and William Dalton, whose Evidence not satisfying
 the Lords, the Bill lay neglected for some Days,
 till the Commons having press'd their Lordships
 by Two Messages to give Expedition to it; The
 House

1689.

Bill for the
Woolen Ma-
nufacture.Riotous
Assembly
of Silk-
Weavers.Bill of At-
tainder.Commons
Resolution
for an
Address.

1689. *House* on Aug. 19. Agreed with the *Committee* in leaving out *Thomas Lord Howard*, the Earl of *Dover*, the Lord *Hunsdon*, Sir *Roger Strickland*, Sir *Edward Herbert*, Colonel *Hugh Southerland*, and Sir *William Jennings*, because there did not appear sufficient Evidence against 'em. But after many Alterations the *Bill* itself was dropt.

In Compliance to the *King's* repeated Desires of giving Satisfaction to the *States of Holland*, the *Commons* did at last pass a *Bill for Appropriating certain Duties for Paying the States-General of the United-Provinces the Charges of His Majesty's Expedition into this Kingdom*. Which being Read in the *House of Lords*, Aug. 13. a Motion was made, that several Members of this *House*, and divers Servants of King *Charles II.* had Securities appropriated out of several Duties which passed away from them by this *Bill*, and therefore it was fit they should be Heard by their Counsel. This Motion being receiv'd and Counsel Heard, their *Lordships* gave their Consent to the *Bill* without any Amendment; but at the same Time, for an Argument of their preferring the *King's* Interest before their own, they agreed to present the following Address to His Majesty on Aug. 16.

Address of the Lords. **T**HE Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, upon their Concurrence with the *House of Commons*, in a *Bill* Entituled, *An Act for appropriating certain Duties for Paying the States-General, &c.* and for other Uses, think it Incumbent on them in Honour and Justice, to lay before Your Majesty, how several of their own Body found themselves aggrieved thereby, in relation to some Debts owing to them, on the Account of having been Servants to King *Charles II.* and that their Claim to their Arrears on that Score was weaken'd and prejudic'd by this *Bill*, which cuts them off from all Pretences whatsoever, except such as can be comprehended within the Sums of Sixty Thousand Pounds, which is very far short of answering their just Demands, and which they conceive to have been better and more amply provided for, in an *Act* pass'd in the First Year of the Reign of the Late King *James*, Entituled, *An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Imposition on all Tobacco and Sugar, Imported between the 24th Day of June, 1685, and the 24th of June, 1693.* Yet being more concerned for the Welfare of Your Majesty's Affairs than their own particular Benefit, and being Sensible of the Importance it may be to Your Majesty, as well as to the Good of *Christendom* in this Conjunction, that the Debt owing to the *States-General* of the *United-Provinces*, upon Account of assisting Your Majesty at your coming into this Nation, for our Deliverance from *Papery* and *Arbitrary Power*, should be provided for to their Satisfaction, they have willingly desist'd from giving any Obstruction to the passing of the said *Bill*, and have entirely submitted their Share of their Recompence for their Long and Faithful Services to their Deceased Royal Master, to the Conveniency of Your Majesties present Circumstances.

Whereupon this *House* hath thought fit to represent to Your Majesty, this most Respectful and Dutiful Acquiescence of the *Peers* herein concerned to Your Majesty's Justice and Goodness, and to Beseech Your Majesty that You would be pleas'd to take their Condition, and the Manner of their present Resignation of it, into Your Gracious Consideration and Royal Protection, wherein this *House* doth promise themselves that the particular *Peers* concern'd will find an entire Security.

1689. " And whereas there is a Clause in this *Bill* which provides, That Sixty Thousand Pounds therein mentioned for the Late King *Charles's* Servants, should be applied to such only as were his Servants at the time of his Decease; It is the Humble Desire and Recommendation of this *House* to Your Majesty, that this Restraint may bring no Prejudice to the Just and Equitable Pretensions of such of the Servants of his said Late Majesty, as are Members of this *House*, or of others in their Circumstances; but that Your Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to look upon them, as Entituled to an equal Share of Your Favour and Consideration, which others, their Fellow-Servants, have generally had, or may pretend to, by Virtue of this or the former *Act* of Parliament before-mention'd.

The Marquess of *Halifax*, *Speaker* of the *House of Lords*, having waited on the *King* with this Address, His Majesty receiv'd the same very kindly; and as for those particular *Peers* that were concern'd in the *Bill*, He said, *He was sensible of their Behaviour toward Him on this Occasion, and would not forget it.*

On *Tuesday*, Aug. 20. His Majesty went to the *House of Lords*, and the *Commons* being sent for up, the *Speaker* presented the *Bill for Paying the States-General*, and made this *Speech* to His Majesty, acknowledging the Great Services done to this Nation by the *Dutch*, and at the same Time very artfully reminding the *Dutch* of their former Obligations to the *English*.

May it Please Your Majesty;

THE *Commons* in this present Parliament Assembled, taking into Consideration the great Assistance that was given by the *States of the United-Provinces* to Your Majesty, in Your Glorious Design of Restoring these Kingdoms to their ancient Rights and Liberties, and how for that End they entrusted their Army and Fleet to Your Majesty's Disposal, at a Time when they had War Declar'd, and an Invasion threaten'd by the *French King*, merely to divert them: They do here humbly present Your Majesty with a *Bill*, appointing certain Duties of Excise and Customs, for the Raising Six Hundred Thousand Pounds, which they desire may be applied by Your Majesty, for the Satisfaction of the Charges which have been Expended by the *States* in this Expedition.

It is little more than an Age since the illustrious Prince of *Orange*, Your Majesty's Great Grand-Father, whose Name will ever be Famous for his Love to his Country, did, by the Assistance of the *English*, redeem those *Provinces* from the like Oppressions; which shews how inseparable the Interest of those Two Nations are. And since it was the Policy of those that laboured our Destruction to divide us, it ought to be the Endeavour of all True Lovers of their Country, to keep us firmly united in order to our Preservation.

The *Commons* have likewise consider'd of the great Arrears, that were left due by King *Charles* the Second to his Servants, and have therefore made a Provision of Sixty Thousand Pounds for them, which they humbly desire Your Majesty would please to distribute among them, in such Proportions as Your Majesty in Your Princely Wisdom shall think most fit.

And having proceeded thus far in the weighty Affairs depending before them, they now become Humble Suitors to Your Majesty for a *Recess*, that thereby they may have the Opportunity of repairing into their several Counties, and promoting Your Majesty's Service, and what remains at present for want of

Time

1689.

“ time to dispatch, they doubt not but that they
 “ shall be able to perfect it at their next Meeting,
 “ and, as they hope, to the entire Satisfaction of
 “ your Majesty, and your whole Kingdom.

Acts pass.

After this Speech, the King gave his Royal Af-
 sent to the said Bills; being, 1. An Act for Appropriating certain Duties, for paying the States-General of the United-Provinces their Charges, for His Majesty's Expedition into this Kingdom, and for other Uses. (2.) An Act for Prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with France. (3.) An Act for the better preventing the Exportation of Wool, and Encouraging the Woolen Manufacture of this Kingdom. (4.) An Additional Act for the appointing Commissioners, for the executing an Act of this present Parliament, Entitl'd, An Act for a Grant to Their Majesties of an Aid of 12d in the Pound, for One Year, for the necessary Defence of their Realms. (5.) An Act for Relief of the Protestant Irish Clergy. (6.) An Act to Repeal the Statute made in the Fifth Year of King Henry IV. against multiplying Gold and Silver. (7.) An Act for Explaining part of an Act made in the First Year of King James I. concerning Tann'd Leather. (8.) An Act to enable Trustees to grant Leases of the Estate of Richard Hele, Esq;. (9.) An Act for Enabling of Hannah Sherley, Widow, and Mary Battilley, alias Sherley, her Daughter, to settle and dispose of certain Lands and Tenements in the Counties of Middlesex and Essex. And then the Lord Privy-Seal, by the King's Command, acquainted the Two Houses, “ That it was His Majesty's Pleasure, that they
 “ should Adjourn till the 20th of the next Month;
 “ And that His Majesty intended they should farther Adjourn till Winter, unless there was some
 “ emergent Occasion for their Sitting; of which
 “ He would give them timely Notice by Proclamation. After which, the Two Houses Adjourn'd accordingly till the 20th of September next.

Two Houses adjourn

Honours and Preferments.

During this Session, several Honours and Preferments were bestow'd, besides those already mentioned. On April 18. His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute the Earl of Shrewsbury Principal Secretary of State, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Worcester. On April 19. His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint, The Honourable George Booth, Esq; Sir Richard Temple, Bar. and Kt. of the Bath, Sir John Werden, Bar. Sir Robert Southwel, Sir Robert Clayton, Sir Patience Ward, and Thomas Pelham, Esq; to be Commissioners for Managing of the Customs; and also Sir Henry Vane, Sir Henry Ashurst, Sir Humphry Edwin, Thomas Frankland, Esq; Francis Parry, Esq; John Danvers, Esq; and John Wilcocks, Junior, Esq; to be Commissioners for Managing of the Excise. On April 22. The King Created Thomas Earl of Denby, Lord President of his Council, and Marquess of Carmarthen. On May 16. His Majesty was pleas'd to Create Frederick Count De Schonberg, General of His Majesty's Forces, Master-General of the Ordnance, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council; a Baron, Earl, Marquess and Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Baron Teys, Earl of Brentford, Marquess of Harwich, and Duke of Schonberg. On June 1. Arthur Herbert, Esq; Admiral of their Majesties Fleet, was Created Earl of Torrington, and Baron Herbert of Torbay in the County of Devon. On June 4. John Ashburnham, Esq; was Created Baron Ashburnham, of Ashburnham in the County of Suffex: On the same day His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Edw. Mossy, of Hulme in the County of Lancaster, Esq; His Majesty by Writ call'd to the House of Lords, the Right Honourable Charles Ld. Dursly, and Robert Ld. Visc. Lisse; who on July 11. were introduced into the Lords House, and plac'd upon the Barons Bench. On July 16. His Majesty appointed Robert Searle, Esq; to be his Consul at Leghorn;

1689.

and soon after Martin Wescomb, Esq; his Consul in the Ports of Cadiz and St. Mary's, within the Kingdom of Spain. On August 6. James Earl of Drumlanzick, and Charles Earl of Selkirke, were Sworn Gentlemen of His Majesty's Bed-Chamber in Ordinary. About the middle of August His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute Nathaniel Lodgington, Esq; to be his Consul at Tripoli in Barbary; and Thomas Chamberlaine, Esq; residing at Messina, to be Consul for the Kingdom of Sicily, and Island of Maliba.

To take a short View of the Revolution in Scotland: The Convention of that Kingdom met on the 14th of March; and after Publick Prayers performed by the Bishop of Edenburgh (wherein he pray'd for the Safety and Restoration of King James) they began with the Choice of a President. The Marquess of Athol was propos'd by the Bishops, and the Party which adher'd to the Old King; but the Duke of Hamilton was set up in Competition by the Friends of King William, and carried it by near Forty Voices. They came presently to take into Consideration the Castle of Edenburgh, which was yet Commanded by the Duke of Gordon, a Papist, whom they requir'd to put that Castle into their Hands: The Duke desir'd an Indemnity for what was past, and Security for the future; upon which the Convention sent the Earls of Toredale and Lothian to him, with a Pardon in writing for himself and the Garrison: But after several Messages and Evasions, the Duke at last declar'd, That he would not Surrender the Castle. Whereupon the Convention sent up the Heralds at Arms to charge him immediately to submit; which he perfitting to refuse, the Heralds went to the Market-Cross, and solemnly Proclaim'd him a Traitor and Rebel.

Revolution in Scotland.

On March 16. one Crane an Englishman, who was said to be a Servant to King James's Queen, deliver'd a Letter from that Monarch to the Convention; and at the same time the President acquainted the Assembly, That the Lord Leven was arriv'd Express with another Letter from King William. Thereupon it was debated, which of the said Two Letters should be read First; the Majority carry'd it for King William: whose Letter was read with general Applause in manner following.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

WE are very sensible of the Kindness and Concern which your Nation has evinc'd towards Us, and our Undertakings for the Preservation of your Religion and Liberty, which were in such imminent Danger. Neither can we in the least doubt of your Confidence in Us, after having seen how far so many of your Nobility and Gentry have own'd Our Declaration; Countenancing and concurring with Us in Our Endeavours, and desiring Us, that We will take upon Us the Administration of Affairs Civil and Military, and to call a Meeting of the Estates, for Securing the Protestant-Religion, and the ancient Laws and Liberties of your Kingdom: which accordingly We have done.
 Now it lies in you to enter into such Consultations, as are most probable to Settle you on sure and lasting Foundations; which, We hope, you will set about with all convenient Speed, with regard to the Publick Good, and the general Interest and Inclinations of the People: That after so much Trouble and great Suffering, they may live happily and in Peace; and that you may lay aside all Animosities and Factions that may hinder so good a Work.
 We are glad to find so many of the Nobility and Gentry, when here in London, were so much inclin'd to an Union of both Kingdoms; and that they did look upon it as one of the best Means for procuring the Happiness of both Nations, and

King William's Letter to the Scotch Convention.

“ Lrrling

1689. " settling of a lasting Peace among them: Which
 " will be *Advantageous* to both; they living in the
 " same *Island*, having the same *Language*, and the
 " same *Common Interest* of Religion and Liberty;
 " especially at this *Juncture*, when the Enemies of
 " both are so restless, endeavouring to make and
 " increase *Jealousies* and *Divisions*, which they
 " will be ready to improve to their own *Advan-*
 " *tage* and the *Ruin* of Britain. We being of the
 " same Opinion, as to the *Usefulness* of this *Uni-*
 " *on*, and having nothing so much before Our
 " Eyes as the Glory of GOD, Establishing the *Re-*
 " *form'd-Religion*, and the *Peace* and *Happiness* of
 " these Nations, are resolv'd to use Our utmost
 " Endeavour, in Advancing every thing that may
 " conduce to the effectuating the same. So we
 " bid you heartily Farewel.

From Our Court at Hampton-Court, the 7th
 Day of March, 1688.

After the reading of this Letter, a Committee
 was nam'd to draw up an *Answer* to it in the most
 Thankful and Dutiful Manner; and then, before
 they would adu it of the Letter from King James
 to be open'd, they pass'd an *Act* for asserting and
 maintaining the *Laws* of that *Convention*; and
 declaring, That they would not *dissolve*, but con-
 tinue Sitting until the *Government*, *Religion*, *Laws*,
Liberties and *Properties* were settl'd and Establi-
 sh'd. After this, King James's Letter was read,
 that promis'd *Pardon* to all such as should return
 to their *Duty* before the last day of *March*; and
 threatening to Punish with the utmost *Rigour* of his
Laws, all such as should stand out in *Rebellion* a-
 gainst Him or his Authority. This menacing *Let-*
ter was the more ungrateful, it being Counter-
 signed by the Earl of Melfort (a Person odious to
 all the *Presbyterians* of Scotland, who made up the
 Major part of the *Convention*) So that in stead of
 serving the *Interest* of King James, it rather pro-
 vok'd that *Assembly* to be the more unanimous and
 forward in settling the *Government* after the Ex-
 ample of *England*. The *Messenger* that brought
 the said *Letter*, was first secur'd, and then, as if
 not thought worth detaining, he was dismiss'd with
 a *Puff* in stead of an *Answer*.

The next Care of the *Convention*, was, to put
 that Kingdom into a Posture of *Defence*: for which
 purpose, They order'd a *Proclamation* to be Pub-
 lish'd, requiring all Persons, from the Age of Six-
 teen to Sixty, to be in a readiness to take Arms,
 and rais'd Eight hundred Men, under the Com-
 mand of the Earl of Leven, to Guard the City of
Edenburgh. On the 19th of *March*, they pass'd an
Act, approving the *Address* of the *Scotch Nobility*
 and *Gentry* in *London*; who had *thankfully acknow-*
ledged the great *Benefit* done to their Nation by the
Prince of Orange, and had desired His Highness to
 accept the Administration of the *Government* of that
 Kingdom. The same day, upon reading of some
 Letters from several *Lords* and *Gentlemen* in *Ire-*
land, craving Assistance of the *Convention*; they or-
 der'd 2000 Muskets, and 20 Barrels of Powder to
 be immediately sent 'em: That a further Provision
 of Arms and Ammunition should be bought for
 'em in *Holland*, and that two small Frigots should
 cruise between *Scotland* and *Ireland* for mutual *In-*
telligence.

Whilst the *Convention* was thus providing for
 their own *Security*, and the *Relief* of their *Prote-*
stant Brethren in *Ireland*, Viscount Dundee held a
 private Conference with the Duke of Gourdon, at
 the Postern-Gate of the Castle: Upon which the
Convention order'd Dundee to appear before them;
 but he retir'd with thirty or forty Horse to *Lin-*
lithgo. Thereupon a Party of Horse was sent after
 him; and the *Convention* apprehending he might
 surpris'd the Castle of *Sterling*, they immediately

1689. dispatch'd away the Governour thereof, the Earl of
Marr, to secure that Important *Fortress*.

In the mean time, the Duke of Gourdon amus'd
 the *Convention*, by beating a *Parley* and desiring to
Capitulate; till on *March* 22d, he sent a *Message* to
 the *Magistrates* of the City, to acquaint 'em,
 " That he had receiv'd *Advices* from *Ireland* of
 " King James's being landed there, and that to
 " express his *Joy* upon that *News*, he should be ob-
 " lig'd to fire the Cannon round the Castle; but bid
 " them not be alarm'd at it, since he desir'd no
 " Hurt to the City." The *Convention* being in-
 formed of this *Message*, Order'd the Castle to be
 block'd up; and on *March* 23d an *Act* was pass'd
 and Proclaim'd, That none be suffer'd to Travel
 with *Horses* or *Arms*, who have not *Passes*, or can-
 not at least give a good *Account* of themselves. On
 the same Day, the *Answer* of the *Convention* to
 the King of *England*'s Letter, was Sign'd in a
 Meeting of the whole *House* (very few excepted)
 and was order'd to be sent away immediately by
 my Lord Ross; who took *leave* for *London*, and
 Presented it to his Majesty in this *Form*.

May it Please Your Majesty;

" AS Religion, Liberty and Law, are the deep-
 " est Concerns of Mankind, so the deep-
 " sense of the extreme Hazards these had been ex-
 " pos'd to, must produce suitable Returns from
 " the Kingdom of Scotland to his Majesty; whom
 " in all Sincerity and Gratitude they acknowledg'd
 " to be, under GOD, their great and seasonable
 " Deliverer: And they heartily Congratulated,
 " that as GOD had honour'd his Majesty to be
 " an Eminent Instrument for the Preservation of
 " his *Triuh*; so he had rewarded his *Undertakings*
 " with *Success*, in the considerable *Progress* which
 " he had made in delivering them, and in prefer-
 " ving to them the *Protestant Religion*. That they
 " return'd their most Dutiful Thanks to his Maje-
 " sty, for his accepting the Administration of *Pub-*
 " *lick Affairs*, and Convening the *Estates* of that
 " Kingdom. That they should with all conveni-
 " ent diligence take his gracious Letter into their
 " Consideration; hoping shortly, by the Blessing
 " of GOD, to fall upon such *Resolutions*, as might
 " be acceptable to his Majesty, secure the *Prote-*
 " *stant Religion*, and establish the *Government*,
 " *Laws* and *Liberties* of that Kingdom upon Solid
 " *Foundations*, most agreeable to the general *Good*
 " and *Inclinations* of the People: That as to the
 " Proposal of the *Union*, they doubted not but his
 " Majesty would so dispose that Matter, that there
 " might be an equal readiness in the Kingdom of
 " *England*, to accomplish it, as one of the best
 " means for securing the *Happiness* of these Nati-
 " ons, and settling a lasting *Peace*: That they
 " had hitherto, and still should endeavour to avoid
 " *Animosities* or *Prejudice*, which might disturb
 " their *Councils*: That as they design'd the *publick*
 " *Good*, so it might be done with the general Con-
 " currence and Approbation of the Nation. And
 " that in the mean-time, they desir'd the continu-
 " ance of his Majesty's Care and Protection to-
 " wards them in all their Concerns, whereof the
 " kind Expressions in his gracious Letter had gi-
 " ven them full Assurance.

The Forces King William had sent into Scotland,
 under Major-General Mackay, consisting of Four
 Regiments of Foot and One of Dragoons, being ar-
 riv'd there, the *Convention*, on *March* 25. order'd
 them to be Quarter'd in *Leith*, and the Suburbs of
Edenburgh. And on *March* 28. they gave a Com-
 mission to that General, to be Commander in Chief
 of such *Militia*, or other Forces, as should be rais'd
 for the Safety of that Kingdom in the present *Jun-*
cture. On *March* 26. a Committee was nam'd for
 settling the *Government*, compos'd of Eight *Lords*,
 Eight

R James's
 Letter
 read.

Answer to
 R Williams
 Letter.

1689. Eight Knights; and Eight Burgesses, the Bishops being left out, as most profestly disaffected to King William. This Committee made their Report, That the Throne was Vacant; and the whole House (except Twelve) approv'd of what the Committee had done, and pass'd the following Act. The Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland find and declare, That King James VII. being a profess'd Papist, did assume the Royal Power, and acted as King, without ever taking the Oath requir'd by Law; and hath, by the Advice of Evil and Wicked Counsellors, invaded the Fundamental Constitution of this Kingdom, and alter'd it from a Legal and Limited Monarchy, to an Arbitrary Despotick Power; and hath Govern'd the same to the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and Violation of the Laws and Liberties of the Nation, Inverting all the Ends of Government, whereby he hath Forfeited the Right of the Crown, and the Throne is become Vacant.

Immediately after this, the Estates Voted and Order'd, That the same Committee should bring in an Act, for Settling the Crown upon their Majesties William and Mary, King and Queen of England; and to consider the Terms of the Destination of the Heirs of the Crown: And likewise to prepare and bring in an Instrument of Government to be offer'd with the Crown, for Redrelling the Grievances and Securing the Liberties of the People. According to this Vote the Committee drew up an Act, which was read and agreed unto by the Convention: by which Their Majesties were Proclaim'd King and Queen of Scotland, on Apr. 11. the very same Day they were Crown'd in England. This Act recited the Methods by which King James had Invaded the Constitution of that Kingdom. 1. By Erecting Publick-Schools and Societies of the Jesuits; and not only allowing Messes to be publickly said, but also converting Protestant-Churches and Chappels into Publick Mess-Houses, contrary to the express Laws against saying and hearing Messes. 2. By allowing Popish Books to be Printed, and dispers'd by a Patent to a Popish Printer, designing him Printer to His Majesty's Household, College and Chappel, contrary to Law. 3. By taking the Children of Protestant-Noblemen and Gentlemen, sending them abroad to be bred Papists; and bestowing Pensions upon Priests to pervert Protestants from their Religion, by Offers of Places and Preferments. 4. By discharging Protestants, at the same time He employ'd Papists in Places of greatest Trust, both Civil and Military, &c. and entrusting the Forts and Magazines in their Hands. 5. By imposing Oathis contrary to Law. 6. By exacting Money without Consent of Parliament or Convention of Estates. 7. By Levying and keeping up a Standing-Army in time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament, and maintaining them upon Free-Quarter. 8. By employing the Officers of the Army as Judges throughout the Kingdom; by whom the Subjects were put to Death, without Legal Trial, Jury or Record. 9. By imposing Exorbitant Fines, to the Value of the Parties Estates; exacting extravagant Bail, and disposing of Fines and Forfeitures before any Procees or Conviction. 10. By Imprisoning Persons without expressing the reason, and delaying to bring them to Trial. 11. By causing several Persons to be prosecuted, and their Estates to be forfeited, upon stretches of old and forfeited Laws; upon weak and frivolous Pretences, and upon lame and defective Proofs; as particularly, the late Earl of Argyle, to the Scandal of the Justice of the Nation. 12. By subverting the Rights of the Royal-Burroughs, the Third Estate of Parliament; imposing upon them not only Magistrates, but also the whole Town-Council and Clerks, contrary to their Liberties and express Charters, without any pre-

1689. tence of Sentence, Surrender or Consent: So that the Commissioners to Parliaments being Chosen by the Magistrates and Councils, the King might, in effect, aswell Nominate the Estate of Parliament. Besides that many of the Magistrates, by him put in, were Papists; and the Boroughs were forced to pay Money for the Letters imposing those Illegal Magistrates upon them. 13. By sending Letters to the Chief-Courts of Justice, not only Ordering the Judges to stop, sine Die, but also Commanding how to Proceed in Cases depending before them, contrary to the express Laws; and by changing the Nature of the Judges Patents ad Vitam or Calpam, into a Commision de Beneplacito, to dispose them to a Compliance with Arbitrary Courtes, and turning them out of their Offices, if they refus'd to comply. 14. By granting Personal-Protections for Civil-Debts, contrary to Law.

Then in the same Act they Claim'd and Declar'd these their Ancient Rights and Liberties:

1. That by the Law of Scotland, no Papist could be King or Queen of the Realm, nor bear any Office therein; neither could any Protestant-Successor exercise the Regal-Power, till they had sworn the Coronation-Oath. 2. That all Proclamations Asserting an Absolute-Power, to Null and Disable Laws, in order to erecting Schools and Colleges for Jesuits, converting Protestant-Churches and Chappels into Mess-Houses, and the allowing Messes to be said; and that the allowing Popish-Books to be Printed and Dispers'd, was contrary to Law. 3. That the taking the Children of Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, and keeping them Abroad, to be bred Papists; the making Funds and Donations to Popish-Schools and Colleges, the bestowing Pensions on Priests, and the Seducing Protestants from their Religion, by Offers of Places and Preferments, was contrary to Law. 4. That the Disarming of Protestants, and employing Papists in the greatest Places of Trust, both Civil and Military, &c. was contrary to Law. 5. That the Imposing an Oath, without Authority of Parliament, was contrary to Law. 6. That the Raising of Money, without Consent of Parliament, or Convention, was contrary to Law. 7. That employing the Officers of the Army as Judges, &c. was contrary to Law. 8. That the imposing Extraordinary Fines, &c. was contrary to Law. 9. That the Imprisoning of Persons, without expressing the Reasons, &c. was the same. 10. That the Prosecuting, and Seizing Mens Estates, as Forfeited, upon old stretches of old and obsolete Laws, &c. was contrary to Law. 11. That the Nominating and Imposing Magistrates, &c. upon Boroughs, contrary to their express Charter, was the same. 12. That the sending Letters to the Courts of Justice, ordaining the Judges to desist from Determining of Causes, and ordaining them how to Proceed in Causes depending before them, &c. was contrary to Law. 13. That the Granting of Personal-Protections, was the same. 14. That the forcing the Subjects to Depose against themselves, in Capital-Causes, however the Punishments were restricted, was contrary to Law. 15. That the using Torture, without Evidence, or in ordinary Crimes, was contrary to Law. 16. That the sending of an Army, in a Warlike manner, into any part of the Kingdom, in time of Peace, and exacting Locality and Free-Quarters, was the same. 17. That charging the Subjects with Law-Boroughs, at the King's Instance, and imposing Bonds, without Authority of Parliament, and the Suspending Advocates, for not Appearing when Bonds were offer'd, was contrary to Law. 18. That the putting Garisons into Private-

Their Claim of Rights and Liberties.

King William and Queen Mary Proclaim'd in Scotland.

1689.

“ Mens Houses, in time of Peace, without Authority of Parliament, was Illegal. 19. That the Opinions of the Lords of the Sessions, in the two Cases following, were Illegal; (*viz.*) That the concerting the Demand of the Supply of a Fore-faulted Person, although not given, was Treason; That Persons refusing to discover their Private-Thoughts, in relation to Points of Treason, or other Mens Actions, are Guilty of Treason. 20. That the Fining Husbands, for their Wives withdrawing from Church, was Illegal. 21. That *Prelacy*, and Superiority of an Office in the Church above *Presbyters*, is and has been a great and insupportable Burthen to this Nation, and contrary to the Inclinations of the Generality of the People, ever since the Reformation, they having Reform'd *Papery* by *Presbytery*; and therefore ought to be Abolish'd. 22. That it is the Right and Privilege of the Subject, to Protest, for Remedy of Law, to the King and Parliament, against Sentences pronounc'd by the Lords of the Sessions, provided the same do not stop Executions of the said Sentences. 23. That it is the Right of the Subject to *Petition* the King; and that all Prosecutions and Imprisonments for such *Petitioning*, were contrary to Law.

“ Therefore, The said Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland had Resolv'd, That WILLIAM and MARY, King and Queen of England, be Declared King and Queen of Scotland, to hold the Crown and Royal-Dignity of the said Kingdom, to them the said King and Queen, during their Lives, and the longest Ever of Them; and that the sole and full Exercise of the Power, be only in, and Exercis'd by Him the said King, in the Names of the said King and Queen, during their Lives; and after their Decease, that the said Crown and Royal-Dignity be to the Heirs of the Body of the said Queen: Which failing, to the Princess Anne of Denmark, and the Heirs of Her Body: Which also failing, to the Heirs of the Body of the said William King of England.

Oath of Fidelity.

By the same Act, they Abrogated the Oath of Allegiance, and Substituted this short Form of Fidelity: I A. B. do sincerely Promise and Swear, That I will be Faithful, and bear True Allegiance to Their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary. So help me God.

Then these Commissioners were sent to Their Majesties, the Earl of Argyle, Sir James Montgomery, and Sir John Dalrymple, who had a Publick-Reception, on Nov 11th, in the Banqueting-House at Whitehall, Their Majesties being placed on the Throne, under a rich Canopy.

They first Presented a Letter from the Estates to His Majesty: Then the Instrument of Government: And then, a Paper containing the Grievances which they desir'd might be Redress'd: And lastly, an Address to His Majesty, for turning the Meeting of the said Estates into a Parliament. All which being Sign'd by His Grace the Duke of Hamilton, as President of the Meeting, and Read to Their Majesties, the King return'd to the Commissioners the following Answer.

The King's Answer to the Parliament of Scotland.

“ WHEN I Engaged in this Undertaking, I had particular Regard and Consideration for Scotland; and therefore I did emit a Declaration in relation to that, aswell as to this Kingdom, which I intend to Make good and Effectual to them. I take it very kindly, that Scotland hath express'd so much Confidence in, and Affection to Me: They shall find Me Willing to Assist 'em, in every thing that concerns the Weal and Interest of that Kingdom, by making what Laws shall be necessary for the Security of their Religion, Property and Liberty, and to Ease 'em of what may be justly Grievous to them.

1689.

Corona the Oath.

After which, the Coronation-Oath was tender'd to Their Majesties, which the Earl of Argyle spoke word by word distinctly, and the King and Queen repeated it after him, holding their Right-Hands up, after the manner of taking Oaths in Scotland. The Commissioners, by Authority of the Estates, represented to His Majesty, “ That the Clause of the Oath in relation to the Rooting-out of Hereticks, did not import the Destroying of Hereticks; and that, by the Law of Scotland, no Man was to be Persecuted for his private-Opinion; and ev'n Obstinate and Convicted Hereticks were only to be denounc'd Rebels, or Outlaw'd, whereby their Moveable Estates are Confiscated.” Hence His Majesty, at the repeating that Clause in the Oath, did Declare, That He did not mean, by these Words, that He was under any Obligation to become a Persecutor. To which the Commissioners made Answer, That neither the Meaning of the Oath, nor the Law of Scotland, did import it. Then the King Reply'd, That He took the Oath in that sense, and call'd the Commissioners, and others there present, to be Witnesses of his so doing.

Upon this Settlement, the Siege of Edinburgh-Castle was so vigorously Carry'd-on, that the Duke of Gourdon, seeing his Ammunition spent, his House wholly ruin'd by the Bombs, great Breaches made in the Walls by the Cannon, the Besiegers advanc'd to the Ditch, and despairing of Relief, on June 13, he Deliver'd-up that Important Fortress to Sir John Lamere, and Surrender'd himself and his whole Garrison entirely to King William's Discretion, on Condition of having their Lives, Liberties and Fortunes secured.

Duke of Gourdon Delivers-up the Castle of Edinburgh.

Nothing was now wanting to Reduce Scotland to the Obedience of King William and Queen Mary, but the Suppressing of Dundee, who was got into the Highlands, and had got together the Figure of an Army. Several Skirmishes happen'd between him and some Detachments of Their Majesty's Forces, Commanded by Lieutenant-General Mackay, Sir The Levingston Colonel of Dragoons, Colonel Ramsay, and Colonel Balfour, who were Join'd by the Lairds of Strathnaver, Grant, and Whitoch, and their Followers; in which being Worsted, he betook himself to the Hills again. His Party was almost dwindled to nothing, when having receiv'd a Reinforcement of 300 Irish, Headed by Colonel Canon, he rais'd the Highland-Clans, and with a Body of 6000 Foot, and 100 Horse, advanc'd to meet Mackay, who was Marching towards him with a Body of 4000 Foot, and four Troops of Horse and Dragoons. These two small Armies Engag'd two Miles on this side the Blair of Athol, and fought with great Obstinacy from Five in the Afternoon till Night: And though Mackay lost the Field, and was forc'd to retire in some Disorder towards Sterling with the broken-Remains of his Army; yet the Death of Dundee, who was slain in the Battle, did more than compensate for the other's Loss; considering he was the sole and whole Dependence of that Party, who afterwards were worsted every-where, and particularly once and again at St. John's-Town. In the last of these Conflicts, one single Regiment of the Earl of Angus, under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cleland, gave so entire a Defeat to their whole Force, which consisted of near 4000 Men, that they never after cou'd appear in any considerable Body; and therefore many of the Chiefest among them submitted to Their Majesty's Clemency.

General Dundee slain.

In Ireland, the Earl of Tyrconnel, with great Zeal for his Unfortunate Master, had secur'd the most Important Places of that Kingdom, and not only Disarm'd and Pillag'd most of the Protestants, but also Imprison'd the Chiefest of 'em; and then sent an earnest Invitation to King James, to Come over with Forces and Money from France. Upon this

State of Ireland.

1689.

this Message Tyrconnel sent over Baron Rice a Roman-Catholic, and the Lord Montjoy a Protestant : The latter would not consent to go ; but upon Tyrconnel's granting him these Four Things : 1st, That no more New-Commissions should be given out, or New-Men rais'd : 2^{dly}, That no more of the Army should be sent into the North : 3^{dly}, That None should be question'd for what had pass'd : And 4^{thly}, That no Soldiers should be Quarter'd in Private-Houses. These Ambassadors set-out from Dublin about the 10th of January : As soon as they were gone, Tyrconnel broke all the Conditions he had made with the Lord Montjoy ; and, with greater Perfidiousness, His Lordship, immediately after his Arrival at Paris, was Committed Prisoner to the Bastile, on Account of the great Zeal he had lately shew'd for the Protestant-Interest. Soon after, King James took Shipping at Brest, with about 1500 Men, Commanded by Experienc'd French, Scotch and Irish-Officers, and safely Landed at Kingsale on the 12th of March. The next Day, His Majesty, with a numerous Attendance, went to Cork, where he was receiv'd by the Earl of Tyrconnel, who, in Glory, Executed one of the Magistrates, for Declaring for the Prince of Orange. On March 24th, King James Enter'd into the City of Dublin in a Triumphant-manner ; and next Morning, having Call'd a Council, Turn'd-out the Earl of Granard Chairman, Judge Keating, &c. and in their rooms plac'd Count D'Avaux the French-Ambassador, Dr. Cartwright Bishop of Chester, and Lieutenant-Colonel Dorrington, on whom the King had bestow'd the Royal-Regiment, in the room of the Duke of Ormond. Then His Majesty made the Earl of Tyrconnel a Duke, and Summon'd a Parliament to Meet at Dublin on the 7th of May.

Protestants in the North of Ireland Declare for King William.

The English-Protestants had been so very hardly us'd in the Provinces of Munster, Leinster, and Connaught, that most of 'em retir'd towards their Brethren in Ulster, who Declaring for King William and Queen Mary, had Seiz'd on the Towns of Kilmore, Coleraine, Inniskillin, and London-Derry. And yet the English that remain'd were so-little inclin'd to trust to the Promises of King James, that they rather chose to stand upon their Defence ; and gathering into One Body, made Shew of Opposing the King's Forces in the Open-Field : But being Routed by Lieutenant-General Hamilton, at a Place call'd Drummore, their Resistance and Defeat gave a just Occasion to His Majesty and Tyrconnel, to use those in their Power with far greater Severity, and to March towards the North with an Army of about 20000 Men, to force the rest out of their Strong-holds.

King William sends Forces to them :

King William being sensible of the desperate Condition of the Irish-Protestants, had already sent Captain James Hamilton, with Ammunition and Arms, to London-Derry, and nam'd Colonel Lunde, on whose Fidelity he depended, Governor of that City ; but it soon appear'd how much His Majesty was mistaken in him.

On Apr. 13th, Mr. George Walker, Rector of Donabmore in the County of Tyrone, who had rais'd a Regiment for Defence of the Poor Protestants, receiving Intelligence, that King James, having taken Coleraine and Kilmore, after a stout Resistance, was drawing his Forces towards Derry, hasten'd thither to give Lunde an Account of it. The Governor at first believ'd it only a False-Alarm, but was soon convinc'd of the contrary. The Enemy being advanc'd to Cledysford, Mr. Walker return'd to Lyfford, where he join'd Colonel Crafton, and afterwards, according to Lunde's Directions, took his Post at the Long-Causeway, which he vigorously Maintain'd a whole Night ; but being Overpower'd by the Enemy's Numbers, he Retreated to London-Derry, where he vainly endeavour'd to persuade Lunde to take the Field.

They Retreat to London-Derry.

On Apr. 17th, Lunde thought fit to Call a Council of War, and Order'd that Colonel Cuninghan and Colonel Richards, who, two Days before, came into the River Loughfoyle with their Regiments from England, should be Members of it. Accordingly they Met, and with other Gentlemen either equally Disaffected, or at best as little acquainted with the Condition of the Town, and the Resolution of the People, they at last Concluded, That there was no Provision in the Town of London-Derry, for the present Garrison, and the two Regiments a-Board, for above a Week, or Ten Days at most ; and it appearing that the Place was not Tenable against a Well-appointed Army, therefore it was not convenient, for His Majesty's Service, to Land the two Regiments : But, on the contrary, considering their present Circumstances, and the Likelihood that the Enemy would soon possess themselves of that Place, it was thought most convenient, That the Principal-Officers should privately Withdraw themselves, as well for their own Preservation, as in hopes that the Inhabitants, by a timely Capitulation, might make Terms the better with the Enemy. After this Resolution, an Instrument was Prepared, to be Subscrib'd by the Gentlemen and Chief-Citizens, and to be sent to King James, who was advanc'd in Person, with his Army, as far as St. John's-Town. Captain White was sent out to the King, to receive Proposals from Him ; and it was at the same time Agreed with Lieutenant-General Hamilton, That he should not March the Army within Four Miles of the Town. But, contrary to this Agreement, King James, upon the Confidence given him, that the Town would Surrender, at the Sight of his Formidable Army, Advanc'd at the Head of it, before the Walls, on the 18th of April. But meeting with a warm Reception, which put his Men into some Disorder, His Majesty retir'd to Saint John's-Town. In the mean-time, Mr. Muckeridge (the Town-Clerk) gave the People some Intimation of the Proceedings at the Council of War : Which Discovery so enrag'd them against the Governor and his Council, that they finding themselves in Danger, began to make their Escape in Confusion. The Governor could not so easily retire, and therefore thought fit to keep his Chamber. A Council being Appointed there, Mr. Walker and Major Baker endeavour'd to persuade him to Continue his Government : But he positively refusing to Concern himself, they, out of respect to his Commission, suffer'd him to Disguise himself, and in a Sally for Relief of Culmore, to pass in a Boat, with a Load of Match on his Back ; from whence he went to Scotland, and was there secur'd and sent to London, to Answer for the Miscarriages laid to his Charge.

The Town dispos'd to Surrender.

The Garrison of London-Derry resolv'd to Defend the Place :

The Garrison of London-Derry being thus encourag'd to Maintain the Town, Unanimously Resolv'd to Chuse Mr. Walker and Major Baker to be their Governors : But these Gentlemen modestly declin'd the Office, and sent a Letter to Colonel Cuninghan, desiring him to undertake the Charge ; but he pretending that he was, by his Instructions, oblig'd to obey the Orders of Colonel Lunde, refus'd the Proposal, and return'd into England, where both he and Colonel Richards were deservedly Cashier'd. Upon this Refusal, Mr. Walker and Major Baker accepted the Government of the Garrison, and Regimented the Men in the Town, to the Number of 7000, under 8 Colonels, and 333 Inferior-Officers. It was a Bold Undertaking, in this Brave Divine, and Major Baker, to Maintain, against a Formidable Army Commanded by a King in Person, an ill-fortify'd Town, with a Garrison compos'd of poor People frighten'd from their own Homes, and without a proportionable Number of Horse to Sally out, or Engineers to Instruct 'em in the necessary Works. Besides, they had not above Twenty Great-Guns, and not one

Though in a very ill Condition.

1689. of 'em well-mounted, nor above Ten Days *Provision*, in the Estimate of the former Governour; so that several deserted every Day, and others not only gave constant Intelligence to the Enemy, but industriously endeavour'd to betray the Place. Yet under all these Difficulties, the Two Governours with undaunted Courage, Resolv'd to Defend themselves to the utmost Extremity.

Besieged by K. James with a formidable Army. On Apr. 20. King *James* invested the Place, and the next Day began to Batter it, of which the Governours sent an Account to England by Mr. *Bennet*, acquainting King *William* with their Resolutions of Defence, and imploring a speedy Assistance. Several Attacks were made by the *Besiegers*, and as many Sallies by the *Besieged*, in both which the latter had always the Advantages; and they would have had less Reason to fear either the Numbers or Rage of their *Enemies* without, if they had not had the more cruel ones of *Famine* and *Sickness* within.

K. James retires to Dublin. Makes a Speech to the Parliament. On Apr. 29. King *James* retir'd from the Camp to Meet his *Parliament* at *Dublin*, where on May 7. He made a *Speech*, wherein He told 'em, "That the Exemplary Loyalty which that Nation express'd to him, at a Time when others of his Subjects so undutifully mis-behaved themselves to him, or so basely betray'd him; and their Seconding his Deputy as they did, in this bold and resolute Asserting his *Right*, in preserving that Kingdom for him, and putting it in a Posture of Defence, made him resolute to come to them, and to venture his Life with them, in Defence of their *Liberties* and his own *Right*: That to his great Satisfaction, he had not only found them ready to Serve him, but that their Courage had equall'd their Zeal: That he had always been for *Liberty of Conscience*, and against Invading any Man's *Right* or *Liberty*, having still in Mind that Saying of Holy Writ, *Do as you would be done to, for this is the Law and the Prophets*: That it was this *Liberty of Conscience* he gave, which his *Enemies*, both at Home and Abroad, dreaded to have Establish'd by Law in all his Dominions; and made them set themselves up against him, though for different Reasons; seeing that if he had once Settled it, his People (in the Opinion of the one) would have been too happy, and (in the Opinion of the other) too great: That this Argument was made use of to persuade their own People to join with them, and so many of his Subjects to use him as they had done; but nothing should ever persuade him to change his Mind as to that, and wheresoever he was Master, he design'd, GOD willing, to Establish it by Law, and have no other *Test* or *Distinction* but that of *Loyalty*, expecting their Concurrence in so Christian a Work, and in making Laws against Prophaneness and against all sorts of Debauchery: That he should most readily Consent to the making such good wholesome Laws as might be for the Good of the Nation, the Improvement of Trade, and relieving such as had been injur'd by the late *Act of Settlement*, as far forth as might be consistent with Reason, Justice, and the Publick Good of his People: That as he should do his Part to make them Happy and Rich, he made no Doubt of their Assistance, by enabling him to oppose the unjust Designs of his *Enemies*, and to make that Nation flourish: That to encourage them the more to it, they knew with how great Generosity and Kindness the *Most Christian King* gave sure Retreat to the *Queen*, his *Son*, and *Himself*, when they were forc'd out of *England*, and came to seek for Protection and Safety in his Kingdoms; how he embrac'd his Interest, and gave him such Supplies of all sorts, as enabled him to

1689. come to them, which without his obliging Assistance he could not have done; and that this he did at a Time when he had so many considerable *Enemies* to deal with, and still continu'd so to do. His Majesty concluded as he had begun, and assur'd them, he was as Sensible as they could desire of the Signal *Loyalty* they had express'd to him; and that he should make it his chief Study, as it had always been, to make them and all his Subjects Happy.

This *Speech* being ended, and the King withdrawn, Sir *Richard Neagle*, Attorney-General, who was chosen *Speaker* of the *Commons*, extoll'd to that *House* their great Obligations to the King of *France*, and recommended it as very proper for *Both Houses* to return His Majesty Thanks for his Gracious *Speech*, and to desire Count *D'Armaux* to do the same to his *Most Christian Majesty* on their Behalf for his Generous Assistance. These *Addresses* were drawn up and presented accordingly, and then a *Bill* was brought in containing a *Recognition of the King's Title*, and an *Abhorrence of the Prince of Orange's Usurpation, and Dejection of the English*. The next Day the King Publish'd a *Declaration* to all his Loving Subjects in the Kingdom of *England*, promising a *Full Pardon* to all his Subjects, if in Twenty-four Days after his Appearance in Person among 'em, they would return to their Obedience, by deserting his *Enemies*, and joining with Him: And then He concludes, *But if after this Our Gracious Condescension they shall yet continue to assist Our Enemies and Rebels, We do, before GOD, Charge all the Blood which shall be afterward shed, upon them and their Adherents; and We doubt not, by the Blessing of GOD upon our Arms, to force the most obstinate to their Duty, tho', as We have made appear in reducing Our Rebellious Subjects in this Kingdom, We desire to use no other than Lenity and Mercy.*

On May 12. A *Bill* was brought into the *House of Commons* by Chief-Justice *Nugent*, for Repealing the *Act of Settlement*, which, without any Opposition, was Read Three Times and sent to the *Lords*. In the *Upper House* the Bishop of *Meath* very learnedly argued against the *Bill*, alledging, amongst other Objections, "That no Penalty was provided on such as enter'd Estates without Injunctions; nor Considerations for Improvements; nor Saving for Remainders; nor Time given to Tenants and Possessors to remove their Stock and Corn; nor Provisions for *Protectant Widows*; and that it allow'd only *Reprials* for Original Purchase-Money, which was hard to make out, and was an Injury to the Second or Third Purchaser". But notwithstanding the Validity of these *Reasons*, back'd by an *Address* to King *James* from Judge *Keating*, in Behalf of the Purchasers under the *Act of Settlement*; and notwithstanding His Majesty's *Answer* to *Keating*, *That he would not do Evil that Good might come on't*; yet Chancellor *Filton's* Arguments prevail'd, and the *Bill* receiv'd the Royal Assent, and pass'd into an *Act*: Nor indeed could it be expected otherwise, the Majority of *Both Houses* consisting of *Roman-Catholicks*, on whom King *James* had his Sole Dependance, and who were the Sons and Descendants of those Persons that had forfeited their Estates for their Bloody Rebellion in 1641.

To give still a more fatal Blow, there was an *Act of Attainder* pass'd in *Parliament*, in order to which every Member of the *House of Commons*, return'd the Names of all such *Protectant Gentlemen* as lived near them, or in the County or Borough for which they Serv'd. When this *Bill* was presented to the King for his Assent, the *Speaker* of the *House of Commons* told him; *That*

1689. many were Attainted in that Act upon such Evidence as satisfied the House, and the rest upon Common Fame. In this Black Act there were no fewer Attainted than Two Arch-Bishops, One Duke, Seventeen Earls, Seven Countesses, Twenty-eight Viscounts, Two Viscountesses, Seven Bishops, Eighteen Barons, Thirty-three Baronets, Fifty-one Knights, Eighty-three Clergy-men, Two Thousand One Hundred Eighty Two Esquires and Gentlemen: And all of them, unheard, declar'd Traitors and adjudged to suffer the Pains of Death and Forfeiture. The famous Proscription at Rome, during the last Triumvirate, came not up, in some respects to the Horrors of this; for there were Condemn'd in this little Kingdom more than double the Number that were Proscrib'd through the vast Extent of the Roman-Empire. And to make this of Ireland yet the more terrible and unavoidable, the Act itself was conceal'd, and no Protestant allow'd a Copy of it till Four Months after it was Pass'd; whereas in that of Rome, the Names of the Persons Proscrib'd were affix'd upon all the Publick Places of the City, the very Day the Proscription was Decreed, and thereby Opportunity was given to many to preserve themselves by a speedy Flight. This Anti-Parliament, (it I may so call it) after they had made some other Acts, and amongst the rest one for Liberty of Conscience, was Prorogued on the 25th of July, to the 12th of January ensuing; and so ended this Session, whose Proceeding occasion'd no less Disturbance in the Kingdom of Ireland than the War itself.

Influence
of Popery
in Ireland.

It was not thought enough that Tyrconnel had stopp'd the Maintenance of the University of Dublin, but upon King James's Arrival, the Vice-President, Fellows and Scholars were all further proceeded against, and turn'd out; their Furniture, Library, and Communion-Plate seiz'd, and every thing that belong'd to the College, and to the Private Fellows and Scholars, taken away. All this was done, notwithstanding that when they waited upon King James at his first Coming to Dublin, he was pleas'd to promise them; That he would preserve them in their Liberties and Properties, and rather augment than diminish their Privileges and Immunities, that had been granted them by his Predecessors. In the House they put a Garison and turn'd the Chappel into a Magazine, and the Chambers into Prisons for Protestants. One More, a Popish Priest, was made Provost, and one Mackarty, also a Priest, Library-Keeper, and the whole design'd for them and their Fraternity. One Arch-Bishoprick, several Bishopricks, and a great many other Dignities and Livings of the Church were design'dly kept Vacant, and the Revenues first paid into the Exchequer, and afterwards dispos'd of to Titular Bishops and Priests; while in the mean-time the Cures lay neglect'd, so that it appear'd plainly that the Design was to destroy the Succession of the Protestant Clergy-men. At length Things came to that Height, that most of the Churches in and about Dublin were seiz'd upon by the Government, and Luttrell, Governour of that City, issued out his Order, Commanding all Protestants, who were not House-keepers, to depart out of the said City; and all such as were House-keepers, to deliver up their Arms, both Offensive and Defensive; and likewise forbidding above Five Protestants meeting any-where upon pain of Death, or such other Punishment as a Court-Martial should think fit. The Governour being ask'd, whether this was design'd to hinder Meeting in Churches? He answer'd, this was design'd to prevent their Assembling there, as well as in other Places; and accordingly all the Protestant Churches were shut up throughout the whole Kingdom.

The Siege of London-Derry was carried on with the utmost Efforts, and the Place reduc'd

to the last Extremity, when about the Middle of June, Major-General Kirke, with a Squadron from England, with Men, Provision and Arms, came into the Lough, but for above Six Weeks lay there at a Distance, not able to reach and relieve the Town. In the mean-time Major Baker died on June 20. to the great Loss and Grief of the Besieged: And on the other hand, Monsieur de Rose, the French-General, came in Person to Command the Irish-Camp, much to the Encouragement of the Besiegers. When the Garison was brought to the Necessity of feeding upon Horse-Flesh, Dogs, Cats, Rats and Mice, Tallow, Starch, Dry'd and Salted Hides, Lieutenant General Hamilton sent some Plausible Offers to 'em for a Temptation to Surrender; but they unanimously Resolv'd to eat the Irish, and then one another, rather than Yield; and their Answer to Hamilton was, That they much wondred he should expect they should place any Confidence in him, that had so unworthily broke his Faith with King William their Sovereign: That he was once generously trusted, though an Enemy, and yet betray'd his Trust, and they could not believe he had learn'd more Sincerity in an Irish-Camp.

This Bold Answer so enrag'd the French-General, that He Publish'd an Order directed to the Governours and Garison of London-Derry, importing, That if they did not deliver the Town to him by the first of July, according to Lieutenant-General Hamilton's Proposals, He would dispatch his Orders as far as Bali-Snanny, Charlemont, Belfast, and the Barony of Inishoven, and Plunder all Protestants that were either related to the Garison, or of their Faction, and then drive 'em under the Walls of their Town, where they should be suffered to Starve: But the Besieged receiv'd this Letter with the same Contempt and Indignation as they had done Hamilton's Proposals. The News of this Order being brought to Dublin, the Bishop of Meath humbly apply'd himself to King James, to prevent the Execution of it. His Majesty told that Prelate, That He had heard of the Order before, and had already countermanded it: That General Rose was a Foreigner, and had been used to such Proceedings, as were strange to Us, tho' common in other Places; and that if he had been his own Subject, He would have call'd him to an Account for it. But in Spight of Royal Clemency, about Seven Thousand Poor Protestants were brought under the Walls of London-Derry, where they must have famish'd if the Garison had not erected a Gallows in View of the Besiegers, threatening to Hang all the Prisoners they had taken during the Siege, by way of Reprisal. This Sight of the Gallows, and an importunate Letter of the Prisoners who were to suffer, did at last prevail upon Hamilton, so that on the 4th of July, the poor half-starv'd Protestants had Leave to return home: And this Stratagem prov'd only to the Benefit of the Garison, who crowd'd Five Hundred of their Useless People among the Naked Protestants under the Walls, who pass'd undistinguish'd with 'em, and in Exchange they got some Able and Strong Men out of their Numbers.

By this time the Scarcity of the vilest Eatables was increas'd to such a degree, that they began to be afraid of the Necessity of preying upon one another: And it is remarkable, that a certain Gentleman, who was Young and Corpulent, thought himself mark'd out for a Meal to the gaping Soldiers; and therefore thought fit to hide himself for three days. Under this dismal Scene of Despair, Mr. Walker, the Governour, remembered himself to be a Divine as well as a Military Commander; and therefore Preach'd in the Cathedral before the Garison; and reminded them of the many Instances of the Divine Providence, shewn to them since the beginning

Deplorable
Estate
of the
Town.

Progress of
the Siege
of London-
Derry.

of

1689. of the Siege; and endeavour'd to assure them, that if they plac'd their Confidence in GOD, He would not, after so miraculous a Preservation of them, suffer them to fall into the Hands of their Enemies; if they had but Faith and Courage, they need not doubt a speedy Deliverance. This Discourse seem'd to come not only from a Christian Zeal, but ev'n from a Spirit of Prophecy; for about an Hour after Sermon, the Garison discover'd Three Ships, which Major-General Kirke had sent to their Relief. The Montjoy of Derry, commanded by Capt. Browning, and the Phoenix of Colrain by Capt. Douglas, being both loaden with Provision, were convoy'd by the Dartmouth Frigate: And after a furious firing from the Enemy on both sides the River, and the great difficulty of breaking and passing the Bomb, they did at last get up to the City; and brought unspeakable Joy and Transport to a Garison, which reckon'd only upon Two days Life, having nothing left but Nine lean Horses and a Pint of Meal to each Man. This brave and successful Undertaking so discourag'd the Enemy, that on the last of July they rais'd the Siege in the Night-time with great Confusion, and in their Retreat made a miserable Havock of the Country. The Garison of Iniskilling, under the Command of Gustavus Hamilton, Esq; had Signaliz'd themselves in many desperate Rencontres: And the day before the Siege of Derry was rais'd, they advanc'd near Twenty Miles to meet a Body of about Six Thousand Irish, upon their March under the Command of Major-General Mackarty; and at a Place call'd Newton, Butler fought and routed 'em, took Mackarty Prisoner, and kill'd and drown'd nigh Three Thousand of them, tho' themselves were not above Two Thousand in all, and lost not above Twenty Men, with about Fifty wounded. In the mean-time King William and the English Parliament were sensible of the great Importance of the Reduction of Ireland; and there were Eighteen Regiments of Foot and Five of Horse, rais'd for that Service with good Expedition; but the providing Ships to Transport 'em, a Train of Artillery to attend 'em, and Provisions to maintain 'em, was manag'd with great Slowness and supine Negligence. This Fault was charg'd on Mr. Harbord, who out of Avarice, had engross'd to himself the Two Offices of Pay-master and Purveyor-General of the Army, till the Duke of Schonberg prevail'd with him to resign that of Purveyor to Mr. Shales. The News of raising the Siege of Londonderry, put new life into this long-pending Expedition; and many of the New Levies began to be ship'd off at Chester and Liverpool: And General Schonberg having obtain'd leave of the Lords on July 16. to apply himself to the Commons; He return'd that Honourable House His grateful Acknowledgments, both for the great Respects and large Donative he had receiv'd from them; and presently after began his Journey toward Chester. On Aug. 12. he sail'd from thence with about Ninety Vessels of all sorts, and near Ten Thousand Men, Horse and Foot; and on the next day, after Noon, he arriv'd in the Bay of Carrick-Fergus, where the Army presently landed on Bangor-side, without Opposition. After sending out some Parties for Intelligence, he march'd his Forces to Belfast, which the Enemy had quitted, retiring to Carrick-Fergus, and where several Persons join'd him that durst not declare before. On Aug. 22. Duke Schonberg began the Siege of Carrick-Fergus; and in Four days time made such considerable Breaches, and was so ready for a general Assault, that the Garison was contented to accept what Conditions he pleas'd to offer; which were, "To be conducted with their Arms, and as much Baggage as they could carry on their Backs, to the next Irish Garison, which was Newry." In the mean-time the rest of the Horse, Foot and Dragoons, which for want of Transport-Ships had staid behind, were

The Siege rais'd.
Lord Illin-Men.

Duke of Schonberg goes toward Ireland.

1689. Embark'd at Highlake, and safely landed in Ireland; but the Artillery and Horses belonging to them were still at Chester. The Duke sent over his Orders for the greatest part of the Train of Artillery to be shipp'd, and the Fleet to sail with 'em, and all other Necessaries to Carlingford-Bay, while he march'd on his Army beyond Lisburn, and thro' Hillshorough, and pitch'd his Camp at Drummore; and the next day continu'd his March to Loughbritaine, where the Iniskilling-Horse and Dragoons joyn'd him, and cheerfully offer'd themselves to be an Advance-Guard to the Army. Upon this Approach, the Irish abandon'd Newry, a very strong Pass, having first set Fire to the Town; which News being brought to the General, he dispatch'd a Trumpeter to the Duke of Berwick, who commanded there, to acquaint him, *Tho' if they went on to burn in this barbarous manner, he would not give any Quarter.* This Message had so good effect, that the Irish abandon'd Dundalk without doing any harm to the Town: and Duke Schonberg march'd thither, and encamp'd his Army, who were here well-refresh'd, and on Sept. 9. reinforced by Three Regiments of Major-General Kirke, Sir John Hammo, and Brigadeer Stewart. The Duke design'd to have continu'd his Progress, but the Fleet with the Train of Artillery failing to come up in time to Carlingford, according to his Directions, was a great disappointment to him; so that he continu'd in an uncertain Posture, till Sept. 20. when he receiv'd Advice, That King James having gather'd all his Forces near Drogheda, advanc'd towards him. The day following, the Army of King James appear'd in Order of Battle, and a great Party of their Horse advanc'd towards the Entrenchments of the English-Camp: Several of our Officers were for an immediate Engagement, but Schonberg told 'em, *Let 'em alone, we shall see what they will do;* and when he saw their whole Body drawing within Cannon-shot of his Camp, yet he said still, *He could not believe they design'd to Fight.* However, one day seeing them form their Army into two Lines, he order'd his Foot to stand to their Arms, and his Horse to return to the Camp upon a certain Signal. The Soldiers, who were already struggling with Diseases and Want in their Tents, receiv'd these Orders with great cheerfulness; but in a little time the Irish drew off, and march'd away. Tho' the English Army were impatient to Fight, yet General Schonberg seem'd wisely to consider, that the Enemy was much superiour in Horse; that his own Men were undisciplin'd, and weaken'd by Hunger and Sickness, while the other Army was in Health and Plenty; and that the Loss of a Battle might be attended with the Loss of Ireland. Besides, he discover'd a dangerous Conspiracy in his own Camp, carried on by some French-Papists who had lifted themselves in the Protestant-Regiments of that Nation. A Captain of one of these Regiments being informed, that Four of his Soldiers and a Drummer, who were Roman-Catholicks, design'd to go over to the Enemy; he caus'd them to be secur'd, and found Letters about one of them to Mons. d'Avaux. Upon stricter Examination, the Fellow declar'd, he had the Letters from one du Plessis, likewise a Papist; who now serv'd as a private Soldier in one of the French-Regiments, tho' he had formerly been a Captain of Horse in France, from whence he was forc'd to retire for Murther. Du Plessis being seiz'd, ingenuously confest, That he had written to King James, and to the French-Ambassador, and acquainted them, that there were divers Papists in the Three French-Regiments, whom he promis'd to bring over to the Irish-Camp, upon Condition he might have the Command of them, and his Pardon in France. He and his Five Accomplices were ther-upon brought to their Trial, sentenc'd to Death by a Council of War, and accordingly Executed,

1689.

Irish offer to fall upon the English Camp.

Treachery of the French-Papists.

1689. Executed: after which the French-Colonels made strict Enquiry, what Papists there were in their Regiments, and found about 250, who, by Order of the General, were secur'd, disarm'd, and sent over Prisoners into England, and from thence to Holland, where they were set at Liberty.

Great sufferings of the English Army. The English Army suffer'd extremely much from a raging Sickness of Gripes and Flux, occasion'd by the Dampness of the Place, the Badness of the Weather, and ill Provisions, which swept away a great number of brave Officers: Among the rest there died Sir Edward Deering, a Gallant Gentleman, who had contributed more than any Man in the County of Kent, towards bringing about the Happy Revolution; Colonel Henry Wharton, a bold, brisk and brave Man, Brother to the present Ld. Wharton; Sir Thomas Gower and Col. Hungerford, two Young Gentlemen of distinguish'd Merit. Of common Soldiers there perish'd above Two Thousand, and as many Sick were shipp'd off to be transported to *Belfast*, but of them not above Eleven Hundred came ashore, the rest dying at Sea. Nay, so great was the Mortality, that by the beginning of the following Year, near Two Thirds of the Army that was transported over, were entirely lost.

Meeting of the Parliament. The English Parliament, in pursuance of their late Adjournment, met at *Westminster*, on Friday Sept. 20. when His Majesty signified His Pleasure to both Houses, that they should farther Adjourn to the 19th of Octob. next; and that he intended they should then Sit, whereof he had Order'd Notice to be given by Proclamation; which was accordingly Publish'd on Sept. 26. and on Saturday, Oct. 19. the King came to the House of Lords, and made this Gracious Speech, on the Occasion of their Meeting.

King's Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

THOUGH the last Sitting continu'd so long, that perhaps it might have been more agreeable to you, in relation to your Private Concerns, not to have met again so soon; yet the Interest of the Publick, lays an indispenfable Obligation upon Me to call you together at this time.

In your last Meeting, you gave me so many Testimonies of your Affection, as well as Confidence in Me, that I do not at all question, but in this I shall receive fresh Proofs of both.

I esteem it one of the greatest Misfortunes can befall Me, that in the beginning of my Reign, I am forc'd to ask such large Supplies; tho' I have this Satisfaction, that they are desir'd for no other Purposes, but the carrying on those Wars, into which I entred with your Advice, and Assurance of your Assistance: Nor can I doubt of the Blessing of God upon an Undertaking, wherein I did not engage out of a vain Ambition, but from the Necessity of Opposing those who have so visibly discover'd their Designs of destroying our Religion and Liberties.

It is well known, how far I have Expos'd My Self to rescue this Nation from the Dangers that threatned, not only your Liberty, but the Protestant Religion in general; of which the Church of England is one of the greatest Supports, and for the Defence whereof, I am ready again to venture my Life.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

That which I have to ask of you at present is, That what you think fit to give towards the Charges of the War for this next Year, may be done without delay: And there is one Reason which more particularly obliges Me to press you to a speedy Determination in this Matter, because this next Month there is appointed, at the Hague, a General-Meeting of the Ministers of all the Princes and States concern'd in this War a-

gainst France, in Order to Concert the Measures for the next Campaign: And till I know your Intentions, I shall not only be uncertain My Self what Resolutions to take; but Our Allies will be under the same Doubts, unless they see Me Supported by your Assistance. Besides, if I know not in time what you will do, I cannot make such Provisions as will be requisite; but shall be expos'd to the same Inconveniences the next Year, which were the Cause that the Preparations for this were neither so Effectual nor Expeditions as was necessary: The Charge will also be considerably lessen'd, by giving time to provide things in their proper Season, and without Confusion.

I have no other Aim in this, but to be in a Condition to Attack Our Enemies in so Vigorous a manner, as by the help of God, in a little time may bring us to a lasting and honourable Peace; by which my Subjects may be freed from the Extraordinary Expences of a Lingring War: And that I can have no greater Satisfaction than in contributing to their Ease, I hope I have already given Proof.

That you may be satisfy'd how the Money has been laid out, which you have already giv'n, I have directed the Accompts to be laid before you, when-ever you think fit to call for them.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I have one Thing more to Recommend to you, which is, the Dispatch of a Bill of Indemnity; that the Minds of My Good Subjects being quieted, We may all Unanimously Concur to Promote the Welfare and Honour of the Kingdom.

After a short Prorogation, Both Houses met again, on Wednesday, Oct. 23. when the King came, and was pleas'd to speak to Both Houses to this Effect: That He having spoken to 'em so lately, He need not say any thing to 'em now, Matters having not been alter'd since that time; and therefore He refer'd 'em to what He had said to 'em when he was last there, and desired they would be speedy in their Resolutions. Then Both Houses went into a Consideration of His Majesty's Speech; and Both Houses return'd their Thanks: The Commons Resolving to stand by and assist His Majesty, in Reducing Ireland, and joining with his Allies abroad in a Vigorous Prosecution of the War against France. It is remarkable; That this Speech, which met with universal Applause, was compos'd by the King Himself, who, the day before, produc'd it to the Council, written with His Own Hand; telling 'em, He knew most of his Predecessors were us'd to commit the Drawing up of such Speeches to their Ministers, who generally had their Private Aims and Interests in View; to prevent which, He had thought fit to write it himself in French, because He was not so great a Master of the English Tongue: Therefore He desired them to look it over, and change what they found amiss, that it might be Translated into English. At the same Council, the Marquess of Halifax declar'd, That for several Reasons which he forbore to mention, he must desire to be excus'd from doing the Office of Speaker in the House of Lords; which was readily granted him, and Sir Robert Atkins, Lord Chief-Baron supply'd his Place.

King's Speech at their next Meeting.

On October 26. The Commons Resolv'd, That the Earl of Peterborough and Earl of Salisbury should be Impeached of High-Treason, for departing from their Allegiance, and being reconcil'd to the Church of Rome; and Order'd, That Sir Edw. Hales and Obadiab Walker, be Committed to the Tower for High-Treason, in being Reconcil'd to the Church of Rome, and for other High Crimes and Misdemeanours. And on Octob. 28. The Earl

Resolution of the Commons against Apollaries to Popery.

1689. of *Castlemain* was remanded to the *Tower* for the same Reason: But the Benefit of *Habeas-Corpus* was granted to the Lords *Preston* and *Ferbes*, and Sir *John Fenwick*, upon sufficient Bail; and Mr. Baron *Fenner* had a Week's-time to answer the Matters laid to his Charge, and in the mean time was only to continue in the Custody of a *Serjeant at Arms*. The same easie Confinement was also granted to Mr. *Graham* and Mr. *Burton*, the Two great Exacters and Oppressors in the late Reign. And tho' it was Resolved by the *Commons*, That a Bill be brought in for inflicting Pains and Penalties upon such Persons as have been the Occasion of the Violating the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom, in the Two late Reigns; yet nothing was Inflicted upon any of 'em: But soon after the *Attorney-General* was Order'd to bring in a *Bill of Indemnity*, in such ample Manner, as might answer His Majesty's Gracious Intentions and Clemency; while the King Order'd the Accompts of the Expences of the last Summer, and of the State of the War for the ensuing Year, to be laid before them: Who having perused the same, Unanimously Voted, That for those Purposes, a Supply shou'd be Given to Their Majesties, not exceeding the Sum of Twenty hundred thousand Pounds, to be added to the Publick-Revenue.

Resolution of a Supply.

Resolution against Colonel Ludlow;

On Nov. 6th, the *Commons* Resolved, That an Humble Address be Presented to His Majesty, To Issue out A Proclamation for the Apprehending Colonel Ludlow, who stands Attainted of High-Treason, by Act of Parliament, for the Murther of King Charles I. And that His Majesty wou'd be pleas'd to propose a Reward to such as shall Apprehend him. The King comply'd with this Address, and Publish'd His Proclamation to that effect, on Nov. 14th, which was known to be after his safe Arrival in *Holland* with the *Dutch-Ambassadors*, from whence he return'd to his Retirement at *Vevay*, a small Town in the County of *Vaux* in *Switzerland*, where he Liv'd to a great Age, and left behind him those *Memoirs* which have been since Publish'd, and do apparently shew that he was One of the pure *Republicans*, and as much an Enemy to *Cromwel*, as to his Lawful King. On the same Day, it was Resolv'd, That a Bill be brought in, for the Forfeiture of the Estate and Honour of George late Lord *Jeffreys* (late Lord-Chancellor of England;) and it was recommended to Colonel *Tipping* to take Care of it. And, for a farther Terror to all the late Instruments of Popery and Arbitrary-Power, the House Agreed, on the 5th of November, That the Pecuniary Penalties incurr'd by all *Privy-Councillors*, *Lords-Lieutenants*, *Deputy-Lieutenants*, *Militia-Officers*, *Justices of the Peace*, and by any other Persons who had accepted or exercis'd any Office, or Place of Profit, either Military or Civil, (other than such as are now Officers in Their Majesties Army or Fleet) contrary to an Act of 25 Car. II. [Entitul'd, An Act for Preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish-Recusants] shou'd be speedily Levy'd, and apply'd to the Publick-Service. And the Lords, in the mean-time, Appointed a Committee, "To Examine, Who were the Advisers and Prosecuters of the Murders of the *Ld. Russel*, *Col. Sidney*, *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, *Mr. Cornish*, and others; and Who were the Advisers of Issuing out Writs of *Quo Warranto's* against Corporations, and Who were their Regulators; and also, Who were the Publick Asserters of the Dispensing-Power.

And against the Instruments of Popery and Arbitrary-Power.

Dr Walker has Thanks and a Gratuity, for his great Service.

On Monday Nov. 18th, on a Petition of Doctor *Walker*, it was Resolv'd by the *Commons*, "That an Humble Address be Presented to His Majesty, That He wou'd please to Distribute the Sum of Ten thousand Pounds among the Widows and Orphans of such as were Slain and Died in the Siege of *London-Derry*, and among the Clergy-Men that were there." And on Nov. 19th, Doctor *Walker* was Call'd in, and Mr. *Speaker* gave him

the Thanks of the House; and desir'd him, in the Name of the House, to Thank all those who had Serv'd under him at the Siege of *London-Derry*, in Defence of the said Town.

On Nov. 23d, the House being Inform'd, That great Quantities of Corrupt and Unwholsom Victuals had been furnish'd to the Navy, this last Summer, which had been the Occasion, as was conceiv'd, of great Sickness and Mortality in the Fleet; and the same being Attested by several Members of the House, upon their own Knowledge: It was Resolv'd, "That Sir *John Parsons*, *Sir Richard Haddock*, *Alderman Sturt*, and Mr. *Nicholas Fenn*, Victuallers of the Fleet, shou'd be sent for in the Custody of the *Serjeant at Arms*, to Answer to the said Complaint." It was some Cover and Protection to 'em, that, within few Days after, His Majesty was pleas'd to Appoint *Thomas Papillon*, *Simon Maine*, *John Agar*, *Humphry Ayles*, and *James Howe Esqrs*, Commissioners for Victualling Their Majesties Navy.

Complaints of Ill-Victualling the Navy.

While the *Commons* were Enquiring into the Miscarriages of *Ireland*, they found, by the Information of *Dr. Walker*, that they were chiefly owing to the Neglect of Mr. *Shales* (Purveyor-General to the Army,) by whose Default, *Duke Schonberg* had waited for Artillery, Horses and Carriages, above a Month; that the Soldiers had all along wanted Bread, the Horses Shooes and Provender, and the Surgeons proper Medicines for the Sick. Whereupon it was Resolv'd, Nov. 26th, "That an Humble Address be Presented to His Majesty, That Mr. *John Shales* (Commissary-General of the Provisions for the Army in *Ireland*) be forthwith taken into Custody, and all his Accompts, Papers and Stores secur'd, and that a fit Person be put in his Place; and that His Majesty wou'd be pleas'd to Impower *Duke Schonberg* to do the same. On the next Day, *Major Wildman* acquainted the House, That he had attended His Majesty with that Address: Who was pleas'd to give this Answer; That He had some time since taken Order therein, being inform'd of the said *Captain Shales's* Misdemeanors in his Employment, and had Written to the *Duke of Schonberg* for that Purpose; a Copy of which Letter was brought to the House, and there read: And that His Majesty was pleas'd farther to add, That He verily believ'd, what was desir'd, was already effectually done; though, the Wind being contrary, He had not as yet receiv'd any Account thereof from *Ireland*.

Address against Commissary Shales.

On Nov. 30th, Mr. *Comptroller* deliver'd this Message from His Majesty, in Writing:

WILLIAM R.

HIS Majesty having already Declar'd His Resolutions to Prosecute the War in *Ireland* with the utmost Vigour, and being desirous to use the Means that may be most Satisfactory and Effectual in order to it; Is graciously pleas'd, That this House do Recommend a Number of Persons, not exceeding Seven, to be Commission'd by His Majesty to take Care of the Provisions, and such other Preparations as shall be Necessary for that Service.

Message of the King to the Commons.

His Majesty is farther pleas'd to let the House know, That upon Consideration of the Address of the 11th of November, He gives them Leave to Nominate some Persons to Go over into *Ireland*, to take an Account of the Number of the Army there, and the State and Condition of it; who shall receive His Majesty's Orders accordingly. But, on Dec. 2d, It was Resolv'd, "That this House doth humbly Desire to be Excus'd from Recommending any Persons to His Majesty, to be Employ'd in the Service of *Ireland*; and humbly leave it to His Majesty's great Wisdom, to Nominate fit-Persons for that Service. And whereas an Address had been Prepar'd, and Presented to His Majesty, That He wou'd please to let this House know,

1689.

“ know, Who Recommended Commiffary *Shales* to His Majesty, and Advis'd his being Employ'd? Mr. *Dolben* Reported, That the *Committee* had Attended His Majesty with that *Address*, and that His Majesty was pleas'd to give this Answer: *Gentlemen, It is impossible for Me to give you an Answer to this Question.* On the same Day, Mr. *Speaker* Attended His Majesty at the *Banqueting-House* in *Whitehall*, and Presented the *Thanks* of the *House* to His Majesty, for His Most Gracious Message of *Saturday* last, with the *Resolution* of the *House* upon it. And His Majesty was pleas'd to give this Answer: *Gentlemen, I shall take all the Care that may be, to Carry on the War in Ireland with Vigour, and to Employ such Persons as may be most proper for the Service; and I doubt not but that I shall have the Assistance of the House of Commons, to Carry it on in such a Manner, as may be according to your Desires, and My Intentions.*

But the Complaints of *Mismanagement* were so great, that, on *Dec. 14th*, the *House* Resolved, “ That an *Humble Address* be Presented to His Majesty, To lay before Him, the *Ill-Conduct* and *Success* of our Affairs, in reference to *Ireland*, the *Armies* and *Fleet*: And humbly to Desire His Majesty, That He will please to take it into His Consideration, and, in His Wisdom, to find out the *Authors* of these *Miscarriages*, and to Appoint Affairs to be Manag'd by Persons Unsuspected, and more to the Safety of His Majesty, and Satisfaction of His Subjects.

On *Dec. 16th*, His Majesty came to the *House of Lords*, and the *Commons* being sent for up, He gave His Royal-Assent to, (1.) *An Act*, Granting to Their Majesties an Aid of Two Shillings in the Pound, for One Year. (2.) *An Act* for Declaring the Rights of the Subject, and Settling the Succession of the Crown. (3.) *An Act* for Naturalizing *William Watts* an Infant. (4.) *An Act* for Declaring *John Rogerfon* to be a Natural-born Subject of this Realm. The *Commons* returning to their House, Desir'd Mr. *Speaker* to Print his *Speech* made this Day to His Majesty, upon Presenting the *Money-Bill*, which was as follows.

May it Please Your Majesty;

“ Your Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the *Commons* in this present *Parliament* Assembled, taking into Consideration, the Great and Necessary Expences Your Majesty will sustain, in the Prosecution of the *War*, wherein Your Majesty is now Engaged, did, at their First Meeting in this present *Session*, Unanimously Agree, To Present Your Majesty with a *Supply* of Two Millions; the Greatest-part of which they Resolv'd to Charge upon their *Lands*, as the most Speedy and Effectual Way of Raising present *Money* for this Occasion. But finding that great Abuses had been committed, in Assiding the late *Supply* of the like Nature, they have endeavour'd to Provide against those Abuses in Raising of this present *Tax*; the Consideration whercof hath taken up much of their Time, and produced a *Bill* of an unusual Length, which I now Offer to Your Majesty's Gracious Acceptance.

They have likewise Agreed upon a *Bill* for Declaring of their *Rights* and *Liberties*, which were so Notoriously Violated in the late *Reign*; humbly Desiring Your Majesty to give Life to it, by the *Royal-Assent*: That so it may remain not only a Security to them from the like Attempts hereafter, but be a Lasting Monument to all Posterity, of what they owe to Your Majesty for their *Deliverance*.

In the mean-time, the *House of Lords* had often requir'd the *Lord Griffin* to Attend: But he still refusing to Appear, Their *Lordships* Desir'd the King, by an *Address*, to Summon him, by His

1689.

Royal-Proclamation, at such a Day as His Majesty shou'd Appoint, either to their *House*, (if then actually *Sitting*) or to One of the *Secretaries of State*. His Lordship being accordingly Summon'd, Surrender'd himself to the *Lord Nottingham*: And on the 19th of *October*, having made his Appearance before the *House of Lords*, the *Speaker* told him, That he knew what he had to do, before his *Sitting* in this *House*. Whereupon his Lordship desir'd Time to Consider of taking the *Oaths*, he not being Prepar'd for it: Which was readily Granted. But immediately after this, a *Pacquet* was Intercepted, which plainly Discover'd how little he was inclin'd to Own the present *Government*. This *Discovery* happen'd in the following Manner. — His Lordship having caus'd a large *Pewter-Bottle* to be made, with a *Double-Bottom*, order'd his *Cook*, at an Unseasonable Hour of the Night, to get the *Falfe-Bottom* Sodder'd. The *Pewterer*, finding a *Pacquet* between the two Bottoms of the *Bottle*, began to Suspect something; and the *Cook* not giving him a Satisfactory Answer about its Contents, he made-bold to Open it. The *Supercription* of several *Letters* Directed to King *James*, the *Duke of Berwick*, &c. justify'd the *Pewterer's* Suspicion; who immediately Seiz'd the *Lord Griffin's Cook*, and Carry'd him to One of the *Secretaries of State*: But he being gone to Bed, and his Servants refusing to admit the *Pewterer* to their Master's Presence, the *Lord Griffin*, who by this time began to apprehend what had befalln his Messenger, took this Opportunity to make his *Escape*. Besides the *Letters*, there was found an Account of some private *Resolutions* of the *Council*, and an Exact *List* of all the *Land* and *Sea-Forces* of *England*. Whereupon the *Lord Griffin's House* and *Papers* were Search'd, his *Lady* Committed to the *Tower*, several suspected Persons Arrested, and the *Custom-House-Officers* Order'd to Stop all Unknown Persons, that offer'd to Cross the Seas without *Passes*. The *Lord Griffin* having Absconded himself some few Days, and finding it difficult to go out of the Kingdom, Surrender'd himself to the *Earl of Shrewsbury* (Secretary of State.) who having Examind him, Committed him to the Custody of a *Messenger*, from whence he was Sent to the *Tower*. Thereupon the *Commons* Appointed a *Committee*, to Enquire how the *Lord Griffin* came to know a *Resolution*, which the King had communicated to Four Persons only: And the *Lords* Address'd His Majesty, to let him understand, That the said *Lord* being One of their Members, They were consequently his proper *Judges*. The King having left the Cognizance of this Affair to the *Peers*, they began to Examine the *Papers* Intercepted in the *Pewter-Bottle*, which were the only Evidence against the *Lord Griffin*: And because, some few Days before, it had been Resolv'd in that *House*, “ That Colonel *Algernoon Sidney* was Unjustly Condemn'd, nothing but *Writings* found in his *Closet*, having been produc'd against him;” the *Earl of Rochester* Argu'd, from a Parity of Reason, in Favour of the *Lord Griffin*, who, after several warm Debates, was set at Liberty, upon sufficient Bail.

While the *Lord Griffin's* Affair was depending, the *Lord Preston*, Viscount of *Scotland*, having Presented to the *House of Lords*, a *Patent* from King *James*, Dated from *Verfailles*, Jan. 21st, whereby he was created *Baron of England*; Their *Lordships* Voted him Guilty of *High-Treason*: But however, they thought fit to refer the Examination of that Matter to the *Judges*, their Assistants. My *Lord Preston* pretended, That the *Patent* being Dated One Day before the Meeting of the *Convention*, which had Voted the *Throne Vacant*, it ought therefore to be Valid. To which it was Answer'd, That the *Vacancy* was suppos'd to Begin from the Moment King *James* left the Kingdom, whereby

Ld. Preston Question'd.

The King's answer to the Commons.

The Speaker's speech to the King.

The Speaker's speech to the King.

Proceedings against the Lord Griffin.

1689.

He Abdicated the Government. The next Day the Judges brought in the Lord Preston Guilty of a High-Misdemeanour, for which he was Committed to the Tower. Not long after, his Lordship acknowledg'd, and begg'd Pardon for his Fault, by a Petition to the Lords, which was rejected, upon his Subscribing himself, Viscount Preston, without expressing of what Kingdom; the next Day he presented another, wherein he stiled himself Viscount of Scotland: And moreover, it being alledged in his Behalf, that by accepting a Patent from King James, he never meant an Affront to King William, but only to secure his own Person from Imprisonment, (being at that Time Prosecuted at Law by the Lord Mountague for a considerable Sum of Money,) he was released from his Confinement without giving Bail.

Enquiry into the late King's Warrants's

The Lords acquainted the Commons, That they had appointed a Committee to inquire who had advis'd the issuing of *Quo Warranto's* against Corporations, and desir'd that Mr. Hamden, Junior, and Mr. Trenchard, Two of their Members, might appear before the Committee they had nam'd, to find out the Authors and Promoters of the Execution of the Lord Russel, Algernoon Sidney, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and Mr. Cornish. It is certain Mr. Hamden was able to give the Lords a great Light into that Affair, having been deeply engaged in that which was call'd the *Presbyterian-Plot*. Yet it is said this Enquiry was not so much intended against Mr. Hamden, as against the Marquess of Halifax, who had endeavour'd Mr. Hamden's Ruine, by procuring a Note from the Duke of Monmouth, which made Hamden the Chief Accomplise with the Lord Russel. But the Duke afterwards repenting of having accused one of his best Friends, earnestly demanded his Note from King Charles II. to whom the Marquess had deliver'd it, and which He at last obtain'd on this Condition, never to return into His Majesty's Presence. Mr. Hamden appear'd before the Lords Committee, and made a Long Speech, wherein he rather aim'd at recommending himself than of discovering the Authors and Promoters of the Execution of his late Friends. He extoll'd his Services to the present Government, and plainly insinuated, that the whole Intrigue of Inviting over the Prince of Orange, had been manag'd by himself, and Mr. Johnson, a Scotch-Man. Indeed Mr. Hamden was apt to over-value his own Services and Abilities, and therefore made several Offers at being *Secretary of State*; but the King thought him of too warm a Temper for a Place that requires a Sedate Judicious Man. One Day Mr. Hamden, with Design to remind the King of his own Merits, represented to His Majesty, that those of Mr. Johnson were still left unrewarded; to which the King reply'd, *That he had not forget either Mr. Hamden or Mr. Johnson*. However neither of 'em had much Reason to complain, the King having named the first to be his *Envoy* into Spain, and the other into Switzerland, which Employments they both refus'd; and thereupon Mr. Cocks, upon Mr. Hamden's Recommendation, was sent to the *Switz-Cantons*, and Mr. Stanhope, Brother to the Lord Chesterfield, but recommended by his own Merit, was dispatch'd to Madrid. About the same Time the Lord Paget was sent *Envoy* to the Emperor, and the Lord Dursley to Holland, to relieve the Earl of Pembroke, who was made a *Privy-Councillor*, and soon after *First Commissioner* of the Admiralty, in the room of Admiral Torrington, who voluntarily resigned that Place.

The Important Bill to Settle the Rights of the Subjects, and the Succession of the Crown, being passed the House of Commons, and sent to the Lords, their Lordships wisely considering how far King James had gone towards the introducing the *Papish Religion* into the Nation, took special Care to

prevent the like for the future, by adding a Clause to the Bill, "That the Kings and Queens of England should be obliged at their coming to the Crown, to take the Test in the First Parliament that should be call'd at the Beginning of their Reign; and that if any King or Queen of England should embrace the Roman-Catholick-Religion, or Marry with a Roman-Catholick Prince or Princess, their Subjects should be absolv'd of their Allegiance; and that the Crown and Government of these Realms should from Time to Time descend to, and be enjoy'd by such Persons, being Protestants, as should have inherited the same, in Case the said Persons so reconcil'd to the Church of Rome, or Marrying a Papist, as aforesaid, were naturally dead". Some Days after, the Lords made a farther Progress in the Bill; and because the *Dispensing-Power* was mention'd in it, as one of the chiefest Grievances, some were of Opinion, that such a Power was a *Prerogative* inseparable from the Crown, and that in some Cases the King may *Dispense*, if not with a Law, yet with some Part of it. To support this Opinion, they alledg'd, That there was a *Statute* prohibiting all Foreign-Built Ships, or such as had not been Laden in this Kingdom, to Trade to the *English-Plantations* in America; but that nevertheless, for the Good of the Nation, the King might *Dispense* with that *Statute*, upon Account of the *Negree-Trade*, which the *English* drove with the *Spaniards*, and of which they had cut off the *Dutch*. Tho' little could be said in Opposition to those Reasons, yet because they fram'd too high the *Royal Prerogatives*, (which the *Prevailing-Party* design'd to moderate,) and seem'd to justify the late Mismanagements, they were rejected with some Heat. About this Time the *Discontented* grew so insolent, being heartned by the Slow Proceedings of the Commons, that the Lords thought it necessary to desire His Majesty to cause the Laws against *Papists* to be put in Execution.

Towards the Beginning of December, there had been a Question propounded in the House of Commons, *Whether a Person having a Place at Court, or any Dependence upon the King, should be a Member of that House?* The Debate thereupon was very warm, but at last the Question was carried in the Affirmative, it having been rightly urged, That if the Negative prevailed, the fittest Persons for Publick Employments would remain Excluded, and be Debar'd the Opportunity of Serving either the King or their Country. About the Middle of the Month, the Commons in a General Committee, considering the State of the Nation, some of the Dissatisfied Members made grievous Complaints of the late Miscarriages, and cast them directly upon the present Ministry: And He that spoke the loudest on this Occasion was Mr. Hamden Junior, who made a long Speech against those that had the Management of Affairs, by saying; "He could not but Wonder to see those very Persons in the Ministry whom the late King James had employ'd, even when his Affairs were most desperate, to Treat with the then Prince of Orange. He alledg'd the Example of William, First Prince of Orange, who never made use of the Duke of Alva's Ministers; of Henry IV. of France, who never employ'd those of his Competitor, the Duke of Mayenne, and of several other Princes; and mov'd for an Address to desire His Majesty to remove the Persons He had mark'd out from his Presence and Councils. This Speech might have made a greater Impression, but that at the same Time He complain'd, that several *Common-Wealth's-Men* were employ'd by the Government; upon which the whole House broke out into a general Laughter, as knowing that He, his Father, and their

1689.

Lords add a Clause to the Bill of Rights and Succession.

Debates upon Members having Places at Court.

1689. their Predecessors had been always reputed of the Republican-Party. As soon as the Commons had recover'd their Gravity, several Members stood up in Defence of the Illustrious Persons on whom Mr. *Hamden* had reflected; alledging, "That the Reason why they had been deputed to the Prince of *Orange*, was not because they were in King *James's* Interest, but rather, because they had all along disapprov'd his Conduct, and as such, had the general Esteem of the Nation, and were most likely to be agreeable to His Highness". However, Mr. *Hamden* did not altogether lose his Point, for the House Voted an Address, to lay before His Majesty the Ill Conduct and Success of Affairs, and to find out the Authors of those Miscarriages. Mr. *Hamden* being named, among others, to draw up this Address, gave People Occasion to think, that his Principal Aim was to have the Earl of *Nottingham* removed, that He might himself step into his Place of Secretary of State, to which he eagerly aspired, as presuming much upon his own Knowledge of Foreign Affairs. Before the Holy-days, Mr. *Hamden* Jun. brought in the Form of an Address to the Commons, but it contain'd such a tedious Detail of Miscarriages and Misfortunes, that several Members, and Mr. *Hamden* the Father, spoke against it, and insisted to have it drawn over again; to which the other Party agreed, tho' on a different Reason, That it ought indeed to be drawn up in another Form, not in order to Contract, but rather to enlarge it, and the Address was return'd for that Purpose.

Another Matter which occasion'd warm Debates was, the Settling a Part of the Publick Revenue on the Princess *Anne* of Denmark, which divided the House into Three Parties. The Lord *Elan*, Son to the Marquis of *Halsfax*, Mr. *Finch* and Mr. *Godolphin*, who spoke in Favour of Her Royal Highness, insisted that Seventy Thousand Pounds per Ann. was as little as could be allow'd Her, as it had been represented in the former Session. Some who considered the Publick Necessities, would have that Sum reduc'd to Fifty Thousand Pounds; and others again, being thought to be Influenc'd and Instructed by the King, were for leaving that Matter wholly to His Majesty's Discretion. Mr. *Hamden* Jun. who few Days before had thunder'd against the Court and Ministry, did now Side with this last Party, and pleaded the Danger of Settling a Revenue on a Princess that had so near a Claim to the Crown, Independently upon the King, whose Title was disputed by many Malecontents; and supported his Argument by the Example of the Queen, on whom it had lately been propos'd to Settle an Hundred Thousand Pounds a Year; but which was thought improper, and therefore rejected, though Her Majesty had no separate Interest from that of Her Royal Comfort. However, his Opinion was not followed, and the Debate was Adjourn'd to the next Day. In the mean-time His Majesty, who was unwilling that so nice an Affair should be so loudly Canvass'd in Parliament, sent the Earl of *Sbrewsbury* and Mr. *Wharton* to Her Royal Highness, with Design to persuade her to rely on his Generosity: But the Princess, who was for a fixed Settlement, prudently Answer'd, That since that Affair was before the Commons it must e'en take its Course, and be concluded by that Wise Body. So on Wednesday, Dec. 18. the House Order'd an Humble Address, "That His Majesty would be pleas'd to make a Provision for the Prince and Princess *Anne* of Denmark, of Fifty Thousand Pounds a Year, beginning at Christmas next". And Mr. *Speaker*, with the Members, going to Whitehall to present this Address, His Majesty was pleas'd to return this Answer: GENTLEMEN, *Whichever comes from the House of Commons*

is so agreeable to Me, and particularly this Address, That I shall do what you desire of Me.

On the same Day, Monday, Dec. 23. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave his Royal Assent to, (1.) An Act to prevent Doubts and Questions concerning the Collection of the Publick Revenue. (2.) An Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers who shall Mutiny or Desert their Majesties Service; and for Punishing False-Musters. (3.) An Act to Enable the Lord Viscount Hereford, to make a Jointure upon his Marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Norborne, notwithstanding his Minority.

Upon the Bill for Restoring Corporations to their Ancient Rights and Liberties, a Clause was offered and agreed to, Jan. 2. To Incapacitate for Seven Years such as had any-ways Acted in the Surrenders of Charters, from bearing any Office in the said Corporations: But at the Third Reading, on Jan. 10. This Clause was rejected, and the Bill carried up to the Lords without it. On Jan. 4. a Bill was brought in, For Sale of the Estates that were forfeited by those that were now in Rebellion against their Majesties in the Kingdom of Ireland. On Jan. 9. Francis Cholmondeley, Esq; a Member of the House of Commons, was by the Speaker's Warrant Committed Prisoner to the Tower of London, for his Contempt in Refusing to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, appointed to be taken by the Members of the House; and it was Ordered, That a Bill be brought in to Enjoin the taking of the Oath of Allegiance by all Persons above the Age of Sixteen Years, and to require the Justices of the Peace to tender the same; and to commit such Persons to Prison without Bail or Mainprize, as shall refuse to take the same.

On Thursday, Jan. 16. His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Assent to, (1.) An Act for a Grant to Their Majesties of an Additional Aid of Twelve-pence in the Pound for One Year. (2.) An Act for the Charging and Collecting the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate, at the Custom-House. (3.) An Act for Settling a Maintenance on the Children of Sidney Worthy, alias Mountague, Esq; in Case his Wife Survived him.

On Debate of the Bill for Annulling the Attainder of Sir Thomas Armstrong, and for inquiring who were his Prosecutors, Sir Robert Sneyer, then Attorney-General, was named by Mrs. *Mathews*, Daughter of Sir Thomas Armstrong, as One of her Father's greatest Adversaries; upon which it was Resolved on Monday, Jan. 20. That Sir Robert Sneyer's Name be put into the Bill as One of the Prosecutors of Sir Thomas Armstrong, and that he be expell'd the House for the same.

Upon Debate of the Privileges of the House, and the Abuse of Protections, given by several Members; It was Order'd, "That all Protections and Written Certificates of the Members of this House, be Declar'd Void in Law, and be forthwith Withdrawn and Call'd in, and that none be granted for the future; and that if any shall be granted by any Member, such Member shall be liable to the Censure of this House: And that the Privilege of Members for their Mensial Servants, be observ'd according to Law; and that if any Mensial Servant shall be Arrested and detained, contrary to Privilege, he shall (upon Complaint thereof made to the Speaker) be charg'd by Order from him. And that this be declar'd to be the Standing-Order of the House."

On the same Day, Jan. 23. the House Proceeding upon the Bill of Indemnity, and the Bill of Pains and Penalties to be inflicted upon such as shall be excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity, they Agreed, That Persons might be justly excepted out of the said Bill for any of these following Crimes. 1. The Asserting, Advising and Promoting of the Dispen-

1689.

Acts Pass'd

Other Proceedings in Parliament.

Acts Pass'd

Debate on reversing the Attainder of Sir Thomas Armstrong.

Debate upon Protections given by the Members

Persons to be excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity.

Debates upon the Revenue for the Princess Anne.

Her Royal Highness's Prudent Answer.

1689. *King Power*, and suspending of *Laws* without Consent of *Parliament*. 2. The Commitment and Prosecution of the *Seven Bishops*. 3. The Advising, Promoting and Executing the *Commission* for Erecting the late *Court* for *Ecclesiastical Causes*. 4. The Advising the Levying Money and the Collecting the same, for and to the use of the *Crown*, by pretence of *Prerogative*, for other Time and in other Manner than the same was granted by *Parliament*. 5. The Advising, the Raising and keeping up a *Standing-Army* in the time of *Peace*, without Consent of *Parliament*, and the *Quartering* of *Soldiers*. 6. The Advising, Procuring, Contriving and Acting in the Surrendring *Charters*, and in the Alteration and Subversion of *Corporations*, and in procuring of *New Charters*, and the Violating of the *Rights* and *Freedoms* of *Elections* to *Parliaments*, and to question the Proceedings of *Parliament* out of *Parliament*, by *Declarations*, *Informations* or otherwise. 7. Undue Constructions of *Law*, and the Undue and Illegal Prosecutions and Proceedings in *Capital Cases*. 8. The Undue Returns of *Furies*, and other Illegal Proceedings in *Civil Causes*. 9. The requiring excessive *Bail*, imposing excessive *Fines*, giving excessive *Damages*, and using undue *Means* for Levying such *Fines* and *Damages*, and inflicting cruel and unusual *Punishments*. 10. The Advising *King Charles II.* and *King James II.* by some of their *Judges* and *Counsel*, that *Parliaments* needed not be call'd according to the *Statutes*. 11. The Procuring the *Commission* to execute *Martial-Law* in the *Island* of *St. Helena*, or Signing the Instructions for putting the same in Execution. 12. The Regulating of *Corporations* and *Burroughs* in the Reign of the late *K. James II.* and the promising to take off the *Penal-Laws* and *Test*. 13. The undertaking in the Reign of the late *King James II.* to Repair the *Ships of War*, and receiving Money for that Service, and the not performing the same.

Acts pass.

On *Monday, Jan. 27.* His Majesty came to the *House of Lords*, and gave the *Royal Assent* to, 1. *An Act for the Review of the Poll-Bill, and for an Additional Poll.* (2.) *An Act to prevent Vexatious Suits against such as acted in order to the bringing in Their Majesties, or for their Service.* (3.) *An Act for the better Security and Relief of the Irish-Protestants.* (4.) *An Act to discharge the Duke of Norfolk, upon Payment of certain Sums of Money to the Lady Elizabeth Teresa Ruffel, Wife of Bartholomew Ruffel, Esq;* (5.) *An Act to Enable the Earl of Radnor to make a Joynure to his Wife, and to raise a Sum of Money out of divers Lands and Tenements in Cornwall.* (6.) *An Act to Enable Thomas Edon, Esq;* to Sell Lands to pay his Debts, and to make Provision for his Wife, and for his Children, in case he should have any. (7.) *An Act to Enable William Batson, Esq;* to Sell Lands in the County of Oxon, and to Purchase and settle an Estate in the County of Suffolk to the same Uses.

After which His Majesty made a most Gracious Speech to Both Houses, which follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's speech.

I Am so sensible of the Readiness you have shew'd to Supply me with Money for the Carrying on the Wars I am Engag'd in, that I am glad of this Occasion, to give you Thanks for your Chearful Dispatch of that Matter, which was absolutely necessary for the Common Safety.

The best Return I can make to your Kindness, is, to Assure you, That as far as it will go, it shall all be Employ'd to the Purposes it was given.

It is a very sensible Affliction to Me, to see my good People Burthen'd with heavy Taxes; but since the speedy Recovering of Ireland, is, in my Opinion, the only Means to Ease them, and to Preserve the Peace and Honour of the Nation, I am resolv'd to go thither in Person, and with the Blessing of GOD

Almighty, endeavour to reduce that Kingdom, that it may no longer be a Charge to this. 1689.

And as I have already ventur'd my Life for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws and Liberties of this Nation; So I am now willing again to expose it, to secure you the quiet Enjoyment of them.

The Spring drates on, and it being requisite I should be Early in the Field, I must immediately apply my Thoughts to the giving Orders for the necessary Preparations: Which that I may have the more Leisure to do, I have thought convenient now to put an End to this Session.

And then the Right Honourable Sir Robert Atkyns, Lord Chief-Baron of Their Majesties Court of Exchequer, and Speaker of the House of Peers, said:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

“ It is His Majesty's Pleasure, That this Parliament be Prorogued to the Second Day of April next; And this Parliament is Prorogued to the Second Day of April next. Parliament prorog'd.”

The City of London were so sensible of their Liberties restor'd to 'em, that they paid all possible Duty and Honour to King William: And Sir Thomas Pilkington, being continu'd Lord-Mayor for the Year 1690. in the Name of the City Invited the King and Queen, the Prince and Princess of Denmark, and both Houses of Parliament, to Dinner at Guildhall, on the usual Solemnity, Octob. 29. When Their Majesties, attended by their Royal Highnesses, and a numerous Train of the Nobility and Gentry, went first to a Balcony prepar'd for them in Cheapside, to see the Show: Which for the great number of Livery-Men, the full Appearance of the Militia and Artillery, the rich Adornments of the Pageants, and the Splendid and good Order of the whole Proceeding, out-did all that had been seen before upon the like Occasion; and what deserves to be particularly mention'd, was, a Royal-Regiment of Volunteer-Horse, made up of the Chief-Citizens; who being very richly Accour'd, and led by the Earl of Monmouth, attended Their Majesties from Whitehall. The Cavalcade being past by, the King and Queen were Conducted by the Two Sheriffs to Guildhall, where they and their numerous Retinue were Entertain'd with a Magnificent Feast. His Majesty, to express his Satisfaction, Confer'd the Honour of Knighthood on Christopher Lethuillier and John Houblon, Esq; the two Sheriffs, and on Edward Clarke and Francis Child, two of the Aldermen. At Their Majesties Return in the Evening, the Soldiers had, at convenient Distances, lighted Flambeaus in their Hands, the Houses were all Illuminated, the Bells ringing, and nothing was omitted thro' the whole Course of this Days Solemnity, either by the Magistrates, or the People, that might show their Respect and Veneration, as well as their Dutiful Affection and Loyalty to Their Majesties, and the Sense they have of the Happiness they enjoy under their most benign and gracious Government. Not many Days after, some violent Malecontents offer'd an Indignity to the King's Picture in the Guildhall, by Cutting away the Sceptre and Crown: Whereupon the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen Promis'd a Reward of Five hundred Pounds to any that shou'd Discover the Author of that Insolence. Loyalty of the City of London.

As to other Honours and Preferments conferr'd this Year: At the beginning of November, His Majesty was pleas'd to create Richard Lord Coote (Baron of Colony in Ireland) an Earl of that Kingdom, by the Name of Earl of Bellmont. About the middle of the Month, His Majesty Appointed Thomas Kirke Esq; to be his Consul at Genoa, Lambert Blackwel Esq; to be his Consul at Leghorne;

1689.

Legborne; Walter Dolman Esq; his Consul at *Alicant*; Hugh Broughton Esq; his Consul at *Venice*; Lancelot Stepney Esq; his Consul in the City and Port of *O-Porto* in the Kingdom of *Portugal*; and James Paul Esq; his Consul for the Islands of *Zant*, *Corfu*, *Cefalonia* and *Theaca*, with the other adjacent Islands belonging to the *Venetian-Territories*, and the Province of *Morea*, with the Islands, Ports and Districts of and belonging to the same: And soon after, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute Robert Godshall Esq; his Consul at *Seville*, *St. Lucar*, and Places adjacent, within the Kingdom of *Spain*. On Dec. 14th, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood, in his Bed-Chamber, upon William Cranmore Esq; who Presented a *Loyal Address* of divers *English-Merchants* in and about the City of *London*. On Dec. 23d, His Majesty Knighted Thomas Miller of *Chichester* Esq; in Consideration of his great Loyalty and Services. On Febr. 13th, Sir Henry Goodrick Kt. and Bar. (Lieutenant-General of Their Majesties Ordnance) was Sworn of the *Privy-Council*. On Febr. 19th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute William Cheney Esq; Sir John Knatchbul Bar. and Sir Wil. Pulteney Kt. his Commissioners for executing the Office of Keeper of the *Privy-Seal*. On March 19th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute Sir John Loewther of Loewther Bar. Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household; Richard Hamden Esq; (who was also made Chancellor of the *Exchequer*); Thomas Pelham Esq; and Sir Stephen Fox, Lords-Commissioners of the *Treasury*; and Henry Guy Esq; to be One of the Commissioners of Their Majesties *Customs*, in the Place of Mr. *Felham*.

State of Religion.

As to the State of Religion, it was Natural for the *Roman-Catholicks* to Repine at the present Settlement, as apprehending their late Hopes were extinguish'd, and the Fears of *Persecution* were coming on 'em, since they had lost a King, whom they always esteem'd to be rais'd by GOD Almighty, to Re-establish the *Roman-Faith* and *Worship* in these Kingdoms: But it was strange, to see some of the *Higher-Church-Men* Disgusted with a Revolution that seem'd to have been Accomplish'd under the particular Direction of HEAVEN, for the Preservation of the *Reformed-Establish'd-Religion*. These Men murmur'd at the present Posture of Affairs, whispering, That All was Illegal and Unjustifiable; That the Doctrine of the *Jesuits*, in Absolving from Oaths of Allegiance, was now practically Translated into English: But that King James would shortly Return with a Powerful Army, and Settle Things upon a Right Foundation; for the Interest of the Church of England was Involv'd with that of His Majesty, and that the One cou'd not Subsist without the Restoration of the Other. These Seditious Insinuations were Countenanc'd by some *Divines*, who refus'd to take the *Oaths*: And therefore to give Satisfaction in this Point, several of the *Bishops* and *Clergy*, in *Sermons* and *Discourses*, did abundantly Justifie the Revolution, upon the Principles of *Nature*, *Scripture*, and the *English-Constitution*. Among others, Dr. Burnet (Bishop of *Salisbury*) Address'd a *Pastoral-Letter*, Dated May 15th, to the *Clergy* of his *Diocese*, concerning the *Allegiance* Due to King William and Queen Mary, wherein he happen'd to Offend by one Topick, the *Right of Conquest*; though he did but modestly alledge, "That there were few of those, who did not think, That the King, when He was Prince of *Orange*, had a Just Cause of War, when He first Undertook this Expedition: For ev'n, at Common-Law, an Heir in *Remander*, has just Cause to sue him that is in *Possession*, if he makes waste on the *Inheritance* which is in *Reversion*: That it is much more reasonable, since the thing is much more important, That the *Heir* of a *Crown* should interpose, when he sees him that is in *Possession* hur-

Some Church-Men disgusted at the Revolution.

Others did vindicate and adhere to it.

Bishop Burnet's Pastoral-Letter.

ry'd on blindfold, to subject an *Independent Kingdom* to a *Foreign Jurisdiction*, and thereby to rob it both of its Glory and of its Security: that when it is manifest, that this must occasion the greatest Ruine and Miseries, possible to that Kingdom; and when a *Pretended Heir* was set up in such a manner, that the whole Kingdom believ'd him *Spurious*; in such a Case, it could not be deny'd, even according to the Highest Principles of *Passive Obedience*, that another Sovereign Prince might make War upon a King so abusing his Power: That this being the Case in Fact, here was a War begun upon just and lawful Grounds; and being so begun, it was the uncontroverted Opinion of all Lawyers, That the Success of a just War gives a lawful Title to that which is acquir'd in the Progress of it; and therefore King James having so far sunk in the War, that he abandon'd his People and deserted the Government, all his Right and Title did accrue to King William, in the Right of a Conquest over him. But tho' with Relation to King James's Rights, he was vested with them by the Successes of a War, yet His Majesty was willing, with relation to the *Peers* and *People of England*, to receive the *Crown* by their Determination, rather than to hold it in the Right of his Sword." The like Argument was more boldly pursu'd about Three Year after, in a Pamphlet, Entitled, *King William and Queen Mary Conquerors*, suppos'd to be written by Mr. *Blount*; at which the *Parliament* then Sitting were so offended, that they Order'd, both that Pamphlet and the *Bishop's Letter*, to be Publickly burnt by the *Common-Executioner*; tho' this latter seems then to be sacrific'd to a poor Jest upon the Author's Name.

On April 4. The *House of Lords* entred into a Consideration of the Report of the Amendments in the Bill for Uniting Their Majesties *Protestant-Subjects*: And, upon Debate, the Question was put, Whether to agree with the Committee in leaving out the Clause, about the *Indifferency of the Posture at Receiving the Sacrament*." The Votes were equal, and therefore according to the ancient Rule in the like Cases it was carried in the Negative. The next Day the *Lords* resum'd the Debate of the Report of the said Amendments, particularly of the Clause concerning a Commission to be given out by the King, to some *Bishops* and others of the *Clergy*; and it being propos'd, Whether some of the *Laity* should be added? The Votes were again equal on both Sides, and so it was again carried in the Negative; but some *Peers* enter'd their Dissents for these Reasons.

"First; Because the *Act* itself being, as the Preamble sets forth, designed for the Peace of the State; the putting the *Clergy* into Communion, with a total Exclusion of the *Laity*, lays this Humiliation on the *Laity*, as if the *Clergy* of the *Church of England* were alone Friends to the Peace of the State, and the *Laity* less able, or less concerned to provide for it.

"2. Because the Matter to be considered being barely of *Humane-Constitution*, viz. the *Liturgy* and *Ceremonies* of the *Church of England*, which had their Establishment from *Kings*, *Lords* *Spiritual* and *Temperal*, and *Commons* Assembled in *Parliament*, there can be no Reason why the *Commissioners*, for altering any-thing in that *Civil-Constitution*, should consist only of Men of one sort of them, unless it be suppos'd that *Humane Reason* is to be quitted in this Affair, and the *Inspiration* of *Spiritual* Men to be alone depended on.

"Because tho' upon *Romish* Principles the *Clergy* may have the Title to meddle alone in Matters of Religion, yet with us they cannot, where the *Church* is acknowledg'd and defin'd to consist of *Clergy* and *Laity*; and so those Matters of Religion

1689.

Proceedings of the Lords in Matters of Religion.

Commission for Reviewing the Laws.

1689.

“ Religion which fall under Humane Determination, being properly the Business of the Church, belong equally to both; for in what is of *Divine-Institution*, neither *Clergy* nor *Laity* can make any Alteration at all.

4. “ Because the pretending, That Differences and Delays may arise, by mixing *Lay-Men* with *Ecclesiasticks*, to the frustrating the Design of the *Commission*, is vain and out-of-doors; unless those that make use of this Pretence, suppose that the *Clergy-part* of the Church have distinct Interests or Designs from the *Lay-part* of the same Church; and will be a Reason, if Good, why one or other of them shou'd quit this *House*, for fear of obstructing the Business of it.

5. “ Because the *Commission* being intended for the Satisfaction of *Dissenters*, it wou'd be convenient, that *Lay-Men* of different Ranks, nay, perhaps of different Opinions too, shou'd be mix'd in it, the better to find *Expedients* for that End; rather than *Clergy-Men* alone of Our Church, who are generally observ'd to have all very much the same way of Reasoning and Thinking.

6. “ Because it is the most ready way to facilitate the Putting the *Alterations* into a Law, That *Lay-Lords* and *Commoners* shou'd be Join'd in the *Commission*, who may be able to Satisfie both *Houses* of the Reasons upon which they were made, and thereby remove all Fears and Jealousies ill Men may raise up against the *Clergy*, of their Endeavouring to Keep up, without Grounds, a distinct Interest from that of the *Laity*, whom they so carefully Exclude from being Join'd with them, in *Consultations* of Common-Concernment, that they will not have those have any Part in the *Deliberation*, who must have the greatest in *Determining*.

7. “ Because such a Restrain'd *Commission* lies liable to this great *Objection*, That it might be made use of to elude Repeated *Promises*, and the present General Expectation of Compliance with *Tender-Consciences*, when the Providing for it, is taken out of the ordinary Course of *Parliament*, to be put into the Hands of those alone, who were latest in admitting any Need of it, and who may be thought to be the more Unfit to be the Sole Composers of our *Differences*, when they are look'd upon, by some, as *Parties*.

Lastly, “ Because, after all, this carries a dangerous Supposition along with it, as if the *Laity* were not a Part of the Church, nor had any Power to meddle in Matters of Religion; a Supposition directly opposite to the *Constitution* both of Church and State: Which will make all Alterations utterly impossible, unless the *Clergy* alone be allow'd to have Power to make *Laws* in Matters of Religion; since what is Establish'd by Law, cannot be Taken away, but by Consent of *Lay-Men* in *Parliament*; the *Clergy* themselves having no Authority to meddle in this very Case, in which the *Laity* are Excluded by this *Vote*, but what they derive from *Lay-Hands*.

Subscrib'd,

Winchester, Mordant, Lovelace.

I Dissent, for this and other Reasons; because it is contrary to Three Statutes, made in the Reign of K. Henry VIII. and One in K. Edward VI. which Impower Thirty two Commissioners, to Alter the Canon and Ecclesiastical-Law, &c. whereof Sixteen to be of the *Laity*, and Sixteen of the *Clergy*.

STAMFORD.

On May 24th, the *Act of Toleration*, or *Liberty of Conscience*, receiv'd the Royal-Assent, Intituled, An Act for Exempting Their Majesty's Protestant-

Subjects, Dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain *Laws*. The Reason of it was thus given, in the Preamble: Forasmuch as some Ease to Scrupulous-Consciences, in the Exercise of Religion, may be an effectual Means to Unite Their Majesties Protestant-Subjects in Interest and Affection; It was therefore Enacted, “ That none of the *Penal-Laws* shall be construd to extend to any Person or Persons Dissenting from the Church of England, that shall take the *Oaths* to the present Government, and Subscribe the *Declaration* mention'd in *Stat. 20 Car. II. cap. 1*. Provided, That no Assembly of Persons so Dissenting, should be had in any Place for Religious Worship with the Doors Lock'd, Barr'd or Bolted, during the time of such Meeting together; and Provided, That nothing should be construed to exempt any of the Persons aforesaid from Paying of Tythes, or other Parochial Duties: If any Dissenter shou'd be Chosen or Appointed to bear the Office of *Constable*, *Church-warden*, *Overseer*, &c. and shou'd scruple the *Oaths* required by Law to be taken, in respect of such Office, he shall or may execute such Office or Employment by a sufficient *Deputy*: That all *Preachers* or *Teachers* of any *Congregation* of Dissenting-Protestants, who shall Take the *Oaths*, and Subscribe the *Declaration* aforesaid, and also Subscribe the *Articles of Religion*, mention'd in *Stat. 13 Eliz. cap. 12*. Except the 24th, 25th, and 26th, and these Words in the 20th *Article*, viz. [The Church hath Power to Decree Rites or Ceremonies, and Authority in Controversies of Faith; and yet] shall not be liable to any of the Pains and Penalties mention'd in *Stat. 17 Car. II. 2. 22 Car. II. 13. & 14 Car. II. cap. 4*. Every such *Teacher* shall be exempted from Serving upon any *Jury*, or from being Chosen and Appointed to bear the Office of *Church-warden*, *Overseer of the Poor*, &c. but any *Justice of Peace* may require any Person that goes to any Meeting, for Exercise of Religion, to Subscribe the *Declaration*, and to Take the *Oaths*; and in case of Refusal, is required to Commit such Person to Prison, without Bail or Mainprize, &c.” The like Liberty was given to *Anabaptists*: And the *Quakers* were admitted to it, on Condition of making this *Declaration of Fidelity*: I A. B. do sincerely Promise, and solemnly Declare, before God and the World, That I will be True and Faithful to King William and Queen Mary; and I do solemnly Profess and Declare, That I do, from my Heart, Abhor, Detest and Renounce, as Impious and Heretical, that Damnable Doctrine and Position, [That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the Pope, or any Authority of the See of Rome, may be Deposed or Murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever.] And I do Declare, That no Foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any Power, Jurisdiction, Superiority, Pre-eminence or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm. And Subscribing a *Profession of their Christian Belief*, in these Words: I A. B. Profess Faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ his Eternal Son the True God, and in the Holy Spirit, One God Blessed for evermore; and do Acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, to be given by Divine Inspiration. “ Provided, That all the *Laws* made for the frequenting *Divine-Service* on the *Lord's-Day*, shall be still in Force and Executed against all Persons that Offend against the said *Laws*, except such Persons come to some *Congregation* permitted by this *Act*. Provided, That if any Person shall maliciously or contemptuously come into any *Cathedral* or *Parish Church*, or other

1689.

1689. " Congregation, and disquiet or disturb the same, or
 " misuse any Preacher, or Teacher, he shall, upon
 " Conviction, suffer the Penalty of *Twenty Pounds*.
 " And finally, Provided, That no Congregation
 " or Assembly for Religious Worship, shall be
 " permitted or allow'd by this Act, until the
 " Place of such Meeting shall be certify'd to the
 " Bishop of the Diocese, or to the Arch-Deacon of
 " that Archdeaconry, or to the Justices of the
 " Peace at the General or Quarter-Sessions, and
 " Registered in the said Bishop's or Arch-Deacon's
 " Court, or Recorded at the said General or Quar-
 " ter-Sessions.

Bill for Union more desirable.
 Tho' the Body of *Dissenters* were contented with this *Liberty*, yet the more moderate and wiser Part of 'em would be glad to be taken into the *National Establishment*; and there was indeed a *Bill of Union* still depending in *Parliament*, which pass'd the *House of Lords*, and when it came down to the *House of Commons*, they desir'd His Majesty to summon a *Convocation*, and lay the Matter before them. Accordingly a *Convocation* was summon'd by the King's *Writ*, to meet on *Dec. 4*. In the mean-time His Majesty thought fit to fill up the *Vacant Sees*: And therefore on *Octob. 13*. *Dr. Edward Stillingfleet*, late Dean of *St. Paul's*, Bishop Elect of *Worcester*; *Dr. Simon Patrick*, late Dean of *Peterborough*, Bishop Elect of *Chichester*; and *Dr. Gilbert Ironside*, late Warden of *Wadham-College* in *Oxford*, Bishop Elect of *Bristol*, were Consecrated in the Chappel of *Fulham-Palace* by the Bishops of *London*, *St. Asaph* and *Rocheſter*, by Virtue of a *Commission* granted to them in that behalf. And because the time allow'd by *Act of Parliament* for the Clergy to take the Oaths was expired, those who refus'd to qualifie themselves were Suspended *ab Officio*; particularly the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *Gloceſter*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*.

In order to prepare Matters to be consider'd by the *Convocation*, His Majesty issued out this Legal and Reasonable *Commission*, to the most Eminent Bishops and Divines.

Form of Commission for reviewing the Liturgy.
 " Whereas the particular *Forms* of Divine
 " Worship, and the *Rites* and *Ceremonies*
 " appointed to be us'd therein, are Things in
 " their own Nature Indifferent and Alterable, and
 " so acknowledg'd; It is but reasonable, that upon
 " weighty and important Considerations, accord-
 " ing to the various Exigencies of Times and
 " Occasions, such Changes and Alterations should
 " be made therein, as to those that are in Place
 " and Authority, should from time to time seem
 " either Necessary or Expedient.

" And whereas the Book of *Canons* is fit to be
 " Review'd, and made more suitable to the State
 " of the *Church*; And whereas there are Defects
 " and Abuses in the *Ecclesiastical Courts* and *Jurisdic-
 " tions*; and particularly, there is not sufficient
 " Provision made for the Removing of *Scandalous
 " Ministers*, and for the *Reforming of Man-
 " ners* either in Ministers or People: And where-
 " as it is most fit, that there should be a strict
 " Method prescrib'd for the Examination of such
 " Persons as desire to be admitted into *Holy Or-
 " ders*, both as to their Learning and Manners.

" We therefore, out of Our Pious and Princely
 " Care, for the Good Order, and Edification, and
 " Unity of the *Church of England*, committed to
 " Our Charge and Care; And for the Reconciling,
 " as much as is possible, of all Differences among
 " Our Good Subjects, and to take away all occasi-
 " ons of the like for the future, have thought fit
 " to Authorize and Empower you, &c. and any
 " Nine of you, whereof Three to be Bishops, to
 " meet from time to time as often as shall be
 " needful, and to prepare such Alterations of the

1689. " *Liturgy* and *Canons*, and such Proposals for the
 " Reformation of *Ecclesiastical Courts*, and to con-
 " sider of such other Matters, as in your Judg-
 " ments may most conduce to the Ends abovemention'd.

The Names of the Commissioners, A. D. 1689.

- Tho. Lamplugh*, Ld. Arch-Bishop of *York*.
- Henry Compton*, Ld. Bishop of *London*.
- Peter Mew*, Ld. Bishop of *Winchester*.
- William Lloyd*, Ld. Bishop of *St. Asaph*.
- Thomas Sprat*, Ld. Bishop of *Rocheſter*.
- Thomas Smith*, Ld. Bishop of *Carlisle*.
- Jonathan Trelawny*, Ld. Bishop of *Exeter*.
- Gilbert Burnet*, Ld. Bishop of *Salisbury*.
- Humphrey Humfreys*, Ld. Bishop of *Bangor*.
- Nicholas Strausford*, Ld. Bishop of *Chester*.
- Edward Stillingfleet*, late Dean of *St. Pauls*, *Lon-
 don*, now Bishop of *Worcester*.
- Simon Patrick*, late Dean of *Peterborough*, now
 Bishop of *Chichester*.
- John Tillotson*, D. D. late Dean of *Canterbury*,
 now Dean of *St. Pauls*, *London*.
- Rich. Meggot*, D. D. Dean of *Winchester*.
- John Sharp*, D. D. late Dean of *Norwich*, now
 Dean of *Canterbury*.
- Rich. Kidder*, D. D. Dean of *Peterborough*.
- Henry Aldridge*, D. D. Dean of *Chrill-Church*,
Oxford.
- William Jane*, D. D. *Regius-Professor* of Divinity
 in the University of *Oxford*.
- John Hall*, D. D. *Margaret-Professor* of Divinity
 in the University of *Oxford*.
- Joseph Beaumont*, D. D. *Regius-Professor* of Divi-
 nity in the University of *Cambridge*.
- John Mountague*, D. D. and Master of *Trinity-
 College* in the University of *Cambridge*.
- John Goodman*, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Middlesex*.
- Will. Beveridge*, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Colchester*.
- John Battely*, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Canterbury*.
- Charles Alston*, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Effex*.
- Tho. Tenison*, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *London*.
- John Scot*, D. D. Prebendary of *St. Pauls*, *London*.
- Edward Fowler*, D. D. Prebendary of *Gloceſter*.
- Robert Grove*, D. D. Prebendary of *St. Pauls*,
London.
- John Williams*, D. D. Prebendary of *St. Pauls*,
London.

These *Commissioners* often met, and drew up several Alterations to make *Conformity* the more easie and acceptable to all manner of Conscientious Persons; but some that were named in the *Commission*, did either not appear, or did soon desert their other Brethren upon a high Notion, That either no Alterations ought to be made, or at least that this was not a reasonable Time for the making of 'em; of which Number were *Dr. Jane*, *Regius Professor of Divinity* in *Oxford*, and some others. But the better and much greater Majority apply'd themselves to the Business of *Accommodation*, with great Industry and Prudence: That Point which created the greatest Difficulty, was about the admitting of *Dissenting-Ministers* to Officiate in the *Church*, when duely reconciled to it. Some of the *Commissioners* were inclined not to insist on the *Re-ordination* of 'em, alledging, That they ought not to shew less Regard to the Vocation of *Presbyterian Ministers*, than to that of *Roman-Catholic Priests*, whose *Ordination* was never question'd upon their joining in *Communion* with the *Church of England*. But the Majority thought it more proper to keep a middle Course, which was, first with respect to *Romish-Priests*, to leave it undecided whether their *Ordination* was good or no: But because they were not oblig'd to give Credit to their *Certificates*, That therefore such of 'em as for the future should turn *Protestants*, should live

Proceedings of these Commissioners.

1689. in Loy-Communion only, unless they were Re-ordained to a Legal Title of any Church or Cure: And Secondly, That tho' they did not determine the Ordination of Presbyterians to be altogether invalid; yet they thought it necessary for their Ministers to receive Orders from a Bishop, who, in conferring the same, might add a Clause to the Common-Form, as the Church had already Ordain'd in the Case of uncertain Baptism, to this Effect, *If thou art not already Ordained, I Ordain thee, &c.* and this was the greatest Concession that was made by the Commissioners. One of the Chief Dissenters has given this Opinion of their Proceedings: "These Commissioners often met and debated Matters, but were deserted by Dr. Jane and several others. They drew up sundry Alterations, a Copy of which I have by Me; but they having never thought fit to Communicate them to the Body of the Convocation, or to expose them to the View of the World from the Press, I know not how proper it would be for me to Print them. But this much I shall venture to say, That such Amendments as those were, with such an Allowance in the Point of Orders for Ordination by Presbyters, as is made 12. Elis. Cap. 12. would in all Probability have brought in Two Thirds of the Dissenters in England, which hang done, and at the same Time a Liberty continued to such as could not be comprehended, would have been greater Service than can easily be imagined.

Judgment of the Dissenters upon this Matter.

Account of this Affair from the Bishop's Son's Friend's Paper on Change, 1744.

One of the Commissioners has more lately given this better Account of it; "In the Reign of King James, those of the Church who saw the Papists drawing in the Dissenters to concur with them in their Designs against the Church, applied to the then Prince of Orange, desiring him to make use of his Interest in them for diverting them from that: And in those Letters which are yet extant, Assurances were given, That the Church was then in such a Temper, so well-convinced of former Errors, that if ever she got out of that Distress, all those Differences would be certainly made up: And to make this Assurance more publick, the Arch-Bishop and Bishops in that Petition, for which they were Imprisoned and Tried, Declared, That they were ready to come to a Temper in those Matters, both in Parliament and Convocation. Upon this it was, that the Prince of Orange promised in his Declaration, to use his Endeavours to heal all those Divisions: In order to the performing this, He, by a special Commission appointed all those Bishops who owned his Authority, He being then set on the Throne, together with a great many of the Clergy, to draw out the Grounds upon which the Dissenters had separated from us, and to offer Expedients in order to the Healing our Breaches. We had before us all the Books and Papers that they had at any time offered, setting forth their Demands; together with many Advices and Propositions which had been made at several times, by most of the Best and most Learned of our Divines; of which the late most Learned Bishop of Worcester had a great Collection: So we prepared a Scheme to be laid before the Convocation; but did not think that we ourselves, much less that any other Person, was any way limited, or bound to comply with what we resolv'd to propose. On the contrary, we said, if we saw better Reason, we would change our Minds: Yet this, which was only a Council created by the King to prepare Matters, was complain'd of, as an Imposing on the Convocation, and as a Limiting of it; and tho' a Royal License was sent them, yet a previous Resolution was taken, To admit of no Alterations. When we saw that we resolv'd to be quiet, and leave that Matter

to better Times: But then the Enemies of the Civil Government began to work on the Jealousies and Fears of many well-minded Men; and the Preserving the Church, was given out as the Word, by those who meant France or St. Germans by it; and under this fatal Delusion many are apt to be misled to this Day.

The Convocation Met on Thursday, Nov. 21. and began in an unhappy Difference about the Choice of a Prolocutor. The Person design'd by the Bishop of London and most of his Brethren, and the Sober Part of the Clergy, was Dr. Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury, whom the King had lately made Clerk of his Closet, and used to call him the honestest Man, and the best Friend that ever He had in his Life; but it was carried by a Majority of Votes for Dr. Jane of Oxford, who being Presented on the 25. to the Bishop of London as President, for his Approbation, made a Customary Speech in Latin, wherein He extoll'd the Excellency of the Church of England as Established by Law, above all Christian Communities, and imply'd that it wanted no Amendments; and then ended with the Application of this Sentence by way of Triumph, *Nehomus Leges Anglie mutari.* The Bishop of London, to whom the Prolocutor had been Chaplain, made a Speech in the same Language with more Charity and Candor: He told the Clergy, they ought to endeavour a Temper in those Things that are not Essential in Religion, thereby to open the Door of Salvation to a multitude of Wraying Christians: That it must needs be their Duty, to shew the same Indulgence and Charity to the Dissenters under King William, which some of the Bishops and Clergy had promised to them in their Addresses to King James, and concluded with a Pathetical Exhortation to Unanimity and Concord.

Meeting of the Convocation.

Dr. Jane, Prolocutor, Bishop of London, President.

Bishop of London's Speech.

At the next Meeting, the Bishop of London, being sensible that the Majority of the Lower-House were resolv'd to oppose the intended Union with the Dissenters, acquainted the Convocation, That having communicated the Royal Commission by which they were empower'd to Act, to an Eminent Civilian, He had found it defective in not having the Great-Seal, and therefore He should Prorogue 'em till that was procur'd. During this Interval many Arguments were used to bring the most stiff of the Inferiour Clergy to a Charitable Condescension, and the much-desir'd Union, but to very little Purpose; there was a Jealousie and a Distrust not to be Conquer'd: Tho' there could be but Two Arguments of any Force to justify their Aversen'ds to enter upon the Terms of Accommodation; One was, That it seem'd to derogate from the Dignity of the Church of England to make any Step toward the Altering of her Constitution, till it did appear that the Dissenters themselves did desire a Reconciliation, and were ready to offer some Proposals or to accept of others. A Second Argument might be, That the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury and some of his Suffragans, and some other Divines, would not own the present Government, and were therefore ready to fall into a New Separation from their Brethren; so that at this Juncture it might be dangerous to make any Change that might give a Pretence of being for the Old Church, as well as for the Old King.

The President Prolocutes.

The Majority against any Accommodation with the Dissenters.

On Dec. 4. While Both Houses were together in Henry VIIIth's Chapel, the Earl of Nottingham brought in the King's Commission, and a Message from His Majesty in Writing, both which were Read, there being present Twelve Bishops and a good Number of the Inferiour Clergy. The Commission was as follows:

WILLIAM and MARY, by the Grace of God, King and Queen of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.

The King's Commission to &c.

1689.

“ Faith, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting; Whereas, In and by one *Act of Parliament*, made at *Westminster* in the Twenty-fifth Year of the Reign of King *Henry the VIII.* Reciting, That whereas the King’s Humble and Obedient Subjects, the *Clergy* of this Realm of *England*, had not only acknowledged according to the Truth, that the *Convocation* of the same *Clergy*, were always, had been, and ought to be Assembled only by the King’s *Writ*; but also submitting themselves to the King’s Majesty, had promised in *Verbo Sacerdotis*, That they would never from thenceforth presume to Attempt, Alledge, Claim, or put in Ure, or Enact, Promulge, or Execute any new *Canons, Constitutions, Ordinances, Provincial*, or others, or by whatsoever other Name they should be called in the *Convocation*, unless the said King’s most Royal Assent and License might to them be had, to Make, Promulge and Execute the same; and that the said King did give his Royal Assent and Authority in that Behalf.

“ It was therefore Enacted by the Authority of the said *Parliament*, according to the said *Submission* and *Petition* of the said *Clergy*, among other things, That they, nor any of them from thenceforth should Enact, Promulge or Execute any such *Canons, Constitutions, or Ordinances Provincial*, by whatsoever Name they might be called in their *Convocations* in Time coming, which always should be Assembled by Authority of the King’s *Writ*, unless the same *Clergy* might have the King’s most Royal Assent and License, to Make, Promulge and Execute such *Canons, Constitutions and Ordinances, Provincial or Synodals*, upon pain of every one of the said *Clergy* doing contrary to the said *Act*, and being thereof Convict, to suffer Imprisonment, and make *Fines* at the King’s Will.

“ And further, by the said *Act* it is Provided, That no *Canons, Constitutions or Ordinances* should be made, or put in Execution within this Realm, by Authority of the *Convocations* of the *Clergy*, which should be contrariant or repugnant to the King’s *Prerogative-Royal*, or the *Customs, Laws or Statutes* of this Realm, any thing contained in the said *Act* to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

“ And Lastly, It is also Provided by the said *Act*, That such *Canons, Constitutions, Ordinances and Synodals Provincial*, which then were already made, and which then were not contrariant or repugnant to the *Laws, Statutes and Customs* of this Realm, nor to the Damage or Hurt of the King’s *Prerogative-Royal*, should then still be used and executed as they were before the making of the said *Act*, until such time as they should be Viewed, Searched, or otherwise Order’d and Determin’d by the Persons mention’d in the said *Act*, or the most part of them, according to the Tenor, Form and Effect of the said *Act*; as by the said *Act*, among divers other things, more fully and at large, it doth and may appear.

“ And whereas the particular Forms of *Divine Worship, and Rites and Ceremonies* appointed to be used therein, being Things of their own Nature Indifferent and Alterable, and so Acknowledged, it is but reasonable, that upon weighty and important Considerations, according to the various Exigency of Times and Occasions, such Changes and Alterations should be made therein, as to those that are in Place and Authority, should from time to time, seem either necessary or expedient.

“ And whereas the Book of *Canons* is fit to be Reviewed, and made more Suitable to the State of the *Church*: And whereas there are divers Defects and Abuses in the *Ecclesiastical*

1689.

“ *Courts and Jurisdictions*; and particularly there is not sufficient Provision made for the removing of *Scandalous Ministers*, and for the Reformation of *Manners*, either in *Ministers or People*: And whereas it is most fit that there should be a strict Method prescribed, for the Examination of such Persons as desire to be admitted into *Holy Orders*, both as to their Learning and Manners: Know ye, that We, for divers urgent and weighty Causes and Considerations, Us thereunto moving, of Our especial Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, have by Virtue of Our *Prerogative-Royal*, and *Supreme Authority in Causes-Ecclesiastical*, Given and Granted, and by these Presents do Give and Grant, Full, Free and Lawful Liberty, License, Power and Authority unto the Right Reverend Father in God, *Henry*, Lord-Bishop of *London*, *President* of this present *Convocation* for the Province of *Canterbury*, (upon the Suspension of the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*,) during this present *Parliament* now Assembled; and in his Absence, to such other Bishop as shall be appointed *President* thereof, and to the rest of the Bishops of the same Province, and all Deans of *Cathedral-Churches*, Arch-Deacons, Chapters and Colleges, and the whole *Clergy* of every several Diocese, within the said Province: That they the said Lord-Bishop of *London*, or other *President* of the said *Convocation*, and the rest of the *Clergy* of this present *Convocation* within the said Province of *Canterbury*, or the greatest Number of them, whereof the *President* of the said *Convocation* to be always one, shall and may from time to time, during this present *Parliament*, Confer, Treat, Debate, Consider, Consult, and Agree of and upon such Points, Matters, Causes and Things, as We from time to time shall Propose or cause to be Proposed by the said Lord Bishop of *London*, or other *President* of the said *Convocation*, concerning Alterations and Amendments of the *Liturgy and Canons, and Orders, Ordinances and Constitutions* for the Reformation of *Ecclesiastical-Courts*, for the Removing of *Scandalous Ministers*, for the Reformation of *Manners* either in *Ministers or People*, and for the Examination of such Persons as desire to be admitted into *Holy Orders*; and all such other Points, Causes and Matters as We shall think Necessary and Expedient, for advancing the Honour and Service of *ALMIGHTY GOD*, the Good and Quiet of the *Church*, and the better Government thereof.

“ And We do also, by these Presents, Give and Grant unto the said Lord-Bishop of *London*, or other *President* of the said *Convocation*, and to the rest of the Bishops of the said Province of *Canterbury*, and unto all Deans of *Cathedral-Churches*, Arch-Deacons, Chapters and Colleges, and the whole *Clergy* of every several Diocese within the said Province, full, free and lawful Liberty, License, Power and Authority, That they the said Lord-Bishop of *London*, or other *President* of the said *Convocation*, and the rest of the said Bishops, and other the *Clergy* of the same Province, or the greatest Number of them that shall be present in Person, or by their Proxies, shall and may, from Time to Time, draw into *Forms, Rules, Orders, Ordinances, Constitutions and Canons*, such Matters as to them shall be thought Necessary and Expedient for the Purposes above-mention’d; and the same set down in Writing, from Time to Time, to Exhibit and Deliver, or cause to be Exhibited and Delivered unto Us; to the end that We, as Occasion shall require, may thereupon have the Advice of Our *Parliament*: And that such, and so many of the said *Canons, Orders, Ordinances,*

1689. " *Constitutions, Matters, Causes and Things*, as shall be thought Requisite and Convenient by Our said *Parliament*, may be Presented to Us in due Form, for Our *Royal-Assent*, if, upon Mature Consideration thereof, we shall think fit to *Enact* the same. *In Witnesses* whereof, we have caus'd these Our *Letters* to be made *Patent*.

Witnesses Ourselves at Westminster the Thirtieth Day of November, in the First Year of Our *Reign*.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo,

BURKER.

His Majesty's *Message* to the *Convocation*, is as follows.

WILLIAM R.

The King's *Message* to the *Convocation*.

" HIS Majesty has Summon'd this *Convocation*, not only because 'tis Usual, upon Holding of a *Parliament*, but out of a Pious Zeal, to do every thing that may tend to the best Establishment of the *Church of England*, which is so Eminent a Part of the *Reformation*, and is certainly the best suited to the *Constitution* of this *Government*, and therefore does most signally deserve, and shall always have both His Favour and Protection; and He doubts not, but that you will Assist Him in promoting the Welfare of it, so that no Prejudices, which some Men may have labour'd to possess you, shall disappoint His good *Intentions*, or deprive the *Church* of any Benefit from your *Consultations*. His Majesty therefore expects, That the Things that shall be Propos'd, shall be Calmly and Impartially Consider'd by you; and assures you, That He will offer nothing to you, but what shall be for the Honour, Peace and Advantage, both of the *Protestant-Religion* in General, and particularly of the *Church of England*.

The *Bishops* Agreed on this *Address* to His Majesty :

The *Convocation's* *Address* to the King.

" WE Your Majesties Most Dutiful Subjects, the *Bishops* and *Clergy* of the Province of *Canterbury*, in *Convocation* Assembled, having receiv'd Your Majesty's Gracious *Message*, together with a *Commission* from Your Majesty, by the Earl of *Nottingham*, hold Ourselves bound in Gratitude and Duty, to return our most humble Thanks and Acknowledgments, of the Grace and Goodness express'd in Your Majesty's *Message*, and the Zeal you shew in it for the *Protestant-Religion* in General, and the *Church of England* in Particular, and of the Trust and Confidence reposed in Us, by this *Commission*. We look upon these Marks of Your Majesty's Care and Favour, as the Continuance of the *Great Deliverance* Almighty GOD wrought for Us, by Your Means, in making You the blessed *Instrument* of Preserving Us from falling under the Cruelty of *Papish Tyranny*. For which, as We have often Thank'd Almighty GOD, so We cannot forget that high Obligation and Duty which We owe to Your Majesty; and on these new Assurances of Your Protection and Favour to Our *Church*, We beg Leave to renew the Assurance of Our constant Fidelity and Obedience to Your Majesty; Whom we Pray GOD to continue Long and Happily to Reign over Us.

Discontents and Divisions in the *Lower-House*.

The *Lower-House*, whose profess'd Business was to do nothing, would not Consent to this *Address*, but first pleaded for the Privilege of Presenting a separate *Address* of their own Drawing up; and then, dropping that Pretension, they fell to making *Amendments*, and gave a Reason

1689. why they cou'd not Concur with the *Bishops*, in their Form, in these Words: *We are desirous to confine Our Address to His Majesty's Most Gracious Message, and to those Things only therein which concern the Church of England*. Hereupon a Conference was desir'd, that was chiefly Manag'd between the *Bishop of Salisbury* and the *Prolocutor*; and these Reasons were Reported, why Their *Lordships* insisted on the express Mention of the *Protestant-Religion*: 1. " Because it is the known Denomination of the *Common-Doctrine* of the *Western-part* of Christendom, in Opposition to the *Errors* and *Corruptions* of the *Church of Rome*. 2. Because the Leaving out this, may have Ill-Consequences, and be liable to strange Constructions, both at Home and Abroad, among *Protestants* aswell as *Papists*. 3. Because it Agrees with the General Reason, offer'd by the *Clergy*, for their *Amendments*, since this is expressly mention'd in the King's *Message*; and in this the *Church of England* being so much Concern'd, the *Bishops* think it ought to stand still in the *Address*. The *Lower-House* Debated these Reasons, and Disagreed to 'em; and then Resolv'd, That in stead of *Protestant-Religion*, they wou'd rather say, *Protestant-Churches*. Their *Lordships* Desir'd a Reason of this Alteration? Which was return'd to 'em in these Words: " We being the *Representative* of a Form'd *Establish'd-Church*, do not think fit to mention the word *Religion*, any farther than it is the *Religion* of some Form'd *Establish'd-Church*. The *Lords* return'd the *Amendments*, with this Alteration: " We doubt not the Interest of the *Protestant-Religion*, in this and all other *Protestant-Churches*.

The *Lower-House* seeming to fear it was a Diminution to the *Church of England*, to join it with *Foreign Protestant-Churches*, wou'd have the words [*this and*] to be omitted; and at last, with great Difficulty, this *Address* was Agreed on, and Presented to His Majesty in the *Banqueting-House* at *Whitehall*, on Thursday Dec. 12th:

" WE Your Majesty's Most Loyal and Most Dutiful Subjects, the *Bishops* and *Clergy* of the Province of *Canterbury*, in *Convocation* Assembled, having receiv'd a Most Gracious *Message* from Your Majesty, by the Earl of *Nottingham*, hold Ourselves bound in Duty and Gratitude, to return Our Most Humble Acknowledgments for the same, and the Pious Zeal and Care Your Majesty is pleas'd to express therein, for the *Honour, Peace, Advantage* and *Establishment* of the *Church of England*; whereby, We doubt not, the Interest of the *Protestant-Religion* in all other *Protestant-Churches*, which is Dear to Us, will be the better Secur'd, under the Influence of Your Majesty's Government and Protection. And We crave Leave to Assure Your Majesty, That in pursuance of that Trust and Confidence You repose in Us, We will Consider, whatsoever shall be Offered to Us from Your Majesty, without Prejudice, and with all Calmness and Impartiality: And that We will constantly pay the *Fidelity* and *Allegiance* which We have all Sworn to Your Majesty and the Queen; Whom we Pray GOD to Continue Long and Happily to Reign over Us.

His Majesty well understood why this *Address* omitted the Thanks which the *Bishops* had recommended His Royal *Commission*, and the Zeal He had shewn for the *Protestant-Religion*; and why there was no Expression of Tenderness to the *Dissenters*, and but a cool Regard to other *Protestant-Churches*. However, His Majesty return'd this Gracious Answer: My LORDS, I take this *Address* very kindly from the *Convocation*. You may depend

The King's Answer to the *Address*.

1689. depend upon it, That all I have Promis'd, and all I can Do, for the Service of the Church of England, I will Do : And I give you this new Assurance, That I will Improve all Occasions and Opportunities for its Service.

The Majority of the Lower-House had a reserved Kindness for the Non-Juring Bishops and Clergy ; and therefore, One of the Members made a zealous Speech, in Behalf of the Bishops under Suspension, " That something might be done, to qualifie 'em to Sit in Convocation ; yet so, as that the Convocation might not incur any Danger thereby." But this Matter was too hard for 'em, and therefore it was left to farther Consideration ; while they labour'd to find out some other Business, to divert 'em from that for which they were Call'd together : And therefore, on Dec. 11th, the Prolocutor Attended the President and Bishops, and, in the Name of the House, represented to Their Lordships, " That there were several Books of very Dangerous Consequence to the Christian Religion, and the Church of England ; particularly, Notes upon Athanasius's Creed, and Two Letters relating to the present Convocation, lately come abroad ; and desir'd Their Lordships Advice, in what Way, and how far safely, without incurring the Penalty of Stat. 25. Hen. VIII. the Convocation may Proceed, in the preventing the Publishing the like Scandalous Books for the future, and inflicting the Censure of the Church, according to the Canons provided in that behalf, upon the Authors of 'em." Upon which the Prolocutor soon after acquainted the House, " That the President had declar'd his Sence of the Ill-Consequence of those Books that were sent up from this House to Their Lordships ; and that, upon Enquiry, he cou'd not receive any Satisfaction, how far the Convocation might Proceed in that Affair, but he wou'd, as far as lay in him, take farther Order about it." When the President and his Brethren saw the Disposition of the Lower-House, they found it was to no Purpose to communicate any Proposals to 'em ; and therefore the Convocation was Prorogu'd to Jan. 24th, and soon after, with the Parliament, Prorogu'd and Dissolv'd. " It must be confess'd, (says a late Writer) That the Presbyterians did not a little contribute to exasperate the Convocation against 'em, having, at this very time, given Orders to near Fifty Young Students ; and Mr. Baxter (the Head of their Party) having Publish'd a Book, reflecting on the Church of England. It was also reported, That the Presbyterians of Scotland were the Authors of a Sham-Plot, which they father'd upon the Episcopal-Party of Glasgowe, that they might have a Pretence to Difarm 'em, and Oppr's 'em.

1690. On Thursday March 20th, the New-Parliament Met at Westminster, pursuant to Their Majesties Writs of Summons ; and His Majesty being in his Royal-Robes, Seated on the Throne, the Commons were Sent for up, by the Usher of the Black-Rod : Who accordingly Attending, the Lord-Chief-Baron Atkyns (Speaker of the House of Peers) by His Majesty's Command, signify'd to 'em His Majesty's Pleasure, " That they shou'd forthwith proceed to the Choice of a Speaker, and present him to His Majesty the next Morning." After which, the Commons return'd to their House, and made Choice of Sir John Trevor Kt. to be their Speaker ; who being the next Morning Presented to His Majesty, seated on the Throne in the House of Peers, His Majesty did graciously Approve of him, and then His Majesty made this Speech to both Houses :

My Lords and Gentlemen ;
I Am resolv'd to leave nothing unattempted on My Part, which may contribute to the

The King's Speech.

1690. Peace and Prosperity of this Nation : And finding My Prefence in Ireland will be absolutely necessary, for the more speedy Reducing of that Kingdom, I continue My Resolution of going thither as soon as may be ; and I have now Call'd you together, for your Assistance, to enable Me to prosecute the War with Speed and Vigour : In which I assure My Self of your cheerful Concurrence, being a Work so necessary for your own Safeties.

" In order to this, I Desire you will forthwith make a Settlement of the Revenue ; and I cannot doubt, but you will therein have as much Regard for the Honour and Dignity of the Monarchy in My Hands, as has been lately shew'd to Others : And I have so great a Confidence in you, That if no Quicker or More-convenient Way can be found, for the Raising of Ready-Money, (without which, the Service cannot be perform'd) I shall be very well Content, for the present, to have it made such a Fund of Credit, as may be Useful to Yourselfes, aswell as Me, in this Conjunction ; not having the least Apprehensions, but that you will provide for the taking off all such Anticipations as it shall happen to fall under.

" It is sufficiently known, how earnestly I have endeavour'd to Extinguish (or, at least, Compose) all Differences amongst My Subjects, and to that end, how often I have recommended an Act of Indemnity to the last Parliament : But since that Part of it, which related to the Preventing of private Suits, is already Enacted, and because Debates of that nature must take up more of your Time, than can now be spar'd from the Dispatch of those other Things, which are absolutely necessary for Our Common-Safety ; I Intend to send you an Act of Grace, with Exceptions of some few Persons only, but such as may be sufficient to shew My great Dislike of their Crimes ; and at the same time, My Readiness to extend Protection to all My other Subjects, who will thereby see, That they can Recommend themselves to Me, by no other Methods than what the Lawes prescribe, which shall always be the only Rule of My Government.

" A farther Reason, which Induceth Me to Send you this Act at this time, is, Because I am Desirous to leave no Colour of Excuse to any of My Subjects, for the Raising of Disturbances in the Government, and especially in the time of My Absence ; and I say this, both to inform you, and to let some Ill-affected Men see, that I am not unacquainted, how busie they are, in their present Endeavours, to Alter it.

" Amongst other Encouragements, which I find they give themselves, one of the Ways, by which they hope to compass their Designs, is, by creating Differences and Disagreements in your Counsels, which, I hope, you will be very careful to prevent ; for be assured, That Our greatest Enemies can have no better Instruments for their Purposes, than those who shall any way endeavour to Disturb or Delay your Speedy and Unanimous Proceeding upon these necessary Matters.

" I must recommend also to your Consideration, an Union with Scotland : I do not mean, it should be now entred upon ; but they having Propos'd this to Me some time since, and the Parliament there having Nominated Commissioners for that Purpose, I shou'd be glad that Commissioners might also be Nominated here, to Treat with them, and to see if such Terms cou'd be Agreed on, as might be for the Benefit of both Nations, so as to be ready to be Presented to you in some future Session.

1690.

My Lords and Gentlemen ;

" I have thought it most convenient, to leave the Administration of the Government in the Hands of the Queen, during my Absence ; and if it shall be judg'd necessary to have an Act of Parliament, for the better Confirmation of it to Her, I Desire you will let such an one be Prepared to be Presented to Me.

" I have this only to add, That the Season of the Year, and my Journey into Ireland, will admit but of a very short Session ; so that I must recommend to you the making such Dispatch, that We may not be engag'd in Debates, when Our Enemies shall be in the Field. For the Success of the War, and the more thrifty Management of it, will both principally depend upon your speedy Resolutions. And I hope it will not be long before we shall meet again, to perfect what the time will not now allow to be done.

This Speech had a good Influence on Both Houses ; and the Commons were now generally such as were well-affect'd to the present Government, and had a hearty Concern for the Support and Settlement of it : And yet there were some of the Old Speaking Members of the discontented Party, who, upon Occasion, betray'd their Temper different from that of the Majority. The first Business of Importance the Commons entred upon, was the Settling a Revenue for the Maintenance of the Civil-List. Upon which Occasion, Sir Charles Sidley made this bold and memorable Speech, against Exorbitant Pensions and Salaries :

Mr. SPEAKER ;

Speech of Sir Charles Sidley. " WE have Provided for the Army ; we have Provided for the Navy : And now, at last, a New Reckoning is brought us, we must likewise Provide for the Lists. Truly, Mr. Speaker, 'tis a sad Reflection, That some Men shou'd Wallow in Wealth and Places, whilst others Pay away, in Taxes, the Fourth-part of their Revenue, for the Support of the same Government. We are not upon Equal Terms, for His Majesty's Service : The Courtiers and Great Officers Charge, as it were, in Armour ; they feel not the Taxes, by reason of their Places, whilst the Country-Gentlemen are Shot through and through by them. — The King is pleas'd to lay his Wants before us, and, I am confident, expects our Advice upon it : We ought therefore to tell Him what Pensions are too Great ; what Places may be Extinguish'd, during the Time of the War, and Publick-Calamity. His Majesty sees nothing but Coaches and Six, and great Tables, and therefore cannot imagine the Want and Misery of the rest of his Subjects : He is a Brave and Generous Prince, but He's a Young King, encompass'd and hemm'd-in by a Company of Crafty Old Courtiers. To say no more, some have Places of 3000*l.* some of 6000*l.* and others of 8600*l.* per An. and I am told, the Commissioners of the Treasury have 1600*l.* per An. a-piece. Certainly, Publick-Pensions, whatever they have been formerly, are much too great for the present Want and Calamity that reigns every-where else : And it is a Scandal, that a Government so Sick at Heart as ours is, shou'd Look so well in the Face. — We must Save the King Money where-ever we can ; for I'm afraid the War is too great for our Purves, if Things be not Manag'd with all imaginable Thrift. When the People of England see all Things are Sav'd, that can be Sav'd ; that there are no Exorbitant Pensions, nor Unnecessary

1690.

Salaries, and all this Applied to the Use to which they are Given ; We shall Give, and They shall Pay, whatever His Majesty can Want, to Secure the Protestant-Religion, and to Keep out the King of France, and King James too, whom, by the way, I have not heard nam'd this Session ; whether out of Fear, Discretion, or Respect, I cannot tell. — I Conclude, Mr. Speaker, Let us Save the King what we can, and then let us proceed to Give Him what we are able.

The Ill-Intention of this Speech was diverted by the Wiser Members ; and the House soon fell upon the Resolution of Granting to Their Majesties all the Revenues that King James enjoy'd the 20th of December, 1688. as Rights of the Crown, (excepting Chimney-Money.) Then they Resolv'd, That Their Majesties shou'd be put into the Possession of such Additional Excises, as had been Granted to King Charles II. and King James II. and Order'd that Revenue to be a Security for the Raising the present Money. And farther, They Agreed to Grant, for Four Years, to begin from Christmas following, a Continuance of all such Customs as the Two late Kings had enjoy'd ; and upon which, Their Majesties might take up a Sum of Money, as shou'd be Regulated in a Bill for that Purpose. And aswell to Preserve, as to Improve, they Order'd, A Bill against Alienation of the Crown-Revenues, upon any Pretence whatsoever.

Encourag'd by these Votes, several Private-Persons advanc'd Money, to Supply the King's present Occasions, which were much the greater, for His Intended Expedition.

Not long after, a Bill was brought in to the Lower-House, Requiring all their Majesties Subjects to Abjure the late King James, under Pain of Imprisonment, without Bail or Mainprife : But, upon a Second Reading, it was laid aside, both because it might create an unnecessary Disturbance, and because it seem'd to bear too hard on the Liberties of the Subject. However, the Commons Prepar'd Two Acts, which tended to the same Purpose : By the First, They Declared Guilty of High-Treason, all those that were actually in the Service of King James in Ireland, and their Estates Forfeited to Their Majesties, unless their Children were Protestants. And by the Second, They Confirm'd all the Acts of the Convention-Parliament, by which, King William and Queen Mary were Acknowledg'd to be Lawful King and Queen of England.

Bill of Abjuration.

Honours and Preferments.

In the House of Lords, His Majesty conferr'd some New Titles, and introduc'd some New Members : For on the 17th of April, His Majesty was pleas'd to create the Right-Honourable Richard Viscount Lumley, Earl of Scarborough in the County of York ; and Henry Lord Delamere, Earl of Warrington in the County of Lancaster ; and Henry Lord de Gray of Ruthen, a Viscount of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Viscount de Longueville. And on the 21st of April, the Lord Willoughby of Earsby (Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster) was, by virtue of Their Majesties Writ of Summons, introduc'd into the House of Peers, and took his Place on the Barons-Bench.

On Wednesday the 23d of April, His Majesty, to Encourage the Two Houses to the more speedy Dispatch of Business, came to the House of Lords, attended with the Usual Solemnity, and gave His Royal-Assent to,

An Act for Granting to Their Majesties, for Their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of 'Em, certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors.

1690.

An Act for the raising Money by a Poll, and other Ways, towards the Reducing of Ireland, and prosecuting the War against France.

An Act to supply a Defect in a former Act of the last Parliament, for the Sale or Leasing of a House, late Henry Coventry's, Esq; in Pickadilly.

An Act to Illegitimate any Child or Children which Jane, the Wife of John Lukener, Esq; hath had or shall have during her Elopement from him.

An Act to Enable John Wolstenholme, Esq; to sell Lands for payment of Debts.

And there being a good Unanimity in carrying on the Publick Interest, His Majesty came again to the House of Lords, on May the Second, and gave his Royal Assent to these other Bills:

An Act for granting to their Majesties a Subsidy of Tonage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandizes Exported and Imported.

An Act for Enabling the Sale of Goods distrain'd for Rent, in case the Rent be not paid in a reasonable time.

An Act to Enable Algernoon Earl of Essex to make a Wife a Feynure, and for raising of Monies for Payment of 6000*l.* borrow'd to make up the Lady Morpeth's Portion, and to make a Settlement of his Estate on his Marriage.

An Act for the making some Provision for the Daughters and younger Sons of Anthony Earl of Shaftsbury.

An Act for the Sale of the Capital-Messuage, or Mansion-House of Harleford, and Manor of Great Marlow, and other Lands in the County of Bucks.

An Act to Enable Sir Robert Fenwick to sell Lands for payment of his Debts.

An Act for confirming a Settlement made by Sir Hugh Middleton, Baronet, for a Separate Maintenance for Dame Dorothea his Wife, and for other Trusts, and for the better Enabling Trustees to sell part of his Estate for payment of his Debts.

An Act, whereby the Freehold and Inheritance of the Manor of Loleworth, alias Lollworth, and the Advowson of the Church of Loleworth, alias Lollworth, in the County of Cambridge, and divers other Lands and Hereditaments in Loleworth aforesaid, and in Long-Stanton, in the said County, are Vested in Altham Smith, of Grays-Inn, in the County of Middlesex, Esq; and William Gore, of London, Merchant, and their Heirs, in Fee-Simple, in Possession, to the use of them and their Heirs in Trust for John Edwards, of Debdon-Hall, in the County of Essex, Esq; and his Heirs, to the intent the same may be Sold.

An Act to Enable Sir Humphrey Forster to settle and dispose Lands.

An Act to Enable Thomas Berenger, Esq; to sell Lands for Payment of his Debts.

An Act to Vest the Estate of Cadwallador Wynne, Esq; in Trustees for the Payment of his Debts.

An Act for the Naturalizing of David le Grand, and others.

The King was very intent upon going over in Person to Ireland, and putting an Issue to that dangerous War; and therefore he employ'd his Ministers in the House of Commons, to draw up a Bill for putting the Administration of the Government into the Queen's Hands, not only during the King's Absence in Ireland, but when-ever his Affairs should call him out of the Kingdom: And that nothing might happen to the Prejudice of the Government, whilst he himself was abroad, he thought fit to require, That the Deputy-Lieutenants of the several Counties, should be Authoriz'd to raise the Militia in case of necessity, and all Papists should be order'd to repair to their Places of Abode, and not

1690.

stir above Five Miles from thence without leave. And that His Majesty might have the greater Confidence in the City of London, a Bill was to be brought in for Reversing the Judgment in a Quo Warranto against their Charter, and for restoring all their ancient Rights and Liberties. When these Things were ready, His Majesty came on Tuesday, May 20. to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Assent to, (1.) An Act for the Exercise of the Government by Her Majesty, during His Majesty's Absence. (2.) An Act for Reversing the Judgment in a Quo Warranto against the City of London, and for Restoring the City of London to its ancient Rights and Privileges. (3.) An Act to declare the Right and Freedom of Election of Members to serve in Parliament for the Cinque-Ports. (4.) An Act for the Discouraging the Importation of Thrown Silk. (5.) An Act for Confirming to the Governour and Company Trading to Hudson's-Bay, their Privileges and Trade. (6.) An Act for the Encouraging and better Establishing the Manufacture of White Paper in this Kingdom; and to Two Private Acts.

The Bill of Indemnity and Free Pardon, so earnestly Recommended by His Majesty, did at last pass Both Houses, after great Debates held, and many Difficulties remov'd, about the Subject of it. The Clemency of the King, and the Generosity of the Parliament, were very great; for among all the late Instruments of Popery and Arbitrary Power, there were but Thirty Five Persons expressly excepted; and of them, few or none made Examples of the Justice of the Nation. The Persons excepted were,

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| William Marquess of Powis. | Theophilus Earl of Huntington. |
| Robert Earl of Sunderland. | John Earl of Melford. |
| Roger Earl of Castle-main. | The Lord Thomas Howard. |
| Nathaniel I.d. Bishop of Durham. | Thomas Lord Bishop of St. Davids. |
| Henry Lord Dover. | William Melinoux. |
| Sir Edward Hales. | Sir William Herbert. |
| Sir Francis Wythens. | Sir Richard Holloceay. |
| Sir Edward Lutwich. | Sir Richard Heath. |
| Sir Thomas Fenner. | Sir Roger L'Estrange. |
| Sir Nicholas Butler. | Edward Petre. |
| Thomas Tindlesley, alias Tildesley. | —Townley, lately call'd Colonel Townley. |
| Roxeland Tempelt. | Edward Morgan. |
| Obadiab Walker. | Robert Brent. |
| Richard Graham. | Philip Burton. |
| Robert Lundy. | Matthew Crone. |

And also excepted George Lord Jeffreys deceas'd. The King thought it proper to conclude the Session with this Act of Grace; and therefore on Friday, May 23. He came to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Assent to this Act for the King and Queens most Gracious General and Free Pardon. After which His Majesty was pleased to make this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I Have had such Assurance of your good Affections to Me, that I come now to Thank you, and particularly, for the Supplies you have given Me. The Season of the Year is so far advanc'd, that I can no longer delay my going into Ireland, and therefore I think it necessary to have an Adjournment of the Parliament: And though it shall be but to a short day, yet unless some great Occasion require it (of which you shall have due notice) I do not intend you shall sit to do Business until the Winter; and I hope, by

The King intent upon going over to reduce Ireland.

King's Speech.

1690. " the Blessing of God, We shall then have a happy Meeting.
 " In the mean time, I recommend to you the Discharge of your Duties in your respective Counties, that the Peace of the Nation may be secur'd by your Vigilance and Care in your several Stations.

The two Houses adjourn.

Then the Lord Chief-Baron, *Speaker* of the *House of Peers*, told *Both Houses*, It was His Majesty's Pleasure; that they *Adjourn* themselves to the 7th day of *July* next.

Honours and Offices

On *May 30*. His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute *Richard Pyne*, Esq; *Sir Richard Reeves*, Kt. and *Robert Rochford*, Esq; Commissioners of the *Great-Seal of Ireland*, as also Commissioners of *Oyer and Terminer* and *General-Gaol-Delivery* within the said Kingdom: And on *June 3*. *Sir John Trevor*, Knt. *Speaker* of the *House of Commons*, *Sir William Rowlinson*, Knt. and *Sir George Hutchins*, Knt. were Sworn Lords-Commissioners for the *Great-Seal of England*; and on the same day, *Charles Marquess of Winchester*, Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen, was Sworn one of the Lords of the *Privy-Council*. The next Morning, *June 4*. His Majesty set out on his Royal Voyage for *Ireland*; and Dining with Mr. *Guy of Tring*, he lay that Night at *Northampton*, the next at *Litchfield*, the third at *Whitchurch*, and came by *Saturday-noon* to Colonel *Whitely's* House, between *Chester* and *Higblake*. On *Sunday* Morning His Majesty went to *Chester* with a Numerous Attendance of Nobility and Gentry. His Majesty went directly to the Cathedral, the Mayor carrying the Sword, and the *Senior-Alderman* the Mace before him: At the Church-door, the Bishop and his Clergy received His Majesty, and Conducted him into the *Chaire*. After *Divine-Service* and a *Sermon* preached by the Bishop, His Majesty took Coach again, and went to *Gayton*, the House of Mr. *Gleg*, where he was met by *Sir Cloudesly Shovel*, and the rest of the Sea-Commanders. On *Wednesday, June 11*. His Majesty Embark'd at *Higblake*, and set sail about Noon with a Fair Wind, with six Men of War, commanded by *Sir Cloudesly Shovel*, six Yachts, and as many other Transport-Vessels, as made up a Fleet of above Three Hundred Sail. On *Saturday* Morning, by half an hour after One, His Majesty arriv'd in the *Bay* of *Carrick-fergus*, and about Three went ashore, and travell'd by Land about Eight Miles to *Belfast*: Where he was met by the Duke of *Schonberg*, the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, Major-General *Kirke*, and other General-Officers; being attended from *England*, by his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Oxford*, *Scarborough* and *Manchester*, the Honourable Mr. *Boyle*, and many other Persons of Distinction. Next day being *Sunday*, Dr. *Royse* Preach'd before the King, on *Heb. 6. 11. Through Faith they subdued Kingdoms*. Two or three days after, His Majesty din'd with the General, at his Head-Quarters at *Lisburne*, and from thence went on to *Hillsborough*; where, on the 20th, he publish'd an Order, *Forbidding the Pressing of Horses, and committing any Violences upon the Country-People*. Then hearing some cautious Advices given by the General-Officers, he said, *He did not come there to let Grass grow under his Feet*, but he would pursue the War with the utmost Vigor. And therefore order'd the whole Army to march into the Field, and encamp at *Loughbritland*, where the King arriv'd, *June 22*. and taking a particular View of the Army, he found them to consist of Thirty Six Thousand Men in good Heart and Condition: From hence they marched to *Newry*, and on the 27th to *Dundalk*. The

The King goes for Ireland.

Embarks at Higblake.

Lands at Carrickfergus.

King was so pleas'd with the Prospect of the Country as he rid along, that he said to those about him, *It was worth Fighting for*. Upon Advice, that the Enemy had abandon'd *Ardee*, the King immediately directed his March thither.

1690.

The late King *James* was no sooner inform'd of King *William's* Landing, but he agreed to the Necessity of meeting him in the Field; and therefore, on the 16th of *June*, he set out from *Dublin* with about Six Thousand *French* Foot, being old Experienced Soldiers, lately arriv'd from *France*, and committed the Guard of that City to Six Thousand of the County-*Militia*, under the Command of Colonel *Lutterel*. But, as if foreseeing his own Misfortunes, he had order'd *Sir Patrick Trant*, Commissioner of the *Revenue*, to prepare him Ships at *Waterford*, that after a Flight, he might secure his Retreat to *France*. King *James* coming up to the rest of his Forces, which now amounted to almost an equal number with those of King *William's*, besides Fifteen Thousand which remain'd in *Garifons*, he held a Council of War; wherein it was thought fit to repass the *Boyne*, and to weary out the *English* by Marches and Counter-marches along that River, which they thought impossible for them to pass, while they could defend the opposite Banks at such great Advantage.

K. James resolves to meet him in the Field.

On the 30th of *June*, King *William* being inform'd that the *Enemy* had repass'd the *Boyne*, Order'd his whole Army to move by Break of Day in Three Lines towards that River, which was about Three Miles distant from 'em; whereupon the Advanc'd-Guards of Horse commanded by *Sir John Lanier*, mov'd in very good Order, and by Nine of the Clock got within Two Miles of *Drogheda*. The King, who March'd in the Front of 'em, rode nearer to view the *Enemy's* Camp, which He found to be all along the River in Two Lines. Upon this Prospect His Majesty held a Consult and long Discourse with the *Prince*, Duke *Schonberg*, Duke of *Ormond*, Count *Solms*, Major-General *Scravenmore*, the Lord *Sidney*, and other Great Officers, who made their several Observations upon the *Enemy*; among the rest, *Scravenmore* seem'd to despise 'em, and said they were *Un Petit Armee*, for they could not reckon above Forty-six Regiments that lay Encamp'd; but the King wisely answer'd, " That they might have a great many Men in the Town, and that also there was a Hill to the South-West, beyond which Part of their Army might well lie: *But however* (says the King) *We shall soon be better acquainted with their Numbers*."

The Battle of the Boyne.

The King rid on to the *Pass* of the *Old-Bridge*, and stood upon the Side of the Bank within Musquet-shot of the *Ford*, there to take a nearer View of the *Enemy's* Posture, and in some time after rid about Two Hundred Paces up the River in full View of the *Irish*-Army, with an intrepid Bravery, and a fixt Resolution to Engage 'em. Whilst his Army was Marching in, He alighted from his Horse and sat down, upon a rising Ground, where He refresh'd himself for about an Hour, during which Time a Party of about Forty Horse advancing very slowly, made a Stand upon a Plow'd Field over against the King, and brought Two Field-Pieces with them, which they dropt by a Hedge on the said Ground. The King was no sooner Mounted again but the *Irish* Fired at him, and with the First Shot kill'd a Man, and Two Horses within an Hundred Paces of His Majesty. This Bullet was presently succeeded by another, that having first graz'd on the Bank of the River, did in its rising flant upon the King's right Shoulder,

1690.
K. William
slightly
wounded.

der, took out a Piece of his Coat, and tore the Skin and Fleth, and afterwards broke the Head of a Gentleman's Pistol. My Lord *Coningsby* no sooner saw His Majesty Wounded, but he rid up and clapt his Handkerchief upon the fore Place, while the *King* himself mounted again and kept on his Pace, and only said, *There was no Necessity, the Bullet should have come nearer.* The *Enemy* seeing some Disorder among those that attended *King William*, concluded presently He was kill'd, and immediately set up a Shout all over their Camp, and drew down several Squadrons of their Horse upon a Plain towards the River, as if they meant to pass and pursue the *English* Army. Nay the Report of *King William's* Death flew presently to *Dublin*, and from thence spread as far as *Paris*, where the People were encourag'd to express their Impious Joys by Bonfires and Illuminations. *King William* continued on Horse-back without the least Concern, till Four in the Afternoon when He Dined in the Field, and in the Evening was on Horse-back again; tho' He had been up from One in the Morning. About Nine at Night He call'd a *Council of War*, and declar'd his Resolution to pass the River next Day, which *Duke Schomberg* at first oppos'd, but finding the *King* positive, He advis'd, that Part of the Army, Horse and Foot, should be sent that Night towards *Slain-Bridge*, in order to pass the River thereabouts, and so get between the *Enemy* and the *Pass* at *Duleck*. This Advice seem'd to be at first well-relish'd, but it being afterwards oppos'd by the *Dutch* Generals, *Duke Schomberg* retir'd to his Tent, where not long after the *Order of Battel* was brought him, which He receiv'd with Discontent and Indifference, saying, *It was the first that ever was sent him.* Lieutenant-General *Douglas* was to Command the Right Wing of Foot, and Count *Mynard de Schomberg* the Horse, who were to March on early towards *Slain-Bridge*, and other *Fords* up the River, to *Flank* the *Enemy*, or get between their Camp and *Dragheda*, whilst in the meantime a Body of Foot were to force their Way, by the *Pass* at *Old-Bridge*. The Cannonading continued on both Sides till it was dark Night, when *King William* gave Orders that every Soldier should be provided with a good Stock of Ammunition, and be ready to March at Break of Day, with every Man a Green Bough or Sprig in his *Hat*, to distinguish him from the *Enemy*, who wore Pieces of white Paper in their *Hats*. The Word that Night being *Westminster*, His Majesty rode in Person about Twelve at Night, with Torches quite through the Army, and then retir'd to his Tent, impatient of the approaching Day.

Dispositi-
on of the
Two Ar-
mies.

That expected Day, *July* the 1st, being come, about Six in the Morning Lieutenant-General *Douglas* March'd towards the Right with some Foot, as did Count *Schomberg* with the Horse; which being observ'd by the *Enemy*, they drew out their Horse and Foot towards the Left to oppose 'em. Our Right Wing was at first Order'd to pass all at *Slain*, but on better Information from the Guides, several Regiments were commanded to go over, at other *Fords* between the Camp and that Place. When our Horse approached the River, a Regiment of the *Enemy's* Dragoons Fired upon 'em, and made a Show of opposing their Passage; but being soon forc'd to retire with Loss, the *English* got over and advanc'd towards the *Enemy's* Main-Body, which they found drawn up in Two Lines. Hereupon *Douglas* drew up his Detachment in the same Figure, but having Six Battalions only of Foot to Twenty-four Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons,

1690.

He sent for more Foot to join Him; and in the mean-time He took my Lord *Portland's* Advice, of intermixing the Horse and Foot for their Security. More Foot being come up, this Figure was immediately alter'd, and all the Horse were drawn to the Right, whilst the Foot moved towards a Bog on the left, which Motion so frighted the *Irish* that they retreated in great Haste towards *Duleck*, but were vigorously pursu'd by Count *Schomberg*.

Tho' *King William* was ignorant of what had passed, yet supposing that by this time they had got over the River, He order'd Three Attacks to be made to open the several Passes; the Blew *Dutch-Guards* of Foot were the First that took the River at *Old-Bridge*, beating a *March* all the while till they got upon the Side of the Bank, and then the *Drums* ceasing, in they went Eight or Ten a-Breast wading to the Middle; and being got over amidst the *Enemy's* Fire, they drew up into Two *Files*, and then Fired upon the *Irish* behind the Hedges, who were so discourag'd that they ran away and scatter'd themselves in the next Field: But before the *Dutch* could put themselves into good Order, they were charg'd by a Squadron of *Irish-Horse* whom they beat off, and stood their own Ground with great Stoutness. The Regiments of Sir *John Hanmore* and Count *Nassau* were passing at another Part of the River, where a Squadron of Lieutenant-General *Hamilton's* Horse, rode briskly to the very Brink of the River to stop their Passage; but being not able to oppose their Landing, they wheel'd away, and in their Retreat fell upon the *French* Foot with so much Indignation, that Part of 'em broke thro' *Monf. Le Callemotes*, and *Cambones* Regiments, which wanted *Pikes* to stem their furious Career. *Callemote* himself receiv'd his Mortal Wound, and as he was carrying back by Four Soldiers to the *English* Camp, He encourag'd those that cross'd the River by these Words; *A la Gloire, mes Enfants, a la Gloire, To Glory, my Boys, to Glory*; which Words had their Force, and a sort of Prediction in 'em, for the *Irish-Horse* being obliged to wheel to the Left, and pass through a Village to recover their own Men, they were intercepted by the *Dutch* and *Inniskillin-Foot*, and most of 'em, after a valiant Resistance, were cut in pieces. By this time the *Dutch* Guards being advanc'd as far as the Hedges, into the open Field, the *Irish-Horse* came down upon 'em again with greater Numbers and redoubled Fury, but were so warmly receiv'd that they were forced to retire; yet a fresh Squadron of Horse advanc'd to support 'em, but they too were vigorously repuls'd, by the *French-Protestants* and *Inniskillin-Men*.

In the mean-time the *Dunes* came up to the Left, but were so valiantly attack'd in the Front by *Hamilton's* Horse, that they were forced to give Ground; and some of 'em run cross the River again. The *Duke of Schomberg* perceiving this Disorder, and seeing the *French-Protestants* were also left expos'd without a Commander, immediately pass'd the River in order to Head 'em, with so much Hurry that He would not be perswaded by *Monsieur Foubert*, one of his *Aids de Camp* to put on his Armour. He was no sooner got on the other Side, but He call'd to the *French-Protestants* in these brave Words: *Allons, Messieurs, voila vostre Persecuteurs*; (*Come on, Gentlemen, see there your Persecutors.*) pointing to the *French-Papists* in the *Enemy's* Army: Immediately Fifteen or Sixteen of *King James's* Guards, who were returning main Speed to their Main-Body, after the Slaughter of their Companions, fell furiously upon the *Duke*, and gave him Two Wounds over the Head. At the same time,

1690. time, the *French-Refugees* firing rashly upon the *Enemy*, are suppos'd to have shot the Duke through the Neck; upon which he fell from his Horse, and instantly Died. Monsieur *Foubert*, alighting to relieve him, was shot in the Arm: And Doctor *Walker*, so Famous for the Defence of *London-Derry*, about the same Time, in a different Action, receiv'd a Wound in the Belly, which he surviv'd but some few Moments.

King William Passes the Boyne.

His Majesty, accompany'd by the Prince of *Denmark*, Pass'd the River with the Left-Wing of Horse, and that with much Difficulty; for his Horse was Bogg'd on the other side, and Himself forc'd to alight, till one of his Attendance help'd him to get his Horse out, and mount again. As soon as his Troops were got over, and put in some Order, His Majesty Drew his Sword, (though the Wound he receiv'd the Day before, had made his Arm stiff and uneasy) and March'd at the Head of 'em towards the *Enemy*, who were Coming on again, in good Order, towards the *English-Foot*, that had now got over the *Pass*, and were Advancing bravely towards the *Irish*, though they were Double their Number. When these Two *Bodies* had got almost within Musket-shot of one another, the *Enemy* discover'd the Left-Wing of the *English-Horse* Moving towards 'em: At which they made a sudden Halt, Fac'd-about, and Retreated up the Hill again, to a little Village call'd *Dunmore*, about Half-a-Mile from the *Pass*. The *English* Marching in good Order, Came up with 'em at this Village, when the *Irish* Fac'd-about, and Charg'd with so much Briskness, that they made the *English-Horse* Give-ground, tho' they had the King at the Head of 'em. The King was so aham'd of their Shrinking, that He rid off to the *Inniskilliners*, and ask'd them what they wou'd do for Him? Their Chief-Officer told them, It was King *William*, who was doing them the Honour to Head 'em. Upon this they boldly came forward, and the King Leading 'em, receiv'd the *Enemy's* Fire; but then Wheeling to the Left, to fetch up his own Men again, the *Inniskilliners*, through a Mistake, retir'd after him above an Hundred Yards. This made the King Move to the Left, to put Himself at the Head of some *Dutch-Troops* that were Advancing; while, in the mean-time, the *Inniskilliners*, growing sensible of their Error, went on, and renew'd their Charge, with good Success. In this Place, the Duke of *Schenberg's* Regiment of Horse, made up of *French-Refugees*, behav'd themselves with undaunted Resolution, like Men that fought for their *Friends* and *Protectors* of another Nation, against the *Enemies* and *Persecutors* of their own Country. At the same time, another Party, Commanded by Lieutenant-General *Ginkle*, Charg'd in a Lane to the Left, but was soon Overpower'd by the *Irish*, and forced to Give-way. This being observ'd by a Party of Sir *Albert Coningham's* Dragoons, and another of Colonel *Leveson's*, the Officers Order'd their Men to alight, and Line a Hedge, as also an old House that flankt the Lane, from whence they pour'd in their Shot upon the *Enemy*, and did great Service, by Protecting General *Ginkle*, who continu'd in the Rear of his Men, and labour'd heartily to make them stand their Ground, and by giving the *Dutch-Horse* an Opportunity of Rallying; by which means, after Half an Hour's sharp Dispute, they were beat back again with considerable Loss.

On the other side, Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, finding that his Foot did not answer his Expectation, put himself at the Head of the Horse, which were likewise Routed, and himself taken Prisoner. When he was brought to the King, His Majesty

ask'd him, Whether the *Irish* wou'd Fight any more? Yes, Sir, (reply'd *Hamilton*) upon my Honour, I believe they will. When he pronounc'd the word *Honour*, the King look'd wishly upon him, and then turn'd about, repeating once or twice, *Your Honour*; intimating, that what he assur'd upon his Honour, was not to be depended on, since he had forfeited that before, by siding with *Tyrconnel*: And this was all the Rebuke the King gave him, for his Breach of Trust. In the mean-time, Count *Schenberg*, being inform'd of his Father's Death, Pursu'd the *Enemy* with that Fury, which a Noble and Just Resentment cou'd inspire, and drove them several Miles beyond the Village of *Duleck*, with great Slaughter: Nor did he desist from sacrificing *Enemies* to his Father's Ghost, till the Lord *Portland*, by the King's express Command, oblig'd him to return to the Place where the Foot made a Halt, and where they lay upon their Arms all Night.

King *William* had Reason not to regard what *Hamilton* told him; for, in effect, that General was no sooner taken, but the Fight ceas'd on that side: And Count *Lanzoon*, making up to King *James*, who (during the whole Action) led with some Squadrons of Horse on *Dunmore-Bay*, represented to His Majesty, "That He wou'd be soon Surrounded by the *Enemy*; and that he told Him, "He ought to think of nothing but a Retreat, which he doubted wou'd not be made good, with many Brave Officers then about Him, and the Remains of his *French* and *Swiss-Troops*." This Advice the Unfortunate King was very inclinable to take; and therefore, attended by the Regiment of *Sarsfield*, March'd off to *Duleck*, and from thence, in great haste, to *Dublin*: Whilst Count *Lanzoon*, *Sheldon*, and some other Officers, dispos'd all things for a Retreat, which they perform'd in very good Order.

King *James's* whole Loss in this Battle, was generally computed at 1500 Men, amongst whom were the Lord *Dongan*, the Lord *Carlinsford*, Sir *Neal O-Neal*, the Marquis *D'Harquincourt*; and several Prisoners, the Chief of whom was Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, who, to do him Justice, behav'd himself with great Courage, and kept Victory doubtful, till he was made Prisoner. On the *English*-side fell above 500; an inconsiderable Number, considering the Gain of so important a Battle, if the Renowned Duke of *Schenberg* had not been amongst them. He was a Person of firm and compos'd Courage, and one of the best Generals that *France* ever bred. To the Lawrels he gather'd in *Catalonia* and in *Flanders*, he added the Glory of having fix'd the present King of *Portugal* on his Throne, and of having been Instrumental to the Settlement of King *William*. He had a great Experience of the World, knew Men and Things better than any Man of his Profession ever did, and was as great in Council, as at the Head of an Army. In his Declining Years, his Memory very much fail'd, but his Judgment remain'd true and clear to the last. He appear'd Courteous and Assable to every Body, and yet he had an Air of Grandeur that commanded Respect from all: He was of a Middle-Stature, Fair-Complexion'd, a very Sound, Hardy Man of his Age, and sat a Horse incomparably well. As he lov'd always to be Neat in his Cloaths, so was he ever Pleasant in his Conversation, of which this *Repartee* is a pregnant Instance: Some-time before he went for *Ireland*, he was walking in *St. James's-Park*, amidst Crowds of the Young and Gay, and being ask'd, What a Man of his Age had to do with such Company? His Answer was, *That a good General makes his Retreat*

1690.

King William obtains an entire Victory.

Death of the Duke of Schenberg.

1690.

Retreat as late as he can. He was Eighty-two Years of Age when he was Kill'd. And as Monsieur La Caillemote had follow'd that Great-Man in all his Fortunes, while Alive; so did he in his Death, for he did not long survive his Wounds.

As for the King Himself, He receiv'd no manner of Hurt in the Action, though He was in all the height of it; only a Cannon-Ball carry'd away a piece of his Boot. His Majesty did all that the Greatest of Generals cou'd do upon this Occasion: He Chose the Field, Dispos'd the Attacks, Drew up his Army, Charg'd the Enemy several times, Supported his Forces when they began to Shrink, and Demean'd Himself throughout with that Conduct, Gallantry, Resolution, and Presence of Mind; and was such a Poize for the inclining Victory to his Own Side, that the Irish themselves confess'd, *That if the English chang'd Kings with them, they would fight the Battle over-again.* However, Both Kings have been equally blam'd; the one, for not Improving the Advantage of his Victory; and the other, that of his Retreat. Those that have writ in Favour of King James, say, King William might have March'd directly to Dublin, a Place Open and Unfortify'd on every side; and prevented the Irish Assembling any more, and Securing Limerick, Galway, and several other Important Places. And such as are Partisans of King William, blame both King James, for leaving Ireland with so much Precipitation; and those He left behind, for not having carefully Collected the Remains of a Defeat that had cost them but few Men.

James lies to Dublin.

King James being arriv'd at Dublin, and having immediately Assembled the Magistrates and Council of the City, he told them; "That his Army in England having made a total Defection against Him, when He had the greatest Occasion for them, He retir'd to France, where He was kindly receiv'd by that King, and had all the Assurance imaginable to be Re-establish'd on his Throne: That in some-time after, he came to this Kingdom of Ireland, and found all his Roman-Catholick-Subjects, as Well-equip'd and Prepar'd to Defend his Cause, as their Ability would bear; and though He had been often told, *That when it came to the Touch, they would never bear the Brunt of a Battle*; He cou'd never credit the same till that Day, when having a good Army, and all Preparations fit to Engage a Foreign Invader, he found the fatal Truth of what He had been so-often Precaution'd. And tho' the Army did not Desert Him, as they did in England; yet, when it came to Trial, they basely fled the Field, and left it a Spoil to his Enemies; nor cou'd they be prevail'd upon to Rally, though the Loss, in the whole Defeat, was but Inconsiderable: So that henceforward He never more determin'd to Head an Irish-Army, and did now resolve to shift for Himself, as they themselves must do. That it had often been Debated, in case such a Resolution shou'd happen, *Whether, upon Deserting the City of Dublin, the same might not be fired?* He did therefore Charge them, on their Allegiance, *That they neither shou'd Rifle it by Plunder, nor Destroy it by Fire*; which in all Kingdoms would be judg'd very Barbarous, and must be believ'd to be done by His Orders; and if done, there would be but little Mercy to be expected from an Enrag'd Enemy. Concluding, "He was necessitated to yield to Force, but would never cease to labour their Deliverance, as long as He liv'd.

His Majesty having stay'd at Dublin one Night, the next Morning, attended by the Duke of Berwick and Tyrconnel, and the Marquess of

Powis, He Posted away to Waterford, where He arriv'd the same Day, taking care to have the Bridges broke down behind him, for fear of being Pursued. There He went on-Board a Vessel call'd the *Count de Lauzun*, that was ready to receive Him: But the Sieur Foran, who Commanded the Squadron, meeting him at Sea, desir'd him to go on-Board one of his Frigots, for his quicker Passage; and by this means he got over once more into France, and fix'd his Residence at St. Germain.

1690.

R. James returns to France.

So soon as King James was gone, all the Considerable Papists fled from Dublin, and the Protestants were releas'd, who possess'd themselves of the Militia-Arms, and, with the Assistance of the Bishops of Meath and Limerick, form'd a Committee to take Care of Things, and sent Letters to King William, to give him an Account of what had pass'd, and humbly to Pray His Majesty to Honour that City with his Presence.

William invited to Dublin.

King William, before He left England, was very sensible of a Dangerous Conspiracy against Him, form'd upon the Hopes and Expectation of Success to King James and the French Power; and therefore, Four Days before He Set out for Ireland, He Publish'd a Proclamation for the Apprehending of several Disaffected-Persons, who, by Information given upon Oath, had Conspired together to raise Rebellion, and, for that Purpose, had made Provision of Arms, and had List'd themselves in several Regiments, Troops and Companies, under pretence of Commission from the late King James. His Majesty well knew of an intended Invasion from France, and a concerted Insurrection in England, if good Opportunity shou'd offer, by any Advantage obtain'd by the French-Fleet, which was at this time more Formidable than was expected, or cou'd be well imagin'd; and our own English-Navy was, for this one Year, inferior to it. His Majesty, however, was not wanting to make the best Preparations He cou'd by Sea; and having fitted up as good a Fleet as the Exigence of his Affairs would admit, He Appointed the Earl of Torrington Admiral, Ralph Delaval Esq, Vice-Admiral, and George Rooke Esq, Rear-Admiral, to Command the Red-Squadron; and made Mr. Russel Admiral of the Blue, with Sir John Ashby Vice-Admiral, and Sir Cloudesley Shovel Rear-Admiral, under him. And because there was a Common-Suspicion, that some of the Officers and Sea-men were Disaffected to the present Government, therefore, to purge 'em, while the Fleet lay in the Downs, this Address was made a Test of their Loyalty to King William:

A Plot in England, against K. William.

WE the Flag-Officers, Captains, and other Officers of Your Majesties Navy, being now ready to enter upon Action, for the Service of Your Majesties, and the Defence of our Country, do most humbly beg Leave to Declare to GOD, Your Majesties, and the whole World, That we do acknowledge Your Majesties to be the Undoubted Rightful King and Queen of England, and the Dominions thereto belonging: And we do hereby solemnly Renounce all Allegiance and Obedience to the late King James; and do faithfully Promise, That we will, with our Lives, Defend and Assist Your Majesties, against the said late King James, his Adherents, and all Your Enemies whatsoever.

Aldie's of the Fleet.

The Queen administr'd the Government with great Application to Business, and with a very distinguishing Temper and Constancy of Mind. She had a mighty Weight of Cares upon Her

The Queen's wife Administration in the King's Absence.

1690.

the Danger of Her Royal Confort in Ireland; the Imminent Appearance of an Invasion from France; and at Home a divided People, some profestly owning an Allegiance to King James, and even others who had taken the Oaths, waiting for an Opportunity to renounce 'em. Under all these dubious Apprehensions Her Majesty betray'd no Fear, and lost no Time. Afssoon as She heard the King was safely Landed in Ireland, She began to Exercise the Power, by Act of Parliament devolv'd upon Her, in Two Seasonable Proclamations, both Dated the same Day, June the 17th. One commanding all Papists and reputed Papists forthwith to depart the Cities of London and Westminster, and from within Ten Miles of the same. Another for the Confinement of Popish Recufants within Five Miles of their respective Dwellings. And there was great Need of the utmost Vigilance and Care to prevent the Ruin of the Nation; for King James's Adherents, who by this Time began to be distinguish'd by the Name of *Jacobites*, being furnished by King William's Absence with a promising Opportunity, to Attempt the Restoring of their *Abdicated Monarch*, were concerting Measures with France to put their Designs in Execution. It was Agreed, that while Part of the *French-Fleet* should bear up the *Thames*, the *Jacobites* in London, who were grown very Bold and Numerous, by the Flocking of that Party from all Parts of the Country thither, should have made an Insurrection, and have Seised the Queen and Her Chief Ministers. Then certain Persons were to have taken upon 'em the Administration of Affairs till the Return of King James, who was to leave the Command of his Army to his Generals, and hasten with all Speed into England. The other Part of the *French-Fleet*, having join'd their Gallies, was to have Landed Eight Thousand Men at *Torbay*, with Arms for a greater Number. After which the Gallies and Men of War were to Sail into the *Irish-Sea*, to hinder the Return of King William and his Forces, and the Discontented Scotch were to have Revolted at the same Time in several Parts of that Kingdom.

The French Fleet in the Channel.

The *French-Fleet* having enter'd the Channel, as before concerted, hover'd some time about the *English-Coast*, as expecting the Effect of the Conspiracy that was to have broke out the 18th of June. The Vigilant Queen would not run the Hazards of Delay, but sent immediate Orders to Admiral *Torrington* to Fight the Enemy wherever he should meet him. Accordingly on the 24th of June that Admiral Sail'd from *St. Helens* the Wind at North-East, and stood toward the *French-Fleet*, which was seen the Evening before off of *Fresh-Water Gate* in the *Ile of Wight*; but the Wind taking him short, He came to an Anchor near *Dungnesse*, within Five Leagues of the Enemy, who at Eight next Morning were at *Compton-Bay*. On June the 30th, (the Day before the Battle at the *Boyne*) the Two Fleets drew up in Lines of Battle off of *Beachy*, and about Nine in the Morning, the *Dutch* having the Van-Guard began the Fight, as also did some of the *English*; but not being Seconded by the rest of the *English-Fleet*, which unexpectedly stood away, several of the *Dutch-Ships*, after they had fought most Gallantly, were either Burnt, Sunk or Disabled, and the *English* that Engag'd were very much shatter'd. The Fight continu'd from Morning till Evening, the *Dutch* maintaining their Stations with so much Resolution and Bravery against the whole *French Force*, which consisted Eighty-two Men of War, that they had much ado to escape being all destroy'd. Among other Officers they lost in this unequal Battle, were

Sea Fight.

Great Loss of the English and Dutch.

Rear-Admiral *Jan Dick*, Rear-Admiral *Brackel*, and Captain *Nordel*; on the *English Side*, Captain *Botham*, Captain *Pomroy*, with Two Captains of the *Marine-Regiments*. Admiral *Torrington* was discarded, and afterwards brought to his Tryal, where he pleaded the Inequality of Strength and the Disadvantage of the Wind, and was thereupon Acquitted: Yet the Action was thought so Inglorious that he suffer'd extremely in his Reputation among the People, who were always apt to call a Misfortune a Miscarriage. It is certain that in the Year 1697. when several *French-Officers* who had been in the *Engagement*, came over into England after the Peace, when they could not be suspected of any Partial Design, they openly Justify'd and Commended the *Earl's* Conduct, and said, "He deserv'd to be Rewarded rather than Censur'd, since He had preserved the best Part of the Fleet from being totally destroy'd."

1690.

The News of the Advantage got by the *French* at Sea had no sooner reach'd London, but the Fears of a Descent created a general Consternation, which immediately spread itself through the whole Kingdom. The Queen was not Ignorant of the Danger, but did all that was possible to conceal her own Fears, and to inspire her Subjects with Valour and Resolution. The *Lord-Mayor*, and *Aldermen*, and the *Lieutenancy* of London were not wanting on this Critical Juncture to express their Zeal and Affection for the Government: For Attending Her Majesty in Council, they declar'd the unanimous Resolution of the City, to Defend and Preserve Their Majesties and their Government upon this extraordinary Juncture, with the Hazard of their Lives and the utmost of their Power; representing to Her Majesty that the several Regiments of the Militia of the City, consisting of about Nine Thousand Men are compleat in their Numbers; well-armed, and appointed, and ready to be Raised immediately, and to proceed in Their Majesties Service: That the *Lieutenancy* also had resolv'd, that Six Regiments of *Auxiliaries* should be Raised for the Service; and that the *Lord-Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Commons* in *Common-Council* Assembled, had unanimously Resolved, by the voluntary Contribution of themselves and other Citizens, forthwith to raise and set out a Large Regiment of Horse and One Thousand Dragoons, for Their Majesties Service, (and had made considerable Progress therein already,) and Resolved likewise to maintain them at their own Charge in the Service for a Month, or longer, if there shall be Occasion. And they prayed Her Majesty that She would be pleas'd to Nominate and Appoint Officers to Command them. All which Her Majesty most graciously accepted, and was pleas'd to thank them for their Readiness, Loyalty and Zeal on this Occasion: and to the last Part answered, That She would Consider of it, and Appoint Officers to Command according to their Desire.

The French threaten'd a Descent.

Loyal Addresses from the City of London.

About the same Time, to Suppress the Fears of a Revolt in the West, an Address was presented to the Queen by *Shadrach Vincent*, Esq; from above Ten Thousand *Tinners* of *Cornwall*, giving all Assurances of Fidelity and Obedience, and faithfully promising (notwithstanding the artifice and ill Designs of disaffected Men to withdraw them from their Loyalty) an unalterable Allegiance to Their Majesties, owning and acknowledging Their Majesties alone to be their Lawful and Rightful King and Queen, and disclaiming all Allegiance to the late King James, or to the Pretended Prince of Wales after him. Within few Days after, the Deputy-Lieutenants and Officers of the Militia for

And from the Tinners in Cornwall.

1690.

for *Middlesex* and *Westminster*, made a Solemn Address and Solemn Declaration, That they perceived there were many mischievous and dangerous Practices, Consultations and Contrivances of Papists, and many others disaffected to Their Majesties and Their Government; and that it was most Notorious that the French-King by Confederacy with the late King and his Adherents, had made a bold Invasion of Their Majesties Dominion of the Narrow Seas, designing to destroy their Royal Fleet, and in Consequence to bring the Protestants of this Kingdom under his Tyranny and cruel Yoke of Bondage; and therefore they hold themselves bound in Duty to declare upon this Occasion, their deep Sense, Hatred and Abhorrence of the vile Ingratitude of those Papists and profest Protestants, who, notwithstanding Their Majesties Pardonning and Protecting them, had by Conspiracies with the late King's Adherents, or by their Murmurings against Their Majesties and the Present Government, or by their Refusal of the Oaths of Fidelity and Obedience to their Majesties, encouraged, assisted or abetted the late King in his Claims and Pretences of any Right and Title to the Government of these Realms, &c.

Wife Measures taken by the Queen.

Under these Encouragements the Queen forgot nothing, that the most active Prudence could suggest, as fit to be done in such a Juncture, without Hurry or a too visible Concern: She Publish'd a Proclamation, July the 5th, requiring all Seamen and Mariners to render themselves to Their Majesties, with suitable Rewards for coming in, and Penalties for absenting: She gave out Commissions, to put the Standing-Forces in a Condition to oppose the Enemy, and She Order'd the Militia in the Western Parts, to be in a readiness of Defending the Coasts and Assisting the Army: And to strike a Terror into the Conspirators with France, She Publish'd a Proclamation for Apprehending Edward Henry, Earl of Lichfield; Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury; William, Lord Montgomery; Roger, Earl of Castlemaine; Richard, Viscount Preston, Henry Lord Bellafys; Sir Edward Hales, Sir Robert Thorold, Sir Robert Hamilton, Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, Colonel Edward Sackville, Lieutenant-Colonel William Richardson, Major Thomas Soaper, Captain David Lloy'd, William Penn, Esq; Edmond Elliot, Esq; Marmaduke Langdale, Esq; and Edward Rutter; being Persons who had Conspired with divers other disaffected Persons, to disturb and destroy the Government, and for that Purpose had abetted and adhered to their Majesties Enemies in the present Invasion. Nor was Her Majesty's Care of Affairs confin'd within Her own Dominions; for while She put Herself in a Posture of Defence at Home, She dispatch'd Mr. Harbord to the States-General, to let them know, how much Her Majesty was concern'd, at the Misfortune that had befall'n their Squadron in the late Engagement, and at their not-having been Seconded as they ought to have been; which Matter Her Majesty had directed to be examin'd into, in order to Recompenſe those that had done their Duty, and to Punish such as should be found to have deserv'd it: That Her Majesty had given Orders for Re-fitting the Dutch-Ships that were Disabled, at Her own Charge, and Commanded that all possible Care should be taken of the Sick and Wounded Seamen; and that Rewards should be given to the Widows of those that were Kill'd, behaving themselves bravely in the Fight, to encourage others to do well for the future. Moreover Mr. Harbord told the States, that Her Majesty had Order'd Twelve Great

Mr. Harbord sent to the States.

Ships to be forthwith fitted out, and that Her Majesty hop'd the States would likewise do their utmost to Reinforce their Fleet in this Conjunction: And Lastly, he acquainted them with the King's Happy Successes in Ireland. The States receiv'd this Message with great Satisfaction, and unanimously resolv'd to fit out immediately Thirteen Capital Ships and Six Frigots.

1690.

And yet all this Wisdom had hardly been sufficient to prevent the fatal Consequences of our Defeat at Sea, if the Victory at the Boyne, obtain'd the very next day, had not put a sudden and effectual Check to the Jacobite-Party. There has been a common Mistake spread among many People, That King William would not have hazarded a Battle, but upon an Express receiv'd that Morning, of the Beating of his Fleet, which he kept secret till the Action was over. But this is impossible to be reconcil'd to the Nature of the thing, in the Circumstances of Time and Place. King William having rested his Forces for one Night only, sent a Detachment next day to invest Drogheda, where was a great Magazine of Stores. The Governour, at first, seem'd resolute to defend the Place; but upon a Message from the King, That if His Majesty was forc'd to bring his Cannon before that Place, he must expect no Quarter, he march'd out with the Garrison, having their Baggage only, but leaving all their Arms and Stores behind them.

Victory of the Boyne prevented all Fears and Dangers.

On July 3. The Duke of Ormond, and Monſ. Auverquerque, were Detach'd with Nine Troops of Horse to secure the City of Dublin: The next day His Majesty, with the whole Army, march'd the same way, and on the 5th Encamp'd at *Finglas*; where he was inform'd, That King James was embark'd at *Waterford*, with the Duke of Berwick, Mr. Fitz-James, the Lord Powis, the Lord Tyrconnel, and the Marquis Delere: That some French Ships being arriv'd at *Kingsale*, many that had fled from the Battle, were posting thither to get away for France, but that the greatest Body of the Irish were gone towards *Athlone*: That 300 of the Swifs had deserted the Enemy; that the Town of *Wexford* had declar'd for King William, and that *Sligo* was abandon'd by the Irish.

King William's March.

On Sunday, July 6. King William rode in a Triumphant manner into *Dublin*, and went directly to *St. Patrick's Church*, attended by the Bishops of *Meath* and *Limerick*; and after the Publick Services were Solemnly perform'd, Dr. King Preached an affectionate Sermon upon the Power and Wisdom of the Providence of God, in protecting his People and defeating their Enemies. The Mayor and Aldermen waited on His Majesty, and the People endeavour'd, by all Demonstrations of Joy, to expreſs their just Sense of their great and happy Deliverance. In the Afternoon, the King return'd to the Camp; where the next day he Publish'd his Royal Declaration, "Promising both his Pardon and Protection to all the People of the Kingdom of Ireland, who either remain'd at home, or having fled from their Dwellings, should by the First day of August next, repair to their usual Places of Abode, and Surrender up their Arms: But threatening condign Punishment to all the desperate Leaders of the present Rebellion, who had violated those Laws, by which the Kingdom of Ireland was united, and inseparably annex'd to the Imperial Crown of England; and had call'd in the French, and committed all manner of Violences and Depredations against the Protestants of that Country, &c."

His Entry into Dublin.

On July 9. The King decamp'd from *Finglas*, and divided his Army into Two Bodies: With the

The King purues the Irish Forces.

1690. greater His Majesty remov'd to *Crumlin*, Three Miles South of *Dublin*; and the other, consisting of Four Regiments of Horse, Two of Dragoons, and Ten of Foot, was sent towards *Athlone*, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Douglas*; who reaching that Place on *July 17*. sent a Drummer to Summon it; but Colonel *Grace*, the Governour, a sturdy resolute Man, fired a Pistol at the Messenger, and said, *These are the only Terms that I am for*. Upon this rude Answer, *Douglas* resolv'd to make a General Assault, and had made some Progress in the Attempt of it; but for want of Forage, and upon a Report, That *Sarsfield* was advancing with Fifteen Thousand Men to relieve the Place, *Douglas* held a Council of War; wherein it was thought fit to raise the Siege, which he accordingly did on the 25th, having lost near 400 Men before the Town, of whom the greater part died of Sickness.

Entertain-
ed at *Kilkenny*.

His Majesty having left Brigadier *Trelawny* to command at *Dublin*, advanc'd with his Army towards *Kilkenny*; where, on *July 19*. he was splendidly Entertain'd by the Duke of *Ormond*, in his Castle, which had the good luck to have been preserv'd by Count *Lauzun*, with all the Goods and Furniture, and a Cellar well-stor'd. On the 21st the Army encamp'd at *Carrick*, from whence Major-General *Kirk*, with his own Regiment, and Colonel *Brewer's*, as also a Party of Horse, was sent towards *Waterford*, to demand Possession of that Town. The Two Regiments in Garrison, at first refus'd to Surrender, but upon drawing down the heavy Cannon, and the sending for more Forces, they agreed to march out with Arms and Baggage, on the 25th, and so were conducted to *Malton*. The Fort *Duncannon*, a Place of good Strength, which commands the River of *Waterford*, was likewise surrendred the next day. His Majesty went and view'd *Waterford* the same day it was given up, and took care that no Persons should be molested, contrary to the Articles of Surrendry: Among others, the Lord *Dover* was admitted to a more particular Protection, as having formerly apply'd himself, when the King was at *Hillsborough*, by Major-General *Kirk's* means, to desire a Pass for himself and Family to *Flanders*. The Lord *George Howard* did here likewise accept of his Majesty's Mercy.

Advances
toward
Limerick.

On *July 27*. The King left the Command of the Army to Count *Soames*, and went away to *Carlou*, in order to return to *Dublin*, and embark for *England*. But after some few Days, having an Account from the Queen, that the Designs of the *Malecontents* were discover'd and prevented, the Loss at Sea pretty well repair'd, and that the *French* had only Burnt One small Village in the West, and so gone off again, His Majesty resolv'd to return to the Army; which on the 4th Day of *August* He found encamp'd at *Golden-Bridge*, and by the 7th He reached *Carrickellish*, within Five Miles of *Limerick*, where Lieutenant-General *Douglas* join'd him. The next Morning the Earl of *Portland* and Brigadier *Steward* were detach'd towards *Limerick* with Nine Hundred Horse and Twelve Hundred Foot, who advanc'd within Cannon-shot of the Town with little Opposition; and in the Evening the King himself, attended by Prince *George*, Monsieur *d'Anverquerque*, Lieutenant-General *Ginkle*, and several other great Officers, with about Two Hundred Horse, went to view the Posture of the Enemy, and the Avenues to the Town. On the 9th the whole Army decamp'd at Five in the Morning, and made their Approaches in excellent Order, and drove the Enemy before them, till they came

1690. to a narrow Pass between two Bogs, within half a Mile of the Town, where the *Irish* Horse made a stand, and the Hedges were lin'd with Musquetters; but Colonel *Earle* led on his Foot with incredible Bravery, and continu'd this Hedge-Fight for two Hours, till he had driven the *Irish* under the very Walls of the Town, and possess'd himself of two Advantageous Posts, call'd, *Cromwell's Fort*, and the *Old Chappel*. The Army being well-posted, the King sent a Trumpeter with a Summons to the Town: A great many of the Garrison were for Capitulating, but Mons. *Boisseleau*, the Governour, the Duke of *Berwick*, and Colonel *Sarsfield*, oppos'd it with a great deal of Heat, saying, *There was by this time an actual Insurrection in England; That the Dauphin was anded there with a great Army, and that the Prince of Orange would quickly be oblig'd to withdraw his Forces thither*. Hereupon *Boisseleau* sent the Trumpeter back with a Letter, directed to Sir *Robert Southwel*, Secretary of State, (to avoid owning the Title of King *William*) importing, *That he was surpriz'd at the Summons, but he thought the best way of gaining the Prince of Orange's good Opinion, was, by a Vigorous Defence of the Town, which his Master had committed to his Trust*. About Eight in the Evening, the King went to his Camp, a little Mile from the Town, having been on Horseback from Five in the Morning, giving the necessary Orders, and exposing himself amidst the greatest Dangers: Nor was he safe in his Tent; for some Deserters having given the Enemy an Account of the Situation of it, they play'd so very briskly that way, that his Majesty was at last prevail'd with to remove.

Summons
the Garrison.

On *August 11*. One *Obrian*, an honest Country Gentleman, came to the Camp, and gave Notice, that *Sarsfield* with a Body of Five or Six Hundred Horse and Dragoons, had pass'd the River *Shannon* in the Night, Nine Miles above *Limerick*, and was out about some Extraordinary Design. The King immediately suspected an Attempt upon his Train of Artillery, that was then upon the Road from *Kilkenny*, under a small Guard; and therefore his Majesty gave Order, that Sir *John Lanier* with Five Hundred Horse should march to meet the Train. But wherever the Fault lay, it was One or Two in the Morning before the Party set out, and even then they advanc'd very slowly, till after they saw a great Light in the Air, and heard a strange rumbling Noise, which some rightly conjectur'd to be the Train blown up. For the Artillery having the day before march'd beyond *Cullen*, to a little old Ruinous Castle call'd *Ballededy*, not seven Miles from the *English* Camp: *Sarsfield* lurk'd all that day in the Mountains, and having notice where and how the Convoy lay, he took with him Guides that brought him to the very spot; where he surpriz'd them, killing about Sixty, and putting the rest to Flight: After which he gathered the Carriages and Waggon's of Bread and Ammunition into one heap, he fill'd the Guns with Powder, and placing their Mouths into the Ground, set fire to a Train that blew up all the Heap with a most astonishing Noise. The *Irish* got some Booty upon this Occasion, but took no Prisoners; only a Lieutenant of Colonel *Earle's* being Sick in a House hard by, was stripp'd and brought to *Sarsfield*; who us'd him with Civility, and told him, *If he had not succeeded in that Enterprize, he would have gone to France*. The Party of Horse that was sent from the Camp, came up in sight of the Enemy's Rear, after the

Count
Sarsfield's
successful
Attempt
upon the
Train of
Artillery.

1690. the Business was over; but Wheeling to the Left, to Intercept them in their Retreat over the Shannon, the Irish pass'd clear another Way, and got safe into Limerick.

The Siege of Limerick Carried on.

However, the Siege was Carry'd on, and the Trenches were Open'd on the 17th of August, when the Prince of Wirtemburgh Lieutenant-General, with the Major-General Kirke, Tetteau, and Sir Henry Bellasis, Brigadeer, with Seven Battalions, enter'd the Trenches, and advanc'd near 300 Paces, and made themselves Masters of two Redoubts. The 18th, the Trenches were Reliev'd by Lieutenant-General Douglas, the Lord Sidney, and Count Nassau, Major-Generals, and Brigadeer Stewart, who approach'd another strong Redoubt of the Enemy; while His Majesty, in the thickest of the Fire, rode up to Cromwell's-Fort, and as his Horse was just entering the Gap, He was stay'd by a Gentleman that came up to speak with Him, when, in the very Moment, there came a Cannon-Ball, that grounded upon that very Gap, and cover'd the King with Glorious Dust: His Majesty took little Notice of it, but alighting, went and laid Himself down within the Fort. On the 19th, the Trenches were Reliev'd by Prince Wirtemburgh, who advanc'd farther towards the said Redoubt, which the King Order'd to be Attack'd the next Day, when Lieutenant-General Douglas, the Lord Sidney, Count Nassau, and Brigadeer Stewart, were again on the Guard: And the Signal being given about Two in the Afternoon, the English Attack'd the Fort with admirable Bravery, and, after an obstinate Fight, drove out the Enemy, killing 40 of their Number. About Half-an-hour after, the Irish made a great Sally with near 2000 Horse and Foot, but were vigorously Repuls'd. The 21st, the Trenches were carry'd on, and so well-finish'd, as to hinder any more Sallies. The 22d, the Besiegers batter'd the Enemy's High-Tower, from whence they had fired into the Trenches, and quite Levell'd them, and in the Night threw several Bombs and Carcasses into the Town, as they did, the next Day, Red-hot Bullets, which set several Houses, and a Magazine of Hay, on-fire. All the Batteries being finish'd the 24th, and Thirty Pieces of Cannon mounted on 'em, the Trenches, by the 25th, were advanc'd within thirty Paces of the Ditch, a Breach was made in the Wall near St. John's-Gate, and part of the Palisado's on the Counterscarp beaten down by the 26th: So that on the next Day, the King Commanded the Cover'd-way or Counterscarp, and two Towers or Forts that were on each side of the Breach, and contiguous to the Wall, to be Attack'd, and that the Men shou'd advance no farther, but make a Lodgment there. About Half-an-hour after Three, the Signal was given, and the Granadeers under Monsieur La Barthe leapt over the farthest Angle of the Trenches, and ran towards the Counterscarp, firing their Pieces, and throwing in their Granado's, with so much Bravery, that the Irish threw down their Arms, and ran as fast as they cou'd into the Town: Which the English perceiving, they enter'd the Place, pell-mell with 'em; and had certainly carry'd it, if the Regiments who were to second the Granadeers upon the Counterscarp, had not stopt there, as having no Orders to go farther, for the Irish were all running from the Walls, quite over into the English-Town; but seeing that few of the English had enter'd the Breach, they Rally'd again, Fac'd the Assailants, and ply'd them so warmly, that several of 'em were Kill'd, and many mortally-Wounded. The Irish being flusht with this Success, ventur'd upon the Breach again; while

Attack bravely made;

But unsuccessful.

1690. the Women came up, and exerted all their Fury, in pelting the English with Stones, Broken Bottles, and any Instruments of Mischief that came next to their hands. The Men, for meer shame, were the more Valiant; so that after Three Hours on equal fighting, the English were forc'd to retire to their Trenches, having lost about 600 Men Kill'd upon the spot, and about as many Mortally-Wounded.

The King Raifes the Siege;

And returns to England;

Is Received with many Congratulations.

Meeting of the Parliament.

The King, who stood nigh Cromwell's-Fort all the while, when the Action was over (which lasted from Six to Seven) return'd to his Camp, very much Concern'd at the Disappointment, and thought fit to Raife the Siege: So, on the 30th of August, the Heavy-Baggage and Cannon were sent away; and the next Day, the Army Decampt, and March'd off in very good Order, without any Disturbance from the Enemy, towards Clonmel, under the Command of Count Soames.

Then His Majesty having Constituted the Lord Sidney, and Thomas Coningsby Esq, Lords-Justices of Ireland, He embarqu'd at Duncannon-Fort, with Prince George, and some other Persons of Distinction, on the 5th of September, and arriv'd next Day, towards Evening, in King's-Road, with three Yachts, two Men of War, and some Tenders. His Majesty being come a-shore, lay that Night at King's-Weston; on Sunday went to Bath, and lay the Night following at the Duke of Beaufort's at Badmington: On Monday His Majesty lodg'd with the Duke of Somerset at Marlborough, and the next Night at Windsor; and next Day, about Four in the Afternoon, came to Kensington, where, that Night in Council, He Order'd a Commission to be Prepar'd, for Proroguing the Parliament to the Second Day of October next; and a Proclamation, to give Notice, That His Majesty, on that Day, expected a full Attendance of the Lords and Commons.

The next Day, being Thursday, September the 11th, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Recorder, Attended the King at Kensington, humbly to Congratulate His Majesty, upon the happy Success of His Arms in Ireland, the wonderful Preservation of His Royal-Perfon, and His safe Return into this Kingdom.

In the Afternoon, the Bishop of London, with his City-Clergy, Attended the King and Queen, to pay their Duty and Congratulation to Their Majesties, upon the same happy Occasion.

And soon after, the Lieutenancies of London and Middlesex made the like Congratulations.

And Addresses of the same Nature were brought from several Companies and Corporations.

On Thursday the 2d of October, the Parliament Met at Westminster; and His Majesty made this Speech to both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

“ Since I last Met you, I have us'd My best Endeavours to Reduce Ireland into such a Condition this Year, as that it might be no longer a Charge to England. And it has pleas'd God to bless my Endeavours with such Success, that I doubt not but I should have been fully possess'd of that Kingdom by this time, had I been Enabled to have gone into the Field as soon as I shou'd have done, and is more especially

The King's Speech.

1690. " especially necessary in *Ireland*, where the
" Rains are so great, and begin so early.

" I think My Self oblig'd to take Notice,
" how well the *Army* there have behav'd
" themselves on all Occasions, and born great
" Hardships with little Pay, and with so
" much Patience and Willingness, as could not
" but proceed from an affectionate Duty to
" my *Service*, and a Zeal for the *Protestant-*
" *Religion*.

" I have already made it evident, how much
" I have prefer'd the Satisfaction of my Sub-
" jects, before the most solid Advantages of
" the *Crown*, by parting with so considerable
" a Branch of its Inheritance: And it is no-
" less apparent, that I have ask'd no *Revenue*
" for My Self, but what I have readily
" subjected to be Charg'd to the Uses of
" the *War*.

" I did, at My Departure, give Order
" for all the *Publick-Accounts* to be made
" ready for Me, against My Return, and I
" have Commanded them to be Laid before
" the *House of Commons*; by which they will
" see, that the real Want of what was neces-
" sary beyond the *Funds* Given, and the not-
" getting in due Time That for which *Funds*
" were Assign'd, have been the Principal-
" Causes why the *Army* is in so much Arrear
" of their *Pay*, and the *Stores* for the *Navy*
" and *Ordnance* not Supply'd as they ought
" to be.

" Now, as I have neither spar'd My
" Person, nor My Pains, to do you all the
" Good I could; so I doubt not, but if you
" will as cheerfully do your Parts, it is in
" your Power to make both Me and your-
" selves Happy, and the Nation Great. And
" on the other hand, it is too plain, by what
" the *French* have let you see so lately, That
" if the present *War* be not Prosecuted
" with Vigour, no Nation in the World is
" expos'd to greater Danger.

" I hope therefore, there will need no
" more upon that Subject, than to Lay before
" you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*,
" the State of what will be necessary for the
" *Fleet* and *Armies*; which cannot possibly
" admit of being Lessen'd in the ensuing
" Year: And to Recommend to your Care,
" the Clearing of My *Revenue*, so as to Ena-
" ble Me to Subsist, and to Maintain the
" Charge of the *Civil-List*; the *Revenue*
" being so Engag'd, that it must be wholly
" apply'd, after the First of *November* next,
" to Pay off the Debts already Charg'd upon
" it: And therefore, a present Consideration
" must be had of the *Arrears of the Army*,
" which shall likewise be Laid before you;
" and for all which, I must desire a Sufficient
" and Timely Supply.

" It is further necessary to Inform you,
" That the whole Support of the *Confederacy*

1690. " Abroad, will absolutely depend upon the
" Speed and Vigour of your Proceedings in
" this *Session*.

" And here I must take Notice, with
" great Satisfaction, of the Readiness which
" My Subjects of all Degrees have shewn,
" both in this City, and in their several Coun-
" ties, by giving their Assistances so cheerfully
" as they did in My Absence, while the *French-*
" *Fleet* was upon Our Coasts. And besides
" this so convincing Mark of the Good-Incli-
" nations of My People, I have found, through
" all the Countries where I pass'd, both at
" My Going into *Ireland*, and in My Return
" from thence, such Demonstrations of their
" Affection, that I have not the least doubt,
" but I shall find the same from their *Repre-*
" *sentatives* in *Parliament*.

" I cannot Conclude, without taking No-
" tice also, how much the Honour of the Na-
" tion has been expos'd, by the Ill-Conduct
" of My *Fleet*, in the last Summer's Engage-
" ment against the *French*: And I think
" My Self so much Concern'd to see it Vin-
" dicated, that I cannot rest Satisfy'd, till an
" Example has been made of such as shall be
" found faulty, upon their Examination and
" Trial; which was not practicable while the
" whole *Fleet* was Abroad, but is now put
" into the proper Way of being done as soon
" as may be.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" I look upon the future Well-being of
" this Kingdom, to depend upon the Result
" of your *Counsels* and *Determinations* at this
" Time; and the Benefit will be Double, by
" the Speed of your *Resolutions*: Inasmuch,
" that I hope you will Agree with Me in
" this Conclusion; *That whoever goes about*
" *to obstruct or divert your Applications to*
" *these Matters, preferably to all others, can nei-*
" *ther be My Friend nor the Kingdom's.*

The *Parliament* taking into Consideration the
" weighty Matters Recommended to them, and that
" Lay before them; the *Lords*, in the first place,
" on the 6th of *October*, Presented an *Address* to
" His Majesty, wherein they express'd, " How
" extremely sensible they were, of the great
" Benefit and Advantage His late *Expedition*
" into *Ireland* had procured to all his Subjects
" in general, and also the Success of His Arms
" in that Kingdom; which was, under GOD,
" owing to His Majesty's *Valour* and *Conduct*:
" Wherefore they thought it their Duty, to return
" him their humble and hearty Thanks, for all
" those signal Evidences He had given to his
" People, which had carry'd him, on so many
" Occasions, to Venture a *Life* that was so Dear
" to them; and to Despise all *Hazards*, to pro-
" cure the *Settlement* of His Kingdoms, the *Peace*
" and *Tranquility* of His Subjects, and the *Estab-*
" *lishment* of their *Religion*. And as it was impos-
" sible but so-much Bravery of Mind, such an
" Undaunted Courage, and a Heart so exalted
" above any Apprehensions, in the midst of all
" Dangers.

Address of
" the Two
" Houses:

The *Lords*;

1690.

“Dangers, must gain His Majesty the Admiration and Esteem of all the World, and even of His Enemies themselves, who had felt the Effect of so great Vertues; so they did not doubt, but such Extraordinary Qualities, must Unite the Hearts of all His People in such a Tendernefs, as well as Duty, for His Royal-Person, as was necessary for the Compleating of what He had so Gloriously Begun.

Their Lordships also being very sensible of the Queen's Prudent Administration, during His Majesty's Absence in Ireland, next Day acknowledg'd, “The great Advantage the Nation had receiv'd, by the eminent Resolution, as well as Prudence, She had shewn in the King's Absence, and in such Circumstances of Difficulty, as would have discompos'd a Mind that had not been rais'd above them, as Her Majesty had approv'd Hers to be, by that undeniable Evidence: And they Declared, That Her Majesty having preserv'd the Peace and Quietnefs of the Kingdom, by Her Prudent Administration, against the Dangers threaten'd by a Powerful Enemy; the Remembrance of such Extraordinary Vertue must ever dwell in their Minds, and engage them, in Justice, upon all Occasions, to express their Gratitude, as became Her most Dutiful Subjects.

The Commons, though not quite so forward as the Lords, yet, with no less Sense of Duty and Acknowledgments to Their Majesties, on the 9th of October, represented to the King, “Their Grateful Sense of that Unparallel'd Goodness, and Tender Affection to His People; which, for the Rescuing of the Kingdom of Ireland from a Tyrannous and Foreign Yoke, and Easing His Subjects of that Kingdom, of the excessive Charge of a Lingring War, had induced Him to undertake a Hazardous Voyage, and too freely to expose to all the Dangers of War, that Invaluable Life, upon which the whole Protestant-Interest, and Common-Liberty of Europe, so much depended: That it was, next under God, to His Conduct and Example, that they must ascribe the Success of the Expedition, and to which they must owe their Hopes of the Speedy and Entire Reduction of that Kingdom, and of seeing themselves in a Condition to make His Enemies sensible of the Strength and Power of England, under a King who Knew and Pursued its Interest. They most heartily Congratulated His Majesty's Success, and safe Return to His People, who were Unanimously Perswaded, That their Peace, Security and Happiness, were bound up in His Safety: And they did, in the Name of All the Commons of England, Assure Him, That they would be ever Ready to Assist Him, to the utmost of their Power; and as the best and truest Way of expressing their Gratitude, would endeavour effectually to Support His Government against all His Enemies.

In their Address to the Queen, on the same Day, they express'd, “The deep Sense they had of that Goodness, Wisdom and Courage, which Her Majesty had manifested, in the greatest Difficulties, and most pressing Dangers, during the King's Absence, at a Time when a Potent Enemy was upon our Coast, when the Nation was Weaken'd in that Part which was its proper Strength, and depriv'd of the Security of His Majesty's Presence.” Here they Declared, “The Resolution Her Majesty shew'd in the Administration, gave Life to Her Subjects, and made them exert a Strength and Force unknown to the former Reigns: That Her

1690.

“Zeal for the Publick, Encourag'd them to shew such Cheerfulness in their Duty, as Disappointed the Hopes and Designs of all the Open and Secret Enemies of the Government: And that the grateful Remembrance of that (which reviv'd the Memory of the most happy Times) would for ever remain in the Hearts of Her People; and could never fail to be express'd in all Instances of Loyalty and Obedience from themselves, and all the Commons of England.

The same Day these Addresses were Presented (October the 9th) the Commons began to Make-good their Assurances of Loyalty, by Voting, That a Supply be Given to Their Majesties, for the Entire Reducing of Ireland, and Securing the Peace of this Kingdom, and Carrying on a Vigorous War against France. The next Day, they Granted the Sum of One million, seven hundred ninety one thousand, six hundred ninety five Pounds, for the Navy, and Building of New Ships: And on the 4th of the same Month, they Voted the Sum of Two millions, two hundred ninety four thousand, five hundred and sixty Pounds, for the Maintaining an Army of Sixty nine thousand, six hundred thirty six Men; which His Majesty had signify'd to that House, that He thought Necessary for the next Year's Service.

Votes of the Commons.

To Levy these great Sums, the Commons Resolved,

1. “To Charge an Assessment of One hundred thirty seven thousand, six hundred forty one Pounds, by the Month, for One Year, upon all Lands.
2. “That an Additional-Duty be laid upon all Wrought and Raw-Silks, and all Foreign-Linen.
3. “That a Duty of Six-pence per Gallon, be laid upon all Low-Wines of the First-Extraction.
4. “That an Additional-Duty of Ten per Cent. be laid upon all Foreign-Timber and Wood; and the like Duty, above what was already charg'd, upon all Wrought-Silks, Callico, Indian-Linen.
5. “That several Duties be laid upon Foreign-Seeds, Oil, Hops, Pepper, and all Grocery-Ware, (except Sugar and Tobacco.)
6. “That the Excise upon all Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, be Doubled: And,
7. “That an Additional-Duty be laid upon Foreign-Iron, Yarn of Flax or Hemp, and all Manufactures of Glass.

These several Funds falling much short of Answering the Supplies Granted to Their Majesties, it was Resolv'd, October 17th. “That the Sum of One Million be rais'd, upon the Credit, or by the Sale of the Forfeited Estates in Ireland, and that an Address be presented to His Majesty, That He would be pleas'd to Command the Commissioners in Ireland, to make a Return to His Majesty of the Names of the Persons in Rebellion in that Kingdom, and of their Estates and Value thereof, and that the same might be transmitted to the House of Commons”. This Address having been drawn up and Reported to the House, October the 22d. by Sir Thomas Clargis, and the Question being put, That the said Address with Amendments be Agreed unto? It pass'd in the Negative. However, it was Resolved the same Day, That a Bill be brought in for Attainting of the Persons that were or had been in Rebellion in England, or Ireland; and for Confiscating their Estates, and for applying the same to bear the Charge of the War.

Address of the Commons.

1690. *War.* This Bill was not presented to the House till the 2d of December, and upon a Second Reading, December the 8th, It was Order'd, That a Clause be brought in for reserving a Proportion of the Forfeitures in England and Ireland to His Majesty's sole Disposal, which Clause, when Reported on December the 18th, was disagree'd to by the House. At length the Bill with several Amendments being Ingrossed, and Read the Third Time and Pass'd, was sent to the Upper-House on the 23d of December, where it was laid by, notwithstanding several Messages from the Commons to put their Lordships in Mind of it. The truth is, the Court did underhand oppose the Passing of this Bill, not only because the King design'd to recompense the Services of several Persons with Part of the Forfeitures; but because this Fund could not in due time have yielded the Sum it was given for.

Acts Pass'd.

On Monday the 10th of November, the King went to the House of Lords, and gave his Royal Assent to an Act for granting an Aid to Their Majesties of One Million, Six Hundred Sixty-one Thousand, Seven Hundred and Two Pounds.

And on Tuesday the 18th of November, His Majesty came again to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Sanction to,

1. An Act concerning the Commissioners of the Admiralty.

2. An Act to Prohibit the Covering of Houses and other Buildings with Thatch or Straw, in the Town of Marlborough in the County of Wilts.

3. An Act to Vest divers Messuages and Tenements (the Estate of David Bigg, Esq;) in Trustees, to be Sold; and for laying out the Money to be Raised thereby, in the Purchase of Lands more to his Convenience, to be Settled to the same Uses.

4. An Act to Vest the Manor and Lands late of George Vilet, Esq; in Trustees, to be Sold for Raising Portions for his Daughters.

Violent Attempt on Mary Wharton, Infant.

Captain James Campbel, a Scotch-Gentleman, Brother to the Earl of Argyle, assisted by Archibald Montgomery and Sir John Johnston, did on November the 14th forcibly Seize on Mrs. Mary Wharton, a Rich Heiress of about Thirteen Years of Age, and carried her away from her Relations in Great Queen-Street, and Married her against her Will. Whereupon His Majesty issued out his Royal Proclamation the next Day, for the Apprehending of Captain Campbel and his Abettors. Not long before there had been a Bill brought in to the House of Commons, on October the 26th, to prevent Clandestine Marriages, and People thought the Passing of it wou'd have been expedited upon this Violence committed by Campbel: But upon Consideration that this Bill was attended with many Inconveniencies, and might hinder many Younger Brothers from making their Fortunes, it was drop'd into Silence. However, another Bill was brought into the House of Commons, Dec. 4. For making void the Marriage between Mrs. Wharton and Mr. Campbel; which, notwithstanding the Earl of Argyle's Petition in his Brother's behalf, did quickly go through Both Houses.

Will against Clandestine Marriages

The Commons were very forward in proposing and dispatching the necessary Supplies for the Government: So that on Tuesday, Nov. 25. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and being attended with the usual Solemnity, gave the Royal Assent to,

1690. Bill pass'd. 1. An Act for the Doubling the Excise upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, during the space of One Year.

2. An Act to Enable Elizabeth Mountagne, Widow, to let Leases for Years, of Houses and Ground in Stepny, in the County of Middlesex.

And then His Majesty was pleas'd to make this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

I Take this Occasion, with great willingness to assure you, that I am extremely sensible, of the Zeal and Cheerfulness of all your Proceedings in this Session of Parliament; and of the Readiness, which you Gentlemen of the House of Commons have shewn, in granting such large Supplies, towards the pressing Occasions of the Army and Navy.

And I do farther assure you, that I shall not be wanting on my Part, to see them carefully apply'd to those Uses for which you intend them.

At the same time, I must observe to you, that the Posture of Affairs abroad, does necessarily require my Presence at the Hague, before the end of this Year; and by Consequence I must desire you to lose no time, in the dispatching and perfecting of such further Supplies, as are still necessary for the Navy and Army: And not for them only, but it is high time also to put you in mind of making some Provision for the Expence of the Civil Government, which has no Funds for its Support, since the Excise, which was design'd for that Service, and also the other Branches of the Revenue, have been apply'd to other Publick Uses; and therefore I earnestly recommend it to your speedy Consideration.

The Day before Nov. 24. the Commons had Resolv'd, "1. That the several Duties laid upon Goods Imported, be granted to Their Majesties for the Term of Five Years, to commence from the 10th of November, and no longer." 2. That the Duties impos'd upon Wines and Vinegars, by an Act made 1 Jac. 2. and upon French-Linen and wrought-Silks and Stuffs, and all East-India Linen, and other Manufactures, &c. impos'd by another Act made in the same Year, should be continu'd until the 24th Day of June, 1696. And 3. That the Duty impos'd upon Tobacco, by an Act made 1 Jac. 2. should be continu'd to the like Term, and no longer." At the same time it was Order'd, "That a Bill or Bills be brought in, For Granting to Their Majesties the several Duties or Impositions upon these several Heads". But all this fell short of the Supplies that had been Voted by the House; and therefore it was Resolv'd, Dec. 19. "That the remainder of a Sum, not exceeding 4086255 Pounds, for the Supplies to be Granted to Their Majesties, be rais'd by doubling the Additional Duties of Excise, upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, mention'd in an Act of the First Year of Their Majesties

King's Speech.

Resolutions of the Commons.

1690.

“fies Reign, Entitl'd, *An Act for an Additional Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors*, to begin from the time the *Act* for doubling the Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, during the space of One Year, did expire”. And a *Bill* was Order'd to be prepar'd, in pursuance of the said Resolution.

On Saturday, Dec. 20. His Majesty came again to the *House of Peers*: And being seated on the Throne, and the *Commons* attending, gave the *Royal Assent* to,

Acts past.

1. *An Act for Granting to Their Majesties certain Impositions upon all East-India Goods and Manufactures, and upon all Wrought-Silks, and several other Goods and Merchandizes, to be Imported after the 25th day of December, 1690.*

2. *An Act for the Continuance of several former Acts therein mention'd, for the laying several Duties upon Wines, Vinegar and Tobacco.*

3. *An Act for punishing Officers and Soldiers who shall Mutiny and Desert, and for punishing False-Musters.*

4. *An Act for reviving a former Act, for Regulating the Measures and Prices of Coals.*

5. *An Act for Paving and Cleansing the Streets in the Cities of London and Westminster, and Suburbs and Liberties thereof, and Out-Parishes in the County of Middlesex and the Borough of Southwark, and other Places within the Weekly-Bills of Mortality, in the County of Surry, and for Regulating the Markets therein mention'd.*

And to Sixteen Private Acts.

King's speech.

After which His Majesty acquainting Both Houses, “How sensible he was of their good Affections towards him, and of their sincere Endeavours to promote the true Interest of their Country, in continuing to provide further Supplies towards defraying the Charge of the War, which he would take care to see diligently and strictly apply'd to the Uses for which they gave them.” He further added, “He had lately acquainted them, that the Posture of Affairs abroad, would not admit of deferring his Journey to the Hague, much beyond that time; and that he put them in mind of it now, in hopes that Consideration would prevail with them to use all possible Dispatch of what still remain'd to be done, for the more vigorous Prosecution of the War”: And concluded with telling the Commons, “That if some Annual Provision could be made for augmenting the Navy, and Building some new Men-of-War, it would be a very necessary Care at that time both for the Honour and Safety of the Nation.

Resolution of the Commons for Recruiting the Navy.

The Commons having taken His Majesty's Speech into Consideration, particularly the latter part of it, Unanimously Resolv'd, on Dec. the 24th, First, That a Supply be given to Their Majesties for the building of Ships of War, not exceeding the Sum of 570000 Pounds. And Secondly, That the said Supply, so to be given to Their Majesties, be for the Building of Seventeen Third-Rate Ships, of Sixty Guns apiece, to be added to the Ships in the Estimate already provided to be built. Three days after, it was Resolv'd, That this Supply should be rais'd by Additional Duties upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors; and Order'd, That an Enacting Clause be prepar'd, in pursuance to the said Resolution.” They had pass'd a Bill, for Appointing and Enabling Commissioners for taking the Publick

1690.

Accompts; and had Order'd the several Members to put into Glasses at the Table, the Names of Nine Persons, to be Commissioners in the said Bill: By which Method, on Dec. 26. the Majority fell on Sir Robert Rich, Sir Thomas Clugis, Paul Foley, Esq; Robert Austin, Esq; Sir Matthew Andrews, Sir Benjamin Newland, Sir Samuel Bernardiston, Sir Peter Collaton, and Robert Harley, Esquire.

On Monday, January 5. The King being now impatient to go over to the Congress in Holland, came to the *House of Peers*, and with the usual Solemnity gave the *Royal Assent* to,

1. *An Act for appointing Commissioners to take and state the Publick Accompts of the Kingdom.* Acts past.

2. *An Act for the Raising the Militia of this Kingdom, for the Year 1691. altho' the Months pay formerly advanc'd be not re-paid.*

3. *An Act for Relief of Poor Prisoners for Debt or Damages.*

4. *An Act for preventing Vexatious Suits, against such as acted for Their Majesties in Defence of the Kingdom.*

5. *An Act for the Encouraging the Distilling of Brandy and Spirits from Corn, and for laying several Duties on Low-Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction.*

6. *An Act for granting to Their Majesties several Additional Duties of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for Four Years, from the time that an Act for doubling the Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, during the space of One Year, doth expire.*

7. *An Act for the more effectual putting in Execution, An Act, Entitl'd, An Act for prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with France.*

8. *An Act to Enable Thomas Earl of Aylesbury, and Elizabeth Countess of Aylesbury, his Wife, to make Provision for payment of Debts, and to make Leases of their Estates.*

9. *An Act for Incorporating the Proprietors of the Water-works in York-Buildings, and for the Encouraging, Carrying on, and Settling the said Water-works.*

10. *An Act for Vesting certain Lands (the Estate of Thomas Manwaring, Gent.) in Trustees to be sold for the payment of Debts.*

11. *An Act to Enable John Rochester, Esq; to sell Lands for payment of Debts.*

After which His Majesty was pleas'd to make a most Gracious Speech to Both Houses of Parliament, as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen:

“HAving lately told you, That it would be necessary for Me to go into Holland much about this time, I am very glad to find, that the Success of your Endeavours to bring this Session to a happy Conclusion has been such, that I am now at Liberty to do it. And I return you My hearty Thanks, for the great Dispatch you have made, in finishing the Supplies you have design'd for carrying on the War; which it shall be my Care to see Duly and Punctually Apply'd to that Service for which you have given them. And I do likewise think it proper to assure you, That I shall not make any Grant of the Forfeited Lands in England
Vol. III. From D d d d to L III and

King's Speech.

1690. " and Ireland, till there be another Opportunity of Settling that Matter in Parliament, in such Manner as shall be thought most Expedient.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" As I have reason to be very well-satisfied with the Proofs you have given Me of your Good Affections in this Session of Parliament, so I promise My Self the Continuance of the same, at your Return into your several Countries. And as every Day produces still fresh Instances of the Restlessness of our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, in Designing against the Prosperity of this Nation, and the Government Established; So I cannot doubt, but that the Union and good Correspondence between Me and my Parliament, and my Earnest and Constant Endeavours on the one hand, joined with the Continuance of your Zeal and Affection to Support Me on the other, will, by the Blessing of GOD, be at all times too strong for the utmost Malice and Contrivance of Our Common Enemies.

And then the Lord-Chief-Baron, *Speaker* of the *House of Lords*, declar'd to *Both Houses*, That it was His Majesty's Pleasure, that they should *Adjourn* themselves until the 31st of *March* next; and that if His Majesty should think fit that the *Parliament* should then Sit, He would give them timely notice thereof by his *Proclamation*.

And accordingly *Both Houses of Parliament* did *Adjourn* to the 31st of *March* next.

Bills left unfinished. Before we leave this *Session of Parliament*, it ought to be observ'd, that besides the *Bill* relating to the *forfeited Estates* in *Ireland*, there were several others that were left unfinished; particularly,

A *Bill* to regulate *Tryals* in *Cases of Treason*: which was much talk'd of in the *House of Commons*, as a great Defence of their *Liberties* and *Lives*, and yet was put off from time to time.

Another relating to the *African-Trade*.

Another, *Against Robbers on the High-way*.

Another, *For the Speedier determining Elections of Members of Parliament*.

Another, *To charge the Estate of the late Lord Jeffreys, in Leicestershire, with the Sum of 1476*l.* and Interest, to Edmund Prideaux, Esq;*

Another, *For Regulating and Licensing Hackney-Coaches*.

Another, *For the Enabling Chirurgeons to Administer inward Medicines in Cases of Surgery*: which dropp'd, on a *Petition* against it by the *Physicians* and *Apothecaries*.

A *Bill* was also brought in, *For reducing Interest-Money, from 6 to 4 per Cent.* which after a *Second-Reading* was rejected.

*Affairs
abr. ad.*

Some things hapned during this *Session*, that ought to be remembered. The *Duke of Savoy* had suffer'd extremely by the *French Arms*, under the Command of *Catinat* and *Monf. S. Ruth*; and having lost, in effect, the whole *Dukedom* of *Savoy*, except the *Town of Montmelian*, he

1690. began now to be sensible, that he could not depend, either on the *Emperor*, or the *K. of Spain* for the Recovery of his *Dominions*; and therefore he wisely thought of making Application to the *States-General* of *Holland*, and principally to His *Britannick Majesty*, the Head and Support of the *Grand Alliance*: And to that purpose, he sent away the *Count de la Tour*, Baron of *Bourdeaux*, and *Counsellor of State*, *President* of his *Finances* in *Savoy*, and *Intendant* of his *Household*, a Man of great Parts and Address. This *Envoy* Extraordinary having dispatch'd his *Business* at the *Hague*, came immediately over to *England*; and on *Nov. 2.* made the following *Speech* to His Majesty at his first *Publick Audience*.

S I R,

" HIS Royal Highness, my Master, do's by me, Congratulate your Sacred Majesty's Glorious Accession to the Crown. It is due to your Birth, and deserv'd by your Vertue, and is maintain'd by your Valour. Providence had design'd it for your Sacred Head, for the Accomplishment of his Eternal Decrees, which after a long Patience, do always tend to raise up Chosen Souls, to repress Violence, and protect Justice. The wonderful Beginnings of your Reign, are most certain Pretages of the Blessings which Heaven prepares for the Uprightness of your Intentions; which have no other Scope, than to restore this Flourishing Kingdom to its First Greatness, and break the Chains which Europe groans under. This Magnanimous Design, worthy of the Heroe of our Age, fill'd his Royal Highness with inexpressible Joy: But he was constrain'd to conceal it in the secret of his Heart; and if at last he has been free to own it, he is oblig'd to the very Name of your Majesty for it, since that alone has made him conceive some Hopes of Liberty, after so many Years of Servitude.

" My Words, and the Treaty which I have Sign'd at the Hague, with your Majesty's Ministers, do but faintly express the Passion which my Master has to Unite himself by the most inviolable Ties to your Service. The Honour, *S I R*, which he has to be Related to you, has ty'd the first Knots of this Union: The infinite Respect which he has for your Sacred Person, has, as it were, knit them faster; and the Generous Protection which you are pleas'd to grant him, will, without doubt, make them indissoluble. These are the sincere Sentiments of His Royal Highness, to which I dare not add any thing of mine: For how Ardent soever my Zeal may be, and how profound the Veneration which I bear to your Glorious Achievements, I think I cannot better express either, than by a Silence full of Admiration.

There

1690.

Domestick Affairs.

Honours and Proments.

There were some other Domestick Affairs during the same Session, that are worthy Observation. Our Fleet, commanded by the New-Admirals, Sir *Richard Haddock*, *Henry Killegrew*, Esq; and Sir *John Ashby*, arriv'd in the Downs, *October* the 8th. They came from *Cork-Harbour*, and brought home with them the Earls of *Clinarty* and *Tyrone*, the Lord *Carne*, Colonel *Margellicot*, and several other Prisoners. On *Oct.* 9. His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knight-hood upon *George Mezzot*, Esq; High-Sheriff of *Norfolk*, upon his delivery of an Address from that County, Congratulating His Majesty's good Success and Safe-Return. About the same time, His Majesty appointed *Thomas Baker*, Esq; to be his Consul at *Algiers*. In the beginning of *November*, His Majesty was pleas'd to order a *New-Commission* to pass the *Great Seal*, Constituting the Right Honourable *Sidney Lord Godolphin*, Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, Bar. Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, *Richard Hambden*, Esq; Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Knt. and *Thomas Pelham*, Esq; Commissioners of Their Majesties *Treasury*. At the beginning of *December*, His Majesty was pleas'd to Confer a Mark of his Royal Favour upon Colonel *John Cutts*, for his Faithful Services and zealous Affection to his Royal Person and Government, and therefore Created him a Baron of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Stile and Title of Baron *Cutts* of *Gouran* in the said Kingdom. One *Golfrey Cross*, of *Lydd*, in the County of *Kent*, Inn-holder, who went on Board the *French-Fleet* whilst it lay on that Coast, to give Intelligence and bring back Instructions, was try'd at the *Kings-Bench-Bar*, and found Guilty of High-Treason, and according to Sentence pronounc'd against him, was Executed in *Southwark*, on *December* 8. *Henry Lord Viscount Sidney*, one of the Lords-Justices of *Ireland*, was call'd over by His Majesty, and being made one of the *Principal Secretaries of State*, he took the usual Oath at the *Council-Board*, on *Dec.* 26. His Highness *George William*, Duke of *Zell*, Eldest Prince of the House of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, was Elected Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter, held *December* 30. at *Kensington*, in the Presence of the *Sovereign*. On *January* 1st. Sir *John Trevor*, Knt. *Speaker* of the *House of Commons*, and First Lord-Commissioner of the *Great Seal* of *England*, was, by His Majesty's Command, Sworn of His Majesty's Most Honourable *Privy-Council*.

Review of Ireland.

To look back to *Ireland*: There were still several Towns besides *Limerick* in possession of the *French* and *Irish*, and their Forces were yet very numerous, which gave the Friends of King *James* some hopes of Reducing that Kingdom to his Obedience. But they were not a little surpriz'd to hear that the *English-Fleet* was arriv'd before *Cork-Harbour*, the 21st of *September*, with some Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Marlborough*, who immediately acquainted the Duke of *Wirttemberg*, and Major-General *Scravenmore* with his Arrival. The next day his Lordship found that the Enemy had a Battery of Eight Guns to oppose his Entry into the Harbour; but he sent Three Boats ashore, with stout Fellows, who by thick Firing, oblig'd the *Irish* to quit their Guns.

Earl of Marlborough before Cork.

On the 23d. The greatest part of the Land-Forces were sent up the Passages, headed by the Duke of *Grafton*; and being come next Day within a Mile of the Town of *Cork*, they be-

1690.

gan to mount their Cannon, and to begin a Formal Siege. The Duke of *Wirttemberg* and the Earl of *Marlborough* being both Lieutenant-Generals, there happen'd a Warm Dispute betwixt them, about the Chief Command: The first laying Claim to it because he was a Prince, the other, with great Temper, insisting upon his Right, both as Eldest Officer, and because he led the Troops of his own Nation; whereas the Duke of *Wirttemberg* was only at the Head of *Auxiliaries*. The wise *Monf. la Meloniere* interposing, the Earl of *Marlborough* was contented to share the Command with the Duke, left his insisting on his full Right should retard his Majesty's Service. Accordingly, the Earl of *Marlborough* Commanded the First Day, and gave the Word, *Wirttemberg*; and the Duke of *Wirttemberg* Commanded the next, and gave the Word, *Marlborough*. Under their Conduct and Bravery, they soon brought the Besieg'd to demand a Parley, and to give Hostages for a Truce: But not accepting the Terms offer'd them, the Besiegers made a considerable Breach in the Walls, and resolv'd to Storm the Town. The Grenadeers, under the Lord *Cobchester*, led the Van, and marched forward with incredible Bravery, though all the while expos'd to the Enemy's Fire; having an Example of Glory set them by the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *O'Brian*, Colonel *Granville*, and some other resolute Volunteers: But in this Approach, the Duke of *Grafton* received a Wound in the Shoulder, of which he soon after died. All things being now ready for a General Assault, the Besieg'd thought fit to prevent it, by beating a second Parley: And at last, the Earl of *Tyrone*, and Colonel *Rycant*, being sent from Colonel *Makilicut*, who Commanded in the Place, agreed to the Earl of *Marlborough's* Conditions: Which were, *Sept.* 28.

That the Garrison, consisting of Four Thousand Men, should be all Prisoners of War, both Officers and Soldiers.

That no Prejudice should be done to them or the Inhabitants.

That the General would use his endeavours to obtain His Majesty's Clemency towards them.

That all the Arms, as well of the Inhabitants, as of the Garrison, should be secured.

That all the Protestant-Prisoners should be set at Liberty.

That the Old Fort should be delivered up within an Hour, and the Two Gates of the City the next Morning.

And that an Exact Account should be given of the Warlike Ammunitions and Provisions in the Magazines.

The Earl of *Marlborough* was resolv'd to pursue his good Success, and therefore immediately sent away a Detachment of Horse and Dragoons, under the Command of Brigadier *Villiers*, to Summon the Town and Forts of *King-sale*; and His Lordship setting out from *Cork* on the 1st of *October*, arriv'd at *Five-Mile-Bridge* the same Day, and the next, before *King-sale*; and having form'd his Camp in the Evening, gave Directions to make his Approaches towards the *New-Fort*, while Major-General *Tetteau* was Order'd to Attack the *Old*.

The Earl of Marlborough's wife Conduct and good Success.

The next Morning early, *Tetteau* having pass'd the River in Boats, made a Feint of Storming the Fort in the weakest Place, where most of the Besieged were ready to receive him: But in the interim, another Detachment made a bold Assault upon another Place, where the Enemy

1690. least suspected them, and by that means were soon Masters of a Bastion. At the same time, several Barrels of Powder, happening to take fire, blew up near Forty of the *Irish*: Upon which the rest retir'd into an Old Castle in the midst of the Fort, and immediately submitted to be Prisoners of War.

This Business being over, the Earl of *Marlborough* sent to Summon the *New-Fort*, which was much more considerable than the other: But Sir *Edward Slat* (the Governor) readily answer'd, That it would be time enough to Capitulate a Month hence. Thereupon the *English* Open'd their Trenches, *October* the 5th, and on the 9th, had advanc'd them to the Counterfearp; but the Ill-Weather hinder'd the comingup of the Cannon till the 11th. After a considerable Breach, and a False-Attack, all things were prepar'd for a Storm, when the *Enemy* Beat a Parley. On the 15th, *Hostages* being Exchang'd, the *Articles* were Agreed on, and Sign'd about Midnight, by which the Middle-Bastion was to be Deliver'd up the next Morning; and the Garrison, consisting of about 1100 Men, was to March out the next Day after, with Arms and Baggage, to be Conducted to *Limerick*.

By Subduing this Sea-port-Town, and that of *Cork*, an effectual Stop was put to all Supplies from *France*, at last on the *Southern-Coasts*; and the *Irish* were almost confin'd to the Province of *Ulster*, where it was harder to subsist, than in any other Parts of that Kingdom.

Upon the first News of the *English-Fleet* sailing towards *Ireland*, Count *Lauzun*, afraid of being Blockt-up at *Galloway*, went off from thence with the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, Monsieur *Boisjean*, and the miserable Remains of his *French-Troops*, leaving the General Command of the *Irish-Forces* to the Duke of *Berwick*, which was afterwards given to Monsieur *St. Ruth*.

The Earl of *Marlborough*, having perform'd this Glorious Expedition, in as little Time as, considering the Season of the Year, the Voyage itself requir'd, embark'd again, and arriv'd at *Kensington* on the 28th of *October*, where he was very favourably receiv'd by His Majesty, who had a high Esteem of his Courage and Conduct, and was heard to say, That He knew no Man so fit for a General, who had seen so few Campaigns.

Ireland
Reduc'd.

Ireland seem'd now to be Reduc'd to the Obedience of King *William*; and therefore, at the beginning of *December*, His Majesty Establish'd a *Privy-Council*, of the *Lord-Primate* of *Ireland*, the *Lord-Chancellor*, the *Lord-Treasurer*, and the *Arch-Bishop* of *Dublin* for the time being, *James* Duke of *Ormond*, *Edward* Earl of *Meath*, *Henry* Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis* Earl of *Longford*, *Richard* Earl of *Ranelagh*, *Arthur* Earl of *Granard*, *Adam* Viscount *Lisbourn*, the *Bishop* of *Meath* for the time being, *Robert Fitz-Gerald* Esq; *Sir Henry Fane*, *William Hill* Esq; and certain Ministers of State for the time being.

His Majesty, at the same time, Appointed these Judges, in the several Courts of Justice: *Sir Richard Reynell* Chief-Justice, *Mr. Lindon*, *Sir Richard Stephens*, Justices of the *King's-Bench*; *Mr. Justice Cox*, *Mr. Justice Jefferyson*, of the *Common-Pleas*; *Lord-Chief-Baron Hely*, *Mr. Baron Eschlin*, *Sir Standish Harstrong*, of the *Exchequer*.

1690. And within few Days after, His Majesty dispos'd of the Vacant *Bishopricks*, as follows: The *Arch-Bishoprick* of *Cashel*, to *Doctor Marsh* *Bishop* of *Ferns*; the *Bishoprick* of *Clogher*, to *Dr. Tennison* *Bishop* of *Killalash*; the *Bishoprick* of *Elfin*, to *Dr. Digby* *Bishop* of *Limerick*; the *See* of *London-Derry*, to *Dr. William King*; the *See* of *Ferns*, to *Dr. Vigers* *Dean* of *Armagh*; the *See* of *Limerick*, to *Dr. Wilson* *Dean* of *Raphoe*; the *See* of *Clonsfert*, to *Doctor Fitzgerald* *Dean* of *Clein*; the *See* of *Killalash*, to *Dr. Lloyd* *Dean* of *Aronry*. And upon the Recalling of the *Lord Sidney*, His Majesty Appointed *Sir Charles Porter* to be One of the *Lords-Justices* and *Lord-Chancellor* of *Ireland*.

The King was now Preparing to go over to the Famous Congress at the *Hague*; and therefore, the next Day after the Rising of the *Parliament*, His Majesty set out, Attended by the Great-Officers of His Household, and divers others of the Nobility and Gentry. He lay that Night at *Sittingborne*, and intended to embarque the next Evening at *Margate*; but finding, upon His Arrival at *Canterbury*, that the Wind was set in Eastwardly, with a hard Frost, He thought fit to return to *Kensington* on *January* the 9th, with Intention to proceed on his Voyage for *Holland*, with the first Change of Weather.

The King
Prepares
for the
Congress
at the
Hague.

So, on *Friday* the 16th of *January*, the King went to *Gravesend*, and Embarqu'd there, with divers of the Nobility, and other Persons of Quality, attending Him, under a Convoy of Twelve Men-of-War, Commanded by *Rear-Admiral Rooke*. When, with some Trouble, they came on the *Dutch-Coast*, the Frost had been so severe, and the Ice near the Shore was so great, that it appear'd to be extremely Dangerous to attempt Landing: But the King, with whom the Sea did not agree, and whose Business required Haste, went into a Shallop, and Order'd the Sea-men to Put-off. The Seamen themselves were afraid; and all the Persons of Quality about the King, would have dissuaded Him from it, by representing the prodigious Danger to which he must expose His Royal Person: But nothing being able to move Him from His Resolution, they put-away from the Fleet, and quickly lost sight of 'em. Night came on, and the King remain'd, for Eighteen Hours together, expos'd to the Injuries of the Air and Cold, to the Mercy of the Sea, and the Chance of Privateers, having nothing but his Cloak to cover him; and the Sea ran so high, that He and all the Company were dash't and wash't with Waves: At last the Shallop, by Break-of-Day, came near the *Isle of Goree*, where His Majesty went a-Shore, and got a little Refreshment in a Fisherman's Cottage. Then His Majesty went into his Boat again, and happily Landed at *Orange-Polder*; from whence He went to *Housterdike*, where He was Met by the Deputies of the States, who Conducted Him to the *Hague*, by Six that Evening.

Embarks
at Graves-
end.

Is in very
great Dan-
ger.

Lands
safely.

And because His Majesty came so suddenly, as to prevent the Reception that was intended by the Magistrates of that Place, *Monday* next was Appointed for Solemnizing their Publick-Joy on that Occasion, with Fire-works, Bonfires, and Triumphant-Arches: And they Order'd another Day to be Observ'd with Publick and Solemn-Devotion, for Returning Thanks to Almighty God, for the King's Safe-Arrival, and to Implore His Blessing upon His Majesty's Arms, and those of that State, and Allies.

And

1690.

Congress at the Hague.

And now began the most Glorious Congress that ever yet appear'd, of Christian Princes and Ministers. The Electors of Bavaria and Brandenburg; the Dukes of Lunenburg, of Zell, and of Wolfembuttel; the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, Prince Christian Lois of Brandenburg, Prince Waldeck; the Prince of Nassau Stadtholder of Friesland, the Prince of Nassau Saarbrug Governor of Boissleduck, the Prince of Nassau Dilleburgh, the Prince of Nassau Idstein, the Duke-Administrator of Wirtemberg, the two Princes of Ansbach, the Landgrave of Hesse D'Armstadt, the Prince his Brother, the Duke of Sax-Eysenach, Prince Philip Palatine, the Duke of Zulsbach, the Prince of Wirtemberg Nuestadt, the Prince of Wirtemberg, and the Prince his Brother; the Duke of Courland, and Prince Ferdinand his Brother; the Prince of Anhalt Zeerborst, the Landgrave of Homburg, Three Princes of Holstein-Beck, the Duke of Holstein, Prince of Commercy, the Prince-Palatine of Birkenfelt: To which we may add the Princes of Nassau-Friesland, the Princes of Radzeville, the Counts of Soissons, the Princes of Sax-Eysenach, and other Illustrious Persons.

It wou'd be too tedious to give the Names of all the Counts that appear'd on this Solemn Occasion; however, we'll mention a few of them: And the most Remarkable were, the Counts of Horn, Erbach, Tirimont, de Brouay, de Gryal, d'Arco, de Rivera, de Sanfra, de Lippe, d'Espeuse, de Fugger, de Denhof, de Carelson; with the Barons of Pallant and Spaein, the Rhingrave and his Brother; the Marquesses of Cashlemonlayo, and Castanaga Governour of the Spanish-Netherlands; and the Generals, Chauvert, d'Elwicht, Barfus, d'Autel, Palf, &c.

But we shou'd more particularly name the Ambassadors and Foreign-Ministers present in this Assembly: And here you had, from the Emperor, the Counts of Windigrats and Berka, with the Chevalier de Campecht; from the King of Spain, Don Emanuel de Colonna; from the King of Denmark, the Count de Rebenkian, and M. Centhe; from the King of Sweden, the Count of Oxenstern; from the King of Poland, M. Moreau; from the Elector of Bavaria, the Baron of Boomgarden, and M. Prielmeyere; from the Elector of Brandenburg, M. Van Diest and Smettau; from the Elector of Saxony, M. Haxhaussem; from the Elector of Treves, the Baron de Leyon, and Monsieur Champagne; from the Elector of Mentz, M. Talberg and Meyers; from the Elector of Cologne, the General and Baron Berusaw, and M. Soelmaker; from the Elector-Palatine, M. Hertermans; from the Duke of Savoy, the Count of Pielat, and the President de la Tour; from the Duke of Zell, M. Zieger; from the Bishop of Munster, M. de Nort; from the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, the Baron Gorts, and M. Reppelaar; from the Duke of Wolfembuttel, the Baron Crosek; from the Duke of Hanover, M. Klekk; from the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, M. Tourken; and from

the Prince of Liege, Counsellor Mean. Neither are we to omit taking Notice of those Noble Persons of His Majesty's own Subjects, that Attended Him upon this Solemnity, and they were, the Dukes of Norfolk and Ormond, with the Earls of Devonshire, Dorset, Essex, Nottingham, Scarborough and Selkirk, my Lord Bishop of London, my Lord Dramlendrits, my Lord Dursley, the Earls of Portland and Monmouth, Duke Schomberg, his Brother Count Maynhard, &c.

The great Design of this Congress, was for all the Confederate-Princes and States to concert Measures with King William, in order to Preserve the Liberties of Europe: And therefore His Majesty, in a very Pathetical SPEECH, represented to 'em;

THAT the Imminent Dangers wherein They found themselves, sufficiently discover'd the Errors that had been committed; so that He needed not use many Arguments, to shew them the Necessity of taking Juster and Better Measures: That, in the Circumstances They were in, it was not a Time to Deliberate, but Act: That the Enemy were Masters of all the Chief-Fortresses that were the Barrier of the Common-Liberty; and that he wou'd quickly possess himself of all the rest, if a Spirit of Division, Slowness, and particular Interest, continu'd among them: That every-One ought to remain perswaded, That Their respective Particular Interests were compriz'd in the General-one: That the Enemies forces were very Strong, and that they wou'd carry Things, like a Torrent, before them: That it was in vain, to oppose Complaints, and fruitless Clamours, or unprofitable Protestations against Injustice: That it was neither the Resolution of a Barren Diet, nor the Hopes of some Men-of-Fortune, arising from frivolous Foundations, but Soldiers, Strong Armies, and a Prompt and Sincere Union between all the Forces of the Allies, that must do the Work; and that these too must be brought to Oppose the Enemy without any Delay, if they wou'd put a Stop to his Conquests, and snatch out of his Hands the Liberty of Europe, which he held already under a heavy Yoke.

Concluding, "That, as for Himself, He wou'd neither spare His Credit, Forces, nor Person, to Concur with them in so Just and Necessary a Design; and that He wou'd come in the Spring, at the Head of the Troops, faithfully to Make-good His Royal Word, which He had so solemnly Engag'd to Them.

This Speech, from a Prince in whom they all confided, had so good Effect, that they came to a Resolution, of employing Two Hundred Twenty Two Thousand Men against France; of which the King of England, the Emperor, and the King of Spain, were to find each of them Twenty Thousand. But notwithstanding the large

1690.

Design of this Congress.

King William's Speech.

Resolution of the Congress.

1690. large Proportions promis'd by divers Princes and States of *Germany*, yet *England* and *Holland* were forc'd to pay them, and to bear the Burden of the War.

Before the *Congress* broke up, they came to this Unanimous Declaration.

And their
Solemn
Declarat.
1690.

“ **S**INCE We look upon the *Union* that is between Us, as the Work of *God* alone; It is but reasonable that We should make a Solemn *Protestation* to him, to deliberate nothing in this *Assembly*, but what may be very just and equitable. We Solemnly *Protest*, before *God*, That Our Intentions are, That We will never break off this *Union*, nor make any *Peace* with *Lewis* the XIVth, till the following *Articles* be Executed: To the Obligation of which, We oblige Our selves for ever.

I. “ Till he has made Reparation to the *Holy See*, for whatsoever he has acted against it; and till he has annull'd and made void all those Infamous Proceedings against the *Holy Father Innocent XI*.

II. “ Till he has Restor'd to each Party concern'd, what he has taken since the *Peace of Munster*; and till he has Demolish'd *Brisac*, and deliver'd up the Country of *Ceay* to the Canton of *Bern*.

III. “ Till he has Restor'd to the *Protestants* all their Possessions and Goods; and till there be an entire *Liberty of Conscience* throughout the whole Extent of the *French Dominions*.

IV. “ Till the *Estates* of the Kingdom be Re-establish'd in their Ancient Liberties; so that the *Clergy*, the *Nobility*, and the *Third Estate*, may enjoy their Ancient and Lawful Privileges: And till the Kings for the future shall be oblig'd to call together the said *Estates*, when they desire any Supply; without the Consent of whom, they shall not raise any Mony, after any manner, or for any pretence whatsoever.

V. “ Till the Tax upon *Salt*, that upon the *Third Estate*, and an infinite number of other unreasonable Taxes and Impositions, be Abolish'd for ever.

VI. “ Till he has Restor'd to the *Parliaments* their Ancient and Rightful Authority; that so they might be Enabled to distribute to every one Justice freely, and without restraint, according to their Consciences.

VII. “ Till all the Towns of the Kingdom be Re-establish'd in their Ancient Privileges; and till their Revenues be Restor'd, which had been taken from them with such Violence and Injustice.

“ *God*, who knows the Intention of Our Hearts, knows that we bear no Hatred against the *French Nation*; and that We do not aspire to have the Lawful Dominions of the Kingdom of *France*.

1690. “ And if all those who are Inhabitants would join with Us, We should soon dispatch this Affair, without Effusion of Blood, and without Desolation of the Kingdom. And We promise all those that shall do it; That we will treat them as Our particular Friends, and preserve their Towns and Possessions as if they were Our own. And as for those that shall not do it; We shall look upon them as Persons that have approv'd and aberted all these Persecutions, Burnings and other Devastations that have been made: And We will make them feel, without Mercy, those Pains and Torment, which they have been the Occasion that so many poor People have suffered.

“ We were willing that the whole World should have a perfect Knowledge of Our *Resolutions*: Partilularly the *French Gentlemen* and Persons of Honour, who are Opprest with the heavy Load of the Government, and can no longer endure the Slavery which they lie under: To the end they may be able to take such Measures, as may be assisting to Us in Recovering for them their *Ancient Liberty*, which has been so cruelly and so unjustly taken from them.

In the mean time, the *French King* was resolv'd to be before-hand with the *Confederates*; and therefore having divided his Army into two Bodies, with one of them he Besieg'd and took *Nice* from the Duke of *Savoy*; and with the other he invested the strong City of *Mons*, on *March 15*. and came before it in Person, Six Days after, accompanied by the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Orleans*, and his Son the Duke of *Chartres*. The Trenches were open'd the next Day, and were advanc'd with great Expedition. The Prince *de Bergu* was Governour of the Town, and had a Garison of about Six Thousand Horse and Foot in the Place.

King *William*, upon News of the Siege, returned from *Loo* to the *Hague*; from whence he dispatch'd Prince *Waldeck* to *Hull* near *Brussels*, where the Forces were to Rendezvous; and the King himself arriv'd there, on *April 6*. where he found an Army of about Fifty Thousand Men: Yet the *Spaniards* had been so careless and slow, that there was nothing provided for the Expedition, no not so much as the necessary Carriages; so that the *French* had leisure to go on with their Siege: And tho' in the Attack they made upon one of the Half-Moons, on the 7th of *April* at Night, they were repuls'd with considerable Loss, yet the Burghers were so terrify'd with the Bombs, and influenc'd by the *Papish-Clergy*, to be of the *French* Interest, that they prest the Governour to Capitulate, which he refusing, they sent a Drummer of their own to beat a Parley, and threatned to open the Gates, and to deliver both him and the Garison into the Besiegers hands. This made the Governour at last comply; so that the Town was Surrendred *April* the 10th. N.S. upon Honourable Terms. Whereupon King *William* immediately left the Army, return'd to the *Hague*, embark'd for *England*, and arriv'd at *Whitchal* on the 12th of *April*.

1690.

Progress of
the French
Army.

1690.
Jacobite-Plot,

In His Majesty's Absence, the *Jacobites* were plotting for the *Restoration* of their Master, and held several Meetings, from whence they transmitted their Sentiments to the *Royal-Club* (as they call'd it) in *Covent-Garden*; who were to digest them into such Methods for Practice, as should govern the whole Party.

The Result of their several Consultations, was,

1. That being unable to Re-inthrone the late King by their own Strength, they should endeavour to obtain Assistance from France, who had formerly made them such Promises of Invading England.

2. Since Delays were dangerous, sending Letters into France hazardous, and the Court at St. Germain's Factions and Treacherous; That some Man of Quality and known Ability, should go over into France, to transact that Matter, from the whole Party.

This Project having the Approbation of the *Leading-Club*, in December, 1690. the Lord *Preston*, Mr. *Ashton*, and Mr. *Elliot*, were pitch'd upon as proper Persons to be sent into France: They hired a Vessel of Mrs. *Jane Prat*, of *Barkin* in *Essex*, for their Transportation; and went on Board her near *Battle-Bridge*, Dec. 30. But the whole Plot being discover'd, the Government order'd Captain *Billop* to attend their Motion: Who accordingly suffer'd them to Sail before *Gravefend*, and then boarded and took them.

In Mr. *Ashton*'s Bosom were found a Pacquet of Papers and Letters, whereby it abundantly appear'd, that they were going to France to promote the Treasonable Designs of Invading the Realm, Subverting the Government, and Restoring the late King, by the Assistance of French-Forces. So on Jan. 16. Sir *Richard Graham*, Bar. Viscount *Preston* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, *John Ashton*, and *Ebmund Elliot*, Gent. were Arraign'd at the *Old-Baily*, upon an Indictment of *High-Treason*, to which they pleaded *Not Guilty*.

The next Day the Lord *Preston* was brought to his Tryal; and after a full and clear Evidence, the Jury found him *Guilty*. On Jan. 12. Mr. *Ashton* was likewise found *Guilty*, and the Court proceeded to pass Sentence of *Death* against both of them, as in Cases of *High-Treason*. Mr. *Ashton* was Executed at *Tyburn*, on Jan. 28. but the Lord *Preston*, by the Intercellion of his Friends, and in consideration of his Discovering the whole Conspiracy upon Oath, obtain'd Their Majesties Pardon. As for Mr. *Elliot*, there being no positive Proof against him, he was not brought to his Tryal. Soon after, the Queen issued out a *Proclamation*, for Discovering and Apprehending *Francis* late Bishop of *Ely*, *William Penn*, Esq; and *James Graham*, Esq; for Conspiring with divers Enemies and Traitors; and particularly with the Lord *Preston* and Mr. *Ashton*, lately Attainted of *High-Treason*. But the Clemency of the Government was so very great, that among the multitude of *Conspirators*, no one suffer'd but Mr. *Ashton*.

On March 11. The Office of *Post-Master-General*, was Granted by Letters Patent to Sir *Robert Cotton*, of *Hutley St. George* in the County of *Cambridge*, Knt. and *Thomas Frankland*, Esq; On March 19. *Nicholas Dupin*, Esq; Deputy-Governor of the King and Queen's Corporation of the *Linen-Manufacture* in *England* and *Ireland*, waited on Her Majesty, to give Her an Account of the great Success and Progress made in it, by employing many Thousands of the Poor, &c. With which Her Majesty was extremely satisfy'd; and to encourage it by Her own Example, She was pleas'd to bring up the Work of making *Fringes*, wherein She busied Her own *Royal Hands*, and was quickly

imitated, not only by Her *Maid of Honour*, but by all the Ladies and Gentlewomen throughout the whole Kingdom.

As to the State of Religion; The *Non-Jurors* of the Church of *England*, began to think of a Separation from their late Brethren, that they might be distinguish'd in *Communion* as well as in *Politics*. They were indeed highly Discontented with the present Settlement, and very uneasy for the Return of King *James*; tho' they could not but think the Consequence must be *Popery* and *French-Power*. There was about this time a Pamphlet Publish'd, Entitl'd, *A Modest Enquiry into the Causes of the present Disasters of England*: Wherein the Author charges the *disaffected Clergy*, whom he calls the *Lambeth Holy-Club*, with being the Principal Managers of the *Jacobite-Plot*, for bringing the *French Fleet* into the Channel. He alledges,

"That the first step the Clergy made, was, The Writing against the taking the *Nece-Oaths* to Their Majesties, enjoin'd them by Act of Parliament; and the buzzing into the Ears of their *Vetaries*, The Unlawfulness of those Oaths, and the continuing Right of King *James* to the Crown.

"That there being very few of the *disaffected Clergy*, that had the Courage to lay down their Places for the Oaths; the next step of the Plot was to cheat the World and their own Consciences, with the Ridiculous Distinction of taking the Oaths to a King *de Facto*, and not *de Jure*: Which is as much as to say, That Their Majesties were not Lawful and Rightful King and Queen of *England*, but *de Facto* only; that is, in *English*, downright *Ujarpers*.

"That this Distinction did not only give scope to take the Oaths to their Majesties, but also to Pray for them by Name in their *Pulpits*; tho' some of more Sincerity than the rest, would not pray for them at all: And yet to prevent any Trouble from the Law, they wisely pray'd in general Terms, for the King and Queen; which might be taken either for King *James* and Queen *Mary*, or King *William* and Queen *Mary*: And others of a more nice Stomach yet, would not Pray for the King and Queen, but, for the King and Royal Family.

"That the Plot being Lame, because the Machines that mov'd it were debarr'd from the Pulpit; it was found out, that the Act of Parliament, Enjoining the Oaths to Their Majesties, admitting of some favourable Interpretation in Law, upon the part of those that only Preach'd, but had no Cure of Souls: Thereupon Dr. S— one of the greatest Champions, mounted the Chair first, with the loud Acclamations of the Party; and as an Introduction to his Sermon, gave his Auditors an Account of the happy Discovery he had made of so great a Blessing, as his having Liberty to Preach to them, notwithstanding the Act of Parliament about taking the Oaths.

"That he was follow'd by a great many, both in *London* and in the Country; who partly by stealth, and partly by the Pious Zeal of some of their own sort of *Church-Wardens*, got up into the Pulpit, to Trumpet up the People to a *Disaffection* with the Government.

"That all these steps of the Plot, were back'd with the History of *Passive Obedience*, which was handed about in Triumph among the Party.

"That in this Pamphlet are muster'd a great many Expressions of *English* Divines, both Ancient and Modern; altho' the most of the Citations be far wide of the Question, and refer only to Obedience to Magistracy in general, and the Unlawfulness of Private Persons their rising up against the Government upon any frivolous Pre-
tence.

1690.
The Non-juror Clergy make a separate Communion

The Publick Misfortunes imputed to this Party.

Discover'd

The Plots taken up.

Id. Preston and Mr. Ashton found guilty.

Offices & Honours.

" That

1690.

“ That the next Engine of the Plot, was the happy Result of a kind of Occumenick-Council of the Whole Party; The Liturgy of the Church of England mult be laid aside, and a New one must be Calculated for the Meridian of King James's tottering Fortune. That in this New-Liturgy, they Pray'd thus: *Restore us again the Publick-Worship of thy Name, the Reverend Administration of thy Sacraments; Raise up the former Government, both in Church and State, that we may be no longer without King, without Priest, without God in the World.* — That when they came to Pray for King James, the Jacobite-Club had exhausted all their Rhetorick and Zeal, in the following Words: *Protect and Defend thy Servant, our Sovereign Lord the King; Strengthen his Hands, and the Hands of all that are put in Authority under Him, with Judgment and Justice, to Cut off all such Workers of Iniquity, as turn Religion into Rebellion, and Faith into Faction; that they may never Prevail against us, or Triumph in the Ruine of this Church among us. To this end, Defend the King; Bind up his Soul in the Bundle of Life, and let no Weapon form'd against Him prosper: Be unto Him a Helmet of Salvation, and a strong Tower of Defence, against the Face of his Enemies: Let his Reign be prosperous, and his Days many: Make him Glad, according to th Days wherein thou hast Afflicted him, and for the Years wherein thou hast made him suffer Adversity: Give him the Necks of his Enemies: and also, every Day more and more, the Hearts of his Subjects: As for those that are Implacable, cloath them with Shame; but upon Himself, and his Posterity (that is, the Prince of Wales) let the Crown flourish.*

“ That the General-Council having Compos'd this New-Liturgy, there were above Ten thousand of them Printed, and Dispers'd up and down among the Party, which they Us'd in their Cabals; laying aside a great part, and sometimes all the Old-Liturgy.

“ That there were many of the Holy-Club detach'd up and down, to Perswade Money'd People, who With'd-well to the Cause, to Contribute for the Subsistence of King James's Cathier'd-Officers.

“ That King William being resolv'd to Venture his Person once more, for the Safety of these Kingdoms, his Journey to Ireland concluded upon, and the most and the better-Disciplin'd part of the Army to Attend His Majesty, it was impossible to leave any considerable Force behind Him in his Absence: Likewise, That the Transportation of the Queen of Spain, and the Convey of the Straights-Merchant-men, under Admiral Killigrew, had carry'd a considerable part of our Fleet to the Mediterranean; and another part of it, Commanded by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, was to Attend His Majesty and the Army to Ireland; so that the Grand-Fleet was not to have been so Considerable as otherwise it wou'd have been.

“ That all these Circumstances rais'd the Courage of the Plotters, who thought this the only Time to put their Design in Execution.

“ That, in order to that, at one of their General-Meetings in London, where it was necessary some of the Clergy shou'd be present, to Bless so Pious a Work, it was Concluded, To Present a Memorial, in the Name of the Loyal and Distressed Subjects of England, (for so they nam'd themselves) to His Most Christian Majesty; Humbly Inveing Him, out of His Unparalleled Goodness, and for the Affection He always bore to Oppressed-Virtue, that He wou'd Assist

A Memorial of this Party, to the French King.

“ them, in Restoring their Lawful King, His Ancient Allye and Confederate, to His Throne; and in breaking the Yoke of Usurpation, under which these Three Nations were at this time so heavily Groaning.

“ That there had been Two or Three Memorials Presented to the French-King, before this, over-and-above a constant Correspondence betwixt the French-Ministers of State, Monsieur de Croissy, and them. And the Clergy, who were the great Contrivers and Managers of this, and who, by their Profession, are, for the most part, extraordinary Credulous of any thing they incline to, did really believe, that immediately upon the Appearing of the French-Fleet, and the Burning of ours, (which they thought as sure) there wou'd certainly be a General-Insurrection through a great many Places of the Kingdom, in order to Join them at their Landing, and to Declare for King James.

The Pamphlet (out of which I have made this short Abstract) Reflecting so highly on the Non-Juring-Clergy: The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Norwich, Ely, Bath and Wells, and Peterborough, both in their own, and in the Name of their absent Brother the Bishop of Gloucester, Publish'd a Paper, wherein they did Solemly, and in the Presence of GOD, Protect and Declare;

The Non-juring-Bishops vindicate themselves.

I. That these Accusations, cast upon them, were all of them Malicious Calumnies, and Diabolical Inventions.

II. That they knew not who was the Author of the New-Liturgy, nor had any Hand in it, neither did they Use it at any time.

III. That they never held any Correspondence, directly or indirectly, with Monsieur de Croissy, or with any other Minister or Agent of France; and if any such Memorial had been Presented to the French-King, they never knew any thing of it: And that they did utterly Renounce both this, and all other Invitations, suggested to be made by the French.

IV. That they utterly Deny'd and Discov'd all Plots charg'd upon them, as Contriv'd and Carry'd on in their Meetings at Lambeth; the Intent thereof, being to Advise, how, in their present Difficulties, they might best keep their Consciences void of Offence, towards God, and towards Man.

V. That they were so far from being the Authors or Abettors of England's Miseries, that they did, and shou'd to their dying-hour, heartily and incessantly Pray for the Peace, Prosperity and Glory of England; and shou'd always, by God's Grace, make it their daily Practice, to study to be Quiet, to bear their Cross patiently, and to seek the Good of their Native-Country.

They Concluded, That as the Lord had taught them, to return Good for Evil; the unknown Author of the Pamphlet, having endeavour'd to raise in the whole English-Nation, such a Fury as might end in † De-Witting them, (a Bloody Word, but too well understood,) they recommended him to the Divine-Mercy, humbly Beseeching GOD to forgive him. And as they had, not long since, either

Actually, or in full Preparation of Mind, hazarded All they had in the World, in Opposing Popery and Arbitrary-Power in England; so they shou'd, by God's Grace, with greater Zeal, again sacrifice All they had, and their very Lives too, if GOD shou'd be pleas'd to Call them thereto, to Prevent Popery, and the Arbitrary-Power of France, from Coming upon them, and Prevailing over them; the Persecution of their Protestant-Brethren there, being fresh in their Memories.

† John de Witt, and his Brother, were Murder'd by the Mob, at the Hague.

The

1691. The Parliament met at Westminster on Tuesday March the 31st. according to their last Adjournment; But upon Her Majesty's Pleasure signified to both Houses, they Adjourned themselves to April 28. And on that Day to May 26. When they met, and were by Commission Prorogued to the 30th. of June next ensuing, and then again Prorogued to Monday August the 3^d. and then farther Prorogued to October the 5th. and then again to the 22^d. when they met to do Business.

On April the 9th. the Queen published a Proclamation against Papists and other dissipated Persons, who being of restless Spirits, and abusing the Clemency that had been used towards them, had resorted to, and assembled in the Cities of London and Westminster, and had there taken great Boldness by Seditious Discourses and Libels, and with Insolent Behaviour, to Defame and Affront the Government; and also had consulted and prosecuted divers Mischievous and Treasonable Designs and Practices, tending to the Disturbance of the Publick Peace, and the Destruction of their Native Country, &c. Their Majesties by another Proclamation appointed a Publick and General Fast to be observed throughout the Kingdom, on Wednesday April the 29th. and from thenceforth on the Third Wednesday of every Month during the present War.

The King came out of the Maese on Sunday Morning April the 12th. attended by part of the Dutch Squadron, being Ships of the First and Second Rank. who came to joyn our Fleet at the Buoy in the Nore; where as His Majesty pass'd by, he was Saluted with a Discharge of all the Cannon from the Ships, and the repeated Huzzas of the Seamen, expressing their Joy and Duty in a particular and extraordinary manner. After a very quick Passage the King arrived at Whitehall, on Monday Evening April 13. when immediately Bonfires, Illuminations and Ringing of Bells demonstrated the general Joy for His Majesty's safe Return. His Majesty having dispatched the weighty Affairs of hastning out the Fleet, and making due Preparations for the Campaign in Flanders, he could spare no time for Sports or Ease; but in pursuance of His Royal Resolution to Command the Confederate Army this Summer, He set out from Kensington

on Friday May the 1st. very early in the Morning, and arrived at Harwich about Six in the Evening, where He went immediately on Board the Mary Yatch; but the Wind hanging Southwardly with the Tide of Flood, hindered their going to Sea that Night, upon which His Majesty came ashore; and embarking again next Day, about Nine in the Morning, set Sail with a fair Wind for Holland, attended by a Squadron of Men of War under Command of Rear-Admiral Rook. The next Day about Six in the Morning His Majesty Landed near Marseland-Sluice, and went that Night to the Hague, where the next Morning all the Foreign Ministers waited on him to Congratulate his safe Arrival. On Friday following, the King went to Loo, and from thence sent away Count de Selmes, and the Lord Marlborough to Flanders, to put all things in a readiness against His Majesty's Arrival. Some few Days after, May 31. N. S. His Majesty parted from Loo, and having passed through Brada, on Sunday following He put himself at the Head of the Confederate Army; where he was attended by the Duke of Ormond, the Marquess of Winchester, and the Earl of Essex; who reviving the Ancient Custom of the English Nobility, chose rather to share with their Prince in the Honourable Hazards of the Field, than to lead an inactive and inglorious Life at Home. And it was indeed no Credit to our Nation, that their Example was not follow'd by more of their Qua-

lity. His Majesty having disappointed Boufflers in his Attempt upon Lige, endeavour'd to bring Marechal de Luxembourg to an Engagement, as well by several Marches and Counter-marches He purposely made, as by the Umbrages he gave him of Attacking Manbeuge or Mons; but the Cautious French General very industriously avoided Fighting, and would afford no opportunity for it, but upon very great Advantage; wherefore His Majesty having blown up the Fortifications of Beaumont, a place he had made himself Master of, March'd the Army towards Lieth; and leaving it under the Command of Prince Waldeck, He went away for Loo on September the 17th. The same Day the Confederate Army March'd from Ikonwell to Leuze, and Decamp'd again on the 19th. in the Morning, advancing towards Cambray; and about Eleven a Clock the whole Right Wing, with the Body of the Foot, and the greatest part of the Horse of the Left Wing, had pass'd the little River and Defile near Cateau. The Duke of Luxembourg being inform'd of this Motion, and encouraged by his Britannick Majesty's Absence, Advanced at the same time with the Troops of the French King's Household, and a strong Detachment of his Cavalry, making together Fifty Five Squadrons, his swift March not being discover'd, by reason of a great Fog; and Charg'd the Rear Guard of the others with great Fury. Count Tilly who commanded in the Rear, drew up his Men as well as the suddenness of the Attack would permit, and received the Shock with great Bravery, but was soon overpower'd, and put into Disorder. By this time several of those that had already pass'd the River, were brought back by the Lieutenant Generals Overkirk and Obdam, and forming a Second Line, gave an opportunity to the First to Rally. Two Battalions were likewise Post'd behind the Hedges adjoining to the Defile, who much Gall'd the Enemy. Here the Conflict was very Fierce, till the second Line was also forc'd to give Ground before the Enemy; but the Cavalry being soon rally'd by Monsieur Overkirk, who signalized his Valour and Conduct on this Occasion; the French, who were unwilling to push the Action too far, for fear of the Dutch Infantry, which was also Marching up, Retreated in some Hast and Confusion; contenting themselves with having Kill'd about a Thousand of the Confederates, and amongst them, some Men of great Distinction, with the Loss themselves of about half the Number. And with this Action the Campaign ended on that side.

Notwithstanding the many Disappointments the Jacobites had already met in their bold Designs, they began this Year with fresh Attempts to subvert the present Government. To accomplish this, they maintain'd a constant Correspondence with the Court of France, who Fed em with liberal Promises of Assistance with Men, Arms and Money; which raised their Hopes and Expectations, that England should be speedily invaded and Conquer'd, if a Project that was then on Foot, did not accomplish the Work by a greater Dispatch, and Restore King James without the loss of much Blood. With these dark Sayings, some of the Jacobites entertain'd the Rest, and did not scruple to boast that a great Thing was then on Foot, that would Confound the Williamites. What should be meant by this Great Thing, appeared afterwards to be the King's Murder: His Majesty's Enemies being unwilling to wait any longer the uncertain Fate of War, thought this Project the best Expedient for their Purpose, and this Time most agreeable. For to Assassinate His Majesty in Flanders, would admit of more Excuses, and more Safety, than in any other place,

Adjournments and Prorogations of the Parliament.

Proclamation against Papists.

The King returns from Holland.

The King goes back to the Campaign.

1691. The French decline Fighting

Engagement.

New Attempts of the Jacobites

Design to Assassinate the King

1691. place. This Hellish Enterprize, with the Promise of great Rewards, being communicated to *Bartolomeu Lineire Sieur de Granvaile*, he and *Dumont* who had been formerly retain'd for the same purpose, undertook to put it in Execution while the King was at *Lee*; but missing their Opportunity, they followed his Majesty to his Camp in *Flanders*. From hence *Granvaile* returned to the *French Army*, and *Dumont*, according to the Orders given him, enter'd himself into the Confederate Army, that he might take his Opportunity when his Majesty went to visit the Grand Guard, or the Lines, to shoot him in the Back, and then make the best of his way to a Body of Horse, that *Granvaile* and Colonel *Parker*, the chief Contriver of this bloody Design, should have in readiness upon a previous intimation to rescue and carry him off. But Providence took care of the Preservation of *Europe*, that so visibly depended upon his Majesty's single Life; and whether *Dumont's* Heart fail'd him, or whether his Confederates deserted him, or whatever else was the restraining Cause, after some Weeks Attendance he went to the Court of *Hannover*, and for this Year gave over the accursed Project of Assassinating His Majesty; who safely return'd to *Lee*, and having spent there near Two Months in Hunting, he came to the *Hague* to settle the State of the War for the Ensuing Year. On Sunday October 18. he Embark'd on the *Mary Yacht* in the *Macle*, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under Command of Sir *Cloudesty Showel*, Rear Admiral of the Blue. On Monday about 9. in the Morning His Majesty landed at *Margate*, and came that Night to *Kensington*; upon which the Cannon were Fired from the Tower, and all the Streets were fill'd with Bonfires, Illuminations, and all possible signs of Joy for His Majesty's Safe Return.

The King returns
safeto Eng-
lan.

Affairs in
Ireland.

To take a short View of the Affairs in *Ireland*; the greatest Mischiefs done there to the *English*, was by the *Irish* Robbers, called *Rapparees*, who committed great Spoils and Cruelties, and then retreated into their Boggs and Fastnesses, where the Regular Forces could not reach them: Nor were the Lords Justices more successful in their Attempts to suppress 'em, either by offers of Mercy to such of 'em as should submit to Their Majesties Obedience, or by proposing a Reward for every Head of a *Rapparee*. King *William's* Forces being considerably Augmented by the Addition of those Troops, which under *Mackay* had happily compleated the Reduction of the *Scotch Highlands*; Lieutenant General *Ginkle*, Commander in Chief, decamped from *Mullingar* on June 6. and came the next day before *Ballimore*; the Marquis *De Ruwigny*, Major-General, being sent before with a Detachment of Horse and Dragoons, to possess himself of a Pass between that Place and *Athlone*: The Batteries being rais'd, the General sent a Message on June 8. to Colonel *Ulicke Bourke*, Governor of the Town, That if he and the Garrison would Surrender within Two Hours, he would save their Lives, and make them Prisoners of War; if not, they were to expect no Mercy. To which the Governor made a shuffling sort of Reply, in hopes of getting better Terms; but the Cannon and Bombs having made two several Breaches, the Pontoons being put into the Water, and all things ready for a Storm, it struck so great a Consternation, that the same Evening the Garrison, which consisted of 780 Men, besides Four Field Officers, and 259 *Rapparees*, laid down their Arms and Submitted at Discretion.

Ballimore
Surren-
dred.

The *English* put this Town into a better Condition, and March'd from thence on June 18th. when being joined by the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, they encamp'd at *Ballymony's Pass*, whilst a strong

1691. Detachment of Horse advanc'd towards *Athlone*. On the 19th the Van-guard march'd from *Ballymony*, and beat the Enemy from several Out-Ditches of the *English Town* of *Athlone*, on this side the *Shannon*, and lodg'd themselves there. The next day, a Battery of Ten 18 Pounders having ruin'd a Bastion near the Water-side, the General ordered an Assault to be made; the *English* at the word went desperately on, and in the midst of the resisting *Irish* kept firing, till they came to the Breach, which a *French* Captain of Granadiers first mounted, throwing his Granado, firing his Piece, and ordering his Men to do the same. His Bravery so encourag'd his Party, that though he was kill'd in the Action, yet the *Irish* were soon forc'd to quit the Place; some flying over the Bridge to *Connaught's* side, and the rest leaping into the *Shannon* where many were drown'd.

Siege of
Athlone.

After this Success, Batteries were planted against the *Irish-Town* of *Athlone*, and by the 22d the Cannons and Mortars began to play very briskly on the North-East-side of the Castle. The 25th was spent in raising more Batteries, one below, and another above the Bridge, while another was Erected opposite to a Bastion the *Irish* had made on the other side the River. At the same time the General was concluding Methods, to March part of his Army over the *Shannon*, at a Ford towards *Lanesborough*, but that Design being frustrated, he resolv'd to force his way through the *English Town*, and therefore laboured hard to gain the Bridge, wherein he found no small Difficulty. However, on the 27th, the *English* burnt the wooden Breast-work the Enemy had made on the other side of the broken Arch; and the next Morning, had laid their Beams over, and partly Plank'd them; which a Party of the Besieg'd endeavouring to ruin, they were all killed in the Attempt. This did not discourage another Party of theirs to set about the same work, which they desperately effected, throwing down the Planks and Beams into the River. This made the General resolve to carry on the work by a close Gallery on the Bridge; but this too was burnt by the Enemy; and there seem'd no way left to pass the *Shannon*. So on the 30th, a Council of War was held, and it was warmly debated, Whether to attempt the River, or to March off? There were not wanting great Reasons for the latter; but the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, the Major Generals *Mackay*, *Talmash*, *Ruwigny*, and *Tetteau*, and Col. *Cambou*, urg'd, That no brave Action could be perform'd without Hazard; That the Attempt of taking the River and passing it safely, was like to be attended with Success; and proffer'd themselves to be the Leaders of the Rest. Their Opinion prevail'd; and all things being ready about Six that Evening, upon a Signal given, Captain *Sandys*, and Two Lieutenants, led the first Party of Sixty Granadiers, all in Armour, and 20 a-Breast, seconded by another strong Detachment of Granadiers, (which were to be supported by Six Battalions of Foot) who intrepidly took the River, a little to the left of the Bridge, against a Bastion of the Enemies; the Stream being very rapid, and the Passage very difficult, by reason of some great Stones that were in the River. At last, by an incredible piece of Bravery, they forc'd their way through Water, Fire and Smoak, and gain'd the opposite Bank, while the rest were laying Planks over the broken part of the Bridge, and bringing down the Pontoons. By these means the *English* pass'd over so fast, that in less than half an hour they were Masters of the Town, while the Garrison in distraction fled away to the Army near encamp'd. The *English* were no sooner enter'd the River, but an Ex-
press

Bravery
in passin
the Sh.
non.

1691. prefs was sent from the Town to Monsieur St. Ruth, who commanded the Army, for speedy Succours; but he answered, *It was impossible for the English to pretend to take a Town, and be so near with an Army to defend it. He would give a Thousand Pistoles they durst attempt it.* The brave and active Sarsfield replied, *He knew it was a difficult Enterprize, but not too difficult for English Courage to attempt;* and therefore press'd St. Ruth to send away some Forces to relieve the Town. Which that General refusing to do, and still turning the Attempt into a Jest, some hot Words pass'd betwixt him and Sarsfield, that were thought to have their fatal Consequence not long after. St. Ruth being soon convinced that the English were in actual possession of the Place, ordered several Detachments to beat them out again: But then he was sensible of another Oversight, in not Levelling of those Fortifications of Athlone, that were next his Camp. For now the English us'd the Enemies Works against themselves, and struck such a Terror upon the whole Army of French and Irish, that they decamp'd that very Night.

Thus was the Irish Town of Athlone (when proudly thought inaccessible) resolutely taken in an Hour's time. It is a hard matter to match in History so brave an Enterprize; a fortified Town attack'd cross a deep and wide River, only by Three Thousand Men; in the face of a Great Army, who were Masters of all the Fords by the Retrenchments they had cast before them. And therefore it was but Justice, that General Ginkle should entail on his Family the Honour of this Atchievement, by the Title which was afterwards bestow'd upon him, of Earl of Athlone.

This happy General having continued at Athlone, till he had put it into a Posture of Defence, march'd out with his Army on July 10. and having reach'd Ballinasloe, encamp'd along the River Suck upon Rescommon side; which was a very good Pass, and which if the Irish had secur'd, they would have given the English a great deal more trouble. But they indeed possess'd themselves of a more advantageous Post; for they lay on the other side of Agbrim Castle, three Miles beyond Ballinasloe, and were extended from the Church of Kilcommodon, on their Right, to a Place called Gaurtnapon, about two Miles in length: On their Left run a Rivulet, having steep Hills and little Bogs on each side; next to which was a large Red Bog, almost a Mile over; in the end whereof stood the Castle of Agbrim, commanding the Way that led to their Camp; passable for Horse no where but just at the Castle, by reason of a small River, which running thro' a moist Ground, made the whole a Morass. This Morass extended it self along to the Right, where there was another Pass at Urachres, having a rising Ground on each side; and the Irish Camp lay along the Ridge of a Hill, on the side of which stood two Danish Forts, about half a Mile's distance from the Bog below, and this cut into small Enclosures, which the Irish lined very thick with Musquetiers, and kept a Communication between them.

General Ginkle having view'd the Enemy's Camp, found it of very difficult Access; but considering he had now advanced so far, that he must either fight his Way through, or retreat with Loss and Shame, he brought up his Army to front the Enemy, and provoke them to Battel. St. Ruth supposing by the way of Appearance in the English, that they were resolv'd to attack him, he made a solemn Speech, and told the poor Irish, "How successful he had been in suppressing Heresie in France and Savoy, and bringing over a vast Number of deluded Souls

into the Bosom of the Mother-Church. That for this Reason his Master had made choice of him, before others, to establish the Church in Ireland, on such a Foundation, that it should not for the future be in the power of Hell or Hereticks to disturb it: And that all good Roman Catholicks depended on their Courage, to see those Glorious Things effected. He confess'd, Matters did not entirely answer his Expectation, since he came among them; but that still All might be easily recovered. He was now inform'd, that the Prince of Orange's Heretical Army was resolv'd to give them Battel; that therefore now or never was the time for them to recover their lost Honours, Privileges, and Estates of their Ancestors. They ought now to remember, that they were no Mercenary Soldiers; that their All was now at stake, and the happy Event would be to restore a pious King to his Throne, to propagate the Holy Church and Faith, and at a blow to extirpate Heresy. He begg'd them to raise their Courage, by assuring themselves, that they should have King James's Love and Gratitude, Lewis the Great's Protection, himself to Lead them on, the Church to Pray for them, and the Saints and Angels to carry their Souls into Heaven." Then he concluded with a strict Order, *To give Quarter to none, especially not to spare any of the French Hereticks in the Service of the Prince of Orange.*

On Sunday July 12. the English Army march'd early in the Morning towards the Enemy, but the Weather proving foggy, they halter'd till about Noon, when they advanced in as good Order as the Nature of the Ground would permit. The General having view'd the Posture of the Irish, and seeing the necessity of making himself Master of the Pass of Urachres, he sent a Danish Captain to force it; but they failing in the Attempt, he order'd Two Hundred of Cunningham's Dragoons to march to certain Ditches nigh the Ford, to keep the Enemy from coming over; while the Army in the mean time continued their March. By this time it was Two-a-Clock; and the General finding it necessary to gain that Ford, and the other Ways that lead to the Right of the Irish Camp, as the most proper Means to attack them, commanded Cunningham's Dragoons at the Ditch, to advance towards a Party of the Enemy that were posted on the other side; who thereupon, with another Party that sustain'd them, retir'd behind a Hill nearer the Camp, where a great Body was posted: Now all these being still reinforced by others, oblig'd the English Dragoons to retreat. Upon which the General order'd Eppinger's Dragoons to get between those Bodies and the Camp of the Enemy: Who presently discovering this Motion, would by the Advantage of quick Reinforcements have been too hard for the English, had not the Dragoons been seconded by my Lord Portland's Horse, who behaved themselves here with exceeding great Bravery. Now what was at first only a Skirmish, engag'd a considerable Body on both sides; but the Enemy retiring in some time, brought the Generals together to Consult, whether it was not better to defer the Battel till next Morning? Which was agreed on so far, that the Tents were order'd to be sent for: But when, by what had already happened, they perceiv'd the Enemy to be in some Disorder, the Battel was fully resolv'd on. Wherefore it was agreed by the Advice of Major General Mackay, to begin the Fight on the Enemy's Right; whereby it was propos'd to draw part of their Strength from Agbrim Castle, near to which their Main Body was posted: That so

1691.

Athlone taken.

General Ginkle deriv'd the Title of Earl of Athlone.

his good conduct and Proficiency.

Resolves to fight the Enemy.

Speech of Mons. St. Ruth.

Advance of the English towards the Irish Army.

1691. the Right Wing of the *English* might have an easier Passage over, to attack their Left; and then the whole *English* Army might have the opportunity to engage, which otherwise could not possibly be; and this Advice had its desired End. About half an hour after Four in the Afternoon, the *English* Left Wing moved towards the Enemy, and the Battel began afresh by Five. The Ditches were strongly lined by *Irish* Musqueteers, and their Horse advantageously posted to support them; and here the *Irish* behaved themselves like Men of another Nation, or at least as if they had been out of their own Country; defending their Posts with unparallel'd Obstinacy. Nor would they stir from one side, till the *English* put their Pieces over at the other; and then having Lines of Communication from one Ditch to another, they would presently post themselves, and flank the *English*; which occasion'd great Firings on both sides, and continu'd on the Left almost an Hour and half, before the Center and the Right Wing of the Army began to engage. In the mean time the main Army advanc'd, and Major General *Mackay*, and the other Officers, observing several Bodies of the Enemy's Horse and Foot draw off from the Left, and move towards the Right, where they were hard put to it by the *English*; our General laid hold of the opportunity, and ordered the Foot to march over the Bog which fronted the Enemies main Body. Now the Regiments of *Erle*, *Herbert*, *Creighton*, and *Brewer*, going over the narrowest Place, where the Hedges on the Enemies side ran farthest into the Bog, they had Orders to march to the lowest of the Ditches adjoining to the side of the Bog, and there to Post themselves till the Horse could come about by *Aghbrim* Castle, and sustain them; and till the other Foot had marched over the other Bog before, where it was broader; and were supported by *Foulk's* and Brigadier *Stuart's* Regiments. *Erle's* and the other Three Regiments, pursuant to their Orders, advanced over the Bog, most of them passing up to the middle in Mud and Water; and upon their near Approach to the Ditches, received the Enemies Fire; which yet did not hinder them from marching to the lowest Hedge, and to beat the *Irish* from thence; and so on from Hedge to Hedge, till they were got very near their main Body: But the *Irish* had so well ordered the matter, that they had an easy Passage for their Horse among all those Hedges and Ditches; which yet being observed by the valiant Colonel *Erle*, he encouraged his Men, by telling them, *there was no way to come off, but to be brave*. However, the *English* being both flank'd and fronted, and expos'd to all the Enemies Fire from the Neighbouring Hedges; they were forced from their Ground, and to retreat again to the Bog with considerable Loss. And among others, the brave Colonels *Erle* and *Herbert* being taken Prisoners, the former, after being twice taken and retaken, at last got clear of the Enemy; but the other, as was reported, was barbarously murdered by the *Irish*, when they saw he was like to be rescued.

While things pass'd after this manner on this side, Colonel *St. John's*, Colonel *Tiffin's*, the Lord *George Hamilton's*, the *French* Refugees in *English* Service, and several other Regiments, were marching over below upon the Bog; while the *Irish* lay so close in their Ditches, that many of the *English* were doubtful, whether they had any Men at that Place or no. But no sooner were the *French* Protestants and the rest got within Twenty Yards of the Ditches, but the *Irish* fired very furiously upon them; which the other sustained with intrepidity, and still bravely pre-

fed forwards, though they could scarce see one another for Smoak. And now the Battel seem'd so doubtful for some time, that a Stander-by would rather have judg'd the Victory inclin'd to the *Irish*; for they had driven the *English* Foot in the Center so far back, that they were almost got even with the Great Guns, (planted near the Bog) of which the *English* had no Benefit in that Conjunction, because of the mixture of the *Irish* with their own Men.

We hear little all this while of the Horse; but while the Infantry was thus engaged, Major General *Ruvigny's* Regiment of *French* Horse, and Sir *John Laniel's*, being both posted on the Right, the latter was afterwards drawn to the Left, where they did great Service; and the Right Wing of the *English* Horse were in the mean time making the best of their way to succour the Foot; being sensible of the extrem danger they were in, and that all lay at stake. The Cavalry, besides the Showers of Bullets pour'd on them from a Body of the Enemies Dragoons and Foot, that were conveniently posted under a Cover'd Place, was likewise oblig'd to press and tumble over a very dangerous Pass; but having with incredible Bravery surmounted all these Difficulties, they lodged themselves at last in a dry Ditch, in the hottest of the Enemies Fire from *Aghbrim* Castle, and some old Walls and adjoining Hedges. It was reported, that *St. Ruth* observing the great Difficulties the *English* Horse encounter'd with upon this occasion, should say, *They are brave Fellows, 'tis pity they should be so expos'd*.

The *English* Foot all this while labour'd under very great Disadvantage in the Center; which being observed by the brave *Talwash*, he hasten'd with some fresh Men to their Relief; and ordered the broken Regiments to halt and face about: Which they immediately obeyed, and bravely charg'd the *Irish*, who had advanced upon them to the very Center of the Bog; killed above Three Hundred of them before they could retreat out of it; and then march'd boldly up to their old Ground from whence they had been beaten. At the same time *Mackay* fell upon the Enemy, with a good Body of Horse on their Left; and among the rest, the *French* Regiment of Horse had forc'd a Regiment of *Irish* Dragoons from an Advantageous Post, and put *Tyrconnel's* Horse to flight. Whereupon *Ruvigny*, at the Head of *Oxford's* Horse, supported by his own Regiment, went along the side of the Bog, and bore all down before him. And now the Horse and Foot of the *English* Right, and the *Irish* Left Wing, being mix'd, there was nothing but a continual Fire, and a very sharp Dispute all along the Lines: The *Irish* with great Resolution endeavouring to maintain their Ditches, and the *English* to beat them out from thence. However, the Fight did not appear much longer to be doubtful: For tho' *St. Ruth*, when he saw the *English* Foot in the Center repuls'd, in an Exstasy of Joy told those about him, *he would now beat the English Army to the very Gates of Dublin*; yet seeing with great Concern *Oxford*, *Ruvigny*, *Langston*, and *Bierly's* Horse, with *Levison's* Dragoons, pressing over towards the Castle; he order'd a Brigade of his own Horse to march up. Then riding to one of his Batteries, and giving the Gunners Orders where to fire; and afterwards leading on some Horse towards the Place where he saw the *English* endeavour to get over; as he rode down the Hill of *Kilconmodon*, the Place where the main Strefs of the Battel was fought, being just under the *Irish* Camp; he was killed with a Cannon Ball. As soon as he fell, his Body was removed behind the Hill, and his

The Battel.

Difficulties and Disadvantages to the *English* side.

1691. The Battel very doubtful.

St. Ruth kill'd.

Guard

1691. Guard going off at the same time, this was no sooner observed by the *Irish* Horse, but many of them drew off also, and in a short time their Army was driven to the top of *Kilcommadon* Hill, where their Camp had lain; which being level'd and expos'd to the *English* Shot more openly, they began now to betake themselves to an open Flight, the Foot towards a large Bog behind them on the Left, and the Horse on the Highway towards *Loughbreach*.

The *Irish* Army defeated.

While all this was doing in the Right Wing and Center, the *English* to the Left, that first Engaged, bravely maintained their Ground; and though the *Irish* once or twice did make themselves Masters of the *Cheroux de Frise* that covered the *French* Foot of Refugees, yet they courageously regained them again: However, little happened on their side for near Two Hours together; neither did the *Danish* Horse and Foot that were on the Left of all, disturb the Enemy as yet, but kept in Awe several Bodies of Horse and Foot that Faced them on the other side of the Rivulet: But then perceiving *Mackay's* Battalions in the Center to drive the Enemy before them, left those Bodies that Faced them should fall back to the relief of the Flying Party, they Engaged them very briskly, and were at first received with great Resolution; but the *Irish* being on the Decline, they all Fled out of the Field, their Foot being miserably Slaughter'd by the *English* Horse and Dragoons, and their Horse pursued near Three Miles; but the Night coming on, with a thick misty Rain, prevented the *English* from getting between them and a very advantageous Pass near *Loughbreach*, which gave many of them an opportunity to escape: However it was computed, that no less than Four Thousand of the *Irish* were Slain upon the Spot; and of the *English* Seven Hundred Killed, and as many Wounded: Which still makes the Victory to be the more considerable, since the *English* Army did not make up above Eighteen Thousand effective Men; whereas the *Irish* were computed at Twenty Thousand Foot, and Five Thousand Horse and Dragoons. As for the Honour of this great Day, the Renowned General *Ginkle* had ever the Modesty to confess, that it was principally owing to the Conduct and Bravery of the *Marquess of Ruvoigny*, and of the *Oxford* and *French* Regiments of Horse.

The Victory very great.

The *English* march to *Galloway*.

The *English* lay upon their Arms all Night, and then after a few Days of Refreshment, the General March'd them on to *Galloway*, the most considerable Place now left in the Hands of the *Irish*, next to *Limerick*, and having Posted his Troops about the Town, he sent them a Summons to Surrender. The Lord *Dillon* Governour sent Answer, *that Monsieur D'Usson who Commanded in Chief, as well as himself, and the rest of the Officers, were resolv'd to Defend the Place to the last Extremity.* But for all this Boast, the *English* had no sooner march'd part of their Forces over the River, and taken a Fort the *Irish* were then Building, but a Parly was Beat, and Hostages were immediately Exchanged. But the *Irish* demurring upon the manner of Surrender, the General grew Impatient, and sent once or twice to them to come to a speedy Conclusion. At last Lieutenant General *Bourke*, one of the *Irish* Hostages was allow'd to go in, to whom Major General *Talmash*, who seem'd rather inclined to lay the Treaty aside, and take the Town by Storm, said, *When you are ready to begin again, give us a Sign by firing a Gun into the Air.* But the other Reply'd, *they would not fire a Gun from within, till they were Provoked from without.* After some time, the Articles were Agreed on, and the Town deliver'd into the Hands of the

And take the Place.

English on July the 20th. The consequence of which was the Submission of *Baldrick O'Donnell*, with a considerable number of Men under his Command; and a March of the *English* Army towards *Limerick*; where *Tyreconnel* Died on August the 14th. as if the ill Condition of his Master's Affairs had broke his Heart.

1691. Death of *Tyreconnel*.

On August the 25th. the *English* Army reached *Limerick*, and that same Day made themselves masters of *Ireton* and *Cromwell* Forts, which were now order'd to be called *Mackay* and *Nession's*, because gained by those Commanders; Two Days after *Castle Connell*, and *Castle Carruck* a *Gumel* that stood upon the *Shannon*, Three Miles below the Town, were Attack'd, and the Garrisons of both made Prisoners of War. At the same time some *English* Ships came up the River, and Fired among the *Irish* Horse, that were Encamped near the Banks of it; who were much Surprized, because they had been made to believe that the *English* had no Ships there, or else that those they had must Fly or be Destroyed by the *French* Fleet which they Hourly expected. But though the Siege was vigorously carried on, and the Bombs did great Execution upon their Camp, and in their Town, yet on the 17th. of September it was warmly Debated in a Council of War, whether they should prosecute the Siege, or March over the River, and Destroy all the Enemies Forage in the County of *Clare*, and then turn the Siege into a Blockade. It was so far carried for the latter, that an Engineer was ordered to go with a Detachment towards *Kilmalock*, and Fortify that Place, But before he got out of the Camp he was countermanded, and a great many Pallisadoes were brought into *Mackay's* Fort, as if the Army intended to Winter there. On the 19th. it was resolv'd to pass the River with a great Party, either to press the Siege on that side, or at least to Burn the Enemies Forage. On the 22^d. General *Ginkle* with indefatigable Courage pass'd the *Shannon* over a Bridge of Boats with strong Detachments of Horse and Dragoons, Ten Battalions of Foot, and Fourteen Pieces of Cannon, leaving Prince *Wirtemberg*, *Mackay* and *Talmash* to command on this side. The Enemy continually Fired upon them all the Morning from several Batteries, but without any great harm; and in the Afternoon a Party of Colonel *Marbous's* Dragoons was vigorously Attacked by a stronger Detachment, till the *English* Foot coming up, the *Irish* retreated under their Cannon. Then all the *English* Grenadiers, sustained by Four Regiments of Foot, were commanded to Assault the Works that covered *Thomon* Bridge, wherein the Enemy had Posted above Two Hundred Men. The Dispute was Hot and Obstinate for a while, and the Attack extremely hazardous, the Besieged plying the Assaultants with their Cannon from the King's Castle, and Two or Three more Batteries, as also with their small Shot from the Wall; however the *Irish* being furiously press'd upon by the Grenadiers, were abandoning their Posts, when a strong Detachment was sent from the Town to support them; but the *English* advanced with such Courage and Bravery, that they Beat the Enemy and Pursued them over the Bridge into the Town. A *French* Major who commanded at *Thomon* Gate, fearing the *English* would enter into the Town pell-mell with the Run-aways, ordered the Draw-bridge to be drawn up, and left the whole Party expos'd to the Fury of their Pursuers, who Killed Six Hundred of them, and made above a Hundred and Sixty Prisoners, besides a great number were pushed into the *Shannon*.

Siege of *Limerick*.

English pass the *Shannon*.

And push on the Siege with great Bravery.

1691. Hereupon the *English* lodged themselves with-
in Ten Yards of the Bridge, notwithstanding
a high Tower that stood near the hither end of
it; the *Irish* finding all Communication cut off
between them and their Horse, and beginning
to despair of the *French* Succours, entertained
some thoughts of Surrendring; for Colonel *Wac-*
hop looking out of the Tower, called to Lieuten-
nant General *Sarsfield*, and desired leave to
come and Speak with him, which was readily
granted. After some Discourse he desired the
same liberty for *Sarsfield* to Speak with Major
General *Ruvigny*, which was likewise allowed
him; and accordingly they both Discours'd a-
bout Offers and Terms of Surrendry, and to-
wards the Evening they return'd into the Town;
the next Day *Sarsfield* and *Wacshop* came out again,
and desired a Cessation of Arms for Three Days,
till they could send to Lieutenant General *Shel-*
den, who lay with about fifteen Hundred
Horse at Six Mile Bridge, to the end they might
be included in the general Capitulation; which
being granted, the Prisoners in the Town were
thereupon released. On the 26th. *Sarsfield* and
Wacshop Dined with the General, and it being
then agreed that Hostages should be Exchanged
in order to a farther Treaty, my Lord *Cutts*,
Sir *David Collier*, Colonel *Tiffin* and Colonel
Piper, were sent into the Town in the room of
the Lords *Westmeath*, *Evagh*, *Timelstone* and
Louth, who remained in the *English* Camp; the
next Day the *Irish* sent out their Proposals, but
in such extravagant Terms, that General *Ginkle*
returned Answer, *That though he was a Stranger*
to the Laws of England, yet he understood that what
they insisted upon was so far contradictory to 'em,
that he could not grant any such thing. And there-
upon ordered a new Battery to be raised; but
upon the Request of the *Irish*, he sent 'em in
Twelve Articles, which proved to be the sum
of the Capitulation. On October the 1st. the
Lords Justices of *Ireland* arrived in the *English*
Camp, and after some farther Conferences with
the Commissioners, on the part of the Garison,
and their Troops in the County of *Clare*, the
Articles were finally concluded on October the 3d.
for a Surrendry of the Castle of *Limerick*, and the
Castles of *Refs* and *Clare*, with all other Places
and Castles that were still in the hands of the
Irish. These Articles consisted of two parts,
Civil and Military: The First being signed by
the Lords Justices and General, but the Latter
by the General only: By the Military Articles,
All Persons that were willing to leave the King-
dom, were to have liberty for passing into *France*,
or to have Protection if they were willing to
remain here; but General *Ginkle* receiving a
Letter on the 5th. of October, from a Lieutenant
Colonel in the *Irish* Army, wherein he com-
plained of being Confined for refusing to go into
France, he resent'd this Violence to that Degree,
that he immediately order'd Four Guns to be
planted on *Bills* Bridge, and said in some Pas-
sion, *He would teach the Irish to play Tricks with*
him. *Sarsfield* thereupon came into the *English*
Camp, and some sharp Words pass'd between
him and the General: *Sarsfield* said at last, *It is*
true Sir, I am now in your Power. Not so (reply'd
General *Ginkle*,) *but you shall go in again, and do*
the worst you can. However, all things were calm'd
at last, and the Prisoner enlarg'd, and as many
of the *Irish* as were willing to go, were Shipp'd
off for *France*; where upon their Arrival, they
were welcomed with a Comforting Letter from
King *James*, Directed to Lieutenant General
Shelden, then the Officer in Chief with them; the
Substance of which was, "That having been
K. James's Letter. "Informed of the Necessities which forced the

The Irish disposed to a Surrendry.

Hostages exchanging'd

Articles of Surrendry.

1691. "Lords Justices and the General Officers of his
" Forces to Surrender *Limerick*, and the other
" Places that remained to him in his Kingdom
" of *Ireland*; he would not defer to let him and
" the rest of the Officers know, that he was ex-
" tremely satisfied with his and their Conduct,
" and with the Valour of the Soldiers, but most
" particularly with their Resolution of coming
" to Serve where he himself was in Person; af-
" furing them that he should never forget this
" Act of Loyalty, nor fail when in a Capacity
" to give them above others particular Marks of
" his Favour. In the mean time he charged
Shelden to Inform 'em that they were to serve
under his Majesty's Command, and by his Com-
missions, and that his Brother the King of *France*
had already given Orders to Cloath them, and
furnish them with all Necessaries, and to give
them Quarters of Refreshment.

Thus ended the *Irish* War with the Surrendry
of *Limerick*, to the immortal Honour of Gene-
ral *Ginkle*, and with so much the more Glory
to the *English*, in that the *Irish* were so power-
fully supported by the King of *France*, who had
sent out another Fleet of Men of War, and Store-
Ships, for the Relief of *Limerick*, who happen'd
to arrive in *Dingle Bay*, but a Day or Two after
the Articles were Sign'd. The News of the
Surrender of *Limerick* was carried over to King
William at the *Hague*, by Mr. *Henry Furnace*, and
His Majesty bestow'd the Honour of Knight-
hood upon the welcome Messenger.

There was nothing extraordinary done this
Year at Sea, for the Fleets being now of almost
equal Strength on both sides, the *French* as cau-
tiously avoided an Engagement, as they fought it
the Year before. Their chief Aim was to in-
tercept our *Turkey* Fleet, which was exceeding
Rich: And to that end they hover'd a long time
about the *Irish* Coast; but through a particular
Providence, they had but some few Days left
the Offing of *Kingsale* before the *Smyrna* Fleet
on *July* the 3d. came all safe into that Harbour,
under a Convoy of Fourteen Men of War,
Commanded by Captain *Aylmer*, having been
held back Seven Weeks by contrary Winds, in
their Passage from *Cadiz*. The *English* Grand
Fleet all this while kept another Course, not for
want of Zeal or Fidelity in the Commander in
Chief, but of Intelligence; For as soon as the
Brave Admiral *Ruffel* was inform'd that they
were got into *Kingsale*, he Steer'd thither from
Cape Clear, and afterwards took all imaginable
Care for their being safely Convoyed into their
respective Ports, and then stood over to *Ushant*,
in quest of the Enemy, who, he was inform'd
were return'd that way to their own Coasts.
Being come within some Leagues of *Brest*, he
understood they lay at *Belle-Ile*, secured in such
a manner, that it was impossible to Attack them;
whereupon he return'd towards the *English* Shore,
but met with such a violent Storm, that the *Co-*
ronation, and One or Two more Ships of less
Consideration were lost; and the Admiral him-
self had much a-do to get the rest of the Fleet
safe into *Plymouth*.

On Thursday October 22. the Parliament met
at *Westminster*; and His Majesty made this Speech
to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
" I Have appointed this Meeting of the Par-
" liament as soon as ever the Affairs abroad
" would admit of My Return into *England*, that
" you might have the more time to Consider of
" the Best and most Effectual Ways and Means
" for the carrying on of the War against *France*
" this next Year.

K. James's Letter.

1691.

End of the War in Ireland.

Affairs at Sea.

Parliament meet.

King's Speech.

1691.

" I am willing to hope, That the good Success with which it hath pleased God to Bless My Arms in Ireland this Summer, will not only be a great Encouragement to you to proceed the more Cheerfully in this Work, but will be look'd upon by you as an Earnest of future Successes, which your timely Assistance to Me, may, by God's Blessing, procure to Us all. And as I do not doubt, but you will take Care to Pay the Arrears of that Army, which hath been so Deserving and so Prosperous in the Reducement of Ireland to a Peaceable Condition; So I do Assure you, there shall no Care be wanting on My Part to keep that Kingdom, as far as it is possible, from being burthensome to England for the future.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I do not doubt but you are all sensible, That it will be necessary, We should have a strong Fleet next Year; and as early at Sea as we had this Summer. And I must tell you, That the great Power of France will as necessarily require, that We should maintain a very Considerable Army ready upon all Occasions, not only to Defend Our Selves from any Insult, but also to Annoy the Common Enemy, where it may be most Sensible to them: And I do not see how it is possible to do this with less than Sixty five thousand Men.

" I shall only add, That by the Vigor and Dispatch of your Counsels and Assistance to Me in this Session of Parliament, you have now an Opportunity in your hands, which, if neglected, you can never reasonably hope to see again, not only to Establish the future Quiet and Prosperity of these Kingdoms, but the Peace and Security of all Europe.

Both Houses Congratulated His Majesty upon His Safe and Happy Return, after so many Hazards to which He had exposed His Royal Person; And upon the Success of His Majesty's Arms in Reducing of Ireland; And did assure His Majesty, that they would assist Him to the utmost of their Power, in carrying on a Vigorous War against France, in order to procure an honourable and lasting Peace to His own Dominions, and to secure His Neighbours from the Injuries and Invasions of the Common Oppressor; hoping with His Majesty, That the Victories of this last Summer were happy Prefages of the Prosperity of His future Enterprizes." Addresses were also Presented to the Queen, to acknowledge Her Prudent Care in the Administration of the Government during His Majesty's Absence. And on the same day the Parliament met, a Proclamation was Published for a General and Publick Thangsgiving, to be observed on November 26. Forasmuch as it had pleas'd Almighty God, of his Infinite Goodness, to Protect His Majesty from great and manifold Dangers in His late Expedition beyond the Seas, and bring Him back in Safety; and to Preserve Their Majesties and Their Government against all the wicked Machinations and Designs of open and secret Enemies; and by a wonderful Success of Their Arms to reduce the Kingdom of Ireland entirely to Their Obedience, whereby Their Majesties are now Established in the full Possession of Their Three Kingdoms, and in a Condition, with the Blessing of God, to settle the same in a firm and lasting State of Safety, Honour, and Prosperity.

On Octob. 28. The Commons receiv'd and read a Bill, For Abrogating the former Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance in Ireland, and instead thereof to Establish the Oaths of Fidelity and Allegiance taken here to Their Majesties. At the Second reading of this Bill, the Statute of 2. Eliz. made in Ireland,

appointing the former Oaths to be taken, was also Read; after which the Bill was Committed, and upon the Third Reading Passed. When it was sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, their Lordships made some Amendments to it, which occasion'd two Conferences between Both Houses. But the Result of the last, was Dec. 10. That the Lords gave their Concurrence without insisting on their Alterations.

A Motion for a Supply to His Majesty had been made on Octob. 30. but was not debated till Nov. 6. when it was unanimously Resolved, That a Supply be Granted to Their Majesties for the carrying on a vigorous War against France; and at the same time it was Ordered, That His Majesty be desired to cause the State of the War for the next Year's Service, in relation to both the Fleet and Land Forces, to be laid before the House.

On Nov. 9. An Estimate of the Charge of Their Majesties Navy for the Year 1692, was delivered in by the Commissioners of the Admiralty; which having been Examin'd, the Commons Voted the Sum of Fifteen hundred seventy five thousand eight hundred and ninety eight Pounds for those Uses, including the Ordnance, and the Charge of Building One Dry Dock and Two Wet Docks at Portsmouth. And the Lord Ranelagh, pursuant to His Majesty's Directions, having laid before the Commons a List of the Land Forces, It was Resolved Nov. 19. That an Army of Sixty four thousand nine hundred twenty four Men, without including Officers, was necessary for the Service of the Year 1692, in order to the securing the Peace of the Kingdom, and the carrying on a vigorous War against France. Much time was spent in stating and examining the Estimate of the Charge of the Army, General Officers, Hospitals, Train of Artillery, and Their Transport Ships; as also in considering how far the Kingdom of Ireland could contribute toward the Charge of the Forces there; But it was at last Resolved Jan. 4. That a Sum not exceeding 1935787 Pounds, together with the Sum of 165000 Pounds, to be answer'd out of the Revenue of Ireland, be the Sum for the Land Forces, for the Service of the Year 1692. So that the Money Granted this Year for the Fleet and Army, amounted to Three millions four hundred eleven thousand six hundred seventy seven Pounds.

Upon Ways and Means to raise these great Supplies, It was Resolved: First, " That the Duties of Excise for Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, which were payable for a Year from the 17. of Nov. last, be continued for another Year. Secondly, That the Sum of One million six hundred fifty one thousand seven hundred and two Pounds be Granted upon Land. And Thirdly, That the Salaries, Fees, and Perquisites of all Offices under the Crown should be to the Use of the War, except Five hundred Pounds to be allowed to such respective Officers, and except the Salaries of the Speaker of the House of Commons, the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, the Judges, Foreign Ministers, and the Pay of Commission Officers serving in the Fleet and Army." But many other incident Affairs obstructed the Business of the Supply, especially the Case of the East-India Company.

For on October 28. several Merchants, their Majesties Subjects, presented a Petition to the Commons against the East-India Company; and at the same time the East-India Company put up another Petition in behalf of themselves; the Consideration of both which was refer'd to a Committee of the whole House. About a Fortnight after, the Heads of the Complaints against the East-India Company, were deliver'd to their

1691.

Votes for a Supply

For the Admiralty.

For an Army.

Ways and Means.

Affair of the East-India Company

Proceedings of the House.

Publick thanksgiving.

Bill for the Oaths in Ireland.

Gover-

1691. Governor; to which they having put in their Answer, the same was communicated to the Petitioners, and the *East-India Company* order'd to make their Defence on the 20th of *November*. Not only the appointed Day, but several others were spent in examining the Accounts which Sir *Joseph Herne*, the Governor of the *East-India Company*, deliver'd in as a State of their Stock and Debts at Home and Abroad; and in considering several other Petitions relating to the *East-India Trade*; till at last the Commons agreed to the following Resolutions: "1. That a Sum not less than 1500000 *l.* and not exceeding Two Millions, was a Fund necessary to carry on the *East-India Trade* in a Joint-Stock. 2. That no one Person should have any Share in a Joint-Stock for the *East-India Trade*, exceeding 5000 *l.* either in his own Name, or any other in Trust for him. 3. That no one Person should have above one Vote in the said Company; and that each Person who had 5000 *l.* Stock therein, should have one Vote. 4. That the Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, should be oblig'd to Export every Year in their Trade, Goods being the Growth and Manufacture of this Nation, to the Value of 200000 *l.* at least. 5. That no private Contracts should be made, but all Goods Sold at publick Sales by Inch of Candle, except *Salt-Petre*, for the use of the Crown. 6. That the *East-India Company* be oblig'd to Sell to the King yearly, *Salt-Petre* refin'd (the Refraction not exceeding Four or Five *per Cent.* out of 112.) Five hundred Tuns at the rate of 30 *l.* per Tun. 7. That no Lot should be put at any Sales in the *East-India Company* at one time, exceeding 500 *l.* 8. That no Person should be Governor or Deputy Governor of the Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, who had less Share in the Stock than 2000 *l.* or Committee-Man that had less than 1000 *l.* 9. That the Election of Governor, Deputy Governor, and Committee for the Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, be made every Year. 10. That all Dividends be made in Money. 11. That no Dividends be made without leaving a sufficient Fund to pay all Debts, and carry on the Trade. 12. That a Valuation of the Stock be made every Five Years by the Accountant of the Company upon Oath, to be seen by all such as are concern'd therein. 13. That no Ships, either with Permission or without, for the future, be allowed to go to the *East-Indies*, except only such as should be of a Company, or be Establish'd by Act of Parliament. 14. That no By-Laws should be binding to the Company, but such as were approv'd by a General Court of Adventurers, and were not repugnant to the Laws of the Land. 15. And Lastly, That the Joint Stock of a Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, be for Twenty one Years and no longer." The next day the Three following Resolutions were added to the rest, *viz.* "That all Persons now having above the Sum of 5000 *l.* in the Stock of the present *East-India Company*, in their own or other Persons Names, be oblig'd to sell so much thereof as should exceed the said Sum of 5000 *l.* at the Rate of 100 *l.* for every Hundred: That the Members of the Committee of the *East-India Company*, be oblig'd to give Security, to be approv'd of by the House, that the Stock and Estate they now had should be made good 749000 *l.* all Debts paid; And Lastly, That (Security being first given) an Humble Address be Presented to His Majesty, to Incorporate the present *East-India Company* by Charter, according to the Regulations agreed upon by the House, that the

"same might pass into an Act." On the 23d of December, Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *William Langborne*, Sir *Thomas Rawlinson*, and others, the Committee of the *East-India Company*, deliver'd in Proposals concerning Security to be given; which being disapproved, the said Committee was order'd to produce the Persons they propos'd to be Security; and an Account of the Sums for which each Person would be Security: Which being done accordingly, the Commons, after a long Examination of the whole Matter, approv'd of the Security propos'd; and appointed a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill to establish an *East-India Company*, according to the Regulations and Resolutions agreed upon by the House.

On the 3d of *November*, the Commons having consider'd the State of the Nation, Resolv'd, That the paying the Army any other ways, than by Musters of effective Men, was a great waisting of Their Majesties Treasure: And a Bill was Order'd to be brought in for Paying of the Army accordingly; and for better Paying of Quarters; And likewise for preventing of false Musters, and Punishing Mutineers and Deserters. At the same time the Commons Resolv'd, That the Miscarriages of the Fleet should be enquir'd into by a Committee of the whole House. A Week after, Admiral *Ruffel* presented to the House the Instructions given by the Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*; a List of the Ships; and an Extract of several Letters and Orders, touching the Proceedings of the said Fleet, during the last Summer's Expedition: All which were compar'd and examined with the Copies of the Several Orders that had been issued by the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the said Admiral; and a List of the Ships that had been Lost or Damag'd since the Year 1688. Deliver'd to the House of Commons by the Lord *Falkland*, from the Commissioners of the Admiralty.

On the 12th of *Nov.* The Commons were acquainted, That Mr. *Bridges*, a Member of their House, could give an Account of an Information given him by a Captain in Their Majesties Fleet, That Sir *Ralph Delaval* had lately taken a *French Boat* going for *Ireland*, with Papers of dangerous Consequence to the Government. Whereupon Mr. *Bridges* was Order'd to name the Person: And he having nam'd the Lord *Danby*; a Conference was desired with the Lords upon Matters relating to the Safety of the Kingdom; but upon a full and tedious Examination of the whole Affair, it was found that there was not a Copy of any Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham*, to Sir *Ralph Delaval*, in the Packet taken on Board the said *French Vessel*; but only a Letter written by his Lordship to Sir *Ralph*, for sending up the Papers by him Intercepted. Upon this Occasion the Commons took into their Consideration the Confessions and Examinations of the Lord *Proffon* and Mr. *Crone*; which according to their Desire, the King had order'd to be laid before the House.

About this time Dr. *Wellwood*, a Doctor of Physick, to signalize his Affection to the Government, employ'd his Eloquent Pen in detecting and exposing the sinister Designs of Their Majesties Enemies, in a Weekly Paper, Entituled, *Mercurius Reformatus*, or the *New-Observator*; but his Zeal having carried him so far as to reflect on the Proceedings of the Commons, That House, ever Jealous of their Privileges, Order'd both the Author and Printer of the said Paper to be sent for in Custody of their Serjeant at Arms, from whence they were at last discharg'd, after having been Reprimanded for their Offence. However Dr. *Wellwood* was fully recompenc'd for the

1691

Regulations in Payment of the Army.

And of Miscarriages into Fleet.

Suspicion of Intercepted Papers.

Dr. Wellwood's question'd by the Commons.

1691. the Trouble and Charge of his Confinement, being soon after made one of the Physicians in Ordinary to His Majesty.

Several other Affairs amused the House of Commons to little purpose; as a Bill for Regulating Abuses in Elections and Returns to Parliament; which was rejected after a Third Reading; A Bill for the better improvement of the Woollen Manufacture of this Kingdom; which was also thrown out before a Second Reading; A Bill for the better Repair of the Harbour of Dover; which was likewise rejected; A Bill to Regulate the Hackney Coaches; another to Discourage the Exportation of Bullion, and Encourage the Importation of it, and converting the same into the Coin of this Realm; And a Third, to Encourage Privateers; wherein no Progress was made.

On Thursday December 24. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave His Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Granting to Their Majesties certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors for One Year. 2. An Act for Abrogating the Oath of Supremacy in Ireland, and appointing other Oaths. 3. An Act for Preserving Two Ships Lading of Bay-Salt taken as Prize, for the Benefit of their Majesties Navy. 4. An Act for the better ascertaining the Tythes of Hemp and Flax; and to several Private Acts. On the Thursday following, being the last day of the Year, His Majesty came again to the House of Peers, and gave his Royal Assent to the Act for Granting an Aid to their Majesties, of the Sum of Sixteen Hundred Fifty One Thousand Seven Hundred Fifty Two Pounds Eighteen Shillings, towards the carrying on a Vigorous War against France: As also to one private Act; after which His Majesty concluded with this Gracious Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
I Must not lose this Occasion of returning you my hearty Thanks, for the great Proofs you continue to give me of your Zeal and Resolution, to Support and Assist me in the Vigorous Prosecution of the War against France next Year; And I do assure you it shall be my greatest Care, that the Assistances you give Me, may be so applied, as to render them most Effectual for the Aids you design them. But I must take notice to you at the same time, with some Trouble, that the New Year is already come, while our Preparations for it are not only more backwards, but those of our Enemies, as we have reason to think, in greater forwardness than they were the last Year: I find my self therefore necessitated from this Consideration, most earnestly to recommend to you Gentlemen of the House of Commons, the hastning such further Supplies as you design to enable me with, for the Prosecution of the War.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
The Season being so far advanced, this present Sessions cannot admit of a much longer Continuance, and therefore I must recommend to you the Dispatch of all such other Bills also, as you shall Judge necessary for the Publick Good.

Both Houses were now engag'd in a warm Dispute, rais'd by the Bill for Regulating Tryals in Cases of High Treason. This Bill having been laid aside by the Lords in the preceding Session, was now again brought in and passed by the Commons; and on Nov. 18. sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. The Lords, besides other Amendments, added this Clause to it. That upon the Tryal of any Peer or Peeres, for any Treason or Misprision of Treason; All the Peers who have a Right to Sit and Vote in Parliament, should be

duly Summoned Twenty Days at least before every such Tryal, to appear at every such Tryal: And that every Peer so Summoned, and appearing on such Tryals, should Vote in the Tryal of such Peer or Peeres so to be tryed; he and they first taking the Oaths mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the First Year of King William and Queen Mary; Entitled, An Act for Abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and Appointing other Oaths; and Subscribing and audibly Repeating the Declaration mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the Thirtieth Year of King Charles the Second; Entitled, An Act for the more effectual Preserving the King's Person and Government, by Disabling Papists from Sitting in either House of Parliament.

This Clause being disagreed to by the Commons, and at Two several Conferences insisted on by the Lords; a Free Conference was manag'd between Both Houses on Jan. 5. wherein Mr. Charles Mountague, the Chief of those who spoke for the Commons, argued, "That this Bill was begun by the Commons, for the equal Advantage of such Lords and Commons who had the Misfortune to be accus'd of Treason, or Misprision of Treason. That when it was first returned from their Lordships with very many Amendments, the Commons were so willing to comply with the desire of their Lordships, and to give the Bill a speedy Passage, that they Agreed to all those Amendments, except Two; That some of them were of a very nice Nature, and related to things of which the Commons have ever been most tender. That at the First Conference the Commons gave their Lordships the Reasons that induced them to make such Amendments; which did so far satisfy their Lordships, that they did agree to the First Amendment proposed by the Lower-House; though they did insist upon this other, for which they delivered their Reasons at the Second Conference. That those Reasons had been Solemnly and Deliberately considered by the Commons, and that they had not found them sufficient to convince them; so that they did still disagree with the Lords in the foremention'd Clause. That it was very unfortunate that no Bill for the Relief of the Subject in these Cases had been tendered for many Years last past, but either this Clause, or something of the like Nature had unhappily clogged it, and been the occasion of losing it; and as this was never thought reasonable to be admitted formerly; so neither could the Commons consent to so great an alteration of our Constitution as this would introduce; That such an Alteration was far beyond the Intent and Design which the Commenshad in preparing this Bill; That they were desirous that all Men should have a fair and equal way of making their Defence; They wished, that the Guiltless should by all necessary Provisions be Protected, and allowed all Just Means of making their Innocence manifest; but they did not design to subvert the Essence and Constitutions of the Courts, nor intend to disable the Crown in one of its most necessary Prerogatives, or to place a Jurisdiction in other hands, than those to whom the Laws of England, and the Custom of the Realm had committed it. That the Clause now in Dispute struck at no less than this, and in Consequence at the Alteration of the Government of England. That the Government of England is Monarchical, and the Monarch has the Power of Constituting Courts and Offices for Administration of Justice, tho' they are to proceed according to the known Rules and Limitations of Law. That the

1691. Confe-
rence and
Debates
on this
Matter.

1691.

“ Judges are Constituted by his Commission, the
 “ Sheriffs are of his Nomination and Appoint-
 “ ment, and these are to return the Pannel of
 “ Jurors, who are to pass on the Lives of the
 “ Commoners; and that in like manner 'tis the
 “ Prerogative of the Crown, to constitute a
 “ Lord High Steward, who by his Serjeant at
 “ Arms does Summon a competent Number of
 “ Peers to be Triers of their Lordships. But
 “ that this Clause took away these Powers from
 “ the High Steward, and therefore it took away
 “ so much from the Regal Authority; and it
 “ would amount to no less, than to render the
 “ Subjects Independent on the Crown, in the
 “ Pleas of the Crown; wherein above all other
 “ things, the Life, Peace, and Safety of the
 “ Government is concern'd. That the Com-
 “ mons had still the same Opinion of the Ho-
 “ nour and Integrity of the Lords, which they
 “ had received from the Experience of past
 “ Times; but that their design in passing that Bill,
 “ was to prevent those Abuses in Trials for
 “ Treason in Inferior Courts for the future; by
 “ means of which, during the Violence of the
 “ late Reign, they had observed many had lost
 “ their Lives. That the things to which the Bill
 “ extended, were of such a Nature, that ex-
 “ cept only in one Instance, (that is, the
 “ time of the delivery of the Copy of the
 “ Pannel; for it was agreed even in my Lord
 “ Russell's Case, *That the Subject hath a Right to
 “ have a Copy of the Pannel*) the Lords had an
 “ equal Benefit with the Commons. That the
 “ Commons did not observe, that the Clause
 “ sent down by the Lords does relate to the like
 “ Grounds of Complaint; for no Instance could
 “ be given of any Peer who suffered during the
 “ late Reign, from whence a just Cause of Ob-
 “ jection might arise to the present method of
 “ Trying Peers; That the only Two Persons
 “ Prosecuted, came off, though pursued with
 “ great Violence: The one, because the Grand
 “ Jury could not be prevailed upon to find the
 “ Bill; the other was Acquitted upon his Trial,
 “ by the Justice of his Peers. That by all the
 “ Circumstances of the Trial of the Lord *De-*
 “ *lemere* it is manifest, that if there was any un-
 “ fairness in the method of Trial, it then would
 “ have appear'd; that the Violence of those
 “ times was such, that the Commons were not
 “ protected by that Innocency which has since
 “ been declared in Parliament; yet then the Lord
 “ *Delemere* was Acquitted by the Justice and Ho-
 “ nour of his Peers; and it might seem strange
 “ to Future Ages, that the Commons should be
 “ contented, that the method of Trials should
 “ be continued, which was not sufficient to pro-
 “ tect their Innocency; and their Lordships alter
 “ that which had proved a Bulwark to their
 “ Lives. That the Commons also thought the
 “ Clause to be of a different Nature from the
 “ Bill, because the Bill did not make any alteration
 “ in the Court, or in the Nature of the Trial,
 “ which the Commons apprehended was done
 “ by the Clause; for thereby the Court is no
 “ longer constituted by the Precept of the Lord
 “ High Steward, who receives his Commission
 “ from the Crown, but the whole Order of
 “ Peers have a Right to make up the Court, and
 “ all the Friends, Relations, and Accomplices
 “ of the Person are to be his Triers. That there
 “ was another great Alteration in the Consti-
 “ tution of the Court, as the Clause was Penn'd;
 “ for this Method, prescribed by the Clause,
 “ was for the Trial of every Peer, and accord-
 “ ing to that Method every Peer who had a
 “ Right to Sit and Vote in Parliament, was to
 “ be Summon'd, and might Appear and Vote.

1691.

“ Now it was agreed by the most learned Au-
 “ thors, that the Lords Spiritual are Peers; and
 “ whosoever would go about to defend the con-
 “ trary Opinion, would find it very difficult to
 “ answer the several Records of Parliaments,
 “ and other Authorities, where this Point is as-
 “ serted; particularly the well known Claim in
 “ Parliament of Archbishop *Stafford*, in the Reign
 “ of *Edward III.* and the famous Protestation in
 “ the Second of *Richard II.* (when the Bishops
 “ thought fit to absent themselves from Parlia-
 “ ment, because matters of Blood were to be
 “ agitated there) wherein their Right of Peerage
 “ is directly asserted; and this Protestation be-
 “ ing Enrolled at the desire of the King, and
 “ with the Consent of the Lords and Com-
 “ mons, seem'd to be of the Nature of an Act
 “ of Parliament. That if the Law Books might
 “ come in for Authorities in such a Point,
 “ there are Cases, where the Pleas of the Bi-
 “ shops, as Peers, have been judicially allow'd;
 “ so that this Clause did directly let in the Lords
 “ Spiritual to Try and be Tried, as other Peers,
 “ who are Noble by Descent; not that the
 “ Commons were dissatisfied with this, if this
 “ were the only matter; for the Lords Spiritual
 “ in all probability, by their Learning and In-
 “ tegrity would greatly assist at the Trial of
 “ Peers; and the Commons were well enough
 “ disposed to let in these Noble Prelates to any
 “ Privileges in Point of Trial, which should be
 “ propos'd by the House of Peers: But this
 “ was urg'd to make good the Position laid
 “ down before, that by this Clause the Consti-
 “ tution of the Court was quite altered; it ha-
 “ ving been taken for Law, that the Lords Spi-
 “ ritual are to be Tried as other Peers, or to be
 “ present and Vote at the Trial of any other
 “ Peer, at least out of Parliament; for as to
 “ their Right in Parliament, how far they are
 “ restrained by the Canons *Agitare Judicium*,
 “ how far these Canons have been receiv'd in *Eng-*
 “ *land*, and what the usage of Parliament hath
 “ been, was not the present business. That had
 “ this Bill come down from the Lords first, and
 “ the Commons had added a Clause, *That no
 “ Commoner should be Tried for Treason, but before
 “ all the Twelve Judges, and a Jury of Twenty Four
 “ Persons, and to have taken away all Challenges for
 “ Consanguinity*, which if it was considered, was
 “ somewhat of the Nature of the Lords Clause,
 “ though it did not go so far; if the Lords had
 “ thought fit to have used the same Reason for
 “ disagreeing to such a Clause, as the Commons
 “ had done in the present Case, *that it was different
 “ from the design of the Bill*, it would have satisfied
 “ the Commons. And that the same Reasons, which
 “ the Commons received from the Lords at the
 “ last Conference, if they had been delivered
 “ by the Commons would not have been con-
 “ vincing to their Lordships.

“ The Commons likewise observed, that the
 “ Lords in the Clause, or in their Reasons, had
 “ not stated any Cause of Objection to the pre-
 “ sent Method of their Trials, and therefore the
 “ Commons wondred, that the Lords (as they ex-
 “ press themselves in their Reasons) *should con-*
 “ *ceive that they were distinguished, so as to be more*
 “ *exposed in their Trials than the meanest Subject;*
 “ since the Commons did not find, but that they
 “ enjoy'd this great and high Privilege (upon
 “ which so great a Value has been justly put) as
 “ fully, as ever any of their Noble Ancestors did.
 “ That 'tis by this Privilege the Body of the
 “ Peers has been preserved so long; That if
 “ any Lord at any time, should be dispos'd to
 “ expose himself in defence of the common Li-
 “ berties of the People, the Commons are secu-
 “ rity

1691. " rity to him from being oppress'd by false Accu-
 " sations; Twelve of them must agree to find
 " a Bill before he can be Indicted, and that Bill
 " cannot be found, but upon the Oaths of Two
 " Credible Witnesses. That the Commons
 " look'd upon the Method of Trials, which the
 " Lords would alter, to have been as Ancient as
 " the Constitution of the Government. That
 " it appears in the Year Books to have been prac-
 " tised in the First Year of *Henry IV.* and to
 " have been well known at that time. That
 " indeed it could not be supposed to have been
 " an Innovation then; the Lords, who had just
 " before depos'd King *Richard II.* being too
 " great to suffer such an Innovation, and *Henry*
 " *IVth's* Title not sufficiently Established to at-
 " tempt it. That the reason, why no older In-
 " stances of Proceedings before the Lord High
 " Steward are to be found, is this, that this very
 " *Henry IV.* when Duke of *Lancaster*, was the last
 " High Steward who ever had any fix'd Interest in
 " the Office; so that the Office being so long since
 " ceased, all the Records are lost, and the very Nature
 " and Power of the Office, except in this Instance of
 " Trying Peers, and determining Claims at Coro-
 " nations, is likewise lost: But since that time the
 " High Steward being only *Pro hac vice*, the
 " Proceedings are commonly transmitt'd into
 " other Courts, and so come to be found.

" The Commons urg'd, that if there be any
 " Objection to that Method of Trying of Peers,
 " it must be founded on a supposition of Partia-
 " lity and Unfairness of Constituting a High
 " Steward, or in the High Steward himself, and
 " the Peers summoned by him, and that the
 " Commons were unwilling to enter into such
 " kind of Supposals. As to the Partial consti-
 " tuting of the High-Steward, if that might be
 " supposed, it was an Objection to the Consti-
 " tution which entrusts the Crown with the Ad-
 " ministration of Justice. That that Supposal
 " might as well extend to the Constitution of
 " the Judges and Sheriffs, and every other part
 " of the Administration. And if upon such a
 " Supposal or Distrust, the Remedy must be to
 " take away that part of the Administration out
 " of the Crown (as was done in this Clause)
 " the Reason must carry the Thing so far, that
 " the Nature of the Government would be alter'd.
 " As to the Partiality of the Lord High Steward
 " and the Peers; the Commons were unwilling
 " to suppose that it is possible, That Twelve
 " Peers should be ever found (for that Number
 " must agree, or the Person Accused is safe)
 " who can so far forget their Honour, and the
 " Noble Order they are of, as for Revenge or
 " Interest to Sacrifice an Innocent Person. But
 " if the Lords would suppose that such a Num-
 " ber of Peers might be capable of being enga-
 " ged in so ill and so dishonourable Things, then
 " the Commons thought themselves excus'd, if
 " they suppos'd, that other Passions and Motives
 " might also prevail on the Peers; such as *Pity*
 " in *Friends*, *Partiality* in *Relations*, and the *Con-*
 " *sideration* of their Safety, in the Case of *Accom-*
 " *plices*. The Commons further Alledg'd, That
 " most Men, and especially *English-Men*, enter
 " unwillingly into Matters of Blood: That the
 " most indifferent Peers would be most likely to
 " absent themselves, either from a Consideration
 " of dissatisfying the Crown on the one hand,
 " or drawing on themselves the mischiefs of a
 " Breach with the Family of the Person accused
 " on the other; (for it is to be observ'd, that a
 " Restitution of the Family follows generally in a
 " short time); or at least the Love of Security,
 " and Care of not engaging too far (for those
 " Tryals for the most part happen in unquiet and
 " troublesome Times) would keep indifferent

1691. " Men away. But the Care for a Friend must
 " not fail to bring Friends to the Trials; The
 " Concern to preserve the Family from that
 " Stain, would bring Relations; and if there be
 " any Accomplices, they must be ready for their
 " own sakes to acquit the Accused: And proba-
 " bly their Number must be considerable in these
 " Cases; for it is not to be imagin'd, that a Lord
 " can enter into those base and detestable Acti-
 " ons, which may be performed by single Per-
 " sons; such as Poysoning or Assassinating the
 " Prince. That the Treasons which it can be
 " imagin'd that Lords might be engag'd in, must
 " be such as arise from Faction in the State,
 " which many must be engag'd in; and if some
 " Accident discovers sufficient Matter for a
 " Charge against one of the Parties, the rest,
 " who are conceal'd still, would have as good
 " Right to try their Confederate, as any indiffe-
 " rent Lord: And no doubt but it is their Inte-
 " rest to Acquit him; and how far at some times
 " this alone might go towards turning the Scale
 " of Justice, might deserve to be consider'd; es-
 " pecially in times which might happen hereafter,
 " because they happen'd heretofore, when there
 " might be several Titles set up to the Crown,
 " and great Parties form'd. That this was a Law
 " that was to have a perpetual continuance. And
 " that the same Loyalty, Wisdom and Zeal,
 " which appear'd now in their Lordships, should
 " be deriv'd down to all their Posterity, was a
 " thing rather to be wish'd than depended upon;
 " If therefore the Clause had a tendency towards
 " letting in an Impunity for Treason, the Com-
 " mons look'd upon themselves as justifi'd in dis-
 " agreeing to it: For they thought it obvious to
 " every one, of what Consequence it would be
 " to the Constitution, if such a Body as the
 " Peers, who have already such Privileges of all
 " sorts, should have Impunity of Treason added,
 " and what that must naturally end in.

" The Commons Agreed with the Lords, That
 " a good Correspondence between the Two
 " Houses was necessary for the Safety, Honour,
 " and Greatness of the Nation; and could never
 " think, that it was to be interrupted by their re-
 " fusing any thing, which might endanger the
 " Constitution; Assuring them, The Commons
 " would never fail in improving all true Interest
 " of the Lords; but they perswaded themselves,
 " that the Lords would be of Opinion, That to
 " introduce any thing which tended to an Im-
 " punity for Treason, was neither the true Interest
 " of the Crown, the Lords, nor the Commons.
 " The Managers for the Lords who spake at
 " the Conference, were the Duke of *Belton*, the
 " Marquess of *Halifax*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Ro-*
 " *chester*, *Mulgrave*, *Nottingham*, *Monmouth*, and
 " *Stamford*; and the Substance of what they Al-
 " ledg'd, was, That the Lords were sorry to be
 " of any Opinion different from the Commons,
 " especially in a Clause of so great Importance,
 " which did concern not only their Well-being,
 " but their Being. That they had not differ'd
 " from the Commons in any thing propounded
 " for their Security; and hop'd the Commons
 " would have the same Consideration for theirs.
 " That nothing was so proper for a Parliament,
 " as to provide Defences for Innocency; that in
 " ill times, *Necessity*; in good, *Prudence*, puts them
 " upon it; and tho' these were good times, in
 " respect of the present Government, yet they
 " might say, they were Unquiet and Unsafe; and
 " since none but a good Prince would ever pass
 " such Laws as these are, this was the most pro-
 " per time to provide for the Subjects; for a good
 " King would not only be willing to protect them
 " while he lives, but to provide for their Securi-
 " ty after his Death. That this concerned not

Argu-
ments of
the Lords.

1691. " only themselves, and therefore they would
 " speak the more freely; That 'tis too narrow a
 " Consideration for a Parliament to seek only
 " their present Ends; that their Ancestors had
 " farther Thoughts, and the Lords did not doubt
 " but the Commons would have so too. That
 " there can be no good done in times of Trouble
 " and Invasion of Right, but by Agreement of
 " Both Houses; That there might come a Prince
 " that might endeavour to invade the Liberties of
 " the People, and then the Commons would be
 " glad to have the Concurrence of the Lords:
 " And they desired the Commons would consider
 " in such a Case, whether it would not be a
 " great discouragement for the Lords to Act, un-
 " less they might be as secure, at least, as the
 " Commons. That if there might be such Prin-
 " ces, was it fitting that Part of the Govern-
 " ment, which is so necessary to their Concur-
 " rence, should be under such Terms for their
 " Lives, that they dare not Oppose them with
 " Vigor, nor Act, because they lye under
 " Shackles? That the Lords would do what is
 " Just, though this Clause should not pass, but
 " they would be loth that these Lords that are
 " eminent for their Publick Service, should be
 " eminent for their Suffering for it.

" That in the Case of Impeachments, which
 " are the Groans of the People; and for the
 " highest Crimes, and carry with them a greater
 " supposition of Guilt than any other Accusation,
 " there all Lords must Judge; but when there
 " comes a private Prosecution, which may pro-
 " ceed from the Influence of particular Men,
 " then the Lord lyes under the hardship of being
 " tried by a few Peers chosen to Try him, when
 " all the People may Sigh and Wish for him, but
 " such a Clause would do him more good. That
 " suppose an ill Minister should apprehend an
 " Impeachment in Parliament, what manner of
 " way could that Man hope better to come off
 " by, than by being Try'd before a Parliament
 " Sits, where his Judges may be chosen so parti-
 " cially as he shall come off; and it shall be said
 " no Man can legally undergo Two Trials for
 " the same Offence?

" That this Way of Trial was not ancienter
 " than *Henry VIII.* and that it was introduc'd
 " then to take off those that he did not like.
 " That in his time the Duke of *Bucks* was taken
 " off in this manner by Cardinal *Woolsey*; and
 " *Anne of Bullen* was condemn'd by her own Fa-
 " ther. And afterwards, a Party was chosen to
 " condemn the Duke of *Somerſet*, and the Duke of
 " *Northumberland*. That the Case of the E. of
 " *H—* is no good Case, nor truly reported.
 " For the Parliament-Rolls, 2. *Richard 4.* menti-
 " on his being Beheaded by the Rabble in *Es-*
 " *sex*.

" That this Clause did not alter the Constitu-
 " tion any more, than as in some sense, every
 " New Law may be said to alter the Constitu-
 " tion: And if the Commons say it is altered,
 " because formerly it was by a select Number,
 " and now all must appear; that did not seem
 " to alter the Constitution, for the High Steward
 " might summon them all. That the Lord High
 " Steward formerly Summon'd the Court; and
 " he Summons it still. That the Nature of the
 " Court was not alter'd by the *Magis* or *Minus*,
 " any more than the *King's-Bench* ceases to be the
 " same Court, when there are Three or Four
 " Judges in it.

" That tho' this Clause did not (as was said)
 " pursue the Ends of the Bill, yet either House
 " has a Power of adding what they think may
 " make it better. And tho' this was of a differ-
 " ent Nature, there had been Instances of Ad-

1695. " ditions of different Natures: But this was so
 " far from it, that it agreed entirely with it, and
 " was as suitable and necessary as any Part of it.
 " That the Commons were not well satisfied,
 " when the Commissions of the Judges ran *du-*
 " *rante bene placito*: And could it be thought rea-
 " sonable, that the Lords, who are the Supreme
 " Judicature, should not stay in their Lives,
 " *Quam diu se bene gesserint*? That tho' the King
 " did now appoint the Sheriffs, it was not al-
 " ways so: And since the Crown has made them,
 " the Commons have this Security; that they
 " may Challenge Thirty Five of the Pannel pe-
 " remptorily, and all the rest for Cause. But
 " that the Judges and Sheriffs are made before
 " the Crime committed; so that it is impossible
 " for the Judges or Sheriffs to have Prejudice a-
 " gainst any Man; but the Lord High Steward
 " is appointed after they know the Prisoner, and
 " he shall be Try'd according to the Humour of
 " the Times they are in. There may be Lords
 " inclin'd one way or other: But in this Place
 " there is a strong Thing join'd with this Passi-
 " on; which is, Making their own Fortunes by
 " Serving the present Times. That since the
 " Trial of the Peers in time of Parliament must
 " be by the whole House; where was the In-
 " conveniency, that at all times they should be
 " Tried as in Parliament? That 'twas a little
 " Favour the Lords asked in this Clause, confi-
 " dering the Privilege of Parliament for Three
 " Years last past had always been subsisting; and
 " was likely to continue so during this War: So
 " that the Objection was taken away, as to the
 " present Government. For they would have
 " the Advantage of a Parliamentary Trial, and
 " possibly in time to come, there might be an
 " Inquisition for what was done now; and it
 " would be well to have the fairest Way of Pro-
 " ceeding in that Matter. That in the Case of
 " the Lord *Duchmere*, there were several Lords
 " then in Town, and there were a great many
 " of these Lords not chosen; and 'tis a greater
 " Question, whether that Noble Lord had come
 " off as he did, if he had not receiv'd such No-
 " tice from the Grand Jury, and every thing had
 " been made out so plain. That the Argument
 " used by the Managers, that they would not
 " allow any thing that tends to an Impunity,
 " was a large Assertion, and ought to be an Ar-
 " gument against the Bill: Because it might hap-
 " pen, that by giving a Copy of the Indictment,
 " and Witnesses being upon their Oaths, a Guilty
 " Man might escape, and then he had an Im-
 " punity, tho' this was not intended. That all
 " that could be done in these Cases, was to put
 " in such reasonable Caution, and as far as the
 " Bill could provide for. That this Clause could
 " not extend to the Bishops; for it related only
 " to Trials out of Parliament; and they are on-
 " ly Peers in Parliament where they may take
 " their Privilege to hear, and then go out again,
 " and do not Vote in *Blood*: And by the Word
 " (Peers) it must be understood of such Peers
 " only, as are Peers in respect of their Blood.
 " That the Lords were of Opinion, Seven Peers
 " were sufficient to condemn a Peer; but this
 " made no Alteration in the Argument; for
 " there is not much more difficulty in getting
 " Twelve than Seven. Indeed, there might be
 " a greater Difference, where a Crown or Go-
 " vernment was not concern'd. That the Ex-
 " cellency of a Jury is that they are taken *Ex N-*
 " *cititate*. What is the reason of this? Why, in
 " Case of false Witnesses, it is his Neighbour
 " that is to save the Man. But what Security
 " have the Lords, when the Lords are pick'd out
 " to Try them who are not of their Acquaint-
 " ance;

1691. "ance; and the Lords, that know the whole
"Course of their Lives to be contrary to what
"is sworn against them, shall not be chosen?
"That it is implied in the Commission of the
"Lord High Steward, that all the Peers should
"be Summon'd; for by the Commission, all the
"Peers of the Realm are commanded to attend
"him, and be obedient to him: So that the King
"does not only give Liberty, but seems to com-
"mand it.

The Com-
mons Re-
ply.
"The Managers of the Commons by way of
"Reply, said, That this Clause would alter the
"Constitution of this Court, and thereby a very
"considerable Part of the Constitution of the
"Government, and that for the worse. That 'tis
"not to be granted, That any new Law does al-
"ter the Constitution. That a new Law may
"be made to strengthen or restore the Consti-
"tution against Abuses; it may be Declaratory, it
"may Ascertain things, that were left to reason-
"able Discretion, which are the Circumstances
"and Accidents; and notwithstanding such new
"Laws, the Substance of the Constitution re-
"mains the same. That so by this Bill the Per-
"son Indicted was to have a Copy of his In-
"dictment Ten Days before he should Plead;
"whereas now by the Common Law he was to
"have the Indictment read to him as often as he
"needs, and to have Copies of so much of it,
"as he hath occasion to use, and reasonable time
"to Plead. That by this Bill, he was to have
"his Witnesses Sworn, which in some Learned
"Men's Opinion was the Law before; however,
"it was but a Circumstance added to the Testi-
"mony. That likewise by this Bill, he was to
"have a Copy of the Pannel before the Trial,
"whereas by the Course used now, he hath a
"Copy a reasonable time before. And that by
"the Law now he is to have a reasonable time
"to prepare for his Trial, which time, this Bill
"ascertain'd to a Number of days. But the Com-
"mons urg'd, That the Alteration by the Clause
"in Question, was in a most substantial Part,
"and which highly affected the Constitution of
"the Government.

"That if a like Clause were brought in, That
"every Commoner should be try'd by all the
"Freeholders of the County that would appear,
"(or such of them as they should depute), it
"could not be well deny'd, that this were a
"change to the Constitution of the Govern-
"ment. That it might as well be said, That it
"is not any altering of the Constitution, to di-
"vest the Crown of the Power of making
"Judges in Courts of Law and Equity, and other
"Courts; or making Justices of the Peace, or
"other Officers. That it was Granted in Par-
"liament, 28. *Edw. I.* that the People of any
"County should chuse the Sheriffs; but there-
"upon ensued such Factions, Confusions and
"Mischiefs in the County, that by the desire of the
"People in Parliament, 1. *Edw. II.* the Power of
"making Sheriffs was settled in the Crown. That
"tho' the High Steward be said to be the Court,
"yet the Peers Triers are so necessary a part of
"the Court, that the Conviction or Acquittal de-
"pends entirely on them; and therefore not only
"the Number of Triers, but the Nature of the
"Court might be properly affirm'd to be alter'd
"by this Clause. That the Commons were Sur-
"priz'd when they heard it Alleg'd, That this
"Court and course of Trial was first introduc'd
"in *Henry VIII's* time, by Cardinal *Wolsey*, in
"the Case of the Duke of *Bucks*; and that all
"Trials of Peers before were in Parliament.
"That the Statute made 15. *Edw. III.* manifestly
"proves the contrary; it ordain'd that Peers
"should be tried by the Peers in Parliament; but

1691. "provides, That if any Peer should chuse to be
"Try'd elsewhere than in Parliament, he might
"That indeed, the Statute was Repeal'd, 17. *Ed.*
"III. (because it was so injurious to the Prero-
"gative) but yet it shews there was then such
"a Court and course of Trial as this out of Par-
"liament; for they could not in *Edw. III's* di-
"vine that there should be such a new Court and
"manner of Trial erected in *Henry VIII's* time.
"That the Trial of the Earl of *H—*, *Henry IV.*
"Reported in the Year Books, is no more to be
"question'd, than any other Case there: And it
"is cited as Authentick, by *Stampford*, in his
"Learn'd Treatise of the Pleas of the Crown:
"And his Opinion also is, That this way of Tri-
"al was meant in the *Judicium Parium*, menti-
"on'd in *Magna Charta*; and *Stampford* is of greater
"Authority in this behalf, for that he was
"Contemporary to the Reign of *Henry VIII.* and
"could not have been unacquainted with this In-
"novation, if such there had been made, in that
"time. That the very Clause now in Question
"did affirm the Legality of this way of Trial;
"for it distinguishes Treasons, which corrupt the
"Blood, from others, and left all other Treasons
"and all Felony to be try'd by Peers, summon'd
"by the High Steward, as was now us'd; which
"shew'd too, that there was no great Danger ap-
"prehended to the Peers from this kind of Tri-
"al. That the Commons did not admit that a
"Peer can be convicted by Seven Peers; that
"there must be Twelve at least to concur in the
"Verdict: That it is not only said by my Lord
"*Cook*, but the Law is, *That no Man shall suffer ca-*
"*pitally at the King's Suit, unless his Offence be form'd*
"*by Twenty four at least; that is, Twelve to find*
"*the Indictment, and Twelve to give the Verdict.*
"That Twelve Peers must agree in the Verdict,
"was resolv'd in the Lord *Dacres's* Case, 26. *Hen.*
"VIII. which is remembred in *Moor's* Reports.
"And that the Case of every Peer that has been
"Convicted, is a Proof of this; for it cannot be
"shown that ever any Peer was Convicted by
"fewer than Twelve. That this *Duodecim Virile*
"*Judicium*, (sometime in use in Foreign Coun-
"tries) was always approv'd and establish'd by
"the Law of *England*, and understood to be that
"Authority, to which the determination of con-
"tested Facts is entrusted.

"And therefore in all other Commissions and
"Precepts as well as these of the High Steward,
"wherein the Commission is in general Words,
"(viz.) To Return or Summon, *tot & tales*,
"such and so many Persons, by whom the Truth
"of the matter may be tried; it is to be answer'd
"and performed by the bringing of Twelve Per-
"sons, who are to agree in the determining of the
"Matter enquired of. And as to that Clause
"which requires all Peers to be attending, it is
"but a Clause of the same Form and Nature, as
"in the Commissions of *Oyer and Terminer*, and
"other Commissions; and imports no more than
"that all Persons should attend, that are re-
"quired to do so by Law; and it can be no
"more inferr'd from these Words, that the High
"Steward is to Summon all the Peers, than from
"the like Words in other Commissions, That all
"Freeholders are to be Summoned.

"That it is the common Notion of our Law,
"that no Man shall be Convicted of a Crime,
"but by the unanimous Judgment of Twelve un-
"exceptionable Persons, Summon'd by the King's
"Officer; that the Commons have Liberty of
"Challenging, because that Fear or Corruption,
"or other Cause of Partiality may be supposed
"among them. That the Lords have no Chal-
"lenge, but all Peers are esteem'd unexceptio-
"nable, because nothing so Mean and Disho-
"nora-

1691. honourable, is to be presumed among them. That their Lordships Ancestors chose to distinguish themselves from their Inferiors, and always claimed and enjoyed a Priviledge to be entrusted otherwise than the Commons are (*viz.*) They are upon Honour, not upon Oath; are not Changeable; give their Verdict *Seriatim*; may have more than Twelve on a Trial, and have claimed a Liberty to Eat and Drink before their Verdict; and they used to Value themselves upon these things, as Dignities and Privileges. That now the Commons that are forbid to speak otherwise of the present Peers than of their Ancestors, are to be excused, if they think no otherwise of them.

Moreover, the Commons observed, that what their Lordships had alledged concerning the Inconveniencies or Abuses that had been or might be in this way of Trial, was grounded upon undue suppositions concerning the Peers, or upon Mistakes, and not warranted by Experience. They said, they thought it a strange and foreign Supposition, that a great and Guilty Minister finding himself liable to an Impeachment next Session of Parliament, should by his Power procure himself to be Tried and Acquitted by an Inquest of Peers, on purpose by a Plea of *Autre-faits* to prevent a Second, and true Examination of his Crimes; for he must first be Indicted of the Treason, and then run a hazard, whether his Power will be and continue sufficient to oblige so many Peers to Acquit him by an untrue Verdict. That there is no Example in this kind, and if such an unheard-of Proceeding should ever happen, it is left to consideration, whether a Parliament could not vindicate a Kingdom against so gross and fraudulent a Contrivance. Besides, that the Court as it was ordered by this Clause, would be no less liable to such abuse. That their Lordships did not assign any sufficient Instances of any Injustice in this Court, and perhaps this Court has continued the most unblemished in point of Justice of any Court whatsoever. That in the few Trials which have been there for Treason, there have been Two Acquittals (*viz.*) of the Lord *Dacres*, and the Duke of *Somerset*, besides that of the Lord *Delamere*. That the Duke of *Northumberland's* Crime was Notorious, he having been in open Rebellion against Queen *Mary*. That if the Earl of *Wiltshire* had been forced to sit on the Trial of his Daughter *Anne Bullen*, it seems to shew a greater fairness; and if the Court had been constituted according to this Clause, he must have been Summon'd; and if the Trial had been in Parliament, he (as well as all other Peers) had been obliged to come. But that the Tradition about that Matter was rectified by the Discovery made by a Reverend Prelate, in his History of the Reformation, (a Book approved of by their Lordships) where it is made appear that that Earl did not sit upon the Trial of the Queen. That if all Power must be abolished, which is possible to be abused, there must be no Power left to the King, or Lords, or Commons; and perhaps there were no harder Cases to be found, than those wherein all Three have concurred, of which the Attainting *Cromwell* Earl of *Essex*, without suffering him to come from the Tower to be heard, is an Instance. That if any Inquisition might be made into what is now doing, 'twere better to lay aside the Clause, that no Body might have any Dependance, but upon the safety of the present Government.

1691. That the High Steward is made *pro hac vice*, or after the Crime, is no singular thing, for the Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*, and of *Goal Delivery*, are made so Twice a Year or oftner, and all hold all their Places during the King's Pleasure. That notwithstanding this Clause, the High Steward is still to be appointed by the King in the same manner as before; and in all Treasons, (but those mention'd) and in all Felonies, he continues to have the same power of Trying a Peer, by an Inquest of Peers, Summon'd by his Precept, as is now used; by which alone the Lives and Fortunes of the Peers will remain expos'd to as much danger, as they were (if any there were) before this Bill. The Commons acknowledged they had known, that when a Peer hath stood Indicted, sitting a Parliament, the Indictment hath been by the King's Writ of *Certiorari* removed into the House of Peers, there to be Tried by all Peers, but they did not know that of necessity that must be done, or that such Peers might not then be Tried in the Ordinary Court; and it would be highly inconvenient in Case of long Parliaments, if it might not be so. But that is no concluding Argument, that because there is this extraordinary way of Trial, therefore the ordinary should be taken away.

That there is also another way of Trial, which in other Capital Offences concerns the Peers too, that is, by a Jury of Freeholders; which their Lordships in this Debate discommend, because those Freeholders were of the Vicinage, and the Prisoner might Challenge Thirty Five without Cause, and by this the Peers as well as Commons are to be Tried in an Appeal of Rape, Murther or other Felony; but it was supposed that their Lordships would not allow it to be a good Argument, that therefore they should be order'd to be Tried so in Treason and Indictments of Treason, but they held it a Privilege to be Tried in such Cases by their Peers, in the manner now used.

That the Method of Tryal appointed by this Clause, was worse than this now in being, and it had nothing of the Nature and Virtue of a Trial in Parliament; for the Lords House hath Power to send for, and cause all the Peers to come (as they did upon the Trial of the late Lord *Stafford*) but to this intended Court none are to come, but such as voluntarily will, nor is it required, that there should be Twelve, or any certain Number; if but Two or Three appear it is enough, and probably none would come but the Complices, and Abettors, and Favourers, and Friends, and Relations of the Party; nor is it possible to bring together all the Peers there, as in Parliament, for in Parliament the House of Peers may appoint or adjourn the Proceedings at or to any time or times, and as often as they think fit, till the House be full, but the Proceeding in this Court before the High Steward is the Work but of one Day.

In the last place the Commons replied; That they did not find reason to pass this Clause from what was so much pressed by their Lordships, *viz.* That the Clause did provide such defence for the Peers, as would encourage them to adventure to join boldly with the Commons in asserting the publick Liberties. For the Commons did not find, by the present Constitution, the Lives and Fortunes of Innocent Peers were (as their Lordships intimated) expos'd to the Will of a great and Malicious Minister; and if they were, they did not see, that they would be protected by this Provision, since it extend-

1691. " ed but to some Treason, and to no Felonies ;
 " and might say, *It did not deserve the name of*
 " *Adventure for their Lordships to act only upon Terms*
 " *of perfect Safety.* And on the other Hand,
 " the Commons apprehended it would afford too
 " great a Prospect of Safety to Guilty Peers, and
 " might embolden them to attempt against the
 " Crown or publick Liberties.
 " The Commons acknowledged, that these
 " were good times, and if they were *unquiet or*
 " *unsafe,* 'twas in relation to the Crown, and
 " not to the Peers, the Peerage was in no danger ;
 " the Peers had Power enough, and the Crown
 " had not too much, nor ought to be rendred
 " less safe ; therefore the Commons would insilt
 " upon the old ways, keep the Balance of the
 " Government as they found it, and not change
 " the Laws of *England,* which had hitherto been
 " used and approved."

This Conference occasion'd great Debates in both Houses, and was followed by Three other free Conferences ; the Result of all which was, that the Lords insilted upon their Clause, and that the Commons adher'd to their Disagreement to it.

Besides this Dispute between the Two Houses of Parliament, several other Affairs contributed to draw this Session into a greater length than the King desired. The Consideration of the Moneys due to the Orphans of the City of London, and the Bill brought in for their Relief, took up a great deal of time ; as did also the *Additional Bill for appointing and enabling the Commissioners to Examine, Take, and State the Publick Accounts of the Kingdom ;* which having passed the Lower House, was on Jan. 19. sent up to the Upper for their Concurrence : But the Lords having made some Amendments to it, which the Commons did not approve, the Bill was thereupon lost.

The Amusement given to Both Houses by one William Fuller, was another Cause of Delay and Interruption to Publick Business. The Conspiracy of the Papists in Lancashire to raise a Rebellion in this Kingdom, in order to Re-enthron the late King James, was attested by several Witnesses, and was abundantly confirm'd by the Papers taken with the Lord Preston and Mr. Ashton. Upon this moral Demonstration of a Plot, some Persons of Note were seized, and Search was made after others ; which brought the Business to be examin'd before the Commons. At this Juncture, the said Fuller being then a Prisoner in the Kings-Bench, set up for an Evidence, and at his own desire was brought to the Bar of the Commons ; where he produced several Papers, which were perused by the House ; and according to his Prayer, It was Resolved on Jan. 4. *That an Application be made to His Majesty, That He would please to give to Mr. Fuller a Blank Pass for Two Persons, for their safe coming from beyond Sea or any other Place hither, to give their Evidence, for their Protection while they were here, and for their safe Return, if desir'd.* About Six Weeks after, Fuller was order'd to attend the House of Commons with the Persons mentioned by him ; but he counterfeiting himself Sick, and not able to come abroad, several Members on Feb. 22. were order'd to repair to him to secure his Papers, and to take his Information upon Oath. The next day Fuller's Examination was presented to the House and read ; wherein he mention'd Mr. James Hayes and Colonel Thomas Delaval to be the Two Witnesses he intended to produce : Upon which, several Members, attended by Messengers, were order'd to go to the Places directed by Fuller, and bring the said Persons with 'em. They went,

but found no such Persons : Whereupon Fuller 1691. was order'd to produce them himself, and also one Mr. Jones ; which he not being able to do, the Commons unanimously declared on Feb. 24. *That William Fuller is a notorious Impostor, a Cheat, and a false Accuser ; having scandaliz'd their Majesties and their Government, abused this House, and falsly accused several Persons of Honour and Quality.* And they farther Resolved, *That an Address be presented to His Majesty, to command his Attorney-General to Prosecute the said Impostor.* Fuller was accordingly prosecuted, and sentenc'd to stand in the Pillory : Which Ignominy he underwent with no Modesty or Remorse.

Censur'd for an Impostor, Cheat, and false Accuser.

The House of Commons having consider'd of Civil List. the Supply to be Granted to Their Majesties, order'd on Jan. 6. *That a particular State of the Revenue, and a Computation of the Civil List, be laid before 'em :* Which was accordingly done the next day by His Majesty's Vice-Chamberlain. On Jan. 12. a Committee was appointed to receive Proposals for raising a Sum of Money towards carrying on the War against France, upon a Fund of Perpetual Interest : And Three Days after, It was Resolved, *That towards the making good the Sums of Money intended to be given by an Act made in the Second Year of Their Majesties Reign, For granting several Additional Duties of Excise, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liguors, for Four Years, &c. the Additional Duties granted by the said Act, be continued till the 17th day of May, 1697. for the Uses in the said Act mentioned.*

The Commons having examin'd the Papers relating to the Revenue and Civil List, repealed the Resolution they had taken on the 12th of December, concerning the Salaries, Fees, and Perquisites of all Offices under the Crown ; and likewise Resolv'd on Jan. 19. *That all Pensions granted by the Crown, except Pensions payable to the Queen Dowager, and the Princess Anne of Denmark, and such other Pensions as should be excepted by the House, be applied towards carrying on the War :* And that towards raising the Supplies for the same Purposes, a Tax by a Quarterly Poll be granted to Their Majesties. By a Bill brought in for that purpose, all Persons (except such as received Alms of the Parish, poor Housekeepers and their Children,) were to pay 12 d. Quarterly for One Year : All Tradesmen and Artificers, having an Estate of the clear Value of Three hundred Pounds and upwards, Ten Shillings : All Gentlemen or reputed Gentlemen, having an Estate of Three Hundred Pounds or more, as also all Clergymen and Teachers who had any Ecclesiastical Benefice or Contribution, to the Value of Eighty Pounds per Ann. or upwards, Twenty Shillings : Every Lord of Parliament, either Spiritual or Temporal, the Sum of Ten Pounds : And all Persons who should refuse to take the Oaths to Their Majesties, double the Sums charg'd by the respective Heads.

A Poll-Tax.

Besides the Taxes already mentioned, the Commons again Resolved, *That the Forfeited Estates in England and Ireland should be vested in Their Majesties, to be applied to the Use of the War :* But the Two Bills which they had passed for that purpose on Feb. 12. lay neglected in the House of Lords, notwithstanding the repeated Messages sent to their Lordships to put them in mind of the same.

Bill for Forfeited Estates in England and Ireland.

On Jan. 4. The Commons order'd the Lord Castleton, Sir Henry Goodrick, and Five more of their Members, to attend upon General Ginkle with the Thanks of the House both to him and the Officers who under him had contributed to the Reduction of Ireland, for the great Services they had thereby performed to Their Majesties and these Kingdoms. General Ginkle made a very grate-
 ful

Thanks of the House to Gen. Ginkle.

Other Affairs in Parliament.

Case of William Fuller.

1691. ful Answer: He acknowledg'd this distinguishing Honour done him by the House of Commons, which he valued above a Triumph: Adding with a great deal of Modesty and Justice, That the Success of Their Majesties Arms in Ireland, was owing chiefly to the Valour of the English; and that he would take Care to communicate the Vote of that House to the Officers that serv'd in Ireland; and always endeavour the Prosperity of Their Majesties and the Government. And for a farther Mark of Honour, His Majesty was pleas'd on Feb. 20. to create this Brave General, Earl of Athlone in the County of Roscommon, and Baron of Agbrim in the County of Galloway in Ireland, for the great Services he had performed to Their Majesties, in the Reduction of that Kingdom. A Week after, that General, the Duke of Wirtemberg, the Lieutenant-Generals Scravenmore, Lanier and Talmarsh, Major-General Ruvigny, with other the General and Field-Officers in Town, who had signaliz'd themselves in the Irish Expedition, were Invited and Nobly Entertain'd at Merchant-Tailors-Hall, by Sir Thomas Stamp Lord-Mayor, the Aldermen, Sheriffs, and the most Eminent Citizens and Merchants of London; who upon this Occasion gave all imaginable Demonstrations of their Affection and Loyalty to the Government, and of Honour and Respect to those who had supported it by their Valour.

Petition of the Commons to dissolve the East-India Company

A Bill for the Establishment of an East-India Company, having been receiv'd by the Commons on Jan. 16. several Petitions were presented to the House against it: To which an unsatisfactory Answer being deliver'd by the Committee of the East-India Company, the House Resolved thereupon on Feb. 6. That an humble Address be made to His Majesty, to dissolve the present East-India Company, according to His Power reserved in their Charter; and to constitute another East-India Company, for the better preserving the East-India Trade to this Kingdom, in such manner as His Majesty in His Royal Wisdom should think fit. This Address being presented to the King on Feb. 10. His Majesty express'd himself to this effect: That it was a Matter of very great Importance to the Trade of this Kingdom: That He would consider of it, and in a short time give the Commons a positive Answer. In the mean time His Majesty on Feb. 8. conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Capt. John Goldsborough, who was going for the East-Indies, in the Quality of the Company's Commissary-General.

Case of the French Refugees.

About the middle of January, many of the French Protestants presented a Petition to the Commons, praying the Consideration of that House, in order to their Relief. This Petition having had but little effect, by reason of the multiplicity of Affairs that were depending in that House; those distressed Refugees apply'd themselves to the King, with their Case in Print, and their Majesties Declaration of the 25th. of April 1689. in their favour. Both which his Majesty commanded to be laid before the Commons on February the 17th. A Week after, the Commons considered his Majesty's Message, and the Motion already made for a Supply to be given towards the Relief of the Petitioners: But before they came to a Resolution, His Majesty's Affairs requir'd their Rising, by a sudden Adjournment, which prevented the Passing several Bills that were depending; such as first, A Bill for Lessening the Interest of Money; which the Commons had passed and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. Another, for Disabling Minors to Marry without the Consent of their Fathers or Guardians; and for preventing Clandestine Marriages; which the Lords had sent down to the Commons. A Third, for the Paying of the Army accord-

Bills Dropt.

ing to the Musters of effective Men, Punishing Mutineers and Deserters, and Preventing false Musters; to which the Lords had made some Amendments that occasion'd great Disputes. A fourth, for Ascertaining the Commissions and Salaries of the Judges; which, tho' it had pass'd Both Houses, was not confirm'd by the Royal Assent. A Fifth, against the Buying and Selling of Offices. A Sixth, for the better Apprehending of Highway-Men. A Seventh, To prevent Frauds by Clandestine Mortgages. And an Eighth, against Duelling. As for the Bill to empower the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer to accept of the Solemn Answer in Evidence of any of the People called Quakers: And another, for Confirming the Charters of the University of Cambridge: Both these came to the Question in the House of Commons, That they should pass; but in both it was carried in the Negative.

His Majesty being desirous to be early in Holland, came on Wednesday February the 24th. to the House of Peers, attended with the usual Solemnity; and gave his Royal Assent to 1. An Act for raising Money by a Poll, payable Quarterly for one Year, for the Carrying on a Vigorous War against France. 2. An Act for Raising the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year 1692. altho' the Month's Pay formerly advanced be not repaid. 3. An Act to take away the Benefit of the Clergy from some Offenders, and to bring others to Punishment. 4. An Act against Corresponding with their Majesties Enemies. 5. An Act for the better Explanation and Supplying the Defects of the former Laws for the Settlement of the Poor. 6. An Act for the better Repairing and Amending the Highways; and for Settling the Rates of Carriage of Goods. 7. An Act for the better Ordering and Collecting the Duty upon Low Wines and Strong Waters, and preventing the Abuses therein. 8. An Act for the Encouragement of the Breeding and Feeding of Cattle. 9. An Act for the more effectual Discovery and Punishment of Deer-stealers. 10. An Act for Relief of Creditors against fraudulent Devises. And to several Private Acts. After which, His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Return my hearty Thanks to you all, for the great Demonstrations you have given Me of your Affections in this Sessions, and for your Zeal for the Support of the Government.

And I must thank you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, in particular, for the great Supplies you have granted for the Prosecution of the War. I assure you, I shall take Care so to Dispose of the Money you have given Me for the Publick Occasions; as that the Whole Nation may be entirely satisfied with the Application of it.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I think it proper to acquaint you with My Intentions of going beyond Sea very speedily; which I am afraid have been already retarded, more than is convenient for the present Posture of Affairs: And upon that Account I think it necessary to put an end to this present Meeting; The Season of the Year being now so very far advanced, that it may prove of the last ill Consequence to continue it any longer.

Then the Lord Chief Baron, Speaker of the House of Peers, signified to 'em His Majesty's Pleasure, That they should Adjourn themselves to the 12th. day of April next; and accordingly Both Houses so Adjourned. But on March 19. a Proclamation was publish'd for Proroguing the Parliament from the 12th. day of April, to the 24th. day of May next: At which day, Their

1691.

Majesties would expect the Attendance only of such Members, as shall be Resident in or near the Cities of London and Westminster; and that convenient Notice should be given by another Proclamation, of the time when the Parliament shall meet, and sit for the Dispatch of Business, to the end, that the Members of Both Houses may order their Affairs accordingly.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Civil Honours and Preferments bestow'd this Year; on April 30. His Majesty was pleas'd as a mark of his Royal Favour, to confer the Honour of Knighthood on *Abstrupus Danby* of *Massimshire* in the County of *Tork*, Esq; On May 7. *John* Earl of *Bridgewater* was Sworn One of their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council; and soon after the same Honour was done to *John* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who on June 4. took his Place at that Board. On October 22. when the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* waited on the King to Congratulate His Majesty's safe Return into *England*, and the Happy Success of His Majesty's Arms, in the entire Reducing of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Richard Levett* Esq; one of the Sheriffs. In the beginning of *Michaelmas* Term His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint *Sir Edward Nevill* one of the Barrons of the Court of *Exchequer*, to be one of the Justices of the *Common Pleas*, in the place of *Peyton Ventriss* Esq; Deceased, and *John Powel* Esq; Serjeant at Law to be in his room one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, on whom his Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on his Birth-Day, *Nov.* 4. About the same time the King was pleas'd upon the Death of *Sir William Hussy*, his late Ambassador at the *Ottoman* Port, to appoint *William Harbord* Esq; one of the Privy Council, to be his Ambassador Extraordinary to the *Grand Signior*, who Embarked for *Holland*, *November* 10. to proceed by the way of *Vienna* on his Journey towards *Turkey*. On *Tuesday* *February* 2d. at a Chapter of the most Noble Order of the *Garret*, held at *Kensington*, in the Presence of the Sovereign, His most Serene Highness *John George* the Fourth, Elector of *Saxony*, and the Right Honourable *Charles* Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, were Elected Knights Companions of the said Most Noble Order. About the middle of *February* His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint *Sir William Phipps* Knight, to be Governour of the Province of the *Massachusetts Bay*, and Commander in Chief of all the Militia of *New England*, as also *Sir Edmond Andros* Knight, to be Governour of *Virginia*, *Benjamin Fletcher* Esq; to be Governour of *New York*, and *Samuell Allen* Esq; to be Governour of *New Hampshire* in *New England*. On *February* 27th. *James Johnston* Esq; late Envoy Extraordinary from their Majesties to his Electoral Highness of *Brandenburgh*, Kiss'd Their Majesties Hands upon his being made Conjunct Secretary of State with the Lord Secretary *Stair*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*. On *March* 1. *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, *Richard* Earl of *Ranlaugh*, *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis*, and *Sir Edward Seymour* Bar^t. were Sworn of Their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council; and on the same Day *William* Earl of *Bedford* took the usual Oaths, as Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*, and His Majesty delivering the Privy Seal to *Thomas* Earl of *Pembrook*, his Lordship's place of Commissioner in the Admiralty was given to *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis*, and at the same time *Sir Edward Seymour* Bar^t. and *Charles Mountague* Esq; were constituted Commissioners of Their Majesty's Treasury, in the Places of *Sir John Loutber* of *Loutber* Bar^t. Vice-Chamberlain of

His Majesty's Household, and *Tho. Pelham* Esq; who had resign'd the same. On *March* 3d. *Henry* Lord Viscount *Sidney*, one of Their Majesties Principal Secretaries of State, delivered up the Seal to His Majesty, being prepared to go Their Majesties Lieutenant General, and General Governour of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. And on the same day, His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Godfrey Kneller* Esq; Principal Painter in Ordinary to Their Majesties. On *March* 17. *Anthony* Lord Viscount *Falkland*, and *Robert* Lord *Levington* were Sworn of Their Majesties most Honourable Privy-Council: And near the same time, His Majesty was pleas'd to create *Thomas Coningsby* Esq, one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, a Baron of that Kingdom, by the Name and Style of *Thomas* Baron *Coningsby* of *Clanbrazile* in the County of *Armagh*. On the last day of the Year, *March* 24. *Vere* Earl of *Westmorland* took the usual Oaths, as Joint Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*, with the Right Honourable *Henry* Lord Viscount *Sidney*; and *Charles* Lord *Lansdown* was Sworn likewise Joint Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, with *John* Earl of *Bath*: And the same time *John Dive* Esq; was Sworn Clerk of Their Majesties most Honourable Privy-Council in Ordinary.

Among other Occurrences of this Year, it may be observ'd, That on *Tuesday*, *July* 20. His Excellency *Don Pedro de Ronquillo*, Conde de *Gramedo*, Ambassador Extraordinary from the King of *Spain*, after having resided many Years at this Court, and been employed in several Eminent Negotiations, in which he acquitted himself with great Zeal and Ability, Died; and on *July* 30. in the Evening, his Body was by Her Majesty's Order privately deposited in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chappel at *Westminster*, till it could be Transported to *Spain*. On *Nov.* 8. Signior *Hain Tolledano*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Emperor of *Fesse* and *Morocco*, had his publick Audience of Their Majesties, with the usual Ceremonies.

1691.

Death of Don Pedro de Ronquillo, the Spanish Ambassador.

In the Affairs of Religion, nothing seem'd more to disturb the Peace of the Church, and to threaten the Security of their Majesties Reign, than the Perseverance of the Nonjuring Bishops and Clergy: And therefore when a sufficient time had been allow'd to bring 'em into the settled Government, His Majesty was now resolv'd to fill up their Vacant Dignities: and therefore, among other Preparations for his going over to the Campaign in *Flanders*, he publish'd his Intentions of filling up the Vacant Dignities in manner following. *Dr. Tilletson* Dean of *St. Paul's*, was to be promoted to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Canterbury*, in the room of Arch-Bishop *Sancroft*; *Dr. Patrick* Bishop of *Chichester*, to be Translated to the Bishoprick of *Ely*, in the room of Bishop *Turner*; *Dr. Beveridge* Rector of *St. Peter's Cornhill*, was to be promoted to the Bishoprick of *Bath* and *Wells*, in the room of Bishop *Kenn*; *Dr. Fowler* to the See of *Gloucester*, in the room of Bishop *Frampton*; *Dr. Cumberland* to the See of *Peterborough*, in the room of Bishop *White*; *Dr. Moor* to the See of *Norwich*, in the room of Bishop *Lloyd*; and *Dr. Grove* to the See of *Chichester*, void by the Translation of Bishop *Patrick*; and *Dr. Sherlock* Master of the Temple, now reconciled to the Government, was Nominated to the Deanery of *St. Paul's*; *Dr. Cumber* to the Deanery of *Durham*, in the room of *Dr. Greenwill*; *Mr. Talbot* to the Deanery of *Worcester*, in the room of *Dr. Hicks*; and *Dr. Woodward* to the Deanery of *Sarum*. On *May* 9. His Majesty was pleas'd upon the Death of *Dr. Lamplugh*, late Archbishop of *Tork*, to

State of Religion.

The King resolv'd to fill up the vacant Dignities.

The several Promotions.

1691. to Nominate Dr. Sharp, Dean of Canterbury, to be Archbishop of that See. On May 16. in pursuance of Their Majesties *Conge de Elire*, and Letter Missive, Dr. John Tillotson was by the Dean and a full Chapter, unanimously Elected Archbishop of Canterbury; And in like manner, on May 21. Dr. John Moor, Rector of St. Andrew's *Holburn*, was Elected Bishop of *Norwich*. On May 27. Their Majesties were pleased, upon the Death of Dr. Herbert Crofts, late Bishop of *Hereford*, to Nominate Dr. Gilbert Ironside, Bishop of *Bristol*, to Succeed him in that See; and the next day, the Queen was pleased to Grant to Dr. George Hooper, Rector of *Lambeth*, the Deanery of *Canterbury*, Vacant by the Promotion of Dr. Sharp. On May 31. Dr. Tillotson was Consecrated Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in the Church of *St. Mary-le-Bow*, in *London*, by the Bishops of *Winchester*, *St. Asaph*, *Salisbury*, *Worcester*, *Bristol*, and *Oxford*, appointed by Commission for that purpose, which was performed with the usual Order and Solemnity: All the Great Officers of State, and most of the Nobility in Town, with many other Persons of Quality, being present to express the great Esteem and Respect they had for his Grace, and the Satisfaction they receiv'd in his Promotion. Four days after, his Grace was Sworn of the Privy Council; and Their Majesties always reposed a most entire Confidence in his Prudence, Moderation, and Integrity. On June 9. The Dean and Chapter of *York*, with unanimous Consent, Elected Dr. John Sharp, Dean of *Canterbury*, to be Archbishop of that See. And the Dean and Chapter of *Peterborough*, unanimously Elected Dr. Richard Cumberland, Rector of *Brampton* in *Northamptonshire*, and Minister in *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, to be Bishop of *Peterborough*. The next day, the Dean and Chapter of *Ely*, Elected Simon Lord Bishop of *Chichester*, to be Bishop of *Ely*: The Dean and Chapter of *Gloucester* did also, with unanimous Consent, Elect Dr. Edward Fowler, Minister of *Cripplegate* in *London*, to be Bishop of that See. And because Dr. Beveridge, after some Consideration, thought fit to decline the Acceptance of the See of *Bath and Wells*, Their Majesties were pleased to Nominate Dr. Richard Kidder, Dean of *Peterborough*, to be Bishop of that See; and Dr. John Hill, Master of *Pembroke Colledge* in *Oxford*, to be Bishop of *Bristol*; and Dr. Samuel Freeman, Minister of *Covent-Garden*, *London*, was Promoted to the Deanery of *Peterborough*.

Consecration of New Bishops.

When all Preliminaries had been rightly adjusted, on Sunday July 8th. the New Prelates, Dr. John Sharp, Lord Archbishop of *York*; Dr. John Moor, Lord Bishop of *Norwich*; Dr. Richard Cumberland, Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*; and Dr. Edward Fowler, Lord Bishop of *Gloucester*, were Consecrated at *St. Mary-le-Bow*, by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *Winchester*, *Salisbury*, *Worcester*, *Ely*, and *Bristol*, with the usual Order and Solemnity. The Ceremony of the Bishop of *Ely's* Translation, with that of the Confirmation of the other Bishops aforementioned, had been performed the Thursday before in the same Church, with the accustomed Formalities. On August 30. Dr. Robert Greve, Bishop of *Chichester*; Dr. Richard Kidder, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*; and Dr. John Hill, Bishop of *Bristol*, were Consecrated at *St. Mary-le-Bow*, by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *Salisbury*, *Worcester*, *Norwich*, and *Gloucester*, with the usual Solemnity. On Nov. 25. His Majesty was pleased upon the Death of Dr. Thomas Barlow, late Bishop of *Lincoln*, to Nominate Dr. Thomas Tomison, Vicar of *St. Martin's*, to Succeed him in that See; being recommend-

ed (says a late Writer) to Their Majesties Favour and Esteem, by his Exemplary Piety, and his great Moderation towards Dissenters; whom Their Majesties still endeavoured, by all gentle (which indeed are the most effectual) Methods, to bring over to the National Church.

Their Majesties began the New Year with an Exemplary Care for the Publick Reformation of Manners; and for that purpose, Issued out this Excellent Proclamation against Vicious, Debauch'd, and Prophane Persons.

William R.

AS We cannot but be deeply Sensible of the great Goodness and Mercy of Almighty God (by whom Kings Reign) in giving so happy Success to Our Endeavours for the Rescuing these Kingdoms from Popish Tyranny and Superstition; and in Preserving Our Royal Persons, Supporting Our Government, and Uniting the Arms of most of the Princes and States in *Christendom* against Our Common Enemy: So We are not less touched with a Resentment, that (notwithstanding these great Deliverances) Impiety and Vice do still abound in this Our Kingdom: And that the Execution of many good Laws, which have been made for Suppressing and Diminishing thereof, have been grossly Neglected, to the great Dishonour of God and Our Holy Religion: Wherefore, and for that We cannot expect Increase or Continuance of the Blessings We and Our Subjects Enjoy, without providing Remedies to prevent the like Evils for the future; We judge Our Selves bound, by the Duty We owe to God, and the Care We have of the People Committed to Our Charge, to proceed in taking some effectual Course therein. And being therunto moved by the Pious Address of our Archbishops and Bishops, We have thought fit, by the Advice of Our Privy Council, to Issue this Our Royal Proclamation; and do declare Our Princely Intention and Resolution, to Discourage all manner of Vice and Immorality in all Persons, from the highest to the lowest Degree in this Our Realm. And we do hereby for that purpose, strictly Require, Charge, and Command, all and singular Our Judges, Mayors, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, and all other Our Officers Ecclesiastical and Civil, in their respective Stations, to Execute the Laws against Blasphemy, Prophane Swearing and Cursing, Drunkenness, Lewdness, and Prophanation of the Lord's day, or any other dissolute, immoral, or disorderly Practices, as they will Answer it to Almighty God, and upon Pain of Our Highest Displeasure. And for the more effectual Proceeding herein, We do hereby Direct and Command Our Judges of Assizes, and Justices of Peace, to give a strict Charge at the respective Assizes and Sessions, for the due Prosecution and Punishment of all Persons that shall presume to Offend in any the kinds aforesaid; And also of all Persons that, contrary to their Duty, shall be Remiss or Negligent in putting the said Laws in Execution.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall the One and twentieth Day of January 1692. In the Third Year of Our Reign.

This Royal Piety and Zeal laid the Foundation of the laudable and useful Societies for the Reformation of Manners; of which, this Account has been since given. "It is very well known, that in the late Times, Prophane Swearing and Cursing, Drunkenness, open Lewdness and Prophanation of the Lord's day,

1691. " day, were generally discouraged and suppressed. And it is as well known to our shame, " That these Sins have not only revived among " us, by reason of the Impunity of Offenders, " the Countenance and Preferment they have " met with, and the Contagion of great and ill " Examples; but have been committed with " great Impudence, and without Controul; " without either Shame or the Fear of the Laws: " So that they were seen and heard at Noon- " day, and in our open Streets. And, as if we " were resolved to out-do the Impieties of the " very Heathens, Prophaneness and even Blas- " phemy was too often the Wit and Entertain- " ment of our Scandalous Play-Houses; and " sincere Religion became the Jest and Scorn of " our Courts in the late Reigns.

" And even after the Accession of K. William " to the Crown, tho' Popery immediately vanish- " ed, Immorality and Prophaneness still kept " their Ground, as if they expected an Establish- " ment with our Liberties, after so long and " peaceable a Possession. Reformation was in- " deed talk'd of by some Persons, as an excel- " lent Thing; and as a proper Way of expres- " sing our Thankfulness to Almighty God for " his Mercies to this Nation; and to procure a " Continuance of 'em to us, and to our Posterity: " But Vice was look'd upon as too formidable " an Enemy to be provoked; and publick " Reformation was thought so difficult an Un- "dertaking, that those who gave it very good " Words, judged it not safe to set about it in the " Time of War, whilst there were so many in " Arms on the other side; and therefore they " seemed to decline the Thoughts of it, till we " should see the End of the Uncertain War we " were engaged in. When Things were in this " dismal and almost desperate State, it came in- " to the Hearts, it seems, of Five or Six private " Gentlemen of the Church of England, to en- "gage in this difficult and hazardous Enterprize: " Who considering, That the higher the Tide of " Wickedness was, the more need there was of " opposing it; That our crying Sins were our " greatest Enemies, and most threatned our Ru- " in; That they found Laws in force against " 'em; and that they should have the Laws of " God, with the Prayers of Good Men on their " side; resolved, whatever Difficulties they " met with, to make their Efforts, for promo- "ting the Execution of our Laws against Pro- "phaneness and Debauchery, and the Suppres- "sing of 'em by Advisable Methods.

Notwithstanding a furious Opposition from " Adversaries, the ill Offices of those from whom " better Things might have been expected, and " the unkind Neutrality of Friends; these Gentle- " men, who in a little time began to add some " others to their Number, not only kept their " Ground, but made further Advances. And this " Affair being laid before the Queen, in the Ab- " sence of His Majesty, by a Prelate of great " Learning and Fame, (the late Lord Bishop of " Worcester); She had just Sentiments of it; and " therefore thought it became Her to give it " Countenance. She graciously Condescended to " Thank those who were concerned in it, and " readily promised them Her Assistance: And af- "terwards, upon this Application made to Her " Majesty, She was pleased to direct this Gracious " Letter to the Justices of the Peace in the Coun- " ty of Middlesex, for the Suppressing of Prophan- " ness and Debauchery.

Mary R.

Queen's " T Rusty and Well-beloved, We Greet you " Letter. " well. Considering the great and in-

1691. " dispensible Duty incumbent upon Us, to pro- " mote and encourage a Reformation of the " Manners of all Our Subjects; that so the " Service of God may be Advanced, and those " Blessings be procured to these Nations, which " always attend a Conscientious Discharge of " our Respective Duties, according to Our sever- " al Relations; We think it necessary, in or- " der to the Obtaining of this Publick Good, to " recommend to you the putting in Execution, " with all Fidelity and Impartiality, those Laws " which have been made, and are still in force " against the Prophanation of the *Lord's-Day*, " *Drunkennes*, *Prophane Swearing and Cursing*, and " all other *Lewd, Enormous, and Disorderly Pra-* " *tices*; which by a long continued Neglect, " and Connivance of the Magistrates and Offi- " cers concerned, have universally spread them- " selves, to the Dishonour of God, and Scandal " of Our Holy Religion; whereby it is now " become the more necessary for all Persons in " Authority, to apply themselves with all possi- " ble Care and Diligence, to the Suppressing " of the same. We do therefore hereby charge " and require you, to take the most effectual " Methods, for putting the Laws in Execution " against the Crimes abovementioned, and all " other Sins and Vices, particularly those which " are most prevailing in this Realm; and that " especially in such Cases where any Officer of " Justice shall be guilty of any of those Offen- " ces, or refuse or neglect to discharge the Du- " ty of his Place, for the Suppressing them; " that so such Officer, by his Punishment, may " serve for an Example to others. And to this " end, We would have you careful and diligent, " in encouraging all Constables, Church-War- " dens, Headboroughs, and all other Officers " and Persons whatsoever, to do their Part in their " several Stations; by timely and impartial Informa- " tions, and Prosecutions against all such Offenders; " for preventing of such Judgments which are " solemnly denounced against the Sins above- " mentioned. We cannot doubt of your Per- " formance hereof; since it is a Duty to which you " are obliged by Oath, and are likewise engaged to the " Discharge of it, as you tender the Honour of Al- " mighty God, the flourishing Condition of his Church " in this Kingdom, and the Continuance of his Holy " Religion among us, and the Prosperity of your Coun- " try. And so We bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the Ninth " Day of July, One Thousand Six Hundred " Ninety One. In the Third Year of Our " Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command. Nottingham.

It is said of Her Majesty, That when there " was further Occasion, She show'd She was in " earnest to promote this Design, by taking more " effectual Methods for that purpose. The same " Writer asks leave to present the World with this " short Scheme of the Design, and this Account of " the Managers of it.

" I. There is a very large Body of Persons " compos'd of the Original Society before-men- " tioned, with the Additions that have been " since made of Persons of Eminency in the " Law, Members of Parliament, Justices of Peace, " and Considerable Citizens of London, of known " Abilities, and great Integrity; who frequent- " ly meet to Consult of the best Methods for car- " rying on the Business of Reformation, and to " be ready to advise and assist others that are al- " ready engaged, or any that are willing to join " in the same Design.

" This Society is at a considerable Yearly " Charge, for the effectual Managing their Bu- " siness;

1691.

ness; but takes no Contributions of any but their own Members; by whose Endeavours, as was said before, Thousands of Offenders in London and Westminster have been brought to Punishment, for Swearing, Drunkenness, and Profanation of the Lord's-Day: And a great Part of the Kingdom has been awakened, in some Measure, to a Sense of their Duty in this Respect; and thereby a very hopeful Progress is made towards a General Reformation.

A Second Society is of about Fifty Persons, Tradesmen and others, who have more especially apply'd themselves to the Suppression of Lewdness, by bringing the Offenders to Legal Punishment. These may have actually suppressed and routed out about Five Hundred Disorderly Houses, and caused to be punished some Thousands of Lewd Persons, besides Swearers, Drunkards, and Profaners of the Lord's-Day; as may appear by their Printed Lists of Offenders. These Persons, by their prudent and legal Management of their Business, have received great Countenance and Encouragement in our Courts of Judicature, and very particular Encouragement and Assistance for several Years past, from the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen; who are sensible of the great Service that is done by them, which they express upon proper Occasions.

III. A Third Society is of Constables, (of which Sort of Officers, Care is taken to form Yearly a new Body in this City) who meet to Consider of the most effectual Way to Discharge their Oaths; to acquaint one another with the Difficulties they meet with; to resolve on proper Remedies; to divide themselves in the several Parts of the City, so as to take in the whole to the best Advantage; for the inspecting of Disorderly Houses, taking up of Drunkards, Lewd Persons, Profaners of the Lord's-Day, and Swearers, out of the Streets and Markets; and carrying them before the Magistrates: And I must observe, that is found a very successful Method for Constables to take, for the Suppressing of the abominable Sin of Swearing; when Private Persons are negligent in giving Informations, and the Magistrate is careless of his Duty.

IV. A Fourth Rank of Men, who have been so highly Instrumental in this Undertaking, that they may be reckoned a Corner Stone of it, is of such as have made it some part of their Business to give Informations to the Magistrate, as they have had opportunity, of such Breaches of the Laws as were before mention'd. Many of these Persons have given the World a great and almost unheard-of Example, in this corrupt Age, of Zeal and Christian Courage, having underwent at the beginning more especially of these Proceedings, many Abuses and great Reproaches, not only from exasperated and hardened Offenders, but often from their luke-warm Friends, irreligious Relations, and sometimes from Unfaithful Magistrates, by whom they have been Reviled, Brow-beaten, and discouraged from performing such important Service, so necessary to the Welfare of their Country. And herein these brave Men have acted with so great Prudence as well as Zeal, that foreseeing it might one day be the Policy of the Enemy of all Goodness, and the Business of wicked Men, who are his Instruments, and who could not generally be brought to Shame and Punishment for their infamous Practices, but by their means to raise Prejudices in the Minds of bad and unthinking People against them, and to disparage their Proceedings, by whispering of

1691. Jealousies of their being influenced in what they did by worldly Considerations; that the World may be challenged to make appear, That these Societies have been so much as treated with by any Person whatsoever, to give Informations with any Promise of a Reward, or that they have ever received the least Advantage by any Convictions, upon these Statutes against Profaneness and Debauchery; the Money arising thereby, being wholly appropriated to the Poor, except the third part of the Penalty, upon the Statute against Profanation of the Lord's-day, which, in some Cases, the Magistrate hath a bare Power to dispose of; but was never, that we know of, received by any one of these Persons. Which I thought fit to observe, as a lasting Answer to any Objection of this kind, in Justice to them who have gone through Frowns and Reproaches for the sake of doing so much Good: And that all Men may see with how great Reason it is, both from the Character of the Persons concerned in the Discharging of this Service to Religion and their Country, as well as from the Nature and Necessity of it (which I shall hereafter enquire into), that the Name of an Informer is now become much more Glorious among wise and good Men, than it was grown Contemptible by the ill Practices of some in our days: And that it does therefore appear truly Honourable for Persons of the greatest Quality, to give Informations in these Cases for the Service of the most High God, as some among us of greater Ranks than the World does perhaps think of, have of late done, and which it hath been observed in divers Discourses lately Published, that even Princes under the Jewish Dispensation were not ashamed to do. Now when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the People of the Lands, doing according to their Abominations, &c. Ezra 9. 1.

V. There are Eight other regulated and mixt Bodies of Housekeepers and Officers in the several Quarters of London, Westminster, and Southwark, who differ in their Constitution from those before mentioned, but generally agree in the Methods of inspecting the Behaviour of Constables and other Officers, and going along with them, and assisting them in their searching of Disorderly Houses, in taking up of Offenders, and carrying them before the Magistrate; and also in giving Informations themselves, as there is Occasion.

VI. Besides these before-mentioned, there are about Nine and thirty Religious Societies of another kind, in and about London and Westminster, which are propagated into other Parts of the Nation; as Nottingham, Gloucester, &c. and even into Ireland, where they have been for some Months since spreading in divers Towns and Cities of that Kingdom; as Kilkenny, Drogheda, Monmouth, &c. especially in Dublin, where there are about Ten of these Societies, which are promoted by the Bishops and Inferior Clergy there. These Persons meet often to Pray, sing Psalms, and Read the Holy Scriptures together; and to Reprove, Exhort, and Edify one another by their Religious Conferences. They moreover carry on at their Meetings, Designs of Charity of different kinds; such as relieving the Wants of Poor Housekeepers, maintaining their Children at School, setting of Prisoners at Liberty, supporting of Lectures and daily Prayers in our Churches.

These are the Societies which our late Gracious Queen, as the Learned Bishop that hath writ Her Life tells us, took so great Satisfaction in, that She enquired often and much about them, and was glad they went on and prevail-

ed;

1691. ed, which, thanks be to God, they continue to do; as the Reverend Mr. Woodward, who hath obliged the World with a very particular Account of the Rise and Progress of them, hath lately acquainted us. And these likewise are Societies that have proved so exceedingly Serviceable in the Work of Reformation, that they may be reckoned a chief Support to it; as our late Great Primate, Archbishop Tillotson, declared upon several Occasions, after he had examined their Orders, and enquired into their Lives, That he thought they were the best Friends to the Church of England.

1692. The Queen being now in Administration of Affairs, began the Year with a seasonable Proclamation, dated March the 26th. for appointing a Publick and General Fast, to be observed throughout this Kingdom, on Friday April the 8th. and thenceforth on the Second Wednesday of every Month during the present War; for Imploing the Blessing and Protection of Almighty God, in the Preservation of their Majesties Sacred Persons, and Prosperity of their Arms both at Sea and Land.

Queen Dowager returns to Portugal. The Queen Dowager, who under all the Exigencies of Publick Affairs, had behaved Her Self, and govern'd Her Family, in a very prudent and inoffensive Manner; was now resolv'd to leave this Kingdom, and to retire to Her Native Country: And therefore, committing the Care of Her Palace, and Servants, and Estate, to the Charge of the Earl of Feversham, Her Majesty departed from Somerset-House on Wednesday March the 30th. and lay that Night at Rochester, the next at Canterbury, on Friday at Dover; whence She embark'd for Calais, from thence to continue Her Journey by Land to Portugal.

Sir Rowland Gwyn accused of Scandal. Sir Rowland Gwyn, Treasurer of their Majesties Chamber, was complain'd of, by the Lord Sidney, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; for speaking some Words reflecting on his Lordship, as if he had been Guilty of Bribery and Corruption. Sir Rowland was requir'd before Her Majesty in Council, to show what Grounds he had for his Accusation: And not being able to make it out, he was turn'd out of his Place; tho' otherwise a Person who had been very much Instrumental to the present Settlement. And to vindicate the Honour of the Lord Sidney, this Order of Council was published from the Court at Whitehall, April the 7th. 1692.

Vindication of the Lord Sidney. A Complaint having been made by the Lord Sidney, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, against Sir Rowland Gwyn, for Words spoken on the 21st. or 22d. day of March last by him, reflecting upon his Lordship, as if he had taken Money for disposing of Places in Ireland; and Sir Rowland Gwyn having been required by Her Majesty to show what Grounds he had for speaking the said Words; (for doing whereof he had Time given him to this day;) And now being called in and heard, and not being able to make out the said Matter, or to show any Ground for speaking the said Words; Her Majesty thereupon in Council was pleased to declare, That the said Words were Groundless and Scandalous; and that Her Majesty is fully satisfied of the Falshood of the same.

The King in Holland. His Majesty had embarked for Holland on the 5th. of March, had arrived the next Morning in the Maeze, had landed at Orange-Polder, had gone the same day to the Hague, and not long after to Loo. But before he could begin the Campaign, the Jacobites in England began to be

1692. elevated with the Hopes of their Master's Restoration, and industriously to conspire for him. One Lunt who was employ'd to bring over and disperse King James's Commissions, having had the good Fortune to be discharg'd from Imprisonment, was again entertain'd in 1691. by the Lancashire Papists, to List Men, and Buy Arms; that if His Majesty should be taken off in Flanders, they might be ready for an Insurrection in England, as soon as the Blow was given. These Preparations having spent the Summer of the Year 1691. and the Campaign in Flanders being ended, without any News either of the Assassination or Invasion, Lunt was sent in November into France, to acquaint the Abdicated Monarch, That they were in a Condition to receive Him; and therefore desir'd Him to inform them, when His Affairs would permit Him to make a Descent into this Kingdom. Lunt return'd in December following, with Advice; That King James would be in England the next Spring; and that in the mean time Colonel Parker, and others, should be sent over with full Instructions how to put themselves into a Posture fit for His Majesty's Reception; for now the Descent from La Hogue was resolv'd upon.

Colonel Parker, and Johnson the Priest, who in Conjunction with some few others, had projected the intended Murder of the King, Landed in England about the latter end of Jan. last; and thinking the Assassination of His Majesty to be the only means to make the Invasion practicable, and the Conquest of England easy, they communicated this Design to as many as they could Trust: And (as Mr. Goodman depos'd) were in hopes to have done it before the King went to Holland; but they were so long in contriving how, by whom, when, and where it was to be done, that the time happily lapsed before their Consultations came to Maturity: However, Parker assur'd 'em that the Assassination Plot would be re-assum'd in Flanders, by the same Persons who had undertaken it last Campaign. While King James was preparing for a Descent, He was to leave His Queen Big with Child, and drawing near Her Time; upon which Occasion, He sent a Letter, dated April 2. to several Lords and others of His late Privy Council, requiring such of them as could possibly come, to pay their Attendance at St. Germain's; to be Witnesses of the Labour of His Royal Consort; which Letter was also Directed to the Duchesses of Somerset and Beaufort, the Marchioness of Halifax, the Countesses of Derby, Mulgrave, Rutland, Nottingham, Lumley, and Danby; the Ladies Brooke, Fitzharding, and Fretchville; and to the Wives of these following Commoners, of Sir John Trevor Speaker, Sir Edward Seymour, Sir Christopher Musgrave, Sir Thomas Pope Blount, Sir John Gynse, Thomas Foley, Esq; Sir Thomas Stamp, Lord Mayor, Sir William Ashburst, Sir Richard Levett, the Two Sheriffs; and in Conclusion, to Dr. Hugh Chamberlain, a Person Eminent for the Practice of Midwifry; but none of these Persons answer'd that Invitation. So that without their Appearance the Queen was said to be soon after deliver'd of a Daughter.

When the Scheme of a Descent was fully laid in France, Colonel Parker and others, were sent over to communicate it to the Jacobite Party here. This the Colonel did, by calling some General Officers, and other Confederates together, and acquainting 'em (according to the Depositions of Captain Blaire, before the Privy Council) That their Old Master had now obtain'd of the Most Christian King, Thirty thousand effective Men, and that when the Spring was a little more advanced, K. James, who was already marching into Normandy, would

1692. Plots of the Jacobites.

Letter of K. James, to attend at the Queen's Delivery.

Progress of the Jacobite Plot.

1692. be wast'ed over with them into England; with Assurance, that if that Number was not great enough to reduce His Rebellious Subjects, France would spare Him Thirty thousand more. Therefore He desir'd all to be in a readines with the greatest Speed and Secrecy imaginable: And addressing himself particularly to Captain *Blair*, (at the instance of *Johansen* the Priest) he told him, He was going to Command in Lancashire, but intended to move Southward at His Majesty's Landing; and therefore desired the Captain to join him, in regard his own Men were Raw, and the Captain's, for the most part, were all old Officers and Soldiers.

When *Parker* went into Lancashire, he took with him several good Officers; some of which staid with him in that County, and others he dispos'd of in *Yorkshire*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*. His Head-Quarters were at Mr. *Walmsley's* at *Dungan-Hall*; from whence he issued out his Orders. And because their Arms were (for fear of Discovery) hid in Woods or Hedges, or buried between Walls, or laid up in Cellars and Out-houses, he order'd 'em all to be taken out and distributed among the Officers and Listed Men: While Mr. *James Fountaine*, a Lieutenant Colonel to the Lord *Montgomery*, and Colonel *Hobman* were Compleating each a Regiment of Horse in *London* to join the Late King at his Landing.

K. James prepares for a Defcent. For by this time K. *James* had left *Paris*, and was come to *La Hogue* with a considerable Army of *English*, *Scottish*, *Irish*, and *French*, ready to embark for *England*. And to prepare the way, he had sent over a very formal Declaration to this Effect.

Sends over a Declaration. "That whereas the *French King* according to his Promise, had put him into a way of endeavouring his Restoration, and to that end had lent him as many Troops as were enough to unty the Hands of his Subjects, and to make it safe for them to return to their Duty, and repair to his Standard; and yet purposely declined the sending over such numerous Forces, as might raise Jealousie in the Minds of any of his good Subjects; as if he intended to take the Work out of their Hands, and deprive them of so glorious an Action as the Restoration of their Lawful King (all which Troops he promised to send away, as soon as he was put into peaceable Possession) though the thing was obvious enough in it self, and that he did not think himself obliged to say any more upon that occasion, than that he came to assert his own just Rights, and to deliver his People from the Oppressions they lay under: Yet, considering how strangely they were deluded by the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration, and to prevent as much as in him lay, the same for the future, he was willing to look back, and take the Matter from the beginning. And it could not be forgotten, that as soon as he had notice of the Prince's Intentions to invade him, he put himself both by Sea and Land, into the best posture of Defence he was able; and seemed to have done the same so effectually, that tho' the *French King* offered him considerable Succours, he refused them, and threw himself wholly upon the Fidelity of the *English Army*; and at the same time applied himself to give reasonable Satisfaction to the Minds of his good Subjects, and undeceive them in respect to the Danger of the intended Invasion: But they perceiv'd it not till it was too late, and the Defection grown so general, that he was at length necessitated to retire into *France*, in order to avoid the present Danger which threatened him, and to preserve himself in his better Times, and a more happy Oppor-

1692. tunity, which was then put into his Hands. "Upon that Foundation of Justice or common Sense, the Prince's Faction in *England*, were pleas'd to Treat his Escape out of the hands of his Enemies, in the Style of an Abdication; which was never before used to signify any thing, but a voluntary Resignation: But upon which, they built such a Superstructure, as to make an Ancient Hereditary Monarchy become Elective. Then he goes on to shew the Miseries and Inconveniencies, which he supposes had already, and would still attend such unwarrantable Proceedings; insists upon the indisputable Title of his only Son, hoping his Queen was then with Child of another; sets forth the calamitous Condition of *Europe*, by reason of that War, an end of which there could be no reasonable Prospect of till his Restoration; he comes to prohibit his Subjects to pay any Taxes to support the present Usurpation; and to gain them all over to his Service, he declares he would pardon (except the Persons hereafter named) provided all Magistrates, upon notice of his Landing, made some publick Manifestation of their Allegiance to him, and Submission to his Authority: And he further declared, that if any of the Soldiery, who were in the Prince's Service, should come in to him, they should be Pardoned, and have their Pay and Arrears. Likewise He promised to Maintain the Church of *England*, and earnestly recommended to his Parliament the settling of Liberty of Conscience, and in a Word, to do every thing that might tend to the Honour and Welfare of the Nation.

But out of this offer of Pardon, he was pleas'd to except the Duke of *Ormond*, the Marquess of *Winchester*, the Earls of *Sunderland*, *Bath*, *Danby* and *Nottingham*, and the Lords *Newport*, *Delamere*, *Wiltshire*, *Colchester*, *Cornbury*, *Dunblain* and *Churchill*; the Bishops of *London* and *St. Asaph*; Sir *Robert Howard*, Sir *John Worden*, Sir *Samuel Grimston*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Sir *George Treby*, Sir *Basil Dixwell*, Sir *James Oxenden*, Dr. *John Tillotson*, Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, *Francis Russel*, *Richard Leveson*, *John Trenchard Esq*; and *Charles Duncomb* Citizen of *London*; together with all such as offered personal Indignities to him at *Fever-sham*, and those who as Judges, and Jurymen, had a hand in the Murder of Mr. *Ashton*, Mr. *Cross*, &c. and likewise all Spies and such as had betrayed his Councils during his late Absence from *England*.

The Queen being Informed of the designed Invasion, with a Masculine Courage and assiduous Care, gave Orders for hastning out the Fleet, and putting the Militia in readines. She sent over for Three Regiments of Foot, Colonel *Schwin's*, *Beveridge's*, and *Lloyd's* from *Holland*, under the command of Lieutenant General *Talmish*, which together with some other Troops remaining then in the Kingdom, did afterwards form a Camp near *Portsmouth*. To be the better secured from the dangers of an Insurrection, She Published a Proclamation *May 4*. "Commanding all Papists and reputed Papists, forthwith to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and from within Ten Miles of the same. And to provide for the Advice and Assistance of a sitting Parliament, She published another Proclamation *May 5*. requiring the Attendance of the Members of Both Houses, on *May 24*. the Day to which the Parliament had been Prorogued, declaring that they should on the said day Meet and Sit for the Dispatch of such Weighty and Important Affairs,

Persons excepted out of K. James's Pardon.

The Queens Wife Conduct.

1692. "as may be requisite for the safety of the Kingdom, in a Time when it was threatned with a powerful Inv. sion from abroad." In the next place She caused a diligent Search to be made after several of the most Disaffected Persons, and ordered Warrants to be Issued out against them, upon which they withdrawing themselves from their usual Places of Abode, and being fled from Justice She published a Proclamation May 9. to Discover, Take and Apprehend Robert Earl of Scarisdale, Edward Henry Earl of Litchfield, Edward Lord Griffin, Charles Earl of Newbourg, Charles Earl of Middleton, Charles Earl of Dunmore, the Lord Forbs Eldest Son of the Earl of Granard, James Griffin Esq; Sir John Fenwick, Sir Theophilus Oglethorp, Sir Andrew Forester, Colonel Henry Slingsby, James Graham Esq; ----- Orby, Second Son of Sir Thomas Orby Deceased, Colonel Edward Sackville, Oliver St. George Esq; Son of Sir Oliver St. George, Major Thomas Soaper, Charles Adderly Esq; David Lloyd Esq; George Porter Esq; Son of Thomas Porter Esq; Deceased, and Edward Stafford Esq; And to be the better guarded, She order'd the Militia of Westminster, being Two Regiments of Foot of about Fifteen Hundred Men each, and a Troop of Horse to appear in Hyde Park on Monday May 9. under the Earl of Bedford Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex; and the next Day, the Train'd Bands of the City of London, in Six Regiments, under the Command of the Lord Mayor, and other their respective Colonels, consisting together of about Ten Thousand Men, were drawn out in the same place. Her Majesty was pleased to go in Person among 'em on both Days, and was extremely pleased with the good Order they appeared in, and the great Zeal and Readiness they shew'd for Her Majesty's Service.

Proclamation to apprehend suspected persons.

The Fleet set out.

Intelligence sent from France.

Prudence of the Queen.

The Fleet under the Command of Admiral Ruffel passed through the Downs on May the 8th. where they were joyned by Admiral Allemonde, with the Dutch Squadron under his Command, and soon after met the other part of our Fleet from St. Hellens, under Command of Sir Ralph Delaval, and Rear Admiral Carter. Some time before, the Jacobites had sent over Captain Lloyd Express to the Lord Melford, to acquaint his Lordship, "that they had corrupted several of the English Sea Commanders, particularly Rear Admiral Carter, and with that false Intelligence they transmitted to him an exact List of the Number and Rates of the English Fleet, and how long it would be before it was possible they could be joined by the Dutch; Praying his Lordship to lay it before the most Christian King, and procure his Command to Marechal de Tourville to seek and immediately to Fight the English, before they could be Reinforced by the Hollanders." Upon the receipt of this Message, the Lord Melford applied himself to the King of France, who immediately gave his positive Commands to Tourville to Engage the English Fleet, without waiting for the Thoulon Squadron, under Monsieur D'Estrees. Upon this Occasion a Report was spread abroad, as if some of the Officers of Their Majesties Fleet were Disaffected, or not hearty in Their Service, and that the Queen had thereupon order'd the Discharge of many of 'em from their Employments. Her Majesty was with great Wisdom sensible, that nothing could prevent the Truth of this Rumour, more effectually than to declare Herself convinc'd of the falshood of it. And therefore She Commanded the Earl of Nottingham to Write to Admiral Ruffel, and to let him know, that Her Majesty was satisfied that this Report was raised by the Enemies of the Government, and that She Reposed so entire a Confidence in their Fidelity and Zeal for Their Majesties Ser-

vice, and the Defence of their Country, that She had Resolved not to displace any one of them. Which being communicated to 'em by the Admiral, they sent up a very Dutiful and Loyal Address, wherein say they, We Humbly presume to Address our selves to your Majesty at this juncture, to undeceive the World in these False and Malicious Reports that have been lately spread in prejudice of Your Majesty's Service, by People of an unreasonable Dissaffection to Your Majesty's Government, and an obstinate Aversion to the Quiet and Good of our Country; That there are some amongst us that are not truly zealous for, and entirely devoted to your Majesty's Service. We do therefore most humbly beg your Majesty's leave to add to our repeated Oaths this Assurance of our Fidelity, that we will with all imaginable Alacrity and Resolution, venture our Lives in the Defence of your Majesties undoubted Rights, and the Liberty and Religion of our Country, against all Foreign and Popish Invaders whatsoever. This Address was sign'd by Sir John Ashby Admiral of the Blue, Sir Ralph Delaval Vice Admiral of the Red, Mr. Rook Vice Admiral of the Blue, Sir Cloudesly Shovel Rear Admiral of the Red, Mr. Carter Rear Admiral of the Blue, and by other Commanders in the Fleet; and was presented on May 16. by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Her Majesty accepted it very Graciously, being pleased to say, That She always had this Opinion of the Commanders, but was very glad, this was come to satisfie others.

Loyalty of the Seaman.

Upon this Assurance which the Queen gave and receiv'd from Her Fleet. She publish'd a Proclamation the same day; declaring that the Parliament should be Prorogued from May the 24th. to the 14th. of June next; giving this for the Chief Reason: Our Navy being now at Sea, and joined with that of our Allies, and in a Readiness (by the Blessing of God) to Resist and Repel the Designs and Attempts of our Enemies. Whereby Her Majesty expressed an Intrepid Temper, and indeed a Prophetick Spirit.

Parliament Prorogued.

Whilst the Jacobites were pleasing themselves with hopes of approaching Success, the first thing that put a Damp upon 'em, was the various Reports about the Joining of the English and Dutch Fleets. Once they had notice they were Joined, but this being contradicted the next Day, lest that Report should have Influence upon the French, they sent over Sir Adam Blaire to assure them that the Dutch were not yet come up; yet so it happen'd, that before the Gentleman could reach Dover, they had certain News that the Fleets were Joined indeed; and therefore one Mr. Clark was dispatched into France to acquaint them with this fatal Junction. But Mr. Clark was so far from gaining Credit to his Report, (Sir Adam Blaire averring the contrary) that he was Imprisoned as a spreader of False News, till several other Expresses confirm'd his Account. Thereupon the King of France sent Messenger upon Messenger to Tourville to decline Fighting; but these Counter-orders arrived too late.

For on the 19th. of May, whilst both France and England were at a-gaze in dubious Expectation of this important Event; about Eleven in the Morning, the French Admiral bore down and Engaged the Confederate Fleet off Cape Barfeur; and both Fleets continued Fighting till about half an hour past Four in the Afternoon, when the French towed away with all their Boats; the great Firing on both sides having soon occasion'd a Calm. But a fresh Gale springing up about Six, the Blue Squadron renew'd the Fight, and maintain'd it till Ten at Night; when the French being worsted, and having had Four Ships blown up, steer'd away for Conquet-Road.

French Fleet Engage the English.

All

1692. All that Night it was very Calm, and Foggy the next Morning; but about Eleven it beginning to clear up a little, the *English* saw the *French* Fleet about Two Leagues from them, very much less'n'd in their Number, not seeming to be above Thirty Eight Men of War; after whom they made all the Sail they could. But about Ten it grew Calm again; and at Three in the Afternoon the Two Fleets came to an Anchor, but weigh'd about Eleven at Night, and anchor'd next Morning. On the 21st. the *English* Sail'd again against the Enemy, the Admiral steering towards *Barfleur*, and the *Dutch* and Blue Squadron towards the Road of *Alderney*, thro' which Part of the *French* Fleet got safe to *St. Malo's*, the *English* not thinking it safe to pursue them that way; for which Sir *John Ashby* was question'd in Parliament. Sir *Ralph Delaval* had better Success: For off of *Cherbourg* he burnt the *Royal Sun*, a Ship of a Hundred and Four Guns, commanded by Admiral *Tourville*; the *Admirable*, a Ship of a Hundred and Two Guns; and the *Conquerant*, that carried Eighty Guns; with Three more of lesser Rate. Admiral *Russel* was no less successful in pursuit of Thirteen *French* Men of War, who haw'd in for *La Hague*: In which Bay he anchor'd the 21st. and next day flood in, and sent Vice-Admiral *Rook* with several Men of War, Frigats, Fire-ships, and Arm'd Boats, to endeavour to destroy that Part of the Enemies Fleet. But the *French* had got their Ships so very near the Shore, that not any of the Men of War, except their small Frigats, could do any Service. However, that Night Six of the Enemies Men of War were burnt, and the next Day the other Seven, besides several Transport-Ships. The Attempt was very difficult and dangerous, but was perform'd with that Conduct and Resolution, and the Seamen in the Boats were so animated by their Victory, that they took possession of several of the Enemies Ships, and drove the *French* with their own Guns, from their Platforms and Batteries, on Shore; and all this in the fight of the *French* and *Irish* Camp, that lay ready to invade *England*.

Relation of this Victory in Two Letters.

The most Authentick Relations of this Glorious Action at Sea, are given in Two Letters from our Fleet, which deserve to be here inserted. The First from Admiral *Russel*; the Second from Sir *Ralph Delaval*.

Admiral *Russel's* Letter, dated *May 20. 1692.*

Cape Barfleur, S. W. Distance Seven Leagues.

Y^Esterday about Three in the Morning, *Cape-Barfleur* bearing *S. W.* and by *S.* Distance Seven Leagues, my Scouts made the Signal for seeing the Enemy. The Wind West-ly, the *French* bore down to me, and at Eleven engaged me, but at some distance. We continued Fighting till half an hour past Five in the Evening, at which time the Enemy towed away with all their Boats, and we after them. It was Calm all day. About Six there was a fresh Engagement to the Westward of me, which I supposed to be the Blue. It continued Calm all Night. I can give no particular Account of Things; but that the *French* were beaten, and I am now steering away for *Conquet Road*, having a fresh Gale Easterly, but extream Foggy: I suppose that is the Place they design for. If it please God to send us a little Clear Weather, I doubt not but we shall Destroy their Whole Fleet. I saw in the night Three or Four Ships blow up, but I know not what they are. So soon as I am able to give

you a more particular Relation, I will not be wanting.

Sir Ralph Delaval's Letter to the Earl of Nottingham; on Board the Royal Sovereign near Cherburgh, May 22.

I Believe it my Duty to acquaint you, That on the 21st. Instant, Admiral *Russel* having made the Signal for the Fleet to cut their Cables, I observed the *French* to be forced from the Race of *Alderney*, (where they anchor'd) to the Eastward; and finding that some of them endeavour'd for the Bay of *Cherburgh*, I stood in for that Place; where I found Three Three-Deck'd Ships of the Enemies, but so close to the Shore, and within some Rocks, that it was not safe for me to attempt them, till I had inform'd my self of the Road, they being hawled into Shoal-Water: I immediately took my Boats, and Sounded within Gun-shot of them; which they endeavoured to prevent, by Firing at us. And that no time might be lost, I went immediately on Board the *St. Albans*; where, for the Encouragement of the Seamen, I hoisted my Flag; and having ordered the *Ruby*, with Two Fire-ships, to attend me, I stood in with them, leaving the Great Ships without, as Drawing too much Water. But coming very near, they gall'd so extremely, and finding the Fire-ships could not get in; I judged it best to Retreat without Shot, and there Anchor'd; and immediately called all the Captains. Where it was resolv'd to attempt them on the Morning with all the Third and Fourth Rates, and Fire-ships. But after having drawn them into Four Fathom and a half Water, I found we could not do our Business, the Water being Shoal: Upon which I order'd Three Fire-ships to prepare themselves to attempt the Burning of them; going my self with all the Barges and Tenders, to take them up, if by the Enemies Shot they should miscarry. Indeed, I may say, and I hope without Vanity, the Service was warm; yet God be praised, so effectually performed, that notwithstanding all their Shot both from their Ships and Fort, Two of our Fire-ships had good Success, by Burning Two of them; the other by an unfortunate Shot was set on Fire, being just going on Board the Enemy. Indeed so brave was the Attempt, that I think they can hardly be sufficiently rewarded; and doubt not but Their Majesties will do them Right. The Third *French* Ship being run ashore, and observing the People on Board to go ashore by Boats full; I order'd the *St. Albans*, the *Reserve*, and others, to fire upon her, judging it might cause them to quit her: And after having Battered her some time, I observed she made no Resistance. I took all the Boats armed, and went on Board her. I found abundance of Men on Board, and several wounded, but no Officers: And having caus'd all the People, as well those that were wounded as others, to be taken out, I set her on fire; and had I not had notice by my Scouts, that Thirty Ships were standing with me, had sent all the *French* on shore, who are now very troublesome to me. The Ships we saw proved to be Sir *John Ashby* and the *Dutch* coming from the Westward. We are proceeding together to the Eastward to *La Hague*; where I am inform'd Three or Four of the Enemies Ships are; and if so, I hope God will give us good Success. I expect to see the Admiral to-morrow; where I hope to hear he has destroyed some of the Enemies Ships, having

1692. And are beaten.

De-struc-tion of French Ships.

1692

1692.

ing left him in Chase of them last Night, standing to the Eastward, and pretty near them, as I judged. My Lord, I hope you will excuse me, if I presume to pray, you will use your Interest with the Queen, That a Reward may be given to the Three Captains of the Fire-ships, and several of the others; for greater Zeal, and greater Bravery, I never saw. I pray your excuse for being thus Tedious, and thus Particular. Pray God preserve Their Majesties, and that Their Arms may be ever Crowned with Success by Sea and Land, shall be the Prayers and Endeavours of, &c.

P.S. Captain *Heath* burnt *Tourville's* Ship, the *Royal Eur*, which was the most difficult. Capt. *Greenway* burnt the other, called the *Conquerant*. The *Admirable* was burnt by our Boats. Captain *Fowles* attempted the *Royal Sun*, but was set on Fire by the Enemies Shot; yet deserves as well as the others.

After these two Relations, there came other Letters from the Fleet, which gave this further Account of prosecuting our happy Success. "On May 23d, in the Afternoon, Admiral *Russell* sent in Vice-Admiral *Rook*, with several light Frigates and Fire-ships, together with all the Boats of the Fleet well Armed, to Burn the French Ships which he had forced Ashore near *la Hague*. The Attempt was very Difficult and Dangerous; but it was made with such Conduct and Resolution, and our Men in the Boats behaved themselves so bravely, taking Possession of several of the Enemies Ships, and beating the French with their own Guns from their Platforms on the Shore, that Six of the said Ships were burnt that Night, and Six more the next Morning, in Sight of the French and Irish Camp who Fired upon us: Of these, Six were of Three Decks, and the other Six, from Sixty to Seventy Guns; and One Ship of Fifty six Guns was Overfet, and utterly lost; many of the French Seamen perished with their Ships, and a greater Number were taken Prisoners. From the latter we hear, That they lost Four or Five great Ships in the Fight, one of which was Monsieur *Gabriel's*, Admiral of the Blue Squadron, of Ninety odd Guns; so that we have destroy'd about 21 of their biggest Ships, besides the two Frigates, and other small Craft: And had it not been for the Foggy Weather, few of the rest would have escaped. On the other side, we have not lost one Ship, except Fire-ships, which were spent upon Action; and besides Rear-Admiral *Carter*, and Colonel *Huffings*, we have not lost one Commission Officer. As to the Number of Seamen that were Killed or Wounded in the Engagement, we can yet give no certain Account thereof.

"On the 25th, Admiral *Russell* set Sail from *la Hague*, and Anchored the 26th off of *St. Helens*, after having burnt twenty of the Enemies Transport Ships, (they having there about Fifty in all), and sent Sir *John Ashby*, with a Squadron of English and Dutch Men of War, and several Fire-ships, to make the like Attempt if he found it practicable, upon their Shipping at *Harve de Grace*. The Admiral had given Orders, That publick Prayers and Thanksgivings should be made to Almighty God on the 27th, throughout Their Majesties Fleet, for this Great and Signal Victory.

King *James* felt this to be so heavy a Blow, that he never recover'd the Impression of it; he seem'd now to recede from all hopes of His Restoration, and fell to writing the Melancholy Letter to the French King.

Monseur, My Brother,

I Have hitherto with something of Constancy and Resolution supported the Weight of all the Misfortunes, which it has pleas'd Heaven to lay upon Me, so long as My self was the only Sufferer: But I must acknowledge this last Disaster utterly overwhelms Me; and I am altogether Comfortless, in reference to what concerns Your Majesty, through the great Loss that has befallen Your Fleets. I know too well, that My Unlucky Star is, that has drawn down this Misfortune upon Your Forces, always Victorious, but when they Fought for My Interests. And this is that which plainly tells Me, That I no longer Merit the Support of so great a Monarch, and who is always sure to Vanquish when he Fights for Himself. For which Reason it is that I request Your Majesty, no longer to concern Your Self for a Prince so Unfortunate as My Self; but Permit Me to retire with My Family to some corner of the World, where I may cease to obstruct the usual Course of Your Prosperities and Conquests, which only My Misfortune could interrupt. It is not just, that the Potentest Monarch in the World, and the most Flourishing above all others, should share in My Disgrace, because You are too Generous: 'Tis better much, that I shall only Retire till it please Omnipotent Providence to be more propitious to My Affairs. But howsoever it pleases over-ruling Heaven to dispose of Me and Mine, or into whatsoever Recess I may be thrown, I can assure Your Majesty, That I shall always preserve, to the last Gasp of My expiring Breath, that due Acknowledgment which I still retain, of Your Favours and constant Friendship. Nor can any thing more contribute to my Consolation, than to hear, as I hope to do, when I have wholly quitted Your Dominions, of the quick Return of all Your wonted Triumphs both by Sea and Land, over Your Enemies and Mine, when my Interest shall be no longer intermixed with Yours.

I am,
Monseur, My Brother,
Yours, &c.
James Rex.

The Wise and Happy Queen was no sooner Inform'd of the Victory, but she sent a Gratuity of Thirty thousand Pounds, down to *Portsmouth*, to be Distributed among the Seamen and Soldiers; Order'd Medals to be made for Tokens of Honour to the Officers; and caus'd the Bodies of Rear-Admiral *Carter*, and Colonel *Huffings*, who were Slain in the Engagement, to be honourably Interr'd. At the same time, Her Majesty considering to what Advantage this Success might be improv'd, by making a Descent into *France*, before the Enemy had recover'd their Consternation, Order'd great Preparations to be made towards it. On the 23d of July, All the Forces design'd for this Expedition, were Ship'd off at *Portsmouth*: And on the 25. The Duke of *Leinster*, who commanded in chief, Embark'd on Board the *Breda*. The Orders, as tis usual, were not to be open'd till they were at a certain Distance at Sea; and in regard they set Sail with a fair Wind, in the most favourable Season of the Year, there was no small Expectation of some considerable Enterprize. But 4 or 5 Days after, Intelligence came, That all the Transport Ships had put into *St. Helens* Road, with part of the Fleet which they met off of *Torbay*. This unexpected Return occasion'd various Conjectures, but all that came to publick Notice, was, That the next day after the Fleets were join'd, Admiral

The Queen wisely im-
proveth this
great Success

K. James desponds, and writes a melancholy Letter.

1692. *ral Ruffel* and the rest of the Commanders went on Board the *Breda*, where the Duke of *Leinster's* Commission was open'd; and that on the 29th. a Council of War was held on Board the General, where it was Resolved, that they should Steer towards the Coast of *England*. On the 8th. of *August* the Transport Ships, and a Squadron of Men of War arrived in the *Downs*, from whence they Sailed on the 20th. and Two Days after Landed at *Ostend*; after having kept the *French* upon their own Coasts in continual Alarms.

The Queen and Her Three Kingdoms being now secured at Home; let us see how Affairs are carried on Abroad. The Duke of *Bavaria* through the Influence of King *William*, was this Year made Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*; who put those Provinces into a far better State than formerly: Yet this did not hinder the King of *France* from attempting the Siege of *Namur*, one of the Strongest Places in all those parts, both by its advantagious situation on the Confluence of the *Sambre* and the *Maese*, and by the excellent Fortifications, especially a Castle built upon a Hill, in an Angle formed by those Two Rivers. His most Christian Majesty invested the Town in Person, *May 25. N. S.* open'd the Trenches on the 29th. and pursued the Siege with so much Vigor and Diligence, that in Four Days He made Himself Master of all the Out-works, next *St Nicholas Gate*. The Garrison seeing it was in vain to withstand an Army encouraged by the presence of their *Momarch*, Surrendred the City on *June 5th.* upon Articles, and retired into the Castle.

Namur
taken by
the *French*.

Upon the News of this Siege, King *William* with the Confederate Army under his Command, Decamped from *Anderleck* on the 27th. of *May*, *N. S.* Marched to *Diegon*, the next day towards *Louvain*, and pitch'd his Camp near *Bethlem Abby*, from whence he continued his March towards *Namur*, on the 3^d. of *June*. But before His Majesty removed, he gave the Enemy notice of His great Victory at Sea, by a Tripple Discharge of His Cannon, which were answered by Volleys of Small Shot from the Two Lines of the Army. 'Tis reported that the *French King* heard this Noise with a great deal of Unconcern; saying to this effect, *Here's a mighty Pudder indeed about Burning Two or Three Ships*. But what Face soever He put upon the Matter, the Consequence shew'd it was the unhappiest Blow He received during the whole Course of this War. For thereby His Sea-Coasts remained exposed to the Insults of the *English*; nor has he been ever able to put out a Fleet, to meet the Confederates in the Channel.

K. Willi-
am at-
tempts to
raise the
Siege.

The Duke of *Luxemburgh* who cover'd the Siege of *Namur*, with an Army of Seventy Thousand Men, upon Information that the King of *England* moved towards the *Mebaigne*, march'd that way; and on *June 8.* the Two Armies almost equal in numbers, advanced in fight of one another, the River only remaining between 'em. King *William* possessed himself of all the Posts upon the *Mebaigne* on his side, as *Luxemburgh* did of Two Villages surrounded with strong Hedges and Thickets on the opposite Banks. The Confederates had such an entire Command of the River by their Batteries, that the same Evening His Majesty ordered the Pontoons to be laid over it, in order to Attack the Enemy the next Day. All things were in a readiness for that Design; but the same Night and some following Days, the Weather proved so Rainy, that a stop was put to King *William's* Glorious Enterprize. The most remarkable Action before the Castle of *Namur* was the ta-

king of *Fort William*, which was raised by that great Engineer Colonel *Coeborne*, and Defended by himself. The King of *France* being resolved to carry this Work at any rate, caused it to be Assaulted on *June 21.* And though all the Efforts of his Men prov'd unsuccessful, yet they return'd to the Storm the next Day. The Besieged made an incredible Resistance, Repulsing twice the Enemy with great Slaughter; but they return'd with fresh and redoubled Force, till they made themselves Masters of the Cover'd-way, and cut off the Besieged from their Communication with the Castle. Monsieur *Coeborne* being dangerously Wounded, the Garrison who thought themselves no longer in a condition to hold out, desired to Capitulate, reserving only so much time to themselves, as to send to the Prince of *Barbanfon*, Governour of the Castle, to give him notice of their Resolution, which he readily allow'd; and thereupon *Fort William*, which from this time was called *Fort Coborne*, was surrendered up to the *French*, and the Consequence of this Loss, was the Surrender of the Castle itself, on *July 10.*

At this time King *William* lay encamp'd at *Melle*, where He form'd a Design to Surprize *Mons*, but was disappointed in it. From *Melle* His Majesty Marched His Army to *Genap*, thence to *Hall*, and on *August 1st.* over the River *Senne*, when he was joined by the *Hannover* Troops, to the Number of Eight Thousand Men. On the other hand the King of *France* contenting himself with the Glory of having taken *Namur* in sight of the Confederate Army, left the Command of his Forces to *Luxemburgh*, who pitch'd his Camp in an Advantagious Post, covered by a Wood and thick Hedges, between *Engbine* and *Steenkirk*, where His Brittanick Majesty Resolved to Attack him, upon the information of some Persons that were thought to understand the Nature of the Ground.

Accordingly on *Sunday August 3.* our Army marched early in the Morning, the Heavy Baggage being ordered to repass the *Senne* at *Hall*. There were several Defiles to pass, and the ways to be made, which made it a tedious March; but however about Ten a Clock the Prince of *Wirtemburgh* with the Vanguard, which consisted of Four Battalions of *English Foot*, Two of *Danes*, and a Detachment of *Churchill's* Brigade, advanced towards the Enemy, and fell upon them with so much Vigor that he drove them from Hedge to Hedge, posted himself in the Wood that fronted the Right Wing of their Army; and erected Two Batteries of Cannon, on little Eminences, one on the Right, and the other on the Left of the Wood. Whilst these Batteries were playing upon the Enemy, the Confederate Army marched up to the head of the Defile, (about half an *English Mile* from the Wood) where it open'd in a little Plain, not above half a League over, which terminated upon the Right of the Wood, and upon several Rows of high Trees, planted in order. Upon the Right of this Plain, there was a Farm, which soon after the Engagement was set on Fire by the Enemy, to cover (by the Smoak) several of their Battalions that were order'd this way. From the head of the Defile, upon the Left of the Plain, there was a deep hollow Way with high Trees and Hedges upon the Banks of it, which reach'd as far as the Wood where the Van-Guard was posted, and where it branch'd it self into two other deep Ways, and going thro' the Wood upon the Left to the *Panis* Attack, and to that of the Guards; and the other upon the Right, going along the outside of the Wood. Between these two last, were posted the Regiments of *Sir Robert*

Forms a
Design of
surprizing
Mons.

Battle of
Steenkirk.

1692. *bert Douglas, Colonel Fitz-Patrick, and Colonel O Farrel.*

When the Confederate Army was come up to the head of these Defiles, and just entering into the small Plain, they were order'd to halt, except the *English* Life-Guards, and Horse and Dragoons, and the Lord *Cuts's*, Lieutenant-General *Mackay's*, Sir *Charles Graham's*, and the Earl of *Angus's* Regiments; which being interlin'd with the Horse, were commanded at the same time to the Right Skirts of the Wood; whilst Prince of *Hesse's*, Collonel *Lowther's*, and the Earl of *Leven's* Regiments were also intermix'd with the Left-Wing of Horse, and posted upon the outside of the Wood. Things being thus disposed, and the Army continuing in their halt, Prince *Wirtemberg*, after he had Cannonaded for above two Hours, began the Attack with the *Danes* upon the Right, which was immediately followed by the other Four *English* Regiments, as compos'd the Van-Guard; and seconded by *Cuts's*, *Mackay's*, *Angus's*, *Graham's*, *Lowther's*, the Prince of *Hesse's*, and *Leven's* Regiments. Never was more terrible, and at the same time more regular Firing heard; for during the space of two Hours, it seem'd to be continu'd Claps of Thunder. The Van-Guard behav'd themselves with so much Bravery and Resolution, that tho' they receiv'd the Charge of several Battalions of the Enemies one after another, yet they drove them beyond one of their Batteries of Seven Pieces of Cannon; of which the *Danes*, and the second Battalion of the Regiment of *English* Guards possessed themselves, and which Colonel *Wachop*, who Commanded the *English*, would have sent away, had not the *French* cut off the Traces, and carried away the Horses. Sir *Thomas Douglas* with his first Battalion, charged several of the Enemies, and beat them from three several Hedges, and made himself Master of the fourth; when going through a Gap to get on the other side, he was unfortunately kill'd upon the Spot. All the other Regiments behav'd themselves with equal Bravery, firing Muzzle to Muzzle thro' the Hedges, they on the one side, and the Enemy on the other.

The King being made sensible of the Difficulties the Van-Guard had to Encounter, by one of Prince *Wirtemberg's* Aids de Camp, who had already sent two Messengers to Count *Solmes*, to no purpose, His Majesty dispatched away Count *Paulin*, one of his Aids de Camp, with positive Orders to Count *Solmes*, who Commanded the Main Body, to send more Foot to the Prince's Assistance: But Count *Solmes*, who ever was envious of the *English*, and who besides had a particular Jealousie of Prince *Wirtemberg's* Commanding the Attack, (an Honour which he would have had himself) instead of obeying his Majesty's Commands, order'd the Horse to March, and the Foot to Halt; which prov'd the loss of the Day: For the Ground was so straight, and the Enemy had such Hedges, Copses, and Ditches to cover them, that there was nothing to do for the Horse; so that when the Van-Guard began to Engage, they had none but part of the Infantry interlin'd with the Left-Wing of the Horse, to second them, the Body of the Foot being almost a Mile in the Rear. However, the King made all possible diligence to get the Infantry up, ordering a Brigade to march to the Wood, and forming a Line of Battel in the Plain, with such Foot as could come up. The eagerness of the Soldiers to follow their Royal Leader, and to engage the Enemy, was such, that they put themselves into some Disorder, and took more time to form their Battalions, than could now conveniently be spar'd; so that before they could reach the

Wood, the Van-Guard and Infantry of the Left-Wing being over-power'd by Thirty Battalions of the Enemy, that charged them continually one after another, and by a fresh Body of Dragoons brought up by *Boufflers*, they were forc'd to retreat in great Confusion, and to leave the Wood to the Enemies Possession. The *English* Life-Guards ow'd their Preservation to the *Danish* Foot-Guards; and Baron of *Pibrack's* Regiment of *Lunenburgers* being in Disorder upon the Skirt of the Wood, and the Colonel himself being dangerously Wounded upon the Place, Sir *Bevil Granville* who Commanded the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment, march'd up to his Relief, receiving the Enemies Fire before he suffer'd any Person of his Battalion to discharge once. By this Method he lodg'd himself in the Hollow-way near the Wood, ordered his Serjeants to carry off the Baron of *Pibrack*, and maintain'd his Post, till he was commanded to leave it by the Prince of *Nassau*.

The King enrag'd at the Disappointment of the Van-Guard, for want of a timely Relief, express'd his Concern, by often repeating these Words: *Oh! my poor English, how they are abandon'd!* Nor would he admit Count *Solmes* to his Royal Presence for many Months after. And now, considering the Fight was not to be renew'd without endangering the loss of the whole Army, *Luxembourg* being considerably Reinforc'd by *Boufflers*; and besides, the Night drawing on, His Majesty commanded a Retreat, which was perform'd with admirable Order, and without any great disturbance, from the Enemy; who never durst engage the *English* in the Rear.

In this Battel the Confederates lost the Brave Lieutenant-General *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the Earl of *Angus*, and divers other Gallant Officers; above Two Thousand Men kill'd, Three Thousand wounded, or made Prisoners, and several Pieces of Cannon. As for the *French*, bating the Honour of remaining Masters of the Field, they had not much reason to boast of any Advantage, having had the Prince of *Tuvernne*, the Marquis de *Bellefonds*, the Marquis de *Tilladet*, the Brigadier *Stoupa*, the Marquis de *Firmacon*, and several other Men of Distinction, and Two Thousand private Soldiers kill'd, and near as many wounded. Neither had they come off so cheap, had it not been for the Chevalier de *Millevoix*, one of the Elector of *Bavaria's* Domesticks, who had already given, and still endeavour'd to give further Intelligence to the Marechal de *Luxembourg*, of the King's Motion and Designs; for which he was hang'd on a Tree in the Right Wing of His Majesty's Army.

A more Infamous Criminal was about this time deliver'd up into the Hands of Justice: For the Chevalier de *Granviale* returning from *Paris*, where he had engag'd one *Leefdale*, a Person of a good Family near *Boisleduc*, to join with *Dumont*, in the hellish Design of Assassinating King *William*, he appointed a Meeting at *Uden*, whither *Dumont* was come from *Hanover*. There it was agreed, That when the King should pass along the Lines, or when the Army should decamp, *Dumont* should be in Ambush, and Shoot His Majesty; and that as soon as the Murder was committed, a Party of Three Thousand Horse from the Duke of *Luxembourg's* Army, and Headed by Monsieur *Chamblays*, and Colonel *Parker*, should rescue the Assassins, to colour the Villany with the shew of a Stratzgem of War. But Providence still watching for His Majesty's Safety, permitted the Black Conspiracy to be discovered by *Leefdale* and *Dumont*; who related all the Circumstances of the Contrivance, and who they were that put *Granviale* upon this Wicked

1692. Attempt. Thereupon *Granvale* was Taken at *Eyndenboven*; afterwards Tried by a Court Martial, and according to his Sentence, Hang'd, Drawn and Quartered, after he had made a full Confession of his Crimes, without being put to the Torture. At his Execution he seem'd very Penitent, and exprest some Resentment against those by whom he was undone. And 'tis with Horror that History is obliged to say, that if we may give Credit to this Criminal's Dying Words, and the Depositions upon Record; not only Ministers of State and Ambassadors, but even an Archbishop, nay, a Crown'd Head were at least Privy to that detestable Project.

Granvale
executed.

There was little more done this Campaign in *Flanders*, except the Defeat of a Party from *Namur*, by a Detachment from the Troops of *Liege*, commanded by Count *Serclaes de Tilly*; and the Bombarding of *Charleroy* by Monsieur *de Boufflers*. As for the *English* Forces, which landed at *Ostend* on the 1st. of *September* (N. S.), under the Command of the Duke of *Leinster*; they possessed themselves of *Furnes* and *Dixmuyde*, which they began to fortifie, and by which the King seem'd to have some Great Design that way: But whatever it was, all miscarried: Both these Places being abandoned to *Boufflers* by Count *Horn*, towards the beginning of the Year 1693. which King *William* much resented in him; who, till now, always had a great Share in His Majesty's Esteem. Perhaps the same touch'd the Count very near, for he did not live long after.

Actions
of the D.
of *Savoy*.

The Duke of *Savoy*, who had been brought into the Confederacy by the Powerful Interest of King *William*, and was supported in it by great Sums of Money, and by considerable Forces under the Duke of *Leinster*, now Duke of *Schemberg*; march'd in the Month of *July* at the Head of Twenty Thousand Men, invaded the Province of *Dauphine*: And having plunder'd *La Roche*, *Chanteloue*, and some other Villages; he made himself Master of the Castle and High-Lands of *Guillestre*. Whence on *August* the 5th. he cross'd the River *Durance*, and moved towards the City of *Ambrun*: Which, after a brisk Siege of about Nine Days, was surrender'd upon Articles on *August* the 15th. Here the Duke of *Savoy* found Twenty Pieces of Cannon, and considerable Quantity of Provisions; and the City presently granted him Forty Thousand *Livres* Contribution, which they Borrowed at *Grenoble* for that purpose. Besides which, his Highness seiz'd upon Sixty Thousand *Livres* in Gold, which was the *French* King's Money in the Hands of the Pay-Master of the Troops: And not only the City of *Ambrun*, but all the Neighbouring Towns and Villages, were at the same time put under Contribution. Here likewise the Duke of *Schemberg* publish'd a Declaration on *August* the 29th. in the Name of His *Britannick* Majesty, inviting People to join him; and assuring them, That the King of *England* had no other End in causing his Forces to enter *France*; but only to restore the Nobility and Gentry to their ancient Splendor, the Parliaments to their pristine Authority, the People to their just Privileges, and even to grant his Protection to the Clergy; and, in short, to cause the Edict of *Nants* to be revived, of which the Kings of *England* had been made Guarantees. Encourag'd by this Declaration, several of the *French* Protestants that had been forc'd to abjure their Religion, took this Opportunity to make their voluntary Recantation before Monsieur *Du Bourdieu*, the Duke of *Schemberg*'s Chaplain. From *Ambrun*, the Army march'd directly to *Gap*, a City upon the Frontiers of *Provence*; whose Inhabitants open'd their Gates to Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, upon his first appear-

ing before it; and gladly consented to Pay Contributions, to preserve their Houses from being burnt and pillag'd: A Treatment, which near Eighty Castles and Villages receiv'd from the *Germans*, in Retaliation of the Barbarities committed by the *French* in the *Palatinate*. Not only *Grenoble*, the Capital of *Dauphinè*, but the Neighbouring Provinces, and the Wealthy City of *Lions*, began already to tremble: And, indeed, never had the Allies a fairer Opportunity of shaking the immense Power of *France*. But the Duke of *Savoy*'s falling sick of the Small Pox, and which was of more fatal Consequence, the Spirit of Division that crept among the Generals, not only hinder'd the Design that had been form'd of taking *Briangon* and *Quieran*, but likewise incapacitated them to keep what they had already conquer'd. Thus having plunder'd the Country, destroy'd all the Provisions they could not consume or carry away, burnt all that refus'd to contribute; they blew up the Fortifications of *Ambrun*, took Money to save the Houses, and so put an end to the Campaign. It is observ'd, that Monsieur *Du Bourdieu* carried away with him above Two Hundred *French* Protestants, who chose rather to expose themselves to Beggery and Contempt in Foreign Nations, than to live in Plenty and Honour in their Native Land; where they must be forc'd to join in Divine Worship with those whom they and their Fore-fathers did account to be Idolaters. It is farther observable, That Their Majesties improv'd the Duke of *Savoy*'s Alliance, toward the Restoration of the *Vaudois*; who, thro' the Violence of their late Persecutions, were unable to keep up the Form of any Discipline, or even any Publick Worship; being unable to maintain a Minister, or a Schoolmaster, among 'em. Monsieur *Du Bourdieu* acquainted the Bishop of *St. Asaph* with their miserable Condition; desiring him to solicit Her Majesty's Bounty in their behalf. That worthy Prelate, eminent for Piety, Charity, and Learning, cheerfully laid hold on this Occasion to serve the Protestant Interest; and finding the Queen as ready to Grant as he was to Ask; a Fund was established out of Her Majesty's Privy Purse, for the Maintaining of Ten Preachers, and as many Schoolmasters, in the Valleys of *Piedmont*.

1692.

The Duke
visited
with the
SmallPox.

Retires
with his
Army.

Good Of-
fices to
the *Vau-
dois* and
other Poor
Protes-
tants.

To look home again: There was a famous Sham-Plot, invented with great Villany in *Newgate*, by one *Robert Young*; who had been committed to that Place till he discharg'd a Fine impos'd upon him for other Rogueries: And being very expert in Counterfeiting Hands, he was instructed by one *Henry Pierston*, a Prisoner in the same Place for Debt, to contrive a Plot, and Father it upon the Earls of *Marlborough* and *Salisbury*, the Bishop of *Rochester*, and some others. *Pierston* being soon after at Liberty, employ'd one *Stephen Blackbeard* to carry Letters between himself and *Young*. By a certain Stratagem, *Young* happen'd to see the Earl of *Marlborough*'s Hand; which he counterfeited so cunningly, that it was very difficult to discern the true from the false. Afterwards he drew up an Association, and affixt to it the Hands of the Earls of *Marlborough* and *Salisbury*, as also Sir *Bazil Firebrass*'s, the Bishop of *Rochester*'s, and the Earl of *Cornbury*'s; which Two last were writ by another Hand. And that the more Credit might be given to this pretended Plot, *Young* forg'd several Letters in the Name of the Lord *Marlborough*, supposed to be directed to himself; which *Blackbeard* used to bring to him again. In the Month of *April*, *Blackbeard* went three times to the Bishop of *Rochester*'s House at *Bromly*, upon a Sham Errand from a suppos'd Divinity Doctor;

A Sham
Plot by
Young.

Bishop of
Rochester
falsely ac-
cused.

1692. Doctor; but with no other intent than to convey the forg'd Association into a secret Place, where it was afterwards found by the King's Messengers; Who, upon information given by Young against that Reverend Prelate, came first to secure his Person, and then to search his House. His Lordship was some Days under Confinement; but upon a strict Examination of the whole Matter before the Council, and the Confronting of Blackhead with Young, the Forgery was evidently discover'd, and his Lordship's Innocence made manifest.

On Thursday September the 8th. about Two in the Afternoon, there happen'd an Earthquake in London and other Parts adjacent, which lasted about a Minute, and was felt very sensibly, not only in England, but in Flanders and other Parts of the Continent. The King was then in his Camp at Dinner, in an old decay'd House; which shaking very much, and every one apprehending it was ready to fall, His Majesty was prevail'd with to rise from Table, and go out of the House: But the Surprize was soon over. On September the 13th. the Queen publish'd a Proclamation, for the better Discovery of Seditious Libellers; who endeavour'd not only to Traduce and Reproach the Ecclesiastical and Temporal Government of this Kingdom, and the Publick Ministers of the same; but also to stir up and dispose the Minds of Their Majesties Subjects to Sedition and Rebellion. And on the same day another Proclamation was publish'd, For the more effectual Discovery and Apprehending of Highway-Men and Robbers; by promising a Reward of Forty Pounds to the Discoverers or Apprehenders, after the Conviction of 'em.

His Majesty parted from the Camp at Grammen on Friday September the 27th. having left the Command in Chief of the Army with the Elector of Bavaria. On Saturday His Majesty arriv'd at Breda, and went thence to his Court at Loo, to divert Himself for some few days. After some Refreshment he went to Brussels, and held a Council of War: Wherein he gave Orders for the March of the Forces into Winter-Quarters; and went thence to the Hague. He soon after embarked on Board the Mary-Yatch, attended by Sir Cloudeley Shovel with several Men of War, and landed safe at Yarmouth on October the 18th. He lay the next Night at Sir John Duke's, next Sexmondham. On Thursday October the 20th. the Queen met Him near Newball; and about Eight in the Evening, Their Majesties came to Kensington, having pass'd thro' the City of London amidst the Acclamations of the People, and continued Illuminations of the Houses; which was follow'd with Bonfires, Discharging of Cannon, Fireworks, and other Demonstrations of an extraordinary Joy, for His Majesty's safe Return.

On the Saturday following, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of London, attended His Majesty at Kensington: Where they Congratulated His Majesty's safe Return; and declared their high Satisfaction in His Majesty's Great and Glorious Enterprizes, for the Preservation of these Nations, and the Good of Christendom: With Assurance of their steady Resolutions to Assist His Arms, and Support His Government to the utmost of their Power. His Majesty received them very Graciously; and, as a Mark of His Favour, was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Salustiel Lovel, Serjeant at Law, their Recorder. Who then in the Name of the rest, humbly invited the King and Queen to Honour the City at Dinner upon the Lord-Mayor's Day, at Guildhall. Their Majesties were pleas'd to accept the Invitation; and on October the 29th. the Day of Sir John Fleet's being Sworn Lord-Mayor, Their Maje-

sties came into the City, attended by all the Great Officers of the Court, and a numerous Train of Nobility and Gentry in their Coaches; the Militia of London and Middlesex making a Lane for 'em. Their Majesties were pleas'd from a Balcony prepared for 'em in Cheapside, to see the Show. After which, They were conducted by the Two Sheriffs to the Guildhall; where Their Majesties, the Nobility, Privy Counsellors, the Judges, and the Ladies of the Chiefest Quality, Dined at several Tables. The Entertainment was Great and Magnificent, and Their Majesties were extremly well satisfied with it; and the King was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon John Wildman, William Gore, James Houblon, Aldermen; Leonard Robinson, Chamberlain; Rowland Aynsworth, William Scowen, Josiah Child, and John Foach, Citizens.

On Octob. 10. It had been ordered by Her Majesty in Council, That the Monthly Fast appointed by Their Majesties Proclamation, of the 24th day of March 1691. be for the present discontinued till further Order; And on Octob. 22. A Proclamation was publish'd for a Publick Thanksgiving, on Thursday Octob. 27. in London and Westminster, and within the Bills of Mortality; and on Thursday Nov. 10. in all other Parts of the Kingdom: Forasmuch as it hath pleas'd Almighty God of his infinite Goodness, to Preserve Their Majesties and Their Government, against the Designs and Attempts of Their open and secret Enemies, to give Their Majesties a great and signal Victory at Sea against the French Fleet; to Protect His Majesty's Person from the many and great Dangers of the War, in His late Expedition beyond the Seas: To disappoint and defeat the barbarous and horrid Conspiracy, for taking away His Sacred Life by Assassination, and to bring Him back in Safety to this Kingdom. On Friday Nov. 4. His Majesty's Birth-day, the Parliament met at Westminster, whither His Majesty went by Water, and being Seated on the Throne, made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 " I Am very glad to meet you again in Parliament, where I have an Opportunity of Thanking you for the great Supplies you have given Me for the Prosecution of this War. And I hope by your Advice and Assistance, which has never fail'd Me, to take such Measures as may be most proper for Supporting Our Common Interest against the excessive Power of France.
 " We have great Reason to Rejoyce in the Happy Victory, which by the Blessing of God, We obtained at Sea: And I wish I could tell you, That the Success at Land had been answerable to it: I am sure my own Subjects had so remarkable a Part in Both, that their Bravery and Courage must ever be remembered to their Honour.
 " The French are Repairing their Losses at Sea with great Diligence, and do design to Augment their Land Forces considerably against the next Campaign; which makes it absolutely necessary for Our Safety, that at least, as great a Force be maintained at Sea and Land as We had the last Year; And therefore I must ask of you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, a Supply suitable to so great an Occasion.
 " I am very sensible how heavy this Charge is upon My People; and it extremly Afflicts Me, that 'tis not possible to be avoided, without exposing Our Selves to inevitable Ruin and Destruction. The Inconvenience of sending out of the Kingdom great Sums of Money for the Payment of the Troops Abroad, is, indeed,

1692. King and Queen dine in the City.

Citizens Knighted.

Publick Thanksgiving.

Parliament meet.

King's Speech.

Earthquake.

The King withdraws from the Army.

Returns to England.

Congratulated by the Lord-Mayor & Aldermen.

1692. "very considerable; and I so much wish it could be Remedied, that if you can suggest to Me any Methods for the Support of them, which may lessen this Inconvenience, I shall be ready to receive them with all the Satisfaction imaginable.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"None can desire more than I do, That a Descent should be made into *France*; and therefore notwithstanding the Disappointment of that Design this last Summer, I intend to Attempt it the next Year, with a much more considerable Force; and so soon as I shall be enabled, all possible Care and Application shall be used towards it.

"And upon this Occasion I cannot omit taking Notice of that Signal Deliverance, which by the good Providence of *God*, We received the last Spring, to the Disappointment and Confusion of Our Enemies Designs and Expectations: This has sufficiently shewn us how much We are expos'd to the Attempts of *France*, while that King is in a Condition to make them; Let us therefore improve the Advantage we have at this time of being joyn'd with most of the Princes and States of *Europe* against so Dangerous an Enemy: In this surely all Men will agree, who have any Love for their Country, or any Zeal for Our Religion: I cannot therefore doubt but you will continue to Support Me in this War against the declared Enemy of this Nation; and that you will give as speedy Dispatch to the Affairs before you, as the Nature and Importance of them will admit, that Our Preparations may be timely and effectual for the Preservation of all that is dear and valuable to Us.

"I am sure I can have no Interest but what is yours; We have the same Religion to Defend; and you cannot be more concern'd for the Preservation of your Liberties and Properties than I am, that you should always remain in the full Possession and Enjoyment of them; for I have no Aim, but to make you a Happy People.

"Hitherto I have never spar'd to Expose My own Person for the Good and Welfare of this Nation; and I am so Sensible of your good Affections to Me, that I shall continue to do so with great Cheerfulness upon all Occasions, wherein I may contribute to the Honour and Advantage of *England*.

This Judicious Speech was received with the Universal Approbation it deserv'd, and made a proper Impression in the Minds of Both Houses of Parliament. The Commons by an Address to the King, Nov. 14. "Acknowledged the great Affection His Majesty shov'd to His Subjects, by taking Notice of their Bravery and Courage; by that sensible Concern He Express'd for the Charges on His People, and by that tender Regard for the Preservation of their Religion, Liberties, and Properties, as must ever be remembred with Gratitude, by all His Faithful Subjects. They likewise Acknowledged the Favour of *God*, in Restoring His Majesty in Safety to His People, after so many Hazards and Dangers, to which He had expos'd His Sacred Person, that there might be nothing wanting on His Part, to Oppose the Ambitious Designs of His Enemies, and to Maintain the Honour of *England*, and the Liberties of *Europe*. They also Congratulated His Deliverance from the secret and open Designs, which the Malice of His Enemies had form'd against Him. And assur'd Him, That they would always Advise and Assist His Majesty in the Supporting of His Government, against all His Enemies.

The Commons at the same time presented their Thankful Acknowledgment to the Queen, "For Her Gracious and Prudent Administration of the Government, whilst His Majesty was hazarding His Royal Person Abroad; and for the Blessings of Peace they enjoy'd at Home, under Her Auspicious Reign, at a time when the greatest Part of *Europe* was suffering the miserable Effects of War. They also Congratulated, not only the Signal Deliverance they received from a bold and cruel Design, form'd and prosecuted for Their Destruction, when it was just ready to be executed, but likewise the Return of Her Majesty's Fleet, with so compleat and glorious a Victory, as was not to be equall'd in any former Reign. Assuring Her Majesty, That the greatest Sense they had of their Happiness under Her Government, should be always manifested in constant Returns of Duty and Obedience, and a firm Resolution to do all that was in their Power, to render Her Reign Secure and Prosperous.

The first Business of Importance the Commons went upon on November 11. was the Bill formerly project'd, for *Regulating Tryals in Cases of High Treason*; which at the Second Reading on Nov. 18. was refer'd to a Committee of the whole House; and a Clause being presented Dec. 1. to be added to the Bill, a Debate arose thereupon; the Result of which was, That the Bill was Order'd to lye upon the Table; and no farther mention was made of it during this Session.

On the same day Nov. 11. The Thanks of the Commons, by Order of the House, were given by the Speaker to Admiral *Russell*, one of their Members, for his great Courage and Conduct in the late Victory obtain'd at Sea; and this seem'd to secure that Admiral against any Reflections on his Behaviour in that memorable Action. But through Envy or Prejudice, it was the next day suggest'd, that the Advantage gain'd upon the Enemy might have been much better Improv'd. Upon which, the House enter'd upon Examining the several Instructions, Orders and Results of Councils of War, touching the last Summer's Expedition, in relation to the Proceedings of the Fleet, and the Descent intended to be made upon *France*, after the Victory at Sea. Upon the 19. Nov. Sir *John Ashby* being examin'd, particularly in relation to the *French Men* of War that made their Escape into *St. Malo*; he gave the Commons an Account of the Proceeding of the Ships under his Command, in and after the Engagement; with which they were so well pleas'd, that the Speaker, by Direction of the House, acquainted him, That the House took notice of his ingenuous Behaviour at the Bar; and that he had given an account to the Satisfaction of the House; and was dismiss'd from farther Attendance. The next thing the House took into Consideration, was, Why a Descent had not been made into *France*? Admiral *Russell* was question'd about it; but he Excus'd himself, by saying, That Twenty Days had pass'd between his first Letter to the Earl of *Nottingham*, after the Fight, and his Lordship's Answer. And on the other hand, the Earl made it appear, That he had Acted according to the Orders he had receiv'd, which was all he could do, as Secretary of State. Whilst these things were in Agitation, the Lords at a Conference communicated to the House of Commons some Papers which their Lordships had receiv'd from the King, relating to those Affairs; which Papers being Read in the Lower House, it was Resolved, That Admiral *Russell* in his Command of the Fleet, during the last Summer's Expedition, had behav'd himself with Fidelity, Courage, and Conduct.

Proceedings of the Commons.

Thanks to Admiral *Russell*.

Sir *John Ashby* honourably acquitted.

1692. On the 14th of November, Sir Edward Seymour deliver'd to the Commons a Message from His Majesty, in Answer to their Address the last Session, in relation to the East-India Company. Upon occasion of this Message, the House took into Consideration the Matter relating to that Company; and after a great deal of time spent in it, a Bill was, Dec. 14. brought in for Preserving, Regulating, and Establishing the East-India Trade. The Bill was near Two Months depending, and occasioned several Debates; the Result of which was, That the Commons, March 3. presented an Address to His Majesty, That He would please to Dissolve the East-India Company upon Three Years warning to the said Company, according to the Power reserv'd in their Charter. To this, the King, with His usual Prudence and Reserve, made Answer, That He would always do all the Good in His Power for this Kingdom; and that He would consider of their Address.

The Supply which was mov'd for on the 15th of November, was unanimously Granted on the 22d of the same Month; and after Consideration of the State of War for the Year 1693. it was Dec. 2. Resolved, That the Sum of 1926516 Pounds be Granted to Their Majesties for the Charge of the Navy; (including the Charge of the Ordnance, and the Finishing Their Majesties Naval Yard at Hamose, near Plymouth; and the Building Four Bomb Vessels, and Eight New Ships of the Fourth Rate.) And Dec. 10. The Sum of Two millions and ninety thousand five hundred sixty three Pounds for the Land Forces; including the extraordinary Charge of the Office of Ordnance, in relation to the Land Service, and the Charge of the Transports, Hospitals, Contingencies, and other extraordinary Charges of the War. Besides which it was Resolved, Dec. 3. That for the making good the Sum of 1341700 Pounds intended to be rais'd by the Act for a Quarterly Poll, the Sum of 750000 Pounds be Granted to Their Majesties.

To levy these vast Sums it was Resolved, 13. Dec. First, That there be a Pound Rate of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, Charg'd upon all Lands, according to their yearly Value; as also upon all Personal Estates; and upon all Offices and Employments of Profit, other than Military Offices in the Army and Navy. Secondly, That there be a Fund of 70000 Pounds per Annum, set apart out of the Hereditary Excise till the 17th of May 1697. And afterwards by an Additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for the Payment of the Interest of a Million of Money, to be rais'd by Persons voluntarily paying in that Sum, the Principal paid in to be sunk, and the Persons paying in the same, to Receive during their Lives, their respective Proportions of the said 70000 Pounds, according to the Sums paid by them, with the Advantage of Survivorship, till all the Lives be determin'd. And Thirdly, Feb. 3. That certain Additional Impositions be laid upon Merchandise.

That part of the King's Speech, whereby His Majesty seem'd to desire the Advice of the Commons, took up a great deal of time. After several Debates, a Committee was appointed Dec. 12. to consider how the Army abroad, in Their Majesties Pay, might be supplied with Bread, Cloaths, and other Provisions of the Growth of this Kingdom, to prevent the Exportation of the Coin thereof. And as for the Navy, a Motion being made Jan. 11. That His Majesty be humbly advis'd to constitute a Commission of the Admiralty, of such Persons as were of known Experience in Maritime Affairs, it pass'd in the Negative: But however, it was carried, that His Majesty should be Advis'd by that House, That for the future, all Orders for the Management of the Fleet, should pass through the Hands of the Lords Commissioners for the Ex-

cuting the Office of Lord High Admiral of England. 1692. Which Vote seem'd to be occasion'd by the Difference between the Earl of Nottingham, and Admiral Russell.

The Consideration of the Petition presented Nov. 7. by the Sheriffs, and several Aldermen of the City of London, in favour of the Orphans of the said City, being put off from time to time, the Orphan William Goodwin and Henry Goodwin, and others of the Distressed Orphans, presented also a Petition to the same Effect: Both which being considered, the Commons at length, Feb. 17. Order'd a Bill to be brought in for satisfying the Debts due to the said Orphans: But upon a Debate that arose at the second Reading, the Bill was committed to a Committee of the whole House, where it remain'd unfinished.

A Bill for the better Preservation of Their Majesties Persons, which by the unanimous Consent of the Commons, was order'd to be brought in on the 1st. of December, was nevertheless rejected at the second Reading, the 14th. of that Month. The same Fate, Dec. 17. attend'd the Bill to ascertain the Fees of Officers of Justice.

Not many Days before, Sir Edward Hussy presented to the House of Commons, a Bill touching Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament; which was Receiv'd, Read the first time, and some time after pass'd, and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. By this Bill several Persons in Employments, both Military and Civil, were incapacitated to Sit in the House of Commons: Which caus'd it to be very much oppos'd by the Lords that stood up for the Court; though on the other hand, several Peers spoke vehemently for it; and among the rest, the Earl of Mulgrave, who upon this Occasion, made this most Memorable Speech.

My Lords,
 " This Debate is of so great Consequence, that I resolv'd to be silent, and rather to be advis'd by the Ability of others, than to shew my own want of it: besides it is of so nice a Nature, that I who speak always unpremeditatedly, apprehend extremly, saying any thing which may be thought the least Reflecting; though even that ought not to restrain a Man here from doing one's Duty to the Publick, in a Business where it seems to be so highly concern'd.
 " I have always heard, I have always read, that Foreign Nations, and all this part of the World have admired and envied the Constitution of this Government. For not to speak of the King's Power, here is a House of Lords to advise him on all Important Occasions, about Peace or War; about all things that may concern the Nation; the care of which is very much intrusted to your Lordships. But yet, because your Lordships cannot be so Constant with the generality of the People, nor so constantly in the Country as is necessary for that purpose, here is a House of Commons also chosen by the very People themselves, newly come from among them, or should be so, to represent all their Grievances, to express the true Mind of the Nation, and to dispose of their Money, at least so far as to begin all Bills of that Nature; and if I am not mistaken, the very Writ for Elections sent down to the Sheriffs, does empower them to chuse; what? Their Representatives.
 " Now my Lords, I beseech you to consider the meaning of that Word Representative; is it to do any thing contrary to their Mind? It would be absurd to propose it: And yet how can it be otherwise, if they, after being chosen, change their Dependency, engage themselves

Affairs of the East-India Company.

Supply granted.

Ways and Means.

1692.

Bills Rejected.

Earl of Mulgrave's Speech.

102. " in Employments plainly inconsistent with that great Trust reposed in them? And that I will take the liberty to demonstrate to your Lordships they now do, at least according to my humble Opinion.

" I will instance, First in the least and lowest Incapacity they must be under, who so take Employments.

" Your Lordships know but too well what a general Carelessness there appears every Day, more and more in the publick Business; if so, how is it likely that Men should be as diligent in their Duty in Parliament, as that Business requires, where Employments and a great deal of other Business shall take up both their Minds and their Time?

" But then in some Cases 'tis worse, as in Commands of the Army, and other Employments of that kind, when they must have a Divided Duty: For it does admirably become an Officer to sit Voting away Money in the House of Commons, while his Soldiers are perhaps sitting it away at their Quarters, for want of his Presence to Restrain them, and of better Discipline among them; nay perhaps, his Troop or Regiment may be in some Action abroad, and he must either have the shame of being absent from them at such a time, or from that House where he is entrusted with our Liberties.

" To this I have heard but one Objection by a Noble Lord; That if this Act should pass, the King is not allowed to make a Captain, a Colonel, without disabling him to sit in Parliament.

" Truly, if a Captain has only deserved to be Advanced for exposing himself in Parliament, I think the Nation would have no great Loss in the King's letting alone such a Preference.

" But, my Lords, there is another sort of Incapacity yet worse than this, I mean that of Parliament-Mens having such Places in the Exchequer; as the very Profit of them depends on the Money given to the King in Parliament. Would any of your Lordships send and intrust a Man to make a Bargain for you, whose very Interest shall be to make you give as much as he can possibly?

" It puts me in mind of a *Farce*, where an Actor holds a Dialogue with himself, Speaking first in one Tone, and then Answering himself in another.

" Really, my Lords, this is no *Farce*, for it's no Laughing matter to undo a Nation: But 'tis altogether as unnatural for a Member of Parliament to ask first in the King's Name for such a sort of Supply; give an Account from him how much is needful towards the Paying such an Army, or such a Fleet; and then immediately give by his ready Vote, what he had before ask'd by his Masters Order.

" Besides, my Lords, there is such a Necessity now for long Sessions of Parliaments, and the very Privileges belonging to Members are of so great Extent, that it would be a little hard and unequal to other Gentlemen, that they should have all the Places also.

" All the Objections that have been made, may be reduc'd to these.

" First, 'Tis told us, that 'tis a Disrespect to the King, that His Servants or Officers should be Excluded.

" To this, I desire it may be consider'd, That 'tis in this Case, as when a Tenant lends up any Piece of Land for him: Would any of your Lordships think it a disrespect; nay, would the King himself think it any, if the

" Tenant would not wholly refer himself to one of your own Servants, or the King's Commissioners in the Case of the Crown? And if he chuses rather some plain honest Friend of his own, to supply his Absence here, will any blame such a Proceeding, or think it unmanly?

" Besides, your Lordships know even this Act admits them to be Chosen, notwithstanding their Employments, provided the Electors know it first, and are not deceived in their Choice.

" All we would prevent, is, That a good Rich Corporation should not chuse to intrust with all their Liberties, a plain honest Country Neighbour, and find him within Six Months changed into a preferred cunning Courtier; who shall tie them to their Choice, tho' he is no more the same Man, than if he were turn'd Papist; which by the Law, as it stands already, puts an Incapacity upon him.

" Another Objection is, That this Act may by its Consequence prolong this Parliament; which they allow would be a very great Grievance, and yet suppose the King capable of putting it upon us; which I have too much Respect for him to admit of: Tho' I am glad however, that 'tis objected by Privy-Counsellors in Favour, who consequently, I hope, will never advise a thing which they now exclaim against as so great a Grievance.

" But pray, my Lords, what should tempt the King to so ill a Policy? Can he fear a freedom of Choice in the People, to whose Good Will he owes all his Power, which these Lords suppose he may use to their Prejudice?

" And therefore give me leave to say, as I must not suspect him of so ill a Design, as the perpetuating this Parliament, so he cannot, he ought not to suspect a Nation so entirely, I was going to say so fondly Devoted to him.

" My Lords, no Man is readier than my self to allow that we owe the Crown all Submission, as to the time of Calling Parliaments according to Law, and appointing also where they shall sit. But with Reverence be it spoken, the King owes the Nation entire freedom in chusing their Representatives; and it is no less his Duty, than 'tis his true Interest, that such a fair and just Proceeding should be used towards us.

" Consider, my Lords, of what mighty Consequence it may be, that so many Votes should be Free, when upon one single one may depend the whole Security or Loss of this Nation: By one single Vote such things may happen, that I almost Tremble to Think: By one single Vote a General Excise may be granted, and then we are all lost: By one single Vote the Crown may be Impower'd to name all the Commissioners for raising the Taxes, and then surely we should be in a fair only way towards it.

" Nay, whatever has happen'd, may again be apprehended: and I hope those Reverend Prelates will reflect, that if they grow once obnoxious to a prevalent Party, one single Voice may be as dangerous to that Bench, as a general dissatisfaction among the People proved to be once in a late experience: Which I am far from saying by way of Threatning, but by way of Caution.

" My Lords, We may think, because this concerns not the House of Lords, that we need not be so over-careful of the Matter; but there are Noblemen in *Trust*, at least such as were so before they were Enslav'd, who that they might dominate over others, and serve a present

1692. " present Turn, perhaps, let all things alone so long till the People were quite Master'd, and the Nobility themselves too, to bear them Company.

" So that I never met a *Frenchman*, even of the greatest Rank, (and some had Ten Thousand Pistoles a Year in Employments) that did not envy us here, for our *Freedom* from that *Slavery* which they groan under. And this I have observ'd universally; except just *Monsieur de Louvois*, *Monsieur Colbert*, or such People: Because they were the Ministers themselves, who occasion'd these Complaints, and thriv'd by the Oppression of others.

" My Lords, This Country of ours is very apt to be provok'd; we have had a late Experience of it. And tho' no wise Man, but would bear a great deal, rather than make a bustle; yet really the People are otherwise, and at any time change a present Uneasiness for any other Condition, tho' a worse: We have known it so too often, and sometimes repented it too late.

" Let them not have this New Provocation, in being debarr'd from a Security in their Representatives: For Malicious People will not fail to infuse into their Minds, that all those Vast Sums, which have been, and still must be rais'd towards this War, are not dispos'd away in so fair a manner as ought to be: And I am afraid they will say, their Money is not given, but taken.

" However, whate're Success this Bill may have, there must needs come some good Effect of it: For if it pass'es, it will give us *Security*; if it be obstructed, it will give us *Warning*.

The Courtiers being too numerous, the other Party took an occasion from an Objection they made, to wit, *That this Act might by its Consequence prolong this Parliament, which they allow'd would be a very great Grievance*; to bring in and pass another Bill, for the frequent Calling and Meeting of Parliaments; which they sent down to the Commons, *January the 21st.* for their Concurrence. But the King having no mind to part with this Parliament so long as the War lasted, refus'd His Assent to this Bill; although the Lords had agreed to the Amendments made to it by the Commons.

On *Friday January the 20th.* His Majesty came to the House of Peers, attended with the usual Solemnity; and gave His Royal Assent to 1. *An Act for granting to Their Majesties an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War against France.* 2. *An Act that the Inhabitants of the Province of York may dispose of their Personal Estates by their Wills, notwithstanding the Custom of that Province.* And to Eleven Private Bills.

January the 21st. A Complaint having been made to the House of Commons, of a Printed Pamphlet, entitled, *King William and Queen Mary Conquerors*; as containing Assertions of dangerous Consequence to Their Majesties, to the Liberties of the Subject, and Peace of the Kingdom: The House, upon Examination of the Matter, Order'd the said Pamphlet to be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; and that His Majesty be desir'd to Remove Mr. *Edmund Bobin*, the Licenser, from his Employment, for having Allow'd the same to be printed. In this Debate it was suggest'd, that Dr. *Burnet*, Bishop of *Sarum*, had recommended this Notion of Conquest, in his Pastoral Letter to the Clergy of his Diocese; tho' he had done it only upon a favourable Supposition, not in a way of Assertion: However, the Majority in the Warnith of

1692. Debating, and some of 'em for the sake of Allusion to the Author's Name, pass'd the same Censure on that Excellent Letter, and Order'd it publickly to be burnt by the Common Executioner. On *January the 24th.* the Lords came to a like Resolution; *That the Assertion of King William and Queen Mary's being King and Queen by Conquest, was highly Injurious to their Majesties, and inconsistent with the Principles on which this Government is found'd, and tending to the Subversion of the Rights of the People.* Which Vote being communicated to the Commons; that House on the next day unanimously concurr'd with their Lordships, with the Remarkable Addition of some Words; *viz. Injurious to Their Majesties Rightful Title to the Crown of this Realm.*

On *Thursday January the 26th.* His Majesty came again to the House of Peers, and gave His Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for granting to Their Majesties certain Rates and Duties of Excise, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for securing certain Recompences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily Advance Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against France.* 2. *An Act for taking Special Bails in the Country, upon Actions and Suits depending in the Courts of King's-Bench and Common-Pleas, and Exchequer at Westminster.* And to One Private Act.

About this time, several Officers of the Army wanting Men to Compleat their Companies, agreed with those that had Warrants to Press for the Sea; who, under pretence of Pressing for the Navy, took up great Numbers of Young Men, whom they Shipp'd off for *Holland*, and there forc'd them into Land-Service: Among the rest, a Servant belonging to One of the Members of the House of Commons happen'd to be thus spirited away. Upon which the House Order'd this Grievance to be represented to the King by Sir *Edward Seymour*: And on *February the 9th.* His Majesty by the same Messenger return'd a Gracious Answer to the House, to let them know, *How much He resented it, that His Subjects should meet with such Hard Usage; and that He would take all Care possible for the future to Punish the Authors of it. And that in the first place His Majesty had call'd before Him the Officers of the Army, and given them a strict Charge, that they should receive no Men that were impressed. And that He had given Orders to the Admiralty, to Examine the Press-Masters that had committed these Abuses; and that there should be such Exemplary Punishment inflicted on 'em, that others should be deterr'd from doing the like.* And on the same day, His Majesty, to that Effect, published the following Order.

William R.
W Hereas We are informed of Abuses committed by Press-Masters, in the Impressing of Land-Men, whom they have delivered over to some Officers of Our Army, to Serve as Soldiers in *Flanders*: And for preventing the same for the future, We do hereby strictly Charge and Require all Colonels, Commanders of Battalions, and all other Officers whom it may concern, not to Litt, Receive into, or Detain in their Companies, any Man whatsoever that shall have been impressed; upon pain to any Commission-Officer Litt'ing, Receiving into, or Detaining such impressed Men, of being immediately Cashier'd; and to the Non-Commission Officers, of the severest Punishment that may be inflicted on 'em. We have likewise given Orders, that the Press-Masters offending herein, be punished with the utmost Rigor, according to their Demerits Given at Our Court at *Whitehall*, this 9th. day of *February, 1692.*

Bill for frequent Parliaments refused by the King.
 Acts passed.
 Pamphlet condemn'd.
 The Bishop of Sarum's Pastoral Letter.

In detestation of the Notion of Conquest.
 Acts passed.
 Grievances in Pressing Soldiers.
 Redress'd by the King.

1692. The good Correspondence which had hitherto appear'd between the King and Parliament, was likely to be disturb'd, by the Informations given to the Commons, of the ill State of *Ireland*. Upon which, the House Order'd an Address to be drawn up; which was presented to His Majesty on *March* 10. in this Form.

Address of
the Com-
mons up-
on the
State of
Ireland.

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Commons in Parliament Assembled, having taken into our Serious Consideration, the State of Your Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*, find our Selves Obliged by our Duty to Your Majesty, with all Faithfulness and Zeal to Your Service, to lay before Your Majesty the great Abuses and Mismanagements of the Affairs of that Kingdom.

" By exposing Your Protestant Subjects to the Misery of free Quarter, and the Licentiousness of the Soldiers, to the great Oppression of the People; which we conceive hath been occasion'd chiefly by the Want of that Pay, which we did hope we had fully provided for.

" By Recruiting Your Majesty's Troops with *Irish* Papists, and such Persons who were in open Rebellion against You, to the great endangering and discouraging of Your Majesty's Good and Loyal Protestant Subjects in that Kingdom.

" By Granting Protections to the *Irish* Papists, whereby Protestants are hindred from their Legal Remedies; and the Course of Law stopt.

" By Reversing Outlawries for High Treason against several Rebels in that Kingdom, (not within the Articles of *Limerick*), to the great Discontent of Your Protestant Subjects there.

" By letting the Forfeited Estates at under Rates, to the Prejudice of Your Majesty's Revenue.

" By the great Embezzlement of Your Majesty's Stores, in the Towns and Garisons of that Kingdom, left by the late King *James*.

" And by the great Embezzlements which have been made in the Forfeited Estates and Goods, which might have been employ'd for the Safety and better Preservation of Your Majesty's Kingdom.

" We crave leave also to represent to Your Majesty, that the Addition to the Articles of *Limerick*, after the same were finally Agreed to and Signed, and the Town thereupon Surrendered, hath been a very great Encouragement to the *Irish* Papists, and a weakening to the *English* Interest there.

" Having thus, most Gracious Sovereign, out of our Affectionate Zeal to Your Majesty's Service, with all Humble Submission to Your Great Wisdom, laid before You these Abuses and Mismanagements in Your Kingdom of *Ireland*, we most Humbly Beseech Your Majesty for Redress thereof,

" That the Soldiers may be paid their Arrears, and the Country what is due to them for Quarters; and that no *Irish* Papist may serve in Your Army there.

" And forasmuch as the Reducing of *Ireland* hath been of great Expence to this Kingdom, we do also Humbly Beseech Your Majesty, that (according to the Assurance Your Majesty has been pleas'd to give us) no Grant may be made of the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, till there be an opportunity of settling that Matter in Parliament, in such manner as shall be thought most Expedient.

" That a true Account of the Escheats and Forfeited Estates, both Real and Personal, and

1692. Stores left by the late King *James*, may be laid before the Commons in Parliament; to the end, that the said Escheats, Forfeitures, and Stores, and the Embezzlements thereof, may be Enquired into.

" That no Outlawries of any Rebels in *Ireland* may be Reversed, or Pardons granted to them, but by the Advice of Your Parliament; and that no Protection may be Granted to any *Irish* Papist, to stop the Course of Justice.

" And as to the Additional Article which opens so wide a Passage to the *Irish* Papists, to come and Repossess themselves of the Estates which they had Forfeited by their Rebellion; we most Humbly Beseech Your Majesty, that the Articles of *Limerick*, with the said Addition, may be laid before you Commons in Parliament, that the manner of obtaining the same may be Enquired into; to the end it may appear by what means the said Articles were so engaged; and to what Value the Estates thereby obtained do amount to.

" Thus, may it please Your Majesty, we Your most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, do lay these Matters in all Humility before You; and as Your Majesty hath been pleas'd to give us such Gracious Assurances of Your readiness to Comply with us, in any thing that may tend to the Peace and Security of this Kingdom, we doubt not of Your Majesty's like Grace and Favour to that of *Ireland*; in the Safety and Preservation whereof, this Your Majesty's Kingdom is so much concerned.

To which Address His Majesty returned this Prudent Answer; *Gentlemen*, I shall always have great Consideration of what comes from the House of Commons; and I shall take great Care that what is Amis shall be Remedied. The House seem'd to be well Satisfied with this Answer; and proceeded Vigorously in the remaining Part of the Supplies; being Sensible that His Majesty was desirous to go early into *Holland*.

And to shew the greater Expedition, some Bills were to be left unfinish'd: The Commons had pass'd One, To enable Their Majesties to make Grants, Leases, and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, Parcel of Their Dutchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same; and for Confirmation of Leases and Grants already made. To which the Lords made some Amendments, that were disagreed to by the Commons. As for the Bill for Prohibiting the Use of all Lotteries; which had also Pass'd the Lower House, the Patentees of the Royal Oak Lottery found means to have it stopt in the Upper. The Bill for preventing the Prophanation of the Lord's-day, lay neglected after the first Reading; As also the Bill for removing Doubts, and preventing Controversies, concerning Royal Mines; after it had been Ingrossed. Neither was any Progress made in the Bill for preventing the Exportation of Gold and Silver, and the Melting down of the Coin of this Realm.

On Tuesday *March* 14. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to,

1. An Act for Granting to Their Majesties certain Additional Impositions upon several Goods and Merchandizes, for the Prosecuting the present War against France.
2. An Act for Review of the Quarterly Poll, Granted to Their Majesties in the last Sessions of this Present Parliament.
3. An Act for continuing certain Acts therein mentioned, and for Charging several Joint Stocks.
4. An Act for preventing Suits against such as acted for Their Majesties Service, in Defence of this Kingdom.
5. An Act for Reviving Two former Acts of Parliament, for the Repairing the Highways in the County of Hertford.
6. An Act for encouraging the apprehending of Highwaymen.
7. An Act to prevent abuses committed by the Traders

1692

Bills left unfinish'd

Bills pass'd

1692. ders in Butter and Cheese. 8. An Act for Raising the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year 1693. although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid. 9. An Act for Examining, Taking, and Settling the Publick Accounts of this Kingdom. 10. An Act for Prohibiting the Importation of all Foreign Hair Buttons. 11. An Act for delivering Declarations to Prisoners. 12. An Act for the more easy Discovery and Conviction of such as shall destroy the Game of this Kingdom. 13. An Act for the Regaining, Encouraging, and Settling the Greenland Trade. 14. An Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers who shall Mutiny or Desert Their Majesty's Service; and for Punishing false Musters; and for the Payment of Quarters. 15. An Act to prevent malicious Informations in the Court of King's-Bench; and for the more easy Reversal of Outlawries in the same Court. 16. An Act to prevent Frauds, by clandestine Mortgages. 17. An Act for Reviving, Continuing, and Explaining several Laws therein mentioned, which are Expired and near Expiring. 18. An Act to make Parishioners of the Church United, Contributors to the Repairs and Ornaments of the Church to whom the Union is made. 19. An Act for Regulating Proceedings in the Crown-Office of the Court of King's-Bench at Westminster. 20. An Act for the better Discovery of Judgments in the Courts of King's-Bench, Common-Pleas, and Exchequer at Westminster. 21. An Act for Continuing the Acts for Prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with France; and for the Encouragement of Privateers. And to 22 Private Acts.

After which, His Majesty made this most Gracious Speech to Both Houses of Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE large Supplies which you have given Me this Session, are so great Testimonies of your good Affections, that I take this Occasion with great willingness to return My hearty Thanks to You: And I assure You, it shall be My Care, to see that that Money You have given, may be effectually applied to such Services as may be most for the Honour and Interest of England.

I must recommend to Your Care the Peace and Quiet of the several Counties to which You are now returning, and doubt not but by Your Care, the Supply which You have so freely given, will not only be effectually levied, but with the greatest Equality too, and the least Uneasiness to the People that is possible.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Posture of Affairs does necessarily require My Presence Abroad; but I shall take Care to leave such a Number of Troops here, as may be sufficient for the Security of the Kingdom against any Attempts of our Enemies.

I shall add no more, but that as I shall continue to expose My own Person upon all Occasions, for the Good and Advantage of these Kingdoms, so I do likewise assure You, that my hearty and sincere Endeavours shall never be wanting in any other kind, to make this a Great and Flourishing Nation.

And then the Parliament was by His Majesty's Command Prorogued to the Second Day of May next.

As to the Honours and Preferments that were this Year the Marks of Royal Favour, About the middle of April His Majesty was pleas'd to create the Right Honourable Sir Henry Capell Baron Capell of Tewkesbury, in the County of Gloucester. On April 27. Sir George Treby, Knight, Samuel Eyre, Francis Purley, William Coward, George Prickett, Tho. Gooding, Henry Gould, Roger Moor, Reginald Brutland, John

Darnel, Joseph Girdler, Littleton Powys, Nath. Wright, and Charles Bonython, Esq; were called by Their Majesties Writ to the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law. About the middle of June Their Majesties were pleas'd to appoint Nicholas Horne, Esq; to be their Consul at Alicante: The Lord Sidney was again appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and arriv'd at Dublin August 5th, where the Lords Justices resign'd the Sword to him, and the Lord Chancellor made a short Speech to this effect.

"That it being usual upon such Occasions as this was, to give his Excellency an exact Account of the Condition and Affairs of the Kingdom, They now thought it wholly unnecessary, being sensible his Lordship was thoroughly acquainted therewith. That their Majesties could not have fix'd upon a Person more to the Mind and general Satisfaction of the Kingdom, than his Excellency; and that they were in hopes the Work which was so successfully begun, in bringing this Nation out of the Ruin it was involved in, into an entire Peace, (to which his Excellency has been the greatest Contributor) would now be fully perfected". On Septemb. 28. Sir John Macklaine, Chief of the Macklains, and Proprietor of the Island of Mull, in the West Highlands of Scotland, having submitted himself to their Majesties Government, and delivered up his Castles to be governed by their Majesties Forces, came to Whitehall, and had the Honour to kiss the Queen's Hand, and went thence to Holland, to throw himself at His Majesty's Feet. In the beginning of October, their Majesties were pleas'd by Letters Patents to constitute and appoint William Broderick, Esq; Their Attorney-General of the Island of Jamaica, in the Place of Simon Musgrave, Esq; lately deceas'd. And on October 30. His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Col. William Beeston, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of Jamaica, who kiss'd His Majesty's Hand in order to his going to that Government.

About the end of December His Majesty granted to Sir John Trevor, Speaker of the House of Commons, and First Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, the Office of Master of the Rolls, in the Place of Henry Powle, Esq; lately deceas'd. On Jan. 12. William Bridgman, Esq; was sworn one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, in the Place of John Dyve, Esq; deceas'd. On Sunday Jan. 22. Colonel Edwin Stede, late Lieutenant Governor of Barbadoes, presenting an Address to His Majesty, from the Grand Jury of that Island, received the Honour of Knighthood. On Jan. 26. His Majesty confer'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Christopher Greenvil of Preston in Lancashire. His Majesty being now intent upon preparing His Fleet for the next Summer's Expedition, thought fit to lay aside Admiral Roffe, and put the Chief Command of the Fleet into the Hands of Henry Killegreen, Esq; Sir Ralph Delaval, and Sir Cloudesly Shovel, and constituted them to be Admiral by a Joint Commission; and on Feb. 8. His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint George Rook, Esq; to be Vice Admiral of the Red; John Lord Barclay, Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Colonel Matthew Aylmer, Rear-Admiral of the Red; and Captain David Mitchell, Rear-Admiral of the Blue. On Feb. 16. the King came to Portsmouth to see the Men of War at Spithead, and went on Board Vice-Admiral Rook, upon whom His Majesty confer'd the Honour of Knighthood. When His Majesty was setting Things in order for his Journey to Holland, to leave the Administration of Affairs upon a surer Bottom in His Absence, He was pleas'd on March 23d. (the

1692.

Admiral Roffe laid aside.

Commissioners appointed for the Fleet.

Honours and Preferments.

1692. Day before his departure) to Commit the Custody of the Great Seal to Sir *John Somers*, Attorney General, who was accordingly Sworn Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and one of their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council. The same Day Sir *John Trenchard* Knt. was Sworn one of their Majesties Principal Secretaries of State, and of the Privy Council. His Majesty ordered a new Commission to pass under the Great Seal, constituting Sir *John Lowther* of *Whitehaven* Bar^t. *Henry Priestman* Esq; *Anthony* Lord Viscount *Falkland*, *Robert Austin* Esq; Sir *Robert Rich* Bar^t. *Henry Killebrew* Esq; and Sir *Ralph Delaval* Knt. to be Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*. And at the same time His Majesty was pleased to grant to the Honourable *Edward Ruffel* Esq; the Office of Treasurer of Their Majesties Chamber.

On the Death of Dr. *Thomas Wood* Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, Their Majesties were pleased to nominate *William* Lord Bishop of *St. Asaph* to be Translated to that See. On Sunday February 19th. Dr. *John Hurstongue*, Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, Kiss'd Their Majesties Hands for the Bishoprick of *Oserry* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, void by the Death of Dr. *Thomas Otway*.

William Mountford the famous Comedian, was set upon in the Street, in a Quarrel on the account of Mrs. *Bracegirdle*, an Eminent Actress, and was Barbarously Murder'd; the Lord *Charles Mohun* being unhappily in the Company, was Indicted for this Murder, and brought a Prisoner from the *Tower*, to his Tryal before the Peers in Parliament, in a Court prepared for that purpose in *Westminster Hall*, the Marquis of *Carmarthen* being Constituted Lord High Steward of *England*, pro hac Vice. The Court was open'd on Jan. 31. and the Tryal began between Twelve and One, and lasted till near Six in the Afternoon, when the Peers Adjourn'd to their own House, and after some Debate Adjourned there till the next Day; when after some further Debate they Adjourn'd to Friday February 3^d. when in the said Court in *Westminster-Hall*, several Questions were propos'd in Points of Law to the Judges then present, to which they gave their Resolutions. On the next Day their Lordships came into the Hall, and deliver'd their Judgment *Seriatim*, upon their Honours; and by a very great Majority the Lord *Mohun* was Acquitted of the said Murder.

Lord Mohun Indicted for the Murder of Mr. Mountford.

Acquitted by his Peers.

On the last Day of the Old Year His Majesty parted from *Kensington* very early, and came to *Harwich* that Night, but was not able to Embark by reason of the contrary Winds; so on Monday March 27. His Majesty came back to *Colchester*, and Dined and Lay that Night at the House of Mr. *Isaac Rebow*, upon whom His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood, and return'd to *Kensington* on March 28th. and on the 31st. parted from thence again for *Gravesend*, where He Embarked and set Sail about Five that Afternoon, with a Fair Wind for *Holland*, being attended by several Yachts, and a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Rear Admiral *Mitchell*, and was accompanied by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Essex*, and other Persons of Quality. He arrived safely in the *Maese*, on April 2^d. went to the *Hague*, and from thence to *Loo*, from whence he went to the Army, and with great Diligence possess'd himself of the Camp at *Parke*, by which He entirely broke the *French* King's Designs upon *Brabant*, who was thereby obliged to send a Strong Detachment under the Command of the *Dauphin* and the *Mareschal de Boufflers* into *Germany*, and

He Himself return'd to *Versailles*, without attempting any thing. The *French* under the Duke of *Luxembourg*, were all this while Encamped at *Meldert*, and though their Convoys were very much disturb'd by the Garison of *Charleroy*, yet it seem'd a Trial of Skill between both Armies, which should continue longest in their Posts; but at length the *French* July 13th. were forced to quit theirs first; Marching to *Heilishheim* in their way towards the *Maese*; which gave the King an opportunity to send a strong Detachment under the Command of the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, to Force the Lines which the *French* had made to cover their Conquer'd Countries, from the *Scheld* to the *Lys*, and so to *Ipres*, *Birg St. Winox*, and to the very Sea by *Dunkirk*. At the same time Count *Tilly*, General of the Troops of *Liege*, was marching with a Reinforcement to Joyn the King, of which *Luxembourg* being inform'd, he march'd immediately with a good Body of Troops to hinder that Conjunction; which he did effectually, surprizing the Count in the Hollow-Way, through which he was marching, and forcing him to Retreat to *Maestricht*, leaving near Two Hundred of his Men Killed, and all his Baggage behind him. The Prince of *Wirtemberg's* Forcing the Lines with good Success July 18. and Raising great Contributions, did not hinder the Duke of *Luxembourg* from laying Siege to *Huy* on the 19th. of July which made the King advance nearer the Country of *Liege*; But when His Majesty came to *Tongres*, He was Surprized to hear that the Castle of *Huy* had Capitulated. Upon further Information that Monsieur *Luxembourg* was drawn nearer *Liege*, His Majesty sent Ten Battalions thither, which, with great difficulty got at length into the Place; that now absolutely rejected the Neutrality *Luxembourg* offer'd. Thereupon the *French* General made a Feint of Besieging *Liege*, though his real Design was to Attack the King, now Encamped at *Neerhespen*, so much weaken'd by the several Detachments he had made to reinforce the Garisons of *Liege* and *Maestricht*, that it was generally computed that the *French* were at least Thirty Five Thousand Men Stronger. The King to know the certainty of the Enemies Designs, before he went farther off from the *Maese*, sent out daily some Parties of Horse, one of which returned on the 28th. of July, (N. S.) and gave His Majesty an account they could not go beyond *Warem*, because they met there with a great Party of *French* Horse; which was indeed the Left Wing of their Army upon the March. As soon as the King had notice of the Enemies Approach, he got on Horseback, with the Elector of *Bavaria* and Chief Officers of the Army, and finding by the Enemies Countenance, that 'twas the Vanguard of their whole Army that was coming to Attack him in his own Camp, His Majesty immediately order'd to Arms, and to draw in Battel, to expect the Enemy. Most of the General Officers were for repassing the *Geet*, but His Majesty chose to make the Advantage of the Ground he had, and venture a Battel, notwithstanding the vast disproportion of the Two Armies, rather than expose his Rear to the Enemies Charge. Besides, the *French* were now near the great and defenceless Towns of *Brabant*, which must feel the effects of their Fury, unless they had been stop't by venturing an Engagement; and as the Benefits of a Victory were great, so upon the worst supposition of the Event, the King had still Prince *Wirtemberg's* Victorious Army, ready to make up the Breaches of His own; an Advantage which the Enemy had not so ready on their side. The Right of the Confederates in this Camp was at *Heylissen* and

1693.

The French forced to Decamp.

Luxembourg resolves to Attack the King.

The King prepares for it.

Forms a Camp at Parke.

1693. and *Wangen*, upon the River *Geet*, and reach'd as far as *Neerwinden*, being covered with a small Brook, several Hedges and Hollow-Ways. The Elector of *Bavaria* had his Quarters at *Wangen*; the Body of Foot, and Left Wing of the Horse reached from thence as far as *Dormal*, upon the Brook of *Beck*, where *Lewe* remain'd in their Rear.

There are hereabouts Two Rivers, both which have the name of *Geet*, the greater and the less: The greater *Geet* comes from *Judoign* to *Tillemont*; the lesser, which did run upon the Right part of the Rear of the Confederates Camp at *Neerbespen*, has its Spring about *Lens-les-Reguines*, and so runs to *Hannage*, and several other Villages, to both the *Heyliffems*, to *Neerbespen*, and so to *Lewe*. The Brook of *Beck* rises about *Putfay*, runs to *Landen*, and so to the *Lewe*, where it joins with the lesser *Geet*, and all these Three small Rivers join in one below *Lewe*. About Six in the Afternoon the Marechal de *Jeuasse* came up with the Left Wing of Horse, and about Eight the Body of Foot, which for more Expedition the Prince of *Conti* had order'd to March, after they had pass'd the *Jecker* upon Four Columns, with the best part of the Artillery; but as 'twas too late then to Engage a Battel, *Luxembourg* contented himself to dispose his Army, in order to begin early the next Day; and for this end possess'd himself of the Villages of *Landen*, *St. Gertruydenland* and *Ower-winden*.

Battel of Landen.

As soon as the Enemy drew up by the Confederate Camp, the King order'd Brigadier *Ramsay* with his Brigade, then compos'd of Five Battalions, viz. O *Farel*, *Mackay*, *Lowder*, *Lowen* and *Morroe*, to the Right of all, to guard some Hedges and Hollow-Ways, upon the Right of the Village of *Lare*. The *Brandenburgh* Battalions were Post'd to the Left of this Village; and more to the Left, the Infantry of *Hannover*; Prince *Charles* of *Brandenburgh*, as Major General, commanding the Six Battalions of *Brandenburgh*, and Lieutenant General *Dumont* the *Hannovarians*, with whom he went to Defend the Village of *Neerwinden*, that cover'd part of the Confederate Camp, between the Right Wing of Horse, and their Main Body. These were afterwards reinforced by the First Battalion of the First Regiment of Guards, and a Second Battalion of *Scotch* Guards. Upon the Left at *Neer-Landen*, the King order'd the First Battalion of the Royal Regiment, *Churchill's*, *Selwin's*, and *Trelawny's*, Prince *Frederick's* Battalion of *Danes*, and *Fagel's*, to possess this Village that cover'd the Left of the Confederates Body of Foot; which upon the Enemies Approach had Wheel'd from the Left to the Right, to bring up their Left to the Brook of *Beck*, where 'twas cover'd by the Village of *Neer-Landen*. The Ground was open between the Villages of *Neer-Winden* and *Neer-Landen*; whereupon His Majesty order'd a Retrenchment to be made in the Night, from the one to the other, to cover the Body of Foot; which was indeed but a slight Breast-work, as may easily be judged by the short time they had to make it, and the small number of Men that Work'd about it, to wit, Thirty Men per Battalion. What remain'd of the Body of the Foot was drawn up in one Line, within this Intrenchment, to Defend it. The Dragoons upon the Left were order'd to the Village of *Dormal*, to guard that Pass upon the Brook of *Beck*, and from thence the Left Wing of Horse reach'd to *Neer-Landen*, where 'twas cover'd by this Brook; and from thence turned off to the Right behind the Body of Foot.

The King who had been on Horseback till late in the Evening, not only to give all the necessary Commands, but to see them executed,

order'd His Coach to be brought to the Rear of *Stanley's* Regiment, where he repos'd himself about Two Hours; and early in the Morning sent for Dr. *Manard*, one of his Chaplains, into the Coach to Pray with him, suitable to the Occasion: A rare example to all Military Men, who from this may Learn, that the most Heroick Valour is that which is grounded on a good Conscience, and a true Christian Piety.

By Sun-Rising the *French* were drawn up within the reach of the Confederates Cannon, which play'd upon them with good Success, and which the *French* sustain'd with admirable Constancy, till about Six a Clock, when they made a Motion to draw nearer the King's Retrenchment. About Eight *Luxembourg* order'd a strong Body of Troops to Attack the Villages of *Lare* and *Neer-Winden*; which they did with great Fury, and various Success, having gain'd and lost these Posts once and again; but at length the Allies maintain'd their Ground; and here the Duke of *Berwick* was taken Prisoner by Brigadier *Churchill*. This ill Success did not discourage the *French* from trying their Fortune against the Confederates Left Wing at *Neer-Landen*. 'Tis true, this Post was not Weak, but it was Attack'd with a great disproportion of Forces, and the Fire was very smart on both sides. The First Battalion of the Royal Regiment was after a sharp Dispute forced to Retire, but was soon after encouraged by His Majesty's Presence (who Rode immediately from the Right to the Left) and sustain'd by *Selwin's*, who observing a Passage in this Place, where Horse could come upon his Rear, order'd Trees to be cut down, and stop it up. The House were *Hamilton's* Grenadiers had before been Post'd, was likewise set on Fire, and by this time the Two foremention'd Regiments being supported by Prince *Frederick's* and *Fagel's*, the Enemy after a sharp Dispute of about Two Hours, were entirely beaten off, and pursued quite out of the Defile into the very Plain, so that they attempted this Place no more.

Hitherto the Success of the Day was visibly on the Confederates side, and the *French* who continued a faint Fire at *Neer-winden*, seem'd by their Countenance as if they design'd to draw off: But *Luxembourg* having still several Brigades of fresh Men, resolv'd to gain the Village of *Neer-Winden*, and order'd the Prince of *Conti* to make the Attack. The Enemy had remain'd Masters of the outermost Hedges of this Village; for though our rally'd Forces had made the *French* give way considerably, yet they could not entirely clear the Village. The Prince of *Conti* with the best Foot in the *French* Army, charg'd the Confederates so vigorously, that the latter being already spent by the former Encounters, were soon oblig'd to yield to the Enemy the Avenues of *Neer-Winden*; upon which Success *Luxembourg* came to observe the Passages that led to the Confederates Camp for his Horse to march in. As the Marechal de *Villeroy* was marching with a strong Body of Horse this way, Count de *Arco*, General of the *Bavarian* Cuirassiers, charg'd them with so much Vigour, that notwithstanding their Brave Resistance, he repuls'd them quite within their Foot; the Count de *Chertres* who charg'd with them, narrowly escap'd being made Prisoner. Thereupon the Confederates endeavour'd to regain once more the Post of *Neer-Winden*; and the Elector of *Bavaria* order'd Two Battalions to charge the Enemy in Front, whilst Three others should charge them upon their Left Flank: but the *French* rallying, and being considerably Reinforced, the Attempt became impossible; the *Dutch* and the *Scotch* Guards having spent all their

1693.
The Kings Piety.

Success at first on Confederates side.

By degrees overpowered by the French.

1692. Ammunition by their continual Fire. The King, who had left *Nieerwinden* upon the Enemies fresh Attempt upon *Nieerwinden*, led Twice the *English* Battalions to the Charge, up to the Right of the Retrenchments (which was now flank'd, and under the Enemies Command) where they Fought with great Bravery. In the mean time *Luxemburgh's*, who had found a more convenient Passage for the Horfe, between the Posts of the Kings and *Zurbeck's* Brigades, came in himself with the Prince of *Conti* and Count *de Maffi* into the Plain of the Confederates Camp, with the Carabineers, and several other Regiments; whilst the *Mareschal de Joyeuse* pass'd between *Nieerwinden* and *Lare*, with Three Brigades. The first that had come in with Prince *Conti*, join'd with the Kings Horfe, and fell upon the *Hannover* Horfe and broke them; whilst part of the Enemies second Line of Horfe, and the Reserve, came in upon their Left, along the Hedges of *Lare*. The Marquess of *Haycourt*, who had been sent for from *Huy*, with his Detachment of Twenty two Squadrons, came time enough to have his Share of the Day: He join'd these, and made his Dragoons alight to Chase our Foot out of the Village of *Laire*. The Duke of *Villeroy* came in upon our Right of the Retrenchments, which Place the *English* Foot disputed with undaunted Resolution, till being over-powered, the *French* remain'd Masters of this part of the Retrenchment, which they levelled, to make room for a Body of Horfe to come, after the *Hannover* Horfe had been broken; the rest of the Confederates Right Wing of Horfe being cut off from the Body of Foot, was soon overthrown by the Enemy, who now had the opportunity to Charge them both Front and Flank. The Elector of *Bavaria* did what he could to resist the numerous Multitude of the Enemies Horfe that Charged him thus; but finding it impossible, with no small difficulty he Retreated over the Bridge, and rally'd on t'other side, as many of the scatter'd Horfe and Foot as could get over, to favour the Retreat of those who were ready to pass. The King did what he could to remedy this Disorder; Riding to the Left, to bring up the *English* Horfe, for the Relief of the Right Wing. But the Enemy had now got another Body of Horfe in our Camp, Commanded by the Duke *d'Elbœuf*. At the same time the Duke *de Montmency*, *Luxemburgh's* Son, fell upon the Right Flank of the *Dutch* Horfe, and put them in Disorder, before the *English* Horfe, which were led on by the King, could come up and form their Squadrons; so that they were forced to charge the Enemy in the same order they rid up to them; (and most of them had rid as fast as their Horses could gallop) but that did not hinder them from doing extraordinary Service. The King himself charged at the head of my Lord *Galloway's* Regiment, which distinguish'd it self very much on this Occasion. Colonel *Hyndham*, at the head of his Regiment, charg'd several times through and through the Enemies Squadrons. Colonel *Langstone* was made Prisoner; and the Duke of *Ormond* having charged at the head of one of *Lumley's* Squadrons, received several Wounds, and had his Horfe shot under him, was rescued by a Gentleman of the *French* Kings Guards, from the hands of a Villain who was offering to stab him.

The King
Retreats.

The King seeing the Battel lost, order'd the Infantry to retreat to *Dornil*, upon the Brook of *Laik*, which Post had hitherto been kept by the Dragoons of the Left Wing, who had nothing to do this Day; and finding that the Enemies were Surrounding him on all sides, His Majesty order'd the Regiments of *Hyndham*, *Lumley*, and

Galloway, to cover His Retreat over the Bridge at *Nieerbessen*, which He gain'd with great Difficulty. There was now nothing but Confusion and Disorder in the Confederates Camp; all those who could not get the Passes for the Retreat, being pressed by the Enemy, were forc'd to fling themselves into the River, where abundance were drowned; the Earl of *Athlone* narrowly escaping the same Fate. Lieutenant General *Talmash* brought off the *English* Foot with great Prudence, Bravery, and Success; but some of the *English* Live-Guards were so fear'd with the Fury of a pursuing Enemy, that they did not think themselves secure till they reach'd *Breda*. Sixty Pieces of Cannon, and Nine Mortars were lost; but all the Baggage had been sent to *Lewe* the over-Night, where it was safely brought off in respect of the Enemy, but generally plunder'd by our own Soldiers. As for the Loss of Men, the Confederates owned but Six thousand killed, wounded, or taken Prisoners; and the *French* could not deny, but that they had above Two thousand Officers killed or wounded: Let the Reader guess how many private Soldiers they lost in proportion.

The King in the day of Battel shew'd Himself, as he had always done, a Hero and a Commander: And it was by a wonderful Providence, that He escap'd Three Musquet Shots, one through His Peruke; another through the Sleeve of His Coat; and a third, which carried off the Knot of His Scarf, and left a small Contusion on His Side. In short, His Majesty gain'd so far the Respect and Admiration of His very Enemies, that 'twas a common saying amongst them, *That they wanted but such a King to make them Masters of Christendom*. And the Prince of *Conti*, in his Intercepted Letter to the Princess his Wife, said; *He saw the King Exposing Himself to the greatest Dangers; and that surely so much Valour very well deserv'd the peaceable Possession of the Crown He wore*.

The Confederates gave it out, That the *French* had lost 18000 Men in the Battel; which Assertion seem'd to be confirm'd by *Luxemburgh's* not pursuing his Victory; and his continuing Fifteen Days together at *Waren*, without attempting any thing. However, after they had been reinforc'd with some Troops from the Sea-Coast, and a great Detachment under *Bouffler's* from the *Rhine*, they sat down before *Charleroy*, Sept. 10. The Place was Attack'd with great Fury, but the Garrison made such a vigorous Resistance, that tho' they had litt'e or no Prospect of Relief, yet they held out Six and twenty Days, from the opening of the Trenches; and then made an Honourable Capitulation Octob. 10. The *French* were not less Successful in *Catania*, where so early as the 29th of *May*, they invest'd *Reses* both by Sea and Land; and carried the Siege of it on with that Diligence, that they made themselves Masters of the Place in Seven Days.

On the other hand, the *Germans* were so slow, and the *French* so forward on the *Rhine*, that the latter pass'd that River about the middle of *May* at *Philipsburg*; and, without any Opposition, the Marquis of *Chamilly* invest'd the City of *Heidelberg*. At the same time the Duke *de Lorge* cross'd the first Mountains, to oppose the Prince of *Baden*; who was not yet in a Condition to act but defensively: So that the Town must now shift for it self. But besides its natural Weakness, there was at this time such a Division between the Garrison and the Towns-men, about the Money that was call'd in, and which the former would have go Current again; that when the Regiment of *Seanbeck* was ready to enter the Place to reinforce the Garrison, the Towns-men would not suffer them to come in; which gave Mon-

The
King's
Courage
and Con-
duct.

The *French*
take *Char-
leroy*.

Actions
on the
Rhine.

1693. Monsieur de Melac an opportunity to seize a Redoubt which commanded that part of the Town. In short, the French on the 21st of May made themselves Masters of the Suburbs with little Opposition; and their Grenadiers drove the Besieged with so much Fury to the Castle-Gate, that the latter left above 600 of their Soldiers without, who were all put to the Sword. The Governor of the Castle apprehending the same Fate, accepted the Conditions which Monsieur de Lorge impos'd upon him, June 2. and was contented to be conducted to *Wimpel* with the rest of his Garison, consisting of 1200 Men, 2 Pieces of Cannon, and 12 Wagons laden with Baggage. The Imperialists were no sooner out of the City, but the French set both that and the Castle on Fire, and committed several other Barbarities in the *Palatinate*, not sparing so much as the sacred Repositories of the Ashes of the Deceased Electors. Fledg'd with this easy Success, the Marechal de Lorge advanced towards the *Neckar*, with a design to attack the Prince of *Baden*, who lay encamp'd with his Army on the other side of the River; which the French twice endeavour'd to pass, but were forced to abandon their Enterprize, with the Loss of near a Thousand Men. Some time after this, the Dauphin in Person join'd the Army, which consisted of near 70000 Men; and having cross'd the *Neckar*, made a shew of Attacking the Prince of *Baden*; but found his Highness so well posted, that he repass'd the River without attempting anything; and having put a Garison into *Stugard*, and sent a Detachment into *Flanders* and *Piedmont*, he returned in the Month of August to *Versailles*.

Affairs of Italy. Let's now take a short View of the Affairs of Italy: The Duke of *Savoy* was no sooner recover'd of his long Indisposition, but he put himself at the Head of the Army; which being considerably strong, made the Inhabitants of *Dauphiné* apprehensive of a worse Irruption into their Country than the last: But the Confederates seem'd now chiefly to aim at the Driving the French out of *Italy*, by dispossessing them of *Cazal* and *Pignerol*; neither of which was effected this Year. 'Tis true, *Cazal* was block'd up for some time, and the Fort of *St. George* carried by Assault, which compleated the Blockade of that Place; but Things went no farther: And the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Main Army, laid Siege to *Pignerol*, took the Fort of *St. Bridget*, that cover'd the Place; but paid so dear for this Post, that after all, it was debated, Whether they should carry on the Siege, or only Bombard the Town? While the Allies were thus deliberating among themselves, Monsieur *Catinat* being considerably reinfor'd, descended into the Plains, and gave the Duke such Umbrage for *Turin*, that he drew off from about *Pignerol*, and encamp'd at *Marsaglia*, having first blown up the Fort of *St. Bridget*. The Army was presently drawn up in Battalia: The Marquis de *Leganes* commanded the Left Wing, compos'd of the King of *Spain's* Troops: His Royal Highness, and under him the Count of *Caprava*, commanded the Right Wing; and Prince *Eugene* the Main Battel, having under him the Marquis de *la Parelle*, and the Count de *las Torres*: As for the Duke of *Schomberg*, being denied the Post due to him, he resolv'd to fight on foot at the Head of his own Regiment, like an ordinary Colonel. The Confederate Army being thus dispos'd, march'd on the 3^d. of *November* into the Neighbourhood of *Orbasson*; from whence they perceived the Enemy towards the Hills, between *Orbasson* and *Piofisque*. Early the next Day the French advanced towards the Confederates, making use of the Advantage they had in

the Ground, which was full of Wood and Vineyards; and soon after the Cannon began to play on both sides. About half an hour after Eight, the French fell upon the Confederate Left Wing with near Twenty Thousand Men, without Firing a Shot; having their Bayonets at the end of their Fuzees, and their Swords in their Hands. They were received and driven back with great Vigor; but renewing their Attack, they took in Front and Flank the *Neapolitan* and *Milanese* Horse; who, after having courageously withstood the Fury of their Enemy, were at last overpower'd by their Numbers, and push'd upon the *German* Horse. These being at the same time Charg'd by the Little *Gendarmerie*, were no longer able to maintain their Ground, but fell upon the Infantry, which was put also into Disorder. The Second Line was brought on to oppose the Enemy, while the First Line rallied; but the Horse giving way, the Foot was quickly routed.

While Things pass'd thus on this side, the French were thrice repuls'd with great Loss by the Confederates Main Battalia, and Right Wing; till their Horse, which had made the Left Wing give way, attack'd the Confederate Infantry behind and in Flank, who had no longer any Horse to cover them, and were at the same time attack'd by the Enemies Foot. All the Troops fought with great Courage, and the Dispute was desperate on both sides. His Britannick Majesty's Forces, which were posted in the Main Battalia, particularly distinguished themselves; and the Duke of *Schomberg*, their General, was desired by the Count de *las Torres*, after the Enemies Third Attack, to take upon him the Command, and cause a Retreat to be made by the Body of Foot, and the Right Wing. But his Grace being piqu'd at the Usage he had met before, told him, that it was necessary first to have his Royal Highness's Order; and until it came, he would bear the Enemies Fire; adding, that he found Things were gone so far, that they must now either Vanquish or Die. The Confederates resist'd the repeated Efforts of the Enemy with extraordinary Resolution; but were at last forc'd to abandon the Field of Batrel, and to retire with the Loss of the greatest part of their Cannon, and of Seven or Eight Thousand Men. The Duke of *Schomberg* having fought with unparallel'd Valour, received a Wound in the Thigh, of which he died not many days after. With this Action ended the Campaign in *Piedmont*.

Our Affairs at Sea were as unfortunate as those at Land; the English and Dutch Fleet was large and strong, and set out early. There was also a great Fleet of Merchant-men, making in all near 400 Sail of English, Dutch, *Hamburgers*, &c. bound for the *Streights*, under the Convoy of 23 Men of War, commanded by Sir *George Keck*, with whom the Grand Fleet was to keep company till they came to such a Latitude; or as some reported, till they had certain Intelligence where the French Fleet was. Sir *George* at the appointed time left the Main Fleet, and sail'd on, leaving by the way the Vessels bound for *Bilboa*, *Lisbon*, *St. Ubes*, and other Ports, under Convoy of Two Men of War, and so pursued his Voyage towards the *Streights*. On June 15. being come within 60 Leagues of *Cape St. Vincent*, he discover'd part of the French Fleet, which made him call a Council of War; wherein it was resolv'd, That the Wind being fresh Westwardly, and giving a fair opportunity to hasten their Passage to *Cadiz*, the Merchants should make the best of their way. Upon the discovery of the Enemies whole Fleet, commanded by Monsieur de *Tourville*, and consisting of Eighty Sail, Sir *George*

1693.
Our Fleet
of Mer-
chantmen
surprized
by the
French.

Rook brought to, and stood off with an easie Sail, to give what time he could to the Heavy Sails to work away to the Windward, sending away the *Sheerness* to order the Small Ships that were under the Shoar to get in the Night into *Faro, St. Lucar, and Cadiz*. About Six in the Evening, June 16. the French Admiral, and Vice-Admiral of the Blue came up with the *Leeward*, and stern'd most of the Confederate Fleet, which were Three Dutch Men of War, who fought first Eleven, and then Seven French Men of War, but were at last forc'd to yield. This made the Dutch Merchantmen that were there, rack for the Shore, and the Enemy after them, which gave an opportunity for the Ships to Windward, and a-head, to make Sail off, and saved a great part of the Fleet: And yet the Loss was very considerable; for besides four of the greatest *Smyrna* Ships, and one Dutch Man of War, which Monsieur *Coetlegen* burnt or sunk at *Gibraltar*, and seven which he took, Monsieur *de Tourville*, and Count *de Estrees* took Two Dutch Men of War, burnt a rich Pinnace, and an English Man of War, took 29 Merchantmen, and destroyed about 50 more. Upon this Disaster Sir *George Rook* with the Men of War, and some Merchantmen, made the best of his way for *Ireland*. This Misfortune lay heavy upon the Hearts of the Merchants, and indeed upon the Minds of all the People of *England*; and therefore at the next meeting of the Parliament, the first thing they did, was to enquire into the Miscarriages of the Fleet the last Summer, and to consider how best to preserve the Trade of the Nation. Some time was spent in examining the Instructions and Orders given to the Fleet; the Number of Ships for the Line of Battel, and of the Convoys and Cruisers; the Admirals that commanded both, and the Results of the several Councils of War held by 'em; and then on Nov. 17. the Commons Resolved, *It was the Opinion of that House, That there had been a Notorious and Treacherous Mismanagement in the Miscarriage of the Smyrna Fleet.* Their next Enquiry was, *Why the Streights Fleet was stopt till the Main Fleet went out? And then, Why the Main Fleet did not convoy Sir George Rook's Squadron, and the Merchant Ships, out of danger of the French Fleet? And it being alledged, That the Main Fleet was not sufficiently victualled, the Commons examin'd the State of their Stores at sailing from Spithead, and thereupon Resolved, Nov. 27. That there were sufficient Beer and other Stores on Board the Main Fleet, when Sir George Rook separated, to have convoy'd his Squadron, and the Merchant Ships out of danger of the Breft Fleet.* But though the Miscarriage was very notorious, they knew not where to fix the particular Blame: For on Nov. 29. the Question being put, *That it did appear to that House, that the Admirals that Commanded the Fleet the last Summer, had, on the 11th of May last, Information that part of the Breft Fleet was going out to Sea; it pass'd in the Negative: And on the 6th of December, another Question being put, That the Admirals, by not sending into Breft for Intelligence, before they left the Streights Squadron, were guilty of a high Breach of the Trust that was reposed in them, to the great Loss and Dishonour of the Nation; it was likewise carried in the Negative.* Before this Enquiry in Parliament, the Admirals had been examin'd before the Council-Board; but nothing could be made appear to the prejudice of their Honour, only some flying Reports which gave occasion to this Order of Council, on Oct. 25. *Whereas a Report has been raised and spread by Henry Killegrew, Esq; Sir Ralph Delaval, and Sir Cloudfly Shovel, Knt. Admirals of Their Majesties Fleet, That the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Falkland, one of the Lords of Their Majesties most Honourable Privy*

Council, did upon Reading a Paper at the Board, stiffe something that was material to their Justification: The Lords of the Council having considered of, and examined into the Matter, are satisfied, and do declare, That the said Report is false and scandalous: Although upon the said Examination it did also appear, that something happened which might mislead the Admirals into that Error. And it is Ordered in Council, That this be Printed and Published in the Gazette. But however, His Majesty to show His Just Resentments of these Unhappy Proceedings at Sea, immediately upon His Return declared in Council, That He had appointed Edward Russel, Esq; to be Admiral of the Fleet.

And yet for all these Victories and Triumphs of *France*, that Monarch saw His own Countrey so oppress'd with Famine, and his Troops abroad so intolerable a Burthen on Him, that in the midit of His Glories, He was glad to make Proposals of Peace to the Emperor; which being rejected, a Memorial was presented to *K. William* by the Minister of the *K. of Denmark*, dated London December 19. 1693. wherein great Offers were made of Restitution and Satisfaction to the Empire, *Spain*, and *Holland*; concluding thus: *Upon the whole Matter the King my Master is persuaded, that no Body has more Reason to contribute to this Peace than Your Majesty, since it will confirm to You the Glory and Advantages You have gain'd during the War; and will, besides, make Europe to be eternally beholden to Your Majesty for the Peace she groans after. If Your Majesty thinks that there is any thing defective, in relation to the Security of the Peace, or that wants to be either alter'd or explain'd; the King my Master, engages to procure to Your Majesty all the Satisfaction imaginable. And if You are pleas'd to confide in His Mediation, He will manage it to Your Majesty's entire Satisfaction. Lastly, the King my Master has commanded me to assure Your Majesty, That being, upon several Accounts, concern'd in the Prosperity of Your Royal Family, He will, to the utmost of His Power, promote its Interest and Advantage: And desires Your Majesty to be persuaded, That all the Advantages He has made in this Affair, have no other Aim, and are grounded upon no other Principle.*

On March 30. Edward Southwell, Esq; was, by His Majesty's Command, Sworn Clerk of the Council Extraordinary. On the same day, Edward Ward, of the Inner Temple, Esq; kiss'd His Majesty's Hand for the Place of Attorney-General, in the room of Sir John Somers; And on April 4. He was Sworn before his Predecessor then Lord Keeper. About the same time, His Majesty Granted to John Lord Cutts, the Office of Captain and Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, in the Place of Sir Robert Holmes deceased. On April 13. Thomas Lord Coningsby, was by Her Majesty's Command, Sworn of the Privy Council, and took his Place at the Board. On May 3. Their Majesties Granted by Letters Patents to Samuel Travers, Esq; the Office of Surveyor General, vacant by the Death of Mr. Harbord, Their Majesties late Ambassador in *Turkey*. In the beginning of July, my Lord Capel, Sir Cyril Hych, and William Duncomb Esq; were constituted Lords Justices of *Ireland*, in the room of the Lord Sidney; who return'd to London on July the 19th, and for a Reward of his good Services, was on July 22. made Master-General of the Ordnance. Richard Earl of Bellamont, and James Hamilton Esq; did in July Petition Her Majesty, That a stop might be put to the passing of Pardons to the Lord Coningsby and Sir Charles Porter K^t, late Lords Justices of *Ireland* until the Petitioners, and many other of Their Majesties Subjects of *Ireland*, might be permitted to produce their Proofs against them. The Lord Coningsby and Sir Charles Porter, upon hearing of such Petition, did likewise Request Her

1693.

Accusati-
on against
Lord Co-
ningsby
and Sir
Charles
Porter.

Enquiry
in Parlia-
ment into
this Mis-
carriage.

1693. Her Majesty to put a stop to the said Pardons, till their Accusers might be heard in the most publick manner, before Her Majesty in Council. Thereupon it was order'd in Council, the 27th of July, That the Matters of the said Petitions should be heard the next Council Day; at which time the Earl of Bellmont and Mr. Hamilton deliver'd a Paper, excusing their giving in any Charge against the Lord Coningsby and Sir Charles Porter; which being Read, it was order'd that the Matter should be farther Examind at the Board that Day Six Weeks; and that in the mean time the Accusers should deliver their Charge against the late Lords Justices in Writing to the Board, on the 17th of August. The Earl of Bellmont and Mr. Hamilton exhibited several Accusations on the appointed Day; but still declining to be heard to make good the same; and on the contrary, the Lord Coningsby and Sir Charles Porter offering to prove their Innocency, the Queen order'd the said Petitions and Charge to be dismissed.

The King arrived at the Hague from Loo, on Octob. 1. and persuaded the States of Holland to agree to the raising of Fifteen thousand Men for Augmenting their Land Forces; and likewise to the Addition of a considerable Number of Ships to their Navy. For which His Majesty Thank'd them in their Publick Assembly. The King had waited almost a whole Month for a fair Wind; and at last embark'd on Saturday Octob. 28. on the Mary-Yatch, and Sail'd that Morning out of the Maese, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Rear Admiral Mitchel. On Sunday about 4 in the Afternoon, His Majesty lunded at Harwich, and staid that Night at Sir Isaac Rebow's in Colechester; and about 11 the next Night came to Kensington. On November 2. A Proclamation was publish'd, for a Publick Thanksgiving: *Inasmuch as it had pleased Almighty God, to preserve Their Majesties and Their Government against the Designs and Attempts of Their open and secret Enemies; and to protect His Majesty's Person from the many and great Dangers of the War in His late Expedition beyond the Seas; and to bring him back in Safety to this Kingdom.* On the same day the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen waited upon His Majesty at Whitehall, humbly to Congratulate His wonderful Preservation and happy Return. His Majesty gave 'em a Gracious Answer; and as a Mark of His Royal Favour, was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Thomas Abney, Esq; one of the Sheriffs.

According to the last Prorogation from Octob. 26. the Parliament met at Westminster on Tuesday Nov. 7. And His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 I Am always glad to meet you here, and I could heartily wish that Our Satisfaction were not lessened at present, by Reflecting upon the Disadvantages We have received this Year at Land, and the Miscarriages in our Affairs at Sea. I think it is Evident, that the former was only occasion'd by the great Number of Our Enemies, which exceeded Ours in all places: For what relates to the latter, which has brought so great a Disgrace upon the Nation, I have Repented it extremely; and as I will take Care that those who have not done their Duty, shall be Punished, so I am Resolved to use my utmost endeavours, that Our Power at Sea may be rightly Managed for the Future. And it will well Deserve Your Consideration, Whether We are not defective both in the Number of Our Shipping, and in proper Ports to the Westward, for the better Annoying

1693. Our Enemies, and Protecting Our Trade, which is so Essential to the Welfare of this Kingdom.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 I am very sensible of the good Affection wherewith you have always Assisted Me to Support the Charges of this War, which have been very Great; and yet I am perswaded that the Experience of this Summer is sufficient to convince Us all, that to arrive at a good End of it, there will be a Necessity of Increasing Our Forces both by Sea and Land the next Year. Our Allies have Resolved to add to theirs; and I will not doubt, but you will have such Regard to the present Exigency, as that you will give Me a suitable Supply to Enable Me to do the like. I must therefore earnestly Recommend it to you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, to take such timely Resolution, as that your Supplies may be Effectual, and Our Preparations so forward, as will be necessary both for the Security and the Honour of the Nation.

In Answer to this Speech, the Commons unanimously Resolved, That they would Support Their Majesties and their Government, and Grant a sufficient Supply for the Vigorous Prosecution of the War. On Nov. 25. They Agreed that the Sum of 500000 l. be raised towards the Discharging the Wages due to the Seamen; and that a further Sum of Two millions be granted to Their Majesties in full, for the Maintenance of the Fleet, including the Ordnance; by reason of the Revenue now falling short. As for the Army, the Commons having examin'd the Offensive Treaties and Alliances His Majesty was now under with the Confederates, and the Proportions of Forces that the Confederates were obliged to make, for the carrying on this present War; unanimously Resolv'd on Dec. 22. That the Number of the Land Forces in Their Majesties Pay, be increased by the raising Six new Regiments of English Horse, Four new Regiments of English Dragoons, and Fifteen new Regiments of English Foot, to be Comanded by Officers that were Their Majesties Natural Born Subjects; That 82121 Men, including Commission and Non-commission Officers, were necessary for the Service of the Year 1694. to be employ'd in England, and beyond the Seas; and that the Sum of Two millions five hundred thirty thousand five hundred ninety Pounds be Granted, for the Maintenance of the Land Forces; to wit, 210773 Pounds for the Office of Ordnance; 32808 Pounds for the Pay of the General Officers; 11060 Pounds for Levy Money; 40808 Pounds for the Transports; 147000 Pounds for Hospitals and Contingencies; and 190781 Pounds for the Pay of the Horse, Dragoons, and Foot.

Besides these large Supplies, it was found, that the Sum of One Hundred Eighteen Thousand Pounds was wanting to compleat the Sum of One Million Granted to Their Majesties, by an Act made in the last Session of this present Parliament, for securing Recompences to such Persons as should voluntarily advance the said Money: And likewise that the Sum of Two Hundred Ninety Three Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Two Pounds was wanting, to compleat the Sum of Three Hundred Thousand Pounds, Granted by a late Act for the Review of the Quarterly Poll. The First of which Defective Funds the Commons resolv'd, on December 9th. to make good by enlarging the Term for Persons to Pay in the next of the Sum of One Million. And that towards the raising of Money for the maintenance of the Fleet, any Persons be at liberty to add a Second Life to the

The King returns to England.

Publick Thanksgiving.

Parliament meet.

King's Speech.

Proceedings of the Commons

Resolved to Augment our Forces.

And give proportionable Supplies.

1693. Life that was or should be nominated upon the Act for securing the Revenues by remission, upon paying the sum of Thirty Five Pounds for every One Hundred Pounds of duty, to be paid in upon the said Act; and for adding a Third Part, the Sum of Twenty Pounds, for every the said One Hundred Pounds, and so for ever greater Proportion.

Towards raising the Two Millions Granted for the Fleet, it was Resolved on December 21st. That the Sum of One Million be charg'd upon Land; And that a Duty of Three pence per Gallon be laid upon all Foreign Salt imported; and a Duty of One Penny Half Penny per Gallon, upon all English Salt, except all Salt employ'd in the curing Fish and Flesh to be exported.

The Commons being very much embarrassed how to Levy the rest of the vast Sums they had already Granted; on December 26th. Resolved That a further Sum of One Million be charged upon Land; And on December 29. That an Aid, not exceeding Four Shillings in the Pound, be Granted to Their Majesties, by charging each respective County with double the Sum returned, charged by an Act made in the First Year of Their Majesties Reign, for a Grant of Two Shillings in the Pound. But because the Committee of the whole House appointed to draw up the Bill, met with great Difficulties in framing it after that manner; the House gave them Power to alter the same, and to Frame it into a Bill of Four Shillings in the Pound.

Bill for frequent Parliaments rejected.

A Bill for the more frequent Elections of Parliaments, having, after the Third Reading, been Rejected by the Commons, on November 28th. Another Bill to the same purpose was sent down to 'em by the Lords, which being Read the Third time was likewise rejected.

Acts passed.

On Thursday January 25th. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, First, An Act for Granting to Their Majesties an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War against France. Second, An Act for Repealing of such parts of several former Acts, as Prevent or Prohibit the Importation of Foreign Brandy, Aquas-vitæ, and other Spirits, and Bacon, except from France. Third, An Act for the Repeal of a Clause in the Statute made in the 34. and 35. Years of K. Henry VIII. by which Justices in Wales are limited to Eight in each County. Fourth, An Act for the Importation of Fine Italian, Sicilian, and Naples Thrown Silk. Fifth, An Act to enable John Vivian Esq; and Thomas Vivian his Son, to Sell some part of their Estate for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for Younger Children, and for settling other part of their Estate in lieu thereof. There was another Bill lay ready for the Royal Assent touching Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which had been prepar'd the last Year, and was now again brought in and Pass'd by Both Houses; But His Majesty thought fit again to refuse his Assent to it; which the Commons took so ill, that the next Day upon considering the State of the Nation, they Resolved that whosoever advised the King not to give the Royal Assent to that Act, was an Enemy to Their Majesties and the Kingdom; and a Representation was Drawn up by a Committee, and Agreed to by the House, wherein they humbly laid before His Majesty, "That what Bills had been Agreed

Act for impartial Proceedings in Parliament rejected by the King.

by Both Houses for the Redress of Grievances, or other Publick Good, had, when Tender'd to the Throne, obtain'd the Royal Assent. And that there were very few Instances in former Reign, where such Assent in such Cases had not been given; and these attended with great great Inconveniencies to the Crown of England; especially where the same had been withheld by Intimation of particular Persons, without the Advice of the Privy Council,

Representation of the Commons.

1693. "thereby creating great Dissatisfaction and Jealousies in the Minds of the People. That the Commons therefore, out of their sincere desire of the Wellfare of His Majesty and His Government, could not without Grief of Heart, reflect, that since His Majesty's Accession to the Crown, several publick Bills, made by Advice of Both Houses of Parliament, had not obtain'd the Royal Assent; and in particular one Bill, Entitled, An Act touching Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which was to Redress a Grievance, and take off a Scandal relating to the Proceedings of the Commons in Parliament, after they had freely Voted great Supplies for the Publick Occasions; which they could impute to no other cause than the Insinuations of particular Persons, who took upon them for their own particular Ends, to Advise His Majesty contrary to the Advice of Parliament; and therefore could not but look on such as Enemies to His Majesty and his Kingdoms. Upon which Considerations they humbly Pray'd, That for the future His Majesty would be pleased to hearken to the Advice of His Parliament, and not to the Secret Advices of particular Persons, who might have private Interests of their own, separate from the true Interest of His Majesty and His People." To this Representation the King Answer'd January 29. "That He was very Sensible of the Good Affections the Commons had express'd towards Him upon many occasions, and of the Zeal they had shewn for the common Interest. That no Prince ever had a higher Esteem for the Constitution of the English Government than Himself, and that He should ever have a great Regard to the Advice of Parliaments. That He was perswaded that nothing could so much conduce to the Happiness and Wellfare of this Kingdom, as an entire Confidence between the King and People, and that He should look upon such Persons to be His Enemies, who should advise any thing that might lessen it." Three Days after, the Commons took His Majesty's Answer into Consideration, and the Question being propounded, That an Humble Application be made to His Majesty for a farther Answer, it pass'd in the Negative.

1693.

The East-India Company having obtain'd a Charter, whereby they were empower'd to raise the Sum of Seven Hundred Forty Four Thousand Pounds to be added to a General Joint Stock, and Subscribed by Their Majesties Natural born Subjects, Naturalized, or Indenized; the Subscriptions of each Person not exceeding Ten Thousand Pounds: Several Merchants and others, in and about the City of London, Petitioned the Commons December 7. for Erecting a New East-India Company. The House did thereupon Examine the Charters of the East-India Company, the Book of New Subscriptions, the State of their present Stock, and the Petition abovementioned; and after mature deliberation, January 19th. Resolved, That all the Subjects of England have equal Right to Trade to the East Indies, unless Prohibited by Act of Parliament; and this gave Occasion to the Erecting of a New East-India Company, more to the Division of the Merchants, than to the Benefit of Trade.

State of the East-India Company

A Complaint was made to the Commons of a Blasphemous Pamphlet, entitled, A Dialogue concerning the Deity; and a Brief, but Clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity; which had been dispers'd, and sent enclosed under Covers, directed to several Members of that House. It was thereupon Resolv'd on December the 16th. That the said Pamphlet should be Burnt by the Common

Socinian Pamphlet Burnt.

1693. mon Hangman; and an Enquiry made after the Author, Printer, and Publisher.

The Earl of *Beilmont*, who had not succeeded in his Application to the Queen and Council, did now present to the House of Commons, Articles of Impeachment of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors, against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, late Lords Justices of *Ireland*. This Matter was taken into Consideration on *December* the 29th. and the Debates upon it, together with the Examination of Witnesses, having taken up a great deal of time; the House agreed at last to this Resolution, *January* the 29th. That considering the State of Affairs in *Ireland* at that time, the House did not think fit to ground an Impeachment against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, for the Matters charg'd upon them.

Case of Lord Beilmon and Sir Charles Porter.

Project of Lotteries.

The Humour of the Nation run much upon Lotteries; and some private Projectors had enriched themselves that way. Some Members therefore of the House of Commons propos'd a like Method of Adventures, to raise a Million *Sterling* for the Government. This Design having been communicated to the House, it was Resolv'd on *February* the 6th. 1. That a Fund of 1400000 *l.* per *Ann.* be Rais'd, and Vested in Their Majesties, for the Term of Sixteen Years, for Recompening such Persons as shall Advance the Sum of One Million. 2. That the Impositions, lately Resolv'd by the House to be laid upon Salt, be Part of the said Fund. 3. That towards the further Answering of the said Yearly Fund, One Moiety of the Duties of Excise, Granted to Their Majesties by an Act made in the Second Year of Their Majesties Reign, be Granted and Continued to Their Majesties, after the Moneys charg'd upon the said Duties shall be satisfied. And 4. That a Bill be brought in upon the said Resolutions.

Acts passed.

On *Thursday February* the 8th. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave His Royal Assent to, 1. An Act to supply the Deficiency of the Money raised by a former Act, entitled, An Act for Granting to Their Majesties certain Rates and Duties of Excise, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for securing certain Recompences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily Advance the Sum of Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against France. 2. An Act to prevent Disputes and Controversies concerning Royal Mines. 3. An Act to Indemnify the Trustees of *James Clayton, Esq;* for joining with him in selling Lands for Payment of his Debts.

Case of Lord Falkland.

While the Commons were Debating of greater Supplies, the Commissioners they had appointed for Taking the Publick Accounts, were Order'd to lay before the House an Account of what Money had been paid for Secret Service, and to Members of Parliament, out of the Publick Revenue. Upon Examination of the whole Matter, it was Resolv'd on *February* the 17th. That the Lord *Falkland* being a Member of that House, by Begging and Receiving Two Thousand Pounds from His Majesty, contrary to the ordinary Method of Issuing and Bestowing the King's Money; was Guilty of a high Misdemeanour and Breach of Trust; and that he be committed to the Tower of London, during the Pleasure of the House. Accordingly his Lordship was sent to the Tower; from whence on *February* the 19th. he presented a Petition to the House, setting forth, That he was highly sensible of their Displeasure; and that a longer Continuance of his Confinement would be extremely prejudicial to him. Whereupon it was Order'd, That he should be discharg'd from his Imprisonment in the Tower.

Among other Ways and Means to raise a sufficient Supply, the Commons laid a Duty upon Leather, Soap, Wine, and the Tonnage of all Ships and Vessels. And, because even all these Impositions came short of Answering the Moneys to be Levied within this Year, They Resolv'd to Grant a Poil-Tax to Their Majesties, as also a Duty upon all Hackney and Stage-Coaches; and lastly upon Paper and Parchment.

1693. Ways and Means.

On *Friday March* the 23^d. His Majesty came to the House of Peers; and, with usual Solemnity, gave his Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Granting to their Majesties certain Rates and Duties upon Salt, and upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for securing certain Recompences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily Advance the Sum of Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against France. 2. An Act for Relief of the Orphans, and other Creditors of the City of London. 3. An Act for Repeal of a Clause in the Statute of the Fifth Year of Queen Elizabeth, (containing divers Orders for Artificers and others); which relates to Weavers of Cloth. 4. An Act to take away the Process for the Captivity Time, in the several Courts at Westminster. 5. An Act to Repeal the Statute made in the Tenth Year of King Edward the Third, for finding Sureties for the good Abearing by him or her that hath a Pardon for Felony. 6. An Act to prevent Delays of Proceedings at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace. 7. An Act for the Explaining, and for the more Effectual Execution of a former Act, for Relief of Poor Prisoners. 8. An Act to Enable Roger Whitley the Elder, Esq; and Thomas Whitley, Esq; to exchange certain Lands of equal Value within the County of Chester. 9. An Act for Payment of the Debts of George Turner, Esq; deceased. 10. An Act to Enable Sir Charles Barrington, Bar^t. to Settle a Jointure on Dame Bridget his Wife, and to make Provision for their Younger Children. 11. An Act for Settling the Inheritance of some Parts of the Estate of Charles Turner, Esq; (which lie dispersed) in him and his Heirs; and Settling an Entire Estate of greater Value in Lieu thereof, to the Uses that the said other Parts of his Estate were settled. 12. An Act to Enable John Whitehall to Charge certain Lands with the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Pounds, towards Portions for his Younger Children. 13. An Act to Enable Thomas Earl of Thannet, and the Honourable Sackville Turton, Esq; his Brother, to make a Lease of Sixty Years of Thannet-House, in the Parish of St. Botolph's Aldersgate; to Commence after the Remainder of a Term of One and Thirty Years now in being. 14. An Act for Sale of Part of the Estate of Henry Frere an Infant, to raise Moneys for Inning and Recovering other Parts thereof, now under Water; and for Payment of Debts Charged thereon. 15. An Act for making a Bridge over the River Axe, in the County of Somerset. 16. An Act for Sale of the Estate of Susan Chaplin, and Dorothy Chaplin her Daughter; for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for the said Susan and Dorothy. 17. An Act to Enable the Trustees of Alice Turner, Widow, and her Children, to make Sale of certain Houses or Ground, in or near *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, in the County of *Middlesex*, during the Minority of the Younger Children. 18. An Act to Enable Thomas Edwards to Sell Part of his Estate, for Payment of Debts; and to Restrain and Dissolve him in making Waste upon the Residue of the said Estate. 19. An Act for Sale of the Estate of William Stovers, deceased, for Payment of the Mortgages made by him, and Applying the Overplus for the Benefit of his Sons, who are Infants. 20. An Act to settle the Estate of Mary, Elizabeth, and Jane Mildmay, and Edward Dixy, and Arabella his Wife, and Lucy and Anna

Acts passed.

27. All may, in this, to be, did for Satisfaction of
His Majesty's Pleasure, and Preserving the
Obedience for this Realm. And afterwards, His
Majesty made a most Gracious Speech to Both
Houses; as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King
Speech.

When I consider how far the Year is ad-
vanced, what Preparations our Ene-
mies make to be ready in the Field, and how ne-
cessary it is that we should be ready to meet
them both by Sea and Land, I must earnestly
recommend to You the Dispatch of those Im-
portant Affairs which You have under Your De-
liberation.

I am very sensible of the Good Affection
which You have shewn in this, as well as for-
mer Seasons, by enabling Me to carry on the
War we are engaged in for our Common Safe-
ty: There is nothing I have so much at My
Heart, as the Peace and Happiness of My Peo-
ple; and it is with great Reluctance that I am
forced to ask such large Supplies: But since Our
Present Circumstances make this unavoidable,
it shall be my Endeavour, that the Sums which
are given shall be laid out in the best man-
ner to the Uses for which they are designed.

Members of the House of Commons,

I take this Occasion to mention to You the
Distress on the Transport Ships which were used
in the Reducing of Ireland: It grieves Me ex-
ceedingly to see such a number of Persons, who
came so freely in for so good a Service, brought
to the last Extremities for want of what is due
to them. It is not possible for Me to discharge
this Debt without Your help; and as I doubt
not but You have a just Commiseration of their
Case, so I hope you will find out some Way
for their Relief.

Case of
the Duke
of Norfolk

During this Session the Town was entertained
with the Trial of an Indecent Cause in *Westmin-
ster-Hall*. The Duke of *Norfolk* bearing with im-
patience the suspected Commerce which Mr. *Gerraine*
had maintained with his Dutcheffs; had the
last Winter lodged a Bill of Divorce in the House
of Peers; but their Lordships being unwilling to
proceed in that Affair before there were some
Proofs of the Fact made in the Course of the
Common-Law, his Grace did thereupon bring an
Action of Adultery against Mr. *Gerraine*, before
the Court of *Kings-Bench*: This Notorious Cause
was tried on the 24th of *November*, and upon a
full hearing of many Obscene Evidences, the Ju-
ry found for the Plaintiff, and allowed his Grace
One hundred Mark Damages, with Costs of Court:
Where the slightness of Satisfaction was almost as
great a Reproach as the Crime it self.

Affairs at
Sea.

Towards the middle of *November* Capt. *Bem-
ben* with a Squadron of Men of War, bombarded
St. Malo four days together, though without any
great success, having only destroyed some few
Houses, and thrown down part of the Town-
Wall. Towards the end of the Month we had much
worse News from Sea; a Fleet of Merchant Ships
under a Convoy of Men of War commanded
by Sir *Francis Wheeler*, having sailed on the 17th
of *February* from *Gibraltar* up the *Streights*, met
the next day with a most violent Storm, which
continued all that Day, and the following Night;

Violent
Storm

so that on the 19th about 5 in the Morning, Sir
Francis Wheeler's own Ship the *Suffin* was found-
ered, and himself with all his Men, except two
Moors, drowned; the *Cambridge* and *Lunley-Cas-
tle* Men of War, the *Serpent* Bomb Ketch, and
the *Mary* Ketch, together with the *Italian* Mer-
chant, the *Albano* Factor, the *Great George*, and
the *Bark*, bound for *Turkey*, the *William* for

Great
Loss.

Venice, and the *Golden Merchant* for *Leghorn*, all
English, were driven ashore on the *East* side of *Gi-
braltar*, and most of the Men lost. The same Fate
attended three *Dutch* Ships richly laden; but Rear-
Admiral *Neuill*, with two *Dutch* Men of War,
had the good Fortune to be blown out of the
Streights, and put safe into *Cadix*, as did the rest
of the Fleet, on the 19th, into *Gibraltar*. This
Loss, how great soever, was soon after repaired,
His Majesty having caused the Men of War on
the *Stocks* to be finished with extraordinary Dili-
gence.

Prince
Lewis of
Baden
comes in-
to England.

On *Sunday, Decemb. 31.* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*
arriv'd at *Greenwich*, and on *Tuesday* he came up
the River in the King's Barge, and was conduct-
ed to the Apartment prepared for him at *White-
hall*; he was splendidly entertained and diverted
not only by His Majesty, but by several Peers of
the Realm, and especially by the Generous Duke
of *Ormond*, who treated him with a Magnificent
Banquet, and a very splendid Ball.

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

On *Nov. 22.* His Majesty was pleased to grant
to the Earl of *Abington* the Office of Chief Justice
in *Eyre*, on this side *Trent*, vacant by the Death
of the Lord *Lovelace*; and was also pleased to ap-
point the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount
Sidney Master General of the Ordnance, to be
Colonel of Their Majesties First Regiment of
Foot Guards, in the Place of the late Duke of
Scombergb. On *Nov. 24.* His Majesty conferred
the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Lloyd*,
Esq; one of the Deputy-Lieutenants of the Coun-
ty of *Cardigan.* On *Decemb. 2.* His Majesty did
the like Honour to *John Buckworth*, Esq; On
Nov. 30. The Duke of *St. Albans* was sworn Cap-
tain of Their Majesties Band of Pensioners, in
the Place of the Lord *Lovelace*, deceased. Upon
the Death of the Duke of *Scombergb.*, His Maje-
sty appointed the Lord Viscount *Galloway* to com-
mand His Forces in *Piedmont*, in the Quality of
Lieutenant-General, and to give him likewise the
Character of Envoy Extraordinary to the Duke
of *Savoy.* His Lordship set out on *Decemb. 6.* in
order to embark for *Holland*, and thence to con-
tinue his Journey by Land to *Piedmont.* Toward
the end of the Month His Majesty was pleased to
nominate Colonel *Francis Nicholson* to be Govern-
or in Chief of the Province of *Maryland*, in the
Place of Colonel *Copley*, lately deceased. About
the middle of *January*, His Majesty was pleased to
create the Honourable Mr. *Charles Butler*, Brother
to His Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, a Baron of
England by the Name and Style of *Charles Lord
Butler*, Baron of *Weston*, in the County of *Hun-
tington*; and a Baron, Viscount, and Earl of *Ire-
land*, by the Name and Style of Baron of *Clogh-
grenan*, Viscount *Tullo*, and Earl of *Arran.* On
Feb. 19. *Peregrine Bortie*, Esq; was sworn Vice-
Chamberlain to His Majesty, in the Place of Sir
John Lowther of *Lowther*, Bart. who had desir'd
His Majesty's Leave to resign the same. His
Majesty was pleased to appoint *Samuel Eyre*, Ser-
jeant at Law to be one of the Judges of the *King's-
Bench*, in the room of Mr. Justice *Doiben* deceas'd;
and *Henry Gould*, Esq; to be one of the King's
Serjeants; and on *Feb. 22.* His Majesty conferred
upon them the Honour of Knighthood. On
March 4. His Majesty was pleased to constitute
Charles Earl of Shrewsbury, Principal Secretary of
State in the room of the Earl of *Nottingham.*

The *Oxford* Historian and Antiquary, Mr. *Anthony a Wood*, had lately published two useful
Volumes, entituled, *Athene Oxonienses: An Exact
History of all the Writers and Bishops who have had
their Education in the most Ancient and Famous Uni-
versity of Oxford, from the Year 1500 to 1690.*
Wherein he gave Characters of Men with great
Freedom, though to the best of his own Opini-
on,

1693. on, and often with great Truth and Impartiality. Among other Things, in the Life of Judge Glynne, he takes notice, *That after the Restoration of King Charles II. he was made his Eldest Serjeant at Law, by the corrupt Dealing of the then Lord Chancellor; meaning, Edward Earl of Clarendon.* It was chiefly for this Expulsion, that the present Earl, as Eldest Son and Heir of the said Chancellor, preferred an Action in the Vice-Chancellor's Court against the Author, for Defamation of his Deceased Father. The Issue of the Process was a hard Judgment given against the Defendant; which to be made the more publick, was put in the Gazette in these words: Oxford, July 31. 1693. *On the 29th. Instant, Anthony a Wood was Condemn'd in the Vice-Chancellor's Court of the University of Oxford, for having Written and Published, in the Second Volume of his Book, Entituled, Athenæ Oxonienses, divers Infamous Libels against the Right Honourable Edward late Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England, and Chancellor of the said University; and was therefore Banished the said University, until such time as he shall subscribe such a Publick Re-antation, as the Judge of the Court shall approve of, and give Security not to Offend in the like Nature for the future; and his said Book was therefore also De-reed to be Burnt before the Publick Theatre: And on this Day it was Burnt accordingly, and publick Programmas of his Expulsion are already affixed in the Three usual Places.*

This Censure was the more grievous to the Blunt Author, because it seem'd to come from a Party of Men, whom he had the least disobligh'd. His Bitterness had been against the Dissenters; but of all the Zealous Church-Men, he had given Characters with a singular Turn of Esteem and Affection: Nay, of the Jacobites, and even of the Papiists themselves, he had always spoke the most favourable Things; and therefore it was really the greater Mortification to him, to feel the Storm coming from a Quarter where he thought he least deserv'd, and might least expect it. For the same Reason, this Correction was some Pleasure to the Presbyterians, who believ'd there was a Rebuke due to him, which they themselves were not able to pay.

On Nov. 24. Died Dr. William Sancroft, the depriv'd Archbishop of Canterbury, who had retir'd to the Place of his Birth and Estate, Frechingfield in Suffolk, where by his own Order he was Buried in the Church-Yard, with this Inscription on his Tomb.

P. M. S.

Leſtor; Wilhelmi nuper Archipraefulis
(Qui Natus in Vicinia)
Quod Morti cecidit prope hunc Murum jacet;
Atque Resurgit. Tu interim
Semper paratus esto; Nam hora quam non Putas
Dominus venturus est.

Obijt XXIV. No- { Nat. Dom. MDCLXXXIII.
vemb. Anno { Aet. sue LXXVII.

P. M. S.

William Sancroft. Born in this Parish, afterwards by the Providence of God, Archbishop of Canterbury; and at last depriv'd of all that he could not keep with a good Conscience, return'd hither to end his Life, where he begun it; and professeth here at the Foot of his Tomb, That as he Naked came forth, so he Naked must return; The Lord giveth, and the Lord hath taken away; As the Lord pleaseth, so Things come to pass; Blessed be the Name of the Lord. — And over his Effigies was wrote this Text, St. Matth. 24. v. 27. *As the Lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.*

We left the Parliament Sitting, but the King was impatient for their Dispatch of Business, that he might have Liberty to begin an Early Campaign: So on April 14. the Second Troop of Guards Commanded by the Duke of Ormonde, and the Regiment of Horse-Guards Commanded by the Earl of Portland, with a great Number of Recruit-Horses, were shipp'd in the River, and Sail'd that Day, together with the Train of Artillery, for Flanders. On April 16. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and with the usual Solemnity, gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Raising Money by a Poll payable Quarterly for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War against France. 2. An Act for continuing the Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers, who shall Mutiny or Desert Their Majesties Service; and for Punishing of False Messengers, and for the Payment of Quarters for one Year longer. 3. An Act for the Exportation of Iron, Copper, and Muslick Metal. 4. An Act for the Importation of Salt-Petre for one Year; and to several Private Acts.

Some Bills were depending that were left unfinished: Such as, A Bill to Regulate Tryals in Cases of High Treason, which the Commons had sent to the Lords for their Concurrence. A Bill for Naturalizing of all such Protestants as should take the Oaths to Their Majesties, and Protest against Popery. A Bill concerning the Forfeitures, both in England and Ireland. A Bill for Registering of Wills: Another against Stock-Jobbers, and another for the Encouragement of Privateers. But all other Bills being now ready for the Royal Assent, His Majesty came on Wednesday, April 25. to the House of Peers, and pass'd the following Acts. 1. An Act for Granting to Their Majesties several Rates and Duties upon Tonnage of Ships and Vessels, and upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for securing certain Re-compences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily advance the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Thousand Pounds towards carrying on the War against France. 2. An Act for Granting to Their Majesties several Duties upon Vellum, Parchment, and Paper, for Four Years, towards carrying on the War against France. 3. An Act for Licensing and Regulating Hackney-Coaches, and Stage-Coaches. 4. An Act for Enabling Their Majesties to make Grants, Leases, and Copies of Offices, Lands, and Hereditaments, part of their Duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same, and for Confirmation of Leases and Grants already made. 5. An Act for raising the Militia of this Kingdom, for the Year 1694. although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not Paid. 6. An Act for Appointing and Enabling Commissioners to Examine, Take, and State the Publick Accounts of the Kingdom. 7. An Act for Building Good and Defensible Ships. 8. An Act for the better Discipline of Their Majesties Navy Royal; and to Two Private Acts. After which, His Majesty made a Gracious Speech to both Houses, as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Proofs you have given of your Affection to Me, and the Zeal you have expressed for the Support of the Government, oblige me to return you Thanks before I put an End to this Session; and in particular, to Thank You, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, for the Large Supplies you have provided to carry on the War.

I will endeavour to do My Part; and it is from the Blessing of God that We must all expect such Success as may answer our Desires.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Posture of Affairs making it necessary for Me to be absent for some time out of this Kingdom, I Recommend it to you, That in your several Stations you be careful to preserve the Publick Peace;

1694. Then the Lord Keeper by His Majesty's Command Prorogued the Parliament to *Tuesd.* the 18th Day of *September* next.

The King goes for Holland & is forc'd to return

Honours and Preferments.

The same Day about Four in the Afternoon His Majesty went for *Gravesend*, in order to Embark for *Holland*; but finding the Wind contrary, He return'd to *Kennington* the next day. To leave Things in the better Order, and the People in greater Content and Satisfaction, His Majesty gave the Garter, vacant by the Death of *William Duke of Hamilton*, to the Right Honourable *Charles Earl of Shrewsbury*, lately made Principal Secretary of State; who in a Chapter held at *Westball* April 25. was Elected, Invested, and Knighted with the usual Ceremony; and on the same day was Created a Marquis and Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Marquis of *Alton*, and Duke of *Shrewsbury*. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to Create the Right Honourable *John Earl of Mulgrave*, Marquis of *Normanby*; and *Henry Herbert of Ribisford* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Baron *Herbert of Cherbury* in the County of *Salop*. At the same time His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint the Right Honourable *Edward Russell*, Esq; Sir *John Lowther of Whitehaven*, Bar. *Henry Priestman*, Esq; *Robert Austin*, Esq; Sir *Robert Rich*, Bar. Sir *George Roek*, and Sir *John Houblon*, Knts. Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereunto belonging. On *April* the 26th. His Majesty was pleas'd, upon the Death of Sir *Thomas Duppa*, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, to confer that Place upon *Fleetwood Shepherd*, Esq; Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter to His Majesty; and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood. On *April* the 30th. His Majesty was pleas'd to Create *Thomas* Lord Marquis of *Carmarthen*, President of the Council, Duke of *Leeds*; *William* Earl of *Bedford*, Marquis of *Tarvisock*, and Duke of *Bedford*; *William* Earl of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of Their Majesties Household, Marquis of *Hartington*, and Duke of *Devonshire*; *John* Earl of *Clare*, Marquis of *Clare*, and Duke of *Newcastle*; *Francis* Lord Viscount *Newport*, Treasurer of Their Majesties Household, Earl of *Bradford* in the County of *Salop*: And soon after, *Henry* Lord Viscount *Silby*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, was Created Earl of *Romney* in the County of *Kent*. On *May* the 2d. His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Knight, *Charles Mountague*, Esq; Sir *William Trumbal*, Knight, and *John Smith*, Esq; Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: And, for a Reward of Eminent Services done in the House of Commons with great Dexterity and Industry; His Majesty granted to *Charles Mountague*, Esq; one of the said Commissioners of the Treasury, the Offices of Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. On *May* the 3d. *John* Lord Marquis of *Normanby*, and *Charles* Lord Viscount *Dunfley*, were, by His Majesty's Command, Sworn of the Privy Council; and took their Places at the Board.

When Persons were thus wisely softened; On *Thursday* in the Evening, *May* the 3d. the King and Queen went down to *Gravesend*, where His Majesty embarked about Five the next Morning, the Wind being then fair; but it changing soon after, His Majesty came aboard again at *Gravesend* about Ten; and for better Expedition, went the same day with the Queen to *Cantwary*, and on *May* the 6th. went early from thence to *Margate*; where he embarked on the *Blue Yatch*, and set Sail about Eleven with a fair Wind for *Holland*; being attended by Eight

Dutch Men of War who came about from the *Duins*. His Majesty Landed the next Day at the *Hock* of *Holland*, over against the *Brill*, at Six in the Evening; and having Supp'd with Monsieur *Renningburgh*, He came about Midnight to the *Hague*; and next Morning He went first into the Assembly of the States of *Holland*, and afterwards that of the States-General, and made a short Speech in each of them; and receiv'd their Compliments on His safe Arrival: And after a few days, His Majesty went to *Lee*, for some Diversions of that Place.

Here leaving His Majesty, we shall first observe the Motions of the Confederate Fleet; which was out early this Year, but yet were not able to Block up the *French* Fleet in *Brest*, nor to meet 'em for a Fight at Sea: For the *French* industriously avoided an Engagement; and were no sooner out of Harbour, but they made all the Sail they could toward the *Mediterranean*; having form'd great Designs against *Spain* this Campaign. In order to break their Measures, and to prevent the Loss of *Catalonia*, K. *William* thought fit to order His Fleet into those Seas. But before Admiral *Russell* left the Coast of *France*, being inform'd that there was a Fleet of Merchant-Men in *Bertram* Bay, bound to the Eastward; he sent Captain *Pickard*, and the *Rock* Fireship, either to Take, or Destroy 'em. These Orders the Captain executed with so good Success, that of Fifty Five Sail of them, he burnt or sunk Thirty Five, besides the Man of War that was their Convoy, the which run among the Rocks, and soon after blew up with her Two Sloops, of between Ten and Fifteen Guns.

The same good Fortune did not attend the Design of destroying the Harbour of *Brest*; the Execution of which desperate Attempt was committed to Lieutenant General *Talmash*, who sell a Sacrifice in it; and therefore, as some pretend, was desin'd to that Fall by the Envy of some of his pretended Friends; this is certain, that the *French* had time to provide themselves against a Design that was become a Town-Talk in *London* some Months before it was put in Execution. But to give an Account of this unfortunate Attempt; on the 5th of *June*, The Lord *Berkeley*, Admiral of the Blue Squadron, parted from Admiral *Russell* with Twenty nine Men of War of the Line of Battel, *English* and *Dutch*, besides small Frigates, Fire-ships, Bomb-ketches, and Transport Ships; and upon the 7th he came to an Anchor between *Cannet* and *Bertram* Bay, though continually plaid upon by the Enemies Bombs; first from *Cannet* Western Point, then from a Castle on a high Rock in *Bertram* Bay, and lastly from two Ports on each side of the *Isthmus* going into *Brest* Road. The same day the Lord *Cannet*, and the Marquis of *Carmarthen* in his own Gally, stood in a considerable Way into the Bay, and having taken a good view of it amidst the Enemies Fire, they return'd and gave the Lord *Berkeley* an Account of the Posture of the Bay, and the Situation of the Castle; which they found very advantageous to defend the Landing Places. It was at first ordered, That the *Mack*, a Ship of 60 Guns, and the *Diamond* of equal force, should go in; but the Marquis represent'd that those Two Men of War would not be sufficient to cover the Boats at their Landing, because the Enemy were better Prepared and more Numerous than was expected, and ready to be seconded by Fourteen Squadron of Horse. Hereupon on *June* 8. in a Consultation of the *English* and *Dutch* Flags, and the General Officers of the Land Forces, it was Resolved, That Six other Men of War should be added to the Two former; which the Marquis

1694.

The Confederate Fleet.

The French Fleet destroy'd in Bertram Bay.

Unsuccessful Attempt on Brest.

1694. undertook to Post so as to bear upon the Castle to the best Advantage, and to cover the Descent of our Land Forces. This was a work of great Difficulty and Danger, for no sooner was the *Musk* come within reach of the Enemies Mortars, but they began to throw at her from Point *Des Filletes*, and the Western Point of *Camaret Bay*; and the rest of the Ships that followed, were Surpriz'd with Three Batteries more, which they never perceived till they felt their Shot: But under all these Difficulties, the brave Marquis made a shift to Post the Eight Ships in such a manner, as gave great Succour to the Landing Forces, and did the *French* considerable Mischief; dropping their Anchors, and Firing with so much Resolution, that they forc'd the *French* to run Twice out of *Camaret Fort*; but they could easily perceive the Enemy very advantageously Intrenched at every place where there was any possibility of Landing, and great Numbers of Foot were drawn behind the Trenches.

Amidst these Difficulties, there could be no Prosecution of that regular Landing which was propos'd by my Lord *Cutus*, and had been Agreed on. However, the undaunted General *Talmash* was resolute in the Enterprize, though unlikely to Succeed; and therefore with a small Number of Well-boats, and about Nine hundred Men, went Ashoar in a confused manner, under a little Rock on the South-side of the small Bay; but immediately a Detachment of *French* Marines fell in upon 'em with so much Fury, that the *English* were forc'd to retire to their Boats in great Disorder; and it happening at the same time to be Ebbing Water, most of the Boats stuck fast; so that the Men on Board 'em were either miserably Slaughter'd, or forc'd to beg Quarter. The Signal being now given to bring off the Ships who had all their Rigging cut to pieces, and most of their Sails and Yards disabled, the Marquis of *Carmarthen*, with incredible Labour and Hazard, brought off all the Ships except the *Hesper*, a small *Dutch* Man of War of 30 Guns. The brave *Talmash* soon after died of his Wounds: Four hundred Men were lost in the Ships under the Marquis's Command; and of the Land Troops, they reckon'd at least Seven hundred of 'em either Slain, Wounded, or taken Prisoners.

To make some Amends for this disappointment the Lord *Berkley* Sail'd towards *Diepe*; and on the 12th of *July*, threw One thousand one hundred Bombs and Carcasses into the Town, which set it on Fire in several Place. The Townsmen despairing to quench the Flames, began to run away in great Consternation; whereupon Two Regiments of the Militia of *Britany* were sent to encourage them; but the Disorder was so great, and the Fire so dreadful, that the Soldiers themselves fled with the rest: Had the *English* known what had pass'd, they might in all probability have possess'd themselves of the place: However they so ruin'd it, that the greatest part of the Houses were reduc'd to Ashes, and scarce any left unshatter'd. From *Diepe* the Fleet alarming all the Coast of *France*, Sail'd toward *Havre-de-Grace*; and on the 16th they began to Bombard the Town, under the direction of Captain *Bombow*; which they continued to do till the next Morning, when the Wind blowing hard, they gave over Shooting. The 18th towards the Evening, the Weather being Calm, the following Night was spent in throwing in Two hundred and fifty Bombs more into the Town; but the Wind growing high, the Bomb-ketches stood off again; and on the 24th. my Lord *Berkley* sail'd from *Havre-de-Grace*, leaving it considerably Damag'd.

But these Misfortunes at *Brest* were in great

measure requir'd by the Glory of our Grand Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, under the Command of Admiral *Russel*, who rode there in Triumph, and Coast up the *French* Fleet in the Harbour of *Toulon*; and though *Marschal de Touville* once adventur'd out to Sea, with a Design to slip by the *English* Admiral, yet he quickly found so watchful an Eye upon him, that he was forc'd to return to his Port again. Indeed nothing is more illustrious in the whole Course of King *William's* Reign, than his Fleet riding thus Triumphantly in the *Mediterranean*; for by this means the *English* Dominion of the *Streights* was added to that of the Narrow Seas, a stop was put to the Conquering Arms of *France* in *Catalonia*; all the *French* Coasts were expos'd to the Insults of the Confederates; and even all the *Italian* Princes were kept in Awe; and the *Venetians* began now to think of sending a Solemn Embassy into *England*, to Court the Friendship of His *Britanick* Majesty.

We must now look to the Campaign in *Flanders*: The Confederate Army under the King's Command, was encamp'd at *Mont St. Andre*, consisting of Thirty one thousand Horse and Dragoons and Fifty one thousand Foot; besides a Body of Seven thousand Men, under the Command of Count *Thyan* near *Ghent*. The *French* were not much inferior in Number: But the *Dauphin* who Commanded them in Person, declar'd, That he had receiv'd Orders from His Father, not to stir from his Camp near *Huy* as long as the Confederates continued in theirs at *Mont St. Andre*. The King made a show of Attacking them more than once; and the Duke of *Luxemburg* being at one time more particularly apprehensive of it, is said to have gone in great haste to the *Dauphin*, and to have Expostulated with him, That he should be prepared for Battel in that dangerous Conjunction; while the *Dauphin* having *Cæsar's* Commentaries in his hand, told the *Marschal*, He had been Reading that Book, and considering of it; as if he were a Prince fitter for Study than Action.

It seem'd to be a new Trial of Skill between the Two Armies, who should continue longest in their respective Camps; But the *French* being not able to subsist any longer, had resolv'd to Decamp, but thought to have conceal'd their Design, by sending out divers small Bodies of Horse, under the pretence of Foraging, to reinforce the Marquis of *Harcourt's* Body, on the other side the *Meuse*, who was to seize the Advantageous Post of *Picton*, and by that means to get before the Confederates: yet the King who was apprehensive of it, prevented their Design, and Decamping on the 8th. of *August*, He soon gained the Post of *Picton*, where there was not Forage for above Four Days. So that being inform'd of the Enemies March, His Majesty moved on the 10th. from *Sembres* to *Nievelle*, on the 11th. to *Soignes*, on the 12th. to *Cheroy*, and on the 13th. to *Grames* near *Aeth*. On the 14th. the Elector of *Bavaria* was detach'd with a considerable Body of Horse and Foot, and some Pieces of Cannon, to possess himself of a Post upon the *Scheld*, and the Army follow'd with an Intention to have pass'd that River at *Pont-Elfevries*; but though the Confederates made great diligence to get thither, yet the *French* made more to prevent them; for on the 15th. the Elector having advanced towards *Pont d'Eschauffe*, in order to force the Passage of the River, he found the *French*, to the Number of Thirty Thousand, so well Entrench'd on the other side, that he did not think it Prudence to pursue his Enterprize. This hasty March cost the *French* a bundance of Men and Horses, but that Loss was inconsiderable in comparison of the Advantage

1694. Triumphs on both sides in the Mediterranean.

Campaign in Flanders.

The French forc'd to Decamp.

The King prevents their design.

The Bombing of Diepe.

And of Havre-de-Grace.

1694. they might by hindring the Allies from Penetrating into *French Flanders*, where, considering their Strength, they would, in all probability have made some important Conquest, or, at least secured Winter Quarters. The King of *Prance* was so sensible of it, that He writ a Letter, which He order'd to be Read at the Head of the Army, wherein he return'd Thanks, in the first place, to the Princes of the Blood, next to the *Marschal de Luxembourg*, as having a principal share in the Conduct; then to the rest of the *Marschals of France*, and all the General Officers; and lastly to all the *French and Swiss* Infantry, Regiment by Regiment, acknowledging how much he was beholding to their Zeal and incredible Diligence.

Stage of
Eng.

Whilst the *French* were deeply Intrench'd near *Courtray*, from whence they had sent strong Detachments to *Cover Ipruss, Menin, Berg St. Winoc, Furnes and Dunkirk*; the King finding it impossible to attempt any thing on that side, resolv'd to lay hold on this Occasion, to dispossess the Enemy of the Town and Castle of *Huy*. In pursuance of this Design, the Prince *Tserclaes de Tilly* pass'd the *Muse*, and invested the Place with all the Horse and Dragoons of the *Bishoprick of Liege*, a Party of *Brandenburgh* Horse, and some Battalions of Foot. The next Day arriv'd Sixteen Regiments of Foot, with the Duke of *Holslein Phcen*, who was appointed to command the Siege, and at whose approach the Town immediately Surrendred. By the 19th. of *September*, N. S. the Batteries were rais'd against the Castle; the 21st. the Trenches were open'd; and the following Days the Attacks carried on with so much Vigour, that all things being ready for an Assault by the 27th. the *French* Governor beat a Parley, and surrendred that Fortres the next Day. By this Conquest the *French* were totally expell'd out of the *Bishoprick of Liege*: *Dinant* at the same time being a part of *France*: And thus ended the Campaign in *Flanders*.

The
Queen's
great Pru-
dence.

During the Kings Absence there was little remarkable in *England*, but the eminent Prudence of the Queen, in preserving the Peace of the Nation. On *May 10.* *Thomas* Earl of *Stamford*, and *Charles Mountague* Esq; were by Her Majesty's Command Sworn of the *Privy Council*, and took their Places at the Board. On *June 5th.* his Electoral Highness *Frederick* the Third, *Marquess of Brandenburgh*, *Prince Elector*, and *Great Chamberlain of the Sacred Roman Empire*; His Serene Highness *George William* Duke of *Brunswick and Lunenburg*, *Prince of the said Empire*; and his Grace *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, being Knights Elect of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, were Intall'd in *St. George's Chappel at Windsor*; the two former by their Proxies, and the latter in Person. The Achievements of the late Elector of *Saxony* and of Duke *Hambour*, Two Defunct Knights of the Order, having been first offer'd at the Altar. The *Jacobites* were industrious and implacable in their Plots against the Government, though the Vigilance of the Queen, and the Hearts of the People, prevented the Success of their Hopes and Projects. Colonel *John Parker* had been committed to the Tower for High Treason, and a Bill of Indictment was found against him in *Archie's Term*, but on *Saturday* *Novemb* 11th. by a singular Stratagem he made his Escape in the Night, and fled from Justice; and though there was a Proclamation for the Discovering and Apprehending of him, with a Reward of *Four hundred Pounds* for so doing, yet he safely got to *France*, where his Treasonable Designs were not only not taken.

9- 1694
Plots.

On *Thursday* *November 8th.* the King Embark'd on the *William* and *Mary* Yatch in the *Moose*, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of the Lord *Marquess of Carmarthen*, and the next Day about Twelve a Clock His Majesty Landed at *Margate*, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*; the Queen met him next Day at *Rocheſter*, and between Eleven and Twelve at Night Their Majesties came to *Kensington*. As they went through the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, Illuminations, Bonfires, Ringing of Bells, and the continual Acclamations of vast Numbers of People shew'd a universal Joy for His Majesty's safe Return.

1694.
The King
returns to
England.

On *Monday* *November 12th.* the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and with usual Solemnity the King made this Speech to Both Houses.

Parliament
meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's
Speech.

I Am glad to meet you here, when I can say Our Affairs are in a better Posture both by Sea and Land than when we parted last.

The Enemy has not been in a Condition to Oppose Our Fleet in these Seas, and Our sending so great a Force into the *Mediterranean*, has disappointed their Designs, and leaves Us a Prospect of further Success.

With Respect to the War by Land, I think I may say, That this Year a stop has been put to the Progress of the *French* Arms.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons, I have had so much Experience of your good Affection to Me, and of your Zeal for the Publick, that I cannot doubt of your Assistance at this time; I do therefore earnestly Recommend to you, to Provide such Supplies, as may Enable Me to prosecute the War with Vigor; which is the only means to procure Peace to *Christendom*, with the Safety and Honour of *England*.

I must likewise put you in Mind that the Act of Tonnage and Poundage Expires at *Christmas*; and I hope you will think fit to continue that Revenue to the Crown; which is the more Necessary at this time, in regard the several Branches of the Revenue are under great Anticipations, for extraordinary Expences of the War, and subject to many Demands upon other Accounts.

I cannot but Mention to you again, the Debt for the Transport Ships employed in the Reducing of *Ireland*, which is a Case of Compassion, and deserves Relief.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I should be Glad you would take into your Consideration the Preparing some good Bill for the Encouragement of our Seamen: You cannot but be sensible, how much a Law of this Nature, would tend to the Advancement of Trade, and of the Naval Strength of the Kingdom, which is Our great Interest, and ought to be Our principal Care.

The Commons Adjourn'd to the 19th. of *November*, when the first thing they did was to order Mr. *Harley* to prepare and bring in a Bill for the frequent Meeting and Calling of Parliaments, which they had been so Earnest for in former Sessions, and were resolv'd to insist upon in this. The bill was easily Drawn up, and presented *November* the 22d. and Read with Dispatch the 13th time, and Pass'd *December* the 13th. and sent up to the Lords, who on *December* the 18th. gave it their Concurrence, without any Amendments.

Proceed-
ings of
the Com-
mons.

1694. November 21. the Commons unanimously Voted a Supply to Their Majesties, and examin'd the Estimate for the next Year's Service for the War; the Accounts of the Moneys paid to the Fleet, to the Army, to the Allies, and for Forage: and enquir'd into the *Quota's* that the Confederates were severally to Furnish. After this Review, they Resolved on November 30th. That the Sum of Two Millions Three Hundred Eighty Two Thousand Seven Hundred and Twelve Pounds be Granted for the Maintenance of the Navy; and that of Two Millions Three Hundred Eighty Two Thousand Pounds, for the support of the Land Forces, for the Service of the Year 1695.

Supply granted.

Ways and Means.

To raise these immense Sums, it was Resolved on December 4th. to take these Ways and Means. First, That an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound be Granted to Their Majesties, to be Laid and Levied in the same manner as formerly. Secondly, That the Subsidies of Tonnage and Poundage be continued for the term of Five Years Longer, beginning on the 26th. of this Instant December.

Acts passed.

To lose no time, His Majesty came to the House of Peers on December 22d. and with the usual Solemnity gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Granting to their Majesties a Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandizes Exported and Imported. 2. An Act for the frequent Meeting and Calling of Parliaments. The same Day one Dyer a very Impudent Writer of News-Letters, was justly Reprimanded by the Speaker, for presuming to misrepresent the Proceedings of that House. But such a gentle Rebuke could not reform a Fellow, who Wrote for Two very necessitous Causes, for the *Fac. Party*, and for Bread.

Death of the Queen.

On Friday December 21. the Queen was taken Ill at Kensington, and Her Distemper proved to be the *Small-Pox*, with incurable Symptoms; So that in Spight of the most exquisite Care and Consult of Physicians, Her Majesty departed this Life on Friday 28. Decemb. about one in the Morning; leaving the King under an unexpressible Grief and Affliction; and the whole Kingdom under the deepest and most sensible Sorrow for the loss of a Princess of so much Piety, Clemency, Goodness, and other great and exemplary Virtues.

The manner of Her dying is thus delivered by the Archbishop of Canterbury in Her Funeral Sermon. "Some few Days before the Feast of our Lord's Nativity She found Her self indispos'd. I will not say, that of this Affliction She had any Formal Prefage, but yet there was something that look'd like an immediate Preparation for it; I mean, Her chusing to hear read more than once a little before it, the last Sermon of a Good and Learned Man (now with God) upon this Subject; *What, shall we receive good from the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?* This Indisposition speedily grew up into a dangerous Distemper: As soon as that was understood, the earliest Care of this Charitable Mistress was for the removing of such immediate Servants as might by distance be preserved in health. Soon after this She fix'd the Times of Prayers in that Chamber to which Her Sickness had confined Her.

"On that very day, She shew'd how sensible She was of Death, and how little She fear'd it. She required him who officiated there, to add that Collect in the Communion of the Sick, in which are these Words, — *That whensoever the Soul shall depart from the Body, it may be without spot presented unto thee.* I will, said She, have this Collect read twice every day. All have need to be put in mind of Death, and Princes as much as any body else.

1694. "On Monday the Flattering Disease occasioned some Hopes, though they were but faint ones. On the next day, the Festival of Christ's Birth, those Hopes were raised into a kind of Assurance; and there was Joy, a great Joy seen in the Countenances of all Good People: That Joy endured but for a Day, and that Day was clos'd with a very dismal Night: The Disease shew'd it self in various Forms, and small Hopes of Life were now left. Then it was that he who performed the Holy Offices, believed himself obliged to acquaint the Good Queen with the Apprehensions all had of an unlikelihood at least of her Recovery. She receiv'd the Tidings with a Courage agreeable to the Strength of Her Faith: Loth She was to terrifie those about Her; but for her self, She seem'd neither to fear Death, nor to covet Life. It was, you may imagine, high Satisfaction to hear Her say a great many most Christian things, and this among them: *I believe I shall now soon die, and I thank God I have from my Youth learned a true Doctrine, that Repentance is not to be put off to a Death-Bed.* That Day She call'd for Prayers a third time, fearing She had slept a little when they were the second time read; for She thought a Duty was not perform'd, if it was not minded.

"On Thursday She prepared Her self for the Blessed Communion, to which She had been no Stranger from the 15th Year of Her Age. She was much concerned that She found Her self in *so dozing a Condition*; so She expressed it. To that, She added, *Others had need Pray for Me, seeing I am so little able to pray for my Self.* However, She stirred up Her Attention, and prayed to God for his Assistance: And God heard Her, for from thenceforth, to the end of the Office, She had the perfect Command of Her Understanding, and was intent upon the great Work She was going about; and so intent, that when a second Portion of a certain Draught was offer'd Her, She refus'd it, saying, *I have but a little time to live, and I would spend it a better way.*

"The Holy Elements being ready, and several Bishops coming to be Communicants, She repeated piously and distinctly, but with a low Voice, (for such Her Weakness had then made it) all the Parts of the Holy Office, which were proper for Her, and received with all the Signs of a Strong Faith, and Fervent Devotion, the Blessed Pledges of God's Favour, and thanked him with a Joyful Heart, that She was not deprived of the Opportunity. She own'd also that God had been good to Her beyond Her Expectation, tho' in a Circumstance of smaller importance; She having without any Indecency or Difficulty taken down that Bread, where it had not been so easie for Her, for some time, to swallow any other.

"That Afternoon She call'd for Prayers somewhat earlier than the appointed Time, because She fear'd, (that was Her Reason) that She should not long be so well compos'd. And so it came to pass; for every Minute after this, 'twas plain, Death made nearer and nearer Approaches: However, this true Christian kept Her Mind as fix'd as possibly She could upon the best things; and there were read by Her Directions, several Psalms of David, and also a Chapter of a Pious Book concerning *Trust in God.* Toward the latter end of it, Her Apprehension began to fail, yet not so much, but that She could say a Devout *Amen* to that Prayer in which Her Pious Soul was recommended to that God who gave it.

1694. " During all this Time, there appear'd nothing
" of Impatience, nothing of Frowardness, nothing
" of Anger; there was heard nothing of Murmur-
" ing, nothing of Impertinence, nothing of Ill
" Sound, and scarce a Number of Disjointed
" Words.

" In all these Afflictions the King was greatly
" afflicted; how sensibly, and yet how becoming-
" ly, many saw, but few have skill enough to de-
" scribe it; I am sure I have not. At last the Helps
" of Art, and Prayers and Tears not prevailing,
" a quarter before One, on *Friday* Morning, af-
" ter two or three small Strugglings of Nature, and
" without such Agonies, as in such Cases are com-
" mon, She fell on sleep.

On *Monday, Decemb. 31.* the House of Peers
went in a Body to *Kensington*, and presented His
Majesty the following Address on this sad Occa-
sion.

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal
" Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in
" Parliament Assembled, do with inexpressible
" Grief, humbly assure Your Majesty of the deep
" Sense we have of the Loss Your Majesty and
" the whole Kingdom doth sustain by the Death
" of that Excellent Princess, Our Sovereign La-
" dy the Queen: Most humbly beseeching Your
" Majesty, that You would not indulge Your
" Grief upon this Sad Occasion, to the prejudice
" of the Health of Your Royal Person, in whose
" Preservation not only the Welfare of Your own
" Subjects, but of all *Christendom* is so much con-
" cerned. We farther beg leave upon this sad Oc-
" casion, humbly to renew to Your Majesty, the
" Heartly and Sincere Assurances of Our utmost
" Assistance against all Your Enemies, both at
" Home and Abroad, and of all other Demon-
" strations of the greatest Duty and Affection that
" can possibly be paid by the most Faithful Sub-
" jects.

To this Address His Majesty gave this Decent
Answer; *I heartily thank You for Your Kindness to
Me, but much more for the Sense You show of Our
Great Loss, which is above what I can express.*

On the same Day His Majesty was attended by
the House of Commons, who presented this Ad-
dress of Condolence.

Most Gracious and Dread Sovereign,

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal
" Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assem-
" bled, being deeply sensible of the great Misfor-
" tune which hath befallen Your Majesty and this
" Kingdom, by the Death of Our most Gracious
" Queen, do with unspeakable Grief of Heart,
" humbly beg leave to condole the irreparable
" Loss of that Most Excellent Princess, the best
" of Women; to enumerate whose Virtues, were
" to aggravate our Sorrow.

" We cannot, at the same time, but bless God
" for the Preservation of Your Majesty to Us, on
" whose Life the Welfare and Happiness of this
" Kingdom, and the Liberties of *Europe*, do in so
" great a measure depend; humbly beseeching
" Your Majesty so to moderate Your Grief under
" this Affliction, as not to prejudice or endanger
" Your Health: And that Your Majesty would
" please to take such further Care of Your Roy-
" al Person, that We may All enjoy the Blessing
" of Your Majesty's Long Life, and Happy
" Reign.

" We do also look upon it as a Duty We owe
" to Your Majesty, to Our Selves, and to those
" We Represent, to take this Occasion of assu-
" ring Your Majesty, that We Your Faithful
" Commons will always, to the utmost of Our

1694. " Power, stand by, support and defend Your Ma-
" jesty and Your Government against all Your E-
" nemies both at Home and Abroad.

To which His Majesty was pleased to Answer,
*Gentlemen, I take very kindly Your Care of Me, espe-
cially at this time, when I am able to think of nothing
but our Great Loss.*

The City of *London*, and most of the Corpo-
rations in *England*, presented the like Addresses
upon this sad Occasion. But next to the King
himself, the Death of the Queen was most Af-
fectionately Lamented by Her Royal Sister the
Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*; who at this lamen-
table Juncture, was willing to forget the Reasons
that had oblig'd Her to leave the Court, and to
live in an obscure Retirement, more like a Pri-
vate Person in Dilgrace, than like the next Heir
to the Crown.

Under the deepest Impressions of Grief, She
wrote a most Kind and Respectful Letter to
the King; wherein " She begg'd His Majesty's
" favourable Acceptance of Her Sincere and Hear-
" ty Sorrow for His great Affliction in the Loss
" of the Queen: And did assure His Majesty,
" She was as sensibly troubled with His Misfor-
" tune, as if She had never been so Unhappy,
" as to fall under Her Displeasure. She did ear-
" nestly desire His Majesty to give Her Leave to
" wait upon Him, as soon as it could be, with
" no Inconveniency to Him, and without dan-
" ger of increasing His Affliction; That She
" might have an opportunity in Person, not on-
" ly of Repeating this, but of Assuring His Ma-
" jesty of Her Real Intention to omit no Occa-
" sion of giving Him constant Proofs of Her
" Sincere Respect, and Concern for His Person-
" al Interest and Safety." This Generous Affe-
ction of Her Royal Highness, was suitably re-
ceived by the King: And His Grace the New
Archbishop of *Canterbury*, laying hold on this fa-
vourable opportunity to Reconcile the Royal Fa-
mily, Represented to His Majesty the Prudent
and Loyal Conduct of Her Royal Highness and
the Prince of *Denmark*, during their Reces from
Court. That they had been so far from giving
any Obstruction to His Majesty's Affairs, that
they were alway in the same Publick Measures
with Him; and those Members of either House
of Parliament, who had Places under their High-
nesses, had always appeared forward in promo-
ting His Majesty's Interest. These Reasons be-
ing offer'd as a Comment on the Letter of the
Princess, work'd so effectually on the Heart of
the King, that as a Mark of His Favour and Af-
fection, He did immediately Present Her Royal
Highness with most of the late Queen's Jewels;
and His Sorrow for the Loss of so Good a Wife,
was in some Measure Alleviated by the Recon-
cilement of so Kind a Sister.

Towards the beginning of this Session of Par-
liament, the Popish *Leicestershire* Gentlemen, instead
of Blessing God for their late Deliverance, and
acknowledging the Lenity and Mercy of the pre-
sent Government, Endeavour'd to represent their
Legal Prosecution, as a Trick of the State, and
the Court's Plot against them, rather than their
Plot against the Government. They thought
they had an Interest sufficient to submit this Mat-
ter to the Examination of the House of Com-
mons; who, after the Reading of several Pa-
pers, disappointed the Petitioners, and justly Re-
solved on *February 6.* First, That there does ap-
pear to this House, that there was sufficient
Grounds for the Prosecution and Trials of the
Gentlemen at *Manchester.* Secondly, That upon
the Informations and Examinations before This
House, it does appear, that there was a dange-
rous

1694. rous Plot carried on against the King and Government. The House farther Ordered, That Mr. Standish of Standish-Hall in Lancashire, should be taken into Custody: And their Messenger reporting, he was not to be found, they Address'd the King to Issue out His Royal Proclamation for the Apprehending of him. This Repulse in the House of Commons, did not discourage that bold Party from laying their Complaint also before the House of Peers; where, after Examining some Witnesses, and entering into proper Debates, the Question being put, *Whether the Government had sufficient Cause to Prosecute the late Persons accused of a Plot in Lancashire and Cheshire?* It was carried in the Affirmative.

Lancashire Plot.

Acts Passed.

The Commons look back into Abuses and Corruptions.

Offenders Punish'd.

The Commons had proceeded on the Ways and Means of raising Money, to answer the great Occasions of the War: And had agreed on a Land-Tax, with appropriating some part of the Customs to the same Publick Uses. So on Monday, February 11. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for granting to His Majesty an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound, for One Year; and for applying the Yearly Sum of Three Hundred Thousand Pounds, for Five Years, out of the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandize, Exported and Imported, for carrying on the War against France with Vigour.* 2. *An Act for Exempting Apothecaries from serving the Offices of Constable, Scavenger, and other Parish and Ward Offices, and from serving upon Juries.* 3. *An Act for Rebuilding the Town of Warwick, and for Determining Differences touching Houses Burnt or Demolished, by reason of the late Dreadful Fire there.* There seem'd to be a particular Providence that directed the King to the Wisdom of Passing the Popular Bill, for the frequent Meeting of Parliaments, before the Death of the Queen; for if it had been deferr'd to this time, some People would not have fail'd to say, that he had been forc'd to it by the Necessity of his Affairs.

While the Commons were raising Money for the future, they wisely enquired into the Disposal of former Taxes; and discovered so much Corruption, as was high time to punish and prevent. The occasion of looking back, was given by a Petition of the Inhabitants of *Royston*, complaining of the great Abuses committed by Officers and Soldiers, in Exacting Subsistence-Money. This Petition was Read in the House on Jan. 12. and after Examining Mr. *Tracy Pouncefort*, Agent of Colonel *Hastings's* Regiment, and the Officers complained of; it was Resolved, *That the Officers and Soldiers of the Army Demanding and Exacting Subsistence-Money in their Quarters, or upon their March, is Arbitrary and Illegal, and a great Violation of the Rights and Liberties of the Subject.* And it was thereupon Ordered, *That the Commissioners for Taking and Stating the Publick Accounts, do upon Friday Morning next, lay before this House their Observations of the Abuses and Ill Practices committed by the several Agents of the Regiments of the Army. And that the Commissioners should lay before them the Names of such Agents as have neglected to attend them upon Summons. And that Agent Pouncefort lay before the House a particular Account of all the Moneys receiv'd from the Earl of Ranelagh, and how he has paid or disposed of the said Money.*

Pursuant to this Order, on Jan. 25. Mr. *Harley*, from the Commissioners for Taking and Stating the Publick Accounts, presented to the House their Observations of the Abuses and Ill Practices committed by the several Agents. On Jan. 28. Mr. *Tracy Pouncefort* presented his Accounts, and was Examined to the Truth of them. Agent *Roberts*, Agent *Wallis*, Lieutenant *Turner*, Colonel *Hastings*, and Major *Montall*, were likewise

Examined; the two latter were Discharged, the others were taken into Custody. Mr. *Pouncefort* was brought in Custody to the House on Feb. 12. where refusing to answer to several Questions demanded by the House, it was Resolved, *That by obstinately refusing to answer to a Matter of Fact, demanded of him by this House, he had thereby violated the Privilege, and contemned the Authority of this House, and the Fundamental Constitution thereof.* For which he was brought to the Bar, and upon his Knees received the Judgment, of being committed Prisoner to the Tower of London. On February 15. upon his Petition, acknowledging his Offence, and expressing his Sorrow, he was again brought to the Bar of the House; but not giving satisfactory Answers, he was Remanded back to the Tower.

1694.

His Brother Mr. *Edward Pouncefort* was likewise called in and Examined; and on February 16. it was Resolved, *That Mr. Edward Pouncefort, for contriving to Cheat Colonel Hastings's Regiment of Five Hundred Guineas, and for giving a Bribe to obtain the King's Bounty, be taken into Custody.* And that Mr. *Henry Guy*, a Member of the House, for taking a Bribe of Two Hundred Guineas, be committed Prisoner to the Tower of London. And the House at the same time Agreed, That a Committee be Appointed, to prepare an Humble Representation to be made to His Majesty, laying before Him the several Abuses, Ill Practices, and Intolerable Exactions of the Agents of the Regiments of the Army, upon the inferior Officers and Common-Soldiers, whereby they have been forced to raise their Subsistence on the People.

This Humble Representation of the House of Commons to His Majesty, was Presented on Monday, March 4.

Representation of the Commons.

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, do from a true and unfeigned Zeal for Your Majesty's Person and Government, (which God long preserve) and from the Obligation that lieth upon Us in behalf of those whom We Represent, most Humbly lay before Your Majesty the Grievance We lie under, by some of the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, in Raising Money upon the Country, under pretence of Subsistence; which is such a Violation of the Liberty and Property of Your Subjects, that it needeth no Aggravation.

" This is, in great Measure, occasioned by the undue Practices of some of the Agents and Officers; the Particulars of which, We beg leave to lay before Your Majesty, in order to the more effectual Preventing the like Miscarriages for the Future.

" I. Some of the Agents, amongst other their Ill Practices, have Detained the Money due to the Soldiers, in their Hands; and made use of it for their own Advantage, instead of immediately applying it to the Subsistence of the Officers and Soldiers, for whom they were Intrusted.

" II. Their intolerable Exactions and great Exactions upon the Officers and Soldiers, for Paying Money by way of Advance; Their charging more for the Discours of Tackles, than they actually Paid: By which fraudulent Imposing upon those who serve in Your Majesty's Armies, it appeareth, That notwithstanding they have a greater Pay than is given in any other Part of the World, they are yet reduced to Inconveniences and Extremities, which ought not to be put upon those who

1694. " venture their Lives for the Honour and Safety
" of the Nation.

" III. In Particular, Colonel *Hastings* hath
" Compell'd some Officers of his Regiment to
" take their Cloaths from him at Extravagant
" Rates, by Confining and Threatning those that
" would not comply therewith: By which, the
" Authority that may be necessary to be lodged
" in the Colonel over the Inferior Officers in
" some Cases, is Misapplied, and Extended so as
" to promote a Private Advantage of his own,
" without any Regard to Your Majesty's Ser-
" vice, or to the Discipline of the Army.

" IV. Colonel *Hastings's* Agent hath presumed
" fraudulently to Detain Five Hundred Guineas,
" out of a Bounty given by Your Majesty to the
" Officers of that Regiment, under Pretence of
" giving them as a Bribe to obtain the same, to
" the Dishonour of Your Majesty, and Injury
" to the Officers thereof. And hath taken Two-
" pence per Pound out of the Money due to the
" Officers and Soldiers; for which Deduction,
" there being no Warrant, the Colonel, whose
" Servant the Agent is, is Answerable.

" V. Colonel *Hastings's* Agent hath Refused or
" Neglected to give an Account of the Pay due to
" the Captains of his Regiment, and their Com-
" panies; which tends apparently to the De-
" frauding the Officers and Soldiers.

" VI. Some of the Agents assume to them-
" selves the Liberty of making great Deducti-
" ons; which, since they know not how to justifi-
" fy, they endeavour to cover, by putting them
" under the Shelter of the uncertain Head of
" Contingencies; which giveth them the better
" opportunity of hiding the Frauds and Abuses,
" that would otherwise be more liable to be De-
" tected.

" VII. Colonel *Hastings* hath Discharged an
" Ensign, by putting another in his Room, con-
" trary to the true Discipline of an Army; from
" which the Colonels have no Right to Exempt
" themselves, to enlarge their own Authority,
" to the Prejudice of Your Majesty's Service,
" and of the Officers who serve under them.

" VIII. Colonel *Hastings* hath taken Money
" for the Recommending to Commands in his
" Regiment, to the great Discouragement of the
" Officers who are to serve in Your Majesty's
" Armies; who ought to be such as deserve their
" Commands, and not such as Pay for them.

" These Things We most Humbly Represent
" to Your Majesty, in Confidence of having
" them Redress'd by Your Majesty's Justice and
" Wisdom.

" Your Loyal Commons, as they have been
" always ready to Supply Your Majesty, cannot
" but be sensible of such Miscarriages, as may
" either Diminish the Strength of Your Armies,
" or the Affections of Your People: And it is
" from a Principle of the highest Duty, That
" We take this Way of Applying Our Selves to
" Your Majesty for Redress; having an entire
" Assurance, That this Our most Humble Re-
" presentation will not only be Graciously Ac-
" cepted, but that Our Expectations from it will
" be fully Answered.

His Majesty was pleas'd to give this soft and
" prudent Answer: *Gentlemen, I will Consider Your*
" *Representation, and take all Care possible to have the*
" *Grievances Redress'd.* Accordingly Colonel *Hastings*
" was immediately Cashier'd, and his Regi-
" ment given to Sir *John Jacob*, his Lieutenant Col-
" onel. And while the Complaint was depending,
" the King in Council was pleas'd to Order, Fe-
" bruary 19. That the Chief Officers of the Army
" should Meet twice a Week in the Great Chamber

at the House-Guards, to Receive and Examine
" all Informations and Complaints that should be
" brought before them, of any Wrong or Injury
" done by any Officer or Soldier of His Majesty's
" Land-Forces, in order to redress the same: And
" on *March 11th.* His Majesty Issued out a *Declara-*
" *tion for the strict Discipline of the Army, and due*
" *Payment of Quarters*; strictly forbidding to Exact
" or Demand any Subsistence-Money, or to com-
" mit any Spoil or Disorder, or to use any Vio-
" lence or Threatning Words, or otherwise to mis-
" behave themselves, under Pain of Cashiering,
" and Loss of their Pay.

To Prosecute the Discovery of Ill Practices,
" Mr. *James Craggs*, one of the Contractors for
" Cloathing the Army, was Summoned to Attend
" the House: And after he had given in his An-
" swer to the Commissioners for Taking and Sta-
" ting the Publick Accounts, it was demanded of
" him, *March 7th.* Whether he would produce his
" Books, and be Examined before the said Com-
" missioners upon Oath: He excused himself, and
" refused to produce his Books. Upon which it
" was Resolved, That for Refusing, and there-
" by obstructing the Enquiry of the House into
" the Disposal of the Publick Moneys, he be com-
" mitted Prisoner to the *Tower of London.* Soon
" after, Mr. *Harley* reported the further Examina-
" tion of Mr. *Edward Pauncefort*, and acquainted
" the House, That Mr. *Richard Harnage*, another
" of the Contractors for Cloathing of the Army,
" had refused to be Examind upon Oath, before
" the Commissioners: Whereupon it was Ordered,
" That a Bill be brought in to oblige Mr. *Edward*
" *Pauncefort* to discover how he disposed the Moneys
" paid into his Hands, relating to the Army, and for
" Punishing him in case he should not make such Discov-
" ery; and that Mr. *Tracy Pauncefort*, Mr. *James*
" *Craggs*, and Mr. *Richard Harnage*, be included in
" the said Bill.

Amidst the Noise of Bribery and Corruption,
" there was a Petition to the House of Commons,
" of *Thomas Kemp* and others, on behalf of them-
" selves and others, the ancient Four Hundred Li-
" censed Hackney-Coach-Men; which being re-
" ferred to a Committee, it was their Opinion,
" That the Petitioners the Hackney-Coach-Men,
" had proved the Substance of their Complaint,
" and were worthy the Consideration and Relief
" of the House: And that several of the Commis-
" sioners for Licencing and Regulating Hackney-
" Coaches, and Stage-Coaches, had, by receiving
" Bribes, and by other undue Means, acted Cor-
" ruptly and Arbitrarily, contrary to the Authori-
" ty and Trust reposed in them by Act of Parliament.
" Thereupon the House ordered the Committee to
" distinguish the Commissioners, which they ac-
" cordingly did; and by their Report on *March 20.*
" *Henry Ashurst* and *Walter Overbury* Esquires, were
" Honourably Clear'd, and the others were de-
" clar'd Guilty; and an Humble Address was made
" to His Majesty, that He would remove *Henry*
" *Killegrew*, *Henry Vilters*, and *Richard Gea*, Esquires,
" from the Commission for Licencing Hackney-
" Coaches: And they were accordingly Re-
" moved.

From these Discoveries a common Murmur a-
" rose, that an Universal Corruption had over-
" spread the Nation; that Court, Camp, City,
" nay, and the Parliament it self were infected.
" Hereupon, to wipe off the Suspicion from the
" Honourable Members, and to expose the Guilty,
" On *March 7.* the House Appointed *Paul Foley*
" Esquire, Sir *Richard G. Jones*, *John Pollesfen* Esq;
" Sir *John Tompson*, *Foot O'Brien* Esq; *Thomas Tekham*
" Esq; Sir *Samuel Bennet*, *Thomas Wharton* Esq;
" and *Francis Gwynne* Esq; as a Committee to In-
" spect

1694. spect the Books of the *East-India* Company, and also the Books of the Chamberlain of *London*.

East-India
Company.

On *March* 17. Mr. *Foley* Reported from the said Committee. That as soon as they came to the *East-India* House, they called for an Account of all Moneys Paid for the special Service of the Company; upon Perusal of which, observing, That the greatest Payment was in the Year 1693. they search'd for the Orders for the Issuing of that Money; the chief of which were, One Dated the 13th of *April*, 1693. Another Dated the 24th of *November*, 1693; and another the 22^d. of *January*, 1694. In Pursuance of which, the Sums of 22275 *l.* 24583 *l.* and 30000 *l.* were severally Paid out of the Cash, amounting in all to 77258 *l.* besides several smaller Sums, amounting in the whole to 10144 *l.* which with the former Sum, makes 87402 *l.* All Issued in the Year 1693. while Sir *Thomas Cooke* was Governor, and *Francis Tyffin* Esq; Deputy-Governor, for the special Service of the House, and obtaining a New Charter. That they found by Examination of most of the Persons present at the Committees of the *East-India* Company, where the said Orders were made, That the Governor in the said Committees, did only in general Inform what Sums he hath Disburst, without naming the Particulars to whom, or to what Service; which several of them said was a New Course, since Sir *Thomas Cooke* came to be Deputy-Governor, or Governor. That in a State of the Company's Cash, Dated at the *East-India* House the 7th of *March*, 1694. and drawn up by several Members of the Company, empower'd for that purpose, near all the aforesaid Sums were observed to be Paid, and placed to the Company's Account of Charges General, paid out of Cash, viz. In 1688, and 1689. Sir *Benjamin Batburst* Governor, and Sir *Josiah Child* Deputy-Governor, 2230 *l.* 14 *s.* In 1690, and 1691. Sir *Joseph Herne* Governor, and Sir *Thomas Cooke* Deputy-Governor, 13532 *l.* 9 *s.* In 1692, and 1693. Sir *Thomas Cooke* Governor, and Mr. *Tyffin* Deputy-Governor, 87402 *l.* 12 *s.* in the whole 103165 *l.* 15 *s.* That upon Examination of the Company's Cash-Book, having found the Balance of the 31st of *October*, 1694. was 124249 *l.* they demanded of Mr. *Portman* the Cashier, if he had the same in Cash? That he replied, he had not; but instead thereof, hid before them in Writing that 90000 *l.* was Lent upon Sir *Thomas Cooke's* Notes, (which he produced) with other Particulars, which made up the above-mention'd Balance. That in his Note, Sir *Thomas Cooke* own'd the Receipt of 90000 *l.* which he had Disburst and Paid for 99197 Pounds Stock in the *East-India* Company for their Account; tho' they did not find any Warrant for the said Sum, or any of that Stock transfer'd in the Company's Books for their Account, exceeding 18300 *l.* Stock, the 16th of *January*, 1695. The Committee of the House of Commons further Reported, That they found a Contract Dated the 26th of *February*, 1693. for 200 Tun of Salt-Petre, to be brought Home in the Ship *Seymour* from *India*, to Pay 12000 *l.* for the same, and 25 *l.* Freight per Tun, besides all Charges here. That 2000 *l.* which was the Sum sent out to Purchase the said Salt-Petre, was actually Paid out of the Company's Cash, and that a Bond for the remaining 10000 *l.* was given under the Seal of the Company, payable the 31st of *March*, 1695. whether the Ship arrived in Safety or not: With this Limitation only, That if Two Hundred Tun of Salt-Petre be not Laden upon the said Ship, then to Repay in proportion to the want thereof. So that the Result of this Contract was, That the Company ran the Adventure of 12000 *l.* for that which Cost

only 2000 *l.* and must consequently lose 12000 *l.* 1694. if the Ship miscarried: And on the contrary, the Seller on the other hand, got Ten Thousand Pound clear, without disbursting, or running the hazard of one Penny; and what is yet more, a certain Loss of 9 or 10000 *l.* would attend it, if the Ship arriv'd in safety. That the Committee having Examind the Members of the Company, concerning this Contract, they own'd it to be true, That the 2000 *l.* was Paid, and the 10000 *l.* Bond given to Mr. *Tho. Colyton*. That about the same time this Contract was made, so many of the Interlopers as would Sell their Shares in the Interlopers to the *East India* Company, were allow'd their first Cost, and 25 *l.* per Cent Advance; which was done by giving them Credit for so much in the *East-India* Books. That the Committee found Sir *Samuel Dashwood*, Sir *John Fleet*, *John Perrey* Esq; Sir *Joseph Herne*, and Sir *Thomas Cooke*, were present at the Court of Committees, when the Orders above-mention'd were made; but they being all Members of the House of Commons, the Committee did not think fit to Examine them. That the rest of the Committees, who were present at making those Orders, and most of whom had been Examind, could give no Account of the Disposal of the Money Issued out, during the time of Sir *Joseph Herne*, and Sir *Thomas Cooke's* Government; but only that the same was Paid for special Service, and that a great part thereof was put into the Hands of Sir *Basil Firebrass*. That one of them, viz. Sir *Benjamin Batburst* said, Sir *Joseph Herne* had the greatest part of the 13922 *l.* 9 *s.* to dispose of; and Sir *Benjamin Batburst* would have call'd for an Account thereof, but Sir *Thomas Cooke* desir'd he would not. That the Company's Committee of Nine, had often call'd upon Sir *Thomas Cooke* to give an Account to whom he had distributed the Money he received, which he had some time promis'd, and afterwards declined to do: So that the Secret of that Service, and the placing of that Money, lay principally with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, and Sir *Joseph Herne*. That Sir *Benjamin Batburst* finding so great a Sum as 30000 *l.* charg'd for Secret Services, he had some warm Discourse with Sir *Thomas Cooke* about it, to know how it was Disburst: But Sir *Thomas* refus'd to give him any Particulars; and told him, he should remember he was bound by his Oath to the Company, to keep their Secrets. To which Sir *Benjamin* replied, *He was under the same Obligation, to be true to the Interest of the Company.* Sir *Benjamin Batburst* further said, That about *April*, 1694. understanding that they were in want of Money, he look'd into the Cash-Book, which Casting up, he found a considerable Sum in Cash; and taking some Persons with him, discours'd Sir *Thomas Cooke* about it, who said, *The 50000 *l.* he had received, was to gratify some Persons in case the Bill should pass.* As for the Contract about Salt-Petre, Sir *Benjamin Batburst* said, that it was made by Sir *Thomas Cooke*, and Sir *Basil Firebrass*; but he knew nothing of it, till it came into Court.

The Committee likewise reported, that Sir *Basil Firebrass* being examin'd, own'd he had receiv'd upwards of 16000 *l.* which was for buying Shares of Stocks, and of which the Company had allow'd: But said he knew no ground the Committee of Nine had to say, that a great Part of the other Sums were put into his Hands. He confess'd he invited several Persons to come into the Company; and offer'd to lay down Money for several; and that if they liked it not at the Years end, he would then take it off their Hands; which Offer he made to Members of the House of Commons, among others, and gave an Account

1694. Account to the Company of his doing so, who promised to indemnify him. That concerning the Accommodation with the *Interlopers*, the Company had a Letter from the Lord *Nottingham*, That it was the King's Pleasure, that they should come to an Agreement with the *Interlopers*: That the Proposal to them was 25 per Cent. for bringing in their Stock to the Company, and one half of the Profit besides; which one half of the *Interlopers* accepted; but Mr. *Godfrey* and some others, standing upon 30 per Cent. Mr. *Colston* went off with them, and did not come into the Company. That Mr. *Ward* said it was agreed by the *Interlopers* that only 2000 l. should be employ'd in buying of *Salt Petre*; That Mr. *Colston* was to have the Advantage of it, which he believed was not for Mr. *Colston* himself, but for some other *Gentleman*; and lastly, that the original inducement to the leave of the *Interlopers* going out, was that Agreement with Mr. *Colston*.

The same Committee of the House of Commons reported, That having Inspected the Chamberlain of *London's Books*; they found an Order made by a Committee of the Common Council for the City of *London*, (appointed to consider of Ways and Means for satisfying the Debts due to the *Orphans* of the said City) and dated the 12th. of *February*, 1694. by which Mr. Chamberlain was directed to pay to Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker of the House of Commons, the Sum of 1000 Guineas, so soon as a Bill were passed into an Act of Parliament, for satisfying the Debts of the *Orphans*, and other Creditors of the said City; which Sum was Paid and Deliver'd to Sir *John Trevor*, on the 22d. of *June*, 1694, in the Presence of Sir *Robert Clayton* and Sir *James Houblon*. That they observed, that the Order of the Committee of the Common Council, which now stood Dated the 12th. of *February*, was at first Dated the 13th. of *February*, and that the Person named therein, was put in a different Hand: That examining who first Writ the Warrant, Mr. *Borret* the *City-Solicitor*, own'd it was his Hand-Writing; and at first said, that he believed the Blank at first left therein, was fill'd up with the Speaker's Name, before the Committee Sign'd it, because he believed they would not set their Hands to a Blank. But all the Committee who Sign'd it, and who appear'd upon Summons, declared most of them positively, that there was a Blank for the Person's Name, when they sign'd it; and the rest being doubtful, Mr. *Borret* then said the Blank might be filled up afterwards, though he could not tell the time; however, he own'd he fill'd it up with another Pen. That they found another Order of the said Committee, Dated the 26th. of *April*, 1693. directing the Chamberlain to Pay to *Paul Jodrell Esq;* the Sum of 100 Guineas, for his Pains and Service in Assisting the *Orphans* Bill to Pass in Parliament; which Sum was paid him the 22d. of *June*, 1694. That in the Chamberlain's Books were entered several Sums paid to Mr. *Borret*, to defray the Charge of Drawing the Bill, making Copies thereof, and of the Petitions and Orders relating to the same; amongst which Payments they found 5 Guineas paid to Mr. *Solicitor General*, for his Advice therein, 5 Guineas to Mr. *Harcourt*, 20 Guineas to Mr. *Hungerford*, Chairman of the Grand Committee, for his Pains and Service, and 60 l. 9s. to Mr. *Jodrell*. That they understood, that the *Orphans*, for the procuring of this Bill, had given Bond to Mr. *Smith* and Mr. *Charles Nois* to allow them 12d. in the Pound, when the Bill was Pass'd, for their Pains and Charges in that matter; which Contract being made Void in that Bill, the Court of Aldermen were empower'd to satisfy them their

real Expences. That upon this *Smith* and *Nois* applied themselves to the Court of Aldermen, and got a Petition to be Sign'd by many of the *Orphans*, that they were willing, notwithstanding the Act of Parliament, they should be allow'd 12d. in the Pound. That the said *Nois* and *Smith* brought in a Bill to the Committee of the Common Council, of their Charges, amounting to 3457 l. 16s. but as was alledg'd they pretended to be more than 10000 l. out of Purse; by which Argument they got Subscriptions to the said Petition; in which Bill there was charg'd 1650 l. paid to Mr. *George Finch*, for carrying on the Act. That Mr. *Nois* and Mr. *Smith* being examin'd, they did utterly deny that they had given any Money to any Member of Parliament, on the Account of the said Bill, or knew of any to be given; but they were willing to get what they could, having taken a great deal of Pains in long Solliciting the same; and that they did say, that notwithstanding they did charge 1650 l. to be paid Mr. *George Finch*, yet they had not paid him any Money; but having deliver'd up his Bond for the 12d. in the Pound, they valued his Share of the *Orphans* Debt to amount to that Sum. That Mr. *George Finch* being Examined, did deny to have receiv'd any thing from Mr. *Nois* and Mr. *Smith*, or his paying any Money to any Member of Parliament: But wavering in his Discourse, and being again ask'd if he ever did distribute, or know of any Money distributed on Account of the *Orphans* Bill? he said, it was a hard thing to be asked such Questions; That however he own'd, that upon Suggestion that there were Obstructions to the Bill, which must be removed by Money, he apply'd himself to several of the *Orphans*, and did receive 100 l. from Mr. *John Chadwick*, 100 l. from Mr. *Harvey*, 100 l. from Mr. *Scott*, 50 l. of Mr. *Herne*, and had a Promise of 100 l. from Sir *John Smith*, which was not yet paid. And Lastly, they reported that Mr. *Chadwick* and Mr. *Herne* proved the payment of the Money to Mr. *George Finch*, but could give no Account what he had done with it.

The Commons having Debated and weigh'd these Reports, came to this Resolution on *March* 12. That Sir *John Trevor* Speaker of this House receiving a Gratuity of a Thousand Guineas from the City of *London*, after Passing of the *Orphans* Bill, is guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor. Upon this Sentence, Sir *John* did not think fit to Justifie himself, but sent the Mace to the House, and wisely absented himself. So on *March* 14. the Commons resolv'd to proceed to the Election of a New Speaker; Sir *Thomas Littleton* and *Paul Foley Esq;* were propos'd; the Majority inclin'd to chuse the former; but Mr. *Wharton* Comptroller of the King's Household, speaking up for him with more than ordinary Zeal, the Majority did from thence presume that Sir *Thomas Littleton* was too much in the Court Interest, and upon that prejudice only they Elected Mr. *Foley*; who on the next Day, *Friday March* 15. was approved by His Majesty on the Throne, who then gave His Royal Assent to these Two Bills, 1. An Act for Supplying certain Defects in the Directions made in and by a Deed of Trust, and the Last Will of *George Pitt Esq;* Deceased, for settling his Estate. 2. An Act for Naturalizing of *Bernard Cossart alias Meuse*, and *Alexander Ringley*, and Others.

On *March* 16. the Commons proceeded upon the Report from their Committee, and Resolv'd, That Sir *John Trevor* Speaker of this House, being Guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, by receiving a Gratuity of a Thousand Guineas from the City of *London*, after Passing the *Orphans*

1694.

The Speaker charg'd with Corruption.

Leaves the House.

Mr. Foley chosen Speaker.

Acts Pass'd.

1691. Bill, be Expell'd this House; And so he retired to enjoy his other Beneficial Place, the Mastership of the Rolls On March 18. Mr. Bird made his Excuse for offering of Money to a Member of the House, to present a Petition against a Bill depending in the House, and upon his Knees had a Reprimand from Mr. Speaker. And it was then Resolved, that *Whoever shall discover any Money or other Gratuities given to any Member of the House, for matters Transacted in the House relating to the Orphans Bill, or the East-India Company, should have the Indemnity of the House for such Guilt.* And to carry on the needful Inquisition, they order'd, that Mr. Charles Nois, Mr. James Smith, Mr. George Finch, Mr. Dowse, Mr. Hern, Mr. Chiswell, and Mr. Chadwick, should attend the next Morning. They did so, and it was then Resolved, That Mr. Charles Nois having to several Persons pretended he was out of Purse, or engaged to give great Sums of Money to several Members of this House, in order to pass the Orphans Bill; which on his Examination he denied to have given or promised, has been an Occasion of Scandal to this House and the Members thereof; for which he was taken into the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms. And the House proceeding to clear and purge themselves, did soon after Resolve, That Mr. Hungerford a Member of the House, having received Twenty Guineas for his Pains and Service, as Chair-Man of the Committee of this House, to whom the Orphans Bill was committed, is Guilty of a high Crime and Misdemeanour; for which he was Expell'd the House.

This Humour of Complaining and Accusing was likely to have been carried too far; for now several Persons betrayed a mighty Dissatisfaction that our Fleet was sent into the *Streights*; and pretended a Jealousy, that they were there to be Sold, or Sacrificed to the *French*. This ill-natur'd Rumour got into the House of Lords; and some of the Peers began to argue for the recalling of our Fleet, for fear of the many Inconveniences that might attend that Voyage. But upon debating this Matter, the Majority of the Lords were of very different Sentiments; and instead of a Remonstrance, they thought it proper to make this Address of Thanks to His Majesty, for sending His Fleet thither.

Address of the Lords. " We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, having Resolved, by the Unanimous Vote of this House, That the sending to great a Fleet into the *Mediterranean*, and continuing it in those Parts, has been to the Honour and Advantage of Your Majesty and Your Kingdoms; and having spent some time upon Consideration of the Condition of the Fleet both at Home and Abroad, and of the great Increase of the Naval Force and Strength of our Neighbours, conceive it to be our Duty to Your Majesty and the Kingdom, Humbly to Represent, That the Honour and Safety of this Nation, under the Providence of God, chiefly depends upon Your Strength at Sea. And whereas by the long continuance of this War, the Number of Your Ships must have been Diminished, and those remaining greatly Impaired; we think it of the highest Importance to Your Majesty's Service, and the Security and Interest of Your People, That You would be pleased to give such speedy and effectual Directions for the Repair and Increase of Your Royal Navy, as may Enable Your Majesty, not only to continue a Strength in the *Mediterranean* during this War, which may be Superiour to that of our Enemies, but likewise to Maintain such a Force here at Home,

1694. " and in the *West-Indies*, as shall be a Security for our Coasts and Plantations, and a Protection of our Trade; and sufficient both for the Annoying of our Enemies, and for the Protecting and Convoying all such Stores and Provisions as must be sent to the Fleet in those Parts; upon the effectual and timely Providing whereof, the Safety of that Part of Your Majesty's Navy does so much depend.

To which His Majesty was pleased to Return a most Gracious Answer to the Effect following:

I am very Sensible how much Our Safety depends upon Our Strength at Sea; and therefore cannot but Desire the Increase of it.

And I shall not be wanting to do what is in My Power, as to the Matters mentioned in your Address.

As to the Honours and Preferments during this Session of Parliament: On the first day of their Meeting, Nov. 12. His Majesty, as a Mark of His Royal Favour to the City of London, conferred the Honour of Knighthood on Sir *John Swetapple* and Sir *William Cole*, the present Sheriffs; And on Nov. 28. He conferr'd the like Honour upon *Thomas Day*, Esq; Mayor, and *William Dames*, Esq; Sheriff of *Brissel*. On Dec. 20. Captain *Eliot*, Commander of a Ship belonging to *Jamaica*, having made his Escape from the *French*, and giving timely Intelligence of the Design of the *French* upon that Island, received from His Majesty a Medal and Chain of One hundred Pounds Value, and Five hundred Pounds in Money, as a Reward of his Service; and His Majesty was pleased to order, that he should be recommended to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for an Employment in His Majesty's Service.

The Church this Year lost the great Ornament of it, Archbishop *Tillotson*, who died at *Lambeth* on Friday November. 22. His Sickness and Death are thus delivered in his Funeral Sermon. " He kept nothing in Reserve for his last Hours; " he was still ready waiting for them, so he could " not be Surprized, though every Body else was. " The first Attacks came upon him while he was " in that Employment in which he delighted " most, at Church. and in the Worship of God: " He bore them with the usual Neglect of himself; and though his Countenance shew'd he " was ill, he would neither interrupt nor break " off from those Sacred Exercises, nor make " haste to look after his Health. Ah, the unhappy neglect of a Life that deserv'd so well to be " carefully preserved! The Fit came on slowly, " but seem'd to be Fatal: All Symptoms were " Melancholy: It soon turned to a Dead Palsy. " The Oppression was so great, that it became " very uneasy for him to Speak; but it appeared " that his Understanding was still clear, though " others could not have the Advantage of it: " He only said, That *He had no Burden on his Conscience.* All Remedies proved ineffectual: He " expressed no Concern to Live, nor Fear to Die, " but patiently bore his Burden, till it sunk him " on the Fifth day, and in the Sixty fifth Year of his Age.

His Body was interred at his own Desire, in the Church of *St. Lawrence Jewry*, in London, where he had been the *Tuesday* Lecturer for many Years: The Funeral Sermon was preach'd by the Right Reverend *Gilbert* Lord Bishop of *Sarum*, whose Account and Character of him deserve to be remembered. " His first Education and Impressions were among those who were then called *Puritans*, but of the best sort. Yet even before his Mind was opened to clearer thoughts,

1694.

Honours and Preferments.

State of Religion.

Death of Archbishop Tillotson.

Account of his Sickness.

His Character given by the Lord Bishop of Sarum.

1694. " he felt somewhat within him, that disposed him
 " to larger Notions and a better Temper. The
 " Books which were put in the hands of the
 " Youth of that time were generally heavy; he
 " could scarce bear them, even before he knew
 " better things: He happily fell on *Cbilingworth's*
 " Book; which gave his Mind the Ply that it
 " held ever after, and put him on a true Scent.
 " He was soon freed from his first Prejudices, or
 " rather he was never Mastered by them; yet
 " he still stuck to the Strictness of Life to which
 " he was bred, and retained a just Value, and
 " a due Tenderness for the Men of that Persua-
 " sion; and by the Strength of his Reason, to-
 " gether with the Clearness of his Principles, he
 " brought over more serious Persons from their
 " Scruples, to the Communion of the Church,
 " and fix'd more in it, than any Man I ever
 " knew. — That which gave him his last Fin-
 " ishing, was his close and long Friendship
 " with Bishop *Wilkins*. He went into all the best
 " Things that were in that Great Man; but so,
 " that he perfected every one of them: For
 " though Bishop *Wilkins* was the more Universal
 " Man, yet He was the Greater Divine: If the
 " one had more Flame, the other was more Cor-
 " rect. Both acted with great Plainness, and
 " were raised above regarding Vulgar Cen-
 " sures. —

" Having dedicated himself to the Service of
 " the Church, and being sensible of the great
 " Good that might be done by a Plain and Edi-
 " fying Way of Preaching; he was very little
 " disposed to follow the Patterns then set him,
 " or indeed those of former times: And so he
 " set a Pattern to himself; and such a one it
 " was, that 'tis to be hoped it will be long and
 " much followed. He begun with a deep and
 " close Study of the Scriptures, upon which he
 " spent Four or Five Years, till he had arrived
 " at a true Understanding of them. He studied
 " next all the Ancient Philosophers and Books of
 " Morality: Among the Fathers, *St. Basil* and
 " *St. Chrysostom* were those he chiefly read. Up-
 " on these Preparations, he set himself to com-
 " pose the greatest Variety of Sermons, and on
 " the best Subjects, that perhaps any one Man
 " has ever yet done. His joining with Bishop
 " *Wilkins* in pursuing the Scheme of an univer-
 " sal Character, led him to consider exactly the
 " Truth of Language and Style; in which no
 " Man was happier, and knew better the Art of
 " preserving the Majesty of Things under a
 " Simplicity of Words; tempering these so e-
 " qually together, that neither did his Thoughts
 " sink, nor his Style swell; keeping always the
 " due Mean between a low Flatness, and the
 " Dresses of false Rhetorick. — He read his
 " Sermons with so due a Pronunciation, in so
 " sedate and solemn a manner, that they were
 " not the feebler, but rather the perfecter, even
 " by that way which often lessens the Grace, as
 " much as it adds to the Exactness of such Dis-
 " courses.

" He look'd on the whole Complex of Pope-
 " ry, as such a Corruption of the whole Design
 " of Christianity, that he thought it was incum-
 " bent on him to set himself against it with the
 " Zeal and Courage which became that Cause,
 " and was necessary for those Times. He thought
 " the Idolatry and Superstition of the Church of
 " *Rome* did enervate true Piety and Morality;
 " and that their Cruelty was such a Contradi-
 " ction to the Meekness of Christ, and to that
 " Love and Charity which he made the Chara-
 " cter and Distinction of his Disciples and Fol-
 " lowers; that he resolv'd to sacrifice every
 " Thing, except a good Conscience, in a Cause

1694. " for which he had resolv'd, if it should come
 " to Extremities, to become a Sacrifice him-
 " self.

" His Enemies were not wanting in the Arts
 " of Caluniny. — His endeavouring to make
 " out every thing in Religion from Clear and
 " Plain Principles, and with a Fulness of De-
 " monstrative Proof, was laid hold on to make
 " him pass for One that could Believe Nothing
 " that lay beyond the Compass of Human Rea-
 " son. And his tender Method of Treating
 " with Dissenters; his Endeavours to extinguish
 " that Fire, and to unite us among our selves, a-
 " gainst those who understood their own Inter-
 " est well, and pursued it closely, enflaming
 " our Differences, and engaging us into violent
 " Animosities, while they shifted Sides, and still
 " gained Ground, whether in the Methods of
 " Toleration, or of a strict Execution of Penal
 " Laws, as it might serve their Ends; those
 " calm and wise Designs of his, I say, were re-
 " presented as a Want of Zeal in the Cause of
 " the Church, and an Inclination towards those
 " who departed from it. But how unhappily
 " successful soever they might be, in infusing those
 " Jealousies of him into some warm and unwar-
 " ry Men, he still went on in his own way:
 " He would neither depart from his Moderati-
 " on, nor take pains to cover himself from so
 " false an Imputation. —

" After the Restoration of the Church, An-
 " ger upon those Heads was both more in fashi-
 " on, and seem'd more excusable: Men coming
 " then out of the Injustice and Violence by
 " which they had been so long ill used, and were
 " so much provoked; yet neither that, nor the
 " Narrowness of his Fortune, while he needed
 " Supports, and saw what was the shortest Way
 " to arrive at them, could make him change his
 " Strain. A Benefice being offer'd him in the
 " Country, he once intended to have left this
 " great Scene, and gone to that Retirement;
 " where he spent almost a Year: But he was
 " happily recalled by that Honourable Society,
 " for whom he always retained just Impressions
 " of Gratitude. And though in the Intervals of
 " Terms, he could have given a large Part of
 " the Year to his Parish; yet so strict he was to
 " the Pastoral Care in the Point of Residence,
 " that he parted with it even when his Incomes
 " here could scarce support him.

" I need not tell you for how many Years,
 " and with what Labour and Success, he divided
 " himself between that Society and this Place.

" — The Numerous Assembly that this Le-
 " ture brought together, even from the remo-
 " test Parts of this wide City, the great Con-
 " course of Clergymen, who came hither to
 " form their Minds; the Happy Union that
 " thereby the Clergy of this great Body grew
 " into, and the Blessed Effects this had; are
 " Things which it is to be hoped an Age will
 " not wear out of Men's Minds. Some great
 " Charity, some Publick Service, or good De-
 " sign, was the Work of most of those Days. —

" Those great Preferments, to which his ex-
 " traordinary Worth seem'd to have forced some
 " who had no kindness to him, to advance him
 " afterwards, had no other effect on him, but
 " to enlarge his Capacity of doing Good: He
 " neither slackned his Labours, nor advanced his
 " Fortunes by them: He did not content himself
 " with such a Residence as answer'd the Statute;
 " considering his Obligations to attend at Court:
 " but gave as much of his Time and Labours to
 " his Cathedral, as could agree with his Obliga-
 " tions here. He neither aspir'd nor hearken'd
 " to the Motions of a further Advancement;
 " and

694.

“ and all that he desired upon this Happy Revolution, was such a Change as did considerably lessen his Income, but deliver'd him from the invidious Load of having Two Dignities. He bore this in the former Reigns, because the Practice was common; and he was enabled by it to go far in his Charities: But as he intended to put a Stop to that Abuse, so he resolved to set an Example to others in it.—

“ He did truly rejoice in the Happy Deliverance of these Nations: He could not but observe those amazing Steps of Providence that accompanied it; and hoped it was a Beginning to great Blessings that were to follow it. Many of those who had longed for it, and wish'd well to it, did of a sudden start back: And some in high Stations of the Church, would neither openly declare for it, nor act against it, according to the Authority of their Characters; one of which they certainly ought to have done. If they did then judge it so unlawful as they would now represent it, they ought to have Thundred, both with their Sermons and Censures, against it.—

“ Our Sovereigns, after a long Forbearance, beyond the Term prefixed by Law, resolved at last to Fill the Vacant Sees: And that great Judgment which They have shewed upon other Occasions, made them soon settle on Him as the fittest Person to Steer this Church. It is well known how long, and how earnestly he withstood this.— That which went the deepest in his own Mind, and which he laid out the most earnestly before Their Majesties, was, That those Groundless Prejudices with which his Enemies had loaded him, had been so industriously propagated, while they were neglected by himself; that he believed, that He, who (as his Humility made him think) could at no time do any great Service, was less capable of it now than ever. But Their Majesties persisting in Their Intentions, he thought it was the Voice and Call of God to him, and so he submitted.— But he formed Two settled Resolutions, from which he never departed. The One was, That whenever the State of Their Majesties Affairs was such, that he could hope to be dismiss'd from that Post; he would become a most importunate Suitor to be delivered from it. The other was, That if the Infirmities of Age should have so overtaken him, that he could not go through the Fatigue and Labours of it; then he would humbly offer it up to Their Majesties.

“ — He had one great Encouragement in that High but Invidious Station; which was, not only the constant Favour of Their Majesties, but that which gave him a Support of another Nature, since the other was only Personal, and so was less regarded by One that considered himself very little; was, That he perceived in Them such Serious Designs, so True a Zeal, and so Right a Judgment in all the Concerns of Religion and of this Church; that he often said, *He did not think that any Age had produced Princes who understood the True Interests of Our Church so well, and were so much set on Promoting them, as Their Majesties were.* A Zeal he observed in Them, that was so Tender, and yet so well Guided, that he did indeed expect greater Blessings from it, than so corrupt an Age is either capable of, or can well deserve and hope for.—

“ But as this was the greatest, so it was almost the single Satisfaction that he enjoyed in his Elevation; while he was from other Hands afflicted with the most Boisterous, the most In-

1695.

“ jurious, as well as the Falsest Calumnies that Malice could invent. And yet how false forever these were generally known to be, the Confidence with which they were averred, joined with the Envy that accompanies a High Station, had a greater Operation than could have been imagined; considering how long he had lived on so publick a Scene, and how well he was known. It seem'd a new and unusual Thing, That a Man who in a Course of above Thirty Years had done so much Good, so many Services to so many Persons; without ever once doing an Ill Office, or a Hard Thing to any One Person: Who had a Sweetness and Gentleness in him, that seem'd rather to lean to Excess, should yet meet with so much Unkindness and Injustice.— Nor had this any other Effect on him, either to change his Temper or his Maxims; though perhaps it might sink too much into him, with relation to his Health. He was so exactly true in all the Representations of Things, or Persons, that he laid before Their Majesties; that he neither rais'd the Characters of his Friends, nor sunk that of those that deserved not so well of him; (I love not to say, Enemies;) but offered everything to Them with that Sincerity that did so well become him, that Truth and Candor was almost perceptible in every Thing he said or did: His Looks and whole Manner seem'd to take away all Suspicion concerning him; for he thought Nothing in this World was worth much Art, or great Management. With all these Things he struggled, till at last they overcame him, or rather he overcame them, and escap'd from them.

“ His Life was not only free from Blemishes, which is but a Low Size of Commendation, it shined in all the Parts of it. In his Domestick Relations, in his Friendships, in the whole Commerce of Business; he was always a Pattern, easy and humble, frank and open, tender-hearted and bountiful, kind and obliging, in the greatest, as well as in the smallest Matters. A Decent but Grave Cheerfulness made his Conversation as Lively and Agreeable, as it was Useful and Instructing. He was ever in good Humour; always the same, both accessible and affable: He heard every thing patiently; was neither apt to mistake, nor to suspect: His own great Candor disposing him to put the best Constructions, and to judge the most favourably of all Persons and Things. He pass'd over many Injuries, and was ever ready to forgive the greatest, and to do all good Offices, even to those who had used him very ill. He was never Imperious, nor Assuming: And tho' he had a superior Judgment to most Men, yet he never dictated to others. Few Men had observed Human Nature more carefully, could judge better, and make larger Allowances for the Frailties of Mankind, than he did. He lived in a due Neglect of his Person, and Contempt of Pleasure; but never affected Pompous Severities. He despis'd Wealth, but as it furnished him for Charity; in which he was both Liberal, and Judicious.

“ Thus his Course in the private Virtues and Capacities of a Christian, was of a Sublime Pitch: His Temper had made him incapable of the Practices, either of Craft, or Violence.

“ In his Function, he was a constant Preacher; and diligent in all the other Parts of his Duty: For tho' he had no Care of Souls upon him, yet few that had, laboured so painfully as he did, in Visiting the Sick, in Comforting the

1694. " Afflicted, and in settling such as were either shaking in their Opinions, or troubled in Mind. He had a great Compass in Learning, what he knew, he had so perfectly digested, that he was truly the Master of it. But the largeness of his Genius, and the correctness of his Judgment, carried him much further than the leisure he had enjoyed for Study, seem'd to furnish him; for he could go a great way upon " general Hints."

There needs nothing to be added to this Character, but that a greater was given to him by King *William*, who understood Mankind, and could not Flatter. His Majesty after the Archbishop's Death, never mention'd him but with some Testimony of His singular Esteem for his Memory: He us'd often to tell his Son-in-Law Mr. *Chadwick*, *I Loved your Father; I never knew an Honester Man, and I never had a Better Friend.* The Queen was sensibly afflicted with the Loss of him, and though She did not Survive him above a Month, She found a way to Reverence his Memory, by settling an Honourable Pension on his Relict, who by her Lord's generosity and Charity had the less Provision made for her.

Care to fill up the See of *Canterbury* It was the Sollicitous Care of the Court to fill up the See of *Canterbury*; the first Person that seem'd to be offer'd to the Eye of the World, was Dr. *Stillingfleet* Bishop of *Worcester*; but his great Abilities had rais'd some Envy and some Jealousies of him; and indeed his Body would not have bore the Fatigues of such a Station. Even the Bishop of *Bristol* was recommended by a great Party of Men, who had an Opinion of his Piety and Moderation. But the Person most esteem'd by Their Majesties, and most universally approved by the Ministry, and the Clergy, and the People, was Dr. *Tenison* Bishop of *Lincoln*, who had been Exemplary in every Station of his Life, had restored a neglected large Diocese to some discipline and good Order; and had before in the Office of a Parochial Minister done as much Good, as perhaps was possible for any one Man to do. It was with great importunity, and after the rejecting of better Offers, that he was prevail'd with to take the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*; and it was with greater Reluctancy, that he now received Their Majesties Desire and Command, for his Translation to *Canterbury*; to which he was Nominated *December* 8. soon after Elected by the Dean and Chapter, and that Election Confirm'd in the Church of *St. Mary-le-Bow* in *London*, on *January* the 16th. He obtain'd the favour of recommending his Successor in the See of *Lincoln*, the Wise and Good Dr. *James Gardiner*, Sub-Dean of the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*, who was Nominated by His Majesty on *January* the 18th. and Consecrated on the 10th. of *March* following.

The New Archbishop of *Canterbury* Preaches the Queen's Funeral Sermon. The first distinguishing Duty which was laid upon the new Archbishop, was to Preach a Solemn Sermon at the Funeral of the Queen. The Parliament had taken into consideration the Respect due to this sad Occasion; and on *February* 19. an Order of Council was Publish'd, that *Tuesday* the 5th. of *March* being appointed for the Funeral of Her late most Gracious Majesty of Blessed Memory, the biggest Bell in every Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parochial Church of England and Wales, should be Tolded from the Hour of Nine till Ten in the Forenoon, and from Two of the Clock till Three, and from Five till Six in the Afternoon of the said Day.

The Funeral Procellion begun from the Royal Palace of *Whitehall*, to the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter Westminster*, all the way being boarded, rail'd in, and cover'd with Black Bays. The Pro-

ceeding, was First the Knight Marshals Men and Deputy, Three Hundred Poor Women in Mourning Gowns and Hoods; after whom follow'd the Banner of Union, several Classes of Their Majesties Servants, the Children and Gentlemen of the Chappel Royal, more of Their Majesties Servants, Chaplains to Their Majesties, Aldermen of *London*, other of Their Majesties Servants, the Lord Mayor of *London*, the House of Commons in long Cloaks, with their Speaker and the Mace born before him, and his Train carried up; and the House of Peers in their Robes, with their Speaker the Lord Keeper, having the Mace and Purse carried before him, and his Train carried up; the Banners of *Chester*, *Cornwall* and *Wales*, born by the Lord *Spencer*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, and the Lord Viscount *Longueville*; the Banners of *Ireland* and *Scotland* by the Earls of *Montrath* and *Selkirke*; the Banners of *England* and *France*, quarterly, of *England*, and the great Banner born by the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Earl of *Stamford*, and the Earls of *Bridgewater* and *Suffolk*; then followed the Mourning Horse led by the Lord Viscount *Villers*, Master of the Horse to Her late Majesty, attended by two Equeries; the Helmet and Crest, Targer and Sword, and Surcoat of Arms, born by Officers at Arms, followed by the Lord Marquis of *Winchester*, Lord Chamberlain to Her late Majesty; then the Queen's Body in a Purple Velvet Coffin, with a rich Cloth of Gold Pall, and thereon the Crown, Orb, and Scepters on a Cushion, one of the Queen's Bed-Chamber Women sitting at the Feet, and another at the Head, in an open Chariot, richly Adorn'd, drawn by Eight Horses close covered with Purple Velvet, and adorn'd with Escutcheons and Feathers, Six Bannerolls on each side born by Baronets, the Pall being supported by the Earls of *Derby* and *Kent*, Lord Marquess of *Normanby*, Dukes of *Northumberland*, *Somerset* and *Norfolk*; the Dutcheffs of *Somerset* chief Mourner, supported by the Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord President of His Majesty's Council; the Dutcheffes of *St. Albans* and *Southampton* Supporters to the Trains, assisted by the Queen's Vice-Chamberlain; Assistants of the Chief Mourner were Two Dutcheffes, Twelve Countesses, and Four Baronesses; then the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, then the Maids of Honour, then the Bedchamber-Women all in the deepest Mourning. The several parts of the Proceeding were attended by the Kings and other Officers of Arms, with Drums and Trumpets; and the whole clos'd with the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and Yeomen of the Guard; and when the Body was taken out of the Chariot at the Door of the Church, a Canopy of Purple Velvet was carried over it by the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, and the Crown, Orb and Scepters on the Cushion, carried by *Clarenceaux* King of Arms. The Dean and Prebendaries with the Choir of *Westminster*, attended at the entrance of the Church, which was Illuminated with a great Number of Lights, and proceeded before the Body, which was deposited under a magnificent Mausoleum, erected in the middle of the Cross of the said Church, and there remain'd during the Service and Sermon Preach'd by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*: the Chief Mourner and the rest of the Ladies that went in the Proceeding, were placed about the Body; and the House of Peers and House of Commons were Seated on each side. After Sermon, the late Queen's Secretary and Treasurer, Master of the Horse, and Lord Chamberlain, the Dean and Prebendaries of *Westminster*, and both Choirs, with the Officers of Arms,

1694. Arms, and those that bare the Achievements and Regalia, proceeded before the Body to King Henry VII. Chappel, which was attended by the Supporters of the Pall, and follow'd by the Chief Mourner. The Dean of *Westminster* perform'd the Office of Burial; which ended, Garter proclaimed the Royal Styles, and the Body was Interr'd in a Vault on the *South* side of the said Chappel.

The Archbishop in a Grave and Pathetical way, gave these agreeable Characters. "This incomparable Princess was endow'd with more than common Accomplishments of Mind, whether we have respect either to Her Knowledge or Her Wisdom.

Character of the Queen given by the Abp.

"Towards Her Knowledge Nature had done a great deal; Education and Conversation of the best kind, more still; and most of all the Grace of God. Her Understanding was clear and steady, and there was a great Compass and Comprehension in it. It reach'd both to the greater things of Religion, and the lesser of Oeconomy. It was perpetually fed and improved by Reading, by Hearing Books Read, by Discourting, by Meditation.

"Her Books were many, and well chosen; much delighted in, and therefore well studied, and well remembred: For Her Majesty's Memory was great, and it was properly Exercis'd by Books of History. One I may name, which She much valued, and often took into Her Hands, *Father Paul's Celebrated History of the Council of Trent*.

"But the Holy Scriptures were the Oracles which She chiefly Consulted. In them, if any thing occur'd which was not at first so well understood, it was by Her noted down, as a Subject for After-Thoughts, and to be clear'd by them, or by some Comment, or some Person of Especial Ability.

"Neither was Her Wisdom and Prudence inferior to Her Knowledge: And of these there are many Instances, and of which I shall select a few.

"1. Her Wisdom shew'd it self in the Governing of Her Knowledge. She troubled not Her Self or others, with such Curious Questions, which the Prudent neither Ask, nor think themselves concern'd to Answer. Neither was She wrought up to any Bigottry in unnecessary Opinions: She was most Conversant in Books of Practical Divinity; of which some of the latest us'd by Her, were certain Sermons, and some Discourses concerning *Happiness, Death, and Judgment*. She knew Good Things, in order to the doing of them. It is true, She Read many Volumes of Controversies betwixt the *Reformed*, and those of the Church of *Rome*; but it was for the sake of Necessary Defence, not of Vexatious Dispute.

"2. Her Wisdom was made known by the wonderful Art She had attained to, for the Governing of Time; upon which all Managements do much depend. Her Hours were so adjust'd to the several Affairs of Her own, and others, that notwithstanding the Multiplicity of them, She found a season for every Thing; and frequently, a time for dispatching many Things together. Dressing did not wholly prevent Reading, or Hearing, or Working; and nothing prevented the Service of that God, who gives all Time, and expects an Account of it. It was well understood by this Wise Princess, that in the Current of Time, Affairs meet at last with a stop, if by dispatch some of them are not taken out of the way, but all are suffer'd to float down together.

"3. Her Wisdom shin'd very gloriously in Her Administration of Publick Affairs; for which She has received deservedly the Publick

"Thanks, having conducted them with Wisdom and Temper, and unwearied Application; Application which was made a Jest in a late Age, and the want of which is a Lamentation in this. It was an Observation of some, who were in Circumstances to make it, That when Secret Difficulties occur'd, this Wise Princess had a due sense of them; and together with that, such a command of Her Passions, that there appear'd few Signs of Trouble, none of Dejectedness in Her Countenance; lest either the Friends of the Government should be Disheartned, or its Enemies Encourag'd. Add to all this, That the Wisdom of this Princess, was that true Wisdom which chuseth the best Things, in the first Place; the Honour of God, before the Pomp of Life; the Salvation of the Soul, before the Gaining of the World.

"She was a Princess Eminent for Piety: Her Private Devotions were Extraordinary; and tho' She shut out the World, yet in Her high Circumstances, Her very Retirements could not pass wholly unobserv'd: And it has at last been understood, that Her Exercises of Devotion which were known, were not the half of those which were then not known. If all were as diligent in Examining, and Noting down the Condition of their Souls, and comparing the former and the present Estate of them, Heaven would in some Measure be upon Earth.

"In Publick, how Pious an Observer of the Lord's-Day, was this Religious Princess! How constant at Prayers, at the Blessed Communion, at Sermons! And at all of them, how Reverent, how Attentive! Infomuch, that those who gave themselves any Diversion from their own Duties, to observe the manner in which She perform'd Hers, found Her Intent upon them; and no further drawn off, than by a solemn Look to check any Interruption which might sometimes happen. So Judicious and Devout a Saint, the Degenerate Church of *Rome* can by no means shew us; the Zeal of their most Pious Recluses being from the very Rules of their several Orders, Embas'd with Superstition; whilst in Hers, appear'd no Alay of it.

"The Genuine Fruit of the True Devotion of this Princess, was Christian Charity. Her Charity was as great as Her Power, and as Discreet as it was Great: The Distressed *French*, and *Scotch*, and *Irish*, and the Needy at Home, were daily Refreshed by it. It extended to Persons of Condition, who were fallen into Decay, and to a very great Number of meaner People, and especially (as I am well assur'd) to the *Wives and Widows of Inferior Soldiers and Seamen*. Her Charity was Generous and Unconstrain'd. When it was ready, nothing was denied which was fit to be asked: It could not be Extorted by the Unworthy, and by the Worthy it needed not.

"In granting Charities, there appear'd in Her Countenance an Air of Satisfaction; and when Supplies were not at hand, it was a Grief to deny, but the manner of it was Obliging; whilst many others, almost as often as they give a Denial, create an Enemy. If God had thought us worthy of Her Life, She had done more publick and lasting Charities; and particularly in an Hospital for *Seamen* at *Greenwich*, in which the Wisdom and Goodness of the King concurr'd with Hers, whilst She was Alive; and which at this time His Majesty is going on with, for the Encouragement of *Navigation*, the *English Nerve* of War and Peace.

"To all these Graces, She gave Ornament by Humility. In this Princess, *Austerity, Majesty*

1694

“ and *Humility* met together ; that dwelt in Her
 “ to such a degree, that in Her Presence, or
 “ within Her Hearing, the speaking of this which
 “ I have said, or any thing like this, would have
 “ been exceedingly Offensive. But the Justice
 “ of Nations gives those Praises to the Merit of
 “ Good Princes, which their own Modesty would
 “ not bear. An ordinary Instance may suffice,
 “ for the shewing Her Averseness not only to
 “ Flattery, but to Praise : Of a Book Address'd
 “ to Her, She said She had Read it, and lik'd it
 “ well ; but much the better, because the *Epistle*
 “ *was a bare Dedication*. This Grace of *Humility*
 “ did eminently discover it self, when at any
 “ time Her Publick Administration was to cease :
 “ It was laid down with the like Unconcerned-
 “ ness, as one uses when he puts off his Gar-
 “ ments, and goes to Rest.

“ It is true, this Grace was accompanied with
 “ a remarkable *smoothness* of *Demeanor* ; but it was
 “ not such as the Artificial use ; It was the Effect
 “ of an Excellent Spirit, and not of Worldly
 “ Craft : It was also attended with *Familiarity* ;
 “ but with such a good sort of it, as bred rather
 “ Veneration than Contempt ; and increas'd the
 “ Love and Duty even of Her Servants, tho' She
 “ treated them as Her Children. It procur'd that
 “ Regularity, and good Order, and Diligence in
 “ Her greater Family, which in private Ones is
 “ so much to be desired.

“ Such Accomplishments as these are usually
 “ increas'd by *Fame*, but diminish'd by *Presence* ;
 “ which discovers those Imperfections that at a
 “ distance are not discerned. But here, the more
 “ this Queen was understood, the more She was
 “ admir'd ; and those who knew Her best, could
 “ not but most Esteem Her.

“ After this Excellent Princess had been very
 “ well known for several Years in a *Neighbouring*
 “ *Country*, She was so extremely valued, that Her
 “ Removal from it was Lamented as a Death, and
 “ occasioned a deep and universal Sorrow.

“ These Graces and Virtues were not blemish'd
 “ by *Vanity* or *Affectation*. Had that been so,
 “ She would scarce have made such a Profession
 “ as this a little before Her Death : *I know*, said
 “ She, *what Loose People think of those who pretend*
 “ *to Religion ; They think it is all Hypocrisy : Let*
 “ *them think what they will, I may now say, and I*
 “ *thank God I can say it, I have not Affect'd to appear*
 “ *what I was not*.

“ She was a Wife and Good Queen, an Incom-
 “ parable Wife, and One who (I am well assur'd)
 “ had all the Duty in the World for other *Rela-*
 “ *tions*, which after long and laborious Consid-
 “ eration, She judg'd consistent with Her Oblig-
 “ ations to God and Her Country. She was like-
 “ wise one of the great Supports of God's Church
 “ Etablised among us ; and not without due
 “ Temper towards the *Scrupulous* : A Patroness of
 “ Religion and Learning ; A Mistress whose
 “ Service was a Pleasure ; A True and Certain
 “ *Friend* ; and a Christian Mild and Merciful to
 “ Her Enemies : Marvel not that She had some,
 “ the Son of God himself was not without them.

“ In fine, there was in Her Life a perpetual
 “ *Course of Christian Practice*. She was not di-
 “ stemper'd with Fits of unsubstantial Piety,
 “ which are suddenly raised, and as suddenly va-
 “ nish. The Spring was in the Judgment and
 “ the Heart ; and from thence the Exercises of
 “ Holy Living were regular and constant. O,
 “ how good how happy a Life was this ! &c.

As soon as the Archbishop was settled in his
 great Charge, he wisely suggested to the King
 the great Necessity of preserving and restoring
 the Discipline of the Church : And prevailed

with His Majesty to Issue out these *Injunctions*, gi-
 ven by the King's Majesty to the Archbishops of this
 Realm, to be Communicated by them to the Bishops and
 the rest of the Clergy. 1694.

William Rex,

“ MOST Reverend Father in God, Our Right
 “ Trusty and Right entirely beloved Coun- King's In-
 “ sellor, and most Reverend Father in God, We junctions.
 “ Greet you well. We being very Sensible, that
 “ nothing can more effectually conduce to the
 “ Honour and Glory of God, and the Support
 “ of the Protestant Religion, than the Protect-
 “ ing and Maintaining of the Church of *England*
 “ as it is by Law Etablised ; which We are re-
 “ solved to do to the utmost of Our Power ;
 “ have therefore, upon mature Deliberation with
 “ you and other Our Bishops, by Virtue of Our
 “ Royal and Supreme Authority, thought fit,
 “ with the Advice of Our Privy Council, to Or-
 “ dain and Publish the following Injunctions.

“ I. That the 34th and 35th Canons concern-
 ing Ordinations, be strictly observed. Anno Dom.
 1603.

“ II. That every Person to be admitted to Ho-
 ly Orders, do signify his Name and the place
 of his Abode to the Bishop Fourteen Days be-
 fore he is Ordained, to the end that Enquiry
 may be made into his Life and Conversation.
 And that he appear at the furthest on *Thursday*
 in *Ember-Week*, that so such, who upon Exami-
 nation shall be found fit, may have time to pre-
 pare themselves by Fasting and Prayer, before
 the Day of Ordination.

“ III. That every Bishop shall be well satisfied,
 that all Persons that are to be Ordained have a
 real Title with a sufficient Maintenance, ac-
 cording to the 33th Canon ; in which Matter
 We Require the Bishops to use an especial
 Care. Anno Dom.
 1603.

“ IV. That a Certificate of the Age of the
 Person to be Ordained, be brought, if it can
 be, out of the Parish-Register, or at least, a
 Certificate very well Attested.

“ V. That the Part of the 34th Canon, which
 relates to the giving Certificates, concerning
 the Lives and Manners of those who are to be
 Ordained, be strictly looked to. And that the
 Bishops lay it on the Consciences of the Cler-
 gy, That they Sign no Certificates, unless, up-
 on their own Knowledge, they judge the Per-
 sons to be duly Qualified.

“ V. That every Bishop shall transmit, between
Michaelmas and *Christmas* to the Archbishop of
 the Province, a List of all such Persons as have
 been Ordained by him during that Year, ac-
 cording to the Constitutions in the Year 1584. *Articuli*
 in order to be put in a Publick Register, which *pro Clero.*
 shall be prepared by you for that use.

“ VII. That the Bishops shall reside in their
 Dioceses ; and shall take care to oblige their
 Clergy to such Residence as the Laws of the
 Land and the Canons do require, particularly
 the 41st Canon. Anno Dom.
 1603.

“ VIII. That they who keep Curates, have
 none but such as are Licensed by the Bishop of
 the Diocese, or in exempt Jurisdictions, by the
 Ordinary of the Place, having Episcopal Juris-
 diction, as is required both by the Act of U-
 niformity, and the 48th Canon ; that so when
 the Incumbent does not Reside, the Bishop or
 such Ordinary, may know how the Cure is
 supplied : And that no Person shall presume to
 serve any Cure without License from the Bi-
 shop or such Ordinary, upon pain of Suspend-
 tion. Anno Dom.
 1603.

“ IX. That you use the most Effectual Endeavours
 to suppress the great Abuses occasioned
 by Pluralities, and restrain them as much as
 you

1694. " you can, except where the Parishes lie near one another, and the Livings are small : That all Qualifications be carefully examined : We being determined to have no Chaplains to be Qualified by Us, but such as are admitted to attend upon Us. And that due Caution be taken before any Faculty is Granted. And that such Persons as are legally Qualified, shall reside at least Two Months in the Year in each of their Livings ; and provide a Curate to serve where they are not in Person ; with a due Maintenance, to be determin'd by the Bishop of the Diocese ; unless the Two Parishes lie so near, that the Incumbent can constantly serve both Cures.

Anno Dom. 1603. " X. That the Bishops shall look to the Lives and Manners of their Clergy, that they may be in all things Regular and Exemplary, according to the 75th Canon.

" XI. That the Bishops do use their utmost Endeavours to oblige their Clergy to have Publick Prayers in the Church, not only on Holidays, but as often as may be ; and to celebrate the Holy Sacrament frequently.

" XII. That the Bishops shall require the Clergy to use their utmost Endeavours, That the Lord's-day be religiously Observed. That they set a good Example to their People, and Exhort them frequently to their Duty herein.

Anno Dom. 1603. " XIII. That the Bishops remind their Clergy to visit the Sick frequently ; and require them to perform that Duty with great Care and Diligence, according to the 67th Canon.

Anno Dom. 1603. " XIV. That Catechizing be duly performed, according to the 59th Canon.

" XV. That the Bishops be careful to Confirm, not only in their Triennial Visitations, but at other convenient Seasons.

" XVI. That care be taken, that the Archdeacons make their Visitations personally ; and that as much as may be, they live within the Bounds of their Jurisdiction, and do their Duty according to the Canons.

" XVII. That no Commutation of Penance shall be made, but by the express Order and Directions of the Bishop himself which shall be declared in open Court. And that the Commutation-Money shall be applied only to Pious and Charitable Uses, according to the *Articuli pro Clero*, made in the Year 1584. and the Constitutions made in the Year 1597.

Anno Dom. 1603. " XVIII. That no License for Marriage without Banes shall be granted by any Ecclesiastical Judge, without first taking the Oaths of Two sufficient Witnesses ; and also sufficient Security for performing of the Conditions of the Licence, according to the 102d and 103d Canons.

" These Injunctions We do require you to transmit to the Bishops of your respective Provinces, to be by them communicated to their Clergy, and to be strictly observed, and often enquired after, both by you and them. For as We Esteem it the chief Part of Our Princely Care to Promote true Religion, as it is Established in this Church ; and in order thereunto, We have determin'd not to dispose of any Church Preferments in Our Gift, but to such of Our Clergy as We shall have reason to believe do live most Exemplary, and Preach and Watch most faithfully over the People Committed to their Charge : So We assure Our Selves, that these Our Pious Intentions will be effectually Seconded by you and the rest of Our Bishops ; And that you will without Favour or Partial Affections, study to Suppress Impiety and Vice, and to reform all Disorders as far as in you lies ; well knowing that nothing will

1694. " so much advance the great Ends of Religion, and so certainly Secure and Establish this Church, as the Exemplary Lives and Faithful Labours of those who Minister in it. And so We commend Our Self to your Prayers, and bid you very heartily Farewel.

Given at Our Court at Kensington the Fifteenth day of February 1693. In the seventh Year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command.
S H R E W S B U R Y.

We left the Parliament Sitting, and enquiring into the Bribery and Corruption of their own Members.

On March the 26th. the Commons proceeding on the Report relating to the Members of This House taking Money ;

Resolved, That Mr. Hungerford a Member being Guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, by receiving Twenty Guineas for his Pains and Service, as Chairman of the Committee to whom the Orphans Bill was Committed, be Expelled the House. And Order'd, that Sir Thomas Cook a Member, having refused to give an Account of the Money of the *East-India* Company by him distributed, be committed Prisoner to the Tower ; and a Bill be brought in to oblige him to give such Account. This Bill was presented by Mr. Bridges on March the 28th. and Received and Read the First time : the next Day it was Read a Second time, and the Cashier to the *East-India* Company, according to Order, produced the Warrants for the Sums Paid for *Special Service* or *Charges General*.

On March the 30th. Sir Basil Firebrass delivered in an Account of Moneys by him Paid for the Service of the *East-India* Company ; and Sir Thomas Cook Petition'd the House, that he might be heard by Council before the Bill do Pass, which was Granted.

On April the 2d. the Commons in a Grand Committee went through the Bill, and made Amendments, which were reported the next Day.

On April the 6th. Sir Thomas Cook's Council were Heard, and the Bill was Read a Third time and Pass'd, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

At the First Reading of this Bill in the House of Peers, the Duke of Leeds, President of the Council, made a serious Speech against it, and introduced his Discourse with a solemn Protestation of his own Innocence and Disinterest in the Matter.

On April the 13th. their Lordships sent a Message to the Commons, desiring that Sir Thomas Cook might be permitted and order'd to appear at their Bar ; and the Commons did accordingly order by Warrant from the Speaker, that Sir Thomas should attend the Lords at their Bar : He declared himself Ready and very Willing to make full Discovery, and said, he would have done it before in the House of Commons, if he could have obtain'd there an indemnifying Vote. It was demanded of him, what he would be indemnified from ? he Answered from *Scandalum Magnatum*, and all Actions and Suits, except from the *East-India* Company, whom if he had Injur'd, he would be bound to Satisfie in the utmost rigour.

Sir Thomas Cook being withdrawn, the Duke of Leeds stood up and declared, " He was very glad that Gentleman was come to such a temper, as to be willing to discover, and thereby to prevent a Bill, which he thought to be of a pernicious Nature." Then his Grace minded their Lordships, how the Commons took care

Proceedings of the Commons.

About Bribery and Corruption

Bill against Sir Tho. Cook.

Oppos'd by the D. of Leeds.

1695. care of the Reputation of their House, in asking Sir Thomas Cook, Whether he had distributed any Money among any of their Members? who Purged them by a Solemn Protestation, that he had not. His Grace therefore thought it seasonable, that the Lords should have some Regard to their own Honour, and that Sir Thomas might be called in and asked whether he were willing upon Oath to Purge all that sat there? This Motion was rejected, and the Lords Resolved, that the Bill sent up from the Commons against Sir Thomas Cook should not be proceeded upon: but that a Committee should be appointed to draw up a Bill to Indemnify him upon due Discovery. This Committee being withdrawn, and having made some Progress, notice came from Sir Thomas Cook, that he was afraid he might be Misapprehended as to what he had said concerning a Discovery, by having Express'd himself that he was Ready and Willing, for by Ready he only meant the more Willing; and that he should need at least four Months to make the Discovery he promised. This was highly resent'd by some of the Lords of the Committee, who immediately mov'd, that the Committee might rise and report to the House this fresh matter, and the trifling of Sir Thomas Cook, that so the Bill design'd to oblige him to give an Account, might now proceed; But some other of the Lords Mollified the Meaning of Sir Thomas Cook, and prevail'd with him to beg a favourable Treatment, and engage to discover within Seven Days; upon which the Committee went on with the softer Bill, to Indemnity him from any Actions he might be liable to, by reason of his Discovery, &c. And Sir Thomas had leave to go abroad in Custody to inspect his Papers, that he might the better prepare for such Discovery. This Bill of Indemnifying had some Amendments made to it by the Commons, to which the Lords Agreed on April the 19th.

Excuses of Sir Thomas Cook.

The King for dispatch of Affairs.

Acts passed.

The King was uneasy at the long Session, and therefore to quicken the Dispatch of Affairs, on Monday April 22. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to,

1. An Act for enabling such Persons as have Estates for Life in Annuities, payable by several former Acts therein mentioned, to Purchase and Obtain further or more certain Interests in such Annuities: and in default thereof, for admitting other Persons to Purchase or Obtain the same, for Raising Moneys for carrying on the War against France.
2. An Act for Granting to His Majesty certain Rates and Duties upon Marriages, Births and Burials, and upon Bachelors and Widowers, for the term of Five Years, for carrying on the War against France with Vigor.
3. An Act for Granting to His Majesty several additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate and Spices, towards satisfaction of the Debts due for Transport Service for the Reduction of Ireland.
4. An Act for Appointing and enabling Commissioners to Examine, Take and State the Publick Accounts.
5. An Act for the more effectual suppressing Prophanes Cursing and Swearing.
6. An Act for continuing two former Acts for Punishing Officers and Soldiers, who shall Mutiny or Desert His Majesty's Service; and for Punishing of false Musters, and for Payment of Quarters for one Year.
7. An Act for explaining and regulating several Doubts, Duties and Penalties in the late Act for Granting several Duties upon Vellum, Parchment and Paper; and for ascertaining the Admeasurement of the Tonnage of Ships.

8. An Act for raising the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year 1695. and for Repealing the Statute of the 2d. and 3d. Years of King Edward IV. intituled, An Act against Shooting in Hail-Shot.

9. An Act for continuing several Laws therein mention'd.

10. An Act for the better Admeasurement of Keels and Keel Boats in the Port of Newcastle, and the Members thereunto belonging.

11. An Act to indemnify Sir Thomas Cook from Actions which he might be liable to, by reason of his Discovering to whom he Paid and Distributed several Sums of Money therein mentioned, to be Received out of the Treasure of the East-India Company, or for any Prosecution for such Distribution.

12. An Act to prevent Exactions of the Occupiers of Lakes and Wyers upon the River of Thames Westward, and for ascertaining the Rates of Water-Carriage upon the said River.

13. An Act for Settling divers Mannors and Lands upon the Marriage of the Marquis of Tavestock, Grandson of William Duke of Bedford.

14. An Act for Enabling the Inhabitants of the Parish of Christ-Church in the County of Surrey, to make Rates for raising a Maintenance for a good and able Minister; and for the Impowering the Trustees of the Will of John Marshall Deceased, to employ Moneys for the Finishing the said Parish Church: And to severall other Private Bills. After which, His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Take this Occasion to tell You, That the Season of the Year is so far Advanced, and the Circumstances of Affairs are so Pressing, that I very earnestly Recommend to You, the speedy Dispatching such Business as You think of most Importance for the Publick Good, because I must put an End to this Session in a few Days.

King's Speech.

On April 23. Sir Henry Goodrick Acquainted the House, That according to Order, their Address had been Presented to His Majesty; "That He would please to give such Effectual Directions, that the Colonels and other Officers of the Army employed for the Reduction of Ireland, might speedily Account with, and Satisfie their Inferior Officers and Soldiers, as far as they have Received Money from His Majesty." And that His Majesty was pleas'd to say, That He had already given Orders, as well in Flanders, as in England, for the doing what is mentioned in the Address; and that some Officers who neglected to comply with the Directions, have been Cashier'd: However, that He will Repeat those Orders under the several Penalties, to such as shall disobey them.

Address of the Commons.

And Answer of the King relating to the Accounts.

Of Officers.

On the same Day, Mr. Comptroller Acquainted the House, That according to Order, their Address had been Presented to His Majesty; "Praying that His Majesty, in His Great Wisdom, would please to take care for the future, that this Kingdom be put upon an Equal Foot and Proportion with the Allies, in bearing the Charge of the present War." And that His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer in these words; In this, as in every thing else, I shall always endeavour to have a due Regard to the Interest, and to the Honour of this Nation.

Address and Answer about our Allies.

In pursuance of the Act to Indemnify Sir Thomas Cooke, a Committee of Both Houses was Appointed to Receive the Discovery to be made by him. He appear'd before them on April 23. and being Sworn, he deliver'd in Writing an Account of the Disposal and Application of several large Sums: As of 10000 l. deliver'd to Francis Tjffen, Esq.

Sir Thomas Cooke's Account

1695. Esq; 12000 l. to Mr. Richard Acton, 338 l. to Mr. Nathaniel Molineux, 220 l. to Sir John Chardin, 350 l. to Paul Dominique, Esq; 382 l. to Captain John Germain, 1000 Guineas to Colonel Fitz-Patrick, 545 l. to Charles Bates, Esq; and 40000 l. to Sir Basil Firebrass. All which Sums were said to be paid for special Service of the East-India Company, to defray the Charges, and acknowledge the Pains and Services of those Persons and their Friends, on solliciting to prevent a Settlement of a New East-India Company, and to endeavour to Establish the Old; besides 500 Guineas paid to the Attorney-General, 200 to the Solicitor, and 200 more to Mr. Sambrook.

The Original being Read by Sir Thomas Cooke, the Committee conceived it was Imperfect, and not such as the Act required; and therefore they acquainted Sir Thomas, that they expected a more particular Account from him. Upon this, Sir Thomas began to be more plain, and said; "That as to the first Sum of 10000 l. paid to Mr. Tyssen, he gave him no Directions how it should be Disposed, but it was in Expectation to have the Charter of the East-India Company Confirmed; that it was intended for the Service of the King, tho' he could not say the King had it; but he believed, that Mr. Tyssen told him, that he deliver'd it to Sir Jesiah Child, who Presented it to His Majesty, as a Customary Present; for the like had been done in former Reigns, as by the Books of the Company might appear. That as to the 12000 l. next mentioned, it was paid to Mr. Richard Acton, who declared, He had several Friends capable of doing great Service to the Company's Affairs, and several of them would speak with Parliament-Men; That he could not particularize who they were, but the End aimed at, was to get an Act of Parliament. That Mr. Acton did again say, He could tell some Persons employ'd in that Affair; That he did understand that this Money was to be laid out for promoting their Affairs in Parliament: That he could not say to whom it was given, but understood it went no further than the House of Commons; and that he found no good Fruit by such Distribution. As to the 338 l. paid to Mr. Molineux, Sir Thomas said, that Mr. Molineux told him, this Money was to be dispos'd of to the Lord Rivers; but since his Confinement, Molineux had told him, that my Lord never had it, but he had made use of it himself. As to the 1000 Guineas paid to Mr. Fitz-Patrick Deceased, Fitz-Patrick told him, he had a great Interest with the Lord Nottingham, that he would try what he could do, and he did not doubt but he might do great Services, provided he had such a Sum of Money: Yet he believed, Fitz-Patrick kept the Money himself; and that there was a Promise of a further Sum, if the Act for a New Company did not pass. That the 545 l. was to be paid to Mr. Charles Bates when the Charter was settled, and was paid accordingly in October 1693. That he had no Acquaintance with Mr. Bates: But Sir Basil Firebrass told him, that Bates had Acquaintance with several Lords, and named the Marquis of Carmarthen, now Duke of Leeds. That as to the first 10000 l. paid to Sir Basil Firebrass in November, 1693, it was always his Apprehension, that Sir Basil kept it for himself, to recompence his Losses in the Interloping-Trade: And as to the several other Sums, completing the Sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds paid to Sir Basil, he presumed he had occasion to distribute it to several Persons. As to the Sums paid to Sir John Chardin and Mr. Dominique, he believ'd they were expended in the Company's Service. As to the 382 l. to Captain Germain, it was paid to bring him off from the Interlo-

pers, and engage him in the Company's Interest. 1695.

On April the 24th. Mr. Comptroller reported this Examination to the House of Commons; upon which the Debates were very warm. One Member said, *No man is Innocent, if every Man be Guilty: We cannot be Innocent, if we do not lay our hands upon these Men that have betray'd Us, and the Company, and, I hope, Themselves. Let Us go as far as we can, and then the Devil will not lie at our doors.* In the middle of these Debates, a Message came from the Lords, desiring a present Conference in the Painted Chamber; which was immediately had. Their Lordships propos'd, That all future Examinations of any of the Persons mentioned in the Report of Sir Thomas Cook, be had before a Committee of Both Houses. To which the Commons Agreed.

This Committee met the same Day; and Sir Basil Firebrass there depos'd, That the first Ten Thousand Pounds were given to him, as a Gratuity for his Losses, some time before the Charter for the East-India Company pass'd: That Ten Thousand more was received by him, by Virtue of a Contract with Sir Thomas Cook; for Favours and Services done. That the Stock at the Time of the Contract valued at 150 l. per Cent. falling afterwards to 100 per Cent. the Difference was Thirty Thousand Pounds; which they made up to him. He was positive, the 10000 l. and 30000 l. were for himself, and for the Use of no other Person; except 500 l. paid to Mr. Powell, because he had good Interest amongst the Interlopers. — The Committee ask'd Sir Basil, *What particular Service he did, or was to do, for Procuring a New Charter?* To which he answer'd, That he was unwilling to take too much upon himself; That he thought he did great Service to the Company, in solliciting their Cause; but wish'd he might be excus'd to another time, being now much indispos'd.

The next day Sir Basil Firebrass being again Examined, further depos'd, "That having had a Treaty with Mr. Bates, whom he thought able to do Service in Passing the Charter, and to have Acquaintance with several Persons of Honour; He gave Two Notes for 5500 Guineas to Mr. Atwell, payable to Mr. Bates or Bearer; One Note for 3000 Pounds, the other for 2500 Guineas, intended for the doing Business. That he had these Notes from Sir Thomas Cook, and was accountable to him for the same. That he believed, Sir Thomas did not know how these Notes were to be dispos'd of; but that he had told Sir Thomas, that Mr. Bates had acquaintance with several Lords; naming the Lord President, and others. That the Depo- nent could not tell who this Money was design'd for, or what Bates did with it; for that Bates would not deal on such Terms of Telling Names. That Bates did introduce him several times to the Lord President; who made some Scruples in point of Law, which were remov'd by the Attorney-General. That one day last Week, the Five Thousand Guineas were offer'd by Bates back again to him; Bates saying, *that this might make a Noise.* That on Tuesday last, 4400 Guineas were brought to this Depo- nent; and that the other 400 Guineas were still in Bates's hands. — That they found great Stops in the Charters, which they apprehended proceeded sometimes from my Lord Nottingham, and sometimes from others. That Colonel Fitz-Patrick received a Thousand Guineas on the same Terms as was with others; if the Charter pass'd. That he pretended great Interest with the Lord Nottingham; and that he could get Information from the Lady Der-

Confere-
rence of
Both
Houses.

Examina-
tion in a
Commit-
tee of
Both
Houses.

Foul Pra-
ctices dis-
covered.

1695.

ly, how the Queen's Pleasure was. That Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* said, he would try to prevail with the Lord *Nottingham*, for Five Thousand Guineas upon Passing the Charter, and Five Thousand Pound on the Act of Parliament: But that the Earl of *Nottingham* absolutely refused to take it. That the Deponent heard, a Note Sign'd by Sir *Jesiah Child* and Sir *Thomas Cook*, for Fifty Thousand Pounds, was lodged in *Tyssen's* hands for about a Year, to be paid in case the Act passed; and that it was refus'd, as he understood, by my Lord *Portland* to whom he had offer'd it.

Deposition of Mr. *Acton*.

Mr. *Richard Acton* being Examined before the same Committee, depos'd, That he received the Sums of Ten Thousand, and Two Thousand Pounds of Sir *Thomas Cook*: That he told Sir *Thomas*, he had Friends who would take pains to do the Company Service; but they would have Ten Thousand Pound. That he had Two Thousand Pound for his Trouble in attending Two Sessions; and that if the Bill for a New Company had passed, he was to have had Nothing. That he did not distribute the Ten Thousand Pounds to Members, but to those who had Interest with Members. That some of them to whom he gave Money to be distributed, were Mr. *Craggs*, with whom this Deponent was concern'd in Clothing the Army, Mr. *Wells*, Mr. *Ridley*, Mr. *Dominique*, &c. and that Colonel *Geldwell*, and Colonel *Dean*, (who were since dead) were the only Persons which he himself gave Money to.

Deposition of Mr. *Acton*.

The next day, April 26th, the Committee of Both Houses proceeded upon the Examination of the rest of the Persons mentioned in their Report; and Mr. *Bates* being Sworn, Depos'd, That Sir *Basil Firebrass* did apply himself to him, to use his Interest for obtaining a Charter for the *East-India Company*, the old Charter being Forfeited; and told him, they would be Grateful: That the Deponent did use his Interest with the Lord President; who said, *He would do what Service he could*. That the Lord President had deliver'd his Opinion publickly, for confirming the Charter; and thought the Forfeiture an hardship. That having received Notes for Five thousand five hundred Guineas, he told the Lord President what Sum he had; and would have pass'd it upon my Lord, but he refus'd it. That thereupon in regard he could not very well tell Money himself, he did ask leave of my Lord, that his Servant might tell the Money; to which my Lord Answered, *He gave leave*; and accordingly Monsieur *Robart* did receive the Money. That after Monsieur *Robart* had received it, he brought the same to the Deponent, in whose Possession it remain'd, till he paid 4000 Guineas thereof back again to Sir *Basil*. That as to the 600 Guineas remaining of the 5000, he said he had spent some of them: That the Reason he paid back the 4000 Guineas, was the Noise that it made; and that People might think that he did not deserve them; and that the whole 5500 Guineas were for his own private use." However being soon after Re-examin'd he own'd, That the 4000 Guineas which he paid back, were brought to him by Monsieur *Robart*.

Sir *Basil Firebrass* being once more Examined, Depos'd, That Sir *Thomas Cook*, and others, observing him active, and to have Interest among Noblemen, applied themselves to him to endeavour the procuring a new Charter. That Sir *Thomas Cook* was apprehensive, That it stuck with the Duke of *Leeds*; and told the Deponent, That some way must be found out to the Duke. That he thereupon applied him-

1695.

self to Mr. *Bates*, who would not pretend to talk with the Duke; but said, the Deponent must tell him what the Company would do. That he told Mr. *Bates*, he thought a Present might be made of 2, or 3000 l. That Mr. *Bates* told him, he went to *St. James's*, and said, he had spoke with his Friend; and that more had been offer'd him by the other side: And that at another time *Bates* said, That 5000 l. had been offer'd him by another Hand on the same side. That it was at last agreed, That if the Duke did act in Favour of the Company, he should have 2, or 3000 Guineas, and *Bates* 500 Guineas to himself. That from the time the Notes for the 5500 Guineas were given to *Bates*, they had free Access to my Lord President; and found him easy and willing to give the Company his Assistance. That Mr. *Bates* was shy, and call'd it, His Friend at *St. James's*. That the Condition of one Draught of a Counter-Note, which Mr. *Bates* brought, was worded, *In case the Lord President did not assist the Company in passing the Charter*; to which this Deponent made an alteration, by putting out my Lord's Name, and making it not payable, in case the Charter should not Pass. That about a Week before the Money was brought back again, this Deponent went to *Bates* about it, who then told him, *it was all for himself*. That the Deponent did intend a Distribution of the abovementioned Sum of Thirty Thousand Pound, in manner Following: To Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *John Trevor*, and Mr. *Guy*, Ten Thousand Pound, in case the Charter and Act of Parliament Pass'd; to the Merchants Interlopers Ten Thousand Pound, and to himself Ten Thousand Pound. That as to five Thousand Pound, part of the said Thirty Thousand Pound, he did design one third thereof to Sir *Edward Seymour*, one third to Sir *John Trevor*, and one third to Mr. *Guy*. That Mr. *Guy*, to whom he made the Proposal told him, they did not desire to meddle with the Stock, but would do any service they could to promote getting the Charter. That Sir *Edward Seymour* afterwards meeting this Deponent, Chid him for making that Proposal; and told him, *he would never have any thing to do with him, if he ever made any such Offers*. That the Deponent thought himself obliged in Honour, to pay two thirds of the Five Thousand Pound, when received, to Sir *John Trevor* and Mr. *Guy*; and intended to keep the other third, (which Sir *Edward Seymour* refused) for himself. And that Sir *John Trevor* did some time afterwards give him some hints of his Expectation.

Sir *Jesiah Child* being Examined, said, "He never dispos'd of Ten Pounds of the *East-India Company's*: That he did recommend it, that a Present of Fifty Thousand Pounds should be made to the King, if His Majesty would so far wave His Prerogative, that an Act of Parliament might be pass'd for settling the Company; that Mr. *Tyssen* had told him, *the King would not meddle in that matter*, as he had been inform'd from my Lord *Portland*.

These Examinations being reported to the House of Commons, April 27. one of the Members stood up and urg'd the necessity of searching this Matter to the bottom; and to provide Laws for the future to prevent the Members of the House taking Money. That Ten Thousand Pound had been pretended to be given to the King; and Fifty Thousand Pound offer'd to buy an Act of Parliament or gain their Charter. That the Facts prov'd themselves, and that Mr.

Debates of the Commons

1695. Mr. Bates appear'd an unfortunate Person, whom the Care of his Friend (the Duke of Leeds) and the sense of his Oath, had caused to make such Contradictions. Another Member said, That there were never greater, and more general Instances of Corruption: He insisted on the necessity of a speedy Remedy, and that it was very fit the House should let the World see that they were in Earnest. He put them in mind of the Practices and Arts that had been us'd to stop their Discovery; so that what they had, was got as it were, by the utmost Force and Constraint; at which they could not wonder, when they found so great a Man at the Bottom. *But there is,* added he, *no Person in a Post so high that this House cannot reach; no Man's Practice or Art so deep, that this House cannot discover. Here have been all imaginable Endeavours us'd to obstruct the Enquiry. First, His Majesty's Name was made use of at the Committees, with hopes, perhaps, that that might stop any further search; and if it were made use of there, you may reasonably expect it was made use of elsewhere. But that appear'd to be so far from being a Reflection on the King, that Sir Josiah Child often complain'd of it as a Rudeness to His Majesty, that what other Kings had yearly as a Present, they had not offer'd to His Majesty in Three Years: It was indeed, if not a Matter of Right, a Matter of Custom. As for the Earl of Portland, who may be nam'd for his Honour upon this Occasion, when the great Sum of Fifty Thousand Pound was press'd upon him, he did absolutely refuse it, and told them, He would for ever be their Enemy and Opposer, if they offer'd any such thing to him. Having this mention'd the Innocent, I must, continued he, say somewhat of the Guilty. A stop having been put, the Duke of Leeds must be apply'd to. Certainly there never was a more Notorious Bribery; and that in a Person, whom we might have expected to have been free from such a Crime, if you respect either the greatness of his Place, or of his former Obligation. It is fit to speak plainly on such Occasions; the House ought to endeavour to remove such a Person from the King's Council and Presence: What Security can the Nation have, when we are bought and sold to one another? We have seen our Designs defeated, our Attempts betrayed; and what Wonder is it? Can any Man think it more strange, that our Counsels should be Sold abroad, than that Charters should be Sold at home? Certainly a Man may reasonably believe, that he who will Sell the Subjects, will Sell the Kingdom, if he can have a sufficient Bribe. What Prince can be safe in such Counsels which are given for Private Advantage? Several Proposals, said he, in the Conclusion, may here be offer'd for Remedy. One, That this House should Address His Majesty to remove the Duke of Leeds; but, with Submission, an Address is too mean, too low a thing for this House to do at this Time, and upon such an Occasion; I therefore move we may lodge an Impeachment.*

Tho' this Speech was approved in the main, yet some Expressions in it were thought too reflecting; and another Member stood up and said, He wondred the Gentleman who spoke last, should say that, which he hop'd he did not believe, That that Lord should have Sold our Counsels to France. Thereupon the other rose again, and said, *It was with some uneasiness he stood up, for he did not take Pleasure to rake in a Dunghill: That he was far from saying the Duke had betrayed our Counsels, but argued only from Possibility, that it was as reasonable to believe one as the other; and that when Honour and Justice were not the Rule of Men's Actions, there was nothing incredible that might be for their Disadvantage.*

Several Members seconded the Motion for an Impeachment; adding, *That such Actions as these were a Blemish, if not a Scandal to the Revolution it*

self. And it being demanded, *By what Law it was a Crime to take Money at Court?* It was answer'd, *That if there was not a Law, it was time there should be a Law to prevent it; that the Law of God was against the Duke, and that there were Parliaments to punish such Crimes.* It was again suggested, That it seem'd doubtful whether there was Matter in this Report for an Impeachment; and therefore, before the House went to an Impeachment, they ought to put the Question upon the Report, and see whether it be a Crime. Thereupon, some of the Duke's Friends objected, *That there was no Law, and so no Transgression,* and mov'd for Excusing him. But the Question being put, that *there did appear, that there was in the Report made from the Committee of both Houses, sufficient Matter to Impeach Thomas Duke of Leeds of High Crimes and Misdemeanors,* it was carried in the Affirmative; and Mr. Comptroller was order'd to go up to the Lords, and at their Bar, in the Name of the House, and of all the Commons of England, to lodge the said Impeachment, which in due time they would make good.

Resolution on to Impeach the Duke of Leeds.

About the same time that Mr. Comptroller made the Report to the Commons from the Committee of both Houses, the Lord Privy-Seal made the Report to the Lords; after the Hearing of which, the Duke of Leeds said, "That as he had formerly protested himself to be clear in this Matter, so he still denied upon his Faith and Honour, that he was Guilty of any such Corruptions as were suggested against him; and that if the whole Truth were laid open, it would tend to his Honour and Advantage. That he would be very free in telling their Lordships now before-hand all that pass'd, in which he was any ways concerned. That Mr. Bates introduc'd Sir Basil Firebrass to him, and that he had Conferences with Sir Basil upon the Subject of the East-India Company, which Firebrass was concern'd for. That some time after, Mr. Bates informed him, that he was to have a Sum of Money of Sir Basil Firebrass, and desired his Lordship to lend him one of his Servants, (Mr. Bates keeping but a Footman) to receive the Money; and so he lent him Monsieur Robart. That he knew nothing of the Sum; but afterwards Mr. Bates came to him and told him, he had Received 5000 Guineas, and that in Acknowledgment of the many Favours he had received from his Lordship's Hands, he humbly desir'd him to accept the same; which he refusing, Mr. Bates press'd him earnestly to take one half, or a quarter; which he still refused, declaring he would not touch a Penny of them: That however he told him, since he had taken them, he thought there was no need of returning them; that they were his own, and wish'd him good Luck with them. And thus, concluded his Grace, I was but a Shadow to Mr. Bates.

Defence of the Duke in the House of Lords.

The Duke of Leeds had scarce ended his Speech, when private Notice came to the House of Lords, that the Commons were proceeding to an Impeachment against him; whereupon he left the House in great haste, and going to the Door of the House of Commons, desir'd to be admitted to be Heard. This being granted, and a Chair placed for him within the Bar, his Grace sat down, put on his Hat; then rose, uncover'd himself, and made a Speech to the House; wherein in the first place, "He thank'd them heartily for this Favour of Hearing him, and then proceeded, declaring his Innocence, and that he had attended sooner, if he had had the least Intimation what the House was upon. That the occasion of his coming, was from the Two Votes upon the Report from the Committee,

The Duke's Plea in the House of Commons.

1695.

“ of Both Houses ; That he had done all he
 “ could to be inform'd of the Particulars, but
 “ could not. That hearing of a Report, a *mon-
 “ strous long Report*, and finding himself con-
 “ cern'd, he was earnest to be heard, to the end
 “ he might not lie under the Displeasure of ei-
 “ ther, or Both Houses. He said, It is a bold
 “ Word, but 'tis a Truth. *This House had not now been
 “ sitting but for me.* He added, That he was
 “ formerly pursued by this House in two Points:
 “ For being for the *French Interest*, and for Po-
 “ pery ; that he had then, if he might have been
 “ heard, justified himself, and hoped he had
 “ since, and would by all the Actions of his Life.
 “ That one *Firebrass*, by the means of Mr. *Bates*,
 “ was introduced to him : That he had long
 “ known Mr. *Bates*, and if he was not much de-
 “ ceived in him, he could not believe that Gen-
 “ tleman would have transacted such a Matter, if
 “ put upon it. That the Evidence was but a
 “ Hear-say, and he hoped they would not con-
 “ demn on Hear-say. That as well as a Money-
 “ Part, there was also a Treaty-Part. That as
 “ to the Money-part, much of it was false ; and
 “ what was true, he made no Secret : That he
 “ could, and did say, Upon his Faith and Ho-
 “ nour, that neither directly nor indirectly, *He
 “ never touch'd one Penny of the Money.* That he
 “ observed a great deal of Pains had been taken
 “ to hook in this Matter by a Side-Wind : That
 “ this *Firebrass* thought his Merit would deserve
 “ 10000*l.* and 30000*l.* That this 5500 *Guineas*
 “ was no part of the 40000*l.* That the Witnes-
 “ ses were called in by the Committee ; but that
 “ *Firebrass*, after his first Hearing, desired to be
 “ called in again himself, contrary to all Rules ;
 “ which shew'd him at least a very willing Witness.
 “ That he had a Thread which he hoped to spin
 “ finer, and make it appear, that this was a De-
 “ sign laid against him long before the naming of
 “ this Committee ; that warning was given him
 “ some time since, *That this Matter would be im-
 “ proved against him ;* and that *Firebrass* had been
 “ told, *He should be excus'd if he should charge the
 “ Duke.* His Grace in the Conclusion said, “ He
 “ asked no Favour, but their Favourable Justice ;
 “ and that no Severe Sense might be put on what
 “ would bear a Candid one. That if it might be,
 “ the House would *reconsider* what was done, or
 “ at least, preserve him from Cruelty, and not
 “ let him lie on the Rack, and be blasted until a
 “ Parliament should sit again ; and that if they
 “ would not *reconsider*, that then he might have
 “ speedy Justice ; for he had rather want Coun-
 “ sel, want Time, or want any Thing, than lie
 “ under their or the Nation's Displeasure.

This Speech being ended, and the Duke with-
 drawn, Mr. Comptroller, attended by many
 Members, went up to the Lords with the Im-
 peachment, and at the same time it was propos'd
 in the House, that the Articles should be forth-
 with drawn up ; and thereupon the Committee
 which were joined with the Lords, were order'd
 to withdraw, and prepare the same.

The
 Duke's
 Speech
 consider'd

Afterwards the House of Commons took the
 Duke's Speech into consideration, and one of the
 Members stood up and said, “ That by this Noble
 “ Lord's Speech, the Point was now, Whether
 “ the House would arraign the Committee of
 “ Both Houses, or go on with their Impeach-
 “ ment ? That the Duke when he came to the
 “ Matter, would not enter into Particulars, but
 “ pass'd it over with Excuse of wanting Time ;
 “ That he made no Excuse as to the Facts ; That
 “ His Arguments of a Contrivance was, that the
 “ 5000 *Guineas* charged on him, was no part of
 “ the 40000*l.* *Firebrass* was to account for : That
 “ this was rather an Aggravation of the Crime ;

1695.

“ for Sir *Tho. Cooke* had a double Account, one
 “ with, and another without the 5000 *Guineas* ;
 “ which was an Indication, that if there was a
 “ Contrivance, it was not by the Committee,
 “ but with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, to stifle the Enquiry,
 “ and conceal the Corruption. That the speedy
 “ Justice of the House was to be wish'd and de-
 “ sir'd ; and that if there was such a Contrivance,
 “ such a Thread as was mention'd by that Noble
 “ Lord, 'twas not to be doubted, but that House,
 “ where he was impeached, would clear him.
 “ Another Member mov'd, That a Committee
 “ might be appointed to withdraw, to consider
 “ what was to be done in order to gratifie that
 “ Noble Lord by speedy Justice ; and observ'd
 “ that his Friend Mr. *Bates* contradicting him-
 “ self, was more than the Evidence of *Firebrass*.
 “ That Monsieur *Robart* was a Servant of my
 “ Lord President's, and was Fled ; that Mr. *Bates*
 “ said he kept the Money in his House ; that some-
 “ times he had spent it, that sometimes it was in his
 “ Closet : That he did own the Money was not
 “ in his House on *Sunday*, but on *Tuesday* Mor-
 “ ning Monsieur *Robart* brought it to him, but
 “ he would never declare from whom he brought
 “ it.

In the middle of these Debates a Message was
 sent from the Lords, to acquaint the House of
 Commons, that it was the Opinion of their
 Lordships, that the Discovery made by Sir *Tho-
 mas Cooke* was not Satisfactory, nor so full as to
 entitle him to the Benefit of the Act to Indemnify
 him, and that their Lordships desired the
 Concurrence of the Commons. They there-
 upon pass'd a Vote, as the Lords had done, and
 sent it up by the Lord *Coningsby*.

On *Monday April 29.* the Lords acquainted the
 Commons that they had Pass'd a Bill entitled, *An Bill for
 Act for Imprisoning Sir Thomas Cook, Sir Basil* Imprison-
Firebrass, Charles Bates Esq; and James Craggs, Imprison-
and for restraining them from Alienating their Estates, ing Sir
 to which they desired the concurrence of the *Thomas*
 Commons. After the Reading of this Bill, *Cooke, &c.*
 Mr. Comptroller repeated the Articles of Im-
 peachment against the Duke of *Leeds*, for *Con-
 tracting and agreeing with the Merchants Trading*
*to the East-Indies, or their Agents, for 5500 Gui-
 neas, to procure them a Charter of Confirmation, and*
*a Charter of Regulation ; or by his Agents and Ser-
 vants, with his Privy and Consent.* These Ar-
 ticles were agreed to by the Commons, and by
 their Order sent up to the House of Peers,
 where upon Reading of them the Duke of
Leeds made another Vindication of himself much
 to the same purpose ; adding, “ That this Storm
 “ which was now fallen upon him, was some
 “ time a gathering ; and it was promoted by a
 “ Faction and a Party who had a Pique against
 “ him, and an intention to delay the King's Bu-
 “ siness ; that he had an Original Letter which
 “ gave him an account of this some time before
 “ it brake out, and it appear'd only levell'd a-
 “ gainst him, because none else were Prose-
 “ cuted ; that there appear'd a Joy they could
 “ catch at this Pretension ; and that Sir *Basil Fire-
 brass* was treated with to discover only this
 “ Part, and so he should be excus'd from any
 “ further Discovery.” His Grace concluded
 with praying a Copy of the Articles of Im-
 peachment, and of the Report of the Commit-
 tee of Both Houses, which was readily Grant-
 ed.

April 30. the Commons were acquainted by a
 Message from the Lords, that the Duke of *Leeds*
 had put in his Answer to the Articles Exhibited
 against him, of which their Lordships had sent
 a Copy to them. Whereupon the Commons
 Order'd, “ That the Committee who were ap-
 pointed

Duke of
 Leeds An-
 swers the
 Articles.

1695. " pointed to prepare the Articles against the Duke, should draw up a Replication to his Answer.

On May 1. The Ingrossed Bill from the Lords for Imprisoning Sir Thomas Cooke, &c. was Read the Third time by the Commons, and sent up to the Lords by Sir Herbert Crofts, with some Amendments. At the same time, a Message was brought from the Lords, That their Lordships conceiving the Session may not continue much longer, they think themselves obliged in Justice to put the House of Commons in mind of the Impeachment brought up against the Duke of Leeds; to which the Answer of the Duke of Leeds having been transmitted to the Commons, the Lords desire they may be acquainted when this House can be ready to make good the Articles of the said Impeachment, to the end a certain Day may be appointed by the Lords for that purpose. The Commons Resolved to send an Answer by Messengers of their own, and to proceed according to the Course of Parliaments.

On May 2. The Duke Complained in the House of Peers, of the Delay of the Commons in not Replying to his Answer; alledging, " That the Impeachment was only to load him with Disgrace, and that they never intended to Try him: That a Set of Men used great Partiality towards him, and did not intend to enquire after Others; and that they shew'd their Partiality and Spleen in their Amendment to the Bill for Imprisoning Sir Tho. Cooke, Sir Basil Firebrass, and the Others; whereby Sir Basil was to be Bailed, because he was the Witness against him." The same Day the Commons Resolved, That the Offer of any Money, or other Advantage to any Member of Parliament, for the promoting any Matter whatsoever depending, or to be Transacted in Parliament, was a High Crime and Misdemeanor, and tended to the Subversion of the English Constitution. Then Mr. Comptroller Reported from the Committee, That Monsieur Robart, who was a Material Witness for making good the Articles against the Duke of Leeds, had been Summon'd to Attend the Committee, but could not be found; and it not being yet known where he was, they were of Opinion not to make any further Progress in the Matter to them referred, until they had the further Direction of the House. Upon this Resolution agreed to by the House, it was Ordered, That Monsieur Robart should Attend the House to be Examined, and should be Summon'd by the Serjeant at Arms.

On Friday, May 3. A Motion being made in the House of Lords, to Read the Bill for Granting to the King a Duty upon Glass, &c. the Duke of Leeds rose up and spoke to this Effect, " That it grieved him to think, that he who was as much as any Man for the Dispatch of the Money-Bills, and never opposed any, should be now Constrain'd to do it: But he hoped their Lordships would consider his Case, not only as His, but the Case of any of their Lordships; for, it was in the power of a Tinker to Accuse at the End of a Session, and one might lie under it without Remedy. But since the Commons by Mismanagement, had delay'd this Money-Bill for Six Weeks, it would not be of mighty ill Consequence, if it should lye a Day or two longer. In the mean time, he must earnestly press, that if the Commons did not Reply, the Impeachment might be Discharg'd; for if it were not, he might lie under the Reproach of it all his Life. He had reason to believe the Commons would do nothing in it; for tho' they had Appointed a Committee to Meet, they had met but once, and that for Form sake.

On the same Day, Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons acquainted them, That the Serjeant at Arms had informed him, that his Messenger had been at the Duke of Leeds's, and spoke to his Porter, and enquired for Monsieur Robart, to Summon him to Attend this House: And that the Porter said, he was not within, nor could tell when he would be; and that he had not seen him for three Days past; and that he believed he was in the Country, but could not tell where. Upon this, the Commons desired a Conference with the Lords, to which they agreed immediately in the Painted Chamber; where the Managers delivered a Paper to their Lordships, importing, That the Commons will make good the Charge against the Duke of Leeds, in manner and form as in the Articles mentioned; that the Committee appointed to draw the said Articles, had been daily employed in looking into the Evidences against the said Duke, but had met with an Obstruction, in that Monsieur Robart, a Material Witness, was withdrawn since the Impeachment carried up, which hath been the Reason the Commons have not yet acquainted their Lordships when they can be ready to make good the said Impeachment, the Commons being desirous that Justice be done without any manner of delay. This Paper being Read in the House of Lords, it was moved and agreed to without any Objection made by the Duke of Leeds, That an Address should be made to the King, to Issue a Proclamation for Stopping the Ports, and Seizing Monsieur Robart; which was accordingly done. Then the Duke rose up, and blamed the Commons for doing an Unprecedented Thing, " To charge a Man with Crimes before they had all the Evidences to make it good: That it was strange they should say they wanted a Material Witness, and lay it upon him to produce this Witness. As if a Person were obliged to produce Evidence to accuse himself. He would be very Ingenuous and tell their Lordships, that in truth he had sent Monsieur Robart to see his Daughter Lempter, and ordered him to call at Minns to see his Daughter Plymouth; where the Messenger of the House of Commons might have known he was gone, if he had asked. That he had sent a Messenger on purpose for Robart; that Robart return'd about Two of the Clock on Sunday Morning; but being inform'd that his Lord was Impeach'd, and Mr. Bates in Prison, he was frighted, and went towards Harwich, designing for his own Country, Switzerland, through Holland. That his Grace knew by the Temper of the Man, and by a particular knowledge he had of him, that he would not be seen here again in haste. So that my Lords, said his Grace, if this Man be insisted upon as a Material Evidence, and that my Tryal is to be delay'd till this Person is forth-coming, Where am I likely to be Tryed? I humbly move your Lordships that you will come to some Resolution, that if this Matter be not immediately proceeded upon, so that I may be Tryed before the Ending of this Session, the Impeachment may be Discharg'd." To which some Lords Cried, Well Moved; but the King's coming to the House, prevented any farther Resolution.

On the same Day, the House of Commons having Read a Report of the Committee of Both Houses, proceeded towards the Impeaching other Persons therein mentioned, and in particular, Sir John Trevor: But they were interrupted by the Black Rod, and commanded to attend the King in the House of Peers; where His Majesty was come to Reconcile the Fatal Differences, by the only Method, that of putting an End to the Session.

The Lords desire the Commons to make good their Articles.

Duke of Leeds complains of the Delay of the Commons.

1695. Monsieur Robart not to be found

The Duke's Vindication of Himself.

1695.

Ill State
of the
Com.

We must first observe, that amidst all these Difficulties, a Great Thing was done for the Honour and Interest of the Nation, by Redressing the bad State of the common Coin of the Kingdom. This Difficulty lay so heavy upon the Government, that a stop was almost put to Trade and Taxes: The Current Silver Coin had for many Years began to be Clipp'd and Adulterated, and the Mischief of late had been so secretly carried on by a Combination of all People concerned in the Receipt of Money, and so industriously promoted by the Enemies of the Government, that all Pieces were so far diminish'd and debas'd, as that Five Pounds in Silver *Specie* was scarce worth Forty Shillings, according to the Standard; besides an infinite deal of Iron, Brass, or Copper wash'd over, or Plated. The Nation had suffer'd most grievously by this Evil, and the Cure of it could be no longer delay'd, without apparent and inevitable Ruin to the Publick, and an Obstruction to all Private Commerce. Under this Necessity, the House of Commons on Jan. 8. Appointed a Committee to receive Proposals, *How to prevent Clipping of the Coin of this Kingdom for the future, and the Exportation of Silver.* This Committee having Sat several times, Mr. Scobel at last reported their Opinion: 1. That the best way to prevent Clipping the Silver Coin, was to New-Coin the same into Mill'd Money. 2. That 1000000*l.* was a sufficient Sum to make good the Dencency of the present Clipped Coin of this Kingdom. 3. That the Money hereafter to be Coined, should be of the present Weight and Fineness. 4. That the Crown-Piece should go for 5*s.* and 6*d.* and the Half-Crown for 2*s.* and 9*d.* 5. That all Money to be Coined under the Denomination of the Half-Crown, should have a Remedy of Sixpence in the Ounce. 6. That for as much of the present Coin as any Person brought into the Mint, he should have Weight for Weight, and the Overplus by a Bill or Ticket at -- *per Cent.* on a Fund to be appropriated for that purpose. 7. That the present Laws against Clipping be Enforced by some Additions. 8. That all Persons whose Professions require sack-like Tools or Engines, as may be made use of for Coining or Clipping, be oblig'd to Register their Names and Places of Abode, and that it should be Penal on such as should neglect to do the same. 9. That it be Penal on all such Persons as give more for any Silver Coin than it ought to go for by Law. 10. That it be Penal on all such Persons on whom Clippings are found. 11. That no Presses, such as are used for Coining, be in any other Place than His Majesty's Mint. 12. That it be Penal in all such Persons as shall Import any Clipp'd or Counterfeit Money. 13. That it be Penal in any Person to Export *English* Bullion, and the Proof to lie upon the Exporter. 14. That it be Penal in any Person to Counterfeit any Foreign Mark upon Bullion.

This Report lay some time neglected in the House of Commons, till the Lords having pass'd an Act to prevent the Counterfeiting and Clipping the Current Coin of this Kingdom; and on March the 19th. sent it down to the Commons for their Concurrence. Then the former Resolutions of the Committee were taken into Consideration, and out of them several Amendments were Inserted in the Lords Bill; to which Amendments the Lords Agreed, and so made the most Expedient Act ready for the Royal Assent.

Several Bills were left Unfinish'd in this Session; such as, 1. A Bill touching free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which was begun in the House of Commons, and there Rejected after the Third Reading. 2. A Bill for Regulating Tri-

Bills left
Unfinish'd.

als in Cases of High Treason; which having pass'd the Lower House, was Amended by the Lords, and occasion'd several further Conferences and Debates between Both Houses. 3. A Bill for Registering Memorials of Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills; which was Obstructed by the Lawyers in the House of Commons, as tending to Abridge Law-Suits, and so to prejudice their Profession. 4. A Bill for the Encouragement of Privateers. 5. A Bill for the better Encouragement of Seamen. 6. A Bill to Disable Persons from Voting in Elections of Members to serve in Parliament, who should refuse to take the Oaths to the Government; which never came to a Second Reading. 7. A Bill for the better Discovery of Bankrupt Estates; which was only Read Twice. 8. A Bill to Vest the Forfeited Estates in Ireland in His Majesty; wherein as little Progress was made. 9. A Bill to Regulate Printing-Presses. 10. A Bill requiring certain Persons to take the Oaths to His Majesty; which having pass'd the Lords, and coming down to the Commons, was by them Rejected after the Second Reading. 11. A Bill for Naturalizing Foreign Seamen; which being sent from the Lords, was likewise Rejected by the Commons. 12. A Bill to Ascertain the Assize of Bread. 13. A Bill to oblige James Craggs and Richard Harnage, to Discover how some of the Moneys for Cloathing the Army had been disposed of. And Lastly, A Bill for Punishing Tracy Pauncefort, and his Brother Edward Pauncefort, for Corrupt Practices; which having been Read Three times by the Commons, was order'd to lie upon the Table.

In the midst of the Debates in Both Houses, upon the same Subject of Impeachments, as before observ'd, on Friday, May 3. the King came to the House of Peers, attended with the usual Solemnity, and gave the Royal Assent to,

1. An Act for Granting to His Majesty certain Duties upon Glass Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles, Coals and Culm, for carrying on the War against France. Acts Pass'd.

2. An Act for the King's most Gracious General and Free Pardon.

3. An Act to prevent Counterfeiting and Clipping the Coin of this Kingdom.

4. An Act for Imprisoning Sir Thomas Cooke, Sir Basil Firebrass, Charles Bates, Esq; and James Craggs, and Restraining them from Alienating their Estates.

5. An Act for Reversing the Attainder of Jacob Leister, and Others.

After which, His Majesty made this Speech to the Two Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Am come to give You Thanks for the Supplies provided for carrying on the War in which We are Engaged; and at the same time to conclude this Session, which cannot be continued longer, without manifest Prejudice to the Ends for which these Supplies are given: The Season of the Year making it so necessary for Me to be Abroad, that it were to be wish'd Our Business at Home, would have Allowed Me to have been there sooner.

I will take Care to Place the Administration of Affairs, during my Absence, in such Persons on whose Care and Fidelity I can entirely Depend: And I doubt not, My Lords and Gentlemen, but every one of You, in Your several Stations, will be Assisting to them. This is what I Require of You, and that You be more than ordinarily Vigilant in Preserving the Publick Peace.

Then the Lord Keeper, by His Majesty's Command, said,

My

1695.

King's
Speech

1695. My Lords and Gentlemen,

Parliament Prorogued.

Lords Justices in His Majesty's Absence.

Honours and Preferments.

King goes to Holland.

King opens the Campaign.

It is His Majesty's Royal Will and Pleasure, That this Parliament should be Prorogued to *Tuesday* the Eighteenth Day of *June* next, and this Parliament is accordingly Prorogued to *Tuesday* the Eighteenth Day of *June* next.

On the same Day the Parliament was Prorogued, His Majesty was pleased to declare in Council, That he had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Sir John Sommers* Kt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, *Thomas* Earl of *Fembroke*, Lord Privy-Seal, *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household, *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, *Charles* Earl of *Dorset*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, and *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin* First Commissioner of His Majesty's Treasury, to be **LORDS JUSTICES** of *England*, for the Administration of the Government, during the King's Absence: And at the same time His Majesty was pleased to constitute *Sir William Trumbull* one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of *Sir John Trenchard* lately Deceased; the next Day His Majesty was pleased to declare, that He had thought fit to appoint *Henry* Lord *Capel* to be Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. And within Four Days after, *William de Nassau* Seigneur de *Zulestein*, was created a Baron, Viscount, and Earl of this Kingdom, by the Name and Style of Baron of *Enfield*, Viscount *Tarbridge*, and Earl of *Rochford*; and *Ford* Lord *Guy* of *Werke* was created Viscount *Glendale* and Earl of *Tinkerhill*. On the next Day *May 9th*. the Duke of *Schomberg*, the Earl of *Tankerhill*, and *Pergrine Bertie* Esq; Vice-Chamberlain to His Majesty, were Sworn and Admitted of the Privy Council.

May 12th. the King went in the Morning from *Koningsbron* to *Gravesend*, and went Aboard the *William and Mary* Yatch about Six that Evening, attended by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Essex* and *Portland*, and too few other Persons of Quality. On *Monday* about Four in the Morning His Majesty Sailed from the Buoy in the *Nore*, with a Fair Wind, Convoy'd by *Sir George Rook*, who lay at the Gunfleet with a Squadron of Eighteen Men of War; and by Nine the next Morning His Majesty Landed at *Orange Polder*, Dined with *Montieur Regenburg*, and came that Evening to the *Hague*, being there received with great Acclamations of Joy. On the Morrow being *Wednesday May 17th*. His Majesty was Complimented upon his Safe Arrival, by the States General, the States of *Holland*, and the Council of State, and by all Foreign Ministers; after which His Majesty went into the several Assemblies, and having concern'd the proper Measures of the Campaign, He Diverted Himself some Days at *Loo*, and then appear'd at the Head of the Army.

The King was resolv'd to form some considerable Enterprize either in *Flanders* or on the *Maese*, according as the best opportunity should offer to put it in Execution on either side. In order to this, before His Majesty left *Holland*, he had given Directions for the setting up and storing of great Magazines in several Places, and for the making all other necessary Preparations; and order'd Two Armies in the Field, to keep the *French* in Awe on both sides, and draw their whole Strength on that for which their Jealousie should be the greatest, and afterwards fall on the other with more probability of Success. A Siege in *Flanders* seem'd to be attended with less difficulty than on the *Maese*, where the only Place that could be Attempted was *Namur*, the strongest of all the Low-Coun-

tries; and therefore as most People look'd upon such an Undertaking to be impossible, so the *French* themselves did least suspect it, and turned their greatest Precautions towards *Flanders*, where they drew a new Line from the *Lys* to the *Scheld*, before the Allies could form a Body of Troops to oppose them. By this Act of Security, it seem'd probable, that the *French* would content themselves to act defensively this Summer; to which they might be the more dispos'd by the loss of their best General, the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, whose Place was unequally supplied by the *Mareschal de Villeroy*.

While the *French* were perfecting their Lines, the Confederates who were grown superior to them by near Two thousand Men, formed two great Armies in *Flanders* and *Brebant*; the first consisted of Seventy Battalions of Foot, and 82 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons, most *English* and *Scotch*, and the rest *Dutch*, encamped between *Shields* and *Deynse*, to be commanded by the King in Person, and under Him, by the Old Prince of *Faudement*; to be reinforc'd upon occasion by Twenty Battalions, and Ten Squadrons that lay near *Dixmuyde*, under the Command of Major General *Ellenberg*: The other Army consisted of Thirty six Battalions of Foot, and 130 Squadrons of Horse, of *Spain*, *Holland* and *Bavaria*, encamp'd on the Road from *Brussels* to *Dendermond*, to be headed by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and under him by the Duke of *Holstein Ploen*. There was another little Army, which was call'd the *Body of the Maese*, incamp'd on the *Meuhaigne*, consisting of Eighteen Battalions of *Brandenburghers*, and Seven *Dutch*, and of 17 Squadrons of *Brandenburgh*, and 15 of *Liege*, commanded by the Baron *de Heyden*, Lieutenant General of *Brandenburgh*, and Count *de Barlo*, General of the *Liege* Cavalry. On the other hand the *Mareschal de Villeroy*, who commanded the *French* Forces in chief, had drawn his Army together at *Leuze*, between *Conde*, *Tournay*, and *Aeth*. *Mareschal de Boufflers*, and Count *Guiscard*, with a Body of 12000 Horse and Foot, lay encamp'd about the *Sambre*, and *Montieur Montal*, with another small Body, lay near *Ipres*, to observe Major General *Ellenberg*.

This was the Posture both Parties were in, when the King arriv'd at *Gbant*, on *June 5*. *N. S.* where the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Duke of *Holstein Ploen* waited on him, and the Governor and Burghers received His Majesty with the like Respects that are usually paid to a King of *Spain*. His Majesty went that Evening to His Army at *Arsele*, and upon a Review of His Forces, finding 'em in a very good Condition, He detach'd on *June 11*. Three Brigades of Horse, to reinforce the Elector of *Bavaria* in his Camp at *Ninove*, from whence the Earl of *Athlone* had by the King's Order, march'd with Forty Squadrons, to observe *Boufflers*, who had Pass'd the *Sambre*, and was now advanced to *Florus*. On *June 12*. the King de-camp'd from *Arsele*, and march'd His Army to *Bourseluer*, having sent all the heavy Baggage to *Bruges*. On the 13th. he incamp'd at *Bereher*, from whence a Party was sent out that Routed two Parties of the Enemy, and pursued them to the very Walls of *Ipres*. *Mareschal de Villeroy* march'd at the same time from *Efrancheffe*, and retired behind the Lines between *Minin* and *Ipres*, having detach'd Ten Thousand Men to Reinforce *Boufflers*, who was advanced to *Pont-Espierre*. The same Day in the Evening, the King went to View the Enemies Lines, and found the main Body of their Army Encamp'd within them, standing to their Arms, as expecting to be Attack'd; buttho' there was little Probability of Success in attempting to force their Lines, yet it was highly convenient for His Majesty's Project, to give the

155.

The Confederates Superior to the French.

Opening of the Campaign.

French

1695. French such Umbrage, as to oblige them to bring all their Forces to defend them. Therefore the Body of the *Muse* advanced towards *Namur*, and the Elector of *Bavaria* marched the 12th from *Ninove*, pass'd the *Scheld* on the 16th, posted himself at *Hockhoven* near *Hanterine*, facing the new Lines, and forced *Marschal Boufflers* to retreat within them.

Siege of *Namur*.

The King sent the Duke of *Wurtemberg* to make an Attempt upon the Fort *Kenoque* to encrease the Enemies Jealousie for *Flanders*, and draw their Force the more on that side, sending Orders at the same time to the Baron de *Haden* to advance towards *Flanders*, with the Troops under his Command, but directed him soon after to make a Counter-March. By this and several other Stratagems, the King brought on his Design of besieging *Namur*, and directed the Earl of *Athlone*, and the Baron de *Haden* to invest it, and by an Express communicated the whole Scheme of the Siege to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who highly approved it: The Earl of *Athlone* being join'd by the *Brandenburg* Troops on *June* 28, marched toward *Charleroy*, and the King Himself leaving His Army at *Reuselaer*, under Command of Prince *Vaudemont*, advanced with a strong Guard towards the *Muse*. These Motions put the *French* in suspence whether the Confederates designed to attack *Namur* or *Charleroy*; the latter was most feared by the *Marquês d'Harcourt*, who therefore reinforced that Garison with a good Body of Dragoons. But the Earl of *Athlone* having pass'd the *Sambre* at *Casselet* below *Charleroy*, marched again down that River, towards *Namur*; so that his Lordship being by this time reinforced by a Body of Horse and Dragoons from the Elector of *Bavaria's* Army, took all the Posts from the *Sambre* to the *Muse*, whilst the Baron de *Haden*, with the *Brandenburg* and *Dutch* Forces, invested the Place between the *Muse* and the *Sambre*. Another Detachment was order'd to surround *Namur* on the *Condros* side, but their not coming in time, by the reason of the difficulty of the Ground, and the vast extent of the Circumvalation, gave *Marschal Boufflers* an Opportunity to throw himself into the Place, with several Regiments of Dragoons, and many Engineers; so that with this Reinforcement, the Garison consisted of near Fifteen Thousand Men, and most of them the best Troops of *France*.

Boufflers throws himself into *Namur*.

Condition of the Town.

The King came to the Castle of *Falaise* on *July* 2. and the next day the Elector of *Bavaria* having brought up the rest of his Army with great expedition, the Town and Castle of *Namur* were entirely invested, and His Majesty disposed the Troops into three General Quarters. The *French* prepared themselves for a Vigorous Resistance, and depended on the Strength of the Place, which had always been accounted impregnable, and by the advantage of its Situation, as well as the Nature of its Fortifications, was the best Bulwark of *Brabant*. And the Strength of the Place was very much improved since it fell into the Hands of a Monarch who never spared Charges to put his Frontiers and Conquered Cities into the best defence they are capable to receive from Art and Nature; and the Castle was so situate upon a Hill, in an Angle formed by the Confluence of the *Sambre* and the *Muse*, that it was hardly possible to make so much as an Attack upon it: Besides, the Place was provided with all Necessaries for many Months, so that the King's Enterprize of this Siege was look'd upon by the *French* as a Rash Project, that must needs be fatal in breaking the Confederate Army. But all these Obstacles, however to appear invincible, were not able to shake the Resolution of King *William*, they served only to keep up His Fortitude, Prudence and Vigilance,

and to make Him concert Effectual Measures to surmount all Difficulties; which He did to His own Immortal Glory, the Astonishment of His Enemies, and the Admiration of all *Europe*. 1695.

To raise this Siege, the *Marschal de Villeroy* attempted to raise the Siege. marched toward the Prince of *Vaudemont*, to attack him in his Camp at *Aersfeele*: The Prince had Fifty Battalions of Foot, and Fifty one Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons; *Villeroy* with double the number came up to him on *July* 14. but found the Prince's Camp so strongly fortified, that he would not hazard a Battel till *Montal* had taken his Post in the Rear of the Prince's Right, so to inviron him, as to fall on all sides the next Morning. The Prince found it necessary to provide for a Retreat, which he manag'd with so much Conduct and Bravery, that the Honour of it was equal to a Victory; and this Sense the King express'd in a Letter to him in these Words:

Retreat of Prince *Vaudemont*.

Cousin,

"You cannot believe how much your Letter of yesterday Noon, which I received this Morning by break of Day, disturbed Me: On the other side, how joyful I was upon the Receipt of the other Letter, Dated from *Mary-kirk*, near *Ghent*, this Day at Three in the Morning. I am much obliged to you, for in this Retreat you have given greater Marks of a General consummate in the Art of War, than if you had gain'd a Victory. I absolutely approve of your Conduct upon this Occasion, and I hope it will hinder the Enemy from undertaking any more of the same nature: Nevertheless, I shall be impatient till I know which way they bend their March, since this Blow has fail'd them.

Letter of K. *William*.

I remain always, &c.

The Siege of *Namur* was carried on with great Application; the Besieged had made two or three small Sallies with no success, and made another more considerable on *July* 18, with Twelve hundred Horse, and Four Squadrons of Dragoons, but after a sharp Encounter were beaten back, with the loss of 200 Men. On the same Day the King resolv'd to storm the advanced Works and Traverses of the Enemy; and accordingly Major General *Ramsay*, and the Lord *Cutts*, at the head of Five Battalions of the Foot Guards, *English*, *Scotch* and *Dutch*, began the Onset on the Right, while Major General *Salisb*, with Eight Regiments, and Nine thousand Pioneers, insulted the Enemy on the Left. To defend themselves from this Attack, the Besieged brought out Eight Battalions, a great Detachment of Dragoons, and all their Grenadiers to defend their Retrenchments; the Dispute was obstinate for two Hours, but at last the *French* were beaten back, and pursued to the very Gates of the Town. The King, who according to His Custom remain'd upon the Place during the whole Action, was so well pleas'd with the Bravery and Excellent Order of His Men, that laying His Hand over the Duke of *Bavaria's* Shoulder, He told him several times, in a way of Transport, See my Brave *English*, See my brave *English*.

Bravery of the *English*.

The great Rains that fell about this time very much incommoded the Besiegers, and interrupted their Approaches: However, on the 25th. they ply'd their Batteries with Success, rais'd new ones, set on Miners to the Redoubt of *Bailart*, near *St. Nicholas* Gate, and the next day forc'd the Captain that Commanded in it, to Surrender at discretion. On the 27th. the King went into the Trenches, and perceiving the Batteries had made great Breaches in *St. Nicholas* Bastion, the Demi-Bastion of *St. Roche*, and at the end of the Counterscarp of the Town; His Majesty

The progress of the Siege

1695. **General Attack.** Majesty dispos'd all things for the general Attack of the first Counterscarp, which was perform'd towards Five a Clock that Afternoon, in this manner: The *English* and *Scotch*, commanded by Major-General *Ramsley*, and Brigadier *George Hamilton*, came out of the Trenches to the Right, and attack'd the Point of the foremost Counterscarp, which enclosed the *Sluys*, or Water-stop: The Enemy receiv'd them with a furious Discharge; which however did not hinder them to go on briskly; and maugre the dismal Eruption of Three or Four Fougades of Bombs, that lay buried in the Glacis, which put them at first into some Disorder, they return'd more animated to the Charge, and drove the Enemy from that Counterscarp. But it unluckily fell out, that whilst the Workmen were making a Lodgment, some Sacks of Wool took fire, whereby Part of the Lodgment was consum'd, and the *English* expos'd to the Shot of the Counter-guard, and Demi-Bastion of *St. Roche*: Which they sustain'd and answer'd with incredible Resolution, till the Fire was extinguish'd, and some Traverfes cast up. On the other hand, the *Hollanders* seeing the *English* in so hot a Place, immediately went up along the *Maese*, towards the Breach of the Counter-guard, and so vigorously Attack'd the Enemy with their Hand-Granado's, that the latter thought it safer to Retreat than to Defend themselves; which very much eas'd the *English*. Thereupon the *Dutch* lodged themselves upon the Counter-guard; and thus both they and the *English* preserv'd the foremost Covered Way, before *St. Nicholas Gate*, from the *Maese* to the Water-stop, with part of the Counter-guard. The Valour and Firmness of the Confederates Infantry in this Action, is scarce to be parallel'd: And it must also be acknowledg'd, that the *French* Officers behaved themselves like Men of true Courage, exposing themselves on the Glacis of the Counterscarp, and on the Breach of the Counter-guard, with their Swords in their hands, in order to encourage their Soldiers. The Enemy did not throw many Bombs, but they fir'd incessantly into the Trenches, with Five or Six Pieces of Cannon; which kill'd several Persons about His Majesty; particularly *Mr. Godfrey*, Deputy-Governor of the Bank of *England*; who being come into the Camp to wait on the King, about Money for the Payment of the Army, had the Curiosity to see this Attack; and sought his Death, where he should have only minded his Profit.

Death of
Mr. God-
frey.

In the mean time, the Elector of *Bavaria*, Posted between the *Sambre* and the *Maese*, commanded an Attack to be made toward the Abby of *Salzines*; which was performed with so much Vigor, that he not only forc'd the Retrenchments next the *Sambre*, but made himself Master of the Fort of *La Balance*, repuls'd Four Squadrons of Horse that came out of the Castle, laid a Bridge over the *Sambre*, pass'd that River amidst the Enemies continual Fire, and possess'd himself of the said Abby; a Post of great Importance, and which favour'd the Attack of *Vauban's* Line, that surrounded the Works of the Castle. This Line the Elector resolv'd to storm, and order'd General *Coeborn* to dispose all things for that purpose towards *Salzines*, and General *Fleming* to do the same on the other side of the *Maese*. On the 30th of *July*, by break of Day, his Electoral Highness, with the *Spanish* and *Bavarian* Generals, and General *Coeborn*, began the Attack towards *Salzines*; and assaulted the Retrenchment in Flank with about 3000 Foot, sustain'd by some Battalions, and 1000 *Spanish* and *Bavarian* Horse. Major-General *Swerin* attack'd the Line in Front, with 500 Granadiers, as

many Musqueteers, and 1000 Pioneers; and the *Brandenburgh* Generals, with 500 Granadiers, supported by 2000 Foot, and their Grand Musqueteers, Gens d'arms and Horse-Granadiers, insulted the Enemies Flank on the *Maese* side. The Besieged at first made some Resistance, by the favour of a Line of Communication, of one Redoubt and two Trenches; but being assailed on all sides, and that too with extraordinary Bravery, they were driven to the Counterscarp of *Coeborn* Fort. Animated with this Success, the Besiegers pursued the Runaways as far as the *Devil's House*; where the *French* had several Cannon laden with Cartouches, and about 900 Men laid flat upon their Bellies; who now standing up on the sudden, pour'd in Volleys of Shot upon the Assailants. The latter receiv'd the Fire with incredible Undauntedness, forc'd the *French* to quit the Counterscarp of the Fort, and made themselves Masters of it; however, it being impossible for them to lodge themselves there, they retired in pretty good Order. By this brave Action, at the Expence of about 200 Men kill'd or wounded, the Besiegers gain'd a Lined Redoubt, some Advanc'd Batteries, and *Vauban's* Retrenchments from the *Sambre* to the *Maese*; which, with immense Labour, the *French* had cut through the Rock, and which they boasted would cost the Allies 5000 Men, before they should take it. This Attack on the Castle-side, where the King was present, being over, His Majesty went to view the Trenches of the Town-side; and finding that a Mine had been sprung, which had overturn'd a good part of the Water-stop into the Ditch, whereby the Water was lower by two Foot; He order'd the Miners to work on, in order to drain the Moat, and all things to be ready to make a Lodgment on the Demi-Bastion. The two following Days, the Besiegers batter'd the Works before *St. Nicholas Gate* with great Fury, and threw many Bombs, which did considerable Execution; and particularly one fir'd by Lieutenant-Colonel *Brown*; which set on fire the Enemies Magazine in the Demi-Bastion. On the 2d. of *August*, towards Evening, my Lord *Cutts* with 200 *English* Granadiers, and Brigadier *Dedem* with a like Number of *Dutch*, both which were to be sustain'd by the Battalions in the Trenches, were order'd to attack the *Saillant Angle*, and the other the Demi-Bastion; which they perform'd with great Bravery, and after some resistance lodg'd themselves on the Second Counterscarp. The Cannon having by this time widen'd the Breaches, and all things being ready for a General Assault, Count *Guiscard*, the Governor, demanded to Capitulate for the Town: Which being readily granted, the Articles were agreed upon, and Sign'd on the 4th. of *August*, by the Elector of *Bavaria* for the Allies, and by Count *Guiscard* for the Besieged. The same day the Iron Gate was deliver'd to the Besiegers; and on the 6th. the *French* Evacuated the Town, and retired into the Castle.

Fresh At-
tacks.

The
Town-Cas-
titulates.

To wait a while upon the *Mareschal d'Villeroy* after he fail'd in his Design upon *Prince Vaudemont*, and left his opportunity of Surprizing *Noyon*, he march'd towards *Dixmude*, and order'd *M. de* to lay Siege to it. The Town was indeed but weak; yet considering the strength of the Garrison, it might have held out a Fortnight, or at least have Surrendred with less Ignominy; but Major General *Ellenburgh* the Governor, being a Soldier of Fortune, was so far disappoint'd, that after a slight Resistance of 36 Hours, he yielded himself and his whole Garrison Prisoners of War. *Deynse* follow'd the Example of *Dixmude*, which Colonel *O'Flaherty* Surrendred to the *French* at Discretion;

Motion
of M. de
Villeroy

He takes
Dixmude
& Deynse

1695. cretion, without Firing a Gun. *Villeroy* order'd the Fortifications of these Two Places to be raz'd, and then pass'd the River *Lys* at *Warke*, and March'd up the Lines to the *Scheld*, which he cross'd at *Eschanaff*, in order to continue his March to *Ninove*; giving out, That he was going to the Relief of *Namur*. Upon Advice of this Motion, the Prince of *Vaudemont* decamp'd on Aug. 4th from *Ghent*, and passing the Canal at *Vilvoerd* and the *Burnt-Bridge*, pitch'd his Camp at *Digheem*, having his own Quarters at the Castle of *Beaulien*. His Highness sent to the *French* to demand the Garrisons of *Dixmude* and *Deynse*, according to the Agreement about the Exchange of Prisoners; but the *Marschal of Villeroy*, upon frivolous pretences, refus'd to send them back: And contrary to the Cartel, most of the Soldiers were forced to List themselves in the *French* Service, or were sent to *Catalonia*, and other remote Parts.

English Fleet.

The *English* Fleet this Summer, Commanded by the Lord *Berckley*, was spreading Terror and Cousternation all along the Coasts of *France*. On July 4. They Bombarded *St. Malo*, that Nest of Privateers, which of all others, had most infested the Channel, and molested our Merchants, and now felt a Retaliation severe enough. Colonel *Richards*, and Captain *Bembo*, who had the direction of the Bomb Ketches, on July 6. came before *Granville*, a little Town on the Sea-shore, which they set on Fire in several Places: But we fail'd in our Attempts upon *Dunkirk*, and were able only to Burn some few Houses at *Calais*. These repeated Insults could not but be Resented by the King of *France*, who thereupon sent Orders to *Marschal Villeroy* to Bombard *Brussels*. Upon the *French* marching to *Enghein*, with a great number of Waggons Laden with Bombs and Fireworks, Prince *Vaudemont* immediately guess'd their Design; which could not be prevented, unless the Confederate Army, which might be reinforced by the Detachments under the Command of the Earl of *Atblone* and Count *Nassau*, should advance and encamp in the Plain of *Gigot* and *St. Anne Pee*; but because this could not be done neither, without giving *Villeroy* an opportunity to post himself between the Prince's Army and *Namur*, whereby he might have been able to raise that Important Siege: His Highness did prudently leave the Earl of *Atblone* and Count *Nassau* with the Forces under their Command, between *Water-Loo* and *Genap*, and maintain'd a Communication with 'em, by passing his Infantry on the Eminences about *Brussels*, between Fort *Montera* and the Countersearp of *Iksel*, extending his Horse and Dragoons along the Canal to hinder the Enemy from passing it.

Villeroy Bombards Brussels.

After several Marches and Counter-marches *Villeroy* appear'd before *Brussels* on August 13. and taking his Quarters at *Anderlock*, he wrote a Letter to the Prince of *Bergin* the Governor, to acquaint him, "That the King his Master seeing the Prince of *Orange* had sent his Fleet upon the Coasts of *France* to Bombard His Sea-port Towns, and endeavour to ruin them, without getting any other Advantage by it; had thought that He could not put a stop to such Disorders, but by using Reprisals; which was the Reason that his Master had sent him an Order to Bombard *Brussels*; and at the same time to declare, That 'twas with Reluctancy his Majesty had put himself upon it; and that as soon as He should be assur'd, that the Sea-Ports of *France* should be no more Bombarded, the King his Master would not Bombard any Places belonging to the Princes against whom he was at War; reserving nevertheless the Liberty on both sides, to do it in such Places as should be Besieged. That His Majesty had resolv'd upon

1695. the Bombarding of *Brussels*, with so much the more Pain that the Electorefs of *Bavaria* was there. That if the Governor would let him know in what part of the Town she was, the King his Master had commanded him not to Fire there: Concluding that he should stay for his Answer till Five of the Clock in the Evening; after which time he should obey His Orders without delay." The Prince of *Bergben* after having communicated this Letter to the Elector of *Bavaria*, who was come in great haste to *Brussels* upon this Occasion, sent an Answer to *Monsieur Villeroy*; "That the Reason the King of *France* assigned for His Orders to the *Marschal* to Bombard *Brussels*, did solely regard the King of *Great Britain*, who was before the Castle of *Namur*; That his Electoral Highness would acquaint the King with it, to have an Answer in 24 Hours, if *Monsieur Villeroy* would agree to it. And that as for the Consideration His most Christian Majesty had for the Electorefs, that she was at the Royal Palace." It soon after appeared that *Villeroy's* Message was but an insignificant Compliment; for instead of allowing the Governor time to get his *Britannick* Majesty's Answer to the *French* King's Proposal, he began that very Evening to Fire upon the City with 25 Mortar Pieces, and 18 Pieces of Cannon, that shot red hot Bullets. It was not long before the Fire broke out in several Places, especially about the Town-House. The Enemy continued Firing without intermission all that Night, the Day following, and the next Night after that; during which arose a high Wind, which would have spread the Conflagration throughout the whole City, if the Inhabitants had not wisely blown up several Houses on the 15th of August; The same day about Noon the *French* gave over Firing, and soon after drew off towards *Enghein*. The *Lower-Town* suffer'd the most by the Enemies Bombs; and several Houses near the Market-place were quite laid in Rubbish: And as for the Electorefs of *Bavaria*, though she was remov'd to the Suburbs, beyond the reach of the Cannon, yet she was so Frighted with its continual Roaring, that she Miscarried upon it.

In the mean time the Siege of the Castle of *Namur* was carried on with steady Resolution; the Besiegers broke Ground on August 12. and carried on their Trenches about an 150 Paces before the *Coehorne* Fort towards the *Sambre*, and made a good Lodgment. Besides the Batteries already erected between the *Sambre* and the *Maeße*, some others were order'd to be rais'd, both of Cannon and Mortars, as well in the Ramparts as in the Gardens of the City, in order to Batter *Terra Nova* and Fort *Coehorne*, both at once. On the 13. the Besiegers began to play from no less than Twelve Batteries; and one of their Bombs falling upon the Magazine of the *Devil's-House*, blew up above 1000 Granadoes charg'd, ruin'd a great quantity of Arms, and killed and wounded several Persons. *Boufflers* himself being unused to this unequal way of Fighting, began to wish himself in the open Field, and form'd a Design to break through the Confederates Camp with his Cavalry; but the King having notice of it, ordered strong Guards to be placed at all the Passes of the *Sambre*, and the same was done along the *Maeße* by General *Fleming*; so as *Boufflers* was forced to share the Fate of his Garrison: However on the 18th towards Midnight, they made a Sally with 200 Dragoons mounted, and 500 Granadoes: Of the latter 150 made the Attack on the Right Hand, but were repulld by the Count *de Rivera*; and the rest on the Left, where my Lord *Cutts* had just posted the Advanced Guards, to se-

Sally of the Besieged.

1695. cure the Workmen : The Dragoons fell upon Lieutenant Colonel *Sutton*, who being posted in the Plain of *Salsine*, with about Forty *Fusileers*, let them come on till they were very near him, then gave them a round Volley, and retreated to his Body; but the Dragoons pressing upon him, he commanded his Men to fire upon them: The *French* being little daunted at it, advanced boldly on, and had their *Granadeers* charged at the same time, they would undoubtedly have caused a great Confusion in the Trenches; but the *Spanish* and *Bavarian* Horse, who were near at hand, fell upon the Enemy with so much Viger, that they drove them to the very Palisadoes of the Castle, killing some, and making others Prisoners.

Villeroy pretends to raise the Siege. After the Bombardment of *Brussels*, the *Mareschal de Villeroy* being considerably reinforced with all the Troops that could be spared out of the Garisons and the Forces from the Sea-Coasts, marched directly towards *Namur* with an Army of Ninety thousand Men, with which they confidently boasted to raise the Siege of the Castle; when they were come as far as *Flerus*, they gave the Besieged a Signal of their Approach, by the discharge of 90 Pieces of Canon, which was answer'd by a great Light set upon the highest part of the Castle. This obliged the King to leave the Care of the Siege to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Duke of *Holstein Ploen*, and on *Aug. 26.* to repair to the Army strongly encamped at *Mazy*, within Five *English* Miles of *Namur*. On *Aug. 29.* the *Mareschal de Villeroy* advanced towards the Confederates Camp, but found them so well posted, that he thought fit to retire in the Night without Noise: The next Day he moved along the *Mebaigne*, extending his Right to *Perwys*, and his Left to the Abby of *Boneffe*; whereupon His *Britannick* Majesty caused His Army to move towards *Ostin* and *Longchamp*, to observe the Enemy, who durst not make any nearer Approaches to raise the Siege.

General Assault appointed. *Aug. 30.* was appointed for a General Assault of the Castle, when the Besiegers began early to batter the Breaches of *Cochorn Fort*, and *Terra Nova*, and continued till 11. of the Clock, when His Electoral Highness sent Count *de Horn*, accompanied by the Earl of *Portland*, to summon the Besieged. The Batteries having given over firing, Count *de Horn* called to the Enemy, and told Count *de Lanmont*, Commander of the *French* Foot, who answer'd him from the next Bastion, attended by the *Marquess of Grammont*, and *St. Hermine*, That the *Mareschal de Villeroy* after having been three Days in sight of the Confederate Army, had thought fit to retire towards the *Mebaigne* without fighting: That the Garison could not expect now to be relieved; and that his Electoral Highness being willing to spare the Lives of so many Brave Men on both sides, had charg'd him to offer Honourable Terms to Count *Guiscard*, if he would surrender; but that he gave him but a quarter of an Hour to deliberate upon the Proposals. Thereupon Count *Lanmont* took upon him to acquaint Count *Guiscard*, and *Mareschal de Boufflers*, with Count *de Horn's* Message, and promised to bring back a speedy Answer; but not returning in half an Hour, Count *de Horn* grew impatient, and told the *Marquess de Grammont* that he had already outstay'd his Time, and therefore desir'd him to send some body to the Governor for an immediate Answer: A Second Messenger was thereupon dispatch'd away, but he tarrying also above a quarter of an Hour, and several Officers of the Garison being come to view the Breach of *Terra Nova*, the Earl of *Portland* did not think it convenient to wait any longer. Thus the Parley was broke, and the Batteries play'd incessantly against the Breaches till between One and

Two, when the General Assault began in the following manner.

1695. As soon as the Signal was given, my Lord *Cuts* General Assault made. at the head of Three hundred *Granadiers*, rushed out of the Trenches of the Second Line, which were 7 or 800 Paces distant from the Breach of *Terra Nova*, where he was commanded to lodge himself; and Colonel *Marsigly* marched on his Right, to possess himself of the Line of Communication next *Cochorn Fort*; Count *de Rivera*, Major General of the *Bavarians*, with 3000 Men march'd out of the Trenches of the first Line, in order to attack the Breaches of *Cochorn Fort*; Major General *le Carve* advanced to attempt the same Fort at the Point, and Major General *Swerin* march'd against the *Casotte* with 2000 *Brandenburghers*. The *English* *Granadiers* under my Lord *Cuts*, born away by their own Native Ardor, and animated by the Example of their Brave Leader, and of Colonel *Windsor*, Colonel *Stanhope*, Mr. *Thompson*, and several other *English* Gentlemen, who exposed themselves as Volunteers, ran faster toward the Enemy than they could be followed by the Battalions of *Coutbort*, *Buchan*, *Hamilton*, and *Mackay*, who mov'd from *Salsine* to support them. The *Granadiers* mounted the Breach without opposition, the Enemy not expecting to be attack'd on that side, by reason of the great distance of the Trenches; but as soon as the *French* saw that these Bold Adventurers were not sustained, they brought down 2000 of their best Foot and Dragoons, into the Space between the *Cochorn* and the *Terra Nova*, to fall on the *English* in Flank and in Rear, which obliged the latter to make a speedy Retreat. The Besieged made a shew of pursuing them, but by this time three of the foremention'd Regiments being come up to their assistance, the *French* retired through the Breach of *Terra Nova*, after having surpriz'd and defeated the 500 Men under Colonel *Marsigly*. The Colonel himself being wounded, was made Prisoner, and soon after kill'd by a Canon Ball from the Besiegers Batteries, with the *French* Officer that carried him into the Castle. The *English* having born six several Discharges, had several kill'd and wounded; and among the latter was my Lord *Cuts* himself, who received a Shot in his Head, which disabled him for some time.

Whilst this pass'd on the side of *Terra Nova*, Count *de Rivera*, with the *Bavarians*, instead of marching to the left of the Platform, went a little too much to the Right, towards the Cover'd Way, which was well Palisado'd, and thick set with *Musqueteers*, who made a terrible Fire. Through this Mistake, instead of storming the two small Breaches of the Angle of the Platform, according to the Scheme made for this Attack, the *Bavarians* attempted to force the Cover'd Way before the great Breach, whereby they remain'd exposed for two Hours to the Enemies Double Fire, which killed them abundance of Men, and amongst them Count *Rivera* himself, with most of the Officers of the *Bavarian* Guards.

The Lord *Cuts* was scarce dress'd of his Wounds, Hard Service. when growing impatient to be idle, while others were still engaged, he put himself again at the head of his Brave Countrymen; but finding the Assault of the *Terra Nova* not possible to be retrieved, and observing that the *Bavarians* notwithstanding the loss of their Leader, had fix'd themselves upon the uttermost Retrenchment of the Point of *Cochorne*, next to the *Sambre*, and maintain'd that Post with a great deal of obstinacy, but could not gain any more Ground; he thereupon resolv'd to make good their Attack. To effect this, he order'd that a Detachment of 200 Men should be made out of such as were most forward to signalize themselves, whom he still en-

1695. raged by Promises of distinguishing Rewards : That take should be sustain'd by the Regiment of M. K. ; and that the other *English* Forces should rally, and follow as soon as possible. Being come to the Place of Action, his Lordship detach'd a Party of the forementioned chosen Men, headed by Lieutenant *Cockle* of *Mackay's* Regiment; whom he order'd to attack the Face of the *Palisado*, next to the Breach, Sword in Hand, without Firing a Gun; to pass the *Pallisado's*, and enter the Cover'd Way; and there to make a Lodgment, if they found any Place capable of it. And at the same time, his Lordship commanded the *Palisado's* of *Mackay's* Regiment to march straight to the *Pallisado's*, and place their Colours upon them. All this was so well executed, that Lieutenant *Cockle* breaking thro' the *Pallisado's*, beat the Enemy from the Cover'd Way, lodg'd himself in one of their Batteries, and then turn'd their own Cannon against themselves. On the other hand, whilst *Mackay's* Ensigns advanc'd to the *Pallisado's*, the *Bavarians* renew'd their Attack with undaunted Vigour, and so this Post was made good. The Troops were already so fatigu'd by an Assault that had lasted several Hours, that the Besiegers contented themselves to have gain'd the Cover'd Way before the Breach of *Coborn*, and the *Sailleur Anglé* towards the *Sambre*, and to make a Lodgment there, without any further Attempt upon the Breach. However, this seasonable Reinforcement which the Lord *Curtis* brought to the *Bavarians*, had this further good effect, that it kept the Enemy employ'd in the Defence of this most important Post; which very much facilitated Major-General *L. Carter*'s Enterprize upon the Cover'd Way before the Ravelin, and upper Point of the *Coborn*, and so up towards the *Casern*; where he lodg'd himself without any considerable Loss. On the other hand, Major-General *Spencer*, who commanded the Right Attack of all before the *Casern*, made up boldly towards the Cover'd Way and Retrenchment between the *Casern* and the *Mackay*; overcame the Enemies Resistance, drove them from their Posts, secur'd all the Avenues, and made a very good Lodgment all along this Cover'd Way and Retrenchment, of about 200 Paces; which he extended to the Left, turning in towards the *Casern* about 120 Paces more, to join it to that of Major-General *L. Carter*, that reach'd to the Ravelin of the *Coborn*. Thus, altho' for want of a due Correspondence among the several Attacks, the Besiegers miscarried in the great Design of this general Storm; which was to have taken the Castle, with all its prodigious Outworks, all at once; yet they were now Masters of one of the greatest Lodgments that ever was made in one Assault, being near an *English* Mile in extent. Such a vast Lodgment could not be done in a moment; neither could the Assault, which lasted till Evening, be maintain'd, without considerable Loss on both Sides. The Besiegers, by their own Confession, had Two Thousand Men kill'd or wounded; and among them many Persons of Note. Count *L. Rivin*, Major-General; the Colonels *Cantrep*, *M. G. G.*, *Lindrecht*; the Baron *H. H. H.*; Lieutenant-Colonel *Fabian*, of *DeTill's* Regiment; and Captain *M. B. B.* of the *English* Guards; were counted among the slain: And among the Wounded were reckn'd, the Prince of *H. H. H.*, and the Lord *Curtis*, Lieutenant-General; the Prince of *H. H. H.*, *Eppe*, *Z. Z.*, *C. C.*, *H. H.*, Count *D. D.*, *L. L.*, *M. M.*, Count *D. D.*, and *H. H.*; all Ten Colonels. Several Officers of His Majesty's *English* Guards;

Crease
Loss.

particularly Colonel *W. W.*, Colonel *S. S.*, 1695. Colonel *E. E.*, and Mr. *Thompson*; besides a great many Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and Subaltern Officers of other Regiments. The Loss of the Besieged in this Action did not exceed 600 Men, either kill'd or wounded. The Elector of *Bavaria* expos'd himself to a Degree not to be imagin'd; riding from Place to Place, and giving his Orders where the Dispute was most obstinate; insomuch that several Persons were killed and wounded about him. Neither was his Electoral Highness contented to encourage the Officers and Soldiers by his own Example, but animated the First by extolling their Valour; and the latter, by the more powerful Incentives of immediate Rewards; distributing Handfuls of Gold amongst them. All the Troops of the several Nations behaved themselves with equal Intrepidity: However, it may be said, that the *English* were the most bold and pushing, the *Bavarians* the most firm, and the *Brandenburgers* the most successful. In Acknowledgment of which Service, His Majesty writ with His own Hand the following Letter to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, now King of *Prussia*.

“ You Interest your self so far in the Publick
“ Good, that you must needs receive a particu-
“ lar Satisfaction in hearing of the Surrender of
“ the Castle of *Namur*, especially considering
“ what share you had in that Enterprize; which
“ could not possibly have succeeded without the
“ Assistance of your Troops, whom I cannot
“ enough commend; nor can be less pleas'd
“ with the admirable Conduct of your Generals.
“ They have gain'd to themselves the greatest
“ Glory and Reputation by this Action: And I
“ assure you, 'tis impossible for any one to be
“ more sensible of an Obligation, than I am of
“ that you have laid on Me, by Assisting Me in
“ an Undertaking of such Consequence, which
“ God has vouchsafed to bless; and which, I
“ hope, will be a considerable Advantage to all
“ the Allies. And you may assure your self,
“ I shall omit no Occasion of giving you effe-
“ ctual Proofs of my Gratitude. K. William's Letter to the Elector of Brandenburgh

The 31st of August (N. S.) was wholly spent by the Besiegers in perfecting the Lodgments they had made the Day before, and in preparing all things for a Second General Assault: But the next day, the Besieged having demanded a Cessation of Arms to Bury their Dead, which was readily granted; the Count *de Guiscard* came upon the Breach a little before the Truce was over, and desired to speak with the Elector of *Bavaria*. His Electoral Highness having mounted the Breach, the Count offer'd to Surrender the *Casern* Fort: But the Elector answering, That if he would Capitulate, it must be for the whole: Count *Guiscard* replied, That the *Marschal de Bussy* Commanded in the Castle, and that he would let him know; and desired, that in the mean while the Cessation of Arms might be continu'd: To which his Electoral Highness having agreed, *Marschal de Bussy* contented to Treat for the whole. Thereupon an Adjutant was immediately dispatch'd to give the King an Account of it at *Orléans*: Which Express met His Majesty, with the Prince of *Vaudemour*, then coming to the Siege in His Coach, to give Directions concerning a further Attack. Upon His Majesty's Arrival, Hostages were exchang'd, and Propositions brought from the Castle; the chief of which was, That they might have Ten Days to expect Succours. This being absolutely denied, the *French*, after some Debates amongst them-

The Besieged demand a Cessation of Arms.

Treaty of Surrender.

1695. themselves, were contented to receive such Terms as the Elector, with his Majesty's Consent, would grant them; being such as are usual upon the Surrender of a Strong Fortrefs, whose Garison has made a Gallant Defence. The Capitulation was agreed on that very Night, and sign'd the next Morning; and part of the Outworks were given up presently after to the Allies; the Be-lieged having three days more allow'd them to evacuate the Castle. 'Tis remarkable, that the Count de Guiscard oblig'd the Marechal de Boufflers to Sign the Articles, because he had commanded in the Castle during the Siege; whereas the Count had only Commanded in the *Coehorne*, and the Outworks; and that perhaps this was the first Capitulation that was ever Sign'd by a Marechal of *France*; which was so much the more to the Honour of the Confederate Arms, that they took this almost impregnable Place in Sight of another Marechal of *France*, who was advanc'd to relieve it with 100000 Men, but was only a Spectator of the Bravery in the former, and of a consummate Prudence in the King of *Great Britain*, under whose Conduct and Direction all was happily Atchieved; it being universally acknowledged, that no Siege was ever carried on with more Regularity.

Capitulation Sign'd.

Motion of the Two Armies.

The 1st of *September* the Two Armies observed one another, but the next day the Marechal de *Villeroy* being informed of the Surrender of the Castle of *Namur* by a triple Discharge of all the Artillery, and three Salvoes in a running Fire along the Lines of the Confederate Army, he retired from his Camp at *Gemblours*, and pass'd the *Sambre* near *Charleroy* with great Precipitation. Upon Advice of this Motion, the King order'd several Brigades towards *Salfines*, and a Bridge to be laid over the *Sambre*, to oppose the Enemy in Case they should make any Attempt between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe*, whilst the *French* Garison was still in Possession of the *Terra Nova*. But it seems, Monsieur de *Villeroy* had quite laid aside all thoughts of Fighting; for having sent 2000 Men to reinforce the Garison of *Dinant*, he march'd with the rest of his Army towards the Lines near *Mons*.

The French retire.

Surrender of the Castle of Namur.

On the 5th of *September*, the day prefixed for the *French* to evacuate the Castle, the Horse and Foot that were encamp'd between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe* were commanded to make a Lane on both sides, from the Breach of *Terra Nova*, thro' which the Garrison was to march out up the Hill, and so down again to the *Maeſe*, to the way that leads to *Givet*, whither it was agreed they should be safely conducted. About Ten of the Clock in the Morning, the Garison, which from 14000 was reduced to 5538 Men, began their March. The Marechal de *Boufflers's* Guard de Corps went out first; then his Domesticks, and next himself, with Mr. de *Guiscard* the Governor, at the head of the King's and *Alseld's* Dragoons, as many as were mounted, that is, between 80 and 90 in all. The King was *Incognito* in a Coach, and the Elector of *Bavaria*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, and the Chief Officers of the Army on Horse-back, to see them pass, within 200 Paces of the Breach, and were saluted by the *French* Marechal and Count with their Swords. This Civility was hardly over, when Monsieur *Dyckvelt* Accoited *Boufflers* with a Message which somewhat discomposed his Countenance; and as they were Riding up to the top of the Hill, Monsieur de *Leuang*, Brigadier General of the Brigade of the Life-Guards, made up boldly to the Marechal, with about Twelve of the Gentlemen of the Life Guard, and Arrested him, in his *Britannick* Majesty's Name, by way of Reprisal for the Garisons of *Dinamoyde* and *Deynſe*, which were de-

Marechal Boufflers Arrested.

tain'd and ill treated by the *French*, contrary to the Cartel. The Marechal seem'd at first very much Incens'd; alledging in a broken speech, That the *Laws and Customs of War* were violated, and particularly the Capitulation lately sign'd by the Duke of *Bavaria*, wherein he was expressly mention'd. That the King of *France* his Master will resent this Treatment of a Man of his Character, and revenge it to the utmost of His Power; and that for his part he had defended the Place like a Man of Honour, and did not deserve it. To this Monsieur *Dyckvelt* reply'd, "That the *French* King his Master, by detaining the Garisons of *Dinamoyde* and *Deynſe*, contrary to their Capitulation by which they were made Prisoners of War, and consequently should have been discharged within the limited time, paying their Ransom, which was offer'd) had forced his *Britannick* Majesty to that way of demanding Satisfaction for that infraction: That the Marechal's being Arrested, was not out of any Disrespect to his Person, but rather the contrary; for when it was propos'd to the King of *Great Britain* to detain the whole Garison by way of Reprisal, His Majesty had exprest so much value of his Person, that he look'd upon him as a sufficient Caution to answer for 6000 Men, the number of the Two Garisons of *Dinamoyde* and *Deynſe*: But that at the same time, he had his Majesty's Order, to offer him his Liberty, if he would pass his Word for sending back the said Garisons, or return himself a Prisoner, within a Fortnight." To which *Boufflers* answer'd, That he could not pass his Word of Honour in a Matter which he could not execute himself; That if he were at the head of 50000 Men, he would not suffer himself to be Arrested, but now he must submit. Thereupon he put up his Sword, and went back with his Domesticks to *Namur*, where the Earl of *Portland* gave him a Visit, and told him as from himself, That he made no doubt of his Release upon his Parole of Honour: But the Marechal answer'd, That in regard he knew not the Reasons why his Master detain'd those Garisons, he could not engage for any thing. From *Namur* he was conducted to *Maeſtricht*, and treated in both Places with all the Civility and Respect due to his Quality. His Confinement was not long; for upon the Return of the Captain of his Guard, whom he sent to give the King of *France* an Account of what had happen'd; and the Marechal engaging his Word that the Garisons of *Dinamoyde* and *Deynſe* should be sent back, as soon as he himself should be set at Liberty; His *Britannick* Majesty order'd the Governor of *Maeſtricht* to release him, and give him a Guard to conduct him safe to *Dinant*.

1695.

The News of the Surrender of the Castle of *Namur* no sooner reach'd *England*, but it fill'd the Hearts of all the Well-affected to the present Government with an unspeakable Joy; and King *William's* expressing his just Resentment for the affront lately put upon His Majesty, by the detaining the Garisons of *Dinamoyde* and *Deynſe*, was highly Applauded by a Nation, which of all others, is impatient of Injuries, and jealous of the Honour of their Sovereign. The Lords Justices having appointed a Day of Publick Thanksgiving for the Glorious Success of his Majesty's Arms, the same was religiously observed at *London*, and throughout all *England*. On this occasion, on Sep. 9. the Earl of *Roxborough*, Master General of the Ordnance, order'd a Firework to be prepared in *St. James's Church*, which being fired to the general Satisfaction, His Majesty gave a great Entertainment to several Persons of Quality: The Night ending with Bonfires, Illuminations, and Ringing of Bells. Thus these Publick Rejoycings, the Dismissal of the said

1695. were Thunder-struck : And indeed their Disappointment seem'd to allow their Concern ; for not only their Hopes of seeing the Confederates Attempt upon *Namur* baffled, were frustrated, but a great many of them were totally ruin'd by the loss of considerable Wagers they had laid upon it.

The King leaves the Campaign. In the mean time the King having left the Command of the Army to the Elector of *Bavaria*, His Majesty went to *Dieren*, and from thence to *Loo*, His usual Recess for Diversion and Business, whilst both Armies continued in the Field till the 25th of *September*, and then began to separate. The *French King's* Household return'd into their Quarters, and most of the rest of His Troops retir'd within the Lines. As for the Allies, their Forces were distributed into several Neighbouring Garrisons, except some Detachments which march'd towards *Newport*, under the command of the Prince of *Wurtemberg*, for the security of that Place. And thus the Campaign in *Flanders* ended on both sides, much about the close of the Month of *September*.

Affairs in Ireland. To cast an Eye upon *Ireland*, we must observe, That on *Aug. 27*, the Parliament was opened in *Dublin* Castle, and the Lord *Capel*, Lord Deputy, being attended with all the usual Ceremonies, made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Many and great are the Obligations You owe to His Majesty ; I shall mention but a few of them. His Majesty has appear'd Himself in your Cause ; He has fought your Battels, and at His own Personal Hazard, has restored you to your Religion and Estates : And that every thing may concur to make you happy, His Majesty has now called you together in Parliament, that by reasonable and necessary Laws you may prevent the like Dangers for the time to come, and secure your selves and your Posterity upon the best and surest Foundations.

I shall not, I am sure I ought not to doubt, but you will make Returns of Loyalty and Affection suitable to the extraordinary Benefits you have received ; which cannot be better expressed, than by a Dutiful and Grateful Comportment towards His Majesty, and by shewing a perfect and forward Zeal in such things as tend to His Honour, and your own Advantage.

I must acquaint you, that His Majesty's Revenue has fallen short of the Establishment, which has occasion'd great Debts to the Civil and Military Lists : That it is with difficulty, and stopping of all manner of Payments, but what are absolutely necessary, that the Army hath hitherto been subsisted. There are also several other Debts due from the Crown ; a State whereof I have ordered to be laid before you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons ; by which you will see that Supplies are necessary for discharge of those Debts, and for the support of the Government.

For raising some part of this Money, His Majesty has sent you a Bill for an Additional Duty of Excise, and he expects from you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, that you will consider of Ways and Means for raising such other Sums as are requisite for His Service, and prepare Heads of Bills to be pass'd into Laws in due form. And you will be the more cheerfull in giving, when I assure you, that what Money you give shall be applied to the Use for which it is given.

One thing I must recommend to you ; That you will take some Care for the rebuilding and

1695. repairing of Churches in the several Parts of your Country ; that the People having Decent Publick Places of Worship, may be better instructed in their Duty to their God, and Obedience to their King. It is a Tribute due to Almighty God for Our late Preservation and Deliverance, and will, I am verily perswaded, be one of the best Means you can think of, to preserve the true Established Religion, and to provide against future Rebellions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I must inform you, that the Lords Justices of *England* have with great application and dispatch considered and retransmitted all the Bills sent to them. That some of these Bills have more effectually provided for your future Security, than hath ever heretofore been done ; and in my Opinion, the want of such Laws has been one of the great Causes of your past Miseries : And it will be your Fault, as well as Misfortune, if you neglect to lay hold of the Opportunity now put into your hands, by our Great and Gracious King, of a making such a lasting Settlement, that it may never more be in the Power of your Enemies to bring the like Calamities again upon you, or to put *England* again to that vast Expence of Blood and Treasure it hath so often been at for securing this Kingdom to the Crown of *England*.

His Majesty has been pleas'd to appoint Me His Deputy in this Government : I am truly sensible of my Unfitness for this great Station, and the Difficulties which attend it ; yet I assure you, I have, and will discharge the Trust reposed in me, with a stedfast Loyalty and Truth to His Majesty's Interest and Service ; and with a perfect Sincerity to yours ; and that I have no other End or Ambition than to see you settled under His Majesty's most Happy Government in Peace and Prosperity.

The Lords and Commons return'd their Thanks in Addressees to his Excellency for his Speech ; and pass'd this Vote, *That they would to the utmost of their Power, stand by, and assist His Majesty and His Government against all His Enemies, Foreign and Domestic.* After this Both Houses proceeded with great Unanimity and Dispatch to the Consideration of the Matters before them ; so that on the 6th of *September* the Lord Deputy gave the Royal Assent to an Act for an Additional Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors. Another, *For taking away the Writ de Heretico Comburendo.* A Third, *Declaring all Attainders, and all other Acts made in the late Pretended Parliament to be void.* A Fourth, *To restrain Foreign Education ;* which was principally design'd to hinder the Growth of Poverty. A Fifth, *For the better securing the Government, by disarming Papists :* And a Sixth, *For the better settling of Intestates Estates.* Three days after the House of Commons, by unanimous Consent, granted to His Majesty a Supply of 163325 *l.* to be rais'd partly by a Poll-Tax ; and on the 18th of the same Month having consider'd the State of the Nation, they resolv'd, *That the great Interest and Countenance the Irish had in the Court of England, during the two last Reigns, had been the chief Cause of all the Miseries and Calamities that had since befallen this Kingdom.* On the 12th of *October* the Commons proceeded upon the farther Consideration of Ways and Means to raise the Supply, and having agreed upon a Computation of what the Excise and Poll-Tax might amount to, they pass'd a Vote, *That the Excise should be continued two Years longer, after expiration of the present Act :* And afterward resolv'd to lay a Duty upon Tobacco, Old and New Drapery, Muslins, Calicoes, and all

1695. all sorts of Linnen; and on Wine; to compleat the Supply granted. Which done, both Houses Adjourn'd themselves for some time.

State of
Scotland.

As to the State of *Scotland*, A Parliament met there according to Summons, on *May* 9. when the Marquess of *Tweeddale*, His Majesty's Commissioner, went thither, attended in the usual manner; and His Majesty's Letter to the Lords Temporal, and Shires, and Burghs, was to this Effect.

King's
Letter.

"That the Continuation of the War still hindered Him from pursuing His Resolution of being amongst them in Person, and so obliged Him to call them together once more in His Absence. That therefore He had appointed the Marquess of *Tweeddale* to be His Commissioner, and to Represent His Person and Authority among them. That the Marquess had given Proofs of his Capacity and Experience in Business, as well as of his Fidelity and Zeal, by his many and long Services to the Crown and Nation, particularly since his being Lord Chancellor; which would render him very acceptable to them. That His Majesty had fully entrusted him with His Mind, and given him Powers to pass all such Laws for the good of that His Majesty's ancient Kingdom, as had been Proposed to His Majesty at this time. That the Marquess was to Ask nothing of them in His Majesty's Name, but that which the Interest of the Country made necessary to be done: That therefore His Majesty need not mention to them, that the Subsidies for Paying the Forces were now Expired, and that their Peace and Safety required the Renewing of them during the War. That His Majesty was glad of any Appearances of a Disposition to Moderation and Union about Church-Matters; and He hop'd they would Encourage it, and Promote it, by removing the Subjects of Differences as much as they could. That He was not unmindful of the Letter to Him in the Close of the last Session. That the known Interruptions He had had in Business this Winter, had been a great hindrance to Him; but He was resolv'd to do whatsoever might be for the Security of the Government, and the Satisfaction of His good Subjects. In the Conclusion, His Majesty recommended to them Calmness and Unanimity in their Proceedings; not doubting but they would Act suitably to the Confidence He had put in them, in calling them again in His Absence.

This Letter was back'd by the High Commissioner's Speech, who told that Great Assembly, "That His Majesty's tender Care and Concern for their Safety and Welfare did evidently appear, in minding every thing that might contribute thereto: Particularly as to the Church, That all Differences might be Compos'd; it being His Majesty's Purpose to Maintain *Presbyterian* Government in the Church of *Scotland*; and that the Peace and Security of the Kingdom against Foreign Invasion, and Intestine Commotion, be provided for. That if they found it would tend to the *Advancement of Trade*, that an Act be pass'd for the Encouragement of such as should Acquire and Establish a *Plantation* in *Africa* or *America*, or any other part of the World, where Plantations might be lawfully acquired, His Majesty was willing to declare, That He would grant to the Subjects of this Kingdom, in favour of these *Plantations*, such Rights and Privileges, as he granted in like Cases to the Subjects of His other *Dominions*: And that the Judicatories, higher and Subaltern, be so Regulated in their Proceedings, as that Justice might be Administr'd

1695. "with the greatest Dispatch, and least Charge to the People. That these things had taken up some part of His Majesty's Time and Thoughts these Months past, and had been frequently Discours'd by Him; and then put in the Method of Instructions, and Directions for his Grace's Behaviour. That therefore it only remain'd for them to take these Weighty Affairs into Consideration, and to consult of the best Ways and Means to enable His Majesty to perfect so good Designs, by Granting him Supplies for Maintaining the present Land-Forces, and for Providing and Entertaining a Competent Naval Force, for the Defence of the Coast, and Securing of Trade: In order to which, His Majesty had Granted a Commission of Admiralty for Managing the Affairs thereof; not omitting to take Care for the other unavoidable Contingencies of the Government, wherein the Civil List came short; concluding that the Dispatch of these Great Affairs with Cheerfulness and Alacrity, would perfect a good Understanding, and perpetuate a Confidence between the King and them." The Earl of *Amundale*, Lord President of the Parliament, made likewise a Speech to them on this Occasion. He acknowledged His Majesty's Gracious Letter, wherein He asked nothing for Himself, but only prevented their necessary Cares for the Peace, Welfare, and Advanrage of this Kingdom. He took notice of the fresh Assurances they had of His Majesty's firm Resolutions to Maintain the "*Presbyterian Government* of this Church; and said, He hop'd the Moderation and Calmness that should at this time appear in all their Proceedings in Church-Matters, would satisfy the World, *That this is the Government most agreeable to the Temper and Inclination of this People, and most suitable for the Interest and Support of their King, the Civil Government, and Peace of this Kingdom.*" And in the Conclusion, he Enforced all that had been said, "by one thing which did justly challenge a more than ordinary Zeal and Vigour in their Duty at this time, which was the sad and irreparable Loss they had sustained of the Best of Queens; wishing they might all of them make this use of it, that as now the whole Sovereignty was lodg'd in His Majesty, it might appear by their Actings, that they had doubled their Forwardness and Endeavours to serve Him; which was the only way now left them to shew their just Sense of their inexpressible Loss, and to make it in some Measure more supportable by His Majesty.

These Speeches had the desired Effect; the Parliament ordered an Answer to His Majesty's Letter, and an Address of Condolence for the Death of the Queen, to be drawn up and sent to His Majesty; and appointed a Committee for the Security of the Kingdom, and another for Trade. The first of these Committees having made their Report concerning the Supplies to be given to the King, it was unanimously Resolv'd, That the Sum of 1440000 Pounds *Scots*, be Granted for Maintenance of the Land-Forces, and for Providing and Maintaining Cruisers and Convoys for Defence of the Coasts and Trade; towards the Raising of which Sum, they made an Act for a General Poll, another for a Supply of Six Months Cels out of the Lands Rents, and a third for an Additional Excise; and a fourth for Three Months Cels more. The other Committee, after several Sittings, prepared an Act for settling a Trade in the Western Plantations; which was Approved and Pass'd. Several other good Laws were made by this Parliament; As an Act against Popish Parents making Deeds, or Dispositi-

1695. *ons, in prejudice of their Heirs who turn Protestants. An Act in favour of the Linnen Manufactory. An Act for Obviating the Frauds of Apparent Heirs. An Act for a Manufactory of Paper. An Act for Settling the Post-Stages within the Kingdom of Scotland. An Act for Sale of Bankrupts Estates, for the use of their Creditors. An Act for the Regulation of the Mint. An Act against Intruders into Churches, without a Legal Call and Admission. An Act against Blasphemy: Another against Prophaneness: Another against Irregular Baptisms and Marriages; and another concerning the Church. An Act to Raise 1000 Men Yearly, to Recruit the Scotch Regiments now Abroad. An Act for Burying in Scotch Linnen. And Lastly, An Act for Erecting a Publick Bank in this Kingdom.*

Case of
Glencoe.

But this Session of the Scotch Parliament is chiefly remarkable in this piece of History, for their strict Enquiry into a Passage that made a great noise in the World. In *January 1692.* the King sent Instructions to the Commanders of his Forces in *Scotland*, touching the *Highland* Rebels, who did not in due time accept of the Benefits of His Majesty's Indemnity; and which contain'd a Warrant of Mercy to all, without exception, who should offer to take the Oath of Allegiance, and come in upon Mercy, tho' the first day of *January, 1693.* prefix'd by the Proclamation of Indemnity was past. Contrary to His Majesty's Intention, 38 of the Inhabitants of *Glencoe*, a Town in the *North of Scotland*, after they had laid down their Arms, were Inhumanely Butcher'd in their Beds, their Houses Plunder'd and their Cattle carried away in *February 1693.* Which piece of Barbarity having given the King's Enemies a seemingly just occasion of Reflecting on His Government, the Committee for Security of the Kingdom, made a Motion for enquiring into that Matter. Thereupon His Majesty's Commissioner acquainted the Parliament, that the King had given Commission to several Persons to make enquiry into that Affair; which Commission being produced, Read, and agreed to, it was unanimously Voted, that the High Commissioner should be desired to transmit their humble Thanks to His Majesty, for his Care to Vindicate the Honour of the Government, and the Justice of the Nation, by granting such a Commission.

The Commissioners appointed by the King to enquire into the Slaughter of the *Glencoe* Men, having spent some Weeks in that Affair; on *June 10.* presented to the Parliament the private Articles agreed in *July 1691.* between the Earl of *Brodalbine*, and Major-General *Buchan*, with several of the *Highland* Clans; as also the Depositions of the Laird of *Glengarnie* and Colonel *Hill*, containing Informations of High Treason against the said Earl of *Brodalbine*; which being Read, after some Debate, an Order was made for his Prosecution before the Parliament, and for his Commitment to the Castle of *Edinburgh*. A Fortnight after, the Report of the Commissioners was communicated to the House, and the same being Read, with the Depositions of Witnesses, the King's Instructions, and several Letters from the *Master of Staires*, Secretary of State, it was Voted by unanimous Consent, That His Majesty's Instructions to *Sir Thomas Livingstone*, and Colonel *Hill*, contained no Warrant for the Execution of the *Glencoe* Men; that the said Execution was a Murder; that the *Master of Staires* Letters did exceed the King's Instructions, and that *Sir Thomas Livingstone* had reason to give the Orders he had given. On the Second of *July* the Parliament went upon the same Affair, and Colonel *Hill* and Lieutenant *Hamilton* were call'd: the first appear'd, was Examind and Clear'd;

Vindication of
the King's
Honour.

but the Latter not appearing, was order'd to be 1695.
Apprehended, and afterwards on *July* the 8th. Voted Guilty of the Murder of the *Glencoe*-Men. Then the House Proceeded against the other Persons that were Actors therein; and agreed upon an Address to His Majesty that He would send them home to be Prosecuted, or not, as His Majesty should think fit; and that he would take into His Princely Consideration the Case of the *Glencoe* Men. This Address was on *July* the 10th. recommended to the King's Commissioner to be Transmitted to His Majesty, with Duplicates of His Majesty's Instructions, and the *Master of Staires* Letters. At the same time His Majesty's Commissioners received the unanimous Thanks of the Parliament, for laying the Discovery of the matter of *Glencoe* before them, and for their careful procedure in their Commission; and a new Protection was Granted to the *Glencoe* Men.

On the First of *July*, the Earl of *Brodalbine* being brought to the Bar of the Parliament in order to his Tryal, delivered in a Petition, Praying he might be allowed some competent time for bringing of Witnesses from remote Places, and for recovery of such Documents, as he was to make use of for his Vindication, both from the Secretaries Office at *London*, and his House in the Country. The Advocates on both sides, having been heard upon this Petition, it was put to the Vote, whether the Day for his Lordship to give in his Defence, should be the 8th. or 15th. of the Current Month; and it was carried the 15th. and that in the mean time he might raise Letters of Exculpation. Then the Indictment against him was Read, and he remanded to Prison. The same day the Process of Treason, at the Instance of the King's Advocate, against the Earl of *Melfort*, and others in *France*, being call'd, the King's Advocate produced his Warrant from the Privy Council, for raising this Process against them, and desired that it might be Recorded. Afterwards the Indictment was Read, and the King's Advocate declared he insist'd at that time only against the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and *Sir Adam Blair*, and on that part of the Indictment which recited, that by the Act of Parliament 1693. it was declared Treason to be in *France* after the 1st. of *August 1693.* and therefore craved the Indictment might be found to be Good in Law; which being put to the Vote, it was carried in the Affirmative. The next day the House Pass'd Sentence against the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and *Sir Adam Blair*, to Forfeit Life and Fortune; and Order'd the rest who adhered to His Majesty's Enemies, and were then in *France*, to be Prosecuted before the Lords of the *Justiciary*. On the 15th. of *July*, the Earl of *Brodalbine*, being again brought to the Bar, begg'd more time to make his Defence, which was granted him till the 25th. of the same Month; but all the Publick Affairs being happily concluded by the 17th. it was moved and agreed to, that the Process of Treason against him should be continued till the next Session of Parliament: After which His Majesty's Commissioner gave the Parliament Thanks for their Real and Hearty Compliance with His Majesty's Demands; Recommended to them the Preservation of the Publick Peace in their several Countries, and Adjourn'd them till the Seventh of *November* next.

Whilst the Parliament of *Scotland* was Sitting, Mr. *Crazen*, Mr. *Burnet*, and Mr. *Thompson*, Three of the Ministers in the Synod of *Aberdeen*, who protest'd against the Commission of the late General Assembly, were call'd before

1695. the House, and Examind. After some Debate, the Churches of the said Ministers, were on July the 1st. declared to be Vacant; and they debarred from the Exercise of their Ministerial Function, until they had qualified themselves by taking the Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty, and Subscribing the Assurance; and Imprison'd till they gave caution not to go on the North side of the River Forth, under the Penalty of 100*l.* Sterling. However the said Ministers were Four Days after set at Liberty, upon their single Promise not to go beyond that River.

The King returns to England. We now return to England with His Majesty, who on October the 9th. Embark'd in the *Marse*, on Board the *William and Mary* Yatch, and the next Day landed safely at *Margate*, Convoy'd by a Squadron under Command of Sir *Cloudesly Shovel*. That Night His Majesty lay at *Canterbury*, and on the 11th. came to *Kensington*, the People expressing a singular Joy for His Safe and Glorious Return.

Places and Honours. From the time of his Majesty's Absence, these Honours and Preferments were well bestowed. On *May 23.* *John Smith*, Esq; one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was Sworn of the Privy-Council, and *Christopher Musgrave*, Esq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. On *June 8th.* Sir *Edward Ward*, His Majesty's Attorney-General, was made Serjeant at Law, and in the Evening was Sworn Lord Chief Baton of the Court of Exchequer and receiv'd his Patent. In his room, Sir *Thomas Trevor*, on *June 11.* was Sworn His Majesty's Attorney-General; and on *July 13.* *John Hawles*, Esq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, was Sworn His Majesty's Solicitor-General. The same Evening His Majesty came to *Kensington*;

Parliament Dissolved. He held a Council, and therein Ordered a Proclamation to be Issued for Dissolving the present Parliament, and Issuing out of Writs for the calling of a New Parliament, to begin at *Westminster* on *Friday, Nov. 22.* In the mean time, His Majesty took a Progress, and went first to *Newmarket* on *Thursday, October 17.* where He receiv'd the Compliments of the University of *Cambridge*.

The King's Progress. He went thence to *Althorp* in *Northamptonshire*, the Seat of the Earl of *Sunderland*, whose Counsels and Conversation began to be more and more acceptable to His Majesty. While He lay here, He made a Visit to the Earl of *Northampton* at *Castle-Ashby*, and to the Earl of *Mountague* at *Boughton*; and was Entertain'd at both these Places with a Splendid Dinner. From *Althorp* the King went to *Stamford*, *October 28.* and in His way took a View of *Burleigh-House*, without seeing the Owner of it. On *October 30.* His Majesty went to *Lincoln*, and having heard Prayers at the Cathedral, pursued His Journey to *Welbeck*, the Duke of *Newcastle's* Seat in *Nottinghamshire*. Here the Archbishop of *York*, with his Clergy, waited upon His Majesty on *November 2.* to Congratulate His happy Success and safe Return, expressing their Gratitude for His Majesty's Care of the Church, and for shewing Himself truly a Defender of the Faith. On *November 3.* the King left *Welbeck*, and came that Evening to the Earl of *Stamford's* House at *Broadgate*. On *November 4.* He went to the Lord *Brook's* at *Warwick* Castle: Next Day He Dined with the Duke of *Shrewsbury* at *Eyford*, and came that Evening to *Burford*, and three Days after to *Woodstock*; from whence, on *November 10.* His Majesty came to *Oxford*, being met by the Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor of the University, Dr. *Adams*, Vice-Chancellor, with other Doctors and Masters in their Academical Habits. The King alighted at the East Gate of the Schools, and passed directly to the Theatre, where a Noble Banquet was provided, with great

Variety of Musick. Mr. *Cadrington*, Fellow of *All-Souls*, Expressed the Publick Thanks of the University, in an Elegant Oration. The Chancellor on his Knees Presented His Majesty with a Large *English Bible* and *Common-Prayer-Book*, the Cuts of the University, and a Pair of Gold-Fring'd Gloves. It was expected that His Majesty should have sat down to the Banquet; but whether He was indispos'd to eat, or whether discouraged by an idle Letter dropt in the Street, and intimating the Designs of Poison, His Majesty rose up, and immediately took Coach for *Windsor*; declaring as a Reason of His short Stay, and His not going to see the Colledges, That this was a Sign of Kindness, not of Curiosity, He having seen the University before.

Meeting of the New Parliament. On *Friday, Nov. 22.* The Parliament met according to the Writs of Summons, and the King being seated on the Throne. the Commons were sent for up, to whom my Lord Keeper signified His Majesty's Pleasure, That they should forthwith proceed to the Choice of a Speaker. After which, the Commons return'd to their House, and unanimously made Choice of *Paul Foley*, Esq; who being Presented the next Day, His Majesty did Graciously Approve of him, and then made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 "IT is with great Satisfaction that I Meet you here this Day, being assured of a Good Disposition in my Parliament, when I have had such full Proofs of the Affection of my People, by their Behaviour during my Absence, and at my Return.
 "I was Engaged in this present War by the Advice of My First Parliament; who thought it Necessary for the Defence of Our Religion, and the Preservation of the Liberties of Europe. The Last Parliament with great Cheerfulness did Assist Me to carry it on; and I cannot doubt but that your Concern for the Common Safety will oblige you to be unanimously zealous in the prosecution of it: And I am glad that the Advantages which We have had this Year, give Us a Reasonable Ground of hoping for further Success hereafter.
 "Upon this Occasion I cannot but take notice of the Courage and Bravery which the English Troops have shewn this last Summer; which I may say, has answer'd their highest Character in any Age: And it will not be denied, that without the concurrence of the Valour and Power of England, it were impossible to put a stop to the Ambition and Greatness of France.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,
 "I think it a great Misfortune, that from the beginning of my Reign, I have been forced to ask so many, and such large Aids of My People; and yet I am confident you will agree with Me in Opinion, That there will be at least as great Supplies requisite for carrying on the War by Sea and Land this Year, as was granted in the last Session; the rather, because Our Enemies are augmenting their Troops, and the Necessity of increasing Our Shipping does plainly appear.
 "The Funds which have been given, have proved very deficient.
 "The Condition of the Civil List is such, that it will not be possible for Me to subsist, unless that Matter be taken into your Care.
 "And Compassion obliges Me to mention the Miserable Circumstances of the French Protestants, who suffer for their Religion.
 "And therefore, Gentlemen, I most earnestly recommend to you to provide a Supply suitable to these several Occasions.

1695.

“ I must likewise take notice of a great Difficulty We lie under at this time, by reason of the ill State of the Coin, the Redress of which may perhaps prove a further Charge to the Nation; but this is a Matter of such general Concern, and of so very great Importance, that I have thought fit to leave it entirely to the Consideration of My Parliament.

“ I did recommend to the last Parliament the Forming some good Bill for the Encouragement and Increase of Seamen; I hope you will not let this Session pass without doing somewhat in it; and that you will consider of such Laws as may be proper for the advancement of Trade, and will have a particular regard to that of the *East-India*, lest it should be lost to the Nation. And while the War makes it necessary to have an Army Abroad, I could wish some Way might be thought of to raise the necessary Recruits, without giving occasion of Complaint.

“ My desire to meet My People in a New Parliament, has made the Opening of this Session very late; which I hope you will have such regard to, as to make all possible dispatch of the great Business before you; and will call to mind, That by the long Continuance of the last Session, We did not only lose Advantages which We might have had at the beginning of the Campaign, but gave the Enemy such an Opportunity as might have proved very fatal to Us. And I am the more concern'd to press this, because of the great Preparations which the *French* make to be early in the Field this Year.

My Lords,

“ I have had such Experience of your Good Affections; and I have such an entire Satisfaction in the Choice which My People have made of You, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, that I promise my self a Happy Conclusion of this Session, unless you suffer your selves to be misled into Heats and Divisions; which being the only Hope Our Enemies have now left, I make no doubt but you will entirely disappoint by your Prudence and Love to your Country.

Addresses of the Two Houses.

Both Houses in their respective Addresses, with great Zeal and Unanimity, congratulated the Glorious Success of His Majesty's Arms Abroad, and His Safe Return Home; and likewise return'd His Majesty Thanks for the Trust and Confidence He repos'd in their Affections; assuring Him, That they would support His Majesty and His Government against all His Enemies Foreign and Domestick, and effectually assist Him in the prosecution of the present War in which He was engaged for the Safety of *England*, and Liberty of *Europe*. The Commons Address being presented by the whole House, His Majesty gave them this Answer.

Gentlemen,

I heartily thank You for the Marks You give Me of Your Affection: Our Interests are inseparable, and there is nothing I wish so much as the Happiness of this Country where God has plac'd Me.

The next Business of the Commons was to address the King, That He would please to appoint a Day of Fasting and Humiliation for imploring the Blessing of Almighty God upon the Consultations of this present Parliament; and His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint *Wednesday, Dec. 11.* to be strictly kept and observed within the Bills of Mortality; and *Wednesday 18.* in all other Places. *Dr. Till* being appointed to preach before the

Commons in the Morning; and *Dr. Williams* in the Afternoon.

1695.

The many Protections given to the Servants of Parliament Men, and the taking Men into Custody upon Complaints of the Breach of those Protections, was really become a Grievance to the Subject; and therefore on *Nov. 30.* it was Ordered, “ That all Protections and Written Certificates of the Members of this House be declared void in Law, and be forthwith withdrawn, and called in, and that none be granted for the future; and that if any shall be granted by any Member, such Member shall be liable to the Censure of this House; and that the Privileges of their Menial Servants be observed according to Law: And that if any Menial Servant shall be arrested and detain'd contrary to Privilege, He shall (upon Complaint thereof made to the Speaker) be discharged by Order from him. And that no Person shall be taken into Custody upon complaint of any Breach of Privileges of this House, before the Matter be first examined; which Order was not to extend to any Breach of Privilege upon the Person of any Member of this House.

Order for no Written Protections.

The next thing considered, was a Supply to be granted to His Majesty, which was referred to a Committee; from which *Sir Thomas Littleton* reported these Resolutions, which were agreed to by the House. They granted the Sum of Two Millions, Five hundred thousand Pounds Sterling for the Navy: Sixteen thousand, Nine hundred, Seventy and Two Pounds for the Officers of the Two Marine Regiments. Two Millions, Seven Thousand, Eight Hundred Eighty Two Pounds for the Pay of 87440 Men, including Commission and Non-Commission Officers, making up the Horse, Dragoons and Foot, which according to the List of the Land Forces, deliver'd into the House, they had voted necessary for the Service of the Year 1696. And lastly, 500000 *l.* for the Office of Ordnance, the Pay of the Great Officers, Transports, Hospitals, Contingencies, and other extraordinary Charge of the War: In all, Five Millions, Twenty Four Thousand Eight Hundred Fifty Three Pounds.

Resolutions for Supply.

The Bill for regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason, and Misprision of Treason, which had been several times lost in the former Parliaments, was again brought into the House of Commons, *Nov. 26.* and in a short time read three times there, and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, by which many Hardships upon the Liberty of the Subject were removed, or mitigated: For it was hereby Enacted, “ That all Persons indicted for High-Treason, or Misprision of it, shall have a Copy of the Indictment five Days before their Tryal, and shall be admitted to make their Defence by Counsel learned in the Law, not exceeding two. That no Person shall be indicted or attainted, but by the Oaths of two Lawful Witnesses. That no Person shall be prosecuted, unless the Indictment be found within three Years after the Offence committed. That all Persons indicted shall have Copies of the Jury two Days before their Tryal; and shall have like Process to compel their Witnesses to appear for them, as is usually granted to Witnesses against them. To this Bill the Lords added the Clause they had always insisted upon; “ That upon the Tryal of any Peer or Peeres for Treason or Misprision, all the Peers who have a Right to sit and vote in Parliament, shall be duly summoned twenty Days at least before such Tryal, and shall not vote without first taking the Oaths appointed by the Act *1^o Will. and Mary*, and subscribing and repeating

Bill for regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason

1695. "the Declaration mentioned in the Act made
 "30 Car. II. which Clause was agreed to by the
 "Commons. It is remarkable, that whilst this
 Bill was depending in the House of Commons,
 the Lord *Shaftsbury* rose up in order to speak
 for it; and having begun his Speech, he
 seemed to be so surpriz'd, that for a while he
 could not go on; but having recover'd himself,
 he took occasion from his very Surprize, to En-
 force the Necessity of allowing Counsel to Prisoners
 who were to appear before their Judges, since he who
 was not only innocent and unaccus'd, but one of Their
 own Members, was so dubt when he was to speak be-
 fore that August Assembly. This Turn of Wit
 did Service in promoting that Expedient
 Bill.

III State
 of the
 Coin.

The Lords were considering that part of the
 King's Speech that related to the ill State of the
 Coin, and had drawn up an Address, to which
 in a Conference they desir'd the Concurrence of
 the Commons; who chose rather to proceed in
 their own Way, by appointing a Committee,
 who should have Power to consider of a Fund to
 make good the Deficiency of the Clipt Money.
 And here the great Question was, *Whether it was
 necessary or expedient to recoin the Silver Money?* The
 Country Party held the Negative; the Court
 Party the Affirmative; and the Arguments were
 weighty on both sides. The Reasons against call-
 ing in, and recoining the Money were; "That
 "this was no fit Juncture for it, while the Nati-
 "on was engaged in a burthenfome and doubt-
 "ful War, by which the Kingdom had already
 "greatly suffer'd, and of which it grew every Day
 "more sensible. That therefore the People, on
 "whose Good Affection the Government so
 "much depended, should not be provoked by
 "fresh Grievances, greater than any they had
 "yet felt, as those would certainly be, that
 "must arise from the calling in the Silver Coin.
 "That if this was done, however Things might
 "be managed and accommodated at home, it
 "were impossible to maintain either the Com-
 "merce or the War abroad; for neither the
 "Merchant could be paid his Bills of Exchange,
 "nor the Soldier receive his Subsistence. That
 "this was to lay the Ax to the Root, and to dig
 "up the Foundation of the Government. That
 "if this Design was prosecuted, Trade must
 "stand still for want of mutual Payments; whence
 "such Disorder and Confusion would certainly
 "follow, as would discourage and dishearten the
 "People in the highest measure, if not drive
 "them to a perfect Despair, as Despair would
 "be the most terrible Extremities. That there-
 "fore the recoining the Money at this time was
 "by no means to be attempted without hazard-
 "ing All.

Argu-
 ments for
 recoin-
 ing the Silver
 Money.

'Twas alledged by those of the contrary Opini-
 on, at the Head of whom appear'd Mr. *Charles
 Mountague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, "That
 "the Milchief would be fatal, if a present Remedy
 "was not found out and apply'd. That by
 "Reason of the ill State of the Coin, the
 "Change abroad was infinitely to the Nation's
 "Prejudice. That the Supplies that were rais'd
 "to maintain the Army would never attain their
 "End, being so much diminish'd and devour'd
 "by the unequal Change, and exorbitant *Premi-
 ums* before they reach'd the Camp. That this
 "was the unhappy Cause that the *Guineas* ad-
 "vanc'd to Thirty Shillings, and Foreign Gold
 "in proportion: That therefore to the Nation's
 "great loss, not only the *Dutch*, but indeed all
 "Europe sent that Commodity to this Market,
 "and would continue to do so, till the Nation
 "should be impoverish'd and undone by plenty
 "of Gold. That we must exchange for their

"Gold our Goods, or our Silver, till at last we
 "should have only Guineas to trade withal;
 "which no body could think our Neighbours
 "would be so kind to receive back at the value
 "they were at here. That therefore this Disease
 "would every Day take deeper root, infect the
 "very Vitals of the Nation, and if not remedied,
 "would soon become incurable. That our E-
 "nemies must be mightily intimidated by so
 "great an Action, and would sooner be induc'd
 "to agree to Honourable Terms of Peace, in
 "case they saw us able to surmount this Difficul-
 "ty, by the retrieving the ill State of the Coin,
 "on which their Hopes of the Nation's speedy
 "Ruin so much depended; and that it would
 "justly create a mighty Esteem abroad, of the
 "Greatness and Wisdom of the Parliament of
 "England, which was able to conquer such an
 "obitinate and almost insuperable Evil in such
 "a Juncture of Affairs.

1695.

These Matters being fully debated, the Parliam-
 ent resolv'd to call in, and recoin the Silver-
 Money, chusing rather to run the hazard of
 some great Inconveniencies, than by a longer
 Neglect to expose the Kingdom to apparent Ru-
 in. The next Step was to consider, *Whether the
 several Denominations of the New Money should have
 the same Weight and Fineness as the Old; or, Whether
 the Establish'd Standard should be rais'd?* This Que-
 stion produced many Debates: Those who were
 for raising the Standard, did Argue, "That the
 "Price of an Ounce of Silver Bullion was ad-
 "vanced to Six Shillings and Three Pence, and
 "therefore the Standard ought to be rais'd to an
 "Equality. That the raising the Standard would
 "prevent the Exportation of our Coin, and the
 "melting of it down, which of late Years has
 "been much practis'd, to the great prejudice of
 "this Kingdom; and that it would encourage
 "People to bring in their Plate and Bullion into
 "the Mint." The Court Party, who were for
 preserving the Old Standard, urged, "That
 "as to the Price of Bullion, now rais'd to Six
 "Shillings and Threepence, it was impossible
 "the Price of Silver could rise and fall in respect
 "of its self, but the alteration of the Value of
 "Bullion was merely in relation to Diminish'd
 "Money; for it was still Matter of Fact, That
 "with Five Shillings and Twopence of New
 "Mill'd Money, they could buy an Ounce of
 "Bullion; whilst those who bought it with Clipt
 "Pieces, paid Six Shillings Threepence.

Question.
 Whether
 the Stan-
 dard
 should
 continue?

As to the Argument of preventing the Expor-
 tation of Money by raising the Standard, it was
 answer'd, "There was no way possible to keep
 "our Money at home, but by out-trading our
 "Neighbours; that is, by sending them more
 "Commodities, or of greater value than those
 "we received from them, &c.

After these Debates, the Commons resolv'd
 on Dec. 10. "That all Clipt Money be recoin'd
 "according to the Establish'd Standard of the
 "Mint, both as to the Weight and Fineness.
 "That the Loss of such Clipt Money shall be
 "born by the Publick. That a Day be appoint-
 "ed, after which no Crowns or Half-Crowns be
 "allowed in any Payment. That another Day
 "be appointed for all Persons to bring in their
 "Clipt Money to be recoin'd into Mill'd Mo-
 "ney: And that a Fund be settled for supplying
 "the Deficiencies." After this Mr. Chancellor
 of the *Exchequer* reported the Form of an Ad-
 dress, to desire His Majesty to regulate the
 Currency of Clipt Money, according to the
 foregoing Resolutions; which Address being
 presented to the King, He caus'd His Royal Pro-
 clamation to be issued out for that purpose. And

Resoluti-
 ons about
 the Coin.

1695. the Lords had already Address'd His Majesty to the same Effect.

Some time before, the Commons having considered, that the maintaining an Army Abroad occasioned the Exportation of the Coin, which could not be prevented, but by supplying the said Army with Necessaries out of this Kingdom; on Dec. 13. Ordered an Address to be presented to His Majesty, *That He would please to procure, that all Commodities and Provisions, that should be Transported from England for the Use of the Forces in His Majesty's Pay abroad, might be exempted from any Duty or Excise, throughout the Spanish and United Netherlands.* To which the King Answer'd, *That what was desired by the Commons, had been done in a good Measure for several Years; and that he would see what could be further done in it.*

Bill for regulating Coinage.

The Commons having considered the Bill for *Regulating the Coinage of the Silver Money*, which the Chancellor of the Exchequer had prepared, and presented to the House on Dec. 17. ordered on Dec. 23. a Clause of Loan to be inserted in it, in favour of such as would advance Money on Credit of the Exchequer in general, transferrable to such Funds as should be settled by Parliament, towards making good the Deficiencies of the Clipp'd Money; and likewise order'd the same Committee to take care, that all Persons who should bring in Clipp'd Money (above what was for Taxes) should have a Recompence for the same. This Bill was amended accordingly, and four days after pass'd, and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

On the 31st of December the Commons resolv'd to raise the 1200000*l.* for supplying the Deficiency of the Clipp'd Money, by a Duty laid upon all Dwelling-Houses, except Cottages; to wit, Two Shillings Yearly upon each House; Four Shillings upon every House having Ten Windows; and Eight Shillings upon such Houses as have Twenty Windows, over and above the said Two Shillings; which Duty was to be paid by the Inhabitants of the said Houses, and to be continued for the space of Seven Years, and no longer.

The days appointed by the King's Proclamation for putting a Stop to the Currency of Clipp'd Money, were so short, that an immediate Stop was thereby put to Trade: So as the House of Commons were oblig'd in a Grand Committee to consider the State of the Nation, and how to prevent the Stop of Commerce during the Re-coining of the Clipp'd Moneys. After some Debates for several days, the Commons Resolv'd on Jan. 9. First, *That the Recompence for supplying the Deficiency of Clipp'd Money, should extend to all Clipp'd Money which was Silver, although of a course Alloy than the Standard.* Secondly, *That the Collectors and Receivers of His Majesty's Aids and Revenues, be enjoined to receive all such Moneys.* Thirdly, *That a Reward of Five Pounds per Cent. be given to all such Persons as should bring in either Mill'd or Broad Unclipp'd Money, to be applied in Exchange of the Clipp'd Money throughout the Kingdom.* Fourthly, *That a Reward also of Three pence per Ounce be given to all Persons who should bring in wrought Plate to the Mint to be re-coined.* Fifthly, *That for the sooner bringing in the Clipp'd Money to be re-coined, any Persons might pay in their whole next Year's Tax of Four Shillings in the Pound, in the said Clipp'd Money, at one convenient time appointed for that purpose.* Lastly, *That Commissioners be appointed in every County, to pay and distribute the Mill'd and Broad Unclipp'd Money, and the New Coin'd Money, and to receive the Clipp'd Money.* And at the same time appointed a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill upon the said Resolutions. This Bill was accordingly presented, and after a Second Reading on

Jan. 21. committed to a Committee of the whole House; who Resolved, *That a further Encouragement be given for bringing in Plate to be Coin'd, and Broad Money in order to be exchange'd for Clipp'd Money: And that a Clause be inserted in the said Bill, to prevent the Melting down and Exportation of Coin, or any Bullion; and another Clause to prohibit the use of Plate in Publick Houses; which at last prov'd the best Expedient to supply the Mints with Bullion.*

The Lords having made several Amendments to the Bill for *Regulating the Coinage of the Silver Money of this Kingdom*; most of 'em, after several Debates and Conferences, were disagree'd to by the Commons: Whereupon Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer according to Order presented to the House another Bill for *Remedying the Ill State of the Coin of this Kingdom*: Which was receiv'd, and after some Amendments, order'd to be Engross'd, and sent up to the Lords, who gave their Concurrence to it.

On Dec. 14. the Lords in a Conference communicated to the Commons an Address to His Majesty, in relation to an injurious Act of Parliament made in *Scotland*, for Erecting a Company Trading to *Africa* and the *East-Indies*: To which Address the Commons gave their Concurrence; and on the 17th they appointed a Committee to examine what Methods were taken for obtaining that *Scotch Act*; and who were the Subscribers for Establishing that *East-India Company*, and who were the Promoters and Advisers of it. On the same *Tuesday* Afternoon, Both Houses attended the King with that Address: To which His Majesty was pleas'd to make this Answer; *I have been Ill Served in Scotland; but I hope some Remedies may be found, to prevent the Inconveniencies which may arise from this Act.*

This Business did not stop here: For the Committee appointed by the Commons to examine by what Methods the said Act was obtained, having made their Report, and delivered a Copy of an Oath *de Fideli*, taken by the Directors of the *Scotch East-India Company*, and of the Journal of the Proceedings of the said Directors; and the said Report, Oath, and Journal being Examind; as also the Petition presented to the House, by the *English East-India Company*, it was resolv'd on Jan. 26. "That the Directors of the Company of *Scotland*, Trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, administering and taking here in this Kingdom, an Oath *de Fideli*; and under colour of a *Scotch Act* of Parliament, styling themselves a Company, and acting as such, and raising Moneys in this Kingdom, for carrying on the said Company, were guilty of a high Crime and Misdemeanor; and that the Lord *Bullbarren*, *William Paterson*, *David Nairne*, *James Smith*, *James Cheisty*, *William Shepberd*, *Robert Blackwood*, *James Balfour*, *James Fowles*, *Thomas Contts*, *Abraham Wilmer*, *Daniel Van Mildert*, *Robert Williamson*, *Anthony Merry*, *Paul Dominique*, *Robert Douglas*, *Thomas Skinner*, *Hugh Fraizer*, *James Bateman*, *Walter Stewart*, and *Joseph Cohen D'Azavedo*, be Impeached of the said high Crimes and Misdemeanors."

Whilst a Committee was drawing up the Impeachments, *Roderick Mackenzie* endeavour'd to suppress the Evidence he had given against the said Persons, for which he was order'd to be taken into Custody; but he made his Escape; nor could he be apprehended, although the King, at the Request of the Commons on Feb. 13. had issued out a Proclamation for that purpose. However, the worth of this Affair, was, That the Commons having several times in a Grand Committee consider'd the State of the Nation, in re-

1695.

Address against the *Scotch East-India Company*.

This Business pursued in other Resolutions.

1695. Resolutions for Trade. lation to Trade; and Resolved, First, "That a Council of Trade be established by Act of Parliament, with Powers for the more effectual Preservation of the Trade of this Kingdom. Secondly, That the Commissioners constituting the said Council, be Nominated by Parliament. Thirdly, That none of the Commissioners be of this House. Fourthly, That the said Commissioners should take an Oath, acknowledging that King William was Rightful and Lawful King of this Realm; and that the late King James had no Right or Title thereunto; and that no other Person has any Right or Title to the Crown, otherwise than according to the Act of Settlement, made in the First Year of His Majesty's Reign, &c." And these and Ten more Resolutions relating to the said Council, being Reported to the House on Jan. 13. the First and Second, with some others, were indeed approv'd, but several others, and especially the Fourth, whereby King William was to be Acknowledg'd Rightful and Lawful King; and which occasion'd a warm Debate, were rejected by the House. And a Bill was ordered to be brought in upon the Resolutions agreed unto.

Ways and Means. Amidst these Important Affairs, the Commons did not forget the Ways and Means of raising the Necessary Aids for the War. They Tax'd Land Four Shillings in the Pound, and laid the same Imposition upon all Personal Estates, and upon all Offices and Employments of Profit other than Military Offices in the Army, Navy, and Ordnance. They proceeded to these further Resolutions. 1. "To enlarge the Times for Persons to come in and purchase certain Annuities, mentioned in a former Act. 2. To continue the Duties formerly charg'd on Low Wines and Spirits of the First Extraction. 3. To continue the Duties upon all Wines, Vinegar, and Tobacco, from the 24th of June, 1698. to 29th Sept. 1701. 4. To continue the Duties upon all East-India Goods and Manufactures, and upon all Wrought Silks, and several other Goods, from the 10th of Nov. 1697. to 29th Sept. 1701. 5. To settle a Fund, by continuing the Duties upon Salt, for the Payment of Interest, not exceeding 7 l. per Cent. redeemable by Parliament. And 6. That the Duties of 25 l. per Tun be laid upon all French Wine, 30 l. per Tun upon all French Brandy, and 15 l. per Tun on all French Vinegar, and 25 l. per Cent. ad Valorem, upon all other Goods of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of France, Imported after the 12th day of March, 1697. for the Term of 21 Years, over and above the Duties already charged thereupon; and several Bills were prepared and brought in according to the said Resolutions.

Acts passed. On Tuesday Jan. 21. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Enlarging the Times to come in, and Purchase certain Annuities therein mentioned; and for continuing the Duties formerly charg'd on Low Wines, or Spirits of the First Extraction, for carrying on the War against France. 2. An Act for Regulating of Tryals in cases of Treason, and Misprision of Treason. 3. An Act for Remedying the ill State of the Coin of the Kingdom. 4. An Act for Preventing Charge and Expence in Elections of Members to serve in Parliament. 5. An Act for Enabling Sir Thomas Parkins, Bart. to sell certain Messuages, Londs and Hereditaments in Huby and Easingwoud in the County of York; and for Settling other Lands and Hereditaments of greater Value in lieu thereof. 6. An Act to enable Sir Thomas Pope Blount, Bart. to make a Settlement upon the Marriage of his Eldest Son. 7. An Act for Vesting the Manor of Madeley in the County of Salop, in Trustees, for certain Purposes therein

mentioned. 8. An Act for Enabling the Lady Katherine Fane to sell the Reversion of certain Fee-Farm Rents, given to her by her Grandfather, John Bence, Esq. 9. An Act for Enabling Thomas Stoner, Esq; (Son and Heir of John Stoner, Esq; Deceased) to make a Jointure and Settlement of his Estate in Marriage, notwithstanding his Minority. 10. An Act for vesting several Messuages and Lands belonging to Samuel Powell, Esq; in Trustees for Payment of his Debts.

There was another Affair depending in this Session, which very sensibly concern'd His Majesty. The Earl of Portland had begg'd of His Majesty the Lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Tulle, and other Lands in the Principality of Wales; which His Majesty readily Granted to him and his Heirs for ever: The Warrant coming to the Lords of the Treasury, the Gentlemen of the County upon short Notice were heard on May 10. before their Lordships. Sir William Williams then allעד'd, That these Lordships were the Ancient Demesnes of the Prince of Wales; That the Welsh were never Subject to any but God and the King. That in the Statute for Granting Fee-Farm Rents, there was an Exception of the Rents belonging to the Principality of Wales; which Imported, That the Parliament took those Revenues to be unalienable; That upon Creation of a Prince of Wales, there were many Acknowledgments payable out of those Lordships; and though there were at present no Prince of Wales, yet he hop'd to see one of the King's own Body, &c. Sir Roger Puleston allעד'd, That the Revenues of these Lordships did Support the Government of Wales, by paying the Judges and other Officers their stated Salaries; and if given away there would be a Failure of Justice. And Mr. Price, a Gentleman of great Parts, (since one of the Barons of the Exchequer) did boldly urge, "That the Grant was of a large Extent, being Five Parts in Six of a whole County, which was too great a Power for any Foreign Subject to have; and that the People of the Country were too great to be Subject to any Foreigner: Let it be considered, (says he) Can it be for His Majesty's Honour or Interest, (when the People hear this and understand it,) That He daily gives away the Revenues of His Crown, and what is more, the Perpetuity of them to his Foreign Subjects? Good Kings after a long and chargeable War were wont to tell their People, That they were Sorry for the Hardships the Nation underwent by long War and heavy Taxes; and that now they would Live upon their own: But it is to be fear'd, if Grants are made so large and so frequent, there would be nothing for the King or His Successors to call their own to Live upon. He concluded thus: It is to be hop'd your Lordships will consider, That we had but one Day's Notice of this Attendance, and must come therefore very much unprovided; yet we doubt not, these Hints and broken Thoughts we have offer'd to your Lordships, you will, by your great Judgments, improve, whereby the ill Consequences of this Grant may truly be represented to His Majesty. The Lord Godolphin, the First Commissioner of the Treasury, ask'd for Satisfaction, Whether the Earl of Leicester had not those Lordships in Grant to him in Queen Elizabeth's time? Sir Robert Cotton answered, He believ'd he could give the best Account in that Case; That the Earl of Leicester had but one of those Lordships; and that was Denbigh: That he was so Oppressive to the Gentry of the Country, that he occasion'd them to take up Arms, and to oppose him; for which Three or Four of his (Sir Robert Cotton's) Relations were hang'd; but that it ended not there, for the Quarrel was kept still on foot, and the Earl glad to be in Peace, and to Grant it back to the Queen; since which time it had ever been in the Crown. Whereupon the Lord G. Godolphin said,

1695. Grants to the Earl of Portland.

Offensive to the Gentry of Wales.

1695. They had offer'd many weighty Reasons, which they should represent to His Majesty. From the Treasury the Gentlemen of Wales attended the Grant to the Privy-Seal, where their Reasons and Complaints against it were heard and receiv'd with all Candor and Goodness. Yet notwithstanding all this, the said Grant being only superseded, but not recalled, Sir Thomas Gresvener, Sir Richard Middleton, Sir John Conway, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir William Williams, Sir Roger Puleston, Edward Vaughan, Edward Brereton, and Robert Price, Esq; address'd themselves by Petition to the Commons. Upon this Occasion the same Mr. Price, a Member of that House, made a Memorable speech; wherein he said, "That this Petition, though subscribed by a few Hands, had the approbation of many Thousands who were not influenced by their own Interest, but acted for the Honour of the Crown, and Welfare of the British Nation. That if he could conceive how the Glory and Grandeur of England was, or could be upheld by a poor Landless Crown, and a miserable necessitous People, he could be then easily persuaded to believe that His Majesty was well advised to grant away all the Revenues of the Crown; and that His Government thereby would be well secured, and His People best protected, when they had little or nothing left; but he was sure they were not English, but Foreign Politicians, who might revere the King, and yet hate His People. That the Kings of England always reigned best when they had the Affections of their Subjects, of which they were secure when the People were sensible the King was entirely in their Interest, and lov'd the English Soil as well as the People's Money, &c." When he had represented to 'em the Nature of that mighty Grant to this Noble Lord, the Ill Consequences that must attend the Publick, and more particularly the Dominion of Wales, and especially the County of Denbigh, by the passing of it, he concluded thus: "I must needs confess that my Thoughts are troubled with strange Apprehensions of our deplorable State: We are in a Confederacy in War, and some of those Confederates our Enemies in Trade, though planted amongst us; some of the King's Council; some in the Army; and the Common Traders have possess'd themselves of the Out-Skirts of this great City: We find some or other of them naturaliz'd, and others made Denizens: Every Parliament we find endeavours for a General Naturalization, and that warmly solicited from Court. We see our Good Coin all gone, and our Confederates openly coining base Money of Dutch Alloy for us. We see most Places of Power and Profit given to Foreigners. We see our Confederates in Conjunction with the Scotch, to ruin our English Trade. We see the Revenues of the Crown daily given away to one or other, who make sale of them, and transmit their Estates elsewhere: We do not find any of them buy Lands or Estates amongst us; but what they can get from us, they secure in their own Country. How can we hope for Happy Days in England, when this Great Lord, and the other Foreigners, (though Naturaliz'd) are in the English, and also in the Dutch Councils? If these Strangers, though now Confederates, should be of different Interests, as most plainly they are in point of Trade, to which Interest is it to be supposed those Great Foreign Counsellors and Favourites would adhere? So that I foresee that when we are reduced to extremum Poverty, (as now we are very near it) we are to be supplanted by our Neighbours, and become a Colony to the Dutch.

1695. "I shall make no severe Remarks on this Great Man, for his Greatness makes us little, and will make the Crown both Poor and Precarious: And when God shall please to send us a Prince of Wales, he may have such a Present of a Crown made him, as a Pope did to King John, who was surnam'd Sans Terre, and was by His Father, King Henry the Second, made Lord of Ireland: Which Grant was confirm'd by the Pope, who sent Him a Crown of Peacocks Feathers, in derision of His Power, and the Poverty of His Revenue. I would have us to consider, that we are Englishmen, and must, like good Patriots, stand by our Country, and not suffer it to become tributary to Strangers. We have rejoiced that we have beat out of this Kingdom Popery and Slavery; and do now with as great Joy entertain Socinianism and Poverty; and yet we see our Properties daily given away, and our Liberties must soon follow.

— "I desire Redress rather than Punishment, therefore I shall neither move for an Impeachment against this Noble Lord, nor for the Banishment of him, but shall only beg that he may have no Power over us, nor we any Dependance upon him: And so conclude with this Motion, That an Address be made to His Majesty, to stop the Grant that is passing to the Earl of Portland, of the Lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield and Yale, and other Lands in the Principality of Wales, and that the same be not granted but by Consent of Parliament.

This Stout and Eloquent Speech made so great an Impression, that Mr. Price's Motion was carried by an unanimous Consent, and on Jan. 22. this Address was presented to the King by the Speaker, attended by the whole House.

May it please Your Most Excellent Majesty,

"We Your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses in Parliament assembled, humbly lay before Your Majesty, That whereas there is a Grant passing to William Earl of Portland and his Heirs, of the Manors of Denbigh, Bromfield and Yale, and divers other Lands in the Principality of Wales, together with several Estates of Inheritance, enjoyed by many of Your Majesty's Subjects, by virtue of Ancient Grants from the Crown.

Address
of the
Commons.

"That the said Manors, with the large and extensive Regalities, Powers and Jurisdictions to the same belonging, are of great Concern to Your Majesty and the Crown of this Realm: And that the same have been usually annexed to the Principality of Wales, and settled on the Princes of Wales for their Support: And that a great number of Your Majesty's Subjects in those Parts hold their Estates by Royal Tenure, under great and valuable Compositions, Rents, Royal Payments and Services to the Crown and Princes of Wales, and have by such Tenure great Dependance on Your Majesty and the Crown of England, and have enjoy'd great Privileges and Advantages with their Estates under such Tenure.

"We therefore most humbly beseech Your Majesty to put a stop to the passing this Grant to the Earl of Portland of the said Manors and Lands; and that the same may not be disposed from the Crown but by Consent of Parliament. For that such Grant is in diminution of the Honour and Interest of the Crown, by placing in a Subject such large and extensive Royalties, Powers and Jurisdictions, which ought only to be in the Crown, and will sever that Dependance which so great a number

"ber

1695. "ber of Your Majesty's Subjects in those Parts
"have on Your Majesty and the Crown, by rea-
"son of their Tenure, and may be to their great
"Oppression in those Rights which they have
"purchased and hitherto enjoyed with their Es-
"tates, and also an Occasion of great Vexation
"to many of Your Majesty's Subjects, who have
"long had the Absolute Inheritance of several
"Lands (comprehended in the said Grant to the
"Earl of Portland) by Ancient Grants from the
"Crown.

His Majesty in Answer was pleased thus to express Himself.

Gentlemen,

I have a Kindness for my Lord Portland, which he has deserved of Me by long and faithful Services; but I should not have given him these Lands, if I had imagined the House of Commons could have been concerned; I will therefore recall the Grant, and find some other way of shewing My Favour to Him.

On Thursday, Feb. 13, His Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for granting to His Majesty an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on the War against France. 2. An Act to prevent False and Double Returns of Members to serve in Parliament. 3. An Act for the more easie Recovery of Small Tythes. 4. An Act to enable Anthony Earl of Kent, and Henry Gray his Son and Heir apparent, to make a Jointure for Jemima, Wife of the said Henry Gray. 5. An Act to enable the Lord Francis Pawlett to charge his Estate with Provisions for his Younger Children. 6. An Act for Vesting the Estate late of Sir Nicholas Stoughton, and Sir Lawrence Stoughton, Baronets, deceased, in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of their Debts, and raising Portions for the Daughters of the said Sir Nicholas Stoughton. 7. An Act to enable Richard Haynes, Esq; to settle a Jointure on his own Wife, and to exchange Lands with the Trustees of Thomas Stevens, Esq; deceased. 8. An Act for enabling Trustees to sell part of the Estate of Edward Warner, deceased, for Payment of his Debts, and for preserving the rest for the benefit of his Heirs. 9. An Act to enable John Aunger an Infant, and his Mother, to make a Lease of his Estate for the Improvement thereof. 10. An Act to enable Trustees to sell part of the Manor of Barkhamsted, and to pay off the Incumbrances charged upon the same, and to lay out the Overplus in an Estate to be settled, as the said Manor is now vested.

Acts passed.

The horrid Assassination Plot.

And now broke out the Horrid Conspiracy of Assassinating the King's Person; a Villany that was first laid beyond the Seas: For Capt. Waugh of Brentford, who in Nov. 1694. was sent over by the Jacobites to concert their Affairs in France, addresses to Col. Parker, Mr. Caryl, and other Confederates of that Party; who telling him, The French were not yet at leisure to furnish them with so many Men as were desired for the Invasion, they fell upon what they thought would more speedily accomplish the Restoration of their Master, and that was the taking off King William. These Persons had been long in the Secret, and had agreed upon the Methods, but because many of the Jacobites abhorred such a Black and Detestable Enterprize; and even others refused to engage in it, unless they had a Special Order; a Commission must be had from the Abdicated King for the doing of it, under the Phrase of *Attacking the Prince of Orange in his Winter Quarters*. Now least the Year 1695, should be left without putting this Wicked Design in execution, Mr. Waugh was sent into England from the Court of St. Germain, to give the Jacobites

here Assurance, that those who would engage in the Assassination, should have such a Commission sent them as was desired; and those who were for the Invasion only, should have their Spirits kept up with the hopes of a Powerful Assistance from France, as soon as the Blow was given. And Major Crosby came over with assurance, as was deposed by Sir John Fenwick, in a Paper annexed to his Lady's Petition for his Reprieve; *That he saw the Commission signed, and under Seal in France: That it was sent away before him, and if not already come, he was certain it was upon the Road, and would be here in a few Days*. This was privately communicated to the Jacobites, in order to cut off King William before He went to Holland; but Providence convey'd His Majesty safe thither, and home again.

1695.

At His Majesty's Return they carry'd on the Double Plot of Invasion and Assassination; several Meetings were appointed and held by the Ringleaders of the Party; particularly in May 1695, at the Old King's Head Tavern in Leadinball-street, London; there met there the Earl of Aylsbury, the Lord Montgomery, Sir John Friend, Sir William Perkins, Sir John Fenwick, Mr. Charnock, Captain Porter, Mr. Cook, and Mr. Goodman: There they consulted on the best way to restore the late King, and all agreed that the most proper Method was, to send a Special Messenger to His Majesty, and desire Him to procure of the French King Ten Thousand Men: Mr. Charnock was the Person they pitch'd upon to manage this Affair; who said, *He would not go on a Foolish Errand, and therefore would know what the Company would do, if Foreign Forces could be procur'd*: Whereupon they all unanimously promis'd, *That if King James would come over with such a number of Men as was desired, they would meet Him at the Head of Two Thousand Horse, where-ever He would appoint them*. At the latter end of June they had another Meeting, where, after many Discourses upon that Subject, Mr. Charnock received a further Confirmation of their Resolutions, and thereupon took his Journey into France.

The Invasion being thus promoted, that the Assassination might keep pace with it, some of the Conspirators calling to mind, that nothing of that kind could be attempted, without a Commission from King James to do it, (which Crosby said was coming;) Captain Porter and Mr. Goodman communicated this Scruple to Sir George Barclay, who was then in England, and upon his Departure for France; telling him what Difficulties they laboured under for want of a Commission; and that a longer delay of sending it over, would certainly put a Stop to the Affair. Sir George not only approves, but commends the Design; and that such a hopeful Project might not miscarry, promises to use all his Interest at St. Germain, that the Commission might no longer be wanting. The beginning of August, 1695, brings Mr. Charnock again to London, with the unwelcome News, That the King of France was not in a Condition to spare King James so many Men; which being communicated to the Party, the Design was laid aside till Winter.

But notwithstanding this positive Answer, the French at the same time were taking such Measures as might suit with the Jacobites Request, tho' they durst not trust them with the Secret: Nay, not King James Himself; till a Squadron of Men of War, and near Four Hundred Transport-Ships were fitted out; and the French Army, consisting of Thirty Battalions, were ready to embark; and Money and Directions sent His Majesty, to go on Board, and take Possession of England.

1695. In December, 1695. Sir George Barclay, who had formerly been a General Officer, and was then in France an Officer in King James's Guards, came over into England; and brought with him a Commission from the late King, To attack and seize the Prince of Orange in his Winter-Quarters; or, as others report, to levy War upon the Prince of Orange, and all his Adherents. Before him, with him, or after him, Two and twenty of King James's Guards and Officers, who had all Instructions to obey the Orders of Sir George, came also into England.

Several Projects of Villany.

Sir George Barclay and his Men being arriv'd at London, they endeavour'd to strengthen their Party by the Addition of Major Lowick, Mr. Knightley, Mr. Bertram, Mr. Rookwood, Mr. La Rue, Mr. Goodman Captain Porter, Chambers, Durant, Cranburn, Kendrick, Grimes, and Waugh; some of which were engaged in the Assassination the Year before. Those that came from France knew not the Particulars of what they were sent about, being kept in a blind Obedience to Barclay's Orders; but some in England were privy to the whole Design: And tho' some of them started at its first being propos'd to them, yet the Authority of King James's Commission, and their imaginary Prospects of large Rewards at His Return, made them consent to hazard their Lives in it. Several Consultations were held, and several Ways propos'd to effect what they aim'd at: Some were for Seizing His Majesty, and carrying Him alive into France; and to that purpose a Feint was made, That a Castle on the Sea-side was secur'd, to detain the King, till a Ship was ready to Transport Him over: But the more wicked among them, that understood what was meant by Seizing the Prince of Orange's Person, laugh'd at this as a meer Chimera. Others propos'd to kill His Majesty at Kensington, by attacking His Guards, and forcing His Palace in the Dead of Night: But this, upon weighing the Difficulties, was found wholly impracticable. Others again were for Murdering the King, as He came on Sunday to St. James's Chapel: For which purpose, Forty Men well Arm'd were to attack His Majesty's Guards, (which before the Discovery of the Plot did not exceed Twenty Five;) whilst Six Men on foot should shut Hide-Park Gate, and the rest Assassinate His Majesty. It was propos'd also, to kill the Coach-Horses as they were entering into the Park; that the Passage being stop't, the Guards might not be able to come up till the Assassines had done their Work. Another Proposal was to Murder the King as He returned from Hunting, in a narrow Lane by a Wood-side near Richmond, leading to the Thames, on the other side the Water, about a Hundred and fifty Paces long; in which there is a Gate, that when shut hinders Coaches and Horses from coming that way. One of the Conspirators was sent to view this Ground, and another to survey the Lane above-mentioned; but Sir George Barclay, the chief Director of this wicked Enterprize, did not approve that Place; and so that Project was also laid aside. At last they all fix'd upon a Place between Turnham-Green and Brentford, in a Moorish Bottom, where there is a Bridge, and divers Roads that cross one another: On the North-side there is a Road which goes round Brentford, and on the South, a Lane that leads to the River; so that Passengers may come thither several Ways. After you have pass'd the Bridge the Road grows narrow, having on one side a Foot-path, and on the other a high thick Hedge; here the barbarous Parricide was to be committed. And indeed, all Circumstances consider'd, a fitter Place could hardly have been found, for His Majesty often

return'd late from Hunting, and usually pass thro' this Lane after His Landing at Queens-Ferry, with no greater Attendance than Five or Six of His Guards. It was also His Majesty's Custom to enter the Ferry-Boat in His Coach, and as soon as He landed on this side the Water, the Coach drove on without expecting the rest of his Guards, who could not cross the Thames till the Boat return'd to Surrey-side to bring them over; and so the rest of his Guards could not have come to His Assistance. For this purpose, the Conspirators were divided into Three Parties, and were to make their Approaches Three several Ways: One of which was to Attack the Guards in the Front, the other in the Rear, whilst Ten or Twelve of the bloodiest amongst them were to Assassinate His Majesty in His Coach.

The 15th. of February was the Day appointed to act this barbarous Tragedy; and the Conspirators having long kept Two Men at Kensington, to watch the King's going to Hunt, which was commonly every Saturday; one of these Orderly Men (for so they call'd them) brought them word, that the King did not go abroad that Day. This Disappointment was some Alarm to their Fears of a Discovery; and thereupon Plouden, Kendrick, and Sberburn, began to be timorous, declin'd the Action, and withdrew themselves. But the boldest of the Plotters, Sir George Barclay, Sir William Perkins, Captain Porter, and Mr. Goodman, had another Meeting; and there resolv'd to execute their bloody Project on Saturday, February the 21st. That Morning was spent in an eager Expectation of the News, that the King was gone abroad; but instead of that Account, Keys, one of their Orderly Men at Kensington, brought advice, That the Guards were all come back in a foam, and that there was a Muttering among the People, That a Damnable Plot was discover'd. This astonishing News alarm'd and dispers'd all the Conspirators, and drove them to shift for themselves by a speedy Flight.

Nor were Keys's Report, and their Apprehensions Groundless: For the Plot, and every step of it from time to time, had been discover'd by Richard Fisher, and something of it by Mr. Grimes, to the Earl of Portland. Fisher had his knowledge of it from Harrison the Priest, who took him to be one of their Party; and Grimes had some dark Hints from another: But both refusing to give his Lordship the Names of the Conspirators, little Credit was given to their Informations, till they were confirm'd by other Testimonies.

Mr. Pendergrass, who was wholly ignorant of the Design till he was sent for to London, being struck with horror at the first Proposal of it, even then took up a Resolution to save His Majesty's Life; though the better to manage his intended Discovery, he seem'd willing to engage in the Hellish Enterprize. This Gentleman on the 14th of February at Night went to the Earl of Portland, and being admitted to Privacy with his Lordship, though wholly a Stranger, without further Address, accosted his Lordship with this surprizing Request; Pray, my Lord, persuade the King to stay at Home To-morrow; for if He goes abroad to Hunt, He will be Murder'd. The same Night, though late, he was introduc'd to His Majesty, and discovered the whole Plot; and his whole Deportment shewing him to be a Man of Honour, a great Strefs was laid upon his Information.

The next day after, Mr. De la Rue made the same Discovery; which he would have done before, but that his Friend Brigadier Louison, who design'd to introduce him to the King, was gone out of Town. Upon his Return to London, Brigadier

1695.

The Day appointed for Assassination of the King.

The Plot discover'd.

Chiefly by Mr. Pendergrass.

Mr. De la Rue.

1695. *gadier* *Lenfon* acquainted the King, That Mr. *De la Rue* had inform'd him of a Design carrying on to Assassinate His Majesty; and propos'd a way, if the King thought fit, how all the Conspirators might be taken in Arms. Though *Pendergrafs* and *De la Rue* acted upon a separate Bottom, yet they punctually agreed in all the Circumstances of the Conspiracy; which rendred their Discovery unquestionable: But yet both peremptorily refus'd to Name the Conspirators; which might have been of fatal Consequence, if the Earl of *Portland* had not found the happy Expedient to prevent it, by persuading his Majesty to give himself the Trouble of examining them separately in His Closet. The King having accordingly on Feb. 21. examin'd Mr. *Pendergrafs* before the Earl of *Portland*, and the Lord *Cuts*; and Mr. *De la Rue*, before the same Earl and Brigadier *Lenfon*, His Majesty shew'd himself extremely well satisfied in the Truth of their Discoveries; and in a very obliging manner express'd His Resentment for their Generosity, in the great Care and Zeal they shew'd for the Preservation of His Life, and the Safety of the Kingdom; and at last, gave them such unanswerable Reasons, why as Men of Honour and Lovers of their Country they should compleat their Duty and Affection, by naming the Conspirators, as quite overcame their former Unwillingness; and prevail'd with them, to tell the Names of the Assassins, under the Promise of not being made use of as Evidences. But not many days after, Mr. *Pendergrafs* hearing that Mr. *Porter*, who engaged him in the Plot, had, by an allowable Stratagem, been frighted into a Discovery, and Accus'd him; he thought himself discharg'd from any Obligation of Honour in concealing it: and therefore afterwards came in as an Evidence at *Charnock's* Trial.

This execrable Murder of the King was to have been seconded by a dreadful Invasion of the Kingdom: New Levies had been made in *France* this Winter; and a great Number of Forces were drawn toward *Dunkirk* and *Calais*, which gave no small Umbrage to the Confederates, and especially to the *Dutch*, who feared those Troops were to Insult their Coasts with the Shipping prepar'd for them. But the Design was quickly unravell'd; for towards the beginning of *February*, it was a publick Discourse in *France*, That His most Christian Majesty was now fully resolv'd to re-establish King *James*; and had concerted Measures so well, that nothing remain'd but a fair Wind, and a few Days to compleat the Glorious Work. And indeed the Posture of Affairs in *England* seem'd favourable enough for such a daring Enterprize: For at this time a very inconsiderable Number of Troops were left in *England*; the great Ships, that were some Months before returned from the *Mediterranean* with Admiral *Russel*, were laid up; and such as were fitted out, had Orders to sail (with a great Fleet of Merchant-Men) to the *Streights*, in order to enable Sir *George Rook* to defend that Passage against the *Toulon* Fleet.

On *February* the 18th. King *James* came in a Post-Callish to *Calais*; and immediately upon His Arrival, the Troops, Artillery, and Stores, were order'd to be put on Board with the utmost Diligence; whilst the Signal was impatiently expected from the *Jacobites* in *England*, to set Sail. And so confidently sure they were in *France* of a successful Expedition, that the Duke of *Orleans* urg'd it as an Argument to the Duke of *Savoy*, to make his separate Peace, before the total overthrow of the Confederates, which of Necessity must attend the Restoration of King *James*. Upon the first News of King *James's* coming to *Calais*, the Duke of *Wirtemberg* dispatch'd one of

his Aids de Camp to King *William*, to give His Majesty Notice of it; and to Acquaint Him, That the Duke had stopp'd all the Ships in the Harbour and Canal of *Ostend*, as well as of *Bruges*, in order to Transport the Forces under his Command, for His Majesty's Service: And that in case he did not quickly hear from His Majesty, he would run the hazard of bringing them over; which he accordingly did with great Affection and Honour. This Messenger narrowly escaping the *French* at Sea, got to the *English* Court on Feb. 22. And immediately after, the King received other Expresses from the Duke of *Bavaria*, and the Prince of *Vaudemont*, who were then at *Brussels*.

King *William* now having a perfect knowledge of the Double Blow from Abroad and at Home, on Feb. 23. Publish'd his Proclamation, To Discover, Take, and Apprehend *James* Duke of *Berwick*, Sir *George Barclay*, Major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, Captain *Stow*, Captain *Walbank*, Captain *James Courtney*, Lieutenant *Sherburn*, *Brice Blair*, — *Dinant*, — *Chambers*, — *Boise*, *George Higgens*, and his two Brothers, Sons to Sir *Thomas Higgens*, — *Davis*, *Cardell Goodman*, — *Crambourne*, — *Keys*, — *Pendergrafs*, — *Bryerly*, — *Trevour*, Sir *George Maxwell*, — *Durance a Fleming*, *Christopher Knightley*, Lieutenant *King*, — *Holmes*, Sir *William Perkins*, and — *Rookwood*, as Wicked and Traiterous Persons, who had entred into a horrid and detestable Conspiracy, to Assassinate and Murder His Majesty's Sacred Person, &c. With a Promise of one Thousand Pounds Reward for every Offender that should be taken and brought to Justice. The Forces in *England* were ordered to be in a Readiness to march; a Train of Artillery was prepar'd to attend them. Admiral *Russel* repair'd immediately to *Deal*, to take upon him the Command of the Fleet; which by a particular Providence had been detain'd many Weeks in the *Downs* by contrary Winds, and which was soon reinforc'd by other Men of War from the River, and Twelve *Dutch* Ships from *Spithead*: So that in Five or Six days time, this industrious Admiral had near Sixty Men of War; with which he stood over directly for the Coasts of *Calais* and *Dunkirk*, and struck Terror and Amazement on the Enemy, who could now trust to nothing but their Harbours.

Immediately after the Royal Proclamation was out, Mr. *George Hains*, one of the Persons that was sent out of *France*, to obey the Orders of Sir *George Barclay*, and was actually engag'd in the Assassination-Plot, resign'd himself to Sir *William Trumbal*; and confess'd the Double Designs, tho' he was not able to tell the particular Circumstances that were to attend them. So that every Day producing fresh Evidences of the *Jacobite* Conspiracy, the King thought it time to communicate the Discovery of it to the Two Houses. Hence, on *Monday*, *February* the 24th. the King, with usual Solemnity, came to the House of Peers; and sending for the Commons, gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Taking, Examining, and Stating the Publick Accounts. 2. An Act for Repairing the High-Ways, between the City of *London* and Town of *Harwich* in the County of *Essex*. 3. An Act for Naturalizing of *Henry de Nassau*, and other Children of *Henry de Nassau*, *Seignior de Overquerque*. 4. An Act to enable *John Fowne*, Esq; to Sell certain Lands in the County of *Devon*, which were settled on his Marriage; and to Settle other Lands of an equal Value to the same Uses. And afterwards His Majesty was pleas'd to make this Speech to Both Houses.

1695. Proclamation against the Traytors.

Murder of the King to have been seconded by an Invasion.

K. James at Calais in Expectation of Success.

The King communicates his Deliverance to the Two Houses.

1695.
King's
Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I Am come hither this Day upon an Extraordinary Occasion, which might have proved Fatal, if it had not been disappointed by the Singular Mercy and Goodness of God; and may now, by the Continuance of the same Providence, and Our own Prudent Endeavours, be so Improved, as to become a sufficient Warning to Us, to provide for Our Security against the Pernicious Practices and Attempts of Our Enemies.

" I have received several concurring Informations of a Design to Assassinate Me, and that our Enemies at the same time are very forward in their Preparations for a sudden Invasion of this Kingdom; and have therefore thought it necessary to lose no time in acquainting My Parliament with those Things in which the Safety of the Kingdom, and the Publick Welfare are so nearly concern'd, that I assure My Self nothing will be omitted on Your Part, which may be thought proper for Our present or future Security.

" I have not been wanting to give the necessary Orders for the Fleet; and I hope We have such a Strength of Ships, and in such a Readiness as will be sufficient to disappoint the Intentions of Our Enemies.

" I have also dispatch'd Orders for bringing home such a Number of Our Troops as may secure Us from any Attempt.

" Some of the Conspirators against My Person are already in Custody, and Care is taken to apprehend so many of the rest as are discovered; and such other Orders are given, as the present Exigency of Affairs does absolutely require at this time for the Publick Safety.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" Having now acquainted you with the Danger which hath threatned Us, I cannot doubt of your Readiness and Zeal to do every thing which you shall judge proper for Our Common Safety: And I persuade My Self We must be All sensible how necessary it is in our present Circumstances, that all possible Dispatch should be given to the Business before you.

Upon this Excellent Speech the Two Houses immediately agreed to wait upon the King that very Evening at *Kensington* with this Humble Address.

Die Luna 24 Feb. 1695.

Address
of Both
Houses.

" We Your Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, having taken into our Serious Consideration what Your Majesty hath been pleased to communicate to us this Day, think it our Duty, in the first place, to give your Majesty most Humble Thanks for having acquainted Your Parliament with the great Danger Your Sacred Person hath been so nearly exposed to, and the Design of an Invasion from our Enemies Abroad: We heartily Congratulate Your Majesty's Happy Preservation, and thankfully acknowledge the signal Providence of God in it; and at the same time declare our Detestation and Abhorrence of so Villanous and Barbarous a Design: And since the Safety and Welfare of Your Majesty's Dominions do so entirely depend upon Your Life, we most humbly beseech Your Majesty to take more than ordinary Care of Your Royal Person. And we take this Occasion to assure Your Majesty of our utmost Assistance to defend Your Per-

son, and support Your Government against the late King *James*, and all other Your Enemies both at Home and Abroad; hereby declaring to all the World, That in case Your Majesty shall come to any Violent Death (which God forbid) we will revenge the same upon all Your Enemies, and their Adherents: And as an Instance of our Zeal for Your Majesty's Service, we will give all possible Dispatch to the Publick Business: And we make it our Duty to Your Majesty, to seize and secure all Persons, Houses and Arms, that Your Majesty may think fit to apprehend upon this Occasion.

His Majesty gave the Two Houses this agreeable Answer.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I thank you heartily for this Kind Address: On My Part you may be assured, that I will do all that is within My Power, for the Conservation of this Kingdom, to which I have so many Obligations. I will readily adventure My Life for the Preservation of it, and recommend My Self to the Continuance of Your Loyalty and Good Affections.

The House of Commons dropt the sense of all former Animosities, and generously fell into the immediate Measures of Respect and Loyalty to the King; giving a new Proof of this Observation, That Plots when discover'd strengthen the Government they were design'd to ruin. On the same Day with the Speech and Address, they Order'd, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill to empower His Majesty to secure and detain such Persons as His Majesty shall suspect are conspiring against His Person or Government." They gave several Instructions for the more effectual raising the Militia. They Resolved, "That Leave be given to bring in a Bill, That whenever it shall please God to afflict these Realms by the Death of His Present Majesty, the Parliament then in being shall not be dissolved thereby, but shall continue until the next Heir to the Crown in Succession, according to the late Act of Settlement, shall dissolve the same. And that an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, That He will please to issue His Royal Proclamation, to banish all Papists from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Ten Miles from the same: And give Instructions to the Judges going the Circuits, to put the Laws in Execution against Papists and Non-Jurors." And as the greatest Test of Loyalty, they drew up this Form of Association, to be subscribed by all the Members.

" Whereas there has been a Horrid and Detestable Conspiracy formed and carried on by Papists and other Wicked and Traiterous Persons, for Assassinating His Majesty's Royal Person, in Order to encourage an Invasion from *France*, to subvert our Religion, Laws and Liberty; We whose Names are hereunto subscribed, do heartily, sincerely and solemnly profess, testify and declare, That His Present Majesty King *William* is Rightful and Lawful King of these Realms. And We do mutually promise to engage to stand by and assist each other to the utmost of our Power, in the Support and Defence of His Majesty's most Sacred Person and Government, against the Late King *James* and all His Adherents. And in case His Majesty come to any Violent or Untimely Death (which God forbid) we do hereby further freely and unanimously oblige our selves, to unite, associate, and stand by each other, in revenge-

1695.

This Plot had a good effect on the Two Houses.

Form of Association.

1695. "ing the same upon His Enemies, and their Adherents; and in supporting and defending the Succession of the Crown, according to an Act made in the First Year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary; Entitled, An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown.

To be subscribed by all Members.

This Association was on the three following Days sign'd by all the Members that came to the House; and because some others had absented themselves upon pretence of Health or Business, but in reality to avoid setting their Hands to an Acknowledgment of King William being Rightful and Lawful King: It was therefore Ordered on Feb. 27. " That such Members of the House who had not already sign'd the Association, should do it by Monday Fortnight, or declare their Refusal, notwithstanding their Leave to be absent." On the appointed Day, March 16. the Names of such Members were called over as were absent upon the last Call of the House; and several of 'em being still absent, in the Country, or ill in Town, signifying their Intentions to sign the Association, were excused their Attendance: And the Speaker was ordered to write to such Members as are in the Country, and have not signed the Association, or declared their Refusal so to do, to know what they will do, and to return their Answer by the first Opportunity. And at the same time the Clerk of the House was to attend such Members as were ill in Town with the said Association, in order to their signing the same, or receiving their Answer of Refusal. The Absent Members seeing themselves so press'd, and the Nation at this time in so great a Ferment against the Disaffected, thought it Prudence to yield to the Times, and either to subscribe the Association, or to promise to do it upon their first coming up to Town, though it was against the Inclination of some, and perhaps against the Principles of others.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Honours or Preferments disposed since the King's Return. On Octob. 14, when the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Lieutenancy of London came to congratulate His Majesty's safe and happy Return, and the Glorious Success of His Arms, with hearty Wishes for His Long and Prosperous Reign, His Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Edward Wills and Owen Buckingham, the present Sheriffs. On Oct. 29. His Majesty was pleased upon the Death of Sir Giles Eyres, one of the Justices of the Court of King's-Bench, to appoint Sir Tho. Rokeby one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas to succeed him; and Sir John Powell, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, was made one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas; and Sir Littleton Powys, Serjeant at Law, and one of the Justices of Chester, came into his Place in the Exchequer. Some few Days before, the King at Althorp conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon John Combs, Esq; Chief-Justice of Chester; and on Nov. 8. His Majesty was pleased to grant to Sir Salathiel Lovell, Serjeant at Law, Recorder of London, the Office of Second Justice of the Counties of Chester, Flint, Denbigh and Montgomery, in the room of Sir Littleton Powys. At Kensington, Jan. 6. his Highness the Duke of Gloucester, to whom the King paid a particular Affection and Respect, was elected into the most Noble Society of the Garter, and Knighted and Invested with the Ensigns of that Order. On Jan. 10. His Majesty was pleased to create the Lord George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney, in the Kingdom of Scotland, in consideration of his Services in Ireland and Fllanders, upon many Occasions, during this War. On Jan. 12. His Majesty was

pleased to declare John Lord Murray, Eldest Son to the Marquess of Athol, one of the Principal Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of Scotland, in the Place of the Lord Stairs. On Feb. 6. the King conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Col. Willoughby, Chamberlain of Barbadoes, for his good and faithful Services in that Island. On March 22. His Majesty bestow'd the like Honour of Knighthood upon Charles Turner, Esq; one of the Members of Parliament for the Corporation of Lynn Regis.

The last thing done in the Parliament this Year, was His Majesty's coming to the House of Peers on Saturday, March 7. and giving the Royal Assent to these several Publick and Private Bills:

1. An Act for continuing several Duties granted by former Acts upon Wine and Vinegar, and upon Tobacco and East-India Goods, and other Merchandizes imported, for carrying on the War against France.
2. An Act for empowering His Majesty to apprehend and detain such Persons as He shall find cause to suspect are conspiring against His Royal Person and Government.
3. An Act for taking off the Obligation and Encouragement for coining Guineas for a certain Time therein mentioned.
4. An Act for Relief of Poor Prisoners for Debt or Damages.
5. An Act for making Navigable the Rivers of Wye and Lugg, in the County of Hereford.
6. An Act to Enable Trustees to Exchange Lands of Sir James Chamberlain, Baronet, an Infant, lying in the Common Hill or Fields of Selsford, in the County of Oxford, for like quantities of Lands there, in order to the making an Inclosure.
7. An Act for Naturalizing James Stanhope, Esq; and others.
8. An Act to Enable the Parish of St. James's within the Liberties of the City of Westminster, to raise upon themselves so much Money as will discharge their Debt for building their Parish-Church, Rector's House, Vestry, and other Publick Works there.
9. An Act to Ascertain and Settle the Payment of the Improper Tithes of St. Lawrence Old Jewry, in London, to the Master and Scholars of Baliol Colledge in Oxford, and for confirming an Award made concerning the same.
10. An Act to enable Trustees to make and fill up Leases of the respective Estates of Bluet Wallopp, Esq; and John Wallopp, Gent. during their Minorities, and to purchase other Lands by the Fines thereby to be received, to the same Uses as the Estates so to be leased are already settled.
11. An Act for Naturalizing Solomon Lyme, and others.
12. An Act for Enabling Trustees to sell the Manor of Pespoole, in the County of Durham, part of the Estate of William Midford, an Infant, for Payment of Debts and Incumbrances charged thereon; and for preserving the rest of the said Infant's Estate.
13. An Act to Confirm and Establish an Exchange made between Thomas Ryder, Esq; and Christopher Clichtero, Esq; of certain Messuages in London, for the Manors of Bilsington, and other Lands in Kent of the like value.

Acts passed.

In the State of Religion, the pestilent Sect of the Socinians, by the Countenance of the Act of Toleration, and the Loose Sentiments of some of our own Divines, had gotten considerable Ground in England since the Revolution, and being favour'd by the Licentiousness of the Press, they publish'd many of their Pamphlets, enough to provoke any Christian Government: To check their Insolence, Dr. Sherlock, Dean of St. Paul's, undertook the Vindication of the Orthodox Doctrine concerning the Trinity; but because Mysteries of Faith, being above Reason, are not to be explain'd by Reason, else they would cease to be Mysteries; it sav'd with the Doctor, that whilst he endeavour'd to prove Three Distinct Persons, he was charg'd with proving Three Essential Subs; having asserted That there were in the Godhead, Three

The Socinians were very diligent.

Unhappy Dispute between Dr. Sherlock and Dr. Clarke.

1695. *Minds, Three Beings, and Three Intelligences.* This New Explication giving the Unitarians occasion to Triumph, Dr. South, one of the Prebends of *Westminster*, and a Divine of great Parts, undertook to confute Dr. Sherlock's new Way of Vindicating the *Trinity*: His Antagonist was not silent, but by way of Recrimination, attempted to prove that Dr. South's Doctrine favour'd of *Sabellianism*. The Quarrel grew hot, the Two Doctors were Learned and Witty in their several Answers and Replies, and some of their Seconds began to come in to each side. On the Feast of *St. Simon and Jude*, this Year, at *Oxford*, a Fellow of *University-Colledge*, in a Publick Sermon before the University, fell in with the Notions of Dr. Sherlock, and asserted; *That there were Three Infinite Distinct Minds and Substances in the Trinity*; and also, *That the Three Persons in the Trinity, are Three Distinct Minds or Spirits, and Three Individual Substances.* The Friends of Dr. South made a Complaint of these Words, and procured them to be Censur'd by a Solemn Decree in Convocation, *November 25.* wherein they *Judge, Declare, and Determine, the aforesaid Words lately deliver'd in the said Sermon, to be False, Impious, and Heretical, disagreeing and contrary to the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, and especially to the Doctrine of the Church of England, publickly received.* This Solemn Decree was so far from composing the Differences, that it serv'd rather to irritate the Parties, and to let the *Socinians* make their Advantage of it. It was now therefore high time for the King to interpose His Royal Authority, by giving these Excellent Directions to the *Archbishops and Bishops, for the preserving Unity in the Church, and the Purity of the Christian Faith concerning the Holy Trinity.*

Preacher
in Oxford
Censur'd.

The
King's In-
junctions
for Unity
in the
Church.

William R.

“**M**OST Reverend, and Right Reverend
“Fathers in God, We Greet you well.
“Whereas We are given to understand, That
“there have of late been some Differences a-
“mong the Clergy of this Our Realm, about
“their Ways of Expressing themselves in their
“Sermons and Writings, concerning the Do-
“ctrine of the Blessed Trinity, which may be
“of dangerous Consequence, if not timely pre-
“vented: We therefore, out of Our Princely
“Care, and Zeal for the Preservation of the
“Peace and Unity of the Church, together
“with the Purity of the Christian Faith, have
“thought fit to send you these following Dire-
“ctions, which We straightly Charge and Com-
“mand you to Publish, and to see that they be
“Observed within your several Diocesses.

“I. That no Preacher whatsoever, in his Ser-
“mon or Lecture, do presume to deliver any
“other Doctrine concerning the Blessed Trinity,
“than what is contain'd in the Holy Scriptures,
“and is agreeable to the Three Creeds, and the
“Thirty Nine Articles of Religion.

“II. That in the Explication of this Doctrine,
“they carefully avoid all new Terms, and con-
“fine themselves to such ways of Explication,
“as have been commonly used in the Church.

“III. That Care be taken in this Matter, e-
“specially to observe the Fifty Third Canon of
“this Church, which forbids publick Opposition
“between Preachers; and that above all things,
“they abstain from bitter Invectives, and scur-
“rilous Language against all Persons whatso-
“ever.

“IV. That the foregoing Directions be also
“observed by those who Write any thing con-
“cerning the said Doctrine.

“And whereas We also understand, That di-
“vers Persons who are not of the Clergy, have
“of late presumed, not only to Talk and Dis-

pute against the Christian Faith, concerning
“the Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity, but also
“to Write and Publish Books and Pamphlets a-
“gainst the same, and industriously spread them
“through the Kingdom, contrary to Our known
“Laws Established in this Realm: We do there-
“fore strictly Charge and Command you, to-
“gether with all other Means suitable to your
“Holy Profession, to make use of your Autho-
“rity according to Law, for the Repressing and
“Restraining of all such Exorbitant Practices.
“And for your Assistance We will give Charge
“to Our Judges, and all other Our Civil Offi-
“cers, to do their Duty herein, in Executing
“the Laws against all such Persons as shall by
“these Means give Occasion of Scandal, Dif-
“cord, and Disturbance in Our Church and
“Kingdom.

Given at Our Court at Kensington the Third Day
of February, 1695. In the Seventh Year of
Our Reign: By His Majesty's Command.

SHREWSBURY.

Archbishop *Tenison*, who in all his private Stati-
ons had been an Eminent Example of doing
Good, was now careful to serve the Church in
a more publick Manner; and therefore he had
not only prevail'd with the King to send out
those Injunctions, that Reinforced the wholsome
Discipline of the Church and Clergy, and like-
wise to give those Directions, for the preserving
Unity and Purity of Faith; but his Grace sent
Abroad his own Circular Letter to all the Suffra-
gan Bishops of his Province, Dated *July 16.*
1695. to Recommend such Rules and Orders,
as (if well observed) would mightily tend to
the Peace and Honour of the Established Church.
The Letter run thus.

The
Archbi-
shop's
Letter.

My very Good Lord,

“Having well Consider'd the following Par-
“ticulars, together with such of our Brethren,
“as were in or near *London*, and believing them
“to be Means very proper for the promoting
“the Glory of God, and the Edification of his
“Church; I do hereby Recommend them to
“you, as I have also done to the rest of the Bi-
“shops of this Province, desiring you and them,
“to see them carefully observ'd in your respe-
“ctive Diocesses.

“In the first place, It is the King's Pleasure,
“That you take especial Care concerning the
“late Act against Prophanes Cursing and Swear-
“ing; not only, that it be publickly Read as
“the Law has in that Case provided, but that
“the Clergy be directed both in their Catechi-
“zing and Sermons, to insist often upon those
“Points, to the end, that by God's Blessing up-
“on their Faithful Endeavours, a Stop may be
“put to those Execrable Wickednesses, which,
“if they be suffer'd to continue, will bring
“down God's heavy Judgments upon this
“Church and Nation.

“Secondly, There are also other Acts to be
“Read publickly in Churches, which yet are
“not Read (as I understand) in many Places.
“I desire you to remedy that Neglect.

“Thirdly, It seems very fit, that you require
“your Clergy in their Prayer before Sermon,
“to keep to the Effect of the 55th Canon: It
“being commonly reported, that it is the man-
“ner of some in every Diocess, either to use
“only the Lord's Prayer (which the Canon
“prescribes as the Conclusion of the Prayer,
“and not the whole Prayer) or at least to leave
“out the King's Titles, and to forbear to Pray
“for the Bishops as such.

“Fourthly, I commend to your Care the
“Preaching of your Clergy in the Afternoons,
“upon

3 Jac. 7.
c. 1, &c.
See the
King's
Letter.
An. 1689.
Sect. 7.

Canon 55.
An. 1603.

1695. upon Catechetical Heads, both that the People may be the better rooted and grounded in the Faith, and also kept from other Assemblies.

Art. An. 1564. for certifying Orders in Ecclesiastical Polity. " A Fifth Particular Recommended to you, is, That you be very careful in the giving of Institutions; and particularly, That you use good and diligent Examination and Care to foresee and prevent all Simoniack Pacts or Covenants with the Patrons, or the Presentors, for the Spoil of their Glebe, Tythes, or Mansion-Houses; and in especial manner, those Artificial Bargains, which are made by Bonds of Resignation.

" A Sixth is, The causing of Stipends of Curates to be proportioned to the Value of the Benefice, and the Greatness of the Duty required of them; especially where the Incumbent is a Pluralist, and cannot constantly reside in Person. That the Service of God may not suffer by the Employing of such Ignorant and Scandalous Men as these Incumbents generally procure, who chuse to have such for their Curates as will serve for the meanest Salaries.

" A Seventh is, The preventing of Dilapidations, especially where Pluralists do not keep constant Residence: Towards which, frequent Views of Chancels, and Parsonage and Vicaridge-House, by your Arch-Deacon or Arch-Deacons, or other Officers, and Reports made to you upon those Views, will much conduce. And as for such, who upon any Preerences whatsoever, desire a Dispensation of Non-Residence, I intreat you not to grant it to any of them, without their giving sufficient Security to keep their Chancels, and Parsonage or Vicaridge-Houses in good Repair, if they be so already; or if not, to put them in good Repair with all convenient speed, and to keep them so for the future.

" The Eighth is, Your causing the Clergy to pursue very carefully- the End of the Eighty Seventh Canon, relating to Terriers of Glebe-Lands, and other Possessions belonging to Churches; for want of which, great Controversies daily arise, and the Rights of the Church are often lost.

Can. 128. An. 1603. Vid. Art. pro Clero. Sect. 3, 4. & Can. An. 1571. Sect. Formæ Sent. Excommun. " The Ninth is, Your hindring (as much as in you lies) all such from being Surrogates, who are not qualified by the Canon; and to see that none be Instrumental in dispatching Licenses of Marriage, and Solemnization of Matrimony Illegally, or in pronouncing the Sentences of Excommunication and Absolution, without such Solemnity as that great and weighty Affair requires.

" Tenthly, When any Minister removes out of your Diocese into another, to any Cure of Souls, I desire you in a Letter to the Bishop, into whose Diocese he is going, to give a just Character of him. Also when any such Minister comes into your Diocese, not to admit him, but with the like Letter from his former Diocesan; or in a Vacancy, from the Guardian of the Spiritualities.

" Eleventhly, I beseech you to think of, and to use all proper Methods, for the time to come, for the preventing of such from being admitted into Holy Orders, who are not likely to pursue the Sacred Ends of them. Some such Methods I here lay before you, desiring you to take them into your Consideration.

" 1st. That you take all possible care, that there be good School-Masters in the several Publick Schools within your Diocese, not Licensing any but such as upon Examination shall be found of sufficient Ability, and do exhibit

very satisfactory Testimonials of their Temper and good Life; that so in the Education of Youth, especially such as are design'd for Holy Orders, there may not be an ill Foundation laid.

" 2^{dly}. That you Ordain no Man Deacon or Priest, who hath not taken some Degree in School in one of the Universities of this Realm, unless in some Extraordinary Case.

" 3^{dly}. That you accept of no Letters Testimonial brought by Persons to be Ordained, unless there be a Clause Inserted in them by the Testifiers, to this Effect, That they believe them to be Qualified for that Order, into which they desire to be admitted.

" 4^{thly}. That as soon as any can apply to you, for Holy Orders, you give timely Notice of this at the place where the Person resides, or lately resided, that so the Exceptions against him, (if any such there be) may come timely to your knowledge.

" 5^{thly}. That when any Person comes to you to be Ordained, you lay it upon his Conscience, to observe such Fasting as is prescribed upon *Ember Days*, and to give himself in most serious manner to Meditation and Prayer. After some compleat time after every Ordination, whether *intra* or *extra Tempora*, at least between *Michaelmas* or *Christmas*, I desire you to send a Return under your Hand, attested by the Arch-Deacon, and such other Clergymen as assisted at the Ordination, containing the Names and Sir-Names of all the Persons then Ordained; the place of their Birth, their Age, and College where they were Educated; with the Degree they have taken in the University, the Title upon which they were Ordained, and upon whose Letters Dimissory, if they came out of another Diocese: And to subjoin a particular Account of all such as then offer'd themselves to Ordination, and were refused; as also of the Reasons for which they were refused. All which I undertake and promise, to cause to be Entered into a Leiger Book for that purpose. By this means Counterfeit Orders may be detected, Men who come up for Preferment may be the better understood and distinguish'd; and such who have had the Misfortune either to lose their Orders, or to want them here, upon any Emergent Occasion, may be in some Measure helped.

" And that the King may be the better Enabled to give you His further Assistance, in these and other Affairs of the Church, you are desired and required to comply with His Majesty's Command to me signified, in giving me an Account of what has been done in your Diocese, in pursuance of His Injunctions, when you come next to Parliament; as also of the present State of it, in as particular Manner as you well can; that such Accounts may be laid before Him, in order to the Supplying of what is Wanting, and Rectifying of what is Amis. Not doubting of your Lordships Care and Zeal in these weighty Matters, I Recommend you, and all your Affairs to the Blessing of God Almighty, and Remain

Your very Loving
Friend and Brother,
Tho. Cantuar.

We left the Parliament sitting, and the Commons taking the needful Association, the Form whereof with their Subscriptions to it, they presented to His Majesty in a Body, on *Friday April 3.* and at the same time requested His Majesty, that he would be pleased to Order, " That the said Association and all other Associations

1695.

Can. 34. An. 1603.

Vid. Art. An. 1564. for certifying Orders in Ecclesiastical Polity.

1696.

Parliament Sitting.

1696. " by the Commons of *England*, might be lodg'd among the Records of the *Tower*. Upon which occasion His Majesty was pleas'd to say,

Gentlemen,
 " I take this as a most Convincing and most Acceptable Evidence of your Affection: And as you have freely associated your selves for our Common Safety, I do heartily enter into the same Association, and will be always Ready with you and the Rest of my Good Subjects, to venture My Life against all who shall endeavour to subvert the Religion, Laws and Liberties of *England*. And I will take care, that this and all other Associations presented to Me, be lodged among the Records in the *Tower*.

Upon Report of this Gracious Acceptance, the next day the House Resolved, " That whoever shall by Word or Writing affirm, That the Association entered into by any Member of this House, or any other Person, is Illegal, such Person shall be deem'd a Promoter of the Designs of the late King *James*, and an Enemy to the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom." Soon after, the House of Lords agreed in the same Association, and presented it to the King; and the Example of Both Houses of Parliament was followed by all the Corporations of the Three Kingdoms.

On *April 2*. Upon a Report of the Examination and Confession of *Sir William Perkins* and *Sir John Friend*, it was Resolved, That a Bill be brought in for the better Security of His Majesty's Person and Government; and that the Heads of the Bill should be, 1. That such as shall refuse to take the Oaths to his Majesty, shall be subject to the Forfeitures and Penalties of Popish Recufants Convict. 2. To inflict a Penalty on such as shall by Writing, or otherwise, Declare, That King *William* is not Lawful and Rightful King of these Realms; Or that the late King *James*, or the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, or any other Person, than according to the Act of Settlement of the Crown, hath any Right to the Crown of these Realms. 3. To Ratify and Confirm the Association enter'd into by all His Majesty's good Subjects, for the Preservation of His Majesty's Person and Government. 4. That no Person shall be capable of any Office of Profit or Trust, Civil or Military, that shall not Sign the said Association. 5. That the same Penalties be Inflicted on such as come out of *France*, as upon those that go thither.

The Commons had Consider'd that part of His Majesty's Speech at the Opening of this Parliament, wherein He recommended to 'em the *Civil List*, and the *Distressed French Protestants*. And the Committee of the whole House having sat several times on that Affair; it was at last Resolved on *March the 17th*. That the Sum of Five hundred thousand Pounds be Granted for defraying the Expences of the *First*, and Fifteen thousand Pounds for the Relief of the *Latter*. Which Sums on *March the 28th*. they Resolved to raise by a Duty upon all Low Wines, and Spirits of the *First* Extraction, and also upon all mixt Liquors, commonly call'd Sweets, for the space of Five Years, from the *25th*. of *March*, 1696. And the Committee who were to prepare this Bill, were instructed to receive a Clause for preserving the Revenue to her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*.

The Bill for continuing several Duties upon Salt, for taking off those of Tonnage upon Ships, and upon Coals, and for Establishing a

National Land-Bank having been Read a Second time, the Committee of the whole House, to whom it was committed, were Instructed on *March 18*. to *Restrain the Bank not to lend Money but upon Land-Security, or to the Government into the Exchequer*; and to receive a Clause, That if the Money did not come in by a certain time, His Majesty might be enabled to Borrow the same. The next Day the Bank of *England* presented a Petition against this Bill, and were afterwards by Order of the House heard by their Council, but without Success, so that the House went on with the Bill, and Resolved on *April 9*. *First*, That towards the Supply to be Granted to His Majesty for making up the Fund of Interest of Seven per Cent. for Two Millions five hundred sixty four thousand Pounds, the Capital Stock of the intended National Land-Bank, certain Duties upon Glass-Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles, granted before to the King, for a Term of Years, be granted to His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors. *Secondly*, That a Duty be laid upon Tobacco-Pipes; and *Thirdly*, That a further Duty be laid upon all Stone and Earthen Ware: Which Resolutions were order'd to be inserted in the Bill for Settling the *National Land-Bank*.

On *Friday April the 10th*. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to these several Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majesty several Rates or Duties upon Houses, for making good the Deficiency of the Clipp'd Money.* 2. *An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Additional Duty upon all French Goods and Merchandizes.* 3. *An Act for the Continuing, Meeting and Sitting of a Parliament, in Case of the Death or Demise of His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors.* 4. *An Act for Continuing Four former Acts for Preventing Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of England.* 5. *An Act for Raising the Militia for the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Six, although the Months Pay formerly Advanced be not Repaid.* 6. *An Act for further Regulating Elections of Members to serve in Parliament, and for the preventing Irregular Proceedings of Sheriffs, and other Officers in the Electing and Returning such Members.* 7. *An Act for Continuing several former Acts, for Punishing Officers and Soldiers, who shall Mutiny or Desert His Majesty's Service, and for Punishing false Musters, and for Payment of Quarters for One Year longer.* 8. *An Act for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen.* 9. *An Act for Preventing Frauds, and Regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade.* 10. *An Act to Encourage the bringing Plate into the Mint to be Coined, and for the further Remedying the Ill State of the Coin of the Kingdom.* 11. *An Act Requiring the Practisers of the Law to take the Oaths, and Subscribe the Declaration therein mentioned.* 12. *An Act for the Repair of the Highways between Wymondham and Attleborough in the County of Norfolk.* 13. *An Act for Impovering the most Noble Anne Dutcheß of Burcleuch, and the Right Honourable James Earl of Dalkeith, her Son, of the Kingdom of Scotland, to Grant Leases for Improving a Piece of Ground in the Parish of St. Martins in the Fields, in the County of Middlesex.* 14. *An Act to Enable Trustees to raise Money for the making a Wet Dock, and Improving the Estate of the Marquess and Marchioness of Tavistock at Rotherhich in the County of Surry.* 15. *An Act to Naturalize William, commonly called Viscount Tunbridge, and other Children of the Earl of Rochfort.* 16. *An Act for the better Improvement of a House and Ground in Great Queen-street.* 17. *An Act to Enable Trustees to sell a Messuage, Garden and Out-Houses in Lincolns-Inn Fields, late of Sir Robert Sawyer Knt. Deceased, and for Purchasing other Lands and Tenements, to be settled to the same Uses.* 18. *An Act for Settling divers Lands.*

1696.
 Bill for
 a Land
 Bank.

Acts Pas-
 sed.

King's
 Speech on
 the Asso-
 ciation.

A Bill for
 Security
 of His
 Majesty's
 Person,
 &c.

Civil List
 and French
 Prote-
 stants

1696. Lands and Rent Charges on the Rector of the Church of Maydwell, in the County of Northampton, and his Successors; and in lieu thereof, for Settling other Lands, and Discharging Titles belonging to the said Church, according to several Agreements between the Patron and the said Rector, made upon the Enclosing of Lands in Maydwell; and afterwards with the Consent of the Ordinary, Confirm'd by several Decrees in the Court of Chancery. 19. An Act for Settling the Personal Estates of Richard Jones Esq; and Mary Gifford Spinster, Minors, in Trustees, for the Purposes therein mentioned. 20. An Act for the better Supplying the City of Bristol with Fresh Water. 21. An Act for Erecting of Hospitals and Work-Houses within the City of Bristol, for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor thereof. 22. An Act for making Good the last Will of Sir William Barkham Baronet, Deceased, and Vesting of Lands in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of his Debts, and making Provision for his Children. 23. An Act to Enable Sir Charles Heron Baronet, to Sell Lands for Payment of a Portion and Debts. 24. An Act to Enable Sir Thomas Wagstaff Knt. to Raise and Secure a Portion for Frances his only Daughter and Heir Apparent. 25. An Act for Vesting a Moiety of the Mannor of Shepton Mallett, in the County of Somerset; and a divided Moiety of the Mannor of Wells, in the said County, in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of a Mortgage charged thereon; and for making a Provision for the Maintenance of Mary, the Wife of William Sands, Esq; and her Children. 26. An Act for making the Towns of Stretton and Princethorp, a separate Parish from Woolston in the County of Warwick. 27. An Act for Vesting part of the Estate of Joseph Dawson, Esq; in Trustees, for Payment of Debts, and for a Provision for the Maintenance and Marriage of his Daughters. 28. An Act for the Sale of the Lands in Horlington, in the County of Somerset, part of the Estate of William Ridout, an Infant, for Payment of Incumbrances Charged thereon, and for Preserving the Residue of the said Estate for the Infant. 29. An Act for Vesting certain Lands of Thomas Bigg and his Wife, in Chillett, in the County of Kent, in Trustees, for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for their Children.

Bill for Regulating Elections not passed.

There was another Bill that had Pass'd Both Houses, for the Regulating Elections of Members to serve in Parliament; To which His Majesty did not give His Royal Assent. This Omission was ill relented by some of the Commons, who valued themselves on the projecting of it; and they hop'd on this occasion, to make an open Rupture, which must have been fatal at this Juncture: Therefore, on Tuesday, April 24. a Motion was made, and the Question was put, *That whatsoever Advised His Majesty not to give the Royal Assent to the Bill for further Regulating Elections of Members to serve in Parliament, (which passed Both Houses) is an Enemy to the King and Kingdom?* But the Majority were so wise as to decline the occasion of any Difference; and therefore for the Affirmative of the Question, there were but 70 Voices; while for the Negative, there was no less than 219. And it was Order'd, That the Speaker do with the Votes Print this Question, together with the Numbers of the Affirmative and Negative.

Other Acts pass'd.

On Monday, April 27. The King came to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for laying several Duties upon Low Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction; and for Preventing the Frauds and Abuses of Brewers, Distillers, and other Persons chargeable with the Duties of Excise. 2. An Act for Continuing to His Majesty certain Duties upon Salt, Glass-Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles; and for Granting several Duties upon Tobacco-Pipes, and also Earthen Wares, for Carrying on the War against France, and for Establishing a National

Land-Bank, and for taking off the Duties upon Tonnage of Ships, and upon Coals. 3. An Act for the Enforcing the Laws which Restrain Marriages, either without License or Banns; and for the better Registering Marriages, Births and Burials. 4. An Act for the better Security of His Majesty's Person and Government. 5. An Act for the more Effectual Preventing the Exportation of Wool, and for Encouraging the Importation thereof from Ireland. 6. An Act for Encouraging the Linnen Manufacture of Ireland, and Bringing Flax and Hemp into, and Making of Sail-Cloth in this Kindom. 7. An Act for Continuing several Acts of Parliament therein mentioned. 8. An Act for Taking away the Custom of Wales, which hinders Persons from Disposing their Personal Estates by their Wills. 9. An Act for the Ease of Jurors, and better Regulating of Juries. 10. An Act for the better Repairing and Amending the High-Ways, and Explanation of the Laws relating thereunto. 11. An Act for Encouragement of Charitable Gifts and Dispositions. 12. An Act for the better Encouragement of the Green-Land Trade. 13. An Act that the Solemn Affirmation and Declaration of the People call'd Quakers, shall be accepted instead of an Oath, in the usual Form. And Lastly, An Act for Re-vesting in His Majesty the Honour of Tutbury, Forest of Needwood, several Mannors, Parks, Lanes, and Offices, and other Profits thereunto belonging, and for Vacating certain Letters Patents therein mentioned. Then His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

1696.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

“ YOU have shewn so great Concern for My Person, and Zeal for My Government; and have done so much for the Preferment of the one, and for the Strengthening of the other, by the Good Laws which have been made, and by the Supplies you have provided for the several Occasions of this Year, That the late Designs of Our Enemies are, by the Blessing of God, like to have no other Effect, than to let them see how firmly We are United, and to give Me this Occasion to acknowledge your Kindness, and to assure you of all the Returns which a Prince can make to His People.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ The Necessity of Affairs requiring My Absence out of the Kingdom for some time, I do earnestly Recommend to you, That in your several Stations, you will be Assisting to those whom I shall leave to Administer the Government, and that you will be careful in preserving the Publick Peace of the Kingdom.

Then the Lord Keeper, by His Majesty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament till Tuesday the 16th. Day of June next.

Besides the Bills that were pass'd this Session, several others were begun, and lost upon various Accounts: Such as a Bill for Regulating Printing and Printing-Presses. Secondly, A Bill for Reversing a Judgment given against Sir William Williams, in 2 Jac. II. for what he did as Speaker of the House of Commons, and for Ascertaining the Rights and Freedoms of Parliaments. Thirdly, A Bill for Settling and Regulating the East-India Trade. Fourthly, Another to Regulate the Trade of Africa. Fifthly, A Bill to Confirm the Earl of Torrington's Grant. Sixthly, Two Bills to Vest in the Crown all Forfeited Estates in England and Ireland, and to Vacate all Grants made thereof. Seventhly, A Bill to prevent Stock-Jobbing: And Eighthly, A Bill for preventing Papists from Disinheriting their Protestant Heirs.

Other Bills dropt and lost.

1696.
Execution
of Conspi-
rators.

We have already given an Account of the Discovery of the Horrid Conspiracy against the King's Life, and for invading the Kingdom; we must now give an Account of the Apprehension and Execution of the Chief Conspirators. Great Diligence was us'd by the Government to apprehend the Conspirators: In this Service none shew'd more Zeal and Activity than the Lord Cutts, Colonel of His Majesty's Foot-Guards; and the Powerful Allurement of a Thousand Pounds Reward, inciting others to imitate his Lordship's Example; most of the Plotters, who had not committed their Safety to a speedy Flight beyond Sea, were in a few Days secur'd. Porter, Harris, Bertram, Boys, Goodman, Pendergrafs, and De la Rue, came in voluntarily. The first of the Prisoners that were try'd was Mr. Robert Charnock, a late Popish Fellow of Magdalen College, a Man of Parts and Bigotry, and one who next to Sir George Barclay was the chief Manager and Promoter of the Intended Assassination. He did with a good Presence of Mind, and Competent Knowledge of the Laws, and a Readiness of Speech make a Long, but a Frivolous Defence. With Charnock were try'd Lieutenant King, and Thomas Keys, formerly a Trumpeter, and lately Capt. Porter's Servant, who had little to say for themselves; so that upon a full Hearing of the Evidence, they were all Three found guilty of High-Treason, and Executed at Tyburn upon the 18th of March. Before the Executioner did his Office, the Malefactors delivered each a Paper to the Sheriffs, wherein they confessed the Crime they were accused of, but which they endeavour'd to palliate, and at the same time to justify both King James, the Jacobites, and Roman-Catholics. Mr. Charnock particularly own'd, That to facilitate King James's Invasion upon England, himself and some others did agree to attack the Prince of Orange and his Guards: That as for any Order or Commission of King James's for Assassinating the Prince of Orange, he neither saw nor heard of any; but had had frequent Assurances of His Majesty's having rejected such Proposals when they had been offer'd: That he did hear that there was a Commission arriv'd for Levying of War; which was natural to believe, if the King was in such readiness to come over, as was reported, but that he never saw it. And as to what regarded the Body of the Roman-Catholics, he must do them the Justice, that they had no manner of knowledge of this Design, nor did he believe it was communicated to any other Party of such as were reputed the King's Friends, but carried on meerly by a small number, without the Advice, Consent or Privity of any Parties whatsoever.

Tryal of
Sir John
Friend and
Sir William
Perkins.

Sir John Friend and Sir William Perkins were brought to their Tryal at the Old-Baily on March 23 and 24, and were both brought in guilty of High-Treason, and received Judgment. While they lay under Condemnation, a Committee was appointed by the House of Commons to examine them: And on April 2. the Lord Marquis of Winchester reported to the House, That the Committee had gone Yesterday to Newgate, and had sent for Sir William Perkins, and Sir John Friend severally, and acquainted them with the Order of the House, and according thereunto did examine them; and That Sir William Perkins own'd his being privy to the intended Assassination, and of being in Company when it was discours'd of at two or three Meetings, and thinks it was a Fault that he did approve of it: That he had received Hints several times of King James's Design of coming over, and particularly now; and was resolv'd to serve Him whenever He came, with himself and Friends, thinking that he had Wrong done Him; and that it was his Duty to

help Him whenever he could. That he consulted not with any, but those that he could engage, and he had an Influence upon. That he guessed he could have been able to have brought in to the number of a Troop, but that he would never redeem his own Blood at the Expence of theirs that he had drawn in. That since Christmasts he did see a Commission, which he understood to be King James's, directed to His Loving Subjects, to levy War against the Prince of Orange and all his Adherents. He believes it was signed by King James: That it had a Seal to it, and that he saw it in the Hands of a Friend, which he desired not to name, but he believes he is not in England.

And that Sir John Friend, on his Examination, disown'd knowing any thing of the Intended Assassination, but expressed his Abhorrence of it. He confessed he was at the two Meetings mentioned at his Tryal, and that the Persons named to be present were there likewise; and that Charnock was sent to France from one of those Meetings, to acquaint King James, That if He would come over with Eight Thousand Foot, and Two Thousand Horse, that Three or Four Thousand Horse would be ready to join Him here, of which he did engage to furnish about Two hundred.

On April 3. Sir William Perkins and Sir John Friend were drawn on an Hurdle to Tyburn, and executed, according to the Sentence pronounc'd against them. Sir John Friend, though he had sufficiently own'd his Guilt, yet he now endeavour'd to justify the Merit of his Cause, by saying, "That the Cause he suffer'd for, he did firmly believe to be the Cause of God and True Religion, and agreeable to the Laws of the Land, which he had ever heard to require a firm Duty and Allegiance: That as no Foreign, so neither any Domestick Power can alienate our Allegiance; for it was altogether new and unintelligible to him, that the King's Subjects can depose and dethrone Him on any Account, or constitute any that have not an immediate Right to His Place; and that as they ought not to do this, so when it was done, to assist Him in the Recovery of His Right, was justifiable, and their Duty. He profess'd himself a Member of the Church of England, which he heartily besought God Almighty to bless and preserve; to deliver this Sinful Nation from the Guilt of Rebellion, Blood and Perjury; to comfort the Distressed King, restore Him to His Right, and His mis-led Subjects to their Allegiance; and to bless His Royal Consort, and his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, That he might grow in Stature, and in Favour with God and Man." As for Sir William Perkins, he confess'd, "That he was privy to a Design upon the Prince of Orange, but was not to act in it; and he was fully satisfied, that very few or none knew of it but those who undertook to do it. That he had seen the Commission from King James, to levy War against the Prince of Orange, but as for any Commission particularly level'd against his Person, he neither saw nor heard of any such. That he thought it for his Honour to say, That he was entirely in the Interest of King James, being always firmly persuaded of the Justice of His Cause; and look'd upon it as his Duty, both as a Subject, and an Englishman, to assist Him in the Recovery of His Throne, which he believed His Majesty to be deprived of, contrary to all Right and Justice; in which Opinion he took the Laws and Constitution of his Country for his Guide. And lastly, That he died in the Communion of the Church of England, in which he was educated. It's remarkable, that Mr. Jeremy Collier, a Non-juring Divine, who assisted Sir William Perkins at the Place of Execution, pronounc'd both to him, and to Sir John Friend, the Absolution of the Church,

Their Ex-
ecution.
Absolved
at the
Gallows.

1696. Church, as it stands in the Visitation of the Sick, and accompanied this Ceremony with a Solemn Imposition of Hands. The Court, and indeed the Body of the Nation, were very much offended at this Formal Act of Absolution, which at first blush seem'd to justify the Conspiracy, and to recommend the Traitors; a Practice more becoming the Church of Rome, where many such Criminals have been reputed Saints.

And therefore Fourteen of the Archbishops and Bishops, who were all of that Order that were then in Town, publish'd a Declaration; *Wherein they Censur'd the Performance of this Office of the Church, without a previous Confession made, and Abhorrence express'd by the Prisoners of the Heinous Crime for which they died; as extremely Insolent and without Precedent in the Manner, and altogether Irregular in the Thing it self: It being a manifest Transgression of the Church's Order, and prophane Abuse of the Authority of Christ; since Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, (the Three Nonjurors who attended the dying Malefactors) must look on the Persons absolv'd as Impenitents, or as Martyrs.* An Account whereof was published in Quarto, printed for John Everingham; and Entitled, *A Declaration of the Sense of the Archbishops and Bishops now in and about London, upon the Occasion of their Attendance in Parliament; concerning the Irregular and Scandalous Proceedings of certain Clergymen, at the Execution of Sir John Friend and Sir William Perkins.* On April the 7th. the Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench did likewise represent to the Grand Jury the shameful and pernicious Practices of those Three Absolving Priests. Whereupon the Jury made a Presentment to the Court; "That Collier, Cook and Snatt, Clerks, did take upon them to pronounce and give Absolution to Sir William Perkins and Sir John Friend, at the time of their Execution at Tyburn; immediately before they had severally deliver'd a Paper to the Sheriff of Middlesex; wherein they had severally endeavour'd to justify the Treasons, for which they were justly Condemn'd and Executed: And that they, the said Collier, Cook and Snatt, had thereby Countenanced the same Treasons, to the great Encouragement of other Persons to commit the like Treasons, and to the Scandal of the Church of England Established by Law, and to the Disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom. Upon which, the Court order'd an Indictment to be prefer'd against them; and on April the 8th. Mr. Cook and Mr. Snatt were committed to Newgate, for Suspicion of High Treason and Treasonable Practices: But such was the Lenity of the Government, that no manner of Punishment was inflicted on 'em; and Mr. Collier, with great Assurance, publish'd several Papers to justify his Practice.

The Non-juring Absolvers presented.

And indicted.

Trial of other Traitors.

On Tuesday April the 21st. Brigadier Rookwood, Major Lowick, and Mr. Crambourn, Three other Conspirators were brought to their Tryal, and were the first that had the Benefit of the Statute made this very Session, to Regulate Trials in Cafes of High-Treason: But neither the Copy of the Indictment which was deliver'd to them, nor the Advantage of being Defended by Sir Bartholomew Shower, and Two other eminent Lawyers, did avail them much; the Evidence against them being so plain and positive, that they were all Three found guilty, and received Sentence accordingly. Great Intercession was made by some Noblemen for the Life of Lowick; and Crambourn Petitioned to be Transported; but both to no purpose. Crambourn died on April the 29th. a Protestant; read a Paper, and spoke much to the Spectators; and said, *He suffer'd for his Loyalty; pretending what he would have done*

was his Duty. Rookwood and Lowick died on the same Day, Roman Catholicks, and deliver'd each a Paper to the Sheriffs; wherein they partly own'd their Crime, but justified King James as to the pretended Commission for Murdering the Prince of Orange. Mr. Cooke and Mr. Knightley were the Two last that were Try'd this Year: But tho' they received Sentence of Death; the first upon his being convicted, and the other upon his freely confessing the Fact; yet upon His Majesty's Unparallel'd Clemency, Mr. Cooke was only Banished England, and Mr. Knightley was graciously Pardoned.

1696. Cooke and Knightley pardoned.

As soon as the News came into Flanders, That the Conspiracy was happily discover'd, the King safe, and England freed from the Apprehensions of an Invasion; the Prince of Vaudement, and other Generals, bethought themselves of making an extraordinary Bonfire for Joy at the expence of the French. In order to which, having drawn together a Body of Troops from several Garisons, the Earl of Athlone and Lieutenant-General Coborn marched from Namur on the 13th of March, (N. S.) with 40 Squadrons, 30 Battalions, 15 Pieces of Canon, and 6 Mortars: While the Earl, with the greatest part of these Forces invested Dinant, and kept in that Garison, the Engineer advanc'd with the rest of the Troops and all the Artillery to Givet, where the Enemy had laid up a vast Magazine; and having got his Batteries in readines by the 16th in the Morning, he began to fire into the Town with Bombs and red-hot Bullets, which set both the Forage and Houses on fire. At the same time a Detachment of Soldiers were commanded to enter the Town with large Flambeaux in their hands; which they performed with great Bravery, firing the Cazerns and Granaries where the Oats and other Provisions lay, so that the whole Town and Magazine were utterly consumed; and all this executed with the inconsiderable Loss of Nine or Ten Men. Not long after, Sir Cloudesty Shovel sail'd out of the Downs with several Men of War and Bomb-Vessels; and being come to Calais, Captain Bembow, notwithstanding the vigorous Opposition from the Enemies Boats and Half-Gallies, threw between 3 and 400 Bombs; most of which fell in the Town, and among the Embarkations, and set fire in three or four Places, and in some of the Vessels in the Port. Tho the Success of this Bombardment did not answer either the Expence or Expectation of the English, yet the Damage was not so inconsiderable as the French gave it out; it being certain, that several Houses were burnt and spoiled, besides the Church and Convent, and some part of the Cazerns: And 'tis remarkable, that the French have raised a Cross and Oratory near a Shell, which to this day sticks in the Market-place at Calais; where they often pray against the Fury of English Bombs; and which is no less a Monument of their Deliverance than of their Fears.

Joy in Flanders for the King's Safety.

Before His Majesty left England, He bestowed Marks of His Royal Favour on several Persons. On March the 31st. He conferr'd the Honour and Dignity of a Baronet upon Mr. Richard Blackham, an eminent Turkey-Merchant, in Consideration of his Loyalty and Services. And upon the Occasion of presenting the Associations, His Majesty bestow'd the Honour of Knighthood upon the Presenters of 'em; as on Alexander Pigby, Esq; who presented the Association of Wigan in Lancashire: On William Milard, Esq; High Sheriff of the County of Bedford: On Charles Morley, Esq; one of the Representatives in Parliament of the Borough of Hindon in the County of Wilts: On George Hanger, Esq; High Sheriff of the County of Gloucester; On John Elwill, Esq; one

Honours and Favours.

1696. of the Representatives of *Beeralston*; On *John Robinson* Esq; one of the Burgesses for *Sudbury*; And the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas Wheat* of *Glampton*, in the County of *Oxford*, Esq; On *May 1.* His Majesty was pleased to Declare in Council, That He had Appointed the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the Lord *Pembroke*, the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Earl of *Dorset*, the Lord *Godolphin*, to be Lords Justices of *England*, for the Administration of the Government during His Majesty's Absence. At the same time His Majesty created Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, Bar^t. Baron *Lowther* of *Lowther*, and Viscount *Lonsdale* in the County of *Westmorland*. His Majesty was also pleased to create Sir *John Thompson*, Bar^t. a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Stile and Title of Baron *Harversham* of *Harversham*, in the County of *Bucks*; and to constitute Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Bar^t. one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: And to give to *Christopher Musgrave*, Esq; the Office of Clerk of the Ordnance; and to *James Lowther*, Esq; that of Clerk of the Delivery of the Ordnance. The same Day His Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Theodore Fansen*, Esq; for his good Services, and the Zeal he had on all Occasions express'd for His Majesty's Government. And the same Evening, when the *Venetian* Ambassadors took their Leave of the King at *Kensington*, His Majesty knighted Seignior *Soranzo*, the Eldest of the Ambassadors, (as had been Practised by His Royal Predecessors) and made him a Present of His Sword. Not long after, His Majesty was pleased to constitute and appoint the Lord Keeper, the President of the Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the First Commissioner of the Treasury, the First Commissioner of the Admiralty, the Two Principal Secretaries of State, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, for the time being; and the Earls of *Bridgewater*, and *Tankerville*, Sir *Philip Meadhouse*, *William Blathwaite*, *John Pollexfen*, *John Lock*, *Abraham Hill*, and *John Methuen*, Esquires, to be Commissioners for Encouraging, Improving, and Protecting the Trade of this Kingdom, and the Plantations, Manufactures, and Fishery of the same.

The King goes for *Holland*. On *Saturday, May 2.* The King went from *Kensington*, and Lay at the House of Capt. *Ball* near *Margate*. The next Day about 2 in the Afternoon, His Majesty went on Board His Yacht, the Wind being then at S. S. E. but it veering in the Evening to the Eastward, and there being an appearance of foul Weather, His Majesty came on Shoar again. Two Days after, the Wind being more favourable, and the Weather very fair, He went on Board the *Elizabeth*, Commanded by Vice-Admiral *Aylmer*, and on *May 7.* Landed safely at *Oranie Polder*, and about Midnight arrived at the *Hague*; and with all possible Expedition put Himself at the Head of the Confederate Forces in *Flanders*. Tho' the *French* took the Field before the Allies, to whom they were at first superior in Number, yet the latter being soon Reinforced by the coming up of the *German*s, and both Armies suffering equally for want of Pay; the *French* by reason of the general Poverty of their Kingdom, and the *English* on account of the calling in the Money to be Re-coined: The Generals on both sides spent the whole Campaign in observing one another, and endeavouring to possess themselves of the most convenient Camps, for the Subsistence of their indigent Troops. The Straits to which the Armies were reduc'd, seem'd to favour Monsieur *Catthens* Negotiation; who before the King arriv'd at the *Hague*, was come thither from *France*, with Proposals towards concluding a General

Peace, by settling such Preliminaries as might be a sufficient Basis to ground a Treaty upon. 'Tis generally believed, that hitherto there was little disposition in the *French* Court to a General Peace, wherein they foresaw they must Sacrifice the Interest of King *James*, on whose account chiefly the War was undertaken and carried on: But the loss of *Namur*, *Cazal*, and other Disadvantages, without all doubt prevail'd on his most Christian Majesty to make these Advances; and nothing could have delay'd them so long, but the plausible hopes of Success in the intended Invasion of *England*, and that in such a favourable Conjunction as the badness of our Coin rendred it. Now the former failing, and *England* having a fair Prospect of overcoming all Difficulties in relation to the Money, there was no room for a longer delay. The King of *France* address'd himself to the *Dutch*, because he suppos'd that they could not but be weary of a tedious War, that had almost ruin'd their Trade, the only Spring of their Riches and Subsistence; and would therefore sooner hearken to Peace, than either the Emperor, or the King of *England*, whose Power and Authority daily encreas'd, at least among their respective Subjects, by the continuance of the War. It's true, the *Hollanders* had an absolute Dependence upon His *Britannick* Majesty; not only because He was their Stadtholder, but also because since their first Settlement they always found it, and esteem'd it their Interest to keep closely united to *England*, in order to maintain a Balance between the Houses of *Bourbon* and *Austria*, and preserve themselves from being crush'd by either: Yet, as the *French* King was at last resolv'd to acknowledge King *William's* Title to the Crown of *England*, so he believ'd that what Ties soever there might be between His *Britannick* Majesty and the *Dutch*, the latter would never coldly entertain the Proposals which he design'd to make them; since by removing this great Obstacle, the Way seem'd to lie fair and open to a General Peace.

The States of *Holland* finding by the *French* King's Proposals, and his Offers to deliver up so many Places, that there was room for an Honourable and lasting Peace, made Monsieur *Cailliere* a favourable Reception; but yet refus'd either to grant him a Passport, but by the concurring Allowance of King *William*; or to Treat with him without the Consent of His *Britannick* Majesty, and their other Allies. This was no more but what Monsieur *Cailliere* expected; for tho' at the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, the *French* Plenipotentiaries found a way to draw the *Dutch* to a separate Peace, by making them Jealous of the then Prince of *Orange*; yet he was persuaded that the *Hollanders* were by this time too sensible of their former Mistake, to suffer the *French* to play the same Game over again. However, Monsieur *Cailliere* having positive Orders from His Master not to acknowledge King *William* till he had good assurances of the Peace, he found out an Expedient; which was, That the States and he should not come to a final Conclusion; but if they found reason to agree upon any Point, that the same should be Communicated to their Allies. To this Medium the *Dutch* readily consented; and amongst other Particulars, demanded as Preliminaries of this Treaty, the Restitution of *Lorraine*, and of the Towns of *Strasbourg* and *Luxemburg*. Monsieur *Cailliere* granted both, in his Master's Name; but upon condition, That *Lorraine* should be restor'd to the Duke of that Name, on such Terms only as had been agreed to at *Nimeguen*. This was oppos'd by the President *Canon*, who took care of the Duke of *Lorraine's* Interest in *Holland*, under pretence that

1696. when his Master enter'd into the Grand Alliance, the Confederates engag'd never to conclude a Peace, till he had full Satisfaction done him; Urging, that if the Duke's Dominions were not restor'd to him but upon the Terms of the Peace of *Nimwegen*, he should rather be a Loser than a Gainer by the Confederacy; since he could have made a better Bargain with the *French King*, before he enter'd into the War. But as in most Alliances great Potentates seldom regard the Concerns of those Petty Princes they have engag'd in their Quarrel, when they have no need of them; so the Allies, after having spoke once or twice in the Duke of *Lorraine's* behalf, thought it not worth their while to insist any longer upon that Affair: Tho' President *Canon* gave in several Memorials, which were some time back'd by the Imperial Ministers; whose Master was desirous to prolong the Conclusion of the Treaty, which would lessen the Dependance of the *German Princes* upon him. Things being thus far advanc'd on the part of the *Dutch*, and the *English* being rather inclin'd than averse to a Peace, by reason of their great Losses at Sea, their heavy Taxes at Home, and the disheartning Prospect of getting nothing by the War; It was agreed on all hands, thro' the Mediation of the King of *Sweden*, and the wise Management of the *Baron de Lillienroot*, his Ambassador in *Holland*, That Plenipotentiaries should be nam'd to bring that to perfection, which as yet was only begun.

To make the *Spaniards* the more willing to put an end to the War, the Duke of *Vendosme*, who this Year commanded the *French Forces* in *Catalonia*, resolv'd to make them feel the power of His most Christian Majesty's Arms, by attacking them in their Camp near *Ostabrick*. In order to that, he pass'd the River *Ter*; and understanding that the *Spanish Cavalry* commanded by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, had advanc'd out of the Lines to observe him, he fell upon them first with great Vigor. The *Spaniards* seeing none but Horse appear against them in the beginning, resolutely stood their ground, and forc'd some of the *French Squadrons* to recoil; but when they saw the number of the Enemy increase, and a strong Body of Infantry come up to support them, they retreated in very good order, under the Cannon planted on their Lines; where the *French*, greedy of Pursuit, met with such a warm Entertainment, as quickly oblig'd them to retire in their turn. In this Fight, which was the only Action worth remark, that happen'd this Year on this side, the *Spaniards* by their own Confession, lost near 300 Men, and the *French* about 200.

The Campaign on the *Rhine* was still more inconsiderable. Indeed the *French* in the beginning of the Spring, boasted their passing that River, and forc'd Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* to intrench himself, to avoid an Engagement: But now towards the end of the Year, the Prince in his turn, crosses the *Rhine* near *Mentz*; and being join'd by the *Hessian Troops*, advances to *Newstadt*, where the *French* were so strongly intrench'd, that all he could do was to Cannonade them for several Days. It was at the same time contriv'd, that General *Thungen* should have pass'd the *Rhine*, not far from *Philipsburg*, in order to have attack'd the *French* in the Rear; but they having notice of that Design, detach'd the *Marquis d'Uxelles* to disappoint it: So that the *Germanus*, after they had got some Booty, and divers Hostages for Contribution, repass'd the *Rhine* towards the beginning of *October*, and then march'd into Winter Quarters.

The main Business of this Year, in relation to the Grand Confederacy, was manag'd on the

side of *Italy*. During the Winter, the Court of *France* renew'd their Intrigues with the Duke of *Savoy*, to engage him to a separate Peace: The Pope's Nuncio, and the *Venetian Envoy*, seconded the Designs of that Crown; and in His most Christian Majesty's Name, made such large and advantageous Offers to his Royal Highness, that he at last resolv'd to accept them. 'Tis true, he was tyed by his Word and Honour to the Confederates, but now-a-days the Signification of these Terms among Princes, seems to be restrain'd to Policy and Interest; and not to mention the Example of his Predecessors, his Royal Highness had often seen this Maxim confirm'd by the Practice of some of his Neighbours. But besides, he wanted not plausible Reasons to justify his Conduct: For tho' *England* and *Holland* had ever punctually paid in the Subsidies they had promis'd him, and even something more, yet the Emperor and King of *Spain* were much behind-hand in their Contributions and Supplies. Indeed the Allies did not fail to assure his Royal Highness, that they would procure him Conditions at the General Treaty, as much, if not more advantageous than those *France* offer'd him at present: But those were loose and distant Promises, and those of *France* certain and at hand; and supported besides, by Threats from that Crown, to Invade the rest of the Duke's Country next Summer with a formidable Army. However, tho' his Royal Highness urg'd the Probability of the Effects of this Measure to justify his Conduct to the Allies; Yet 'tis certain, a stronger Motive inclin'd him to a separate Peace; and that was the Matching his Eldest Daughter to the *Dauphin's* Eldest Son. It was not safe to conclude this Treaty at *Turin*, where the Duke was narrowly observ'd by the Vigilant Lord *Galloway*; and therefore his Royal Highness, to avoid the prying Sagacity of that Minister, went towards the Close of the Winter, with a small Retinue of his own naming, to our Lady of *Loretto*, concealing a Political Journey under the pretence of a Religious Vow. This gave no small Umbrage to the Lord *Galloway*, who knowing the Prince to be more a Statesman than a Bigot, and being refus'd to accompany him, sent Spies after his Royal Highness: But notwithstanding all their Watching, they could never get the least notice of the Treaty of Peace; which the Duke Sign'd at *Loretto*, by the Mediation of the Agents of *Rome* and *Venice*, and a private Messenger from the *Marschal de Catina*. By this Treaty the *French* restor'd to his Royal Highness all the new Conquests they had made; as also *Pignerol* demolish'd: Gave him Four Millions of *Livres*, towards the Reparation of the Damages he had sustain'd during the War; Engag'd to assist him with 8000 Foot, and 4000 Horse, to be Maintain'd at the Charge of the King of *France*; and that a Marriage between the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Princess, his Royal Highness's Daughter, should forthwith be treated on, to be consummated as soon they should be of Age. As for the Princess's Portion, it was agreed that the Duke should give her Two Hundred Thousand Crowns of Gold; toward the Payment of which, his Royal Highness was to give a Discharge for One Hundred Thousand Crowns of Gold which remain'd due by *France* to the House of *Savoy*, as part of the *Dutchess's* Royal's Portion: And the Remainder the King of *France* promis'd to remit, in consideration of this present Treaty; of which the Pope and *Venetians* were Guarantees, and which was soon after Ratified in *France*.

Duke of Savoy makes a separate Peace.

Match of the Duke of Burgundy with a Daughter of the Duke of Savoy

1696.
Affairs at
Sea.

Nor were our Affairs at Sea much more successful than at Land. All things betray'd on all sides a weakness and weariness of War. At the first breaking out of the Plot, Sir George Rook Commanding the Fleet at Cadix, had Orders sent him to return home; and he safely came upon our Coasts towards the latter end of April. This dissipated the Fears of England, lest the French Fleet from Thoulon should overtake and ruin our inferior number of Ships. And indeed the French were not far behind. For before Sir George could pursue the Orders of joyning with some Men of War that lay in the Downs, and then bearing for the Coast of Brest to Intercept and Fight them, they were got safe into that and other Neighbouring Ports of France. Hereupon Sir George Rook left the French Coast and went into Torbay May 23. from whence he set out for London, to assist at the Admiralty Board, having resign'd the command of the Fleet to the Lord Berkley; who about June 24. Sail'd out of Torbay, steering his Course towards Ushant, in order to insult the Coast of France. On July the 3d. his Lordship commanded the *Burford* and the *Newcastle* Man of War, with a Fireship, to land on the Island of *Groy*, and at the same time some small Vessels were sent along the Shore. The next day the Fleet came to an Anchor about two Leagues off *Belle-Isle*, and the Barges and Pinnaces were immediately Mann'd, and order'd to land upon *Horeal* one of the Islands call'd the *Cardinals*, which they did without any opposition either from the Inhabitants, or the Garison of the adjacent Fort; made themselves Masters of the whole Island, and Burnt the Town of *Horeal*: they afterwards did the like upon the Island of *Hodicke*. On the 5th. Three more English, and Two Dutch Men of War, with the Long Boats of divers other Ships, and seven Hundred Soldiers and Mariners, were sent to joyn the *Burford* and *Newcastle* at *Groy*, who finish'd what Captain *Fitzpatrick* had begun: having Destroyed there about Twenty Villages, Kill'd and carried away 1300 head of Black Cattle and Horses, and taken Twenty Boats and small Vessels. While this was doing near *Belle-Isle*, Sir *Martin Beckman* with the Bomb-Vessels and a Squadron of Ten Men of War under the Command of Captain *Mees*, arriv'd on July 5th. before *St. Martin's*, a Trading and Wealthy Town in the Isle of *Rhee*, going in with French Colours, which they took down when they Anchor'd. In the Evening Sir *Martin Beckman* began the Bombardment, and that Night and the next Day fired about Two Thousand Bombs and Carcasses with such success, that the greatest and richest part of the Town was Burnt down, or miserably Shatter'd; the French at last recover'd their Surprize, and brought down Cannon and Mortars to the front of the Town towards the Sea, and began to Fire upon the English, who contenting themselves with the Damage already done to *St. Martins*, bore away towards *Clonne*, where they had but little Success, through a mistake of the Situation of the Place. The French thought the Mischief done upon their Coasts to be in some manner reveng'd by the Bold and Famous *Du Bart*, who on June 8th. with Eight Men of War, and Four Privateers fell in with a great Fleet of Dutch Merchant Ships, bound home from the *Scound*, under Convoy of Six or Seven Frigats, about Six Leagues off the *Ulie*, and having taken the said Frigats and Burnt four of them, he destroy'd about Thirty of the Merchant Ships, and took several of the Rest.

In the next Session of Parliament the Commons in considering the State of the Nation,

took notice of the late Miscarriages of the Fleet; 1696. and on November the 4th. Ordered Sir George Rook to attend the House to give an Account, Why the French Thoulon Squadron was not Intercepted in going into Brest? That Admiral attended accordingly, and produced Copies of his Journal, and of the Orders he had received from the Admiralty; which being Examin'd, Sir Cloudsley Shovel was likewise Order'd to lay before the House the Copies of all such Instructions as he had received from the Admiralty, in order to the joyning Sir George Rook. Soon after Sir Robert Rich from the Commissioners of the Admiralty, presented to the House of Commons Copies of all Orders sent both to Sir George and Sir Cloudsley, in relation to the Fleet in General, between January the 1st. 1696. and the time the French got into Brest; as also an Account of what Intelligences they received of the Thoulon Squadron's fitting out, and their Motion towards Brest. When nothing of discovery was made by the Commons, the Lords appointed a Committee to make an Enquiry concerning the Thoulon Squadron's getting into Brest, without any Opposition? But neither could their Lordships tell where to lay the Blame.

The Parliament of Scotland met at Edinburgh State of Scotland. on September 8. and the Lord Murray lately created Earl of Tullebarine, His Majesty's High Commissioner, made a Speech to them on occasion of their Meeting; as did likewise the Lord Polwarth, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland. Two Days after, the King's Letter to the Parliament was Read; after which, Committees were appointed, as usual, for the Security of the Kingdom, for Trade and Controverted Elections. Then all the Members Sign'd an Association, being the same in substance with that which the Parliament of England had Subscribed. They soon Resolved to give His Majesty a Supply of 1440000 Pound Scots, to be raised by a Land-Cels, and an additional Excise, for maintaining the Standing Forces both by Sea and Land. They order'd an Act to be brought in for securing their Religion, Lives and Properties, in case His Majesty should come to an untimely Death; and another for obliging all in Publick Trust to Sign the Association. On the 20th. of September the Parliament Read and Approved the latter of the said Acts, as also their Answer to the King's Letter; and on the 25th. the Lord Commissioner gave the Royal Assent to the Act for the Supply, and to some others. On October the 9th. his Grace return'd to the Parliament, and touch'd with the Scepter, An Act for the Security of the Kingdom. An Act in favour of Preachers at Vacant Churches. An Act in favour of the Universities, Schools and Hospitals. An Act for the Levy of 1000 Men. An Act against Protestant Servants in Popish Families. An Act for better providing of the Poor. An Act against Prophaneness; and several other Acts. And on the 12th. of October, the Parliament was Adjourn'd to the 8th. of December following.

In Ireland, the Lord Capel, Lord Deputy, after State of Ireland. a long Sickness Died on May the 30th. whereupon the Council in pursuance of an Act made 33. Henry VIII. Elected the Lord Chancellor Porter to be Lord Justice and Chief Governor of that Kingdom, till His Majesty's Pleasure was known. On June the 27th. the Irish Parliament met at Dublin: In the Lords House the King's Commission was Read, appointing the Lord Chief Justice Hely to be their Speaker; who being Sworn, a Motion was made and unanimously agreed to, that the whole House with their Speaker, should wait on the Lord Justice Porter, to Congratulate his being placed in the Govern-
ment

Our In-
sulting
the French
Coasts.

1696. ment of that Kingdom; the Commons at the same time having first expell'd Mr. *Sanderfon*, the only Member of their House who refus'd to sign the Association, made the same Unanimous Vote; and in the Afternoon both Houses attended the Lord Justice, and then adjourned to the 4th of *August*; upon which Day Sir *Charles Porter*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earls of *Montrath* and *Drogheda*, lately appointed Lords Justices, and General Governors of *Ireland*, signified His Majesty's Pleasure to the Parliament, That they should further adjourn themselves. On *Dec. 8.* in the Evening Sir *Charles Porter* was seized with an Apoplectick Fit, and died immediately; and the 10th at Night his Corps was privately interr'd at *Christ-Church*.

Proceedings of the Lords Justices in England.

The Lords Justices of *England* during His Majesty's Absence, did all that was possible to preserve the Peace, and to improve the Honour of the Nation. By Proclamation dated the 18th of *May*, they prorogued the Parliament from *June 16* to *July 28.* and so on by short Intervals till His Majesty's Return. By another Proclamation dated *May 23.* they appointed a General Fast to be observed on *Friday, June 26.* for a *Special Blessing on His Majesty's Righteous Undertakings, and that God would consummate the Deliverance of these Nations, by settling the same in a firm and lasting State of Peace, Security and Prosperity.* On *May 30.* They gave an Order in Council, That Mr. Attorney General should prosecute all such Persons who had enter'd into Unlawful Confederacies and Agreements, whereby they had engag'd and oblig'd each other under Penalties, not to employ any Persons in making the Woollen and other Manufactures of this Kingdom. On *July 2.* They made another Order in Council, That the Justices of Peace should frequently meet in their Divisions, and consult how they may relieve the Labourers and poorer sort of People, who suffer Hardship by the great Difficulty in the Exchange of Money. On *July 17.* they issued a Proclamation for apprehending the Famous Pyrate *Henry Every* and his Crew, who had committed several Depredations in the *East-Indies*, to the great prejudice of the *English* Company and Trade. On *August 31.* they publish'd a Proclamation for apprehending *William Birkenhead*, who being committed to *Newgate* for High-Treason, had made his Escape out of the said Prison. On *Sept. 10.* another Proclamation for apprehending Captain *William Wintour* of *Dymock*, in the County of *Gloucester*, and several other Clippers and Coiners. On *Sept. 24.* they made an Order in Council for encouraging the Coining of New Money in Gold and Silver.

The King leaves the Army.

King *William* being weary of a Campaign that afforded him no Opportunity for Action, left the Army towards the latter end of *August*, under the Command of the Elector of *Bavaria*, and went to His usual Diversion of Stag-hunting, about His Royal Palaces of *Dieren* and *Loe*. On the 14th of *September* His Majesty set out from this Place, accompanied by the Duke of *Zell* (a Prince whom he ever respected as a Father, and lov'd as a Bosom Friend) and the next Day went to *Cleves*, where he was magnificently entertain'd by the Court of *Brandenburgh*, who were come thither on purpose to receive His Visit. Having spent two Days at this Agreeable Place, His Majesty and His Dear Companion, the Duke of *Zell*, went back to *Loe*, where three Days after he was followed by the Electoral Prince of *Brandenburgh*, in return of His Majesty's Visit at that Court. Having staid three Weeks longer at this Place, His Majesty went to the *Hague*, and on the 14th of *October*, (N. S.) embarked on board the *William* and *Mary* Yatch, attended by several other

The King returns to England.

1696. Yatches, and a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Vice-Admiral *Aylmer*. Two Days after, His Majesty landed at *Margate*, and arriv'd the same Evening at *Kensington*, where on the 8th of the same Month (O. S.) the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of *London* attend'd His Majesty, and Mr. Recorder, in the Name of the City, "Did Congratulate His Majesty's Safe Return, and gave Him their Hearty Thanks for His Princely Care, and Indefatigable Pains for the Safety of His Own Kingdoms, and the Security of *Christendom*; with the Humble Assurance of the City's Sincere Affection, and Constant Loyalty, which they would upon all Occasions effectually demonstrate to the utmost of their Power." His Majesty received their Compliment very graciously, and on that Occasion conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Johnson*, Esq; one of the Aldermen, and upon *John Wolfe*, and *Samuel Blewett*, Esquires, the Present Sheriffs. No other Honour had been conferr'd during the King's Absence, save only that the Duke of *Gloucester* on his Birthday, *July 24.* being now seven Years of Age compleat, was Install'd Knight of the Garter, in the Chapel of *St. George* at *Windsor*, with great Order and Magnificence. And all the Companions and other Nobility there present, were splendidly entertain'd by her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*; the Evening concluded with a Ball at Court, and an Excellent New Ode and Musick in Honour of his Highness's Birth-day, and with Ringing of Bells, Bonfires and Illuminations. On *Sep. 18.* Mr. Serjeant *Blencowe* was appointed by the King to be one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, in the room of Mr. Justice *Turton*, who was removed to the Court of *Kings Bench*, upon the Death of Mr. Justice *Gregory*.

Duke of Gloucester Knight of the Garter.

On *Tuesday, Octob. 20.* the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King being seated on the Throne, with the usual Solemnity, made this Speech to both Houses.

Parliament meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 "I Have called you together as soon as was possible; and I think it a great Happiness that this Year has pass'd without any Disadvantage Abroad, or Disorder at Home, considering Our great Disappointment in the Funds given at your last Meeting, and the Difficulties which have arisen upon the Re-coining of the Money.
 "This is so Convincing a Proof of the good Disposition of My Army, and of the Steady Affections of My People, that I cannot but take notice of it with great Satisfaction.
 "Our Enemies have not been without hopes, that such a Conjunction might have prov'd fatal to us: But as they have failed in those Expectations, so I am fully persuaded that your Unanimous Proceedings in this Session will make them for ever Despair of an Advantage from any Disagreement among Our Selves.
 "It must be confessed, that the Business which you have before you will be very great, because of the necessity of supplying former Deficiencies, as well as making Provisions for the next Year's Service.
 "And upon this Occasion it is fit for Me to acquaint you, that some Overtures have been made in order to the entering upon a Negotiation for a General Peace: But I am sure We shall agree in Opinion, That the only Way of treating with *France*, is with Our Swords in Our Hands; and that We can have no reason to expect

King's Speech.

1696. "pect a Safe and Honourable Peace, but by shewing Our Selves prepar'd to make a Vigorous and Effectual War: In order to which, I do very earnestly recommend to you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, That you would consider of raising the Necessary Supplies, as well for maintaining the Honour of Parliaments in making good the Funds already granted, as for carrying on the War the next Year; which I think ought not to be less than what was intended to be raised for that purpose the last Session.

"I must also put you in mind of the Civil List, which cannot be supported without your Help; and the Miserable Condition of the *French Protestants* does oblige Me to mention them to you again.

My Lords and Gentlemen.

"It may deserve your Consideration, whether there do not still remain some Inconveniencies relating to the Coin, which ought to be remedied: And I hope you'll find out the best Expedients for the recovery of Credit, which is absolutely necessary, not only with respect to the War, but for carrying on of Trade.

"I am of Opinion, that there is not one good *Englishman*, who is not entirely convinc'd how much does depend upon this Session; and therefore I cannot but hope for your Unanimity and Dispatch in your Resolutions, which at this time are more necessary than ever for the Safety and Honour of *England*.

Proceedings of the Commons.

The Commons having appointed their Grand Committees, for Religion, for Grievances, for Trade, for Courts of Justice, and for Privileges and Elections, resolv'd *Nemine contradicente*, "That they would support His Majesty and His Government against all His Enemies both at Home and Abroad, and that they would effectually assist Him in the Prosecution and carrying on the present War against *France*: And that an Humble Address should be prepared to be presented to His Majesty pursuant to the said Resolution." Which Address was drawn up by Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and presented to His Majesty on October 23. by the whole House in these Words:

May it please Your Most Excellent Majesty.

Address to the King.

"This is the Eighth Year in which your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament assembled, have assisted Your Majesty with large Supplies for carrying on a Just and Necessary War, in Defence of our Religion, Preservation of our Laws, and Vindication of the Rights and Liberties of the People of *England*; which we have hitherto preserved; and, by the Blessing of God, upon Your Majesty's Conduct and Good Government, will steadfastly maintain and entail on our Posterity.

"This has cost the Nation much Blood and Treasure, but the Hopes of accomplishing so Great and Glorious a Work, have made Your Subjects cheerfully support the Charge. And to show to Your Majesty, and all *Christendom*, that the Commons of *England* will not be amused or diverted from their Firm Resolutions of obtaining by War a Safe and Honourable Peace, we do, in the Name of all those we represent, renew our Assurances to Your Majesty, That this House will support Your Majesty and Your Government against all Your Enemies both at Home and Abroad; and that they will effectually assist You in the prosecution and carrying on the Present War against *France*.

His Majesty in Answer was pleased to express Himself thus kindly. 1696.

Gentlemen,

The continuance of Your Zeal and Affection is the Thing of the World I value most, and I will answer it by all the Ways I can think of; and will make your Good, and the Safety of the Nation, the Principal Care of my Life.

These Assurances of Affection on the one side, of Loyalty on the other, and of Mutual Confidence on Both, being happily given, the Commons enter'd with great Alacrity upon the Three Great Affairs that had been recommended to 'em from the Throne: To wit, *The further remedying the Ill State of the Coin: The providing a Supply for the next Year's Service: And the restoring of Publick Credit.* All which had a near dependance one upon the other, and made the Difficulties more intricate and hard to compose.

In order to remove the First and the Last, the Commons resolv'd on their very first Day of meeting, That They would not alter the Standard of the Gold or Silver in Fineness, Weight or Denomination; and that they will make good all Parliamentary Funds since His Majesty's Accession to the Crown, that have been made Credits for Loan from the Subject. And because the Circulation of Guineas was obstructed by reason of the want of other Coin, and by reason of the Act made the last Session, to take off the Obligation of Coining Gold, a Bill was Order'd to be brought in Oct. 22. For the giving leave to import Guineas, and to Coin Gold at the Mint: And that they might proceed in their Debates with the less Reflection from Abroad, they censur'd a Printed Pamphlet, Entituled, *An Account of the Proceedings in the House of Commons, in relation to the Receiving the Clipp'd Money, and Falling the Price of Guineas*; as False, Scandalous and Seditious, and Destructive of the Freedom and Liberties of Parliament; and order'd the said Pamphlet to be burnt by the Common Hangman, and address'd His Majesty to issue His Proclamation, promising a Reward of 500 l. for the Discovery of the Author of that Libel. And two Days after the House being inform'd of a Printed Paper, Entituled, *A Summary Account of the Proceedings upon the Happy Discovery of the Jacobite Conspiracy*, They resolv'd, "That the Printing the Names of the Members of their House, and reflecting on them for their Proceedings in Parliament, was a Breach of the Privileges of that House, and destructive of the Freedom and Liberties of Parliament." On Octob. 28. two other Bills were likewise order'd to be drawn up; One, For the further Remedying the Ill State of the Coin; and the other, For encouraging the bringing in Plate into the Mint to be Coin'd: Which at last with great Application were put into one Bill; and on Dec. 3. the King came into the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for Importing and Coining Guineas and Half-Guineas.* 2. *An Act to Explain that Part of the Act passed the last Session of Parliament, for laying several Duties on Low Wines, and Spirits of the first Extraction; and for preventing the Frauds and Abuses of Brewers, Distillers and other Persons chargeable with the Duties of Excise, which relates to the Payment of Tallies, and the Interest thereof.* 3. *An Act for the further remedying the Ill State of the Coin of the Kingdom.*

As for the Supply, the Commons having consider'd the State of the War for the Year 1697, both in relation to the Navy and Land Forces, which at their Desire, His Majesty order'd to be laid before them, they granted the Sum of Two Millions Three Hundred Seventy Two Thousand One Hundred Ninety Seven Pounds, for the main-

The Commons proceed to Business.

State of the Coin.

Acts passed.

Supply.

1696. Maintenance of Forty Thousand Seamen, and of the Two Marine Regiments; and for the Ordinary of the Navy, and the Charge of the Regillery of Seamen; And the Sum of Two Millions Five Hundred Seven Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighty Two Pounds, both for the Maintaining Eighty Seven Thousand Four Hundred and Forty Men, which according to the List of the Land-Forces delivered into the House, they Voted necessary to be employ'd in England, and beyond the Seas; and for the Extraordinary Service of the Office of Ordnance, the Pay of the General Officers, and the Charge of the Transports, Hospitals, and other Contingencies of the War. Besides which, they afterwards on December 23. Voted a Supply of One Hundred Twenty Five Thousand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency in ReCoining Hammer'd Money, and the Recompence to be given for bringing Plate into the Mints to be Coined.

Ways and Means. The Ways and Means of raising this Supply, were, First, A General Capitation or Poll-Tax: Secondly, A Tax of Three Shillings in the Pound upon Land: And Thirdly, A Duty upon all Paper, Pallboard, Velum and Parchment, Imported or made in this Kingdom.

Lofs of Credit to be Retriev'd. But still the greatest Difficulty of all, was the Lofs of Publick Credit: For the Tallies struck, or Funds settled by Parliament, especially such as were remote, were exchange'd for ready Money, at a mighty Lofs: And the Government was oblig'd to make excessive Discounts and Allowances to bring Treasure into the Exchequer. This great Lofs of Credit, which was like to prove fatal to our Affairs abroad the last Summer, arose chiefly from two Springs: First, the Deficiencies of Parliamentary Funds, particularly the unhappy Project of the Land-Bank, which proved wholly Abortive, and did not produce one Penny of above Two Millions and a half with which it was charged: Secondly, The ReCoining of our Silver. The first created Trust, and the latter destroy'd it, by making Money to be very scarce. 'Tis easie to imagine what perishing Circumstances the Nation was in, when the Notes of the Bank of England, which had been a mighty help to the Publick, were discounted at Twenty, and Tallies at Forty, Fifty, or Sixty per Cent. The Government had Contracted a great Debt; some Funds were wholly taken away, and the rest proved Deficient; great Numbers of Tallies were on Funds very remote, and many had no Funds at all. Hereby the Trust and good Opinion of the People were so far lost, that those few who had any Money to lend, shew'd the greatest backwardness imaginable to bring it into the Exchequer, when they could Stock-job it to so great Advantage upon the Royal-Exchange; and therefore all Loans to the Government were procured on Exorbitant Premiums.

Great Difficulty. All Men were amaz'd and confounded at this Obstruction to Trade and Credit, and hardly believ'd that the Wit of Man was able to find out any Expedient, that could be effectual to retrieve so great a Mischief. The Nation is more oblig'd to the Wisdom, Sagacity, and Eloquence of Mr. Mountague, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who Animated the whole Design, and Projected the most happy Methods to bring it to a happy Effect. On November 25. the Commons Resolved, That a Supply be Granted to His Majesty to make good the Deficiencies of Parliamentary Funds; and afterwards order'd an Estimate to be laid before them, of what Sums were, or would be wanting to satisfy and discharge all Principal and Interest due, or to become due on the several Aids, Duties, or Funds, over and above all

To make good the Deficiencies.

1696. Arrears, standing out upon them which were determin'd; and besides all Moneys to be rais'd by such as were then unexpir'd. And the Computation of all the particular Sums that were wanting to make good all the Deficient Funds, being made, the whole amounted to Five Millions, One Hundred and Sixty Thousand, Four Hundred Pounds. Having now got to the bottom of the Disease, they Resolved on a thorough Cure. For being sensible, that had some Deficiencies been taken care of, and others neglected, publick Credit must have continued lame, and the Government have Halt-ed, if it had not fallen to the Ground, they judg'd it of absolute necessity to make Provision for the whole; that so there should remain no Tally without a Fund, nor any Tally on a Deficient Fund, but what in its course of Payment should be satisfied and discharged. In order to this, they continued divers Duties arising not only by the Customs, but by continued and additional Impositions; Paper and Parchment, Births, Marriages, and Burials, Windows, the Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, after the Day on which they would otherwise have expir'd, to the 1st. Day of August, 1706. and appointed all the Moneys which should arise, and be brought into His Majesty's Exchequer from any of these Taxes or Duties, from the Day on which they were otherwise to Expire, to the said First Day of August, 1706. to be the General Fund for making good all the Deficient ones, by the Satisfaction and Payment of the Principal and Interest due, or become due thereupon. And that all occasion of Complaint might be remov'd, and equal Provision made for all, the Parliament directed that all Moneys arising from the Duties, so as before continued and appropriated for the General Fund, should be distributed and applied to pay Principal and Interests upon every one of the Deficient Funds, in proportion to the Sum of which they were deficient; and that all the Money which should be in such a due Proportion distributed or placed to the Account of each deficient Tax or Fund, for the discharge of Principal and Interest, should be paid out to all who were intitled to receive the same, in such Course and Order, as if the same were Moneys really arising by the respective deficient Funds, and that without being Diverted, Misapplied, or Postpon'd; and made the Officers of His Majesty's Treasury liable to great Penalties, in case this Method were not observed. Moreover, to remove all Doubts about the Security intended to be given, in case on the 1st. of August, 1706. or within Three Months, then next ensuing, the whole Produce of the several Funds and Revenues appropriated for a General Fund, together with other Grants then in being, should not be sufficient to discharge the Sum of Five Millions, One Hundred and Sixty Thousand Four Hundred Pounds, intended to be discharged, that then what was deficient, should be made good out of such Aids or Revenues as should be granted in the next Session of Parliament. Thus the Commons, by an admirable Stroke of Wisdom, as well as a noble Act of publick Justice, provided a sufficient Security for this great Debt that lay heavy on the Nation; which was all that could be demanded or expected, at a time when Money was not in being, and therefore not to be had. And because all the Branches of Publick Credit did plainly depend on, and mutually support one another, the Parliament took into Consideration, by what means they might Buoy up the Credit of the Bank of England, which was then ready to sink.

Great Honour and Justice.

1696. In order to this, the Parliament on *February 3.* Agreed to augment the common Capital Stock of the Bank of *England*, by admitting new Subscriptions; which new Subscriptions should be made good in Tallies and *Bank-Notes*. The Proportion was Four Fifths of the First, and one Fifth of the Last, and an Interest of Eight *per Cent.* was allow'd, as well for such Tallies that should be brought in to enlarge their Stock by new Subscriptions, as for those Tallies which the Company was then possessed of; provided they did not exceed the Value of those *Bank-Notes* which should be paid in upon this Engraftment on their Stock; and for securing the Payment of this Interest of Eight *per Cent.* the Additional Duty on Salt was afterwards granted and appropriated. The time of the continuance of the Bank of *England*, they thought fit to extend to the Year 1710. and Resolv'd likewise, "That before the Day were fix'd for the beginning of New Subscriptions, the old Stock be made One Hundred *per Cent.* and that what should exceed that Value, should be divided among the old Members. That all the Interest due on those Tallies which should be subscribed into the Bank-Stock, at the time appointed for Subscriptions, (to the end of the last preceding Quarter, on each Tally) be allow'd as Principal. That Liberty be given by Parliament to enlarge the Number of *Bank-Bills*, to the Value of the Sum which should be so subscribed, over and above the 1200000 *l.* provided they be obliged to answer such Bills at Demand; and in Default thereof, to be answer'd by the *Exchequer* out of the first Money due to them. That no other Bank be Erected, Permitted, or Allow'd by Act of Parliament within this Kingdom, during the Continuance of the Bank of *England*. That on such new Settlement, the Bank of *England* be exempted from all manner of Parliamentary Taxes. That no Act of the Corporation should Forfeit the particular Interest of any Person concerned therein. That Provision be made for the effectual preventing the Officers of the *Exchequer*, and all other Officers and Receivers of the Revenue, from diverting, delaying, or obstructing the Course of Payments to the Bank. That Care be taken to prevent the Abetting, Counterfeiting, or Forging any *Bank-Bills* or Notes; as likewise against the Defacing, Rasing, or Altering any Indorsement upon any such Bill or Note. That the Estate and Interest of each Member in the Stock of the Corporation, be made a Personal Estate. And Lastly, That no Contract or Agreement made for any *Bank-Stock* to be Bought or Sold, be Valid in Law or Equity, unless the said Contract be actually Registered in the Books of the Bank within Seven Days, and actually transferr'd within Fourteen Days next, after the making such Contract." Upon which Encouragements, a Million was Subscribed and paid in Tallies and *Bank-Notes*, as the Parliament had directed. This Expedient was the Result of Mr. *Charles Mountague's* Skill and Prudence; and tho' many Persons who were Interest'd in it, could not presently apprehend the Reasonableness of it, yet the Advantages they afterwards receiv'd, did fully convince them, that no other way could have been found to call back their sinking Credit: For the Value of Two Hundred Thousand Pounds in *Bank-Notes* being sunk by the New Subscription, the rest, as it was reasonable to believe they would, began presently to rise in worth; and so likewise did the Tallies, after so many as amounted to Eight Hundred Thousand Pounds were paid in

to enlarge the Bank. Upon this, the Credit of the Bank recover'd apace; till in a short time their *Notes*, which bore no Interest, were equal with Money; and their Bills that bore Interest, better than Money: And by this means the Face of Affairs was quickly much changed for the better; Credit began to revive, and Money to circulate on Moderate Terms; Foreign Exchange was less to our Disadvantage, and soon after came to an Equality: And whatever Hardships the People had undergone by reason of a long and expensive War, and the ReCoining the Silver Money, which could not but occasion many Complaints, yet the greatest part attributed this to the Necessity of Affairs, and began to hope, both from the Prospect of a Peace, and the Wisdom of those at the Helm, that they should enjoy more favourable Times.

Another Evil of no less Difficulty or Importance than the loss of Credit, (and which, as was hinted before, was one of the Springs of the latter) remain'd still to be removed; and that was the great *Scarcity of Money*. The Parliament to prevent Disappointments, by settling Funds which might be Deficient, came to a Resolution on *November 20.* That the Supplies for the Service of the Year 1697. should be rais'd within the Year. But how could above Five Millions be rais'd within the Year, while the Silver Money was called in, and ReCoining, and there was not Current Coin enough in the Nation, to answer the Occasions of Trade, and scarcely the Conveniencies and Necessaries of Life? This Vote of Parliament seem'd impracticable; the Enemies of the Government made themselves Merry with it; and instead of raising their Spleen, 'twas the Entertainment of their pleasant Humour: And many, even of the best Friends of the Government, imagin'd that the Parliament by this, rather express'd their Zeal and Willingness, than their Ability to support the State, and maintain the present Settlement. But this Parliament, for whose Wisdom it was reserv'd to surmount Difficulties that were look'd on as Invincible, made Money without Bullion, and distributed great quantity of Coin without the help of the Mint. This they did by Authorizing the Lords of the Treasury, to Issue out Bills from the *Exchequer*, to the Value, first and last, of above Two Millions; which Bills were first appointed to be brought in and sunk upon the Capitation-Tax. But before the Session ended, the Parliament being convinc'd by the first Collection of that Duty, that it would prove very deficient; they appointed the *Exchequer* Bills to be brought in, on any other of the King's Duties or Revenues, excepting the Land-Tax; and allow'd an Interest of Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings *per Annum*, upon the second Issuing the said Bills out of the *Exchequer*, whereas at first they bore no Interest. By this the Parliament laid a good Foundation for *Paper Money* to supply the Place of our Silver Coin; for so many Payments were at this time to be made into the *Exchequer*, that when the People had assurance given them, that the *Exchequer* Notes should be received back again in payment of the King's Taxes, they were very well satisfied to take them, at first indeed at small Discount, but not long after at an Equality. A great number of these Notes were only for Five or Ten Pounds, which answer'd the necessity of Commerce among the Meaner People, for the Common Conveniencies of Life. And that those who had advanced Money on Loans on any part of the King's Revenues, might not be obliged to receive it back in Notes that were under the Value of Money, to strengthen the Reputation of these Bills, the Parliament authorized the Lords of the Treasury to contract with any Corporation,

1696.
Ways and
Means.

1696.

Want of
Money in
Specie.

Supplied
by Exche-
quer Bills.

1696. on, or Numbers of Private Men, and to allow them a competent *Premium*, provided they oblig'd themselves to exchange those Notes for Ready Money, when tender'd to them for that purpose; which the Lords of the Treasury did accordingly. The Credit of the *Exchequer* Notes being thus secur'd, they daily arose nearer to *Par*, till at last they exceeded the Value of Money: And whereas the Trustees, with whom the Government had contracted to exchange them, were at first allow'd Ten per Cent, as a *Premium*, they were since contented to do it for Four. These Bills pass'd as so many Counters, which the People were satisfied to receive, because they knew the *Exchequer* would receive them again as so much Ready Money: And these State-Counters so well supply'd the want of Money, till New Coin was issued from the Mint, that Trade and Commerce were maintain'd, and Mutual Payments well enough made, to answer the Necessities of the Government and the People. This Project (which proved an Effectual, though a Paper Prop to support the State, when its Silver Pillars, if I may so speak, were for a time remov'd) was likewise owing to the Prudence and Industry of Mr. *Charles Mountague*, as well as that of recoining the Money; which those very Men, who envied most his Success in the House of Commons, and Growing Power at Court, were afterwards contented to call a *Fortunate Temerity*.

Cafe of Sir John Fenwick.

The greatest Interruption to the more Publick Affairs, was the Cafe of Sir *John Fenwick*, a Person concern'd in the late Conspiracy, who endeavouring to fly over into *France*, under the Name of *Thomas Ward*, was seized at *New-Romney* in *Kent*, and from thence brought up to *London*, and on *June* the 11th. committed Prisoner to the Tower, and afterwards to *Newgate*. As soon as he was Apprehended, he Wrote a Letter with a Black-Lead Pencil to his Lady, in these Words.

His Letter to his Lady.

* Meaning King William.

“ What I Fear'd is at last happen'd; had I gone alone, I had done it; but the other was Betray'd from *London*. It is God's Will, so we must submit; I know nothing can save my Life, but my Lord *Carlile's* going over to * Him, back'd by the rest of the Family of the *Howards* to Beg it; and offering that I will be abroad all His Time, where I cannot Hurt Him, and that I will never Draw Sword against him. I must leave it to you what else to say. All Friends must be made. My Lord *Devonshire* may perhaps by my Lady; my Lord *Godolphin* and my Lord *Pembroke* by my Lady *Montgomery*. Mr. *Nelson* by the Bishop of *Canterbury*. My Lord *Arran* might engage his Brother *Selkirk* to use his Interest with *Keppel*. I believe if my Lord *Carlisle* would go, it were best before my Tryal, or else they will cut me short for want of Time; If he can prevail with Him for a Pardon, He will procure it as well before my Tryal, as after; at least He may prevail for a Reprieve, 'till some can come over to Him. My Lord also will have an opportunity to engage † *Benting*, and get my Lord of *Essex* to joyn with him. I cannot think what else to say, but the great Care must be the Jury; if Two or Three could be got that would Starve the rest; That or nothing can Save me. Money I know would do it; but alas! that is not to be had, nor shall I get enough for Counsel. I beg of you not to think of being shut up with me; I know it will Kill you, and besides I have no such Friend as you to take care of my Business: Though it would be the Comfort of my Life, the little time it lasts, to have you will

† The Earl of Portland.

me: and I have this only Comfort now left, that my Death will make you easy. My Dearest Life, grieve not for me, but Retign me to God's Will. You will hear as soon as they bring me to Town, where they put me, and then I would have a Servant or some-body with me. I am Interrupted, so can say no more now. Engage Sir *John Lowther*, the new Lord, who has more Interest than any Body. Let my Lord *Scarsdale* engage *Fermaine*, to engage *Overkirk* for me. Speak to my Lady *Arlington*. If my Tryal could be put off till the King comes back, there would be more Opportunity to Sollicite him.

This Letter being delivered to Mr. *Webber*, the Companion of Sir *John Fenwick's* Flight, was Intercepted by the Mayor of *Romney*, and brought to the Lords Justices. Sir *John*, who was Ignorant of the Miscarriage, at his First Examination before their Excellencies denyed every thing he was Charged with. Whereupon the Lords Justices producing the Letter, told him, He was not of the same Mind when he Wrote that Paper; To which Sir *John* made no Reply; but laying it down, was confounded into Shame and Silence.

There was another Expedient of double Dealing, suggested to Sir *John Fenwick*, by a Person, who though he had been a great Instrument in the late Revolution, yet to gratifie a private Resentment, advised Sir *John* to set up a Counter-Plot, by Impeaching several of the King's Best and Heartiest Friends, as Guilty of Conspiring against His Majesty. Accordingly Sir *John* deliver'd a Paper to the Government, wherein he said in general, there were in *England* a settled number of Persons to manage the Affairs of King *James*. And being afterwards put upon to name those Persons, and to descend to Particulars, he gave in another Writing, wherein among other things he pretended, that the Duke of *Shrewsbury* came again into the Office of Secretary of State by the Operation and Consent of King *James*; and that his Grace was in Treaty with that Monarch, before he laid down the Seals. That the Lord *Marlborough* had promised King *James* some Service, which had inclined His Majesty to promise him his Pardon. That the Earl of *Bath* was to Betray *Plimouth* into the Hands of the *French* King. That Admiral *Ruffel*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, were likewise in King *James's* Interest: And that Commissary *Crawford* had sent over to *France* a List of the Forces in *England*. These Informations at first startled not only the Court, but the King Himself, and gained Sir *John Fenwick* some time: But being sensible that this Sham must at last be discover'd, he at the same time endeavour'd to get off, at least, one of the Two Evidences who swore the Treasons against him at the Sessions; well knowing, that according to the late Act, One was not sufficient in a Capital Accusation.

1696. Sir John Fenwick makes a Sham-Plot

This Success was fully accomplish'd in the Person of *Cardell Goodman*; who, for a large Sum of Money given him, withdrew himself into *France*: And tho' by that means there seem'd to be no more Danger for Sir *John's* Life; yet both he and his Friends could have wish'd that Captain *Porter*, the other Witness, had likewise been spirited away; and to that end they made large Offers to him by an *Irish* Peruke-Maker, call'd *Clawcey*. The Captain, who had a good Pension from the King, and was loth to trust a Party he had lately betray'd, discover'd the whole Intrigue to the Government: Who finding themselves abus'd by these clandestine Practices of the *Jacobites*, and having no room left to bring the Criminal to

Justice

1696. Punishment by the ordinary Course of Law; the King gave Admiral *Ruffel* leave to acquaint the House of Commons with these Proceedings, and lay before them the several Papers which were given in by Sir *John Fenwick*, in the Nature of Information against himself, and several other Persons of Quality. This the Admiral on November the 6th. did accordingly, and desir'd that the said Papers might be read, that so he might have the Opportunity to justify himself; or, if he did not, to fall under the Censure of the House.

Sir John brought to the Bar of the Commons.

Those Papers being delivered by Mr. Secretary *Timbal*, were read in the House; and Sir *John Fenwick* was brought to the Bar, and acquainted, That the House understood he had shew'd some Inclinations to make a Discovery of the Practices and Designs of the Enemies of the Government, and that now he had an Opportunity for the same; and they did require him to make a full and ingenuous Discovery to them. But Sir *John* returned such Answers, as the House conceived to be only Excuses. And being called in again, and required peremptorily to make such Discovery; he refus'd to do it. Upon which the House Resolved, That the Papers read as Sir *John Fenwick's* Information, reflecting on the Fidelity of several Noble Peers, divers Members of this House, and Others, only by Hear-say; are false and scandalous, and a Contrivance to undermine the Government, and to create Jealousies between the King and his Subjects, in order to stifle the real Conspiracy. And therefore Resolved, That a Bill be brought in, to Attaint Sir *John Fenwick* of High Treason.

A Bill of Attainder against him.

This Bill was to be read the Second time on Friday November the 13th. when Sir *John Fenwick* and his Council were called to the Bar; where they insisted, That no Evidence should be produced against Sir *John*, but what related to the Proof of the Allegations in the Bill: And that Sir *John Fenwick* might be allow'd further time to produce Witnesses in his Defence. To both which Motions the House complied, to shew a tender Regard to the Prisoner. But when Sir *John* and his Council were again at the Bar, on Monday November the 16th. and were demanded, Whether they had any Witnesses to produce; The Council declared, That they had no Witnesses, but only in relation to a Record. The next day, Sir *John Fenwick* being brought in without Council, Mr. Speaker, by Direction of the House, required him to give an Account of what he knew, in relation to the Persons of Quality that have been in this Government; against whom he had given Information. Whereunto Sir *John* replied, That he was under a double Prosecution for his Life, and did not know, but what he might say might be to his own prejudice: And since the House had done him the favour to hear him by his Council, he hoped they would please to consider of what they had said. And being pressed again by Mr. Speaker, to give the House satisfaction in what they required; He insisted on what he had said before; and that he did not do it out of any Obstinacy, but for his own Preservation. After which, the Bill was read a Second time, and Committed by 182 Votes, against 123.

Speeches for and against the Bill.

On Wednesday November the 25th. the Bill was read the Third time, and the Debates upon it ran very high. The Arguments for it and against it, were best summ'd up in those Two Speeches, of Mr. *Atterton*, and Sir *Godfrey Copley*.

Mr. *Atterton*. "Mr. Speaker, I have not troubled you in any of those long Debates you have had upon this Occasion, and do it unwillingly now; but I do think it every Man's Duty, in a Case of this great Importance, to set forth his own Opinion, and give his Reason therefor."

"The greatest Part of the Debate hath run upon Two Things: On the one side, the Inconveniency of Bills of Attainder, or at least the having them too frequent; On the other side, That it is necessary to have them sometimes, that no Persons might think they were out of Reach, if they could evade the Laws that were made to Punish Ordinary Offenders."

"I think both these Points too general, and that this Bill (as every other) ought to have its Fate upon the particular Circumstances of the Case before you; and whoever gives his Affirmative to this Bill, ought to be convinced that Sir *John Fenwick* is guilty of High Treason; and also, that there are extraordinary Reasons why the Nation does prosecute him in so extraordinary a Manner: And I do think neither of these is sufficient alone."

"If between the Indictment and Arraignment or Tryal, *Goodman* should have dyed, and there had been no other Reason for Attainting Sir *John Fenwick*, but only the want of his Evidence; I should not have thought it a sufficient Reason, though we should have an Opportunity of being inform'd of his particular Evidence, and believed him guilty: And if Sir *John Fenwick* does not appear guilty, I do not think any Reason of State can justify this Bill, though he hath prevaricated and behaved himself to the dissatisfaction of every body; therefore, I think, there must be both these."

"You have heard the Evidence; I shall not repeat it, but rather come to those Things that distinguish Sir *John Fenwick's* Case; only thus, you have received the Evidence against Sir *John Fenwick*, and given him liberty to make his Defence, and have fully heard him; which, I think, hath alter'd the Reason of a great many Precedents, cited from my Lord *Coke* and other Authors."

"That which distinguishes this Case, is, the great Danger the Nation was in from this Conspiracy, and the Sense the Nation hath had of it; and I find, by the general Opinion of all Persons, this Danger is not thought yet at an end."

"There seems likewise to be an Opinion as general, That Sir *John Fenwick* could have contributed to your Safety by a Discovery."

"The next Circumstance is, That Sir *John Fenwick* knowing this, and the Expectation the Nation had from him, that he could have contributed to your Safety, hath made use of that to put off his Trial; and at last, has made such a Paper, as does shew an Inclination to do you all the Prejudice he can; pretended to the Creating of New Dangers; and by this means Sir *John Fenwick*, against whom there was Two Witnesses when he was indicted, hath delayed his Tryal, so that now there is but One; and there is a violent Presumption that this Person is withdrawn by the Practice of Sir *John Fenwick's* Friends."

"There remains yet with me as great a Consideration as any of these, The Publick Resentment of the Nation for such his Behaviour, is the only means his Practice has left you to prevent the Danger that yet remains; and it seems necessary for your Safety, to come the next best way to what he could have done for you by his Discovery. Against the Evidence that hath been given, there have been great Doubts raised, not so much whether it be such Evidence as ought to incline us to believe him guilty: But whether it be such, as you should hear in the Capacity you are in; and whether after it is found such as it is, that is to say, not such,

1696. "such, as would convict him upon another Tryal, Whether you ought to credit it, and that it should influence you to give your Vote for this Bill of Attainder? This is a Doubt that I find weighs generally with them that differ from me in Opinion about this Bill; and therefore I desire leave to speak to that Particular.

"Tis said, That you are trying of Sir *John Fenwick*, that you are Judges, and that you are both Judges and Jury, and that you are obliged to proceed according to the same Rules, though not the Methods of *Westminster-Hall*, *Secundum allegata & probata*.

"But the State of the Matter, as it appears to me, is, That you are here in your Legislative Power, making a New Law for the attainting of Sir *John Fenwick*, and for exempting his particular Case from being tryed in those Courts of Judicature, and by those Rules which you have appointed for the Tryal of other Causes, and trying of it your selves (if you will use that Word, though improperly) in which Case the Methods differ from what the Laws made by your selves require in other Cases; for this is never to be a Law for any other.

"Methinks this being the State of the Case, it quite puts us out of the Methods of Tryals, and all the Laws that are for limiting Rules for Evidence at Tryals in *Westminster-Hall*, and other Judicatures: For it must be agreed, the same Rules of Evidence must be observed in another Place, as well as *Westminster-Hall*, I mean in Impeachments, and it has always been so taken.

"The Notion of two Witnesses being necessary, has so much gained upon some Gentlemen, that we have had it said, That this is required by the Law of Nature, the Universal Law of Nations; nay, by the Eternal Law of God. And I think, if it was so, there would be no doubt but it would oblige us.

"And therefore to go to the bottom of the Matter: That any Man deserves to be punished, is because he is Criminal: That this or that Man deserves it, is because he is guilty of a Crime, let his Crime be made evident any way whatsoever: For whatsoever makes the Truth evident, is, and is accounted in all Laws to be Evidence.

"Now the Rules for examining whether any Person is guilty, or not, and the Evidence that is allowed as sufficient, is different in all Nations: No two Nations agree in the same Evidence for the Tryal of Criminals, nor in the manner of giving the Evidence against them.

"Your Tryals differ from all other Nations, not only that you are tried by a Jury, which is particular to you, but that the Witnesses are to be produc'd Face to Face before the Offender; and you have made Laws, that there shall be two Witnesses in Cases of High-Treason; and herein you are the Envy of all other Nations.

"Sir, The Evidence that is to be given against Criminals, differs in the same Nation, when the Offence differs; there is a difference between the Evidence that will convict a Man of Felony, and the Evidence that is to convict a Man of Treason; and the Evidence to convict a Man for the same Crime, hath been different in the same Nation at different times. No doubt, by the Canon-Law of *England*, that Evidence which was sufficient to convict a Man of any Crime, was sufficient to make the Jury believe the Person guilty. Thus before the Statute of

Edw. VI. a Man might be convicted of Treason by one Witness; though that Statute was made upon great Reason, and appears to be for the Publick Good, by the General Approbation it hath received; but I don't think in your Proceedings here you are bound by it.

"But Sir, it is said, shall we that are the Supreme Authority, (as we are part of it) go upon less Evidence to satisfy our selves of Sir *John Fenwick's* Guilt than other Courts? And shall we resort to this Extraordinary Way in this Case?

"Truly, if it did shake the Manner of Trials below, I should be very unwilling to do it; but I do take it clearly, that it cannot make the least Alteration in the Proceedings of any Court; but on the contrary, I think there is no stronger Arguments for your resorting to this Extraordinary Way, than that of the Care and Caution with which your Law hath provided for Defence of the Innocent. For if we consider all those Laws that have been made for that purpose, 'tis plain it must have been in the view of our Ancestors, that many Criminals might by this means escape. Your Laws are made for your Ordinary Trials, and for those things that happen usually; and there is no Government we know in the World, where there is not Resort to Extraordinary Power, in Cases that require it. Your Government indeed hath this Advantage, That you can keep to Rules which others cannot: For in a very Wise Government (as was observed by a Person that was in this House the last time this was debated) all the ways of punishing Crimes of this nature, are extraordinary. Persons are condemned there, not only unheard, but they are condemned before they are accused, and that is thought necessary there, which will not be endured here: And yet that Government hath continued so many Hundred Years, and no Endeavours have been to alter it, though so many Noble Families have suffered by it, because they are convinced, as to their Constitution, 'tis necessary.

"The next Argument is from the Precedent you are about to make; and you have been told, Whatever the other Precedents have been, what you do now will be a Precedent for you and your Posterity: And whilst that Argument is used only to make you cautious, and to make you consider well, whether it is according to the Duty to your Country, to pass this Bill, (which no doubt is the only Question before you) 'tis a good Argument.

"Sir, If this Precedent shall appear to Posterity to be a Precedent of an Innocent Man, or a Person whose Guilt was doubted of, or one whose Guilt did plainly not appear, and this Bill should be carried by a Prevailing Party, I do agree it was a very Ill Precedent: But if the Case be, that this Precedent will appear to Posterity upon the Truth of the Thing, to be a Precedent made of a Man notoriously guilty, of a Man that had deserved this Extraordinary Way of Proceeding, and this general Resentment of the Nation, and that nothing could have hinder'd this Man from the Common Justice of the Nation but his having endeavour'd to elude it in this Matter; and if it appears that you would not be put off so, but that your Indignation made an Example of this Man, I shall not be sorry it should appear to Posterity; but I believe Posterity will (as I think they ought) thank you for it.

"Sir, I do say for my own Particular, while I am innocent, I should not think my Life in danger to be judged by 400 *English* Gentlemen, and

1696. " the Peerage of England, with the Royal Assent: " And when I reflect, I can't be of Opinion, That " the Government could have procured a Parlia- " ment to have pass'd a Bill of Attainder against " my Lord *Ruffel*, or Mr. *Cornish*, or Mr. *Colledge*: " I don't think all the Power of the Government " could have prevail'd to have done that, altho' " they could prevail to have them condemned " by the Forms of Law. And here I see that a " great many Gentlemen have oppos'd every " Step of this Bill, for fear of making an ill Pre- " cedent: Yet these Gentlemen do believe in " their own private Consciences that he is guilty: " And I can't think that any Innocent Person " can be in danger by such a Bill, when Gentle- " men oppose this Bill only upon the Prudential " Part, though they still confess him to be guilty.

" The Conclusion I make for my self is, That " I am convinced in my Conscience (which I " think is sufficient. when I act in the Capacity " I now do) that Sir *John Fenwick* is guilty of " High-Treason, and that there are Reasons so " Extraordinary to support this Bill of Attainder, " that I do not see how any Person that is so con- " vinced, can refuse to give his Affirmative to " this Bill.

Sir God-
frey Cop-
ley's
Speech
against
the Bill.

Sir *Godfrey Copley*. " Sir, I am very sensible " a great deal hath been said upon this Subject, " but I think there is something in Duty incum- " bent upon every Man, especially upon me, " who can't concur with the general Sense of the " House, to give my Reasons for my Disagree- " ment; and I will make use of no Arguments, " but such as I can't answer my self. A great " deal hath been said upon this Debate by Gen- " tlemen learned in the Law; and many of these, " though they have said they would not speak " against the Power of Parliaments, yet the great- " est part of their Arguments have touch'd upon " your Method of Proceedings; and to shew you " how they interfere with the Rules of *Westmin- " ster-Hall*: So great is the Force of Custom and " Education; but I acknowledge some have " brought us Arguments quite of another " Strain.

" I take the Punishment of Offenders to be one " of the Necessary Supports of all Governments; " and all Societies of Men have laid down to " themselves some Rules, by which they judge " whether Persons accused are innocent or guilty: " Therefore in a Matter of this Extraordina- " rily Importance, it is proper to consider what " Rules we have to go by.

" It is the Custom and Law of our Nation to " require two positive Witnessess to prove Treas- " on; and though I think without the utmost " necessity it is not prudent to deviate from that " Rule, yet I will not argue from thence that we are " tied up to it: No, it is most certain on the other " hand, that the Legislative Authority which " hath Power, if they think good, to abrogate all " Laws now in being, cannot be tied up to any " Rules of Human Prescription. But Sir, there " are the Eternal Rules of Equity, and Justice, " and Right Reason, and Conscience; and these " I think are unalterable, and never to be swer- " ved from: And therefore I shall take the li- " berty to see how far agreeable our Proceedings " are to these Rules.

" Sir, I look upon it as a Fundamental Breach " of these Rules, for an Accusation to be given " in against any Man behind his Back, by he " knows not whom, or by any with whom " he is not confronted, and brought Face to " Face.

1696. " I am one of those that look upon Sir *John Fenwick* " to be guilty, and there is a Proof of " it by one Witness; and to this you have added " an Indictment that is proved. Now I must " needs own, that I think that to be so far from " giving any Credit or Strength to the Evidence, " that in my Opinion the Injustice which at- " tends it, makes the Scales lighter than they were " before. For if any Bill or Writing sworn be- " hind a Man's Back, may be used as part of E- " vidence, I do by parallel Reason argue, that " the like may make up the whole at one time or " other; and then the Information of any Two " Profligate Knaves before a Secretary of State, " or a Justice of Peace, shall be sufficient, with- " out any Living Testimony, to make a Man run " the Hazard of his Life.

" Then Sir, I am not at all convinced of the " Necessity of this Proceeding: I must confess, " that those that brought this Matter before us, " are much wiser than I, and therefore I will " not examine what Reason they had to do it; " but it is so little agreeable to me, I wish it had " not come here. But is it to be supposed that " your Government is in hazard by any Man " that is fast in *Newgate*? Can any Man think " that Sir *John Fenwick* can do any thing in his " Condition to hazard it? Can you expect that " a Man that hath been Six Months in Prison, " and no body came at him, that he may make " such a Discovery as may be worth your while? " But suppose you had a Man of Invention and " Practice, what a Spur do you put to it? May " not a Man of Parts, when he hath no other " Way to save himself, may not he form such a " Plot, as (should it gain Belief) might make " the best Subjects in *England* tremble?

" 'Tis not Sir *John Fenwick's* Life which I ar- " gue for; I do not think it of so great Value to " deserve so long and Solemn a Debate in this " House, nor the Consideration of so great an " Assembly after this Manner. But I do say, If " this Method of Proceeding be warranted by an " *English* Parliament, there is an end to the De- " fence of any Man living, be he never so inno- " cent.

" Sir, I remember I heard it mention'd on the " other side of the Way, by an Honourable Per- " son, who never lets any Argument want its " weight, That King *James* Attainted a great " Number of Persons in a Catalogue, in a Lump. " Sir, I am not afraid of what Arbitrary Princes " do, nor an *Irish* Parliament; but I am afraid " of what shall be done here: I am concerned " for the Honour of your Proceedings, that it " may be a Precedent to a future Parliament in " an Ill Reign, to do that which I am satisfied " you would not do. I had some other Thoughts, " which I cannot recollect, though these Rea- " sons are sufficient to convince me.

The other Members who spoke for the Bill, were Mr. *Mountague*, my Lord *Curtis*, Sir *William Strickland*, Sir *Herbert Crofts*, Mr. *Vernon*, Mr. *Smith*, Mr. *Boscawen*, Mr. *Comper*, Mr. *Sloane*, Col. *Wharton*: Those who spoke against the Bill, were Sir *Charles Carteret*, Mr. *Manley*, Mr. *Dolben*, Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Lord *Norreys*, Mr. *Hammond*, Mr. *Bramley*, Mr. *Harcourt*, Sir *Richard Temple*, Mr. *Paget*, Mr. *Jefferies*, Mr. *Edward Harley*. After the Arguments had been offer'd on both sides, the Question was put for passing the Bill; whereupon the House divided, and it was carried in the Affirmative by 189 Voices against 156, and sent up to the Lords by Mr. *Norris*.

This Bill found the Lords divided in their Opinions. All who were dissatisfied to the Govern- ment, divided on the same side.

1696. vernment, fell in to the Negative; and even some of the best Friends to the Revolution and Establishment, were very averſe to any extraordinary way of Proceeding: Yet the Bill was at laſt carried by a Majority of Seven Voices only, there being 68 for it, and 61 againſt it. Thoſe Lords who were for the Negative, entred their Proteſtation in the *Journal* of the Houſe; which they grounded on theſe Reaſons. " 1. Be-
cauſe " Bills of Attainder againſt Perſons in Priſon, " and who are therefore liable to be tryed by " Common-Law, are of dangerous Conſequence " to the Lives of the Subjects, and may tend to " the Subverſion of the Laws of the Kingdom. " 2. Be-
cauſe the Evidence of Grand Jury-Men, " of what was Sworn before them againſt Sir " *John Fenwick*, as alſo the Evidence of the Petty-
Jury-Men was admitted here; both which " are againſt the Rules of Law, beſides that they " diſagreed in their Teſtimony. 3. Be-
cauſe the " Information of *Goodman* in Writing was re-
ceiv'd, which by Law was not admitted; and " the Priſoner for want of his appearing Face to " Face, (as is by Law requir'd) could not have " the Advantage of Croſs-Examining him: And " it did not appear by Evidence, that Sir *John* " *Fenwick*, or any other Perſon employ'd by " him, had any way perſuaded *Goodman* to with-
draw himſelf: And it would be of very dan-
gerous Conſequence, That any Perſon ſo Ac-
cus'd, ſhould be Condemn'd; for by this means, " a Witneſs who ſhould be found inſufficient to " Con-
vict a Man, ſhall have more power to hurt " a Man by his Abſence, than if he were pro-
duced *Viva Voce* againſt him. 4. Be-
cauſe if " *Goodman* had appeared againſt him, he was In-
famous in the whole Courſe of his Life; and " could not be a good Witneſs, eſpecially in Caſes " of Blood. 5. Be-
cauſe in this Caſe there " was but one Evidence, viz. *Porter*, and he a " very doubtful one. 6. Laſtly, Be-
cauſe Sir *John* " *Fenwick* was ſo inconsiderable a Man as not to en-
danger the Peace of the Government, that there " was no Neceſſity of proceeding againſt him in " ſo extraordinary a Manner.

Reasons
of Pro-
teſting a-
gainſt it.

On Monday, January 11th. His Ma-
jeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſ-
ſent to, 1. An Act to Attain Sir John Fenwick,
Baronet, of High Treason. 2. An Act to Attain
ſuch of the Perſons concerned in the late Horrid Con-
ſpiracy to Aſſiſinate His Ma-
jeſty's Royal Perſon, who
are fled from Juſtice, unleſs they render themſelves to
Juſtice; and for continuing ſeveral other of the ſaid
Conſpirators in Cuſtody. 3. An Act for Naturali-
zing Frederick Chriſtiaan de Rhede, commonly cal-
led Lord Aghram, and others. 4. An Act for the
Settlement of the Mannor of Tregagoe in the County
of Hereford, and other Lands, late of Crompton
Mynors, Eſq; Deceased; and for Raiſing and Increa-
ſing of the Portion of Theodoſia Mynors, the
Daughter of the ſaid Crompton, ſhe being an Infant
of the Age of Seventeen Years.

Acts pas-
ſed.

On Thursday, January 28. Sir John Fenwick was
brought by the Sheriffs of London and Middleſex,
under a Guard from Newgate to Tower-Hill, where
he was Beheaded on a Scaffold erected for that
purpoſe. Before his Execution, he deliver'd this
Paper to the Sheriffs.

Sir John
Fenwick
Executed.

" Speaking nor Writing was never my Talent.
" I ſhall therefore give a very ſhort, but faithful
" Account, Firſt, of my Religion; and next,
" what I ſuffer moſt Innocently for; to avoid
" the Calumnies I may reaſonably expect my
" Enemies will caſt upon me when Dead; ſince
" they have moſt falſly and maliciously Aſperſed
" me, whiſt under my Miſfortunes.

His Paper
to the
Sheriffs.

" As for my Religion, I was brought up in the
" Church of England, as it is by Law Eſtabliſh-

ed, and have ever profeſſed it; though I con-
" feſs, I have been an unworthy Member of it,
" in not living up to the ſtrict and excellent Rules
" thereof; for which I take Shame to my ſelf,
" and humbly ask Forgiveneſs of God. I come
" now to Die in that Communion, truſting as
" an Humble and Hearty Penitent, to be Receiv'd
" by the Mercy of God, through the Merits of
" *Jeſus Chriſt* my Saviour.

1696.

" My Religion taught me my Loyalty, which
" I bleſs God is Untainted; and I have ever en-
" deavour'd in the Station wherein I have been
" placed, to the utmoſt of my Power, to ſup-
" port the Crown of England, in the True and
" Lineal Courſe of Deſcent, without Interrup-
" tion.

" As for what I am now to Die, I call God to
" Witneſs, I went not to that Meeting in *Leadon-*
" *Hall-Street*, with any ſuch Intention as to In-
" vite King *James* by Force to Invade this Na-
" tion; nor was I my ſelf provided with either
" Horſe or Arms, or engaged for any Number
" of Men, or gave particular Conſent for any
" ſuch Invaſion, as is moſt falſly Sworn againſt
" me.

" I do alſo Declare in the Preſence of God,
" That I knew nothing of King *James* his com-
" ing to *Calais*, nor of any Invaſion intended
" from thence, till it was publickly known: And
" the only Notion I had that ſomething might
" be attempted, was from the *Thoulon* Fleet com-
" ing to *Breſt*.

" I alſo call God to Witneſs, That I receiv'd
" the Knowledge of what is contained in thoſe
" Papers that I gave to a Great Man, that came
" to me in the *Tower*, both from Letters and
" Meſſages that came from France; and he told
" me when I read them to him, that the Prince
" of Orange had been acquainted with moſt of
" thoſe things before.

" I might have expected Mercy from that
" Prince, becauſe I was Inſtrumental in ſaving
" his Life: For when about April 95. an At-
" tempt formed againſt him, came to my know-
" ledge, I did partly by Diſſuaſions, and partly
" by Delays, prevent that Deſign; which I ſup-
" poſe was the reaſon that the laſt Villanous
" Project was concealed from me.

" If there be any Perſons whom I have injur'd
" in Word or Deed, I heartily pray their Par-
" don; and beg of God to Pardon thoſe who
" have injur'd me; particularly thoſe who with
" great Zeal have fought my Life, and brought
" the Guilt of my Innocent Blood upon this
" Nation, no Treason being proved upon
" me.

" I return my moſt Hearty Thanks to thoſe
" Noble and Worthy Perſons, who gave me
" their Aſſiſtance by oppoſing this Bill of At-
" tainder; without which it had been impoſſible
" I could have fallen under the Sentence of
" Death. God Bleſs them and their Poſterity;
" though I am fully ſatisfied they Pleaded their
" own Cauſe while they Defended Mine.

" I pray God to Bleſs my True and Lawful
" Sovereigns King *James* and the Queen, and
" Prince of Wales, and Reſtore Him and His
" Poſterity to this Throne again, for the Peace
" and Proſperity of this Nation, which is impoſ-
" ſible to Proſper till the Government is ſettled
" upon a right Foot.

" And now, O God, I do with all Humble De-
" votion Commend my Soul into thy Hands, the Great
" Maker and Preſerver of Men, and Lover of Souls,
" beſeeching Thee, that it may be always dear and
" precious in thy Sight, through the Merits of my
" Saviour *Jeſus Chriſt*. Amen.

J. FENWICK.

1696. On Friday January the 29th. His Majesty came again to the House of Peers, and Pass'd these Bills. 1. An Act for Granting an Aid to His Majesty, as well by a Land Tax, as by several Subsidies and other Duties payable for one Year. 2. An Act for Vesting the Mannors of Holme, alias East-Holme and Swannage in the County of Dorset, part of the Estate of Sir John Hanham Baronet, in Trustees to be Sold for Discharging a Mortgage thereupon, and upon the Residue of the said Sir John Hanham's Estate; and for Payment of his other Debts. 3. An Act for Enabling Oliver Neve of Great Witchingham in the County of Norfolk Esquire, to Sell Two Houses in London, and for Vesting other Lands in the said County, of greater Value, to the same use.

On February the 9th. the Commons Estimated and Computed the Aids Granted to His Majesty for the Service of the Year, 1697. at Three Millions, which fell short of what was necessary to answer those Occasions, and to make good the Defective Funds, which for the last Year fell short Eight Hundred and Forty Thousand Pounds; for Supplying whereof they laid a farther Duty upon Leather, of 15*l.* per Cent. for Three Years. While they were considering of other ways, they were put in Mind of a new Occasion of Supply, by this Message from the King in Writing, delivered by Mr. Secretary Trumbal.

William R.

King's
Message
to the
Com-
mons.

" His Majesty finding Himself under very
" great Difficulties for want of Money to Supply
" the Occasions of the Civil List, has thought
" it necessary to remind the House of That
" part of His Speech, which relates to that
" Head; desiring that speedy Care may be taken
" to make effectual Provision for it.

The Ci-
vil List
supp-
ted.

This Message and that Part of His Majesty's Speech to which it refer'd, were taken into due Consideration, and within a few Days it was Resolved, that a Supply of 515000 Pounds be Granted to His Majesty for the support of the Civil List; and that the said Sum be raised by laying a Duty of Sixpence per Bushel upon Malt, for Two Years and a Quarter. And because the Impositions before-mentioned did not fully answer the Sums already Voted, the Commons Resolve on March the 3d. That towards Raising the Supply Granted to His Majesty for carrying on the War against France, for the Service of the Year 1697. and for the Support of the Civil List, a further Duty be laid upon all Cyder and Perry, Mum, Wines and Sweets; and upon all Goods made or mix'd with Wool, Silk or Hair. And for the last occasion of doing Justice, by making good the Deficiency of the Provision for the Payment of the Interest of the Transport Debt for the Reducing of Ireland, they Resolved to lay a Duty upon all Hawkers and Pedlars.

Acts Pas-
sed.

On Monday March the 8th. the King came to the House of Peers and gave the Royal Assent to these several Bills. 1. An Act for Granting to His Majesty several Duties upon Paper, Vellum, and Parchment, to encourage the bringing of Plate and Hammer'd Money into the Mint to be Coin'd. 2. An Act to encourage the bringing in of Wrought Plate to be Coin'd. 3. An Act for continuing certain Additional Impositions upon several Goods and Merchandizes. 4. An Act to Enable the Returns of Juries as formerly, until the First day of November, 1697. 5. An Act for the better preventing Frivolous and vexatious Suits. 6. An Act to Restore the Markets at Blackwell-Hall to the Clothiers, and for Regulating the Factors there. 7. An Act for Enabling James Duke of Ormond, to raise Money by Sale of

Woods, and making Leases for Lives, renewable for ever, for Payment of Debts, and for Encouraging English Plantations in Ireland; and for Charles Lord Weston Earl of Arran, in the Kingdom of Ireland, to make Leases of his Estate in the said Kingdom. 8. An Act for the Exchange of certain Advowsons, between the Bishop of London, and the Earl of Nottingham. 9. An Act for the speedy satisfying of the Debtors of Francis late Lord Holles Deceased. 10. An Act to Enable Sir Ralph Ashton Baronet, to supply an Omission of a Limitation, intended in his Marriage Settlement, for the Benefit of his Issue Male. 11. An Act for the Sale of the Estate late of Francis Griffith, late of London, Scrivener, Deceased, for Payment of his Debts. 12. An Act for the settling the Estate of Mary Savile, an Infant, upon her Marriage. 13. An Act to Enable the Sale of Lands, late of Jeffery Stockley in the County of Chester, Deceased, for Payment of his Debts, and for making Provision for Mary his Daughter. 14. An Act for Vesting certain Messuages, Lands and Tenements, late of Charles Milson, Deceased, in Trustees, to Sell for Payment of Debts and Legacies, and lay out the Surplus Money in a Purchase of Lands for the use of Edward Milson and his Heirs, according to the Will of the said Charles Milson. 15. An Act to Enable Nicholas Goodwin the Elder, and Nicholas Goodwin the Younger, to sell the Mannor of Winslow, in the County of Bucks, and with the Money arising thereby, and other Moneys to be advanced by the said Nicholas Goodwin the Elder, to Purchase Lands of a greater Yearly Value, to be settled to the same uses as the said Mannor is now settled. 16. An Act for the Vesting of certain Lands of William Milward in the County of Hereford, Clerk, in Trustees, for Payment of Debts. 17. An Act for Vesting the Estate of Edward Kerry Esq; lying in the Bin-Weston in the County of Salop, in Trustees, to discharge Incumbrances therein, and to raise Portions for Younger Children, and for Confirming the Marriage Settlement of the said Edward Kerry. 18. An Act for Vesting part of the Estate of Thomas Panton Esq; in Trustees, to be Sold for payment of Debts, and securing a Jointure to Mary his now Wife. 19. An Act for Naturalizing of John Keyser, and others. 20. An Act to Enable Edward Leigh Esq; and Jane his Wife, and their Trustees, to Sell the Mannors of Waxham and Horsey, and certain Lands and Tenements in the County of Norfolk, and to Purchase and Settle other Lands to the same uses. 21. An Act for Vesting and Settling certain Estates of William James Gent. in and upon Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for himself, his Wife and their Children.

As to Honours and Places bestow'd during this Session; On November the 19th. Sir Joseph Williamson was by His Majesty's Command Sworn of the Privy Council; and with the Lord Privy Seal Earl of Pembroke, and the Lord Viscount Willars, was on December the 12th. named by His Majesty as Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of a General Peace. On February the 6th. His Majesty was pleased to constitute the Lord Viscount Galway, one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, and John Methuen Esq; Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. On February the 19th. in a Chapter held at Kensington, the Earl of Portland was elected a Knight of the Garter; and invested with the Ensigns of that Noble Order. On March the 3d. His Majesty was pleased to make Sir Claudfley Shovel a Colonel of the Marine Regiment, lately Commanded by the Lord Berkley, Baron of Street-ham, who after commanding our Fleet in the Channel upon several Expeditions, Died on February the 27th. after a few Days Sickness of a Fever and Pleurisie. On March the 17th. the King conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet upon
Edward

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

1696. *Edward Mansel of Trimfaram* in the County of *Carmarthen* Esq; And on the next day His Majesty, in his Bedchamber, conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Richard Blackmore*, M. D. having before been pleased to order him to be Sworn one of his Physicians in Ordinary: He being a Person of great Reputation for his Practice in Physick, for his excellent Performance in Heroic Poems, for his universal Wit and Learning, and for his Affection to the King and the present Government: and what is most Laudable, for his Reforming and Sanctifying Poetry, by casting out the Images of Heathen Theology, and writing like a Christian.

State of Religion. The Church of *England* had a great Loss in the Death of *Dr. Robert Grove*, Lord Bishop of *Chichester*; who, by the Misfortune of unruly Horses, was thrown out of his Coach, and in the Fall broke his Leg, and lost his Life by it. To fill his Place with a worthy Successor, His Majesty immediately after His Return from *Holland*, was pleased to name *Dr. John Williams*, Rector of *St. Mildred's Poultry* in *London*, to that Bishoprick: A sound Divine, a general Scholar, and a Man of singular Probity and Humility. He was Consecrated on *Sunday, Dec. 13th*. His Prebend of *Canterbury* was given to the Learned *Dr. William Beveridge*.

Act for Rebuilding of St. Paul's Church. It was a particular Honour to the House of Commons, that while they were under so great Difficulties in raising Money for the Exigence of the War, they did receive and pass a Bill, for the Compleating, Building, and Adorning of the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul's*, *London*, by a further Imposition upon Coals. And they seem'd so well dispos'd to that Work of Piety, that it encourag'd many Parishes to make solemn Petitions to them, for some Assistance towards Repairing or Rebuilding their decay'd and ruin'd Churches. As, from the Minister, Church-Wardens, and Parishioners of *St. Botolph without Aldersgate*, *London*, on *February* the 5th. From the Vicar, Church-Warden, Justices of the Peace, Vestry-Men, and other Inhabitants of *St. Martin in the Fields*: As also from the Parishioners of *St. Helen's*, *London*; on *February* the 8th. From the Inhabitants of *Kensington*, on *February* the 9th. and of *Spittle-Fields*, for some Supply towards Building a Chappel for the said Hamlet. From the Parish of *St. George in Southwark*, towards Repairing their Church, and Rebuilding their Steeple. From *St. Thomas's Hospital* in *Southwark*, for Rebuilding that Church; on the same day, from the Rector, Church-Wardens, and other Officers and Inhabitants of *St. John Wapping*; for Raising their Church, Erecting a Steeple, and compleating the Building of the Rector's House; *February* the 16th. From the Rector, Church-Wardens, and Members of the Vestry of *St. Botolph Bishopsgate*, for Rebuilding of that Church; *February* the 19th. From the Rector, Church-Wardens, and principal Inhabitants of *St. Andrew's Holborn*; for Rebuilding the Steeple, and Church-yard Walls and Gates; *February* the 23d. From the Parish of *St. Olave's in Southwark*; for Rebuilding their Parish-Church; on *March* the 2d. Nothing so much obstructed the Answering of those Petitions, as the Multitude of them: It might have been thought partial, to oblige any One or Two Parishes, and it was impracticable to gratify them All. Tho' possibly, had they all agreed in One Joint Petition, for one common Bill of Relief; at least in Reversion, after the expiring of the Term allow'd for the Service of *St. Paul's Church*; they might have gain'd a Provisional Act for Rebuilding or Repairing those old Churches; which had been then Reasonable, and must be Necessary some time or other.

1697. The long Sessions of Parliament were owing to the Multiplicity of Publick Affairs, rather than to the dilatory Proceedings of either House, or to any Obstruction given by the King or the Court. The great Business was to retrieve and maintain the publick Credit; and to supply the Want of Money by the Currency of Exchequer Bills, and to support the Bank of *England*. The Commons were so intent upon these wise Ends, that when in a Paper entitled the *Flying-Post*, publish'd on *Thursday April* the 1st. there was this Advertisement: *We hear, that when the Exchequer Notes are given out upon the Capitation Fund, who-soever shall desire Specie on them, will have it at Five Pound and half per Cent. of the Society of Gentlemen that have subscribed to advance some Hundred Thousands of Pounds: They Voted this Passage to be a Malicious Insinuation, in order to destroy the Credit and Currency of the Exchequer Bills. They ordered the Printer, John Salisbury, to be sent for in Custody; and gave leave to bring in a Bill, to prevent the Writing, Printing, or Publishing any News without License. And yet when such a Bill was presented by Mr. Poulney, it was thrown out before a Second Reading; because tho' they saw the Mischiefs of the Liberty of the Press, they knew not where to fix the Power of Restraint. On the same day, April the 1st. His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for making good the Deficiencies of several Funds therein mention'd; and for Enlarging the Capital Stock of the Bank of *England*; and for Raising the Publick Credit. 2. An Act for Repealing of a Clause in a former Act, relating to Party-Guiles; and for the better preventing Frauds and Abuses of Brewers, and others chargeable with the Duties of Excise. 3. An Act for Enlarging common High-Ways. 4. An Act for continuing several former Acts; for Punishing Officers and Soldiers, who shall Mutiny or Desert His Majesty's Service; and for Punishing false Musters; and for Payment of Quarters for One Year longer. 5. An Act for the Compleating, Building, and Adorning the Cathedral-Church of *St. Paul*, *London*; and for Repairing the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter*, *Westminster*. 6. An Act for Relief of Creditors, by making Compositions with their Debtors, in case Two Thirds in Number and Value do agree. 7. An Act for Paving and Regulating the Hay-Market, in the Parishes of *St. Martin in the Fields*, and *St. James within the Liberty of Westminster*. 8. An Act for Repairing the High-Way between *Ryegate* in the County of *Surrey*, and *Crawley* in the County of *Suffex*. 9. An Act for Explaining a former Act of Parliament, entitled, An Act for Enabling Trustees to Sell Part of the Estate of *Edmund Warner*, deceased, for Payment of his Debts, and for preserving the rest for the Benefit of his Heir. 10. An Act to Enable *William Fallows*, an Infant, to Sell an Estate in the County of *Chester*, to Pay Debts secured by Mortgages. 11. An Act to Vest certain Lands late of *Samuel Trotman*, Esq; deceased; lying in *Barking*, *East-Ham*, *West-Ham*, and *Woolwich*, in the Counties of *Kent* and *Essex*, in Trustees, to be sold; and to settle other Lands in lieu thereof. 12. An Act to supply a Defect in an Act, for Enabling *Olive Neve*, Esq; to Sell Two Houses in *London*, and for Settling Lands in the County of *Norfolk*, of greater Value, to the same Uses. 13. An Act for Vesting Part of the Estate of *Roger Crowe*, Esq; deceased, in Trustees; for Raising Portions for his younger Children; in regard he being a Lunatick, could not execute a Power in his Marriage-Settlement, for that Purpose. 14. An Act for Importing several Goods and Merchandizes, laden in *Turkey* on Board the Ship call'd the *Success* and *Dragon-Galley*; paying Customs, as if Imported by English Ships.*

Parliament intent on the publick Credit.

A Bill against News-papers.

1697.
Grievance of Privileged Places.

There had been a Publick Grievance of long standing. Several Places in and about London, which in the Times of Popery were allowed as Sanctuaries to escaping Criminals, had ever since the Reformation pretended a Privilege to protect absconding Debtors: One of these, call'd *White-Friars*, was become a Notorious Nest of broken and desperate Men, in the very Heart of the City, whither they resorted in great Numbers; and to the Reproach of the Government, as well as to the Defrauding of the People, defended themselves with Force and Violence against the Law and Publick Authority. This intolerable Insult upon the Justice of the Nation the Parliament laboured to redress, in a Bill, for the more effectual Relief of Creditors in Cases of Escapes; and for preventing Abuses in Prisons and pretended Privileged Places: Wherein such effectual Provision was made to reduce those Outlaws, that immediately after the Act was publish'd, they abandon'd their Posts of Refuge, and left room for better Inhabitants. There was another reigning Scandal in the New Art of *Stock-Jobbing*, that was grown up into such a Mystery of Deceit and Impudence, that it obstructed all other Trade, and taught Men the Trick of living by their Wits, without any visible Industry, or any known Ability. This Mischief too was in some Measure remov'd, by a Bill to restrain the Number and ill Practices of Brokers and Stock-Jobbers. There were some other Bills depending, to rectify many other Abuses. As, 1. A Bill to prevent the Buying and Selling of Offices, and Places of Trust. 2. A Bill to prevent the undue Marriage of Infants; and for better securing the Guardianship of them. 3. A Bill for further Regulating Elections of Members to serve in Parliament. 4. A Bill to settle and regulate the Trade to Africa. 5. A Bill to encourage the Woollen-Manufacture in England; and to prevent the Exportation of it from Ireland to Foreign Parts. 6. A Bill to restrain the Wearing of all wrought Silks and Bengalls, imported into this Kingdom from *Perna* and *East-India*, and all Callicoes Printed and Stained there. To press on this last Bill, a Tumultuous Croud of Weavers came in so riotous a manner, to the very Lobby of the House of Commons, that the House were oblig'd to Defend themselves, by ordering the Sheriffs and Justices of London and Middlesex, to suppress the said Tumult; and by making a Vote, That the locating and Encouraging any Number of Persons to come in a Riotous, Tumultuous, or Disorderly Manner to this House, in order to hinder or promote the Passing any Bill, being against the Constitution and Freedom of Parliament, is a High Crime and Misdemeanor. But to make some Atonement, within few Days after, the Bailiffs, Wardens, and Assistants of the Corporation of Weavers of the City of London, presented an Address to His Majesty; wherein they declar'd their Detestation of the late Riotous and Tumultuous Behaviour of the Poorer Sort of Weavers and other Persons; and that neither they, nor any Master-Weavers, were the Inviters or Encouragers thereof: And assur'd His Majesty, That they would not only use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the like Disorders for the future, but on all Occasions would sacrifice their Lives and all that was dear to 'em in the Defence of His Majesty's Sacred Person and Government.

On Friday, April 16. His Majesty came to the House of Lords, to put an end to this long continued Session, He gave the Royal Assent to these several Bills. 1. An Act for laying a Duty upon Leather, for the Term of Three Years, and making other Provision for answering the Deficiencies, as well of the said Duties upon Coals and Culm, as for paying

the Annuities upon the Lottery, and for Lives, charged on the Tunnage of Ships, and the Duties upon Salt. 2. An Act for granting to His Majesty certain Duties upon Malt, Mum, Sweets, Cyder and Perry, as well towards carrying on the War against France, as for the Necessary Expence of His Majesty's Household, and other Occasions. 3. An Act for Licensing Hawkers and Pedlars for a farther Provision for Payment of the Interest of the Transport Debt for the Reducing of Ireland. 4. An Act for granting to His Majesty a farther Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage upon Merchandizes imported, for the Term of Two Years and Three Quarters, and an Additional Land Tax for One Year, for carrying on the War against France. 5. An Act for the lessening the Duty upon Tin and Pewter exported, and granting an Equivalent for the same, by a Duty upon Drugs. 6. An Act to make Perpetual and more Effectual an Act Entitled, An Act to prevent Delays at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace. 7. An Act to enforce the Act for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen. 8. An Act for raising the Militia for the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Seven, although the Month's Pay formerly advanced be not repaid. 9. An Act for Explaining and Inforcing the Act for Paving and Cleansing the Streets within the Cities of London and Westminster, and Borough of Southwark, and Weekly Bills of Mortality, and Streets adjoining thereunto; and for Widening the Street at the South End of London-Bridge. 10. An Act for the farther Encouragement of the Manufacture of Lustrings and Alamodes within this Realm, and for the better preventing the Importation of the same. 11. An Act for the Repair of the Peers of Bridlington, alias, Burlington, in the Last-Riding of the Count of York. 12. An Act for the better Observation of the Course anciently used in the Exchequer. 13. An Act for the easier obtaining Partitions of Lands in Coparcenary, Joint-Tenancy, and Tenancy in Common. 14. An Act for supplying some Defects in the Laws for the Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom. 15. An Act to restrain the Number and ill Practices of Brokers and Stock-Jobbers. 16. An Act for the better preventing the Counterfeiting the Current Coin of this Kingdom. 17. An Act for the more Effectual Relief of Creditors in Cases of Escapes, and for preventing Abuses in Prisons and pretended Privileged Places. 18. An Act for annulling the Marriage of Hannah Knight, an Infant, and directing the Guardianship of the said Infant. 19. An Act for the Speedy Payment of the Debts of Sir William Thompson, Knight, Serjeant at Law, deceased. 20. An Act for enabling the Sale of the Minor of Rowling in Kent, which by Mistake was by General Words comprized in the Marriage Settlement of the said William Hammond, Gent. contrary to the Meaning of the Parties.

After which His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

HAVING given My Assent to the several Bills you have presented to Me, I am

now to return you my hearty Thanks for what you have done this Session, which has been carried on with great Prudence, Temper and Affection.

At the Opening of the Session, I told you how sensible I was of the Difficulties to be struggled with, which were of such a Nature, that I will freely own the Hopes I had of our being able to overcome them, were founded only upon the Wisdom and Zeal of so Good a Parliament.

My Expectation has been fully answered, you entred upon the Business with so much Cheerfulness, proceeded so unanimously, and have at last brought Things to such a Conclusion, that We may hope to carry on the War with Success, in case Our Enemies do not think

1697.

Act passed.

1697. " it their Interest to agree to an Honourable
" Peace: And so Effectual a Provision being
" made for supplying the Deficiencies of former
" Funds, (which is the best Foundation for re-
" establishing of Credit) I doubt not but in a
" short time it will have a very happy Effect, to
" the Universal Ease and Satisfaction of my Peo-
" ple.

" The Circumstances of Affairs making it ne-
" cessary for Me to be out of the Kingdom for
" some time, I shall take care to leave the Admi-
" nistration of the Government during My Ab-
" sence, in the Hands of such Persons as I can
" depend upon.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I have nothing more to ask of you, but that
" you would carry down the same Good Dispo-
" sition into your several Countries, which you
" have express'd in all the Proceedings of this Ses-
" sion.

And then the Parliament was, by His Majesty's Command, prorogued until the Thirteenth Day of May next.

Upon the Plenipotentiaries going to negotiate a General Peace, the King was pleased to constitute Sir Thomas Mompesson, Sir Charles Cottrell, Jun. and James Tyrrell, Esq; Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord Privy-Seal, during the Absence of the Earl of Pembroke, and His Majesty delivered the Seal into their Custody on Apr. 11. at Kensington. Within three Days after His Majesty was pleased to appoint Charles Earl of Manchester to be His Ambassador Extraordinary to the Republick of Venice; Sir James Rushout, Bart. His Ambassador to the Grand Signior; and Lambert Blackwell, Esq; His Envoy to the Great Duke of Tuscany; upon whom He conferred the Honour of Knighthood, on Apr. 23. On Apr. 16. His Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Charles Isaac, Esq; one of the Officers of the Board of Green-Cloth, for his Faithfull Services. On Apr. 19. the Earl of Dorset having resigned the Office of Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, His Majesty conferred that Place on the Earl of Sunderland, who had now great Favour and great Influence at Court; and was soon after sworn of the Privy-Council. On Apr. 22. His Majesty in Council received the Seal from the Hands of Sir John Somers, Lord Keeper, and returned it to him again, with the Title of Lord Chancellor of England, who within few Days after was created a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Stile and Title of Lord Somers, Baron of Evesham, in the County of Worcester: His Services to the King and the Nation were truly great and good. On the same Evening, Apr. 22. His Majesty declared in Council, that he had appointed Thomas Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir John Somers, Kn^t. Lord Chancellor of England, Thomas Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Privy-Seal, William Duke of Devonshire, Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household, Charles Duke of Shrewsbury, one of His Principal Secretaries of State, Robert Earl of Sunderland, Lord Chamberlain, Charles Earl of Dorset, Henry Earl of Romney, and Edward Russel, Esq; to be Lords Justices of England, for the Administration of the Government during His Majesty's Absence. At the same time His Majesty was pleased to constitute Godwin Wharton, Esq; one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in the Place of Colonel Austin, deceased. Before His Majesty's Departure for Holland, He was pleased to bestow several other Titles and Honours; Edward Russel, Esq; was created Baron of Shingey, Viscount of Barfleur, and Earl of Orford, in the County of Suffolk: The Lord Viscount

Galloway was made Earl of Galloway, and was appointed to be one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom of Ireland, with the Marquis of Winchester, and the Lord Viscount Villiers. The Earl of Stamford was made Chancellor of the Duchy and County Palatine of Lancaster. The Lord Wharton was made Chief Justice in Eyre on this side Kent, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of Oxon: And Ralph Grey, Esq; was appointed to be Governor of the Barbadoes.

Before the publick declaration of these Honours, His Majesty had left Kensington on Saturday Morning April the 24th. and lay that Night at Captain Ball's House near Margate; and on Monday about Eleven in the Morning went on Board the William and Mary Yatch, and under a Convoy, Commanded by Sir Cloudesly Shovel, Landed safely the next day in Holland; being at first much Indisposed, but after losing some Blood, He took the Air, and went from Hague to Zulstein, and thence to Loo: and there waited the Opening of the Congress and Treaty at Reswick.

The first Difficulty that arose upon this Treating for a General Peace, was about the Place of Meeting. The Emperor proposed either Mentz or Frankfort; the Dutch insisted upon a Place in Holland; and most of the Allies were either for Maestricht, Nimeguen or Breda: but towards the middle of January, M. Callier by his Masters Order moved, that the Plenipotentiaries of the Allies should reside at the Hague, and those of France at Delft; and that the Conferences should be held at Reswick, a Place belonging to his Britanick Majesty, and equally distant from both those Towns; which was agreed to by the Confederates. This Point being thus settled, the Preliminaries after several Debates were also concluded and Sign'd on the 10th. of February, by which the King of France agreed, " I. That the " Treaties of Westphalia and Nimeguen should be " the Basis of this to be negotiated at Reswick. " II. That Strasburg should be restored to the " Empire, in the same Condition as the French " took it. III. And Luxemburg to the Spaniards, " in its present Condition, (but here the French " offer'd the Allies an Equivalent for both those " Places.) IV. That Mons and Charleroy should " be Surrender'd as they were. V. That all " Places taken by the French in Catalonia, since " the Peace of Nimeguen, should be Restor'd in " the same manner. VI. That Dinant, both " City and Castle, should be given up to the " Bishop of Liege, as they were when taken. " VII. That all Reunions since the Treaty of " Nimeguen should be made void. VIII. That " Lorraine should be Restored according to the " Condition of that Treaty; But further agreed, " that in Case the Conditions made in respect to " that Country should not please, that Article " should be refer'd to the General Treaty, and " that it should be the first Point Debated in the " Negotiation. Here it was likewise farther " agreed more particularly, that upon conclu- " sion of the Peace, the King of France should " acknowledge the Prince of Orange as King of " Great Britain, without any manner of Diffi- " culty, Restriction, Condition, or Reserve; but " as for other Princes, whether they were in " the Confederacy or not, their Pretensions " should be refer'd to the General Negotiation, " under the Mediation of the King of Sweden. " IX. That the Duchy of Deux-Ponts should be " restor'd to Sweden. X. That Philipsburg should " be given up to the Bishop of Spire. XI. That " the Fort of Keel and other Fortifications made " on the Rhine, should be raz'd. XII. That the " same should be done by Fort-Louis and Hun- " tinghen.

1697.

King goes for Holland

Treaty of General Peace,

At Reswick.

Articles of it

Places and Honours.

1697. "ninghen. XIII. That *Trarbach* and *Montroyal* should be given up; the first Dismantled, but upon Condition never to be Fortified again. XIV. That the *Electör Palatine* should not only be restor'd to all the Electorate, but also to the Dutchies of *Simmeren* and *Lautern*, with the Earldom of *Mainheim*; as also other Places, whereof he had been dispossest'd to the present time. XV. That the Dutchess of *Orleans* should not have Recourse to open Force to maintain her Pretensions, but might bring her Actions according to Law, in relation to the Electör. XVI. That the Castle and County of *Veldens* should be restor'd to their Lawful Owner. XVII. That *Bisweiler* should be given to the Count of *Hennau*. XVIII. That the Seignories of *Mareb*, *Marmosy* and *Dagstein*, and the County of *Dagsburg*, should be deliver'd up to the Count of *Overstein*. XIX. That the Seignories of *Salms* and *Valkenstein* should be given up to the Prince of *Salms*, or to their Proprietors, seeing the same was still in Question. XX. That the Seignories of *Latzenstein* and *Altheim* should be Surrendered to their Owners. XXI. That *Otweiler* should be given up to the House of *Nassau*. XXII. That the City and County of *Mombelliard*, *Harcourt*, *Bainont*, and *Chattelette*, should be put into the Possession of the House of *Wirtemberg*. XXIII. That *Germsheim* should be given up to the Electör *Palatine*, notwithstanding any former Treaties to the contrary. And XXIV. That the Principality of *Orange* should be given up to its Sovereign."

Farther Demands of the Allies.

Some of the Ministers of the Allies, after having consulted their Masters upon these Preliminaries, declar'd, That as to what concern'd the First Article, they fully agreed to it; but as for *Strasbourg*, they farther insisted it should be Restor'd, with its Fortifications and Dependencies, and that no Equivalent should be accepted. They allow'd of the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Articles; only they insisted, that not only the City, but the County of *Luxembourg*, and that of *Chinay*, should be given up; as they did, that the City and Castle of *Dinant* should be yielded, together with the Dutchy of *Bouillon*, in the same State they were. They likewise own'd themselves satisfy'd as to the Seventh Article concerning the Reunions; but not so with the Agreement made about *Lorain*, which they would have restor'd to the Duke its Sovereign, without any manner of Restriction.

Besides these Pretensions, the Death of *Charles XI.* King of *Sweden*, by whose Mediation the Treaty was set on Foot, was like to put a stop to the Progress of it. His *Swedish* Majesty having been ill for some time, Died at *Stockholm* on the 5th. of *April*, 1697. (O. S.) in the 42d. Year of His Age, and 37th. of His Reign, leaving His Crown to His Son *Charles XII.* then scarce Fifteen Years old; and appointing by His Will, both the Queen, and Five of the Senators, to Administer the Government, during His Son's Minority, which would be till he was entering upon the 18th. Year of his Age. However, this Accident made no manner of Alteration in the Affairs of *Europe*; for the Regents of *Sweden*, among whom the Queen had Two Voices, having full power to make Treaties, and perform all other Acts of Sovereignty, as should be agreed on by the major part of them, sent immediately Expresses to several Foreign Courts, to acquaint them with their Intentions to pursue the Mediation began by the late King, for the Tranquillity of *Christendom*; and dispatch'd a new Commission to *Monsieur Lillienrot* for that purpose. Some time before, it was agreed by the Plenipotentiaries

at the *Hague*, that for the easier carrying on the Treaty, all Ceremonies should be laid aside, and the Titles any Princetook, be of no Consequence; That the several Ministers should have free and secure Correspondences with the Princes their Masters. That in order to that, Blank Passports should be given to each Party, for the Couriers dispatch'd by them; as also for the Paquet-Boats to and from *England*; and that the Powers of the respective Plenipotentiaries should be on the same Foot they were at *Nimeguen*.

In pursuance of these Preliminaries, *Monsieur Lillienrot*, the Mediator, appointed the First Conference to be held at *Ryswick*, on the 9th. of *May*; and accordingly, the Allies being met together in the Apartments on one side of the Palace, the *French* in the Apartments on the other side, and the Mediator in the middle between Both; the Allies and the *French* shew'd him their Powers, and gave him Copies of the same; which he communicated to the respective Ministers, and left the Copies with them. This and the settling Part of the Ceremonial, in order to further Proceedings, took up near Three Hours; and then the Conference was adjourn'd to *Saturday* the 11th. of the same Month: When being met again in the same manner as they did at first, the Powers of the Allies were by the Mediator exchanged with the *French* Ambassadors. Moreover, they agreed to meet constantly on *Wednesdays* in the Morning, and *Saturdays* in the Afternoon; and that, to prevent the Inconveniences that might arise from Crowds of Attendants, each Ambassador should go thither only with One Coach with Six Horses, Two Pages, and Two Footmen. On the 15th. and 18th. the Mediator and Plenipotentiaries met again; but all they did at those Two Conferences, was only to regulate several Points of Ceremony; in which, for the most part, they follow'd the Rules that were observ'd at the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

On the 22d. of *May*, the Imperial Plenipotentiaries deliver'd to the Mediator their Demands, in the Name of the Emperor and Empire; and some of the *German* Ministers at the same time, gave in the particular Pretensions of the Princes their Masters: After which, the Allies drew up a large Deduction, in Justification of their Claims; of which however, they resolv'd to give the *French* Ambassadors no Copy, till they had the King's Orders to propose theirs. But the *French* Plenipotentiaries having declar'd, that they had nothing to ask, or pretend to, and that they were ready to answer the others, the Allies chang'd their Thoughts; and the *French* in the mean while, had several separate Conferences with the *Dutch*, about Commerce, and a Cessation of Arms. This last Point the *French* seem'd very eager for, and the same was much press'd by the Mediator; who, upon the *Spanish* Ministers declaring their Grievances, declar'd, That he was of Opinion, that nothing could more contribute to the Advancement of the Peace, than the agreeing on a Truce by common Consent; Mens Minds being so much the less compos'd and fit for a calm Negotiation, by how much they were distracted and put out of order, elevated or cast down, by the good or bad Successes of War. Tho' this Motion seem'd then to be approved by Silence, yet other things interven'd, which caused it to be laid aside. About the same time, the *Brandenburg* Ambassadors did very much insist, that all the Names of the Confederate Princes should be Express'd, and particularly Inserted in the Treaty; and some of the Allies took it very ill, that the Pretensions of the Empire were propos'd by

1697.
First Conference at Ryswick

1697. the Emperor's Ambassadors, only in his Imperial Majesty's Name. To silence which Complaints, it was replied, That every one of the Allies was free to propose separate Articles concerning his own Affairs. Whereupon several Princes gave in their Grievances to their Mediator.

King of France makes Peace with Sword in Hand. The King of France wisely foreseeing that the House of Austria would insist upon the Treaty of the Pyrenees, resolv'd to make his last Efforts in Flanders and Catalonia, to bring down the Spanish to his own Terms; and to advance the Prince of Conti to the Crown of Poland: Not doubting but that Warlike Prince, who both by Inclination, and out of Gratitude, would ever promote the Interest of France, would soon make the Emperor more tractable. His most Christian Majesty's Army was very numerous and formidable this Year in the Low-Countries; and having besides, the Advantage of being earlier in the Field than the Confederates, both by reason of the remoteness and slow March of the German Troops, and of His Britannick Majesty's Indisposition, they boasted of Attacking a no less considerable Town than Namur; but having reflected on the Difficulties of that Enterprize, they were contented to Besiege Aeth, a Place the French had yielded to Spain by the Treaty of Nimeguen. There were no less than Three Marshals of France in that Army; to wit, Villeroi, Boufflers, and Catinat; but the last being without Dispute the greatest General of the Three, 'twas to him the King of France gave the Direction of the Siege, and order'd Monsieur Vauban to assist him in it; whilst Villeroi and Boufflers should observe the Confederates. Upon Intelligence of the French having Invested Aeth, King William, who by this time was perfectly recover'd of His late Illness, immediately repair'd to His Army in Brabant, and had an Interview with the Duke of Bavaria, who commanded another Army at hand, to join His Majesty upon Occasion. But besides the great Superiority of the French, which would have made the Attempt very difficult, His Britannick Majesty openly declar'd, He would not sacrifice One Man for the Relief of a Place which the French must be oblig'd to give up by the Peace. 'Tis true, His Majesty might easily have laid Siege to Dinant, while Marshal de Camat was besieging Aeth; but then Brussels had been left expos'd to Villeroi and Boufflers, who had a Design upon that City, and which His Majesty utterly disappointed by His Prudence. As for Aeth, it was so vigorously press'd by the Besiegers, and so faintly defended by the Governor, for the same Reasons which induc'd King William not to attempt its Relief, that it surrender'd after Twelve Days of open Trenches.

Crown of Poland desired by Pr. Conti. The Successes in Flanders and Greater Catalonia would in all probability have made the French sole Masters of the Peace, and given their Ambassadors a fair Occasion to speak the Language of Nimeguen; had not their Expectations from Poland been miserably disappointed. It was the general Opinion, that Prince James, Son to the King, was the only Competitor that could oppose the Prince of Conti's Advancement to the Throne; and the former being universally disliked, upon account of his Father's Avarice; who, in order to fill his Coffers, made open Sale of his Favours, more like a penurious Trader, than a Generous Sovereign; the Abbot of Polignar, who manag'd the French King's Affairs there, did confidently assure his Master, that Prince Conti would certainly carry the Election, if he did but come in Person, and send him a sufficient Sum of Money to Bribe some Palatines that oppos'd the French Interest. Upon this Encou-

1697. ragement, the Prince of Conti set out for Poland, and great Remittances were made to the Abbot of Polignar, which he lavish'd away with much Ostentation, and as little Success.

In the mean time the Elestor of Saxony, whom no body suspected to have any Thoughts towards the Crown of Poland, being supported by the King of England's Powerful Recommendation to the Emperor, took a Journey in the End of the Spring to Vienna, under the pretence of Settling Matters in relation to the Campaign in Hungary, where 'twas given out he would command the Imperial Army again this Summer. But the Event shew'd, that his real Intention was to concert Measures with that Court, in order to ascend the Throne he had in view; to which his Religion could be no Obstacle, since he had already privately reconciled himself to the Church of Rome, or at least did pretend he had done so afterwards. This Design was carried on with wonderful Secresy and Address: For all of a sudden the Elestor left Vienna; and this was attended with various Reports, industriously spread abroad, of some Misunderstanding between the Emperor and him; which no body could assign a Cause for. But when People saw the Elestor muster up a Body of his Troops, they entertain'd several Suspicions; and the Brandenburgers so far took the Alarm, as immediately to gather all the Forces they could, to oppose any Attempt that might be made that way. The Elestor's sudden March towards Silesia, and the Frontiers of Poland, quickly occasion'd other Speculations; and 'twas not long before it was publickly declar'd, that he put in for the Crown of Poland: Which he at last obtain'd, by outbidding the Prince of Conti's Agent, both in ready Cash and Promises; and so he was proclaim'd King by the Bishop of Cujavia, and all the Partizans of the House of Austria, which made up the Majority of the Polish Dyet. 'Tis true, the Prince of Conti was also proclaim'd by the Cardinal Primate, and some Palatines that were in the French Interest; but his Competitor having an Army at hand to support his Claim; and his Highness, who soon after arrived in Poland, nothing but a great deal of Personal Merit to maintain his Title; the latter was, at last, necessitated to return to France.

Obtain'd by the Elestor of Saxony.

To quicken the slow Advances of the Treaty, the Ministers of Sweden and Denmark did both declare to the French, that their Masters would be constrained to join their Forces to those of the Allies, to cut off by the Sword all the unnecessary Difficulties, which France rais'd to protract the Negotiation. Whereupon, the French, on July the 20th. gave in their Project of Peace, founded on the fore-mentioned Treaties of Westphalia and Nimeguen: The main Articles of which, as to the Empire, were; "An Offer to make void several Reunions made on that side, by the Chambers of Metz and Besangon, and the Sovereign Council of Brisac, since the Treaty of Nimeguen. To restore the City of Strasburg, or to give as an Equivalent for it the City and Castle of Eriburg, and the Towns of Brisac and Philipsburg, with the Fort of Kiel, in the Condition they were at present. To demolish the Fortifications of Hunningben, on the other side of the Rhine. To restore Lorain to the Duke of that Name, in the same manner as it was offer'd at the Treaty of Nimeguen; that is, in the same Condition it was possessed by Duke Charles in 1670. and the City of Nancy, upon certain Considerations; with the Demolishing of divers Places, such as Mont-Royal, Traerbach, &c. As for the Spaniards, the French offer'd to give them the Ci-

Slow Advances of the Treaty.

1697. "ty and Country of *Luxemburgh*, and the Country of *Obinay*; or in Lieu of them, some other Places hereafter to be named; for which there was a Blank left in the Project. That all Reunions since the Treaty of *Nimeguen* should be made void. That the City and Castle of *Dinant* should be delivered to the Bishop of *Liege*. And that all other Places taken on both sides during the War, should likewise be restored." The *Spaniards* seem'd in the main to be pretty well satisfied with the *French* Concessions: But the *Imperial* Ministers made a tedious, and as some thought, an unreasonable Answer to the Project; which the *French* did not much regard, their chief Aim being to satisfy the rest, upon what Terms they were willing to give them, in order to break off the Grand Confederacy, and by that means to preserve part of their Acquisitions on the *Rhine*, since there was so little Prospect of having any thing elsewhere. After the Delivery of the Project of Peace, the King of *France*, finding much time spent to little purpose, by Carrying on a Treaty in Writing, order'd His Plenipotentiaries to agree to the Proposals the *Imperialists* had made not long before, of Treating by Word of Mouth: and tho' the 10th of *September* was the utmost the *French* would give, to accept their Offers; yet 'tis remarkable, that since their Disappointment in *Poland*, they began to be more tractable than before.

Upon the 17th. of *August* an extraordinary Conference was held at *Ryswick*, which lasted almost a whole Day, and wherein the Method agreed on of Treating by Word of Mouth was first put in practice. Not many Days after came the News of taking *Barcelona* by the *French*, after one of the most vigorous Sieges that had been known in any Age. This made the *Spaniards* very uneasy, and very pressing to have the Peace sign'd upon the Conditions offer'd by *France*; and more especially, since by the Memorial given in to the Mediator on the 1st. of *September*, there had been an Offer made to restore this Place also to the *Catholick* King, upon a slight Consideration of a few Villages belonging to the *Chateleine* of *Loth*, to be yielded to the *French*, for the Convenience of the Trade of the Inhabitants of *Tourmay*. But by how much the more condescending the *French* seem'd to be with the *Spaniards*, the stiffer they became with the Empire; now positively insisting upon the keeping of *Strasbourg*, and that the Emperor should rest satisfied with the Equivalent; which, they said, would be more considerable to him, since he would have the entire Sovereignty of those Towns that *France* quitted; whereas *Strasbourg*, if restor'd, must have been set at its own liberty, as a Free *Imperial* City. If the *Imperialists* were startled at this New Project, they were not less surpriz'd at the short time prefix'd by *France* for their Answer; which was the 20th. of *August*, and after which the most Christian King would no longer be oblig'd to those Offers. This was still the more mortifying to them, since they began now to be superior in Force to the *French*, and to act offensively on the *Rhine*; not to mention their Jealousies, lest some of the Allies should sign a Separate Peace and leave them out; which occasion'd some Heats amongst the Confederates.

On the other hand, the *French* Plenipotentiaries were amaz'd at the profound Silence of the Ministers of the Allies, concerning their last Memorial: But it seems the Conclusion of the Peace was to be owing to the same Genius, who had been the Soul of the War; I mean, King *William*. His Majesty wisely considering, that the final Terms and incident *Chismeries* of a solemn

1697. Negotiation, were no small Hindrance to the Progress of the Treaty; thought fit to commit his Personal Interests and those of his Dominions, to the Arbitration of Two Men of the Sword; to wit, the Earl of *Portland* on His *Britannick*, and the *Mareschal de Boufflers* on His most Christian Majesty's Part. Accordingly, the Royal Confederate Army being encamp'd at *Cockleberg*, near *Brussels*; and the *French*, under *Villeroi*, *Catinat*, and *Boufflers*, not far from thence, at *Issingue* Five *St. Eloi*, and *Pepinge*; the Earl of *Portland*, as from himself, demanded a private Interview with *Montieur de Boufflers*: Which being readily granted, the Two Generals, on *June* the 10th. *N. S.* met at an equal Distance from their respective Camps, attended by the same Number of Guards, and accompanied by several Officers of Note. This Preliminary Conference was soon followed by Three others; at the last of which, on *July* the 26th. the Two Negotiators, after they had been some time in the open Field, retir'd into a House in the Suburb of *Hull*; where they had Pen, Ink, and Paper, and in an Hour adjust'd several Points, that the Plenipotentiaries at *Ryswick* would not have agreed upon in a Year. On the 2d. of *August*, *Portland* and *Boufflers* sign'd the Paper they had drawn up some Days before. Whereupon His Majesty, on *August* the 3d. left the Army, and went to *Dieren*: From whence He dispatch'd that Earl to the *Hague*, to acquaint the Congress, That as for what concern'd His Majesty and His Kingdoms, all Matters were so adjust'd with *France*, that this would occasion no Delay in the General Peace; and therefore He earnestly press'd the other Allies, and particularly the Emperor, to contribute all that in them lay towards the concluding so great a Work.

The frequent Interviews between King *William's* Favourite and *Mareschal de Boufflers*, occasion'd divers Speculations. On the one hand, the *Jacobites*, who, against all reason, flatter'd themselves, that tho' a Treaty of Peace was carry'd on at His Majesty's own Palace, yet He should be left out of it; saw by these Conferences their Hopes entirely baffled: And on the other hand, a great many People, and even some of His Majesty's best Friends, began to suspect that His Majesty had enter'd into a private Agreement with the King of *France*, in favour either of King *James*, or His Issue; upon account of His *Britannick* Majesty's having the peaceful Enjoyment of His Dominions during Life, and being acknowledged as King of *Great Britain* by His most Christian Majesty: Which ill grounded Suspicion was Three Years after fully remov'd by King *William's* effectual promoting the Settlement in the Protestant Line. Others gave out, that my Lord *Portland* and *Montieur Boufflers* had only agreed, that King *James's* Queen should have Her Dowry paid Her by *England*, in such a manner, as if Her Husband was really dead; but that afterwards She refus'd to accept it. And others again have since imagin'd, not without some Probability, that in these Interviews was laid the first Foundation of the Famous Treaty of *Partition*, which was afterwards concluded between King *William*, and the King of *France*. But these are meer Conjectures, and will remain such, till the Earl of *Portland*, or the *Mareschal de Boufflers*, are pleas'd to reveal what pass'd betwixt them; which has been hitherto kept secret.

The Critical Day appointed by *France* being come, when either a Happy Peace, or a long and Bloody War, was to determine the Fate of *Christendom*; the *English*, *Spanish*, and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries, after a long Conference with those of *France*, having adjust'd all Matters remaining

1697. Conferences between the E. of Portland and Mareschal Boufflers.

Part taken by the French.

The Peace owing to King William.

The Treaty Signed.

1697. maining in difference between any of them, did respectively Sign the Treaty a little after Midnight, and then Complimented each other, upon the Finishing that important Negotiation. The Imperial and Electoral Plenipotentiaries, who most of them were all the while present in the Hall, were so far from consenting to what was done, that on the contrary, they required the Mediator to enter a Protestation, "That this was a Second Time that a separate Peace had been concluded with France, (meaning that of Nimeguen for one) wherein the Emperor and Empire had been excluded: And that the States of the Empire, who had been impos'd upon thro' their own over-credulity, would not for the future be so easily persuaded to enter into Confederacies." The Spanish Plenipotentiaries, and particularly Don Bernardo de Quiros, by way of Excuse, replied, That he had a long time been made acquainted with His Catholick Majesty's Pleasure, not to delay the Signing of the Treaty, which had been agreed on before; And if he had obey'd those Orders, the French would not have taken Barcelona: But that having deferr'd the Conclusion of that Treaty, at the Persuasion of the Imperial Ministers, he had given the French time to make themselves Masters of that important Place; which Success embolden'd their Plenipotentiaries to change their Language, and thereby he had himself run the hazard of incurring his Master's Displeasure.

The truth is, the Spaniards could not but perceive, that the English and Dutch could have sav'd Barcelona this Year, if they had pleas'd; but that they rather declin'd it, with an Intention to bring the Spaniards the more readily to accept the Offers of the French. And indeed those two Powers having in a manner born the whole Burden of the War, both by Sea and Land, whereby their respective Subjects were reduc'd to great Streights, especially as to their Trade; it could not seem strange that they were forward to Sign a Glorious and Advantageous Peace.

All this while the Abdicated King of England made but an indifferent Figure in his Melancholy Retirement at St. Germain's: The French King's Promise to that Unfortunate Prince, and open Declaration to all Europe, that He would never lay down Arms till He had restor'd Him to His Throne, had rais'd His late Britannick Majesty's Hopes to a great height. But He found by sad Experience how little the Promises of Sovereigns are to be rely'd on, when their own Interest comes in Competition. After a tedious War, dubiously maintain'd, the King of France being exhausted both of Men and Money, thought it Prudence to clap up a Peace, and restore to His Neighbours all the Conquests He had made upon them since the Treaty of Nimeguen; which He was the more inclin'd to do, in hopes, that having disarm'd and broke the Confederacy, He might get all again at the Death of the King of Spain, who for many Years had been in a pining, lingring State of Health; and who at the Conclusion of the Peace of Ryswick, was in so desperate a Condition, that the French Court thought He could not live a Month longer. On the other hand, His most Christian Majesty being sensible that a Treaty could not be set on Foot, not only without owning King William, but also (as a Consequence of that Acknowledgment) without Abandoning King James; He neither did insist that a Minister from that Unfortunate Monarch should be admitted to the Conferences at Ryswick; which Proposal was unanimously rejected by the Allies, nor would the French Plenipotentiaries meddle with that Prince's Manifesto. King James's Expectation of the French King's

Protection being thus disappointed, and His Majesty finding that His *Parliament*, as well as His *Treaties*, had no effect upon His Subjects. He was persuaded to draw up a Manifesto or Memorial, containing both a Summary Account of the Reasons that should engage the Conscience Catholick Princes to promote His Restoration; an Exposition of the Injustice done Him; and a Protestation against what was due at Ryswick, *as Null*, in respect to the Violation of His Rights. There were two of these Memorials offer'd by order of King James; the One to all the Plenipotentiaries of *His Majesty's* Princes, and the Other to those from *Great Britain*. In Both He asserted His own Right, and claimed the Observance of all the Treaties which any of them had made with Himself, and mix'd with it a severe Invektive against King William. Upon which it was thought necessary to prepare a Memorial in Answer to these, which was intended to be given in the Name of King William to all the Ministers. Accordingly such a Memorial was drawn up by King William's own Direction: He explaining Himself upon every Particular, and examining the Draught, and sending it to some of His wisest Ministers, by whom it was carefully Revised and Corrected. But when it was Resolv'd to Translate it into Latin and French, in order to the Communicating it, the King had Advice from the Hague, that those Memorials were so little consider'd there, that the offering an Answer to them would give them some Credit, and that without that, they had none at all. So the Draught was order'd to be Writ over again in another Stile, not in King William's Name, but as the Answer of a Private Hand to the Memorials of King James, and so to be Printed: Yet before this could be done, another Advice came to let the Matter quite alone, and to leave the Memorials of King James to sleep in that Neglect under which they were fallen. And so the Answer of King William rested in the Dark, till it was Publish'd by the Lord Bishop of Sarum at London, 1705. 4to. under this Title; *A Memorial drawn by King William's Special Direction, intended to be given in at the Treaty of Ryswick, justifying the Revolution and the Course of His Government: In Answer to Two Memorials that were offer'd there in King James's Name.*

As to the late King's Friends in England, they were so enrag'd to see Him forsaken by the King of France, that they could not forbear venting their bitter Invektives against His most Christian Majesty; for which some of them were committed to Prison, and Fined; the same being a Violation of the late Treaty between the Crowns of England and France.

The Protestant French Refugees in England, Germany, and Scotland, were at this time no less disappointed than the Royal Exile in France. King William having on all occasions declar'd Himself their Protector, they reasonably expected that He would also prove their Deliverer; and never conclude a Peace with France, without obliging their Natural Sovereign to restore them both to their Estates, and the free Exercise of their Religion, in their own Country. Upon this Presumption, several Consultations were held in London by the French Ministers, and the most considerable Persons among the Refugees there, wherein it was debated, in what Method they should make their Applications to the Plenipotentiaries at Ryswick; and upon what Terms they should agree to their Restoration, which some amongst them look'd upon as Infallible. The Result of these Assemblies being transmitted to Monsieur Jurieu, the Head of all the French Refugees in Holland, He, with his usual Zeal for the Protestant Cause, address'd himself to King

1697. *William*, who directed the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries to open that Matter at a Distance to the *French* Ambassadors. The *Dutch* Ministers follow'd His Majesty's Orders; but the King of *France*, to whom this Overture was communicated, expressing an insuperable Averseness to it, and urging, that as he did not pretend to prescribe K. *William* any Rules about His Subjects, so He expected the same Liberty as to His own, which He look'd upon as the great Prerogative of a Sovereign; His *Britannick* Majesty insisted no farther upon it.

Treaty sign'd between France and the Empire.

To make an end of this Memorable Negotiation, the Conferences continu'd at *Ryswick* between the Imperial and *French* Plenipotentiaries, till the 30th of *October*, when all Things were agreed on, and the Treaty sign'd, two Days before the Time limited by *France* was expir'd. And though this Peace with the Empire was not so advantageous to it, nor the Restitution of *Lorrain*, in so ample a manner as was expected, yet it must be own'd, that the Power of *France* was now extremely reduc'd, if it be consider'd, That She gave up many Considerable Towns in *Germany*, which She had been long possess'd of, particularly the Important Place of *Brifac*: That by the taking of *Cazal*, and the Peace of *Savoy*, she had entirely lost her Footing in *Italy*: That the same Barrier was left in *Catalonia* as before; and that there was a stronger Frontier in the *Low-Countries*, by her Restitution of all she took since the beginning of the War, with the Addition of *Luxemburg* and *Dinant*. The *French* themselves, who did not enter into the Views of their Monarch, were so sensible of this, and so little pleas'd with the Treaty of *Ryswick*, that they made very severe Reflections on *Messieurs Harlay, Crecy, and Cailliere*, their Plenipotentiaries, whom they traduc'd in their Lampoons, which were publickly sung in *Paris*, and over all the Kingdom of *France*; whilst the Courage, Resolution, and Wisdom of King *William*, to which this great Work was principally owing, were celebrated and admir'd throughout all the World.

Czar of Muscovy comes to England.

'Twas the Admiration of those Eminent Virtues, that drew the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, the most Potent Prince of the North, out of his own Dominions, and made Him traverse vast Tracts of Land to receive His Majesty's Instructions; wherein He prudently imitated the Queen of *Sheba*, who, many Ages before, had done the same, to hear the Wisdom of *Solomon*: And because He could not appear in other States with that Majesty and Splendor which He had in His Own Empire, He condescended to go *incognito*, among the Ambassadors, whom to cover His Journey, He sent to *Holland* and *England*. After these Ambassadors had had their Audience of the States General at the *Hague*, they were admitted to that of His *Britannick* Majesty at *Utrecht*; which being over, His Majesty and the *Czar* met in a small Gallery, into which they entered, both at a time, out of the adjoining Rooms, and hearty Embraces and Compliments being pass'd on both sides, they had a long Conference together about the Posture of Affairs; wherein the *Czar* highly applauded His Majesty's Indefatigable Endeavours, and constant Aim to reduce *France* within His Ancient Limits. The *Russian* Emperor's Esteem for King *William* being highly encreas'd by this Interview, and confirm'd by several other Conferences He had with His Majesty, He resolv'd to visit that Happy and Powerful Nation who had so great a Prince to their Sovereign. Accordingly the *Czar* followed King *William* into *England*, where He was magnificently entertain'd with all His numerous Retinue, at His Majesty's

own Charge, and had Private Conferences not only with His Majesty, but with the Princess and Prince of *Denmark*, who contributed not a little to His Diversion, and at the same time rais'd His Surprize by a Splendid Ball, at which were present the Brightest Beauties in *England*. During His Stay in *London*, His *Czarish* Majesty endeavour'd to instruct Himself in the Knowledge of several Useful Arts, unknown to His Barbarous Subjects, and more particularly, in that of Navigation; with design to build a Fleet both on the *Baltick*, to advance the Trade of His Empire, and on the *Black-Sea* to annoy the *Turks*: Which Project, however, has not been yet put in execution. There were not wanting those who censur'd that Prince for leaving His Dominions after this manner: I will not altogether excuse Him, but content my self to say, That His Example is never to be followed, till there arise again so Great a Man as King *William*, whose Merit may in some measure justify the Curiosity of seeing Him.

Honours and Preferments

During His Majesty's Absence, there had little happen'd that deserves our Notice. At the beginning of the Campaign, the King was pleas'd to make the Earl of *Rivers* Lieutenant General, and Brigadier *Lumley* Major General of the *English* Forces. On *July* 19, His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *William Lowther* of *Mask* in *Yorkshire*, Esq; Toward the end of the Campaign, upon Colonel *Coy*'s quitting his Regiment of Horse, His Majesty was pleas'd to give it to the Earl of *Arran*; and his Lordship's Regiment in *England* to Colonel *Daniel Harvey*. On *July* 27, *John Powey*, Esq; was sworn Clerk of the Privy-Council in Ordinary, in the Place of *Richard Cooling*, Esq; deceas'd: And at the same time *James Vernon*, Jun. Esq; was sworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. In the Beginning of *October*, *Edward* Lord Viscount *Villiers*, one of His Majesty's Ambassadors Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiaries for the Treaty of Peace, was created Earl of *Ferfey*, and soon after received the Character of His Majesty's Ambassador to the States General; and on *Nov.* 25. was sworn of His Majesty's Privy-Council. When the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen attended His Majesty to congratulate His Safe Return, and Happy Conclusion of the Peace, His Majesty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon the two Sheriffs, *Bartholomew Gracedieu*, and *James Collet*, Esquires, and upon *Robert Beddingfield*, Esq; Alderman, and *Thomas Cudden*, Esq; Chamberlain of *London*.

On *Friday*, *Dec.* 3. the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King in His Robes made this Speech to the Two Houses. Parliament meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE War which I enter'd into by the Advice of My People, is by the Blessing of God, and their Zealous and Affectionate Assistance, brought to the End We all propos'd, an Honourable Peace; which I was willing to conclude not so much to ease My Self from the Trouble or Hazard, as to free the Kingdom from the Continuing Burthen of an Expensive War.

I am heartily sorry My Subjects will not at first find all that Relief from the Peace which I could wish, and they may expect; but the Funds intended for the last Years Service, have fallen short of answering the Sums for which they were given; so that there remain Considerable Deficiencies to be provided for.

“ There's

1697. "There's a Debt upon the Account of the Fleet and the Army. The Revenues of the Crown have been Anticipated by My Consent for Publick Uses; so that I am wholly destitute of Means to Support the Civil List; and I can never distrust you'll suffer this to turn to My Disadvantage, but will Provide for Me, during My Life, in such a manner as may be for My Honour, and for the Honour of the Government.

"Our Naval Force being increased to near double what it was at my Accession to the Crown, the Charge of Maintaining it will be proportionably augmented; and it is certainly necessary for the Interest and Reputation of England, to have always a great Strength at Sea.

"The Circumstances of Affairs Abroad are such, that I think my self oblig'd to tell you My Opinion, That for the present, England cannot be Safe without a Land Force; and I hope We shall not give those who mean Us Ill, the opportunity of Effecting that, under the Notion of a Peace, which they could not bring to pass by a War.

"I doubt not but you Gentlemen of the House of Commons, will take these Particulars into your Considerations, in such a manner as to provide the necessary Supplies, which I do very earnestly Recommend to you.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"That which I most delight to think of, and am best pleased to own, is, That I have all the Proofs of My People's Affection, that a Prince can desire; and I take this Occasion to give them the most solemn Assurance, That as I never had, so I never will, nor can, have any Interest separate from theirs.

"I esteem it one of the greatest Advantages of the Peace, that I shall now have Leisure to rectify such Corruptions or Abuses as may have crept into any part of the Administration during the War; and effectually to discourage Prophaneness and Immorality: And I shall employ My Thoughts in promoting Trade, and advancing the Happiness and Flourishing Estate of the Kingdom.

"I shall conclude with telling You, That as I have, with the Hazard of every Thing, Rescued your Religion, Laws and Liberties, when they were in the Extremest Danger; so I shall place the Glory of My Reign in Preserving them Entire, and leaving them so to Posterity.

Lords Address. This Speech seem'd to be most acceptable to the Lords, who made an Address to His Majesty. Congratulating His Happy Return, accompanied with the Blessings of a Safe and Honourable Peace; which next under God they were sensible was owing to His Courage and Conduct: That after the Hazards and Labours He had so long sustained for the good of Europe, there wanted nothing but this to compleat the Glory of His Reign. They should never be wanting in their Endeavours to assist His Majesty in Maintaining that Quiet which He had so gloriously restored to these Kingdoms, and in contributing all they could to the Safety of His Person, and the securing the Peace and Prosperity of His Government." His Majesty in Return assured their Lordships of His Kindness; and told them, *He hoped this Peace would be so Bless'd, that they might long enjoy it.*

His Majesty's Speech did more variously affect the Commons: Some thought some Expressions in it too Magisterial; Others seem'd to be offended at His Majesty's putting them in mind of what He had done for the Nation; Others again

1697. trusted the great Promises of what He would do for them; and most began to be Jealous of the Expression, *That England could not be Safe without a Land Force.* By which they understood that odious thing, *a Standing Army.* However, on Dec. 9th, the Commons presented this Humble Address to the King.

"We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Asssembled, who have so frequently waited on Your Majesty with the tender of our Assistance for carrying on the War, come now to Congratulate Your Majesty upon the Happy Conclusion of it, in a Peace so Honourable and Advantageous to the Nation, as sufficiently justifies the Wisdom of the Commons in Advising, and Your Majesty's Conduct in the Prosecution of it.

"The Prospect of the Benefits Your People will receive from this Peace, is very pleasing. The Honour Your Majesty has restor'd to England, of holding the Balance of Europe, gives Your Subjects great Content. But what Your Commons are most Affected and Delighted with, is, That Your Majesty's Sacred Person will now be Secure from those many and great Dangers, to which You have so often Expos'd it for our Sakes. Nothing being so Evident, as that Your Majesty's Return in Safety, was a Blessing more welcome to Your People than Peace, and received with greater Demonstrations of Joy.

"We therefore with Hearts full of Affection, Duty, and Gratitude, do assure Your Majesty in Name of all the Commons of England, That this House will be ever ready to Assist and Support Your Majesty, who by putting a Period to the War, has confirm'd us in the quiet Possession of our Rights and Liberties, and so fully compleated the Glorious Work of our Deliverance.

The King Answered thus: *Gentlemen, nothing that relates to the Peace pleases Me so much, as the Satisfaction you have in it: And as you have assisted Me in the War beyond all expression, I do not doubt, but you will be as Zealous in maintaining the Peace.* King's Answer.

Standing Forces, however established and regulated by Law, or however necessary to Maintain the Peace, were thought Intolerable; and therefore upon entering into a Consideration of His Majesty's Speech, the first Resolution of the Commons, was on Dec. 11. That *all the Land Forces of this Kingdom that have been raised since the 29th of September 1680, shall be Paid and Disbanded.* The Friends of the King and His Government had well argued, that the Nation was still Unsettled, and not quite delivered from the Fear of King James; that the Adherents to that Abdicated Prince were as Bold and Numerous as ever; and He Himself still Protected by the French King, who having as yet dismiss'd none of His Troops, was still as formidable as before. That if our Army was entirely Disbanded, the Peace which was obtained at the expence of so much Blood and Treasure, would be altogether Precarious: And not only England but all Europe lie once more at the Mercy of that Ambitious Monarch, an Inveterate Enemy to King William, the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of Christendom. On the other hand, the Countrey-Party who valued themselves upon opposing any Motions of the Court; the Disaffected Party who never heartily approved the Revolution; the Commonwealth-Party who were secretly driving at a Change of Government into their own Scheme and Interest; and even many worthy

Commons Address.

The grievance of Standing Forces.

1697. thy Patriots, who had no worse View than the Rights and Liberties of their Country: All upon different thoughts agreed in the same Aversion to a Standing Army; and labour'd to represent it as absolutely destructive to the Constitution of the *English* Government. And it was no wonder that their Objections prevail'd, when they were more Popular, and had this Weight in them, That Standing Forces would want a continual Tax; and Disbanding would relieve the People from the Burden of the War, which they would never be willing to bear in a Time of Peace. The King hoped that He had prevented the Warmth of these Debates at His last coming over, when He had caus'd several Regiments of Horse, Dragoons, and Foot, to be Disbanded; and even others to be reduced, and sent away (most of them either to *Scotland* or *Ireland*. And therefore He resent'd it as the greater Hardship upon Him, that He must have no Troops remaining, but be left so Naked and Exposed, as if the Peace were only to encourage His Enemies to surprize Him with another War.

Commons for Disbanding the Army.

The Commons however persist'd in their Resolutions of Disbanding; but to make it the more plausible, they pass'd a Vote, *December* the 13th. That it be an Instruction to the Committee who were to consider of the Supply, that they should likewise consider of a Gratuity to be given to such Officers and Soldiers of the *English* Army, who were or should be Disbanded: And at the same time, order'd Mr. Hammond and Mr. Moyle, to bring in a Bill, To enable Soldiers who should be Disbanded, to exercise their Trades in any Town or Corporation throughout this Kingdom. And, to seem to provide for the Security of the Kingdom, when the Army should be Disbanded, on *December* the 17th. they appointed several Members to prepare and bring in a Bill, To regulate the Militia, and make them the more useful. And on *December* the 18th. they resolv'd, That Ten Thousand Men are necessary for a Summer and Winter-Guard at Sea, for the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Eight.

Supply

On *December* the 20th. the Commons took the Supply into Consideration, and resolv'd, "That in a just Sense and Acknowledgment of what Great Things His Majesty has done for these Kingdoms, a Sum not exceeding Seven Hundred Thousand Pounds be granted to His Majesty during His Life, for the Support of the Civil List. On *Friday* *January* the 14th. to encourage the Dispatch of Business, His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act to prevent the further Currency of any Hammer'd Silver Coin of this Kingdom; and for ReCoining such as is now in being; and for the making out New Exchequer-Bills, where the former Bills are, or shall be, fill'd up by Indorsements. 2. An Act against Corresponding with the late King James, and His Adherents. 3. An Act for continuing the Imprisonment of

Acts pass'd.

Counter, and others, for the late Horrid Conspiracy to Assassinate the Person of His Sacred Majesty. 4. An Act to give farther Time for the administering of Oaths relating to Tallies and Orders; and for the easier Dispatch of Publick Business, in the Exchequer, and in the Bank of England. 5. An Act for Festing in Sydenham Barker, Gent. an absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee-Simple, in a certain Rent, Messuages, Lands and Hereditaments in the County of Devon; and securing to John Baker, Gent. and Henry Baker, an Infant, his Son, Moneys in Lieu of their Claims thereunto. The same day, the House of Commons agreed to the Resolutions which had been taken in a Grand Committee about the Supply: First, That a Sum not exceeding Three Hundred Fifty Thousand Pounds, be granted to His Majesty, for Maintaining Guards and

Garisons for the Year 1698. Secondly, That a supply be granted to His Majesty, which together with the Funds already settled for that purpose, should be sufficient to Answer and Cancel all Exchequer-Bills, issued, or to be issued, not exceeding Two Millions Seven Hundred Thousand Pounds. Thirdly, That a Supply be granted to His Majesty, for the speedy Paying and Disbanding the Army. And then they Order'd, That a Bill be brought in for reducing the Discount upon Exchequer-Bills, and giving them a better Currency. On *January* the 18th. they came to other softning Resolutions. First, That upon Disbanding the Army, over and above what is due to them, there be allow'd by way of Bounty, Fourteen Days Subsistence to each Foot-Soldier and Non-Commission Officer; and to each Foot-Soldier Three Shillings more, in Lieu of his Sword, which he is to deliver up. Secondly, That upon Disbanding the Army, over and above what is due to them, there be allow'd by way of Bounty, Six Days full Pay to each private Trooper and Non-Commission Officer of the Horse and Dragoons. Thirdly, That of the Supply to be granted to His Majesty, the Sum of Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pound be allow'd upon Account, towards defraying the Charge of Disbanding the private Troopers, and Centinels, and Non-Commission Officers, of the Horse, Dragoons, and Foot. Thirdly, That Provision be made for giving Half-Pay to the Commission-Officers, (His Majesty's Natural-born Subjects of *England*) till the said Officers shall be fully paid off and cleared, and be otherwise provided for.

To proceed in the softer ways, the Commons resolv'd to make good the Deficiencies of former Funds; and therefore on *January* the 22d. they Voted the Sum of Four Hundred and Seven Thousand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency of the Aid of Three Shillings in the Pound granted to His Majesty the last Session of Parliament: And Nine Hundred and Forty Thousand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency of the Subsidies, and other Duties granted at the same time. And One Hundred Twenty Nine Thousand Pound, for making good the Deficiency of the Aid of One Shilling in the Pound. And they order'd a Committee to consider of Ways and Means for making good the said Deficiencies. On *February* the 1st. having taken the Arrears of the Army into Consideration, They resolv'd, that the Sum of 1254000 *l.* was necessary to clear the Arrears of Pay, due to the Land-Forces, according to the Establishment from the 1st. of *April* 1692, to the last day of *September* 1697. besides 940815 *l.* for Subsistence, 28295 *l.* for Contingencies, 5000 *l.* for the General Officers, and 75000 *l.* for the Guards and Garisons; in all 2348102 *l.* And that there was but 855502 *l.* remaining in the Hands of the Pay-Matter of the Army, the first Day of *January*, 1698.

For making good Deficiencies.

To raise the Sums which the Parliament had Voted necessary for Disbanding the Army, paying off of Quarters, and paying of Seamen, and towards making good of Loans, and the Deficiencies of former Funds; they resolv'd on *February* 9. to lay an Aid of Three Shillings in the Pound upon Land, by way of Assesment upon every County, in Proportion to the Rates of the first Four Shillings Aid granted in 1691. by which means they prevented any future Deficiency of this Fund. The next day they consider'd the Account of what was due to some of His Majesty's Allies, both for Arrears of Subsidies, and for Payment of Auxiliaries; and resolv'd, That 180000 Rix-Dollars were due to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*;

Uses of Supply.

1697. *burgh*; 250000 Rix-Dollars to the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*; 121223 Rix-Dollars to the Dukes of *Welfenbutel*; 149997 Rix-Dollars to the Bishop of *Munster*; 50000 Rix-Dollars to the Dukes of *Hannover* and *Zell*; 25000 Rix-Dollars to the Duke of *Holstein*, and 200000 Rix-Dollars to the King of *Denmark*, both upon the foremention'd Account, and in consideration of an entire Prohibition of Commerce between that Crown and *France*. They also Resolv'd, That there was due the Sum of 170000 Pounds to the Contractors for Bread and Forage. Four Days after, they further examin'd into the Debt of the Nation, and Resolv'd, That the Sum of 1392742 *l.* was due upon the several Heads of the Estimate of the General Debt of the Navy; 204157 *l.* to the Office of Ordnance; 340708 *l.* for Transports for reducing of *Ireland*; 125785 *l.* for other Transport-Service; and 49929 *l.* for Quartering and Cloathing the Army rais'd by Act of Parliament in 1677, and Disbanded by another Act in 1679.

For paying all Arrears of Debt.

It being impossible for the Nation to acquit this vast Debt at once, the Commons resolv'd to do it by Degrees; and therefore Voted, First, That the Debt due for clearing the Army, from the 1st. of *April*, 1692. to the last Day of *September*, 1697. amounting to 1254000 *l.* the Sum of 139066 *l.* be rais'd in the Year 1698. which would clear the Army to the 1st. Day of *April*, 1693. Secondly, That the Sum of 203450 *l.* be rais'd for the clearing the Arrears of Subsistence to the Troops in *England*, between the 1st. Day of *January*, 1696. and the 1st. Day of *August*, 1697. Thirdly, That 450816 *l.* be rais'd for clearing the Arrears of Subsistence to the Troops in *Flanders*, to the 4th. Day of *October*, 1697. Fourthly, That the Sum of 50000 *l.* be rais'd for the General Officers. Fifthly, That 137990 *l.* be rais'd for clearing the Arrears of Subsistence due to the Troops in *Flanders*, from the 4th. of *October*, 1697. to the last Day of *December*. Sixthly, That the Sum of 1100117 *l.* be rais'd for the Navy; to wit, 100000 *l.* for Wear and Tear; 600000 *l.* for Seamen's Wages, in part of 1862849 *l.* due on that Score; 16389 *l.* due to the Registred Seamen; 24000 *l.* for the Salaries of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and other Officers, and for Contingencies; 28663 *l.* for the Half-pay Sea-Officers; 90073 *l.* for Pensions to Superannuated Sea Officers and Widows; 15927 *l.* for the Charge of the Yards; 848 *l.* for the Muster-Masters of the Out-Ports; 43399 *l.* for Wages to Ships and Vessels in Ordinary; 19608 *l.* for Victuals of the Ships in Ordinary; 32558 *l.* for Harbour-Moorings; 35848 *l.* for Ordinary Repairs of the Navy; 55520 *l.* for the Two Marine Regiments; and 37286 *l.* for the Charge of the Office for Registering Seamen. Seventhly, That the Sum of 60000 *l.* be allowed for the Ordnance: And Eighthly, That Provision be made towards Payment of the Principal and Interest of the Transport-Debt. All which Sums they resolv'd to raise in the Year 1698.

Exchequer-Bills.

The false Endorsement of Exchequer-Bills was such a scandalous Practice, that it took up much of the Commons time to enquire into it, and reform it. These Exchequer-Bills were of mighty use in the Nation, by supplying the Scarcity of Money during the Re-coining of the Silver Species. Now because there was an Interest of Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings *per Annum* allowed upon the Second Issuing the said Bills out of the Exchequer, after they had been paid in, on any of the King's Taxes; whereas at their first issuing out of the Exchequer, they bore no Interest; this encourag'd several of the King's Officers, both in the Exchequer, the Customs, and the Excise, to contrive together to get great Sums of

Money by false Endorsements on these Exchequer-Bills, before they had circulated about, and been brought into any Branch of His Majesty's Revenue. The most considerable Persons that had carried on this unwarrantable Practice, were Mr. *Charles Duncumb*, Receiver-General of the Excise; Mr. *John Knight*, Treasurer of the Customs; Mr. *Bartholomew Burton*, who had a Place in the Excise-Office; and Mr. *Reginald Marryat*, one of the Deputy-Tellers of the Exchequer, which last, to get his Pardon, compounded to accuse the rest. Upon a full Proof of the Matter, *Duncumb* and *Knight*, who were Members of the House of Commons, were first Expell'd the House, and Committed Prisoners to the *Tower*; *Burton* sent to *Newgate*, and Bills order'd to be brought in to punish them. The Bill against Mr. *Duncumb*, whereby a Fine of near half his Estate, (which at that time was judg'd to be worth 400000 *l.*) was set upon him, did quickly pass the House of Commons, notwithstanding the Opposition that was made to it, particularly by the Attorney-General: But being sent up to the House of Lords, and their Lordships being equally divided, the Duke of *Leeds* gave his Casting Vote for the Rejecting of the Bill. It was then the Common Report, That Mr. *Duncumb* dispell'd the impending Storm by a Golden Sacrifice; which however History cannot relate as a Truth, because it never came to publick Notice: But we must not pass over in Silence, that Mr. *Duncumb* being set at Liberty by the Order of the House of Lords, without the Consent of the Commons, the latter resent'd it to that degree, that they caus'd him to be remanded to the *Tower of London*, where he continu'd to the end of the Session. The Bills against *Knight* and *Burton* had the same Fate; and so all those threatening Clouds that seem'd ready to crush the false Indorsers, spent themselves in Vapour and Noise.

The Commons did this Year design to apply part of all the Forfeited Estates to the Use of the Publick; in order to which, they enquir'd into the Grants made by King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* and order'd a Bill to be brought in to make them Void. Afterwards they examin'd the Grants made by His present Majesty in *Ireland*; and because a Grant was found made to Mr. *Roylton*, which Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, own'd to be for his Benefit, a warm Debate arose thereupon; and the Enemies of the latter, who were not few, (for the Reasons I hinted before) mov'd, That he should withdraw; which passing in the Negative, it was Resolv'd by a great Majority, That it was the Opinion of this House, That the Honourable *Charles Mountague, Esq;* Chancellor of the Exchequer, for his good Services to this Government, did deserve His Majesty's Favour. A Vote that will render his Name famous to all succeeding Ages.

The Earl of *Maclefeld*, to Vindicate the Honour of his Family, was forc'd to publish the Shame of his Marriage-Bed, and to prefer a Bill in the House of Lords to be Divorc'd from his Wife. It seems his Lady, about Ten Years before, being weary of living with the Earl's Father, under whose Care her Husband left her, during his Absence beyond Sea, did retire to her Mother the Lady *Mason's* House: The Earl being return'd Home, and resenting this Step of his Lady, which she had made without his Privy, instead of recalling her, suffer'd her to live in a State of Separation; during which it is no Wonder she was tempted to break her Matrimonial Vows, since her Husband did not perform his; and since we daily see both Sexes prove unfaithful to one another, without any Just Provocation. However, we ought to account the La-

1697.

Earl of Maclefeld's Bill of Divorcement

1697. dy *Maclesfield* Virtuous, till the Fruits of her Amours prov'd her otherwise; which was towards the latter end of the Year 1696, when she was deliver'd of a Daughter. The Death of this Child, before the Earl had heard any thing of the Matter, with the Belief that this might be a sufficient Warning against Liberties that carried such Visible Effects with them, with-held him from attempting publick Satisfaction; and moreover, at the Solicitation of his Wife's Relations, who undertook for her Conduct, for the future, his Lordship consented to allow her 500 l. yearly, for a Separate Maintenance. This Treaty was hardly concluded, when the Earl being inform'd of his Lady's being deliver'd of another Child, he commenced his Suit in the Spiritual-Court, for such a Divorce as might be given by that Law: But being disappointed in his Prosecution through the Dilatoriness of Ecclesiastical Proceedings, his Lordship apply'd himself to his Peers for a Remedy, which nothing but a Parliament could give: All the Relief which he could expect from a Sentence in *Doctors-Commons* being no more than that State of Separation, in which he and his Lady had long liv'd. He alledg'd, That it is evident, that the Divine Law admits of Second Marriages in such Cases, and there had been Acts of Parliament for them, as well as for Bastardizing Spurious Issue: That those Canons which have prohibited Second Marriages in like Cases, were so manifestly an Effect of the *Papish* Doctrine of Marriage being a Sacrament, and of the Avarice of the Court of *Rome* to get Money for dispensing with them, that in the Reformation of Ecclesiastical Laws, prepar'd and intended in the Time of *Edward VI.* in pursuance of an Act of Parliament of *Hen. VIII.* there was express Liberty given by those Canons, to marry again; which by virtue of that Act of Parliament, would have become a General Law, or at least, have occasion'd one: That whatever Objection might be against a General Law, from the Temptation it might give Ill People to seek groundless Dissolutions of Marriages, yet upon Extraordinary Cases such as this was, such Relief had been granted; and where it had been denied, either the Fault was not fully prov'd, or the Parties had cohabited; or, after the Grounds of Dissatisfaction, had been reconciled: That if in such a Concurrence of Circumstances as were in his Case, he must still be thought to have a Wife, and the Children she had had, must be look'd upon as his, from the Common Presumption, till Contrary Proof, in that they were born within the Four Seas; besides, that it could not but be too great an Encouragement to Women, to make an ill Use of a Separate Maintenance, which is provided for in most Marriage-Settlements, it would be a most unreasonable Hardship upon him, that the Standing Law, which is design'd to do every Man Right, should by the Rigor of the Letter, be to him the cause of the greatest Wrong; and that for his Wife's Fault, he should be deprived of the Common Privileges of every Freeman in the World, to have an Heir of his own Body, to inherit what he possess'd either of Honour or Estate: Or that his own Brother should lose his Claim to both, and have his Birth-right sacrific'd to the Lady *Maclesfield's* Irregular Life.

While this Affair was depending in the Spiritual-Court, the Lady *Maclesfield* insisted upon her Innocence, and her Agents industriously spread a Report, That the Earl her Husband had been surprized into a Private Meeting with her, (by a Woman of Intrigue) at which time he got her with Child: But this Story being confuted by the Earl's Positive Evidence to the contrary, her La-

dyship gave up that Point now, and only endeavoured to make her Husband the Author of her Miscarriages. She alledg'd, That the late Earl of *Maclesfield* had turn'd her out of Doors: That the present Earl, notwithstanding the Obligation she had laid upon him, by petitioning King *James* for his Life, had maliciously secluded her from Bed and Board: And therefore if the Lords thought fit to pass this Bill of Divorce, she demanded her Fortune to be refund'd; both because a Divorce dissolves the whole Frame of the Marriage Contract; and because it were the highest pitch of Injustice, that a Man who was guilty of making his Wife commit Adultery, should be rewarded out of the same Wife's Fortune. This Affair occasion'd great Debates in the Upper House; some Peers representing the Danger of granting Divorces; and others, amongst whom Dr. *Burnet*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, spoke the longest, shewing the Necessity and Lawfulness of such Extraordinary Proceedings in some particular Cases. Upon the whole Matter, the Lords pass'd a Bill for Dissolving the Marriage between Charles Earl of *Maclesfield*, and Anne his Wife, and to illegitimate her Children; but with a Proviso, that the Earl should refund her Fortune. This Bill being sent down to the Commons, the Parties concern'd were both heard by their Council, but notwithstanding the Lady *Maclesfield's* Opposition, the Bill was read the Third Time, and pass'd without any Amendment.

On Monday, March 7. the King came to the House of Peers, and pass'd these Publick and Private Bills:

1. An Act for Explaining an Act made the last Session of Parliament, for granting to His Majesty certain Duties upon Malt, Mum, Sweets, Cyder, and Perry.
2. An Act for Satisfying and Discharging the Arrears of several Annuities which incurred between the Seventeenth Day of May, One Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety Six, and the Seventeenth Day of May, One Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety Seven.
3. An Act, That all Retailers of Salt shall sell by Weight.
4. An Act for rendering the Laws more effectual, for preventing the Importation of Foreign Bone-Lace, Loom-Lace, Needle-Work, Point and Cut-Work.
5. An Act to prevent the Throwing and Firing of Squibs, Serpents and other Fire-Works.
6. An Act for Enabling Simon Lord Bishop of Ely, and his Successors, to Lease the Mannor-House, and Demesne-Lands of Downham in the Isle of Ely, and for confirming a Lease lately thereof made by the said Bishop, and for clearing the said Bishop and others from Dilapidations there.
7. An Act to enable Sir Francis Guybon, and Dame Isabella his Wife, and their Trustees, to sell the Mannor of Avenals, and other Lands in, or near Gunthorp, in the County of Norfolk, and for settling other Lands in lieu thereof.
8. An Act for the Naturalization of Gerrard Maefacker, and others.
9. An Act to enable Rebecca Laffels, Widow, to sell Copyhold-Lands and Houses in Ealing, in the County of Middlesex.
10. An Act for Vesting in Trustees certain Lands of George Farrington, Esq; lying in the Counties of Middlesex and Surrey, (settled upon the Marriage of William Farrington his Nephew) and with the Money arising thereby, for Purchasing of other Lands in Lancashire, where the Ancient Estate of the Family lies, to be settled to the same Uses.
11. An Act to enable the Trustees of William Knott, Gent. and his Wife, to sell a Lease of Houses in Breadstreet, London, for Payment of Debts, and to settle another Estate of better Value in lieu thereof.
12. An Act to enable Thomas Kynnetley, Esq; an Infant, to make a Jointure and Settlement of his Estate.
13. An Act for Naturalizing Dudley Vesey, an Infant.
14. An Act to enable John Lewin to sell certain Messuages in Southwark, for Payment of Debts.

1697.
Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

Since the beginning of this Session, these Places and Honours were well bestowed by the Favour of His Majesty. On Dec. 5. upon the resignation of Mr. Secretary *Trumbull*, the King made choice of *James Vernon*, Esq; to succeed him in the Office of Principal Secretary of State, and that Evening he took the usual Oaths of Secretary and Privy Counsellor. On Dec. 12. His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Blencow*, one of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*; *Henry Hatsel*, Esq; one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; *Joseph Jekel*, Esq; Chief-Justice of *Chester*; and *William Sympson*, Esq; Curfitor Baron of the Court of *Exchequer*. In the *Christmas* Holydays, the Earl of *Sunderland* resigned his Office of Lord Chamberlain, in a Prudent Fear that the Commons would address the King for the removal of him. About the end of *December*, the Duke of *St. Albans* was sent into *France*, to compliment the King and the *Dauphine*, upon the Marriage of the Duke of *Burgundy*: And soon after the Earl of *Portland* went over Ambassador Extraordinary to that Court; And Mr. *Prior* was Secretary of that Embassy. On *Feb. 16.* His Majesty conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas Tipping* of *Wheatfield*, in the County of *Oxon*, Esq; in consideration of his constant Loyalty and good Services. The Count *de Tallard* came Ambassador from His Most Christian Majesty, landing at *Greenwich* on *March 18.*

State of
Religion.

It was a great Honour to the House of Commons, that on *Feb. 9.* a Committee was appointed to draw up an Humble Address to His Majesty, upon the Debate of the House, to suppress Prophaneness and Immorality, and all Books which endeavour to undermine the Fundamentals of the Christian Religion, and to punish the Authors. So that on *Feb. 17.* this Address was presented to the King by the whole House.

Address
of the
Commons
against
Prophan-
eness and
Immoral-
ity.

My it please Your Majesty,

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament assembled, do with great Joy and Comfort remember the many Testimonies which Your Majesty has given us of Your Sincerity and Zeal for the True Reformed Religion, as establish'd in this Kingdom: And in particular, we beg Leave to present to Your Majesty our most Humble and Thankful Acknowledgments for the late Gracious Declaration Your Majesty has made to us from the Throne, That You would effectually discourage Prophaneness and Immorality, which chiefly by the Neglect and Example of too many Magistrates, are, like a General Contagion, diffused and spread throughout the Kingdom, to the great Scandal and Reproach of our Religion, and to the Dishonour and Prejudice of your Majesty's Government.

" Therefore in concurrence with Your Majesty's Pious Intentions, we do most humbly desire, That your Majesty would issue out Your Royal Proclamation, commanding all Your Majesty's Judges, Justices of the Peace, and other Magistrates, to put in speedy Execution those good Laws that are now in force against Prophaneness and Immorality, giving due Encouragement to all such as do their Duty therein: And that Your Majesty would be pleas'd to require from Your Judges and Justices of Assize, from time to time, an Account of such their Proceedings.

" And since the Examples of Men in High and Publick Stations have a Powerful Influence upon the Lives of others, we do most humbly beseech Your Majesty, that all Vice, Prophan-

ness and Irreligion may in a particular manner be discouraged in all those who have the Honour to be employ'd near Your Royal Person; and in all others who are in Your Majesty's Service, by Sea and Land; appointing Strict Orders to be given to all Your Commanders, that they not only shew a good Example themselves, but also inspect the Manners of those under them; and that Your Majesty would upon all Occasions distinguish Men of Piety and Virtue, by Marks of Your Royal Favour.

" We do further, in all Humility beseech Your Majesty, that Your Majesty would give such effectual Orders, as to Your Royal Wisdom shall seem fit for the suppressing all Pernicious Books and Pamphlets, which contain in them Impious Doctrines against the Holy Trinity, and other Fundamental Articles of our Faith, tending to the Subversion of the Christian Religion, and that the Authors and Publishers thereof may be discountenanc'd and punish'd.

" And we do also most humbly beseech Your Majesty, that Your said Proclamation may be Ordered to be Read at least Four Times in the Year, in all Churches and Chappels, immediately after Divine Service; and at the Assizes and Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, just before the Charge is given.

" We present to Your Majesty this our most Humble Address, proceeding from our Duty and Zeal for the Glory of God, and to the end that all our Counsels may be blessed by his Divine Assistance, and may produce Honour, Safety and Happiness, with all the Blessings of a Lasting Peace to Your Majesty and Your People.

His Majesty receiv'd this Address with a Singular Satisfaction, and gave this Agreeable Answer.

Gentlemen,

I cannot but be very well pleas'd with an Address of this Nature; and I will give immediate Directions in the several Particulars you desire: But I could wish some more Effectual Provision were made for the Suppressing those Pernicious Books and Pamphlets which your Address takes notice of.

Upon this Seasonable Intimation of His Majesty, Leave was given *Feb. 26.* to bring in a Bill or Bills for the more Effectual suppressing Prophaneness, Immorality and Debauchery; and Sir *John Philips*, and Mr. *Edward Harley* were order'd to prepare and bring in the said Bill or Bills. In the mean time an Ingross'd Bill from the Lords came down to the Commons, Entituled, *An Act for the more Effectual Suppressing of Atheism, Blasphemy and Prophaneness*: which being committed at second Reading to a Committee of the whole House, was, after some Amendments and Conferences, happily agreed to. And in the mean time His Majesty with immediate Compliance to the Request of the Commons, publish'd this Proclamation for Preventing and Punishing Immorality and Prophaneness.

Act for
suppress-
ing Athe-
ism, &c.

William R.

" Whereas we cannot but be deeply sensible of the great Goodness and Mercy of Almighty God, in putting an end to a Long, Bloody and Expensive War, by the Conclusion of an Honourable Peace, so we are not less touch'd with a Resentment, that notwithstanding this and many other great Blessings and Deliverances, Impiety, Prophaneness and Immorality do still

Procla-
mation
against
Immoral-
ity and
Prophan-
eness.

1697. "abound in this our Kingdom: And whereas
 "nothing can prove a greater Dishonour to a
 "well-ordered Government, where the Christi-
 "an Faith is professed, nor is likelier to provoke
 "God to withdraw his Mercy and Blessings from
 "us, and instead thereof to inflict heavy and se-
 "vere Judgments upon this Kingdom, than the
 "Open and Avowed Practice of Vice, Immora-
 "lity and Prophaneness, which amongst many
 "Men has too much prevail'd in this Our King-
 "dom of late Years, to the high Displeasure of
 "Almighty God, the great Scandal of Christiani-
 "ty, and the Ill and Fatal Example of the rest
 "of our Loving Subjects, who have been soberly
 "educated, and whose Inclinations would lead
 "them to the Exercise of Piety and Virtue, did
 "they not daily find such frequent and repeated
 "Instances of Dissolute Living, Prophaneness and
 "Impiety; which has in a great measure been
 "occasion'd by the Neglect of the Magistrates
 "not putting in execution those good Laws
 "which have been made for suppressing and pun-
 "ishing thereof, and by the Ill Example of ma-
 "ny in Authority, to the great Dishonour of
 "God, and Reproach of Our Religion: Where-
 "fore, and for that we cannot expect Increase
 "or Continuance of the Blessings We and Our
 "Subjects enjoy, without providing Remedies to
 "prevent the like Evils for the future, We think
 "our selves bound by the Duty We owe to God,
 "and the Care We have of the People commit-
 "ted to our Charge, to proceed in taking effectual
 "Course, that Religion, Piety and Good Man-
 "ners may, according to Our hearty Desire, flour-
 "ish and increase under Our Administration
 "and Government. And being thereunto moved
 "by the Pious Address of the Commons in Parli-
 "ament assembled, We have thought fit, by the
 "Advice of Our Privy-Council, to issue this Our
 "Royal Proclamation, and do declare our Roy-
 "al Purpose and Resolution to discountenance
 "and punish all manner of Vice, Immorality and
 "Prophaneness in all Persons from the highest to
 "the lowest Degree, within this Our Realm; and
 "particularly in such who are employ'd near Our
 "Royal Person; and that for the greater Encou-
 "ragement of Religion and Morality, We will,
 "upon all Occasions, distinguish Men of Piety
 "and Virtue by Marks of Our Royal Favour.
 "And We do expect that all Persons of Honour,
 "or in Place of Authority, will to their utmost
 "contribute to the discountenancing Men of
 "Dissolute and Debauched Lives, that they being
 "reduced to Shame and Contempt, may be en-
 "forced the sooner to reform their Ill Habits and
 "Practices, that the Displeasure of Good Men to-
 "wards them, may supply what the Laws (it may
 "be) cannot wholly prevent. And for the more
 "effectual reforming these Men, who are a Dis-
 "credit to Our Kingdom, Our further Pleasure
 "is, and We do hereby strictly charge and com-
 "mand all Our Judges, Mayors, Sheriffs, Justi-
 "ces of the Peace, and all other Our Officers
 "and Ministers, both Ecclesiastical and Civil,
 "and other Our Subjects whom it may concern,
 "to be very vigilant and strict in the Discovery,
 "and the effectual prosecution and punishment
 "of all Persons who shall be guilty of Excessive
 "Drinking, Blasphemy, Profane Swearing
 "and Cursing, Lewdness, Prophanation of the
 "Lord's Day, or other Dissolute, Immoral or
 "Disorderly Practices; as they will answer it to
 "Almighty God, and upon pain of Our highest
 "Displeasure. And for the more effectual Pro-
 "ceeding herein, We do hereby direct and com-
 "mand Our Judges of Assizes, and Justices of
 "Peace, to give strict Charges at the respective
 "Assizes and Sessions, for the due prosecution and

1697. "punishment of all Persons that shall presume to
 "offend in any kinds aforesaid; and also of all
 "Persons, that contrary to their Duty, shall be-
 "remis or negligent in putting the said Laws in
 "execution; and that they do at their respective
 "Assizes and Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, cause
 "this Our Proclamation to be publicly read in
 "Open Court, immediately before the Charge
 "is given. And We do hereby further charge
 "and command every Minister in his respective
 "Parish or Chappel, to read or cause to be read
 "this Our Proclamation at least four times in e-
 "very Year, immediately after Divine Service,
 "and to incite and stir up their respective Audi-
 "tories to the practice of Piety and Virtue, and
 "the avoiding of all Immorality and Prophan-
 "ness. And to the end that all Vice and De-
 "bauchery may be prevented, and Religion and
 "Virtue practis'd by all Officers, private Soldiers,
 "Mariners or others, who are employed in Our
 "Service, either by Sea or Land, We do hereby
 "strictly charge and command all Our Com-
 "manders and Officers whatsoever, That they do
 "take care to avoid all Prophaneness, Debauche-
 "ry and other Immoralities, and that by the Pi-
 "ety and Virtue of their own Lives and Conver-
 "sations, they do set good Examples to all such
 "as are under their Authority; and likewise to
 "take care and inspect the Behaviour and Manners
 "of all such as are under them, and to punish all
 "those who shall be guilty of any the Offences
 "aforesaid. And whereas several Wicked and
 "Profane Persons have presumed to print and
 "publish several pernicious Books and Pamphlets,
 "which contain in them Impious Doctrines against
 "the Holy Trinity, and other Fundamental Arti-
 "cles of Our Faith, tending to the Subversion of
 "the Christian Religion; therefore for the pun-
 "ishing the Authors and Publishers thereof, and
 "for the preventing such Impious Books and
 "Pamphlets being publish'd or printed for the
 "future, We do hereby strictly charge and pro-
 "hibit all Persons, that they do not presume to
 "write, print or publish any such Pernicious
 "Books or Pamphlets, under the Pain of incur-
 "ring Our High Displeasure, and of being pun-
 "ish'd according to the utmost Severity of the
 "Law. And we do hereby strictly charge and
 "require all Our Loving Subjects to discover and
 "apprehend such Person and Persons whom they
 "shall know to be the Authors or Publishers of
 "any such Books and Pamphlets, and to bring
 "them before some Justice of the Peace, or Chief
 "Magistrate, in order that they may be proceed-
 "ed against according to Law.

Given at our Court at Kensington the Four and
 Twentieth Day of February, 1697, in the Tenth
 Year of Our Reign.

This Good Example of the King and Parlia-
 ment gave a new Zeal to the Worthy Persons
 who had engag'd themselves in Voluntary Soci-
 eties for the Reformation of Manners; who had soon
 after their Publick Sermons and Assemblies at Bow-
 Church, to animate the good Work: And to make
 the World the more sensible of their Intentions,
 Methods and Progress, they publish'd a Discourse
 Entituled, *An Account of the Societies for Reformati-
 on of Manners, in London and Westminster, and
 other Parts of the Kingdom; with a Persuasive to Per-
 sons of all Ranks to be zealous and diligent in promoting
 the Execution of the Laws against Prophaneness and De-
 bauchery, for the effecting a National Reformation.*
 To which Book was prefix'd this Laudable Testi-
 mony of many of the Lords Spiritual and Tem-
 poral.

Societies
 for Re-
 formation
 of Man-
 ners.

1697.

To the Author.

“ SIR, We have perused the Book you sent us, Entituled, *An Account of the Societies for Reformation of Manners*; the design of which is so truly Great and Noble, so much for the Honour of God, the Advancement of Piety and Virtue, and the publick Good both of Church and State, that it cannot fail of being approved by all good Men. The Method likewise propos'd, in order to the promoting and accomplishing the said Design, is, We conceive most proper, and (by the Blessing of God attending it) most likely to prove effectual. And that pious Men of all Ranks and Qualities may be excited by this good Book, to contribute in their respective Places and Stations, their best Endeavours towards a *National Reformation of Manners*, is the most humble and hearty Prayer of, Sir, your very Loving Friends,

- Pembroke. P.
- Lansdale.
- Leeds.
- Bedford.
- Lindsey.
- Kent.
- Bridgewater.
- Thames.
- Radnor.
- Abingdon.
- Portland.
- Falconberg.
- Warrington.
- Rochford.
- Say and Seal.
- Longvile.
- Bergavenny.
- Eures.
- Willoughby of Parham.
- Brook.
- Maynard.
- Berkley of Stratton.
- Dartmouth.
- Guilford.
- Haverham.
- Barnard.
- Digby.
- Allington.
- Cutts.

- T. Carliol.
- H. Bangor.
- N. Cestriens.
- E. Gloucestr.
- S. Eliens.
- J. Brisfol.
- P. Bath & Wells.
- J. Cestriens.
- J. Oxon.

Judges.

- Ed. Ward.
- Ed. Nevill.
- Ri. Lechmore.
- Tho. Rokby.
- John Turton.
- John Blencove.
- Hen. Hatfell.

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

There was about the same time another excellent Design laid, and chiefly manag'd by one active Divine, Dr. Thomas Bray, for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, by sending over Missionaries, Catechisms, Liturgies, and other useful Books for the Instruction of the People, too Ignorant and Prophane in our West-India Colonies and Plantations. The worthy Doctor had taken incredible Pains to promote this Evangelical Undertaking, and had procured the Contributions of many excellent Persons to enable him to proceed in the Burden and growing Expences of it. And to take all Opportunities of establishing a Fund for so glorious a Project, on *March 3.* upon the Second reading of a *Bill* in the House of Commons, *For the better Discovery of Estates given to Superstitious Uses*, the said Doctor presented a Petition to the House, Praying that some part of the said Estates may be set apart for those Pious Uses, in order to the Propagation of the Reformed Religion in *Maryland, Virginia*, and the *Leeward Islands*; or else that some other Provision may be made for that purpose.

The Parliament continued sitting; and the Commons having address'd to His Majesty, that

He would please to cause to be Printed a List of the Persons Names to whom License have been granted, pursuant to the Act lately pulled; Entituled, *An Act against Corresponding with the late King James and His Adherents*: His Majesty was pleas'd to say, That He would cause a *List* to be made, and to be sent to the House.

On *Saturday, April 2.* the King coming to the House of Peers, and commanding the Commons to Attend Him, gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for granting to His Majesty the Sum of One million four hundred eighty four thousand and fifteen Pounds one Shilling and Eleven-pence three farthings, for disbanding Forces, paying Seamen, and other the Uses therein mentioned.* 2. *An Act for explaining an Act made the last Sessions of Parliament; Entituled, An Act for supplying some defects in the Laws, for the Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom.* 3. *An Act for the Enlarging, Repairing, and Preserving the Bridge and Key of the Borough of Bridgewater in the County of Somerset.* 4. *An Act for dissolving the Marriage between Charles Earl of Macclesfield, and Anne his Wife; and to legitimate the Children of the said Anne.* 5. *An Act to enable John Lord Bishop of Chichester to make Leases of certain Houses and Grounds belonging to the Bishoprick of Chichester, in like Manner as he is competent in other Years.* 6. *An Act for Confirming and Establishing the Administration of the Goods and Chattels of Sir William Godolphin, Knight, deceased.* 7. *An Act to Naturalize Charles May, Esq;.* 8. *An Act to rectify a mistake in the Marriage Settlement of William Gardiner, Esq;.* 9. *An Act to enable certain Trustees therein named to make renew and fill up Leases of the Estate of Sir Coppleston Warwick Bamfield, during the Minority of him and his Brother.* 10. *An Act for settling the Estate of John Hall, a Lunatick, subject to a Debt charged thereon.* 11. *An Act for erecting Hospitals and Workhouses in the Town and Parish of Tiverton, in the County of Devon, for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor there.* 12. *An Act for the Naturalization of John Fauquier, Joseph Ducasse, and others.* 13. *An Act for the better enabling Sir Ralph Hare to make a Partition, and settle his Estate, and raise Portions and Maintenance for his younger Children.* 14. *An Act for vesting in Trustees to be sold certain Lands of George Hewett, Esq; lying in the County of Middlesex, settled upon his Marriage; and with the Money arising thereby, for purchasing other Lands in Leicestershire, where his Estate and Seat lies, to be settled to the same uses.*

The Commons proceeded to other Ways and Means of raising the Supply. On *April 7.* they resolv'd that over and above the Duties already payable, a further Duty be laid upon all Coal and Cullm. On *April 9.* they had an Imposition upon all Forfeited Estates, which have been restored by the Crown, in England or in Ireland, by reverful of Outlawry, or otherwise; and upon all Beneficial Grants from the Crown since *May 29. 1660.* that the Fourth part of them be applied to the use of the Publick. On *April 14.* They continued the Poll or Capitation Tax for one year longer. On *April 16.* they had a Duty upon all Coals imported from *Saxony*, or other parts beyond Sea. On *April 28.* they doubled the Duties upon Stamp Vellum, Parchment and Paper, until the 1st. day of *August, 1706.* They continued the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate and Spices: As also the Duty payable by Hawkers and Pedlars, for the term of Three Years, to commence from the expiration of the present Duties upon them. On *May 7.* they laid a further Duty upon Salt, one shilling and eight Pence *per Bushel.* On *May 14.* they doubled the Duties upon all Furrings and Alamodes imported; And enlarged the Time for

1698.

1698. purchasing Annuities upon the several Acts of Parliament for Granting the same. On *May* 20. they laid a further Duty upon Sugar. And on *May* 21. towards raising a Fund for Two Millions, they made the Duties upon Salt and Stamp Paper to continue to His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, redeemable by Parliament.

East-India
Companies.

By this time the Commons were entred on the Business of the *East-India* Trade, which had been depending many Years, and was look'd on as so nice and difficult, that it had been refer'd to the King and His Council, and back again by Them to the Parliament. The Old Company having offer'd to advance 700000 *l.* at Four *per Cent.* for the Service of the Government, in case the Trade to *India* might be settled on them, exclusive of all others, the House seem'd inclin'd to embrace their Proposal; when another Number of Merchants, of whom one *Shepherd* was the Chief, and who were protect'd by Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, propos'd to the House to raise Two Millions at 8 *per Cent.* on condition the Trade to *India* might be settled on the Subscribers, exclusive of all others: They also propos'd that these Subscribers should not be oblig'd to Trade in a Joint-stock; but if any Members of them should afterwards desire to be Incorporated, a Charter should be Granted to them for that Purpose. The House judg'd this new Overture not only to be more Advantagious to the Government, but likewise very likely to settle this controverted Trade on a better Foundation than it was on before. A Bill was therefore, on *May* 26. order'd to be brought into the House for settling the Trade to the *East-Indies* on those who should subscribe the Two Millions, according to the Limitations before-mentioned, and the following Resolutions: *First*, "That every Subscriber might have the Liberty of Trading Yearly, to the Account of his respective Subscription; or might assign over such his Liberty of Trading to any other Person. *Secondly*, "That His Majesty be empower'd to Incorporate such of the said Subscribers, as should desire the same. *Thirdly*, That the Powers and Privileges for carrying on the *East-India* Trade, should be settled by Parliament. *Fourthly*, That the said Subscribers should enjoy the said Eight Pounds *per Cent.* and Liberty of Trading to the *East-Indies*, exclusive of all others, for the Terms of Ten Years, and until the same should be redeem'd by Parliament. *Fifthly*, "That every Person subscribing Five Hundred Pounds, have a Vote; and no Person to have more Votes than one. *Sixthly*, That all Ships laden in the *East-Indies*, should be oblig'd to deliver in *England*. *Seventhly*, That no Person that should be a Member of any Corporation Trading to the *East-Indies*, should Trade otherwise than in the Joint-Stock of such Corporation of which he was a Member. *Eighthly*, "That Five Pounds *per Cent. ad Valorem*, upon all Returns from the *East-Indies*, be paid by the Importer; to be placed to the Account of the Subscribers, towards the Charge of sending Ambassadors, and other extraordinary Expences. And *Ninthly*, That over and above the Duties now payable, a farther Duty of One Shilling and Ten Pence *per Pound-weight*, be laid upon all Wrought Silks imported from *India* and *Persia*; to be paid by the Importer." This Bill being accordingly brought into the House, the Old *East-India* Company presented a Petition against it: To which the Commons had so much regard, as to offer them to settle this Trade upon them, if they would accept it on the same Terms and Limitations, on which the others were contented to take it; and which the

Parliament judg'd most Advantagious for the Kingdom. But the Members of the Old Company having reject'd this Proposal, the Commons, on *June* the 25th. pass'd the Bill in favour of the New Adventurers.

The Old *East-India* Company follow'd the Bill to the Upper House; where they were heard by their Council, Sir *Thomas Powis*, and Sir *Bartholomew Shower*; who represented, "That this Bill invaded their Property, and ruin'd many Families. That in the Charters granted them by Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James I.* *Charles II.* and King *James II.* it was suggest'd, That their Corporation was for the Honour of *England*, for the Increase of Navigation, and the Advance of Trade. That the said Charters contain'd a Grant of the Trade to the *East-Indies*, to the Company, exclusive of all others. That by some of them they were constituted the Lords Proprietors of *Bombay*, and of the Island of *St. Helena*. That by these Grants, they were induc'd to think they had a Right in Law to the Trade; at least, that they should have an uncontroverted Title to the Lands: And that on this Presumption, and relying on the Publick Faith and Credit of the Great Seal of *England*, they had expended above a Million in Fortifications, and acquir'd Revenues of 44000 *l. per Annum*, and many Settlements and Privileges. That in the Year 1691. the House of Commons had made a Resolution, That the *East India Trade* should be carried on in a Joint-Stock, exclusive to all others. That their Company was confirm'd and settled by Three Charters, granted by His present Majesty, on the 7th. of *October*, and 17th. of *November*, 1693. and 28th. of *September*, 1694. That upon the Security of these Charters, the Company consented to a New Subscription: That there was a new subscrib'd 744000 *l.* and the Money brought in during the Sitting of the Parliament; and that nothing was done, said, or offer'd against His Majesty's Charter of Regulations: So that upon the Publick Faith, (at least tacitly given) 781 New Adventurers, of which many were Widows and Orphans, did subscribe a large Part of their Substance to support this Trade, during a hazardous War, for the Profit and Honour of *England*: And that the New Adventurers thought they might, without any hazard, subscribe on the Security of a Charter, which was so plainly design'd by His Majesty to preserve the *East-India* Traffick, then in danger of being lost. That on the 10th. of *June*, after the Bill now depending before their Lordships was brought in, the Company did agree to submit their present Stock to a Valuation of 50 *l. per Cent. viz.* 20 *l. per Cent.* for their Dead Stock, and 30 *l. per Cent.* for their Quick Stock, which they were contented to warrant at the said Sums: And upon these Terms they offer'd to open their Books for New Subscriptions, in order to raise the Two Millions. That afterwards, to ascertain the Payments of the said Two Millions, they had a General Court on the 20th. of *June*; in which they agreed to an immediate Subscription by private Adventurers of 200000 *l.* to be paid at the first Payment, subject to make good the subsequent Payments: Which Subscription was accordingly made. That it has been the constant Practice, in Farms, Bargains, and Offers of the like nature, not to close with a new Proposal, till the first Bidder be ask'd, Whether he is able to Advance further? And that notwithstanding their Charters, and the Right they had to the Trade, they were early told, "Their

1698. " Their Propofal ſhould be oppoſed, tho' they offer'd the Two Millions in Queſtion. And laſtly, That the Bill allow'd Foreigners as well as the King's Subjects to ſubſcribe to the Two Millions; whereby they would be let into the Secrets and Myſteries of this Trade, which might produce Effects very pernicious to the General Intereſt of the Nation.

To this the Council for the New Subſcribers replied, " That in the Recital of their Charters, the Old Company had omitted to give an Account of the Proviſo's inſerted therein; viz. That the reſpective Kings that granted them, reſerved a Power to make them void upon Three Years Warning. That the King by His Charter could not grant the Trade to the *East-Indies*, excluſive of all others; and that ſeveral Recoveries had been made againſt them at Law, for profe- curing ſuch pretended Right. That as the Crown has not a Power to grant ſuch a Right, ſo His preſent Maſteſty had not in fact granted any ſuch Right excluſive. That when they mention'd the Reſolution of the Commons in 1691. they omitted their other Reſolution, That it was lawful for all Perſons to Trade to the *East-Indies*, unleſs reſtrained by Act of Parliament. Neither did they take notice of the Two Addreſſes made by the Houſe of Commons to the King in 1691, and 1692. to diſſolve the Company. That on the 14th. of November, 1692. Sir Edward Seymour declar'd to the Commons a Meſſage from His Maſteſty, importing, That His Maſteſty had requir'd the *East-India* Company to answer di- rectly, Whether they would ſubmit to ſuch Re- gulations as His Maſteſty ſhould judge proper and moſt likely to advance the Trade? And the Company having fully agreed to it, and declar'd their Reſolution in writing, His Ma- jeſty had commanded a Committee of His Privy Council to prepare Regulations; which they did, and offer'd them to the Company; but that notwithſtanding their Declaration of Submiſſion, they rejected almoſt all the material Particulars. So that His Maſteſty finding that what poſſibly the Houſe of Commons might have expected, and indeed was neceſſary to preſerve this Trade, could not be perfected by His own Authority alone; and that the Company could not be in- duced to conſent to any ſuch Regulations as might have answer'd the Intentions of the Houſe of Commons. and that the Concur- rence of the Parliament was requiſite to make a compleat and uſeful Settlement of this Trade, He had directed all the Proceedings in this Matter to be laid before them; and recom- mended to them the preparing ſuch a Bill, in order to paſs into an Act of Parliament, as might eſtabliſh this Trade on ſuch Foundations as were moſt likely to Preſerve and Advance it." 'Twas alſo urg'd againſt the Old Company, that their Charter being become void by their Non- payment of the Tax impoſ'd upon them by Par- liament, they obtain'd a New Charter the 7th of October, 1693. by indirect Means, having that Year paid Eighty odd Thouſand Pounds out of the Company's Stock, for ſpecial Service. That this Charter was conteſted before the Queen and Council, by thoſe they call'd *Interlopers*; upon the hearing whereof it was unanswerably proved, That the King had not by Law a Power to grant the Trade to ſome Perſons, excluſive of others; and that the Company's Affairs were then in ſuch a Condition, that it would be a plain Cheat to others, that ſhould come in upon their Stock. They however, Law and Reaſon failing, had recourſe to other Methods, and great Sums of Money were diſtributed, (as it was acknow- ledg'd before a Committee of Both Houſes of

1698. Parliament) to get another Charter; but that thoſe who were concern'd to Advise His Maſteſty in Point of Law, were ſo juſt to their Truſt, as to take care that no Right of Trade, excluſive of others, was granted: And alſo that the Com- pany ſhould ſubmit to ſuch Alterations, Reſtricti- ons, and Qualifications, as the King ſhould make on the 29th of September, 1693. following. And ſo on the 17th of Nov. 1693. a new Charter of Regulations was made, and another the 28th of September, 1694. wherein amongſt other things was this Proviſo; That if it ſhould appear to the King, His Heirs, and Succeſſors, that the ſaid Two Charters, or any other Charters heretofore granted, ſhould not be profitable to the King, His Heirs, and Succeſſors, or to this Realm; that then and from thence- forth, upon and after Three Years warning to be given to the ſaid Company by the King, &c. the ſame ſhould ceaſe, be void, and determin'd. That it appear'd by the Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons in 1694. how this Charter was obtain'd, which had more in it of private Promiſes than publick Faith: That it was not to be wonder'd, that the Parliament took no notice of the matter, whiſt the new Subſcribers paid in their Money, when it was conſidered, that, according to Sir Baſil Firebraſs's Depoſitions, there were ſeveral Contracts, ſome to the value of 60000 l. on Account of procur- ing a new Charter; and others to the value of 40000 l. on Account of procuring an Act of Parliament. That by ſuch Means the Matter might be overlook'd for a while, but it was not long before the Par- liament took publick Notice of it; and if the greater Affairs of the Nation had not been ſo urgent, and the Seſſion been ſo near an end, perhaps the Company might have had Juſtice done them then, and had been paſt complaining of any imaginary Injuſtice done them now. That there- fore it was plain, that it was not for the Profit and Honour of the Nation, and to ſupport the Trade, that the New Subſcribers came in, but that they were deluded into it by a Charter obtain'd by indirect ways, and by the Hopes of an Act of Parliament to confirm it, to be obtain'd in the ſame manner. That the Trade would have been much better preſerv'd, and more to the Honour of the Nation, if ſuch underhand Practices had been carried on. That if ſome Perſons thinking themſelves to have a greater Reach than others, or being deceived by the Old Company's making His Maſteſty believe their Stock to be worth 750000 l. and by afterwards ſharing 325000 l. of the New Subſcribers Money among themſelves, or by the Perſons failing them who had promiſed to get an Act of Parliament, or by Loſſes at Sea, or by what other Means ſo- ever it were, happen'd to fail in their Expectati- on, no Body was answerable for it but themſelves; eſpecially ſince they had warning enough by the Tranſactions before the Council. 'Twas alledg'd further, That in Edward III. and Queen Eliza- beth's Reigns, upon Complaint in Parliament of Patents granted for Monopolies, moſt of them were immediately revoked, and the reſt left to the Law. That in King James the I. Time an Act of Parliament paſt, to make void a Charter for the ſole Trade to *Spain*, and another againſt all Monopolies. That though the Patents for ſome Trades with Joint-Stocks (whiſt the Trades for which they were granted were in their Infancy) had been permitted for the ſettling of a Trade, and till the firſt Adventurers have reap'd ſome reaſonable Compensati- on for their firſt Undertak- ing and Adventures; yet afterwards when thoſe Trades have increaſed and become Great, the Wiſdom of the Nation has always thought fit to open a way for the Kingdom to receive a gene- ral Benefit thereby. That it never was eſteemed a Breach

1698. a Breach of the publick Faith, or a Derogation either from the Credit of the Great Seal, or from the Honour of our Kings, to have their Patents annulled by Parliament, when the Grants were thought by that Grand Council of the Nation, not to be profitable, or to be against the Common Right of the Subject; and that no King or Queen thought themselves bound in Honour or Conscience not to pass an Act of Parliament to make void such Patent. That the King being busied in the many arduous Affairs of the Kingdom, cannot be supposed to know always what he might legally grant, and is oftentimes deceived in his Grants, and for that reason they are often annulled by the ordinary Course of Law; and so might this Company's Patent have been: For all Persons having a Right by Law to Trade to the *East-Indies*, unless excluded by Parliament, the King by His Charter could not grant to the Company any new Right to the Trade, besides the Privileges of an Incorporated Body; but that the Commons justly bearing a high Veneration to His present Majesty, who had run so great Hazards, and perform'd so glorious Achievements for the Honour and Good of the Nation, had notwithstanding taken Care in this Bill, that nothing should interfere with His Majesty's Patent. That by this Patent the Old Company had indeed Power to Trade to the *East-Indies*, and other Privileges, but without any express Clause to exclude others, or any Covenant, (as was in the former Charters from the Crown) that His Majesty would not grant likewise to others, to Trade thither during the continuance of the said Charters: So that even according to the Charters themselves, all other Subjects of *England* had a Right to Trade to the *East-Indies*, and many actually Traded thither without any hindrance. That tho' the Old Company talk'd so much of their Dependance on the Security of their Charters, yet they themselves were convinc'd, that their Right was not well founded, since they had formerly laid out so much Money to get an Act of Parliament to Confirm their Charters, and had lately offer'd to Lend 700000 *l.* to the Government, to have the Trade to themselves, exclusive of all others. As to their offering afterwards to raise Two Millions, it was answer'd, That they made no such Offer with an Intention that it should take Effect, but only as an Amusement to gain time, and so to baffle the Bill; for when they agreed to submit their Stock to a Valuation of 50 *l.* per Cent. they knew very well that others did not value it at any thing near so much: And as to their Subscribing 200000 *l.* subject to make good the subsequent Payments of the Two Millions, that it was only to obtain what they had been so long aiming at, *viz.* An Act of Parliament *exclusive* for the Sum of 2000000 *l.* whereby the King would be defeated of a much more considerable Loan; others delivering us Subscriptions for about 1200000 *l.* And finally, that the Old Company heretofore thought it an Advantage to admit Foreigners into their Trade, and that many were actually now in the present Company, tho' they were pleas'd to argue against it. The Lords weigh'd the Reasons on both sides, and chiefly consider'd that the Old Company's Proposal to Lend the Two Millions, was like to prove ineffectual, by reason that some of their Principal Members were known to have no great Affection to the present Government; so that upon mature Deliberation, their Lordships gave their Concurrence to the Bill, which on *July 5.* received the Royal Assent.

The Bill being pass'd, the Commissioners Appointed by His Majesty for taking Subscriptions

toward the raising of Two Millions, and for settling a *New East-India Company*, laid open their Books at *Mercers-Hall*, on *Thursday* the 14th of *July*, 1698. And such was the Zeal which People of all Ranks, and even Foreigners, shew'd on this Occasion to assist the Government, and promote the Trade of the Nation, that on the *Saturday* following the whole Sum, and something above it was subscribed: Nay, it's very probable that Two Millions more had been subscrib'd, had not the Books been shut up before the distant Corporations, private Men in remote Countries, and Merchants beyond Sea, could remit their Commissions for the great Sums they intended to subscribe. The dispatch of so great a Work in less than three Days time, after the Nation had born so chargeable a War for so many Years, surpriz'd and amaz'd all the World: And as it greatly mortified all those who were joyfully assur'd that His Majesty would be disappointed of this Supply, so it gave our Neighbouring Nations an astonishing Image, both of the Opulence of *England*, and the Strength of the Government. This Transaction viewed in all its Circumstances, is indeed so very strange and wonderful, that the like is not to be found in Story, and 'twill be a hard Matter for Posterity to believe it. This was owing to the Wisdom of this Parliament, who had so much Skill in touching the Springs of the People's Affections, that notwithstanding all the Losses they had sustain'd, and all the Expence they had been at, they were prevail'd with to advance this great Supply with such incredible Expedition. And by this means, the Parliament only by Doubling the Duty on Paper and Parchment used in Proceedings at Law, and that on Salt, raised a Supply of Two Millions; which to have done by any other ways, was at that time a Matter of the highest Difficulty. Now for the making up of the King's Revenue, the Commons Resolv'd, on *May 28.* That of the *Hereditary and Temporary Excise, Post-Office, small Branches of the new Subsidies of Tunnage and Poundage, continued to the First Day of February*, 1699. *Seven Hundred Thousand Pounds* be granted to His Majesty during His Life; and that whatsoever the said Revenue should exceed *Seven Hundred Thousand Pounds* yearly, should be appropriated to such Uses as should be directed by Parliament. And because the Glass-Makers and Tobacco-Pipe-Makers did justly complain of the grievous Taxes that had been laid on their Manufactures, the Commons Resolv'd, on *January 25.* to take off half the Duties now upon Glass-Wares, and the whole Duties upon Stone and Earthen Wares, and Tobacco-Pipes; and to Grant to His Majesty an Equivalent, by laying a further Duty upon Whalebone and *Scotch Linnen* imported. As for the Act for applying the Fourth Part of the Forfeited Estates to the use of the Publick, so many People Petition'd against it, that no Progress was made in it.

On *Monday, May 16.* The King was pleas'd to give the Royal Assent to these Publick and Private Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majesty several Duties upon Coals and Culm.* 2. *An Act for Continuing the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate and Spices, towards Satisfaction of the Debt due for Transport-Services, for the Reduction of Ireland.* 3. *An Act for the better Preventing the Counterfeiting, Clipping, and other Diminishing the Coin of this Kingdom.* 4. *An Act to Execute Judgments and Decrees, serv'd in a Clause in an Act of Parliament the Tenth Year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary, intituled, An Act for taking away the Courts holden before the President and Council of the Marches of Wales.* 5. *An Act for Determining Differences by Arbitration.* 6. *An Act for the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange.*

1698.

7. An Act to Naturalize the Children of such Officers and Soldiers, and others the Natural-Born Subjects of this Realm, who have been Born Abroad during the War, the Parents of such Children having been in the Service of this Government. 8. An Act to Repeal an Act made in the Nine and Thirtieth Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, Entituled, An Act to Restrain the Excessive Making of Malt, and to Discharge and Vacate Orders made by Justices of Peace by Virtue thereof, for Restraining Malsters from making of Malt. 9. An Act for Cleaning and making Navigable the Channel from the Hithe at Colchester to Wivenhoe. 10. An Act for Repairing the High-Ways, from the Town of Bridlipp and the Top of Crickley Hill, in the County of Gloucester, to the City of Gloucester. 11. An Act for Vesting Land in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of the Debts of Wriothesly Baptill, late Earl of Gainsborough, Deceased. 12. An Act to annex the Rectory of Whitborne in Herefordshire, to the Bishoprick of Hereford. 13. An Act for the better Settling the several Estates of the Honourable John Lord Viscount Lisburn, in the Kingdom of Ireland, and the Lady Viscountess Lisburn, his Wife. 14. An Act for Supplying a Defect in a Conveyance lately made by Sir Edward Turner, and Charles Turner, Esq; his Son, for the more Effectual Securing the Sum of Twelve Thousand Pounds, and Interest, upon their Estate. 15. An Act for Vesting several Lands late belonging to Robert Smith, Esq; Deceased, in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of his Debts. 16. An Act for Vesting the Mannor of Bastwick and Laviles, in the County of Norfolk, Part of the Estate of John Houghton, Esq; in Trustees, to be Sold for Discharging of Debts charged thereon, and for settling another Estate in lieu thereof. 17. An Act to enable Streynsham Matter, Esq; to sell Lands in Kent, which were agreed to be settled by his Marriage Articles, and to convey Lands in Derbyshire, of a greater value, to the same Uses. 18. An Act to enable Paris Slaughter, William Dince, Merchant, and Dame Elizabeth Chapman, to import several Bales of Fine Italian Tawern Silk into this Kingdom. 19. An Act for settling certain Lands in Essex on Thomas Burgh, Esq; and his Heirs, in lieu of other Lands of greater value, conveyed by him according to a Decree, and the Will of Sir Samuel Jones, deceased. 20. An Act for vesting certain customary Messuages and Lands within the Mannor of Gillingham, in the County of Dorset, (I. to the Estate of Thomas Davis, Gent. deceased) in Trustees to be sold for payment of Debts. 21. An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the City and County of the City of Exon, for the better employing and maintaining the Poor there. 22. An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the City of Hereford, for the better employing and maintaining the Poor there. 23. An Act to rectifie some Mistakes in an Act, Entituled, An Act to enable John Lewin to sell certain Messuages in Southwark, for payment of Debts. 24. An Act for vesting a Moiety of certain Messuages and Lands in Hackney, in the County of Middlesex, in Trustees, for the Benefit of Susannah Cary, Widow and Relict of Nicholas Cary, Esq; deceased, and others. 25. An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the Town of Colchester, in the County of Essex, for the better employing and maintaining the Poor thereof. 26. An Act to Naturalize William Lloyd, Esq; and others. 27. An Act to confirm the Sale of part of the Estate of Sir John Churchill, Kn. deceased, for payment of his Debts, pursuant to his last Will, and two Decrees in Chancery for performance thereof. 28. An Act for vesting the Mannor of Alveiton, and other Lands therein mentioned, in the County of Gloucester, in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of Debts, and for other Purposes therein mentioned.

On May 21. a Complaint was made to the Commons of a Printed Book, Entituled, *The Case*

of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England, (written by William Molyneux of Dublin, Esq;) which denied the Dependance of Ireland, upon the Authority of the Parliament of England. A Committee was thereupon appointed, to examine further into the said Pamphlet, to enquire into the Author of it; and also to search what Proceedings had been in Ireland, that might occasion the said Book; and an Address to the King Voted, That His Majesty would give Directions for the discovery and punishment of the Author. A Month after, upon the Report of the Committee, it was unanimously resolv'd, "That the said Book was of Dangerous Consequence to the Crown and People of England, by denying the Authority of the King and Parliament of England, to bind the Kingdom and People of Ireland, and the Subordination and Dependance that Ireland has, and ought to have upon England, as being united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm; and that a Bill, Entituled, *An Act for the better Security of His Majesty's Person and Government*, transmitted under the Great Seal of Ireland; whereby an Act of Parliament made in England, was pretended to be re-enacted, Alterations therein made, and divers Things enacted also, pretending to oblige the Courts of Justice, and the Great Seal of England, by the Authority of an Irish Parliament; had given Occasion and Encouragement to the forming and publishing the Dangerous Positions contained in the said Book. Four Days after, the Commons in a Body presented an Address to the King: Wherein they laid before His Majesty the Dangerous Attempts that had been of late made by some of His Subjects of Ireland, to shake off their Subjection to, and Dependance on this Kingdom; which had manifestly appear'd to the Commons, not only by the Bold and Pernicious Assertions in a Book publish'd and dedicated to His Majesty, Entituled, *The Case of Ireland being bound by Acts of Parliament in England Stated*: But more fully and authentically by the Votes and Proceeding of the House of Commons in Ireland, in their late Sessions; and whereby the forementioned Bill sent hither under the Great Seal of Ireland, whereby they would have an Act passed in the Parliament of England, expressly binding Ireland, to be re-enacted there, and Alterations therein made; some of which amounted to a Repeal of what is required by the said Act made in England; and in other of the said Alterations, pretending to give Authority to, and oblige the Courts of Justice and Great-Seal here in England. That this they could not but look on as an Occasion and Encouragement in the forming and publishing the dangerous Positions contain'd in the said Book. That the Consequence of such Positions and Proceedings would be so fatal to this Kingdom, and even to Ireland it self, that they needed not to be enlarged on, or aggravated. Therefore they rested satisfied that His Majesty by His Royal Prudence, would prevent their being drawn into Example: So they assur'd His Majesty of their ready Concurrence and Assistance, in a Parliamentary way, to preserve and maintain the Dependance and Subordination of Ireland to the Imperial Crown of this Realm. And they humbly besought His Majesty, That He would give effectual Orders to prevent any thing of the like nature for the future, and the Pernicious Consequences of what was pass'd, by punishing and discountenancing those that had been guilty thereof: That He would take all necessary Care, that the Laws which direct and restrain the Parliament of Ireland in their Actings

1698. The Commons of- fended with a Book of the Case of Ireland.

1698. "Actings be not Evaded, but strictly Observ'd; and that He would discourage all Things which might in any degree lessen the Dependence of Ireland upon England." To this His Majesty's Answer, was, That He would take Care that what was Complain'd of, might be prevented and redress'd as the Commons desir'd.

On Tuesday 5th July, the King came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to,

1. An Act for raising a Sum not exceeding Two Millions upon a Fund for payment of Annuities, after the rate of Eight Pound per Cent. per Annum, and for settling the Trade to the East-Indies. 2. An Act for paying to His Majesty, His Heirs, and Successors, further Duties upon Stampd Vellum, Parchment, and Paper. 3. An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Aid by a Quarterly Poll, for One Year. 4. An Act for Granting to His Majesty a further Subsidy upon Tunnage and Poundage, towards raising the yearly Sum of Seven hundred thousand Pounds, for the Service of His Majesty's Household, and other Uses therein mentioned. 5. An Act for Increasing His Majesty's Duties upon Lustrings and Alamodes. 6. An Act for supplying to the Use of his Majesty's Navy and Ordnance, the Overplus of the Money and Stores, which were provided for the Building Seven and twenty Ships of War. 7. An Act for enlarging the Time for Purchasing certain Estates or Interest in several Annuities therein mentioned. 8. An Act for the better and more orderly Payment of the Lottery Tickets, now payable out of certain additional Duties of Excise, and of other Annuities lately payable out of the Tunnage Duties. 9. An Act for Licencing Hawkers and Pedlars, for a further Provision of Interest for the Transport Debt for the reducing of Ireland. 10. An Act for taking away half the Duties lately imposed on Glass Wares, and the whole Duties lately laid on Stone and Earthen Wares, and Tobacco-Pipes; and for Granting (in lieu thereof) new Duties upon Whale Finns, and Scotch Linnen. 11. An Act for preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Charging, Collecting, and Paying the Duties upon Marriages, Births, Burials, Batchelors and Widowers. 12. An Act for the better preventing the Embezzlement of His Majesty's Stores of War; and preventing Cheats, Frauds, and Abuses, in Paying Seamen's Wages. 13. An Act for the more effectual suppressing Blasphemy and Prophaneness. 14. An Act to settle the Trade to Africa. 15. An Act for the better encouragement of the Royal Lustring Company, and the more effectual preventing the Fraudulent Importation of Lustrings and Alamodes. 16. An Act for the Increase and Preservation of Timber, in the New Forest, in the County of Southampton. 17. An Act to stop the Coining of Half-pence and Farthings for One Year. 18. An Act for the exporting Watches, and Sword Hilt, and other Manufactures of Silver. 19. An Act for settling and adjusting the Proportions of Five Silver and Silk, for the better making of Silver and Gold Thread, and to prevent the abuses of the Weyer-drawyers. 20. An Act for raising the Militia for the Year One thousand six hundred and ninety eight, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not Repaid. 21. An Act for enlarging the Time for Registering Ships, pursuant to the Act for preventing Frauds, and Regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade. 22. An Act for the Explanation and better Execution of former Acts, made against Transportation of Wool, Fullers Earth and Scouring Clay. 23. An Act to Repeal the Act made the last Session of Parliament, Entituled, An Act for Relief of Creditors by making Composition with their Debtors, in case Two Thirds in Number and Value do agree. 24. An Act to confirm a Lease, Granted by the Lord Bishop of Winchester, of a parcel of waste Ground in Alverstock, in the County of Southampton, for the erecting of a Water-Work there, and for Improving the same. 25. An Act to enable Trustees to make Leases and grant Copies, and receive the Rents and Profits of the Estates,

late of Sir Edward Wyndham, Baronet, deceas'd, and Hopton Wyndham, Esq; deceas'd; during the Minority of Sir William Wyndham, Baronet; for the Intent and Purposes therein mentioned. 26. An Act for securing the Portions intended by Sir William Walter, Baronet, deceas'd, for his Children by the Lady Mary Walter, his Second Wife; and for preventing all Doubts which might arise upon the Construction of the Articles and Will therein mentioned. 27. An Act to enable John Hawkes, Gent. to sell Lands in the County of Salop, for Payment of his Debts. 28. An Act for the better Supplying the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne with Fresh Water. 29. An Act for Vesting in Thomas Rogers, Gent. an absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee-Simple, in the Manor of West-Court Mansion-House, Messuages, Lands and Hereditaments, in the County of Kent; and securing to John Higgons, Gent. and Alice his Wife, and for Portions for Irene, Margaret, Mary, and Alice Casar, Moneys in Lieu of their Claims thereunto. 30. An Act for Erecting Work-Houses, and Houses of Correction, in the Town of Kingston upon Hull, for the Employment and Maintenance of the Poor there. 31. An Act for Sale of Three Houses in Swan-Alley in Colemanstreet, London, late of Joseph Smith deceas'd, for Payment of his Debts, with which the said Houses are chargeable. 32. An Act for Relief of the Creditors of Edward Blackwell, Esq; deceas'd. 33. An Act for Erecting Work-Houses, and Houses of Correction, in the Town of Shaftsbury; and for the better Employment and Maintenance of the Poor there. 34. An Act to enable John Jenkyn, Merchant, to sell Part of his Estate for the Payment of his Debts. 35. An Act for Naturalizing Henry Reneu, and others. 36. An Act for giving leave to the Ship Maryland-Merchant of Bristol, to Arrive and Import her Lading into this Kingdom. 37. An Act to enable Humphry Walrond, Gent. to Sell Part of his Estate, for the making Provision for his Eldest Son, and Elizabeth his Daughter, (who are Lunaticks); and Payment of his Debts, and Raising Portions for his other Children. 38. An Act for Vesting a Copperas-Work, late Part of the Estate of Robert Maschal, Esq; deceas'd, in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of Debts, and other Charges thereon. 39. An Act to confirm a Conveyance made by George Pitt, Esq; and others, of the Mannor of Tarant, Preston, and other Lands in the County of Dorset, to John Pitt, Gent. and the Heirs Male of his Body. 40. An Act, that the Ships Panther, Gloucester-Frigate, Scarborough, and Antilope, (formerly taken as Prizes, and condemn'd) may have freedom of Trading as English-built Ships. 41. An Act for enabling Humphry Trafford, Esq; to raise Four Thousand Pounds upon his Estate, for Payment of Debts. 42. An Act, that the Ships call'd the Ruby-Prize and Plimouth, may have freedom of Trading as English-built Ships. 43. An Act to give leave to the Ship Sally-Rose, (formerly taken as Prize) to arrive and import her Lading, and to Trade as an English-built Ship.

And afterwards His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Cannot take leave of so good a Parliament, King's without publickly acknowledging the Sense Speeches
"I have of the Great Things you have done for
"My Safety and Honour, and for the Support
"and Welfare of My People.

"Every one of your Sessions hath made good
"this Character. The Happy Uniting of Us in
"an Association for Our mutual Defence; The
"Remedying the Corruption of the Coin, which
"had been so long growing upon the Nati-
"on; The Restoring of Credit; The Giving
"Supplies in such a manner for carrying on the
"War

1698. " War, as did by God's Blessing produce an honourable Peace; And after that, the making such Provisions for Our Common Security, and towards satisfying the Debts contracted in so long a War, with as little Burden to the Kingdom as is possible, are such things as will give a lasting Reputation to this Parliament, and will be a subject of Emulation to those which shall come after.

" Besides all this, I think My self personally oblig'd to return My Thanks to you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, for the regard you have had to My Honour, by the Establishing of My Revenue.

" My Lords and Gentlemen,

" There is nothing I value so much as the Esteem and Love of My People; And as for their Sakes I avoided no Hazards during the War; so My whole Study and Care shall be to Improve and Continue to them the Advantages and Blessings of Peace.

" And I earnestly desire you all, in your several Stations, to be Vigilant in preserving Peace and good Order, and in a due and regular Execution of the Laws, especially those against Prophaneness and Irreligion.

And then the Lord Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament until Tuesday the Second day of August next.

Earl of
Portland
Ambassador to
France.

The Earl of Portland had made his publick Entry into Paris, on Febr. 27. with such extraordinary Splendor, as had never been seen at the Court of France, since the Duke of Buckingham's Embassy, when he came to demand in Marriage for King Charles the first, Mary Henrietta of France. His Excellency (I mean the Earl of Portland) accompanied by the Lords Cavendish, Hastings, Paston, Raby, and Woodstock his Excellency's Son, Mr. Fielding, Col. Stanhope, Mr. Charles Boyle, Mr. Prior, Secretary to the Embassy, and several other English Gentlemen; and attended by a Gentleman of the Horse, Twelve Pages, Fifty Six Footmen, Twelve Led Horses, Four Coaches with Eight Horses, and Two Chariots with Six, was received by the Duke of Boufflers, and conducted to the Hotel, reserv'd in Paris for the Entertainment of Foreign Ambassadors, through Multitudes of Spectators, who were astonish'd at the Grandeur and Opulence of the English Nation. Two Days after, he was admitted to his first Publick Audience, which for a distinguishing Mark of Honour, he had in His most Christian Majesty's Bed-Chamber, and even within the Rails round the Bed, where the King stood, with the Three young Princes his Grandsons, and the Count de Thoulouse, the Duke d'Aumont, and the Marechal de Noailles. His Excellency having made his Speech in French, and deliver'd his Credentials, the King Answer'd him in very obliging Terms, both in Relation to His Master, and Himself; and then his Excellency presented to the King the English Noblemen and Gentlemen of his Retinue; which being over, he had Audience of the Dauphin, and the rest of the Royal Family.

Not only in imitation, but by express directions of the King of France, all that Court shew'd the English Ambassador most singular Marks of Honour and Respect. On the 3d. of March (O.S.) he receiv'd a Visit from the Prince of Conti; and the same day paid one himself to the Duke of Maine, and the Count of Thoulouse, who return'd it not many days after. 'Tis observable, that in all the Visits his Excellency made, he was attended by the same splendid and numerous Equipage which he had at his Publick Entry. And as the Magnificence of his Table was answerable to the Grandeur of his Attendance, his Excellency en-

tertained daily at Dinner some Person or other of the first Rank.

1698.

On the 12th of April (O. S.) his Excellency and several of the Noble Persons who always accompanied him, were entertain'd at Dinner by the Duke of Orleans, at his House at St. Cloud, and in the Afternoon, his Royal Highness carried them in his own Coaches to see the Gardens. A Week after he went to Versailles, and staid there Four days, being lodg'd at the *Hôtel de Bouillon*; The first Day he was Treated by the *Marechal de Boufflers*, who in the Afternoon went with his Excellency into the Gardens, and shew'd him the Water-works; The next day he was invited to Dine with *Monsieur de Livry*, Master of the King's Household, and after Dinner had a long Conversation with the King in the Gardens; the Fountains playing all that while. On the 21st. of April he was entertained by the Duke de Beauvilliers, and in the Afternoon view'd the House of *Trianon*, and the Park; and on the 22d. return'd to Paris. During his Excellency's stay at Versailles, there happen'd a Passage between Mr. Prior, the Secretary of the Embassy, and one of the French King's Officers, that deserves to be related: As the latter with abundance of Civility, was leading Mr. Prior about the Apartments, among other Curiosities, he shew'd him those fine Peices of *Le Brun*, which represent the King of France's Victories; and ask'd him whether King William's Actions were also to be seen in his Palace? No, Sir, replied Mr. Prior, *The Monuments of my Master's Actions are to be seen every where, but in His own House.*

King James past His Time very indifferently all the while; for besides the Honours which were done to the Ambassador of the Prince, who possessed his Abdicated Throne, and which could not but be a sensible Mortification to that unfortunate Monarch, he was inform'd that his Excellence insist'd upon the Removing of him at a farther distance from the King of France's Presence, promising in his Master's Name to give him and the Queen an Honourable Pension, which would ease His most Christian Majesty from the great Charge He was at in Maintaining him and his Family, ever since They had taken Sanctuary in His Dominions. After the Conclusion of the late Treaty of Peace, where his Concerns were wholly overlook'd, King James seem'd to be absolutely abandoned to the sinister Influence of his Stars; and therefore concluding that Portland's Demand would be comply'd with, His Majesty was resolv'd to retire to *Avignon*, and began already to inform Himself, if He could Live conveniently there. But He was agreeably surpriz'd, when He heard that the King of France would never give Ear to the English Ambassador's Proposal. However, to shew in what entire Confidence and Amity He design'd to Live with King William, His most Christian Majesty open'd to the Earl of Portland the subtle Project of the Division of the Spanish Monarchy; which to make His Britannick Majesty go into, without suspecting any latent Subterfuge, the King of France, like a good Politician, endeavour'd to dazzle His Eyes by the extraordinary Reception He made to His Ambassador; and by the Marks of His Esteem and Affection, which He gave Him by several Letters; which Count de Tallard confirm'd by Word of Mouth.

In this Interval, the Earl of Manchester being arriv'd at Paris, in his Return to England from his Embassy to Venice, heard the Earl of Portland return to St. Cloud on the 5th of May, to visit the Duke of Orleans, and in the Evening to Versailles, to wait on the Most Christian King, and were received at both Places with great Civility and Re-

Retire-
ment of
K. James.

Earl of
Manchester
returns
from his
Embassy
to Venice.

1698. spect. Four Days after, both their Excellencies had the Honour to dine with the *Dauphin* at *Mendon*, and the next Day the Earl of *Portland* had his Publick Audience of Leave of the Royal Family; King *William* having nam'd the Earl of *Jersey* to succeed him, in the Quality of Ambassador Extraordinary to *France*. On the 15th of *May* his Excellency dined at *Versailles* with the *Marschal de Villeroi*, who in the Afternoon conducted him to *Marli*, to see the Gardens and Water-Works: The next day he went to *Mendon*, where he hunted and supp'd with the *Dauphin*, and on the 17th returned to *Versailles*, where he had a Private Audience of the King. The following days he continued to take his Leave of the Court, and on the 27th there being a Review of the Troops of the Household in the Plain of *Archers*, where the King and the *Dauphin*, the Young Princes of *France*, and divers Persons of Quality were present; his Excellency went thither also, but would perhaps have forborn coming, if he had known that King *James* and the Titular Prince of *Wales* had likewise been there. The Prince of *Wales*, by his Father's Directions, endeavoured to join Conversation with the Lord *Woodstock*; but the Lord *Portland*, his Father, knowing the Young Prince's Design, order'd his Son to avoid him; as he did himself all those that belong'd to the Court of *St. Germain*; though it was reported King *James* had caused it to be insinuated to his Excellency, that he never pretended to make his Lordship answerable for the Ill Usage he receiv'd from Him he represented. At this Review King *James* himself did all he could to engage the Lord *Cavendish*, and the other *English* Noblemen to accost him, but all imitated the Earl of *Portland*, who a Week after went to *Versailles*, and had a Private Audience of the King in His Closet, where his Excellency took his last Leave; as he did afterwards of the *Dauphin*, and of the Duke and Dutchess of *Orleans* at *St. Cloud*. The King sent the Earl the usual Present of His Picture set with Diamonds, but with this Difference, that the Stones were worth three times as much as those of other like Gifts. Besides this, His Most Christian Majesty presented him with all the Stamps and Prints engraved at the *Louvre*, consisting in Twelve Large Folios; in return of which the Ambassador made the King a Present of Nine very fine *English* Horses. On the 8th of *June* his Excellency left *Paris*, and went to *Chantilly*, a House belonging to the Prince of *Conde*, where he was entertain'd in a splendid manner till the 11th, when he took leave of his Highness, and proceeding on his Journey in his Return to *England*, arriv'd at *Kensington* on the 19th. Thus ended this Famous Embassy, which cost King *William* Fourscore Thousand Pounds to little purpose: It having been wisely observed, That no Ambassador was ever more honour'd, or less successful, than the Earl of *Portland*; who could obtain nothing, either as to the Removal of King *James*, or in Favour of the *Protestants* of *France*, against whom the Persecution, which in many places had been interrupted during the War, began now to rage afresh with redoubled Violence. As for the Earl himself, he was so far from getting any thing by his Embassy, that on the contrary he found at his Return, that Mr. *Keppel*, who some time before was created Earl of *Albemarle*, had so advantageously improved his Absence, as to become entire Master of His Majesty's Confidence. This New Earl, at the King's first coming over, was but Page to His Majesty, till by his Artful Intinutions, he was made Master of the Robes, in which Place he grew so far into His Majesty's Favour, that the Earl of *Portland* did every day lose Ground in it. This Change did at first please the

Earl of
Albemarle
the New
Favou-
rite.

English and *Dutch*, the Earl of *Albemarle* having cunningly made several Powerful Friends in both Nations, who out of Envy to my Lord *Portland*, were glad to see another in his Place: However, though the first became now the Reigning Favourite, yet the latter did ever preserve the Esteem and Affection of King *William*, who still employ'd him in the management of most Foreign Affairs, and in what related to *Scotland*.

On the 19th of *March*, Count *Tallard*, the *French* Ambassador arriv'd in *London*, and on the 28th had a Private Audience of the King at *Kensington*. The next day the Baron of *Simoni*, Captain of the Guards of his Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, had his first Publick Audience; and the Count *de Platten*, Chamberlain to his Electoral Highness of *Brunswick*, had the same day his Audience of Leave of His Majesty. On the 4th of *April* the King went to *Newmarket*, to take the Diversions of Hunting and Horse-racing; and the next day the University of *Cambridge* paid their Duty to His Majesty, upon Occasion of His Arrival in their Neighbourhood; being introduc'd by the Duke of *Somerset*, their Chancellor. The *French* Ambassador follow'd His Majesty to this Place, and was not a little surprized to see the vast Concourse of Nobility and Gentry, and the great Sums of Money that were either won or lost there. On the 16th His Majesty returned to *Kensington*, and ten days after, the Count *de Bonde*, Ambassador Extraordinary from *Sweden*, made his Publick Entry in Mourning, on the Occasion of the Death of the late King of *Sweden*, and on the 29th had his first Publick Audience of the King at *Windser*.

Count
Tallard
Ambassa-
dor from
France.

On the 16th of *May* the *French* Ambassador made his Publick Entry, with a fine, but small Retinue, like one who came rather for Business, than for Shew; and on the 19th he had his Publick Audience of His Majesty at *Windser*, where he was splendidly entertain'd at Dinner. Two days after, the Earl of *Manchester* being returned from his Embassy at *Venice*, waited on His Majesty at *Kensington*, and was received with great Marks of Favour and Esteem; and not long after admitted into His Majesty's Privy-Council. On the 30th of *May* the *Swedish* Ambassador return'd to the Sovereign the *Garret* and *George* of His Majesty *Charles XI.* the King of *Sweden*, with the whole Habit, and other Entigns of the Order, (where-with he had been invested in 1669,) which was done in great Ceremony at *Kensington*.

France reap'd but small Benefit from the Peace, as to her Commerce, which continued almost as dead as in time of War. 'Tis true, some *English* and *Dutch* came to *Bourdeaux* and *Rouen*, in order to take in Wine and Paper, and brought other Commodities to be sold there, but the *Tariff* not being regulated between all the Parties, and the Treaty of *Ryswick* mentioning only, That in relation to *Holland* it should be put upon the same Foot, as it was agreed in 1664, which was not yet done; and in respect to *England*, that Commissioners appointed by both Kings should meet in *London*, three Months after the Ratification, to determine all Differences, This, together with the Loss of at least 20 per Cent by the Money, which the King of *France* to supply present Necessities, had raised to an extravagant rate, oblig'd most of those Ships to return home without selling or buying any Thing. Thereupon the *States-General* sent Deputies to the King of *France*, to demand the Regulation of the *Tariff*, pursuant to the late Treaty: But the Trade of *Holland* being far less advantageous to *France* than that of *England*, by reason the *Dutch* use to import more of their own Commodities into that

Trade of
France.

King-

1698. Kingdom, than they export of the Growth of it from thence; and that, on the contrary, the *English* were us'd, before the War, to send vast Sums of Money yearly into *France*, not only for Wines, Paper, Stuffs, Linnen, Hats, and Silks, but also for abundance of unprofitable Bawbles, the Purchase of which could not be made with what they imported thither of the Growth and Manufacture of *England*: So the Court of *France* did at first resolve to keep up the *Tariff* as high as possible with the *Hollanders*, while they design'd to lower it with the *English*. But Monsieur *Philippeaux d'Herbeant* being sent over hither as Commissary General from the most Christian King, for regulating the Commerce between the Two Nations, he found insuperable Difficulties in his Commission, not only because of the high Duties laid by the Parliament on all *French* Goods, and which were already appropriated to several uses, but also because the *English* had, by this time, learnt to make shift without the Commodities of the Product of *France*, supplying themselves, for the most part, with Wine from *Italy*, *Spain* and *Portugal*; with Linnen from *Holland* and *Silesia*; and with Paper, Stuffs, Hats and Silks, by the Manufactures of those Goods set up in *England* by the *Protestant French* Refugees there.

Honours and Preferments.

On *May* 4. His Majesty had appointed the Earl of *Fersey* to go as His Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*.

On *May* 7. His Majesty as a Mark of His Royal Favour, was pleased to confer upon *John Rogers*, Sen. of *Wisdom*, in the County of *Devon*, Esq; the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom.

The King fond of the Duke of Gloucester.

Ever since the Death of the Queen, His Majesty was more particularly fond of the Duke of *Gloucester*, who was now entering on the Tenth Year of His Age, and had given such Proofs of a forward Genius that it was high time to take him out of the Hands of the Women; the King therefore apply'd himself to the forming of a Family and a Court for this Hopeful Young Prince; and to oblige his Affectionate Mother the Princess, was pleas'd on *June* 19, to appoint the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Marlborough* to be Governor to his Highness, as a Mark of the good Opinion His Majesty had for his Lordship's Zeal for His Service, and his Qualifications for an Employment of so great a Trust; and the same Evening his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-Council. The Bishop of *Salisbury* was appointed to be Preceptor to his Highness, having under him *Mr. Willis*, Chaplain to the King, and *Mr. Prat*, Chaplain to the Princess; which latter had taught him the first Rudiments of Learning, with Right Application, and great Success. *June* 22. His Majesty appointed *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis* to be Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Suffolk*. On *July* 7. the Installation of the Duke of *Newcastle* Knight of the *Garter*, was performed at *Windso*r with great Solemnity: And on the 16th His Majesty declar'd in Council, That intending to go over to *Holland* for a short time, he had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *John* Lord *Somers*, Baron of *Ervesham*, Lord Chancellor of *England*; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household; *Charles* Earl of *Dorset* and *Middlesex*, *John* Earl of *Marlborough* Governor to his Highness the Duke of *Gloucester*; *Henry* Earl of *Romney* Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports; *Edward* Earl of *Orford* first Commissioner of the Admiralty; and *Charles* *Mountague*, Esq; first Commissioner of the Treasury, to be Lords Justices of *England*, for the Administration

Lords Justices.

of the Government during His Majesty's Absence. About the same time His Majesty granted the Honour and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom to *Christopher Vane* of *Rabie Castle*, Esq; by the Title of Lord *Barnard*, of *Barnard Castle*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*; and the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas* *Powell* of *Broadway*, in the County of *Carmarthen*, Esq; and upon *Samuel* *Clark* of *Snailwell*, in the County of *Cambridge*, Esq;

1698.

On *July* 19. the King dined at *Sittingborn*, and lay that Night at Captain *Balls*, near *Mingate*, and the next Morning embark'd in the *William* and *Mary* Yacht, under a Convoy commanded by Sir *Cloudfley Shovel*, and next Day late in the Evening landed at *Orange Polder*, lay that Night at *Houmslaerdike*, and went next day to the *Hague*, where He assisted at the Assembly of the States of *Holland*, and that of the States General, and gave Audience to several Publick Ministers, particularly to the Envoy of *Lorraine*, who notified to His Majesty the Marriage of the Duke his Master with *Madamoiselle*, Daughter to the Duke of *Orleans*.

The King goes to Holland.

On *Aug.* 6. N. S. the King went to *Loo*, attended by the Earls of *Essex*, *Portland* and *Selkirk*, and several other Persons of Quality; He had not been long there, before He was waited upon by the Count *de Tallard*, a cunning and vigilant Minister, who had Orders to sollicite His Majesty upon the Proposal made by the King of *France* to the Earl of *Portland*, of coming to an Agreement with His *Britannick* Majesty, concerning the Succession of the Crown of *Spain*; which Overture King *William* had communicated to His Chancellor before He left *England*. The *French* Ambassador having press'd His Majesty for an Answer, the Earl of *Portland* by His Majesty's Order writ a Letter to *Mr. Secretary Vernon*, wherein it was mentioned, That Count *Tallard* having declar'd an Accommodation might be found out in relation to the *Spanish* Succession, His Majesty had founded *France* upon the Conditions; which were in substance, That the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* should have the Kingdom of *Spain*, the *Indies*, and the *Low-Countries*, and all that depended upon the *Spanish* Dominions, except *Naples* and *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, the Province of *Guipuscoa* on this side of the *Pyrenees*, *Fontarabia*, and *St. Sebastian*, *Final*, and the Places in *Tuscany*, of which *Spain* stood possessed; in consideration of which, *France* was absolutely to renounce the Right it pretended to the Succession of *Spain*; and as for *Milan*, it was to be given to the Arch-Duke *Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son.

Treaty of Partition

At the same time the King did Himself acquaint my Lord *Somers*, by Letter, That He had order'd *King's Letter to the Lord Chancellor.* *Vernon* not to communicate the Propositions made by Count *Tallard*, to any other besides his Lordship, and to leave to his Lordship's Judgment to whom else he would think proper to impart them; to the end that His Majesty might know his Lordship's Opinion upon so Important Affairs, which required the greatest Secrecy, and wherein no time was to be lost, if it was fit this Negotiation should be carried on. For that purpose, His Majesty commanded my Lord *Somers* to send Him the full Powers under the Great Seal, with the Names in Blank to treat with Count *Tallard*; which His Majesty believed might be done secretly, that none but his Lordship and *Vernon*, and those to whom his Lordship should have communicated it, might have knowledge of it; and so that the Clerks themselves, who were to write the Warrant, and the Full Powers, might not know what it was. And moreover, to press the Necessity of this Treaty, His Majesty acquainted His Chancellor, That, according to all Intelligence, the King of *Spain* could not outlive the

1698. Month of October, and that the least Accident might carry Him off before that time.

Mr. Vernon having sent the Earl of Portland's Letter to my Lord Somers, who was then at *Timbridge*, for the benefit of the Medicinal Waters of that Place, his Lordship immediately return'd the same Letter to Mr. Vernon, and desired him to communicate the Contents of it to my Lord Orford, Mr. (Charles) Mountague, and the Duke of Shrewsbury, which his Lordship thought the best way of executing the King's Commands. At the same time letting them know, how strictly His Majesty required that it should remain an absolute Secret. Which Caution made Mr. Vernon impart it to the Duke of Shrewsbury only, as he afterwards acquainted my Lord Somers.

Some time after, Mr. Mountague, and Mr. Secretary Vernon going down to *Timbridge*, they and my Lord Somers debated this important Affair; and thereupon his Lordship writ a Letter to His Majesty. However, the Negotiation was eagerly carried on, insomuch that on the 29th of August (N. S.) several days before His Majesty had received the Lord Somers's Answer, a Treaty was concluded; whereby it was Agreed, "I. That the Peace of *Ryswick* should be Confirm'd. "II. That in consideration of the ill State of the King of Spain's Health, and for preserving the Publick Peace, in case the said Prince should die without Issue, the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, with the Places then depending upon the Spanish Monarchy, situated on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, or the adjacent Islands, comprehended under the name of *Santo Stephano*, *Porto Hercule*, *Orbitello*, *Talamore*, *Portolongo*, *Provincino*, the Marquisate of *Final*, the Province of *Guipuscoa*, particularly the Towns of *Fontarabiz*, and *St. Sebastian*, and especially the *Port Passage*, and likewise all Places on the French side of the *Pyrences*, or the other Mountains of *Navarre*, *Alava*, or *Biscay*, on the side of the Province of *Guipuscoa*, with all the Ships and Gallies, and other Appurtenances belonging to the said Gallies, should be given to the Dauphin in consideration of his Right. III. That the Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms and Places both within and without *Europe*, should descend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, of whom his Father, the Elector, was to be a Guardian and Administrator till he came of Age. And IV. That the Dutchy of *Milan* should be reserved and allotted to Arch-Duke Charles, the Emperor's Second Son." This Treaty was to be communicated to the Emperor and the Elector of *Bavaria*, by the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General*; and if they did not agree to it, then the proportion of the Party not agreeing, should remain in Sequestration till things could be brought to an Accommodation: And in case the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* should come to inherit his Share, and yet die before his Father without Issue, the Elector was to succeed him in those Dominions, and his Heir after him. Likewise the Dutchy of *Milan*, upon the Arch-Duke's Refusal to accept it, was to be Sequestred to, and Govern'd by the Prince of *Vaudemont*; and after him by his Son, Prince Charles of *Vaudemont*. Soon after the Conclusion of this Treaty, King William took a Review of the Dutch Troops near *Arnhem*, and then on Sep. 20. went to *Zell*, to give a Visit to the Duke of that Name. Here His Majesty was received with extraordinary Respects (as he had been at all the Places through which He pass in His way thither) and waited upon by several Neighbouring Princes and Princesses, particularly the Electors of *Hanover*, with the Electoral Prince, and the Princess his Sister. Mr. Stepmey, His Ma-

Articles of the Treaty of Partition.

1698. Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of *Brandenburg*, did likewise attend the King with Letters from that Prince; and at his return to *Loo*, the Duke of *Bavaria* came to pay his Acknowledgments to His Majesty, for the Care He had taken of his Electoral Highness's Interest in the late Treaty of Partition.

Whilst the King of *France* was Courting King William into the Treaty of Partition; the Marquis de *Harcourt*, the French Ambassador in *Spain* was playing another Game at *Madrid*. The Queen of *Spain*, who was nearly related to the King of the *Romans*, and consequently entirely in the Interest of the House of *Austria*, foreseeing the Designs of the King of *France*, had early concerted Measures with Count de *Harrach*, the Imperial Minister, to disappoint them. She had not only got Her Creatures into His Catholic Majesty's Council, but likewise procured the Vice-Royalty of *Catalonia* to be bestow'd on the Prince of *Hesse d'Armstadt*, and the Government of *Milan* on Prince *Vaudemont*; both which Princes had upon many Occasions signaliz'd their Affection and Zeal for the German Interest. Some say His Majesty design'd to have made Prince Eugene Vice-Roy of *Navarre*, but was oppos'd in it: And that as to the Duke of *Medina Celi*, Vice-roy of *Naples*, it was thought advisable to continue him there, by Reason of his being one of the most considerable Grandees of *Spain*, and most belov'd of the People; and who consequently might obstruct the Designs of the German Party, if he came home disgusted. This was the posture of the Spanish Affairs when the French Ambassador arriv'd at *Madrid*. His Instructions were, that if he saw no possibility, as in effect there seem'd at first to be none, to derive the Succession of that Kingdom upon one of the Dauphin's Sons, he should endeavour at least, to hinder it from devolving on any of the Emperor's Children, on whom it was settled by the Will and Testament of Philip the IV. the present King of *Spain's* Father: And to add a powerful weight to the Ambassador's Instances, and at the same time, to awaken the Ambition of some Grandees, and fright the rest into Compliance, his most Christian Majesty caus'd Sixty thousand of his best Men to file off towards the Frontiers of *Catalonia* and *Navarre*; and sent a considerable Number of His Ships of War and Gallies into several Ports of *Spain*. The Marquis followed His Instructions with great Address and Application. He told those whom he found inclined to act in concert with him in so Important an Affair, that Philip IV. had exerted His Power too far, in disposing of His Crown against the Laws of Nature, and the Constitution of the Realm; That the Succession did lawfully belong to his Daughter's Children, and not to His Relations Four Degrees remov'd: That the Dauphin, Son to *Maria Theresa*, the present King of *Spain's* Sister, had Three Sons; And if the Spaniards would fix their Eyes upon the Second of them, the Duke of *Anjou*, to be their King, he being still as pliable as Wax, they might easily mould him to the Customs and Manners of their Country: That if they were averse to this Overture, the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, being Grandson to a Daughter of *Spain*, the King of *France* would rather approve of him to Succeed in the Spanish Monarchy, than any of the Emperor's Children; unless as the Poles had often done, to cut off the Pretensions of Foreign Princes, they would chuse a Sovereign among themselves, in which the King of *France* would protect them, since He never intended to unite *Spain* to His own Kingdom, but only to keep it from falling into the hands of the House of *Austria*, who was already grown too Powerful by her late Con-

Intrigues of France in the Court of Spain.

1698. Conquests in Hungary. The Queen of Spain having a watchful Eye upon the French Ambassador, who made it his Business to thwart Her Designs in favour of the Emperor, did soon discover his Practices. And therefore under pretence that the Air of Madrid was prejudicial to Her Husband's Health, She carried Him to Toledo, without allowing any Foreign Ambassador to follow him thither. The Marquis d' Harcourt did quickly penetrate into the Design of the Queen's Journey, and judg'd very rightly, that being sole Mistress of the King, she might easily prevail with Him to Ratify King Philip IV's Will. He was confirm'd in this Apprehension by Count d' Harrach's being no more to be seen at Madrid; and supposing he was gone to Toledo, he went immediately thither himself, under pretence of a feign'd Memorial, which, he gave out, he had receiv'd from his Master, with positive Orders not to communicate it to any besides His Catholick Majesty. The Queen was extremely surpriz'd at the unexpected Arrival of the French Ambassador; and caus'd Her Husband to acquaint him, That He had left the Cardinal of Corduba (he was one of the Queen's Creatures) at Madrid, to take Care of Foreign Affairs during His Absence, to whom he might have communicated his Memorial; and that He only came there to recover His Health, and not to trouble Himself with Business. This pretended Memorial was, it seems, to offer to the King of Spain his most Christian Majesty's Assistance to raise the Siege of Cuta, which the Queen was too Wise to let Her Husband Accept; since by that means the French would have got what She was endeavouring to prevent; I mean, a Footing and Interest in Spain. The Marquis d' Harcourt, after this unsuccessful Journey, bethought himself of another Stratagem, and being return'd to Madrid, did so powerfully work on the Ambition of Cardinal Portocarrero, that he engag'd him in the Interest of France.

While these Things pass in the South Parts of Europe, the French were not less busy to strengthen themselves towards the North, by an Alliance with the Crown of Sweden, which at length was concluded at Stockholm, on the 9th of July; the main Articles of which were, I. That the ancient Alliance was renew'd between the Kings of France and Sweden, their Heirs and Successors. II. That the Aim and Intention of this Treaty, was to preserve and secure the common Peace, by such means as should be judg'd most proper and convenient. III. That if it should be disturb'd by any Breach and Hostilities, the Two Kings would make it Their Business to Repair the Wrongs in an Amicable way. IV. That if Their Endeavours prov'd Insufficient, They would jointly consider of ways to defend the Rights of the Country injur'd. V. That in case any Prince or State would enter into this Treaty within a Year, They should be admitted by the Consent of Both Kings. VI. That neither the One nor the Other, should make Peace or Truce without comprehending the other therein. VII. That the Articles of the Treaties formerly concluded by either of the Two, with other Kings, Princes, or States, should remain in full Force and Vigor, so far as they should not be contrary to this. VIII. That the Freedom of Commerce between the Subjects of the Two Kings, should be preserv'd as formerly. IX. In pursuance of which, all Ports, Cities, and Provinces, should be open to the Subjects of both Crowns, according as the Laws and Customs should permit, both to Sell their Commodities in these Places and Buy others. X. And that this particular Treaty should continue Ten Years, with liberty to prolong this Term, if it were judg'd convenient by the Two Kings; who by Consent should have a watchful Eye upon the Means to preserve the Peace against the Danger that threaten'd it. It was

Comical to hear the French Ministers in Foreign Courts talk of their Master's Endeavours to preserve the Tranquility of Europe, when he seem'd the most forward to disturb it, upon the first News of the King of Spain's Death, which was hourly expected at the Court of France. For to say nothing of the Motions of His Land and Naval Forces, which I have already hinted, His most Christian Majesty caus'd a great Camp to be made at Compeigne, the pretence of which, was to instruct the Duke of Burgundy in the Art of War; but which gave no small Umbrage to the Neighbouring Princes and States, who look'd upon it as designed to make a sudden Irruption into the Spanish Netherlands. However, the unexpected Recovery of the King of Spain's Health, as it disappointed the Hopes of the one, so it dispell'd the Fears of the rest, at least for this Year.

King William's Journey to Zell, gave the Court of France as much Uneasiness, as France gave the Allies, by the Camp at Compeigne; tho' tis most certain that his Britannick Majesty had nothing in View, but to cement the Union of the Princes of Germany, by a Match between the King of the Romans, and the Princess of Hannover, which was now agreed on, and soon after Completed; and by removing the Apprehensions some Members of the Empire were under, of the growing Power of the Emperor; which His Britannick Majesty did effectually in concert with the States, by putting a stop to the Hungarian War, which had continu'd for above Fifteen Years. The Armies on both sides were indeed considerable in Number and Strength this Summer; but yet there seem'd no great Disposition in either for Action, but rather an inclination in the contending Parties, to set up a Treaty under the Mediation of the Lord Paget the English, and Mr. Colliers the Dutch Ambassador, who towards the middle of August arriv'd in the Turkish Camp near Belgrade; and by their good Offices got the Place to hold the Conferences to be between Peter Waradin and Salankemen; the Emperor's and Confederate Ministers being to reside at Carlowitz, the Sultan's at Salankemen, and the Mediators between the two Places. It was the 7th of November when the latter deliver'd to the Turkish Plenipotentiaries the Preliminary Articles; which were in substance, That each Party respectively should return what he possess'd: And the Five following Days were spent in preparing Matter upon which they were to enter in Conference. On the 13th, the Imperial and Turkish Plenipotentiaries caus'd several fair Tents to be set up on the sides of the House appointed for the Conferences. And by Nine in the Morning, the first arriv'd at the Mediator's Lodgings, whither the Turkish also repair'd about the same time; and from thence went together to the House of the Conference. Here after mutual Civilities, they took their Places in the midst of the Tent, which had Four Doors, Two whereof being opposite to one another, serv'd for the Entrance of the Mediators; and the other Two for the Imperial and Turkish Plenipotentiaries. The Count of Ortinghen, one of the Emperor's Ambassadors, had the Right of the former, and the Effendi, or Chancellor of the Ottoman Port, of the latter; the Mediators, Secretaries, and those of the Imperial Embassy, were placed behind; and the Turkish Secretary sat down before upon the Floor. The Conference was open'd with the Pronunciation of these Words, God Grant us Happy Peace: And last'd from half an Hour after Ten, till Three in the Afternoon, when the Mediators and Plenipotentiaries went out in the same Order as they Enter'd. The Conferences were renew'd in the same manner the three succeeding Days, with good success;

1698.

Treaty between the Ottoman Port and the Empire

Treaty between France and Sweden.

1698. cels; but some Debates arising about the giving up of *Teckley*, and the Holy Sepulchre, the dismantling of *Caminiac*, and the surrendering of another Place upon the *Black-Sea*; besides the quitting of *Azoph* to the *Muscovites*; and chiefly about the regulation of Limits between the two Empires, and the *Venetian* and *Turkish* Territories; the Plenipotentiaries sent Expresses to their respective Masters, which wasted a great deal of time: However, at length the *Imperialists* and *Poles* concluded their Part of the Treaty on the 26th of *January*, 1699. and perhaps would have done it sooner, but in a sort of Compliance to the *Venetians*, who did not sign theirs till the middle of the next Month. As for the Articles between the *Czar* of *Muscovy* and the *Sultan*, they contain'd only a Truce for two Years, and so were soon agreed upon and sign'd on the 25th of *December*, 1698. By this Peace the Emperor preserv'd His late Acquisitions, and vastly enlarg'd His Territories; the *Poles* had the Important Place of *Caminiac* restored to them, in its present State, with other Advantages: The *Muscovites* were Gainers by the keeping of *Azoph*; and though the *Venetians* seem'd to have far'd hardest in this Negotiation, as is usual with those who make their Terms last, yet they had all the *Morea*, and several Fortresses in *Dalmatia* yielded up to them: So that upon a right Computation it will appear, that the *Turks* lost the best half of their Dominions in *Europe*. By this time the New King of *Poland* having brought the Cardinal Primate, who had all along stickled for the Prince of *Conti*, to acknowledge His Majesty's Title, and compos'd the Troubles of *Lithuania*, an Universal Peace seem'd now to be settled throughout *Christendom*.

On *Thursday*, Dec. 1. the King set sail from the Coast of *Holland*, in the *William* and *Mary* Yacht, under a Convoy commanded by Sir *Claudius Shovel*, and landed at *Margate*, Dec. 3. He lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and came the next Evening to *Kensington*. After several short Prorogations to wait His Majesty's Return, the Parliament met at *Westminster* on *Tuesday*, Dec. 6. and His Majesty coming to the House of Peers with usual Solemnity, sent for the Commons, to whom the Lord Chancellor signified His Majesty's Pleasure, that they should proceed to the Choice of a Speaker, and present him on *Friday* next; the Commons made choice of a very Worthy Person, Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Bar^t, who being presented on Dec. 9. was graciously approv'd by His Majesty, who then made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. I Have no doubt but you are met together with Hearts fully dispos'd to do what is necessary for the Safety, Honour and Happiness of the Kingdom; and that is all I have to ask of you.

"In order to this, two Things seem principally to require your Consideration.

"The One is, What Strength ought to be maintained at Sea, and what Force kept up at Land for this Year. All I shall observe to you upon this Head is, That the Flourishing of Trade, the Supporting of Credit, and the Quiet of Peoples Minds at home, will depend upon the Opinion they have of their Security; and to preserve to *England* the Weight and Influence it has at present on the Councils and Affairs Abroad, it will be requisite *Europe* should see you will not be wanting to your selves.

"The Second Thing I shall mention to you as of great Consequence, is the making some further Progress towards discharging the Debts which the Nation has contracted by reason of the long and expensive War. In this the Pub-

lick Interest as well as Justice is concerned: 1698. And I think an *English* Parliament can never make such a Mistake, as not to hold sacred all Parliamentary Engagements.

"Gentlemen of the House of Commons, I do earnestly recommend these Things to you, that you may provide such Supplies as you shall judge necessary for these several Occasions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I think it would be happy if some effectual Expedient could be found for employing the Poor, which might tend to the great Increase of Our Manufactures, as well as remove a Heavy Burthen from the People. I hope also you will employ your Thoughts about some good Bills for the Advancement of Trade, and for the further discouraging of Vice and Prophaneness. The Things I have mentioned to you being of Common Concern.

It appear'd by this Speech, that His Majesty was very desirous to have a good Body of Land-Forces kept on foot, as well as a good Navy maintain'd at Sea; being apprehensive that if *England* was entirely disarm'd, it would be too great a Temptation to the Ambition of *France*, to break through all Treaties and Engagements, in order to invade the Monarchy of *Spain*. Had the late Partition Treaty been communicated to the Commons, they would perhaps at that time have approv'd of it, or at least have been so far under the same Apprehensions with His Majesty, as to see the necessity of keeping and awing *France* within the Bounds set Her by the Peace of *Ryswick*. But the *French* King having now evacuated most of the Towns he was to surrender, the Accounts from *Madrid* giving great Hopes of the King of *Spain*'s Recovery, and all Things having a Fair Aspect Abroad, the Commons fell in with the Popular Notion, That a Standing Army in Time of Peace was useless and burthensome, would be an Ill Example to Posterity, and might encourage a Bad Prince to encroach upon the Liberties of the Subject. This Cry was artfully improved by those Members who were disaffected to King *William*, and was carried on by some of the greatest Instruments of the Revolution, who having, contrary to their Expectations, got nothing from the Court, were now in Anger to turn against it; that they might hereafter be bought of, when they could not be before rewarded. Under this Disposition of the House of Commons when they came to a Consideration of His Majesty's Speech, they Resolved, That all the Land Forces of *England*, in *English* Pay, exceeding Seven Thousand Men (and those consisting of His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects) be forthwith Paid and Disbanded. And that all the Forces in *Ireland*, exceeding Twelve Thousand Men (and those His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects, to be kept and maintain'd by the Kingdom of *Ireland*) be likewise forthwith disbanded. And they ordered a Bill to be brought in upon the said Resolutions, which was eagerly push'd on, and soon brought to perfection, because the Good and the Ill Designs concentred in it.

These Proceedings made the King very uneasy; and the more so, because His *Dutch* Regiment of Guards, who had so long serv'd Him, was by this Bill to be torn away from Him, and to be sent out of the Kingdom. However, His Majesty like a Wife and Good Prince, never opposing His own Will to what seem'd to be the Voice and Judgment of His People, chose rather to compliment the Commons, than to contend with them. So on *Wednesday*, Feb. 1. the King came to the Parliament, and gave the Royal Assent to the several Bills ready for Him.

The King desirous of Forces by Land and Sea.

The Commons for Disbanding.

King Returns from *Holland*.

New Parliament meets.

King's Speech.

1698. Bills passed. 1. An Act for granting an Aid to His Majesty for Disbanding the Army, and other Necessary Occasions. 2. An Act to prevent the Making or Selling of Buttons made of Cloth, Serge, Drugget, or other Stuff. 3. An Act to prohibit the Exportation of any Corn, Malt, Meal, Flower, Bread, Biscuit, or Starch, for one Year, from the 10th of February, 1698. 4. An Act for the more easy and certain Payment of the Debts of Edward Earl of Darentwater, by Sale of Woods and Timber, and for enabling him to raise Money for Discharge of Incumbrances upon part of his Estate. And three other Private Acts for Naturalizing Elizabeth Farewell, Nicholas Lepall, and Bartholomew Ogilvy. After which His Majesty made a Kind and Wise Speech, to shew His Reasons to pass the Disbanding Bill, and yet to expostulate a little upon the Hardship of it.

King's Speech. My Lords and Gentlemen, I came to Pass the Bill for Disbanding the Army, as soon as I understood it was ready for Me: Though in Our present Circumstances there appears great hazard in breaking such a Number of the Troops: And though I might think Myself unkindly used, that those Guards who came over with Me to your Assistance, and have constantly attended Me in all the Actions wherein I have been engaged, should be removed from Me; yet it is My fixt Opinion, That nothing can be so fatal to Us, as that any Distrust or Jealousie should arise between Me and My People, which I must own would have been very unexpected, after what I have Undertaken, Ventured, and Acted for the Restoring and Securing of their Liberties. I have thus plainly told you the only Reason which has induced Me to Pass this Bill: And now I think Myself oblig'd, in discharge of the Trust reposed in Me, and for My Own Justification, that no Ill Consequences may lye at My Door, to tell you as plainly My Judgment, that the Nation is left too much exposed. It is therefore incumbent on you to take this Matter into your serious Consideration, and effectually to provide such a Strength as is necessary for the Safety of the Kingdom, and the Preservation of the Peace which God hath given Us.

The Commons were so well pleas'd with this Gracious Complaisance of the King, that they immediately resolv'd, That an Humble Address be presented to the King, to give His Majesty Thanks for His Most Gracious Speech to Both Houses of Parliament; with the Assurances of this House, That they will stand by, and assist His Majesty in the Support of Him and His Government, against all Enemies whatsoever. And they accordingly put their Resolution into this Form of Address.

Commons Address of Thanks. Most Gracious Sovereign, We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, being highly sensible of the Difficulties Your Majesty has undertaken, the Labours You have sustained, and the Hazards You have run, in Rescuing us from Popery and Arbitrary Power, Restoring our Liberties, and Giving Peace and Quiet to all Christendom; beg leave to return our most hearty Thanks for Your most Gracious Speech: In which You express so great a Regard for the Good Will and Affections of Your People, and have given so undeniable a Proof of Your Readiness to Comply with the Desires of Your Parlia-

ment: And as Your Majesty has shewn a most Tender and Fatherly Concern for the Security and Safety of Your People; so give us leave to assure Your Majesty, That You shall never have Reason to think the Commons are Undutiful or Unkind to Your Majesty; but that We will upon all Occasions Stand by, and Assist Your Majesty in the Preservation of Your Sacred Person, and Support of Your Government against all Your Enemies whatsoever. This Address being Presented by the whole House, had the Honour to be thus Answered by the King. Gentlemen, I take this Address very kindly: I am fully satisfied of your Duty and Affection to Me, and have no doubt but you will always Act in the manner you have express'd on this Occasion.

The Lords had made an Address on Jan. 3. wherein they represent their being highly sensible of His Majesty's great Care and Goodness towards His People, express'd upon so many Occasions, and particularly in His Speech to Both Houses, at the opening of this Parliament; begg'd leave, by way of Address, humbly to assure His Majesty, that as they should always retain a lively Impression of those great and continued Obligations, which His Majesty had laid upon this Nation to all Posterity; so it should be, upon every Occasion, the perpetual Care and Study of that House, with the most Zealous Duty, and the most Grateful Affections imaginable, to make His Majesty all suitable Returns within their Power. And at this time particularly, they further assur'd His Majesty, That they should not fail to use their most diligent Endeavours, for the attaining of those great and good Ends which His Majesty had been pleas'd to recommend to His Parliament. The King told the Lords, That He took their Address very kindly, and gave them His hearty Thanks; and that they might always depend upon His Kindness, as He did on this Assurance of theirs to Him, and their Zeal for the Publick Good. And now upon His Majesty's Signing the Act for the Disbanding the Army, the Lords presented their most hearty Thanks to His Majesty for it, and for the Gracious Expressions in His Speech; That it was His Majesty's fix'd Opinion, that nothing could be so fatal to them, as that any Distrust or Jealousie should arise between His Majesty and His People. As likewise for His great Care and Concern for the Safety of the Kingdom upon all Occasions; assuring His Majesty, that at all times, for the Safety of the Kingdom, and the Preservation of the Peace which God had given them, they would Assist and Defend His Majesty against all His Enemies, both at Home and Abroad.

The King Thank'd the Lords for their Address; and finding that Both Houses concurr'd in the same Opinion, as to the Disbanding of the Army, His Majesty gave effectual Orders for reducing it, according to the late Act, to the Number of Seven Thousand Men, to be Maintain'd in England, under the Name of Guards and Garrisons: But by reason that Cavalry is more serviceable upon any sudden Exigency, than Infantry, His Majesty took care to preserve more Regiments of the first than of the last: I mean, in respect to the usual Proportion which is observed between the Number of the Horse and Foot of an Army.

This great Reform cost the King many a heavy and melancholy Thought: But what touch'd His Majesty to the very Quick, was the Necessity He was under, of sending away His Dutch Guards: A Regiment, who had faithfully attended His Person from His Cradle; follow'd His Fortune every where; and to whom, besides innumerable

1698.

Lords Address

King Disbands the Army.

And send away His Dutch Guards.

1698. numerable other Signal Services, He ow'd His Victory at the Famous Battel of the Boyne. With these His Majesty had the utmost, and indeed, the justest Regret to part : And therefore upon the 18th. of *March*, He sent a Message by the Lord *Ranelagh* to the Commons, not only Sign'd by His Majesty, but all of His own Hand-Writing.

William R.

But first Expostu- res with the Com- mons.

“ His Majesty is pleas'd to let the House know, “ that the Necessary Preparations are made for “ Transporting the Guards who came with Him “ into *England* ; and that He intends to send them “ away immediately, unless out of Considerati- “ on to Him, the House be dispos'd to find a “ way for continuing them longer in His Ser- “ vice, which His Majesty would take very “ kindly.

Upon Reading this Message, the Question was put, That a Day be appointed to consider of His Majesty's said Message. But it was carried in the Negative, and Resolv'd, That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Humble Address to be Presented to His Majesty, representing the Reasons why the House cannot comply with the Purport of His Majesty's Message this Day communicated to the House. And this Address was accordingly prepared, and delivered on *March 24*.

Com- mons An- swer

Most Gracious Sovereign,

“ We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal “ Subjects, the Commons in this present Parlia- “ ment Assembled, do, with unfeigned Zeal to “ Your Majesty's Person and Government, “ (which God long preserve) most humbly Re- “ present to Your Majesty,

“ That the passing the late Act for Disbanding “ the Army, gave great Satisfaction to Your “ Subjects ; and the Readiness Your Majesty has “ express'd by Your Message to comply with the “ punctual Execution thereof, will prevent all “ Occasions of Distrust or Jealousie between “ Your Majesty and Your People.

“ It is, Sir, to Your Loyal Commons an “ unspeakable Grief, that Your Majesty should “ be advis'd to propose any thing in Your Mes- “ sage, to which they cannot consent, with due “ Regard to that Constitution Your Majesty “ came over to restore, and have so often ex- “ pos'd Your Royal Person to preserve, and did “ in Your Gracious Declaration promise, that “ all those Foreign Forces which came over “ with You, should be sent back.

“ In Duty therefore to Your Majesty, and to “ discharge the Trust repos'd in Us, we crave “ leave to lay before You ; That nothing condu- “ ceth more to the Happiness and Welfare of this “ Kingdom, than an entire Confidence between “ Your Majesty and Your People ; which can “ no way be so firmly established, as by intrust- “ ing Your Sacred Person with your own Sub- “ jects, who have so eminently signalized them- “ selves on all Occasions, during the late long “ and expensive War.

The King could not be pleas'd with this Ad- dress, which was a Denial of what He Himself, and most Part of the World, did believe to be a Reasonable and Modest Request of a King to His People. However, to disappoint some Ene- mies, and if possible, to reconcile others, His Majesty gave this Gracious Answer.

The King saith

Gentlemen,

“ I Came hither to restore the Ancient Consti- “ tution of this Government. I have had

“ all possible Regard to it since my Coming, and “ I am resolv'd through the Course of My Reign, “ to endeavour to preserve it entire in all the “ Parts of it.

“ I have a full Confidence in the Affections of “ My People, and I am well assur'd, they have “ the same in Me ; and I will never give them “ just Cause to alter this Opinion.

“ As to my Subjects who serv'd during the “ War, I am an Eye-witness of their Bravery, “ and of their Zeal for My Person and Govern- “ ment ; and I have not been wanting to ex- “ press My Sense of this to My Parliament, as “ well as upon other Occasions.

“ I have all the Reason to trust and to rely “ upon them, that a Prince can have ; and I am “ satisfi'd, there is not one Person among them “ capable of entertaining a Thought, that what “ was propos'd in My Message, proceeded from “ any Distrust of them.

“ It shall be My Study to the utmost of My “ Power, to perform the Part of a Just and a “ Good King : And as I will ever be strictly “ and nicely careful of Observing My Promi- “ ses to My Subjects, so I will not doubt of their “ Tender Regards to Me.

1698.

This Answer, though it could not but please, yet it would not move the Commons from their Resolutions ; so that the *Dutch* Guards were soon after Shipp'd off for *Holland* : Which, though it seem'd to weaken His Majesty in His Military Defence and Safety, yet it strengthened his Interest in the Hearts of all good Subjects, who saw now in an extraordinary Instance, that the King could deny Himself any thing to oblige His People.

The Peo- ple plea- sed.

On the same day, *March* the 23th. the King came to the House of Peers, and pass'd these several Bills. 1. An Act to prohibit the excessive Dis- stilling of Spirits and Low Wines from Corn ; and against the Exporting of Beer and Ale ; and to prevent Frauds in Distillers. 2. An Act to enlarge the Trade to *Russia*. 3. An Act for preventing irregular Pro- ceedings of Sheriffs and other Officers, in making the Returns of Members chosen to serve in Parliament.

Acts pass- ed.

4. An Act for the clearing, repairing, preserving, and maintaining the Haven and Peers of Great *Yarmouth* in the County of *Norfolk*. 5. An Act for making and keeping the River *Tone* Navigable, from *Bridgwater* to *Taunton*, in the County of *Somerset*. 6. An Act for making the Ships *Margaret* and *Friendship* of *Bristol*, so Trade as Free Ships. 7. An Act for the Relief of the Creditors of *Sir Robert Vyner, Knight and Baronet, deceas'd*. 8. An Act for enabling *George Penn, Esq;* to sell Lands for the Payment of his Debts, and other Purposes therein mentioned. 9. An Act for the Ship *Charles, Fly-Boat* of *Exeter*, to Trade as a Free Ship. And several other private distinct Acts, for the Naturalizing of *James St. Pierre, John Denny, Remond Hensberg, Charles de Sibourg, Francis St. George, William Lloyd, Cornelius de Wit, Godfrey Lloyd, John Meales, Theophilus Rabemiers*, and many others.

One of the Consequences of Disbanding the Army, was a more visible Concourse of the *Jacobites* and *Papists* about the Town and the Court, in so bold and insolent a manner, that the Commons took notice of it, and upon that Occasion presented this Address to the King, on *February* the 21st.

“ We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal “ Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assem- “ bled, having observ'd the great Concourse to “ this City, of *Papists* and other disaffected Per- “ sons, who have not own'd Your Majesty to be “ Lawful and Rightful King of these Realms ; “ and the Boldness they assume from your Maje- “ sty's

Address against Pa- pists and Jacobites.

1698. *m* " His Majesty's unexampled Clemency, not only to keep
" Horfes and Arms contrary to Law, but also to
" frequent all publick Places of Resort near Your
" Two Houses of Parliament, and even to ap-
" proach Your Royal Palaces, whereby they may
" have Opportunities to perpetrate any Wicked
" Attempt against Your Royal Person; on the
" Safety and Preservation whereof, our Religion
" and Liberties, and the Peace and Welfare not
" only of these Kingdoms, but of all Europe, do
" in very great measure depend.

" And having also considered the many Plots
" and Conspiracies against Your Majesty's Per-
" son and Government, but especially the late
" Horrid intended Assassination, contrived and
" carried on not only by Papists, (whose Religion
" and Interest might lead them to it) but even
" by such who at their Death (to the great Scand-
" al of our Religion) professed and owned
" themselves to be Members of the Church of
" England; which chiefly, under God, owes its
" Preservation and Defence to Your Majesty;
" and whose Doctrines are directly opposite to
" all such Inhuman and Treasonable Practi-
" ces.

" And having also certain Information, That
" great Numbers of Popish Priests and Jesuits,
" within this City and Parts adjacent, intrude
" themselves into the Presence of Sick and Dy-
" ing Persons, with design to prevail upon them
" in their Weakness, to be reconciled to the
" Church of Rome; and daily endeavour to per-
" vert and seduce from their Allegiance, Your
" Majesty's good Subjects, impoisoning them
" with their Wicked and Damnable Doctrines
" and Principles: And that they have imported
" great Quantities of Popish Books, and keep
" Schools to Breed up, and Instruct Children in
" the Romish Superstition and Idolatry.

" We therefore hold our selves obliged, for
" quieting the Minds of Your Good Subjects,
" and in Duty to Your Majesty, humbly to be-
" seech Your Majesty, That You will be Gra-
" ciously pleased (in order to suppress such Pra-
" ctices of the restless and notorious Enemies of
" Your Government) to issue out Your Royal
" Proclamation, for Removing all Papists, and
" others who disown Your Majesty's Govern-
" ment, from the City of London, and Parts ad-
" jacent, according to the Laws; and that the
" Laws may be put in Execution against them in
" such manner, that their wicked Designs may
" be effectually disappointed.

To this Address His Majesty made Answer; *That He would take care that the Laws should be put in Execution, according to their Desire.* In order to which, His Majesty caused His Royal Proclamation to be published on the 2d. of March. A little before, the Old East-India Company had presented a Petition to the Commons, praying, " That their Case might be taken into Consideration; and that the House would make some Provision, that their Corporation might subsist for the Residue of the Term of Twenty One Years, granted by His Majesty's Charter: That the Payment of the Five Pounds per Cent. by the late Act for Settling the Trade to the East-Indies, might be settled and adjusted in such a manner, as it might not remain a Burden upon the Petitioners. And that such further Considerations might be had for the Petitioners Relief, and for the Preservation of the East-India Trade to England, as should be thought meet." The Commons consider'd of this Petition, and on February the 27th. order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon; which Bill was reject- ed before it came to a Second Reading.

At the beginning of December, William Norris, Esq; His Majesty's Ambassador to the Great Mogul; had the Honour and Dignity of a Baronet conferr'd upon him. When the Court of Directors of the English Company Trading to the East-Indies attended on His Majesty, to Congratulate His safe Return, and to make their humble Acknowledgments for his Royal Favours to that Company, December the 14th, the King conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Stycynsham Masters, James Bateman, and Edmund Harrison, Esqs;* Three of the Directors. On January the 15th. the King conferr'd the same Honour of Knighthood upon *Edward Littleton, Esq;* whom the Company had made choice of, to be their President in the Bay of Bengall.

As to the Affairs of Scotland, the Parliament met at Edinburgh on July the 19th. and His Majesty's Commission constituting *Patrick Earl of Marchmont* (Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom) His Majesty's High Commissioner for holding the same, was read; as likewise His Majesty's Letter to the Lord Commissioner, appointing the Viscount *Seafield* Principal Secretary of State, to be President during this Session; and the Lord *Polworth*, to Sit and Vote as Lord High Treasurer: Who being both Sworn, and having Sign'd the Assurance and Association, took their Places in the usual manner. This done, His Majesty's Letter to the Parliament was read: " Wherein His Majesty thank'd them for the Proofs of their Loyalty and good Affection to his Person and Government, in the former Sessions of Parliament; and assur'd them, that he design'd to give them such Encouragement upon all Occasions, as might make them find the Advantages of their Faithfulness and Duty to Him. That he was sensible of their cheerful Assistance, during the Continuance of the War; which by the Blessing of God was now ended in an honourable Peace. Moreover, His Majesty acquainted them, That the present Circumstances of Affairs hindred Him from prosecuting His Design of holding this Session in Person; but that he had appointed the Earl of *Marchmont* to represent His Royal Authority among them; being well satisfied of His Abilities for discharging this Trust, and having fully instructed him to do whatever might be necessary for the Support of the Government, and Safety of the Kingdom. That their Enemies abroad, and those who were disaffected to the Government at home, were still ready to lay hold on all Opportunities for carrying on their bold Designs: And therefore His Majesty judg'd it absolutely necessary for their Preservation, that the Forces upon the present Establishment should be continued; and He did not doubt but they would provide suitable Supplies for maintaining them. His Majesty also recommended to them the Raising Supplies to make good the Deficiencies of the Funds given in former Sessions, for the paying the Arrears that were due, and repairing the Forts and Garison'd Places: The taking effectual Methods to discourage Vice, Immorality, and Irreligion; and Unanimity and Cordial Concurrence in the Dispatch of the Publick Affairs; that it might appear to all they were not unmindful of the happy Deliverance they had had, from the Dangers to which their Religion and Liberties were formerly expos'd: Assuring them, in the Conclusion, of His Care to maintain their Religion, Laws, and Liberties; and of His Royal Favour and Protection, in all their Concerns." After this, the Lord High Commissioner, and the Lord President, enlarg'd the Reasonableness of His Maje-

Affairs of Scotland.

1698.

m

East-India Companies.

1698. sty's Demands, in their respective Speeches to the Parliament; and then Adjourn'd the same to the 21st. When the Parliament met again, and appointed Four Committees; one to consider of the Security of the Kingdom; one for Trade, another for Elections, and a fourth for returning an Answer to His Majesty's Letter. Two days after, the first of these Committees having made their Report, it was resolv'd, *That the present standing Forces of this Kingdom were necessary to be continued.* And thereupon another Committee was Named, to find Ways and Means to raise the necessary Sums for their Subsistence.

In the mean time, the *Scotch India-Company* being very uneasy upon account of the stop put to their Subscriptions by *England*, laid open their Grievances before the Parliament, in a Petition; wherein they Represented, "That whereas the Wisdom of the King and Parliament had thought fit, by Two severall solemn Acts and Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of that Kingdom, to establish their Company with such Power, Privileges, and Immunities, as were needful to encourage any such new Undertaking in that Nation; and particularly to raise a Joint-Stock in such manner as they should think fit; and for that end, to enfranchise such Foreigners as would become Partners with them, and to enter into Treaties of Commerce with any in Amity with His Majesty for that Effect: That those of their Number, who were then entrusted with the Management of that Affair, did think it most natural to make the first Offer of sharing their said Privilege with their Countrymen, and other Neighbours in *England*, as living under the same Monarchy; and that they not only readily embraced the Offer, but in Nine Days subscrib'd 300000 *l. Sterling*, as the one half of the Capital Stock then propos'd, and actually paid in the first fourth Part thereof; part in Specie, part in Bank Notes, payable upon Demand. That Both Houses of Parliament of *England*, taking Umbrage at those Proceedings, had not only jointly Addressed His Majesty, for frustrating the Ends of the said Acts, but the House of Commons had also appointed a Committee, to Examine what Methods were taken for obtaining the said Acts of Parliament for Establishing their Company; who were the Subscribers thereunto, and who were the Promoters and Advisers thereof; with Power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records: And that pursuant thereto, the said Committee had given Orders to Summon not only the *English* Subscribers, but even some Persons residing then in *Scotland*; as by the said Address, Votes of the House of Commons, and Copy of the said Summons, did appear: By all which, together with some other Measures then taken, their Friends in *England* were, to their great Loss, Disappointment, and Retardment, forced to relinquish their *Enterprise*. That, notwithstanding that Discouragement, not only most of the Nobility, Gentry, Merchants, and the whole Body of the Royal Burroughs, laid upon the Inducement, and publick Faith of the said Acts of Parliament, and Letters-Patent, contributed as Adventurers in raising a far more considerable Joint-Stock than any was ever before rais'd in the Kingdom for any publick Undertaking or Project of Trade whatsoever, which made it of so much the more universal a Concern to the Nation; but they had also all the promising Hopes of Foreign Aid that their Hearts could wish, especially at *Hamburg*, where the Merchants of that City enter'd into Contract with their Deputies, to join at least 200000 *l. Sterling* with

1698. them; till to their great Surprize and Loss the *English* Ministers there, had, under the presence of special Warrant from His Majesty, put a stop thereto, by giving in a Memorial to the Senate of that City, not only disowning the Authority of the said Acts of Parliament and Letters-Patent, but also threatening both Senate and Inhabitants, with the King's utmost Displeasure, if they should countenance or join with them in any Treaty of Trade or Commerce; as by the annexed Copies thereof might appear: Which Memorial they pray'd might, for the better Information of his Grace and the Estates, be read in Parliament. That after the said Memorial was by the Senate transmitted to the *Commerci*, or Body of Merchants of that City, they to assert their own Freedom, had advised and prevailed upon their (the *Scots*) Deputies and Agents, who were there for the time, to open Books in the said Merchants Hall, where for some days they sign'd considerable Sums pursuant to their said Contract, tho' under Condition to be void, if they should not procure some Declaration from the King that might render them secure from the Threatnings and other Insinuations contain'd in the said Memorial. That as the reasonable (nay, and unquestionable) Prospects which they had of a powerful Assistance from *Hamburg*, and several other Places (if not obstructed as aforesaid) had induced them to prepare a far greater Equipage at first, than otherwise they would have done; so the rendring these Measures abortive, had not only weaken'd their Stock, lessen'd their Credit, retarded their first Expedition, and disheartned many of their Partners at home but even slacken'd their Resolution and Power from Prosecuting at that time, several other Branches of Foreign and Domestick Trades and Improvements, which they had in view, if they had not met with such Obstructions and Discouragements from time to time. That though their Company was more immediately and sensibly touch'd in many Respects by such Proceedings than any other, yet they humbly conceived also, that the Honour and Independency of the Nation, as well as the Credit and Authority of the Parliament, was struck at through their Sides. That they could not as Countrymen, and in Duty to that Collective Power which gave their Company first a Being, but inform his Grace his Majesty's High Commissioner, and the Right Honourable the Estates of Parliament, of the Premises, to the end that the Great Council of the Nation (then Assembled) might do therein, as they in their profound Wisdom and Discretion should think fit. That as to what concerned their Company in particular, they should humbly crave leave to suggest farther, That the Ships being then at Sea, on their intended Voyage, the former Treatment which their Company met with in *England*, and elsewhere, might give them just grounds to suspect, that if either through multiplicity of publick Affairs, or otherwise howsoever, his Grace, and the Right Honourable the Estates of Parliament, should neglect the taking present Notice of such Umbrage, the Enemies of their Company would be thereby encourag'd either directly or indirectly to pursue their former Designs of ruining (if possible) all their Measures. Therefore they desir'd his Grace and the Estates of Parliament to take the Premises into their serious Consideration, to vindicate their Company's Reputation Abroad, by supporting the Credit of the Acts of Parliament, and Letters-Patent, by which the same was Establish'd, and where-

1698.

“ in the Honour of the Nation was so much concern'd ; to take effectual Measures for repairing the great Loss and Damages which they had already sustain'd through the unwarrantable Treatment above-mentioned, as well as for preventing the like for the time to come ; And withal to continue to them the Privileges and Exemptions mentioned in the said Acts of Parliament, and Letters-Patent for some longer time, in consideration of the time already elapsed without Execution, and their Stock lying dead without Improvement, by reason of the aforesaid Obstructions.

The Parliament having maturely weigh'd this Petition, thought fit, by way of Address, humbly to represent to His Majesty, “ That having consider'd a Representation made to them by the Council General of the Company trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, which mentioned several Obstructions that they met with in the prosecution of their Trade ; particularly by a Memorial presented to the Senate of *Hamburg*, by His Majesty's Resident in that City, tending to lessen the Credit of the Rights and Privileges granted to the said Company, by an Act of the then present Parliament : They therefore in an humble Duty laid before His Majesty the whole Nation's Concern in that Matter, and they did most earnestly intreat, and most assuredly expect, that His Majesty in His Royal Wisdom would take such Measures as might effectually vindicate the Undoubted Rights and Privileges of the said Company, and support the Credit and Interest thereof. And as they were in Duty bound to return His Majesty most hearty Thanks for the Gracious Assurance His Majesty had been pleas'd to give them of all due Encouragement, for promoting the Trade of that Kingdom ; that so they were thereby encouraged humbly to recommend to the more especial Marks of His Royal Favour, the concern of the said Company, as that Branch of their Trade, in which they and the Nation which they represented, had a more peculiar Interest.

The Company having thus engaged the Parliament to espouse their Interest, they seconded their Address by a Petition to the King, importing, “ That whereas the Parliament had by their Address been pleas'd to recommend the Concerns of the Company to His Majesty, for supporting the Credit and Interest thereof, which had already suffer'd in a great measure, by reason of the several Obstructions which they had met with in the Prosecution of their Trade ; particularly by a Memorial given in to the Senate of *Hamburg*, by His Majesty's Minister there ; These encourag'd them with all Humility to lay before His Majesty, That as the said Memorial was given in to the Senate of *Hamburg* in a most Solemn and Publick Manner, so they humbly conceiv'd, that the Effects thereof could not be taken away, but by some Intimation made to the said Senate, that they might enter into Commerce with them as freely and securely in all respects as they might have done before giving in of the said Memorial. That in consideration of the Damages sustain'd by the Company, His Majesty would be pleas'd for their Encouragement, as a Gracious Mark of His Royal Favour, to bestow upon them the two smallest of the Frigats then lying useless in *Brunsvick* Harbour : And that in regard of the Time lost by reason of the said Obstructions, His Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to continue the Privileges granted by Act of Parliament to the said Company, of being Custom-free for such longer Time as His Majesty should think fit.

This Affair occasioning great Heats and Discontents in the Parliament, the Lord High Commissioner put a stop to their Proceedings towards the beginning of *September*, and adjourn'd them to the 25th of *November*.

During this Interval, there being a Letter sent from Mr. *Stevenson*, the Company's Agent at *Hamburg*, to the Court of Directors of the Company, on the 4th of *November*, concerning the *Hamburg* Memorial, and another of the 18th of the same Month ; this occasion'd another Letter from the Directors of the Company to the Lord *Seafeld*, Secretary of State, wherein they declar'd, “ That they had by Order of the Council-General of their Company, transmitted the Copies of Two Letters receiv'd from their Company's Agent at *Hamburg* to his Lordship ; upon the reading whereof the Day before, at a Meeting of the said Council-General, they were not a little surpriz'd at the Contents, considering the many repeated Assurances they had formerly by Letters and Word of Mouth, and even in Parliament, That the King had given Orders to His Minister at *Hamburg*, with Relation to the Memorial given in to the Senate of that City against their Company ; but after some reasoning thereupon, and considering how far his Lordship's frank Undertaking, when in *Scotland*, as well as the Station he was in, did engage his best Endeavours to procure the Company Justice, and vindicate the Company's Rights in that Matter, they had order'd them, (the Court of Directors) to transmit the said Copies to His Lordship, and expected his Lordship's Answer to that and their late Petition to His Majesty, before they remonstrated any further with relation thereunto.” Hereupon the Secretary, on *December* 13. ensuing, acquainted the said Court of Directors, by a Letter sent to Sir *John Sabau*, President to the said Court, That he would take the first convenient Opportunity he could have to represent the Matter to the King, but could not yet expect to have it, His Majesty being very much employ'd in the Affairs of the English Parliament.

To look over into *Ireland*, the Parliament met at *Dublin* on *Septemb.* 27. and the Lords Justices address'd themselves to Both Houses in this manner.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ We have called you together by His Majesty's Command, as soon as the Season of the Year would permit us to do it with your Conveniencies, being very desirous to send you those Bills which we transmitted the last Year ; and which are so great Proofs of the Continuance of His Majesty's Affection to you, that whosoever considers them, and those Acts already pass'd this Parliament, will be convinc'd, that as you owe to His Majesty your Deliverance and present Safety, so He designs you shall likewise owe to Him your firm Establishment, and future Prosperity.

“ Amongst those Bills there is one for the Encouragement of *Linnen* and *Hemp* Manufactures. At our first meeting we recommend to you that Matter, and we have now endeavour'd to render this Bill practicable and useful for that Effect, and as such we recommend it to you. The Settlement of this Manufacture will contribute much to People in the Countrey, and will be found much more advantageous to this Kingdom than the *Woollen* Manufacture, which being the settled Staple Trade of *England*, from whence all Foreign Markets are supplied, can never be encourag'd.

1698.

Affairs of
Ireland.

1698. "ged here for that purpose ; whereas the Linnen
"and Hempen Manufactures will not only be
"encouraged, as consistent with the Trade of
"England, but will render the Trade of this
"Kingdom both useful and necessary to Eng-
"land.

"We hope the great Debt due at *Midsummer*,
"1697. will be paid by what you have formerly
"given and design'd for that purpose. The King
"has since the Peace thought fit to send hither
"a part of those Forces who served abroad dur-
"ing all the War, having disbanded the greatest
"part of those who served here, with a Resolu-
"tion notwithstanding to continue the Subsistence
"to the Officers until they can be otherwise pro-
"vided for. His Majesty expects that you will
"enable Him to support the Charge of the pre-
"sent Establishment, which shall be laid before
"you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, with an
"Account of what the Revenue produced for
"One Year from the said *Midsummer*, 1697.

"We must inform you, that there hath been
"so great Remifness in the Management of the
"present Poll, that very little of that Money is
"yet receiv'd. We are so sensible of the neces-
"sity and usefulness of the *Barraques*, that we
"have advanc'd the Money necessary to go on
"with them, so fast as it could be employ'd, and
"hope you will enable us to finish all those you
"shall think necessary for easing the Country in
"Quarters. *My Lords and Gentlemen*, We have
"taken all Occasions to assure His Majesty of
"your Loyalty and Zeal for His Service: You
"will judge best of the Effects of those Assu-
"rances, when you consider His Majesty's whole
"Conduct in every thing which concerns you.
"We can never doubt of suitable Returns on
"your Part, but join with you in hearty Ac-
"knowledgments of the Blessings we enjoy under
"so Great and Just a Prince ; and in earnest
"Prayers to God for the long continuance of
"so Glorious a Reign, so necessary for the Estab-
"lishment of the Church, and for a lasting
"Settlement of your Happiness and Prosperi-
"ty.

Both Houses Voted Thanks to their Excel-
lencies for the Speech ; and the Commons ex-
press'd theirs in the following Address. "We
"the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, in Parlia-
"ment Assembled, being the Representatives of
"a People restor'd to the free Exercise of their
"Religion, and free Enjoyment of their Civil
"Rights, Liberties and Properties, by His Ma-
"jesty's Courage and Conduct, are desirous to
"lay hold of every Opportunity to express the
"Sense and Gratitude of our Hearts for those in-
"estimable Benefits. And it is a great Addition
"to our Happiness, to be assur'd by your Excel-
"lencies, that as His Majesty has been pleas'd
"already to pass several Excellent Acts in this
"Parliament, so there will Bills be laid before
"us this Session, which may secure us a firm Es-
"tablishment and Prosperity for the future :
"Such Laws we have long wanted and wish'd
"for ; but it is reserv'd to His Majesty's Good-
"ness alone, to be the Author of them to us.

"We pray leave to assure your Excellencies,
"That we shall heartily endeavour to Establish
"the Linnen Manufacture, and to render the
"same useful to *England*, as well as advantageous
"to this Kingdom ; and that we hope to find
"such a Temperament in respect to the Woollen
"Trade here, that the same may not be injuri-
"ous to *England*. And as we have to our utmost
"Abilities, granted Supplies, which have hither-
"to with Honour supported and defrayed the
"Expences of the Establishment, we shall again
"take the same into our Consideration, when

†

laid before us ; and come to such Resolutions
"thereon, as become Dutiful and Loyal Subjects. 1698.

"We are sensible how necessary the Erecting
"Barraques is, for easing the Country of Quar-
"ters, and pray your Excellencies the same may
"be proceeded on.

"And that His Majesty may effectually re-
"ceive those Aids already granted Him by this
"Parliament, we shall take into our En-
"quiry, thro' whose Defaults or Remifness
"the present Poll hath been so slowly paid,
"and answer'd into the Treasury : And by all
"Dutiful Deportment, will continue to deserve
"the Character your Excellencies have, with
"great Truth, represented us under to His Ma-
"jesty, of being a People Zealous for His Ma-
"jesty's Service, and firm in our Loyalty to the
"Crown of *England* : For which Justice done
"us, we owe, and with all Acknowledgments,
"return your Excellencies our most Humble and
"Hearty Thanks." To this Address their Ex-
cellencies made the following Answer. Gentle-
men, *There are so many Expressions of Loyalty and
Zeal for His Majesty's Service in your Address, that
We receive it with great Satisfaction ; and are very
glad, that by Representing it to His Majesty, We shall
confirm in Him the good Opinion He hath of your In-
tentions for His Service, and the Prosperity of this
Kingdom.*

On the 1st. of October, the same Day the afore-
mention'd Address was presented, the Commons
read for the first-time a Bill for Confirming the
Estates and Possessions held and enjoy'd under
the Acts of Settlement and Explanation ; and
order'd Heads to be brought in for a Bill for En-
couraging of Plantations, and Improvements in that
Kingdom. Nine Days after, the Committee ap-
pointed to take into Consideration the Lords Ju-
stices Speech, reported, *That it was their Opinion
that a Supply be granted to His Majesty, and that it
was necessary that the Woollen Trade of Ireland be Re-
gulated* : To which Resolutions the House unani-
mously agreed. On the 17th. of the same Month,
a Motion was made, that an Address be presen-
ted to the Lords Justices of that Kingdom, to in-
tercede with His Majesty, that the Five Regi-
ments of *French Protestants*, then in *Ireland*, should
be Disbanded ; but the same pass'd in the Nega-
tive. Five Days after, the Commons read the
Bill for the better Security of His Majesty's Person
and Government ; and took particularly into their
Consideration, that Clause which had been Vo-
ted out by the Majority of Ten Voices, relating
to the *Roman Catholicks* taking the new Oaths ;
and after a long Debate, threw out the Bill : But
at the same time, they appointed a Committee to
bring in the Heads of a Bill to prevent the Estates
of Protestants to come to Papists, and to encourage
Persons to turn Protestants. On the 14th. the
Committee appointed to consider of Ways and
Means for raising the Supply, reported their O-
pinion ; which was, First, That an Additional
Duty be impos'd on the Old and New Drapery
of that Kingdom, that should be exported, Free-
zes excepted ; to which the House agreed : And
Secondly, That a Tax be laid on all Beneficial
Grants of Lands and Tenements, made by His
Majesty and Her late Majesty ; to which the
House disagreed : And instead of it, they after-
wards on October 22. resolv'd to lay a further Tax
of 30000 *l.* upon Lands, over and above the
90000 *l.* already impos'd upon them. The Bill
for Levying these Sums being compleated, the
Lords Justices Adjourned the Parliament, and
then took a Progress into the Country, in or-
der to view the State of several Places in that
Kingdom, and give such Instructions as they
thought convenient for the Security of the Go-
vernment, and the Good of the Subject. A

1698. As to any distinguishing Matters of Religion, we ought to observe that of all sorts of Dissenters, the Quakers, who least deserved the Toleration, made the boldest use of it: They appear'd now in Parliamentary Elections, and gave their Votes without Swearing to their Freeholds; and being in their Faction united, they could bring the weight and the turn in many Elections. Nay, and they seem'd to hope to be Representatives as well as Electors. One of the Members, Mr. Waller, became at last professedly their Friend and Brother: And in his Neighbourhood at Wickham another Quaker, one Archdale, was chosen a Burgess for this Parliament, though he was himself conscious that he could not qualify himself to be a legal Sitting Member; and therefore at the beginning of the Session, he went to the Speaker, and delivered him a Letter Sealed up, wherein he said he had represented his Case to the House, submitting the same to their Pleasure and Determination. This Letter was read Jan. 6. and the Writer, John Archdale, was called in, and Mr. Speaker, by Direction of the House, asked him, Whether he had taken the Oaths, or would take the Oaths appointed to qualify himself to be a Member of that House? To which he answered, That in regard to a Principle of his Religion, he had not taken the Oaths, nor could take them. Upon which, without asking what that Religion was, or why he would suffer himself to be returned, when he knew his own Incapacity; it was only ordered, That a Warrant should be issued for a new Writ, for Electing a Burgess to serve in this present Parliament, for the Borough of Chipping-Wicomb, in the County of Bucks, in the room of the said Mr. Archdale, who hath refused to qualify himself to be a Member of this House, by taking the Oaths by Law appointed for that purpose. And it was indeed somewhat Scandalous to see, when any Bill or Petition was depending, wherein the Quakers had their Account or Design, what Crowding, what Solliciting, what Treating and Trading there was by that sly and artificial Set of Men.

On Friday, December 23. leave was given to bring in a Bill or Bills for the more effectual discouraging and suppressing Prophaneness, and all manner of Vice and Immorality. And Sir John Philips, Sir Richard Cocks, Mr. Perry, and Mr. Bujarven, were to prepare and bring in the Bill. This pious Care had been recommended by the King, in His Speech at the opening of the Session; but the Omission of it was left for Him to Complain of in His Speech at concluding the same Session. Indeed Immorality and Prophaneness could not be effectually restrain'd, while they were acted over with so much indecent Liberty upon the Stage. The ordinary Plays, instead of answering the good old Design of exposing Vice and recommending the Charms of Virtue, were debauch'd with the wrong Images of things, and with a Language bordering upon Impious and Obscene. This Licentious Vein had grown into a fashion under the Rejoicings of King Ch. II. and was now continued to please the vitiated Palate of the Gay and Loose People, that frequented the Play-Houses for want of Religion and Business. The King who rarely or never went to those Places of Diversion, was honestly inform'd of the Scandal given in them; and therefore to put some Check upon their Liberty and Lewdness, He commanded the following Order to be sent to Both Play-Houses.

His Majesty being inform'd, that notwithstanding an Order made the 4th of June, 1697. by the Earl of Sunderland, then Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, to prevent the Prophaneness and Immorality of the Stage, several Plays have lately been

Acted, containing Expressions contrary to Religion and Good Manners. And whereas the Master of the Revels has represented, that in Contempt of the said Order, the Actors do often neglect to leave out such Prophan and Indecent Expressions, as he has thought proper to be Omitted. These are therefore to signify His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do not hereafter presume to Act any thing in any Play contrary to Religion or Good Manners; as you shall answer it at your utmost Peril. Given under My Hand this 13th of February, 1698. in the Eleventh Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Pere. Bertie.

An Order was likewise sent by His Majesty's Command to the Master of the Revels, not to License any Plays, containing Expressions contrary to Religion and Good Manners; and to give Notice to the Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, or in his Absence, to the Vice-Chamberlain, if the Players presume to Act any thing which He has struck out.

It must be confess'd, that the greatest Stain to the late General Peace, was the too little Security provided for the Protestant Interest Abroad: And especially in France, where the King was so far from being brought to any Temper and Indulgence toward his Protestant Subjects, that he seem'd rather to have the Strength and Leisure to Persecute them with greater Fury. This was a sensible Grief to King William; and the more, that He was unable to give them any Redress. However, to shew His Royal Pity and Concern, He ordered a Day of Fast and Solemn Humiliation, for averting of those Judgments which our manifold Sins and Provocations have most justly deserved; and that God would in his Great Mercy and Goodness Relieve and Comfort such as Suffer Abroad for the Protestant Religion. And besides this publick Commiseration of their Sufferings, the King gave Instructions to His Ambassadors in the Court of France to sollicit the Release of many Protestant Ministers and People from the Slavery of the Gallies. But all the Answer that could be obtained from the French Ministry, was this, That they were their Master's own Subjects, and no Prince ought to interpose in His Majesty's way of governing His own People. We ought to remember, that there was another good Intention in the House of Commons, which came to no effect. On Monday, Jan. 2. they Ordered that Leave be given to bring in a Bill, for the Conveying of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, and Hereditaments, to any College or School, for the Education of Poor Scholars, or Advancement of Learning, or Improvement of any Parsonage, or Vicaridge, or any other Charitable Use; and that Mr. Thirsby and Mr. Foley do prepare and bring in the Bill. This Bill was accordingly presented to the House on Saturday, 7. Jan. and Received and Read the first Time, and was ordered to be Read a Second Time; but it was unhappily dropt.

On March 27. Mr. Boyle Reported the Resolutions of the Committee of the whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the State of the Navy; and the House agreed to the Resolutions, and ordered them to be laid before His Majesty in this Humble Address.

Most Gracious Sovereign.

"We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, having taken into our Serious Consideration the State of the Navy, do most humbly Represent to Your Majesty,
"That the Streights Squadron not Sailing till September last, was prejudicial to England, and a great Mismanagement.

"That

State of Religion.

Boldness of the Quakers.

Liberty of the Stage very Scandalous.

1698.

Sufferings of the Protestants in France.

A good Bill dropt.

1699.

Address of the Commons.

1699.

“ That the Order made by the Commissioners of the Admiralty the 12th. of September, One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Five, giving Henry Priestman, Esq; an Allowance of Ten Shillings per diem, from the Date of his Commission, as Commander in chief before Sally in the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty Four, till the Ship *Bonadventure* was paid off, over and above his Pay as Captain of the said Ship; was very unreasonable, and a Misapplication of the Publick Money.

“ That the Victualling any of Your Majesty's Ships by others than by the Victuallers appointed for that Service, or their Agents, is contrary to the Course of the Navy, and may be of ill Consequence.

“ That many New and Unnecessary Charges have, in an extraordinary manner, been introduced into the Navy, contrary to the Rules of the Navy; which is a great Mismanagement.

“ That the Deductions of Poundage taken by the Pay-Masters of the Navy for Slop-Cloaths, Dead Mens Cloaths, Tobacco, Chest at *Chatham*, Chaplain and Surgeon, is without Warrant, and ought to be accounted for.

“ That it is inconsistent with the Service of the Navy, for the same Person to be one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral, and Treasurer of the Navy at the same time.

“ And that the Passing any Account of Moneys impressed for the contingent Uses of the Navy, without regular Vouchers, or such other Proof as the Nature of the Service will admit, either with or without a Sign Manual; is contrary to the Rules and Methods of the Navy, and of dangerous Consequence.

“ All which we beg leave to lay before Your Majesty, desiring that You will be graciously pleased to take effectual Care, that the Mismanagements herein complained of, may be prevented for the future.

This Address having been presented by the whole House on Monday April the 3d. the King gave this Gracious Answer.

Gentlemen, I will consider Your Address. It is My Desire, that all Sorts of Mismanagements and Irregularities should be prevented or redress'd. You may be assured, I will take the best Care I can in relation to the Navy; the right Management whereof is of so great Concern to this Kingdom.

Conclusion of the Session.

Acts passed.

There was nothing else remarkable in this Session, but the Conclusion of it on Thursday May the 4th. when His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to these many Bills. 1. An Act for granting to His Majesty the Sum of One Million Four Hundred Eighty Four Thousand and Fifteen Pounds One Shilling Eleven Pence Three Farthings, for Disbanding the Army, Providing for the Navy, and for other necessary Occasions. 2. An Act for laying further Duties upon Sweets, and for lessening the Duties as well upon Vinegar, as upon certain Low Wines, and Whale Fins, and the Duties upon Brandy imported; and for the more easy raising the Duties upon Leather, and for Charging Cynders; and for permitting the Importation of Pearl Ashes; and for preventing Abuses in the Brewing of Beer and Ale, and Frauds in the Importation of Tobacco. 3. An Act for the more full and effectual Charging the Duties upon Rock Salt. 4. An Act to Encourage the Trade to Newfoundland. 5. An Act to prevent the Exportation of Wooll out of the Kingdoms of Ireland and England into Foreign Parts; and for the Encouragement of the Woollen Manufactures of the Kingdom of England. 6. An Act

for Limiting certain Times, within which Writs of Error shall be brought for the Reversing Fines, Common Recoveries, and Ancient Judgment. 7. An Act for Raising the Militia for the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Nine, although the Months Pay formerly advanc'd be not repaid. 8. An Act for the better Apprehending, Prosecuting, and Punishing of Felons that commit Burglary, House-breaking, or Robbery in Shops, Warehouses, Coach-houses, or Stables; or that steal Horses. 9. An Act for making Billingsgate a free Market for Sale of Fish. 10. An Act for continuing the Act for the more easy Recovery of small Tythes. 11. An Act for suppressing of Lotteries. 12. An Act for taking off the remaining Duties upon Glass Wares. 13. An Act for making and keeping Navigable the Rivers of Air and Calder, in the County of York. 14. An Act to enable Posthumous Children to take Estate, as if born in their Fathers Life-time. 15. An Act to enable such Officers and Soldiers, as have been in His Majesty's Service during the late War, to exercise Trades; and for Officers to Account with their Soldiers. 16. An Act for the continuing the Imprisonment of ——— Counter, and others, for the late horrid Conspiracy to Assassinate the Person of His Sacred Majesty. 17. An Act for making and keeping the River Trent, in the Counties of Leicester, Derby, and Stafford, Navigable. 18. An Act for settling Augmentations on certain Vicaridges for ever. 19. An Act for the confirming of a Grant and Settlement, made by William Forster, Esq; of divers Mannors and Lands in the County Palatine of Durham, and County of Northumberland, to Thomas Lord Fairfax, and others, upon certain Trusts therein mentioned. 20. An Act for Sale of some Part of the Estate of Sir Thomas Darcy, deceased, for Payment of Debts. 21. An Act to enable Edward Price, Esq; to transfer a Charge of One Thousand Pounds, for the Use of his younger Children, from an Estate in the County of Montgomery, to an Estate in the Counties of Hereford and Radnor, of better Value. 22. An Act to enable Trustees to Sell Part of the Estate of George Scott, Esq; to pay Debts, and raise Portions for his Brothers and Sister, and to Settle other Part of his Estate. 23. An Act for Sale of the Estate of Dudley Vesey, in Hinteatham in the County of Suffolk, for the Payment of his Debts. 24. An Act to enable Robert Aldworth, and his Wife, to Sell their Estate in or near Wantage in the County of Berks, for raising Three Hundred Pounds for Payment of his Debts, and for applying the Residue of the Money for purchasing some other Estate, for the sole Use of his Wife and Children. 25. An Act to Naturalize Scipio Guy, and others. 26. An Act for the Sale of the Mannor of Halwill and Beckett in the County of Devon, the Estate of John Moor, for Payment of Debts. 27. An Act for Vesting the Real Estate late of Thomas Lascells, Esq; deceased, in Trustees, to be sold, for the Payment of his Debts. 28. An Act to enable John Young, Gent. to sell Lands for Payment of Debts and Legacies. 29. An Act to enable the Town of Liverpool in the County Palatine of Lancaster, to Build a Church, and endow the same; and for making the said Town and Liberties thereof a Parish of it self distinct from Walton. 30. An Act to enable Thomas Okeover, Gent. Son and Heir apparent of Rowland Okeover, in the County of Stafford, Esq; together with the said Rowland Okeover, to make a Jointure and Settlement upon the Marriage of the said Thomas Okeover. 31. An Act to enable Katherine Leeke, an Infant under the Age of One and Twenty Years, to settle and dispose of her Estate upon her Marriage. 32. An Act for Vesting certain Lands of Sir Thomas Syliard, Baronet, in the County of Kent, in Trustees, to be sold for the Payment of his Sisters Portions charged thereon. 33. An Act to enable Thomas Byde, Esq; an Infant, (with the Consent of his Guardians and next Relations) to make

1699. a Contract for the Buying his Mother's Jointure, and to settle a small Estate in Great Amwell in the County of Hertford; and likewise for the securing and raising Portions for Barbara Byde, Sister to the said Thomas Byde, and for other Purposes in the Act mentioned. 34. An Act for the Sale of the Mannor of Lordington, alias Lurtington, and Whitney, and divers other Lands in the County of Suffex; and for laying out 5000 l. in purchasing other Lands to be settled in lieu thereof. 35. An Act to enable Samuel Wake, alias Jones, Esq; to sell Lands to pay Debts, and to purchase other Lands adjoining to the formerly Parcel of his Mannor. 36. An Act for the Vesting and Settling the Estate of Anne Bridges, an Infant in Bermudas, alias the Summer-Islands in America, in and upon Trustees, to be sold; and laying out the Money arising by such Sale in England, for the Use of the said Anne Bridges. 37. An Act for the Encouragement of a New Invention by Thomas Savery, for Raising Water, and Occasioning Motion to all sorts of Mill-Work, by the impellent Force of Fire. 38. An Act for Enabling Cyriac Wellyd, Esq; to Sell some part of his Estate, which by Articles upon his Marriage was agreed to be settled upon his Wife and Children, and for settling of other Parts of his Estate of better value, to the same Uses. 39. An Act for the Ships, Hawke and Rainbow, to Trade as English-Built Ships. 40. An Act to Enable John Bull, an Infant, to Sell his Lands in Kent, for the Payment of his Debts, and Annuities charged thereon, and for Provision for Younger Children. 41. An Act for Enabling the Surviving Trustees of Sir William Pulteny, Knight, Deceased, to make Leases for the Raising of Moneys for Payment of his Son William Pulteny's Debts, and other Purposes therein mentioned. 42. An Act to Enable Popham Conway, Francis Seymour, and Charles Seymour, Esqs; and their Issue Male, severally and successively to make Leases of their Estates. 43. An Act for the Sale of the Estate of Zenobia Hough, for the Payment of the Debts of her Husband, and other Uses. 44. An Act to Enable the Ship Hope, (of great Length, and very serviceable for bringing Masts into this Kingdom) to Trade as an English-Built Ship. 45. An Act to Enable William Wrayford, Gent. and Dame Anne Rich, Widow, to make Leases of Houses and Grounds in Covent-Garden, late the Estate of John Athey, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. 46. An Act for Sale of the Mannor of Downham in the County of Essex, (the Estate of Sir Francis Andrews) and for Buying and Settling other Lands to the same Uses. 47. An Act to Discharge the Ships King William, and Charles the Second, from the Penalties of the Act of Navigation. 48. An Act for Settling divers Freehold and Leashold Houses, the Estate of Thomas Cowllade, an Infant, and others, to Discharge a Mortgage, and to Purchase other Lands to be settled to the like Uses. 49. An Act to Enable Thomas Methwold, Esq; to Raise the Sum of 1200l. upon his Estate, by him laid out in Improving the same. 50. An Act for Naturalizing Augulline Cloribus, and others. 51. An Act for Naturalizing Samuel Bernardeau, Peter Chantreau des Gandrees, and others, Private Gentlemen belonging to His Majesty's Three Troops of Guards and Grenadiers. 52. An Act for Opening the Ancient, and making any New Roynes and Water-Courses in and near Sedgmore, in the County of Somerser, for rendring the said Moor more Healthful and Profitable to the Inhabitants. 53. An Act to Naturalize Richard Legg, and others. 54. An Act for Naturalizing Sir David Collier, Isaac la Melioniere, Peter de Belcastel, and William Rieutort.

After the Passing such a Multitude of Acts, the King made this Gracious Speech to both Houses, which shew'd He was not fully satisfied in their Proceedings.

1699. *King's Speech.*
 My Lords and Gentlemen,
 " AT the Opening this Parliament I told you
 " my Opinion was, That you were come
 " together with Hearts fully disposed to do what
 " was Necessary for the Safety, Honour, and
 " Happinefs of the Kingdom; and having no-
 " thing else to Recommend to you, I had Rea-
 " son to hope for Unanimity and Dispatch.
 " You have now Sat so many Months, that the
 " Season of the Year, as well as your particular
 " Affairs, make it reasonable you should have a
 " Recess: I take it for granted, you have Fi-
 " nish'd all the Bills which for the present you
 " think requisite to be Pass'd into Laws, and I
 " have given my Assent to all you have Present-
 " ed to Me.
 " If any thing shall be found wanting for Our
 " Safety, the Support of Publick Credit, by ma-
 " king good the Faith of the Kingdom, as it
 " stands Engaged by Parliamentary Securities, and
 " for Discharge of the Debts occasioned by the
 " War, or towards the Advancing of Trade, the
 " Suppressing of Vice, and the Employing of
 " the Poor, which were all the Things I propo-
 " sed to your Consideration when We met first;
 " I cannot doubt but effectual Care will be taken
 " of them next Winter: And I wish no Incon-
 " venience may happen in the mean time.
 And then the Lord-Keeper, by His Majesty's
 Command, Prorogued the Parliament until
 Thursday the First Day of June next.

At the latter end of March, Edward Earl of Warwick, and Charles Lord Mohun, being severally Indicted for the Murder of Richard Coot, Esq; were Tryed by their Peers, in a Court prepared for that purpose in Westminster-Hall. The Lord Chancellor of England being constituted Lord High Steward upon this Occasion: The Court being open'd with the usual Ceremonies, the Tryal of the Earl of Warwick came on, March 28. and lasted till late in the Evening, when the Peers adjourn'd to their own House; and after some Debate, the Lords Temporal only return'd to the Court in Westminster-Hall, where they deliver'd their Judgments *seriatim* upon their Honours, and unanimously acquitted the Earl of Warwick of the Murder, but found him Guilty of Manslaughter; who craving the Benefit of his Peerage, according to the Statute in that Case provided, was thereupon Discharged. The next Day came on in like manner the Tryal of the Lord Mohun, who with great Composedness and Elocution, made his Innocency so well appear, that he was Acquitted by the unanimous Suffrage of the Peers, and lived to be a great Example of Sobriety and Publick Spirit.

On April 17. the King was pleas'd to confer Honours and Pre-ferments. the Dignity of a Baronet upon John Stanley of Grange-Gormon, in the County of Dublin in Ireland; and within few Days after, the like Honour on Edmund Denton of Hillisdon, in the County of Bucks, Esq;. On May 14. the Earl of Jersey lately return'd from his Embassy at the Court of France, was Constituted one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of the Duke of Shrewsbury; who thought himself under a necessity of travelling abroad to restore his Constitution impair'd in the Service of the Publick. At the same time the Earl of Mambes-ter was appointed to succeed the Lord Jersey, in the French Court. On May the 15th. His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Edward Hasell of Dalemaine, in the County of Cumberland, Esq;. On May 18. the King in Council declared Thomas Earl of Pembroke, Lord Pre-
 sident

1699. sident of the Council; and receiving the Privy-Seal from his Lordship, delivered it to *John Viscount Lansdale*, who took the Oaths and Place as Keeper of the Privy-Seal. The same Evening, *Edward Southwell*, Esq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council, in the room of *William Bridgman*, Esq; Deceased: And *Abraham Stanyon*, Esq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. On *May 20*. His Majesty was pleased to constitute *Christopher Codrington*, Esq; a Fellow of *All-Souls* in *Oxford*, Captain-General and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee-Islands* in *America*, in the room of his Father Colonel *Codrington*, Deceased; who, during the late War, had perform'd many Signal Services to the Government, and ruin'd several *French Plantations* in those Parts.

Lords Ju-
dices.

The King
goes to
Holland.

On *May 31*. His Majesty declared in Council, that intending to go over to *Holland* for a short time, He had appointed the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor *Somers*, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Lansdale*, the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Earl of *Bridgwater*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Ferisey*, and Mr. *Montague*, to be Lords Justices of *England*, during His Absence. The next Day the King went from *Kensington*, between Ten and Eleven at Night, and arrived at *Margate* the next Day about Noon, and about Three Embark'd for *Holland*, and within the next Day safely Landed at *Oranie-Pouder*, from whence he went to the *Hague*. After He had received the Compliments of the Foreign Ministers, and other Persons of Quality, He assisted at the Assembly of the States-General, and at that of the States in *Holland*. He then gave His Instructions to Mr. *Hill*, whom He had appointed to go His Envoy Extraordinary to *Savoy*, to make His Compliment of Congratulation to that Court, upon the Birth of the Prince of *Piedmont*, which had been Notified to His Majesty in *England*, by Count *de Maffey*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke for that purpose. On *June 22*. N. S. His Majesty left the *Hague* about Six in the Morning, and having Dined at *Cruitzberg*, pass'd in the Afternoon thro' the Cities of *Harlem* and *Amsterdam*; from thence to *Narden*, where viewing all the Fortifications, which he found in great perfection, He lay that Night at *Suertdyke*, and the next Morning set out for *Loo*; at which Royal Palace, and that of *Dieren*, His Majesty spent most part of the Summer, in His usual Diversions of Hunting and Shooting.

Towards the beginning of *July*, Count *Talhard* the *French* Ambassador, and the Baron *Schultz*, Envoy from the Princes of the House of *Lunenburgh*, who were lately arriv'd at the *Hague* from *Holland*, waited upon His Majesty at *Loo*, and a few Days after the *Sieur Galesky*, Ambassador from the King of *Poland* to the States General, and the Count *de Guiscard*, Ambassador from *France* to the Court of *Sweden*, paid likewise their Respects to His Majesty.

On the 25th of *August* my Lord *Page's* Steward, His Majesty's Ambassador at the Port, brought Letters from the *Grand Signior* to His Majesty, in acknowledgment of His Good Offices in mediating the late Peace at *Carlowitz*; and not long after the *Czar* of *Muscovy* sent a Letter of Thanks to His Majesty upon the same Account. About this time the States of *Holland*, out of their tender Care for His Majesty's Preservation, put forth a Placaet, requiring that all such Persons that had been declar'd Rebels in *England*, should forthwith depart their Dominions; and on the 2d and 3d of *September* (N. S.) the King reviewed the *Dutch* Forces encamp'd near *Arnhem*, and then return'd to *Loo*, to entertain His Bosom Friend the Old

Duke of *Zell*, who was come there to make His Majesty a Visit, with a Numerous and Magnificent Retinue. 1699.

But nothing deserves more our Attention this Summer than the Contest between the Prince of *Conti* and the Dutches of *Nemours*, about the Succession of *Neufchastel*, a Protestant Independent City and Principality, bordering upon, and allied to the *Switzers*, whose Sovereign was the late Duke of *Longueville*. Now the Parliament of *Paris* having made a Decree in Favour of that Prince whose Interest was supported by the King of *France* himself, to whom the Dutches refus'd to refer the Decision of her Cause: His Highness, to maintain his Pretensions, and to obviate the Designs of his Competitor, went in Person to *Neufchastel*, where he did all that lay in his Power by Letters, Memorials, Caresses and large Promises, to draw the States of that Principality, and their Confederates the *Swiss Cantons* to own him for the next and immediate Successor to the Duke. Thereupon King *William*, who set up for the Universal Heir of the House of *Longueville*, order'd Mr. *Hervart*, His Envoy in *Switzerland*, immediately to repair to *Neufchastel*, and to present the following Memorial to the Prince of *Conti*.

"The Orders of the King of *Great Britain*, my Master, having brought me hither, my first Business is to pay my Respects to your Highness, and to assure you of my most humble Services. You are not ignorant, I assure my self, that His Majesty lays Claim to the County of *Neufchastel*, and its Dependencies; His Ministers at the Treaty of *Ryswick* having acquainted His most Christian Majesty's Plenipotentiaries with it. Nevertheless, His Majesty, whose Pleasure it was, that those Countries should be expressly comprehended in the Treaty of Peace, has been further pleas'd, for the better securing the Tranquility of that Principality, to defer the making out His Right, tho' very lawful, till the Death of Madam the Dutches of *Nemours*, who has been invest'd with that Sovereignty for these five Years last past.

"But understanding the present Movements there, occasion'd by your Highness's Pretensions, His Majesty has thought it to be His Interest, to declare more expressly by His Ministers at the Court of *France*, His Right to that Sovereignty, hoping that the most Christian King would observe an exact Impartiality in that Affair; and that He would Leave it to the States, who are Real Judges of it, so soon as a Convocation should be summon'd together, after the Death of the Dutches of *Nemours*: And that His Majesty thought it reasonable that your Highness should then propose your Pretensions as well as the rest of the Competitors concern'd. The Assurance which His most Christian Majesty's Ministers thereupon gave of His Impartiality, are so positive that the King my Master, thought He might remain in silence till a more convenient time to settle the Justice of His Claims.

"But the Design form'd by your Highness, presently to summon a Tribunal, during the Life of Madam *de Nemours*, obliges me, according to His Majesty's Orders, to represent to your Highness, That His Majesty cannot but look upon such a Convocation as prejudicial to His Right, contrary to the Laws and Customs of the Countrey, and a Means to banish Peace and Tranquility from thence.

"I hope your Highness will be pleas'd seriously to consider, That I have the Honour to lay before you in His Majesty's Name, and to vouchsafe that I may add to what I have said, the Assurance of the high Value, and profound Respect I have for your Highness. Mr.

King *William's* Memorial to the Prince of *Conti*.

1699. Mr. *Herbert* did at the same time present another Memorial to the Dutchess of *Nevers*, wherein in his Master's Name, he communicated to her what he had represented to the Prince of *Conti*; assuring her Grace of His Majesty's Favour and Protection. The Dutchess and the States of *Neuchâstel*, express'd great Acknowledgments of His Majesty's interposing in this Affair: And as for the Prince, he made a very respectful Answer to the forementioned Memorial, and by Direction from the *French Court*, immediately return'd to *Paris*: His most Christian Majesty, like a Subtile Politician, not thinking it proper to enter into any Dispute with the King of *England*, but rather to shew Him all manner of Deference, the better to engage Him in a New Treaty of Partition, which was become necessary since the Death of the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, which happen'd this Year on the 6th of *February*, N. S.

The Duke of *Cell* having staid about a Month with King *William*, went from *Loo* on the 3d of *October*, (N. S.) on his Return home; and a few Days after, His Majesty came to the *Hague*, where He assist'd at the Assembly of the States General, when the State of the Forces for the ensuing Year was presented to them, and order'd to be sent to the several Provinces.

On the 26th of the same Month His Majesty embark'd in the *Maeße* on board the *William* and *Mary* Yacht, and the next Day landed at *Margate*, lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and on the 18th (O. S.) arriv'd at *Kensington*.

On *May* 20. the Lord Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Citizens of *London* went to *Kensington* to congratulate His Majesty's Safe Return. His Majesty express'd His Favourable Acceptance of their Affections, and did earnestly recommend to them the Careful and Vigorous Execution of the Laws against all Prophaneness, Debauchery and Ill Livers: And also, that Effectual Care be taken to provide for the Poor, so that they may not be necessitated to wander about the Streets for Relief. And then His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Duncomb* and *Jeffrey Jeffreys*, Esquires, the present Sheriffs, and *William Withers*, Esq; Alderman. On the same Day *Don Lewis d' Achunba*, Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Portugal*, had Audience of His Majesty to notify the Death of the Queen of *Portugal*.

On the 24th the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and was further prorogued to the 16th of *November*, on which day the Members of Both Houses were required by His Majesty's Proclamation to give their Attendance.

On *October* 25. the King conferred the Office of Lord Chamberlain of His Household (which had been some time vacant) upon *Charles Duke of Shrewsbury*, to whom His Majesty delivered the Key and White-Staff. The 4th of *November* being His Majesty's Birth Day, was observed with great Solemnity: His Highness the Duke of *Gloucester* went in the Morning to *Kensington*, to make his Compliment to His Majesty on this Occasion. Their Royal Highnesses the Princess and Prince of *Denmark* dined with His Majesty at *Kensington*, and in the Evening the King and the whole Court came to *St. James's*, and were entertain'd with a Ball by the Princess; the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* shewing their Universal Joy with Fire-Works, Illuminations, and Ringing of Bells.

On *Thursday*, 16 *November*, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and His Majesty with usual Solemnity made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Hope you will not think I have called you out of your Countries too soon, if you consider, that Our Common Security requires a farther Provision should be made for the Safety of the Kingdom by Sea and Land, before We are at the end of what was granted for that purpose the last Session. And when you enter upon this Business, I believe you will think it necessary to take care of the Repairs of the Ships, and of the Fortifications; without which Our Fleet cannot be safe when it is in Harbour.

I cannot omit to put you in mind of another Matter in which so great a number of my Subjects is concern'd, and wherein the Honour of the Kingdom, and the Faith of Parliaments is so far engag'd, that Our future Security seems to depend upon it; I mean, the making good the Deficiencies of the Funds, and the discharging the Debts contracted by reason of the War.

And till We may be so happy to see the Publick Debts paid, I shall hope that no Session will end, without something done towards lessening them. While I am speaking to you on this Head, I think my self obliged to mention with a very particular Concern, a Debt which is owing to the Prince of *Denmark*, the State whereof I have order'd to be laid before you.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

These things are of such importance, that I must earnestly recommend them to your Consideration, and desire you to provide the Necessary Supplies.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

There is nothing I could more rejoice in, than that I were not under the Necessity of so often asking Aids of My People; but as the Reason of it is evident, because the Funds formerly apply'd to defray the Publick Expence, are now anticipated for payment of the Debts of the Kingdom; so it is My Satisfaction, that you all see that nothing of what is demanded, is for any Personal Use of Mine: And I do faithfully assure You, That no Part of what is given shall be diverted from any Purpose for which it is designed.

I believe the Nation is already sensible of the Good Effects of Peace, by the manifest Increase of Trade, which I shall make it My Business to encourage by all Means in My Power. Probably it might receive an Advantage, if some Good Bill were prepared for the more effectual preventing and punishing Unlawful and Clandestine Trading, which does not only tend to defraud the Publick, but prejudice the Fair Merchant, and discourage Our Own Manufactures.

The Increase of the Poor is become a Burthen to the Kingdom, and their Loose and Idle Life does in some measure contribute to that Depravation of Manners which is complain'd of (I fear with too much Reason). Whether the Ground of this Evil be from Defects in the Laws already made, or in the Execution of them, deserves your Consideration. As it is an Indispensible Duty, that the Poor, who are not able to help themselves, should be maintain'd, so I cannot but think it extremely desirable, that such as are able and willing, should not want Employment; and such as are obstinate and unwilling, should be compell'd to Labour.

1699.

King's Speech.

The King returns to England.

Joy and Congratulation.

Parliament meet.

1699.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ I have a full Assurance of the Good Affections of my People, which I shall endeavour to preserve by a constant Care of their just Rights and Liberties; by Maintaining the Established Religion, by seeing the Course of Justice kept Steady and Equal, by Countenancing Virtue, and Discouraging Vice, and by declining no Difficulties or Dangers where their Welfare and Prosperity may be concerned. These are my Resolutions, and I am persuaded that you are come together with Purposes on your Part suitable to those on Mine. Since then Our Aims are one for the General Good, let Us act with Confidence in One Another; which will not fail, by God's Blessing, to make Me a Happy King, and you a Great and Flourishing People.

This Excellent Speech seem'd to reliev'd the Dissatisfaction which the King express'd upon the Proceedings of the last Session, when He had parted with them. But the gentle Intimations of Displeasure serv'd to convince, rather than to mitigate a great number of Persons, who did not love to seem to be afraid, nor so much as Suspected, what Misconceptions might be given for it: And therefore the Commons, upon a Consideration of His Majesty's Speech, agreed to offer this Humble Address to the King.

*Most Gracious Sovereign,*Address
of the
Com-
mons.

“ We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, being highly sensible, that nothing is more Necessary for the Peace and Welfare of this Kingdom, the Quieting the Minds of Your People, and Disappointing the Designs of Your Enemies, than a mutual and entire Confidence between Your Majesty and Your Parliament, do esteem it our greatest Misfortune, that after having so amply provided for the Security of Your Majesty and Your Government, both by Sea and Land, any Jealousie or Distrust hath been rais'd of our Duty and Affections to Your Sacred Majesty and Your People; and beg Leave humbly to Represent to Your Majesty, That it will greatly conduce to the Continuing and Establishing an Entire Confidence between Your Majesty and Your Parliament, that You would be pleas'd to shew Marks of Your high Displeasure towards all such Persons who have, or shall presume to Misrepresent their Proceedings to Your Majesty.

“ And Your Commons (having likewise a due sense of the great Care and Concern Your Majesty has always express'd for Preserving and Maintaining the Religion, Rights, and Liberties of Your People, in Defence of which Your Majesty hath so often expos'd Your Royal Person) will use their utmost Care and Endeavours to Prevent and Discourage all False Rumours and Reports reflecting upon Your Majesty and Your Government, whereby to create any Misunderstandings between You and Your Subjects.

The King was so far from Expostulating upon the Sense of this Address, that He wisely seem'd to take it on the softer Side, and express'd His Thanks for it in a singular Air of Lenity and Good Nature.

Gentlemen,

“ My Parliaments have done so great Things for Me, and I have upon all proper Occasions requir'd so great a Sense of their Kindness,

1699.

“ and my Opinion has been so often declar'd, that the Happiness of an *English* King depends upon an entire good Correspondence between Him and His Parliament, that it can't seem strange for Me to assure you, that no Persons have ever yet dared to go about to Misrepresent to Me the Proceedings of either House. Had I found any such, they would have immediately felt the highest Marks of my Displeasure. It is a Justice I owe not only to my Parliaments, but to every one of My Subjects, to Judge of them by their Actions: And this Rule I will steadily pursue. If any shall hereafter attempt to put Me on other Methods, by Calumnies or Misrepresentations, they will not only fail of Success, but shall be looked upon, and treated by Me as My worst Enemies.

Gentlemen,

“ I am pleas'd to see by your Address, that you have the same Thoughts of the great Advantages which will ensue to the Kingdom from our mutual Confidence, as I express'd to Both Houses at the Opening of the Session. I take very kindly the Assurance you give Me, of using your utmost Care and Endeavour to prevent and discourage all false Rumours and Reports reflecting upon Me and My Government: And I faithfully Promise you, that no Actions of Mine shall give a just Ground for any Misunderstanding between Me and My People.

The Commons in the last Session of Parliament, had appointed Seven Commissioners for taking an Account of the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*; the Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis Annesley*, Esq; *John Trenchard*, Esq; *James Hamilton*, Esq; *Henry Langford*, Esq; Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewster*: Who having Executed their Commission with great Application and Fidelity, they fram'd a Report which was Presented to the Commons by Mr. *Annesley*, and wherein they set forth:

Commissioners for
Forfeited
Estates in
Ireland.

“ That they met with great Difficulties in their Enquiry, which were occasioned chiefly by the backwardness of the People of *Ireland* to give any Information, out of fear of the Grantees, whose Displeasure in that Kingdom was not easily born; and by Reports industriously spread and believ'd, that their Enquiry would come to nothing. Nevertheless, it appear'd to them, that the Persons Outlaw'd in *England*, since the 13th. of *February*, 1688. on account of the late Rebellion there, amounted in Number to Fifty Seven, and in *Ireland* to Three Thousand Nine Hundred Twenty one. That all the Lands in the several Counties in *Ireland* belonging to the forfeiting Persons, as far as they could reckon, made 1060792 Acres, worth *per Annum* 211623 *l.* which by Computation of Six Years Purchase for a Life, and Thirteen Years for the Inheritance, came to the full Value of 2685130 *l.* That some of those Lands had been Restor'd to the old Proprietors, by Virtue of the Articles of *Limerick* and *Galloway*, and by His Majesty's Favour, and by Reversal of Outlawries, and Royal Pardons, obtain'd chiefly by Gratifications to such Persons as had abus'd His Majesty's Royal Bounty and Compassion. Beside these Restitutions, which they thought to be corruptly procur'd, they gave an Account of Seventy Six Grants and Custodians, under the Great Seal of *Ireland*; as to the Lord *Romney*, three Grants now in Being, containing 49517 Acres; to the Earl of *Albemarle* in two Grants, 108633 Acres, in Possession and Reversion; to *William Bentinck*,

1699. *tinck Esq; Lord Woodstock, 135820 Acres of Land; to the Earl of Athlone Two Grants containing 26480 Acres; to the Earl of Galloway One Grant of 36148 Acres, &c. wherein they observed, that the Estates so mention'd did not yield so much to the Grantees as they were here valued at; because as moit of them had abused His Majesty in the real Value of their Estates, so their Agents had Impos'd on them, and had either Sold or Let the greatest part of those Lands at an under Value. But after all Deductions and Allowances there yet remain'd 1699345 l. 14 s. which they lay before the Commons as the gross Value of the Estates since the 13th. of day of February and not Restored. Besides a Grant under the Great Seal of Ireland, Dated Thirtieth Day of May, 1695. passed to Mrs. Elizabeth Villiers, now Countess of Orkney, of all the private Estates of the late King James, (except some small Part in Grant to the Lord Athlone) containing 95649 Acres, worth per Annum 25995 l. 18 s. value, Total 331943 l. 9 s. Concluding, that there was payable out of this Estate, Two Thousand Pounds per Annum to the Lady Susanna Bellasis, and also One Thousand Pounds per Annum to Mrs Godfrey for their Lives; and that almost all the Old Leases determin'd in May, 1701. and then this Estate would answer the Value abovemention'd, — Sign'd Francis Annesly, John Trenchard, James Hamilton, and Henry Langford.*

Bill for Forfeited Estates in Ireland.
The Commons having presented and examined this Report, came to an unanimous Resolution, 15th. of December, That a Bill be brought in to apply all the Forfeited Estates and Interests in Ireland, and all Grants thereof, and of the Rents and Revenues belonging to the Crown within that Kingdom, since the 13th. of February 1688. to the Use of the Publick; and order'd a Clause to be inserted in that Bill, for erecting a Judicature for determining Claims touching the said Forfeited Estates. They likewise resolv'd, That they would not receive any Petition from any Person whatsoever, touching the said Grants or Forfeited Estates; and that they would take into Consideration the great Services performed by the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the forfeited Estates of Ireland.

Uneasie to the King.
Tis easy to imagine how ill these Proceedings were relish'd at Court; but 'tis hardly to be conceived, how uneasie the King was about the following Passage: While the Commissioners appointed by Parliament, were discharging their Trust in Ireland, Mr. M---- a Member of the House of Commons, sent them a Letter (of his own private Motion) wherein he directed them, to make a separate Article of the Lady Orkney's Grants, because that might reflect upon Some body: Meaning the King. Another Member having learned the Contents of that Letter from Mr. M---- and being zealous to vindicate His Majesty's Honour, which he thought was struck at in that Letter, Complain'd of it to the House. Being press'd to tell his Author, he at first excus'd himself, alledging he was under an Obligation, not to reveal what had pass in a Private Conversation; But the House threatning to send him to the Tower, he nam'd the Person from whom he had this Report; which Person, who was also a Member of the House, deny'd flatly, that he had ever mention'd any such thing. Thus the affectionate Stickler for His Majesty being left in the Lurch, the House on January the 15th. Resolv'd, That the said Report was False and Scandalous: And a Motion being made That the Four Commissioners for Irish Forfeitures, who sign'd the Report presented to the House, had acquitted themselves in the Execution of that Commission with Understanding and Integrity; a warm Debate arose

thereupon; which was adjourn'd to the next day, when the Commons Resolv'd, That the said Commissioners had acquitted themselves in the Execution of their Commission, with Understanding, Courage and Integrity; That Sir Richard Leving, one other of the Commissioners, had been the Author of the groundless and Scandalous Aspersions cast upon the Four Commissioners beforementioned; and that the said Sir Richard Leving be committed Prisoner to the Tower of London for the said Offence. Two days after, the Bill for Applying the Irish Forfeitures to the Use of the Publick was Read a Second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House: Upoh this Occasion, the Courtiers made a Motion, and caus'd the Question to be put, That the said Committee be empower'd to receive a Clause for Reserving a Proportion of the Forfeited Estates in Ireland, to the Disposal of His Majesty; which passing in the Negative, it was Resolv'd on January the 18th. That the Advising, Procuring and Passing the said Grants of the Forfeited and other Estates in Ireland, had been the occasion of Contracting great Debts upon the Nation, and levying heavy Taxes on the People; That the advising and passing the said Grants, was highly reflecting on the King's Honour; And that the Officers and Instruments concern'd in the Procuring and Passing these Grants, had highly fail'd in the Performance of their Trust and Duty.

Business of Supply.
By this time, the Commons were enter'd upon the Business of the Supply, and had at several times made the Following Resolutions: That the Sum of 76383 l. now remaining in the Exchequer upon the Account of the Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, with what should arise from the same Fund, to the 25th. of December, should be applied towards the Payment of Seamen's Wages; that whosoever shall advance or lend a Sum, not exceeding 220000 l. for the further Paying of Seamen's Wages should be repaid the same, with Interest, at Five Pound per Cent. per Annum out of the First Aid to be granted this Session. That Seven Thousand Men be a Complement for the Sea Service for the Year 1700. for Thirteen Months; And that the usual Pay of Four Pounds per Month, be allowed for maintaining the said Seven Thousand Men, including the Ordnance for Sea Service. That 18000 l. be allow'd for Bounty Money to the Officers of the Fleet: And 90000 l. for the Extraordinary of the Navy: That 300000 l. be granted to his Majesty for Maintaining Guards and Garisons, and 250000 l. for the Office of Ordnance, for the Year 1700. and that Half-Pay be allow'd to the Disbanded Officers, not otherwise provided for: which last Vote was principally owing to Mr. How.

Ways and Means.
In order to raise the Supply already granted, the Commons resolv'd, to lay a Tax of Two Shillings in the Pound for One Year, upon all Lands, Pensions, Offices, and Personal Estates; and at the same time, January 26. they appointed a day to consider of the Grants made since the settling the Civil List upon his Majesty. Upon the 1st. of February, the Bill for Levying the Two Shillings Aid was Read a Second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House, to whom the Bill for resuming the Forfeited Estates in Ireland was also committed; and who were order'd to join both the said Bills together, and to receive a Clause of Credit, and another of Appropriation. Not many days after, the House being inform'd that several Grantees of Forfeited Estates in Ireland, were felling Timber, and committing other Wastes, they resolv'd, that such Persons should be answerable for the same, and directed the Committee of the whole House to, insert a Clause in the foremention'd

1699. Bill of Resumption for that purpose. On February the 6th. the Commons resolv'd to grant a Supply to His Majesty for the discharging the Debt due to the Army.

Towards the middle of February, the Commons in a Grand Committee consider'd the State of the Nation, and a Motion being made, and the Question put, *That the Procuring or Obtaining of Grants of Estates belonging to the Crown, by any publick Minister concern'd in the Directing or Passing such Grants, to or for their own Use or Benefit, whilst the Nation lay under the heavy Taxes of the late War, was highly injurious to His Majesty, and prejudicial to the State, and a Violation of the Trust reposed in them*; the Court Party carried it in the Negative; but at the same time, they gave their Consent to an Order for bringing in a Bill, *To Resume the Grants of all Lands and Revenues of the Crown, and all Pensions granted by the Crown since the 6th. of February, 1684. and for applying the same to the use of the Publick*: Which Order was however of no Effect, by Reason it touch'd many of King James's Friends. On February the 15th. the Commons proceeded to consider further of the State of the Nation; and upon a very hot and long Debate, it was resolv'd, *That an Address be presented to His Majesty, representing to Him the Resolutions of this House of the 18th. of January last, relating to Grants of the Forfeited Estates in Ireland*. The same day the Commons resolv'd "That a Supply be granted to His Majesty, towards the payment of his Proportion of the Debt owing to the Prince of Denmark, and the Moneys to be rais'd, to be laid out in this Kingdom, and settled upon the Prince and Princess, and their Issue, according to their Marriage Agreement; That an Address be presented to His Majesty, That He would please to use His Endeavours to procure other Princes and States to pay their Proportions of the Debt due to his Royal Highness. And that a Supply be also granted to His Majesty, for the carrying on the Coinage of the Gold and Silver of this Kingdom; for continuing the Contracts and Circulating Exchequer Bills for One Year longer; for making good both the Deficiencies of the Aid of Three Shillings in the Pound, granted in the Eighth Year of His Majesty's Reign; of the Duty on Paper and Parchment, granted the same Session of Parliament; of Malt Tickets, and of the Quarterly Poll granted in the Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign; for paying off the Debt due for Transport Service; and lastly, for the payment of the Debt due to the Navy, and the Sick and Wounded Seamen." Towards raising of which Supplies, the Commons resolv'd on February 17. *That only one Moiety of the several Duties paid upon the Importation of Tallow-Candles from Ireland, be drawn back upon the Exportation thereof. That the Forfeited Estates and other Interests in Ireland, to be vested in Trustees, for the benefit of the Publick, be applied towards Satisfaction of the said Debt to the Army, the Transport Debts, and Tallies or Tickets upon Deficient Funds: And that a farther Duty be laid upon Wrought Silks, Bengalls, and Stuffs mix'd with Silks, or Herba, of the Manufacture of Persia, China, or East-India; and all Callicoes Painted, Died, Printed, or Stain'd there, until the 30th of September, 1701.*

On the 21st of February the Commons in a Body having waited upon the King, with their Address of the 15th of that Month, in relation to the Irish Forfeitures, His Majesty told them; "Gentlemen, I was not only led by Inclination, but thought my Self oblig'd in Justice, to Reward those who had serv'd well, and particularly in the Reduction of Ireland, out of the

1699. "Estates Forfeited to me, by the Rebellion there. — The long War in which we were engag'd, did occasion great Taxes, and has left the Nation much in Debt; and the taking just and effectual Ways for lessening that Debt, and supporting publick Credit, is what, in my Opinion, will best contribute to the Honour, Interest, and Safety of the Kingdom.

The Speaker having Five days after reported this Answer, the Commons were so provok'd by it, that they Resolv'd, *That whatsoever Advis'd it, had used his utmost Endeavour to create a Misunderstanding and Jealousy between the King and His People*. The same day the Commons Resolv'd, *That towards raising the Supply, a Duty be laid upon all Hops imported into Ireland, except such as are of the growth of this Kingdom*. And on the First of March, Colonel Granville reported from the Committee of the whole House, who had consider'd the State of His Majesty's Revenue, *That it was their Opinion, That there had been a great Loss in His Majesty's Revenue of Excise, to the prejudice of the Publick*. To which Resolution the House Agreed; and moreover Resolv'd, *That it be an Instruction to the Committee of the whole House, to whom the Land Tax and Irish Forfeiture Bills were committed, that they receive a Clause to enable His Majesty, for the Improvement of the Revenue, to let to Farm the Duties of Excise, if He thought fit. And that it be an Instruction also, that no Member of this House be concern'd in the Farming or Managing the Revenue of Excise.*

On the 7th of March, the Commons having taken into consideration the Services perform'd by the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the Irish Forfeitures, Resolv'd, *That the Sum of One Thousand Pounds be paid to the Earl of Drogheda, Francis Annesley, John Trenchard, James Hamilton, Henry Langford, Esq; and to James Hooper, Esq; Secretary to the Commissioners; and the Sum of 500 l. only to Sir Richard Leving, and Sir Francis Brewster, Two of the said Commissioners, in consideration of their Expences; which Sums were order'd to be paid out of the Irish Forfeitures*. On March 12. The Commons made an end of the business of the Supply; having agreed to these Resolutions. *That the Superplage over and above 700000 l. of this Year's produce of the Subsidies, Duties, and small Branches of the Revenue, appropriated to the Service of His Majesty's Household, be applied for the Service of Year 1700. That towards the further raising the Supply already granted, the Sum of 60000 Pounds be rais'd, by enlarging the time to purchase Annuities; That the Additional Duties of 25 l. per Cent. on all French Goods, and 25 l. per Cent. on all French Wines and Brandies, the Duty of Five Shillings per Tun upon all French Shipping, the Plantation Duties, and Duty of one Shilling and Tenpence per pound weight upon all wrought Silks, be applied for the Service of this present Year; That a further Duty to be laid upon all Wrought Silks, Bengalls, and Stuffs mix'd with Silk or Herba, of the Manufacture of Persia, China, or East-India, and all Callicoes painted or stain'd there, imported before 30th of September, 1701. be 15 l. per Cent. upon the gross Sales at the Candle, over and above the Duties now payable for the same. And that a further Duty of 15 l. per Cent. be laid upon all Muslins imported. Which they order'd to be form'd into a Bill, directing the Committee appointed for that purpose, to bring Two Clauses into the Bill; one for a draw-back of the Duties upon East-India Goods, upon the Exportation thereof: And another for the Importing Custom-free, a certain quantity of Paper for the Printing Dr. Allin's Ecclesiastical History; which was to consist of several Volumes in Folio.*

On February 9th. the King came to the House

1699. of Peers, and sending for the Commons, He gave the Royal Assent to a Bill, Entituled, *An Act for taking away the Bounty Money for exporting Corn from the Ninth day of February, One thousand six hundred ninety nine, to the Twenty ninth day of September, One thousand seven hundred.* And to a private Act, for enabling *Thomas Noble*, Gentleman, to sell the undivided third part of the Manner of *Fexton*, in the County of *Leicester*, when he shall have settled other Lands (an entire Estate) of a greater Value to the same Uses.

The Grand Committee for Trade, upon the Representations made by the Merchants, of several Piracies committed in the *East-Indies*, by Captain *Kidd* and his Crew, examin'd the Copies of several Commissions given to the said *Kidd*; of His Majesty's Warrant for a Grant of Pyrates Goods to the Earl of *Bellamont* and others; of an Indenture between His Majesty and the said Earl; of a Letter from the Lords of the Treasury to that Earl, about sending over the Treasure seiz'd in *Kidd's* Ship; of another Letter to the said Earl, about seizing of *Kidd*; of several Papers receiv'd from the Earl of *Bellamont*; and of a Petition of the Old *East-India* Company, presented to the King on the 21st. of September, 1699. And then they brought in a Bill for the more effectual Suppression of Piracy. And on March 16th, upon Information that Captain *Kidd* was sent for home, from the *West-Indies*, the Commons Address'd the King, *That the said Captain Kidd might not be Tryed, Discharg'd, or Pardon'd until the next Session of Parliament. And that the Earl of Bellamont, Governour of New-England, might transmit over all Instructions and Papers taken with or relating to the said Kidd.* With which His Majesty complied.

Other Proceedings in Parliament not grateful to the King.

Some other things were done in this Session that could not be grateful to the Court. A Bill was set on foot in the House of Commons for qualifying Justices of the Peace; and a Committee appointed to inspect the Commissions of the Peace, and Commissions for Deputy-Lieutenants as they now stood, and as they were for seven Years last past. This Committee having made Report to the House, that not only many Persons dissenting from the Church of England, but Men of Small Fortunes, and who consequently had an entire Dependence on the Court, were put into those Places; the Commons Resolv'd, *That an Address be made to His Majesty, that it would much conduce to the Service of His Majesty, and the Good of this Kingdom, that Gentlemen of Quality and good Estates be restor'd and put into the Commissions of the Peace and Lieutenancy; and that Men of Small Estates be neither continued, nor put in the said Commissions.* When this Address was presented by the whole House, the King gave this Favourable Answer.

Address of the Commons about Justices of Peace.

King's Answer.

Gentlemen,
I am of the Opinion, That Men of the best Quality and Estates are most proper to be intrusted in the Commissions of the Peace and Lieutenancy, and Directions shall be given accordingly.

With which Answer the Commons were so well pleased, that they presented their Humble Thanks in a Body to His Majesty; who thereupon took occasion to say farther:

Address about the Allies.

Gentlemen,
I shall always endeavour to do what is for the Good of the Publick.

Another Umbrage of Discontent was taken at the Allies not bearing a Proportion to England in some of the Common Burthens and Engagements. They presented an Address to His Majesty about the beginning of March, *That His Majesty would use His Endeavours to procure other Princes and States to pay their Proportions of the Debt due to the Prince*

of Denmark. To which the King answer'd in an obliging manner; *That He would use His utmost Endeavours for it.*

The most reasonable of all Jealousies and Fears, Growth was the Growth of Popery. On Feb. 21. the Clergy of the County Palatine of *Lancaster* had presented a Petition to the Commons of *England*, Praying, "That such Effectual Methods as should be thought fit, might be used to stop the Growth of Popery, and prevent the mischievous Effects that were otherwise likely to be produced by the Insolent Behaviour and Attempts of Popish Priests." Whereupon Mr. *Hov* reported from the Committee appointed to enquire how far the Laws against Popish Recusants had been put in execution, and to propose what further Remedies were necessary to suppress the Growth of Popery in these Kingdoms, and to strengthen the Protestant Religion; "That it did not appear to them that the Laws against Popish Recusants had generally been put in execution: That it was their Opinion, That a further Reward be given to such Persons as should Discover and Convict Popish Priests or Jesuits: That it would be a further Remedy against the Growth of Popery, that perpetual Imprisonment be inflicted upon Popish Priests, and Popish School-Masters, convict upon the Oath of one or more Witnesses: That no Person born after the 25th Day of March, 1700, being a Papist, be capable of inheriting any Title of Honour or Estate within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*: And that no Papist be capable of purchasing any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in the said Kingdom, either in his own Name, or in the Name of any Person in Trust for him." The Commons having agreed to these Resolutions, order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon; which Bill soon after received the Royal Assent.

Scotch East-India Company.

Besides the Affairs of *England*, the Remonstrances of the *Scotch East-India* Company did much perplex His Majesty's Thoughts. On Dec. 4. 1699, the Council General of that Company writ a Letter to the *Scotch* Secretary of State in *England*, acquainting his Lordship, "That they had prevail'd upon the Lord *Basil Hamilton* to go up with an Address to His Majesty, in behalf of Captain *Robert Pinkerton*, and thirty more, who were wrongfully detain'd Prisoners at *Carthage* since the beginning of February (then) last past; and, as they were inform'd, most inhumanly treated. That they were daily importuned by their Relations (who were very considerable) for their Relief; and it was of great Concern to the Company, that something material should be done speedily therein, not only for the sake of the said Prisoners, but that others might thereby see they did not abandon the Interest of such as engag'd themselves in their Company's Service. Wherefore they intreated his Lordship, That he would be pleas'd to introduce the Lord *Basil Hamilton* to the King, in presenting the said Address, and to assist him in procuring a gracious Return from His Majesty." Thereupon the Lord Chancellor writ a Letter to the *Scotch* Directors, importing, *That His Majesty's Secretaries of State acquainted Him, That the King would not allow my Lord Basil Hamilton Access to Him, because he did not wait upon His Majesty when he was formerly in London; and that he had never since given any Publick Evidence of his Loyalty, nor had hitherto own'd His Majesty's Government. But that His Majesty would not refuse to hear what my Lord Basil's Instructions were, being willing to be inform'd of what the Company desir'd.* And that

1699. *that if the Lord Basil would give in Writing to His Majesty's Secretaries what he had to present; His Majesty would receive Information from their Hands of what was demanded, and would give his Answer to the Company. In short, That His Majesty did not refuse the Petition, but would not allow my Lord Basil to be the Presenter of it. At the same time, His Majesty, to give the Company all the present Satisfaction he could, Wrote to his Council of Scotland; "That whereas the Council General of the African Company of that Nation, had by their Letter to the Secretaries of State, desired that they might give their Concurrence to procure a gracious Return to their Petition, which they had sent with Lord Basil Hamilton, and which together with his Instructions, he had communicated to the Secretaries of State; and that they had represented to him what was desired in behalf of the said Company; and that he having refused the said Lord Basil Hamilton Access, for the Reasons communicated to the Lord Chancellor by the Secretaries of State; yet being willing to give an Answer to what the Company desired, his Majesty was resolved in the Terms of Treaties, to demand from the King of Spain, that Captain Pinkerton and those of his Crew, who were detained Prisoners at Carthagena, should be set at Liberty; That it was His Majesty's Intention to advance the Trade of Scotland; and that the Subjects of that Kingdom should be allowed the same Liberty of Commerce that others enjoy'd with English Plantations; but that the Three Frigats they demanded, having been given by Parliament for Guarding the Coasts, he was resolved not to dispose of them, till He had the Advice of His Parliament.*

In answer to the said Chancellor's Letter, the Directors sent another to the Secretaries of State for Scotland, containing in Substance, "That the Council General of their Company having thought fit to send up one of their Number with an Address to his Majesty, and with Instructions concerning the Contents of their Company's former Petitions, they thought that none could be more capable to discharge that Trust than the Lord Basil Hamilton, as being throughly vers'd in the Course of the Company's Affairs; Nor more acceptable to His Majesty, as having no Objections made against him when he was appointed, several Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council, being then present. That they were surpriz'd to find by a Letter from the Lord Chancellor, that the King would not allow the Lord Basil Access, because he had not waited on His Majesty when last in London; but his Lordship being sent by, and having Instructions from the Council General, they could say nothing to it, other than intreat their Lordships, That they would use their Interests with His Majesty to allow the Lord Basil to have Access to His Royal Person, lest the Refusal of it might not be only a Discouragement to the Company, and all its Well-wishers, but give ground to the World to believe, That his not being allow'd Access to His Majesty was upon Account of carrying an Address from the Company, which every Body knew stood in need of, and had a just Right to his Majesty's Royal Favour and Protection. They also Writ to the Lord Basil Hamilton, That as they were sensible of his generous Condescension to their Request, in undertaking so troublesome a Journey to London at that time of the Year, purely to serve the Interest of his Country; so they could not but heartily Regret, That the carrying the Company's Commission, should be the occasion of putting a distinguishing Mark upon

1699. "a Person of his Lordships Quality and Merit, as to be denied Access to His Majesty's Person, because he had not waited on His Majesty when last in London. That no body was so Blind but might see through that. And that whereas they never heard that his Lordship had ever done any thing unworthy of his Quality, or inconsistent with the Duty of a Loyal and Peaceable Subject; so they still hop'd that by his Prudent Management His Majesty might be undeceived of any Misrepresentation he might have of him, and that he would yet condescend to grant his Lordship Access to His Royal Person, with their Address, and give a Gracious Answer to the Contents of it, and the other Particulars mentioned in his Instructions.

On the other Hand, the House of Lords in England represented in an Address to His Majesty; "That according to their Duty, being solicitous for the Preservation and Increase of the Trade of the Kingdom, on which the support of His Majesty's Greatness and Honour so much depended, as well as the Security and Defence of his People, had been very apprehensive, that the Step made towards the Settlement of the Scots at Darien might tend to the great Prejudice of England, and possibly to the Disturbance of that Peace and good Correspondence with the Crown of Spain, which they conceived to be very advantageous. That therefore they had taken the same into serious Consideration, and thought it proper to be laid before His Majesty as the common Father of both Countries. And that as they were truly sensible of the great Losses their Neighbour Kingdoms had sustain'd, both by Men and Treasure, in their Expeditions to that Place, which they very heartily lamented; so they should not endeavour by any Interposition of theirs, to defeat the Hopes the Scots might still entertain of the Recovering these Losses by their further engaging in that Design, but that they judged such a Prosecution on their Parts, must tend not only in far greater Disappointments to themselves, but at the same time time, prove inconvenient to the Trade and Quiet of the Kingdom of England. That they presumed to put His Majesty in mind of the Address of both Houses of Parliament, presented to His Majesty on the 17th. of December, 1695. in the close of which Address His Majesty would see the unanimous Sense of the Kingdom, in relation to any Settlement the Scots might make in the West-Indies, by virtue of an Act of Parliament pass'd about that time in the Kingdom of Scotland, which was the occasion of the Address. That they also humbly represented to His Majesty, That having received Information of some Orders his Majesty had sent to the Governors of the Plantations, on that Subject, and the House had on Jan. 18. than last past, come to this Resolution, that His Majesty's Pleasure signified to the Governors of the Plantations, in Relation to the Scots Settlement at Darien, was agreeable to the foremention'd Address of both Houses of Parliament; and that on the 8th. of that Instant February, that House came to a farther Resolution, That the Settlement of the Scots Colony at Darien, was inconsistent with the Good of the Plantation Trade of the Kingdom. All which they hoped His Majesty would take into His Royal Consideration.

This Address was carried only by Four or Five Votes, and about Sixteen Peers enter'd their Protests against it. As for the Commons, they absolutely refus'd to concur with it; but

1699. however, His Majesty made Answer; That having received a very Dutiful Address from the House of Peers, He was pleas'd to let them know, That He would always have a very great regard to their Opinion, and that He assur'd them, that He would never be wanting by all Means, to promote the Advantage and Good of the Trade of England. At the same time His Majesty was pleas'd to declare, That He could not but have a great Concern and Tenderness for His Kingdom of Scotland, and a Desire to Advance their Welfare and Prosperity; and was very sensibly touch'd with the Loss His Subjects of that Kingdom had sustain'd by their unhappy Expedition, in order to a Settlement at Darien: That His Majesty did apprehend, that Difficulties might arise, with respect to the different Interest of Trade between His Two Kingdoms, unless some Means were found out to unite them more nearly and completely; wherefore He took this Opportunity of putting the Heads of Peers in mind of what He recommended to His Parliament soon after His Accession to the Throne, That they would consider of an Union between the Two Kingdoms. That His Majesty was of Opinion, That nothing would contribute more to the Security and Happiness of both Kingdoms; and was inclin'd to hope, that after they had liv'd near a Hundred Years under the same Head, some happy Expedient might be found for making them one People, in case a Treaty were set on foot for that purpose: And therefore He very earnestly recommended that Matter to the Consideration of the House. Hereupon the Lords fram'd and pass'd an Act for Authorizing certain Commissioners of the Realm of England, to Treat with Commissioners of Scotland, for the Well of both Kingdoms: To which the Commons refus'd to give their Concurrence. About two Month before, a Complaint was made to the House of Commons of a Printed Book, entituled, *An Enquiry into the Causes of the Miscarriages of the Scots Colony at Darien*; and the House having examin'd the said Book, resolv'd, That it highly reflecting on the Honour of His Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament, and tending to create Jealousies and Animosities between the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, was a False, Scandalous, and Traiterous Libel: Order'd it to be Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, and Address'd His Majesty to issue out His Royal Proclamation for the Discovering and Apprehending the Author, Printer, and Publisher of the said Libel; which Proclamation was publish'd accordingly.

In the mean time, notwithstanding His Majesty's Proclamation issued out in Scotland on the 18th. of December last, against Disorderly Petitioning, the Scotch went on with a National Address to His Majesty, which was Presented by the Marquis of Tweedale on the 25th of March; and import'd, "That they being deeply affected with the hard Circumstances of the Indian and African Company of His Majesty's Kingdom of Scotland, both Abroad and at Home, as being of Universal Concern to the whole Nation: And that His Majesty having been pleas'd by His Royal Answer to the Council General of the said Company's Petition, to signify, That He very much regretted the Loss which that Kingdom and the Company had then lately sustain'd: That upon all Occasions His Majesty would Protect and Encourage the Trade of the Nation, and that He would order the Parliament to meet when He judg'd the Good of the Nation requir'd it: That they were thereby encourag'd in most dutiful and humble Manner, to represent to His Majesty, That as the Estates of Parliament, and that Nation which they represented, had a peculiar Interest in the Concerns of the said Company, as was particularly manifested in

their Unanimous Address to His Majesty, ^{1699.} August 5, 1698. so they humbly conceiv'd nothing could be so conducive to support the Credit and Interest of the said Company, under its present Misfortunes, as a Meeting of the said Estates in Parliament; and that the Good of the Nation could at no time require their Meeting, more than at present. That they doubted not but that under the Influences of His Majesty's Favour and Protection, together with the Assistance which might be reasonably expected from His said Parliament, the said Company might be enabled to prosecute their Undertaking with greater Assurance, and better Success than hitherto they could have done, under the many Stops and Difficulties which they met with from time to time. Wherefore they in all humble Duty, most earnestly intreated, and most assuredly expected, That His Majesty would Order His said Parliament to meet as soon as possible; which they doubted not, would tend to the Honour of His Majesty, and the general Good and Satisfaction of the Nation.

Upon the Presenting of this Address, one of the Commissioners apply'd to the King, That it was hop'd His Majesty would be pleas'd to look upon it, not only as a Petition for Allowing the Parliament to Sit, but likewise as a Testimony of the Nation's Concern for the Interest of the Indian and African Company. To which His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, That that would be well known in Parliament, and that the Parliament could not Sit before the 14th. of May then next ensuing, but that it would Sit then.

On December 14. His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom, on William Brown of London, Esq; and on Richard Allin of Summerly, in the County of Suffolk, Esq; On December 17. His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Charles Eyre, Esq; who was Elected by the East-India Company to be Governor of Fort-William, and President for the Management of all their Affairs in the Kingdoms of Bengall and Bahor in the East-Indies. On December 19. His Majesty granted the Dignity of a Baronet to Richard Newman of Fifehead Magdalene, in the County of Dorset, Esq; On December 30. He conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Andrew Fountain, Junior, of Nayford, in Norfolk, Esq; a Gentleman of great Parts and Learning. On January 9. the same Honour was done to Roger Jenyns of Ely, in the County of Cambridge, Esq; On March 23. His Majesty conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet upon Martin Westcomb, Esq; His Majesty's Consul at Cadiz.

As to the State of Religion, the King in His Speech at the opening of the Session, ^{State of Religion} November 16. had justly imputed the growing Burden of the Poor to the Depravation of Manners, occasion'd by their Loose and Idle Life; and had desir'd them to consider, whether the Ground of this Evil was from Defects in the Laws already made, or in the Execution of them: Promising Himself to Countenance Virtue, and Discourage Vice. Upon which, the Commons Resolved on November 28. that an Humble Address be made to His Majesty, That He will be pleas'd to Issue His Royal Proclamation, for the Suppressing of all Vice and Immorality, and for putting the Laws in Execution relating thereunto. And they Order'd a Committee to be appointed to prepare Heads for a Bill against Gaming and Duelling. When the Address was Presented by those Members who were of the Privy Council, His Majesty was pleas'd to say, That He would speedily comply with the Desires of the House therein. And accordingly

Honours and Preferments.

Suppressing Vice and Immorality.

1699. on December 11. was published his Majesty's Proclamation for preventing and punishing Immorality and Prophaneness.

The Archbishop of Canterbury was a steady Promoter of Peace and Piety: And to that excellent Purpose, his Grace sent out this Circular Letter to the Right Reverend the Lords Bishops of his Province. Dated April 4. 1699.

Archbishop of Canterbury's Circular Letter

Reverend Brether,

" My Writing to you and the rest of our Brethren at this time, is occasioned by a sensible growth of Vice and Prophaneness in the Nation; which, to the great Affliction of all good Men, appears not only in the corrupt Practices of particular Persons, but also in the endeavours that are used to subvert the general Principles of our holy Religion. And this with a boldness and openness, far beyond the Examples of past Times. So that if a speedy stop be not put to such *National* Provocations, we have just cause to fear they may bring down the heavieſt Judgments of God upon us. The preventing whereof belongs more immediately to us, who are the *Ministers of Christ*; and as such, are obliged to the utmost care and watchfulness in opposing these *Instruments of Satan*.

" I doubt not but many of the *Parochial Clergy* are sufficiently sensible, both of their own Duty and the Danger we are in. In the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and other places, I am sure the good Effects of their Diligence have been very evident of late Years; but in some parts that are more remote, all of them may not so well understand either the *Arts* or the *Injury* of these Enemies of Religion. And therefore I thought it a Duty incumbent on the Station wherein Providence has placed me, to desire of you and the rest of our Brethren, to warn the Clergy, under your Care, of these Attempts against Religion and Virtue; and to excite them to a Diligence proportionable to the Danger; and to suggest to them such Methods as are most likely to work a *General Reformation*.

" With this Request, I send you such Particulars, as, in my Opinion, are very necessary to be pressed upon your Clergy, for the attaining so desirable an End. As,

" I. That in their own Lives, and the Government of their own Families, they would make themselves *Examples* of a sober and regular Conversation. It is the Apostles Reasoning; *If a man know not how to rule his own house, (and much more his own Life and Actions) how shall he take care of the Church of God?* The true method of working a Reformation *Abroad*, is to lay the Foundation at *home*; which alone can give our *Reproofs* a just Weight and Authority: But till that is done, no *Exhortations*, whether in publick or private, can either be offered with Decency, or received with Reverence.

" II. To Piety, they should add *Prudence* in all their Actions and Behaviour; which even in *Private Christians* is a great Ornament to Religion; but in *Publick Teachers*, is a most necessary Qualification for the due Discharge of their Ministry. A *Mildness* of Temper, with a Gravity and Calmness in their Conversation, will not fail to gain them a general Love and Esteem among their Neighbours: And a discreet Caution in their *Words* and *Actions*, will preserve them from those little Imprudencies that are sometimes so sensible an Obstruction to the good Endeavours of well-meaning Men.

1699. " Persons in *Holy Orders* are not only bound, in the Conduct of their Lives, to consider what is Lawful or Unlawful *in it self*, but also what is Decent or Indecent *in Them*, with respect to their *Character* and *Function*: *Abstaining from all appearance of evil*; and giving no Offence in any thing, that the *Ministry* be not blamed.

" III. While our *Enemies* are so very Industrious in seeking out Objections against the Christian Religion, it becomes the *Clergy* (who are set a-part for the Vindication of it) to be no less Diligent in their Preparations for its Defence: By acquainting themselves thoroughly with the rational grounds of Christianity, and the true State of such Points as are the subjects of our present Controversies; together with the Objections which are usually made by our Adversaries of all sorts, and the effectual Answers that have been returned to them by so many Eminent Writers of our own Church. That so they may be ready on all Occasions, to do Justice and Honour to our Religion; and be able to expose the Folly and Ignorance of these *Grainfaying Men*. The Cause which God has put into our hands, is undoubtedly good; but the best Cause may suffer by the weakness of its Advocate: And when this happens in the matter of Religion, it gives the Adversary an occasion of Triumph, and is apt to stagger the Faith even of sincere and unprejudic'd Christians.

" IV. It were to be wish'd, that the Clergy of every Neighbourhood would agree upon frequent *Meetings*, to consult for the good of Religion in general; and to advise with one another about any Difficulties that may happen in their particular Cures. By what Methods any evil Custom may most easily be broken; how a Sinner may be most effectually Reclaim'd; and (in general) how each of them in their several Circumstances may contribute most to the advancement of Religion. Such *Consultations* as these, besides the mutual Benefit of Advice and Instruction, will be a natural means to excite the Zeal of some, to reduce the over-eagerness of others to a due Temper, and to provoke all to a Religious Emulation in the improvement of Piety and Order within their respective Parishes. And these *Meetings* might still be made a greater Advantage to the Clergy, in carrying on the Reformation of *Mens Lives and Manners*, by inviting the *Church-Wardens* of their several Parishes and other Pious Persons among the *Laiety*, to join with them in the Execution of the most probable Methods that can be suggested for those good Ends. And we may very reasonably expect the happy Effects of such a Concurrence, from the visible Success of that Noble Zeal wherewith so many about the great Cities in my Neighbourhood, do promote true Piety, and a Reformation of *Manners*. And therefore I desire you, that you will particularly excite your Clergy to the procuring such Assistances as these, for the more effectual discharge of their own Duty.

" V. It would very much further and facilitate all their Endeavours of this kind, to gain over the Persons who have the greatest *Power* and *Authority* in their Parishes, to a hearty Concern for the Honour of God and Religion: Presently suggesting to them the Obligation that God has laid upon them to be *Examples* to others; and the great good that it is in their Power to do, by setting a *Pattern* of regular Living, and the unspeakable Mischiefs of their *Irregular* Behaviour. For if once the better sort can be brought to such a Seriousness and

Subscri-

1699. Sobriety, the rest will more easily follow: Example being the most powerful Instruction; and Experience teaching us that Shame and Fear, which arise from the Authority of such good Patterns, are commonly the most effectual Restraints upon the meaner sort.

VI. When any Person is Obstinate in his Vices, and not to be Reclaimed either by Teaching or Example, by Exhortation or Reproof; the Ordinary ought to be informed of it, that he may proceed to Reclaim such by Ecclesiastical Censures; and where those are like to prove ineffectual, the Civil Magistrate must be applied to, and desired to proceed against them according to the Laws in those Cases provided. Which Information and Request, especially in the Case of such incorrigible Offenders, can be made by none so properly as by the Clergy; who may best be supposed to understand the necessity there is of having recourse to the Civil Magistrate. And since our Lawgivers have Enacted these Temporal Punishments, on purpose to assist us in the discharge of our Ministry; it would be a great failing in us, not to make use of them, when all other Methods have been tried to little or no Effect.

VII. Every Pious Person of the Laity, should, if need be, be put in mind by the Clergy, that he ought to think himself oblig'd to use his best Endeavours to have such Offenders punished by the Civil Magistrate, as can no otherwise be amended. And that when he hears his Neighbour Swear or Blaspheme the Name of God, or sees him offend in Drunkenness or Prephanation of the Lord's Day, he ought not to neglect to give the Magistrate notice of it. In such a Case to be called an Informer, will be so far from making any Man Odious in the judgment of Sober Persons, that it will tend to his Honour, when he makes it appear by his unblameable Behaviour, and the Care he takes of Himself and his own Family, that he doth it purely for the Glory of God, and the good of his Brethren. Such well-disposed Persons as are resolved upon this, should be encouraged to meet as oft as they can, and to consult how they may most discreetly and effectually manage it in the Places where they live.

VIII. As in reforming the Laity, they ought to use the Assistance of the Civil Magistrate; so if any of their own Brethren be an irregular Liver, and cannot be reclaim'd by Brotherly Admonition, the Neighbouring Clergy should be strictly enjoyned to make it known to their Diocesan, either by themselves or the Archdeacon, or by some other convenient way. That so the Offender may be Admonish'd to live suitably to his Character; and if a bare Admonition will not do, he may be proceeded against by Ecclesiastical Censures; for the preventing such Scandals and Miscchiefs as will always accompany the irregular Life of a Minister of the Gospel.

IX. And whereas the Foundations of Piety and Morality are best laid at the beginning, in the Religious Education of Children; I cannot but wish that every one of the Parochial Clergy would be very diligent in Catechising the Children under their Care; and not only so, but in calling upon them afterwards as they grow up, to give such further Account of their Religion, as may be expected from a riper Age. That being thus carefully instructed in the Faith and Duty of a Christian, they also may teach their Children the same; and so Piety, Virtue and Goodness, may for ever Flourish in our Church and Nation.

1699. These Directions, with such others of the same nature as will occur to you, I desire may be Transmitted by you to the Clergy of your Diocese; for the Religious Government of themselves, and their People, in these dangerous Times. So recommending You and Them to the Blessing of God, I rest

Your Affectionate Brother,

Tho. Cantuar.

The Majority of the Commons were well affected to the Church of England, and could not suspect that the Court had shewn too much favour to the Dissenters: It was upon this, that a Committee complain'd, that many were dissenting from the Church of England, were not Justices of Peace: tho' upon Enquiry it did not appear that any two Men were Commissioned in the Peace, or Lieutenancy, who deserved the Name of Dissenters; tho' some of them indeed were but Occasional Conformists; which, if it proceeded from the Intention of getting or keeping Places, was a Shameful Practice. And the Indignation which many sincere Christians had on this account, gave the better colour to some People, for appearing with extraordinary warmth against Dissenters; and to love to be distinguish'd by the Name of High Church Men; and to treat All Persons of Charity and Moderation with the Character of Low Church, and Whigs, and even Fanaticks; tho' Men of the greatest Affection to the Church, and of the strictest Conformity to the establish'd Rules of it. Under this new Spirit of Division, the very Prelates of the Church were to fall into Suspicion and Reproach: Hence on December the 13th. a Motion was made in the House of Commons, and the Question was put, That an Humble Address be made to His Majesty, for Removing Gilbert Lord B. of Sarum from being Preceptor to his Highness the Duke of Gloucester. But the Majority of that Honourable Body were sensible of the unreasonable Prejudice, and so it Passed in the Negative. However, there was a Jealousie fomented, of the Church being betrayed by Moderate Men, and it was unhappily increased by a Passage that made a great deal of Noise. Mr. William Stephens B. D. Rector of Sutton in Surry, a Man of loose Principles, and of no strict Conversation, was appointed to Preach before the House of Commons on January the 30th. He had been always a Bold Talker for Rights and Liberties, and therefore he chose the same Subject on this Day, and seem'd to assert the Original Power of the People in such a manner, as look'd towards excusing the Murder of King Charles I. and directly suggested, that after an Act of Oblivion and length of Time, the Observation of the Anniversary Fast need not to be longer continued; but rather for Charity and Peace to be now utterly Abolish'd. This Doctrine was so displeas'd, and the Man so unacceptable; that when a Motion was the next day made, and the Question put, That the Thanks of this House be given to Mr. Stephens for the Sermon Preached by him Yesterday at St. Margaret's Westminster; It passed in the Negative. And it was Resolved, That for the future, no Person be Recommended to Preach before this House, who is under the Dignity of a Dean in the Church, or hath not taken his Degree of Doctor in Divinity.

In this Session, the Duke of Norfolk, upon the Precedent made the last Year in the Case of the Earl of Macclesfield, lodg'd a Bill in the House of Peers, to Dissolve his Marriage with the Lady Mary Mordant, and to Enable him to Marry again; which in few days Passed Both Houses,

1699. distinction of High Church and Low Church.

Offence given by Mr. Stephens.

Bill for the D. of Norfolk's Divorce.

1700. notwithstanding the Opposition of the Dutcheſs. The Duke did not Marry again, and after his Death, the Dutcheſs took Sir *John Germain* to be her Lawful Husband. The Duke's Caſe was thus deliver'd, with *Reaſons for Paſſing the Bill.*

The Duke's Arguments for it. If want either of Precedent or *Parliamentary Divorce*, before going through the tedious and ineffectual Methods of *Doctors Commons*, or of Demonſtration of Fact, have hitherto deprived the Duke of *Norfolk* of that Relief againſt his Wife's Adultery, which the *Divine Law* allows; The late Statute made in the like Caſe, and the coming in of Two Witneſſes, who while the *Duke's* former Bill was depending, had been ſent away to prevent that Diſcovery which they now make, cannot but be thought to remove all Objections againſt an Act of Parliament, not only for the Benefit of the *Duke*, but of the *Publick*; as a means to preſerve the Inheritance of ſo great an Office and Honours, to Perſons of the True Religion.

And ſince *Biſhop Coxens* his Argument in the *Lord Roſe's* Caſe has made it Evident, that thoſe Canons which govern the *Spiritual Court* in this Matter, are but the Remains of Popery; Nothing can be now requiſite to ſatiſſie the moſt Scrupulous of the *Reformed Religion*, but to ſet the *Duke's* Proofs of his Lady's Adultery in a true Light.

The Reputation which the Dutcheſs had maintain'd of Wit and Diſcretion, made it difficult for many to believe that ſhe could be ſurpriz'd in the very Act of Adultery, as had been formerly prov'd. And though then it appear'd that one *Henry Keemer* liv'd with the Dutcheſs, while ſhe went by a Feigned Name, at a Houſe hired for her at *Fox-hall*, by Sir *John Germain's* Brother; and that *Nicola*, who then liv'd with Sir *John*, uſed to receive Wood ſent from the Dutcheſs to Sir *John's* Houſe by the *Cock-Pit*; the withdrawing of *Nicola*, and carrying with him the *Dutch Maid*, equally intruited with the Secret on Sir *John's* ſide, left no Evidence of their conſtant Converſation, but *Keemer* ſince dead, and *Suſannah Barrington*, who had the like Truſt from the Dutcheſs.

Keemer, though very unwillingly, ſome Years ſince confeſſed his living with the Dutcheſs at *Fox-Hall*, where ſhe pretended ſhe was obliged to conceal her ſelf for Debt; and what Share *Suſannah* had kept ſecret, was unknown, till *Nicola* appear'd: *Nicola* coming into *England*, and being deſtitute of a Service, expreſs'd his readineſs to diſcover what he knew, and to bring with him the *Dutch Maid*.

She proves, That for two Months, the firſt Summer after the King came for *England*, Sir *John Germain* and the Dutcheſs liv'd together as Man and Wife, and were ſeen in Bed by her, Mr. *Bryan* and his Wife, Sir *John's* Siſter: And that *Nicholas Hanſeur*, Sir *John's* Valet de *Chambre*, uſed to be aſſiſting to him, as the Dutcheſs's Woman, *Suſannah Barrington*, was to her at going to Bed and riſing.

She proves the like Converſation at *Fox-Hall*, and the Dutcheſs's Houſe at the *Mill-Bank*, till the Duke's firſt Bill of Divorce was depending; within which time *Nicholas Hanſeur* by Sir *John's* Order carried her away, and *Suſannah Barrington*, with intention of going for *Holland*, to prevent their being examined to what they knew; but the Wind proving contrary, they could not go till the Bill was rejected; and then Sir *John* fetch'd back *Suſannah*, who was moſt uſeful to the Dutcheſs; but *Hanſeur* went for *Holland* with *Ellen*.

1700. He confirms *Ellen's* Evidence in every Particular; and beſides the Perſons mention'd by *Ellen*, as privy to Sir *John's* Intrigue, names Sir *John's* Brother *Daniel. Nicholas*, having been found very truſty, his Maſter ſent for him to return to his Service, and gave him the Opportunity of proving the Continuance of the ſame Converſation at ſeveral Times and Places, from the Summer 1692, to the 26th of *April* 1696. He ſwears he had after his Return to Sir *John's* Service, ſeen them in Bed together in Sir *John's* Houſe at the *Cock-Pit*, and at the Dutcheſs's Houſe at *Millbank*, where ſhe now lives; and uſed to be let into the Dutcheſs's Apartment by *Suſannah Barrington*, or *Keemer*. Nor can any Man who ſhall read the Ample Teſtimonials given Mr. *Hanſeur* by Sir *John*; by the laſt of which it appears, that he ſerv'd him faithfully as his Steward, reaſonably queſtion *Hanſeur's* Credit.

Another who had been advanc'd by Sir *John* from his Footman to Mr. *Hanſeur's* Place, and from thence to a good Office in the Excize, very unwillingly confirm'd the Teſtimony of *Hanſeur*, and the *Dutch Maid*, not only as to the time of their going from the Service of Sir *John* and the Dutcheſs, but (though being no Foreigner, he could not ſo eaſily be ſent away to prevent Diſcovery, and therefore was not let ſo far into the Secret as *Hanſeur* and the *Dutch Maid*;) yet he ſwears the Dutcheſs uſed to come masked to his Maſter's Houſe; that he has gone with him as far as the *Hoſe-Ferry*, towards her Houſe at the *Mill-Bank*; that then his Maſter ſometimes lay out all Night, and the next Morning he has carried Linnen and Cloaths for his Maſter to *Keemer's* Houſe, or *Keemer* has fetch'd them from him: And this he proves to have been ſince the rejecting the former Bill; and about five Years ſince, when he was ſucceeded by *Hanſeur*, as before he had ſucceeded *Hanſeur*.

Two other Foreigners, *La Fountaine*, who had lived with Sir *John*, and was ſerv'd with Summons at the Dutcheſs's Houſe at *Drayton*; and *Hugano*, who ran away from the Lord *Haverſham's* ſince Summons was taken out againſt him, ſeem to have had the ſame Truſt that *Hanſeur* had; for both declar'd, That nothing ſhould oblige them to betray their Maſter's Secrets: One ſaid, *No Court could diſpenſe with his Oath of Secrecy*; and both declar'd, they would immediately go beyond Sea. Summons have been taken out for Mr. *Bryan* and his Wife, and Sir *John Germain's* Brother (who are, or lately were in *Town*) to confeſs or deny what *Nicola* and *Ellen* appeal to them for: And it cannot be imagin'd that Sir *John* ſhould chuſe the Honour of being thought to have to do with a Dutcheſs, before the clearing her and himſelf from the Imputation, by bringing his Relations to diſprove the Charge, if what is ſworn to be within their Knowledge is falſe.

And if Sir *John's* Vanity ſhould prevail with him, at leaſt it is to be preſum'd, that his Relations would be more juſt to him and the Lady, than to ſuffer any thing to paſs againſt them, which they could with Truth and Juſtice prevent.

But ſince none of them appear, the World will believe their abſenting more than a Thouſand Witneſſes, in confirmation of what Mr. *Hanſeur*, *Ellen* and *Baily* have ſworn. Whoſe Evidence ſtands untouched by any thing offer'd by the Dutcheſs's Witneſſes, but is plainly confirm'd by them in the Principal Parts.

This being the Nature of the Proofs, 'tis obſervable.

1700.

1. There never yet was any Case of this kind, where the Evidence was not liable to greater Objections than can be made to this.

Though in the latest Case of that kind, there was full Conviction of the Lady's having Children while she liv'd separate from her Husband ; and the Presumption was very violent, whose the Children were ; yet this was but Presumption, and that was weaken'd by the Presumption in Law, that they were the Husband's ; especially, since there was no direct Proof of the Lover's ever lying with her.

2. Tho in that Case, by reason of the Interval of Parliament, and fear of the deaths of Witnesses, a Suit was begun in *Doctors-Commons*, 'twas taken from thence while the Suit was depending ; therefore that was rather an Objection against proceeding in Parliament, than an Argument for it.

3. In that Case several Witnesses were examined at the Bars of both Houses, who had not been examined at *Doctors-Commons*, nor any notice given of their Names before their Examination.

4. It appears by that Case, and the present, that the Examinations in Parliament are more solemn and certain than those of the Spiritual Court ; which depend too much upon the Honesty of the Register, or his Deputy.

5. Before that Case, Parliaments have either broken through the Rules which bind the Spiritual Court, as in the Case of the Duke of Norfolk, 1 Eliz. where the Parliament ratified a Marriage, as lawful according to God's Law, though protracted and letted, by reason of certain Decrees and Canons of the Pope's Law ; or else have dissolved a Marriage where there had been no Application to *Doctors-Commons* ; as in the Case of Mrs. Wharton, who had been married to Mr. Cambel ; and yet there had been no Examination of Witnesses but what had been before the Two Houses.

2 and 3 W. and M.

So long before, in the Case of Sir Ralph Sadler, upon Proof before the Two Houses, that the Lady Sadler's former Husband had deserted her, and disappeared for Four Years before she married Sir Ralph, the Parliament legitimated her Children by Sir Ralph.

37 H. VIII.

Whereas some object against the passing the Bill, as if it would countenance a Jurisdiction in the House of Lords to examine such Matters in the first Instance, or originally ; the Objection would be the same, if it had begun, as it might, in the House of Commons, but in truth would be of equal force against most Private, and several Publick Acts, occasioned by the Examination of Witnesses, or notoriety of Fact.

Since therefore the Duke has so long, and so often in vain enavoured to be freed from a Lady, publickly fam'd and prov'd to have liv'd with Sir John Germain, as his Wife, the Duke's former Disappointments cannot but be powerful Arguments for his speedy obtaining that Justice which the Spiritual Court cannot give him, their Power reaching no farther than to that Liberty of living as she list ; some Years since settled by Articles : but as none of less Art and Oratory than her Council, could have turn'd this into License to commit Adultery, if she list, or a Pardon afterwards, had not there been Evidence of her Acting according to such Construction, the Duke would have hoped she had repented of the former Injuries he had received from her ; but now hopes she shall not longer continue to bear the Name of his Wife, and put him in Danger of being succeeded by Sir John Germain's Issue ; or deprive him of the Expectation of leaving his Honours, Offices and Estate to a Protestant Heir.

1700. Resumption of Forfeited Estates in Ireland.

The Resumption of the Forfeited Estates in Ireland was an Affair of great Pèrplexity to the Commons, and of greater Uneasiness to the King and His Ministers. And though there was some just Occasion given for it, by the Promises of the King, and the Expectance of the Nation tending that way ; and the profuse disposal of them to Persons not so well deserving ; and the great want of Money to discharge the Publick Debts ; and the King's declining to accept of some Terms of Accommodation that were said to be offered : Yet after all the Arguments for doing of it, the Thing when done would appear to be some Indignity put upon the King and His Councils ; and a very great Hardship upon the Grantees, and the Purchasers and Tenants under them ; and indeed a Confusion and Distraction to the whole Government in Ireland. However, the Commons proceeded in this Matter, and having Considered of the Number, Qualifications, and Manner of chusing the Trustees for the Bill of Irish Forfeitures, they resolved on March 26, That the Number of the said Trustees be Thirteen : That no Person be a Trustee, who had any Office or Profit ; or was accountable to His Majesty ; or was a Member of this House. And that the said Trustees be chosen by balloting. Two days after, the several Members of the House having given in Lists of Thirteen Persons Names, which were put into Glasses, the Majority fell upon Francis Annesley, James Hamilton, John Biggs, John Trenchard, James Isham, Henry Langford, James Hooper, Esqs ; Sir Cyril Wyche, John Cary, Gent. Sir Henry Sheeres, Thomas Harrison, Esq ; Sir John Worden, William Fellows, and Thomas Rawlins Esqs. The two last Persons having equal Voices, either of them must have been left out ; but the House being informed, that Sir John Worden was a Baron of the Exchequer, in the County Palatine of Chester, during his Life, at a yearly Salary from the Crown, it was resolved, That the said Sir John Worden was not capable of being a Trustee in the said Bill ; and so the other two stood.

On the 2d of April, the Commons pass'd the Bill, for granting an Aid to His Majesty, by sale of the forfeited and other Estates and Interests in Ireland ; and by a Land-Tax in England, for the several Purposes therein mentioned ; and sent it to the Lords for their Concurrence.

To justify their Proceedings, if not to expose the Conduct of the Court, the Commons on April 8. ordered the Report of the Commissioners for Irish Forfeitures to be published ; " And that the Resolutions of the 18th of January last, the Resolution of the 4th of April 1690, relating to the Forfeited Estates ; His Majesty's Speech to Both Houses, the 5th of January, 1690. the Address of the House to the King the 5th of February last ; His Majesty's Answer thereunto the 26th of the same February, and the Resolution of the House thereupon : And lastly, the Address of the House of Commons, of the 4th of March, 1693, and His Majesty's Answer thereunto, be also reprinted with the said Report. And resolved, That the procuring or passing Exorbitant Grants by any Member now of the Privy-Council, or by any other that had been a Privy-Counsellor in this or any former Reign, to his Use or Benefit, was a high Crime and Misdemeanour.

On the other hand, the Court finding their Party extremely weak in the House of Commons, endeavour'd to oppose the passing of the complicated Bill in the House of Lords ; to which the Majority of that Illustrious Assembly were inclin'd ; some out of Complaisance to the King, and most of them because they looked upon the Tacking of one Bill to another, as an Innovation in

1700. Parliamentary Proceedings, and such as evidently tended to retrench, if not wholly to take away the share the Peers of England ought to have in the Legislative Authority. But because they could not reject the Bill, without leaving the urgent Necessities of the State unprovided, their Lordships contented themselves to make great Amendments to that part of it that related to Forfeitures. The Commons having considered and unanimously disapproved the said Amendments, sent to desire a Conference with the Lords thereupon; appointed a Committee to draw up Reasons to be offered to their Lordships; Resolved, That two days after they would proceed in the further Consideration of the Report given in by the Commissioners for Irish Forfeitures; and ordered a List of His Majesty's Privy-Council to be laid before the House.

On the 9th of April a Conference was manag'd between both Houses, in which the Lords did warmly insist on their Amendments; and the Commons as vehemently maintain their Disagreement with their Lordships. The next day two Conferences were had on the same Subject, and with as little success; at which the Commons were so exasperated, that they ordered the Lobby of their House to be cleared of all Strangers; the Back-doors of the Speaker's Chamber to be lock'd up; and that the Serjeant should stand at the Door of the House, and suffer no Members to go forth, and then proceeded to take into Consideration the Report of the Irish Forfeitures; and the List of the Lords of the Privy-Council. The King being inform'd of the high Ferment the Commons were in, and apprehending the Consequences, sent a Private Message (by the Earl of *Albermarle*) to the Lords, to pass the Bill without any Amendments; which their Lordships did accordingly, and acquainted the Commons with it. This Condescension did not wholly appease the Commons, who pursuing their Resentment against the present Ministry, put the Question, That an Address be made to His Majesty, to remove *John Lord Somers, Lord Chancellor of England from His Presence and Councils for ever.* Which though it was carried in the Negative, by reason of the acknowledg'd Merit, and great Services of that Peer, yet it was Resolv'd, That an Address be made to His Majesty, That no Person, who was not a Native of his Dominions, except his Royal Highness *Prince George of Denmark*, be admitted to His Majesty's Councils in England or Ireland.

The King did not think it proper to receive any such Address, and therefore to prevent the Offer of it, His Majesty came the day following, viz. *Thursday, April 11.* to the House of Peers, and commanded the Earl of *Bridgewater* to prorogue the Parliament to the 23^d of *May*, after His Majesty had given the Royal Assent to these many Bills.

1. An Act for granting an Aid to His Majesty by sale of the Forfeited and other Estates and Interests in Ireland; and by a Land-Tax in England, for the several Purposes therein mentioned. 2. An Act for laying further Duties upon Wrought Silks, Muslins, and some other Commodities of the East-Indies, and for enlarging the Time for purchasing certain Reversionary Annuities therein mentioned. 3. An Act for the more effectual employing the Poor, by encouraging the Manufactures of this Kingdom. 4. An Act for Ascertaining the Measures for retailing Ale and Beer. 5. An Act to enable His Majesty's Natural Born Subjects to inherit the Estate of their Ancestors, either Lineal or Collateral, notwithstanding their Father or Mother were Aliens. 6. An Act for preventing of Frivolous and Vexatious Suits in the Principality of Wales, and the Counties Palatine. 7. An Act for

the better preserving the Navigation of the Rivers *Avon and Froom*, and for Cleansing, Paring and Enlightning the Streets of the City of *Bristol*. 8. An Act to enable the Mayor and Citizens of the City of *Chester*, to Recover and Preserve the Navigation upon the River *Dee*. 9. An Act for the further preventing the Growth of Popery. 10. An Act for making the River *Lork*, alias, *Burne*, Navigable. 11. An Act for the more effectual Punishment of Vagrants, and sending them whither by Law they ought to be sent. 12. An Act to prevent Disputes that may arise by Officers and Members of Corporations having neglected to sign the Association, and taking the Oaths in due time. 13. An Act for the Repair of *Dover Harbour*. 14. An Act to Punish Governors of Plantations in this Kingdom, for Crimes committed by them in the Plantations. 15. An Act for the more Effectual Suppression of Piracy. 16. An Act to repeal an Act made in the Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, Entituled, An Act for rendering the Laws more effectual for the preventing the Importation of Foreign Bone-Lace, Loom-Lace, Needle-Work, Point and Cut-Work, Three Months after the Prohibition of the Woollen-Manufacture in *Flanders* shall be taken off. 17. An Act for the better ascertaining the Tithes of *Hemp and Flax*. 18. An Act to Enable Justices of the Peace to Build and Repair Gaols in their respective Counties. 19. An Act for continuing several Laws therein mentioned, and for Explaining the Act Entituled, An Act to prevent the Exportation of Wool out of the Kingdoms of *Ireland and England into Foreign Parts*, and for the Encouragement of the Woollen-Manufactures of the Kingdom of *England*. 20. An Act for the better Execution, and better Execution of Former Acts made touching Watermen and Wherry-men Rowing on the River of *Thames*, and for the better Ordering and Governing the said Watermen, Wherry-men and Lightermen upon the said River, between *Gravefend and Windsor*. 21. An Act for taking away the Duties upon the Woollen-Manufactures, Corn, Grain, Bread, Biskets and Meal Exported. 22. An Act for raising the Militia for the Year 1700, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid. 23. An Act for the appointing Commissioners to Take, Examine and Determine the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and for Transport Service; and also an Account of the Prizes taken during the late War. 24. An Act to Dissolve the Duke of *Norfolk's* Marriage with the Lady *Mary Mordant*, and to enable him to Marry again. 25. An Act for the better Enabling *Anne Baldwin, Widow*, to sell a Capital Messuage and Lands called *Wilton's*, and other Lands in the County of *Bucks*, devised by her Husband's Will. 26. An Act for continuing the Governor and Company of Merchants Trading to the East-Indies a Corporation. 27. An Act for Naturalizing *Francis Vandertide*, and *Agneta Vandermersh*, *Henry Lowman*, and *James Gabriel de Trefor*. 28. An Act for the Ship *Martha* of *Margam* to trade as a Free Ship. 29. An Act for rectifying a Mistake in the Marriage Settlement of *Thomas Hopwood, Gentleman*, on *Elizabeth his Wife*, in order to raise Portions for Younger Children, and to pay Debts. 30. An Act for the more speedy payment of the Debts of *John Globery, Esq;* deceased, and for the raising Portions and Maintenance for his Children. 31. An Act to enable *Thomas May, Gent.* to sell Lands in the County of *Suffolk*, which were settled upon his Marriage, and to Convey other Lands in the same County, of a greater Value to the same Uses. 32. An Act for Vesting the Real Estate of *Joseph Gardner*, and *Sarah his Wife*, late the Estate of *William Bridges, Esq;* deceased, in Trustees to be sold for payment of his Debts and Legacies therein

The King desires the Lords to comply with the Commons.

Though against his own Judgment and Interest.

Parliament prorogued.

Bills passed.

1700. mentioned, and for applying the residue of the Money upon the Trust therein specified. 33. An Act for Sale of several Western Mannors and Lands, the Estate of Arthur Lacey Esq; for discharging a Mortgage thereupon, and for laying out the surplus Money in the Purchase of Demesne Lands to be settled to the same Uses. 34. An Act for Naturalizing Theodore Jacobson and others. 35. An Act for Vesting the Mannor of Exton, and other Lands in the County of Somerset, late the Estate of Thomas Siderfin Esq; Deceased, in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of Debts. 36. An Act for the speedy and effectual making a Convenient way out of Chancery-Lane into Lincolns-Inn-Fields and Places adjacent. 37. An Act for the Naturalizing of Oliver d' Harcourt and others. 38. An Act for settling of the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, late of Robert Merefield and John Merefield Esq; Deceased, and for Ascertaining the Proportions between the Widow of the said Robert and his Surviving Children. 39. An Act for the settling all Differences concerning Dame Mary Bond's Will, and for performing the same. 40. An Act for charging the Estate of Sir Thomas Robinson Bart. with Seven Thousand Pounds for the Portion of Anne his Sister, and for settling her Estate upon the said Sir Thomas Robinson in lieu thereof. 41. An Act for confirming a Lease and certain Indentures between the City of Norwich and Richard Barry Esq; George Sorocold Gent. and Richard Soame Merchant, and for Enlightning the Streets of the said City. 42. An Act for settling the Estate of Katharine Fitzgerald Villars, and raising of Money for Payment of Debts, and better securing the Portions of her Five Younger Children by Edward Fitzgerald Villars Esq; her late Husband. 43. An Act to enable Edward Mansel Esq; to Mortgage or Sell the Improprate Rectories of Llanriddian and Penrice, for Payment of Debts, and raising Portions for Younger Children, and for settling the Mannor of Henlyes and other Lands of more Value. 44. An Act for the settling the Reversion and Inheritance of the Farm of Nethercott in the County of Oxon, for payment of the Debts and Legacies of George Harrison Esq; Deceased. 45. An Act for Vesting certain Lands and Tenements of Sir Josiah Child Bart. Deceased, in Trustees for the better performance of certain Covenants entered into by the said Sir Josiah Child, upon the Marriage of his Eldest Son with the Daughter of Sir Thomas Cook Knt. 46. An Act to supply the Loss of certain Indentures of Leases and Releases heretofore made by Philip Holman Esq; Deceased, to George Holman his Son, now also Deceased. 47. An Act to Enable Henry Butler Esq; to make Leases of part of his Estate in Lancashire, for Discharge of Incumbrances thereupon. 48. An Act for Vesting part of the Estate of Thomas Cooper of the City of Chester Esq; in Trustees for Payment of Debts. 49. An Act for Confirming the Sale of the Mannor of Slansal, and certain Tenements in the County of York, made by Thomas Barlow Gent. and for settling other Lands of greater Value to the same Uses, and for Vesting other Lands and Hereditaments in Trustees, to be Sold for Purchasing other Lands to be settled to the same Uses. 50. An Act for the settling the Mannor of Fenham in the County of Northumberland, for Payment of the Debts of Thomas Riddell Esq; and Edward Riddell his Son, and raising Portions for the Daughters of the said Thomas Riddell. 51. An Act for Sale of part of the Estate of Charles Hore Esq; for Payment of his Debts, and for settling other part in Trust, for raising a Portion and Maintenance for Elizabeth his only Daughter by his former Wife, and for making a Jointure for Mary his now Wife, and for a Provision for the Children by the said Mary. 52. An Act to Enable Dalby Thomas Esq; to Sell Lands in Ilington in Middlesex, settled on his Marriage with Dorothy his Wife, as part of her Jointure, he set-

ling another Estate of equal or greater Value in lieu thereof. 53. An Act to Enable Trustees to make Sale of the Inheritance of the Twelfth part of several Mannors, Lands and Tenements of Bluet Wallop Esq; during his Minority; and to purchase other Lands with the Money, to be raised by such Sale, to be settled to the same Uses, as the said Twelfth Part was so settled. 54. An Act to Enable Leonard Wessel Esq; to Sell the Mannor of Acres-Fleet in the County of Essex, settled on his Marriage with Sarah his now Wife as part of her Jointure, laying out the Money arising by such Sale in purchase of other Lands. 55. An Act for taking the Estate in Law of several Messuages and Lands, Mortgaged to Jeffery and Samuel Howland and their Heirs, out of Wriothesly Russel (commonly called, Lord Marquess of Tavistock) and his Lady. 56. An Act for Naturalizing John Bourges and others. 57. An Act for Naturalizing John Richard Jacob Dabbadie and others. 58. An Act for confirming a Lease of a Piece of Ground from the Rector and Churchwardens of the Parish of St. Martins Orgers, London, for liberty to Build a Church thereon, for the Worship and Service of God in the French Tongue, according to the Usage of the Church of England. 59. An Act for the Sale of the Estate of Bryan Janfon Esq; Deceased, for Payment of Debts, and Provision for his Wife and Children. 60. An Act for Naturalizing Isaac de Lagarde, John Batero and others.

While the Parliament was sitting, there was a Second Treaty of Partition concluded March 15, N. S. between England, France, and Holland; whereby instead of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, (who died on the 6th of Feb. 1699. N. S.) the Arch-Duke Charles of Austria was to have all the Spanish Dominions both within and without Europe; except what by the former Treaty had been assign'd to the Dauphine and France: And that the Duke of Lorraine, instead of his own Country, which was also to be given to France, should have the Dutchy of Milan; and the Prince of Vaudemont the County of Bilebe conferred upon him. His Majesty's Plenipotentiaries for making this Treaty were the Earls of Portland and Jersey. But this Treaty of Partition, like the former, was but a present Amusement, and served only for an Occasion of the more violent Breach of Faith in the French King; and for a Pretence of casting more Odium upon King William and His Ministry.

Immediately after the Parliament was prorogued (says a late Writer) "the King sent the Earl of Portland to the Lord Chancellor Somers, to demand the Great Seal of him: Whether His Majesty made this Step by His own Determination, or by the Impulse of His new Favourite, who headed a growing Party, History cannot affirm; but 'tis most certain, that thereby His Majesty lost abundance of True Friends, without gaining any Real ones: For tho' the Lord Somers had been attacked by the Commons, yet the Majority of that House had warmly stood up in his Defence. And as the abandoning so Faithful a Minister could not but discourage others from embracing heartily His Majesty's Service, so His Majesty's yielding so tamely (if I may be allowed the Expression in speaking, of a Prince who was a Hero in the Field) to the Faint and Negative Resolves of the House of Commons, could not but lay him open to more vigorous Attacks. Not long after, the Great Seal was committed to the Custody of Sir Nathan Wright, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, with the Title of Lord Keeper, who by virtue of His Office, took his Place in the Privy-Council.

The Removing of the Lord Somers from his high Station, though it displeas'd many People, yet

1700.
Seals taken from the Lord Somers.

1700. yet it seem'd not to affect his Lordship, who retir'd with Content and Temper, and upon all Occasions in Parliament served the King and the Interests of the Publick, with the same Zeal as if he had not lost a Place. The admitting the Earl of *Albermarle* into the most Noble Order of the Garter, which the King did on *May 14.* was generally disliked; though to make it go down the better, His Majesty did at the same time bestow that distinguishing Mark of Honour on the Earl of *Pembroke*, President of the Council; who highly deserved it, not only by his Eminent Services to the Government, but by his Illustrious Birth. About three Weeks after, the two Knights Elect were installed at *Windsor* with the usual Formalities; but it was observed, that though the Concourse of People was extraordinary great, and the Entertainment very splendid, yet few of the Nobility grac'd the Ceremony by their Presence; and that many Severe Reflections were then made on His Majesty, for lavishing away a Garter on His Favourite.

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

On *April 11.* His Majesty conferred the Dignity of a Baronet upon *John Cbetwode* of *Oakeley*, in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; On *June 24.* the King was pleased to confer the Office of Lord Chamberlain (which had been sometime Vacant) upon *Edward* Earl of *Fersey*; and to make the Earl of *Romney* Groom of the Stole to His Majesty; and the Earl of *Carlisle* one of the Gentlemen of His Bedchamber. On *June 27.* the King, in Council at *Hampton-Court*, was pleased to Declare, That the Publick Affairs requiring His going over to *Holland* for a short time, He had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*; *Sir Nathan Wright*, Lord Keeper; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord President of the Council; *John* Viscount *Lonsdale*, Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household; *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*, first Commissioner of the Admiralty; *John* Earl of *Marlborough*, Governour to his Highness the Duke of *Gloucester*; and *Ford* Earl of *Tankerville*, First Commissioner of the Treasury, to be Lords Justices of *England*, for the Administration of the Government during His Absence. So on *July 4.* His Majesty went in the Morning from *Hampton-Court*, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*; next day he came to *Margate*, and went on Board His Yacht; and toward Evening sail'd with a fair Wind for *Holland*, under a Convoy Commanded by *Sir Cloudesly Shovel*; and Arriving next day in the *Maese*, He Landed at the *Ornie-Polder*; and went directly to the *Hague*.

Before His Majesty left *England*, He thought it necessary to Assemble the Parliament of *Scotland*; and for that purpose appointed the Duke of *Queensbury* to be His High Commissioner. On the 21st. of *May*, the Parliament of that Kingdom being met at *Edinburgh*, His Majesty's Letter to them was first Read; which was to this Effect:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The great Desire We have to promote and advance the Interest of that Our Ancient Kingdom, did make Us intend to have held this Sessions of Parliament in Person, that We might more clearly have discern'd what is yet Needful to be done, for the full Establishment of your Religion, Laws, and Liberties. And as Our Design in coming to *Britain*, was the Relief and Happiness of the Three Kingdoms, so We are firmly resolv'd to make it the chief Design of Our Reign, to do every thing that may tend to the Advantage and Good of Our Subjects.

"The present Circumstances of Affairs Abroad, not allowing of Our being with you at present; We have appointed Our Right Tru-

1700. sty and Right entirely belov'd Cousin and Counsellor, *James* Duke of *Queensbury*, to represent Our Royal Person, and to be Our Commissioner in this Session. We are fully satisfied with his Fitness and Ability for discharging this Trust: And we doubt not but his constant Loyalty to Us, since Our Accession to the Crown, and his Zeal and Fidelity for Our Service, and the Prosperity and Good of the Kingdom, which has appear'd on all Occasions, and in all the Trusts wherein he has been Employ'd, will render him Acceptable to you.

"We have fully instructed him in all Things that We think may fall under your Consideration, and seem to be Necessary at present. Therefore We desire that you may give him entire Trust and Credit. The breaking out of the War in some places of *Europe*, the great Arming by Sea and Land, the uncertain State of the Publick Peace, and the continued Designs of Our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, cannot but convince you that it is necessary for your Safety, That the Forces be Maintain'd; and We expect that you will certainly Supply us with sufficient Funds for that end.

"We are heartily sorry for the Misfortunes and Losses that the Nation has sustained in their Trade; and We will effectually Concur in any thing that may contribute for Promoting and Encouraging Trade, That being so indispensibly needful for the Welfare of the Nation. And we do particularly recommend to you the encouraging Manufactures, and the improvement of the Native Product of the Kingdom, which is not only the surest Foundation of Foreign Trade, but will be an effectual way for providing and employing the Poor, whose Circumstances require your Consideration and Assistance.

"We give you full Assurance, that We will Maintain your Religion, Laws and Liberties, and *Presbyterian* Government, as it is Establish'd. And it will be most acceptable to Us, that you fall upon effectual Methods for preventing the Growth of *Popery*, and discouraging Vice and Immorality.

"We have had very many Eminent Proofs of your Loyalty and good Affection to us, particularly in all your Proceedings in the last Session, for which We return you Our hearty Thanks. And seeing We have demanded nothing of you upon this Occasion, but what is both necessary for your Preservation against the Designs or Attempts of your Enemies, and for promoting the Welfare and Advantage of the Nation; Therefore We doubt not but you will act with Unanimity and Dispatch, so as all that comes before you may be concluded to the mutual Satisfaction of Us and Our People. And assuring you of Our Royal Favour and Protection, We bid you heartily farewell.

After the Reading of this Letter, the Lord High Commissioner made a Speech, as did likewise the Lord *Marchmont*, Lord High Chancellor; which done, the House adjourned to the 24th.

The Parliament was but just met again, when there came a sharp Representation to them from the Council General of the *African* and *Indian* Company, containing a tedious Rehearsal of their Losses, Disappointments and Grievances: Which Representation was back'd by an Address from the Shire of *Haddington*: Importing, "That after a long and expensive War, they expected to have enjoy'd the Blessing of a happily concluded Peace, by the Re-establishment of their Foreign Trade, Encouragement of Home

1700.

Manufactures, Employing the Poor, in Improvement of their Native Product, and the lessening of their publick Burdens; but that instead thereof, to their unspeakable Loss, and almost ruin of the Nation, they found their Trade Abroad sensibly Decay'd, and their Coin carried out, by the Importation of Commodities from Places where theirs were Prohibited; That their Woollen and other Manufactures at Home received not that Encouragement which the Good of the Country required; And more especially that their Company Trading to *Africa* and the *Indies* met with so much Opposition from Abroad, and got so little Support at Home, that after so great a Loss of Men, and Expence of Treasure, it was too probable that their Settlement in *Caledonia* would fall a Second time, under the same unlucky Circumstances as at First, if not prevented. That yet, after all those Hardships the Nation groan'd under, numerous Forces were kept on Foot, which occasion'd them in times of Peace heavy and unnecessary Taxes, while their much Wealthier Neighbours were Disbanding their Troops. All which Calamities they could not but look upon as the Effect of the Displeasure of Almighty God, for the Immoralities that every where abounded amongst all Ranks and Degrees of Men, to the Dishonour of God, and their Holy Religion, the Debauching the Spirits, and Corrupting the Manners of the People.

There were likewise at the same time, several other Addresses and Petitions presented to the Parliament, complaining of many general and particular Grievances, and praying for Redress thereof; after Reading of all which, a Motion being made and prest that the Parliament should Resolve, *That the Colony of Caledonia in Darien, was a Legal and Rightful Settlement in the Terms of the Act of Parliament, 1695. And that the Parliament would maintain and support the same; His Majesty's High Commissioner, fearing the Consequences of this Vote, which was likely to be carried in the Affirmative, did immediately Adjourn the Parliament for Three Days; and at their next Meeting, Adjourned it further for Twenty Days. Whereupon the Plurality of the Members met that very Evening, and Sign'd an Address to His Majesty, wherein they Complain'd, of their having been interrupted by a sudden Adjournment, while they were Debating a Motion concerning their Colony at Darien, which they conceiv'd was not agreeable to the 40th. Act of the 11th. Parliament of King James VI. wherein it is enacted, That nothing should be done or commanded, which might directly or indirectly prejudice the Liberty of Free Voting, and Reasoning of the Estates of Parliament. That by a subsequent Adjournment of Twenty Days, the Parliament was not permitted to come to any Resolution in the pressing Concerns of the Nation, which they could not think consistent with that Article of their Claim of Right, whereby it was declared, That for the Redress of all Grievances, of strengthening and preserving the Laws, Parliaments ought to be frequently Call'd and allow'd to Sit, and the Freedom of Speech and Debate secur'd to the Members. Wherefore they earnestly intreated His Majesty, that he would be pleased to allow his Parliament to meet on the Day to which it was then Adjourn'd; and to Sit as long as might be necessary for Redressing the Grievances of the Nation.*

This Address being Presented and Read to the King, His Majesty said *He would Consider of it.* And at a Second Audience, the Lord Ross one of the Commissioners in the Name of the rest,

1700.

Addressing himself to the King to this purpose: *That they were come by His Appointment to receive His Answer to the Address, which they Presented from the Loyal Members of His Parliament of Scotland;* His Majesty told them, *That he could give no Answer at that time to their Petition; but they should know his Intentions in Scotland.*

The Addressers finding that the Parliament was further Adjourn'd by Proclamation, and not knowing how soon it might be allowed to Sit, fram'd the Draught of a Second National Address, to be Sign'd by the several Shires and Boroughs throughout the Kingdom: But while the same was carried on, His Majesty Writ a Letter Directed to the Duke of *Queensbury*, and the Privy Council, which Letter was Publish'd in the manner of a Proclamation, and wherein the King Declar'd, *That if it had been possible for Him to have Agreed to the Resolve offer'd to assert the Right of the African Companies Colony in America, though that method seem'd to Him unnecessary, yet His Majesty had from the beginning readily done it, at the earnest desires of His Ministers, and for His Peoples Satisfaction, all other Considerations set apart; but since that things were much chang'd, His Majesty being truly Sorry for the Nation's Loss, and most willing to grant what might be needful for the relief and ease of the Kingdom; He assured them, that He would be so ready to Concur with His Parliament in every thing that could be reasonably expected of Him, for Aiding and Supporting their Interests, and repairing their Losses, that His good Subjects should have just Grounds to be sensible of his Heartly Inclinations to advance the Wealth and Prosperity of that His Majesty's Ancient Kingdom. That His Majesty was confident that that Declaration would be satisfying to all good Men, who would certainly be careful both of their own Preservation, and of the Honour and Interest of the Government, and not suffer themselves to be mis-led, nor give any Advantage to Enemies and ill-designing Persons, ready to catch hold of any opportunity, as their Practices did too manifestly witness. Concluding, That His Majesty's necessary Absence had occasion'd the late Adjournment, but as soon as God should bring him back, he was fully resolv'd His Parliament should meet.*

The King had not been many Weeks in *Holland*, when He received the Melancholy and surprizing News of the Death of the Duke of *Gloucester*, which was in great measure occasion'd by the over-heating of himself in the Solemn Observance of his Birth-day, *Wednesday, July the 24th.* After the Ceremony was over, his Highness found himself fatigu'd and indispos'd; the next Day he complain'd of his Throat, and of a Sickness in his Stomach. All *Friday* he was Hot and Feverish. On *Saturday* Morning after taking away a little Blood, he thought himself better; but in the Evening, his Fever appearing more violent, a Blister was appli'd to him, and other proper Remedies administr'd. The same Day a Rash appear'd on his Skin, which increasing on *Sunday*, more Blisters were laid on. In the Afternoon the Fever growing stronger, his Highness went into a *Delirium*, which lasted with his Life. He pass'd the Night as he did the preceeding, in short broken Sleeps, and incoherent Talk. On *Monday* the Blisters having taken Effect, and the Pulse mending, the Physicians that attended him, thought it probable his Highness might recover; But about

Eleven

1700. Eleven at Night his Highness was on the sudden seiz'd with a Difficult Breathing, and could swallow nothing down, infomuch that he expir'd before Midnight, being ten Years and five Days old.

Néver was so great a Loss so little lamented : Which may be ascribed to the Different Parties that divided *England* ; two of which, I mean the *Jacobites* and *Republicans*, look'd upon that Hopeful Young Prince as a future Obstacle to their Respective Designs. Grief, upon this sad Occasion, seem'd to be confin'd within the Palace of *St. James's*, and to center in a more sensible manner, in the Royal Breasts of the Princess and Prince of *Denmark*, who mourn'd not only for themselves, but for the whole Nation. The Duke of *Gloucester* was a Prince, whose Tender Constitution bended under the Weight of his Manly Soul ; and was too much harass'd by the Vivacity of his Genius, to be of long Duration. He was scarce Seven Years old, when he understood the Terms of Fortification and Navigation, knew all the different Parts of a Strong Place, and a Ship of War, and could Marshal a Company of Boys, who had voluntarily List'd themselves to attend him. He had early suck'd in his Mother's Piety, and was always attentive to Prayers ; but he had a particular Averseness to Dancing, and all Womanish Exercises ; his only Delights being in Martial Sports and Hunting : In a Word, he was too forward to arrive at Maturity.

The King had ever express'd a great Love for the Duke of *Gloucester*, and was certainly very much affected by his Untimely Death. But not to dwell any longer upon this Afflicting Subject, His Majesty was about this time waited on at *Loo*, by the Bishop of *Osnabrug*, Brother to the Duke of *Lorrain* ; and gave Audience to the President *de la Tour*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Savoy* ; and the Earl of *Fersey's* going over to attend His Majesty, occasion'd various Speculations. In September His Majesty was waited upon at *Breda* by the Duke of *Bavaria* ; at the *Grave* by the Electoral Prince of *Brandenburgh*, and the Electores Dowager of *Hanover* ; who also accompanied His Majesty to the *Hague* ; where we may reasonably suppose, considering the State of the Royal Family of *England* at that Juncture, by the Death of the Duke of *Gloucester*, the Business of the Succession in the *Protestant* Line was so far concerted, as to have it laid before the Parliament at their next Sessions.

Wars in the North. A League had been made between the Kings of *Denmark* and *Poland*, with the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, to crush the Young King of *Sweden* with their United Force, and kindle a Violent War in the *North*. Whilst the *Poles* sat down before *Riga* in *Livonia*, the King of *Denmark* attack'd the Duke of *Holstein*, the Brother-in-Law, and Confederate of the King of *Sweden* ; and under Pretence of having some Forts demolished, proceeded to subdue his whole Countrey, and laid Siege to *Tonningen* ; tho' both without Success. Several Princes and States concern'd themselves in making up this Breach, but none so particularly as *England* and *Holland* ; who finding an Amicable Mediation would not do, His Majesty thought fit to send a Squadron of thirty *English* and *Dutch* Men of War into the *Sound*, besides Fire-Ships and Bomb-Vessels. This Squadron arriv'd at the Mouth of the *Sound* on the 20th of *July* ; and about the same time the Fleet of *Sweden* put to Sea ; whereupon the *Danish* Fleet quitted the *Sound* ; and presently after the Conjunction of the *Swedes* with the Confederates, near *Landskroon*, beyond the Isle of *Vere*, they retir'd in some Confusion, for fear of being attack'd under the Castle of *Copenh. g. n.*

1700. The Confederates made a shew of Bombing that City, not with design to do it any Damage, though they might have laid it in Ashes, but only to incline the King of *Denmark* to a Peace, which was much hastened by the Descent of the *Swedish* Troops headed by their King, in the Isle of *Zee-land*. For His *Danish* Majesty being coop'd up in *Holstein*, by some *Swedish* Frigats cruising on that Coast, and therefore unable to save his Capital City otherwise than by a Treaty ; the Negotiations were reassum'd, and effectually carried on at *Travendal*, within a Mile of *Segeburg*, in *Holstein*, where both the *Danish* and Confederate Armies lay ; so that after a Debate of Six Days, the Peace was at length sign'd on the 18th of *August*, between *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and the Duke of *Holstein*, with the exclusion of *Muscovy* and *Poland*.

Some Days before, Lieutenant-General *Bannier*, who commanded in the Town of *Tonningen*, when it was lately besieged by the *Danes*, waited upon His Majesty at *Loo*, being sent by the Duke of *Holstein*, in acknowledgment of His Majesty's Protection ; and about Six Weeks after, the King of *Poland's* Resident at the *Hague* presented a Memorial to the States-General, full of Assurances of Friendship from the King his Master, and acquainting them, That what induc'd Him to put off the Bombarding of *Riga*, when every thing was in readiness for executing that Design, was chiefly the consideration of the Loss which divers Merchants, Subjects of the King of *England*, and the States-General, would have suffer'd thereby. His Majesty having writ to the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, upon the Occasion of the Differences between Him and the Crown of *Sweden*, to press Him to an Accommodation, and offer His Mediation : And having likewise dispatched several Important Affairs at the *Hague*, His Majesty embark'd for *England* on the 17th of *October* (O. S.) safely landed at *Harwich* the next Day, din'd at *Sir Isaac Rebow's* at *Colchester* on the 19th. lay at *Chelmsford* that Night, and on the 20th came to *Hampton-Court*. Four Days after, the Parliament of *England* was further prorogued to the 21st of *September* following.

In the Interim, to conclude the Affairs of *Scotland*, to prepare for the meeting of that Parliament, on *October* 28. His Majesty sent this Letter to them from *Loo*. Parliament in Scotland.

My Lords and Gentlemen.

" The State of Our Affairs Abroad requiring
" Our going beyond Sea, was the Cause of Our
" Adjourning your Meeting till this time. When
" we ordered the last Adjournment by Our Letter then published, We fully express'd Our
" good Intentions towards that Our Ancient
" Kingdom, which we are now ready to make
" good to this Session of Parliament.

" We have considered the Address you made
" to us in the Session of Parliament 1698, in behalf of the *African* Company, representing the
" same as a National Concern ; and do assure
" you, That we are very willing to assent to
" what shall be reasonably propos'd for repairing the Losses, and supporting and promoting
" the Interest of that Company : And having
" ever reckon'd the Ease and Prosperity of Our
" Good Subjects Our greatest Honour and Happiness, We are likewise most willing to agree
" to all that can be demanded for maintaining and advancing the Peace and Welfare of
" the Kingdom.

" And that you, and all Our Good Subjects
" may have full and satisfying Assurance of this
" Our Good Mind, We again declare, That We
" are resolv'd to give Our Royal Assent to all
" Acts

1700. " Acts that shall be offered for the better establishing the True Protestant Religion, and the Presbyterian Government of the Church, which you enjoy ; for the more effectual preventing the Growth of Popery, for the repressing of Vice and Immorality, and the Encouragement of Piety and Virtue ; for the preserving and securing of Personal Liberty ; for the regulating and advancing of Trade : And more especially, for making up the Losses, and promoting the Concerns of the African and Indian Company ; for the setting forward and improving Manufactures : And generally, We are ready to give Our Assent to all other Laws that shall be brought in for the farther clearing and securing Property and Civil Rights, strengthening and facilitating the Administration of Justice, restraining and punishing of Crimes, and the preserving of the Peace and Quietness of the Kingdom ; so that nothing shall be wanting on Our Parts to make Our People both Happy and Contented.

" 'Tis truly Our Regret, That We could not agree to the asserting of the Right of the Company's Colony in *Darien* ; and you may be very confident, if it had not been for Inevincible Reasons, the pressing Desires of all Our Ministers, with the Inclination of Our Good Subjects therein concern'd, had undoubtedly prevail'd : But since we were, and are fully satisfied that Our yielding in that Matter had infallibly disturb'd the General Peace of *Christendom*, and brought inevitably upon that Our Ancient Kingdom a heavy War, wherein We could expect no Assistance ; and that now the State of that Affair is quite alter'd, We doubt not but you will rest satisfied with these Plain Reasons.

" We are heartily sorry for the Company's Loss, in what hath happen'd ; but We being most willing that the Company's Losses be repaired, are ready to concur in any New Project or Design that shall be reasonably propos'd for the Good and Advantage of the Kingdom : We are most confident, the Wisdom of a Parliament will no longer stop upon this Obstruction. Having then this Happy Opportunity for the promoting of the Good and Welfare of the Kingdom, you will certainly lay hold upon it ; and seeing you cannot but take notice of the Designs and Practices of Persons disaffected both to Our Government, and to Your Peace ; and how watchful and ready Our Enemies are, as well at Home as Abroad, and desirous of nothing more, than that Differences may fall in amongst us, We are persuaded you will be no less careful to avoid them. All that We demand, is, That you would provide Proper and Competent Supplies for such Forces as shall be necessary for the Kingdom's Security, and to maintain it in its present Happy Settlement.

We have continued the Duke of *Queensbury* to be our Commissioner, for representing Us in this Session of Parliament, as a Person of whose Ability and Fidelity We have made full Proof, and are assured will be to you acceptable ; and therefore you are to give him full Credit : And We expect that in all Things you will proceed with that Wisdom, Calmness and Unanimity, as that this Session may be concluded to Our Mutual Satisfaction, and to the Joy of all Our Good Subjects. And so We bid you heartily farewell.

It must be observed, that during the Interval of the Two Sessions of Parliament, came the Melancholy News to *Scotland*, of their Peo-

1700. ples having abandoned, or rather surrender'd their New Settlement at *Darien*, which occasion'd the Company to represent to the Parliament, on the first Day of their Sessions, " That for want of due Protection Abroad, some Persons had been encourag'd to break in upon their Privileges even at Home." This Representation was back'd by a National Address, importing, " That they had formerly petition'd His Majesty for the Meeting of a Parliament to support and assert their Company's Trading to *Africa*, and the *Indies*; which the said Parliament declar'd by an Unanimous Address on the 5th of *August*, 1698, to be their own and the whole Nation's Concern : And His Majesty having been graciously pleas'd to allow the Parliament to meet again on the 21st of *May*, 1700. they could not but then express their Sorrow for the unexpected Adjournment thereof, without their being permitted to do any thing towards the end of their Meeting.

" That they did in all humble manner concur with the Dutiful Address then lately presented to His Majesty, from the Plurality of Members of Parliament, representing the Prejudices arising to the pressing Concerns of the Nation from that Adjournment, and to the Rights and Liberties of Parliament, from the Manner of it. And that it was to their unexpressible Regret, that His Majesty did seem to be prevail'd upon by the Misrepresentations of Evil Counsellors, to issue out Proclamations, further adjourning the Parliament from Time to Time, whilst not only their said Company stood in need of the Countenance, Support, and Protection promis'd to it by His Majesty in Parliament ; and more especially upon the Misfortunes that had then lately befallen it, by the Success of Enemies against its Colony of *Caledonia* ; and whilst the Nation it self remained under the pressure of such Grievances as could only be redress'd in Parliament.

" That to the end His Majesty might have a just View thereof, they humbly represented to Him, how indispensibly necessary it was,

" That the Protestant Religion be secur'd against the Growth of Popery, Immorality, and Profaneness. That Freedom and Independency of that ancient Kingdom, and the Nation's Right and Title to *Caledonia*, as holding of his Majesty's Crown of *Scotland*, be asserted and Supported. That the good Inclinations of His Majesty and Successors of *Scotland*, be preserv'd from Foreign Influence, as well as from the Misrepresentations and pernicious Counsels of unnatural Countrymen. That the frequency and sitting of Parliaments be secur'd and ascertain'd pursuant to the Claim of Right. That dangerous Influences upon the Freedom of Parliaments, either by Gratuities, Pensions, and Farms of any Branch of the Revenue, and the disposing of any part of the Revenue, or annexed Property of the Crown, otherwise than according to Law, for the necessary Support of the Government, be preserv'd. That the publick Credit be restored, and an Enquiry made into the application of the Funds, laid on, and appointed by Parliament, for the Support of the Government, and payment of the Army. That the Security of the Nation and Government be settled in a duly regulated National Force, instead of a Standing Army, so burthensome to the Country, and dangerous to its Liberties. That the manner of applying the Security, which they had by the Claim of Right for the personal Freedom of the Subject

1700. " against long and arbitrary Imprisonment, as well as against pursuits upon old and obsolete Laws, be especially declar'd. That the Trade of the Nation be encourag'd and advanc'd, by duly regulating its Export and Import, by discharging prejudicial Branches thereof, by fixing their Current Money, by encouraging Manufactures, by employing the Poor; and more especially by countenancing and assisting their said Company, in the Prosecution of its lawful Undertakings: And that all such Articles of Grievances presented to His Majesty by the Estates of that Kingdom, in the Year 1699. as had not been redress'd; together with such other Grievances as the Parliament should at the meeting thereof, find the Nation aggriev'd with, be redress'd in Parliament.

" That His Majesty having by His Royal Letter of the 29th of May 1699. been graciously pleas'd to declare, and give full Assurance to their Representatives in the meeting of the Estates, which settled the Crown and Royal Dignity of that Realm on His Majesty, That they should always find His Majesty ready to Protect them, and to assist the Estates in making such Laws as might secure their Religion, Liberties and Properties; and to prevent and redress whatsoever might be justly grievous to them. That His Majesty would never believe that the true Interest of His People and the Crown could be opposite: And that His Majesty would always account it His greatest Privilege to Assent to such Laws as might promote Peace and Wealth in this Kingdom.

" They therefore reckon'd it their Duty humbly to desire and assuredly to expect, that His Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to satisfy the longing Desires and earnest Expectations of His People, by allowing His Parliament to meet as soon as possible; and when met, to sit till they had fully deliberated upon and came to solid Resolutions on the great and weighty Concerns of the Nation; and grant such Instructions to His Commissioners as might empower him to pass such Acts as the great Counsel of the Nation might think most conducive to the true Honour of His Majesty and Government, the Welfare of that Realm, both as to its Religious and Civil Interests, and to the full quieting of the Minds of all His Majesty's good People". To this Address which was presented to the King on the 16th of November, by the Lord Treasurer, with some other Commissioners, His Majesty made Answer: " That He could not take further Notice of it, seeing the Parliament was then met, and He had made then a Declaration of His Mind for the good of His People, wherewith He hop'd all His faithful Subjects would be satisfied.

Wiser Measures in Scotland.

The Parliament of Scotland having sat near Three Months, amidst Heats and threatening Feuds about the Miscarriage of their Settlement at Darien: By the prudent Temper of the King, and the good Conduct of His High Commissioner, they came at last to this cool and honest Resolution, 21st. January; That in Consideration of their great Deliverance by His Majesty, and in that, next under God, their Safety and Happiness depended wholly on the Preservation of his Majesty's Person, and the Security of His Government, they would stand by and Support both His Majesty and His Government to the utmost of their Power; and maintain such Forces as should be requisite for those ends. In pursuance of this good Disposition, the Lord High Commissioner soon after gave the Royal Assent to an Act for keeping on Foot Three Thousand Men till the 1st of December, 1702. And to another, for a Land Tax to maintain those Troops. Which

done, he communicated the King's Letter; wher- 1700. in it was desired, He might have Eleven hundred Men on His own Account, to the first of June following; which was readily complied with; and then they were Prorogued to the 6th of May.

The last Treaty of Partition did so much concern all Europe, and made such a particular Noise in England, that it is proper to transmit to Posterity this Form of it, as concluded in March, tho' not made Publick till some Months after. Last Treaty of Partition.

" Be it known to All those to whom these Presents shall come, That the most Serene and Thrice Potent Prince Lewis XIV. by the Grace of God, King of France, &c. And the most Serene and Thrice Potent Prince William III. by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain; and the Lords the States General of the United Provinces, laying nothing more to Heart than by new Ties to strengthen the good Correspondence re-establi'd between His most Christian Majesty, His Majesty of Great Britain, and the Lords the States General, by the last Treaty concluded at Ryswick; and to prevent by Measures taken in time, the Accidents that may excite a new War in Europe, have given their full Powers for concluding a new Treaty: His most Christian Majesty, to the Sieur Camille d'Antem, Count de Tallard, Lieutenant General of the King's Arms in His Province of the Dauphinate, Extrordinary Ambassador from France in England; and to the Sieur Gabriel Count de Briord, Marquis of Senosan, Counsellor to the King in all His Councils, and His Extraordinary Ambassador with the Lords the States General of the United Provinces of the Low-Countries. His said Britannick Majesty, to William Earl of Portland, Viscount Cirencester, Baron of Woodstock, Knight of the Order of the Garter, and one of His Majesty's Privy Council; and to Edward Earl of Jersey, Viscount Villars, Baron of Hoo, Knight Marshal of England, one of His Principal Secretaries of State, and one of the Lords of His Privy Council. And the Lords the States General, to John Van Essen, Burgomaster and Senator of the City of Zutphen, Overseer of the University of Haerderwick; Frederick, Baron de Rede St. Anthony, &c. of the Order of the Nobility of Holland and West-Frisse; Anthony Heinsius, Counsellor, Pensioner, Keeper of the Seal, and Superintendent of the Fiefs of the same Provinces; William de Nassau, Lord of Odyke, Cortugene, &c. and Principal Nobleman representing the Nobility in the States of Zealand; Everard de Wede, Lord of Dyckewelt, Rateles, &c. Feudatory Lord of Oudwater, Rector of the Imperial Chamber of St. Mary's at Utrecht, Dyckgraef of the River Rhine in the Province of Utrecht, and President of the States of the same Province; William Van Haren, Deputy of the Nobility in the States of Frise, and Rector of the University of Francker; Arnold Lemker, Burgomaster of the City of Deventer; And John Hekke, Senator of the City of Groningen; all Deputies in the Assembly of the States General, on the behalf of the States of Guelders, Holland and West-Frisse, of Zealand, Utrecht, Frise, Overysse, Groningen, and Orneland; who by Virtue of their Powers have Agreed upon the following Articles.

" I. The Peace re-establi'd by the Treaty at Ryswick, between His most Christian Majesty, His Britannick Majesty, and the Lords the States General of the United Provinces, their Heirs and Successors, their Kingdoms, States and Subjects, shall be Firm and Constant; and their

1700. " their Majesties, and the States General, shall reciprocally contribute to the utmost of their Power, to the Advantage and Benefit of the one and the other.

" II. In regard the Principal End which His most Christian Majesty, His Majesty of Great Britain, and the said Lords the States General propose to themselves, is to maintain the General Tranquility of Europe, they cannot but be greatly grieved to see, that the Condition of the King of Spain's Health has continued for some time so extremely languishing, that there is nothing more to be fear'd than the Death of that Prince; tho' they cannot think of that Event without Affliction, by reason of the sincere and real Friendship they have for him: They have in the mean time deem'd it so much the more necessary to foresee, that His Catholick Majesty not having any Children, the Vacancy of the Succession will infallibly raise a new War, if the most Christian King makes good His Pretensions, and the Claims of *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, and his Posterity, to the whole Succession of Spain; and that the Emperor will also support His Pretensions, and those of the King of the Romans, and the Arch-Duke Charles, his Second Son, or of His other Children, Males or Females, to the said Inheritance.

" III. And in regard the Two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, desire above all things the Preservation of the Publick Repose, and to avoid a new War in Europe, by an Accommodation of such Disputes and Differences as may arise by reason of the said Succession, or out of a Jealousie of those too many Dominions being united under one and the same Prince, they have thought fit to take Measures before-hand, requisite to prevent the Misfortunes which the said Accident of that King's Dying without Issue may produce.

" IV. To this purpose, it is Accorded and Agreed, That if the said Accident should happen, the Most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in the Name of *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, His Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, Born, or to be Born; as also my said Lord the Dauphin, for himself, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs or Successors, Born, or to be Born, shall hold themselves satisfied, as they do by these Presents hold themselves satisfied; That *Monseigneur* the Dauphin shall have for his Share, in full Propriety, Possession, Plenary Extinction of all his Pretensions to the Succession of Spain, to Enjoy for Him, his Heirs, Successors, Descendants, Male or Female, Born, or to be Born, to Perpetuity, without being ever molested, under any pretence whatever of Right or Pretension, even by Resignation, Appeal, Revolt, or any other way whatever, on the part of the Emperor, the King of the Romans, the most Serene Arch-Duke Charles his Second Son, the Arch-Dutchesses, and his other Children, Male or Female, Descendants, Heirs and Successors, Born, or to be Born; the Kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, in the same manner as the Spaniards possess 'em at present; all Places depending upon the Monarchy of Spain, upon the Coast of Tuscany, and Islands adjacent, comprized under the Names of *Sancto Stephano*, *Porto Horcole*, *Orbitello*, *Talamone*, *Porto Longo*, *Piombino*, in the same manner as the Spaniards hold 'em at present; the City and Marquisate of *Final*, in the same manner as the Spaniards now enjoy 'em; the Province of *Guipuscoa*, namely, the City of *Fontarabie*, and

1700. " *St. Sebastian*, seated in the said Province, and especially the *Pert du Passage*, with what is comprehended therein; with this Restriction only, That if there be any Places depending upon the said Province, which are seated beyond the Pyreneans, and other Mountains of *Navarre*, *Alava*, or *Biscay*, in the Province of *Guipuscoa*, they shall remain to France; and the Passages of the said Mountains, and the said Mountains which are between the said Provinces of *Guipuscoa*, *Navarre*, *Alava*, and *Biscay*, to which they shall appertain, shall be divided between France and Spain; so that there shall remain as much of the said Mountains and Passages to France on her side, as shall remain to Spain on her side. The whole, with the Fortifications, Ammunition, and Provision, Powder, Bullets, Cannon, Gallies and Chiorms, which shall belong to the King of Spain at the time of his Decease without Issue, to be annexed to the Kingdoms, Places, Isles, and Provinces, which are to compose *Monseigneur* the Dauphin's Share. Nevertheless, be it understood, That the Gallies, Chiorms, and other Effects belonging to the King of Spain, throughout the Kingdom of Spain, and other Dominions, which fall to the most Serene Arch-Duke's share, shall remain to him; those that belong to the Kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, before they descend to *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, as already has been agreed. Moreover, the Territories of *Monseigneur* the Duke of Lorraine; that is to say, the Dutchies of Lorraine and Barr, as Duke Charles IV. of that Name possess'd 'em, and such as were restor'd by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, shall be relinquish'd and set over to *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, his Children, and Heirs and Successors Males, Born, or to be Born, in full Propriety and Plenary Possession, instead of the Dutchy of Milan, which shall be relinquish'd and set over in Exchange to the said Duke of Lorraine, his Children, Male and Female, Heirs, Descendants, Successors, Born, or to be Born, in full Propriety and Plenary Possession, who will not refuse so advantageous a Share; understanding withal that the County of *Bitebe* shall belong to the Prince of *Vaudemont*, who shall re-enter into the Lands which he formerly enjoy'd, which have, or ought to be Surrendred to him by virtue of the Treaty of *Ryswick*. In consideration of which Kingdoms, Islands, Provinces, and Places, the said most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in the Name of *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs or Successors, Born, or to be Born; who has also given for that Effect His full Power to the *Sieur Count de Tallard*, and the *Sieur Count de Briordz*, promise and engage to renounce upon the Vacancy of the said Spanish Succession, as in that Case they now renounce by these Presents, all Rights and Pretensions to the said Crown of Spain, and all other Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions and Places, which at this present depend upon it, excepting what is declared above to be their Share. And of all this they shall cause to be drawn up solemn Acts, in the strongest and most Authentick Form that may be; which shall be deliver'd at the time of the Exchange of the Ratifications of this present Treaty, to the King of Great Britain, and the Lords the States General.

" V. All the Cities, Places, and Ports, Situated in the Kingdoms and Provinces which are to compose the Share of the said *Monseigneur* the Dauphin, shall be preserv'd, without being demolish'd.

1700.

“ VI. The said Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions, Countries, and Places, which the Catholick King possesses at present, as well within as without *Europe*, shall be given and relinquish'd to the most Serene Arch-Duke *Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son, except what was declar'd in the IVth. Article, which composes *Monseigneur* the *Dauphin's* share, and the Dutchy of *Milan*, in pursuance of the said IVth. Article, in full Propriety and Plenary Possession, as his Share; and in Extinction of all his Pretensions to the said Succession of *Spain*; to be enjoy'd by him, and his Heirs and Successors, born or to be born, to perpetuity, never to be molested, upon any pretence whatever of Rights and Pretensions, directly and indirectly, whether by Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or any other way, on the part of the most Christian King, my said Lord the *Dauphin*, or his Children, Male or Female, his Heirs and Successors, born or to be born. In the lieu of which Crown of *Spain*, and other Kingdoms and Dominions, Countries and Places which depend upon it, the Emperor, as well in his own Name, as in the Names of the King of the *Romans*, the most Serene Arch-Duke *Charles* his Second Son, the Arch-Duchesses his Daughters, his Children, their Children, Male or Female, their Heirs, Descendants or Successors, born or to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, That the most Serene Arch-Duke *Charles* shall have in Extinction of all other their Pretensions to the Succession of *Spain*, the Resignation made as above. The said Emperor as well in his own Name, as in the Names of the King of the *Romans*, and the most Serene Arch-Duke *Charles* his Second Son, the Arch-Duchesses his Daughters, their Children, Male and Female, their Heirs and Successors; as also the King of the *Romans* in His own Name, shall at the time when they shall enter into the present Treaty, and ratifie it, and the said Arch-Duke *Charles* when he comes of Age, renounce all other Rights and Pretensions to the Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions, Countries, and Places, which compose the Share and Portions assign'd, as above, to *Monseigneur* the *Dauphin*, and to him who shall have the Dutchy of *Milan* in Exchange for what shall be given to *Monseigneur* the *Dauphin*: And that of all these things there shall speedily be drawn up solemn Acts in the best and most Authentick Form that may be; that is to say, the Emperor, and the King of the *Romans*, at the time when they shall ratify the present Treaty, and the Arch-Duke when he shall be of Age, which shall be deliver'd to His *Britannick* Majesty, and the Lords the States-General.

“ VII. Immediately after the Exchange of the Ratifications of the present Treaty, it shall be imparted to the Emperor, who shall be invited to enter into it: But if within Three Months after, to reckon from the Day of the said Communication and Invitation, or from the Day that the said Catholick King shall happen to die; if it should so fall out, within the Term of Three Months, His Imperial Majesty, or the King of the *Romans*, shall refuse to enter into it, and to agree to the Share assign'd the Arch-Duke; the Two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, shall agree upon a Prince to whom the Share shall be given. And in case, that notwithstanding the present Agreement, the said most Serene Duke will take Possession of the Portion that shall fall to him, before he had accepted the present Treaty, or the Portion assigned to *Monseigneur*

the *Dauphin*, or to him who shall have the Dutchy of *Milan* in Exchange, as is above-mentioned; the said Lords the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, by Virtue of this Convention shall hinder him with all their Force.

“ VIII. The most Serene Arch-Duke shall not pass into *Spain*, nor into the Dutchy of *Milan*, during the Life of His Catholick Majesty, but by common Consent, and no otherwise.

“ IX. If the most Serene Arch-Duke happens to die without Issue, whether before or after the Death of the Catholick King; the Share which is above assign'd him by the Sixth Article of this Treaty, shall pass to such Child of the Emperor, Male or Female, (except the King of the *Romans*) to whom His Imperial Majesty shall think fit to assign it. And in case His Imperial Majesty happens to die before such Assignation, it may be made by the King of the *Romans*. But all this upon Condition, That the said Partition shall never be re-united, nor belong to the Person of Him who shall be Emperor, or King of the *Romans*; or who shall be both the one and the other, either by Succession, Will, Contract of Marriage, Donation, Exchange, Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or other way. And in like manner, the Share of the most Serene Arch-Duke shall never be united, nor belong to the Person of Him who shall be King of *France*, or *Dauphin*, or both together; whether by Succession, Will, Contract of Marriage, Donation, Exchange, Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or any other way whatever.

“ X. The King of *Spain* deceasing without Issue, and the said Accident coming to pass, the said Lords the Kings, and the States-General, oblige themselves to leave the whole Succession in the same Condition it shall then be, without Seizure of the whole, or any part, directly or indirectly: But every Prince shall immediately take Possession of what is assign'd him for his Share, when he shall for his own part have given Satisfaction upon the Fourth and Sixth Articles preceding this. And if he finds therein any Difficulty, the Two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, to the end that every one may be put into his Share according to the Agreement, and that it may have its full Effect, engage themselves to give requisite Succour and Assistance of Men and Shipping, by Land and Sea, by Force to constrain those that shall oppose themselves against the said Agreement.

“ XI. If the said Lords the Kings, or the States-General, shall be Attack'd by any one whatever, by reason of this Agreement or the Execution of it; they shall mutually assist each other with all their Forces, and shall make themselves Guarantees of the punctual Execution of the said Treaty, and the Renunciations made in pursuance thereof.

“ XII. All Kings, Princes and States, who will enter thereinto, shall be admitted by this present Treaty; and it shall be lawful for the Two Lords the Kings, the States-General, and for every one of them in particular, to request and invite whom they shall think fit into the present Treaty, and likewise to be Guarantees of the Execution of the said Treaty and Renunciations therein contained.

“ XIII. And for the greater Security of the Repose of *Europe*, the said Kings, Princes and States, shall not only be invited to be Guarantees of the said Execution of this present Treaty, and of the Validity of the said Renunciations, as above-mention'd; but if any one of those Princes, in whose Favour the said Partitions

1700.

1700.

tions are made, shall go about to trouble the Methods settled by the said Treaty, to attempt new Enterprizes contrary to it, and so to aggrandize themselves to the Prejudice of each other, under any pretence whatever; it shall be deem'd to be the Duty of the said Guaranty, to extend it self in that Case; so that the Kings, Princes and States, who promise it, shall be bound to employ their Forces in Opposition to the said Enterprizes, and to maintain all things in the Condition contain'd in the said Articles.

XIV. That if any Prince, whoever he be, shall oppose taking Possession of the Shares agreed, the said Lords the Kings, and the States-General, shall be obliged to assist each other against the said Opposition, and to hinder it with all their Forces. And there shall be an Agreement made, presently after the Signing of this present Treaty, touching the Proportion which every one is to contribute, as well by Sea as Land.

XV. The present Treaty, and all other Acts done in Pursuance of it, or which may have any Reference to it; and particularly the Solemn Acts which His most Christian Majesty, and Monseigneur the Dauphin, are oblig'd to perform by Virtue of the Fourth Article above-written, shall be register'd in the Parliament of Paris according to their Form and Tenor, and according to the usual Custom; to be in force according to the Conditions therein contain'd; so soon as the Emperor shall be enter'd into the present Treaty, or at the end of Three Months which are allow'd for that purpose, if He does not enter into it sooner. And in like manner, His Imperial Majesty shall be bound, when He shall enter into the present Treaty, to cause it to be approv'd and register'd with all the Solemn Acts which His Imperial Majesty, the King of the Romans, and the most Serene Arch-Duke shall be oblig'd to perform, by Virtue of the Sixth Article before recited, in His Council of State, or elsewhere, according to the most authentick Forms of the Country.

XVI. The Ratifications of the Two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, shall be all Three exchange'd at the same time at London, within the space of Three Weeks; to reckon from the Day that the said Lords the States-General shall have Sign'd, and sooner if it may be done." Done and Signed at London, March the 15th. N. S. 1700. by Us the Plenipotentiaries of France and England, and of the Lords the States-General: It being agreed, That the Signature of this present Treaty shall be made in such manner. In Faith of which, We have Sign'd this present Treaty with our Hands, and set hereto the Seals of our Arms.

Sign'd,

Tallard, and Portland.	Joan Van Essen.
Briord, and Jersey.	F. B. Van Rede.
	A. Heinsius.
	W. de Nassau.
	Ev. de Weede.
	W. Van Haren.
	A. Lenker.
	Van Hekke.

Disadvantages of this Treaty.

France was the first Party that made this Treaty Publick, being then in Earnest with it: The other contracting Powers propos'd it to several Princes and States for their Acceptance and Guaranty. But the thing seem'd strange, and it does not appear that any but the immediate Authors would come into it. As for the Empe-

1700.

ror, He thought himself aggriev'd by it, as dis-inheriting the Austrian Family of their Claim of Succession to the Crown of Spain. The great Ends which the English and Dutch had in it were certainly the Peace and Balance of Europe, and forming a Barrier in the Netherlands, to secure Holland and the Empire: There is no reason to question the Sincerity, and in such a juncture even the Wisdom of King William in this Transaction. But a Suspicion lies hard upon the French King, that he meant it for an Amusement only to the Allies, and for an Argument of drawing in the Spaniards more effectually to desire his Grandson for their Sole Monarch: For it is certain that the Ministers of France in the Court of Spain made use of this Partition to incense the Grandees against the Indignity of tearing their Monarchy in pieces; and made it a convincing and prevalent Argument to obtain a Will for declaring the Duke of Anjou a universal Heir. This Memorable Will being the Management of the Prime Minister Cardinal Portacarerero, upon a result of the Intrigues of the French Ambassador the Marquis de Harcourt, was Sign'd by the Crazy and Half-Dead King of Spain on the Second of October, who within a Month after Expired, on November the First. N. S. He was Born the 6th. of November, 1661. and had Succeeded his Father Philip IV. in 1666.

Immediately upon this Prince's Death, the Will was open'd in the presence of the Spanish Court, and a Copy of it was dispatch'd by the appointed Regents to the King of France. The Dutch Envoy at Madrid had sent Intelligence of this Intreigue to the Lord Manchester, then Ambassador at the Court of France: Upon which his Excellency, who was ever watchful on the French Proceedings, desired a Private Audience, wherein he prest to know what His Majesty intended to do in this Conjunction; putting him in mind of his Solemn Engagement to the King his Master. To this the French King answered, "That he would not take a final Resolution, till his Excellency had an Answer to his Dispatches to England, which he desired he would not Communicate to the Dutch Ambassador." However, to carry on the Dissimulation and the Project, other Considerations prevail'd, and His Most Christian Majesty soon after declared His Acceptance of the said Will, without Consulting those Allies with whom He had so lately concluded a Treaty of Partition. So that on November the 16th. N. S. the Duke of Anjou in His Grandfather's Court was declared and saluted King of Spain: Besides which, two remarkable Instruments were drawn up, contrary to the meaning of the Will, to preserve his Title to the Crown of France, in case his Luder Brother Died without Inheritable Issue. This plainly shew'd, that the House of Bourbon aim'd at the Union of the two Crowns, as a greater step to the Universal Monarchy.

King of Spain's Will.

Artifices of France.

Count Briord the French Ambassador in Holland was labouring to put a Colour upon this course Proceeding of His Master: He told Mr. Stanhop the English Envoy there, by way of sounding, "That he found his Master had accepted the Will; but he was inform'd the English did not like it; and therefore he should be glad to know his Thoughts upon it." Mr. Stanhope gravely reply'd, that such a Question was too weighty for an Extempore Answer: But (says he) I bear you have communicated it to the Pensioner Heinsius; pray, what does he think of it? The Pensioner, reply'd the French Ambassador, told me, he would impart it to the States. And so will I (said Mr. Stanhope) to the King my Master.

1700. *fter.* Not long after, Count *Briord* presented a Memorial to the States, representing the insuperable Difficulties of the Partition, which if adher'd to must be the cause of Universal War; and therefore His Master had chose rather to answer the end of that Treaty, which was to preserve the Peace and Tranquility of *Europe*. Soon after this, Count *Briord* at his Publick Audience, after he had delivered His Master's Letter to the States, made this Harangue to them.

My Lords,

Harangue of the French Minister.

I Come to give your Lordships new Assurances of the King my Master's constant Amity, and his Sincere Desire to observe Inviolably the last Peace. All the steps His Majesty has trod since it was concluded, may convince the whole World, that he has no other Designs, than to maintain the Publick Tranquility; of which His Majesty thought He had given a convincing Proof in accepting the Deceased King of *Spain's* Will. In a Word, he confirms that *Equilibrium* so long wish'd for over all *Europe*; and His Union with the Crown of *Spain* will only serve to settle Peace over all *Christendom*. And this is the only Aim which He propos'd to himself in renouncing so great Advantages to His Crown. My Lords, His Majesty hopes, That your Lordships, convinc'd of this Truth, will correspond with sentiments so favourable to the Publick Good, and that they will contribute to the Preservation of so great a Blessing as that of Peace. No body doubts but that it is the Fountain of all Blessings; and your Republick of all the Potentates in *Europe*, has the greatest reason to preserve it; and it is at present so well establish'd, that you have now no more to do, but to enjoy the Effects of your long Labours and infinite Expences. 'Tis by the means of this Peace that you will uphold this Flourishing State, and enlarge that Trade which you have extended to the Extremities of the Earth. Your sincere Union with His Majesty will be the most solid foundation of the Continuance of this Peace; and your Puissance is so well known to all the World, that no body can suspect that any other Motives but the Publick Good engage you to desire Peace.

The situation of your Republick is such, as enables it not only to preserve Peace at Home, but to secure it to the Greatest Part of the States of *Europe*. That you may attain to so desir'd a Blessing, you have no more to do than to banish all ill-grounded Suspicions, and anticipated Fears, and to stop your Ears against the sollicitations of the Maligners of the King's Glory. Recal to mind, My Lords, that happy time, when by your Union with *France*, and by a perfect Correspondence, both Parties laboured mutually to procure to themselves all manner of Advantages. It lies in your Lordships power to restore all things to the same Condition. By such a Conduct you will engage the King to continue that Good Will of His, which you your selves acknowledged to be so precious in your Esteem. His Majesty demands no more for the Price of His Friendship, but that you will concur with him in the maintenance of this Peace, so beneficial, and so much desired by all the Provinces.

It would be to no Purpose, My Lords, for me to enlarge upon the Advantages of the Peace. This Assembly, which is compos'd of Persons so Wise, so Consummate in the

Management of Affairs, and so Zealous for the Publick Good, has questionless no other Designs, nor any other Intentions than to promote so great a Blessing. But a Man of my Profession is not accusom'd to long Speeches. I conclude then, protesting to your Lordships, that I shall always endeavour to prove more by Deeds than Words, that never any Minister came into these Provinces with better Intentions; and that I have for this Illustrious Assembly, all that Veneration which they justly Merit; and that I shall always have a perfect Honour for all the particular Members that Compose it.

1700.

This Speech and the preceeding Memorial, however soft and smooth, would have had but little effect on their High and Mightinesses, had not the *French* at the same time over-run the *Spanish Netherlands*, and by Stratagem seiz'd several strong Towns, partly Garison'd by *Dutch*; where by the States were brought under a Necessity of acknowledging the Duke of *Anjou's* Title to *Spain*, to get their Soldiers again, who nevertheless were not without difficulty suffer'd to return. King *William* in His own Heart was incens'd at this violent Breach of the *French* Faith and Honour; though He must forbear to shew His Resentment, till He should be in a better condition of demanding Satisfaction. In the mean time, when Count *Tallard* (after His Return from *Paris*, whither he went every Year from *Holland*, to Acquaint His Master with the Negotiations) came to wait on His Majesty at *Kensington*; the King then looking out at a Window, contented Himself to say to him, *Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, le Temps est bien change*. By which Expression His Majesty meant not only the Alteration of the Weather, but chiefly the change of Time, and Circumstances of Things. And the Ambassador soon perceiv'd a greater Alteration in the King's Countenance and Reception of him; and therefore on *February 3.* he took his Publick Audience of Leave of His Majesty, and soon after set out for *France*, to return no more till he was brought over a Prisoner of War. In his room one *Monsieur Poussin* was appointed to stay, but with no better Character than that of Secretary.

The Force as well as Fraud of France.

Within few days after His Majesty's Return from *Holland*, the Parliament met at *Westminster* on *October 24.* and was further Prorogued to the *21st.* of *November* following. His Majesty had broke off with them in silence the last Session, and was not much inclin'd to meet them again: And therefore on *November 21st.* the Parliament was further Prorogued to *January 15.* and in the mean time was Dissolved by Proclamation, dated *19. December*, and a New Parliament called to begin at *Westminster*, *February 6.*

New Parliament in England.

When the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen attended His Majesty to Congratulate His Health and Safe Return on *October 21.* He conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Robert Beacheroff*, Esq; one of the Sheriffs. On *November 5.* His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to deliver His Privy Seal into the Custody of *Ford Earl of Tankerville*; and to admit *Sir Charles Hedges* to be one of His Principal Secretaries of State, and Privy Counsellor. The next day the New Call of Serjeants, *Sir Joseph Jekyll* of the *Middle-Temple*, Knight, Chief Justice of *Chester*; *John Green* of *Lincolns-Inn*, Esq; *Charles Whiteacre*, *Thomas Gibbons*, *Philip Neve*, *Nicholas Hooper*, *James Munday*, *John Prat*, *James Selby*, *Thomas Cartheu*, of the *Inner-Temple*, Esquires; *Thomas Barry*, *John Hook*, *Lawrence Agar*, and *John Smith*, of *Grays-Inn*, Esquiers; *John Keen*, *Henry Turner*, of *Lincolns-Inn*, Esquiers; *Robert Tracy*, and *William Hall*, of the *Middle-*

Honours and Preferments.

1700. Middle-Temple, Esquires, went solemnly in their Coifs and Robes to Westminster-Hall; and entertain'd the Judges with a splendid Dinner at Serjeants-Inn. Before the meeting of a New Parliament, Charles Mountague, Esq; having contracted some Envy and some Hatred by his prevailing Interest at Court, and his long Ascendant in the House of Commons, obtain'd now the Favour of removing to the House of Lords, being Created a Baron of England, by the Title and Title of Baron of Halifax, in the County of York. The Reasons of his Advancement were express in his Patent.

Lord Halifax.

Si ab antiquissima Procerum familia splendorem derivare honestum; si rebus a se pulchre gestis inclarescere gloriosum censeatur, utroque hoc nomine singulorum nostrae Astimationi sese commendat Praedilectus & per quam fidelis consiliarius noster Carolus Mountague, Armiger; illa domo ortus quae tres Comitatus & octo simul alterius ordinis Senatores, in Imperii nostri Decus & subsidium felici ubertate sufficit; illis virtutibus ornatus, quibus nullum honoris Incrementum aut bonus Civis irvideat, aut aequus Princeps non ultro offerat. Ingenium ei ad res arduas formata Natura, excoluerunt literae, perfecere & bene dicendi Usus, & graviter agendi exercitatio. In tractandis in senatu Negotiis strenuum & disertum; in Consilio sanctiori fidum & prudentem, in administrando Aerao habilem & incorruptum, in fisci causis adjudicandis integrum & perspicacem experti sumus. Quod nobis pro Libertate & Religione, pro communi Europae incolumitate pro novennium militantibus, Bello subsidia haud defecerint, id senatui omnino deberi gratè agnoscimus; sed nec tacenda est viri egregii solertia, quae tantum est, ne in summa numerorum inopia fides publica Favore plus aequo debilitata consideret. Eiusdem quoque felicitati saltem tribunulum, quod Erario nostro eo tempore praesuit, quo Monetam sceleratorum fraude vitiatam & immutatam, Consilio non minus sancto quam audaci (quod saeculi opus videbatur) infra biennium recudi & redintegrari ad admirationem vidimus; & ingruentibus rei pecuniariae Angustiis, eo Auctore, novam inusitatam invenimus rationem, qua Chartae praetium arrogando, divitias publicas ampliari curavimus. Ob haec praestita officia populo se charum praebuit; ob haec collata in populum beneficia, nostram facile consequutus est gratiam. Quae igitur animi propensione frequentibus subditorum votis solemniter respondere, ea alacritate hunc procerum numero ad scribi volumus quem senatus communi suffragio, Propter sua in nos, nostrisque Merita, Regio Favore dignum pronuntiavit. Scitis igitur, &c. Baronem Halifax, &c.

A new Ministry.

To sweeten the Humours and Measures of the New Parliament, the King was willing to oblige those Men, who were more eminently distinguished by the Name of the Church-Party, who had thought themselves neglected. And therefore on Dec. 12. His Majesty in Council was pleased to declare the Right Honourable Lawrence Earl of Rochester, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and Sidney Lord Godolphin, first Commissioner of the Treasury, in the room of Mr. Mountague, now Lord Halifax, who was made Auditor of the Exchequer.

The Parliament, according to the Writs of Summons, met at Westminster on February 6. and was Prorogued to Monday February 10. when the King came to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, signified to them by the Lord Keeper, That they should forthwith proceed to the choice of a fit Person to be their Speaker, and present him to His Majesty. The next day the Commons returning to their House made choice of Robert Harley, Esq; who was the next day presented and approved by the King; after which, His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

Mr. Harley Speaker.

1700. King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 OUR great Misfortune in the Loss of the Duke of Gloucester, hath made it absolutely Necessary, that there should be a further Provision for the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, after Me and the Princesses. The Happiness of the Nation, and the Security of Our Religion, which is Our chiefest Concern, seems so much to depend upon this, that I cannot doubt but it will meet with a general Concurrence: And I earnestly recommend it to your early and effectual Consideration.

The Death of the late King of Spain, with the Declaration of His Successor to that Monarchy, has made so great an Alteration in the Affairs Abroad, that I must desire you very maturely to Consider their present State; and I make no doubt but your Resolutions thereupon will be such, as shall be most conducing to the Interest and Safety of England, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion in general, and the Peace of all Europe.

These things are of such Weight, that I have thought them most proper for the Consideration of a New Parliament, to have the more immediate Sense of the Kingdom in so great a Conjunction.

I must desire of you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, such Supplies as you shall judge necessary for the Service of the Current Year; and I must particularly put you in Mind of the Deficiencies and Publick Debts occasioned by the late War, that are yet unprovided for.

I am obliged further to recommend to you, That you would inspect the Condition of the Fleet, and consider what Repairs or Augmentations may be requisite for the Navy, which is the great Bulwark of the English Nation, and ought in this Conjunction most especially to be put in a good Condition; and that you would also consider what is proper for the better Security of those Places where the Ships are laid up in Winter.

The Regulation and Improvement of Our Trade, is of so Publick Concern, that I hope it will ever have your Serious Thoughts; and if you can find proper Means of setting the Poor at Work, you will ease yourselves of a very great Burthen; and at the same time add so many useful Hands to be employed in Our Manufactures, and other Publick Occasions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I hope there will be such an Agreement and Vigor in the Resolutions you shall take upon the Important Matters now before you, as may make it appear We are firmly United among Our selves; and in My Opinion nothing may contribute more to Our Safety at Home, or to Our being Considerable Abroad.

The Commons spent the Two succeeding days in qualifying themselves; and on the 13th began with the Business of Bribery in Elections, which was a matter of long Debates and Censures. On the 14th, upon Reading His Majesty's Speech, they came to this expedient Resolution; "That they would stand by and support His Majesty and His Government, and take such effectual Measures, as may best conduce to the Interest and Safety of England, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Peace of Europe." This Resolution was presented to His Majesty by the whole House, on February 17. and the King gave them this Gracious Answer.

Proceedings in the H. of Commons.

I thank you for this Address, and your ready Concurrence to those great Ends therein mentioned, which I take

Commons Addr and King's Answer.

1700. It is to be extremely Important to the Honour and Safety of England; and I assure you, I shall never propose any thing but what is for our common Advantage and Security. Having this Occasion, I think it proper to acquaint you, That yesterday I received a Memorial from the Envoy Extraordinary of the States General; a Translation whereof I leave with you: As to the first Part of it I think it necessary to ask your Advice; and as to the latter Part I desire your Assistance.

Opening of a War with France.

Upon a Report of this Answer, the Commons immediately Resolved, "That an Humble Address be made to His Majesty, by such Members as are of the Privy Council, that He will please to cause the Treaty between England and the States General of the Third of March, 1677. and all the Renewals thereof since that time, to be laid before the House." Which His Majesty commanded to be done by Mr. Secretary Hedges. And the House was so well satisfied, that on February 20. they Resolved, "That an Humble Address be made to his Majesty, that He will please to enter into such Negotiations, in concert with the States General of the United Provinces, and other Potentates, as may most effectually conduce to the mutual Safety of these Kingdoms, and the States General, and the Preservation of the Peace of Europe: And giving Him Assurances of Support and Assistance, in Performance of the Treaty made with the States General the Third of March, 1677." This Address was presented by the whole House on Friday 21. February. And His Majesty gave this acceptable Answer.

Second Address and Answer.

Gentlemen, I thank you heartily for the Advice you have given Me, and your Unanimous Resolution to Support and Assist Me in making good the Treaty mentioned in your Address; And I will immediately order My Ministers abroad to enter into Negotiations in concert with the States General, and other Potentates, for the Attaining of those Great Ends which you desire. Nothing can more effectually conduce to our Security, than the Unanimity and Vigor you have shew'd on this Occasion: And I shall always endeavour on My Part, to Preserve and Increase this mutual Trust and Confidence between Us.

Letter of the E. of Melfort.

On the 17th of February. Mr. Secretary Vernon had acquainted the House of Commons, That he was commanded by His Majesty to communicate to them a Letter, which came very providentially to his Hands out of France: Being a Letter from the Earl of Melfort to his Brother the Earl of Perth. And he delivered a Copy in at the Table, and the Original to Mr. Speaker: The Copy was read, and ran thus.

My dearest Brother,

"Since I promised to put in Writing what we had not time to talk fully of, I am set down to it in the Morning that my Letter may be ready for the Messenger, if any call. I told all that I had heard at Versailles, and the favourable Audience I had of Madam Maintenon; for which, I beg it of you to return my most humble Thanks to the Queen, and beg her to be so Good, as to thank Madam Maintenon, and know of her what can be done in that Matter: It will be a great Charity in the Queen. I told you among other Things, the great Fleet the King intends to put out this Summer; the Order being given, and the Money ready, the Stores full, and every one concern'd Active in their Stations. There is no doubt but this Fleet will be Master of the Sea for some time, if not for all the Summer, because the Dutch dare not stir till the English be ready; and they have long Debates yet, before they can be in a Condition to Act, if they have the Will; and 'tis a Question if they will have it at all. The

1700. King never had so favourable a Conjunction, if He can persuade this King that His Affairs are really in the Circumstances they are in; but there is the Difficulty. The King and Queen have more Authority with the King and with Madam de Maintenon, than any other in the World can have; but that is not all, there should be some one acceptable to the Ministers, who should lay before them those Proofs Their Majesties cannot enter into the Detail of; and explain the Reasons, make Plans and Memoirs by Their Majesties Approbation, to convince them of the necessity, and shew the easiness of Restoring the King, the Glory it brings their Kingdom, and the Advantage to Religion: How this will be done, Their Majesties are wise enough to consider, and I think it is not a Subject fit for me to enter upon; but their Friends in general, who know not the half of what I know in this Matter, think that it will not be well done by a Protestant Minister, lazy in his Temper, an Enemy to France by his Inclination, tainted with Commonwealth Principles, and against the King's returning by any other Power than that of the People of England, and upon Capitulation and Terms, which is suspected of giving Aid to the Compounders, if not worse.

"That Mr. Carrill is qualified, no body doubts, but in Society with the other; these who must be Instrumental, will not trust him as they ought; so that so long as the other is within distance of penetrating the Affairs, they will never be secure: And yet the King has no such Game to play, as by these very Persons who are thus diffident; namely, the true Church of England Party, the Catholics, and the Earl of Arvan; and I shall say something of every one of them.

"The King cannot but be sensible, that the true Church of England Party, and their principal Head, now the Bishop of Norwich, has been silent for a long time; and Their Majesties may remember, what weight the Court of France laid upon their joining the King (I mean the Non-swearers Clergy) in case of a Landing: Therefore all Arts should be used without delay, to get them to enter into a Correspondence again, and every Impediment ought to be removed, I say, without exception. And tho' sometimes it is of hard digestion for Sovereigns, who ought to be obeyed without reserve, to yield to the Humours of Subjects, yet Prudence should teach them, when they cannot, without injuring their Affairs, do what they would, do what they can; and remember the Fable of the Dog, who lost the Substance by the Shadow. Assurances from the Non-Jurors, the soundest and most venerable Part of the English Church, would be of great use at this time, to persuade to undertake this great Affair; for besides their own Example at a Landing, and their Preaching and Writing to the People, that their Religion was in no Danger, it is most certain they know better than any other can do, what the Church of England in general would do for the King's Service; and they being to run all the hazard, would be better believed at the French Court than any other, as I found by Experience.

"As to the Catholics, and other Associates with them, unfortunately for the King, they were thought to have too much Inclination for me, and so have been reckoned as useless to the King: And I must beg leave to say, that Undertaking was the best Feather in His Wing, and was most justly thought so by Him, and the Court of France too, even to that degree,

that

1700. " that they pretended, if this and the other Article concerning the Clergy, could be made appear, they would concur with the King to invade *England*: They consisted of seven Regiments of Horse and Dragoons; their Arms, Trumpets, Kettle-Drums, Standards, &c. were all ready, and are yet in surety; their Men were all Listed, and their Officers Chosen, and they had Twenty Horses to a Troop; which Troops lying at a distance, in a Horse Country, Twenty Horses would soon have mounted the rest. Those who could not divine the Greatness and Use of the Undertaking, blamed the Rashness of it; and even some Churchmen have not been disapproven, for endeavouring undutifully (because contrary to the King's Written Orders) to break the Design; but I desire you now, for all this, to believe that you have not such another Argument to use to the Court of *France* as this: And if you can make it appear, as it might have been some Years ago, I should have very good hopes of this Summer's Work; nay, let the King have what other Hopes, even Promises you please, from the Court of *France*, this is to be put into the Circumstances it was in: For if there will ever be a Landing in *England* to purpose, it must be before they can be Armed; and they cannot be Armed before the Parliament come to a Resolution concerning the War; and considering the few Troops in *England*, suppose these Men to be no better than Militia, what a Diversion would it be? It is not necessary for me to say any more of this Article, till I know whether their Majesties have as good an Opinion of this Undertaking as I have; if so, I shall shew what I think is to be done in it; if otherwise, I save the Pains. As to the Earl of *Arran*, it would be of great use to have an Understanding with him: He will have none where — can pry. His All is at stake, and he ought to be wary with whom he ventures to deal. I think it better for the King's Service that the Court Party prevailed in the manner they have done in the Parliament of *Scotland*, than that the Country Party should have got their Will: Opposition swells the Waters to a Flood; and so long as the Country Party is not discouraged, they gain more Ground in the Kingdom, than they lose in the Government; so that the Disaffection to the Government will increase; and one may judge of the Nation in general, which is of another Temper than this pretended Parliament, or rather *Presbyterian* Rabble, in representing the Nation: For since even in it there is such a struggle against the Government, what would there be in a Free Parliament: Which the Prince of *Orange* durst never hazard to call: The Nation then, at least a great part of it, being disaffected to this Government, it is of the last Consequence that the Earl of *Arran* may know what to do in Case of an Invasion of *England*, or in case he and his Friends be obliged for self-preservation to rise in their own Defence. The Army, who are and ever were well-Affected, are to be gained by Money; and a little goes a great way with them; The disbanded Troops would be Engaged, and the Officers are well inclin'd; The Places of Strength would be secured, and such as can be put in defence (without Expences) Fortified. To do all this, at least such a Part of them as can be begun with, a small Sum will serve, and He ought to have hopes of it and of the Command.

" These being only Heads to be discoursed of, and much to be said of every Part, it is not to be thought that this Letter can carry a final

1700. " Conclusion; for it may be, upon discourse, I might change my Mind, or be more confirmed in it, and see farther. This makes me insist again to you upon Two Things, as appearing to me absolutely necessary to put Things upon a right Foot. The first is, the removing of all Impediments out of the way, and sending all suspected Persons to *Champaign* or *Burgundy*, according to their Guilt. And the second is of the last Use both to Their Majesties and the Prince; which is, the Establishing of such a Number, under no Qualification, to talk of Their Affairs in Their Majesties Presence; with whom we can freely converse, and propose what may be for Their Majesties Service.

" As for the first, it will be for the King's Reputation, both at the Courts of *Rome*, *France*, and with all His true Friends in *England*, for many Reasons. — As for the second, it is according to Scripture; *In the multitude of Counsellors there is safety*. Nothing is so dangerous, as to determine what one will do, and then hear Reasons against it, and imitate the deaf Adder, who *hearkens not to the voice of the Charmer, let him charm never so sweetly*. Reasons against a Resolution taken, offend; and the more force they have, they offend the more; whilst before the Resolution be taken, Reason has its Effect, and the Determinations are not the Effect of Humour and Faction, but of Prudence and Justice. If any thing I fail, I'll swear it is want of Understanding, and not of Will: And I beg that Their Majesties may be perswaded, that it is no Humour nor Vanity, but Their Service I have in my View. Who am,

*My Dearest Brother,
most humbly Yours.*

This Letter was also communicated by His Majesty's Order to the House of Lords; but neither they nor the Commons would do it the Honour to take any particular notice of it. Only it served for the juster Alarm, to secure the Government against the restless Endeavours of the Papists and *Jacobites*; and it brought in a seasonable Information, That there were great Quantities of Arms and other Warlike Provisions, made and kept concealed by Papists, and other disaffected Persons resorting and meeting together in and about *London* and *Westminster*. Upon which, His Majesty issued out his Proclamation on *February* the 26th, " For all such suspected Persons to repair to their respective Places of Abode; and for putting the Laws in Execution against all Papists and reputed Papists, and all other Offenders; who, by reason of their Conversation, Discourse, or other Demeanor, shall be suspected not to be well-affected to the Government.

To excite a greater Caution against the common Enemy, the House of Lords made a Dutiful Address to His Majesty, wherein they declar'd, their thankful Acknowledgments to Him for the Concern He had express'd in His Speech, for the Protestant Religion; and His Care for its future Preservation, by recommending to their Consideration a further Provision for the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line. That they were highly sensible of the Weight of those Things, which His Majesty was pleas'd further to recommend to them; and therefore they humbly desired, He would be pleas'd to Order all the Treaties He had made since the late War, to be laid before them, that they might be enabled to give their mutual Advice, when they should be informed of

The Letter wisely despi- sed in both Houses

Address of the Lords.

1700. "all those matters, necessary to direct their Judgments. Then they humbly desired Him to enter into Alliances with all those Princes and States, who were willing to unite for the Preservation of the Balance of Europe; and assured His Majesty that they should readily concur in such Methods, as might effectually conduce to the Honour and Safety of England, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Peace of Europe. Then they humbly return'd their further Thanks to His Majesty for communicating the Letter of the Lord *Melfort*, and desired him to search and seize all such Persons as were thought to be in a Readiness to disturb the Government. In the mean time, they humbly desire, that His Majesty would give such Order for the speedy Fitting out of the Fleet, as He in His great Wisdom should think necessary in this Conjunction, for the Defence of His Majesty and the Kingdom." His Majesty thanked the Lords for their Address, and for the Concern they express'd in Relation to the common Security both at Home and Abroad; and told them, He would give the necessary Orders for those things they desired of Him, and take care for fitting out such Ships as in that Conjunction should be necessary for their Common Safety.

Proceedings of the Commons.

The Commons took pains in examining the Publick Accounts, and enquiring into those of the Commissioners of Prizes. They Resolved on the 28th of February, That *John Parkhurst* Esq; and *John Paschal* Esq; Two of those Commissioners, had been guilty of a Neglect of their Duty in the said Office, and of a Contempt of the Act of Parliament made for the execution of it. And therefore Ordered, that they should be both committed Prisoners to the Tower of London.

Care of the Protestant Succession.

On Consideration of that part of His Majesty's Speech, which related to the Succession, the Commons Resolved, (3. March) That for the Preserving the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Security of the Protestant Religion by Law Established, it is absolutely Necessary, a further Declaration be made of the Limitation and Succession of the Crown, in the Protestant Line, after His Majesty, and the Princess, and the Heirs of their Bodies respectively. And, that further Provision be first made for Security of the Rights and Liberties of the People. On March the 12th. Mr. *Conyers* Reported the further Resolutions of the Committee appointed for that purpose; and the House did then Agree and Resolve, 1. That all things relating to the well-Governing of this Kingdom, which are properly Cognizable in the Privy Council, shall be Transacted there, and all Resolutions taken thereupon shall be Signed by the Privy Council. 2. That no Person whatsoever, that is not a Native of England, Scotland or Ireland, or the Dominions thereunto belonging; or who is not Born of English Parents beyond the Seas (although such Person be Naturalized or made Denizon) shall be capable of any Grant of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments from the Crown, to himself, or any other in Trust for him. 3. That upon the further Limitation of the Crown, in case the same shall hereafter come to any Person not being a Native of this Kingdom of England, this Nation be not obliged to engage in any War for the Defence of any Dominion or Territories not belonging to the Crown of England, without the consent of Parliament. 4. That whosoever shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall join in Communion with the Church of England as by Law Established.

And of Rights and Liberties.

1700. 5. That no Pardon be Pleadable to any Impeachment in Parliament. 6. That no Person who shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall go out of the Dominions of England, Scotland or Ireland, without Consent of Parliament. 7. That no Person who has any Office under the King, or receives a Pension from the Crown, shall be capable of serving as a Member of the House of Commons. 8. That further Provision be made for the confirming of all Laws and Statutes for the Securing our Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of the People. 9. That Judges Commissions be made *Quam diu se bene gesserint*, and their Salaries ascertained and established; but upon the Address of either House of Parliament, it may be Lawful to remove them. 10. That the Princess *Sophia*, Dutches-Dowager of *Hanover*, be declared the Next in Succession to the Crown of England in the Protestant Line, after His Majesty and the Princess, and the Heirs of their Bodies respectively; and that the further Limitation of the Crown be to the said Princess *Sophia* and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants. 11. That a Bill be brought in upon the said Resolutions. In this Case, it was obvious to observe, that People may come in to the same Measures upon a very different View. Some no doubt might fall into such Limitations upon a true Regard to the Security of the Church, and the Liberties of Posterity. Others might come in with a meaning to condemn the present Administration; and to provide for such future Conveniencies as they seemed now to want. Some might think it a step toward coming nearer to a beloved Commonwealth. And even others might imagine that so to clog and embarrass the Succession, might indirectly prevent the Settlement of it.

This Affair was a great Subject of Discourse and Alarm abroad; those Popish Princes who were descended from the Blood-Royal of England, and were more nearly related to the Crown than the Princess *Sophia*, were offended at being struck off from their remote Hopes and presumptive Right. But the Person more immediately concern'd, as being next in Blood after the King and the Princess *Anne*, was the Dutches of *Savoy*, Daughter to the late Dutches of *Orleance*, and therefore Grand-Daughter to King *Charles I.* who therefore ordered the *Savoy* Ambassador Count *Maffey*, to make a Protestation of her Right, to this effect. "That *Anne* of *Orleance*, Dutches of *Savoy*, &c. Princess of the Blood-Royal of England, by the Royal Princess of *Great Britain*, *Henrietta* her Mother, put so high a Value upon that Prerogative, that she gladly made use of the opportunity that then offered, to set it forth before the Eyes of the whole English Nation, as an Evidence she drew from thence, of having a Right to that August Throne. That therefore being Informed that it had been Resolved in that Parliament to settle the Order of the Succession, she represented to the King and Parliament, that being the only Daughter of the late Princess Royal, *Henrietta* her Mother, she was the next in Succession after His Majesty *William III.* and the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, according to the Laws and Customs of England, who always preferred the nearest to the remotest Line. That her Title being thus notoriously known and indisputable, stood in need of no farther Proof. However that she thought fit to Protest against all Resolutions and Decisions contrary thereunto, in the best and most effectual manner, that might be practised in such a Case; wherein she

Foreign Princes offended.
Protestation of the Dutches of Savoy.

1700. "The complied rather with Custom, than Necessity, because she had so great an Idea of the Wisdom and Justice of the King and Parliament, that she had no Cause to fear they would do any thing Prejudicial to her and her Children." But without taking notice of this Protestation, the Commons went on with the Bill of Succession, and the King and His Ministers were sensible of the Necessity of it.

The Circulation of Exchequer Bills to supply the want of Specie Money, was very expedient at this Juncture; and therefore on *Thursday* the 13th. of *March*, His Majesty came for this only purpose to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to *An Act for Renewing the Bills of Credit, commonly called Exchequer Bills.*

His Majesty being very Solicitous to defend the States of *Holland* from the Insults and Approaches that were made upon them by the *French* in *Flanders*; and if possible, to restore and preserve a better Balance of *Europe*, was carrying on a firm Alliance abroad against the Common Enemy; and therefore sent this Message Sign'd by Himself, delivered to the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*, and Read by the Speaker, *March* 18.

William R.

His Majesty having directed Mr. Stanhope, his Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Hague, to enter into Negotiations in Concert with the States-General of the United Provinces, and other Potentates, for the Mutual Security of England and Holland, and the Preservation of the Peace of Europe, according to an Address of this House to that effect: And the said Mr. Stanhope having transmitted to His Majesty Copies of the Demands made by Himself and the Deputies of the States upon that Subject, to the French Ambassador there, His Majesty has thought fit to communicate the same to you. It being His Majesty's Gracious Intention, to acquaint you from time to time with the State and Progress of those Negotiations, into which He has entred pursuant to your Address above-mentioned. Kensington the 17th. of *March*, 1700.

When this Message was taken into Consideration of the Commons on the 21st. of *March*, they began with the great Obstruction to it, Treaty of the Treaty of Partition: And after Reading the said Message, the Proposals made to the French Ambassador by Mr. Stanhope, and the Resolutions of the States General for Treating with Monsieur D' *Arvaux*, they Resolved, That the Treaty of Partition be Read; and after Reading of it, they proceeded to this Resolution, That an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, to return the Thanks of this House for His Gracious Message, wherein He is pleased to communicate His Royal Intentions to acquaint this House from time to time with the State and Progress of those Negotiations into which His Majesty has entred pursuant to the Address of this House. And also to lay before His Majesty the ill Consequences of the Treaty of Partition (passed under the Great Seal of England, during the Sitting of Parliament, and without the Advice of the same) to this Kingdom and the Peace of Europe, whereby such large Territories of the King of Spain's Dominions were to be delivered up to the French King. When this Address was presented to the King, He did somewhat resent the Unkindness of it; and thought there was much more Reason to complain of the perfidious Breach of the Treaty, than of the Making of it. However, to decline the entering into any Defence of it, he gave this prudent Answer,

Gentlemen,

I Am glad you are pleased with My Communicating to you the State of the Negotiations I have entred into, pursuant to your Address; I shall continue to inform you of the Progress that shall be made in them; and be always willing to receive your Advice thereupon; being fully perswaded, that nothing can contribute more effectually to the Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Peace of Europe, than the Concurrence of the Parliament in all my Negotiations, and a good Understanding between Me and My People.

1700.
Address
and
King's
Answer.

The House of Lords had before fell on this unhappy Subject of the Partition-Treaty, and represented their Dislike of it to His Majesty, in an Address on *March* the 20th. to this effect, "That they having Read and Considered the Treaty of the 21st. of *February*, or the 3^d. of *March*, 1700. made with the *French* King, together with the Separate and Secret Articles, which he had been pleased to communicate to them, did most humbly represent to Him, That to their great Sorrow, they found the Matters thereof to have been of very Ill Consequence to the Peace and Safety of *Europe*; for, that besides the Occasion it might have given the late King of *Spain*, to have made His Will in favour of the Duke of *Anjou*, if that Treaty had Effect; the Prejudice to His Majesty and His Subjects, and indeed to all *Europe*, by the Addition of *Sicily*, *Naples*, several Ports of the *Mediterranean*, the Province of *Guipuscoa* and the Dutchy of *Lorraine*, had been not only very great, but contrary to the Pretence of the Treaty it self, which was to prevent any Umbrage that might have been taken by uniting so many States and Dominions under one Head. That by all the Informations they had had of that fatal Treaty, they could not find that the Verbal Orders and Instructions (if any were given to His Majesty's Plenipotentiaries) were ever considered in any of his Majesty's Councils; or that the Draught of that Treaty had ever been laid before His Majesty at any Meeting of his Council, much less that it was advised or approved of by any Council, or Committee of Council: Wherefore they thought themselves bound in Duty to His Majesty, and Justice to their Country, most humbly to beseech Him, that for the Future He would be pleased to require and admit, in all Matters of Importance, the Advice of His Natural-born Subjects, whose known Probity and Fortunes might make him and his People a just Assurance of their Fidelity to his Service; and that in order thereunto, he would be pleased to constitute a Council of such Persons to whom His Majesty might be pleased to impart all Affairs, both at home and abroad, which might any way concern Him and His Dominions. For as Interest and Natural Affection to their Country would incline them to wish the Welfare and Prosperity of it much more than others, who had no such Ties upon them; and as their Experience and Knowledge of their Country, would also render them more capable than Strangers, of advising his Majesty in the true Interests of it; so they were confident, that after such large and repeated Demonstrations of His Subjects Duty and Affection, His Majesty could not doubt of their Zeal in His Service, nor want the knowledge of Persons fit to be employed in all His most Secret and Arduous Affairs. And that since it appeared the *French* King's

Vol. III. I iiii 2 "accepting

Lords
Address
against
the Par-
tition.

1700. "accepting of the King of Spain's Will, was
 "a manifest Violation of that Treaty, they
 "humbly advised His Majesty in future Treas-
 "ures with that Prince, to proceed with such
 "Caution, as might carry a real Security.

His Majesty having received the Lords Ad-
 dress, Answered, *It contain'd Matters of very great
 Moment; and that he would always take care that
 all Treaties be made, should be for the Honour and
 Safety of England.*

Debate
 for Con-
 currence
 of the
 Com-
 mons.

Before this Address was actually presented, a
 Motion was made to send to the Commons for
 their Concurrence; and these Reasons were
 urg'd for it by some of the Lords, "That the
 "last Clause in the Address did necessarily im-
 "ply a War, and that a very long one, by
 "Reason of the Extent, (unintelligible at least to
 "them) of a real Security, and the great Im-
 "probability of obtaining any Terms of that
 "kind; and since that necessarily implied great
 "Supplies, which could not be granted without
 "the Commons, they look'd upon their Con-
 "currence in the Address to be absolutely Ne-
 "cessary; and that it was improper for them to
 "desire that of the King, which, for want of
 "such Concurrence of the Commons, they
 "conceived His Majesty would not think Fit
 "or Prudent for Him to grant them. That
 "they were of Opinion, all the other parts of
 "the Address, were very fit to be communica-
 "ted to the Commons; for upon the Success
 "of it depended the future Happiness of the
 "Nation: And as they could not doubt of the
 "Commons readiness to join in any proper
 "Measures towards it, so they thought their
 "Concurrence therein would highly contribute
 "towards the obtaining of a Gracious Answer
 "from His Majesty; and they could not but think
 "it reasonable, that the Advice of the whole Na-
 "tion assembled in Parliament should be made
 "known to the King upon such an Occasion.

"It was urg'd farther, That their Lordships
 "having desired the Commons to Permit Mr. Se-
 "cretary *Vernon*, a Member of their House, to
 "come to a Committee of Lords, in order to
 "be informed by him of some Matters rela-
 "ting to the Treaty of Partition, they appre-
 "hended that the Commons might think it
 "extraordinary, and not suitable to the good
 "Correspondence which was highly necessary
 "between the Two Houses, not to acquaint
 "them with the things which had come to their
 "Knowledge, partly by the Information of
 "their own Members: And that having been
 "otherwise Informed of some Transactions re-
 "lating to that Treaty, between the Earl of
 "*Portland*, and Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, by Letters,
 "of which they had not received a full Ac-
 "count, they thought it might be very useful
 "to the Publick, to communicate that Address
 "to the Commons, who had a better Opportu-
 "nity than their Lordships, of enquiring into
 "that Matter, which seem'd to be yet in the
 "Dark, and which their own Members might
 "help to explain to them.

But the major part of the Lords were against
 the Communicating of this Address to the Com-
 mons, and left them to make a like Separate
 Address, for a double Regret to His Majesty.

Honours.

The King had been pleas'd on *December* the
30th. to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon
John Meres Esq; Eldest Son of Sir *Thomas Meres*;
 and on *February* the *2d.* to confer the Dignity
 of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *Nicholas Van-
 nacker* of *London*, Esq; And before the Sitting
 of the Parliament, His Majesty had writ this
 Letter of Congratulation to the Elector of *Branden-*

burgh, upon his taking the Title and Preroga-
 tives of King of *Prussia*.

1700.

"William the Third, by the Grace of God, Letter to
 "King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, De- the King
 "fender of the Faith, &c. To the most Illu- of Prussia.
 "strious and most Potent Lord, the Lord Fre-
 "derick by the like Grace of God, King in
 "Prussia, Margrave of Brandenburg, Arch-
 "Chamberlain of the Holy Empire, and Elector
 "of *Magdenburgh*, &c. Our Loving Brother,
 "Kinsman, and Faithful Ally and Friend, all
 "Health and Happiness.

"So soon as we understood by your Majesty's
 "Letter of the *18th.* Instant, Dated at *Coningf-
 "burgh*, that you had taken to your self the
 "Royal Name, Title and Dignity, which your
 "Predecessors have Enjoyed, in the Dutchy of
 "Prussia for an incredible many Years, and
 "which we have thought you worthy to bear
 "long ago; because you are fully endowed
 "with extraordinary Royal Vertues and Mag-
 "nificence: Therefore the Notification there-
 "of has been the more Joyful and Acceptable
 "to us, as well for all these Reasons, as because
 "of the Nearness of Blood; and the inward
 "Affection which we have, both to your Ma-
 "jesty's High Person, and to your whole Illu-
 "strious Family, can work nothing else in us,
 "than that whatever Successes and Pleasures
 "your Majesty may meet with, shall likewise
 "cause great Joy to us. This our Joy is the
 "greater, because your Majesty has been plea-
 "sed to communicate this your Joy unto us,
 "even in the very Beginning of your Royal
 "Dignity; and as the same is most highly ac-
 "ceptable to us, so we shall let no Opportunity
 "slip, of testifying by our Actions, how highly
 "we esteem you; and that so much the more,
 "because the present Juncture of Affairs re-
 "quires a strict Confidence in the Minds and
 "Unity in Council, together with a mutual
 "good Understanding. We farther wish, that
 "as the Almighty God hath rais'd in your Ma-
 "jesty's High Person, a New Star in the Nor-
 "thern Parts of the Earth, he will also grace
 "you with a new Light; and that this our
 "Wish may be the more powerful in it self, we
 "recommend you ever to the Mercy of God.
 "Given at our Court of *Kensington*, the *13th.*
 "of *January*, O. S. in the Year 1701. and Twelfth
 "of our Reign.

In the View of Religion this Year, we ought
 to condole the Unhappy Dispute that now be- State of
 gan, about the Form and Manner of holding a Religion.
 Convocation. For the occasion of this Contest,
 we must go back to the latter End of the Reign
 of King *James II.* when our Bishops and Cler- Disputes
 gy being sadly sensible, that the Papists hop'd in Convoc-
 to compass their Desigus, by dividing of Prote-
 stants, began to apply friendly to their Dissent-
 ing Brethren; and to invite them with more Begin-
 Tenderness into the Bosom of the Church, they ning of
 offered at some Healing Methods; and to testify this un-
 their Sincerity in it, they made a Publick Contri-
 verty
 Declaration to that Prince, that *They were willing
 to come to such a Temper.* But as that Prince, con-
 sidering his Desigus, had no Reason to desire it;
 so His Unhappy Reign gave no Leisure to effect
 it. When the Revolution had sav'd all our
 Rights and Liberties, every Body then remem-
 ber'd how Archbishop *Sancrest*, and other Pre-
 lates, with the most Eminent Divines (especi-
 ally of *London*) had been engag'd in some Ami-
 cable Desigus, which they hop'd the present
 Juncture might facilitate and bring to Perfection.
 To this Desirable End, Their Majesties in the
 First

1700. First Year of Their Reign did commissionate the most Learned of the Bishops, and others of the Chief Clergy, to prepare for a Convocation, such Improvements and Alterations in our Liturgy and Canons, as they should judge Expedient for the Edification and good Government of the Church, and for reconciling the more reasonable Dissenters. The Commissioners labour'd in this excellent Work with great Judgment, Temper and Application; and had prepared such a Modest Plan of Union, as very well deserved the Consideration of the Prelates and Clergy Synodically Assembled, before whom it was to be Laid, and Submitted to their Debates and Decisions, to be afterward confirm'd by King and Parliament. But in the mean time, an Opinion was industriously propagated among the Clergy, that the Design of Reconciling was only to Overthrow the Established Church. Hence, upon the Opening of that Convocation in 1689. the Majority of the Clergy were prejudic'd against any Accommodation to be had with the Dissenters: and chose a Prolocutor on purpose to oppose it; so as the Bishop of London, then President of the Convocation, could do nothing in that matter, but connive at their treating of him with some Indignity, which he did not deserve from them.

Convoca-
tion Pro-
rog'd.
The Majority of the Lower House having thus publicly declared their Aversion to the Scheme intended to be laid before them, without signifying their desire to enter upon any other Business; and rather expressing their Resolution to do nothing: His Majesty (accordingly to the practice of King Charles II.) order'd this Convocation to be regularly Prorogued. And in every other Session of Parliament, a Convocation was Summon'd and in being with it, which for want of proper Business was Continued and Prorogued by the President, and left always in a Capacity and Readiness to come together, upon any Exigence of Church or State that required their Counsel or Assistance; though no such Exigence did happen for several Years together. But what was thus design'd for the Ease of the Clergy, in not obliging them to a fruitless and expensive Attendance, when there was no occasion to justify their Absence from the Duty of their Cures; did by degrees give a Handle of Complaint, as if they were debar'd from the Rights and Liberties of Meeting and Acting in Convocation.

Murmurs
and Dis-
contents
of the
Clergy.
These Murmurs of Restraint and Hardship, were privately fomented among those of the Clergy who were Non-Jurors; and among those who complied with the Government, without satisfying their own Expectations in it. These Discontents did unhappily move the Lower Clergy to raise new Disputes of Privilege and Independence on the Archbishop and Bishops in Convocation; and to labour to bring themselves to be such a Spiritual House of Commons, as, if their Pretensions could prevail, would very much endanger the Peace of Church and State. Under this disposition, the Convocation of the Prelates and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, by the Archbishops Mandate in pursuance of the King's Writ, met in the Church of St. Paul, London, on Monday, February the 10th; where after the Litany in the Latin Tongue, and an Eloquent Sermon in the same Language, deliver'd by Dr. Haley Dean of Chichester, and the Hymn Sung, O pray for the Peace of Jerusalem, &c. The Archbishop followed by his Suffragans went out of the Choir, and proceeded to the Chapter House; where after Reading the Royal Writ, and the Certifi-
catory of the Bishop of London for Executing

the Archiepiscopal Mandate; his Grace in a Latin Speech admonished the Lower Clergy then present, to retire and chuse a Prolocutor, and present him on Friday the 21st Instant. They Elec'd Dr. Hooper Dean of Canterbury, who on the said appointed Day was presented to the Archbishop and Bishops by Dr. Jans Dean of Gloucester, and was Approved and Confirmed in usual manner. In the next Session, February the 25th. when the Archbishop's Schedule of Prorogation was brought down to the Lower House, which was legally to determine every Session, in Contempt of it they continued Sitting, and proceeded in some Debates of no Moment; after which, the Prolocutor intimated an Adjournment by consent of the House to meet again in Henry VII. Chappel, instead of the Prorogation to meet in the Jerusalem Chamber as by the Schedule, which expressly included the whole Body of the Convocation, and left no pretence to separate Adjournments in either House. The Archbishop and a far greater part of his Suffragans look'd on this Proceeding of the Lower House as a Declaration of setting up for a Separate Interest and Power, that would break the Union of a Provincial Synod, and prevent the good Correspondence of both Houses, and so frustrate the common Methods of doing any Business. Hence in the Fourth Session, February the 28th. the Prolocutor and Clergy did not attend his Grace and their Lordships in the Synodical Place, the Jerusalem-Chamber; which was interpreted to be a Second Contempt of the Authority of the President, and the Obligation of his Instrument, the Schedule Proroguing and continuing the whole Body of Prelates and Clergy.

So the Archbishop sent for the Prolocutor, and with consent of his Brethren put these Two Questions to Him, 1. Whether the Lower House of Convocation did Sit, after they were Prorogued by his Grace on the 25th. Day of this Instant Month February? 2. Whether they did meet this Morning, without attending in this Place, to which they were Prorogued? Upon some Discourse concerning these Questions, the Prolocutor said, That the Lower House was preparing somewhat to lay before his Grace and the Upper House, concerning the Methods of Prorogation, and some other things of Form. His Grace Answer'd, That he and his Brethren were ready to receive whatsoever should be offer'd by them, and would consider of it, and do upon it what should appear to them to be Just and Right: but in the mean time he and his Brethren thought fit to continue the usual Practice.

Accordingly, that the Phrase of Proroguing in hunc locum might admit of no Dispute, it was in the Schedule of this Day expressly specified, in hunc locum, vulgo vocat. Jerusalem Chamber; to which the Lower House submitted with a Salvo Jure; and at the next Session, March the 6th. the Prolocutor, accompanied with several Members, paid Attendance upon his Grace and their Lordships in Jerusalem Chamber, according to the Form of the last Schedule; and being soon dismiss'd went to their own House; from whence in a little time they carried up this Report of a Committee appointed to search the Convocation-Books, for Directions concerning the Prorogations of this House, made on Thursday the Sixth day of March, 1700.

Adjournments by the Prolocutor Personally.

Sess. 3, 4, 6, 9, 11. *A. D.* 1586.
Sess. May 8. 1640. *Lower House Book.*
Sess. Nov. 28. 1640. *ib.*
Sess. March 21. 1677. and
Apr. 17. 1679. *ib.*

By Deputy.

Sess. 7. Nov. 23. 1586.
ib.
Sess. 10. *ib.* May 2. 1640. *ib.*

With Consent of the House.

Sess. May 2. 1640. *ib.* Sess. *prox. ib.*
Convocat. incept. Nov. 4. 1640.
ib.

Intimations.

Convocat. 1586, 1588. *passim.*
Minute Book 1661. *passim.*

To a different Day.

Sess. May 5. 1640. *both Books Collated.* Sess. 12. Dec. 9. 1640. *both Books Collated ut* *supra.*

In hunc Locum.

Sess. 2. *Upper House Book Collated with Sess. 3. Lower House Book, Apr. 17. and* 23. 1640.

St. Paul's and Lambeth.

Sess. 10. 1586. Sess. 8, 9. 1588.

House went up.

Sess. 11. 1586. Sess. 4. March 4. 1586.
Sess. 8. 1588.

House called up.

Sess. 1, 2, 3, 6, 9. *in Febr.* 1586.
Sess. 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 12. *in* 1588.
Sess. June 13. 1662.

The Archbishop and his Brethren thought it their Right to expect and to receive a direct Answer, in matters of Fact, to the Two Questions proposed to the Prolocutor; and wonder'd to find no notice taken of them. However, his Grace with consent of his Brethren, order'd this Paper to be Read, though it was intitled, *A Report of the Committee*, and did not run, as it should have done, in the Name of the House; and then refer'd the examination of it to a Committee of Bishops. In the mean while, his Grace deliver'd to the Prolocutor, the Form of an *Humble Address to His Majesty*, and propos'd to him the Consent of the Lower House, which was given without Amendment, only they propos'd that it might be *Reformed Churches* instead of *Reformed Religion*; and with the alteration of that Word, it was presented to His Majesty at Kensington on Monday March the 10th. by the Archbishop in the Name of himself, his Suffragans, and the Rest of the Clergy.

May it please your Majesty,

Address of Convocation.

" We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Archbishops and Bishops, and the rest of the Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, being in Obedience to your Majesty's Summons Assembled in Convocation, do take this opportunity to present our humble Thanks to your Majesty, for the constant Protection and Favour which the Church of England, by Law Established, has received from you ever since your happy Accession to the Crown.

First, We find that the common Usage of this House has been to continue Sitting, till the Prolocutor did Prorogue or Adjourn, or intimate the Adjournment or Prorogation thereof, either Personally, or by some Member of this House, thereunto deputed by him: And in both these Cases (as we conceive) with the consent of this House. And we also find by some Instances, that this House did not always Prorogue and Adjourn to the same Day with the Upper House.

Secondly, We find thelike common Usage by this House to have been, that when in the Upper House the Convocation was Prorogued or Adjourned by the Words *in hunc locum*, this House did meet apart from the same, at the same particular Place where it Sat last. And when the Convocation was Prorogued or Adjourn'd to some other General Place, *viz.* St. Paul's and Lambeth, then also this House did Assemble in a separate Place distinctly from their Lordships. And farther we find no footsteps of Evidence to conclude, that it was ever the Practice of this House to attend their Lordships before this House did Meet and Sit pursuant to their former Adjournment. But when this House hath First Met and Sat, it hath been the constant Practice to attend their Lordships with Business of their own Motion, or when they were called up to their Lordships by a special Messenger.

" We do also thankfully Acknowledge your Majesty's Pious Concern for the Reformed Churches in General; beseeching Almighty God, that as He hath made your Majesty His chief Instrument in the Preservation of them hitherto, so he would still Bless your Majesty's Endeavours for their farther Security against the imminent Dangers wherewith they are threatened at this time.
" And we humbly crave leave to give your Majesty all possible Assurance of our steadfast Fidelity and Affection to your Sacred Person and Government, which we shall always testify, by maintaining the Supremacy as Established by the Laws of this Realm, and the Articles and Canons of our Church; by promoting True Religion and Loyalty among Your People committed to our Charge; and by our earnest Prayers to God for your Majesty's long Life and prosperous Reign over us.

To which his Majesty was pleased to return the following most Gracious Answer.

My Lords and the rest of the Clergy,

" I Am very well pleased with the Affectionate Sense you express of the constant Protection I have shewn to the Church of England as by Law Established. I assure you I shall always continue to deserve your Thanks in this particular.
" Your good Will to the Reform'd Churches Abroad, and Tenderness for such of them as may be in Danger, is also very agreeable to me.
" I likewise thank you for your Promises of maintaining my Supremacy according to Law, beyond which I will never extend it. I never doubted of the Fidelity and Loyalty of the Church of England to me.
" I make no question of your Zealous Endeavours to promote Religion, Virtue and Piety among the People committed to your Charge. And I shall be ever ready to contribute what is proper to be done on my part, to make your good Intentions in that kind more Successful, as being the great Concern of us all.

In the next Session, Thursday the 20th. of March, the Prolocutor brought up this Humble Representation of the Lower House of Convocation to the most Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Right Reverend the Bishops his Suffragans of the Upper House, praying their Lordships Concurrence with these Resolutions hereunto annexed (which have been unanimously agreed to by the Lower House) together with their Advice and Directions what effectual Courses may be taken to suppress the Book mentioned in the said Resolutions, and all other Pernicious Books already Written against the Truth of the Christian Religion; and to prevent the Publication of the like for the future.

The Report of the Committee appointed for the Examination of Books lately Published against the Truth of the Christian Religion as to part of the Matter to them refered, made on Thursday the 20th. Day of March, in the Year of our Lord Juxta &c. 1700. as follows, viz.

" Upon the perusal of the Book and Schedule hereunto annexed, laid before this Committee by Mr. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, on Tuesday the 11th. Day of this Instant March, this Committee came to the following Resolutions (Nemine Contradicente) hereupon, viz.

Resolved,

Resolved First,

“That in the Judgment of this Committee, the said Book is a Book of Pernicious Principles, of dangerous Consequence to the Christian Religion, written on a Design (as we conceive) and tending to Subvert the Fundamental Articles of Christian Faith.

Resolved Secondly,

“That in the Judgment of this Committee, the Positions extracted out of the said Book, and therewith hereunto annex, are, together with divers others of the like Nature therein contained, Pernicious, Dangerous, and Scandalous Positions, and destructive of the Christian Faith.

Resolved Thirdly,

“That to Prevent the Growth of these and the like Pernicious Principles, it is the Opinion of this Committee, that some speedy Course ought to be taken for Suppressing this and all other Books of the like mischievous Nature and Tendency.

Resolved Fourthly,

“That in order thereunto, it is also the Opinion of this Committee, That an Humble Representation of the Premises be forthwith laid by this House before the Lords the Bishops of the Upper House, Praying their Lordships Concurrence with these Resolutions; together with their Advice and Directions, what effectual course may be taken, to Suppress these and all other Pernicious Books already Written against the Truth of the Christian Religion, and to prevent the Publication of the like for the future.

A Schedule of Positions extracted out of the Book herewith annex, Entitled Christianity not Mysterious, and bearing the Name of J. Toland; Printed at London, in Octavo, Anno Dom. 1696. In which the Author expressly says as follows.

Page 80. Sect. 14. he saith;

Pos. 1. “I conclude, That neither God himself, nor any of his Attributes, are Mysterious to us, for want of Adequate Idea.

Page 107. Sect. 34. he saith;

Pos. 2. “No doubt on't, as far as any Church allows of Mysteries, so far it is Anti-Christian, and may with a great deal of Justice, tho' little Honour, claim Kindred with the Scarlet Whore.

Page 134. Sect. 60. he saith;

Pos. 3. “To speak freely, Contradiction and Mystery are but Two Emphatical Ways of saying nothing.

Page 39. Sect. 36. he saith;

Pos. 4. “It evidently follows, (i. e. from his Observations) That Faith is so far from being an implicit Assent to any thing above Reason, that this Notion contradicts the Ends of Religion, the Nature of Man, and the Goodness and Wisdom of God.

Page. 162. Sect. 19.

Pos. 5. “Having drawn a Parallel of the Ancient Heathen, and, as he calls them, new-Coin'd Christian Mysteries, he saith —

“I could draw out this Parallel much larger, but here is enough to shew how Christianity became Mysterious, and how so Divine an Institution did, through the Craft and Ambition of Priests and Philosophers, derogate into meer Paganism.

In the following Session held Saturday March 22. the Archbishop produced a certain Printed Book Entitled, *Essays upon the Balance of Power*; and

after the Reading of a certain Paragraph in the 40th. Page, the said President and his Suffragans agreed, that the following Paper should be fixt over several Doors in *Westminster-Abby*.

March, 22. 1700.

Whereas this day a Book entitled, *Essays upon I. The Balance of Power. II. The Right of Making War, Peace and Alliances. III. Universal Monarchy, &c.* was brought into the *Jerusalem Chamber*, where his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the rest of the Suffragan Bishops of his Province were Assembled in Convocation: In the 40th Page of which Book are these Words; *Are not a great many of us able to point out to several Persons, whom nothing has recommended to Places of highest Trust, and often to Rich BENEFICES and DIGNITIES, but the open Enmity which they have almost from their Cradles, profess to the Divinity of Christ:*

It is desired by the said Archbishop and Bishops, That the Author himself, whoever he be, or any one of the great many to whom he refers, would Point out to the particular Persons, whom he or they know to be liable to that Charge, that they may be Proceeded against in a Judicial Way; which will be esteemed a great Service to the Church: otherwise the above-mentioned Passage must be look'd upon as a PUBLICK SCANDAL.

Tho. Tillott:

We left the Two Houses Debating, or rather Declaiming on the Treaty of Partition. When the Motion of it began in the House of Peers, many of the Lords directly charg'd it upon the Earl of *Portland*. His Lordship excus'd himself, by saying, that the Duke of *L---*, the Earls of *P---*, *I---* and *M---*, the Lords, *S---*, *L---* and *H---*, and Mr. *Vernon*, had their share in that Negotiation, as well as himself. Whereupon the Peers whom his Lordship had named, did readily acknowledge that they had indeed seen the Rough Draught of the Treaty; but that the Earl of *Portland* had drawn it up himself in *French*; and as for their part, they had neither given nor refused their Consent to it; because the Treaty was never communicated to the Privy Council. Upon this occasion, some Peers had spoke very reflectingly of the King of *France*; the Earl of *R.* took them up, and said, *That all Men ought to speak respectfully of Crown'd Heads; and that this Duty was more particularly incumbent on the Peers of a Kingdom, who derive all their Honour and Lustre from the Crown.* This was back'd by another Earl, who said, *That the King of France was not only to be Respected, but likewise to be Feared.* To whom another Member of that Illustrious Assembly replied, that *He hoped no Man in England needed to be Afraid of the French King; much less the Peer who Spoke last, who he doubted was too much a Friend to that Monarch to fear any thing from Him.* And in the House of Commons they talked over this Matter with more extraordinary Warmth; and some Members gave themselves a Loose in reflecting upon His Majesty, beyond all the Bounds of Duty and Decency; intimating how the Combination for dividing another Man's Kingdom might be compared to an Action on the High-way; with some other Expressions too Gross to be Related.

In the mean time, Mr. *Stanhope*, His Majesty's Memorial of Mr. *Stanhope* at the *Hague*. Envoy at the *Hague*, delivered in a Memorial to the *French* Ambassador the Count d' *Aux*, importing, That the King his Master, and the States-General, having on the 25th of *March*, 1700. concluded a Treaty of Partition with the *French*, to prevent a New War, which they had

1700.

1701.

Proceedings in Parliament,

About the Treaty of Partition.

1701. all the Reason to fear, in case the King of Spain Died without Issue. And that among other things, the principal Aim of the Contractors was to preserve Peace, and particularly in those Parts: But the French King had found it convenient to accept the Will of the late King of Spain, and so to depart entirely from the Partition agreed upon: However, the King of England ought not to lose the Effect of that Treaty, which was the General Peace and Tranquility, and his own particular Security; for which He must demand an Equivalent to Himself and the States in these following Articles.

I. That for preserving the Peace and General Tranquility, wherein consisted a great part of the particular Security of the King of Great Britain's Kingdoms; the Emperor should be invited to enter into the Negotiation, and reasonable Content and Satisfaction given him upon his Pretensions to the Spanish Succession, which the Partition Treaty had Regulated; and that the Emperor should be admitted and included in the Treaty the King of England and States should make with the French King and Crown of Spain.

II. That the French King by a short and limited Time should withdraw all his Troops out of the Spanish Netherlands, and send no more thither for the future; but that the same should be Garison'd by the Troops of Walloons, or of the Netherlands Subject to Spain, except in the Places reserved for Security; but that it should be Lawful for England and Holland to send their Forces for the Defence of the Netherlands when lawfully requir'd.

III. That for the particular Security of England, Ostend and Newport, with all their Forts, Fortifications, &c. should be Guarded only by English Troops.

IV. That the King of England might Augment, Lessen or Change the said Garisons as he pleased, and send thither what Ammunition, Provision, Arms, and Materials for Fortifications he thought fit.

V. That His Majesty should have full Power over the said Places, yet without Prejudice to the Rights and Revenues of the Crown of Spain.

VI. That he should be free to Repair or Improve the Fortifications, as He judged most convenient.

VII. That no Places or Provinces belonging any where to Spain, should be any ways Alienated or given away to France, or Submitted to the Power of the French King.

VIII. That the King of England's Subjects should have the same Privileges and Immunities within the Spanish Dominions, as well in as out of Europe, as before the King of Spain's Death, except otherwise agreed on by a Treaty.

IX. That all the Treaties of Peace and Trade between England and Spain should be Renew'd.

X. That the English Subjects should be upon the same Foot, in respect to Privilege of Trade, as the French, in any of the Spanish Dominions.

XI. That France and Spain should solemnly engage to observe these Points.

XII. That the Treaty to be made upon this Occasion should have the Guarrantee of the Potentates desired by the Contractors.

1701. tresses of Venlo, Ruremond, Stevenwaerds, Luxemburg, Namur, Charleroy, Mons, Dendermond, Damme and St. Denys, with all their Appurtenances. But the French Ambassador was instructed by his Master, and supported by an Army, to give no other Answer, but a pretence of keeping to the Peace of Ryswick, though the French Seizure of the Crown of Spain had perfectly vacated the Ends of that Peace. Upon this dallying of the Count d'Armau, King William, with some Indignation at it, sent this Message to the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary Hedges.

William R.

His Majesty having received an Account from Mr. Stanhope, his Envoy Extraordinary at the Hague, that the French Ambassador there had declared to the Pensionary, that the King his Master had no other Answer to return to the Demands made by the States-General of the United Provinces, than that he is ready to Renew and Confirm the Treaty of Ryswick, it being all the Security the States are to expect; and that he has no Orders to give any Answer to His Majesty's said Envoy; but if His Majesty has any thing to Demand, it may be done by his Ambassador at Paris, or to the French Minister at London; and that he has no Commission to Treat with any but the States. And His Majesty having also received Two Resolutions of the States, and a Memorial from their Envoy here, relating to the Ships they are sending to join His Majesty's Fleet, and the Succours they desire may be hastened to them, by Virtue of the Treaty made the Third of March One Thousand Six Hundred Seventy Seven: His Majesty has thought fit to communicate the whole to this House, that they may be particularly inform'd of the present State of Affairs Abroad, where the Negotiations seem to be at an End, by the positive Answer the French Ambassador has given to the States: Which His Majesty recommends to the Serious Consideration of this House, as a Matter of the greatest Weight and Consequence; and desires that they will give His Majesty such Advice thereupon, as may be for our own Security, and that of the States-General, and the Peace of Europe. Kensington, the Thirty First Day of March, One Thousand Seven Hundred and One.

It was a very gracious Condescension in the King thus to admit the Commons into a Share in the Rights of Peace and War: But the Supplies on which this Affair must depend, made it Necessary to do more than had been generally practis'd by former Princes. When this Message was taken into the Consideration of the House, They Resolved, *Nemine contradicente*, April 2. "That the Humble Advice of this House be given to His Majesty, to desire, that His Majesty will be pleased to carry on the Negotiations in concert with the States-General, and take such Measures therein as may most conduce to their Security; And that His Majesty will pursue the Treaty made with the States-General, the Third of March 1677. And to Assure His Majesty, that this House will effectually Enable Him to Support the said Treaty of 1677." When this Resolution of Advice was presented to His Majesty, Mr. Secretary Hedges Reported His Majesty's Answer to this effect. *That according to the Advice of the House of Commons, His Majesty has given Order to His Envoy Extraordinary at the Hague, to carry on the Negotiations in concert with the States-General, and to take such Measures therein,*

Memorial from the Dutch

This Memorial was the same day seconded by another from the Dutch, much in the same Terms; only instead of Newport and Ostend, which the King of England demanded, the States required to have the Cities and For-

Resolutions of the Commons.

1701. *as may most conduce to their Security. His Majesty thanks you for the Assurance you have given, that this House will effectually enable Him to Support the Treaty of 1677. and will pursue the same as you Advise. He does not doubt, but the Readiness you have shewn upon this Occasion, will very much contribute to the obtaining such a Security as is desired.*

King William foresaw, that France would never yield up any part of the Spanish Monarchy by fair Means; but considering at the same time the unwillingness of the Commons to enter into a New War, which manifestly appear'd by their Slowness in making effectual Provision for the English Auxiliaries, which according to the Treaty of 1677. were to be sent to Holland; His Majesty thought it Prudence to keep the matter in Suspence by a faint Negotiation with the French, which both the Earl of Manchester at Paris, and Mr. Stanhope at the Hague managed with great caution and dexterity. And the better to cover the Delays of Treating, His Majesty acknowledged the Duke of Anjou for King of Spain in this Congratulatory Letter.

King William's Letter to the King of Spain.

Most Serene and Potent Prince, Our Dear Brother and Ally.

WE have received your Majesty's Letter of the Twenty Fourth of March last, which has been very acceptable to us upon many Accounts: First, Because they brought us notice of your safe Arrival into your Kingdom of Spain, and of your coming to the Possession of it, and taking upon your self the Government of the Dominions thereunto belonging; and in the Second place, because they have made it plain to us, that your Majesty hath a Mind to continue and keep Inviolably that most ancient Alliance which is between the Two Crowns: Indeed We having willingly embraced this Occasion, both to Congratulate your Majesty's happy Exaltation to the Spanish Throne, and to shew you how much Esteem we have for your Majesty, and how much we desire to make it appear to you, that our Inclination doth most readily prompt us to endeavour what we can, that the mutual Conjunction of Friendship and Alliance between us, may be confirm'd and knit faster, and the common Good of the Two Nations may daily more and more Flourish and be promoted; which we hope also will redound to the Publick Benefit and Good of all Europe: What remains, is to commend and commit your Majesty to the Care and Protection of Almighty God.

Given at our Palace at Kensington, the Seventeenth day of April, 1701. and in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of your Majesty's most Loving Brother and Ally. Sign'd
Gulielmus Rex.

Memorial of D' Avaux at the Hague.

Mr. Stanhope having received an Express of His Majesty's Recognition of the King of Spain, he Complimented the Spanish Ambassador thereupon, while Monsieur d' Avaux the French Minister at the Hague presented an amusing Memorial to the States; setting forth, "That having transmitted their Resolution of the First of April to his Master, wherein they desired the Negotiations might be resumed in Conjunction with the King of England's Envoy, for maintaining the Peace of Europe, and providing for their own particular Security; and that their Lordships having at the same time declared, they wished nothing so much, as that those Negotiations might be brought to a speedy and good Conclusion

with his Master; to whom he had given an Account of the Answer he gave their Lordships concerning the Admittance of the English Envoy, and he had entirely approved the same, and was pleas'd with the Assurances given by their Lordships of the desire they had to preserve the Peace. And as his Majesty continued in the Resolution of maintaining the Publick Tranquility, he would consent to every Expedient that might conduce towards securing the common Good and Repose of Christendom; and that in order thereunto, his Majesty had no sooner been acquainted with their Lordships Design of renewing the Confernces, but he had commanded his Ambassador to resume the same, and continue at the Hague.

1701.

Notwithstanding this specious Declaration, the Design of the French Politicks was still to keep out the English Envoy, and to engage the States to Treat separately. The Dutch Deputies presently apprehended their Meaning by the Ambiguity of the Memorial, and therefore prest Count D' Avaux to explain himself; Letting him know at the same time, that the States would not enter into any Negotiation with France, but in Conjunction with England, their Interests in this Case being Inseparable: And they must insist upon a positive Answer to that Point; especially now that His Britannick Majesty's owning the King of Spain, had removed the principal Objection that was before insisted on, against Treating with the Ministers of England. The French Ambassador, to procrastinate his Answer, desired time to send for new Instructions to Court, which they appeared no way forward to send him; their design being to draw the Business into a Negative Delay; which gave them opportunity to Strengthen themselves daily on the Frontiers of Holland, and to secure the Milanese against the Efforts of a Veterane Imperial Army, headed by Prince Eugene of Savoy, a Brave and Experienced General, who was surmounting incredible Difficulties to penetrate into Italy.

Intrigues of the French.

The Commons of England not content with their Address to the King against the Treaty of Partition, proceeded to shew their Abhorrence of it, in a manner that seem'd to affect our Peace at Home, more than to prepare for a War Abroad. For on April the 1st. they Resolved, That William Earl of Portland by Negotiating and Concluding the Treaty of Partition, (which was destructive to the Trade of this Kingdom, and dangerous to the Peace of Europe) is Guilty, and shall be Impeach'd, of High Crimes and Misdemeanors. And they Ordered Sir John Lowson Gower to go up to the Lords and at their Bar to Impeach the said Earl, and to acquaint their Lordships, that they will in due time exhibit particular Articles against him. And then desired a Conference with the Lords upon Matters relating to the Treaty of Partition; at which Conference the Commons delivered this Paper to the Lords.

Impeaching of the Earl of Portland.

"It appearing by your Lordships Journal, that your Lordships have received Information of some Transactions between the Earl of Portland and Mr. Secretary Vernon, relating to the Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, the Commons having the said Matter under their Consideration, desire your Lordships will be pleas'd to communicate to the Commons what Informations your Lordships have had of any Transactions relating to any Negotiations or Treaties of Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, by Letters or otherwise. And
Vol. III. K k k k k the

1701. "the Commons are fully Assured, that your Lordships will readily concur in assisting them in this Enquiry, which they conceive absolutely Necessary for the Safety and Honour of this Kingdom, and the Preservation of the Peace of Europe.

The Lords ordered the Two Latin Commissions of Powers Granted to the Earls of Portland and Jersey, for Negotiating the said Treaties, One Dated the 1st. of July, 1699. the Other on the 2d. of January, 1700. as also a private Paper of the Lord Portland's, running thus.

"At the beginning of the Summer of the Year 99. when I was in Holland, at my Country-House, and when the King would have me be concerned in the Negotiation of this Treaty with the Emperor, the French King, and the States; Being very unwilling to meddle with Business again, from which I was Retired, before I would engage my self I advised with my Friends in Holland, and Writ into England to Mr. Secretary Vernon, as my particular Friend, Whether it was Advisable for me to engage in any Business again? To which Mr. Vernon Answered in Substance, That this would not Engage me but for a little while: That I being upon the Place, and generally acquainted with the Foreign Ministers, it would be easier for the King, and properer for me to be employed in it, than any Body else, that must be otherwise sent for on purpose.

Impeachment of the Lord Somers.

The next Person whom the Commons intended to call upon, was John Lord Somers, late Lord Chancellor of England, on whose Judgment and Fidelity the King had very much Relied. His Lordship being sensible of the Storm that was coming on, desired the Earl of Portland, with Leave of the House, to declare if he pleased, whether the Lord Somers's Name was mentioned in the Letter he received from Mr. Secretary Vernon? The Earl of Portland stood up and declared, "That if he had remembered any such thing in the Letter, and had not inserted it in the Paper which he had delivered to the House, he should have thought he had deceived the House." On April the 14th. the Lord Somers sent in an Information to the House of Commons, that Having heard the House was upon a Debate concerning him, he desired that he might be admitted in and Heard: This was granted, and a Chair was set by the Serjeant, a little within the Bar on the Left-Hand; then the Serjeant had directions to acquaint the Lord Somers, that he might come in; and the Door being Open'd, his Lordship came in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted his Lordship, that he might Repose himself in the Chair provided for him; and his Lordship was heard what he had to offer to the House, which he did with great Plainness and Presence of Mind: but when his Lordship withdrew, the House came to this Resolution, That John Lord Somers, by advising His Majesty in the Year 1698. to the Treaty for Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, whereby large Territories of the King of Spain's Dominions were to be delivered up to France, is Guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor. And they Ordered Mr. Harcourt to go up to the Lords, and at their Bar to Impeach him; and to acquaint their Lordships, that the House will in due time exhibit particular Articles against him. And immediately after, they Resolved, that Edward Earl of Orford, and Charles Lord Hollisfax, be for the

1701. same Reasons Impeached of High Crimes and Misdemeanors. The Lord Somers had delivered into the House of Commons a Copy of the Letter which he had sent to His Majesty, in Answer to One from His Majesty upon occasion of that Treaty; Both which are fit to be inserted.

At Loo, $\frac{15}{25}$. of August, 1698.

"I Imparted to you before I left England, King William's Letter to the Lord Somers, that in France there was express'd to my Lord Portland some Inclination to come to an Agreement with us, concerning the Succession of the King of Spain; since which, Count Tallard has mentioned it to me, and has made Propositions, the Particulars of which my Lord Portland will Write to Vernon, to whom I have given Orders not to Communicate them to any other besides your Self, and to leave to your Judgment to whom else you would think proper to Impart them; to the end that I might know your Opinion upon so Important an Affair, and which requires the greatest Secrefy. If it be fit this Negotiation should be carried on, there is no time to be lost, and you will send me the full Powers under the Great Seal, with the Names in Blank to Treat with Count Tallard. I believe that this may be done Secretly, that none but you and Vernon, and those to whom you shall have Communicated it, may have knowledge of it; so that the Clerks who are to Write the Warrant and the full Powers, may not know what it is. According to all Intelligence the King of Spain cannot outlive the Month of October, and the least Accident may carry him off every Day. I received Yesterday your Letter of the 9th. Since my Lord Wharton can't at this Time leave England, I must think of some other to send Ambassador into Spain; if you can think of any one proper, let me know it, and be always assur'd of my Friendship.

William R.

The Lord Somers's Answer.

Tunbridge-Wells, 28
Aug. 1698. O. S.

S I R,

"Having your Majesty's Permission to try if the Waters would contribute to the Re-establishment of my Health, I was just got to this Place when I had the Honour of your Commands; I thought the best way of executing them would be to communicate to my Lord Orford, Mr. Mountague, and the Duke of Shrewsbury (who before I left London, had agreed upon a Meeting about that Time) the Subject of my Lord Portland's Letter; at the same time letting them know how strictly your Majesty required that it should remain an absolute Secret.

"Since that time, Mr. Mountague, and Mr. Secretary are come down hither; and upon the whole Discourse Three Things have principally occurred, to be humbly suggested to your Majesty.

"First, That the Entertaining a Propofal of this Nature, seems to be attended with very many Ill Consequences, if the French did not act a sincere Part; but we were soon at ease, as to any apprehension of this sort, being fully assured your Majesty would not act but with the utmost Nicety, in an Affair wherein the Glory and Safety of Europe were so highly concerned.

Lord Somers's Answer to the King.

"The

1701. "The *Second* Thing considered, was the very ill Prospect of what was like to happen upon the Death of the King of *Spain*, in case nothing was done previously towards the providing against that Accident, which seem'd probably to be very near: The King of *France* having so great a Force in such a Readiness, that he was in a condition to take Possession of *Spain*, before any other Prince could be able to make a Stand. Your Majesty is the best Judge whether this be the Case, who are so perfectly inform'd of the Circumstances of Parts abroad.

"But so far as relates to *England*, it would be want of Duty not to give your Majesty this clear Account, that there is a Deadness and want of Spirit in the Nation, universally so, as not at all to be dispos'd to the thought of entering into a new War; and that they seem to be tired out with Taxes to a Degree beyond what was discern'd, till it appear'd upon the Occasion of the late Elections. This is the Truth of the Fact, upon which your Majesty will determine what Resolutions are proper to be taken.

"That which remain'd, was the Consideration what would be the Condition of *Europe*, if the Proposal took Place: Of this we thought our selves little capable of judging, but it seem'd that if *Sicily* was in the *French* Hands they will be entirely Masters of the *Levant* Trade; that if they were possess'd of *Finl*, and those other Sea-Ports on that side, whereby *Milan* would be entirely shut out from Relief by Sea, or any other Commerce, that *Dutchy* would be of little signification in the Hands of any Prince; and that if the King of *France* had Possession of that Part of *Guipuscoa*, which is mentioned in the Proposal, besides the Ports he would have in the Ocean, it does seem he would have as easie a way of Invading *Spain* on that side, as he now has on the side of *Catalenia*.

"But it is not to be hop'd that *France* will quit its Pretences to so great a Succession, without considerable Advantages; and we are all assur'd, your Majesty will reduce the Terms as low as can be done, and make them, as far as is possible in the present Circumstances of Things, such as may be some Foundation for the future Quiet of *Christendom*; which all your Subjects cannot but be convinc'd is your true Aim. If it could be brought to pass that *England* might be some way a Gainer by this Transaction, whether it was by the Elector of *Bavaria* (who is the Gainer by your Majesty's Interposition in this Treaty) his coming to an Agreement to let us into some Trade to the *Spanish* Plantations, or in any other manner, it would wonderfully endear your Majesty to your *English* Subjects.

"It does not appear, in case this Negotiation should proceed, what is to be done on your part, in order to make it take place: Whether any more be required than the *English* and *Dutch* should sit still, and *France* it self to see it Executed. If that be so, what Security ought to be expected, that if by our being Neuters the *French* be Successful, they will confine themselves to the Terms of the Treaty, and not attempt to make further Advantages of their Success?

"I humbly beg your Majesty's Pardon that these Thoughts are so ill put together: These Waters are known to discompose and disturb the Head, so as almost totally to disable one from Writing: I should be extremely troubled if my absence from *London* has de-

1701. layed the dispatch of the Commission ore Day. You will be pleas'd to observe, that Two Persons (as the Commission is Drawn) must be Named in it, but the Powers may be executed by either of them. I suppose your Majesty will not think it proper to Name Commissioners that are not *English*, or Naturalized, in an Affair of this Nature.

"I pray God give your Majesty Honour and Success in all your Undertakings. I am with the utmost Duty and Respect,

Sir, Your Majesty's most Dutiful and most Obedient Subject and Servant.

P. S. The Commission is Wrote by Mr. Secretary; and I have had it Sealed in such a manner, that no Creature has the least knowledge of the thing, besides the Persons nam'd.

The Commons in pursuance of Resolutions taken the 15th of April, did on the 23d present this Address to the King.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

"We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Asssembled, do humbly crave leave to represent to your Majesty the great satisfaction we have from our late Enquiry concerning the Treaty of Partition, made in the Year 1698. (on which the Treaty in 1699 was founded) to see your Majesty's great Care of your People and this Nation, in not entering into that Negotiation without the Advice of your *English* Counsellors; and finding that *John* Lord *Somers*, on whose Judgment your Majesty did chiefly rely in that so important Affair, did in concert with *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* Lord *Halifax*, advise your Majesty to enter into that Treaty of so dangerous Consequence to the Trade and Welfare of this Nation; and who, to avoid the Censure which might justly be apprehended to fall on those who Advised the same, endeavour'd to insinuate, that your Majesty without the Advice of your Council entered into that Treaty, and under your Sacred Name to seek protection for what themselves had so Advised: Of which Treatment of your Majesty we cannot but have a just Resentment: And that they may be no longer able to Deceive your Majesty and Abuse your People; we do humbly beseech your Majesty, that you will be pleas'd to Remove *John* Lord *Somers*, *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* Lord *Halifax*, from your Council and Presence for ever; as also *William* Earl of *Portland*, who Transacted these Treaties, so unjust in their own Nature, and so fatal in their Consequences to this Nation, and the Peace of *Europe*. And we humbly crave Leave upon this Occasion to repeat our Assurances to your Majesty, That we will always stand by and Support your Majesty to the utmost of our Power, against all your Enemies both at Home and Abroad.

Address of the Commons to the King.

His Majesty could not but be very uneasy at this severe dealing with His Counsels and His Ministers; when he knew the Error, if any, was a mistake of Judgment only, and that rather of his own, than of any Employed by him. However he kept his Temper, and gave this Gracious Answer.

The King displeas'd yet gives a

"I am willing to take all occasions of thanking you very heartily for the Assurances you have frequently given Me, and now repeat of Standing by and Supporting Me against Vol. III. k k k k k 2 "all Gracious Answer.

1701. "all our Enemies both at Home and Abroad; towards which, nothing in My Opinion can contribute so much as a good Correspondence between Me and My People. And therefore you may depend upon it, that I will employ none in my Service, but such as shall be thought most likely to improve that mutual Trust and Confidence between Us, which is so Necessary in this Conjunction, both for our own Security, and the Defence and Preservation of our Allies.

Address of the Lords against these Proceedings.

The House of Lords was alarm'd at the Address of the Commons, and did apprehend it to be an Ill Precedent for Persons to be Censur'd, before they were Tried. And therefore they interpos'd with this Counter-Address to His Majesty.

"We Your Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, beg Leave to Represent to Your Majesty, That the House of Commons have severally Impeach'd at the Bar of our House, *William Earl of Portland, John Lord Somers, Edward Earl of Orford, and Charles Lord Halifax*, of High Crimes and Misdemeanors. And they having acquainted Us, that they will in due time exhibit particular Articles against the said Lords, and make good the same; We do most humbly beseech Your Majesty, that Your Majesty will be pleas'd not to pass any Censure upon them, until they are Tried upon the said Impeachments, and Judgment be given according to the Usage of Parliament, and the Laws of the Land.

The Dutch prepare for War.

In the mean time, two or three fruitless Conferences pass'd at the *Hague*; wherein the *French* Minister was still attempting to draw in the States to treat Alone, without the Concurrence of the *English*; which they would by no means consent to. His Majesty in mutual Kindness, did all that lay in His Power to assist them; for which End He had sent the three *Scotch* Regiments retained in His own Pay in that Kingdom, over into *Holland*. When the States had procur'd all possible Supplies and Reinforcements by their Money and Interest from Princes Abroad, and had exerted their Powers to the utmost at Home, they wrote a Letter to His Majesty, to inform Him how Matters stood with them, and to desire the Troops to be sent over to their Assistance without delay, as stipulated by the Treaty of 1677. Upon which, His Majesty on *May* the 8th. sent this Message to the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*.

William R.

The King's Message to the Commons.

"His Majesty having lately received an Account from Mr. *Stanhope*, of the present Posture of Affairs in *Holland*, and likewise a Letter from the States-General, which is of the greatest Importance: And His Majesty, who has so perfect a knowledge of their Country, being entirely convinced of the Hardships of their present Condition, and the great Pressures they now lie under, which are particularly expressed in the abovementioned Letter, has thought it absolutely necessary to communicate the same to this House; that the Expectations the States have of present Assistance from His Majesty, may more fully appear. And His Majesty does not doubt, but this House will be so justly sensible of those immediate Dangers to which they stand expos'd, as to take the same into their most serious and effectual Consideration; it being most evident, that the Safety of *England*, as well as the very Being of *Holland*, does very much depend upon your Resolutions in this Matter."

This Message was the next Day taken into the Consideration of the Commons; and they unanimously Resolv'd, *That this House will effectually Assist His Majesty to Support His Allies, in maintaining the Liberty of Europe; and will immediately provide Succours for the States-General, according to the Treaty of the 3^d. of March, 1677.* This Resolution was presented to His Majesty by the whole House on *Saturday, May* the 10th. and His Majesty express'd his Satisfaction in these Words:

Gentlemen,

"I return you My hearty Thanks for the ready Assurances you give Me of Providing immediate Succours for the States-General, and for the Zeal you express for the Common Cause: I know nothing that can be more effectual for its Support, both at Home and Abroad, than the unanimous Concurrence which you have shew'd upon this Occasion. And it will be a particular Satisfaction to Me in my Time, to revive the Glory which the *English* Nation has formerly had, of Maintaining the Liberty and Balance of *Europe*."

Satisfaction of the King.

The King had likewise communicated the Letter from the States, to the House of Lords, who on that Occasion presented this Address on *May* the 14th.

"We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, return Your Majesty our most humble Thanks, for communicating to Us the Letter from the States-General to Your Majesty. It gives us an opportunity (with great Satisfaction) to repeat to Your Majesty the Assurances of our Duty, and Zeal for Your Service. And we take this Occasion further to assure Your Majesty, we are very sensible of the great and imminent Danger to which the States-General are at present expos'd. And we do perfectly agree with them, in believing, That their Safety and ours are so inseparably united, that whatsoever is Ruin to the one, must be Fatal to the other.

Address of the Lords.

"And we humbly desire Your Majesty will be pleas'd, not only to make good all the Articles of any former Treaty to the States-General, but that You will enter into a strict League, Offensive and Defensive, with them, for our Common Preservation: And that you will invite into it all Princes and States, who are concern'd in the present visible Danger, arising from the Union of *France* and *Spain*."

"And we further desire Your Majesty, That You will be pleas'd to enter into such Alliances with the Emperor, as Your Majesty shall think fit, pursuant to the Ends of the Treaty of 1689. Towards all which, we assure Your Majesty of our hearty and sincere Assistance: not doubting, but whenever Your Majesty shall be oblig'd to engage for the Defence of Your Allies, and the securing the Liberty and Quiet of *Europe*, Almighty God will protect Your Sacred Person in so Righteous a Cause. And that the Unanimity, Wealth, and Courage of Your Subjects will carry Your Majesty with Honour and Success thro' all the Difficulties of a Just War.

"And in the last Place, with great Grief, we take Leave humbly to represent to Your Majesty, That the Dangers to which Your Kingdoms and Your Allies have been expos'd, are chiefly owing to the Fatal Councils that prevented Your Majesty's sooner Meeting Your People in Parliament.

To which His Majesty was pleas'd to return His Gracious Answer in the ensuing Terms.

My

1701.
The King's Answer.

My LORDS,
I thank you for the Expressions you make of your Duty, and Zeal to My Service, and the Concern you shew for the Imminent Danger to which the States-General are at present exposed. I shall take into Consideration your Desires to Me of entering into New Measures with them, and other Princes and States for Our Common Preservation: And you may be sure it shall be always my Care to make such Alliances with Our Neighbours, as may tend to Our own, and their greater Security; which will be the most effectual Means to raise the Honour of the English Nation in Our Days, to the Reputation it hath maintain'd in any former Times.

The Nation by this time began to be in a high Ferment, and the People generally dislik'd the Proceedings of the Commons. A bold Testimony of it was given in the County of Kent, where a Petition was drawn up in this Form.

Kentish Petition.

The Humble Petition of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Grand Jury, and other Freeholders, at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, holden at Maidstone, the 29th of April, in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord William III. over England, &c.

"We the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Grand Jury, and other Freeholders, at the General Quarter Sessions at Maidstone in Kent, deeply concern'd at the dangerous Estate of this Kingdom, and of all Europe; and considering that the Fate of us and our Posterity depends upon the Wisdom of our Representatives in Parliament, think our selves bound in Duty humbly to lay before this Honourable House the Consequence in this Conjuncture, of your speedy Resolution, and most sincere Endeavour to answer the great Trust repos'd in you by your Country.

"And in regard, that from the Experience of all Ages it is manifest, no Nation can be great or happy without Union; We hope, that no Pretence whatsoever shall be able to create a Misunderstanding among our selves, or the least distrust of his most Sacred Majesty; whose great Actions for this Nation are writ in the Hearts of his Subjects, and can never without the blackest Ingratitude be forgot.

"We most humbly Implore this Honourable House to have regard to the Voice of the People, that our Religion and Safety may be effectually provided for; that your Loyal Addresses may be turned into Bills of Supply; and that his most Sacred Majesty (whose Propitious and Unblemish'd Reign over us we pray God long to continue) may be enabled powerfully to assist his Allies before it is too late.

Signed by the Deputy Lieutenants there present, above 20 Justices of the Peace, all the Grand-Jury, and other Freeholders, then there.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Petitioners committed.

This Petition was boldly delivered to the House on May 8th, and Mr. William Colepeper, Mr. Thomas Colepeper, Mr. David Polebill, Mr. Justinian Champncy, and Mr. William Hamilton, being called in, own'd the Petition at the Bar, and their Hands to the same. Then they withdrew, and the Petition being Read, the House Resolved, That the said Petition was Scandalous, Insolent and Seditious, tending to destroy the Constitution of Parliaments, and to Subvert the Established Government of these Realms. And then Ordered, "That all these Gentlemen should be taken into Custody, as Guilty of promoting the said Petition."

1701.

And on May 14. the House being Informed, that Mr. Thomas Colepeper had made his Escape; and that the Rest of the Persons committed did behave themselves disorderly; the Serjeant was called in, who acquainted the House, That the said Mr. Colepeper had upon Saturday last made his Escape, and that some of the others had threaten'd, and he was apprehensive of Force to rescue them; and prayed the direction of the House concerning them: Whereupon the House order'd them to be delivered Prisoners to the Gatehouse; and agreed to Address his Majesty to issue his Proclamation for apprehending Mr. Colepeper; and for putting out of the Commissions of Peace and Lieutenancy such of the others as were in any of the said Commissions. But Mr. Colepeper made a voluntary Surrender of himself, and was confin'd with his Neighbours.

This Imprisonment of the Kentish Petitioners did but inflame those People who were before warm'd against the Proceedings of the Commons. And it gave occasion to a Libel, Entituled, A Memorial from the Gentlemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the Counties of — in Behalf of themselves and many Thousands of the good People of England.

This was sent to the Speaker in a very Insolent Letter, charging and commanding him in the Name of Two hundred thousand English Men to deliver it to the House of Commons. It began with a Preamble falling into this Maxim, Whatever Power is above Law, is Burdensome and Tyrannical, and may be reduc'd by Extrajudicial Methods. Then it charg'd the House with illegal and unwarrantable Practices in XV Particulars; of which the Three first were as followeth: I. To raise Funds for Money, and declare by borrowing Clauses, that whosoever advances Money on those Funds, shall be reimburs'd out of the next Aids, if the Funds fall short; and then give subsequent Funds, without transferring the Deficiency of the former, is a horrible Cheat on the Subject who lent the Money, a Breach of Publick Faith, and destructive to the Honour and Credit of Parliaments. II. To Imprison Men who are not your own Members, by no Proceedings but a Vote of your own House, and to continue them in Custody sine die, is Illegal, a notorious Breach of the Liberty of the People; setting up a Dispensing Power in the House of Commons, which your Fathers never pretended to; bidding Defiance to the Habeas Corpus Act, which is the Bulwark of Personal Liberty; destructive of the Laws, and betraying the Trust repos'd in you. The King being at the same time oblig'd to ask you Leave to continue in Custody the horrid Assassins of his Person. III. Committing to Custody those Gentlemen, who at the Command of the People (whose Servants you are) came in a Peaceable way to put you in mind of your Duty, is Illegal and Injurious; destructive of the Subjects Liberty of Petitioning for Redress of Grievances, which has by all Parliaments before you, been acknowledged to be their undoubted Right. After the enumerating 12 other Particulars, the Memorial proceeds to a Claim of Right, under Seven Heads; of which the Three former run thus: We do hereby Claim and Declare, I. That it is the undoubted Right of the People of England, in case their Representatives in Parliament do not proceed according to their Duty and the People's Interest, to inform them of their Dislike, disown their Actions, and to direct them to such things as they think fit, either by Petition, Address, Proposal, Memorial, or any other peaceable Way. II. That the House of Commons separately, and otherwise than by Bill legally pass'd into an Act, have no legal Power to suspend or dispense with the Laws of the Land, any more than the King has by his Prerogative. III. That the House of Commons have no legal Power to imprison any Person, or commit them to Custody of Serjeants, or otherwise (their own Members excepted) but ought

1701. *to Address the King to cause any Person on good Grounds to be Apprehended; which Person so apprehended, ought to have the Benefit of the Habeas Corpus Act, and be fairly brought to Trial by due course of Law. — After other Claims, it concludes, Thus, Gentlemen, you have your Duty laid before you, which 'tis hop'd you will think of: But if you continue to neglect it, you may expect to be treated according to the Resentments of an Injur'd Nation; for Englishmen are no more to be Slaves to Parliaments, than to Kings. Our Name is Legion, and We are Many.*

A Number of prudent sober Men, who did not approve of the wording or way of sending this Memorial, were apt to think the Subject Matter of it for the most part True and Reasonable: and the very Court of Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of London were very near to the coming in to some publick Declaration of the same effect, though more Modestly to be Express'd. The Commons were extremly Incens'd at the Legion Paper, but would not descend to a particular Censure of it. It was thought sufficient, that a Complaint was made to the House, of Endeavours to raise Tumults and Seditious, in order to disturb the Publick Affairs; and a Committee was appointed to draw up an Address to be presented to His Majesty, humbly to lay before Him the Endeavours of several ill-disposed Persons, to raise Tumults and Seditious in the Kingdom; and humbly to beseech His Majesty, that He will provide for the Publick Peace and Security.

Difference between the two Houses upon the matter of Impeachment.

To return to the unhappy Difference between the Two Houses, in the Case of the Impeach'd Lords; the House of Peers seem'd to think that their Members had been Impeached by the Commons without a serious intention to prosecute the Charge against them. And therefore on May the 5th. their Lordships sent this quickning Message to the Commons, by Sir Robert Legard, and Sir Richard Holford.

Mr. Speaker,

The Lords have commanded us to acquaint this House, that they having on the First Day of April last, sent up to their Lordships an Impeachment against William Earl of Portland, of high Crimes and Misdemeanors; And having also on the Fifteenth Day of the same Month severally Impeached John Lord Somers, Edward Earl of Orford, and Charles Lord Halifax, of high Crimes and Misdemeanors: Their Lordships think themselves obliged to put this House in mind, that as yet no particular Articles have been exhibited against the said Lords; which, after Impeachments have been so long depending, is due in Justice to the Persons concerned, and agreeable to the Methods of Parliament in such Cases.

The Commons, ashamed to be upbraided with Delay in a Matter wherein they had appeared so forward, sent Answer, that the Articles against the Lords Impeached were preparing, and in a short time should be sent up to the House of Lords. So on May the 9th. to begin their own way, the Commons by Colonel Bierly sent up Articles against Edward Earl of Orford, in Maintenance of their Impeachment.

Articles of Impeachment against the Earl of Orford.

I That in a Long and Expensive War, the said Earl always preferring his private Interest to the good of the Publick, in violation of his Duty and Trust, had procured from His Majesty One or more Grant or Grants of several Manors, Messuages, &c. and also Exorbitant Sums of Money. — To which the Earl Answered, *That he having for several Years render'd*

1701. *to His Majesty his utmost Service and Duty, as a good and Loyal Subject, His Majesty was graciously pleas'd upon several occasions to take notice of the same; and out of His wonted Bounty and his free Will, was pleas'd to give to the said Earl Two Grants, One a Reversionary Grant for Years, of some Houses; the other a Grant of the Remainder of a Gross Sum amounting to about 2000l. a Year for Five Years.*

II. That in breach of the Trust reposed in him, whilst he was Commander in Chief of the Navy Royal of England, in or near the Streights of Gibraltar; He did receive great Sums of the Publick Money, which he converted to his own Private Use, and Unlawfully procured a Privy Seal to discharge him from Accounting to the Publick for the same. — To which he Answered, by denying the said Facts, and saying, *That he did make up and upon Oath pass his Accounts for the Moneys impress'd to him, and hath his quietus est in due course of Law upon the same.*

III. That he did receive from the King of Spain and others considerable Sums of Money, and great quantities of Wine, Oil, and other Provisions for the Fleet, for which he ought to have Accounted, but he converted the same to his own Use: And for securing himself from rendring any Account, he possess'd divers great Offices inconsistent, and designed as Checks one upon the other. — To which the Earl Answer'd, *That whatever he received from the King of Spain, or any others for the Fleet, was duly deliver'd and distributed amongst the Officers and Seamen; and he denies that he did enjoy any Offices inconsistent, or which ought to be Checks one upon the other.*

IV. That he hath clandestinely, contrary to the Law of Nations, Sold and Dispos'd of several Vessels, taken under pretence of Prize, without Condemnation or Judicial Proceedings, and converted the Money to his own use. — To which he Answered, by denying the Fact, and saying, *That he did from time to time give Orders, that the Prizes taken should be carefully preserv'd without Imbezzelement, and duly proceeded against, and the Product answer'd as the Law directs.*

V. That he presiding in the Commission for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of England, had discourag'd and reject'd the Request and Proposal of the Company Trading to the East-Indies, for Suppressing Piracies in the South-Seas; and had procur'd a Commission for one William Kidd, who had committed divers Piracies and Depredations on the High-Seas, being thereto encouraged through the hopes of being Protected by the High Station and Interest of the said Earl. — To which he Answered, *That he did never discourage or reject the Company's Request, unless it were by telling them, that the Admiralty by Law could not grant the same: And as to the matter of Kidd, his Commission was according to Law, and his Expedition intended for the Publick Good and Service; and if he have committed any Piracies, is answerable for the same, he never being Ordered or Encourag'd by the said Earl so to do.*

VI. That while the Kingdom was under an Apprehension of an immediate Invasion from France, he preferring his hopes of Gain to himself, to the safety of the Publick, did order Captain Steward, Commander of the Ship *Dutchess*, to deliver over and put on Board the said *Kidd*, a great number of Able Seamen, to the prejudice of the Publick Security, and to the endangering the said Ship the *Dutchess*, if it had been Attacked by the Enemy. — To which he Answered,

1701. Answered, *That the Men taken from on Board the Dutchess, were but some of the very Persons that were just before taken from on Board of Captain Kidd, and returned by their own consent again, not being above Twenty in Number, and that, when all Fears of an Invasion were over and at an end.*

VII. That during the War, he did by Misrepresentations, procure a Grant or Order for His Majesty's Ship the *Dolphin*, then Fitted out, Mann'd and Equipt for the Service of the Publick, to be employed in a Private Voyage and Undertaking, for the Advantage of himself and others concerned with him. — To which he Answered, *That what was done therein, was done after the Peace concluded, and by His Majesty's Command, at the Instance and Request of other Persons, and not of the said Earl, but contrary to his Opinion.*

VIII. That during the time of his Commanding the Navy Royal, he did through Neglect, and in Contempt of Orders, unnecessarily hazard and expose the Navy, and lose the opportunities of Taking or Destroying the French Ships, and suffer them to return safe into their own Harbours. — To which he Answered, *That he is not Guilty of any Neglect or Omission of his Duty herein, nor did expect in this Particular to be charged therewith, considering his Faithful Services rendered against the French Fleet.*

IX. That he did in Concert with other False and Evil Counsellors, Advise our Sovereign Lord the King, in the Year 1698. to enter into one Treaty for dividing the Monarchy and Dominions of Spain; in pursuance whereof in 1699. one other Treaty was entered into to the like purpose. Both which Treaties were prejudicial to the Interest of the Protestant Religion, &c. — To which he Answered, *He does deny, that he did advise His Majesty to enter into the Treaty of Partition; but so far as he was any ways acquainted therewith, he Objected to, and gave his Opinion against the same.*

X. That he was one of the Lords Justices, First Commissioner in the Admiralty, Commander in Chief of the Navy, one of His Majesty's Privy Council, and Treasurer of His Majesty's Navy, or in some or one of the Stations, during the time that all and every the Crimes before set forth were done and Committed. — To which he Answered, *That His Majesty was pleased to intrust him in the several Offices and Stations, which he had discharged with Loyalty, Faithfulness, and Zeal to His Majesty and His People.*

On May the 19th. the Commons by Mr. Harcourt sent up Articles of Impeachment against John Lord Somers.

Articles
against
the Lord
Somers.

I. That well knowing the most apparent Evil Consequences, as well as the Injustice of the Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, he did advise His Majesty to enter into a Treaty for it; and did so far encourage and promote the same, that the said Treaty was concluded and ratified in 1698. under the Great Seal of England, then in Custody of the said Lord Somers. — To which his Lordship Answered, in a full and plain Account of all the Steps of that Treaty, referring himself to the Letters on that Subject between His Majesty and him (before-recited), wherein, as he conceived, he had fully and faithfully discharged his Trust, and the Duty incumbent on him.

II. That for the more effectual carrying on the said Treaty, Commissions were prepared, amended, enlarged or altered by the said Lord Somers, without any Lawful Warrant for his so doing; whereunto, without communicating

the same to the Rest of the then Lords Justices of England, or advising with the Privy Council, did presume to affix the Great Seal of England, with a Blank for Commissioners Names to be afterwards inserted.

III. That having affix'd the Great Seal without Lawful Warrant, in hopes of concealing that Evil and most Dangerous Practice, after he had settled the said Commissions, he used his endeavour to procure a Warrant to be transmitted to Him for affixing the Great Seal, that it might not be known, but that he had it in due time. — To which Second and Third Articles he Answer'd, *That having received his Majesty's express Commands to send to his Majesty full Powers under the Great Seal, for negotiating the said Treaty, with Blanks for his Majesty's Commissioners Names, he thought it sufficient Warrant for him so to do. And that he did afterwards desire His Majesty that a particular Warrant for Signing the said Commission might be Signed and Returned; not that he doubted His Majesty's said Letter to be a sufficient Warrant, but for that such Warrant would be more proper to be produced if occasion should require.*

IV. That contrary to his Duty he affixed the Great Seal of England to the Ratification of the said Treaty in 1698. not having communicated the same to the rest of the then Lords Justices, or advised with the Privy Council, leaving one entire Blank Sheet, and many other Blanks in the said Ratification, with an Intent to be afterwards filled up by other Persons beyond the Seas. — To which he answered, *That Mr. Secretary Vernon having prepared by His Majesty's Commands the Instruments for Ratification, with Blanks therein, he did affix the Great Seal, with he conceives and is advised he might lawfully do, not communicating the same, because he had his Majesty's Command that the said Treaty should be kept Secret.*

V. That in the Year 1699. another Treaty of Partition was concluded and ratified under the Great Seal, then in the custody of the said Lord Somers; Dishonourable to His Majesty, highly Injurious to the Interest of the Protestant Religion, &c. — To which he Answered, *That a Draught of the said Treaty being read over in the presence of divers of the Lords of the Privy Council, he the said Lord Somers as well as others then present, did make several Objections; but they were informed by His Majesty's Plenipotentiaries for Transacting this Treaty, who were also then present, that the said Treaty was so far perfected, that nothing could be altered therein; and His Majesty afterwards by Warrant so requiring, he did affix the Great Seal, being as he conceives obliged to do it.*

VI. That whereas by the Laws and Usages of this Realm, all Commissions under the Great Seal, for the making any Treaty or Alliance, ought to be Inrolled and entred on Record in the Court of Chancery; He the said Lord Somers not minding the Duty of his Office, did not in any manner Inroll or enter on Record any of the said Commissions or Ratifications. — To which he Answered, *He conceives it was not incumbent upon him as Lord Chancellor to see the Commissions or Ratifications Inrolled; but the Care of Inrolling the same, if necessary, doth belong to the Prothonotary of the Court of Chancery.*

VII. That the said Lord Somers, contrary to his Oath as Lord Chancellor of England, did pass many great, unreasonable and exorbitant Grants, under the Great Seal, of divers Mannors, Lordships, &c. belonging to the Crown of England; and did advise, promote, and procure divers like Grants of the late Forfeited Estates in Ireland, in Contempt of the Advice of the Commons of England. — To which he Answer'd,

1701. swered, He doth acknowledge he did pass several Grants, &c. but the same were regularly passed through the proper Offices, and brought with sufficient Warrants for the Great Seal; and believes more considerable Grants have passed in the like number of Years in most of his Predecessors Times.

VIII. That he did not only receive and enjoy the Fees, Profits, and Perquisites belonging to the Great Seal, but had received an Annual Pension from the Crown, of 4000*l.* and had further begged and procured for his own Benefit many great, unreasonable and exorbitant Grants of Revenues belonging to the Crown of England. — To which he Answered, That the Annual Pension or Allowance of 4000*l.* had been allowed to several of his Predecessors; but denies he did ever Beg or use any Means to procure any Grant whatsoever for his own Benefit; but what His Majesty was pleased to give him, proceeded from His Majesty's own Motion, and of His meer Bounty, and as His Majesty was pleased to declare upon that Occasion, as an Evidence of the gracious Acceptation of the said Lord Somers's Zealous Endeavours for his Service.

IX. That in order to procure a Grant of the said Fee-Farm Rents, he did enter into several Treaties, and had many Communications with the Auditor of the Rates, and with the Clerk of the Trustees for Sale of the said Rents, and contracted and agreed with them, as a Reward for their Discovery, one full fourth Part of all such Rents so Discover'd.

X. That notwithstanding the said pretended Contracts, there was not any Sum of Money really Paid, but the Contracts and Payments were colourably and fraudulently contrived in deceit of his Majesty, and Elusion of the Acts of Parliament. — To which Ninth and Tenth Articles, he Answered, That after His Majesty had given directions to the Lords of the Treasury for granting Fee-Farm Rents to the Benefit of him and his Heirs; His Majesty's intended Bounty would have been lost, without Information could be gained of such particular Rents: And therefore Application was made to the said Auditor and Clerk, as the most likely to give Information therein; but they did refuse to give any account of such Rents, unless they might have near a Fourth Part for so doing; which the said Lord Somers did, as he conceives he Lawfully might, comply with. And there was not any Sum of Money Paid as the Consideration of the Grants of the said Rents, but the Contracts were made, and the Payment discharged, without any Deceit of His Majesty, or Elusion of the Acts of Parliament.

XI. That many Rents standing in Charge for Payment of Pensions, Stipends, Salaries, Annuities, Alms and Allowances for Schools, Churches, Bridges, &c. and many Quit-Rents of Mannors united and annexed to the Castle of Windsor for Support of the same, and Maintenance of the Officers, Servants and Attendants in the said Castle, were conveyed by the said Trustees, through the Direction and Power of the said Lord Somers, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Acts of Parliament, to the great Vexation and Oppression of many of His Majesty's good Subjects, and creating many new and unreasonable Charges on other Revenues of the Crown. — To which he Answered, That some things might be inserted by mistaken Informations, and not out of any Design; He denies that as to his Knowledge or Belief, any of the said Rents were ever united or annexed to the Castle of Windsor, for any purpose whatsoever; or that any Oppression or Vexation hath hapned; and little or no new Charge to the Crown.

1701. XII. That by the direction of the said Lord Somers, the Persons in whose Names the Purchases were made, did surrender several of the said Rents to them granted, amounting to the yearly Value of 347*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* on suggestion of wrong Conveyance; and procured other Rents of the yearly Value of 391*l.* 3*d.* to be allowed by way of Reprize, as if the said Rents so surrendered had been really and bona fide Purchased. — To which he Answered, That the Trustees for Sale of the Fee-Farm Rents, by Warrant of the Commissioners of the Treasury, did Grant divers other Rents amounting to 391*l.* in Lieu and Reprize of the 347*l.* having appeared to be granted before, or not grantable by the said Trustees, or not leviable on Surrenders of such Rents; which he conceives might be and was Lawfully done.

XIII. That in the Year 1695. the said Lord Somers, being then Lord Keeper, procured a Commission to be granted to one William Kidd, a Person of Evil Fame and Reputation, and since that time convicted of Piracy; and in a Grant from His Majesty, of Ships, Vessels and Goods to be taken by the said William Kidd, unto Richard Earl of Bellamont, Edmund Harrison Merchant, Samuel Newton Gent. and others, the Name of the said Samuel Newton was used in Trust, and for the only Benefit and Advantage of the said Lord Somers. — To which he Answered, That the said William Kidd had from His Majesty a Commission for preventing the Piracy of Others, and to Apprehend certain Pirates, and bring them to a Legal Tryal; the granting of which Commission was then apprehended to be necessary for the preservation of Trade and Navigation. He does admit there was a Grant to the Earl of Bellamont, Edmond Harrison, and Samuel Newton, who was named by and in trust for the said Lord Somers, of Ships and Goods taken by the said William Kidd, with account to be duly made to the Use of His Majesty, of a clear Tenth Part, whereby the Publick might have received Benefit, had the said Kidd Faithfully discharged the Trust, which he failing to do, the Owners of the said Ship have lost all their Expences.

XIV. That as Lord Chancellor, he had in several Causes depending before him, by many extraordinary Methods, and unwarrantable Practices, for several Years, delayed Proceedings in the said Causes; and by colour of his Office, had made divers Arbitrary and Illegal Orders, and had of his own Authority reversed Judgments given in the Court of Exchequer, without calling the Barons before him: And had declared and affirmed in Publick Places of Judicature, that particular Subjects might have Rights and Interests, without any Remedy for recovery of the same, unless by Petition to the Person of the King only, or to that effect: Which Position was highly dangerous to the Legal Constitution of this Kingdom, and absolutely destructive to the Property of the Subject. — To which he Answered, That he did not delay any Proceedings longer, or otherwise, than as the Circumstances and Justice of each Cause required; nor did he ever make any Arbitrary or Illegal Order, or ever reverse any Judgment given in the Court of Exchequer, otherwise than as is warranted and allowed by the Law: Nor did ever deliver any Position whatsoever, dangerous to the Legal Constitution, or destructive to the Property of the Subjects.

A Copy of the Lord Somers's Answer was with great Dispatch delivered to the Commons on May the 24th. In the mean time, on the 21st. the Lords had sent down this Message.

1701.

Mr. Speaker,

The Lords command us to acquaint this House, That their Lordships having been desired by the Earl of Orford, that a Day may be appointed for his speedy Tryal, their Lordships finding no Issue joined by Replication of this House, think fit to give Notice thereof to this House.

They also command us to acquaint this House, That they having on the first of April last sent up an Impeachment to their Lordships against William Earl of Portland, for High Crimes and Misdemeanors; and having also, on the 15th. of the same Month Impeached Charles Lord Halifax, for High Crimes and Misdemeanors; and there being as yet no particular Articles exhibited against the said Lords; their Lordships think themselves obliged to put this House in mind thereof; which after Impeachments have so long depended is a hardship to the Persons concerned, and not agreeable to the usual Methods and Proceedings of Parliaments in such Cases.

The Commons prepared this Replication to my Lord of Orford's Answer.

The Commons have consider'd the Answer of Edward Earl of Orford, to the Articles of Impeachment exhibited against him by the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses assembled in Parliament, and do aver their Charge of high Crimes and Misdemeanors against him to be true, and that the said Earl is guilty in such manner as he stands accused and impeached; and that the Commons will be ready to prove their Charge against him, at such convenient time as shall be appointed for that Purpose.

And on the Thirty first they sent this Answer to the Lords.

In Answer to your Lordships Message of the 21st. instant, the Commons have prepared a Replication to the Earl of Orford's Answer to the Articles of Impeachment of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, exhibited against him; and at present defer bringing it up to your Lordships, because in the Tryal of the several Impeachments now depending, the Commons think it most proper from the Nature of the Evidence that will be given at the said Tryals, to begin with the Tryal of the Impeachment of John Lord Somers, of High Crimes and Misdemeanours.

And as to your Lordships other Message, the Commons take it to be without Precedent, and Unparliamentary: They, as Prosecutors, having a Liberty to exhibit their Articles of Impeachment in due time, of which they who are to prepare them, are the proper Judges; and therefore, for your Lordships to assert, that having not yet exhibited particular Articles against William Earl of Portland, and Charles Lord Halifax, is a hardship to them, and not agreeable to the usual Methods and Proceedings in Parliament in such Cases, does, as they conceive, tend to the Breach of that good Correspondence betwixt the Two Houses, which ought to be mutually preserved.

On the same day, 31. May, Sir John Hoskyns and Sir Robert Legard brought this Message to the Commons. Mr. Speaker, The Lords have commanded us to acquaint this House, that their Lordships have appointed Monday the 9th day of June next, for the Tryal of Edward Earl of Orford, upon the Articles brought up against him by this House, in Westminster-Hall, and that this House may reply, if they think fit.

They have also commanded us to acquaint this House, That this House having, on the first Day of April last, sent up to their Lordships an Impeachment against William Earl of Portland, for High Crimes and Misdemeanors; and having also, on the 15th. Day of the same Month, Impeached Charles Lord Halifax for High Crimes and Misdemeanors; and there being as yet no particular Articles exhibited against the said Lords, their Lordships think themselves obliged to put this House in mind thereof; which after Impeachments have so long depended, is a hardship to the

Persons concerned, and not agreeable to the usual Methods of Parliament in such Cases.

The Commons on the Fifth of June, returned this Answer.

The Commons, on Consideration of your Lordships Message to them of the 31st of May, concerning the Earl of Orford, think it their undoubted Right, when several Persons stand Impeached before your Lordships, to bring to Tryal such of them in the first place, as the Commons apprehend from the Nature of the Evidence ought first to be proceeded against, to the Intent all such Offenders may in due time be brought to Justice; and that no Day ought to be appointed by your Lordships for the Tryal of any Impeachment by the Commons, without some previous signification to your Lordships from the Commons, of their being ready to proceed thereon.

The Commons could not receive this Message from your Lordships without the greatest surprize; your Lordships proceedings in this Case, being neither warranted by proceedings, nor (as the Commons conceive) consistent with the Methods of Justice, or with Reason: Wherefore the Commons cannot agree to the Day appointed by your Lordships for the Tryal of the Earl of Orford.

As to your Lordships Message at the same time, relating to the Earl of Portland, and Charles Lord Halifax, the Commons take the same to be without Precedent, and unparliamentary; and conceive your Lordships frequent Repetition thereof, in a short time after the Commons had transmitted to your Lordships their Articles against Two of the Impeached Lords, and were daily preparing their Articles against the others, manifestly tends to the delay of Justice, in obstructing the Tryals of the Impeach'd Lords, by introducing Disputes in breach of that good Correspondence between the Two Houses, which ought inviolably to be preserved.

In the mean time the Lords on the Fourth, accosted them with another Message to this purpose.

Mr. Speaker,

"The Lords do think fit, upon Occasion of the Message from this House of the 31st. of May, to acquaint this House, That having been desired by the Lord Somers, that a Day may be appointed for his speedy Tryal, and their Lordships finding no Issue joined by Replication of the House of Commons, judge it proper to give them notice thereof, that the Commons may reply if they think fit. And at the same time, their Lordships let the Commons know, that they will proceed to the Tryal of any of the Impeached Lords, whom the Commons shall be first ready to begin with, so as there may be no occasion taken from thence for any unreasonable Delay in the Prosecution of any of them: And further to acquaint them, having searched their own Journals, they do not find, that after a general Impeachment, there has ever been so long a delay of bringing up the particular Articles of Impeachment Sitting the Parliament: And therefore the Lords do think they had reason to assert, that it was a hardship to the Two Lords concerned (especially when their Lordships had put the House of Commons in mind of exhibiting such Articles) and not agreeable to the usual Proceedings in Parliament. And as the Lords do not controvert what Right the Commons may have, of Impeaching in general Terms if they please, so the Lords, in whom the Judicature does entirely reside, think themselves obliged to assert, that the Right of limiting a convenient Time for bringing the particular Charge before them, for the avoiding delay in Justice, is lodged in them.

Message from the Lords.

1701.
Answer of the Commons.

Replication of the Commons to the Earl of Orford.

Their Answer to the Lords.

Day appointed for Trial of the Earl of Orford.

1701. "The Lords hope, the Commons on their part will be as careful not to do any thing that may tend to the Interruption of the good Correspondence between the Two Houses, as the Lords shall ever be on their part; and the best way to preserve that, is, for neither of the Two Houses to exceed those Limits which the Law and Custom of Parliament have already established.

The Commons hereupon, June the Sixth, desir'd a Conference with the Lords upon the Subject-Matter of the said Message; at which Mr. *Harcourt* delivered himself in this Manner.

Confere-
rence.

"The Commons have desir'd this Conference, upon your Lordships Message of the Fourth of June, in order to preserve a good Correspondence with your Lordships, which will always be the Endeavour of the Commons, and is at this time particularly necessary, in order to bring the Impeached Lords to a speedy Trial. And because the Messages which your Lordships have thought fit to send to the Commons, and the Answers thereunto, seem not to tend toward expediting the Trials, which the Commons so much desire, but may rather furnish Matter of Dispute between the Two Houses, the Commons therefore chuse to follow the Methods formerly used with good Success upon the like Occasion; and for the more speedy and easy Adjusting and Preventing any Differences which have already happened, or may arise, previous to or upon those Trials, the Commons do propose to your Lordships, That a Committee of both Houses be nominated, to consider of the most proper Ways and Methods of proceeding on Impeachments, according to the Usage of Parliaments in such Cases.

The Conference being ended, the Lords, on the Ninth, sent the following Message to the Commons.

Message
from the
Lords.

"In Answer to the Message of the House of Commons of the Fourth Instant, the Lords say by their Message sent on the Third, wherein they declare themselves ready to proceed to the Trial of any of the Impeached Lords, whom the Commons shall be first ready to begin with, they have given a full Proof of their Willingness to comply with the Commons in any thing which may appear reasonable, in order to the speedy determining of the Impeachments now depending; and therefore, as the Lords conceive the Commons had no Occasion to begin any Dispute on that Head, so their Lordships decline entering into a Controversie, which seems to them to be of no use at present.

"The Lords think themselves obliged to assert their undoubted Right to appoint a Day for the Trial of any Impeachment depending before them, if they see good Cause for it, without any previous Signification from the Commons of their being ready to proceed; which Right is warranted by many Precedents, as well as consonant to Justice and Reason. And their Lordships, according to the Example of their Ancestors, will always use that Right, with a Regard to the equal and impartial Administration of Justice, and with a due Care to prevent unreasonable Delays.

"This being the Case, the Lords cannot but wonder that the Commons, without any Foundation for it, should make use of Expressions, which, as their Lordships conceive, have never been used before by one House of Parliament to another, and which if the like were returned, must necessarily destroy all good Correspondence between the Two Houses.

"The last part of the Commons Message being in effect, a Repetition only of their former of the 21st of May, to which the Lords have already return'd a full Answer, their Lordships think it not requisite to say any more, than that they cannot apprehend with what Colour their calling upon the House of Commons to send up Articles against Two Lords, whom the Commons have so long Impeached in General Terms, can be said to tend to the Delay of Justice. And therefore, as the Lords think the Commons ought to have forborn that Reflection, so their Lordships, in saying no more upon the Occasion of this Message of the Commons, think they have given a convincing Proof of their Moderation, and of their sincere Desire of preserving a good Correspondence between the Two Houses; which is so necessary for the publick Security, as well as doing Right upon the Impeachments.

The Commons Answer'd them next Day to this Effect:

Answer of
the Com-
mons.

"The Commons, in hopes of avoiding all Interruptions and Delays in proceeding against the Impeach'd Lords, and the many Inconveniencies which might arise thereby, having propos'd to your Lordships at a Conference, That a Committee of both Houses might be nominated, to consider of the most proper Ways and Methods of proceeding on Impeachments; think they might justly have expected your Lordships Compliance with their said Proposition, instead of your Lordships Answer to their Message of the Fourth Instant, which they Yesterday received. In which Answer of your Lordships, though many Matters of great Exception are contained, a suitable Reply whereunto would inevitably destroy all good Correspondence between the Two Houses; yet the Commons, from an earnest Desire to preserve the same, as well as to give the most convincing Proof of their Moderation, and to shew their Readiness to bring the Impeached Lords to speedy Justice, at present insist only on their Proposition, of Both Houses to settle and adjust the necessary Preliminaries to the Trials; particularly, Whether the Impeached Lords shall appear on their Trials at your Lordships Bar as Criminals? Whether, being under Accusations for the same Crimes, they are to sit as Judges on each others Trials for those Crimes, or can Vote in their own Cases, as we find by your Lordships Journal, since their being Impeached, they have been admitted to do? Which Matters, and some others, being necessary to be adjusted, the Commons cannot but insist on a Committee of Both Houses to be appointed for that Purpose. The departing from which, would be giving up the Rights of the Commons of *England*, known by unquestionable Precedents, and the Usage of Parliament, and making all Impeachments, (the greatest Bulwark of the Laws and Liberties of *England*) impracticable for the future."

The Lords hereupon enter'd into a Debate, Whether they should appoint a Committee, in pursuance of the Commons Desire; and having carried it in the Negative, yet desir'd a present Conference with them, which was managed by the Duke of *Devonshire*, who acquainted them:

Debate
the Lords.

"That the Lords have desir'd this Conference, upon Occasion of the last Conference, in order to preserve a good Correspondence with the House of Commons, which they shall always endeavour

Confere-
rence with
the Com-
mons.

1701.

“As to the late Messages between the Two Houses, their Lordships are well assur'd, that on their part nothing has pass'd but what was agreeable to the Methods of Parliament, and proper to preserve that good Understanding between Both Houses, which is necessary for the carrying on of the Publick Business.

“As to the Proposal of the Commons, That a Committee of Both Houses should be appointed, to consider of the Ways and Methods of Proceedings on Impeachments, their Lordships cannot agree to it.

Reasons for not appointing a Committee.

“I. Because they do not find that ever such a Committee was appointed on Occasion of Impeachments for Misdemeanors; and their Lordships think themselves obliged to be extremely Cautious in admitting any thing new in Matters relating to Judicature.

“II. That although a Committee of this nature was agreed to upon the Impeachments of the Earl of *Danby*, and the Five Popish Lords, for High Treason, yet it was upon Occasion of several Considerable Questions and Difficulties which did then arise. And their Lordships do not find that the success in that Instance was such, as should encourage the pursuing the same Methods again, though in the like Case: The Lords observing, that after much time spent at that Committee, the Disputes were so far from being there adjust'd, that they occasion'd an abrupt Conclusion of a Session of Parliament.

“III. Their Lordships are of Opinion, that the Methods of Proceedings on Impeachments for Misdemeanors, are so well settled by the usage of Parliaments, that they do not foresee any Difficulties likely to happen; at least none have been yet started to them: And all the Preliminaries in the Case of *Stephen Goudett*, and others, (which was the last Instance of Impeachment for Misdemeanors) were easily settled and agreed to, without any such Committee.

“IV. The Lords cannot but observe, that this Proposal of the Commons comes so very late, that their Lordships can expect no other Fruit of such a Committee, but the preventing the Tryals during this Session.

“The Lords assure the Commons, That in case any Difficulties shall arise in the progress of these Tryals, (which their Lordships do not foresee) they will be ready to comply with the Commons in removing them, as far as Justice, and the usage of Parliament will admit.

The Commons on the 11th. desired a free Conference on the Subject-Matter of the last; and at the same time drew up an Answer to their Lordships other Message, on Monday, about their appointing Friday 13th. for the Tryal of the Lord *Somers*; which was to this Effect.

Free Conference.

“The Commons, on Monday last, (which was the 9th) received a Message from your Lordships, That your Lordships had appointed the Trial of *John Lord Somers* upon Friday next, on their Impeachment against him; in which, they observe your Lordships have not nominated any Place for his Trial, though your Lordships thought fit to make that Matter on the last Impeachment for Misdemeanor, the Subject of a long Debate.

“And they cannot but take Notice, That your Lordships have taken as long a time to give your Answer to the Commons Desire of a Committee of Both Houses, deliver'd at a Conference on Friday last, as you are pleas'd to allow the Commons to have of the day ap-

pointed by your Lordships for the said Trial.

1701.

“Your Lordships appointing so short a Day, especially whilst the Proposition made to your Lordships for a Committee of Both Houses was undetermined, the Commons take to be such a Hardship to them, and such an Indulgence to the Person Accus'd, as is not to be parallel'd in any Parliamentary Proceeding.

“The Commons must likewise acquaint your Lordships, That their Experience of the Interruption of a former Trial on an Impeachment for Misdemeanors, for want of settling the Preliminaries between the Two Houses, obliges them to insist on a Committee of Both Houses, for preventing the like Interruption.

“And they conceive 'twould be very preposterous for them to enter upon the Tryal of any of these Lords, till your Lordships discover some Inclination to make the Proceeding thereupon practicable; and therefore they think they have Reason to insist upon another Day to be appointed for the Trial of the Lord *Somers*. And the Commons doubt not but to satisfy your Lordships at a Free Conference, of the Necessity of having a Committee of Both Houses, before they can proceed upon the said Tryal.

On Thursday, June 12th. his Majesty, who would have been glad to silence these Disputes, came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects. 2. An Act for preventing the Inconveniences that may happen by Privilege of Parliament. 3. An Act for the recovering, securing, and keeping in repair the Harbour of Minehead, for the Benefit and Support of the Navigation and Trade of this Kingdom. 4. An Act for Continuing the Acts therein mentioned, for preventing Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of England. 5. An Act for appointing Wardens and Assay-Masters, for Assaying Wrought Plate in the Cities of Exeter, York, Bristol, Chester and Norwich. 6. An Act for continuing a former Act, to prevent False and Double Returns of Members to serve in Parliament. 7. An Act for raising the Militia for one Year, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid. 8. An Act for the better settling and preserving the Library kept in the House at Westminster, called Cotton-House, in the Name and Family of the Cottons, for the Benefit of the Publick. 9. An Act for the more speedy Payment of the Creditors of James late Duke of Ormond, and of the present Duke of Ormond. 10. An Act to enable Sir Robert Marsham, Knight and Baronet, to dispose of Lands in Hertfordshire; and to settle other Lands of better Value in Kent, to the same Uses as the Lands in Hertfordshire are settled. 11. An Act to enable Stephen Jermyn to make provision for his younger Children, and for the advancement of his Eldest Son. 12. An Act for the more speedy Payment of the Debts of Christopher Killiow, Esq; and for raising Portions and Maintenance for his Brothers and Sisters, in pursuance of his Father's Will. 13. An Act for sale of the Estate of William Davison, Esq; deceased, for payment of Debts and raising his Childrens Portions charged thereupon. 14. An Act for separating James Earl of Anglesey from Katherine Countess of Anglesey, his Wife, for the Cruelty of the said Earl. 15. An Act for the Vesting and Settling several Messuages, Lands and Tenements, belonging to John Fawconer, Esq; in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of Debts. 16. An Act to enable William Vaughan, Esq; and Frances Vaughan his intended Wife (being both under the Age of One and Twenty Years) to perform Articles made for their Marriage. 17. An Act for Naturalizing Adrian Lofland, and others. 18. An Act for Transferring a Trust in Lands belonging to the City of London, no-

Acts pass'd.

1701. *to New Trustees.* 19. *An Act to Dissolve the Marriage of Ralph Box with Elizabeth Eyre, and to Enable him to Marry again.* 20. *An Act for Erecting a Court of Requests or Conscience in the City and County of the City of Norwich, for Recovery of small Debts under Forty Shillings.* 21. *An Act to Enable the Right Honourable Elizabeth Viscountess Buckley of Laffels, in the Kingdom of Ireland, to Sell certain Lands in the County of Devon, and City and County of the City of Exon, for the Payment of Debts.* 22. *An Act for the vesting and settling certain Mannors and Lands in South-Pickenham, and other Places in the County of Norfolk, in Trustees, to be Sold, and for laying out the Moneys arising by the Sale hereof, in the Purchase of other Lands, to be settled to such and the same Uses as the Mannors and Lands so to be vested are, and stand settled.* 23. *An Act for removing the County Goal of Hertford.* 24. *An Act to Enable Robert Lord Viscount Kilmore of the Kingdom of Ireland, (being an Infant) to settle divers Mannors, Lands, and Hereditaments in the Kingdom of England, upon a Treaty of Marriage.* 25. *An Act to Enable Sir Charles Barrington, Baronet, to settle a Jointure, and make Provision for his younger Children.* 26. *An Act for Furnishing the Town of New-Deale with Fresh Water.* 27. *An Act for Dissolving the Marriage of Sir John Dillon with Mary Boyle, and for other Purposes therein mentioned.* 28. *An Act for Vesting a Messuage and Lands in Stevenage, in the County of Hertford, the Estate of Richard Nodes, in Trustees, to be Sold for making a Provision for his Wife and Children, equal to the Provision secured to them out of the said Estate.* 29. *An Act for the better Performance of the last Will of Henry Apfley, Esq; deceased.* 30. *An Act for Naturalizing Jane Barkstead, Widow, and Vesting several Mortgages and Securities in her, to enable her to Convey or Assign the same.* 31. *An Act for Vesting the Estate of Humphry Hyde, Esq; deceased, in Trustees, for raising Portions for his younger Children.* 32. *An Act to Change the Surname of Ellis Mews and his Heirs, to the Surname of Saint John.* 33. *An Act for Naturalizing Archibald Arthur, and Enabling him to settle and dispose of his Estate.* 34. *An Act for the Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses, within the Borough of Kings-Lynn in the County of Norfolk, for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor there.* 35. *An Act for Discharging a Mortgage upon the Estate of Peter Trevisa, Esq; deceased, and providing a Maintenance for his Widow and Children.* 36. *An Act for Vesting the Estate of Thomas Bennet, late of Newton cum Larton in the County of Chester, in Trustees, for the use of the Poor of Welt-Kirby, pursuant to the Will of the said Thomas Bennet.* 37. *An Act for making good the Deficiency of the Charges of making a Way out of Chancery-Lane into Lincolns-Inn-Fields.* 38. *An Act for Declaring the Will of Sir Joseph Herne, Knight, deceased, the Twenty Fifth day of February, One thousand Six hundred Ninety eight, to be taken and esteemed the last Will of the said Sir Joseph Herne.*

After which His Majesty made this Speech, to expedite the Dispatch of Affairs, with as much Impertunity as was decent for Him to use.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's
Speech.

“ I Return you My hearty Thanks for the
“ Care you have taken to Establish the Suc-
“ cession to the Crown in the Protestant Line :
“ And I must not lose this Occasion of Acquain-
“ ting you, that I am likewise extremely sensi-
“ ble of your repeated Assurances of supporting
“ Me in such Alliances as shall be most proper
“ for the Preservation of the Liberty of Europe,
“ and for the Security of England and Holland.
“ Your ready Compliance with My Desires, as

1701. “ to the Succors for the States-General, is also
“ a great Satisfaction to Me, as well as a great
“ Advantage to the Common Cause. And as I
“ have nothing so much at Heart, as the Pre-
“ servation of the Liberty of Europe, and the
“ Honour and Interest of England, so I make no
“ Doubt of Attaining those great Ends, by the
“ Blessing of God, and the Continuance of
“ your cheerful Concurrence.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ The Season of the Year makes it necessary
“ to have a speedy Recess ; and the Posture of
“ Affairs Abroad does absolutely require My
“ Presence, for the Encouragement of Our Al-
“ lies, and for the Perfecting of such Alliances
“ as may be most effectual for the Common In-
“ terest : And therefore I must recommend a
“ Dispatch of the Publick Business, especially
“ of those Matters which are of the greatest
“ Importance.

The Commons were willing to interpret this Speech, as an Approbation of their Proceedings in respect of their Contest with the Lords ; and therefore agreed upon this Address to His Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

*We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Sub-
jects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, do with
all imaginable Chearfulness, return Your Majesty our
most humble Thanks for Your most Gracious Speech
from the Throne, in which Your Majesty is pleased to
express Your Royal Approbation of the Proceedings of
Your Commons. And we do further unanimously as-
sure Your Majesty, That we will be ready on all Oc-
casions as Your Majesty shall think fit to make in Con-
junction with the Emperor and the States-General,
for the Preservation of the Liberties of Europe, the
Prosperity and Peace of England, and for reducing
the Exorbitant Power of France.*

Address of
the Com-
mons.

When this Address was presented on Friday, June 13th. the King gave this Answer, to mollify and to oblige in the wisest Manner. *Gentlemen,* I thank you heartily for the Unanimous Assurances You have given me of your Readiness to Assist Me, in Supporting such Alliances as I shall make in Conjunction with the Emperor and the States-General. It will be a good Encouragement to them, to find the Sense of this Kingdom so fully Expressed on this Occasion, and will likewise contribute most effectually to the obtaining those great Ends you have now mentioned, on which the Happiness of Europe does so much depend.

King's
Answer.

But to return again to the Contests between the Two Houses. The Lords on the same Day the King made this Speech, had sent this Message to the Commons by Dr. Newton and Mr. Gery.

“ In Answer to the Message from the House
“ of Commons of the Tenth Instant, the Lords
“ say, That although they take it to be Unpar-
“ liamentary in many Particulars, yet, to shew
“ their real Desire of avoiding Disputes, and re-
“ moving all Pretence of delaying the Trials of
“ the Impeached Lords, they will only take no-
“ tice of that part of their Message, wherein
“ the Commons propose some Things as Diffi-
“ culties in respect of the Tryals ; which Mat-
“ ters relating wholly to their Judicature, and
“ to their Rights and Privileges, as Peers, they
“ think fit to acquaint the Commons with the
“ following Resolutions of the House of Lords.

Contests
between
the Two
Houses.

I. *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached for High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and coming to his Tryal, shall, upon his Tryal, be without the Bar.*

II. *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, can be precluded from*

1701. *from Voting on any Occasion, except in his own Tryal.*

1701.

“ Their Lordships further take Notice of a Mistake in Point of Fact alledged in the Message of the Commons ; it no way appearing upon their Journals, that the Lords Impeached have Voted in their own Case.

“ The Lords being well assured, that all the Steps that have been taken by them in relation to these Impeachments, are warranted by the Practice of their Ancestors, and the Usage of Parliament. have Reason to expect the Tryals shall proceed without delay.

Also, That they are commanded by the Lords to acquaint this House, That,

“ In Answer to the Message of the House of Commons Yesterday, the Lords say, That they cannot give a greater Evidence of their sincere and hearty Desires of avoiding all Differences with the House of Commons, and of proceeding on the Tryals of the Impeachments, than by not taking notice of the several just Exceptions, to which that Message is liable, both as to the Matter and the Expressions.

“ The Lords have nothing farther from their Thoughts, than the going about to do any thing which might have the least appearance of Hardship with relation to the Commons.

“ But the Answer of the Lord *Somers* to the Articles exhibited against him, having been sent down to the Commons on the 24th. of *May* last, and they having by their Message of the 21st. of *May*, signified to their Lordships their Intention of beginning with the Tryal of his Impeachment in the first place :

“ The Lords, considering how far the Session is advanced, thought it reasonable to appoint the 13th. Instant for the said Tryal, their Lordships finding several Precedents of appointing Tryals on Impeachments within a shorter time.

“ The Lords also think it incumbent upon them, to dispatch the Tryals of all the Impeach'd Lords before the Rising of the Parliament. This is what Justice requires, and cannot be look'd upon as a Matter of Indulgency : Nevertheless, that the Commons may see how desirous their Lordships are to comply with them in any thing which may be consistent with Justice, they have appointed the Tryal of Impeachment against *John Lord Somers*, on *Tuesday* the 17th. of this instant *June*, at Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon, in the House of Lords, which will be then sitting in *Westminster-Hall*.

“ That they were commanded by the Lords to acquaint this House, That the Lords do agree to a free Conference with the Commons, as desired ; and do appoint to Morrow at One a Clock in the *Painted Chamber*.

Answer of the Commons.

The Commons on the 13th. made these Answers to them.

“ The House of Commons find greater Reason to insist upon their Proposal of a Committee of Both Houses, from the Two Messages received Yesterday from your Lordships ; for their Ambiguity and Uncertainty do shew the Methods of former Parliaments to be the most proper Way for Dispatch of Business.

“ The Commons have been obliged to employ that Time in considering how to answer your Lordships Messages, which otherwise would have been spent in preparing for the Lord *Somers*'s Tryal ; so that the Delay must be charged where the Occasion ariseth. And the Commons having desir'd a Committee of Both Houses, to adjust the Preliminaries of the Tryals, cannot but think it strange your

Lordships should come to Resolutions upon Two of those Points, while the Proposal of the House of Commons is under Debate at Conferences between the Two Houses ; the Commons having other Difficulties to propose, which concern them as Prosecutors, and all future Impeachments.

“ And though the Commons have the Subject of your Lordships Resolutions, with other Things to be debated at a Committee of both Houses ; yet they cannot but observe, that your Lordships second Resolution is no direct Answer to the Commons Proposal ; which was, Whether Peers, Impeached of the same Crimes, shall Vote for each other upon their Tryal for the same Crimes. And the Commons cannot believe, that any such Rule can be laid down in plain Words, where there is a due Regard to Justice.

“ And as to what your Lordships observe, That there is a Mistake in Point of Fact alledged by the Commons ; The House may take notice of the Caution used by your Lordships, in wording that part of your Message ; for they know your Lordships are too well acquainted with the Truth of the Fact, to affirm that the Impeached Lords did not Vote in their own Cases ; and though the appearing or not appearing upon your Lordships Journal, does not make it more or less agreeable to the Rules of Justice, yet the Commons cannot but add this further Observation from your Lordships Journal ; That the Impeached Lords Presence is not only recorded when those Votes passed, but they also find some of them appointed of Committees for preparing and drawing up the Messages and Answers to the House of Commons ; which they do not think has been the best Expedient for preserving a good Correspondence between the Two Houses, or adjusting what will be necessary upon these Tryals : And therefore the Commons cannot think it agreeable to the Rules of Parliament, for them to appear at the Tryal, till all necessary Preliminaries are first settled with your Lordships.

Then the Commons went to the Conference with the Lords, and Mr. *Harcourt* reported the Matter thereof, and the Words which the Lord *Harversham* had spoke thereat ; which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerks Table, where the same was read, and is as followeth ; *viz.*

“ That the Managers appointed by this House met the Lords at the Free Conference, the Subject-Matter whereof was opened by Mr. *Harcourt*, and immediately afterwards further argued by Sir *Bartholomew Shower*.

“ It was insisted on by each of them, That the Reasons offered by their Lordships at the last Conference, were not sufficient for their Lordships disagreeing to a Committee of Both Houses, desired by the Commons at the first Conference.

“ That notwithstanding those Reasons, the Commons still thought a Committee of Both Houses absolutely necessary for adjusting and preventing such Differences as had happen'd, or might arise previous to, or upon the Tryals ; and therefore insisted, that such a Committee should be appointed before the Commons could proceed on any Tryal.

“ 'Twas urged as one Reason for such a Committee, That many Difficulties might happen whereby the Tryals might be obstructed, if the Preliminaries should not be first adjusted : As one Instance, That Point of several Lords being under Impeachments of the same Crimes,

Report of the Conference.

1701. "Crimes, Voting on each others Tryals, was mentioned.

"The Lord Steward first replied, and nothing was offered by his Grace, but what was material and pertinent to the Matter in Question, and agreeable to the Method of Parliament in free Conferences.

"That *John Lord Haversham* spoke immediately after; and in his Lordship's Discourse, used these or the like Expressions.

Speech of the Lord Haversham.

One Thing there is, though I cannot speak it, because I am bound up by the Orders of the House: Yet I must have some Answer; This is as to the Lords Voting in their own Case; it requires an Answer, though I cannot go into the Debate of it. The Commons themselves have made this Precedent; for in these Impeachments they have allowed Men guilty of the same Crimes, to Vote in their own House; and therefore we have not made any Distinction in Our House, that some should Vote, and some not. The Lords have so high an Opinion of the Justice of the House of Commons, that they hope Justice shall never be made use of as a Mask for any Design. And therefore give me Leave to say, (though I am not to argue it) 'tis a plain Demonstration, that the Commons think these Lords Innocent; and I think the Proposition is undeniable; for there are several Lords in the same Crimes, in the same Facts, there is no Distinction. And the Commons leave some of these Men at the Head of Affairs near the King's Person, to do any Mischief if their Persons were inclined to it; and Impeach others, when they are both alike Guilty, and concern'd in the same Facts. This is a Thing I was in hopes I should never have heard asserted, when the Beginning of it was from the House of Commons.

These Expressions were instantly objected to by Sir *Christopher Musgrave*; and the Managers took them to be so great an Aspersion on the Honour of this House, that they thought themselves obliged in Duty immediately to withdraw from the free Conference.

As the Managers were withdrawing, his Grace my Lord Steward spoke to the Effect following; That he hoped they would not think that that Lord had any Authority from the House of Lords, to use any such Expressions towards the Commons.

Resolved, That *John Lord Haversham* hath at the free Conference this Day uttered most scandalous Reproaches and false Expressions, highly reflecting upon the Honour and Justice of the House of Commons, and tending to the making a Breach in the good Correspondence between the Lords and Commons, and to the interrupting the publick Justice of the Nation, by delaying the Proceedings on Impeachments.

Resolved, That *John Lord Haversham* be charged before the Lords, for the Words spoken by the said Lord this Day at the free Conference: And that the Lords be desir'd to proceed in Justice against the said Lord *Haversham*, and to inflict such Punishment upon the said Lord as so high an Offence against the House of Commons does deserve.

Ordered, That Sir *Christopher Musgrave* do carry the said Charge and Resolution to the Lords.

A Message from the Lords by Doctor *Newton* and Mr. *Gery*.

Mr. Speaker,

The Lords having been informed by their Managers, that some Interruption happened at the free Conference, which their Lordships are concerned at; because they wish that nothing should interrupt the publick Business, do desire the Commons would come again presently to the said free Conference; which they do not doubt, will prove the best Expedient to prevent the Inconvenience of a Misunderstanding upon what has past.

Next day which was Saturday the 14th. came another Message from the Lords, importing:

That upon Occasion of their last Message Yesterday, in order to continue a good Correspondence between the Two Houses, their Lordships did immediately appoint a Committee to State the matter of the free Conference, and also to inspect Precedents of what has happened of the like Nature; and that the publick Business may receive no Interruption, the Time desired by their Lordships for renewing the free Conference being elapsed, their Lordships desire a present free Conference in the Painted Chamber upon the Subject-Matter of the last free Conference.

Upon which the Commons came to the following Resolutions.

That an Answer be returned to the Lords, That the Commons are extremely desirous to preserve a good Correspondence between the Two Houses, and to expedite the Tryals of the Impeached Lords; but do conceive 'tis not consistent with the Honour of the Commons to renew the Free Conference, until they have received Reparation, by their Lordships doing Justice upon *John Lord Haversham*, for the Indignity he Yesterday offered to the House of Commons.

On the same day, Saturday 14. June, Mr *Bruges* reported, that he had carried the Articles of Impeachment against *Charles Lord Halifax* to the Lords, which were,

Articles against the Lord Halifax.

I. That whereas it was the continued Sense of the Commons of England, that it was highly reasonable that the forfeited Estates of Rebels and Traitors in Ireland should be applied in ease of his Majesty's Faithful Subjects of the Kingdom of England, the said Lord *Halifax* presumed to advise, pass, or direct the passing a Grant to *Thomas Railton Esq;* in Trust for himself, of several Debts, Interests, &c. amounting to 13000 l. or thereabouts, accruing to His Majesty from Attainers, Outlawries, or other Forfeitures in Ireland. — To which he Answered, That he did accept the said Grant, as it was Lawful for him to do, without breach of his Duty, and the Trust reposed in him; which Grant hath since been taken away by Act of Parliament, and he hath not made clear thereof, as yet, above 400 l.

II. That he has not repaid into the Receipt of His Majesty's Exchequer in Ireland the Sum of 1000 l. which he had actually received to his own use, out of the Profits of the forementioned Grant, which he ought to have so repaid, by vertue of the Act for granting an Aid to His Majesty, by Sale of the Forfeited Estates in Ireland. — To which he Answered, That he gave direction, after the said Act Passed, to his Agents in Ireland, to do, in relation to the Money received, as should be advised by Council there; by whom his Agents were advised, that the said Moneys being received out of the mean Profits, which were remitted by that Act, were not within the first mentioned Clause in the said Act.

III. That in the time of a Tedious and Expensive War, he did advise, procure, and assent, not only to the passing of divers Grants to others, but did obtain and accept of several beneficial ones for himself; which Practices were a most notorious Abuse of His Majesty's Goodness, &c. — To which he Answered, That he served His Majesty Faithfully in his Stations, and His Majesty graciously accepted of his Service; and as a mark of His Royal Favour, did make for his Benefit, such Grants as are mentioned in the precedent and subsequent Articles, and none other. And as to other Persons, he only in conjunction with the other Commissioners, did Sign several Warrants and Duckets for such Grants, as His Majesty was pleased to direct.

IV. Whereas by Common Law, and other Statutes, the King's Forests should be preserved, the said Lord *Halifax* not regarding the Laws and Ordinances of this Realm, nor his Duty to

1701. to His Majesty and the Publick, had procured a Grant to *Henry Segar*, Gent. in Trust for himself, of the Sum of 14000 l. of scrubbed Beech, Birch, Holly, &c. under colour whereof, Sapling Oaks, and many Tuns of well grown Timber had been Cut and Fallen, and sold and disposed for his benefit. — To which he Answered, *That His Majesty out of his Grace and Favour, did grant in Trust for him the Sum of 20000 l. per Ann. to be raised by the Fall of Scrub-Beech, Birch, &c. for the space of Seven Years, which Grant was not prejudicial to any Timber growing in the said Forest. And if any Abuse were in Cutting the Wood, he conceives he is not answerable for the same, it being done by the Direction of His Majesty's Surveyer-General, and other His Majesty's Officers.*

V. That he the said Lord *Halifax* did Grant or procure to be Granted, to his Brother *Christopher Mountague*, Esq; the Place and Office of Auditor of the Receipts, and Writer of the Tallies, in Trust for himself; so that he the said Lord was in effect, at the same time, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Auditor of the Receipts, and Writer of the Tallies, and enjoyed the Profits of the said several Offices, which were manifestly inconsistent, and ought to have been a Check to each other. — To which he Answered, *That the Grant of the said Office was done at his Desire and Request, because he intended in a short time after to leave his own Employment and Places in the Treasury, and to obtain a surrender from his said Brother of the said Office, and procure a Grant thereof to himself, which has been since done, and he conceives was Lawful for him to do.*

VI. That the said Lord *Halifax*, well knowing the most apparent Evil Consequences, as well as the Injustice of the Partition of the Spanish Monarchy, did yet advise His Majesty to enter into a Treaty for it, and did encourage and promote the same. — To which he Answered, *That he never did advise His Majesty to enter into or make the said Treaty, or was ever consulted upon any Clause or Article thereof: But when the said Matter was discoursed at Tunbridge-Wells, he made several Objections to the same.*

On Monday June the 16th. The Lords sent a Message to acquaint the House of Commons, *That the Lords taking into their Care the Ordering of the Tryal of John Lord Somers, on Tuesday the 17th. of June Instant, at Ten of the Clock in Westminster-Hall, have prepared some Notes and Rules to be observed at the said Tryal, which the Lords have thought fit to communicate to this House, viz.*

Rules for Trial of the Impeached Lords.

“ That the whole Impeachment is to be Read, and then the Answer; which being done, the Lord Keeper is to tell the Commons, That now they may go on with their Evidence.

“ Then the Lord Keeper is to declare, That now the Court is proceeding to hear the Evidence, and desire the Peers to give Attention.

“ If any of the Peers, or the Members of the House of Commons, that manage the Evidence, or the Lord Impeached, do desire to have any Question asked, they must desire the Lord Keeper to ask the same.

“ If any Doubt doth arise at the Trial, no Debate is to be in the Court, but the Question suspended to be Debated in this House.

“ The Members of the House of Commons to be there before the Peers come.

“ None to be Covered at the Trial but the Peers.

“ That such Peers at the Tryal of the Impeached Lord, who at the Instance of the said Lord, or of the Commons, shall be admitted Witnesses, are to be Sworn at the Clerks Table, and the Lord Keeper to Administer the Oath, and to deliver their Evidence in their own Places.

“ Those Witnesses that are Commoners, are to be Sworn at the Bar by the Clerk, and are to deliver their Evidence there.

“ The Impeached Lords may cross-Examine Witnesses, *Viva Voce.*

But the Commons appointed a Committee to consider of the Reasons why they cannot proceed to the Trial of the Lord *Somers*. Which Reasons were the next Day Reported by Mr. *Harcourt*, and were as follow :

“ The Commons in this whole Proceeding against the Impeached Lords, have acted with all imaginable Zeal to bring them to a speedy Tryal; and they doubt not but it will appear, by comparing their Proceedings with all others upon the like Occasion, That the House of Commons have nothing to blame themselves for, but that they have not expressed the Resentment their Ancestors have justly shewed upon much less Attempts which have been made upon their Power of Impeachments.

“ The Commons, on the 31st. of May, acquainted your Lordships, that they thought it proper from the Nature of the Evidence, to proceed in the first Place upon the Trial of the Lord *Somers*. Upon the first Intimation from your Lordships some Days afterwards, That you would proceed to the Trial of the Impeached Lords, whom the Commons should be first ready to begin with, notwithstanding your Lordships had before thought fit to appoint which Impeachment should be first Tried, and affix a Day for such Trial, without consulting the Commons, who are the Prosecutors:

“ The Commons determine to expedite the Tryals to the utmost of their Power, in hopes of attaining that End: And for the more speedy and easie adjusting and preventing any Differences, which had happened, or might arise previous to or upon these Tryals, proposed to your Lordships at a Conference the most Parliamentary and Effectual Method for that Purpose, and that which in no manner intrenched upon your Lordships Judicature, That a Committee of both Houses should be nominated, to consider of the most proper Ways and Methods of Proceeding upon Impeachments according to the Usage of Parliament.

“ In the next Message to the Commons upon Monday the 9th. of June, your Lordships thought fit, without taking the least Notice of this Proposition, to appoint the Friday then following for the Tryal of the said Lord *Somers*; whereunto, as well asto many other Messages and Proceedings of your Lordships upon this Occasion, the House of Commons might have justly taken very great Exceptions; yet, as an Evidence of their Moderation, and to shew their Readiness to bring the Impeached Lords to speedy Justice, the Commons insisted only on their Proposition for a Committee of both Houses to settle and adjust the necessary Preliminaries to the Tryal; particularly, Whether the Impeached Lords should appear on their Tryal at your Lordships Bar as Criminals? Whether being under Accusations of the same Crimes, they should sit as Judges on each other's Tryal for those Crimes, or should Vote in their own Cases, as tis Notorious they

1701. Reasons of the Commons against proceeding to the Trial of the Lord Somers.

1701. " have been permitted by your Lordships to do, in many Instances which might be given; to which Particulars your Lordships have not yet given a direct Answer, though put in mind thereof by the Commons.

" Your Lordships at a Conference, having offered some Reasons why you could not agree to a Committee of both Houses to Adjust the necessary Preliminaries, the Commons thereupon desired a Free Conference, and your Lordships agreed thereunto; at which 'tis well known to many of your Lordships, who were then present, what most scandalous Reproaches and false Expressions, highly Reflecting upon the Honour and Justice of the House of Commons, were uttered by *John Lord Haversham*, whereby the Commons were under a Necessity of withdrawing from the said Free Conference; for which Offence, the Commons have, with all due Regard to your Lordships, prayed your Lordships Justice against the Lord *Haversham*; but have as yet received no manner of satisfaction.

" The Commons restrain themselves from enumerating your Lordships very many Irregular and Unparliamentary Proceedings upon this Occasion; but think it is what they owe to Publick Justice, and all the Commons of *England* whom they represent, to declare some few of those Reasons, why they peremptorily refuse to proceed to the Tryal of the Lord *Somers* on the Seventeenth of *June*.

" First, Because your Lordships have not yet agreed, That a Committee of both Houses should be appointed, for settling the necessary Preliminaries; a Method never until this time denied by the House of Lords, whensoever the Commons have thought it necessary to desire the same.

" Secondly, Should the Commons (which they never will do) be contented to give up those Rights which have been transmitted to them from their Ancestors, and are of absolute Necessity to their Proceedings on Impeachments; yet whilst they have any regard to Publick Justice, they never can appear as Prosecutors before your Lordships, till your Lordships have first given them satisfaction that Lords Impeached of the same Crimes shall not sit as Judges on each others Tryals for those Crimes.

" Thirdly, Because the Commons have as yet received no Reparation for the great Indignity offered to them at the Free Conference by the Lord *Haversham*, the Commons are far from any Inclination, and cannot be supposed to be under any Necessity of delaying the Tryal of the Lord *Somers*: There is not any Article exhibited by them in Maintenance of their Impeachment against the Lord *Somers*, for the Proof whereof they have not full and undeniable Evidence; which they will be ready to produce, as soon as your Lordships shall have done Justice upon the Lord *Haversham*; and the necessary Preliminaries in order to the said Tryal, shall be settled by a Committee of both Houses.

" The Commons think it unnecessary to observe to your Lordships, that most of the Articles whereof the Lord *Somers* stands Impeached, will appear to your Lordships to be undoubtedly true, from Matters of Record, as well as by the Confession of the said Lord *Somers*, in his Answer to the said Articles; to which the Commons doubt not but your Lordships will have a due regard, when his Tryal shall regularly proceed.

The Lords sent their Answer to this Message, on *Friday June* the 20th. in these Words.

" The Lords in Answer to the Message of the Commons of the 17th. Instant, say, The only true way of determining which of the Two Houses has acted with the greatest Sincerity, in order to bring the Impeached Lords to their Trials, is to look back upon the respective Proceedings.

" The Lords do not well understand what the Commons mean by that Resentment which they speak of in their Message: Their Lordships own the House of Commons have a Right of Impeaching: And the Lords have undoubted Power of doing Justice upon those Impeachments, by bringing them to Trial, and Condemning or Acquitting the Parties in a reasonable Time. This Power is derived to them from their Ancestors, which they will not suffer to be wrested from them by any Pretences whatsoever.

" Their Lordships cannot but wonder, that the Commons should not have proposed a Committee of both Houses much sooner, if they thought it so necessary for the bringing on the Trials; no mention being of such a Committee from the First of *April* to the Sixth of *June*, although during that Interval their Delays were frequently complained of by the House of Lords.

" The manner in which the Commons demand this Committee, the Lords look upon as a direct Invading of their Judicature; and therefore, as there never was a Committee of both Houses yielded to by the Lords in case of any Impeachment for High Crimes and Misdemeanors; so their Lordships do insist, that they will make no new Precedent upon this Occasion. Many Impeachments for Misdemeanors have in all Times been determined without such a Committee: And if now the Commons think fit, by any unrepresented Demand, to form an Excuse for not prosecuting their Impeachments, it is demonstrable where the Obstruction lies.

" As to the Preliminaries which the Commons mention in particular, as proper to be settled at such a Committee, they have received the Resolutions of the House of Lords therein, by their Message of the 12th. Instant; from which (being matters entirely relating to their Judicature) their Lordships cannot depart.

" As to the last Pretence the Commons would make to shelter the delaying the Trials, from some Expressions which fell from the Lord *Haversham* at the Free Conference, at which Offence was taken, their Lordships will only observe,

" First, That they have omitted nothing which might give the Commons all reasonable satisfaction, of their purpose to do them Justice in that matter, so far as is consistent with doing Justice to that Lord; and also to preserve all good Correspondence with them; as appears by the several steps they have taken.

" Secondly, That this Business has no Relation to the Trial of the Impeached Lords, and therefore their Lordships cannot imagine why the Commons should make Satisfaction and Reparation against the Lord *Haversham* a necessary Condition for the going on with the Trials, and at the same time find no Difficulties in proceeding on other Business.

In the mean time, on *Tuesday June* the 17th. The Lords proceeded to the Trial of *John Lord Somers* in *Westminster-Hall*, where this Proclamation

1701.
Answer
of the
Lords.

Trial of
*John Lord
Somers.*

1701. tion first was made. *Whereas a Charge of High Crimes and Misdemeanors has been Exhibited by the House of Commons, in the Name of themselves and all the Commons of England, against John Lord Somers; All Persons concerned are to take notice that he now stands upon his Trial, and they may now come forth, in order to make good the said Charge.* Then the House Adjourned to the said Hall; and being Seated, after Proclamation for Silence, the Articles against *John Lord Somers* were Read, and also his Lordship's Answer to them. Then the Lord Keeper declared the House was ready to hear the Evidence against him. The Lord Somers moved to have his Counsel heard. After long Debate, and hearing the Judges to several Questions asked them by the Lords, this Question was proposed, *That John Lord Somers be Acquitted of the Articles of Impeachment against him, Exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and that the said Impeachment be dismissed.* When the Lord Keeper had asked every Lord, Whether Content or not? He declared the Majority was for Acquitting. Then the Lords Adjourned to the House above, and made the following Order. *It was Considered, Ordered, and Adjudged by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That John Lord Somers shall be, and is hereby Acquitted of the Articles of Impeachment against him, Exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and that the said Impeachment shall be, and is hereby Dismissed.*

Honourably Acquitted.

Remembrance of the Commons.

The Commons to justify their Refusal of appearing at the said Tryal, did Resolve on *June* the 20th. "That the Lords have refused Justice to the Commons upon the Impeachment against the Lord Somers, by denying them a Committee of Both Houses, which was desired by the Commons as the proper and only Method of settling the necessary Preliminaries, in order to the proceeding to the Tryal of the said Lord Somers with effect; and afterwards by proceeding to a pretended Tryal of the said Lord, which could tend only to protect him from Justice by colour of an Illegal Acquittal. Against which Proceedings of the Lords, the Commons do solemnly protest, as being repugnant to the Rules of Justice, and therefore null and void. That the House of Lords, by the pretended Tryal of *John Lord Somers*, have endeavoured to overturn the Right of Impeachments lodged in the House of Commons by the ancient Constitution of this Kingdom, for the Safety and Protection of the Commons against the Power of Great Men; and have made an Invasion upon the Liberties of the Subject, by laying a Foundation of Impunity for the greatest Offenders. That all the ill Consequences which may at this time attend the Delay of the Supplies given by the Commons for the preserving the publick Peace, and maintaining the Balance of *Europe*, by supporting our Allies against the Power of *France*, are to be imputed to those, who, to procure an Indemnity for their own enormous Crimes, have used their utmost Endeavours to make a Breach between the two Houses.

Answer of the Lords.

The Lords the same Day sent this Answer to that Message. *The Lords do acquaint the Commons, that they might have known by the Records of the House of Lords, That the Lords had proceeded to the Tryal of the Lord Somers on Tuesday last, being the Day appointed; and the Commons not appearing to mint in their Articles against the said Lord, the Lords had by Judgment of their House acquitted him of the Articles of Impeachment against him exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and had dismissed the said Impeachment.*

And the Lords had appointed Monday next for the

Tryal of the Earl of Orford; *On which Day they would proceed on the said Tryal.*

1701.

The Commons still pressing for a Committee of both Houses, which their Lordships could never consent to for the Reasons already given; their Lordships could infer nothing from their persisting in this Demand, than that they never designed to bring any of their Impeachments to a Tryal.

As to the Lord Haversham, his Answer was now before the House of Commons, and the Lords resolved to do Justice in that Matter.

The same Day the Commons had a Copy given them of the Lord Haversham's Answer to the Charge against him; which being extraordinary, deserves to be inserted in this Place.

"The said Lord Haversham, saying to himself all Advantages of Exception to the said Charge, and of not being prejudiced by any want of Form in this Answer; and also saying to himself all Rights and Privileges belonging to him as one of the Peers of this Realm, for Answer to the said Charge, saith, That on the Sixth Day of *June*, 1701. the Commons, by a Message sent to the Lords, desired a Conference upon their Message to the Commons of the Fourth of *June*: In which Conference they proposed to the Lords, That a Committee of Both Houses might be nominated, to consider of the most proper Ways and Methods of Proceeding in the Impeachments of the Lords, according to the Usage of Parliaments. That on the 10th. of *June*, the Lords desired another Conference with the Commons, in which they delivered them their Reasons why they could not agree to the Appointing of such Committee; (*viz.*) First, That they could not find that ever such a Committee was appointed on Occasion of Impeachments for Misdemeanors, and their Obligation to be curious in admitting any thing new relating to Judicature. Secondly, That although a Committee of this Nature was agreed to, upon the Impeachments of the Earl of *Danby*, and the Five Popish Lords for High Treason; yet the Success in that Instance was not such as should encourage the pursuing of the same Method, though in the like Case; and that, after so much time spent in the Committee, the Disputes were so far from being there adjusted, that they occasioned the abrupt Conclusion of a Session of Parliament. Thirdly, That the Methods of Proceedings for Misdemeanors are so well settled by the Usage of Parliament, that no Difficulties were likely to happen, nor none had been stated to them; and that all the Preliminaries in the Case of *Stephen Goudett*, and others, (which was the last Instance of Impeachments for Misdemeanors) were easily settled and agreed to, without any such Committee. Fourthly, That the Proposal of the Commons came so very late, that no other Fruit could be expected of such a Committee, but the preventing of the Tryals during this Session. Whereupon the Commons on the 12th. of *June*, desired of the Lords a Free Conference, on the Subject-Matter of the last Conference. That the Lords, on the 12th. of *June* came to Two Resolutions in relation to the Lords Impeached. First, *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and coming to his Tryal, shall, upon his Trial, be without the Bar.* Secondly, *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached for High Crimes and Misdemeanors, can be precluded from Voting on any Occasion, except in his own Tryal.* And by Messengers of their own, the Lords acquainted the Commons with the said two Resolutions; and also that they agreed to a Free Conference with the Commons, and ap-

Answer of the Lord Haversham to a Complaint of the Commons

1701.

“ted the next Day. That upon the 30th. of
 “June Mr. Harcourt, one of the Managers, be-
 “gan the Free Conference on the part of the
 “Commons, and Argued upon the Four Rea-
 “sons given by the Lords, why they could not
 “agree to the appointing a Committee of both
 “Houses; and principally relied upon the In-
 “stance in the Case of the Popish Lords, and
 “insisted upon the delay that the not agreeing
 “to the Nomination of such a Committee
 “would necessarily occasion, whereby the Lords
 “Tryals, and the Justice due to the Nation,
 “would be retarded. And departing from the
 “Subject-Matter of the said Conference (which
 “was, Whether it were requisite to appoint, or
 “not appoint such a Committee) the said Ma-
 “nager discoursed upon the latter of the Re-
 “solutions of the Lords, communicated to the
 “Commons, and said, *That he wished the Lords
 “had sent down their Resolutions, as well as their
 “Resolutions; which Words seemed to the said
 “Lord Haversham, to carry therein an Impli-
 “cation, as if the said Resolution could have
 “no Reason to justify it. That Sir Bartholomew
 “Shower, another Manager for the Commons,
 “observed the same method of Discourse; and
 “having Argued on the Lords Reasons, de-
 “parted from the Subject-Matter of the Free
 “Conference, and inveighing against the Man-
 “ner of the Lords Judicature, asserted by their
 “Resolutions, said, *That it was abhorrent to
 “Justice. Which Expressions being Foreign
 “(as the said Lord Haversham apprehended)
 “to the Subject-Matter of the said Free Con-
 “ference, which was, Whether such Commit-
 “tee of both Houses should be appointed or
 “not; the said Lord being appointed by the
 “Lords for one of the Managers of the said
 “Free Conference on their Behalf, in Vindica-
 “tion of the Honour and Justice of the House
 “of Peers, and of their Judicature and Reso-
 “lutions, in Answer to what had been said by
 “the Managers for the Commons, he spoke to
 “the Effect following:**

*Gentlemen, I shall begin what I have to say,
 as that worthy Member who opened this Conference,
 That there is nothing the Lords mere desire than to
 keep a good Correspondence, which is so necessary to
 the Safety of the Nation, and the Dispatch of Pub-
 lick Business; and nothing they have more carefully
 avoided, than what might create a Misunderstand-
 ing between the Two Houses. A greater Instance
 of which could not be given, than the Messages my
 Lords returned to some the Commons had sent them
 up; in which they took care to express themselves so
 cautiously, that no Heat might arise from any Ex-
 pression of theirs. And as to what the worthy Mem-
 bers mentioned, in relation to Delay, the repeated
 Remembrances sent the Commons, with relation to
 the sending up the Articles against the Impeached
 Lords, are a sufficient Instance how desirous they are
 that these Matters should proceed. And the Lords
 have this satisfaction, that it is not on their part that
 the Trials are not in a greater forwardness; they can-
 not but look upon it as a great Hardship that they
 should lie under long Delays on Impeachments. Per-
 sons may be Incapable; Facts may be Forgotten; Evi-
 dences may be laid out of the Way; Witnesses may
 Die, and many other like Accidents may happen.
 The Instance the Worthy Members give of the Popish
 Lords, as it is a Crime of another Nature, and not
 fully to the Point, so it seems to make against what it
 was brought for. For the Worthy Members say,
 there was but one of the Lords brought to Justice,
 though Four more (as I take it) were accused.
 And can any Man believe that the Commons have
 a mind to bring only one of these Lords to Trial? It
 is inconsistent with the Opinion that every Body must*

*have of their Justice. And as to the Point of Judi-
 cature, it were very hard upon the Lords, that no
 Person should be brought to Trial, till the Judicature
 of the House be so first. The Judicature of the
 Lords is their Peculiar, and hath in former Ages
 been sacred with the Commons themselves. And this
 House, perhaps, hath as much Reason to be jealous,
 and careful of it, as any other House ever had; es-
 pecially when one single Precedent is so urged and
 insisted upon. One thing there is which a Worthy
 Member mentioned, though I cannot speak to it at
 large, because I think my self bound up by the
 Resolutions of the House; yet it must have some
 Answer; That is, as to the Lords Voting in their
 own Case; it requires an Answer, though I cannot
 enter into the Debate of it. The Commons themselves
 have made this Precedent; for in these Impeachments
 they have allowed Men, equally concerned in the
 same Facts, to Vote in their own House; and we
 have not made the Distinction in ours, that some
 should Vote and some not. The Lords have so high
 an Opinion of the House of Commons, that they be-
 lieve Justice shall never be made use of as a Mask
 for any Design. And therefore give me leave to say,
 though I am not to argue it, 'tis to me a plain De-
 monstration, that the Commons think those Lords in-
 nocent; and I think the Proposition is undeniable, for
 when there are several Lords in the same Circum-
 stances, in the same Facts, there is no Distinction;
 and the Commons leave some of these Men at the
 Head of Affairs, near the King's Person, to do any
 Mischiefs, if they were inclined to it; it looks as if
 they thought them all Innocent. This was a thing
 I was in hopes I should never have heard asserted,
 when the Beginning of it was from the House of
 Commons.*

1701.

“The said Lord being here Interrupted,
 “he desired to be heard out, and that his
 “Words might be taken down in Writing. But
 “the Managers for the Commons broke up,
 “and departed, refusing to hear any Expla-
 “nation. Now the said Lord, as to any im-
 “plicit Charge of a Design to reflect on, or
 “dishonour the House of Commons, denies
 “any such Design or Intention; having,
 “for many Years, had the Honour to Sit in
 “the House of Commons, and having ever had
 “an Honourable and Respectful Sense thereof;
 “But the said Lord was led to express himself
 “in the manner aforesaid, for the Reasons
 “aforesaid, and takes himself to be justified
 “therein, by the Facts and Reasons following.
 “That the Nature of that Conference was,
 “That it should be Free; the Occasion of it,
 “Because either House apprehended the other
 “to be in an Error; and the End of it That
 “each side might urge such Facts as are True,
 “and such Reasons as are forcible to convince.
 “That one Article of the Impeachment against
 “John Lord Somers, was, That the Treaty of
 “Partition of 1699. was Ratified under the
 “Great Seal, which then was in the Custody
 “of the same Lord, then Lord Chancellor of
 “England; That the Commons on the 1st. of
 “April, 1701. Resolved, That the Earl of
 “Portland by Negotiating and Concluding, the
 “Treaty of Partition, was Guilty of a High
 “Crime and Misdemeanor; and pursuant
 “thereto lodged an Impeachment against him
 “in the House of Peers; which Vote and Im-
 “peachment could not have Reference to any
 “Treaty, other than the Treaty of Partition
 “of 1699. the Treaty of 1698. not being be-
 “fore the House of Commons, till after the
 “time of that Vote and Impeachment; and
 “yet the Earl of Jersey, who then was Secre-
 “tary of State, and a Privy Councillor, and
 “actually Sign'd the said Treaty of 1699. as a
 “Pleni-

1701. Plenipotentiary with the Lord *Portland*, stands Unimpeached, and continues at the Head of Affairs, being Lord-Chamberlain, near His Majesty's Person, and in His Presence and Councils (without Complaint:) That the Earl of *Orford*, and the Lords *Somers* and *Halifax*, are severally Impeached for Adviving the Treaty of Partition, of 1698. and yet Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, who then was Secretary of State, and a Privy Counsellor, and acted in the Promoting of the Treaty of Partition of 1698. stands Unimpeached, and still continues one of the Principal Secretaries of State; and Sir *Joseph Williamson* who then was a Privy Counsellor, and Transacted and Sign'd the Treaty of Partition of 1698. as a Plenipotentiary, stands Unimpeached. That the Lord *Halifax* is Impeached, for that he being a Commissioner of the Treasury, assented to the Passing of divers Grants from the Crown to several Persons, of Lands in *Ireland*; and yet Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Mr. *Pelham*, who being severally Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, did severally Assent to the Passing of divers like Grants from His Majesty, of Lands in *Ireland*, stand Unimpeached. That in the Impeachments against the Earl of *Orford* and Lord *Somers*, one of the Articles against them is for procuring a Commission to Captain *William Kidd*, and likewise a Grant under the Great Seal, of the Ships and Goods of certain Persons therein named, to certain Persons in Trust for them; and yet other Lords equally concerned in procuring the said Commission and Grant, stand Unimpeached. That the said Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Mr. *Pelham*, notwithstanding their being Parties in the same Facts, charged in the said respective Impeachments, have been permitted to Sit and Vote in the House of Commons, touching the Impeachments and the Matters thereof. That these Facts being True and publickly known, the Consequences resulting therefrom (as the said Lord *Haversham* apprehended) are undeniable, viz. That the doing of the same thing, by Two Persons in equal Circumstances, cannot be a Crime in one and not in another. That the Commons had no Reason to insist, That the Lords should not permit that in their Members, which the Commons had first permitted, and continued to permit, and so begun the First Precedent in their own Members. That it must be thought, that the Impeached Lords (notwithstanding the Facts alledged in the Impeachment) are Innocent of Danger to the King, when the Lord *Jersey* and Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, who were respectively concerned in the Partition Treaties, are permitted without Complaint, to be at the Head of Affairs, and in the King's Presence, and of His Councils, as not Dangerous; That the Word *Innocent*, used in the Words spoken by the said Lord *Haversham*, can extend no farther than to such matters as were done by the Impeached Lords, of the same Nature with what was done by those Unimpeached. All which Facts being true, and the Consequences obvious, the said Lord being ready to prove the same; He insists that the Words spoken by him at the said Free Conference, were not Scandalous or Reproachful, nor False, or Reflecting on the Honour or Justice of the House of Commons; but were spoken upon a just Occasion, given in Answer to several Expressions that fell from the Managers for the Commons, remote, as he con-

ceives, from the Matter in Question, and reflecting on the Honour and Justice of the House of Peers; and in Maintenance and Defence of the Lords Resolution and Judicature, and conformable to the Duty he owes to the said House. And the said Lord humbly demands the Judgment of this Honourable House therein. And the said Lord *Haversham* denies, that he spoke the Words specified in the said Charge, in such Manner and Form, as the same are therein set down. And having thus given a true Account of this Matter, and it being true and indisputable, that some Lords in this House, equally concerned in Facts, for which other Lords are Impeached by the House of Commons, are still near the King's Person, in the greatest Places of Trust and Honour, and Unimpeached; and also, That several Members of the House of Commons, equally concerned in the same Facts, for which some of the Lords are Impeached, do however remain Unimpeached; The said Lord thinks, such a Truth could never have been more properly spoken, in the Maintenance and Defence of your Lordships Judicature, and Resolutions; and insisteth, that what he said at the Free Conference, was not any Scandalous Reproach, or False Expression, or any ways tending to make a Breach in the good Correspondence between the Lords and Commons, or to the Interrupting the Publick Justice of the Nation, by delaying the Proceedings on the Impeachments, as in the said Charge alledged; but agreeable to Truth, in Discharge of his Duty, and in the Defence of the undoubted Right and Judicature of this House.

Haversham.

The Commons on *Friday 20.* after the sending and receiving the foremention'd Messages, Ordered, That no Member should presume to appear on *Monday* next at the pretended Tryal of the Earl of *Orford*, upon Pain of incurring the utmost Displeasure of the House; and then Adjourn'd to *Tuesday* Morning. But the Lords continued sitting, and on the 21st. Resolved, That unless the Commons Charge against the Lord *Haversham*, were presented by them with effect before the end of that Session, the Lords would declare and Adjudge him wholly Innocent of the Charge.

Contest betwixt the Two Houses.

On *Monday, June 23.* It was Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That the Resolutions of the House of Commons in their Votes of the 20th Instant, contained most unjust Reflections on the Honour and Justice of the House of Peers, and were contrived to cover their affected and unreasonable Delays in Prosecuting the Impeached Lords: And did manifestly tend to the Destruction of the Judicature of the Lords, to the rendering Tryals and Impeachments impracticable for the future, and to the subverting the Constitution of the *English* Government; and therefore whatever ill Consequences might arise from the so long deferring the Supplies of this Year's Service, were to be attributed to the fatal Counsel of the putting off the meeting of a Parliament so long, and to the unnecessary Delays of the House of Commons.

Then the Lords adjourn'd to *Westminster-Hall*, and after two Proclamations made for silence and Prosecution, the Articles of Impeachment against *Edward E. of Orford* were read, and also his Lordship's Answer to the said Articles; and after taking the same Methods as in the Tryal of the Lord *Somers*, His Lordship by unanimous Vote was Acquitted of the Articles, and the Impeachment was dismissed.

Tryal of the Earl of Orford

H. Lordship by unanimous Vote acquitted

1701. On *Tuesday June 24.* being the last day of the Session of this Parliament, this Order was made by the Lords.

Order of the Lords. "The House of Commons not having presented their Charge which they brought up against *John Lord Howartham* for Words spoken by him at a free Conference the 13th. instant, the said Charge is hereby dismissed. The Earl of *Portland* being Impeached by the House of Commons of high Crimes and Misdemeanors, the first day of *April* last, the Impeachment is hereby dismissed, there being no Articles exhibited against him. The House of Commons having impeached *Charles Lord Halifax* of High Crimes and Misdemeanors on the 15th. day of *April* last. and on the 14th. day of this instant *June* exhibited Articles against him, to which He having Answered, and no further Prosecution thereupon, the said Impeachment and Articles are hereby dismissed. At the same time their Lordships dismissed an old Impeachment against the Duke of *Leeds*.

Bill for stating the Publick Accounts. The Affair of the Impeached Lords had so much divided Both Houses, that the Correspondence was almost broken off or interrupted with continual Disagreements. Hence the Commons having pass'd a Bill for appointing Commissioners to Take, State, and Examine the Publick Accounts, the Lords made some Amendments to it, which the Commons would by no means allow; and drew up these Reasons for their Disagreement, to be offered to the Lords at a Conference.

Reasons of the Commons. "The Commons do disagree to the first Amendment made by the Lords, because it is notorious That many Millions of Money have been given to His Majesty by the Commons, for the Service of the Publick, which remain yet unaccounted for, to the great Dissatisfaction of the good People of *England*, who cheerfully contributed to those Supplies. And their Lordships first Amendment prevents any Account being taken of those Moneys by the Commissioners appointed by the Commons for that purpose.

"The Commons do disagree to the second Amendment made by the Lords, because *John Parkhurst* and *John Pascall* Esquires, have for several Years been Commissioners of the Prizes taken during the late War, and are accountable for great Sums of Money arising thereby, which ought to be applied to the Use of the Publick. That the said *John Parkhurst* and *John Pascall* were frequently pressed to Account for the same by the late Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament; but by many Artifices and Evasions delayed and avoided giving any such Account as was required by the said Commissioners. That the Clause to which their Lordships have disagreed by their second Amendment, requires them to Account before the 1st. of *September* next, but by their Lordships Amendment they are exempted from giving any such Account, which is highly unreasonable.

"The Commons do disagree to the Third Amendment, because their Lordships have in a Clause directed the Commons to allow and certify a pretended Debt to Colonel *Baldwin Layton*; whereas the disposition as well as granting of Money by Act of Parliament, hath ever been in the House of Commons; and this Amendment relating to the disposal of Money, does intrench upon that Right.

"The Commons do disagree to the Fourth Amendment; because it is notorious, That *Edward Whitaker*, mentioned in the *Rider* left out by their Lordships, hath by Colour of his Impeachment, as Solicitor to the Admi-

1701. "ralty, received the Sum of Five and twenty thousand Pounds and upwards of Publick Moneys, without producing any just or reasonable Vouchers for the Expence thereof; and therefore ought to be accountable for the same.

"And that by reason of their Lordships disagreeing to the several Parts of this Bill, the Supplies provided by the Commons for paying the Arrears of the Army, must of necessity be ineffectual till another Session of Parliament.

To interrupt these fatal Disputes between the two Houses, it was the greatest Wisdom of His Majesty first to take no Notice of them, and then to put a more speedy End to this Session; and therefore on the said *Tuesday, June 24.* the King came to the House of Peers, and sent for the Commons to attend him; when Mr. Speaker upon presenting the Money-Bills, deliver'd himself to His Majesty in this Speech.

S I R,

'Tis with great Joy and Satisfaction that I attend Your Majesty at this time, since Your Commons have comply'd with all Your Majesty was pleas'd to desire at their Meeting. They have pass'd the Bill of Succession, which hath settled the Crown in a Protestant Line, and continu'd the Liberty of *England* which Your Majesty hath restored and preserv'd. They have pass'd a Bill for taking away those Privileges which might have prov'd burthensome and oppressive to Your Subjects. They have given Your Majesty those Supplies which are more than ever were given in a time of Peace, to enable Your Majesty when You are Abroad to Support Your Allies, procure either a lasting Peace, or to preserve the Liberties of *Europe* by a necessary War.

Then His Majesty gave the Royal Assent to, 1. An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Aid for Defraying the Expence of His Navy, Guards and Garrisons for one Year, and for other Necessary Occasions. 2. An Act for Granting to His Majesty several Duties upon Low-Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction; and continuing several Additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, Spices and Pictures; and certain Impositions upon Hawkers, Pedlars, and Petty-Chapmen, and the Duty of Fifteen Pounds per Cent upon Muslins; and for Improving the Duties upon Fanned and Lacquered Goods, and for continuing the Coinage-Duty for the several Terms and Purposes therein mentioned. 3. An Act for Appropriating Three thousand Seven hundred Pounds Weekly, out of certain Branches of Excise, for Publick Uses, and for making a Provision for the Service of His Majesty's Household and Family, and other His Necessary Occasions. 4. An Act to enable His Majesty to make Leases and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, parcel of His Dutchy of *Cornwall*, or annexed to the same, and for Confirmation of Leases already made. 5. An Act to enable Sir *Thomas Stanley*, Baronet, to Charge certain Mannors and Lands in the County of *Lancaster*, with Three thousand Pounds, for Payment of his Sisters Portions, and his Debts. 6. An Act for Sale of the Estate of *James Deane*, and for Securing the Moneys rais'd thereby for the Benefit of himself and Family, according to the Settlement thereof. 7. An Act for Naturalizing *Peter Bagwel*, *Daniel Senault*, and others. 8. An Act for Naturalizing *Gasper Gordoso*, *Harman Van't Weede*, and others. 9. An Act to Enable *Richard Bigg* to Charge part of his Estate in the Counties of *Hertford* and *Bedford*, with the Payment of his Debts. And afterwards made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Session being now come to a Conclusion, I must return you My hearty Thanks for the great Zeal you have expressed

for

1701. “ for the Publick Service, and your ready Compliance with those things which I recommended to you at the opening of this Parliament. “ And I must thank you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons in particular, both for your Dispatch of those necessary Supplies which you have granted for the Publick Occasions and “ for the Encouragements you have given Me “ to enter into Alliances for the Preservation of the Liberty of Europe, and the Support of the Confederacy; in which, as it shall be My Care, not to put the Nation to any unnecessary Expence, so I make no doubt that whatsoever shall be done during your Recess, for the Advantage of the Common Cause in this Matter, will have your Approbation at Our Meeting again in the Winter.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ I shall conclude with Recommending to you all, the Discharge of your Duties in your respective Counties; that the Peace of the Kingdom may be secured by your Vigilance and Care in your several Stations.

Then the Lord Keeper (by His Majesty's Command) Prorogued the Parliament until *Thursday* the Seventh Day of *August* next.

Thus ended this memorable Session.

Honours and Preferments.

On *March 27*. His Majesty had appointed *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord President of the Council, to be First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, in the room of *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*, who died on *March 19*. much lamented for a just and good Man, a Faithful Friend, and a Wise Counsellor. On the same day *Henry* Boyle, Esq; Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of His Majesty's Exchequer, was Sworn of the Privy-Council; and *Thomas* Pelham, Esq; was made one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury. On *April 2*. *Henry* Howard Duke of *Norfolk* died a Sudden Death: He had been bred a Roman-Catholic, but leaving the Church of *Rome* about the time of the Popish Plot, he ever since continued stedfast to the Church of *England*, and was a Zealous Promoter of the Revolution. His Place of Earl-Marshal was conferr'd upon the Earl of *Carlisle*, during the Minority of his Nephew my Lord *Thomas* Howard's Eldest Son, who succeeded him in his Honour and in his Estate, if at the Age of Eighteen he should conform to the Rights of the Church of *England*. Within the same Month died *Francis* Lord *Carrington*, *Robert* Earl of *Lindsey*, and *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon*; the latter a great Enemy to the Government, and for that Reason to his own Son. On *April 3*. His Majesty conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *Samuel* Moyer of *Pitsey-Hall*, in the County of *Essex*, Esq;. On *April 26*. the King appointed *Sir* *George* Rook to be Admiral and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Fleet this Summer, which lay at *Spithead*; and on *May 3*. was joined by Admiral *Allemond* and Admiral *Callemburg*, with 5 *Dutch* Men of War. On *May 23*. Captain *William* Kidd, and three other Pirates lately Condemned at the Admiralty-Sessions at the *Old-Baily*, were Executed at *Execution-Dock*. At the beginning of this Year, the Count de *Wratislaw* came Envoy Extraordinary from the Emperor, and the Baron de *Spanheim* Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Prussia*; and *Hadgi* *Mustapha* Aga, Envoy from the *Bashaw* and Government of *Tripoli*. On *June 1*. His Majesty upon a sense of His own declining Health, was pleas'd to declare *John* Earl of *Marlborough* to be General of the Foot, and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in *Holland*. On *June 18*. His Electoral Highness of *Hannover*, and the Duke of

Queensbury were Elected Knights of the Garter, in a Chapter held at *Kensington*. On *June 19*. *Robert* Earl of *Lindsey* Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, and *Charles* Earl of *Carlisle*, Earl-Marshal of *England* during the Minority of the Duke of *Norfolk*, were Sworn of the Privy-Council.

Within four Days after the Parliament rose, the King declared in Council, That the Publick Affairs requiring His going over into *Holland* for a short time, He had appointed the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Duke of *Somerset*, the Earl of *Fersey*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, to be Lords Justices of *England*, for the Administration of the Government during His Majesty's Absence. At the same time the Duke of *Somerset* was Sworn of the Privy-Council. At the same time His Majesty was pleas'd to appoint the Earl of *Marlborough* to be His Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary for the Negotiations at the *Hague*; and to Constitute *Edward* Southwell, *Christopher* Musgrave, and *James* Vernon, Jun. Esq; Commissioners for Executing the Office of Keeper of His Majesty's Privy-Seal, vacant by the Death of the Right Honourable *Ford* late Earl of *Tankerville*, who died on *June 25*. being succeeded in the Barony *Werke* by his Brother the Honourable *Ralph* Gray, Governor of *Barbadoes*. In the same Evening His Majesty appointed *Sir* *Thomas* Trevor, Kt. His Attorney-General, to be Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, in the place of *Sir* *George* Treby, deceas'd; and *Edward* Northey of the *Middle-Temple*, Esq; to be Attorney-General. And when on the same Day the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen had waited on His Majesty to take Leave of Him, His Majesty was graciously pleas'd to accept that Demonstration of their Loyalty and Affection, and conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Peter* Floyer, Esq; Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs Elect for the Year ensuing. On *June 28*. His Majesty conferr'd the like Honour of Knighthood upon the *Sieur* *Benjamin* Pontle of *Amsterdam*, in consideration of his good Services.

On *Monday-Morning*, *June 30*. the King went from *Hampton-Court*, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and the next Day about Noon Embark'd at *Margate* in a Yacht, with a Convoy under Command of Rear-Admiral *Munden*, on whom His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Board the Yacht in *Margate-Road*. He arriv'd in the *Maeße* on *Thursday* Morning, and went that Night to the *Hague*. The next Day he receiv'd the Compliments of the Ambassadors, and other Foreign Ministers; as also of the Courts of Justice, and of the Council of *Brabant*; and in the Afternoon he went to the Assembly of the States-General, to whom he Address'd himself in this Manner.

High and Mighty Lords,

“ I always come into this Country with Joy, His
“ but more especially in this dangerous Con- Speech to
“ juncture of Affairs, because I foresee My Pre- the States-
“ fence will be necessary for the Service of the General
“ State. I was in hopes, and desir'd to have
“ pass'd the rest of my Days in Repose and
“ Peace; and after the End of my Days, to
“ have left this State in a quiet and flourishing
“ Condition. To which End I have always li-
“ bour'd, particularly after the Conclusion of the
“ last Peace: But since there have happen'd such
“ great Alterations in the Affairs of *Europe*, that
“ we know not what will be the Disposal of
“ Divine Providence concerning them: Never-
“ theless, I can sincerely assure your High Pui-
“ fances, that whether Affairs may be accom-
“ modated

Other Honours and great Offices.

1701.

The King goes to *Holland*.

1701. "modated without coming to further Embroil-
 "ments, or whether we must be obliged to take
 "Arms again, I persist in the same Affection,
 "and the same Zeal which I ever had for the
 "Service and Prosperity of these Provinces;
 "and will contribute as far as lies in my Power,
 "whatever may tend to advance the Welfare
 "of this State, the Maintenance of their Li-
 "berties and Religion, and their particular Se-
 "curity, as well as that of *Europe*. I am over-
 "joyed to find all things still in a quiet Condi-
 "tion; which next to the Blessing of the Al-
 "mighty, must be ascribed to the Speedy and
 "unanimous Resolution of your High Puissances,
 "to put your selves in a Posture of De-
 "fence. I am perswaded, that the respective
 "Confederates will contribute strenuously to-
 "wards it; which I look upon as the only
 "Means to prevent a War; or in Case of a
 "Rupture, to defend the State from the Danger
 "that threatens it. 'Tis a great Satisfaction to
 "me, that I can assure your High Puissances,
 "not only of my Affection, but of the whole
 "*English* Nation; and that they are ready to
 "assist this State, and strongly to contribute to-
 "wards their Defence, and to whatever may
 "tend to the common Security: And this is
 "what your High Puissances may be fully con-
 "vinced of. I hope the Great God will Bless
 "the Means which you have made use of,
 "either by way of Negotiation, or by Force of
 "Arms, in case of a Rupture, to attain the
 "End proposed; that is to say, reasonable Se-
 "curity for the Common Cause, and particu-
 "larly the Preservation of this State in their
 "Liberties and Religion. There is nothing
 "which I wish with more Fervency; and I will
 "contribute towards it whatever lies in my
 "Power. This is what I thought necessary to
 "say at present, only that I desire the Con-
 "tinuance of your High Puissances Affection
 "and Amity.

Answer of the States. To this their High and Mightinesses return'd
 an Answer to this Effect. "That they thank'd
 "His Majesty with all their Hearts, for the
 "Honour he had done them to come again in-
 "to their Assembly; and at the same time testi-
 "fied their unexpressible Joy to see his happy
 "Arrival. That they were sensible how much
 "His Majesty's Presence was necessary among
 "them, in such a Thorny Conjunction, to set-
 "tle Affairs in a good Condition, and so to
 "preserve them, with the Assistance of God,
 "out of the great Confidence which they all
 "had, from the highest to the Lowest, in His
 "Majesty's Prudence and surpassing Abilities.
 "That they were extremely obliged to His Ma-
 "jesty, and most heartily thanked Him for His
 "persevering in His kind Inclinations for their
 "Repose and Tranquility. That they were
 "fully convinced, that since the last Treaty of
 "Peace, His Majesty's Care and Application
 "had tended to the Preservation of the said
 "Peace, and the publick Tranquility. That
 "they were overjoy'd that their Conduct, since
 "the strange Mutations in General Affairs, had
 "met with His Majesty's Approbation. And
 "in regard the State was in so much danger,
 "that their Religion and Liberties lay at Stake
 "they are resolv'd to use all possible Means for
 "the Preservation of those inestimable Pledges.
 "That they could not omit to thank His Ma-
 "jesty for His Assurances, not only in His own,
 "but in the Name of the *English* Nation, in
 "favour of themselves and the Common Cause;
 "well knowing how much they might rely upon
 "a People, whose Courage and Valour had
 "gained so much Reputation in the World.

1701. "That they were always of Opinion, that their
 "Interests were inseperable from those of *Eng-*
 "*land*. In the mean time, they most ardently
 "besought the Almighty to Bless His Majesty
 "and His Counsels, and to grant Him long
 "Life, Health and Strength, that He might be
 "able to continue His Cares for the Publick
 "Good, and the Welfare of His own Kingdoms
 "and their State: Assuring Him of their Per-
 "severance in that Amity and high Esteem
 "which they have always had, and ever shall
 "be bound to have of His Majesty, so long
 "as their State endures.

After this, His Majesty went to view the
 Frontier Garisons; and returning to the *Hague*,
 He found that on the 26th Instant Monsieur D'
Avaux had delivered a Letter from the King
 of *France*, accompanied with a Memorial of
 His own, to notify the Recalling of the Am-
 bassador. The Letter was this.

To our most Dear Great Friends and Allies.

Most Dear, Great Friends,
 Allies and Confederates.

WE have thought fit to recall the Count D' Letter of
Avaux, our Ambassador Extraordinary to the French
 you, seeing the little Fruit those Conferences have pro- King to
 duced which you have desired of us, and which you the States.
 have since often interrupted. We are not the less in-
 clined to the Establishing of the Peace: As he will
 further declare his Intentions to you before his Depart-
 ure. Nothing remains for us, but to assure you,
 That it still depends on you to receive Marks of our
 Ancient Friendship for your Republick, and of our
 Desire to give you Proofs thereof, upon all Occasions:
 So we pray God, that he may have you, Most Dear,
 Great Friends, Allies and Confederates, in his Holy
 Keeping.

Given at *Versailles* the 18th of July, 1701.

Your Good Friend, Ally and Confedrate,

LEWIS.

Colbert.

The Memorial which accompanied this Letter,
 contained in substance.

"That his Excellency was in Hopes, that Memorial
 their Lordships would have had that Confi- of the
 dence in his Master's Affection, and his De- Count D'
 sires of Peace, that would have dissipated those *Avaux*.
 vain Fears, which the Advancement of his
 Grandson to the Throne of *Spain* had infused
 into them, and that he should have returned
 to the King his Master, with the satisfaction
 of having been employ'd in preventing the
 new Troubles that threatned *Europe*. Which
 hope was confirm'd, when, by their acknow-
 ledging the Lawful Rights of the King of
Spain, they Wrote to Congratulate Him, and
 seem'd thereby to disown the Injustice of Fo-
 reign Pretensions, whatever they might per-
 sist in demanding for themselves. So that all
 things seem'd to be in a fair way towards the
 settling of Peace, when the Proposals made
 by your High Puissances, and the King of
England's Envoy, gave occasion to judge, that
 War rather than Peace would be the Fruit of
 that strict Union, which the Conformity of
 Proposals denoted between that Prince and
 your High Puissances. They protested, That
 their excessive Demands, were the effect of
 a Just Fear, grounded on the King's Power.
 But if that Fear, so lively express'd in their Let-
 ter to the King of *Great Britain*, during the
 Sitting of the Parliament were real, and that
 they had no other end in representing them,
 than to prevent them; the Means of doing it
 were in their own Hands; there was no
 need of making all those Preparations for the
 "greatest

1701. "greatest War. That their Lordships had de-
 "fired the Conferences, and it depended upon
 "them to render them useful. But their Lord-
 "ships had again delayed the Conclusion of
 "them, by demanding the Admission of the
 "King of *England's* Envoy into the Conferen-
 "ces. Which if he opposed for some time,
 "twas out of his sincere Desire to remove all
 "Obstacles, which the Enemies to Peace are con-
 "tinually laying in the Way. Nor did His Ma-
 "jesty believe their Lordships would so easily
 "have insisted upon the pretended Satisfaction
 "to be given to the Emperor, confounding the
 "Interests of other Princes with their own, and
 "set themselves up for Arbitrators between the
 "Houses of *France* and *Austria*; that so Wise a
 "Republick should, in Favour of the House of
 "*Austria* against *France*, resolve to break these
 "Treaties, which they had look'd upon as the
 "Confirmation and Seal of their Sovereignty;
 "that they should engage themselves, at the
 "Expence of their Provinces, their Countries,
 "and their Wealth, to Support Foreign Inter-
 "ests, when a little before they had acted
 "quite the contrary, by Acknowledging the
 "King of *Spain*.

"That his Excellency should abuse his Master,
 "should he write to him that any Success was to
 "be expected from the Conferences. That his
 "Master had too discerning a Judgment, after
 "the King of *Great Britain's* Envoy had declar-
 "ed, That his Master would never depart from
 "the Interest of the Emperor; that he would
 "not enter into any Proposals of Accommoda-
 "tion, unless Satisfaction were given to that
 "Prince: That the Ties between their Lord-
 "ships and the King of *England* were too strict,
 "and had too well made known their blind Sub-
 "mission to the Sentiments of that Monarch,
 "and no doubt that they had already taken a
 "Resolution to make the same Declaration to
 "the most Christian King's Ambassador. In-
 "deed, they had done it already before-hand, by
 "declaring that their Commissioners should not
 "continue the Conference without the Inter-
 "vention of the *English* Envoy: So that if he
 "exclude himself, the Conferences were suspen-
 "ded; and therefore it would be to no purpose
 "for the most Christian King's Ambassador,
 "sent only for the sake of those Conferences,
 "to continue any longer at the *Hague*. Where,
 "if he has not the satisfaction to fulfil His Ma-
 "jesty's Intentions in establishing a durable Peace
 "between him and the *United Provinces*, yet it
 "will be some Consolation to him, that he had
 "made known His Majesty's Desire to contri-
 "bute whatever depends on him, to prevent a
 "Rupture of the Publick Peace. That he has
 "taken Arms in the Defence of his Grandson
 "only; and that if it had been his Design to
 "make new Conquests, he might have done it
 "when his Forces, upon the Frontiers of their
 "Republick, afforded him the Means to have
 "made his Advantage of their Weakness. At
 "length his Excellency wishes, that their Lord-
 "ships, convinced by His Majesty's Conduct of
 "the Sincerity of his Intentions, would while it
 "was yet time, take such Resolutions as might
 "be conformable to their true Interests."

To which the States-General return'd an An-
 "swer, which was on the 1st. of *August*, *N. S.* deli-
 "ver'd to the Ambassador, to this Effect.

"That they were obliged to the most Christi-
 "an King, for sending hither the Count *d'Avoux*
 "as his Ambassador Extraordinary: They
 "wish'd sufficient Means might have been found
 "in the Conference to have obtain'd a General
 "Peace, and Reasonable Security for themselves,

1701. "and that he had carried till that had been done.
 "They were troubled he should be recall'd before
 "those things were effected; and so much the
 "more, that the Cause of it should be imputed
 "to their Conduct. That upon His most Chri-
 "stian Majesty's signifying to them, that he ac-
 "cepted the Will of the late King of *Spain* in-
 "stead of the Treaty of Partition, they gave
 "him their Reasons why they could not come
 "to a speedier Resolution in that Affair: And,
 "as soon as their Constitution would allow it,
 "they offered to enter into a Conference with
 "any that His Majesty should think fit to ap-
 "point. That they appointed Deputies accor-
 "dingly to treat with the Count *d'Avoux*; and
 "in Compliance with His Majesty, own'd the
 "new King of *Spain*, that they might remove
 "all Occasions of Delays, and give a convin-
 "cing Proof of their Desire to preserve the
 "Grand Peace. They cannot apprehend how
 "they should obstruct the same by the Interven-
 "tion of the King of *Great Britain*, who was
 "one of those concerned in the Treaty of Par-
 "tition, or by the Intervention of any other
 "Potentate that has an Interest in preserving
 "the General Peace. That they had not there-
 "by owned the Justice or Injustice of the Pre-
 "tensions of a third Party, nor separated their
 "Interests from any who are concern'd in the
 "General Peace. That since His Majesty's Mi-
 "nisters had represented to them, that the End
 "of the Treaty of Partition might be as well
 "obtain'd by the Acceptation of the Will, they
 "desir'd the Count *d'Avoux* might make Pro-
 "posals for the General Peace, and their parti-
 "cular Security; and he excusing himself, and
 "desiring Proposals from them, they had, in
 "Concert with His Majesty of *Great Britain*, de-
 "liver'd him Proposals. They cannot compre-
 "hend why the Effect of that Union betwixt
 "them and the said King, should be rather War
 "than Peace, since His Majesty of *Great Britain*
 "has on all Occasions given sufficient Proofs of
 "His Inclinations to Peace. That they were
 "strictly united with him by Alliances many
 "Years ago, for their mutual Security: That
 "he was one of the chiefest Parties in the Tre-
 "aty of Partition; and that they declared be-
 "fore their Proposals were communicated, they
 "thought his Consent necessary, as well for
 "these Reasons, as for his private Relation to
 "their Republick; and no Objection was then
 "rais'd against it. They were sorry the King
 "of *France* had returned no Answer to their
 "Proposals; which, though they had heard to
 "be called *Excessive*, no body had undertaken
 "to prove them such. That the General Peace
 "could not be preserved, without Satisfac-
 "tion to the Emperor, whose Pretensions were
 "so far own'd by the King of *France* himself in
 "the Treaty of Partition, that it was agreed
 "how the same should be satisfied: That there-
 "fore there was nothing in this Article of their
 "Proposal that could be called *Excessive*; and
 "what they had demanded for their own Secu-
 "rity, was not equal to what they had before
 "the Death of the late King of *Spain*, or to
 "what they had acquired by the Treaty of Par-
 "tition. That their Forces were not grounded
 "alone on their own private Sentiments, but on
 "the Opinion of their Allies, who had not scrup-
 "pled to send them the Assistance they were
 "obliged to by their Alliances. That had it
 "been in their Power to rid themselves out of
 "their Difficulties, without Aiming, seeking
 "new Alliances, and drowning their Country,
 "they would certainly have done it. That the
 "Difficulties rais'd about admitting the *English*
 "Favoy

1701.

“ Envoy, was not from them, but from the
 “ Count *d'Avaux*, and not chargeable upon
 “ them, for the Reasons before-mentioned.
 “ That the King of *France* had Reason to think
 “ they would insist on Satisfaction to the Empe-
 “ ror, seeing that was the first of their Propo-
 “ sals, which the King of *France* himself thought
 “ just and necessary. That they had given no
 “ Cause to think that they presumed to set up
 “ as Umpires betwixt *France* and *Austria*, or to
 “ determine which of the Two last Kings of
 “ *Spain* had a Right to alter the Laws of the
 “ Succession to that Crown; but desired His
 “ Majesty to remember, that he himself, as
 “ well as the King of *Great Britain* and the
 “ States, thought a War would be unavoidable,
 “ if upon the Death of the late King of *Spain*,
 “ either he or the Emperor should insist upon
 “ the Pretensions of their Families to the Suc-
 “ cession; and therefore they entred into the
 “ Treaty of Partition. That their Owning the
 “ King of *Spain* could not be judged to be a
 “ Step contrary to this, since it did not hinder
 “ giving reasonable Satisfaction to the Emperor.
 “ And the King of *France* ought to be convinc'd
 “ that they would do nothing to the Detriment
 “ of their Provinces, Commerce or Riches, but
 “ what was absolutely necessary to their Preser-
 “ vation. They had done nothing that could
 “ be construed a Breach of the Treaties, which
 “ confirm'd and seal'd their Sovereignty, and
 “ did not well apprehend the Meaning of that
 “ Assertion: Their Provinces were always Free
 “ and Sovereign; their Ancestors spent their
 “ Lives and Fortunes to assert their Freedom,
 “ and they resolv'd to do the like. They were
 “ sorry to hear that the Count *d'Avaux* expect-
 “ ed no Success from the Conferences, because
 “ of the *English* Envoy's declaring that Satisfa-
 “ ction must be given to the Emperor. They
 “ own'd, that the King of *Great Britain* and
 “ they thought it reasonable to treat of Satisfa-
 “ ction to that Prince; and that the Emperor
 “ should, in order thereunto, be invited into the
 “ Negotiation. The States did not blindly fol-
 “ low the King of *Great Britain*'s Sentiments,
 “ but had a great Deference for his Advice, be-
 “ cause they were persuaded *He is wholly inclin'd*
 “ *to preserve the Peace*, and convinc'd he seeks no-
 “ thing but the Welfare of their Republick.
 “ That if the Conferences were suspended upon
 “ that Account, they should look upon it as a
 “ great Misfortune: But if the King of *France*
 “ had thought fit to let them continue, and to
 “ allow Satisfaction to the Emperor, they had
 “ hopes of a good Conclusion. They had been
 “ oblig'd indeed, to Arm, but did not begin to
 “ do it, till they saw their Barriers in the *Spanish*
 “ *Netherlands*, that had cost them so much Blood
 “ and Treasure, possess'd by *French* Troops, their
 “ own Forces detained, and great Preparations
 “ of War made there. Their Jealousie was be-
 “ sides considerably increased by the strict Uni-
 “ on that appeared every Day between *France*
 “ and *Spain*; though the Treaty of Partition
 “ was made for this, among other Reasons, to
 “ prevent Jealousies from the Union of too ma-
 “ ny States. That they had endeavour'd by all
 “ possible Means to preserve Friendship, but if
 “ they must contrary to their own Inclination
 “ enter into a War, they have no Cause to
 “ blame themselves for it, and therefore hop'd
 “ that God would protect them.

Return of
the Count
d'Avaux.

Thus all the Pretensions of the *French* to give
 the States a reasonable Security, went off with
 the Count *D'Avaux*; who yet was willing
 to retire without any open Breach, and there-
 fore took his Leave of the States in very obliging
 Terms, accepted from them the Present of a

Gold Chain and Medal, and left his Secretary
 behind, under a Shew of renewing the Negotia-
 tions, when he had made a Report of them to
 his Master. But the States understood the Art-
 ful Recess of the Ambassador; and therefore
 daily augmented their Army with the Troops
 arrived from *Ireland*, and with other Auxiliary
 Forces, and were indefatigably at work on the
 Fortifications of their Frontiers; so as the Peo-
 ple seem'd now no more to fear than to love the
French. To strengthen the Alliances, his Maje-
 sty sent the Earl of *Galloway* to treat with the
 Elector *Palatine*, and the Elector of *Cologne*; the
 Earl of *Maclesfield* to the Courts of *Hanover* and
 the Duke of *Cell*; Sir *Robert Sutton* to *Venice*, &c.

In *England* the People were in an uneasy Sus-
 pence between Peace and War; and as much,
 between the continuance of the present Parlia-
 ment and the expectance of a new one. Some
 Addresses did insinuate the Desire of a Dissolu-
 tion: One from the County of *York* concluded
 thus; *And we humbly beg leave further to assure Your*
Majesty, That whenever the Dissolution of this present
or any other Parliament shall happen, either by virtue
of the Triennial Bill, or Prerogative Royal, we will
from time to time make it our constant Endeavour to
elect such Persons as shall be in the true Interest of Your
Majesty and these Kingdoms. One from the High
 Sheriff, Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, and Jus-
 tices of the Peace for the County of *Cumberland*,
 ended to the same effect; *We humbly beg leave*
further to assure Your Majesty, That upon all Occasions
of Elections, we will constantly endeavour to chuse
such Representatives, as shall manifest their Affection
to Your Person, and their Zeal to the Church and
State, as by Law established. And yet another Ad-
 dress from another Set of Men in the very same
 County of *Cumberland*, was made to run in a di-
 rect Opposition; while “ they crave leave to give
 “ His Majesty the Assurance of their Unanimous
 “ and Hearty Concurrence with their Represen-
 “ tatives in Parliament; who they do not doubt
 “ will give His Majesty such fresh Testimonies
 “ of their firm Loyalty at the next Attendance
 “ on His Majesty in the approaching Winter, as
 “ becomes the Representatives of a most obedi-
 “ ent and dutiful People.” And indeed some
 Persons did imagine that the very Members did
 instruct the People to address for the Continuance
 of their Power in Parliament: For an Address
 from *Exeter*, said to be signed at the Assizes there
 by all the Grand Jury, and by their Foreman
 Sir *John Pole* delivered in open Court to Mr. Ju-
 stice *Blencoe*, concluded thus; *We have not Confi-*
dence to think we can direct His Majesty, or His
Great Council the Parliament: We acquiesce in every
thing they have done, and should be extremely concern-
ed that any Device should be set on foot to divide this
Nation in the Reign of the Best of Kings, and when
we have the best House of Commons, except that which
brought His Majesty to the Throne.

The truth is, these Popular Addresses for or
 against the Continuance of a Parliament, were
 a very ill Precedent, and therefore not counte-
 nanc'd by the King; who yet was always dispos-
 ed to take his general Measures from the pre-
 vailing Inclinations of the People. But to solve
 this Difficulty, another unforeseen Accident now
 happen'd, which gave Things quite another
 Turn, and produced Addresses from all Parts, of
 the most unanimous Adherence to His Maje-
 sty, and of an Abhorrence to the last degree
 of the *French* King: We mean the Death of the
 late King *James*; who after above Twelve Years
 Second Exile, and several unsuccessful Attempts
 of Restoration, and even many Contempts and
 Neglects of the *French* King, was so broken with
 Relentments and Sorrows, that on Sept. 4. O. S.

1701.

Inclinati-
ons of the
People for
a new Par-
liament.Death of
K. James.

1701. he fell into a Lethargy at St. Germain's, and was thought to be immediately dead; but He recovered some part of his Senses, and lay in Maze and Confusion till Saturday, Sept. 6. when He expir'd between Three and Four that Afternoon. Upon his Decease, the French King presently declared the Young pretended Prince of Wales to be King of England, Scotland, and Ireland. It was supposed this Matter was concerted between the French King and King James, upon the last Indisposition of King William; that in case He died, the Other's Absolute Title should be set up again, either in his own Person, or in his surviving Heir. Others believ'd it a Dying Request of the Unfortunate King James, which the French Monarch in his last Visit to Him, thought it Humanity to grant. Though many Persons did infer, that it was no Point of Honour in the French King, but Self Interest and Revenge, to affront King William, and to keep up a Jacobite Party in England, where Divisions must be his only Hopes. Some of the wisest Men look'd upon this Action as a Rant, and a prodigal sort of Madness, rather than the effect of mature and sedate Counsels: And therefore it was oppos'd by a Majority of that very Junto whom the King pretended to advise with on this occasion; and among others, they say, by the very Dauphin himself; because they saw the necessity of a War depending on it, which had not otherwise come to any speedy Crisis. King William was a Prince of too much Spirit to digest such an Indignity; and the People of England had such a universal Belief of the Spuriousness of the Prince of Wales, and such a Detestation to have a King impos'd by Lewis the Great, especially at a time when the Succession was just settled in a Protestant Line, that it serv'd only to animate an effectual War against France.

The French King declares for the pretended Prince of Wales.

King William resents this Indignity.

The King recalls his Ambassador from France.

Lord Mansfield's Letter.

M. de Torcy's Answer.

M. Poussin commanded to leave England.

Accordingly, His Majesty was no sooner inform'd of this Insolent Step taken by the Court of France, but he forthwith dispatch'd a Courier to the King of Sweden (as Guarantee of the Treaty of Ryswick) to give him an Account of the manifest Violation of it. On the same day His Majesty sent an Express to my Lord Manchester, His Ambassador in France, to come directly away, without taking Leave. My Lord having received his Orders, sent the following Letter to M. de Torcy, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

My Lord,

The King my Master being informed, That His Most Christian Majesty has acknowledged another King of Great Britain, thinks that His Glory, and Honour permits him no more to have an Ambassador near the King your Master; and has sent me Orders to depart immediately; which I do myself the Honour to acquaint you by this Letter; and withal to assure you, that I am, &c.

Hereupon the French King, who was then at Fontainebleau, assembled his Council; and after Two or Three Days this Answer was returned.

My Lord,

I have nothing more to add to what I had the Honour to tell you Eight Days ago, of the sincere Desire the King has always had, to preserve with the King your Master the Peace confirm'd by the Treaty of Ryswick. I pray you only, as to me in particular, to be persuaded, that in what Place soever you be, you will have none that shall be with more Sincerity than I shall be all my Life-time, Your &c.

My Lord hereupon having obtained his Passports, made haste to leave that Intriguing Court: And before 23. Sept. Notice was given by His Majesty's Command, to Monsieur Poussin the French Secretary here, That he should forthwith depart out of England. Before his departure, one thing

happen'd, that made a noise of Jealousies and Fears: Three Gentlemen, Members of the House of Commons, Mr. Anthony Hammond, Mr. John Tredenham, and Dr. Charles Davenant, were found at Supper with him at the Blue Posts a Night or two before he went off: This gave an Alarm of Secret Correspondence; and though they excus'd themselves upon Accident and common Civility, yet the World open'd their mouths against them, and left them the Name of *Poussincers*, as a Blot and Reproach that was not easily wip'd off.

In the mean time, the Nation as well as His Majesty began to resent this Indignity offer'd by the French King: The City of London set the good Example in this Address present'd to the Lords Justices, containing their Declaration of Abhorrence in these Words:

Great Sir,

"We are deeply sensible how much we are induty bound highly to resent that great Indignity and Affront offer'd to Your most Sacred Majesty by the French King, in giving the Title of King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to the pretended Prince of Wales, contrary to Your Majesty's most Just and Lawful Title, and to the several Acts of Parliament for settling the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line.

"By this it is apparent he designs, as much as in him lies, to dethrone Your Majesty, to extirpate the Protestant Religion out of these Your Majesty's Kingdoms, and to invade our Liberties and Properties; for the maintaining whereof Your Majesty hath signaliz'd Your Zeal, by the often hazarding Your precious Life.

We therefore, Your Majesty's most Loyal Subjects, do sincerely, unanimously, and cheerfully, assure Your Majesty, That we will at all Times, and upon all Occasions, exert the utmost of our Abilities, and contribute whatever lies in our Power, for the Preservation of Your Person (whom God long preserve), and the Defence of Your Just Rights, in opposition to all Invaders of Your Crown and Dignity.

This Address being transmitted to the King in Holland, His Majesty was very well pleas'd with this Expression of the Loyalty and Affection of the City; and order'd their Excellencies the Lords Justices, as by his special Direction, to acquaint the Lord Mayor and Aldermen with the great Satisfaction He received in it: Which their Excellencies signified to the Aldermen on October 14. And next day the Lord Mayor summon'd the Common-Council to meet, to communicate to them His Majesty's most Gracious Acceptance of their Address. According to this Precedent, numerous Addresses came from all Parts of the Kingdom with like Expressions of Detestation of the Spuriousness of the French King, and Assurances of asserting and defending His Majesty's undoubted Right and Title to the Imperial Crown of these Kingdoms, against the pretended Prince of Wales and all his Adherents: And several Corporations express'd themselves to this effect, That if Occasion should require, they would make Choice of such Persons to represent them in Parliament, as they had good Reason to believe, would readily go into all such Measures as might effectually conduce to the Ends of supporting and defending His Majesty's Person and Government, and the Succession in the Protestant Line.

His Majesty, when He had perfected the Alliances He was making abroad, and especially that between England, Holland, and the Empire, which was concluded about the middle of Sep-

1701.

Address of the City of London.

The King much pleas'd with this Address.

General Alliance made by the King.

1701. *tember*, began to prepare for His Return; but under that Intention He was detain'd at the *Hague* above a Month, very much indispos'd, tho' it was kept very private: For the very News of His Sickneſs would have been a dreadful Obſtruction to the Interests of *Europe*; and if His Death had happened at that time, it muſt have occasion'd in *England* and other Parts unſpeakable Confuſion. His Majesty however began to make His Illneſs a Prefage of His not having long to live: And therefore, upon a Diſcourſe concerning the Succeſs and brave Actions of the King of *Sweden*, in the *North*, againſt the *Poles* and *Saxons*; and of Prince *Eugene*, in *Italy*, againſt the *French*; He fetch'd a ſort of languiſhing Sigh, and ſaid; *It was a ſne thing to be a Young Man*. It is moſt certain, His Majesty from this time was very ſenſible of His declining State; and He was pleas'd to tell my Lord *Portland* this Winter in his Garden at *Hampton-Court*, That *He found Himſelf ſo weak, that He could not expect to live another Summer*: But charged him at the ſame time to *ſay nothing of it till He was dead*.

Parliament diſſolv'd. Soon after His Majesty's Arrival, the Parliament was Prorogued till the 13th of *November*, and ſoon after Diſſolv'd by a Proclamation importing the Reaſons of it to be, in this extraordinary Juncture, to give the People Opportunity of chuſing ſuch Perſons to repreſent them in Parliament, as they ſhould judge moſt likely to bring to effect their juſt and pious Purpoſes; of ſhewing a Reſentment of the Injuſtice and Indignity offer'd by the late Proceedings of the *French King*; and of expreſſing an Affection to His Majesty's Perſon and Government; and of doing all things which can be deſir'd from good *Engliſhmen* and *Proteſtants*; and therefore to call a New Parliament on *Tueſday* the 30th of *December* next. The Elections went on with unhappy but not unuſual Conteſts. The City of *London*, and Borough of *Southwark*, having choſen by great Majority very Worthy Perſons to be their Representatives, they deliver'd Papers of Inſtructions to them, that deſerve to be remembred. That from the City to their Members ran thus:

Inſtructions to Members elected. *Gentlemen*,
 "We earneſtly deſire and charge you our Representatives, that in the approaching Parliament you heartily purſue the Engagements made to his Majesty in the Adreſs of this City, and other Loyal Adreſſes from all Parts of the Kingdom. To this purpoſe we expect, that to the utmoſt of your Power, and without loſs of Time, you endeavour to put His Majesty into a Condition to maintain his undoubted Right and Title to the Crown, and to vindicate His and the Nation's Honour. To enable Him in this Critical Juncture, to provide for the Security of His Kingdoms; to appear at the Head of the Proteſtant Intereſt; to make good His Alliances, and in Conjunction with His Allies, ſo to reduce the *French King*, that it may be no longer in his Power to diſturb and oppreſs the reſt of *Europe*. In order to theſe good Ends, we deſire You diligently to labour to preſerve an entire good Correſpondence between the Two Houſes of Parliament, and hinder the purſuing of private Piques and Animofities; to take care of our Trade, ſupport publick Credit, make good the Deficiencies, and to have ſpecial Regard to the Royal Navy. And ſo God proſper Your Undertakings.

That from the Borough of *Southwark* was drawn by ſo peculiar a Hand, and gives ſo concise a Recapitulation of the Affairs of *Europe*, that tis more remarkable than the other.

Gentlemen,

1701.

"It is notorious, that for more than Forty Years the *French King* hath affected Universal Monarchy; that he has conſtantly purſued the ſame by all the Methods of Violence, Rapine and Injuſtice; and that he has no otherwiſe regarded his Oaths, Treaties and Religion, than as ſo many Solemn Cheats to catch and enſnare all that have depended on him.

"To enable himſelf to Marry the *Infanta* of *Spain*, he, by Oath, renounced any Title to that Crown for all the Iſſue of that Marriage; yet he hath made the Invalidity of that Renunciation the Ground of every one of his Wars with the King of *Spain*.

"By the *Pyrenean Treaty* he ſtipulated with the King, to give no Aſſiſtance to his Enemy the King of *Portugal*, yet preſently after diſpatch'd ſo many Troops to the Aſſiſtance of that Prince, as reduced the *Spaniſh Monarchy* to a Degree of Weakneſs, from which it hath never ſince recover'd.

"He lull'd the *Spaniard* aſleep with repeated Promiſes of Friendſhip; and then, without giving him any time to prepare for his Defence, carried his Conqueſts over the greateſt part of *Flanders*; and was prevented only by the Triple Alliance of *England*, *Holland*, and the King of *Sweden*, from reducing the remainder of that Province.

"To the everlaſting Diſhonour of the late King *Charles II.* he diſengag'd that Prince from ſo neceſſary an Alliance, and preſently after Invaded the Seven *United Provinces* with all his Forces; and could give no better Reaſon for a bloody War, which reduced thoſe flouriſhing States almoſt to utter Ruin, than that he had been ill ſatisfied with their Conduct.

"To break a powerful Confederacy againſt him, he made the Peace of *Nimeguen*; by which Conceſſion was made to him of almoſt all his Conqueſts in that War, and immediately after Invaded the Empire himſelf, to aſſiſt his Infidel Confederate.

"The Peace of *Ryſwick* gave an End to that War, and a Balance to *Europe*, till the *French King* by Colour of a Will ſurreptitiouſly gain'd from the late King of *Spain*, in favour of the Duke of *Anjou*, has poſſeſt himſelf of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*, contrary to his own Renunciation, and the *Pyrenean Treaty*. *Flanders* and *Milan* he hath inveſted with his own Troops, while the Duke of *Anjou* is forced to govern the reſt of that Monarchy, as Vice-Roy to his Grand-Father, both to obtain his Support, and for fear of being excluded from a better Kingdom.

"He has exalted himſelf upon this good Succeſs, and hath already named a Vice-Roy for more Countries, by giving the Title of His Majesty's Kingdoms to the Pretended Prince of *Wales*. Our Condition muſt be very miſerable, if we are to be governed by the Diſcretion of a King, who hath deſtroy'd the Proteſtants of his own Kingdoms by the Sword, Fire and Gallies; we cannot hope to be us'd with greater Tenderneſs than his own Subjects.

"Nevertheless, we cannot doubt but his repeated ill Succeſſes in *Italy*, the vaſt Debts of his Crown, increaſed by his prodigious Expences among his Confederate Princes, will oblige him to offer a Treaty, that he may ſave by a Peace a conſiderable ſhare of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*, rather than loſe the whole by a War. And we had Reaſon to be afraid that the Division of the Two Houſes of Parlia-

ment,

1701. "ment, the Animofities of thofe Men that have
"oppofed the Settlement, the Recognition and
"Affociation, and the great Authority of
"others, who in former Reigns had always
"given Countenance for the French Invaſions,
"might oblige His Majesty to hearken to ſuch a
"Peace as France would pleaſe to give him

"But we hope, Gentlemen, that the Diſſo-
"lution of the Parliament has put an End to the
"Division of the Two Houſes; and we have
"that Assurance of your Integrity and Mode-
"ration, that you will do nothing to revive the
"ſame Division. It is indeed very popular, and
"very juſt, to be ſevere with ſuch Miniſters as
"have betrayed the Commonwealth: But when
"the Lords, ſo conſiderable a Part of the Legi-
"ſlative Power, have eſpouſed the Innocency
"of any Perſon, We hope you will either give
"Credit to their Authority, or defer your Re-
"ſentments during our Common Danger. We
"are aſſured that you will neither join with the
"Enemies of the King, nor with the Advocates
"of France, to hang upon the Wheels of the
"Government.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, not to be a-
"muſed with the Offers of any Treaties from
"the French King, or for the ſake thereof, to
"defer any Supplies that ſhall be convenient,
"before he ſhall have given entire ſatisfaction to
"the Emperor for his Right to the Spanish Mo-
"narchy, and to His Majesty for the Affront put
"upon Him and his People, by giving the Title
"of his Kingdoms to the Pretended Prince of
"Wales. We hope you will be ready upon all
"Occaſions to Adreſs the King, that he will
"never enter into any Treaty with France,
"which ſhall not effectually ſecure to his Peo-
"ple their Religion and Commerce.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, that ſetting
"aſide all other Buſineſs, you will be ſo early,
"and ſo liberal in your Supplies to His Majesty,
"to ſupport his Great Alliances, that France
"may have no Hopes, nor her Enemies any
"Fears of the Neutrality of England: That
"other Princes, like thoſe of Savoy, Portugal, and
"Cologne, may not make ſeparate Treaties for
"themſelves with the common Enemy of Eu-
"rope.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, to be careful
"of the Credit of the Government, and to join
"your Votes with ſuch as ſhall be for the moſt
"ſpeedy and moſt eaſie Methods of raiſing Mo-
"ney; that the Blame of Buying every thing
"for the King at expenſive Prices, may not be
"caſt upon the Miniſters, which has been moſt
"juſtly due to the Diſtance or Inſufficiency of
"thoſe Funds which Parliaments have given.

*Above all, Gentlemen, we conjure you to be moſt
tender of the Perſon of His Majesty, to endeavour that
no Indignity may be offered to a Prince, Born for the
Good of Europe; to diſtinguiſh between one that ſits
upon his Throne, and ſends Generals Abroad to make
Slaughters and Deſolation among his Neighbours, and
a King who has ſo liberally and ſo generously expoſed
his Life for the Liberty of his Country againſt this
common Enemy.*

Since the Receſs of the laſt Parliament ſome
few Titles and Places had been thus diſpoſed.

Honours
and Pre-
ferments.

On September 1ſt. His Majesty was pleaſed to
Confer the Dignity of a Baronet upon John
Thornicroft of Milcomb, in the County of Ox-
on, Eſq; On November 22. His Majesty was
pleaſed to grant to the Earl of Radnor, the Office
of Steward of the Duchy of Cornwall, and of
Warden and Steward of the Stannaries, and of
Rider and Maſter of His Majesty's Foreſts and
Chaces of Dartmore; in the room of John Earl
of Bath deceaſed; and to appoint the Earl of

Rivers to be Lord Lieutenant of the County of
Lancaſter, in the room of Charles Earl of Macceſ-
field deceaſed; who ſoon after his Return from
an Embaſſy to the Court of Hanover, died on
November 5. ordering by Will all his juſt Debts
to be ſatiſfied; and leaving moſt part of his Per-
ſonal Eſtate to his Kinſman, the Lord Mobun,
thinking his Hereditary Eſtate and Honours to
be ſufficient for his Brother Fiſſon Gerrard. On
27. December His Majesty was pleaſed to conſti-
tute Charles Earl of Carliffe firſt Lord Commiſſio-
ner of his Majesty's Treafury. And at the be-
ginning of the Parliament, the more wiſely to
Balance the Publick Couſels and Interests; on
January 1ſt. the Earl of Radnor was Sworn of the
Privy Council; On January 4th. the Earl of
Mancheſter was conſtituted one of his Majesty's
Principal Secretaries of State; On January 8th.
the Earl of Burlington was admitted into the Pri-
vy Council; and to compleat the choice of able
Miniſters, the King with an admirable Saga-
city on January 18. appointed the Earl of Pen-
broke to be Lord High Admiral of England and
Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging,
while the Duke of Somerſet ſucceeded him as
Lord Preſident of the Privy Council.

On the appointed day, 30th. December, the
Parliament met, and the King came to the Houſe
of Peers, and ſent for the Commons; to whom
the Lord Keeper ſignified his Majesty's Pleaſure,
that they ſhould forthwith proceed to the choice
of a Speaker, and preſent him next Morning:
The Competition was between Mr. Harley and
Sir Thomas Littleton, to which latter the King
and Court inclin'd; but the former was elected
by a Majority of Fourteen Votes; who being
the next day preſented and approved, His Maje-
ſty made this Memorable Speech to Both Hou-
ſes.

Meeting
of the
New Par-
liament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Promise My Self you are met together full
"of the juſt Senſe of Our common Danger
"of Europe, and that Reſentment of the late
"Proceeding of the French King, which has been
"ſo fully and univerſally expreſt in the Loyal
"and Seaſonable Adreſſes of My People.

King's
Speech.

"The Owing and Setting up the Pretended
"Prince of Wales for King of England, is not
"only the higheſt Indignity offered to Me and
"the whole Nation, but does ſo nearly concern
"every Man, who has a Regard for the Prote-
"ſtant Religion, or the preſent and future Qui-
"et and Happineſs of your Country, that I need
"not Preſs you to lay it ſeriously to Heart, and
"to conſider what further effectual Means may
"be uſed for ſecuring the Succeſſion of the
"Crown in the Proteſtant Line, and Extinguiſh-
"ing the Hopes of all Pretenders, and their
"open or Secret Abettors.

"By the French King's placing his Grandſon
"on the Throne of Spain, he is in a Condition
"to oppreſs the reſt of Europe, unleſs ſpeedy
"and effectual Meaſures be taken. Under this
"pretence, he is become the real Maſter of the
"whole Spanish Monarchy; he has made it to be
"entirely depending on France, and diſpoſes of
"it as of his own Dominions, and by that means
"he has ſurrounded his Neighbours in ſuch a
"manner, that though the Name of Peace may
"be ſaid to continue, yet they are put to the
"Expence and Inconveniencies of War.

"This muſt affect England in the neareſt and
"moſt ſenſible Manner, in reſpect to our Trade,
"which will ſoon become precarious in all the
"valuable Branches of it; in reſpect to our
"Peace and Safety at Home, which we cannot
"hope ſhould long continue; and in reſpect to
"Vol.III. N n n n n z that

1701. "that part which *England* ought to take in the
"Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*.

"In order to obviate the general Calamity
"with which the rest of *Christendom* is threatned
"by this Exorbitant Power of *France*, I have
"concluded several Alliances, according to the
"Encouragement given Me by Both Houses of
"Parliament; which I will direct shall be laid
"before you, and which I do not doubt you
"will enable Me to make good.

"There are some other Treaties still depend-
"ing, that shall be likewise communicated to
"you as soon as they are perfected.

"It is fit I should tell you, the Eyes of all
"*Europe* are upon this Parliament, all Matters
"are at a stand till your Resolutions are known,
"and therefore no Time ought to be lost.

"You have yet an opportunity, by God's
"Blessing, to secure to you and your Posterity
"the quiet Enjoyment of your Religion and Li-
"berties, if you are not wanting to your selves,
"but will exert the Ancient Vigor of the *Eng-
"lish* Nation: But I tell you plainly My Opinion
"is, If you do not lay hold on this Occasion,
"you have no Reason to hope for another.

"In order to do your part, it will be necessary
"to have a great Strength at Sea, and to pro-
"vide for the Security of our Ships in Harbour;
"and also that there be such a Force at Land as
"is expected in proportion to the Forces of Our
"Allies.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

"I do recommend these Matters to you with
"that Concern and Earnestness which their Im-
"portance requires: At the same time I cannot
"but press you to take Care of the Publick Cred-
"it, which cannot be preserved but by keep-
"ing sacred that Maxim, That they shall never
"be Losers, who trust to a Parliamentary Secu-
"rity.

"It is always with Regret when I do ask Aids
"of my People; but you will observe, that I
"desire nothing which relates to any Personal
"Expence of Mine; I am only pressing you to
"do all you can for your own Safety and Ho-
"nour at so Critical and Dangerous a Time;
"and am willing that what is given shall be
"wholly appropriated to the Purposes for which
"it is intended.

"And since I am speaking on this Head, I
"think it proper to put you in mind, That dur-
"ing the late War I ordered the Accounts to
"be laid Yearly before the Parliament, and also
"gave my Assent to several Bills for Taking the
"Publick Accounts, that My Subjects might have
"Satisfaction how the Money given for the War
"was applied; and I am willing that Matter
"may be put in any further way of Examina-
"tion; that it may appear whether there were
"any Misapplications and Mismanagements, or
"whether the Debt that remains upon us has
"really arisen from the Shortness of the Supplies,
"or the Deficiency of the Funds.

"I have already told you how necessary Dis-
"patch will be for carrying on that great Pub-
"lick Business, whereon Our Safety, and all that
"is Valuable to Us depends. I hope, what
"Time can be spared, will be employed about
"those other very desirable Things, which I
"have so often recommended from the Throne;
"I mean, the Forming some good Bills for Em-
"ploying the Poor, for Encouraging Trade,
"and the further Suppressing of Vice.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I hope you are come together, determined
"to avoid all manner of Disputes and Differen-
"ces, and resolved to act with a general and
"heartly Concurrence, for promoting the Com-

mon Cause; which alone can make this a 1701.
"happy Session.

"I should think it as great a Blessing as could
"befal *England*, if I could observe you as much
"inclined to lay aside those Unhappy Fatal A-
"nimosities, which Divide and Weaken you,
"as I am disposed to make all My Subjects safe
"and easy, as to any, even the highest Offences
"committed against Me.

"Let Me conjure you to disappoint the only
"Hopes of Our Enemies, by your Unanimity.
"I have shewn, and will always shew, how de-
"sireous I am to be the Common Father of all
"My People: Do you in like manner lay aside
"Parties and Divisions; Let there be no other
"Distinction heard of among Us for the future,
"but of those who are for the Protestant Reli-
"gion and the present Establishment, and of
"those who mean a Popish Prince and a *French*
"Government.

"I will only add this, If you do in good ear-
"nest desire to see *England* hold the Balance of
"*Europe*, and to be indeed at the Head of the
"Protestant Interest, it will appear by your
"right improving the present Opportunity.

This Wise and Affectionate Speech was ex-
"tremely grateful to Both Houses, and they were
"very Unanimous in their Thanks for it. The
"Lords began the New Year with this seasonable
"Present.

Die Jovis 1. Januarii, 1701.

"We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal
"Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in
"Parliament assembled, did hear, with all ima-
"ginable Satisfaction, Your Majesty's most Gra-
"cious Speech to Both Your Houses of Parlia-
"ment; for which we return Your Majesty
"our most humble and hearty Thanks. And
"tho' the several Particulars which Your Ma-
"jesty was pleased to recommend to us, are of
"the highest Importance; and that we will lose
"no time in proceeding to the Consideration of
"them, with great Duty to Your Majesty;
"Yet we cannot defer expressing our just Re-
"sentments of the Proceedings of the *French*
"King, in Owning and Setting up the pretend-
"ed Prince of *Wales* for King of *England*, and
"other Your Majesty's Realms and Dominions:
"Which we take to be the highest Indignity that
"can be offered to Your Sacred Majesty, and
"this Kingdom. And we do assure Your Maje-
"sty, we are so sensible thereof, that we are re-
"solved to Assist Your Majesty to the utmost of
"our Power, in defending Your Sacred Person
"and Government from all Attempts whatsoe-
"ver, that shall be made either from Your open
"or secret Enemies. And that no Enemies to
"our Religion and Country, may ever hope to
"prosper in their Attempts against Us, when,
"to our great Unhappiness, it shall please God
"to deprive us of Your Majesty's Protection,
"We do further declare our Resolutions to Assist
"and Defend, to the utmost of our Power,
"against the pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all
"other Pretenders whatsoever, every Person and
"Persons who have Right to Succeed to the
"Crown of these Realms, by Virtue of the
"Two Acts of Parliament, entitled, *An Act*
"*declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject,*
"*and settling the Succession of the Crown;* and *An*
"*Act for the further Limitation of the Crown,* and
"*better Securing the Rights and Liberties of the Sub-*
"*ject.* And we conclude with our earnest
"Prayers to Almighty God, for Your Maje-
"sty's long and happy Reign over us.

Address
of the
Lords.

1701. To this Address His Majesty made an agreeable Answer.

The King's Answer. *My Lords,*
 "I heartily thank you for your very reasonable Address, and for all your kind Expressions of Duty to Me in it. I recommend to you to take into your speedy Consideration the other Matters mentioned in my Speech, and doubt not but that your Resolutions will be for the Honour and Safety of the Kingdom.

On the 5th. of January the Commons presented their Address in this agreeable Form.

Address of the Commons. *Most Gracious Sovereign,*
 "We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Commons of England in Parliament Assembled, do return our most humble and hearty Thanks to Your Majesty for Your most Gracious Speech from the Throne; and humbly crave Leave to assure Your Majesty, That this House will support and defend Your Majesty's lawful and rightful Title to the Crown of these Realms, against the Pretended Prince of Wales, and all his open and secret Abettors and Adherents, and all other Your Majesty's Enemies whatsoever. And we will enable Your Majesty to shew Your just Resentment of the Affront and Indignity offered to Your Majesty and this Nation by the French King, in taking upon him to declare the Pretended Prince of Wales King of England, Scotland and Ireland: And we are firmly and unanimously Resolved to maintain and support the Succession to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, in the Protestant Line, as the same is settled by an Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown, and farther provided for by an Act of the last Parliament, entituled, *An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject.* And for the better effecting the same, we will, to the utmost of our Power, enable Your Majesty to make good all those Alliances Your Majesty has made, or shall make, pursuant to the Addresses and Advice of Your most Dutiful and Loyal Commons of the last Parliament, for the preserving the Liberties of Europe, and reducing the Exorbitant Power of France.

King's Answer. To which His Majesty gave this grateful Answer. Gentlemen, I give you My hearty Thanks for this Address, which I look upon as a good Omen for the Session. The Unanimity with which it passed adds greatly to the Satisfaction I receive from it; so good a Step at your first Entrance upon Business, cannot but raise the Hopes of all who wish well to England, and to the Common Cause. I can desire no more of you than to proceed as you have begun; and I depend upon it. For when I consider how cheerfully and universally you concurr'd in this Address, I cannot doubt but every one of you will sincerely endeavour to make it effectual in all the Parts of it.

The Lords had taken into seasonable Consideration the dangerous State of Europe, more especially arising from the Duke of Anjou's possessing the Crown of Spain, which made in effect a Conjunction with France, and so must inevitably overthrow the Balance of Power, unless timely prevented by strong Alliances of other States and Princes: And therefore on Jan. 6. their Lordships address'd the King a second time in these clear Words.

Second Address of the Lords. "We Your Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, are highly sensible of what we owe to Almighty God, for the great

1701. "Deliverance he hath wrought for us by Your Majesty. We are highly sensible of his Mercies in preserving You hitherto, in so many publick and private Dangers to which Your Sacred Person hath been expos'd; and we hope the same Providence will carry Your Majesty through the great Work, (which seems reserv'd for you) the reducing the Exorbitant Power of France, and maintaining the Balance of Europe.

"All true Englishmen, since the Decay of the Spanish Monarchy, have ever taken it for granted, that the Security of their Religion, Liberty and Property, that their Honour, their Wealth, and their Trade, depend chiefly upon the proper Measures to be taken from time to time in Parliament against the Growing Power of France: But it is their peculiar Blessing in Your Majesty's Reign, to have a Prince upon the Throne, who not only agrees with them in this Opinion, but who, in the frequent Parliaments Assembled, is ever Reminding them of this their greatest Concern; and who to compleat their Happiness, is always ready, with the hazard of his Person, to support his Subject and Allies against their Common Enemy.

"And we esteem it a further good Fortune; in the time of publick Danger, That the French King has taken such Measures, which will make it impossible for him to propose any more upon the World, by Treaties often Violated: Neither can he hope any longer to Cover his Ambitious Designs, or Justifie his Usurpations under the specious Pretences of Peace.

"Your Majesty hath so justly represented the Danger to which Europe is expos'd, by the French King's placing his Grandson on the Throne of Spain; Your Majesty is so justly sensible, that under that pretence he is become Absolute Master of the whole Spanish Monarchy; and we are all so well apprized of the dangerous Consequence of this bold Attempt, that we think it most proper to assure Your Majesty in Your own Words, That we are under the highest Impatience, that speedy and effectual Measures may be taken against the undoubted Ambition of the French King.

"And as the Placing his Grandson upon the Throne of Spain is visibly to the whole World, the Cause of all those Dangers mentioned in Your Majesty's Speech, and of the Breach of the Balance of Power in Europe, which the People of England are so deeply engag'd to Preserve; so we humbly conceive the Remedy is as apparent as the Disease; and that Your Majesty, Your Subjects and Allies, can never be safe and secure, till the House of Austria be Restored to their Rights, and the Invader of the Spanish Monarchy brought to Reason.

"To Conclude, Sir, As we humbly Address'd to Your Majesty last Parliament to enter into Alliances with the Emperor, the States of Holland, and all other Princes and States, willing to Unite against the Power of France; so we take the Liberty at this time to assure You, we are all Willing and Zealous to lay hold of this Opportunity, which the Blessing of God, and Your Majesty's Care, have put into our Hands; Resolving to make our utmost Efforts for our own Security, and the Support of our Allies; desiring of Your Majesty to rest assured, That no time shall be lost, nor any thing wanting on our Part, which may Answer the Reasonable Expectation of our Friends Abroad: not doubting but to support the Reputation

1701. "putation of the *English Name*, when Engaged
under so Great a Prince, in the Glorious Cause
of Maintaining the Liberty of *Europe*.

Answer
of His
Majesty.

His Majesty return'd this good Answer. *My Lords, I am extremely pleas'd to find the just Sentiments you have of the present State of Affairs, and your Readiness to do your Part in this great Conjunction. I hope your joint Endeavours will be successful for restoring the Balance of Europe, and Establishing our Common Security.*

State of
Europe
and be-
fore the
Com-
mons.

To bring the House of Commons into more effectual Measures for Espousing and Supporting the Cause of a new War, the King commanded Mr. Secretary *Vernon* to lay before them the Copies of the Treaties of the Grand Alliance.

1. Treaty between the King of *Denmark* and the States General, 15 *June*, 1701.

2. Secret Articles of Treaty with *Denmark*, 15 *June*, 1701.

3. Treaty between the Emperor, His Majesty, and the States-General, 7 *Sept.* 1701.

4. A Convention between the King of *England*, the King of *Sweden*, and the States-General, 26 *September*, 1701.

5. Treaty between the King and the States-General, 11 *November*, 1701.

All which were so well approved, that the House immediately Resolved on the 7th. of *January*, that a Supply be Granted to His Majesty: And that whosoever shall advance or lend into His Majesty's Exchequer the Sum of Six hundred thousand Pounds for the Service of the Fleet, shall be repaid the same with Interest at Six *per Cent*, out of the first Aids to be granted this Session. And that whosoever shall advance the further Sum of Fifty thousand Pounds for the Subsistence of the Guards and Garisons, shall be repaid in like manner.

Resolutions
of the
Com-
mons.

Then they took the State of the Navy into Consideration, and ordered the Commissioners of the Admiralty to lay before that House a State of the Fleet, and Condition of each respective Ship, and Place where they are; with a State of the Debt of the Navy, and an Estimate of what is necessary for the Extra-Repairs of it. And to encourage the People with the hopes of making good all former Deficiencies, they ordered an Account of the Debts of the Nation unprovided for, both Principal and Interest, to be laid before them. And further to justify the Disposal of Publick Funds, they ordered the Speaker to write to two of the Trustees for the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, to attend the House, and lay before them a full Account of their Proceedings in Execution of that Act. And what gave the greatest Life and Spirit to a War Abroad, and Unity at Home, on *Jan.* 9th. they resolv'd *Nemine Contradicente*, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill for a further Security of His Majesty's Person, and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and Extinguishing the Hopes of the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors. And on the next Day they farther Resolved, "That an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, that He will be graciously pleas'd to take care, that it be an Article in the several Treaties of Alliance with His Majesty and other Potentates, That no Peace shall be made with France, until His Majesty and the Nation have Reparation for the great Indignity offer'd by the French King, in owning and Declaring the Pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*." To which the King gave a cheerful Answer, That He would take Care of what they desired. They Agreed at the same time, That the Proportion of Land-Forces to act in Conjunction with the Forces of the Allies, for making good the Alliances, be Forty thousand Men, and Forty thousand more for Sea-Service.

Happy
Proceed-
ings.

They proceeded to a Bill for the Attainder of the pretended Prince of *Wales*. The Lords were intent upon the same Measures, and pass'd a Bill for the Security of His Majesty's Person and Government, and for maintaining the Succession of the Crown, according to the two late Acts of Parliament; which they sent down to the Commons, who after twice Reading let it lye upon their Table, as thinking their own depending Bills more effectual. Yet the chief of those Bills, that for the further Security of His Majesty's Person, &c. was likely to have been weakened, by an Instruction to the Committee, that they take Care that the Oath in the said Bill mentioned be Voluntary. But the Question being put upon this Offer, it pass'd in the Negative. And on *Jan.* 22. they gave a much better Instruction to the said Committee, That they do take care to make it equally Penal to compass or imagine the Death of Her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, as it is to compass and imagine the Death of the King's Eldest Son and Heir, by the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. The House had a Multiplicity of other Business before them; as, the Produce of Customs; the Quakers Bill; the Forfeitures in *Ireland*; the more effectual Punishing of Vagrants; the Number, and Charge, and Condition of the Forces, to be fill'd up and rais'd for Sea and Land; the Affair of the Abuses committed in the Kings Brewhouse at *St. Catherine's*; the Apothecaries Bill; the Care of Regulating Collections; the Examination of Shams and Stories told by *William Fuller*; and of a Letter sent to the Speaker from one *Dr. Stringer*, pretending the Discovery of a Plot against the Government; with other intervening Affairs that were enough to retard the more important Business of the Nation; wherein notwithstanding, they proceeded with a very vigorous Application. On *Febr.* 3. they Resolved, That a Sum not exceeding Three hundred Fifty two thousand Pounds be Granted to His Majesty, for the Maintaining of Guards and Garisons, and for providing for Officers upon Half-pay. And to quicken the Allies, as well as to support the King, they Resolved at the same time, "That an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, that He will be graciously pleas'd to interpose with His Allies, that they may increase their Quota's of Land-Forces to be put on Board the Fleet, in proportion to the Numbers His Majesty shall have on Board His Fleet." To which His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, *He would do it*. When they had settled the Sums appropriated to the several Uses of the War, on *Febr.* 7. they agreed on another Address to the King, "That He would be graciously pleas'd to provide for the Half-pay Officers in the first place, in the Re-ruits and Levies to be now made." To which He Answered, That it was always His Intention.

1701. They proceeded to a Bill for the Attainder of the pretended Prince of *Wales*. The Lords were intent upon the same Measures, and pass'd a Bill for the Security of His Majesty's Person and Government, and for maintaining the Succession of the Crown, according to the two late Acts of Parliament; which they sent down to the Commons, who after twice Reading let it lye upon their Table, as thinking their own depending Bills more effectual. Yet the chief of those Bills, that for the further Security of His Majesty's Person, &c. was likely to have been weakened, by an Instruction to the Committee, that they take Care that the Oath in the said Bill mentioned be Voluntary. But the Question being put upon this Offer, it pass'd in the Negative. And on *Jan.* 22. they gave a much better Instruction to the said Committee, That they do take care to make it equally Penal to compass or imagine the Death of Her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, as it is to compass and imagine the Death of the King's Eldest Son and Heir, by the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. The House had a Multiplicity of other Business before them; as, the Produce of Customs; the Quakers Bill; the Forfeitures in *Ireland*; the more effectual Punishing of Vagrants; the Number, and Charge, and Condition of the Forces, to be fill'd up and rais'd for Sea and Land; the Affair of the Abuses committed in the Kings Brewhouse at *St. Catherine's*; the Apothecaries Bill; the Care of Regulating Collections; the Examination of Shams and Stories told by *William Fuller*; and of a Letter sent to the Speaker from one *Dr. Stringer*, pretending the Discovery of a Plot against the Government; with other intervening Affairs that were enough to retard the more important Business of the Nation; wherein notwithstanding, they proceeded with a very vigorous Application. On *Febr.* 3. they Resolved, That a Sum not exceeding Three hundred Fifty two thousand Pounds be Granted to His Majesty, for the Maintaining of Guards and Garisons, and for providing for Officers upon Half-pay. And to quicken the Allies, as well as to support the King, they Resolved at the same time, "That an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, that He will be graciously pleas'd to interpose with His Allies, that they may increase their Quota's of Land-Forces to be put on Board the Fleet, in proportion to the Numbers His Majesty shall have on Board His Fleet." To which His Majesty was pleas'd to Answer, *He would do it*. When they had settled the Sums appropriated to the several Uses of the War, on *Febr.* 7. they agreed on another Address to the King, "That He would be graciously pleas'd to provide for the Half-pay Officers in the first place, in the Re-ruits and Levies to be now made." To which He Answered, That it was always His Intention.

His Majesty to encourage the Dispatch of the Publick Affairs, came to the House of Peers on *Tuesday*, *Feb.* 10. and gave the Royal Assent to a Bill which had formerly miscarried, entitled, *An Act for reviewing and continuing an Act entitled an Act for the appointing Commissioners to take, Examine and Determine the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and the Transport-Service; and also an Account of Prizes taken during the late War.*

The Commons were dispos'd to assert their own Privileges, as well as to consult the common Good; and therefore on the controverted Election at *Ataidston*, between *Thomas Blisse* and *Thomas Colepepper*, Esquires, they resolv'd, That the latter had been Guilty of Corrupt, Scandalous, and Indirect Practices, in endeavouring to procure himself to be elected a Burgess; and being one of the Instruments in promoting and pre-

Acts pass'd.

Com-
mons as-
sert their
Privi-
leges.

1701. presenting the Scandalous, Insolent and Seditious Petition, commonly called the *Kentish Petition*, to the last House of Commons, was guilty of promoting a Scandalous, Villanous and Groundless Reflection upon the said House of Commons, by aspersing the Members with receiving *French Money*, or being in the Interest of *France*; for which Offence he should be committed to *Newgate*, and His Majesty's Attorney-General should prosecute him for the said Crimes.

Under this Indignation, they Resolved on Febr. 26. that agreeable to the Opinions of a Committee appointed to consider of the Rights, Liberties and Privileges of the House of Commons, That to assert that the House of Commons is not the only Representative of the Commons of *England*, tends to the Subversion of the Rights and Privileges of the House of Commons, and the Fundamental Constitution of the Government of this Kingdom. 2. That to assert, that the House of Commons have no power of Commitment, but of their own Members, tends to the Subversion of the Constitution of the House of Commons. 3. That to Print or Publish any Books or Libels reflecting upon the Proceedings of the House of Commons, or any Member thereof, for, or relating to his Service therein, is a high Violation of the Rights and Privileges of the House of Commons. 4. That it is the undoubted Right of the People of *England*, to Petition or Address to the King for the Calling, Sitting, or Dissolving of Parliaments, and for the Redressing of Grievances. 5. That it is the undoubted Right of every Subject of *England*, under any Accusation, either by Impeachment or otherwise, to be brought to a speedy Tryal, in order to be Acquitted or Condemned. And indeed, if every Vote of any Body of Men can create a Privilege to 'em, it is a great Favour to other Bodies and Persons, that they are but short and modest in those Votes and Resolutions.

His Majesty was very sensible that the Protestant Succession would not be so easily settled in *Scotland*, where it might be retarded on purpose for a Claim to an Independence on the Crown of *England*; and that nothing was more seasonable at this Juncture than a Union of the Two Kingdoms; to which effect his Majesty in a hearty Concern for the Common Good, writes this Letter to the House of Commons, being disabled from coming to the House of Peers by his late Fall.

William R.

“ HIS Majesty being at present hindered, by an unhappy Accident, from coming in Person to his Parliament, is pleased to signify to the House of Commons by Message, what he designed to have spoken to Both Houses from the Throne. His Majesty in the first Year of his Reign did acquaint the Parliament, That Commissioners were authoriz'd in *Scotland* to Treat with such Commissioners as should be appointed in *England*, of proper Terms for Uniting the Two Kingdoms, and at the same time expressed his great Desire of such an Union: His Majesty is fully satisfied, that nothing can more contribute to the present and future Security and Happiness of *England* and *Scotland*, than a firm and entire Union between them; and he cannot but hope, that upon a due Consideration of our present Circumstances, there will be found a general Disposition to this Union. His Majesty would esteem it a peculiar Felicity, if, during his Reign, some happy Expedient for making Both Kingdoms One, might take place; and is there-

fore extremely desirous, that a Treaty for that purpose might be set on Foot; and does in the most earnest manner recommend this Affair to the Consideration of the House.

1701.

The Commons appointed first one and then another day to consider of this Message, but the shortness of his Majesty's Life prevented their coming to any Resolution; for his Majesty being in a very infirm State of Health, was still willing to continue his usual Diversions of Hunting; So on *February 21.* riding out from *Kensington* to Hunt near *Hampton Court*, as he was putting his Horse to the Gallop, the Horse fell, and his Majesty in the Fall broke his Right Collar Bone. Upon this fatal Accident, his Majesty was carried to *Hampton-Court*, where the Bone was dexterously set by *Monfieur Ronjat*, Serjeant Surgeon to the King, who having felt his Majesty's Pulse told him he was Feverish, and that any other Person in his Condition would be let Blood; as for that, reply'd the King, I have now and then had a Hand-ake, and some shivering Fits this Fort-night, and had this very Morning a Pain in my Hand before I went out a Hunting. In the Afternoon the King finding himself easy, contrary to Advice, return'd to *Kensington*, and slept almost all the way in his Coach: He came to *Kensington* about Nine at Night, with his Right Arm tied up; and as he enter'd the Great Bed-Chamber he saw *Dr. Bidloo*, to whom he spake in this Manner: *I have got a hurt in my Arm, pray come and see it.* Soon after, he continued to this Effect; *I was Riding in the Park at Noon, and while I endeavour'd to make the Horse change his Walking into a Gallop, he fell upon his Knees: Upon that I meant to raise him with the Bridle, but he fell forwards to one side, and so I fell with my Right Shoulder upon the Ground. 'Tis a strange thing, for it happen'd upon a smooth level Ground.* *Ronjat* (his Majesty's Surgeon) says, *There's a little Bone broken; and indeed I feel some Pain towards my Back.* At the same time he pointed with his Left hand to the Shoulder-blade, saying, *There, there.* *Dr. Bidloo* finding his Pulse in good order, dissuaded him from Bleeding, and after viewing the affected part, gave his Majesty to know, that the Right Channel Bone was broke obliquely a little below its Juncture with the Shoulder-blade. Then his Majesty ask'd, *If it was well set?* And the Doctor answering, *No;* he said to *Mr. Ronjat*, his Surgeon, *Justify yourself, Monsieur Ronjat, Is it well set?* *Mr. Ronjat* made answer, *That it was well set; but that the jolting of the Coach, and the loosening of the Bandage had occasion'd that Disunion.* After the Fracture was taken care of, his Majesty went to Bed, and slept the whole Night so sound, that the Gentlemen who sat up with him, said, they did not hear him complain so much as once.

His Majesty seem'd in a fair way of doing well, till on *Sunday, March 1st.* a Defluxion fell upon his Knee, which was a great Pain and Weakness to him, and thought to be a very ill Symptom; he took it as a warning for the Dispatch of Publick Affairs; and therefore the next Morning this Message was sent from the House of Peers to the Commons. *Mr. Speaker, The King hath granted a Commission under the Great Seal, for passing the Royal Assent to those Bills which have been agreed to by Both Houses of Parliament; and the Lords Com-missioned by the King do desire that this House would presently come up with their Speaker, to be present at the Passing thereof.* Then *Mr. Speaker* with the House went up; and the Lord Keeper acquainted Both Houses, That his Majesty by an unhappy Accident had been prevented from coming in Person, and had Granted a Commission to several Peers for passing the Bills therein mentioned; and

His Majesty's Misfortune and Indisposition.

The King grants a Commission to pass some Bills

1701. and that the Royal Assent was given by Commission to these following Bills: 1. *An Act for the Attainder of the Pretended Prince of Wales of High Treason.* 2. *An Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers who shall Mutiny or Desert in England and Ireland.* 3. *An Act for continuing an Act Entituled, An Act that the Solemn Affirmation and Declaration of the People called Quakers shall be accepted instead of an Oath in the usual Form.* 4. *An Act for Naturalizing Charlelotte, the Wife of Hugh Boscawen, Esq;*

On Wednesday, March 4. His Majesty seem'd so well recover'd of the Lameness in his Knee, that he took several Turns in the Gallery at Kensington; but at length finding himself tir'd and faint, he sat down on a Couch and fell asleep, which probably occasion'd that Shivering Fit which soon after seiz'd him, and which turn'd to a Fever, accompany'd with Vomiting and a Looseness: Thereupon the King thought fit to send for Sir Thomas Millington, who attended him to the last Moment, as did also Sir Richard Blackmore, Dr. Hutton, Dr. Hanes, Dr. Browne, Dr. Lawrence, Sir Theodore Collidon, Dr. Bidloo, and others of that Faculty. These Learned Physicians Administred several Remedies to his Majesty that gave him great Relief, and he continued indifferent well till Friday 6th. when his Vomiting and Looseness return'd so violent upon him, that he refus'd to take any Sustenance till Two of the Clock on Saturday Morning, when he sup'd a Cup full of Chocolate, that staid with him; soon after they gave him a gentle sleeping Draught to compose him, which had that good effect that he rested for Three Hours after: In the Forenoon he sup'd some Broth and a Cordial, and found himself somewhat easier, tho' excessive Weak. His Mind was so fixt upon the Publick Interest, that he immediately order'd another Commission, for Passing those Bills that were ready for his Assent; and because he was now so weak, that he could not write his own Name, a Stamp was prepar'd by which he Sign'd the Commission. The Earl of Albemarle arriv'd at Kensington from Holland about Five-a-Clock this Saturday Morning, and immediately went to wait on the King; who being willing at that time to be retir'd, bid his Lordship go and take some Rest, and come to him some Hours after. The Earl attending accordingly, the King call'd him to one side of the Bed, where his Lordship gave him an Account of the Posture of Affairs in Holland, at which His Majesty seem'd well pleas'd. The King had order'd the Two Houses to Adjourn till Six a Clock this Evening; when being met, the Royal Assent was given by Commission to these Bills: 1. *An Act for granting an Aid to His Majesty, by laying Duties upon Ale, Malt, Cider, and Perry.* 2. *An Act for the further Security of His Majesty's Person, and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and extinguishing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors.* 3. *An Act for enabling Lionel Earl of Orrery in the Kingdom of Ireland, by Sale of certain Lands and Tenements, to raise Money for Payment of his Debts, and settle other Lands to the Uses and Purposes in that Act mentioned.*

On Saturday Night an extraordinary Council was call'd, before whom the Physicians appear'd frequently, and at last acquainted them by Sir Thomas Millington, That all their Hopes, under God, depended upon the Use of those Remedies they had already prescribed, and upon His Majesty's taking some little Sustenance. Upon this the Duke of Devonshire and several other Noblemen, desir'd Dr. Bidloo to press His Majesty to take something: Accordingly, Dr. Bidloo

spoke to Him in Dutch, and His Majesty made Answer, *Lift me up, and I'll take as much as I can of what is thought proper.* Then He took some of Rawley's Cordial, with the Cordial Julep, and soon after some hot Claret. About the same time he thank'd Bidloo for the great Care he had taken of His Person; adding to this effect, *If you and the other Learned Physicians have done all that your Art can do for my Relief, but finding all Means ineffectual, I submit.* About Three a Clock on Sunday Morning he call'd again for Dr. Bidloo, and complain'd to him, That He had had a bad Night, and could not sleep: Upon that He sat up, and lean'd on him, saying, *I could sleep in this Posture, sit nearer Me, and hold Me so for a little time.* In this Posture He slept about half an Hour, and when He awak'd, said, *You can bear Me up no longer.* Then He was held up by Mr. Freeman on the Right Side, and Mr. Sewell on the Left, both of 'em having Pillows in their Arms. Soon after, the Physicians gave Notice, they were apprehensive His Majesty had not long to live: The Archbishop of Canterbury, who attended him in those Extremes with his Prayers and proper Exhortations, administred the Sacrament to Him about Five in the Morning, which His Majesty received with firm Attention, and very grave Devotion. The Lords of the Privy-Council, with many of the Nobility and Gentry, attended in the adjoining Apartments, and several of 'em were call'd in at times, to whom His Majesty spoke a little, and then they withdrew. Amidst all their Tears, His Majesty did not betray the least Concern or Fear of Death, but labour'd to speak with Ease and Chearfulness; and particularly when he talk'd a little to the Lord Overkirk, He rais'd His Voice in a distinguishing Manner: He took Leave of all of 'em with a great deal of Satisfaction, and deliver'd to the Lord Albemarle the Keys of His Closet and Scripture, telling him, *He knew what to do with 'em.* After Seven a Clock He took Bidloo by the Hand, and breathing with great Difficulty, He ask'd him, *If this could last long?* The Doctor answering, No; He ask'd again, *How long?* To which the Doctor replied, *An Hour, or an Hour and half; though you may be snatch'd away in the twinkling of an eye.* After that, while the Doctor was feeling His Pulse, His Majesty took him again by the Hand, saying, *I do not dye yet; hold Me fast.* Having taken a little of the Cordial Potion, he faintly enquir'd for the Earl of Portland, who immediately came to Him, and placed his Ear as near as he could to His Majesty's Mouth; but though His Majesty's Lips were seen to move, his Lordship was not able to hear any distinct articulate Sound. About Eight a Clock, His Majesty sitting on his Bed in his Night-Gown, and in the Arms of Mr. Sewell, one of the Pages of the Back-Stairs, He lean'd a little backwards towards the Left, and shutting His Eyes, Expir'd with two or three soft Gasps. As soon as the Breath was out of His Royal Body, the Lords Lexington and Scarborough, who were then in Waiting, order'd Montier Roujat to pull from the King's Left Arm a Black Ribbon, which tied next to His Skin a Gold Ring with some Hair of the late Queen Mary.

Two Days after, the Royal Body was open'd; and the Physicians and Surgeons summon'd by the Privy-Council to assist at and examine the Dissection, made this Report.

1. Upon the viewing the Body before the Dissection, the following Appearances were remarkable: The Body in general was much emaciated: Both the Legs up to the Knees, and a little higher, as also the Right Hand and Arm, as far as the Elbow, were considerably swell'd: There

Acts passed

King's last Illness.

Acts passed by Commission.

Report of the Physicians.

1701.

The King's last Agonies.

The King's Death.

Report of the Physicians upon Dissection.

1701. There was likewise on the Left Thigh near the Hip, a Bladder full of Water, as big as a small Pullet's Egg, resembling a Blain.

2. Upon opening the Belly, the Guts were found of a livid Colour, and the Blood contained in their Vessels black. The Gut called *Illon* had in some places the Marks of a slight Inflammation. The Stomach, Pancreas, Mesentery, Liver, Gall, Bladder, Spleen, and Kidneys, were all found, and without Fault.

3. In the *Thorax* or Chest, we observ'd, That the Right Side of the *Lungs* adher'd to the *Pleura*, and the Left much more: From which, upon Separation, there issued forth a quantity of purulent or frothy Serum. The *Upper Lobe* on the Left Side of the *Lungs*, and the part of the *Pleura* next to it, were inflam'd to a degree of Mortification: *And this we look upon as the Immediate Cause of the King's Death.* From the Ventracles of the Heart, and the greater Blood-Vessels arising out of them, were taken several large, tough, flesh-like Substances, of the kind call'd *Polypus*. The Heart it self was of the smaller size, but firm and strong.

4. Upon laying bare the Right Collar-Bone, we found it had been broken near the Shoulder, and well set. Some extravasated Blood was lodg'd above and below the Fracture.

5. The Brain was perfectly found, and without any sign of Distemper.

6. 'Tis very rare to find a Body with so little Blood as was seen in this: There being more found in his *Lungs*, than in all the Parts besides put together.

Doctōrs present.	Surgeons present.
Sir Richard Blackmore,	Mr. Bernard,
Sir Theodore Golladon,	Mr. Cowper,
Dr. Hannes,	Mr. Gardner,
Dr. Harrel,	Mr. Ronjat, &c.
Dr. How,	
Dr. Hutton,	
Dr. Lawrence,	
Sir Thomas Millington,	
Professor Bidloo, &c.	

Interment of His Royal Body.

The Royal Body having been Embalm'd, and for some time lain in State at *Kensington*, the private Interment in a Method adjusted by the Lords of the Privy Council, was perform'd on Sunday Night the 12th of April, in a Solemn Procession from the Palace at *Kensington* to the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter's Westminster*, where the Royal Corps was laid into a Vault in *Henry the VIIIth's Chappel*: And after the Office of Burial perform'd by the Dean of *Westminster*, and an Anthem sung by the Choir, *Clarenceux King of Arms* concluded in these Words, *Thus it hath pleased Almighty God to take out of this Transitory Life to his Divine Mercy, the late most High, most Excellent, and most Mighty Monarch, William the Third, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and Sovereign of the most Noble Order of the Garter. Let us beseech Almighty God to bless and preserve with long Life, Wealth, and Honour, and all Worldly Happiness, the most High, Most Excellent, and most Mighty Princess, our Sovereign Lady Anne, now by the Grace of God Queen of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and Sovereign of the most Noble Order of the Garter. God save Queen Anne.* This being done, the several White Staff Officers of his late Majesty's Household broke their White Staffs, and threw them into the Vault or Grave.

Towards the beginning of May, the last Will which His Majesty had made in the Year 1695, and deposited in the Hands of Monsieur *Schuylenberg*, was open'd in the Presence of Mr. Stan-

hope and M. *Smettau*, Envoys from the Queen of Great Britain and the King of Prussia, and before the Agents of the Prince of *Friesland, Anhalt*, and divers others, with several Members of the Council of State, and some Commissioners appointed by the Court of Justice in *Holland*. The Copy of it follows:

1701.

"We *William* by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, Prince of Orange, &c. Considering the Infirmary and Mortality of Man, the Certainty of Death, and the Uncertainty of the Time and Hour of it, have thought fit and resolv'd, before We leave this Earthly Vale, to dispose of the Temporal Goods which it hath pleased God to give us, as well Feodal as Allodial, by Virtue of a Grant from the States of *Holland and West-Friesland*, bearing Date, June the 15th. 1673. Recommending first our Immortal Soul into the Merciful Hands of God, and of our Saviour Jesus Christ, and our Mortal Body to the Earth; Revoking, Cancelling and Annulling by these presents, all Testaments, Codicils, or other Disposals, which we have hitherto made or executed; it being our Desire that neither they, nor any of them should be valid, or in any wise take Effect. But disposing thus anew, We declare that we have named and appointed, as by these Presents we do name and appoint, our Cousin the Prince *Frison of Nassaw*, eldest Son of Prince *Cassimur of Nassaw*, at present Stadholder of *Friseland*, our sole and universal Heir of all our Estates, as well Feodal as Allodial, which we shall leave at the Day of our Death, reserving to our selves to appoint him such Guardians as we shall hereafter think fit.

His Majesty's Last Will and Testament.

"We farther declare, that we reserve to our selves the Power of Bequeathing under our Hand and Private Sign Manual, such Legacies and Gifts, as we shall hereafter think fit; Willing and Desiring, that whether they be Written by Us only, and Sign'd by Us, or Written by another, and Sign'd by Us, they may have the same Force and Validity as if they were particularly Inserted and Express'd in our Will. We declare all that is abovewritten, to be our Last Will and Testament; desiring that it may have, and take Effect, either as Testament, Codicil, Donation because of Death, or in any other manner that may render it most Valid and Effectual, notwithstanding any Neglects or Mistakes that may be committed in it, which We desire may be rectified and made good in the best manner that is possible.

"Naming and Appointing for Executors, of this our Last Will and Testament, the States General of the *United Provinces*; Desiring them to Accept of it, and to be pleased to Execute this Our Last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof, We have caused these Presents to be Written, and have Signed them with Our Hand and Sign Manual, and Seal'd them with our Seal. At the *Hague*, October the 18th. 1695.

Sign'd *William R.*

The Seal of His Majesty was put on the side of it, Impressed on Black Wax.

The Subscription was as follows.

To Day being the 19th of October 1695. Before me *Adrian Van Stervelt*, Publick Notary with Allowance of the Court of *Holland*, and Residing at the *Hague*, in the presence of the undernamed Witnesses, Appear'd *William III.* by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, Prince of Orange, &c. being known to me the said Notary, and being in

1701. perfect Health of Body, exhibited to me the said Notary, this present Paper, Seal'd in Four Places with His Majesty's Seal, and sew'd with Black Silk, and said that in it was contain'd the Last Will and Testament of His Majesty, and desir'd that it should take Effect as such, tho' all the Forms requisite might not have been Observed.

This was done and pass'd at the Hague, in the Presence of William Earl of Portland, and William de Schuylenbourg, who were desir'd to be Witnesses to it, and who, together with His Majesty and Me the said Notary, Sign'd these Presents, the Day and Year above-written.

It was Sign'd William, KING. Portland, William de Schuylenbourg. And lower, in the Presence of me Adrian Van Stervelt, Notary.

It agrees with the Original, Sign'd,
P. Van Assendelft.

By a Codicil Annex'd to this Will, the Lordship of Breevort, and 200000 Guilders were given as a Legacy to the Earl of Albemarle.

His Majesty's Death was most respectfully Condol'd by the Queen, in this Declaration made at Her first sitting in the Privy-Council at St. James's on March 8.

My Lords,

The Queen Condoles the Death of His late Majesty.

I am extremely sensible of the General Misfortune to these Kingdoms, in the unspeakable Loss of the King, and of the great Weight and Burden it brings in particular to My Self; which nothing would encourage Me to undergo, but the great Concern I have for the Preservation of Our Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of My Country. All these being as Dear to Me, as they can be to any Person whatsoever, you may depend upon it, That no Pains nor Diligence shall be wanting on my Part to Defend and Support them; to Maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as it is by Law Establish'd.

I think it proper, upon this Occasion of My first speaking to you, to declare My own Opinion of the Importance of carrying on all the Preparations We are making to oppose the Great Power of France: And I shall lose no Time in giving Our Allies all Assurances, That nothing shall be wanting on My Part, to pursue the true Interest of England, together with theirs, for the Support of the Common Cause.

In order to these Ends, I shall always be ready to ask the Advice of My Council, and of Both Houses in Parliament, and desirous to Countenance and Employ all those who shall heartily Concur and Join with Me in Supporting and Maintaining the present Establishment and Constitution, against all Enemies and Opposers whatsoever.

Her Majesty gave a farther Testimony of Her Grateful Respect to the Memory of King William, by this Letter to the States-General.

High and Mighty Lords, Our very good Friends,
Allies and Confederates,

And pays a grateful Respect to His Majesty.

IT is not without a sensible Grief, that We find Our selves obliged to Notify to you, the afflicting News of the Death of the most High and most Mighty Prince, William the Third, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Our Dearest Brother of Glorious Memory. On Monday last He was attack'd with a Fever, which increased so much the Days following, that notwithstanding all possible Remedies, He died on Sunday about Eight a Clock in the Morning. 'Tis certainly a very great Loss to all Europe, and particularly to your State, the Interest of which He always maintain'd with so much Valour, Prudence, Zeal and Conduct. And since it hath pleas'd God, that We should succeed Him upon the Throne of these

Kingdoms, We shall likewise succeed Him in His Inclinations to entertain a constant Union and Friendship with your Lordships, and to maintain all the Alliances which have been made with your State, by Our said Most Dear Brother, and Our other Predecessors; and also to concur with you in all such Measures as shall be necessary to preserve the Common Liberty of Europe, and to reduce the Power of France within due Bounds. This is what We would pray you to rest assured of, and that We shall always look upon the Interest of England, and that of your State, to be inseparable, as being united by such Ties that cannot be broke, without the greatest Prejudice to both Nations. So We conclude, praying God, High and Mighty Lords, Our very good Friends, Allies and Confederates, to take you into his Holy and Worthy Protection.

Given at Our Court at St. James's the Tenth Day of March, 1701. And of our Reign the First.

Your very good Friend,

ANNE R.

And underneath,

Ja. Vernon.

The first Reflections that were publickly made on the deceased King, came from the French Court, who had most Reason to be angry with Him. The Sieur de Bane, whom the French King had lately invest'd with the Title of Resident in Holland, presented a Memorial to the States; wherein he was to insinuate, That by the Death of King William, they were now to recover their Time of Liberty, and be no longer under Violence and Constraint: For now their Republick was Restored to it self, and their own Spirit was to Govern, and their own Interests alone to be consulted." The States in their Answer paid this profound Veneration to the Memory of their late Friend and Supporter.

Their High and Mighty Lordships are very much surprized to see, that this whole Memorial seems founded upon this, That they are now more at Liberty to take such Resolutions as they think Expedient, than formerly. Doubtless this has reference to the Death of His Majesty, the late King of Great Britain, of Immortal Memory: But herein the said Sieur Resident has extremely deceived himself, for want of understanding the Constitution of their Government. That he ought to know, that their High and Mighty Lordships have heretofore had as much Liberty as at present, to Debate, and to take all such Resolutions as they judged necessary and useful for the Good and Preservation of their State. It is true, they cannot enough deplore their Misfortune, to see themselves deprived of the Direction and Conduct of a Prince, whose Wisdom, Moderation, and Valour, will be famed as long as the World endures. A Prince, whose Heroick Actions, and whose Merits from this Republick will never be forgot: And in a word, whose Death is lamented in this Country by all Persons whatsoever, from the Meanest to the Highest. That the Councils of His said Majesty having never had any other Aim, both in Deed and in Word, than the Preservation of their Liberty and Religion; and their High and Mighty Lordships being entirely convinced of this Truth, as having found the Benefit thereof, they are resolv'd to follow the same Principles, and not to depart from the Alliances contracted during the Life of His said Majesty, but to persist in the Measures

1701.

His Memory Vindicated by the French.

Vindicated by the States of Holland.

1701. "sures taken pursuant to those Alliances; and
"in short, to make use at all times of the Means
"God has put into their Hands, for Maintain-
"ing the Liberty of Europe.

Slanders
and Idle
Stories,

The little Tools of France were likewise work-
ing in England, to depreciate the Memory of
the late King, by Libels, and Verses, and Healths,
so very rude and impudent, that they shew'd no-
thing but sorry Wit and implacable Malice. But the deepest Fetch of Slander, was a confi-
dent Story, invented by them, That the King
had form'd a Plot to Exclude Her present Maje-
sty from Her Succession to the Crown, and that
at His Decease there were Papers found in His
Closet to that purpose. This Sham was so in-
dutriously obtruded upon the People, that the
House of Lords thought themselves concern'd to
make Enquiry into this Matter, and to Vindicate
the Honour of their late Royal Sovereign;
which they did in this Noble Resolution,
May 5th. 1702.

Refuted
by the
Lords.

"Whereas their Lordships have been Inform-
"ed, that there has been a Report spread a-
"broad, that among the late King's Papers,
"some Paper or Papers have been found, tend-
"ing to the Prejudice of Her present Majesty,
"or Her Succession to the Crown: And where-
"as the Lord President, the Lord Steward, the
"Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Marlborough,
"and the Earl of Albemarle, who were the Per-
"sons appointed by Her Majesty to inspect the
"said Papers, have, at the Desire of the House
"severally declared, That amongst the late
"King's Papers, they did not see or find any
"Paper or Papers in the least tending to the
"prejudice of Her Majesty, or Her Succession
"to the Crown, or to Her prejudice in any re-
"spect whatsoever, or which might give any
"Ground or Colour for such Report: It is
"thereupon Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and
"Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That the
"said Report is Groundless, False, Villanous,
"and Scandalous, to the Dishonour of the late
"King's Memory, and highly tending to the
"Diservice of Her present Majesty.

"It is Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and
"Temporal in Parliament Assembled, that the
"Matter of Fact aforesaid, and the Resolution
"of this House thereupon, be laid before Her
"Majesty by his Grace the Duke of Bolton, the
"Earl-Marshal, the Earl of Radnor, the Earl of
"Stamford, the Earl of Scarborough, and the
"Lord Ferrers: And that they do humbly Desire
"Her Majesty from this House, that Her Maje-
"sty will give Order to Mr. Attorney-General,
"to Prosecute with the utmost Severity of Law,
"the Authors or Publishers of the above-men-
"tioned, or such like Scandalous Reports."

In pursuance of this Resolution and Proceed-
ing, the Duke of Bolton acquainted the House,
that he and the other Lords had attended Her
Majesty, and had presented their Lordships Re-
solution to Her. In Answer whereunto Her
Majesty was pleased to say:

I am very Ready to do any thing of this Kind: I
will give Directions to Mr. Attorney-General, effe-
ctually to Prosecute the Authors and Publishers of such
false Reports.

Libelous
Pamphlet.

While their Lordships were doing this Justice
to the Merits of King William, a Complaint
was made to them of an Insolent Passage in the
Preface of a Printed Book, entituled, *The History*
of the last Parliament begun at Westminster the
10th. Day of February, in the 12th. Year of King
William, A. D. 1700. The Passage was read
to the House, as followeth: "And perhaps
"there was a third Thing in prospect, of deeper
"Reach than all these; which was. that should

"it have pleased God for our Sins to have
"snatch'd from us the King on the sudden, by
"Chance of War, or other Fatal Accident, du-
"ring the Tumult of Arms abroad, and the
"Civil Disorders they had raised amongst us at
"home, and a numerous, corrupt, licentious
"Party throughout the Nation, from which the
"House of Commons was sometimes not free;
"they might entertain Hopes from the Advan-
"tage of being at the Helm, and the Assistance
"of their Rabble, to have put in Practice their
"own Schemes, and to have given us a new
"Model of Government of their own Projecti-
"on; and so to have procured to themselves a
"lasting Impunity, and to have mounted their
"own Beast, the Rabble, and driven the sober
"part of the Nation like Cattle before them.

1701.

"That this is no Conjecture, will readily ap-
"pear to any considering Persons, from the
"Treatment her Royal Highness the Princess of
"Denmark, the Heiress Apparent to the Crown,
"met with all along from them and all their
"Party. They were not contented to shew her
"a constant Neglect and Slight themselves, but
"their whole Party were instructed not only to
"treat her with Disrespect, but Spight: They
"were busie to traduce her with False and Scan-
"dalous Aspersions; and so far they carried the
"Affront, as to make her at one Time almost
"the common Subject of the Tittle-Tattle of
"almost every Coffee-House and Drawing-
"Room; which they promoted with as much
"Zeal, Application and Venom, as if a Bill of
"Exclusion had then been on the Anvil, and
"these were the Introductory Ceremonies."

The Passage being thus read, it was thereup-
on Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Tempo-
ral in Parliament Assembled, That Francis Cog-
gan, Robert Gibson, and Thomas Hodgson, for whom
the said Book was mentioned to be Printed,
should, and were thereby required to Attend
that House on the Saturday following at Eleven
a Clock. But their Lordships in the mean time
being inform'd, That Dr. Drake own'd himself
to be the Author of the Book, and that he desi-
red he might be appointed to attend at the same
time; thereupon it was Order'd, That he should
attend that House on Saturday the same Hour;
when after reading the Order made the 6th. at
the Desire of Dr. Drake for his Attendance that
Day, the House took into their Consideration
the above-mention'd Paragraph. After the Read-
ing whereof, Dr. Drake, was call'd in; and the
Order being read to him, the Lord Keeper ask'd
him, What he had to say concerning the said
Book: And the Book and the said Paragraph
being shew'd him, he own'd he writ the Book,
and that Paragraph in particular; and he thought
he had just Reason to write it, he having heard
her Highness talk'd of disrespectfully in almost
every Coffee-House. Then he withdrew, and
after some Debate, was call'd in again; and the
Lord Keeper told him, The House was not sa-
tisfied with what he had said, but thought he
trifled; and required him to acquaint the House
with the Grounds of his writing that Paragraph.
He answer'd, He found it mention'd in divers
Anonymous Pamphlets publish'd at that time,
and hop'd it was no hurt to Answer those Pam-
phlets, and desired time to recollect what those
Pamphlets were: And then withdrew.

After some time he was called in again, and
asked the following Questions, viz.

If he could Charge any Person or Persons in
the Kingdom, with the Matters asserted by him
in that Paragraph?

To which he Answered, That he did not
know any such Person.

1701. Then he was asked, Whether he had heard any other Person say, That they could charge any Person whatsoever with the Matters contained in that Paragraph?

He said he did not know of any such Person.

Being further ask'd, If he had any other Grounds besides the Pamphlets, and what these Pamphlets were?

He said, He had no other Grounds besides the Pamphlets; and named the several Pamphlets following, as his Reason for Writing the said Paragraph, *viz.* The Two Legion Letters: The Black List: The *Jura Populi Anglicani*; and Toland's Reasons for inviting over the Princess of Hanover. And being asked, If in any one of these Pamphlets there was any thing said about setting aside the Present Queen; He answered, He did not remember there was.

Then, he being withdrawn, the said Paragraph was taken into Consideration, and it was proposed to pass a Censure thereupon. And after Debate, this Question was put, That a Censure should be then put upon the said Paragraph. It was resolved in the Affirmative.

And censured by the Lords.

Then this Question was put, That in the Preface of the Book, entituled, *The History of the last Parliament, begun at Westminster the 10th Day of February, in the Twelfth Year of the Reign of King William, Anno Domini, 1700.* there were several Expressions which were groundless, False and Scandalous; tending to create Jealousies in Her Majesty of Her People, and to cause great Misunderstandings, Fears and Disputes amongst the Queen's Subjects, and to disturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom. It was Resolved in the Affirmative, in these Words, "It is Resolved and Declared by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament Assembled, That in the Preface of a Book, entituled, *The History of the last Parliament, begun at Westminster the 10th Day of February, in the Twelfth Year of the Reign of King William, Anno Domini, 1700.* (Written by Dr. Drake, as he owned at the Bar) there are several Expressions, which are Groundless, False, and Scandalous, tending to create Jealousies in Her Majesty of Her People, and to cause great Misunderstandings, Fears and Disputes amongst the Queen's Subjects, and to disturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom." After which they order'd Her Majesty's Attorney General, forthwith effectually to Prosecute the said Dr. Drake for having Writ the said Paragraph.

State of Religion.

We left the Convocation Sitting, and the Archbishop and Bishops asserting and maintaining the Ancient Rights and Usages of the Metropolitan and his Suffragans, in such Provincial Assemblies. The Inferior Clergy did not care to prosecute the Argument in Writing, but on Monday the 31st. of March, first in a Committee, and then in a House, they Voted their own Right to Adjourn themselves; and then the Prolocutor went up with a Message to the Archbishop and Bishops, That they had considered of their Lordships Reply to the Paper brought up by the Lower House, which did not give them the Satisfaction they desired; and therefore they pray'd a FREE CONFERENCE with their Lordships, upon the Subject Matter in Debate. Then the Prolocutor and the Members with him withdrew, and being soon after called in, the Archbishop spoke to them as follows, *We received your verbal Message, and took the same into Consideration. And whereas we sent you Two Questions in Writing, to which you Answered in Writing; and we gave a large and distinct Answer to the same in Writing, in which there were several Quotations referring to*

Proceedings in Convocation.

Matter of Fact; We therefore expect an Answer in Writing to the same, and we shall then take the Matter into further Consideration, and desire no time may be lost. The Prolocutor replying, that their Answer would take up about Twenty Sheets, his Grace took occasion to declare, that he did not confine them to Length or Breadth, but expected their Answer in Writing.

But in spite of these Admonitions and Canonical Commands, a Majority in the Lower House were resolved not to join Issue in the Merits of the Cause, by any Intercourse in Writing, but to insist on the Parliamentary Practice of a Free Conference, a Word that never appeared in the Acts of any former Convocation. And therefore they would send no other Written Paper, but of Reasons for not Writing; which they presented on Saturday the 5th. of April.

To the most Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and to the Right Reverend the Bishops his Suffragans, of the Upper House of Convocation.

Reasons of the Lower House.

The Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, Assembled in the Lower House of the said Convocation, in Answer to the Papers sent down by your Grace and your Lordships to the Lower House by their Prolocutor, on Saturday the 22d. of March last past, touching Adjournments and Prorogations.

Most Humbly Represent,

THAT your Grace and your Lordships having sent down Two Questions to this House by our Prolocutor, which we did apprehend to be of the highest Importance to our Sitting and Acting according to the undoubted Usage of former Convocations, we conceive it became us not to suffer too long, by our own Neglect, either in the exercise of our Just Rights, or in the Opinion of your Grace and your Lordships, for want of a speedy Answer to those Questions.

In consideration whereof, this House having agreed to the Report of the Committee, and thereby made it their own Act, did conceive that the Prolocutor being sent up to attend your Grace and your Lordships therewith, might *Verbo tenus* supply the want of any Written Form. And in order to our giving your Grace and your Lordships the most speedy Satisfaction herein that might be, we thought this Method more adviseable, then to have deferr'd our Answer longer for want of Form; Wherein nevertheless we did neither then design, nor do for the future intend, to be wanting to your Grace and your Lordships.

And we take this occasion most humbly to profess, that it is far from our Intentions, in any respect to derogate from those Just and Legal Rights, which belong to your Grace as President of the Convocation of this Province; being as unwilling to contribute to any Injurious Diminution thereof, as we are desirous to continue in the Possession and Use of such other Rights, as we conceive do justly belong to us, who constitute the Lower House of Convocation, and which we apprehend to be necessary to the preservation of the Fundamental Constitution thereof.

And as to the Subject-Matter of the aforesaid Papers, and the Arguments therein objected against our Report, whereunto the said Papers do refer; we crave leave most humbly to acquaint your Grace, and your Lordships, that having fully debated, and seriously considered the weight of the same amongst ourselves, we conceive our selves upon the whole

"Matter

1701. "Matter obliged to declare, that we find not sufficient Reason to recede from our said Report, or any Part thereof; but have been induc'd to conclude, That the Lower House of Convocation has Power to Adjourn it self. Which Conclusion being the Result of mature Deliberation, and necessary (as we conceive) to be maintained for supporting the Fundamental Constitution of our English Convocation; we know not how to justify our selves, either to the Friends or Enemies of that Constitution, should we, under the Force of such Convictions, depart from the said Report, and not profess our selves upon this Occasion, to be ready with all Dutifulness and Submission, to give such farther Proof of each Part thereof, in the regular way of a Free Conference, as may shew the Insufficiency of those Objections, which have been made against it, and put a speedy end to the present Controversy. We do therefore now again make our humble Application to your Grace, and your Lordships, to appoint a Time for such Free Conference in order thereunto.

"In which humble Suit we are the more pressing, on the Account of the near Approach of the Festival of Easter, and that Recess which either House may think fit to make during that Solemnity. And the Arguments and Instances in your Lordships Paper are so numerous, that a particular Discussion thereof in Writing, would not consist with the joint and earnest Desire of Both Houses, as we humbly apprehend, to have a Controversy of this Nature speedily determin'd, in order to their proceeding upon such other Business as the World may justly expect from them.

In the mean time, his Grace and the Bishops were willing to give all possible Satisfaction to the Inferior Clergy, upon their Complaint of Mr. Toland's Book: And, to go by Precedent, the safest Guide, they carefully enquir'd what had been formerly done in such Cases; and found in the Convocation of 1689. these Steps of Proceeding.

"First, That there had been brought up a Message from the Lower House, on December the 11th, 1689. in these Words: "We are commanded by the House humbly to represent to your Lordships, that there are several Books of very dangerous Consequence to the Christian Religion, and in particular to the Church of England; viz. Notes upon Athanasius's Creed, and Two Letters relating to the present Convocation, newly come abroad; and to desire your Lordships Advice, in what way, and how far safely, and without incurring the Penalties of the Stat. of 25. Hen 8. the Convocation may proceed towards preventing the Publishing the like Scandalous Books for the future, and for the inflicting the Censures of the Church, according to the Canons, upon the Authors of them.

"Secondly, That the Prolocutor was ordered to bring the Books he complain'd of.

"Thirdly, That Sess. 12. after the President and Bishops had consider'd the said Books, they sent for the Prolocutor, and declar'd to him, that those Books were of pernicious Consequence; but they could not yet find what Power they had to proceed in this Matter.

"Fourthly, That in the last Sessions of that Convocation, the President acquainted the Lower House, That he and the Bishops were sensible of the Evil of those Books; but having consulted the Learned in both the Laws, they understood that the particular Courts had Power to proceed against the Authors of such Books; but that they (as a Convocation) did not think it proper to meddle in it: Or to that effect.

1701. After the Report of these former Proceedings in a like Case, there was a Committee of Bishops appointed to Examine Toland's Book; who accordingly read it, and found therein several Positions, as they conceived, of most dangerous Consequence; and one in particular, which they look'd on as the Foundation of all the rest; of which the Lower House had not taken notice: And therefore they made this Report.

"Upon Perusal of the Book that was brought up from the Lower House, entituled, *Christianity not Mystrious*, by John Toland, (which said Book was of the Second Edition, Printed in the Year 1696.) we find in the Second Chapter thereof, which is entituled, *Of the Authority of Revelation*, these following Words, Page 38, 39.

Revelation was not a necessitating Motive of Assent, but a Mean of Information.--- We should not confound the way we came to the knowledge of a thing, with the Grounds we have to believe it.--- A Man may inform me concerning a thousand Matters I never heard of before, and of which I should not so much as think, if I were not told: Yet I believe nothing purely upon his Word, without Evidence in the things themselves. Not the bare Authority of him that speaks, but the clear Conception I form of what he says, is the ground of my Persuasion.

"Which Words manifestly importing a Denial of the Authority of Divine Revelation, and particularly tending to the Subversion of the Christian Faith: And the same Design also appearing in many other Places of the said Book; some of which are remark'd in the Paper affix'd to it by the Lower House of Convocation: It is therefore by the Archbishop, with Consent of his Brethren, recommended to the Bishop in whose Diocese the Author of that Book doth or shall reside, to call him to Account for that Book; and as he shall see Cause, to proceed thereupon, according to the Ecclesiastical Laws.

"And it is also to be considered, what may further be done for the Prevention of the Publishing of the like pernicious Books for the future.

When this Report of a Committee of Bishops was made to the Upper-House, they were all unanimously of Opinion to proceed (as far as legally they could) against the Book and the Author. But considering the Result in Convocation, 1689. founded on the Opinion of Lawyers; they also agreed before they went further, to advise with Council Learned in the Law; and to that End drew up the Two following Queries. 1. *Whether the Convocation giving an Opinion concerning a Book, that it is Heretical, Impious, and Immoral, is contrary to any Law?* 2. *Whether the Words in the affix'd Paper, (before-recited) are such an Opinion as is contrary to any Law?* When their Lordships had received the Judgment of some Eminent Lawyers hereupon, they then drew up this Answer of the Archbishop and Bishops, to the Representation of the Lower House of Convocation, concerning Toland's, and other Books. "Upon our consulting with Council Learned in the Law, concerning Heretical, Impious, and Immoral Books, and particularly concerning a Book of Toland's sent up to us from the Lower House; We do not find, how without a License from the King, which we have not yet received, we can have sufficient Authority to Censure Judicially any such Books: But on the contrary, we are advis'd, That by so doing, both Houses of Convocation may incur the Penalties of the Statute of 25. Henry VIII."

Proceedings of the ABp. and Bps.

1701. Committee of Bishops to consider of Mr Toland's Book

Questions in Law

1701. On the same Day, April the 8th. another Paper was delivered to the Prolocutor and Clergy, Entitled, *The Answer of the Archbishop and his Brethren the Bishops, to the Paper brought up by the Prolocutor from the Lower House, upon Saturday April the 5th. 1701.*

Answer of the Archbishop and Bishops to a Paper of the Lower House.

“ The Archbishop, President of the Convocation of this Province, and his Brethren the Bishops do declare, that they hold themselves obliged to Maintain and Preserve the Ancient Fundamental Constitution of the Christian Church, the Government and Discipline of the Church of *England*, as now by Law Established, and all the Ancient Usages of Convocation.

“ And as they will always have a due Regard to the Just Rights of the Lower House in all Points; so they neither ought nor can depart from those Rights which are vested in them by the Constitution of the Catholick Church in General, and of the Church of *England* in particular: Which they find by Immemorial Custom and Practice have belong'd to the Archbishop and Bishops of this Province, and accordingly have been exercis'd by them in the Upper House.

“ And therefore the Archbishop and Bishops, having carefully searched the Registers, and followed the regular Methods and Precedents they found therein, cannot but take notice, that the Proceedings of the Lower House, have been Irregular, and without Precedent in sundry Particulars. Such as their appointing Committees of the whole House, which we do not find to have been ever done before: And their assuming a Power in that House, to give Leave to their Members to be Absent, which of Right belongs to the President only.

“ But the Instances now chiefly to be considered, are those in the last Paper brought up by the Prolocutor.

“ Whereas the Archbishop and Bishops had given a full and distinct Answer to every particular, contain'd in a short Paper, brought up by the Prolocutor from the Lower House, concerning Adjournments and Prorogations: They expected that either they would have acquiesc'd in that Answer, or shew'd a Reason why they would not, by returning at least some kind of Reply to the Arguments and Authorities by which that Answer was supported and confirmed.

“ The Lower House did neither of these, but to our great Surprize sent up a Paper, in which they declare that they are come to Resolutions and Conclusions; and then say, that they conceive those Resolutions are necessary to be maintain'd, and they cannot under the force of these Convictions, depart from them; and all this without offering any Reason on their side, or Answering any of ours.

“ This is a Method altogether new, and such as can never make a fair End of any Controversy.

“ The way which they propose to put an end to the Matter, is by a Free Conference; which it seems strange that they should ask, after their having declared, that they are come to Resolutions and Conclusions, which they cannot conceive necessary to be maintain'd by the Force of their Convictions. This Declaration of theirs was very irregular, if the Regular way is that of a Free Conference, as they call it in the same Paper.

“ But before they had called this the Regular way, they ought to have shewn some Instances of it in Former Convocations; where

“ in all the Registers there does not appear so much as one Instance of any Conference desired by the Lower House: They have indeed been call'd up *Ad Colloquium*, upon occasion: And some here present cannot but remember, that they were so called up in the Convocation in the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty Nine, by the Bishop of *London*, being then President in the Vacancy of the See of *Canterbury*. But the Consequences, of it, were such as do by no means encourage the doing of the like at this present time.

“ But the greatest Attempt of Innovating upon the Constitution of the Convocation, appears in the Conclusion of that Paper; wherein it is express'd, that either House may make a Recess during the approaching Festival of *Easter*: Which Words imply that the Lower House if they think fit, may by their own Authority make such a Recess (as they word it) apart from the Upper House, and without Order from the President. This is a Claim so altogether New, that it was never heard of before, and here it stands without any pretence of Law or Usage to support it. But besides, this is such a manifest Violation of the President's Authority, as cannot be comply'd with, nor suffer'd, without destroying the Fundamental Constitution of an *English* Convocation.

When these Two Answers of the Archbishop and Bishops had been read by the Publick Notary to the Prolocutor and Lower Clergy call'd up to the *Jerusalem-Chamber*, and Copies of both delivered to them; Then the Archbishop spoke in this manner.

Mr. Prolocutor, and you the rest of the Clergy,

“ I have observed on several occasions a new method of Proceeding in the Lower House, with a deep Sense of the ill Effects it may have, if it were suffer'd to go on. We have born long with it: But since you have declared to us, that you have fix'd on Resolutions, we think, contrary to that Authority that by Law and Custom, as well as by our Character, is vested in us; we must now speak more plainly to you.

“ We have begun no new Practice in this Convocation; but we must tell you, we have found you attempting many Innovations. We do earnestly desire you to consider these Things more maturely; and not to force us to Proceedings, that will be very uneasy to our selves, as well as to you.

“ We have many Enemies on all Hands, and they wait for nothing more than to see the Union and Order of this Church, which is both its Beauty and its Strength, broken by those who ought to preserve it.

“ For the maintaining the Episcopal Authority is so necessary to the Preservation of the Church, that the rest of the Clergy are no less concerned in it, then the Bishops themselves.

“ I have thought fit, with the rest of my Brethren, to Prorogue the Convocation for some time. It is a Season of Devotion, and I pray God it may have a good Effect on all our Minds.

“ We, on our part, are willing to forget all that is past, and to go on with you, at our next Meeting, as well as at all times, with all Tenderness and Paternal Affection, in all such Things as shall conduce to the good of this Church. Remember the Sentence that our Blessed Saviour has pronounced against them by whom Offences come: And

“ consider

1701. " consider seriously with your Selves, what an
 " Offence it will give, if you should break the
 " Subordination of Presbyters to their Bishops,
 " which has been observed not only in the Pri-
 " mitive Church, but in all the Convocations
 " of this Province, down to the present Time.
 " Above all things remember the great Account
 " we must one Day give to the chief Pastor and
 " Bishop of our Souls.

Convoca-
 tion Pro-
 rogued.
 The Cler-
 gy keep
 interme-
 diate Ses-
 sions.
 This Speech being ended, the Archbishop con-
 tinued and prorogued the Convocation to *Thurs-
 day, May 8th.* But the Prolocutor with several
 of the Lower House, returned to *Hen. VIIth's*
 Chappel, (tho' divers Members refused to join
 with them, as well knowing the whole Convo-
 cation was legally Prorogued, and all things
 were to continue in the same State till the next
 Synodical Day) and sat there as a House for
 some time, and then Adjourn'd themselves to
 the next Day. An Affectation of Independance
 that was unknown to former Convocations, and
 never before attempted by any *Presbyters* in any
 Episcopal Church.

For this Irregularity, a calm Reproof was
 given on the next Synodical Day, *8. May,* in
 these Words.

Speech of
 the Presi-
 dent.
 " Mr. Prolocutor, We are satisfied, that what-
 " soever has been done in the Lower House, as
 " a House, from the time that the whole Con-
 " vocation was Prorogued in this Place upon
 " the Eighth of *April,* to this present Eighth of
 " *May,* is not only Null, as being without Au-
 " thority, but of very dangerous Consequence
 " to the Constitution of our Church, and to the
 " Sacred Synod of this Province, and particu-
 " larly to the Lower Clergy, whom that House
 " represents. We have all possible Tenderness
 " for them, and shall ever join in any Methods
 " that shall appear just and proper for Maintain-
 " ing their true Rights and Liberties, and for de-
 " fending them from all Difficulties and Dan-
 " gers.

" And therefore we cannot receive from you,
 " either by word of Mouth, or in Writing, any
 " thing done by the said House, as a House, in
 " the Interval aforesaid.

" We hope you will duly consider these
 " Things, and may God so direct you, that you
 " may never engage in any Proceeding, that
 " may be prejudicial to our Holy Mother the
 " Church of England.

Proceed-
 ings of
 the Lower
 Clergy.
 This being done, the Prolocutor holding a
 Paper in his Hands, spoke to this effect; *I am*
commanded by the Lower House to bring up this Pa-
per, and I do present it as the Act of the House this
Day: And then he laid upon the Table a very
 long Paper, as an *Answer of the Lower House to*
two Papers read to them in Jerusalem-Chamber,
upon Tuesday, April 8. 1701. and then deliver'd
to the Prolocutor. Wherein they tell their Lord-
 ships, there was no Occasion to consult Law-
 yers in the Case of *Toland's Book;* and had there
 been occasion for a License, his Grace might
 easily have obtain'd it from His Majesty, or else-
 where; and therefore they cannot but repeat
 their humble Suit, that their Lordships would
 not finally decline giving that Assistance that
 had been already desir'd by the Lower House:
 Lest otherwise, what was intended for the Ser-
 vice of Religion, should be turn'd to its Disad-
 vantage, and a very bad Use made of their
 Lordships omitting to express any Mark of Dis-
 like to so ill a Book.

Then they proceed to justify their own Pro-
 ceedings against the Objections of their Lord-
 ships, which (they say) had charg'd them with
 many Irregularities; and conclude with recri-
 minating in a Complaint of some Grievances
 they suffer'd from the Upper-House.

1701. This Paper being left on the Table, was not
 thought fit to be Read; yet a Reply was prepar-
 ed by a Committee of the Bishops to this Effect.
 " That with regard to the Proceedings about
 " *Toland's Book,* they thought it not only safest
 " for them, but withal most for the Interest of
 " the Church and Religion, that in this Matter
 " as well as in others of like Importance, they
 " should govern themselves by the Precedents of
 " former Convocations, and maturely consider
 " how far their Authority reach'd, before they
 " made use of it: For to attempt to extend their
 " Power beyond the Limits which the Laws of
 " the Land, and the Practice of Convocations
 " have set, would be very unsafe and imprudent,
 " considering the Penalties and dangerous Con-
 " sequences to which such an Attempt might
 " expose them and the whole Clergy. Not
 " withstanding, the Archbishop and Bishops be-
 " ing unanimously Resolved to do all that was
 " in their Power against *Toland's Book,* and the
 " wicked and dangerous Doctrines therein con-
 " tained, had appointed a Committee to Exa-
 " mine it, who found several Positions of most
 " dangerous Consequence; and one in particu-
 " lar, which they look'd upon as the Foundati-
 " on of all the rest, of which the Lower House
 " had taken no Notice. As to a Royal License,
 " such have been always granted, *ex merito motu;*
 " not upon any Petition of the Clergy for it,
 " His Majesty being the properest Judge when
 " to grant it, and when not; tho' considering
 " the Treatment the License His present Maje-
 " sty and the late Blessed Queen granted to that
 " Convocation, 1689. met with, it could not
 " be thought Advisable to desire another, till a
 " better Spirit had appear'd in those of the Low-
 " er House, than either then did, or now doth.
 " —But as the Archbishop and Bishops have se-
 " veral times endeavour'd to procure the passing
 " of a Law to regulate the Press, and thereby
 " to prevent the publishing such impious Books,
 " tho' hitherto without the desir'd Success; so
 " they will never be wanting in the like Endeav-
 " ours for the future. In the mean time, the
 " particular Bishop in whose Diocese *Toland,* or
 " any such Author lives, is indeed (as the Law
 " now stands) the proper Person to proceed a-
 " gainst him. And he hath sufficient Power to
 " do so; and now knowing the sense of all his
 " Brethren in this Matter, it is not to be doubt-
 " ed, but that he will make use of it as becomes
 " him. But if he who hath such Power does
 " not make use of it, he alone ought to bear the
 " Blame of it, and not the Upper House of
 " Convocation, who for ought yet appears, have
 " no such Power.—Then as to the Irregularities
 " charg'd upon the Lower House, their Lord-
 " ships take notice, that in their Paper, the
 " Lower Clergy do solemnly profess, *That they*
 " *do not in the least desire that his Grace or their*
 " *Lordships should depart from any of their Just*
 " *Rights;* and the Archbishop and Bishops can-
 " not but wish, their Actions were agreeable to
 " this Profession: But those have been quite
 " contrary, and carried up to higher Degrees of
 " Disrespect, and Invasion of the Metropo-
 " litan and Episcopal Rights, (even such Rights
 " as are supported by the Law of the Land, and
 " the King's Writ, than ever was attempted by
 " any Lower House of Convocation before this
 " time, or perhaps by any Body of Presbyters,
 " where Episcopacy was settled and acknowledg'd
 " of Divine and Apostolical Institution; unless
 " it were by such Presbyters, as design'd to de-
 " stroy that Institution, which the Archbishop
 " and Bishops are fully perswaded the Body of
 " the Lower House do not, though the Actions

1701. Reply of
 the Upper
 House.

1701. " of a part of them manifestly tend that way.
 " ——— And their Lordships give the particular
 " Instances of their exorbitant Claims and Pra-
 " ctices, In separate Adjournments; in appoint-
 " ing Committees of the whole House; in giv-
 " ing Leave, as a House, to their Members to
 " be Absent; in not Answering the Archbishop
 " and Bishops in Writing when so requir'd; in
 " demanding a *Free Conference*; in pretending a
 " Power of making a distinct Recess, and some
 " other Practices; which together with some
 " Reports rais'd upon 'em, have given the great-
 " est Blow to this Church that hath been given
 " it, since the Presbyterian Assembly that sat at
 " *Westminster* in the late times of Confusion.
 " ——— God grant these Reports and the pre-
 " sent Conduct of divers in the Lower House
 " may not bring on the like again.

Commit-
tee of
Both Hou-
ses ap-
pointed
by the
President.

Amidst these unhappy Disputes, the Archbi-
shop and Bishops hoped it might be one Method
to compose them, if a Committee of Both Hou-
ses do inspect the Books and Acts of the present
Convocation; and therefore on the same 8th of
May, a Committee of Five Bishops was appoint-
ed to meet another like Committee of the
Lower House (not exceeding Ten) to inspect all
the Acts of each House in this present Sacred
Synod or Convocation, and to report their
Judgments thereupon. But in a new and unpre-
cedented way of Contempt, the Lower House
answered, That they did not think fit to appoint
such a Committee: And when the Schedule of
Prorogation was (as usual) brought down to
the Lower House, to be intimated to them by the
Prolocutor, he refused to intimate the Archbi-
shop's Schedule, and Adjourn'd the House to the
next day; whereas the Archbishop's Prorogation
was to Friday 16. May. So when the said Syno-
dical Day came, those Members who had acted
in conformity to the regular Precedents, and
with due Submission to the Archbishop and Bi-
shops, knew not how to appear any longer in
the Lower House, till this Form of Address
was presented in their Name to the President,
by the Honourable and Reverend *George Verney*,
D. D. one of the Proctors for the Clergy of the
Diocese of *Lincoln*.

Refused
by the
Lower
House.

Address
of some
Members.

May it please your Grace,
 " I am desir'd and empower'd by several Mem-
 " bers of the Lower House of Convocation,
 " humbly to present an Address to your Grace,
 " that you would be pleas'd not to interpret
 " their Absence this day from their Attendance
 " in *Hen. VII's* Chappel, as any the least disrespect
 " of your Grace's Prorogation of the late Con-
 " vocation, to which we shall, as we are by
 " Law and Conscience bound, always pay due
 " Obedience, and which we do apprehend was
 " to this Day. And the Reason upon which we
 " presume to absent our selves, is, because your
 " Grace's last Prorogation was not intimated to
 " the Lower House of Convocation by the Pro-
 " locutor: Whereupon we humbly conceive that
 " should we meet this Day, and concur in any
 " Convocational Act, by Virtue of any other
 " Prorogation than what issues from your Grace,
 " we should involve our selves in a Practice
 " which we utterly disavow, and which we ap-
 " prehend would be of dangerous Consequence
 " to the Church of *England*, and the Rights of
 " the Convocation of your Grace's Province of
 " *Canterbury*. And I further humbly beseech
 " your Grace to permit such of our Members of
 " the Lower House of Convocation as shall de-
 " sire it, leave to subscribe their Names to this
 " Address; to which in all Humility and Sincerity

" ty I do Subscribe my own Name this 16th day 1701.
 " of May, 1701.

George Verney,
 Proc. Diac of *Lincoln*.

The same Paper was soon after subscrib'd with
these Names, *Will. Stanley, Sam. Freeman, C.*
Trimmell, William Sherleck, William Beverege,
Tho. Littell, Jo. Whitefoot, Jo. Jefferys, Giles Poo-
ley, William Hayley, Jo. Evans. Rich. Bowchier.

The Lower House had employ'd themselves
in drawing up a Representation of their Sense upon
the Bishop of *Sarum's* Exposition of the XXXIX
Articles of the Church of *England*, which they
brought up to the Lords on May the 30th. when
the Archbishop read to them a Paper, drawn up
by consent of the Bishops, and approved by
them, as followeth: *If you have any thing to*
offer, we cannot receive it, till the late Irregularity
of refusing to meet the Committee of Bishops, to in-
spect the Books of this Convocation, be set Right.
A Copy of this Paper at the Prolocutor's Desire
was given to him, and he and his Attendants
making a short Step to the Lower House, came
back and waited in the Chamber adjoining to
Jerusalem Chamber. Then *Humphry* Lord Bishop
of *Bangor*, by direction of the Archbishop, and
with consent of the Bishops, went out to ask the
Prolocutor this following Question, *Whether the*
Message he had now to bring in was to set the Irregular-
ity complain'd of right? His Lordship returning in-
to the House, did acquaint his Grace and the rest
of the Bishops, that the Prolocutor told him
once, *That it was something in order to set that*
Irregularity right; then as recollecting said, It
was concerning that Irregularity. Upon which the
Prolocutor and his Attendants were called in,
and his Grace spoke thus, *If you have any thing*
to offer in order to the setting right the Irregularity
we have complain'd of, we are ready to receive it.
The Prolocutor said, *It was something concerning*
it, and so fell to reading a Paper in these Words,
The Paper that the Lower House order'd the Prolo-
cutor to present to your Grace and your Lordships,
was their Humble Representation concerning a Book,
entituled, An Exposition of the XXXIX Articles
of the Church of England, and hath no Relation
to the supposed Irregularity your Grace and your
Lordships think fit to complain of; of that we are
ready to give your Lordships satisfaction, when there-
unto called. And in the mean time most humbly re-
peat our Request, that your Grace and your Lordships
will be pleas'd to receive the said Paper. The
Archbishop and Bishops were surpris'd at the
Prolocutor's way of introducing such a Paper;
and the Bishop of *Bangor* who had been very
cautious in bringing in the Message from the
Prolocutor's Mouth, found it necessary to make
a Complaint against the Prolocutor, in this Wri-
ting Subscribed by his own Hand. *I asked*
Dr. Hooper, whether the Message he had now to
bring in was to set the Irregularity complain'd of
right? he told me once, it was something in order
to set that Irregularity right; and then recollecting,
said, It was concerning that Irregularity; but that
he was to deliver his Message to his Grace, and must
not drop it at the Door. When he was called in, it
appeared that his Message was not to set the Irregular-
ity right, but concerning another Matter, which I
have reason to complain of, that Dr. Hooper has
prevaricated in this Matter.

Proceed-
ings of
the Low-
er House.

That other Matter was a Paper offered by the
Prolocutor. thus entituled, *To the most Reverend*
Father in God Thomas Lord Archbishop of Canter-
bury, and to the Right Reverend the Bishops his
Suffragans. The Humble Representation of the Lower
House of Convocation.

" Whereas

1701.
Representation of the Lower House against the Bishop of Sarum's Exposition, &c.

“Whereas a Book hath been lately Published, entituled, *An Exposition of the XXXIX Articles of the Church of England*, by GILBERT Lord Bishop of SARUM, which the Author declares to have passed the Perusal of both the Archbishops, and several Bishops and other Learned Divines, and suggests their Approbation of it: And whereas we think it our Duty, as much as in us lies, to secure the Doctrines contained in those Articles, from any Attempts that may be made against them: We most humbly offer to your Grace and your Lordships the Sense of this House, which is as follows.

“I. That the said Book tends to introduce such a Latitude and Diversity of Opinions, as the Articles were fram'd to avoid.

“II. That there are many Passages in the *Exposition* of several Articles, which appear to us to be contrary to the true meaning of them, and to other receiv'd Doctrines of our Church.

“III. That there are some Things in the said Book, which seem to us to be of dangerous Consequence to the Church of England as by Law established, and to derogate from the Honour of its Reformation.

“All which Particulars we humbly lay before your Lordships, praying your Opinion herein.

After a short time of Withdrawing, the Prolocutor and those with him were again call'd in; and his Grace told them to this effect. “That he and his Brethren could not depart from their Resolution, Not to receive any thing from the Lower House, till the late Irregularity complain'd of were set right. That he and his Brethren would be always ready to shew their Affection and their Zeal for the Good of the Church: and they would have been glad to have shewn it more particularly in the Case of Toland, but that there had been several Obstructions and Stumbling-Blocks laid in the way.”

Protestation of some Members.

Then appear'd the Dean of St. Paul's, and several other Members of the Lower House, and exhibited a Complaint in Writing, Subscribed with their own Hands in the following Form.

To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Reverend Bishops his Suffragans.
May the 30th. 1701.

“We whose Names are under-written do humbly beg leave to represent to your Grace, That whereas we did move in the Lower House of Convocation, that we might enter our Protestation against all Intermediate Sessions of the Lower House, betwixt your Grace's ordinary Prorogations: The Question being put upon the said Motion, it passed against us in the Negative. And a farther Motion being made, and the Question being put, whether the said Vote should be Registred, it likewise passed against us, that it should not be Register'd as yet:

“Whereupon we humbly beg Leave, that we may be admitted to enter our Protestations against all such Intermediate Sessions.

William Sherlock, Dean of St. Paul's.
George Verney, Proc. Dioc. Linc.
J. Wichart, Dean of Winton.
Sa. Freeman, Dean of Peterborough.
Geo. Bull, Archdeacon of Landaffe.

Will. Stanley, Archdeacon of London.
Jo. Jeffery, Archdeacon of Norwich.
Charles Trimnel, Archdeacon of Norfolk.
Richard Bowchier, Archdeacon of Lewes.
John Evans, Proctor for the Diocese of Bangor.
John Whitefoot, Proctor for the Diocese of Norwich.
Giles Posley, Proctor for the Diocese of Bath and Wells.
Thomas Little, Proctor for the Church of Norwich.

1701.

In the next Session, June the 6th. the Archbishop spoke thus to the Prolocutor, “I must inform you, that till the Irregularity already complain'd of be set right, I cannot according to the Order of this House receive any thing from you. But it appearing from the Paper you Read upon the 30th Day of May last, that you had something to offer relating to the Lord Bishop of Sarum's Exposition of the XXXIX Articles, which the said Lord Bishop of Sarum has earnestly requested may be brought up to this House; Therefore I and my Brethren, without prejudice to our former Order, and at the repeated Request of the Lord Bishop of Sarum, are now willing to receive the said Paper.”

Archbishop's Speech.

“To which the Prolocutor Answered, That the Paper, which he had now to offer was concerning the Irregularity, and that he had not brought up any Paper relating to the Bishop of Sarum. Whereupon his Grace order'd him to fetch up that Paper, while he left the other, which at command of the Archbishop was read by the Register, and was as follows.

To the most Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Right Reverend the Bishops his Suffragans, in the Upper House of Convocation.

Representation of the Lower House in defence of their Proceedings.

The Clergy of the Lower House of the said Convocation, in Answer to the Declaration made by your Lordships on the 30th. past, most humbly present;

“That we were surprized to find, when we came up that Day with Business to your Lordships, that your Lordships had conceived a Displeasure against us for declining to meet the Committee of Bishops, appointed by your Lordships on May the 8th. to inspect the Acts of both Houses of this present Convocation to that Time; and that your Lordships had judged this an Irregularity, and thereupon formed a Resolution to receive nothing offer'd by us, till it was set right.

“We could have wished that your Lordships had taken the Opportunity of your Session next ensuing the 8th. and held on May the 16th. to have acquainted us with that your Displeasure, and that your Lordships had been then pleas'd to have demanded the Reasons for our so acting, before you had proceeded to any Determination against us.

“Had your Lordships thought it convenient to have taken that Method, we should have offer'd the following Reasons, which we now do in our Justification.

“That we of the Lower House, being a distinct House, with a Power of Dissenting from the Proposals of the Upper, conceive our selves entirely at Liberty to admit or decline the Appointment of Committees from time to time as we shall see fit. And particularly in this Case, we conceive that the only regular way, your Lordships knowing the

1701. " Transactions of our House, is by our voluntarily laying them before you; and if your Lordships demand the View of our Journals, as of Right, we are thereby the more obliged to insist upon this our Liberty.

" That your Lordships having mentioned no particular Acts desir'd to be inspected, nor assign'd any particular Reason for such Inspection, we could see no ground for such a Committee, nor give any Instructions for the Management of the Matter to be consider'd by it. We might also have added, that it was not unreasonable in us to expect, that your Lordships should put into our possession the Journals of the Lower House of Convocation, of the Years 1586, 1588, 1640, 1661, &c. which have been requested by us, and which of Right we conceive do belong unto us, before your Lordships would think fit to require the Inspection of our present Proceedings.

" That notwithstanding this, the Respect and Duty we owe your Lordships had prevailed with us to have comply'd with your Lordships Proposal, had it not been introduced by what was very surprizing, and did much discourage us from agreeing to any such Inspection; namely, your Lordships declaring it to be your Opinion, That whatsoever we had done, as an House, in any intermediate Session, between the 8th. of April and the said 8th. of May, was of dangerous Consequence, not only to our Selves, but to the Clergy of this Province, whom we represent.

" These are some of the Reasons which under those Circumstances and at that time mov'd us to decline the Appointment of any such Committee. And these Reasons, we presume, had your Lordships given us Occasion to present them, had been sufficient to have clear'd us in your Opinion from any Irregularity, and to have prevented you from proceeding immediately to any Sentence against us, though your Lordships had conceived you had such a Power.

" But we cannot forbear to represent to your Lordships, that had we been duly found Guilty of any Irregularity in this Matter, yet your Lordships Sentence cutting off all Intercourse and Correspondence between the Two Houses, is not only over-severe, being pass'd upon so small an Occasion, but destroys for the present the whole Design, and the very Being of a Convocation.

We therefore hope that your Lordships will be induced by these Reasons, to lay aside this your Resolution, and to restore the Regular and Customary Communication between the two Houses.

After the Reading this Paper, it was referr'd to a Committee of Bishops to examine it, and Report their Judgments of it; who found it to contain a higher Contempt and repeated Indignities put upon his Grace and his Suffragans: So their Lordships drew up the following Answer.

The Archbishop and Bishops in Answer to a Paper left by the Prolocutor in the Upper House, on Friday June 6th.

Answer of the Archbishop and Bishops.

" The Clergy of the Lower House ought rather to have acknowledg'd the Patience and Tenderness of the President and Bishops towards them, than to say as they do: They were surprized to find that their Lordships should at last take notice of the great Irregularity, which they of the Lower House were

1701. " guilty of, in refusing to appoint a Committee to meet with a Number of Bishops for the inspecting the Books of both Houses; as the President, with the Concurrence of his Suffragans, have requir'd them to do.

" The President and Bishops did not Censure this Irregularity at the next Meeting, in hopes that they of the Lower House would have consider'd, and thought better of their Duty in that Matter, and submitted to the performance of it; and not have attempted (as they did) to thrust in other Business upon the Bishops, and so to frustrate that very necessary Order and Appointment for the inspecting of the Books.

" And tho' the President and Bishops, when they made this Appointment, were sufficiently satisfied, that what they did therein was agreeable to the Practice of former Convocations; yet, when they found that Matter was Disputed in the Lower House, they would not proceed to do any thing thereupon, till they had first look'd out Precedents for the Satisfaction of those that differ'd from them.

" For this End, they took Time to Examine the Registers and Proceedings of former Convocations, with regard to the appointing Committees of both Houses; there they found that it was the common Method in former Convocations, for the President, with the Concurrence of the Bishops, to appoint such Committees, and to require the Clergy of the Lower House to send a certain Number of their Body to attend them; and that the Lower House had never before refus'd to comply with such an Appointment, sitting the Convocation.

" Upon full Evidence of this, the President and Bishops could not but judge, that they of the Lower House, by their present Refusal, had departed from the Order and Usage of Convocations, disobey'd the Establish'd Authority of the President and Bishops, and thereby broke the regular Subordination of the Clergy to their Metropolitan and Bishops, and the Intercourse between the Two Houses of Convocation.

" This Refusal of theirs, the President and Bishops might justly have call'd Disobedience and Contempt, and might also have proceeded against them for it by Canonical Admonitions and Censures. But they call'd it by the softest Name they could, *An Irregularity*; and to give them of the Lower House time to rectify it, they have hitherto forbore all such Proceedings against them, as the Nature of their Offence did deserve, and the Consequences seem'd to require.

" Only this the President and Bishops have done; they have given them of the Lower House to understand, That until they return to their Duty, and the regular Methods observ'd by all Predecessors, they cannot proceed on Business with them, nor receive any Thing from them. But, that whenever they of the Lower House shall rectify these Irregularities, and restore thereby that Subordination and Intercourse which they have disturb'd, the President and Bishops shall then most readily receive, and duly consider whatever they have to offer to them.

" This the President and Bishops thought to be the gentlest Method they could use, and withal the likeliest way to bring them of the Lower House to consider and rectify the Irregularity they were guilty of; which was all their Lordships desir'd and intended.

" They

1701.

“ They of the Lower House do indeed seem
“ to think they were guilty of no Irregularity at
“ all, and offer some Reasons for their own
“ Justification: But those Reasons are founded
“ upon plain Mistakes, both of Right and Fact.
“ First, They seem to assume to themselves,
“ to be such an Independent Body, as can Sit
“ and Act by themselves, without any Depen-
“ dence upon, or Conjunction with the Upper
“ House: But this is certainly a very great
“ Mistake.

“ For the whole Convocation is but one
“ Body: They meet together first in one Place
“ before the Archbishop as President, sitting *pro*
“ *Tribunali*, as it is always express'd; and tho'
“ afterward the Lower Clergy have (by the Ap-
“ pointment of the President) a particular Place
“ assign'd them to Treat and Debate in apart;
“ yet, whenever the President pleases, they are
“ oblig'd to return to the Upper House, where
“ they first assembled; and both Houses are al-
“ ways Continued and Prorogued by one In-
“ strument or Act.

“ The Subject of their Debates is often ap-
“ pointed by the President: Matters of Form,
“ and Methods of Proceeding are directed by
“ him, according to the Precedents of former
“ Convocations. The President acting as the
“ Head of that one Body, appoints Committees
“ of both Houses, as he did in the present Case:
“ And as such Appointments were always obey'd
“ by former Convocations, so the Lower House
“ ought at this time, so far at least to have com-
“ ply'd with the Order made by the President,
“ as to attend the Bishops in the Committee ap-
“ pointed by him; tho' they might not think
“ themselves thereby oblig'd to concur in the
“ Resolutions of such Committee, but might
“ have agreed or disagreed, as they saw Occa-
“ sion.

“ The President and Bishops, if they had de-
“ sird a sight of the Act-Book of the Lower-
“ House, might have requir'd it of Right, as
“ they find their Predecessors have done; but
“ their Intention was to have the Books of both
“ Houses inspect'd together by a joint Commit-
“ tee of both Houses; not in order to prejudice
“ the Lower Clergy in any thing, or to bring
“ any Censure upon them; but in order to have
“ both Books Examind, and all the Proceedings
“ and Entries therein regulated in an amicable
“ way, to prevent all Mistakes, and to take a-
“ way all Occasion of Disputes and Controversies
“ between the Upper and the Lower House:
“ And thereby not only to prevent the evil Con-
“ sequences which any irregular Proceedings or
“ Entries upon either of the Books might bring
“ upon the Church and Clergy hereafter, but
“ also to bring all Things to a regular Method,
“ and such fair Intercourse, as ought to be be-
“ tween the Bishops and Clergy of this Pro-
“ vince; that so they might have proceeded to-
“ gether in such Matters as would have been for
“ the Honour and Interest of Religion, and the
“ Security of the Church of *England*, as now
“ by Law Established.

“ 2. As to the Complaint in this and the o-
“ ther Papers, for want of their former Jour-
“ nals, as if they had a Right for the keeping
“ of them, (if they knew where) the President
“ and Bishops Answer, That this Complaint is
“ very Unreasonable and Unjust.

“ For altho' all the Registers and Act-Books
“ of Convocation, whether of the Upper or
“ Lower House, do of undoubted Right belong
“ to the Archbishop, and are to be kept by his
“ Officer in such Place as he shall appoint; to
“ which Place the Members of the Upper and

1701.

“ Lower House may have, and always had a
“ free Access, when, and as oft as they please:
“ This Complaint is so much the more Unjust,
“ because, they cannot but know that the Arch-
“ bishop hath been so favourable, as to send all
“ the Act-Books mention'd in this Complaint,
“ and also the Modern Register-Books of the
“ Upper-House, to a Committee of the Lower
“ House, to be freely us'd by them as often as
“ they have desir'd it; and has given them no-
“ tice, that all the ancient Registers were in the
“ Library at *Lambeth*, where they or any of
“ them might have free Access to them; and
“ they had Access to them, and the Use of them
“ accordingly.

“ They of the Lower House cannot be igno-
“ rant that the Archbishop's Register is of com-
“ mon Right the Register of the Convocation
“ of this Province; and altho' he as *such* is to
“ attend the President and Bishops in the Upper
“ House, yet the Clergy of the Lower House
“ pay Fees to him, not only on their first ap-
“ pearance, but at every Prorogation by the
“ King's Writ: And the Actuary, who attends
“ the Lower House, is but the Register's Ser-
“ vant, and acts as such; and the Register may
“ employ one to Day, and another to Morrow,
“ as appears in the Journal of the Lower House,
“ 1588.

“ 3. The President and Bishops had just Rea-
“ son to hope, That if that Committee had met,
“ not only the Entries in the Books would have
“ been rectify'd, but that the Bishops appointed
“ by them, would have been able to have satis-
“ fy'd those of the Lower House, that their Ad-
“ journaling themselves by their own Authority,
“ and Sitting and Acting as a House when the
“ Upper-House did not Sit, and indeed, con-
“ trary to the Prorogation made by the Presi-
“ dent in the Upper-House, is not only Illegal,
“ but of dangerous Consequence.

“ For the President and Bishops do upon cer-
“ tain Grounds judge, That all the Proceedings
“ upon such intermediate Days Transacted by
“ the Lower Clergy, acting as a House of Con-
“ vocation, are Irregular, Null, and Void, as
“ being done in an Assembly of Presbyters, not
“ warranted by Law, and acting not only inde-
“ pendently of their Metropolitan and Bishops,
“ but in opposition to the Authority which the
“ Constitution of the Church and Laws of the
“ Land have Vested in them.

“ The President and Bishops having given this
“ clear and distinct Answer to the Reasons of-
“ fer'd by them of the Lower House in their
“ own Justification, cannot but hope that they
“ will consider better of the Irregularity they
“ are guilty of, and remove the Obstructions,
“ which by introducing several dangerous Inno-
“ vations they have laid in the way of all Busi-
“ ness in this Convocation, and conform them-
“ selves to the ancient and regular Methods of
“ Proceedings; that so both Houses may go on
“ Unanimously and Vigorously in the Prosecu-
“ tion of such Things as may tend to the Glory
“ of God, and the Good of this Church.

To return to the Proceedings on this 6th. of Further
June. The Prolocutor at the Motion of his Proceeds
Grace, brought up the Paper of Complaint against ings in
the Lord Bishop of Sarum; which being read over Convoca-
and consider'd by the Archbishop and Bishops, tion
his Grace soon after spoke to the Prolocutor to
this Effect. “ Your Paper of Complaint against
“ my Lord of Sarum's Book does contain only
“ Generals; and therefore we must require you
“ to bring up the Specialties or Particulars of
“ your Charge against that Book.” The Prolo-
Vol. III. P p p p 2 cure

1701. cutor and his Company going back to the Lower House, his Grace thought they were preparing such a Particular Charge against the Bishop's Exposition; and therefore after some time of Expecting, the Archbishop sent the proper Messenger, Mr. Tillot, to the Lower House, to enquire of the Prolocutor, *Whether they had any thing in Readiness to present to the Archbishop and Bishops, as to any particular Articles against the Lord Bishop of Sarum's Book?* And soon after, the Messenger return'd with this abrupt Answer in Writing: *This House desires Mr. Tillot to return their Lordships their humble Thanks for their Message, and to tell them, That this House is preparing Business, but are not yet ready with it.* Upon which, the Archbishop with Consent of his Brethren, Prorogued the Convocation to *June 13th.*

Declaration of a Committee of Bishops.

In the mean time, a Committee of Bishops had come to this Declaration of their Judgment, in reference to the extraordinary Steps taken by the Lower House.

"First, In Relation to the Complaint and Censure of the Bishop of Sarum's Exposition of the XXXIX Articles, made by the Lower House, and presented to the Archbishop and Bishops on *May 30th, 1701*;

I. It is our Opinion, That the Lower House of Convocation has no manner of Power judicially to Censure any Book.

II. That the Lower House of Convocation ought not to have entred upon the Examination of a Book of any Bishop of this Church, without first acquainting the President and Bishops with it.

III. That the Lower House of Convocation's Censuring the Book of the Bishop of Sarum in general Terms, without mentioning the particular Passages on which the Censure is grounded, is Defamatory and Scandalous.

IV. That the Bishop of Sarum, by his Excellent *History of the Reformation*, approved by both Houses of Parliament, and other Writings, hath done great Service to the Church of England, and justly deserves the Thanks of this House.

V. That tho' private Persons may Expound the Articles of the Church, yet it cannot be proper for the Convocation at this Time to approve, and much less to condemn such private Expositions.

Secondly, In relation to the Prolocutor's Complaint against the Bishop of Bangor, and his Behaviour on that and the like Occasions in the Upper House;

I. We are of Opinion, That the Bishop of Bangor made a true and just Report in the Upper House, of the Answer made by the Prolocutor, to a Question propos'd unto him on the *30th. of May*, at the Door of this House.

II. We are further confirm'd in this Opinion, because the Prolocutor gave the same Answer in Effect to his Grace, after he had been call'd in to the House.

III. We are of Opinion, That the Paper read by the Prolocutor after he was call'd in, was not concerning the Irregularity which this House Complain'd of, but principally to introduce a Complaint against the Bishop of Sarum, which had no relation at all to that Irregularity.

IV. It plainly appears, by comparing the Paper which the Prolocutor Read after he was called in, with his Answer to the Que-

tion propos'd by him, as well by his Grace as by the Bishop of Bangor, that the said Prolocutor's Answer was such as by no means ought to have been given by him to his Grace, or to any Member of that House.

Thirdly, In relation to Dr. Verney, and other Members of the Lower House, who had dissented from the Majority, and had protested against their Irregular Proceedings; their Lordships in a Committee were of Opinion;

I. That Dr. Verney, and others of the Lower House, who comply'd with the Prorogations made by the President in the Upper House, and declined to Act on the intermediate Days, have behaved themselves as of Right and Duty they ought to do.

II. That they have thereby maintain'd the Just Rights of Convocation, and the Legal Authority of the President and Bishops, and have Acted as became true Sons of the Church of England.

III. That they deserve the Protection of the Upper House for their dutiful and worthy Behaviour.

IV. That the Prolocutor, and some others of the Lower House, have violated the Methods of Proceedings in Convocation, and attempted to introduce divers Innovations and Irregularities, destructive of the Metropolitan and Episcopal Authority of the Archbishop and Bishops of this Province, and thereby endangered the Constitution of this Church, and given great Advantages to the Enemies thereof.

V. That by not submitting to the Prorogations made by the President, with Concurrence of his Suffragans, and pretending to an Authority to Adjourn themselves, and Sitting and Acting as a House, after such Prorogation by the President, and on Days when the Upper House did not Sit, the Prolocutor and those joining with him in such Practices, are guilty of manifest Disobedience and Contempt.

VI. That by refusing to nominate a Committee of their House, to meet with a Committee of the Bishops as the President had appointed, they are likewise guilty of a great Contempt and Disobedience.

In the next Session, *June the 20th.* when the Archbishops and Bishops had ended their Prayers, the Prolocutor appear'd, with the greatest part of the Lower House attending him, holding in his Hands Two several Papers, and offering to deliver both of them: To whom the President spoke to this effect, *That he could receive no Paper from him, but that containing the Particularities of the General Charge against the Bishop of Sarum's Exposition of the XXXIX Articles, which at the Request of the said Bishop, he was now ready to receive:* To which the Prolocutor replied, *That he had Two Papers in his Hand, ready to present to his Grace, and the rest of the Bishops then present, if his Grace would please to receive them: But without Direction of the Lower House, he could not present the One without the other. That therefore he would return, and take the Opinion of the House thereupon.* But he never came back with that Opinion, till the Convocation by Royal Writ directed to the Archbishop, was Prorogued to *August the 7th.* thence to *September the 18th.* and so on, till the Parliament being Dissolved, the Convocation of each Province by Writs directed to the respective Archbishops were accordingly Dissolved.

Convocation Dissolved.

1701. A new Convocation of the Province of *Can-*
terbury being Summon'd to meet in concurrence
 with the New Parliament, was open'd in the
 Cathedral Church of *St. Paul, London*, with
 Solemn Prayers, and an Excellent *Latin* Ser-
 mon, Preached by *Dr. William Sherlock*, Dean
 of that Church, on *Epist. Jude, v. 3.* In the
 Choice of a Prolocutor, the Competition was
 between the Learned *Dr. Beveridge*, Archdea-
 con of *Colchester*, and *Dr. Woodward* Dean of
Sarum, a Civilian grown Popular by opposing
 his Diocesan, to whom he ow'd his Preferments.
 He was by a Majority Elected, and Confirm'd
 by the Archbishop. The First Synodical Act was
 an Address to the King, presented by the Arch-
 bishop, at the Head of the Bishops and Clergy,
 to His Majesty at *Kensington*, on *January* the
 22d.

Address
of both
Houses.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

"We humbly beg Leave to lay before your
 Majesty, now we are Assembled in Convo-
 cation, the deep Resentment that every One
 of us had, at our First hearing of the great
 Indignity which the *French King* offered to
 your Majesty and your People, in declaring
 the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of
 your Majesty's Realms and Dominions.

"We do hereupon take Occasion to renew
 our sincere Protestations, of a firm and un-
 shaken Allegiance to your Majesty, humbly
 assuring your Majesty; That we will do our
 utmost Endeavours, by Gods Assistance, in
 our respective Places and Stations, to Defend
 your Sacred Person, and to Maintain your
 Majesty's Rightful Title to the Imperial
 Crown of these Realms, and the Succession
 thereof in the Protestant Line, as now by
 Law Established, against the said pretended
 Prince, and all other Your Majesty's open and
 secret Enemies.

"We will always, according to our especial
 Duty, make it our earnest Prayer to God,
 That he will long continue your Majesty's
 Happy Reign over us, that you may perfect
 all those great Works, in which he hath
 hitherto wonderfully conducted you with so
 much Glory and Success, for the Peace and
 Welfare of these Kingdoms, and the Support
 of your Allies, the Safety and Tranquility of
Europe, and the Preserving the Protestant Re-
 ligion, both here in this Church of *England*,
 by Law Establish'd, and in all other Protestant
 Churches.

His Majesty seem'd to be very well pleas'd
 with this Venerable Appearance, and made this
 Gracious Answer.

My Lords and the Rest of the Clergy,

I cannot but be very much pleas'd with these Ex-
 pressions of your Affection to me, and your Concern
 for the Honour of the Nation, for Maintaining the
 Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line; and
 for the Preservation of the Protestant Churches. And
 I am glad of this Opportunity to give you fresh As-
 surances of my firm Resolution, in an especial man-
 ner, to Protect and Support the Church of *England*,
 as by Law Establish'd.

King's
Answer.

On *Wednesday January* the 28th. an unhappy
 Occasion began of widening the Difference
 between those Members who believed the
 Archbishop of this Province had the Right and
 constant Practice of Continuing and Proroguing
 the whole Convocation, and those others who
 thought the Lower House might have a Power
 to Adjourn it self. This difference of Opinion

led into some Disputes in every Sessions; which yet were manag'd consistently with Peace
 and Order: For whatever Notions of Independ-
 ency were advanc'd by a few particular Mem-
 bers, the House in general had hitherto so
 ordered their Entries in the *Journal*, that All
 unanimously met upon the Synodical Days and
 Hours, appointed by the Archbishop in his
 Schedules of Prorogation. But on this Day a
 Member unhappily mov'd to change the Form of
 Entry in the Minutes, and to assume the Phrase
 of *Dominus Prolocutor Continuat & Prorogavit quoad
 hanc Domum*, which was accordingly entred in-
 stead of the usual Form, *Prolocutor intimavit hanc
 Convocationem esse continuatam*, &c.

1701.
Unhappy
Disputes.

In the next Session, *Tuesday, February* the 3d.
 this new Phrase in the Entry of the Minutes was
 excepted against by several Members; but there
 was a Majority to Resolve, that the *Words in
 the Entry shall stand as they are*; and that *This
 Matter shall not be now further Debated*. When
 the Schedule of Prorogation came down, it was
 laid aside upon the Table, while the House was
 proceeding to other Business. Upon which a
 Member moved, that "He had observed some
 Message from above had been deliver'd to the
 Prolocutor; and he thought it the Right of
 this House to have it Communicated to 'em,
 before they entred upon New Business." But
 this was oppos'd by the Majority, and they
 went on to appoint a Committee of Grievances,
 &c. After which the Prolocutor adjourn'd as
 by Authority of the House; while the Members
 on the other side declared, "That this House
 had no pretence of Right to Adjourn it self,
 when the Schedule interposes to Prorogue the
 whole Convocation; and that therefore they
 did verbally protest against such an Irregular
 way of Adjourning." And before the next
 Meeting, they put their verbal Protestation into
 Writing to this effect.

"That whereas in the Lower House, the last
 Session, *February* the 3d. the Prolocutor refus'd
 to Read the Schedule of Prorogation sent
 down by the Archbishop, when it was call'd
 for by several Members; the Majority of the
 House at the same time interposing to hinder
 it: And that whereas after notice given by
 the Prolocutor, of the Schedule's being re-
 ceived, the Majority of the House made an
 Order to proceed upon New Business and
 at the end of that would not suffer them-
 selves to be Prorogued by the Schedule, but
 Adjourn'd by their own Act, upon a Que-
 stion propos'd to the House which was ver-
 bally declared against by several Members
 then present: Therefore the Parties whose
 Names were Subscribed, believing it to be
 the Right of the Archbishop, to Continue
 and Prorogue the whole Convocation of Pre-
 lates and Clergy by Schedule; and to send
 down such other Messages to be communica-
 ted to the Lower House, as his Grace shall
 think fit; and believing it also to be the Right
 of every Member of the Lower House to
 have the Archbishop's Messages Intimated,
 and his just Orders observed, as they con-
 ceive it to be the Duty of the Prolocutor to
 Intimate and Observe them: They do hereby
 protest against the foremention'd Acts, as
 contrary to these Rights.

Protesta-
tion of
several
Members

On *Monday, February* the 9th. the Dean of
Peterborough in a very proper Speech mov'd,
 that the foresaid Protestation might be admit-
 ted, and entred in Writing, as a standing Evi-
 dence of their asserting the Just Rights and
 Authority

1701. Authority of their Metropolitan and President, to Prorogue the whole Convocation or Synod, the Lower as well as the Upper House, by Schedule; and of their disowning any inherent Right or Power, this House is said to have in it self to Prorogue, or as the new Word lately taken up is, to Adjourn it self.

This Motion being warmly opposed by the Majority, drew out the House into a long Debate, till for Peace sake, Dr. Beveridge put this Question in Writing. *Whether upon supposition that the House may sit upon Synodical Business, after the coming down of the Schedule, till they think their Business over; the House will agree, that the Schedule shall be then Executed, and the House Prorogued to the Day and Hour there specified, by vertue of the said Schedule, and in obedience to the Authority whereby the Whole Convocation is Prorogued.* This Question was dropt by the Majority, and to evade the Answering of it, it was at last Agreed, "That a Committee should be appointed to consider of such an Expedient about the Prorogation of this House, as may tend to the composing all Disputes in this Matter." Which Committee should consist of the Number of Sixteen, Light on each side of the Controversy.

Dr. Hooper.	Dr. Beveridge.
Dr. June.	Dr. Hayley.
Dr. Aldrich.	Dr. Willis.
Dr. Atterbury.	Dr. Kennet.
Dr. Binckes.	Dr. Trimmel.
Mr. Needham.	Dr. Prideaux.
Mr. Moor.	Dr. Green.
Dr. Wynne.	Mr. Lloyd.

Their Agreement.

This Committee met on *Tuesday, February the 10th.* and by degrees fell into these Three Heads of Agreement.

"I. Agreed, That in Order to an Accommodation, no Forms of Prorogation shall be used by the Prolocutor hereafter, that were not used by the Prolocutor before the last Convocation.

"II. That the Forms of Prorogation used by the Prolocutor in the Convocation of 1586. and 1588. shall hereafter be used by the Prolocutor, in the order they lye in the Books, beginning with the First, till they are all gone through.

"III. That these Forms shall be pronounc'd by the Prolocutor, when the House agrees that their Business is over.

It soon appear'd, that the Majority would interpret the Peace to be a Victory; and therefore within few Hours after the Committee was up, some forward Persons were boasting of the Advantages gain'd on the side of the Lower House; and that the Archbishop's Friends had given up his Cause, and had now excluded the Schedule from any concern in the Adjournment. This Story was so industriously spread, that the Members of the Committee (who knew they had receded from no Principles of Truth and Right) found themselves insulted by some and almost suspected by others. They despised the Rumour, and chose rather to have been censur'd for going in too far, than for standing too much off. But the whispers had however this effect upon some very considerable Members, who had not been present at the Committee, that they resolv'd in the next Session to take some opportunity to renounce that invidious Sense which some People had thus put upon the Third Article of Agreement. And after mature Deliberation, the Result was to

subscribe a Declaratory Form, to be offered to the House in their next meeting, to this Effect.

1701.

That whereas by Report made from a late Committee, they found the Third particular to be in these Words, *That these Forms* (meaning the Forms of Prorogation used in the Convocations of 1586. and 1588.) *shall be pronounc'd by the Prolocutor, when the House agrees that the Business of the House is over:* "They declare that the meaning is understood by them, with an Exception to any Case, when the President shall see Cause to send an Order with the Schedule, signifying the express time of intimating the Prorogation upon that Day: otherwise if it were pretended to mean, that the Authority of the Archbishop, or any Order sent from the Upper House, was thereby excluded or diminished; they then solemnly protest against any such Meaning or pretended Meaning.

This Paper was Subscribed by several of the most considerable Members, and was brought by one of them to be offered to the House on *Thursday, February the 12th.* The other Eight Members who had been of the Committee, hearing daily of many false Constructions put upon the Agreement they had made with their Brethren, met together and unanimously Resolved to make a plain Declaration of their own Sense in those Three Particulars, which they did to this effect.

"That some Misrepresentations having been made concerning the Three Articles, agreed to in a Committee of the Lower House of Convocation, *February the 10th. 1701.* they take this occasion to declare,

"That they came with a sincere Desire of Peace; and when they came, finding that the Dispute of the Right on either side was not like to end in Peace, but rather to continue the Division; they therefore endeavour'd to find out an Expedient for the present Practice, that should not determine the Merits of the Question between 'em.

"That, in order to this, they thought proper to go by the Methods of the Antient Convocations, in which these Controversies had not been moved, which was the Ground of the *First Proposition.*

"That they could not easily pitch upon any single Form of Prorogation, which was not thought to Favour the Pretensions of one Side or the other, though they propos'd to have that Form that should appear to be most usually upon the Books. That therefore, both sides agreeing that the Books of 1586. and 1588. were the most Authentick Acts remaining of the Lower House; they agreed to take all the Forms in Order, as they lay in those Books, according to the *Second Proposition.*

"As to the *Third Proposition*, they declare, *That* though it be their Opinion that the whole Convocation of Prelates and Clergy is Prorogued by the Authority of the Archbishop, according to the Tenor of a *Schedule* Sign'd by him to that End; yet presuming that the Archbishop did not expect the immediate intimating of his Continuation, unless he sent particular Order to that purpose; they therefore agree to that *Third Proposition.*

Declaration of some Members.

"And

1701. " And as an Argument, that this was their Sense in that Agreement, they refused an Alteration that was offered upon the Third Article, viz. That the Form should not be pronounced by the Prolocutor, till the House agree that their Business was over.

" This they affirm to have refus'd for this Reason (which was then express'd) because tho' they might generally presume upon the Archbishop's Consent for their sitting to dispatch all proper Business; yet they could not agree to any thing, that should preclude the Archbishop's Right to Prorogue 'em immediately if he found it expedient.

" That they think it also proper to add, That they used the words Pronounced by the Prolocutor, in order to prevent the putting any Question to the House about Adj. writing themselves. And that the Prorogation might be always to the time and place appointed by the Schedule.

On Thursday, February 12. the Prolocutor being indispos'd, did assign the Dean of Christ-Church as his Deputy to act for him. The Members who disavow'd the common Proceedings of the Majority, were content to accept of a Deputy so appointed by the Prolocutor, provided that Application was duly made to the President to Approve and Confirm him. To this, the Majority seem'd to agree, and one of the Leading Members said, That there was no design of making a common Referendary between the Two Houses without consulting his Grace. But it being resolved, that no such proper Application should be made, His Grace sent for the Clergy to Jerus. lem-Chamber, and spoke thus; My Brethren of the Clergy, there has happened an Incident of great Moment, which I and my Brethren must take time to consider of between this and Saturday next; to which I have thought fit to Prorogue the Convocation. I order you Mr. Tyllot to read the Schedule.

Death of the Prolocutor. On Friday, February 13; Dr. Woodward the Prolocutor died in his Lodgings at Westminster, in very unhappy Circumstances. On the next day, Saturday February 14. his Grace on this occasion thus address'd himself to the Inferior Clergy, Brethren of the Clergy, I hear the Prolocutor is dead, and we are very much surpriz'd at the News of it. We must consider what is proper to be done on this occasion. The Dean and Chapter of Westminster (as my Lord of Rochester tells us) will make use of this place on Monday and Tuesday next: Wednesday is a Day of Solemn Devotion, being Ashwednesday, therefore I have order'd the Prorogation to be till Thursday. Mr. Tyllot, do you read the Schedule.

We must observe, that just before the last Sickness of the Prolocutor, he had endeavour'd to recommend himself to a great Party by complaining of his best Friend, his own Bishop: The grounds of the Complaint was only this, His Lordship held his Triennial Visitations constantly in Person, and the Parochial Clergy, as in duty bound, paid their Attendance, in a regular and respectful Manner. But the Dean of Sarum, as Rector of Pensy, declin'd his Appearance at the time and place of Visitation, without making any reasonable Excuse; but rather aggravating his Absence by such Signs of Contempt, as made it evidently an Ill Example, and oblig'd his Lordship to order a Citation as in a usual Method, before any Privilege of Convocation did obtain or was pretended: When the time of Privilege did afterward Commence, his Lordship order'd his Chancellor to put a *Stet* upon the Cause, and there was no farther Proceeding in it. This light Matter was to be improv'd into a Grievance, and a Remonstrance upon it. So on February 9th. this Form of Com-

plaint was presented to the Archbishop and Bishops.

1701. " Whereas it is the ancient undoubted Right of every Person Summon'd to the Convocation of this Province by his Majesty's Writ, and your Grace's Mandate thereupon, to be Privileged from all Suits, except for Breach of the Peace, during the time of its Assembling. " And whereas it appears to us, That the Reverend Dr. Robert Woodward, Dean of Sarum, a known Member of this House, and also Prolocutor of it, is at this time (or has lately been) Prosecuted, by the Order of the Right Reverend Gilbert Lord Bishop of Sarum, in a certain Cause of pretended Contempt and Disobedience; and that George Frome lately the Proctor of the said Dean in this Cause, was on Tuesday the 27th, or Wednesday the 28th of January last, Admonish'd in the said Lord Bishop's Consistory to appear and answer in it on the Tuesday following; which days are within the time of the sitting of this present Convocation: We the Clergy of the Lower House of Convocation being aggrieved in this Fact, not only by the unlawful Molestation of a Member of our House, but by the Injury offer'd to whole Body of the Convocation, in the Person of the Referendary between the Two Houses of it, do humbly beseech your Grace, and your Lordships, so effectually to deal with the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Sarum, that the said Prolocutor may be freed from this unlawful Visitation; and that the Rights of the particular Members of Convocation, and the Honour of the whole Body, so puckerly violated by so eminent a Member of it, may not suffer by the ill Example, but may have some proper Reparation made; such as your Lordships in your Wisdom and Justice shall think fit.

Complaint of Breach of Privileges

This Complaint however singular, was not rejected by his Grace and the Bishops; they received it, and considered it, and return'd this Answer to it.

Answer of the Archbishop and Bishops.

" The Archbishop, as President of the Convocation, together with his Brethren and Suffragans, will always take care to maintain the just Rights of the Lower House, and particularly their Privilege of Exemption from Suits.

" And therefore having upon occasion of this Address enquired into the Matter of Complaint against the Lord Bishop of Sarum contained therein, they have received this Account of the Matter of Fact, from the said Bishop of Sarum: That the Proceedings against Dr. Woodward, as Rector of Pensy, (now the Referendary of the Lower House) were begun at a time when there was no Privilege: And that upon the opening of this present Convocation, his Lordship did order his Chancellor to put a *Stet* upon the Cause; by whom he is assured, That notwithstanding no Privilege was pleaded, nor so much as any Motion made to suspend further Proceedings, he did nevertheless put a *Stet* upon it. Nor was there any Citation or Process decreed against the said Doctor, since the opening of this Convocation. This being the State of the Case;

" The Archbishop and his Brethren, cannot see what ground there was for Complaint; and think you had done well to have been better assured, that the Matter was such as it was represented to you; before you had charged it with the hard Terms of an unlawful Molestation, and Exaction, and demanded Reparation up-

1701. " on it. Whereas by this Misrepresentation of
" the Bishop's Proceedings in this Case, it
" plainly appears to whom *Reparation* ought to
" be made.

There was indeed so much of Partiality and
Prejudice in the beginning and prosecuting of
this Complaint, that had the Author of it liv'd,
many good Christians did hope he would have
repented of it. In the mean time, this unhappy
Subject may conclude with what is modestly
said by the Writer of the *Present State of this
Convocation, Correcting the Mistakes and Slanders
of the pretended Faithful Accounts.* 4to. p. 40.

" It would be too large a Story to give you
" the Rise and Prosecution of this warm Com-
" plaint, and the several Debates upon it in the
" Lower House. I am the more tender in the
" Matter, because the plainest Relation of it
" would affect the Veracity of a Person now
" Deceased, who has thereby a Title to have
" many parts of this Cause to be kept in Si-
" lence.

After the Prolocutor's Death, there being no
Business depending, and nothing in Debate but
the Clergy's Pretensions of Exemption from the
Synodical Authority and Rights of the Arch-
bishop and Bishops; his Grace, with Advice of
his Brethren, on *Thursday, Febr. 19th.* dismiss'd
the Clergy with this tender Speech.

Brethren of the Clergy,

The
Speech of
the Presi-
dent.

" When you brought up your last Address,
" complaining of a Breach of Privilege by the
" Bishop of *Salisbury*, we readily received it,
" and no one of us was more ready to do it,
" than the Bishop himself. We then promised
" you should have an Answer to it on the next
" Day of our Meeting. The Answer was ac-
" cordingly prepared, being founded upon the
" Acts of the Bishop's Court at *Salisbury*, and
" the Account given by the Judge of that
" Court; which Answer you may see enter'd in
" our *Journal*.

" The late *Prolocutor's* Illness, and an Incident
" that happen'd upon it, were the Cause that
" this Answer was not communicated that Day.
" We hope, when you have read that Answer,
" you will not suffer your selves for the future
" to be surpriz'd into Complaints of this Na-
" ture, but will stay till you are fully assur'd
" that they are well grounded both in *Fact* and
" *Right*; I say *Right*, as well as *Fact*. For your
" Assertion, That we are privileg'd from all
" Suits, except for *Breach of the Peace*, was not
" well consider'd; since there are *Matters* of a
" higher Nature, wherein *Privilege* cannot be
" pleaded. I might add, That if I mistake not
" the Sense of the late *Act*, it suffers the Cause
" to go on, provided that the Person remains
" unmolested. But of this enough, especially
" considering that the Person particularly con-
" cerned, is lately *Dead*.

" By his *Death* the *Prolocutor's* Chair becom-
" ing void, you may justly expect I should say
" something concerning the filling of it. That
" is a Matter, which as the State of our Affairs
" at present stands, needs much Deliberation:
" I have had many Thoughts upon that Sub-
" ject, and I will freely communicate such of
" them as I judge to be proper at this time.

" The *Choice* of a *Prolocutor* or Referendary,
" is equally the Right and Concern of the
" whole Lower House. Many of the Members
" (several of which desired earnestly to be dis-
" miss'd) are now absent in the Country, and
" divers of them at a great distance from *Lon-
" don*. They are (I believe) gone down, as for
" other Reasons, so chiefly that they may attend

1701. " their respective *Cures* in this Solemn Time
" of *Lent*, and bestow a considerable part of it
" in *Catechising*, and preparing Persons for the
" Blessed *Sacrament* at *Easter*.

" It will not, I think, be fair to exclude them
" from a share in a New Election: And to send
" for them up, when they are so well employ'd,
" merely for the *Choice* of a *Prolocutor*, without
" other necessary *Business* here, will be a Hardship to
" them, and a Prejudice to their *Cures*. No
" *Synodical Business* is yet, by Royal Authority,
" laid before the Convocation. If there were,
" yet till the *Formulary* be better settled, the *Busi-
" ness* would, at every turn, be interrupted
" by Debates about *Methods* of *Proceeding*.

" During a *Recess*, good Progress may, I
" hope, be made in that matter. Many Mate-
" rials are brought together in order to the
" preparing of a Draught for composing a *Mo-
" d'us tenendi Convocationem*. I have communica-
" ted one *Authentick Book*, which came lately to
" my hands, and am in hopes of recovering an-
" other, together with several Papers which
" may be useful to this purpose. And I doubt
" not but the *Members* of both Houses will contri-
" bute their Endeavours towards the same good
" Work.

" For the abovesaid Reasons, as also because
" a War seems to be breaking out, which will
" in some Measure divert Men's Thoughts from
" Business of this Nature, and there are like-
" wise appearances of a speedy winding up of
" Publick Affairs, I purpose further to *deliberate*
" about appointing the *Choice* of a *Prolocutor*,
" and at present to proceed to a *Prorogation*: But
" I shall do it by such Intervals, during this Ses-
" sions of *Parliament*, as may upon any *emergent*
" Occasions, leave room for the *Choice* of a *Pro-
" locutor*, and the Sitting of the Convocation.
" And for those who look upon Me or any of
" my *Suffragans*, as designing to bring *Convoca-
" tions* and the *Prolocutors* thereof into Disuse, or
" to put any *unreasonable Restraints* upon the *Lower*
" *House*, they are greatly mistaken; and I hope
" a little time will shew them their Error, and
" put an end to all such groundless Suspicions,
" as well as allay the Heats which they have
" occasion'd. Such Heats have given great
" Scandal and Offence, even to those who un-
" derstand not the nature of the Controversy,
" but are much concern'd, that there should be
" any Differences among Men, who are by Pro-
" fession the *Ministers* of the Gospel of Peace.
" And I am sorry to find, that in a *Paper* which
" came to my hands last Night, mark'd Num-
" ber 1. (shewing a design of the continuance
" of it, in case the Convocation should also
" continue to sit) a *strange Method* is laid for
" giving *Publick Intelligence* from time to time,
" of any Differences that might hereafter arise.
" The Title of it is, *A Faithful Account of some*
" *Transactions* in the *Three last Sessions* of the present
" *Convocation*. But, as I am told this Morning,
" it will speedily be shewn in several Particu-
" lars, how far it is from Answering that Title,
" especially in the Relation of what pass'd in a
" late Committee. When the *Explications* then
" directly insisted on shall be more publickly un-
" derstood, the Partiality of the Writer of this
" Paper will be no less publick.

" I beseech you, *Brethren*, to look forward to
" the things that make for Peace, and whereby we
" may edify one another, and the Established
" Church, of which, by the singular Goodness
" of God, we are Members: That for those
" Differences which have continued too long al-
" ready, may be speedily and happily compos'd.
" To which end, I heartily commend my self
" and

1701. "and you, to the God of Peace and Unity, through
 "Jesus Christ our Lord.

Proceed-
 ings of
 the Low-
 er Clergy.

A great part of the Clergy were entirely satisfied with these Reasons; and thought it a reasonable Juncture to have the Liberty of returning to their Churches and Families; and there to expect a Call upon such emergent Occasion, as should require the Choice of a Prolocutor, and the Sitting of the Convocation. But what is much to be pity'd, other *Some* took up the pretence of greater Discontent, and would meet in *Henry VII's* Chappel Two Days after, and would Resolve themselves into a sort of Assembly, and chose a Moderator or Chair-Man to that purpose. And when the Day came, to which the Archbishop had prorogued the Convocation, they came up as a House, without a Prolocutor, to the Chamber adjoining to the *Jerusalem Chamber*, and there meeting the Bishop of *Lincoln*, who as his Grace's Commissary had now Prorogued the Convocation to a further Day, they desired his Lordship to carry a Message to his Grace, of their desire to proceed to the Choice of a Prolocutor. His Lordship with great Kindness told them, that he was unwilling to carry any Message by Word of Mouth, for fear he might Mistake in the delivery of it: But if they pleased to Dictate to him, he would take their Sense in Writing, and so lay it before his Grace: Upon which they began to express themselves to this Effect, *That it was the unanimous Desire of the Lower House of Convocation, &c.* Upon which another Member of different Opinion, who had that Morning waited on his Lordship, and was his ordinary Chaplain, did Modestly interpose, and say, "That he hop'd no such Message would be worded in the Name of the whole Lower House; For as they were not a House, and did not act in that Capacity without a Prolocutor; so many of the Members (of which himself was one) had not assented to any such Message; and therefore he presum'd it would be more true and proper, to let the Message run in the Name of *Several Members of the Lower House;*" And the Bishop in his Writing down their Sense, did so accordingly express it. But this raised a new Clamour, and those who assumed the Name of a House (especially *Dr. Feib*) fell severely on the Member who proposed the alteration of their Phrase, as a Betrayer of their Rights and Liberties; though no One had taken more Pains to understand,

or had better Resolutions to assert, all manner of Rights and Powers, that were agreeable to the Practice of former Convocations, and to the established Constitution of this Church and State.

Within a Day or Two after, the King's Death, which should have put an end to these Disputes, did raise another Question, *Whether the Convocation did expire with Him?* His Grace and the Bishops were rightly sensible, that the Convocation being assembled by the Archbishop's Mandate in obedience to the King's Writ, could no longer subsist, than while that Royal Writ remain'd in Force and Virtue: And therefore the Writ of Summons abating by the King's Death, the Convocation was virtually dissolved. But on the other hand, that part of the Lower House who had entred upon new Claims, were taught to call themselves a Parliamentary Body, and at least to Attend upon the Parliament, by virtue of the *Præmunientes* Clause, which they had lately got executed in several Dioceses. And therefore there having been a late Act to continue this Parliament after the Demise of the King, these Members would imagine that the Convocation was such a Part of the Parliament as could not be separated from it. And therefore if they were no longer a Provincial Synod, they were however a part of the National Clergy, summon'd by the *Præmunientes* Clause, to meet in Parliament. And indeed had their Parliamentary Notions been true, this had been a just Inference from them. But when they came to consult with Men Learned in the Laws, they soon found, that the Act for continuing the Parliament, did by no means include the Convocation; which being called by a different Writ, had a different Constitution, and must needs determine with the King's Death. When they were under this Disappointment, they solicited some Friends in the House of Lords, to bring in an extraordinary Clause, to revive the dead Convocation, and to declare it to be still in Being, notwithstanding that it was otherwise by the King's Death actually Dissolved. This Clause of giving Resurrection, was thought so extraordinary, that the greater number of Peers could not be reconciled to it, and the Attorney-General declaring it was against the Queen's Ecclesiastical Supremacy, it was at last dropt. And happy had it been if all other Disputes of this nature could have dropt with it.

1701. Question, Whether the Convocation was dissolved with the King's Death.

F I N I S.



A N

INDEX

To the THIRD VOLUME of the Compleat

History of ENGLAND.

A.

Abbeyville, Marquis of, King James's Ambassador in Holland; his Falshood, Page 466. His fruitless Negotiation to get the States to send home the 6 English Regiments, 471. His Memorial to the States, disowning King James II. having any private Alliance with the French King, 489.

Abbot, Dr. John, Archbishop of Canterbury, Sequestred, 37. Recall'd to Court, 46. His Lenity and Character, 50. His Honesty and Suspension, *ibid.* His Death and Character, 64.

Abhorrence, a Test of, Past, 303.

Abhorrents, Addressers against Petitioning the King, to call'd, 382. Proceeded against by the Parliament, 385, 388. Cambridge University Addresses, an Abhorrence of the Association and altering the Succession, 402.

Abington, Earl of, goes to the Prince of Orange at Exeter, 496.

Abjuration Oath, that pass'd by the Rump against King Charles II. 217. Refus'd by many of the Members, *ibid.*

Acton, Sir William, Sheriff of London, Committed to the Tower about Tunnage and Poundage, 47.

Adda, Ferdinando D', the Pope's Nuncio, his publick Entry, 468. A Favourite of Queen Mary's, *ibid.* What Intrigues he troubled himself most with, 469. Demies to be recall'd, *ibid.*

Addresses to Charles II. suspected to be set on by the Court, 400. Ridiculous ones to King James from the *Orfordshire* Dissenters, and the County of *Hertford*, 469.

Aeth Beliegd by Three Marechals of France, 737. And taken, *ibid.*

Aghrim, Battel of, 627, 628, 629.

Aix La Chapelle, Treaty of, 271.

Albion, George Monk, made Duke of, 224. His Care of the Cities of London and Westminster in the Plague time, 256. Worsted by the Dutch Fleet, 260. He gains a Victory over them, *ibid.* Made first Commissioner of the Treasury, 266. His Death and Pompous Funeral, 274.

Albermarle, Christopher Monk Duke of, sent Governour to Jamaica, 470.

Albermarle, Mr. Kappel made Earl of, 754. In great Favour with King William, *ibid.* Made Knight of the Garter, 784. His Attendance on the King in his last Sickneis, 832. The King's Legacy to him, 834.

Algerines, reduc'd to Terms by the Lord Sandwich, 24. By Sir Thomas Allen, 272.

Allen, Sir Thomas, sent with a Squadron of Men of War to the Streights, by Charles II. 272. Forces the Algerines to conclude a Treaty of Peace, *ibid.*

Amembador, Danish, his Memorial to King William for a Peace with France, 664.

Ambassadors, French and Spanish, Quarrel for Precedence on Tower Hill, 224.

Amber in Drubbe taken by the Duke of

Angus, Earl of, kill'd at Steinkirk, 651. Anjou, Philip Dukke of, declar'd King of Spain, by his Grandfather the French King, 789.

Anabaptists turn'd out of the Army by Monk, 216. They first Address King James, upon his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, 465.

Anne, Princess, goes to visit her Father the Duke of York in Scotland, 401. Marry'd to Prince George of Denmark, 416. She retires from London, and leaves a Letter for K. James's Queen, 499. Desires the Succession might be settled in the Protestant Line, 529. Debates about the Revenue to be settled upon Her, 547. Her kind Letter to King William, on the Death of her Royal Sister Queen Mary, 674. She is happily reconcil'd to his Majesty, *ibid.* An Act to make it Treason to Conspire against Her, 830. She Succeeds King William in the Throne, 834.

Anne, Queen of England. Her Speech to the Council on her Accession to the Throne, 834. Her Letter to the States of Holland, to Condole the Death of King William, *ibid.* A false Report of Design against Her by King William, 835. Refuted by the Lords, *ibid.*

Apprentices of London; King Charles gives them Two Bucks for a Feast, and why, 401. Duke of Grafton one of their Stewards, *ibid.* Fin'd and Pillory'd for keeping the 5th of November, 408.

Archdale, a Quaker chosen a Member of Parliament, 765. Not admitted into the House, *ibid.*

Argyle, Earl of, made a Marquis by Charles I. 111. Hated by Montrose, 179. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.* Raises a faction in Opposition to Duke Hamilton, to the prejudice of King Charles II's Interest, 182.

Argyle, Earl of, moves for Security against a Popish Successor, 401. Found guilty of High Treason, and saves himself by flight, *ibid.* Lands in Scotland, 431. His Declarations, 432. The Scots tho' provok'd don't joyn him, *ibid.* He is defeated, Betray'd, Taken and Beheaded, 433. His Death one of the Scots Conventions charges against King James, 537.

Argyle, Earl of, his Son; Sert by the Scots Convention to take King William and Queen Mary's Coronation Oath, 538.

Arlington, Earl of, one of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the Exchequer, 84. Sent Ambassador to the French King in Holland, with the Duke of Bucks and the Lord Halifax, 289. Queries of his Conduct, *ibid.* Dislik'd by the Prince of Orange, 301.

Arminianism. Complain'd of in the House of Commons, 5. Those who favour'd it hated as a Civil Faction, 30. Favour'd by the King, and the ill Consequence of it, 32. Remonstrated against, 43. Encourag'd by Dr. Laud, Bishop of London, 47. The Parliament protest against it, *ibid.* The Lord

Clarendon's Character of them, 53. Proceedings in Parliament upon it, 50, to 54. Factions in Oxford about it, 61. It makes more Noise, 65.

Armstrong, Sir Thomas, accus'd of the Phantick Plot, a Proclamation against him, 419. Taken and Executed, 422. Debates about reverting his Attainder, 547.

Army, Parliament, refuse to be Disbanded, 155. They remonstrate and engage in an Association, *ibid.* They Impeach 11 Members, *ibid.* The Parliament against them, *ibid.* They are too strong for them, 156. They break off the Isle of Wight's Treaty, and require that the King be brought to Justice, 163. They come to London without Consent of Parliament, and exclude several Members the House, 163, 166.

Aryan, Earl of, Committed to the Tower for plotting to restore King James, 516. Opposes King William's Interest at the Meeting of the Scots Lords and Gentlemen in London, 520.

Articles, the 39. The Protestation of the Commons upon the Sense of them, 54. They are laid aside to make room for the Assembly of Divines Confession of Faith, 16.

Arundel, Earl of, Imprison'd in time of Parliament without Cause assign'd, 20. Sealed on the Complaints of the House of Peers, *ibid.* Confin'd again, 25. Sent Ambassador to the Emperor, returns without taking Leave, 79. Made General in the Expedition against the Scots, 91.

Arundel, Henry, Lord of Wardour Committed to the Tower for Treason, 368. Made a Privy Counsellor, 452. And Lord Privy Seal, 453.

Ascham, Mr. the Rump's Agent in Spain Assassinated, 181.

Asburnham, Mr. flies with the King from Hampton-Court, 157. Delivers him to Colonel Hammond Governour of the Isle of Wight, *ibid.*

Ascham, Mr. Thomas, a Minister in Northampton, his Errors and Recantation, 400.

Ashe, Anthony Ashby Cooper, Lord, made one of the Lords of the Treasury by Charles II. 266. One of the Lords that advis'd the shutting up of the Exchequer, 284. Created Earl of Shaftesbury, 288. See Shaftesbury, Earl of.

Ashton, Sir Arthur, Governour of Drogheda, put to the Sword with his whole Garrison by Cromwell, 176.

Ashton, Mr. Condemn'd for a Jacobite Plot, and hang'd, 755.

Assemblies of Divines meet by order of Parliament, 177. Their Acts, 134. *Witchell's* Character of them, 135. Archbishop Laud's, *ibid.* Earl of Clarendon's, *ibid.* Scots admitted amongst them, 134. Their further Acts, 143, 144, 148, 151, 152, 159, 160. They publish their Catechism, 160. And Confession of Faith, *ibid.* and 174.

Assizes, the Bloody, in the H. B. 438.

Association Bill against the Duke of York and Papists, 389.

Association

Association to stand by King William, Sign'd by all the Members of Parliament, presented to the King by the Lords and Commons, and all the Corporations in England, 716. Deposited in the Tower, *ibid.*

Ashby, L. Commands the L.R. Army in the Field for the King, 147. Is detented by Sir *W. L. Lane* Breton, *ibid.*

Athlone, Siege of, 626. Taken by General *Cooke*, 627.

Atkins, one of the *Yorkshire* Conspirators against *Charles II.* His Insolence 217. He is hang'd, *ibid.*

Attendants, Act of, the cruel and general one pass'd by King *James* in *Ireland*, 479.

Auxerre, Court de, the *French* Ambassador at the *Hague*, discovers the Prince of *Orange's* Design to the *French* King, and the *French* King to King *James*, 488. His Memorial to the States upon it, 499. The *French* King's Ambassador to King *James* at *Dublin*, Sworn of that King's Privy Council, 539. His Intuigues at the *Hague* about the *Spanish* Succession, 800, 821. His Memorial when he left *Holland*, 822, 823.

Aylesbury, Earl of, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709.

Aylmer, Captain, Convoys home a rich *Turkey* Fleet, 630. Made Rear Admiral of King *James's* Reign, 432.

Aylmer, Colonel, taken with the Earl of *Argyle*, 433. Kills himself, *ibid.*

Aylmer, Mr. *John*, hang'd at *Temple-Bar* in the *Red*, 659. Vice Admiral, 723.

Aysene, Sir *George*, taken by the *Dutch*, 260.

B.

Baden, Prince *Lewis* of, his Actions in *Germany*. Comes into *England*, and is magnificently Treated, 668. Other Actions of his in *Germany*, 721.

Baker, Major, chosen Joint Governor of *Londonderry*, with Mr. *Walker* the Minister, 539. His Death, 541.

Balfour, Sir *William*, sent to raise Forces in the *Low-Countries*, 38. It gives Discontent, *ibid.* Remov'd from being Constable of the *Tower*, 42.

Balmerino, Lord, he and his Father Try'd, Cor. demn'd and Pardon'd, 71.

Banfield, Mr. Chosen Speaker of *Richard Cromwell's* Parliament, 212. The Third Speaker before they dispartch'd any Business, *ibid.*

Banfield, Mr. a Dissenting Minister dies in *Newgate*, 429.

Banks, Land, its deficiency, 725.

Bantry Bay, the Sea Fight there between the *English* and *French*, 528.

Barbadoes, Island of, attack'd by *De Ruyter*, 256. Beat him off, 257. *Ralph Grey*, Esq; made Governor of, 735.

Barcelona taken by the *French*, 738.

Barclay, Sir *George*, one of the Chief Managers of the horrid Assassination Plot to Murder King *William*, 709. Brings King *James's* Commission to Attack and Siere the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters, into *England*, 710.

Barillon, Monsieur, the *French* Ambassador, Conversant with Court Intrigues in *Charles II's* Reign, 399. His Proposal to King *James* to assist him against the Prince of *Orange*, 439. Advises him to fend away his Queen, and the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, 500. He endeavours to sow Divisions among the Lords after King *James's* departure, 508. He is order'd to be gone in 24 Hours by the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.*

Barnard, Mr. *Nathaniel*, Prosecuted for Preaching against *Arminianism*, 65

Barnardiston, Sir *Samuel*, his Troubles in King *Charles II.* Reign, 414, 421.

Barr, Captain *Du*, destroys a Fleet of *Dutch* Men of War and Merchantmen, 722.

Bastwick, Dr. *John*, his Catè and Sufferings, 83.

Batonian, Mr. *Charles*, hang'd in King *James's* Reign, 442.

Battel of Lutworn between the *Danes* and *Germans*, 26. Of *Leipzig* between the *Swedes* and *Germans*, 59. Of *Lutzen*, 67. Of *Norlingun* between the same, 71. Of *Etzschill*, in the Civil Wars in *England*, 117. Of *Langdown*, 127. Of *Mytton Moor*, 138. Of *Chariton Down*, *ibid.* First and Second of *Nembury*, 128, 139. Of *Mifby*, 145. Of *Langport*, *ibid.* Of *Preson*, 162. Of

Dunbar, 179. Of *Worcester*, 183. Naval one of *Solt-Bay*, 256. Of *Senef*, 301. Of *Scdgeonore*, 437. Of the *Boyne*, 560. Naval one of *Beachy*, 562. Of *Aghrim*, 627, 628, 629. Of *Stenkirk*, 560. *Landen*, 661. Of *Mar-faglia*, 663.

Bates, Dr. takes the Oath of Allegiance with a very odd Distinction, 259. His Speech to King *William*, 522. And to Queen *Mary*, 523.

Bavaria, *Maximilian Emanuel* Duke of, made Governor of the *Netherlands* by King *William's* Means, 650. One of his Servants betrays King *William's* Councils, 651. His Actions at the Siege of *Namur*, 694, 695. His Wife the Electores's Miscarries at the Bombardment of *Bruffells*, 696. His Bravery at *Namur*, 698. Visits King *William*, to thank him for his Care of him in the Partition Treaty, 756.

Baxter, Mr. *Richard*, the Dissenting Minister, Courts *Richard Cromwell*, 213. His Disingenuity at the *Savoy* Conference, 235, 236. His Speech to the King about tolerating Papiests and Socinians, 240. His Opinion of an Indulgence, 248. His Conference with the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* about a Comprehension Bill, 272. He is Imprison'd for keeping a Conventicle, 277. Who help'd and protect'd him, *ibid.* His Correspondence with the Duke of *Lauderdale* about a Comprehension, 281. Offer'd a Bishopruck in *Scotland*, *ibid.* Proposals drawn up by him for a Union, at the Desire of several Persons of Quality, 297. Has a Conference with Dr. *Tillotson* and Dr. *Stillingfleet* for a Union, in which they agreed, 302. How it came to nothing, *ibid.* His Sufferings, 428. His Trial at large, 446. Pardon'd by the Lord *Powis's* Mediation, 463.

Beachy, Naval Fight, 562.

Beaufort, *Henry Somerset*, Duke of, made President of *Wales*, by *James II.* 428.

Beaumont, Colonel, refuses to admit *Irishmen* into his Company, 487. Imprison'd for it by King *James*, *ibid.*

Bedford, Earl of, Prosecuted in the Star Chamber, for spreading a Libel, 5. Deferts the Parliament, and goes to the King, 127. Deferts the King, *ibid.* One of the Assembly of *Divines*, 134.

Bedford, *William Russell* Earl of, made Duke, 670.

Bedloe, Mr. *William*, discovers Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey's* Murder, 364.

Beecher, Sir *William*, his Speech to the *Rochesters*, 35.

Bellamont, Earl of, seizes Captain *Kid* in *New England*, 779.

Bellasis, *John* Lord, made Governor of *Tangier*, by *Charles II.* 263. Captain of the Band of Pensioners, 270. Committed to the *Tower* for Treason, 368. Excuses himself from being Deputy of *Ireland*, 450. Made a Privy Councillor, 452.

Bellasis, Colonel, Governour of *York* for the King; detented at *Selly* by the Lord *Fairfax* and his Son Sir *Thomas*, 137.

Bembow, Captain, Bombards *Harve de Grace*, 671. And *Granville*, 696. And *Calis*, 719.

Bennet, Sir *Henry*, one of King *Charles's* Followers in his Exile, Is for his turning Papiest, and joyning in a League against the Protestant Interest, 220. The Lord *Galpeper's* brave Saying to him Abroad, *ibid.* His fear of the Consequence of it, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 245. Lord *Clarendon's* Reflection upon it, *ibid.*

Bentink, Mr. the Prince of *Orange's* Favourite, sent into *England* to Negotiate the Match with the Princess *Mary*, 314. Sent to the Duke of *Monmouth* to warn him of his Danger, 434. His Message to King *James* from the Prince about the Duke, 436. Arrests the Earl of *Ferensham* by the Prince of *Orange's* Order, 523. Made a Privy Councillor and Groom of the Stool by King *William*, 515. Created Earl of *Portland*, 524. See *Portland*, Earl of.

Berkley, *John* Lord, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 280. His Reception by the University of *Dublin*, *ibid.* Religius the same to the Earl of *Essex*, 289

Berkley, Lord Admiral of the *Blue*; his Actions at *Camarot Bay*, 670, 671. He Bombards the Coasts of *France*, 671. Again, 696. And again, 722.

Berkley, Sir *Robert*, a Judge, his Arbitrary Judgment about Ship-Money, 78. Impeach'd by Parliament, 110.

Berkly, Sir *John*, thought to betray *Charles I.* to Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, 137.

Berkly, Sir *William*, kill'd in the *Dutch* Wars, 260.

Berry hang'd for Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* Murther, 369.

Berkshire, Earl of, His great Age and Death, 273.

Berwick, *James Fitz Roy*, one of King *James's* Natural Sons, sent to *Hungary*, 470. Flies from *Ireland* to *France* with King *James*, 567. Taken Prisoner at *Landen* by Brigadier *Churchill*, 661.

Beveridge, Dr. *William* will not accept of the Bishopruck of *Barb and Wells*, 641.

Biddle, *John*, his Heretical Notions, 196.

Bidloo, Dr. his Care of *K. William* in his last Sickness, 832.

Bierly, Coll. carries up the Articles of Impeachment against the Earl of *Orford* to the Lords, 806.

Biron, Sir *John*, removed from the Lieutenantancy of the *Tower* by the Parliament, 113. Strikes the first Stroke against them, 117.

Bishops, the Court, too bulie in the *Loan*, 28. *Irish* Bishops Protest and Preach against Tolerating *Papery*, 35. Several made, 65.

Decline Voting in the Lord *Strafford's* Case, 107. The Lord *Clarendon's* Opinion of it, *ibid.* The Clamour of the Mob against them, 112. Voted by the Lords to sit in Parliament, 114. By the Commons to be Impeach'd, *ibid.* 13 of them Impeach'd, *ibid.* They Protest against their being Outed by Parliament, *ibid.* Twelve of them Charg'd with Treason, and Ten sent to the *Tower*, 115. Reflections upon their Protestations, by the Author of the *Hist. of the Rebellion*, 115. Carry'd in the Houe of Lords, that they should have no Vores in Parliament, *ibid.* Their Flight and Imprisonment, 119. They are restor'd to their Honours and Power, 230. Several made by King *Charles II.* *ibid.* Restor'd to their Vores in the Houe of Lords, 232. Debates about their Sitting in Tryals for Blood, 234. Their Compliance at the *Savoy*-Conference, 235. Their Charity in redeeming *Christian* Slaves, 240. Several made, 248. Several *Scotts* Bishops Consecrated at *London*, 253. Several made, 302, 307. Resolution of the Lords and Commons about their Vores in Capital Cases, 377. Fourteen against the Bill of Exclusion, 388. *Scotts* Bishops, their Testimonials in favour of the Duke of *York*, 427. Several made by *James II.* 429, 462. Who they were that were most in his favour, 445. One of 'em attends the *Pope's* Nuntio at his Entrance, 469. Refuse to Read King *James's* Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 481.

Bishops, the Seven, their Petition to the King against the Dispensing Power, 483. They are sent to the *Tower*, 844. The People for them, *ibid.* Their Tryal. The Council for and against them, and the Noble Appearance for 'em in Court, 484, 485. Clear'd, and great shoutings upon it, 486. King *James* invites them to assist him with their Council, when the Prince of *Orange* was Coming, 490. Their Answer, *ibid.* *Scotts* Bishops, their Letter to King *James* against the Prince of *Orange*, 519. How they behov'd themselves upon King *James's* publishing his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, 521. Several *New* One's Consecrated, 551. Several made in *Ireland*, 572. The Nonjuring, 517, 551. A Party in the Convocation favour them, 555. They will not Comply, 641. Their Places fill'd by others, 642. Several Clouten and Consecrated, 641, 642. More made, 662, 663, 753. Their Disputes with the Lower Houe of Convocation, 836 to 848.

Blairs, Sir *John*, Imprison'd for publishing King *James's* first Declaration, 530.

Blairs, Capt. his Evidence about *Parker's* Plot against *K. William*, 646.

Blakes, General, his brave Defence of *Trautson*, 144. His Actions at Sea, 187, 192. His Success in the *Straits*, 196. His Bravery at *St. Cruz*, 204. His Death, 205.

An INDEX to the Third Volume.

His Character, *ibid.* Another by the Lord Clarendon, *ibid.*
Blanquetfort Lewis, de Duras Marquis of, Created Lord *Duras*, 290. His Services, *ibid.* See Lord *Duras*.
Blood, Mr. Assaults the Duke of *Ormond*, and attempts to Steal the Crown, 287, 281. The manner of his Attempting to Steal the Crown, 283.
Bohemia, Elizabeth Queen of, Visits her Nephew, *Charles II.* 232. Dies in *England*, *ibid.*
Bolton, Charles Pawlet, Marquis of *Winchester*, Created Duke of, 524.
Bombay, Isle of in the *East-Indies*, part of *Queen Katharine's* Portion, 236.
Bon taken by the Prince of *Orange*, 597.
Booksellers and Printers Punish'd for Dealing in Seditious Books, 247.
Booth, Sir *George*, rises for *K. Charles*, 214. Enters *Chester*, *ibid.* Routed by *Lambert*, 215. Taken at *Newport-Pagnell*, *ibid.*
Borotski a Poland, Hang'd in Chains for the Murder of *Mr. Thynne*, 402.
Boufflers, *Marschal de*, throws himself into *Namur*, Besieg'd by *King William*, 694. Would fain get out again, but can't, 696. He is Arrested by *King William* when *Namur* was Surrendered, 699. His Discourse with *Monsieur Dyckvelt*, and Release, *ibid.* His Conference with the Lord *Portland* before the Treaty of *Reswick* was concluded, 738.
Bourdeaux Fleet, Dutch, Surpriz'd by the *English* before a Declaration of War, 251.
Bourdieu, Mr. a *French* Protestant Minister, attends the Duke of *Schomberg*, when he Invaded *Dauphine*, 642. What he did there, *ibid.*
Bourk, Coll. *Ullick*, Surrenders *Ballymore* at Discretion, 626.
Bowles, Mr. a Minister at *York*, very Instrumental in General *Munk's* Success in *England*, 216.
Boyle, Henry, Esq; made Chancellor of the Exchequer, 821. Sworn of *King William's* Privy-Council, *ibid.*
Boyne, Battle of, 559, 560.
Braddon, Mr. *Lawrence*, his Sufferings for enquiring into the Earl of *Effin's* Death, 414, 421.
Bradford, Francis Viscount *Newport*, made Earl of, 670.
Brandon, Lord, his Condemnation and Pardon, 42.
Bradshaw, Serjeant, made President of the High Court of Justice to Try the King, 166. His Insolent Speeches, *ibid.* 167, 168, 169, 170.
Brandenburgh, Elector of, assumes the Title of King of *Prussia*, 796. *King William's* Letter to him upon it, *ibid.*
Bray, Dr. *Thomas*, sent to the *West-Indies* to propagate the Gospel, 747.
Breda, Treaty of, 264.
Brentford, the Action there between the Parliament and the King's Forces, 118.
Breveton, Sir *William*, defeats and slays the Earl of *Northampton*, Commander of the King's Forces near *Stafford*, 118. Routs the Lord *Astley*, and the last Army in the Field for the King, 147.
Brideoak, Dr. his Conference with the Speaker *Lenthall* on his Death-Bed, about his share in the late Troubles, 140.
Bridgman, Sir *Orlando*, made Lord Keeper, 266. Is for a Comprehension Bill for Dissenters, 272. Refigns the Seal to the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, 289.
Bridgewater, *John* Earl of, made one of the Lords Justices of *England* by *King William*, 768. Prorogues the Parliament by the King's Command, 780. Again one of the Lords Justices, 784.
Bridgewater taken by General *Fairfax*, 145. Seiz'd by the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436.
Briort, Count *de*, the *French* Ambassador at the *Hague*, his Discourse with Mr. *Stanhope* the *English* Ambassador, on the King of *Spain's* Death, 789. His Speech to the States upon it, 790.
Bristol, John Digby Earl of, Persecuted by the Duke of *Bucks*, 13. Has no Writ of Summons to Parliament, *ibid.* Proceedings thereupon, *ibid.* The Quarrel between the Duke of *Bucks* and him, raises Disturbances in the House of Peers, 20. Is charg'd with High Treason at the Lords Bar, *ibid.* His An-

swer, and Charge against the Duke of *Bucks*, 21. The Lords incline rather to him than *Bucks*, *ibid.* He is Imprison'd, 25.
Bristol, Earl of, his Son turns Papist, while he was in Exile with *King Charles*, 220. His Charge afterwards; against the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, about the *Portugal* Match, 236. And the Sale of *Dunkirk*, 240, 245. Disappointed in his Design of Ruining the Earl of *Clarendon*, 247.
Bristol City taken from the Parliament by Prince *Rupert*, 128. Retaken by General *Fairfax*, 146.
Bristol, Sir *Jonathan Trelawny*, Bishop of, one of the Seven Bishops that Petition'd, and were Imprison'd, 483.
Brogbill, Lord, a Creature of *Cromwell's*, is for making him King, 200, 201.
Brook, Lord, refuses to protest that he did not Correspond with the *Scots* Malecontents, 81. His Study and Papers Search'd, 96. Takes *Litchfield* for the Parliament by Storm, 118. But is killed, *ibid.* His Character by the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*
Bruges, Mr. carries up the Articles of Impeachment against the Lord *Hallifax* to the Lords, 814.
Brussels Bombarded by the *French*, 696.
Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, sent to fetch over the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Wife to *Charles I.* 4. Is for assisting the *French* King against the *Rebellers*, 6. Hated for it, *ibid.* And for the King's Favour, 9. He Excuses himself at a Conference of both Houses, *ibid.* Revenges himself on those Members that were against him, 12. A Restraint put on several Lords and Commoners by his means, 13. Falls upon by the House of Commons, 16. Excuses the King's severe Speech, and Addresses himself to both Houses, 18. Charg'd with High Treason by the Lord *Brigden*, 21. The Articles, *ibid.* The King interposes in his Behalf, *ibid.* Impeach'd by the Commons, *ibid.* His Answer to their Articles against him, 22, 23. He claims the Benefit of the King's Pardon, 23. Provokes the Commons by Defying them, 24. For a War with *France*, out of Harred to *Richlieu*, 26. He is sent with an Army to assist the *Rebellers*, 35. Lands at the Isle of *Rhe*, contrary to Advice, 36. His ill Conduct, *ibid.* Takes the Town of *St. Martyn*, *ibid.* Is out-witted by *Tovras* the *French* Commander, *ibid.* Is weary, and makes a dangerous Retreat, 36, 37. For which he is the more hated, *ibid.* Is nam'd by Secretary *Croke* with the King, 40. Voted to be the Cause of all Evils to the Kingdom, 43. His Creature *Dr. Lamb*, kill'd by the Mob, 45. He is terrify'd, *ibid.* Kill'd by *Felton*, *ibid.* His Character, 46.
Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, his Son, a Proclamation to Apprehend him, and why, 263. His Jest upon the Lord *Clarendon's* Petition and Defence, 270. Succeeds him in the Ministry, 271. Favours Dissenters, *ibid.* Sent with a private Message to the *French* King, 280. One of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the Exchequer, 284. Sent Ambassador to the *French* King in *Holland*, with the Lords *Arlington* and *Hallifax*, 289. Private queries of his Conduct, *ibid.* Speaks for the Dissenters in Parliament, 308. Committed for Questioning the Legality of the Long Parliament, 309. Dies Poor in *Yorkshire*, 470.
Bullingbroock, *Oliver*, Earl of, made one of the Commissioners for the Great Seal by the Parliament, 128.
Burley, Capt. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd at *Winchester*, for endeavouring to Carry off the King from the Isle of *Wight*, 158.
Burnet, Dr. *Gilbert*, accus'd of High Treason by the Papists, lies to the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Solicites him to come for *England*, *ibid.* Reads his Declaration in *Exeter* Cathedral, 496. Made Bishop of *Salisbury* by *King William*, 523. Consecrated by a Commission from Archbishop *Sancroft*, *ibid.* Made Chancellor of the Garter, *ibid.* What gave Offence in his Pastoral Letter, 549. His Pastoral Letter Burnt, 657. His Character of Archbishop *Tillotson*, 680, 681, 682. Made Preceptor to the Duke of *Gloucester*, 755. A Vote to remove him rejected, 777. Proceedings of the Convocation a-

gainst his Exposition of the XXXIX Articles, 840. Representation of the Lower House of Convocation against it, 841. Vindicated by the Upper House, 844. Dr. *Woodward* his Dean's Ingratitude to him, and Complaint against him, 845, 847. He is Vindicated by the Bishops, *ibid.*
Burroughs, Sir *John*, his Actions and Death at the Isle of *Rhe*, 35, 36.
Burton, *Henry*, B. D. his Case and Sufferings, 83.
Butler, Mr. of *Northamptonshire*, his Troubles for presenting an Address to the Knights of the Shire, 422.

C.

Aball, who they were that were so called, 284.
Calais Bombarded by the *English*, 696.
Calamy, Mr. first breaks the Act of Uniformity, 243. Imprison'd and Discharg'd by *King Charles's* Express Order, *ibid.* Proceedings of the Parliament upon it, *ibid.*
Calliere, Monsieur, comes to *Holland* to Negotiate a Peace between *King William*, &c. and the *French* King, 720.
Calvinists, the Lord *Clarendon's* Character of them, 53.
Cambridge University Address *Charles II.* with an Abhorrence of the Association and Exclusion Bill, 402. They chuse the Duke of *Albemarle* their Chancellor, in the room of the Duke of *Monmouth*, 404. They Burn the Duke of *Monmouth's* Picture, *ibid.* They Complement the Duke of *York*, and Address him, *ibid.* Their Troubles about *Alban Francis*, a Monk in *King James's* Time, 475.
Cambridge, Duke of, his Birth and Death, 317.
Cameret Bay, the Unfortunate Action there, 670, 671.
Canon, President, his Negotiation at the *Hague* for his Master the Duke of *Lorraine*, 721.
Canon, Col. joins *Dundee* in *Scotland*, and protracts the War, 538.
Capell, Lord, Condemn'd by a High Court of Justice, and Beheaded, 175. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*
Capell, Sir *Henry*, desires to be excus'd his Attendance at the Council-Board, 379. His Speech against Popish Councils, 383. Made a Baron by *King William*, 659. And Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, 693.
Campbell, Capt. Marries Mrs. *Wharton* against her Will, 568. The Marriage made Null by Parliament, *ibid.*
Carewell, Madam, a *French* Woman, comes to *Dover* with the Dutchess of *Orleans*, 278. Is left behind with *King Charles*, *ibid.* Made Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, *ibid.*
Carleton, Lord, sent Ambassador into *France*, and is refus'd Audience, 47.
Carlisle, Charles Howard, Earl of, made first Commissioner of the Treasury by *K. William*, 827.
Carlowitz, Treaty of, 757.
Carmarthen, Thomas Earl of *Danby*, made Marquis of, by *K. William*, 535.
Carmarthen, Marquis of, his Son; his Bravery at *Cameret Bay*, 670, 671.
Carnarvon, Earl of, Fights Sir *William Waller's* Forces at *Lansdown*, 127. Kill'd on the King's side at the first Battle of *Newbury*, 128.
Carrickfergus, a Mutiny of the Soldiers in *Garillon* there in *Charles II's* Reign, 263. Suppress'd by the Duke of *Ormond*, *ibid.* The Town taken by Duke *Schomberg*, 542.
Carter, Admiral, kill'd in Admiral *Russel's* Sea-Fight with the *French*, 649.
Carteret, Sir *George*, receives *King Charles* into *Jersey*, 177.
Caryl, one of *King James's* Servants at *St. Germain's*, contrives with *Parker* the horrid Assassination Plot, 709.
Castle-Haven, Earl of, Try'd and Executed, 59.
Castlemain, Roger Earl of, taken up for the Popish Plot, 369. His Embally to *Rome*, and Cold Reception there, 460, 461. Made a Privy-Councillor, 470.
Catinat, *Marschal*, gains the Battle of *Marsaglia*, 663. Makes Peace with the Duke of *Savoy*, 721. Besieges, and takes *Aeth*, 737.
Cavendish, Lord, Leaves the Council-Board, 379.

An INDEX to the Third Volume.

Crowdon, Mr. George, the Earl of Clare's Steward, find'd for speaking a Seditious Word against Charles II. 421.

Cholmer, Mr. Hang'd by the Parliament for Mr. Waller's Plot, 127.

Chambers, Mr. A Merchant Imprison'd for not paying Tonnage and Poundage, 46. Refuses to pay Ship-Money, and is Imprison'd for it, 78. An Arbitrary Judgment given against him, *ibid.*

Chambers, Lord, Countenances the Petitioning for Parliaments, 391. Abhors it, and begs Pardon, *ibid.* Is sent Ambassador to Turkey, *ibid.*

Chymen, Sir John, Lord Mayor, falls into a Fit of an Apoplexy, while he was Examining the Chancellor *J. Juries*, 52.

CHARLES I. his Birth, 1. His Succession foretold, *ibid.* His Education, Learning and Disposition, 2. Feats of Chivalry, 3. He Succeeds his Father James I. and is Chief Mourner at his Funeral, *ibid.* Raises Forces for the Recovery of the Palatinate, *ibid.* Marries the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, 4. His Speech to his first Parliament, 5. To them at Oxford, 6. Disgusts between Him and them about Dr *Mountague*, 15. In the Subjects, for the Rudeness of the Soldierly, the March with France, Protecting Dr *Mountague*, and assisting the French King, 4, 5, 6. His Answer to the Parliaments Petition of Grievances, 7, 8. Dissolves them abruptly, raises Money by Loan, *ibid.* How the People became generally Discontented, *ibid.* He is Crown'd, and Solemnly takes the Coronation-Oath, 13. Holds his Second Parliament, but does not speak to them in Person, 14. His Messages and Letter to them, and their Answer, 15, 16. Makes a severe Speech to the House of Commons, 18. Is Disgust'd with the House of Peers, 19, 20. Defends the Duke of *Bucks*, whom the Commons had Impeach'd, 23. Writes a Letter to the speaker, which is not well receiv'd by the House, 24. He Dissolves the Parliament, and raises Money by Unparliamentary Methods, 25, 26. His Declaration of Reasons for Dissolving the Two Parliaments, 25. He assists the King of *Denmark* against the Emperor, 26. Sends away the Queen's French Servants, 27. Declares War with France, *ibid.* His Proclamation against Innovations in the Doctrine or Discipline of the Church, 32. Great Discontents at the Government, 37. The King's Methods to satisfy them Unsuccessful, 38. Calls his Third Parliament, and makes a Speech to them, 38. Remarks upon it, *ibid.* A second Speech, and several Messages, 39, 40. Sends a Message to the House not to be Answer'd, 41. Passes the Bill call'd the Petition of Right, 43. Speaks with Repentment, 44. Bears the Duke of *Bucks* Death with great Preference of Mind, 45. Makes a Wife and Tender Speech to the Parliament, 46. Is Offended, and Dissolves them, 48. Publishes a Declaration of the Causes of it, *ibid.* Peace made by him with France, 49. Prevents a Son of his being Baptiz'd by Popish Priests, 49. His Protestation about Religion, 54. His Justice, 58. He Assists *Gustavus Adolphus*, 59. Commands the Nobility and Gentry to Reside in their Countries, 62. Has the Small-Pox, 63. Assists the *Muscovites*, *ibid.* He goes to Scotland, and is Crown'd, *ibid.* Ill Effects of his Journey, 64. Concerns himself in Matters of Church Discipline, 67. His Care of the Fleet, 78. Forces the Dutch to Buy a Permission to Fish, *ibid.* Has the Opinion of the Judges for Ship-Money, 79. He is averse to Popery, 87. Raises an Army, his March against the Scots, 91. Suppos'd to be a Mock-War, 92. Publishes a Declaration of the Causes of it, 93. Calls a Parliament, *ibid.* 94. His Speech to them, *ibid.* He Dissolves it, and takes some ill Steps, 95, 96. Lord *Clarendon's* Opinion of it, *ibid.* Marches a second time against the Scots, *ibid.* His Speech to an Assembly of Lords at *Tork*, *ibid.* Comes to a Treaty with the Scots, *ibid.* Calls his Fifth and Last Parliament, 97. His Speech to them, *ibid.* His Healing Speech, 99. Comes too late, *ibid.* Passes the Triennial Bill, 100. Passes the Lord *Strafford's* Bill of Attainder, 107. His Speech and Letter to the Parliament in his Favour, *ibid.*

Passes the Bill for the Continuance of the Parliament, 109. And other Grateful Bills, *ibid.* He goes to Scotland, and holds a Parliament there, 110. Confers Honours on the Disaffected Lords, 111. And gives a-way the Kingdom there in effect, *ibid.* His Desires to Suppress the Irish Rebellion, *ibid.* Returns from Scotland, *ibid.* His Conduct, with respect to the Parliaments Guards, 111, 112. Orders Sir *Ed. Herbert* to present Articles of Treason against 5 Members, 113. Enters the House of Commons to Demand them, *ibid.* He Repents of it, *ibid.* He leaves the Parliament, and goes Northward, *ibid.* His Pathetical Speech to the Commons at *New-Market*, *ibid.* Is for Conformity, but in Vain, 114. Is driv'n from Parliament, 115. Shut out of *Hull* by Sir *John Horlam*, *ibid.* He proposes to raise an Army, 116. His Answer to the Parliament's Declaration against it, *ibid.* He sets up his Standard at *Nottingham*, *ibid.* Remarks and Reflections upon it by the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.* Proposes a Peace, *ibid.* Fights the Battel of *Edgehill*, 117. Marches towards *London*, and engages the Parliament's Forces at *Brentford*, 118. A false Step, *ibid.* His Answer to the *Londoners* Petition to him to Return, *ibid.* To the Parliament's Declaration about Religion, 120. Refutes the Slanders of Popery, 121. His Last Answer at the Treaty of *Oxford*, 124. Attempts the Relief of *Reading*, *ibid.* Besieges *Gloucester* in Vain, and Loses the first Battel of *Newbury*, 128. Holds a Parliament at *Oxford*, 132. His Speech to them, *ibid.* His Protestation against Popery, as he was about to Receive the Sacrament, 135. His Speech when he Dissolv'd the *Oxford* Parliament, 137. Retreats from *Effix* and *Waller*, 138, 139. Forces the Earl of *Effix* to run from his Army, and his Soldiers to lay down their Arms, 139. His Offers of Peace Despis'd, *ibid.* He is Defeated at the second Battel of *Newbury*, *ibid.* Offers Battel again, *ibid.* Takes *Leicester*, 145. His Courage and Conduct at *Naseby*, *ibid.* Loses that Fatal Battle, *ibid.* And Retires into *Wales*, *ibid.* Raises another Army, and is Routed by *Poyntz* at *Rosston* Heath near *Chester*, 146. Raises another Army, *ibid.* His Affairs Decline every where, *ibid.* Retires to *Oxford*, 147. He Writes to Prince *Charles* against *Popery* and *Presbytery*, 149. He Resolves to Trust the Scots, *ibid.* Goes to their Camp before *Newark* in Disguise, *ibid.* He Writes to the City of *London*, 149. He is Sold by the Scots, and carry'd to *Holmbly*, 151. He Disputes with Mr. *Houclifson* the Scots Divine, and is too hard for him, 152. The Lord *Clarendon's* Account of it, *ibid.* His Usage at *Holmbly*, 153. He is taken thence by *Cornet Juice*, and us'd better, 154. Invited by a Civil Message from the Parliament to Treat, 155. The Army prevents it, 156. Sends the House an Answer, with which they are dissatisfied, *ibid.* Makes his Escape from *Hampton-Court* in Disguise, *ibid.* Betray'd to *Collonel Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, 157. Writes to the Parliament, *ibid.* How he spent his time there, 158, 159. A Vindication of *Eikon Basilike*, *ibid.* His Reception of the Parliament's second Commissioners for a Treaty there, 161. His Concessions at the Isle of *Wight* Treaty, 163. His Conference with *Collonel Cooke* about his propos'd Escape before the Treaty was broken off, *ibid.* He is Seiz'd by the Army, and sent to *Hart* Castle, 164. Several Excellent Sayings of his in his Troubles, *ibid.* His Letter to Prince *Charles* about the Isle of *Wight* Treaty, 165. He is brought to *Windfor*, *ibid.* And to his Tryal, 166, 167, 168, 169. He is Condemn'd by the pretended High Court of Justice. His Preparation for Death, 170. His Last Speech, 171. He is Beheaded, 172. Why no Monument rais'd over him after the Restoration, 173. The Lord *Clarendon's* Admirable Character of him, *ibid.* 174. Mr. *Henderson's* Character of him, tho' his Adversary, *ibid.*

Charles, Prince, his Son, Born, 57. Heads a Body of his Father's Troops in *Cornwall*, 146. Forc'd thence by *Earl Essex*, he Retires to *Silly*, *ibid.* His Father's Letter to him

against *Popery* and *Presbytery*, 149. Retires to France, 150. An Act to Exclude him, 175. But he is Proclaim'd in England, and Invited to Scotland, 177. Is own'd King of England by Foreign Ministers, *ibid.* See *Charles II.*

CHARLES II. Retires to *Jersey*, 177. Forc'd to leave that Isle, *ibid.* Foreign Princes afraid to assist him, *ibid.* Lands in Scotland, 179. Takes the Covenant, *ibid.* Ill us'd by the Scots, *ibid.* Would make his Escape, 180. Crown'd, *ibid.* His Ambassadors sent out of Spain, *ibid.* His Proceedings in Scotland, 182. Marches into England, *ibid.* Defeated at *Worcester* by *Cromwell*, 183. His strange Escape after it, 184. How he was Entertain'd in France, 188. His Temptations to turn Papist, *ibid.* 189. Unhappy in his Exile, 191. His Progress to several Courts, 195. His Conference with Cardinal *de Retz*, 196. Resides at *Cologne*, 197. Visits Queen *Christina* of Sweden, *ibid.* His Exercises and Diversions in his Exile, 197. The King's Hopes, 205. Disappointed, 207, 208. New One's by *Cromwell's* Death, 208. His Friends Hopes on it, 214. Risings for him, 214, 215. Suppress'd, 215. Abandon'd by Foreign Princes, 218. Goes to the *Pyrenean* Treaty to desire Assistance of Spain and France, *ibid.* Slight's put upon him there, 219. Refus'd the Command of the Spanish Army, *ibid.* Sends Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, and is favourably answer'd, 219. Great Endeavours to have him turn Papist, 220. Whether there was any such private Treaty concluded by him at the *Pyrenees*, *ibid.* Great Cause to suspect it, *ibid.* Goes to *Mafz*, *ibid.* His Followers incline to turn Papists, *ibid.* Every thing tends to his Restoration in England, 221. His Letters to the House of Lords and House of Commons, and Declaration to the People of England, 221, 222. Is Proclaim'd in England, 223. Lands at *Dover*, *ibid.* His Reception of General *Monk* there, and his Procession to *Canterbury*, *ibid.* His Reception at *London*, 224. Constitutes his Privy-Council, and Creates several Noblemen, *ibid.* His Remarkable Declaration about Religion, 225 to 229. He is Crown'd, 230. His Speech at the Opening his Second Parliament, about his March with a Daughter of *Portugal*, *ibid.* His Letter to them to Confirm the Act of Indemnity pass'd in his first Parliament, 231. Orders a Conference at the *Savoy* between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines, 234. He Marries his Queen *Katherine*, 236. The Portion he had with her, *ibid.* Reflected on by a Waterman about Chimney-Money, 237. His Wants, *ibid.* Kinder to Dissenters than the Parliament, 238. Why he was so Indulgent to them, 239. Sells *Dunkirk*, 240. Dispenses with the Uniformity-Act, 243. His Speech in answer to the Parliament's Address against Papists, 244. The Court more Popish, 245. His Progress, 247. His Speech to the Parliament against Rebels, and the Triennial Bill, 249, 250. Another, 251. His Speech on the Dutch War, 252. His Declaration of War, *ibid.* Leaves *London* in the Plague-time, 256. His Speech to the Parliament at *Oxford* against the Dutch, 257. Charges the War upon the Dutch, 258. Loth to have a War with France, but his Subjects are eager for it, *ibid.* Favours the Dissenters and Foreign Protestants, 259. His Ministers incline to Popery, 264. He Acts against it, *ibid.* Takes false Steps in the Treaty of *Brach* with the Dutch, 265. The Court in great Consternation on the Dutch coming up the *Thames*, *ibid.* His Two Speeches to the Parliament at their Meeting after the Peace, 266. Concludes a Defensive League with the Dutch against France, 270. His Speech to the Parliament upon it, *ibid.* Recommends Union among his Protestant Subjects, 271. His Speech to his Parliament in England, and Letter to that in Scotland, 274. Visits his Sister the Dutchess of *Orleans* at *Deux*, 278. Takes the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* into Favour, *ibid.* Enters into an Alliance with the French King, 279, 280. Grows Jealous of the People upon it, 280. By whom drawn away to promote the Grandeur of France, 284. Afraid of the Parliament, *ibid.* Shuts up the Excheq.

An INDEX to the Third Volume.

Exchequer, and is drawn into another War with the Dutch by the French King, 104, 285. His Declaration of Indulgence to Dissenters and Recufants, 287. Exercises a Dispensing Power, 288. His Subjects Discontented at the French King's Successes in Holland, *ibid.* He sends Ambassadors to Holland to Treat of Peace, but they do nothing, 289. Declares himself unable to pay his Debts, and stops Payment, 290. His Speech to the Parliament about the Dispensing Power, 292. His Letter to the Duke of York, Commanding him not to turn Papist, 293. Labours to quiet the Fears of Popery, 296. Concludes a Peace with the Dutch, 297. Condescends to be made a Freeman of London, 300. Puts out a severe Proclamation against Papists, 302. His Speech for Money, 304. His Saying to Sir William Temple against a War with France, *ibid.* Is willing to be Neuter, 305. Angry with the Commons for Addressing for a War with France, 312. Commands the Houses to Adjourn, 313. His Saying of the Prince of Orange, when he gave him his Neice the Princess Mary, 315. His Consultation with the Prince of Orange about a Peace with France, *ibid.* Resolves to Enter into a League with the Dutch, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament on his Marrying his Neice to the Prince of Orange, 316. His angry Message to 'em on their 2d. Address for a War with France, *ibid.* Puts out a Proclamation against the Author of a Book call'd the Growth of Popery, 361. Not much inclin'd to the French War, 362. Inclin'd to a War when the Peace at Nimwegen was near Concluded, 363. Does not give much Credit to the Popish Plot, 364. His Speech to the Parliament about it, 365. And the Exclusion-Bill, 366. Weary of the Proceedings of Parliament against papists, *ibid.* Rejects a Militia-Bill, and his Message about it, 367. Dissolves the Parliament, 368. Why he Dissolv'd it, 369. His Letter to the Duke of York to be gone, *ibid.* Pardons the Earl of Danby, in opposition to the Parliament, 373. Makes a Popular Privy-Council, 374. His Answer to the Commons about Deferring the Execution of Popish Plotters, 375. His, and the Lord Chancellor's Speeches about Limiting a Popish Successor, *ibid.* Dissolves his Parliament held at Westminster, 377. Falls Sick, *ibid.* His Declarations, denying his Marriage to the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, 378. Discourages Petitioning, *ibid.* Professes a Zeal for the Church of England, 380. And Prosecutes the Popish Plot vigorously, *ibid.* Yet believ'd to be a Papist, 381. Forbids Duelling, *ibid.* Very much embarrass'd by the Parliament's Addresses, and Remonstrances of the Growth of Popery, 386, 387. Present at the Reading the Bill of Exclusion in the Lords House, to encourage them to throw it out, 388. His Message to the Commons on the Lords Rejecting the Exclusion-Bill, 390. He favours the Duke's Friends, *ibid.* 391. Oblig'd to Declare against Popery, *ibid.* Offended at the Earl of Essex and other Lords Petition and Advice, 394. How Receiv'd at Oxford, when he met the Parliament there, *ibid.* His Speech at the Opening it, 395. Dissolves the Oxford Parliament, and hastens to London, 397. Puts out a Declaration to Excuse it, 398, 399. His Rebukeful Saying of Mr. Pilkington and Mr. Shute when Sheriffs, 401. Hates the Dissenters, and Loves the Church, not for their Religion, 402. Prosecutes Dissenters severely, 403. Sets up *Quo Warranto's* against London, and other Corporations, 405. Exercises his Supremacy on a Trivial Occasion, 407. His Declaration about the Banatick Plot, 416 to 419. And against the Dissenters, *ibid.* Nothing but Prosecutions and Penalties, 421, 422. Lets the Duke Govern all, 423. Inclines to Recall the Duke of Monmouth, *ibid.* But fatally prevented, *ibid.* He is taken ill, an Account of his Sickness and Death, 424. The Opinions for and against his having Foul Play, *ibid.* 425. His Character, *ibid.* 426. His Obscure Funeral, 427. Dies a Papist, 429. His Papers found in the strong Box to prove it, *ibid.* He was the first King that ever aim'd at Dispensing Power, 463. Instances of his doing it, *ibid.* He seem'd Convinc'd of his Error, *ibid.*

Charles XI. King of Sweden, Mediator of the Treaty of Reswyck, dyes as the Treaty was beginning, 736. And is Succeeded by his Son

Charles XII. King of Sweden at 15 Years of Age, 736. Fallen upon on all sides, 784. Assisted by the English and Dutch, *ibid.* Lands in Denmark, and forces that King to conclude a Peace, *ibid.*

Charles, Prince Elector, Son to the King of Bohemia, comes into England, 175. Returns into Germany and is Defeated by the Imperialists. 5. Taken Prisoner in a Disguise in France, 90.

Charlton, Sir Job, Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 291. Is weary of the Chair, and desires leave to resign it, *ibid.*

Charnock, Robert, a Papist, Fellow of Magdalen Colledge, his proceeding in the Election of that President, 475, 476, 481. One of the Chief of the Horrid Assassination Plot, and that to bring in the French, 7-9. Is Condemn'd, Hang'd and Quarter'd, 718. The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

Chartres, London, and other Towns taken away by *Quo Warranto*, 405. Restor'd by King James in a Right, 491.

Chesler, Dr. Thomas Cartwright, Bishop of, made one of the High Commission Court by King James, 456. A Tool of Popery and Arbitrary Power, 462. His Speech to the Fellows of Magdalen Colledge, 478. His proceedings there as King James's Visitor, *ibid.* 479, 480. Another Speech to the Fellows, 480. Gets his Clergy to Address King James, thanking him for his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 521.

Chesler, delivered to Sir George Booth at his rising, 214.

Chesterfield, Earl of, Loses Littlefield to the Lord Brook, 118.

Chevreaux, Duke of, Marries the Princess Henrietta Maria in the Name of Charles I. 4.

Chichester, Dr. Lake, Bishop of, one of the Seven Bishops that Petition'd King James, and was Imprison'd, 483.

Chillingworth, Mr. his hard usage and Death, 144. The Lord Clarendon's account of him, *ibid.*

Chimney Money, an odious Tax, 237. Parted with by King William, 516. Taken away by Act of Parliament, 525.

Cholmely, Sir Hugh, Governour of Scarborough for the Parliament, Deserts to the King, 127.

Cholmondy, Francis, a Member of the House of Commons, sent to the Tower for refusing to take the Oaths to King William, 547.

Church of England, its Constitution alter'd by Parliament, 114. The Revenues taken away, *ibid.* No Face of an Establish'd Church here, 119. Petitions from several Places to reestablish it, 120. Rejected by the Parliament, *ibid.* To be utterly dissolv'd, 122. How the Members of it that follow'd King Charles into France were dealt with there, 186. Restor'd by King Charles II. 225. Their opinions confirm'd by those of foreign Protestants, 393. Their behaviour to King James, on publishing his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 465. A Memorial presented to the Prince of Orange in the name of it, 487. Church High and Low, the first distinction of it, 777. Churches, French and Dutch are proceeded against by Archbishop Laud, 72. They put in a Declaration against his Authority, *ibid.*

Churchill, Colonel John, made Lord Churchill, 406, 443. Sent against the Duke of Monmouth, 436. Suspected by the Lord Feversham, General of King James's Forces at Salisbury, 497. He is in danger of being Seiz'd, *ibid.* He goes to the Prince of Orange, *ibid.* His Letter to the King on that occasion, *ibid.* Sent by the Prince to London, to reassemble his Troop of Guards, 502. Made a Privy Councillour and Gentleman of the Bedchamber by King William, 515. Made Earl of Marlborough, 524. See Marlborough, Earl of.

Churchill, Brigadier, takes the Duke of Berwick at Landen Light, 661.

Chute, Mr. Chaloner, Chosen Speaker of Richard Cromwell's Parliament, 22. Laid by, and another Chosen, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*

Cirencester, Taken by Prince Rupert for the King, and the Garrison put to the Sword, 118.

Clare, Earl of, Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for spreading a Libel, 57. Deserts the Parliament, 127. Deserts the King, *ibid.*

Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, Charg'd with advising the Sale of Dunkirk, 240. Articles of High-Treason and other Misdemeanors Exhibited in Parliament against him about it, *ibid.* Out of Favour, 245. The Articles against him, *ibid.* Thought to be a Personal and Popish Design, 247. He is honourably Acquitted, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament at Oxford, against the Dutch, 257. A great Promoter of the Corporation-Act against Dissenters, 259. His Fall, 265. Seal taken from him, 266. The Parliament thank the King for displacing him, 266. Charg'd by Mr. Edward Seymour, *viva voce*, with many great Crimes, 267. The Articles against him carry'd up to the Lords, *ibid.* The Lords differ with the Commons about it, 268. He withdraws and leaves a Paper of his in Vindication of all his Ministry, *ibid.* 259. The publick Account of his withdrawing, 269. The Parliament desire the Ports may be stop't to prevent his Escape, 270. His Paper jested upon by the Duke of Buck, *ibid.* Burnt by the hands of the Common Hangman, *ibid.* Banish'd by Act of Parliament, *ibid.* Very sorry for his Daughter the Dutchess of York's turning Papist, 294. See Sir Edward Hyde.

Clarendon, Henry Hyde Earl of, address'd against by Parliament, 390. Made Lord Privy Seal by James II. 428. And Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 444. The Earl of Tyrconnel put over him, 450. He is careful of the Protestant Interest, and complains of Tyrconnel, *ibid.* Remov'd, *ibid.* His Speech when he deliver'd Tyrconnel the Sword, 451. Turn'd out from being Lord Privy Seal, 453. Goes to the Prince of Orange, 499.

Claver, Mr. Thomas, His Instructions to Mr. Monk, who was sent to engage his Brother General Monk in the King's Interest, 215. His Negotiations for General Monk with the Rump, 316. Goes into Scotland and has a Conference with him, *ibid.* Sent by him to the Lord Fairfax, *ibid.* Meets General Monk at Nottingham, and informs him which way he might best serve his Country, 217. How to avoid taking the Abjuration Oath, *ibid.*

Cleland, Lieutenant Col. his and the Regiment of Angus, Their Bravery, 538.

Clergy, some of them too Busy in the Loan, 28. Complaints against them for favouring Arbitrary Power, 51. Many of them disaffected to the Court, 56. Questions about their Liberties and Exemptions, 62. Very Liberal in their Contributions towards the Scots War, 90. Miserably us'd in the Civil Wars, 133. Severity against them: 160. Their Charity in Redeeming Christian Slaves, 240. Their better Maintenance consider'd, 243. First Tax'd by the House of Commons, 254. Poorer sort a Bill for their Relief, 361. Divisions among them, 380. Some of them reckon'd Popishly affected, and who, 392. The Rest for Peace and Union, *ibid.* Speeches against the other in Parliament, *ibid.* They read King Charles's Declaration to excuse his dissolving the Parliament, 398. Of Ireland, how us'd by King James, 474. How they behav'd themselves upon King James's publishing his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 521. Some refuse to take the Oaths to King William, 549. The Nonjurors are terribly expos'd in a Pamphlet, 575. The Bishops that refus'd the Oaths vindicate themselves, 600. Oppose a Union with the Dissenters, 797. The Nonjurors and others often foment Divisions in the Convocation, 797.

Clifford, Sir Thomas, made Comptroller of the Household, by King Charles II. 263. Sworn of the Privy Council, *ibid.* Favours the Popish Interest, 264. Made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 265. Treasurer of the Household, 272. One of the Cabal that advis'd the shutting up of the Exchequer, 384. Created Lord Clifford, 288. Made Lord High Treasurer, 289. Lays down his Place on the passing of the Test-Act, 294.

Cloworthy, Sir John, one of the 21 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

AN INDEX to the Third Volume.

Coachmen, the Protestant one, the Story of him, 469.

ockle, Lieutenant, his Bravery at *Namur*, 698.

ockram, Sir *John*, betrays the Earl of *Argyle*, 433.

ogar, Dr. Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, his Latin Speech to the Duke of *York*, 404.

oborn, General, Burns the Magazine at *Givet*, 719.

Coke, Sir *Edward*, made Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, after he had been Lord Chief Justice, 12, 13. His Exception against the Sheriff's Oath, *ibid.* Speaks smartly about Grievances, 39, 40, 41. His Speech against the Duke of *Bucks*, 43. His Death, 70. His Papers search'd, *ibid.* His Will Lost, *ibid.*

Coke, Mr. *Clement*, his Son a bold Saying of his in the House of Commons, 15.

Coin of England regulated 692, 705. Speeches for and against regulating it in Parliament, *ibid.* The House proceeds upon it again, 725.

Colbert, Monsieur, Ambassador from *France*, his publick Entry, 271.

Colchester, taken by the Lord *Fairfax*, 162.

Colchester, Lord, Joins the Prince of *Orange*, 496. His Bravery at *Cork*, 511.

Coleman, *Edward*, his Letter to the French King's Confessor, 299, 300. Secretary to the Dutchess of *York*, taken up for the Popish Plot, 364. His Treasonable Letters, *ibid.* Hang'd, 369. His last Words, *ibid.*

Colledge, Mr. *Stephen*, call'd the Protestant Joyner, committed to Prison, 398. His Case, 399. His good defence, 400. He is Executed, *ibid.*

Collyer, *Cook*, and *Snat*, Three Nonjuring Divines, pronounce Absolution to Sir *John Friend*, and to Sir *William Perkins*, the latter one of the Assassination Plotters, at the Gallows, 718. That Action condemn'd by the Bishops, 719. Presented by the Grand Jury, *ibid.* *Collyer* writes to justify himself, *ibid.*

Commissioners of the High Commission Court Su'd by Mr. *Huntley* a Minister, 58.

Commonwealth Government establish'd by the Rump, 175, 176.

Comprehension Bill, drawn up by Judge *Hale*, 272. Brought into the House of Commons, 393.

Con, Seigneur sent by the Pope to be his Nuncio in *England*, 79.

Conference between the *Arminian* Divines and their Opponents, 30. At the *Savoy* between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines, 234. All Success of it, 236. Between Protestants and Papists in presence of King *James*, 453. One between the Lords and Commons about the word Addicate, 510. Another between the Lords and Commons about the Act to regulate Tryals in case of high Treason, 633, 639. Another about the Impeachment and Trial of the Lords *Portland*, *Somers*, *Orford* and *Holifax*, 810, 811.

Congress at the *Hague*, 573. The Princes and Lords there, *ibid.*

Coningsby, *Thomas*, Esq; made one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, 565. made a Privy Councillor, 664. Accus'd by the Earl of *Bellmont* and others, for what he did in *Ireland*, *ibid.* Clear'd by Parliament, 667.

Comingsmark, Count, try'd for the Murder of Mr. *Thynne*, 402.

Conti, Prince of, his comical Interview with *Richard Cromwell*, 14.

Conti, Prince, his Saying of King *William's* Valour and Merit, 662. Set up for the Crown of *Poland* by *Lewis XIV.* 737. He endeavours to get the Dutchy of *Neufchotel*, 768. Oppos'd by King *William* and others, *ibid.*

Conventicles, an Act against them, 251. The Parliament thanks the King for suppressing them, 274. Another Act to suppress them, 281.

Convocations, one at *London*, and another at *Oxford*, 28. Their Acts, *ibid.*, 29. Their Debates, 32. They take no notice of Mr. *Montague's* Case, *ibid.* Another call'd to do nothing but give their Money, 52. Another, and their Acts, 100, 101. They impose an Oath and publish Canons, 102. Condemn'd by Parliament, 103. Another Sits,

104. Comes to nothing, *ibid.* The Members fin'd by Parliament, 114. They all retire, 133.

Convocation, not call'd with the Parliament upon the Restoration, and why, 232. Dr. *Heylin's* Letter concerning it, *ibid.* One call'd, 233. Their Acts, *ibid.*, 241, 248, 249, 254, 255.

Convocation, King *William's* first, against an Accommodation with Dissenters, 552. The King's Commission to them, 552, 553. Discontents and Divisions in it, 554. Their Addresses to the King, *ibid.* Why they were angry with the Presbyterians, 555.

Convocation, another, oppose the Union with Dissenters, 737. Treat the Bishop of *London* unworthily, *ibid.* They oppose the Archbishop's Prorogation, and set up for an Independence on the Upper House, *ibid.* Their Address to King *William*, 798. Their Proceedings against a Book call'd, *Christianity not Mystrious*, 799. The Upper House's Proceedings against another Book, call'd, *The Balance of Power*, *ibid.* The difference between the Bishops and their Inferior Clergy, 836, to 840. Several Members protest against the Lower House's Proceedings, 841. Their Defence of them, *ibid.* The Bishops Answer, 842, 843.

Convocation, a new one, continue the Disputes about their Independency on the Upper House, 845, to 849. Dissolv'd by the King's Death, *ibid.*

Cooper, Sir *Anthony Ashley*, made one of King *Charles's* Privy Council at the Restoration, 224. See Lord *Ashly*.

Conway, Secretary, his Orders to Captain *Penington* to joyn with the French King's Forces against the *Rochellers*, 6. Vindicates the Duke of *Bucks* in the House of Lords, 18. The Lord *Bristol's* Charge against him, 21. Made General of the Horse in the Second Expedition against the *Scots*, 94.

Cony, Mr. a Merchant prosecuted by *Cromwell* for not paying Custom, 197. Pleads his own Cause, *ibid.*

Cook, Sir *John*, Secretary of State, the chief Advocate for the Prerogative in the House of Commons, 39. Brings Propositions from the King to the House, *ibid.* Brings several Messages to them, 40, 41. His Character, 62.

Cook, Colonel *Edward*, would persuade the King to Escape from the Isle of *Wight*, at the Second Treaty, 163. His Reason for it, *ibid.*

Cook, Sir *Thomas*, sent to the Tower by the House of Commons, and why, 677, 685. And a Bill brought in against him, *ibid.* He appears before the Parliament, 685, 686. He delivers in his Account, 686. Imprison'd by Act of Parliament, 692.

Cook, *Peter*, one of the Assassination Plot, 709. Condemn'd, 719. Banish'd only, *ibid.*

Coply, Sir *Godfrey*, his Speech against Sir *John Fenwick's* Bill, 730.

Cork taken by the Earl of *Marlborough*, 751

Cornbury, Lord, deserts to the Prince of *Orange*, 496. King *James's* Consternation upon it, 497.

Cornish, *Henry*, Esq; Alderman of *London*, Fin'd for a Riot, 408. unjustly Condemn'd and Executed, 442. His Attainder revers'd, 531.

Corporation-Act, a severe one against the Dissenters to call'd, 259.

Corryton, Mr. *William*, prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions, as a Member of Parliament, 49.

Cotterell, Lieutenant Colonel, dissolves the Kirk Assembly, 139.

Cottingham, Lord, King *Charles II's* Ambassador in *Spain*, turns Papist and dies there, 180. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Cotton, Sir *Robert*, The Antiquary, his wife Advice to the King, 38. Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for spreading a Libel, 57.

Cotton, one of the *Yorkshire* Conspirators against King *Charles II.* His Impudence, 247. Hang'd, *ibid.*

Covenant, Solemn League and, when first made, 88. The Mischiefs of it, *ibid.* Taken by the Parliament of *England*, 127. The Parliament require the King to take it, 140.

Burnt by the hands of the common Hangman after the Restoration, 231, Abrogated in *Scotland*, 253.

Coventry, Lord *Thomas*, Lord Keeper, His Death and Character, 90.

Coventry, Sir *John*, attack'd and wounded by *Ruffians*, 281.

Coventry, *Henry* Esq; *Charles II.* Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of *Breda* with the *Dutch*, 264. Sent to *Sweden* to engage that King against the *Dutch*, 284 Highly rewarded for it, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 289.

Council, Privy, their Orders on the Death of King *James I.* 3. Advise *Charles I.* to raise Money by a Loan, 27. Many of 'em suspected to be Papists, 70.

Council, Privy, a List of a Popular one made by *Charles II.* 374.

Court, the High Commission, that was made by *James II.* 454, 455, 456. The Illegality of it, 456. First fall upon the Bishop of *London*, *ibid.* They Suspend Dr. *Peacher*, Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, for not admitting a Monk to a Master's Degree, by a Mandate, 475. Their Proceedings against *Magdalen College*, 476.

Cowsey, Governor, sent by the French King with a Letter to General *Lambert* Prisoner in *Guernsey*, to tempt him to betray the Island to him, 260. Hang'd for a Spy, *ibid.*

Cowley, Mr. *Abraham*, His Death and publick Burial, 271.

Cramborn, one of the Assassination Plotters hang'd, 719.

Creation of Noblemen, 224, 288, 296, 378, 379, 391, 401, 406, 416, 423, 443, 470, 524, 528, 535, 548, 556, 571, 640, 641, 659, 668, 670, 693, 713, 720, 735, 740, 754, 755.

Crequi, Duke and Marechal of, sent Ambassador to *Cromwell*, 208.

Crew, Sir *Thomas*, chosen Speaker of King *Charles I.* First Parliament, 5.

Crew, Sir *Randolph*, remov'd from being Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, for shewing his dissatisfaction to the Loan, 27.

Crew, *John*, Esq; Imprison'd for giving Offence in Parliament, 96.

Cromwell, *Oliver*, concerns himself with the Feuds in Religion, between the *Arminians* and the Orthodox, 54. His Saying concerning the Remonstrance pass'd by the Commons upon the *Irish* Rebellion, 111. Lieutenant General of the Parliament Army at *Marston Moor*, 138. Gains the Victory by his Bravery, *ibid.* Contin'd in Commission notwithstanding the self-denying ordinance, 144. His Success, *ibid.* Made Lieutenant General of the Horse, 145. Gains the Battle of *Naseby* by his Valour, *ibid.* Heads the Independent Party in the House of Commons, 151. Orders *Joice* to take the King and bring him to the Army, 154. Rout's Duke *Hamilton*, 162. Advances the Remonstrance against the King, and to have him brought to Justice, 163. He governs all by the Army, 165. Made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 176. He Ascends, *ibid.* His Successes in *Ireland*, 177. He desires to be recall'd; and returns, 178. Made Captain General of the Rump's Forces, 179. Marches into *Scotland* and beats the *Scots* at *Dunbar*, *ibid.*, 180. His Successes there, 182. Leaves *Monk* to Command there, and pursues King *Charles II.* into *England*, 182. Gains the Battle of *Worcester*, 183. His Triumph upon it, 184. He purposes to Reign, 185. His Conference with several Members of the Rump and others about a Government, *ibid.* Weary of the Parliament, *ibid.* His Policy, 187. His Conference with *Whitlock* about his assuming the Sovereignty, *ibid.* Dissolves the Parliament by Force, 190. His Declaration upon it, *ibid.* He Summons a Pack'd Convention, *ibid.* Made Lord Protector, 191. His Grandeur at Home and Abroad, *ibid.* Forces the *Dutch* to accept of his Terms of Peace, 192. Has a Universal Parliament, of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, 193. His Grandeur Abroad, *ibid.* Sends *Vonales* and *Pen* to the *West-Indies*, *ibid.*, 196. Packs his Parliament, and goes to it in Pomp, *ibid.* Dissolves it, 194. Escapes all Dangers, 195. Falls out of his Coach-box, *ibid.* Cajoles the City, *ibid.* Turns out the Commissioners of

the Great Seal that did not please him, 196. Increases his Standing Army, 197. Sets up Major Generals, and Looks into Charters, 199. Calls his Second Parliament, *ibid.* *Syndercomb's* Plot against him, 200. He refuses the Title of King, 201, 202, 203. His Speech on that Occasion, *ibid.* And at passing of Bills, 204. His solemn Inauguration as Lord Protector, *ibid.* Makes a House of Lords and Dissolves the Parliament in a Heat, 204, 205. Helps the French against the Spaniards, *ibid.* Discovers a Conspiracy of the Fifth Monarchists and the Cavaliers against him, 206. Proceeds severely against the latter, 207. Gets *Dunkirk*, 208. Glories over the French Perfidiousness, and the French Monarchy, *ibid.* A remarkable Instance of it, *ibid.* He Dies. *Ludlow's* account of his Death, *ibid.*, 209. He is loth to declare his Successor, *ibid.* *Sir Philip Warwick's* account of his Death, *ibid.* Rejoicing at his Death, *ibid.* The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*, 210. The extravagant Expence of his Funeral, 212.

Cromwell, Richard, Eldest Son to *Olivier*, Declar'd his Successor, and Lord Protector of England, &c. 211. His Proceedings upon it, *ibid.* His Advancement in his Fathers time, 212. He is a mean Man, *ibid.* His Extravagant Expence on his Fathers Funeral, *ibid.* Favours the Presbyterians in opposition to the Independents, 213. No Bigot to any Religion, *ibid.* A Prophane Saying of his gives Offence to those that call themselves the Godly, *ibid.* The Army force him to Dissolve his Parliament, 213. And turn him out of his Protectorate, *ibid.* They Petition the Rump to provide for him, but they neglect it, 214. A Story told by the Lord *Clarendon* of a Comical Interview between the Prince of *Conti* and him in France, *ibid.*

Cromwell, Henry, Second Son to *Olivier*, sent Deputy into Ireland, 192. Recall'd by the Rump, 214. He is Popular in Ireland but does not oppose the Parliament, *ibid.*

Culpeper, Lord, his brave Saying to *Sir Harry Comet*, on his waiting on *Charles II.* to Maf, when in his Exile, 220.

Culpeper, Sir John, his Speech against the Convocation, 103. Joyns with the King, 116.

Culpeper, William, Esq; one of the *Kentish* Petitioners, 805.

Culpeper, Thomas, Esq; one of the *Kentish* Petitioners, 805. How proceeded against by the House of Commons, when he stood for Member for *Maidstone*, 830.

Cumberland, George, Prince of Denmark, Created Duke of, 524.

Curtis, Langley, his Troubles for Printing a Paper called the *Lord Ruffels Ghost*, 421.

Cuts, Colonel John, made Baron of *Gowran*, 571. Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, 664. His Actions at *Camerot Bay*, 670, 671. His Brave Actions at *Namur*, 694, 695, 696. And again, 697, 698.

D.

Danby, Thomas Osburn, Earl of, Impeach'd by the Commons, 368. Proceedings of the Lords against him, 373. And Commons, *ibid.* An Act for Banishing him, and Disabling him, &c. pass'd by the Lords; and to Attain him, pass'd by the Commons, *ibid.* Pardon'd by the King, *ibid.* Bill of Attainder pass'd both Houses, 374. He Surrenders himself and makes excuses at the Bar, *ibid.* Imprison'd, *ibid.* Appears at the Lords Bar again, 375. Commons will not allow his Pardon, 376. Bail'd, 414. Speaks warmly for the Vacancy of the Throne, and supplying it by the Prince and Princess of Orange, 512. Made President of the Council by King *William*, 415. Marquis of *Carrmarthon*, 535. And Duke of *Leeds*, 670. See *Leeds*, Duke of.

Dangerfield, Thomas, the Cruel Sentence against him, and for what, 442. Kill'd by *Francis*, *ibid.*

Darby, Mr. John, a Printer, his Sufferings for Printing the *Lord Ruffels* Speech, 414.

Darien, the Scots Settlement, there Address'd against by the Lords, 774. The Scots forc'd to desert it, 785. Their Reformation of it, 786. *ibid.*

Dartmouth, Lord, lets the Prince of Orange Sail by him, when he was King *James's* Admiral, 495. Whether Voluntarily or not *ibid.*

Dauphin, Son of Lewis XIV. Commands the French Army in Germany and Flanders, 663, 671. His mean Character as a General, *ibid.* Is against owning the Pretended Prince of Wales, to be King of England, 825.

Dean, Admiral, Kill'd in the Dutch Wars, 192.

Deering, Sir Edward, his Speech in the House of Commons against Archbishop *Land*, 98. And against Episcopacy, *ibid.* Acknowledging the King's goodness, and against the Remembrance about the Irish Malignance and Rebellion, 111. For the Bishops, 114.

Delamere, Henry Booth, Lord, the Unjust Proceedings against him, 441. He is Try'd and acquitted, *ibid.* Made Earl of *Warrington* by King *William*, 556.

Delaval, Sir Ralph, his Letter concerning Admiral *Ruffels* Victory over *Tourville*, 648. Made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Denbigh, Earl of, sent with a Fleet to assist the *Rochesters*, 27. His Expedition comes to nothing, *ibid.* Makes another inglorious Expedition to assist them, 45. One of the Parliaments Commissioners sent to the King at Oxford, 139. His bold Speech to the King, 140. He lays down his Commission on Passing the Self-denying Ordinance, 144.

Denham, One of the *Yorkshire* Conspirators against King *Charles II.* Hang'd, 247.

Denmark, King of, Beaten by Count *Tilly*, 26.

Denmark, King of, falls upon the Duke of *Holslein*, 784. Forc'd to Conclude a Peace, *ibid.*

Denmark, George Prince of, comes to see the English Court, 273. Returns to Denmark, *ibid.* Comes again to England and is Marry'd to the Princess *Anne*, 416. Made a Privy Counsellour by King *James*, 428. Goes to the Prince of Orange, 498. His Letter to King *James* on that Occasion, *ibid.* King *William* declares his Intentions of making him a Duke to the Parliament, 524. The Parliament thanks him for it, *ibid.* Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament, *ibid.* Created Duke of *Cumberland*, *ibid.* Accompanies King *William* to Ireland, 558.

Derby, Earl of, raises 1500 Men for King *Charles II.* 182. Defeated by Colonel *Lilburn*, Taken and Beheaded, 183, 184. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Derby, Earl of, rises with *Sir George Booth* for King *Charles II.* 214. Taken Prisoner, *ibid.*

Derby, Countess of, Besieg'd in *Latham* House by *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, defends herself bravely, 137. Reliev'd by Prince *Rupert*, *ibid.*

Desborough, Col. Cromwell's Brother in Law, in a Confederacy against him, 209. Turn'd out by the Rump, 215. Commanded to return to England by Proclamation, in *Charles II.* Reign, 258.

Devonshire, William Cavendish, Earl of, strikes *Col. Culpeper* in King *James's* Court, 488. Fin'd 3000*l.* *ibid.* Zealously disposed to Invite over the Prince of Orange, *ibid.* Guards the Princess *Anne* from *Nottingham* to Oxford, 499. Made Steward of the Household by King *William*, 515. Knight of the Garter, 524. His Case with *Culpeper*, for which he was committed to the King's Bench, redrest by the House of Lords, 529. Made Duke, 670. One of the Lords Justices of England, 693. And again, 720. Again, 735. Again, 755. And again, 768. Again, 784. Again, 821.

Dip, Bombarded by the English, 671.

Digby, Lord, his Speech against Ship-Money, 97. For frequent Parliaments, 98. Against the Convocation, 103. His Treachery to the King about the Five Members, 113. He deserts him and goes to Holland, *ibid.* Takes *Marlborough* from the Parliament, 118. Prevails with *Sir John Hotham* and his Son to desert to the King, 127. He endeavours in vain to Join the Lord *Montrose*, 146. Flies to Ireland, *ibid.* His Letters taken and Publish'd by the Parliament, *ibid.*

Digby, Sir Dudley, His Speech at the Lords Bar, when he Impeach'd the Duke

of Bucks. 22. He is Imprison'd, *ibid.* Released, 24. Made Master of the Rolls, 50.

Directory of Worship, publish'd by Parliament, 144, 148.

Discontents, general, and why, 4, 6, 10, 12, 27, 37, 38, 44, 48. At Ship-Money, 70, 78. About the Plantations, 83. *Burton* and *Bastwick*, *ibid.* In Scotland about the Book of Canons and Common Prayer, 84.

Disney, William Esq; Hang'd for Printing the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration, 442.

Dispensing Power exercis'd by King *Charles the Second*, 463. And highly by King *James II.* *ibid.*

Disputers, The Lord Chancellor *Hyde's* Speech against their Teachers, 236. Address to the King to be reliev'd against the Uniformity Act, 238. The Parliament Address against repealing or dispensing with that Act, 239. They are more favour'd by the King than by the Parliament, *ibid.* Their disposition after the passing the Uniformity Act, 248. Are against the Dutch War, 258. The Government Angry with them, *ibid.* The Corporation Act pass'd against them, 259. Several Ministers take the Oath of Allegiance with a very odd distinction, *ibid.* Favour'd by the King, *ibid.* A state of their Case after the Fine, 264. They are pleas'd with the Lord *Clarendon's* Fall, and *Buckingham's* Rise, 271. A Proclamation against them, *ibid.* For a Comprehension, 272. Indulg'd, 277. Persecuted, *ibid.* Are Formidable, *ibid.* Persecuted, 281. King *Charles's* Declaration of Indulgence, 287. A Bill in favour of 'em pass'd by the Commons, Thrown out by the Lords, 292, 294. Their Case, 308. Indulg'd a little, 311. Their behaviour on the discovery of the Popish Plot, 371. The best Clergy moderate towards 'em, 392. Their Separation blun'd by Foreign Protestants, 393. Favour'd by the House of Commons, *ibid.* A Bill to revoke what relates to 'em in the Act of 35 *Elizabeth*, pass'd, *ibid.* Lost in the Lords House by Stealth, *ibid.* Complaint of the Loss of it in the Oxford Parliament, 396. *Everard* and *Fitcharris's* Plot to destroy them, *ibid.*, 397. Why Hated by King *Charles II.* 402. A Court Trick to Prosecute them, and why, 403. The Laws against Papists turn'd against them, *ibid.* Mark'd out for Hatred and Prosecution by the Government, 419. Complaint of their Sufferings, 428. Yet are Sorry for *Charles II.* Death, 429. Their Case in King *James's* Reign, 446. Severe Acts against them in Scotland, 447. Liberty of Conscience first granted by King *James* there, 448. Further Executions against them in England, 462. Fond of King *James's* Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 465. They Address him upon it, *ibid.* They perceive the Treachery of it, *ibid.* The Apology for 'em, *ibid.* They suspect King *James's* Favours will not last when the Papists are settled, 481. King *William's* Speech for Tenderness to them, 518. Several Attempts in Parliament in their Favour, rejected, *ibid.* What Lords protested against it, *ibid.*, 519. Their Reasons, *ibid.* Some of their Ministers attend the Bishop of London, when he went up with the Clergy to Address King *William*, 521. Their particular Address to him, 522. The King's Answer, *ibid.* Act for Toleration them pass'd, 530. Proceedings in Parliament in their favour comes to nothing, 549. A Project of Accommodation broken, and by whom, 551, 552.

Disputers, Dr. the Rumps Agent in Holland Assailinated, 176.

Dorset, Charles Earl of, Conveys the Princess *Anne* from London to Nottingham, 499. Made Lord Chamberlain by King *William*, 515. Made one of the Lords Justices of England, 693. And again, 720. Again, 735. Again, 755.

Dover, Lord, Receiv'd into Protection by King *William*, 564.

Dowglas, Sir Robert, Kill'd at *Stratford*, 451.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

Downing, Sir George, King *Charles II.'s* Ambassador at the Hague, puts in a Memorial to the States before the first Rapture, 525 &c.

251. His Paper-War with them, 253. Sent to the Tower, 284.

Drake, Dr. Question'd by the Lords for his History of the Last Parliament, 835. Order'd to be Prosecuted, 836.

Dublin, University of, how us'd by King *James*, 474, 541.

Duck us'd, Col. Infults the Speaker *Lambert* by *Lambert's* Order, 215.

Dudley, Sir *Robert*, Residing at *Florence*, Author of a Letter call'd, *A Proposition to His Majesty to Bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments*, 57.

Duellings, *Charles* II's Declaration against it, 381. A Bill order'd to be brought in against it in Parliament, 775.

Duffie, *John*, a Scots Papist, made Rector of *Kaile* in *Essex*, 407. Forc'd to Fly, *ibid.*

Dunbar, Battel of, 179. Lord *Clarendon's* Account of it, 180.

Duncomb, Mr. *Charles*, sent to the Tower for Unlawful Practices about Exchequer-Bills, 741. A Bill against him lost by One Voice, *ibid.* How 'twas thought he got off, *ibid.*

Dunle, Viscount, retires from the Scots Convention, 536. Rebels against *King William*, 538. Fights and forces General *Mackay* to Retreat, *ibid.* He is Slain, *ibid.*

Dunkirk, how got by *Cromwell*, 208. Sold to the French by *Charles* II. 240.

Duras, Lord, sent Ambassador from *King Charles* to the French King, to Treat of a Peace between him and *Holland*, 315. Does not succeed, *ibid.*

Durham, Dr. *Nathan'el* *Crow*, Bishop of, most in Favour with *King James* II. and why, 445. One of the High Commission Court, 454. Made one of the Commissioners to Exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Diocese of *London*, when the Bilhop was Suspended, 461. Order'd to draw up a Thanksgiving for *Queen Mary's* being with Child, 470. Leaves *King James's* Interest, 495. Excepted out of *King William's* Act of Indemnity, 557.

Dutch, their League with the French against the Spaniards, 78. Their Fishers Dispers'd, *ibid.* Buy a Permission to Fish, *ibid.* They are Neuters in the Dispute between *Charles* I. and the Parliament, 119. Their Ambassadors Interpose between King and Parliament, 141. Their War with the Rump, 187. Beaten by *Cromwell's* Admirals, 192. Murmurs against them in *Charles* II's Reign, encourag'd by the French Court, 250. *King Charles's* Declaration of War with them, 252. Their Paper-War with *Sir George Downing*, *King Charles* II's Ambassador, 253. They apply to the French King, but are little help'd by him, *ibid.* Not willing to have a War, 255. Beaten at *Sole-Bay*, 256. Murmurs amongst them upon it, *ibid.* Their Ambassador Recall'd, 258. Charg'd by *King Charles* to be the Authors of the War, *ibid.* Hard prest by the Bishop of *Manster*, and faintly assist'd by the French, *ibid.* Gain an Advantage of the English, 260. Betray'd by the French, *ibid.* Beaten by the English, *ibid.* Murmurs at their ill Success, 261. Their Fleet comes up the River of *Thames*, and Burns several Ships, 265. Other Attempts upon the Ports and Coasts of *England*, *ibid.* They Conclude a Peace with *Charles* II. *ibid.* And a Defensive League, 271. Their Answer to *King Charles* II's Declaration of War, 285. *England* and *France* at War with them, 287. Their Country Over-run by the French, 288. They are in a dreadful Confirmation, *ibid.* Send Deputies to *King Charles* to desire a Peace, 289. *King Charles* Concludes a Peace with them, 297. The French driv'n out of their Country by the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* They highly Honour him, *ibid.* Incline to a Separate Peace, 363. And Sign it, *ibid.* They refuse to send Home *King James's* 6 Regiments, knowing him to be in the French Interest, 471. Their Preparations to assist the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Their Bold Answer to *King James's* Envoy, *ibid.* The French King's Ambassador's Memorial to them upon it, 489. A Bill pass'd in *England*, 534. Entirely in *King William's* Interest, 720. The States Answer to that King's Speech on the Alteration in *Europe* by the Duke of *Arceus*: Usurping the Spanish Mo-

narchy, 812. To the Count *D'Avaux* the French Ambassador's Memorial, when he was Recall'd, 823. *Queen Anne's* Letter to them to Condole the Death of *King William*, 834. They Vindicate his Memory Viliify'd by the French, *ibid.*

Duttoncole, *John*, Esq; Fin'd 100000 *l.* Damage to the Duke of *York*, and for what, 422.

Dyer, an Impudent News-Writer, brought before the Parliament, 673. Writes for the *Jacobites*, and Bread, *ibid.*

E.

Earthquake, one in *England*, 653.

East-India Company, Old, their Case laid before the Parliament, 632. The Parliament Address that they may be Dissolv'd, 655. A long State of their Case before the Parliament in *Sir Thomas Cook's* Affair, 676, 677, 678. Further Proceedings in the Case, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690. Their Hearing before the Parliament against the New Company, 748, 749. Reasons against their Charter, *ibid.* They Petition the Parliament to be Reliev'd against the New Company, 761. Do not succeed, *ibid.*

East-India Company, New, their first Establishment, 748. Their Hearing before the Parliament against the Old, *ibid.*, 749. Vast Sums quickly Subscrib'd by them, 750. Their Proceedings, 761.

East-India Company, *Scotts*, Address'd against by the English Parliament, 706. *King William's* Answer, *ibid.* Disputes about it in *Scotland*, 762, 763. They apply to the King in *England*, 773, 774, 775. Further Disputes about it in *Scotland*, 784.

Ecclesiastical Courts, their Jurisdiction Question'd, 85. Confirm'd by *Charles* I. *ibid.* Put down, 114.

Edinburgh, Bishop of, Prays for the Restoration of *King James* before the Scots Convention, 535.

Edge-Hill, Battel of, 117.

Elizabeth, Princess, Daughter to *King Charles* I. Born, 75. Her Treatment by *Cromwell*, 198. Her Death, *ibid.*

Ellenburgh, Major-General, safely delivers up *Dixmuyde*, and the Garison there to the French, 695.

Elliot, Sir *John*, his Speech at the Conclusion of the Duke of *Bucks* Impeachment, 23. He is Imprison'd, *ibid.* Releas'd, 24. Confin'd in the Gate-House, 37. Speaks against the Duke's being nam'd with the King, 40. Is forbidden by the Speaker, *Sir John Finch*, to Speak in the House, 43. His Speech on a Declaration before the XXXIX Articles, 47. Imprison'd in the Tower, 48. Fin'd 2000 *l.* 49. A Speech of his about *Arminianism* and *Papery*, 53.

Ely, Dr. *Turner*, Bishop of, one of the Seven Bishops that Petition'd, and were Imprison'd, 485. Suspended for refusing to take the Oaths to *King William* and *Queen Mary*, 551. A Proclamation to Apprehend him for Plotting, 575.

Episcopacy Condemn'd in *Scotland*, 93. Defended by Bishop *Hall*, *ibid.* Petitions against it, 100, 105. Abolish'd, 114. The King will not Consent to it even at the last, 163. *Cromwell* inclines to it, 206. Restor'd by *King Charles* II. 230. Restor'd in *Scotland*, 253.

Erle, Coll. his Bravery at the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628. Twice Taken and Retaken then, *ibid.* Gets off, *ibid.*

Essex, *Robert* *Devereux*, Earl of, made Vice-Admiral to the Lord *Wimleton*, in the Expedition to *Calis*, 11. Vice-Admiral to the Earl of *Linsay*, 75. Made Lieutenant-General of the Army, in the first Expedition against the Scots, 91. In Disgrace, 92. Made General of the Parliament Army, and Proclaim'd Traitor by the King, 116, 117. Marches against the King, *ibid.* And fights the Battel of *Edge-Hill*, 117. Besieges and Takes *Reading*, 124. Gains the Battel of *Newbury*, 128. Pursues the King, 138. Marches into the *West*, *ibid.* Leaves his Army, 139. Religns his Commission, 144. His Death, and the Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, 151.

Essex, *Arthur* *Capel*, Earl of, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 289. Religns his

place in the Treasury, 379. His Speech when he deliver'd the Petition against the Parliament's Sitting at *Oxford*, 393. Accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, 409. Found dead in the Tower with his Throat cut, *ibid.* Suspected to be Murder'd, *ibid.* And on what Circumstances, *ibid.* The King's Saying on his Death, *ibid.*

Essex, *Algernoon* *Capell*, Earl of, attends *King William* into *Flanders*, 625.

Essex, Count de, Commander of the French Fleet; His Cowardice or Treachery, 295, 296.

Evans, *John*, a Popish Priest hang'd at *Cardiff*, 380.

Everard, his Plot to ruin the Dissenters, 396, 397.

Every, *Henry*, the Pirate, a Proclamation against him, 723.

Eugene of *Savooy*, Prince, takes *Gap* in *Dauphine*, 652. Leads the main Body at the Battel of *Marfaglia*, 663.

Exchequer, Barons of, their Arbitrary Proceedings about Tonnage and Poundage, 46, 47.

Exchequer shut up by *King Charles* II. 284.

Exchequer Bills first invented, and by whom, 726, 727. Abus'd, and how, 742, 743. Renew'd, 795.

Exclusion Bill first thought of, 365. The King's Speech upon it, 366. Brought into the House, 377, 386. Passes the House of Commons, Rejected by the Lords, 388.

Exeter, See of, its Revenues enlarg'd, 277.

Eyles, Sir *John*, appointed Lord Mayor by *King James*, 487.

F.

Fagell, Mr. Pensionary of *Holland*, his Letter to Mr. *Stewart*, containing the Prince and Princess of *Orange's* Opinion about Liberty of Conscience and the Test, 466, 467. To the Marquis of *Aberville* in Defence of it, 467.

Fairborn, Sir *Palmer*, kill'd at *Tangier*, 391.

Fairfax, Lord, made General of the North for the Parliament, to oppose the Earl of *Newcastle*. 118. Joins the Scots, 137. His Death, 159.

Fairfax, Sir *Thomas*, Besieges *Latham*-House, 137. Draws off and defeats Colonel *Bellasis*, *ibid.* Joins the Scots Army, *ibid.* Is distressed in the Battel of *Marston Moor*, but reliev'd by *Cromwell*, 138. Made General of the Parliament's Army, and Models it, 144. Marches to reduce the *West*, *ibid.* But is Countermanded, *ibid.* Fights the King at *Naseby*, 145. Retakes *Lewesford*, *ibid.* Beats Colonel *Goring*, and takes *Bridgewater*, &c. *ibid.* Takes *Bristol*, 146. Takes *Dartmouth* by Storm, beats the Lord *Hopton*, forces the Prince to retire into *Sally*, and reduces all the *West*, 146, 147. Takes *Oxford*, 150. Heads the Presbyterian Party in the House, 151. Waits on the King when He was brought to the Army, 154. Leads the Army to *London*, and is made Constable of the Tower, 156. Sends the King his Chaplains, and is thank'd by him for it, 157. Succeeds his Father the Lord *Fairfax* in his Honours and Posts, 159. Takes *Golchester*, 162. Against the Murder of the King, resolves to prevent it, but is deceiv'd by *Cromwell*, 172. Contin'd General of the Army by the Rump, 176. Why *Cromwell* was put over his head, 177, 179. His Conference with a Committee of Parliament about the Scots War, 179. He lays down his Commission, *ibid.* Promises to join with General *Monk*, 217.

Fairfax, Lady, interrupts the preceeded High Court of Justice at the King's Tryal, 166.

Fairfax, Dr. his bold Speech to the High Commission Court upon the business of *Magdalen* Colledge, 477. Publicly treated by *Jeffries*, *ibid.* Stands boldly by Dr *Hough*'s the President, and is unjustly expell'd the Colledge, 479.

Falkland, Lord, Deputy of *Ireland* opposes the Papists there buying a Toleration, 34. Appoints Deputies to carry Grievances to Court, 49. His Son makes a vehement Speech against *Ship-Money*, 98. And is Kill'd on the

An INDEX to the Third Volume.

the King's side at the Battel of *Newbury*, 118. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*, 130, 131, 132.

Talkland, Lady, goes in Pilgrimage to *Holywell* a-Foot, 83. Her Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, 129.

Eshmoor, Earl of, and Two Gentlemen more, kill'd by one Shot at *Solday* Fight, 256.

Fame, Common, Voted by the House of Commons to be a good Ground of their Proceeding, either by Enquiry or Complaint, 17.

Farmer, *Anthony*, made President of *Magdalen* College on his Promise to turn Papist, 475. The Fellows Exceptions against him as to his Religion and Morals, 477.

Faust, a Publick one order'd, 5. One appointed by King *Charles* at the opening of the *Dutch* War, 255. Another on the break-out of the Plague, 256. A General one, 362. Another, 373. Another, 703.

Favourites at Court odious to the *English* People, 9.

Faithful leaves the Assembly of Divines, 135. Punish'd for it, *ibid.*

Faulding, Colonel, Governor of *Reading* for the King, Surrenders it to the Earl of *Essex*, 124. Sentenc'd to die, *ibid.* Is Repriev'd, *ibid.*

Felton, *John*, Lieutenant, kills the Duke of *Bucks*, 45. His Motive, *ibid.*

Fenwick, Sir *John*, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709. Taken, his Letter to his Wife, 727. Spirits away *Goodman* the Evidence by his Agents, *ibid.* Would do the same by *Porter*, but cannot, *ibid.* Perjurates with the King and Parliament, 727, 728. A Bill brought in to Attaint him: It causes great Debates and many Speeches, 728, to 731. It passes Both Houses, 730, 731. The plotting Lords Reasons against it, 731. He is Beheaded, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

Fenwick, *John*, a Jesuit hang'd for the Popish Plot, 380.

Ferguson, *Robert*, a Phanatick Teacher Accus'd of the phanatick Plot, 409. Always thought a Traytor, *ibid.* A Proclamation against him, with a Description of him, 412. Call'd a Bloody Villain by the Duke of *Monmouth* on the Scaffold, 438.

Feverisham, *Lewis de duras*, Earl of, Address'd against by Parliament, 380. Commands King *James* II's Forces against the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436. And against the Prince of *Orange*, 497. Advises King *James* to secure the Lord *Churchill*, *ibid.* King *James's* Letter to him to Disband, 500. He Disbands the Army, 501. He is Censur'd for it: His Letter to the Prince upon it, 502. Arrested for it by the Prince's Order, 503. Released by the Queen *Dowager's* Intercession, 507.

Fiennes, Colonel *Nathaniel*, Governor of *Bristol* for the Parliament; surrenders it to Prince *Rupert*, 128.

Finch, Sir *Henry*, Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 15. His Speech to the King, *ibid.*

Finch, Sir *John*, Chosen Speaker of *Charles* II's Third Parliament, 39. His Speech to the King to justify their Proceedings, 41. Forbids a Member to speak, and desires leave to go out of the House, 43. Goes to the King privately and brings a Message from him, *ibid.* Held down in his Chair while the House publish'd their Protestations, 48. Made Lord Chief Justice, 70. Suppos'd to be instrumental in the Ship-Money Tax, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.* Made Lord Keeper, 94. A ridiculous Speech of his at the opening of the Parliament, *ibid.* Voted a Traytor, 98. He lies, *ibid.* The Censure pass'd upon him by the Author of the *History of the Rebellion*, *ibid.*

Finch, Sir *Henry*, Nephew to Sir *John Finch*, made Lord Keeper by *Charles* II. 296.

Fire, the great one at *London*, 262. The Account of it inscrib'd on the Monument, *ibid.* Conjectures how it began, *ibid.* An Annual Fast order'd to be kept for it, *ibid.*

Firobrace, Sir *Basil*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, receives the Pope's Nuncio at *Temple-Bar*, 469. Proceeded against in Parliament, and why, 687, 688, to 692. He is Imprison'd by Act of Parliament, 692.

Fiston, Sir *Alexander*, lying in Goal for Perjury, is taken out and made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* by King *James*, 473. His Saying against the Protestants, 474.

Fitzharris, an Account of him and his Libel, 396. His Contrivance to Rether it upon the Dissenters, 397. Impeach'd by the Parliament, the Lords sling out the Impeachment, *ibid.* Commons Vote that No-body shall try him, *ibid.* He is Try'd, Condemn'd and Hang'd, *ibid.* 398.

Flags at Sea, a Proclamation concerning them, 38.

Fleetwood, General, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* by *Cromwell's* Means, 187. Opposes the Parliaments making *Cromwell* King, 200. In a Conspiracy against him, *ibid.*, 209. Very instrumental in turning out his Brother-in-Law *Richard Cromwell*, 213. Forces him to dissolve his Parliament, *ibid.* The Army petition the Rump to make him General of their Forces, *ibid.* The Rump address to him for Protection against *Lambert*, 215. General *Monk* writes angrily to him on the turning out of the Rump, 216. Restores the Rump again, 217.

Foley, *Paul*, Esq; Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 678. And again, 703.

Foulks, Mr. *Robert*, a Minister in *Shropshire*, hang'd for killing a Bastard Child, 372.

Foulks, Sir *David*, Prosecuted for Opposing the Project of Knighthood, 64.

Francis about a Monk, has his Degree of M. A. refus'd him by the Vice Chancellor of *Cambridge*, contrary to the King's Mandate, 478.

Francis, *Robert*, kills *Dangerfield* and is hang'd, 442.

Friend Sir *John*, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709. Found guilty of High Treason; his Confession before a Committee of Parliament, 718. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

French, their Perfidioufness, 208. Their Cruelty, 663.

Fuller, *William*, a notorious Cheat, Amuses the House of Commons with false Evidence, 639. Their Declaration against him, *ibid.* He is pillory'd, *ibid.* His further Villany, 800.

G.

Galloway, Surrender'd to the *English* by *Dillon* the Governor, 629.

Galloway, Lord Viscount, sent General to *Saroy*, 668. His endeavours to find out the Duke of *Saroy's* separate Treaty with *France*, 721. Made one of the Lord Justices of *Ireland*, 732. Made Earl of *Galloway*, 735.

Gaming, a Bill, order'd to be brought in against it by the House of Commons, 775.

Gap, in *Dauphine*, taken by Prince *Eugene* of *Saroy*, 652.

Garret, alias, *Gawen*, *John*, a Jesuit, hang'd, 380.

Germane, Mr. try'd upon an Action of Adultery with the Dutches of *Norfolk*, 668.

Gerard, Sir *Gilbert*, ill receiv'd by *Charles* II. when he deliver'd a Petition for the sitting of the Parliaments, 378.

Ghent, taken by the *French*, 316.

Ginkle, Baron de, Suppresses the Rebellion of Two *Scots* Regiments who revolted from King *William*, 518. His Bravery and Danger at the *Boyne*, 560. Takes *Ballymore*, 626. And *Athlone*, 627. His good Conduct, *ibid.* Gains the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628, 629. Takes *Galloway*, *ibid.* His bold Saying to *Sarsfield* at *Limerick* Camp, 630. Takes that Town and ends the *Irish* War, *ibid.* Has the Thanks of the House of Commons, 639. His modest Reception of it, 640. Treated by the Lord Mayor, *ibid.* Created Earl of *Athlone*, *ibid.*

Glanvill, Serjeant, chosen Speaker of *Charles* I. Fourth Parliament, 94.

Glanham, Sir *Thomas*, Surrenders *Tork* to the Parliament, 138. And *Oxford*, 150.

Glenco Bulinefs, King *William's* Honour in that matter Vindicated by the Parliament of *Scotland*, 922.

Gloucester besieg'd by *Charles* I. in vain, 158.

Gloucester *Henry* Duke of, taken out of the Jesuits College, where his Mother had put him, and carry'd to his Brother King *Charles* II. in *Germany*, 195. How he was Treated by *Oliver*, 198. And by his Mother, *ibid.* He will not be perverted to Popery, 198, 199. Returns with his Brother King *Charles* to *England*, 223. His Death and Character, 224.

Gloucester, *William* *Henry* Duke of, Son to Her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne*, Born, 530. Install'd Knight of the Garter, 723. King *William* fond of him, 755. His Governor, Preceptor and other Officers, *ibid.*

Gloucester, Dr. *Erampton*, Bishop of, suspended for not taking the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 551.

Glynne, *John*, Esq; Charges Twelve Bishops with High Treason at the Lords Bar, 115. One of the 11 Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Made Lord Chief Justice of the Upper Bench by *Cromwell*, 197. His Declaration of Treason in favour of *Oliver*, 200. For making *Cromwell* King, *ibid.* His House Seiz'd and Garrison'd by Colonel *Whitby* for King *Charles* II. 214. Made eldest Sergeant to *Charles* II. 669.

Godfrey, Colonel, goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 496.

Godfrey, Sir *Edmund* *Burr*, Murder'd, 364. His Murder discover'd, *ibid.* His Murderers hang'd, 369.

Godfrey, Mr. his Brother, a Merchant of *London*, kill'd at the Siege of *Namur*, 695.

Godolphin, *William*, Esq; Knighted, and sent Ambassador to *Spain*, 271. Accus'd of High Treason, 366. The Commons Address to have him recall'd, *ibid.*

Godolphin, *Sydney*, Esq; made one of the Lords of the Treasury by *Charles* II. 369. Made Secretary of State, 423. Made a Baron, *ibid.* And Chamberlain to the Queen, 428. And one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 453. One of the Lords appointed to Treat with the Prince of *Orange*, 499. First Commissioner of the Treasury, and one of the Lords Justices of *England* by King *William*, 670, 693. And again, 720. First Commissioner again, 791. Again one of the Lords Justices, 821.

Goodman, Dr. Bishop of *Gloucester*, asserts the Real Presence of Christ in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in a Sermon before King *Charles* I. 32. Turns Papist, *ibid.*, 198. His Poverty, *ibid.*

Goodman, a Player, one of the horrid Assassination Plot to Murder K. *William*, and bring in the *French*, 709. Spirited away by Sir *John Fenwick's* means to prevent his Witnessing against him, 727.

Goodwin, Mr. *Thomas*, *Cromwell's* Chaplain, his bold Expotulations with Heaven in his Behalf, 208, 209.

Gorge, Sir *Ferdinando*, refuses to join the *French*, and brings off his Ship contrary to order, 6.

Goring, Colonel, Governor of *Portsmouth* for the Parliament, defects to the King, 127. Routed at *Langport* by General *Fairfax*, 145. Condemn'd by the High Court of Justice, and sav'd by the Speaker's Vote, 175.

Gosbels, a famous Tory in *Ireland*, takes the Castle of *Cornet Ormsby* in *Charles* II's Reign, 263.

Govard, Duke of, refuses to Surrender *Edinburgk* Castle to the *Scots* Convention, 535, 536. Reduc'd to great Streights and Surrenders at discretion, 538.

Gower, Dr. Vice Chancellor of *Cambridge*, his fine Speech with the University's Address of Abhorrence of the Association and Exclusion Bill, 422. King *Charles* II. Answer, *ibid.*

Grafton, *Henry* *Fitz Roy*, Duke of, Steward of the City Apprentices Feast, 401. Made Vice-Admiral, 406. Goes against the Duke of *Monmouth* and is in Danger, 436. Conducts the Pope's Nuncio in his Audience, 468. Goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 497. Order'd by him to take Possession of *Tilbury Fort*, 502. Kill'd at *Cork*, 571.

Gramard, Earl of, made Lord Justice of *Ireland*, 449. He pretends to be Zealous for the Protestant Interest, *ibid.*

Grants, King *William's*, to several Lords and others, 771. Return'd, *ibid.*

Granvill, Sicur de, Plots to Assassinate King William, 625, 651. He is taken and Confesses, 652. He's hang'd, *ibid.* Put upon it by an Archbishop and a Crown'd Head, *ibid.*

Granville, Sir Bevil, his Death and Character from the Lord Clarendon, 127.

Granville, Sir John, sent to General Monk by King Charles, 219. Very warily receiv'd, *ibid.* Carries the King's Letters to General Monk and the Parliament, 221.

Granville, Sir Bevil, his Bravery at *Stenkirck*, 651.

Granville, Dr. Dean of Durham, refuses the Oath to King William and Queen Mary, 641.

Gray, Ford Lord, Fin'd for a Riot in the City, 408. Accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, a Proclamation against him, 434. Lands with the Duke of Monmouth, 434. Is pardon'd and suspected, 438. Made Earl of Tankerville by King William, 693. *Vide* Earl of Tankerville.

Gray, Ralph, Esq; made Governor of *Barbadoes*, 735.

Green hang'd for Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey's Murder, 369.

Gregory, Serjeant, chosen Speaker of the House of Commons by the Lord Russell's Recommendation, 372.

Grievances, drawn up by Charles I's Second Parliament, 15. Forbidden to be enquired into, 16. Complain'd of by the House of Lords, 19, 20, more 37. Complain'd of by Charles I's Third Parliament, 39. Voted in general Particulars, 41. As to Tunnage and Poundage, 46. In Religion, 47, 54. From Ireland, 49. About the Plantations, 83. Complain'd of by Charles I. Fourth Parliament, 96. Many Complain'd of by his Fifth Parliament, call'd the Long Parliament, 97. By Charles II. Parliament about the Growth of Popery, 387.

Griffin, Lord, Proceedings against him, 545.

Grimston Harbottle, Esq; His Speech in Parliament on the Diseases of the State, 95. His severe Speech against Archbishop Laud, 98. Against the Convocation, 103. Another warm one of his against Archbishop Laud, 105. Chosen Speaker of the Parliament, that was call'd by Monk and the Long Parliament, and call'd in the King, 221.

Grotius, Hugo, writes against the Dominion of the English at Sea, in a Book stit'd *Mare Liberum*, 68.

Grove, Mr. Thomas, severely persecuted by Dr. Ward Bishop of Salisbury, for Non-conformity, 280.

Grove, John, hang'd for the Popish Plot, 369.

Guiscard, Count, surrenders *Namur* to King William, 699.

Guy, Mr. Henry, sent to the Tower for taking a Bribe of Two Hundred Pounds, 675.

Gwyn, Francis, made Clerk of the Council, 379. His Evidence at the Lord Shaftsbury's Trial, 400. Order'd by the Lords on King James's Abdication to sign their Orders, 504.

Gwyn, Sir Rowland, turn'd out of his Places for reflecting on the Lord Sidney, 645.

II.

Hacker, Coll. Francis, very busy at the Murder of the King, 170, 171.

Hæretico Comburendo, the Writ so call'd, abolish'd by Act of Parliament, 361.

Hague, Congress of, 573.

Hale, Sir Matthew, draws up a Comprehension Bill for Dissenters, 272.

Hall, Dr. Bishop of Exeter, his Vindication of Episcopacy, 93.

Hall, Mr. Timothy, a sorry Divine, made Bishop of Oxford by King James, 491.

Hallifax, George Savil Viscount, (worn of Charles II's Privy-Council, 287. Sent Ambassador to the French King then in Holland, 289. Not well us'd by the Duke of Bucks, his Fellow-Ambassador, *ibid.* Address'd against by Parliament, 390. Leaves the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftsbury, 406. Falls in with the Duke of York, and is made a Marquis, *ibid.* President of the Council, 428. His Ironical Saying on King James in the House of Lords, 440. One of the Lords appointed to treat with the Prince of Orange,

490. Opposes the Regency, and is for the Vacancy of the Throne, 510. Speaks warmly for the Vacancy, and puts the Question, Whether the Prince and Princess of Orange shall be declar'd King and Queen, 512. Tenders the Crown to the Prince and Princess of Orange, in the Name of the Parliament, 513. Made Lord Privy-Seal by King William, 515. A Motion against him in Parliament, 533.

Hallifax, Charles Mountague created Lord, 791. Impeach'd by the House of Commons for the Partition Treaty, 802. The Articles of Impeachment against him carried up to the Lords by Mr. Bridges, 814. The Impeachment dismiss'd by the Lords, 820.

Hamburg Fleet taken by the Dutch, 255.

Hamilton, Marquis, made General of Charles II's Troops, sent to the Assistance of Gustavus Adolphus, 58. Accus'd of Treason, but still trusted, 59. How he lost the Honour of being at the Battel of *Leipsick*, *ibid.* Sent Commissioner into Scotland upon the breaking out of the Covenant, 88. Unsuccessful with the Fleet against the Scots, 91. Suspected by all Parties, 92. Advances with an Army into England, to release the King, 161. Defeated by Cromwell, 162. Condemn'd by a High Court of Justice, and Beheaded, 175. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

Hamilton, Duke of, opposes the Earl of Argyle's Faction, 182. Kill'd at Worcester, 184. Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

Hamilton, Duke of, suppresses a Rebellion in Scotland against Charles II. 264. President of the Meeting of the Nobility of Scotland in London to Address the Prince of Orange, 520.

Hamilton, Sir William, sent Agent to Rome in the Reign of Charles I. 79.

Hamilton, Col. Richard, sent by King William with a Letter to Tyrconnel, to require his Submission, 521. Joins with Tyrconnel against the King, *ibid.* Made Lieutenant-General by King James, 539. Routs the Protestants, *ibid.* The Garrison of *London-derry* reproach him with his Treachery, 541. Taken Prisoner at the Battel of the *Boyne*, 560. The Gentle Rebuke given him by the King, *ibid.*

Hamilton, Gustavus, Esq; Governor of *Iniskilling*, routs General Maccarty, and takes him Prisoner, 542.

Hammond, Col. Governor of the Isle of Wight, fetches K. Charles I. from *Titchfield-House*, and carries him to that Island, 157. The King's Discourse with him, 158.

Hampden, John Esq; His Case about Ship-Money, 85. One of the Parliament-Spies on the King in Scotland, 110. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113. He Engages Prince Rupert, and is kill'd, 126. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, 126, 127.

Hampden, Richard Esq; Instrumental in the Revolution, 488. His Speech at the Conference with the Lords about the word *Abdicate*, 510. He is made a Privy Counsellor by King William, 531. He makes an ill Step in Parliament, *ibid.* Made Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords of the Treasury, 549.

Hampden, John Esq; his Trial and Fine, 414. Condemn'd to dye, but pardon'd, 443. Instrumental in the Revolution, 488. Examined by a Committee of Lords in King William's Reign about the proceedings against the Lord Russell, &c. 546. His Vanity, *ibid.* His Speech against some of King William's Ministers, *ibid.* Very busy in Parliament against them, 547.

Hanover, Electress of, visits King William at the Hague, 784. The Protestant Succession thought to be there first concerted, *ibid.*

Harbord, Mr. sent by Queen Mary to the States, to consult Measures with them on the Defeat of their Fleet, 563.

Harcourt, Marquis de, his Negotiation in Spain against the House of Austria, 756, 757.

Harcourt, William, a Jesuit, Rector of London, hang'd, 380.

Harcourt, Mr. impeaches the Lord Somers at the Bar of the House of Lords, 802. Carries up the Articles of Impeachment against him, 807. Manages the Conference about

his Tryal, 813, 815.

Harley, Edward Esq; One of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Harley, Robert Esq; chosen Speaker of the H. of Commons, 791. His Speech to the King at the Breaking up of the Session, 820. Chosen Speaker again, 827.

Harman, Sir John, his Bravery in the Dutch Wars, 260.

Harrison, Coll. his Insolence when Cromwell Dissolv'd the Rump, 190. Head of the Fifth Monarchists, 206.

Harvey, Mr. Frederick, his Reflections upon Charles II. 407. Committed to *Newgate* for Treason, *ibid.*

Hastlerig, Sir Arthur, one of the 5 Members of Parliament Demanded by the King, 113. Wou'd persuade Monk to take the Government on himself, 218.

Hastings, Col. Kill'd in Admiral Russell's Fight with *Tourville*, 649.

Hastings, Col. Calhien for Undue Practices in the Army, 676.

Haversham, John Lord, his Speech at a Conference about the Impeach'd Lords, 814. Gives Offence to the Commons, *ibid.*, 816. His Answer to their Complaint, 817. Clear'd by the Lords, 820.

Havre de Grace Bombarded by Captain *Bemlow*, 671.

Hayman, Sir Peter, sent to the Wars in Germany for refusing to Comply with the Loan, 37. Persecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49.

Heath, Sir Robert, turn'd out from being Lord Chief Justice, without Reason, 70.

Hedges, Sir Charles, made Secretary of State by K. William, 790.

Heidelbergh Taken by the Duke de Lorge, 663. The horrid Cruelties the French Committed there, *ibid.*

Henderson, Mr. a Scots Divine, his Dispute with Charles I. about *Presbytery*, 152. His Repentance at his Death, 174.

Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, Marry'd to Charles I. 4. The Match with her Censur'd, *ibid.* Suspected to do ill Offices between England and France, 26. Made to Walk to *Tyburn* a-Foot for Penance, 27. She is Enrag'd at the sending away her French Servants, *ibid.* Importunes the King to Favour Papists, 70. Promotes Popery, 86. Disgusts the Earl of *Strafford*, 92. Solicites Supplies in Holland for the King, 119. Lands in *Yorkshire* with them, *ibid.* Impeach'd of High Treason, 125. Leaves the Kingdom, 138. Her bad Advice to her Son, Charles II. 177. Her Endeavours to get Charles II. profess her own Religion, 188, 189. Puts her youngest Son, the Duke of Gloucester, into the *Jesuits* College, 195. And wou'd pervert him to Popery, 198, 199. Comes into England after the Restoration, 224. Suppos'd with an Intention to persuade her Son King Charles to Surrender *Dunkirk*, *ibid.* Her Death, 273.

Henrietta, Princess, Daughter to Charles I. Born at *Exeter*, 138.

Henry, Prince, his Jest on his Brother King Charles I. for his Learning, 2.

Herbert, Lord, Son to the Marquis of Worcester, Routed by Sir William Waller, 124.

Herbert, Lord, of *Cherbury*, goes over to the Prince of Orange, 488.

Herbert, Col. Murder'd by the Irish, 628.

Herbert, Sir Edward, Attorney-General. Charges the 5 Members with High Treason, 113.

Herbert, Sir Edward, Lord Chief-Justice, one of King James's High Commission Court, 454.

Herbert, Admiral, goes over to the Prince of Orange in Holland, 488. Fights the *French* Fleet at *Bruny-Lay*, 528. Created Earl of Torrington, 535. See Torrington, Earl of.

Herber increase in England, 173, 201, 206, 713.

Horn, Sir Nathaniel, Sheriff of London. his Saying to the Bishops. Discouraging him about Persecuting Dissenters, 308.

H. C. Daughters, Prince of, his Actions in Catalonia against the Duke of Vendôme, 701.

Howe, Dr. Try'd for a Conspiracy against Cromwell, 207. He is Condemn'd, and Beheaded, *ibid.* His Character from the Lord Clarendon, *ibid.*

Heylin, Dr. A Letter of his on King Charles II's not Calling a Convocation with his Second Parliament, 232.

Higgins, Three Brothers, Sons of Sir Thomas Higgins, Charg'd with the Assassination-Plot against King William, 711.

Hill, Hang'd for Sir Edmund Goffey's Murder, 369.

Hide, Sir Nicholas, made Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench upon the removal of Sir Randolph Crew, who was dissatisfied with the Loan, 27. His Death and Character, 59.

Hide, Mr. Edward, an Assessor for the reading of the Articles of Impeachment against the Lord Keeper Finch, 98. Has the Thanks of the House of Commons for it, *ibid.* Knighted.

Hide, Sir Edward, Agent for King Charles II. in Flanders, 180. Parties against him in that King's Court abroad, 190. His Speech when Lord Chancellor, about King Charles's Declaration of Indulgence in Religion, 229. Accus'd by the Earl of Bristol about the Portugal Match, 236. Vindicated as to that and the Surrender of Dunkirk, *ibid.* His Speech against Dissenting Teachers, *ibid.* His good Service to the Parliamentary Constitution, 237. See *Clarendon*, Earl of.

Hide, Mr. Lawrence, order'd by King Charles II's Long Parliament to thank the University of Oxford for their Loyalty to King Charles I. 257. His Negotiation with the Prince of Orange about a French War, 363. Made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 369. The Parliament Address to remove him from all Places, and from the King's Presence and Council for ever, 390. Made Viscount, 401. And Earl of Rochester, 423. See Earl of Rochester.

Hobert, Sir Miles, Prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49, 58.

Holland, Earl of, made General of the Horse in the first Expedition against the Scots, 91. He is inglorious, *ibid.* Challeng'd by the Earl of Newcastle, 92. Sent to Disband the Royal Army in the North, 109. Deserts and Betrays the King, 110. Deserts the Parliament, 127. Deserts the King again, *ibid.* Condemn'd by the High Court of Justice, and Voted to die by the Speaker's single Voice, 175. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

Hollis, Mr. Denzil, Proceeded against for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 48, 49. Glories in his Sufferings, 49. Find 1000 Marks, *ibid.* Carries up the Charge of High-Treason against Archbishop Laud to the House of Lords, 195. One of the five Members demanded by the King, 113. One of the Eleven Impeach'd by the Army, 155. See Lord Hollis.

Hollis, Denzil Lord, sent Ambassador to France by King Charles II. 258. And Plenipotentiary to Treat of a Peace with the Dutch, 264.

Holloway, Mr. James, Hang'd for the Phantick Plot, 421.

Holms, Sir Robert, Burns and Destroys the Isle of Uly, 261. Lies in wait for the Dutch Smirna Fleet, 284.

Holt, Sir John, of Grays-Inn, Knighted by King James, 444. Made Recorder of London, *ibid.* Made King James's Serjeant, 452. Turn'd out of all, and why, 468. His Speech at the Conference for the Word *Abdicare*, 212. Made Lord Chief Justice of England, 528.

Hone, Mr. William, Hang'd for the Phantick Plot, 429.

Hooper, Dr. George, Minister of Lambeth, made Dean of Canterbury by Queen Mary, 642.

Hopton, Sir Ralph, Reads the Long Parliament's Remonstrance about Ireland and the Rebels there, to the King, 112. Made Lord Hopton, and Commands the King's Forces at Cheriton Down, 138. Beaten by Sir William Waller, *ibid.* His Forces Routed by General Fairfax, 146. He Disbands, 147. His Death abroad, 188.

Hosham, Sir John, Imprison'd for giving Office in Parliament, 96. His Speech to moderate things, 97. Seizes Hull, and refuses to let the King into the Town, 115. That, the first act of Hostility in the Civil

War, *ibid.* Proclaim'd a Traitor by the King, defended by the Parliament, 116. Betrays the Parliament and is beheaded with his Son, 127. His Character from the Lord Clarendon, *ibid.*

Hough, Dr. Chosen President of Magdalen College, in opposition to King James's Mandate, 476. Depriv'd by King James's Visitors, 479. His bold Carriage, *ibid.* Turn'd out, 481. Recall'd by King James in a Hight, 491.

Houslow Heath, King James's Camp there, 453.

How, John, Esq; made Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen by King William, 515. Moves in Parliament to Address the King against Evil Counsellors, 531.

Howard, Lord of Eberick, Sits in the House of Commons, tho' a Peer, as a Burgess for Carlisle, 176.

Howard, Lord, Sent Ambassador to Morocco, 273.

Howard, Lord of Eberick, committed to the Tower for writing Fitzharris's Libel, 398. Reconcil'd to the Court by the Dutchess of Perthshire, to go thro' the drudgery of Swearing, 409. A thoroughpact'd Evidence in the Phantick Plot, *ibid.*

Hubert, Robert, a Frenchman, Hang'd for the Fire of London, 262. His hasty Execution, why so order'd, *ibid.*

Huddleston, Father, excepted in King Charles II's Declaration against Papists, 302. Attends King Charles as his Priest at at his Death, 429.

Hungford, Mr. John, Expell'd the House of Commons for taking 20 Guineas indirectly, 679.

I.

Iacobites, the Faction against King William. So call'd, 562. Their Plot against Queen Mary and the Government, *ibid.* Proclamations to Seize the Chief of 'em for Conspiring against the Government, *ibid.* A Plot of theirs discover'd, 575. They resolve to Treat with the French King, *ibid.* The Plotters taken up, *ibid.* Their Plots Charg'd on the Nonjuring Clergy, *ibid.* Their Memorials to the French King, 600. Maintain a constant Correspondence with the French King, 625. Conspire to Assassinate King William, *ibid.* And again, 645. Deceive the French King with false News, and are the Occasion of the Loss of his Fleet, 646. Industrious and Implacable in their Plots, 672. Their News-Writer, Dyer, Reprimanded by the Parliament, 673. Mortify'd at the Loss of Namur, 699. Their Horrid Assassination Plot, 709. Fully detected, 710, 711. Enrag'd at the French King for Abandoning King James by the Treaty of Ryswick, 739. An Address against 'em by the Parliament, 760, 761. Their Restless Endeavours against the Government, 793.

Jamaica Taken by the English, 193.

Jamaica's, Duke of Alenquerle made Governor of it, 497. Colonel Breston made Governor of it, 659.

James I. King, His Saying of K. Charles I's Knowledge in Divinity, 3. A Saying of his at his Death, *ibid.* His Burial, *ibid.* James II. King of England, Succeeds his Brother K. Charles II. 427. His first Speech to the Council, *ibid.* Publishes the Strong-Box Papers, to prove that King Charles II. died a Papist, 429. He is Crown'd, 430. His Speech to his Parliament, 431. Rejects the Prince of Orange's offer to joyn against the Duke of Monmouth, 436. His Behaviour to the Duke after he was Taken, 437. Makes an ill use of his Success against him, 438. His Pardon ridiculously Cruel, *ibid.* His Speech at the meeting of his Parliament after it, 439. He treats them very roughly, *ibid.* 440. Protects Popish Officers against the Parliament, 440. Cruel Sentences pass on several, 441, 442. Bloody Executions, 438, 442, 443. His Professing himself a Papist surprizes the People, 444. Endeavours to introduce Popery, against the Advice of the Pope and Spanish Ambassador, *ibid.* Declares he will dispence with the Test Act, and keep in his Popish Officers, 445. His Endeavours to repeal the Test in Scotland, 448. Gives Li-

berly of Conscience first there, 449. He Prevaricates with the Earl of Clarendon about the Lieutenantancy of Ireland, 450. Makes Tyrconnell Deputy, *ibid.* He attempts to bring in Popery and Arbitrary Power in England, 451. Turns out those Judges that will not own his dispensing Power, *ibid.* Makes Popish Judges, 452, 453. And Popish Lords Privy Counsellors, *ibid.* More Cruel Sentences, 452. Will not suffer the Clergy to preach against Popery, 454. Sets up a High-Commission-Court, *ibid.* His Letter to the Bishop of London against Dr. Sharpe, 457. Receives a Nuncio from Rome, and sends an Ambassador thither, 463, 468. Neglected at Rome before and after he was King, 461, 462. Resolves to repeal the Penal Laws and Test, and to dispence with taking any Oaths, 463. His Speech to the Council after Liberty of Conscience, *ibid.* His Declaration, *ibid.* Closets Gentlemen to get their consents for the repeal of the Test, 466. Endeavours to get the Prince and Princess of Orange to consent to it, *ibid.* Revives Martial Laws, 468. Is advis'd to Reign by his Judges and Standing Army, without a Parliament, 469. His Trophies, *ibid.* He declares his Resolution to have the Test and Penal Laws Repeal'd, 470. His Arts to influence Elections of Parliament-Men, *ib.* He declares his Queen is with Child, *ibid.* Not believ'd, 471. The People begin to look towards the Prince and Princess of Orange, and the Princess of Denmark, and he is afraid of 'em, 471. He sends for the Six English Regiments from Holland, *ibid.* He is in the French Interest, *ibid.* Will not suffer the French King's Usage of his Protestant Subjects to be complain'd of, 472. Yet is Generous to 'em, *ibid.* Ireland almost Ruin'd by his Governors, 473. His Arbitrary Proceedings with the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, 475. And Magdalen College, 476, 477. Goes in person to Oxford about it, *ibid.* His rough Speech to the Fellows of Magdalen, 478. Turns 'em out Arbitrarily, 481. Puts out a New Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, *ibid.* Seven Bishops petition against Reading his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 487. He uses 'em Roughly, and Imprisons 'em, *ibid.* Turns out the Judges that were for Clearing 'em, 486. Turns out his Protestant Officers, and puts in Papists, 487. Neglects the information he receiv'd of the P. of Orange's intended Invasion, 488. Disowns the French Ambassador's Memorial to the States of Holland in his Favour, 489. Believes the Invasion, and endeavours to soften Matters, 489. He gives Notice of the Invasion, and that he had refus'd Foreign Help, *ibid.* Pretended offers of Service to him, 490. Invites the Bishops to Assist him with their Council, *ibid.* Promises to do as they would have him, 491. Restores Charters, Magdalen College, &c. *ibid.* Repents of it, *ibid.* Is Impolitick, *ibid.* Examines the Bishops about their Inviting the Prince, 495. Receives an unsatisfactory Answer, *ibid.* Depends on his Strength, and acts accordingly when the Prince Landed, 496. He is in a great Consternation on the Lord Cornbury's deserting him, 497. Several Lords petition the King to call a free Parliament, *ibid.* His Answer not lik'd, *ibid.* His Speech to his Officers when he was going to Salisbury, *ibid.* Leaves the Administration with persons, most of whom were very Exceptionable, *ibid.* Left by the Duke of Grafton, the Lord Churchill and others, *ibid.* By the Prince of Denmark, *ibid.* He leaves Salisbury with precipitation, *ibid.* Calls a Parliament, *ibid.* Advice given him by several Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 499. Appoints several Lords to Treat with the P. of Orange, *ibid.* Skirmishes between his and the Prince's forces, 498, 499. His Despair, 500. His Letter to the Lord Faversham, to Disband his Army, *ibid.* He retires, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal declare for the Prince, *ibid.* Seiz'd, Affronted, and Robb'd at Faversham, 502. Returns to Whitehall, and invites the Prince to London, 503. Desir'd by the Prince to remove to Hen in Surrey, *ibid.* His Last Order in Council, and Act of Government in England, *ibid.* His Conference with the Lords sent by the Prince to desire him to leave

James, King's 24. He returns to *Rouen*, *ibid.* Resolves to go to *France*, *ibid.* 100. His Letter to *St. Germain* to the King of *France*, 59. Another to the Parliament, which they refuse to open, *ibid.* Voted to have *Uden* the original Contract, 510. The Parliament's Declaration of the *Reason* why he Voted the *Throne*, 517. He is in *France*, 517. Some Bishops Letter to him against the Prince of *Orange*, 519. His first Declaration publish'd in *England*, 555. Calls a Parliament in *Ireland*, 539. Marches against *Leimon-Derry*, and is warmly receiv'd by the *Garrison*, 539. His Speech to the Parliament he held at *Dublin*, 547. Rejects the Act of Settlement, *ibid.* And gives his Assent to the *Black Act* of Attainder, 551. Goes to meet King *William* on his Landing in *Ireland* to give him Battel, 558. He loses the Battel of the *Bunoy* and dies at *Dublin*, 560. His Speech to the Citizens of *Dublin* before he left that City to go to *France*, 561. He returns to *France*, 565. His Letter to *St. John*, his Lieutenant General, when he Land'd in *France* from *Ireland*, from whence he was driven by General *Garde*, 630. Writes to several *English* Lords and Gentlemen to come to *St. Germain* and see his Queen deliver'd of a Daughter, 645. He prepares to invade *England*, 646. But loses his Declaration, *ibid.* The Names of Persons he excepted in his Pardon, *ibid.* His Letter to the *French* King, on his Fleet's being beaten by Admiral *Ruffell*, 649. The *French* will not trust him with the Knowledge of their Designs upon *England*, 719. He has an Army provide'd to invade *England*, *ibid.* Grants a Commission to *Sir George Barkley* and others to Attack and Seize the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters, 710. Comes Post to *Calais* to be in a readiness to invade *England*, 711. Is abandon'd by the *French* King, 739. Makes a vain attempt to have some relief by the Treaty at *Resayck*, *ibid.* His Retirement and Despair, 754. How he behav'd himself while the Lord *Portland* was Ambassador in *France*, *ibid.* His Death after a Second 12 Years Exile, 824, 825.

James, Dr. opposes the Accommodation with *Dissenters*, 551, 552. Chosen Prolocutor of King *William's* first Convocation, 552.

Jessier, Sir *George*, address'd against by Parliament, 388. Made a Judge by King *Charles II.* 301. Is ruin'd by Col. *Sney* at his Trial, 412. Made Lord Chief Justice, 416. His Triumph over Charters, 423. His Bloody Assizes, 438. His horrid Cruelty, and brutal Avarice, *ibid.* Made Lord Chancellor, *ibid.* 443. His Insolence at *Rastor's* Trial, 446, 447. One of the High Commission Court, 454. His rude impertinent Discourse to Dr. *Turfax* of *Magdalen*-College, 477. and to the 7 Bishops, 483. Taken at *Happing* in a Seaman's Disguise, 502. In danger of being torn to pieces by the Mob, *ibid.* Dies miserably in the Tower, *ibid.* A Bill to take away his Estate and Honour brought into the House of Commons, 544. Excepted out of *K. William's* Act of indemnity, 557.

Jenkins, Sir *Lodowick*, made Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Nimwegen*, 317. Secretary of State, 383. Speaks against the Exclusion-Bill, 381. Offends the H. of Commons, and begs Pardon, 397. Relinquishes his Place, 433.

Jenkins, Mr. a Dissenting Minister, dies in *Novgorod*, 478.

Jenyns, Sir *Thomas*, his Pun when he visited *Magdalen*-College, 479. Excepted out of King *William's* Act of Indemnity, 557.

Jephson, Col. *William*, first moves in Parliament to make *Cromwell* King, 200.

Jermyn, Lord, earnest with *Charles II.* to go to the *Baginbun* Church at *Charenton*, when he was in *France*, 148, 149.

Jermyn, Edward, Lord Viscount *Jilliers*, made Earl of, 740. And Ambassador in *Holland*, *ibid.* Ambassador in *France*, 754, 755. Secretary of State, 767. One of the Lords Justices of *England*, 768. King *William's* Plenipotentiary for the Second Treaty of *Partition*, 781. Made Lord Chamberlain, 785. A great one of the Lords Ju-

stices, taken and imprison'd, 53. A Contention between the *English* and *French*, about the *Papists* Behaviour in the Troubles of *England*, 178. An Address against them by *Charles II.* second Parliament, 244. A Declaration and Proclamation against them by Another, 246. Banish'd by another Proclamation, 253, 282. Their Treasonable Practices complain'd of by *Charles II.* 365. One hang'd for Treason, 369. Several hang'd, 380. How they flatter'd the Earl of *Castlemain* King *James II.* Ambassador at *Rome*, 461. Their Requests of Queen *Mary's* Conception, 470.

Jones encourag'd by *Cromwell*, 198.

Lichington, Earl of, forc'd by *Cromwell* to desert his Army, 177.

Indemnity Act, who were Voted to be left out of it by King *William's* first Parliament, 547. Act passes, 557. The Names of those excepted out of it, *ibid.*

Independent Party in Parliament set up against the *Presbyterian*, 151. The Army (out of it). Too hard for the *Presbyterians*, *ibid.* 131. They are the Prevailing Party, 213. They hold an Assembly, and publish their Faith and Discipline, *ibid.* *Richard Cromwell* not favorable to them, *ibid.* Their Cause goes down, 219. They are more opposite to Kingly Government than the *Presbyterians*, *ibid.*

Independents, their Address of thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465.

Ingham, Colonel, Suppresses General *Lauder's* Insurrection against *Monk*, and takes him Prisoner, 220.

Johnson, Mr. *Samuel*, a Minister, Find for writing *Julian the Apostate*, 414. His Address to the Army, and the cruel Sentence pass upon him for it, 452.

Jones, Colonel, his service at *Routon Heath* on the Parliament side, 146. Routs the Marquis of *Ormond*, 176.

Jones, Sir *William*, Resigns his Attorney-General's place, 379. His Speech upon the Loss of the *Dissenters* Bill, 396. Writes a Vindication of the *Westminster* and *Oxford* Parliaments, 399.

Joyes, Corner, his Impudence towards the King when he took him from *Holmbury*, 154.

Ireland, *Papists* very insolent there, 34, 49. Too much Conniv'd at there, 63. State of that Kingdom, 65, 71. Affairs there 93. The Rebellion there, 111. The Rebels pretend a Commission from the Court, *ibid.* Affairs there, 132, 135, 176, 187, 192. Sends Members to the *English* Parliament, 193. Affairs there after the Restoration, 232. A Mutiny at *Carrick-Fergus*, 263. Affairs there, 273, 285, 289. *Papists* encourag'd there, 384. Lord *Clarendon* made Lord Lieutenant, 444. Duke of *Ormond* remov'd, and why, 449. The *Papists* grow bold, *ibid.* Protestants disam'd, 450. *Tyrconnel* made Deputy, *ibid.* The State of it under his Arbitrary Government, 473. Affairs there after the Revolution, 521. The Parliament Complains of Mismanagement of Affairs there, 521, 533. A State of it under King *James* and *Tyrconnel*, 539, 540, 541, 542. The War there continu'd to, 572. The Civil Government settled by King *William*, *ibid.* *Ballymore* and *Athlone* taken, 526, 627. The *Irish* beaten at *Aghin*, 628, 629. Other Affairs there, 641, 693, 700, 722. The Parliament there Sign the Association, 723. *Molyneux's* Book for the Independency of that Kingdom, Answer'd, 751. Another Parliament there, 764. Grants of Forfeited Estates there resum'd, 771, 772.

Irish, *William*, a Jesuit, hang'd for the *Papish* Plot, 369.

Jevon, General, his Death, 177. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, 187.

Jugh Evidence, how manag'd at the Lord *Shaftsbury's* Trial, 4.

Judges, their Opinion about Ship-Money, 79. Censur'd for it, and for their Resolutions in the Case of *Burton* and *Biffwick*, *ibid.* The same Judges Opinion of Ecclesiastical Courts, 85. Of the Dissolution of the Convocation, 191. They are Impeach'd by Parliament, 191.

Jugos, the King's, a List of them who consented to his Murder, 169, 170. Several of them Try'd and Executed, 221. More taken in *Holland*, brought over and Executed, 227.

Judges made by the Rump, 176.

Judges, *Charles II.* their answer to the Justices of Peace Queries about executing Penal Laws against *Papists*, 370. Voted Unjust, 386. Their Account of *Papists* in their Circuits, 391. Pick'd to take away Charters, 405. Several turn'd out by King *James*, for being against his Dispensing Power, 451. Others made that were more complying, *ibid.* *Papish* ones made, 452. Who for, and who against the Bishops, 485, 486. King *James's* Question'd by the House of Lords for their unwarrantable Proceedings, 529. Several made in *Ireland*, 572.

Jure Divino, Pretended to by the *Presbyterians*, 143, 151, 152.

Jurier, Resolutions of Parliament against discharging them by the Judges, 383.

Justice, the pretended High Court of, to try the King, and their Acts, 166, to 170. Another to try the Lords *Hamilton*, *Holland*, &c. 175. Another set up by *Oliver* to try *Sir Henry Slingsby*, &c. 207.

Justices of Peace, their Queries about Laws against *Papists*, 370. Answer'd by the Judges, *ibid.* All ones made by King *James*, 463.

Justices, Lords, of *England*, made by King *William*, 693.

Juxon, Dr. Dean of *Worcester*, made Clerk of the Closet, by Bishop *Laud's* Recommendation, 65. Made Bishop of *London*, and Lord High Treasurer, 76. His Attendance on King *Charles I.* at his Death, 170, 171, 172. Made Bishop of *Canterbury*, 230. His Death, 248.

K.

Katherine, Princess of *Portugal*, Marry'd by Proxy to *Charles II.* at *Lisbon*, 236. Refuses to be Marry'd by a Protestant Minister, *ibid.* Arrives at *Whitehall*, *ibid.*

Keeling makes a long and confus'd Discovery of the *Phanatick* Plot, 408.

Kern, Dr. *Thomas*, made Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, 429. Not allow'd to attend King *Charles* at his Death, *ibid.* one of the Bishops that Petition'd King *James* and were Imprison'd, 483. Refuses to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and is Suspend'd, 551.

Kent, *Rutben* Earl of, made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132.

Kentish Petitioners Committed to Prison, 805.

Keppel, Mr. his Rise, 754. Supplants the Lord *Portland* in King *William's* Favour, *ibid.* Made Earl of *Albermarle*, *ibid.* Vide Earl of *Albermarle*.

Keys, one of the Assassination Plotters hang'd, 718.

Kid, Captain, the Pirate, seiz'd in *New England*, 773. Hang'd at Execution-Dock, 821.

Killegrew, *Thomas*, his Saying to King *Charles* about the *Papish* Plot, 369.

Killegrew, *Henry*, Esq; made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Kimbolton, Lord, one of the 5 Members of Parliament demanded by King *Charles I.* 113.

King, one of the Assassination Plotters hang'd, 718.

Kirk of *Scotland* how contemptible, 193.

Kirk, Colonel, his monstrous Cruelty in the *West*, 438. Sent to relieve *London Derry*, but cannot enter the place, 541.

Knighthood impos'd upon all Persons of 40 Pounds a Year, 12, 58.

Knightly, Mr. an Assassination Plotter, pardon'd, 719.

L.

L Almont a Taylor, raises a Rebellion against *Charles II.* in *Scotland*, 264. Routed by Duke *Hamilton*, *ibid.*

Lamb, Dr. kill'd by the Mob, 45. His bad Character, *ibid.*

Lambert, Major General, order'd to March towards *Scotland*, when the *Scots* began to Mourn, 156. Offended with *Cromwell* at the Loss of the Government of *Ireland*, 187. Presents the Petition of the Army to the Rump, when restor'd, 213. His Speech to them on that occasion, 214. Routs *Sir George Bask*, 215. Grows proud upon it and turns the Rump out of their House again,

AN INDEX to the Third Volume

again, *ibid.* General *Monk* writes angrily to him upon it, 216. Sent against *Monk*, *ibid.* Leaves his Army, 217. Order'd by the Rump to Disband his Forces upon their second Restoration, *ibid.* Rifles against *Monk*, is surpris'd and taken, 221. Excepted out of King *Charles II.* Act for a general Pardon, 224. He is Try'd, Condemn'd and Repriev'd, 238. Banish'd to *France*, and lives 30 Years a Prisoner, *ibid.* Tempted by the French King to betray the Island to him, 262.

Lancashire Plotters against King *William* condemn'd by Parliament, 674, 675.

Lancaster, Battel of, 661, 662.

Langdale, Sir *Stewart*, Commands the Left Wing of the King's Army at *Naseby*, 145. His Defeat by *Cromwell* occasions the Loss of the Battle, *ibid.* He endeavours in vain to join the Lord *Montrose*, and flies to *Ireland*, 146.

Langborn, *Richard*, a Lawyer, hang'd for the Popish Plot, 357.

Langport, Battel of, 147.

Lanier, Sir *Joh'n*, has *Edinburgh* Castle surrender'd to him by the Duke of *Gordon*, 538. Kill'd at *Stenbirk*, 651.

Lansdown, Battel of, 127.

Laud, Dr. Bishop of *Sr. David's*, order'd to supply the Bishop of *Lincoln's* Place at the Coronation of *Charles I.* 12. He is a hearty Friend of Mr. *Montagu*, prosecuted by the House of Commons, 31. Lies under the Odium of *Ambrosianism*, and being Popishly Affected, 33. Made Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, *ibid.* The Instruction he drew up for the King to give the Archbishops how to behave themselves about the Loan, 33, 34. Made Dean of the Chappel, 34. Reforms Abuses, *ibid.* Made Bishop of *London*, 45. Libels against him, and why, 48. Accus'd of *Ambrosianism* by the Parliament, 52. Is heartily for Dissolving *Charles III's* Third Parliament, 54. Presents Considerations for Settling Church Discipline to the King, 55. Makes Instructions to the Archbishops, and is Zealous to have 'em Executed, 56. His Great Designs, 60. His Character, 61. His Actions give Offence, *ibid.* Is the occasion of punishing Mr. *Fryme* for his *Hifrio-Maffix*, 62. Brought under greater Odiums by Recommending Sir *Francois Mandelank* to be Secretary, *ibid.* He made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 63. A Continuation of his Character, *ibid.* Displeas'd the *Scots* by a Sermon he Preach'd at *Edinburgh*, when Bishop of *London*, *ibid.* How he promoted the Book of Sports, 66. For *Scots* Uniformity in Religion, 67. His Proceedings with the French and Dutch Churches, 72. And Factories, *ibid.* His Account of the Visitation of the Dioceses in his Province, with the King's Notes upon it, 73, 74. Further Rigorous Proceedings of his, 76. Another Account of the Visitation of the Dioceses in his Province, 76, 77. Offends the *Scots* more, 76. He demands the Visitation of the Universities, and has it, 80. Another Account of the Visitation of the Dioceses of his Province, with the King's Notes upon it, 80, 81, 82. His Justification of himself, as to Innovations, 85, 86. An Utter Enemy to Popery, 86. Another Account of the Visitation of the Dioceses in his Province, 87. His Willdorn, 90. Another Account of the Visitation of the Dioceses in his Province, 90, 91. His Zeal for Episcopacy, 93. His State of his Church, 94. One of the first Movers to the Calling a Parliament, *ibid.* Fall'n upon in the House of Commons, 98. Voted a Traytor, *ibid.* His Defence of the Book of Canons, 103. The Fury of the Mob against him, 105, 106. A Charge of High Treason brought against him, *ibid.* His Speech in his Defence, 106. Sent to the Tower, *ibid.* Resigns his Chancellorship of *Oxford*, and is Sequestred from Archbishopial Jurisdiction, 115. His Sufferings, 122, 136. His Speech to the Lords, *ibid.* 137. His Tryal, Condemnation, Last Speech, and Execution, 143, 142, 143.

Lauderdale, Lord, Imprison'd by *Cromwell*, Released at the Intercession of the King of *Sweden*, 100. His Speech to the Parliament in *Scotland* when he was made Duke, and

Lord High-Commissioner there, 275. One of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the Exchequer, 283. Gets the King's Dispensing Power pass'd into a Law in *Scotland*, 292. Petition'd against by Parliament, 379. His Death and Character, 4, 5.

Leicester, Count *de*, his Advice to King *James* at the Battel of the *Boyne*, 560. The Duke of *Ormonde's* House at *Kilkenny* prefer'd by him, 564. Returns to *France*, 573.

Law Martial Executed in time of Peace, 4. Voted a Grievance, 41.

Laws Penal against Papists dispens'd with 26.

Laws of England, a Project for Altering them, 181.

Laws Made in *Charles I.* First Parliament, 12. In his Third Parliament, 44. In his Fifth, 120, 129.

Laws Made in the Reign of *Charles II.* 224, 235, 237, 251, 259, 263, 271, 278, 283, 281, 282, 283, 292, 304, 312, 301, 377. In the Reign of *James II.* 433, 435, 436. In the Reign of *K. William III.* 516, 518, 524, 525, 528, 533, 531, 532, 545, 547, 548, 557, 559, 631, 633, 640, 656, 657, 658, 666, 667, 669, 673, 686, 697, 707, 709, 711, 716, 717, 721, 722, 733, 734, 742, 744, 747, 753, 751, 752, 759, 766, 769, 767, 773, 782, 795, 811, 82, 830.

Langson, Admiral, Declares against the Government of the Committee of Safety, 217. For General *Monk*, 221. Deserted by Dr. *Royner* in the *Streights*, 253. Dies of the Wound he receiv'd at *Sole-Bay* Fight, 256.

League between the French and Dutch against *Spain*, 75.

Leeds, *Thomas Oxborn*, Marquis of *Carmarthen*, made Duke of, by King *William*, 670. Upon what Occasion he was Impeach'd by the Commons, 688, 689, 690. His Speech in the House of Lords, and House of Commons, to Defend himself, 689, 690. Another in the Lords House, *ibid.* Upon his being Impeach'd, 693. Other Speeches of his about it, 691. His single Vote flings out the Bill against Mr. *Duncomb*, 741. The Impeachment against him Dismiss'd by the Lords, 820.

Legal, Mr. the Messenger, his Account of *Robert Ferguson's* Treachery from the beginning, 4-9.

Leicester Taken by the King, 145. Retaken by General *Balfour*, *ibid.*

Leighon, Dr. his Case and Sufferings, 60.

Leighon, Sir *Elis*, his Corruption and Treachery, 308, 309.

Leinster, Duke of, Embarks with a Body of Troops aboard the Fleet, 649. Lands them again, 650.

Leitchell William, Esq; Chosen Speaker of *Charles III's* Fifth Parliament, call'd the Long Parliament, 97. His Character, *ibid.* Runs away from the Parliament, 155. Brought back again by the Army, 156. His single Voice saves the Lord *Goring*, and condemns the Earl of *Holland*, 175. Thrust out of the Chair by Colonel *Hannson*, 190. Chosen Speaker of *Cromwell's* First Parliament, 194. Lord *Clarendon*'s Reasons for it, *ibid.* His Answer to the Army's Petition, when the Rump was Restor'd, 214. Insulted by Col. *Dunckley*, *ibid.* 217. *Therwood* writes to him to return to his Chair again, 217. His Death and Reburial, 242.

Leffes, General, his Policy, 91. Created Earl of *Ligon*, 111. Matches into *England* to assist the Parliament, 137. Joins the English Army, Besieges *Tork*, and beats the King's Forces at *Morston-Moor*, 137, 138. Takes *Newcastle* by Storm, *ibid.* He Besieges *Newark*, 147. His Letter to the Parliament, upon the King's coming to his Camp, 149. He carries him to *Newcastle*, *ibid.* Surpriz'd by *Monk*, 184.

L'Esperance, Sir *Regis*, Knighted by King *James*, 443. Picks Matter out of Mr. *Bayle's* Paraphrase on the New Testament for his Tryal, 446. Excepted out of *K. William's* Act of Indemnity, 557.

Letter, *Charles I.* for a Loan, 11. To the Speaker of the House of Commons about Grievances, 15. His Second to the Speaker in favour of the Duke of *Brid*, 19. Another of his to the Speaker of the

House of Commons, 24. Of Three Bishops to the Duke of *Prace*, in favour of Mr. *Richard Montagu* the Bishop, Complain'd of by Parliament, 30. Of the Papists to their Rector at *B. C. L. 7*. Archbishop *Laud's* to the Archbishop of *Ar. Andrew's*, 76. The Lord *Sturford's* Letter to the King, and the King's to the Parliament, 127. The Assembly of Divines to Foreign Churches, 135. *Charles I.* to the Lord *Cappeper*, and another to Prince *Charles* against Popery and *Presbytery*, 143, 149. General *Leffes's* Hypocritical One to the Parliament, upon the King's coming to the Scots Camp, 149. The King's to the City of *London*, *ibid.* From the Kirk of *Scotland* to the Parliament, Lord-Mayor, and Assembly of Divines, in favour of *Presbytery*, 152. King *Charles I.* to the Parliament, from the Isle of *Wight*, 157. Another, 161. Others, 162. To the Prince about the Isle of *Wight* Treaty, 165. *Cromwell's* to the Rump, to be Recall'd from *Ireland*, 178. One of *Charles II.* to the City, Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, 183. *Cromwell's* to the Rump, on his Victory at *Marston*, *ibid.* *Mrs. Anne's* to *Cromwell*, 208. King *Charles II.* to General *Monk*, the House of Lords, and House of Commons, 221, 222. To the Speaker of the House of Commons, to pass the Indemnity Act, 231. Dr. *Hayler's* on King *Charles II.* not Calling a Convocation with his Second Parliament, 232. Earl of *Marlborough* to Sir *Hugh Pollard*, a little before he was Kill'd at *Sole-Bay* Fight, 256. *K. Charles* to the Parliament in *Scotland*, 274. The *Scots* Parliament's Answer, 276. King *Charles I.* to the Duke of *York*, Commanding him not to turn Papist, 273. Archbishop *Sheldon's* against Private Schools, 294. *Colman's* to the French King's Confessor, 299, 300. *Charles II.* to his Brother the Duke of *York*, to be gone, 369. King *James II.* to the Parliament of *Scotland*, to Repeal the Test and Penal Laws against Papists, 448. Mr. *Egell's* to Mr. *Stewart* and the Marquis of *Abbeville*, about the Test and Penal Laws, 466, 467. The Irish Papists to King *James* in favour of *Tyrconnel*, 473. *Pen's* to Dr. *Bayly*, one of the Fellows of *Magdalen*, to persuade them to submit to King *James's* Mandate, 478. The Fellows Answer, *ibid.* The Prince of *Orange's* to the English Army, 492. Lord *Churchill's* to *K. James*, when he went to the Prince of *Orange*, 497. The Prince of *Denmark's* to him on the same Occasion, 498. The Princess *Anne's* to King *James's* Queen, when Her Royal Highness left *London*, and went Northward, 499. King *James's* to the Lord *Trevorsham*, to Disband his Army, 500. The Lord *Trevorsham* to the Prince upon it, 502. King *James* from *St. Germain's* to the Privy-Council and Parliament, 509. King *William's* to the *Scots* Convention, 535. King *James* to his General *Sheldon*, who was driv'n out of *London*, 630. Admiral *Ruffels*, and Sir *Ralph Delarell's* on the Victory over the French Fleet, 648. King *James* to the French King on that Occasion, 649. Her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* to King *William*, on the Death of Queen *Mary* her Sister, 652. King *William's* to Prince *Francois*, on his admirable Retreat, 694. The Marshal of *Willyow's* to the Governor of *Bress's* before he Bombarded it, and the Governor's Answer, 696. King *William's* to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, on the Taking of *Namur*, 698. And to the Parliament of *Scotland*, 7. Archbishop *Tomlinson's* Circular Letter to the Bishops, for the Peace and Honour of the Church, 714, 715. Sir *John Burwick's* to his Wife, after he was Taken, 727. King *William's* to the Lord *Somers* about the Partition-Treaty, 755. Another of *L. William's* to the *Scots* Parliament, 761. Archbishop *Tomlinson's* to the Bishops for promoting Peace and Piety, 776. Another of *K. William's* to his *Scots* Parliament, 782. Another, 774, 785. The Earl of *Melf*, 779. The Earl of *Port*, 792, 791. King *William's* to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, on his taking on him the Title of King of *Prussia*, 796. To the Duke of *York*, when he is to be King of *Spain*, 811. To the Lord *Comes* about the Partition-Treaty, 812. The Lord *Comes* to the King in answer,

1673. The Lord *Manchester*, King *William's* Ambassador to the *French* King, his Letter to *Montezel de Torcy*, Secretary of State in *France*, on his being Recall'd, 825. *Montezel de Torcy's* Letter to the Lord *Manchester*, *ibid.* Queen *Anne's* to the States, to Condone the Death of King *William*, 834.

Lewis, Sir *William*, one of the 11 Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Lovellocks for King *Charles* II. 177.

Loring, Sir *Richard*, sent to the Tower by Parliament, and why, 771.

Louis XIII. the *French* King, assist'd by *Charles* I. against the *Rockellers*, 6. Seizes the *English* Ships in *France*, 27.

Louis XIV. not allow'd to be King of *France* by *Cromwell*, 268. Writes his Name after the Protector's, *ibid.* Pretends to assist the *Dutch*, but does it faintly, 258. Declares War with *Charles* II. *ibid.* Betrays the *Dutch*, 262. His Invasion of *Flanders*, and Successes, 270. Comes to *Dunkirk* to meet the *Dutch* of *Orleans* at her Return from *England*, 278. Enters into an Alliance against the *Dutch*, 279. A Close One with King *Charles*, *ibid.* His Intrigue with King *Charles's* Ministers, 284. Declares War with *Holland*, 287. He Over-runs *Holland*, 288. His Insuperiourness upon it, 289. Further Successes in *Flanders*, 314, 316. Persecutes his Protestant Subjects, 472. Offers King *James* 30000 Men, 488. King *William's* Declaration of War with him, upon the Parliament's Address for it, 527. The Grand Alliance form'd by *William* against him at the Congress at the *Hague*, 573. The Terms the Princes resolv'd to bring him to, 574. *Monsieur* deliver'd to him by the *Burghers*, *ibid.* Takes *Namur* in Person, 650. His Disdainful Saying of Admiral *Ruffell's* Victory over *Tourville*, *ibid.* His Designs upon *Brabant* broken by King *William*, 661. Weary of the War, tho' fortunate, 664. Why dispos'd to a Peace, 720. He sends his Minister to Propose it first, *ibid.* Makes Peace with Sword in Hand, 737. Endeavours to set the Prince of *Conti* on the Throne of *Poland*, *ibid.* Makes the Partition-Treaty, and at the same time Intrigues with *Spain* against it, 756. Prepares for War, 757. His Force and Fraud, 790. His Intrigues to Secure the *Spanish* Monarchy for his Grandson the Duke of *Anjou*, 801. His Letter to the States, when he Recall'd his Ambassador, 822. Abhor'd by the *English* for Owning the pretended Prince of *Wales*, 824. He Owns him as King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, 825. The Grand Alliance Concluded against him by King *William* and his Confederates, 826.

Libels publish'd against Archbishop *Land*, and others, 48. Another reflecting on the Government, 57. Against *Oliver* and his Government, 194, 195, 197, 205. Proclamation against them by Queen *Mary*, 653.

Liberty and Property, Resolutions of the Commons about them, 39, 40. Conference with the Lords on the same Subject, *ibid.*

Liberty of Conscience, put forth in a Declaration by *Cromwell*, 192. By King *James* II. in *Scotland* first, 448. How receiv'd there, 463. King's Declaration for it in *England*, *ibid.* 454. A New Declaration for it, 481.

Lilburn, Col. defeats the Earl of *Derby*, who was to join *Charles* II. 183.

Limerick, besieg'd by King *William*, 564. Besieg'd by General *Ginckle*, 629. Takes the Town, 630.

Lincoln, John *Williams* Lord Bishop of, preaches *King James* III's Funeral Sermon, 3. Reprov'd by the Duke of *Bucks*, and his Answer, 12. He is in Disgrace, *ibid.* Is forbidden to attend the King's Coronation, *ibid.* Has no Writ of Summons to Parliament, 13. Proceedings upon it, 14. Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber, for speaking against the Loan, 28. Is Popular, and hardly us'd by the Court, 37. Suspended, Fin'd, and Imprison'd, 85. Advises the Bishops, when they were out by Parliament, to Protest, and draws up their Protestation, 114. Made Archbishop of *Tork*, *ibid.* See *Tork*, Archbishop of.

Lincoln, Bishop of, his poor Endeavours to get his Clergy Address'd to King *James*, 521.

Lincolns-Inn, Benchers, reprimanded by the Privy Council, for opposing the Loan, 28

Lindsay, Earl of, Sails to the Relief of *Roccell*, but cannot do any thing to purpose, 46. Sent with a Squadron of Ships to scour the Seas, 75. General of the King's Forces at *Edge-Hill*, 117. Is kill'd there, *ibid.* His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Lisle, Sir *George*, Shot to death at *Colchester* by Order of the Parliament, 163. Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Lisle, Mr. made Commissioner of the Great Seal by Parliament, 176.

Lisle, Mrs. *Alida* his Wife, beheaded, 438. Her Attainder revers'd, 530.

Litchfield, Taken by the Lord *Brook* by Force from the King's Forces, 118.

Litchfield, *Bertius Stuart* Earl of, kill'd at *Roston* in the King's Army, 146.

Litchfield, *Edward Henry Lee* Earl of, His Regiment refuse to consent to the Taking off the Penal Laws and Test, 487. King *James's* Saying to them, *ibid.*

Littleton, Sir *Edward*, made Lord Keeper in the room of Sir *John Finch*, who fled beyond Sea, 98. Retires with the Great Seal to the King at *Tork*, 116.

Littleton, Sir *Thomas*, chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 758.

Litwargy, a Vote to review it, pass'd in the Negative, 549. Commissioners appointed by King *William* for that purpose, 551.

Lloyd, *William*, a Popish Priest, hang'd at *Cardiffe*, 380.

Loam, Money rais'd by it by *Charles* I. 10. An ill Project, 11. Requir'd again, 26. A new Declaration for it, and Instructions to the Commissioners that were to raise it, 27. The Methods taken to levy it, render it the more odious, *ibid.* Promoted by the Papists, 28. The Court Bishops and some of the Clergy too busy in it, *ibid.* A large voluntary one to *Charles* I. 96.

Lofus, Lord, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, his Quarrel with the Earl of *Stratford*, 93.

London, Lord Mayor and Aldermen find 6000 *l.* for the Mob's killing Dr. *Lamb*, 45. 62. City of, Petition against Ship-Money, 70. Will not yield to it, 79. Their dutiful Reception of King *Charles* at his Return from *Scotland*, 111, 112. They Petition the King to return to the Parliament, 118. They join with the Parliament, *ibid.* With the Army and Rump, 176. Against the Abolishing Tithes, 192. They are for *Oliver*, 195, 205. They offend the Rump, and are chastiz'd by *Monk*, 218. They join with *Monk* to restore the secluded Members, *ibid.* Lend King *Charles* II. Money, and are thank'd for it by Parliament, 251. Plague in the City, 256. The Great Fire, 262. Disturbances at the Election of Sheriffs there, 404, 405. The Charter taken away, *ibid.* 408. Citizens condemn'd for a Riot, *ibid.* The Lord-Mayor gives up their Charter by Consent of the Common Council, *ibid.* The Charter restor'd by King *James* in a Frigate, 491. Lend the Prince of *Orange* 200000 *l.* 57. Their good Address to him when King, 531. Their Loyal and Brave Address to Queen *Mary* after the Murther at Sea under the Earl of *Torrington*, 562. Their Loyal Address to King *William*, on the *French* King's owning the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 825. Their Instructions to the Members they chose for King *William's* last Parliament, 826.

Lonaon, Dr *Henry Compton* Bishop of, His Prudence in *Charles* II's Reign, 393. Writes to Foreign Protestant Divines about the Church of *England*, *ibid.* King *James's* Letter to him against Dr. *Sherp*, 457. His Answer to the Secretary, *ibid.* Cited to appear before the High-Commission-Court, *ibid.* His Trial and Suspension, 457, 458, 459, 460. Ill us'd by the Commissioners, 460. Conveys the Princess *Anne* to *Nottingham*, 499. Zealous for the Revolution, 510, 517. His Speech to King *William* at the Head of his Clergy, 521. Chosen by King *William* to Crown him and his Queen, 524. Ill treated by the Convention, 597.

Londonderry, like to be betray'd to King *James* by *Lunede* the Governor, 539. The Inhabitants chose Mr. *Walker*, a Minister, to be their Governor, *ibid.* The ill Condition of the City for Defence, *ibid.* The great Streights to which the Garrison was reduc'd, 541. Their undaunted Resolution, *ibid.*

Reliev'd when they were at the last Extremity, 542. The Siege rais'd, *ibid.*

Lonsdale, John *Lowther* Lord Viscount, made Lord Privy Seal, and one of the Lords Justices of *England*, 768; again 784.

Long, *Walter* Esq; prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49. Glories in his Sufferings, *ibid.* One of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Long, Sir *Lisbon*, chosen Speaker of *Richard Cromwell's* Parliament, 212. Dies soon after, *ibid.*

Lord's-Day, Disputes about the Observati-on of it, 62. Book of Sports upon it publish'd, 66. The ill effects of it, *ibid.* Burnt by Order of Parliament by the hands of the Common Hangman, 193. An Act for the Religious Observing that day, 361.

Lorge, Duke *De*, takes *Heidelberg*, and opposes Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* on the *Rhine*, 662, 663.

Love, Mr. *Christopher*, preaches a Seditious Sermon at the Treaty of *Uxbridge*, 140. His Plot against the Rump, 187. He is beheaded, 188. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Lovelace, Lord, taken Prisoner as he was going to the Prince of *Orange*, 496, 497. Made Captain of the Band of Pensioners by King *William*, 515.

Lowick, Major, one of the Assassination Plotters, hang'd, 719.

Lucas, Sir *Charles*, Lieutenant General to the Earl of *Newcastle*, taken Prisoner at the Battle of *Marston-Moor*, 138. Shot to Death at *Colchester*, 162. The King weeps for him, *ibid.* Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Lucas, Lord, made Governor of the Tower by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal who declar'd for the Prince of *Orange*, 501.

Ludlow, Colonel, one of King *Charles's* Judges, comes into *England*, 544. A Proclamation against him when he had made his Escape, *ibid.* He retires unto *Switzerland* and writes his Memoirs, *ibid.*

Lunede, Colonel, Governor of *London-Derby*, Address'd against by the Parliament, 533. His ill Conduct, 539. Flies from *Ireland* in Disguise, *ibid.* Taken in *Scotland*, and sent to *London*, *ibid.*

Lunsford, Colonel, made Lieutenant of the Tower, 112. Oppos'd by the House of Commons, *ibid.* And the Populace, *ibid.*

Lunt his Negotiations between King *James* and the *Jacobites*, 645.

Luttrell, Governor of *Dublin*, his severe Order against the Protestants, 474, 541.

Luxembourg, Duke of, *Lofes Narden* while he lay with an Army to relieve it, 297. The Prince of *Orange* again too hard for him, 307. His Bravado at the Siege of *Mons*, 363. Avoids coming to a Battle with King *William*, 625. Attacks the Rear of the Confederate Army, *ibid.* Covers the Siege of *Namur* while the *French* King took it, 650. Repulses the Confederates at *Stenkirk*, 651. Takes *Huy*, and gains the Battle of *Landau*, 660, 661.

Luzancy, Mr. forc'd by Father *St. Germaine* to renounce the Protestant Religion to which he had been Converted in *England*, 307.

M.

Maccarty, General, routed and taken Prisoner by Colonel *Hamilton* Governor of *Ipswich*, 542.

Mackay, General, sent by King *William* with Forces into *Scotland*, 536. Made General by the *Scott* Convention, *ibid.* Fights *Dundee* and is forc'd to Retreat, 538. Compleats the Reduction of the *Highlands*, 626. His Bravery at *Abhorne*, *ibid.* His Advice and Courage at the Battle of *Abhorne*, 627, 628. Takes Fort *Inveron* at *Limerick*, and gives his Name to it, 629. Kill'd at *Stenkirk*, 651.

Macklin, Sir *John*, Surrenders the Isle of *Mull* to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 609.

Mackph Jon, Sir *Encas*, made Governor of the *Lowland* *Islands*, 487.

Mackworth, Sir *Humphrey*, Knighted for his Loyal Speech to *Charles* II. when Treasurer of the Temple, 406. His Speech to King *James* II to thank him for taking the Customs,

Customs without staying for an Act of Parliament, 27.

Maclefeld, Earl of, Retires to *Holland* to the Prince of *Orange*, 488.

Maclefeld, Lady, her Irregular Life, 742. Divorc'd from the Earl by Act of Parliament, *ibid*.

Maftricht, Siege of, Rais'd by the Prince of *Orange*, 311.

Maffey, Count de, Ambassador from *Savooy*, his Memorial about the Dutcheffs of *Savooy*'s Succession, 394.

Magdalen College, an Account of the Troubles there in King *James*'s Reign, 475 to 480. Restor'd by him in a Fight, 491.

Maintenon, Madam de, her Authority in the *French* Court, 792.

Mancheſter, Earl of, Joins the *Scots* Army, 137. Commands the Left Wing of the Parliament's Army at *Mansſon-Moor*, 138. Takes several Castles from the King, *ibid*. Very instrumental in gaining the Battel of *Newbury*, 139. Lays down his Commission, 144. Runs away from the Parliament, when he was Speaker of the House of Lords, 155. Brought back by the Army, 156.

Mancheſter, Earl of, attends King *William* to *Ireland*, 558. The King's Ambassador in *France*, his Audience of the *French* King on the Death of the King of *Spain*, 709. His Letter to Monsieur de *Torcy*, on his being Recall'd, when the *French* King Own'd the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, &c. 825. Made Secretary of State, 827.

Manning, Mr. a Follower of *Charles* II's Court in his Exile, betrays his Councils, 195.

Manton, Dr. Imprison'd in the *Gate-Houſe* for Preaching, 281.

Manwaring, Dr. Roger. Preaches 2 Sermons, to shew that the King's Will to Impose Taxes without Consent of Parliament, obliges the People on pain of Damnation, 28. He is Censur'd in Parliament, but Preferr'd, *ibid*. Declaration of the Lords and Commons against him, 51. His Dissembling Submission, 52. Proclamation against his Sermons, *ibid*. Made Bishop of *St. David's*, 76.

Marchmont, Patrick, Earl of, holds a Parliament in *Scotland* for King *William*, 761. 784.

Marlborough taken from the Parliament by the Lord *Digby*, 118.

Marlborough, James, Earl of, kill'd at *Soleſay* Fight, 256. His Letter to Sir *Hugh Pollard* just before the Battel, *ibid*.

Marlborough, John Lord *Churchill*, made Earl of, by King *William*, 524. Sent General to Reduce *Cork*, &c. 571. His Dispute with the Duke of *Wirttemberg*, *ibid*. His Successes, 571. 572. King *William*'s Saying of him, *ibid*. Sent to *Flanders* by the King, 625. Made Governor to the Duke of *Gloucester*, and Privy-Counsellor, 755. One of the Lords Justices, *ibid*. And again, 768. And again, 784. Made General of the Foot, and Commander in Chief of the *English* Forces in *Holland* by King *William*, 821. His Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary at the *Hague*, *ibid*.

Marsaglia, Battel of, 663.

Marillon-Moor, Battel of, 138.

Martyn, Sir *Henry*, Judge of the Admiralty, his Complaint against the Judges of the King's-Bench, 58.

Marvel, Mr. *Andrew*, his Book of the Growth of Popery, 361.

Mary de Medicis, Queen-Mother of *France*, Visits the Court of *England*, but is not Welcome to the *Englsh*, 90.

Mary, Princess of *Nodona*, Wife to *James* Duke of *York*, the Parliament against his Marrying her, 296. Crown'd, 430. Her Furious Councils for Popery, 450. The Pope's Nuncio a Favourite of hers, 458. The Report of her being with Child not much Credited, 470. She makes Preparations for a Prince of *Wales*, 484. The Truth of her being with Child reasonably Suspected, *ibid*. She pretends to be Deliver'd, *ibid*. She flies to *France* in a Disguise, 500. Is said to be Deliver'd of a Daughter, 645.

Mary, Princess, Daughter to the Duke of *York*, Marry'd to the Prince of *Orange*, 315. Proclaim'd Queen, 515. Made Regent in King *William*'s Absence, 557. Her Wife Administration, 561, 562. Puts out a Proclamation against *Papists* and *Jacobites*, 625. Her Letter to the *Middlsex* Justices about the Reformation of Manners, 640. She Encourages that Society, *ibid*. Her prudent Care against *K. James*'s Intended Invasion, 646, 647. Her Vigilance, 672. Falls Sick of the Small-Pox, 673. Archbilhop *Tunison*'s large Account of her Death, *ibid*, 674. Her Magnificent Funeral, 682, 683. Archbilhop *Tunison*'s Character of her in her Funeral-Sermon, 683, 684.

Masque, one made by the Inns of Court, to Entertain the King and Queen, 65.

Maffey, Major-General, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Joins with *Charles* II. 182.

Maurice, Prince, with the King's Forces fights the Parliament's under Sir *William Waller* at *Lansdown*, 127. Retires to *France*, 150.

Maynard, Sir *John*, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Imprison'd for pleading a Cause against *Cromwell*, 197. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by King *William*, 515.

Mazarine, Cardinal, against the Restoration of *Charles* II. 177, 195. Writes a flattering Letter to *Cromwell*, 208. His Final Answer to the Marquis of *Ormond* about Assisting King *Charles*, 219. Uses that King ill at the *Pyrenean* Treaty, *ibid*. His Compliments to Mr. *Lockhart* the *English* Ambassador there from the Rump, *ibid*. Advises the *Spaniards* not to Assist King *Charles*, 220.

Meath, Bishop of, Speaks in King *James*'s Parliament in *Ireland* against Repealing the Act of Settlement, 540. Intercedes with King *James* for the Protestants in the *North*, 541.

Melfort, Earl of, his Letter to the Lord *Porth* about King *James*'s Affairs, 792. Despis'd by the Parliament, 793.

Memorial of the Church of *England* presented to the Prince of *Orange* in *Holland*, 487.

Messages from the King to the Parliament, after he was driv'n from *London*. One when he Rejected the Militia-Bill, 115. And from the Parliament to the King, *ibid*, 116, 117, 118. They grow Rare and Sharp, *ibid*. About a Treaty, 118, 119. The King's to Renew a Treaty, 124. Rejected by the House, *ibid*, 139. The King's to the Parliament after he was in the *Scots* Camp, 149. The Parliament's Civil Ones to the King, 155, 156.

Metuain, John, Esq; his Speech in Parliament for Sir *John Fenwick*'s Bill, 728, 729, 730. Made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, 732.

Middlsex Justices pray King *James* to Exercise his Dispensing Power, 463.

Middleton, Earl, Zealous for the Restoration of Episcopacy in *Scotland*, 254. Made a Privy-Councillor and Secretary of State in *England* by *Charles* II. 423. Out-law'd in *Scotland*, 702.

Middleton, Major-General, Commander of *Charles* II's Forces in *Scotland*, Defeated by General *Monk*, 195.

Mildmay, Sir *Henry*, his Estate Confiscated, and himself drawn with a Halter about his Neck from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and why, 232.

Militia Seiz'd by the Parliament, 113. The King offers to put it into Certain Persons Hands, 147. The sole Right declar'd to be in the King, 237.

Millenour, Le *Chevalier* de, a Domestick of the Duke of *Bavaria*, betrays King *William*'s Councils, 651. Hang'd on a Tree in the Camp, *ibid*.

Minmus, Sir *Christopher*, Vice-Admiral of the Blue, Scowres the Channel, 258. The Compliment paid him by General *Wrangle*, when he lay off the *Elbe*, *ibid*.

Miremount, Marquis of, an Officer in King *James*'s Army, Declares for the Prince of *Orange*, 500.

Mobb, or Rabble encourag'd by the Long Parliament, 105. Their Fury against Archbilhop *Land*, *ibid*. They side with the Parliament against Colonel *Lunsford*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, 112. Their Clamour against the Bishops, *ibid*.

Mobum, Charles Lord, try'd for the Murder of *Mountford* the Player, 660. Acquitted by a great Majority, *ibid*. Try'd for that of *Richard Coor*, Esq; 767. Acquitted with Honour, *ibid*. The Earl of *Maclefeld*'s Legacy to him, 827.

Molineux, *William*, Esq; His Book call'd the Case of *Ireland*, &c. censur'd by Parliament, 751.

Monarchieſts, *Esqhs*. Their Rise and Plot against *Cromwell*, 226.

Monachy, Abolish'd by the Rump, 175. Those very Men plead for it in the Case of *Cromwell* afterwards, 232.

Monk, Mr. *Nicholas*, a Minister, sent to engage his Brother General *Monk* in the King's Interest, 215. Persuades him to march into *England*, 216. Sent by the General to animate the Rump against the Officers of the Army, *ibid*.

Monk, General commands the Rump's Army in *Scotland* against King *Charles* II. 182. His Actions there, 184. Admiral in the first *Dutch* Wars, 192. Defeats Major-General *Middlton* and King *Charles*'s II's Forces, 195. Writes to *Fletcher* and *Lambert* about their turning out the Rump, 215. Addresses the Parliament for a Commonwealth, *ibid*. The Officers in *England* afraid of him, 216. Escapes a Plot to seize him in *Scotland*, *ibid*. Seizes *Berwick*, and models his Army, *ibid*. His Speech to them to defend the Rump, *ibid*. What he said of his designs to Mr. *Charges*, *ibid*. The Lord *Fitzfax* sends to him, *ibid*. Receives Instructions and Promises of Assistance from *Ireland* and the Fleet, *ibid*. Thank'd by the Rump when restor'd again, 217. Enters *England*, *ibid*. Met by the Parliament and City Commissioners, *ibid*. Several Counties address him, *ibid*. Sir *Philip Warwick*'s Character of him, *ibid*. Writes to the Rump to order all the Soldiers out of *London*, to make room for his, *ibid*. Comes to *Town*, Goes to the House and speaks to the Rump, *ibid*. Chastises the City, and sends to the Rump to rise, 218. Is offended that he is not of the *Government* of Persons nam'd by them to govern the Army, *ibid*. Restores the Secluded Members, *ibid*. Endeavours us'd to persuade him to take the Government on himself, *ibid*. The *French* Ambassador tempts him to do it, *ibid*. His Answer to all that motion'd it to him, *ibid*. His wary Reception of Sir *John Granville*, sent to him by the King, 219. His Answer to the King's Message, *ibid*. Made Captain-General of all the King's Forces, 221. Waits upon the King at his landing at *Dover*, and how receiv'd by Him, 223. Made one of His Privy-Council, and Duke of *Albemarle*, 224. See *Albemarle*, *George* Duke of.

Monmouth, James Duke of, made Captain of King *Charles* II's Life-Guard of Horse, 272. His Birth and Breeding, 273. In great Favour with King *Charles* his Father, *ibid*. Marries the Earl of *Bucklugh*'s Daughter, 280. Sent General of the Forces in the *French* King's Service, and his Reception abroad, *ibid*. Chosen Chancellor of *Cambridge*, 300. His Bravery at *Mons*, 363. Supersedes the *Scots* Conventiclers, 378. Grows extremely popular, *ibid*. A Report that the King was marry'd to his Mother, *ibid*. Publickly deny'd by his Father *Charles* II. *ibid*. Retires to *Holland*, *ibid*. Returns and is joyfully receiv'd, *ibid*. Is disgrac'd, 404. His Character, *ibid*. Ill us'd by the University of *Cambridge*, *ibid*. Accus'd of the Phantick Plot, and a Proclamation against him, 409. His Troubles before, *ibid*. He surrenders himself, 415. His own Account of his Private Correspondence with the King, *ibid*. Falls under his Displeasure again, and why, *ibid*. King *Charles* inclin'd to recall him, but fatally prevented, 433. Against invading *England*, 434. Puth'd on by others, *ibid*. Lands at *Lime*, and publishes his Declaration, *ibid*. Receiv'd at *Taunton* with Joy, 436. Is proclaim'd King, and loses his Interest by it, *ibid*. His False-Step, *ibid*.

...rested and taken. His Conference with the King, 437. He is beheaded, 438.

Monmouth, Charles Viscount created Earl of, 524. Is Colonel of the Royal Regiment rais'd by the City, 548.

Monopoly, One of Soapmaking in the Reign of Charles I. 59.

Mons deliver'd to the French King by the Burglers, 574.

Montgomery, Lord, in a Plot to bring in the French, 759.

Montjoy, Lord, his Cowardice at the Isle of Rhé, 35.

Montjoy, Lord, sent to France by *Tyrconel*, to invite King James to Ireland, 539. Imprison'd in the *Bastile*, being a Protestant, *ibid.*

Montrose, Earl of, leads the Van of the Scots Army into England against the K. 96. Said to be the Occasion of breaking off the *Uxbridge* Treaty, 110. Hated and persecuted by the S. ors, 177. Is betray'd to them, 178. His Bold Defence, *ibid.* He is barbarously Executed, 179. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.* His Death resent'd by Charles II. 179.

Mordant, John, Esq; try'd for a Conspiracy against *Cromwell*, and acquitted, 207.

Mordant, Charles Viscount, goes over to the Prince of Orange, 488. Sworn of King William's Privy-Council, 515. Made Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and one of the Lords of the Treasury, 115. Created Earl of *Monmouth*, 524.

Moreson, Bishop, sent to the Tower for Christening a Child after the Church of England Way, 147.

Morgan, General, joins General *Monk* in Scotland, and declares he will follow his Fortunes, 216.

Morgan, Sir Charles, sent with a Body of Troops to join the King of Denmark against the Emperor, 26. Surrenders *Scouts* on the *Elbe* to the Imperialists, 45.

Morland, Sir Samuel, tries his Water-Engine before Charles II. 421. Highly rewarded by him, *ibid.*

Morley, Dr. Bishop of *Winchester*, his Correspondence with Mr. *Laxter* for a Union, 297, 298. Not sincere, *ibid.*

Morris, Mr. William, introduces Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, 219.

Mountague, Ralph Lord, Created Earl of, 524.

Mountague, Mr. Richard, a Divine complain'd of by Parliament, for favouring and promoting *Arminianism*, 28. The King's Message to the House in his Defence, *ibid.* Three Bishops write a Letter to the Duke of *Bucks* in his Favour, 28. His Prosecution, and the Articles Exhibited by the Commons against him, 30. Many Answers to his Book, *ibid.* He is prefer'd to the See of *Chichester*, 53. A Mock Condemnation of his Book *Appello Casarem*, *ibid.*

Mountague, Admiral, gains the Fleet over to *Monk's* Party, 221. Convoys King Charles II. over at the Restoration, 223. Made Earl of *Sandwich*, 224. See *Sandwich*, Earl of.

Mountague, Mr. Ralph, sent Ambassador to France, 273. Delivers Two Letters of the Lord *Dunby's* to the Commons, upon which that Lord is Impeach'd, 368. Created Earl of *Mountague*, 524.

Mountague, Charles, Esq; his Argument at a Conference with the Lords upon the Bill of Trials of High Treason, 633. Made one of the Lords of the Treasury, 641. Chancellor of the Exchequer, 670. His Speech about the Coin, 705. Very instrumental in regulating it, 705, 706. His Service towards retrieving Credit, 725, 726, 727. Voted by the House of Commons to deserve his Majesty's Favour, 741. Protects the New East-India Company, 745. Made one of the Lords Justices of England, 755. Again, 768. Made Lord *Hullifax*, 791. The preamble of his Patent, *ibid.* See *Hullifax*, Lord.

Mountford the Player kill'd, 660.

Mulgrave, Edmund Shiffild Earl of, is one of *Charles's* House of Lords, 204.

Mulgrave, John, Earl of, Elected Knight of the Garter, 300. Made Governor of *Hull* by Charles II. 379. Commands the Forces that go to *Tangier*, 391. Made

Lord Chamberlain by King James, 443. Sent from King James with a Compliment to the Prince of Orange, 503. A long Speech of his upon the Bill for Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament, 655, 656. Made Marquis of *Normanby* by King William, 670.

Munday, Black, what day to call'd, and why, 360.

Mundy, Captain, retakes the Island of St. Helena from the Dutch, 296. Knighted by King Charles, *ibid.*

Munson, William Lord, degraded, his Estate Confiscated, and himself drawn in a Sledge, with a Halter about his Neck from the Tower to *Tyburn*, for being concern'd in the Death of Charles I. 232.

Munster, Bishop of, hir'd by Charles II. falls upon the Dutch, 258. Takes several Towns, *ibid.* Makes Peace with them, and Deferts King Charles, 259.

Murray, Earl of, King James's Commissioner in Scotland, his Speech to the Parliament to repeal the Test and Penal Laws, 448.

Murray, Mr. Thomas, King Charles I. Tutor, inclin'd to Presbytery, 2.

Musgrove, Cesar of, Comes into England to see King William, 140.

N

NAmur, taken by the French, 650. The Siege of it by K. William, 694. The numerous Garrison, Condition of the Place, and Progress of the Siege, *ibid.* 695. The Town surrender'd, *ibid.* The Siege of the Castle continu'd, 695, 696. A Parley, but comes to nothing, 697. A General Assault, *ibid.* 698. Great Loss, *ibid.* The Treaty, and Surrender of the Garrison, *ibid.* 699.

Narborough, Sir John, his Actions against the Pirates of *Tripoli*, 306. Forces them to a Peace, *ibid.*

Narden, taken by the Prince of Orange in fight of *Luxembourg's* Army, 297.

Nasby, Battel of, 145.

Naylor, James the Quaker, his Blasphemies and Punishment, 201.

Nesfchastel, Disputes about that Dutchy, 768.

Newark, besieg'd by the Scots, 147. Surrender'd by the Lord *Bellasis*, when the King came to the Scots Camp, 149.

Newburgh, Prince of, visits King Charles II. 506. Made Doctor of Laws at Oxford, *ibid.*

Newbury, first Battel of, 128. Second, 139.

Newcastle, William Cavendish Earl of, challenges the Earl of *Holland*, 92. Is disgust-ed, *ibid.* Made Governor of *Hull* by the King, but is not admitted by Sir *John Hotham*, 115. His Loyalty, 118. Made General in the North for the King, *ibid.* His Actions, *ibid.* His Endeavours to hinder the Scots Army joining the Parliament's, 137. He leaves the Kingdom after the Defeat at *Marston-Moor*, 138.

Newcastle, Town, taken by storm by the Parliament Army, 138. The King carry'd thither by General *Lefley* and the Scots, 149.

Newcastle, John Earl of *Clare* made Duke of, 670.

New England, How the People there came to cast off their Subjection to the Church of Old England, 83. Sir *Edmund Andros* made Governor, 641.

Newport, Lord, imprison'd by *Cromwell* for High Treason, 198. Made Earl of *Bradford*, 670.

Nicholl, Anthony Esq; one of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Nineguen, Treaty of, begins, 307. Slow Progress of it, 310. In Suspence, 314. Manag'd with Artifice and Insolence by the French, 363.

Noblemen created, 224, 238, 296, 378, 379, 391, 401, 406, 416, 423, 443, 470, 524, 528, 535, 548, 556, 571, 640, 641, 659, 661, 670, 693, 713, 720, 735, 740, 754, 755.

Norfolk, County of, thanks King Charles II. for recalling the Duke of *Tork* from *Flanders*, 382.

Norfolk, Duke of, his Tryal about his Dutchess's Adultery, 668. His Case, and Arguments for passing the Bill of Divorce, 778, 779.

Normanby, John Earl of *Mulgrave* made Marquis of by King William, 670. Sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council, *ibid.*

Norris, William Esq; sent Ambassador to the Great Mogul by King William, 761.

North, Sir Francis, made Lord Keeper, 406. An unjust Decree of his, 428.

North, Mr. Dudley, made Sheriff in opposition to Mr. *Papillion* and *Dubois*, 405. Made a Baron, 416.

Northampton, Earl of, defeated and slain near *Stafford*, 119. His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Northumberland, *Algermoon Piercy* Earl of, sent with a Fleet to Scour the Sea, 78. Disperses the Dutch Fishers, *ibid.* Made General of the Army in the Second Expedition against the Scots, 94.

Northumberland, Duke of, declares for the Prince of Orange, 500.

Norwich, Dr. Lloyd Bishop of, suspended for refusing to take the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary, 551.

Nottingham, Earl of, One of the Lords whom King James appointed to treat with the Prince of Orange, 499. Is for a Regency, at the Debate of the Vacancy of the Throne, 509. His Speech at the Conference against the Word *Abdicate*, 510. Made a Privy Councillor, and Secretary of State by King William, 515. His Difference with Admiral *Ruffel*, 654. The Parliament seem to make a Vote upon it, 655.

Noy, Mr. projects Ship-Money, 69. His Death and Character, 70.

Nugent, Son of an Irish Rebel, made Lord Chief Justice there by King James, 473. Brings in a Bill in King James's Parliament in Ireland, to repeal the Act of Settlement, 540.

O

OAtt, Dr. *Titus*, discovers the Popish Plot, 363. Complains of Judge *Scroggs*, 379. Fin'd in 100000 l. Damages to the Duke of *Tork*; and why, 422. His Servants convicted, *ibid.* The Cruel Sentence pass'd upon him in K. James's Reign, 441. Debates in the House of Lords about reverting the Judgment against him, 530. A Conference about him occasions great Heats, *ibid.* He is pardon'd by King William, and has a Pension, *ibid.*

Obedience, *Passive*, High Notions of it gave great Advantage to the Papists, 381. Carry'd higher than Law or Reason by some Churchmen, 419, 478.

O Farrell, Col. delivers up *Deynse* and the Garrison to the French, without firing a Gun, 695.

Opdam, Admiral of the Dutch Fleet, blown up at *Solebay* Fight, 256.

Orquendo, Don Antonio de, Admiral of the Spanish Fleet, beaten in the Downs by the Dutch, 93. His Design suppos'd to be to assist the Papists in England, *ibid.*

Orange, William Henry Prince of, depriv'd of his Offices in Holland by *Cromwell's* Means, 195. Visits King Charles II. 278. His Reception at Court, at London, and the Universities, 279. His Return to Holland, *ibid.* Made General, Admiral, and Stadtholder of Holland, 285. Is tempted by England and France to assume the Sovereignty of the Provinces, *ibid.* His Noble Answer to those that tempted him, *ibid.* The only Protector of the Liberties of Europe, 292. His brave Answer to the Duke of *Bucks*, tempting him to assume the Sovereignty of the United Provinces, *ibid.* His first Actions in War, *ibid.* Takes *Narden* in fight of the Duke of *Luxembourg's*, 597. Takes *Bon*, *ibid.* Drives the French out of Holland, *ibid.* Highly honour'd by the States, *ibid.* His great Actions at the Battel of *Senef*, 301. The Prince of *Conde's*, and General *Zouch's* Characters of him, *ibid.* His Conference with the Prince of Orange about a Peace, *ibid.* His Aversion to the Lord *Arlington*, and King Charles's Ministers, 306, 307. Other Actions of his, *ibid.* Forc'd by *Marschal Schomberg* to raise the Siege of *Maeffrich*, 310. Against a separate Peace with France, *ibid.* His Conference with Sir William Temple about Marrying, 313. Desir'd by the

Malecontents in *England* to head them, 314. What he desir'd in a Wife, *ibid.* Sends Mr. *Bentley* to Negotiate the Affairs, *ibid.* Comes into *England*, *ibid.* His Saying on the King and Duke's requiring hard Terms on the Marriage, *ibid.* On the News of their Consent, 315. Marries the Princess *Mary*, *ibid.* Consultations between the King, the Duke, and him, about the Peace, *ibid.* His Bravery at the Siege of *Mons*, 363. His Danger, *ibid.* Drives *Luxembourg* from before it, *ibid.* A Saying of a French Officer on this Action, *ibid.* He retires upon the Peace, *ibid.* His Discontent with Sir *William Temple*, on King *Charles's* being for a War after the Peace was concluded, 364. Visits the Court of *England* again, 401. His respectful Offer to King *James*, and generous one to the Duke of *Monmouth*, 434. His Second Offer to the King, to join against the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436. Rejected, *ibid.* His and the Princess's Opinion of Liberty of Conscience, and Repealing the Test, 466, 467. The People of *England* begin to look towards them, 471. Memorial of the Church of *England* presented him, 487. Several Persons of Quality go over to him, 488. He desires the States to assist him, *ibid.* Prepares to invade *England*, 492. His Declaration, *ibid.* Vain Endeavours to suppress it, 493. His Letter to the *English* Army, 494. His Speech to the States, when he took his Leave of them, *ibid.* He weeps, *ibid.* He embarks: His Attendance, *ibid.* Is put back by a Storm, 495. Lands, and goes to *Exeter*, 496. His Speech to the Gentlemen that join'd him, *ibid.* Several Persons of Note come in to him, *ibid.* He advances to *St. Ives* on King *James's* leaving it, 498. Several Persons of Quality join him, 497, 498. Avoids a Treaty, 499. Skirmishes between his and the King's Forces, 499. The Officers of the Army, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in *London*, declare for him, 500. And the Lieutenant, 521. His Answer to King *James's* Commissioners for a Treaty, and their Proposals, *ibid.* His Declaration about King *James*, and the Disbanded Soldiers, 502. He desires that King *James* should remove from *London* to *Hon.* 503. Encourages King *James's* Design of Leaving *England*, 504. Comes to *St. James's*, and is Congratulated by the City, *ibid.* He consults with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, *ibid.* Their Advice to him, Resolutions and Proceedings, *ibid.* He Summons the Parliament-Men, that had serv'd in former Parliaments, to meet, 505. The Lords Opinion about Chusing a Convention, *ibid.* His Answer to their Address, 506. Visits the Queen Dowager, and what pass'd there, 507. Summons the Convention to meet, and borrows 200000 *l.* of the City, *ibid.* His Speech to the Convention, *ibid.* He and his Consort the Princess *Mary*, declar'd King and Queen, 512. The Princess arrives in *England*, 513. His Speech when he accepted the Crown, 514. See *William III.* and *Mary II.*

Orange, Princess of, visits her Brother King *Charles II.* on the Restoration, 224. Her Death, *ibid.*

Orford, *Edward Russell* made Earl of, 735. And one of the Lords Justices, 755. Impeach'd by the House of Commons, about the Partition-Treaty, 802. The Articles exhibited against him by the Commons, 806. Carry'd up to the Lords by Col. *Bierly*, *ibid.* The Earl's Defence, *ibid.* Tryal, and Honourable Discharge, 819.

Orkney, Counts of, her Grant from King *William*, 771.

Orleans, Dutchess of, visits her Brother *Charles II.* at *Dover*, 278. Leaves the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* behind her, *ibid.* Her sudden Death, *ibid.*

Ormond, Marquis, King *Charles I.* when Prince, had that Title conferr'd upon him, 1. *Ormond*, Marquis of, treats with the *Irish* Papists, 132. Routed by Col. *Jones*, 176. Forc'd to fly to *France* by *Cromwell*, 177. Takes the Duke of *Gloucester* out of a Jesuit's College, and carries him to *Germany*, 195. Comes into *England* to act for K. *Charles II.* 205. His Escape, *ibid.* His Conference with *Mazarine* at the *Pyrenean* Treaty, 219. Made Duke and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 232, 258. Holds a Parliament there, 258

Suppresses a Mutiny in the Garrison of *Carrikerjurgus*, 263. Recall'd, and is chosen Chancellor of *Oxford*, 273. Seiz'd by *Blood* and others, 280. Made a Duke in *England*, 476. Why turn'd out of the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland*, 449. Is ill receiv'd by King *James*, *ibid.* Fears what will become of *Ireland*, *ibid.* And dies, *ibid.* 487. His Character, *ibid.*

Ormond, James Butler Duke of, intercedes in vain for *Magdalen* College, 476. Goes to the Prince of *Orange*, 498. Made Knight of the Garter by King *William*, 524. Attends the King to *Ireland*, 558. Entertains him at *Kilkenny*, 564. Attends the King into *Flanders*, 625, and 660. Taken Prisoner at *London*, 662.

Ossory, Thomas Butler Earl of, sworn of the Privy-Council, 263. Commands in *Ireland*, 273. Made Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 295. His Bravery at *Mons*, 363. His Death, 390.

Ostern, Sir Thomas, appointed one of the Commissioners of Accounts by *Charles II.* 264. Recommended to King *Charles* by the Duke of *Buckingham*, 296. Made Viscount *Dunblaine* in *Scotland*, and Lord Treasurer, *ibid.* See *Dunley*, Earl of.

Overkirk, Henry de Nassau Lord of, saves the Prince of *Orange's* Life at *Mons*, 363. Made Master of the Horse to King *William*, 515. Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament, 528. His Bravery in the Action near *Parham*, 625.

Owen, Sir John, condemn'd by a High Court of Justice, but repriv'd by the Rump, 175.

Owen, Dr. John, turn'd out from being Dean of *Christ Church*, 219.

Oxford, a Parliament adjourn'd thither by *Charles I.* 6. Factions in the University there, 61. The King's Quarters in the Civil Wars, 117, 118. A Parliament held there, in Opposition to that at *Westminster*, 133. Sir *Thomas Glenham* surrenders it to the Parliament, 150. The University Visit'd by Order of Parliament, 174.

Oxford, the Long Parliament adjourn'd thither by *Charles II.* The University thank'd by them for their Loyalty, *ibid.* Term kept there, 258. Theatre there open'd, 273. The famous Parliament held there, 395. Dissolv'd in haste, 397.

Oxford, University, Their Solemn Declaration for a passive Obedience, 419, 420, 421. What was done with it after the Revolution, 421.

Oxford, City, its Privileges declar'd to be dissolv'd, 469. King *James* dissatisfy'd with it, *ibid.* King *William* visits the University, but does not Eat with them, 703.

Oxford, Earl of, attends King *William* to *Ireland*, 558.

P.

P*ack*, Alderman, moves in Parliament to make *Cromwell* King, 200.

Packer, Samuel, his Troubles for a Libel against the Government in *Charles II's* Reign, 422.

Palatinate, Forces Rais'd for its Recovery by *Charles I.* 3. Further Endeavours to Recover it, 59, 63. Others in Vain, 79.

Palatine, Prince Elector or Palgrave, his Death, 63.

Papillon, Thomas, Esq; Fin'd 10000 *l.* to Sir *William Pritchard*, and others, 422.

Papists Complain'd of by the Parliament, 7. A Proclamation against them, 11. The Compounding their Forfeitures suspected to be a Toleration of *Popery*, 26. They are forward to pay the Loan, 28. Their Religion too much Toleration, 32. The *Irish* Treat for a Toleration, 34. *Irish* Bishops draw up a Protestation against it, 35. Petition'd against by the Parliament, 40. Remonstrated against, 43. Their Religion Protested against by the House of Commons, 48. The Insolence of their Priests, 49. Their Violence, *ibid.* The Danger of their Growth, 50, 51, to 50. They commit a Riot in *Dublin*, 56. Favour'd and Advanc'd at the Queen's Impertunity, 70. Fears of their Growth, 79. Insolent in their Numbers, 86. A Proclamation against them, 87. *Spaniards* come to their Assistance, 93. A Remonstrance against them by the Long Parliament, 99. Make their Ad-

vantage of the Troubles in *England*, 178. Their Interest and Policy in *Charles II's* Reign, 240. The Parliament Address the King against them, 244. Endeavour to Divide the Church and Dissenters more and more, and set them against the Government, 249. Address'd against by Parliament, 263. Dangers of them, 264. Another Address against them, *ibid.* 271. The Dangers of them, 282. Great Fears of them, 294, 296. Orders against them, *ibid.* An Address against them, 297. A Proclamation, 298. Their Plot begins, 299. Another severer Proclamation against them, 302. Their Insolence, 307. Dangers of them, 311. Their Plot against the King discover'd by *Ons*, 363. Forbid to come within 10 Miles of *London*, 365. They are Encourag'd, 368. Checkt by a Proclamation, *ibid.* Excluded sitting in Parliament, 370. Proceeded against Vigorously in Parliament, 375, 376, 377. And by the King, 380. Encourag'd by him, 386, 387. Promote the Persecution of Dissenters, 392. *Charles II's* Ministry Partial to them, 403. They grow Insolent, *ibid.* Their Insolence and Hypocrisy, 407. Zeal against 'em made Criminal, *ibid.* Advanc'd and Protected against the Parliament by *James II.* 440. The Test against them Dispens'd with by him, 445. And in *Scotland*, 448. Made Privy-Councillors, 452. Their Address of Thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465. They give out Queen *Mary* is with Child, and that it will be a Son, 470. Ruin all in *Ireland*, 473. Their Recommendatory Letter to King *James* in favour of *Tyrconnel*, *ibid.* Declar'd Incapable of the Succession to the Crown of *England*, 510. King *William's* Clemency to them, 532. Their Insolence in *Ireland*, when King *James* was there, 541. A Proclamation against them by Queen *Mary*, 625. And an Address against them by the Parliament, 760, 761.

Parker, Dr. Samuel, made Bishop of *Oxford*, 462. A Tool of *Popery* and Arbitrary Power, *ibid.* Has a Mandate to be President of *Magdalen-College*, but the Fellows will not chuse him, 477. Forcibly made President by Proxy, 479. *Charnock* the Assassinator, his Vice-President, 481.

Parker, Col. Plots to Assassinate K. *William*, 626. Lands in *England* on that Design, 645. His Proceedings here, 646. Taken, and escapes out of the *Tower*, 672. In *Charnock's* Assassination-Plot too, 709.

Parliament, the First, held by *Charles I.* 4. Joy at their Sitting, 5. Their Debates, *ibid.* And Acts, *ibid.* They are Adjourn'd to *Oxford*, and sit in *Christ-Church-Hall*, 6. Are Displeas'd on several Accounts, 5, 6. Their Petition upon it, 7, 8. Their Debates about the King's Answer, and the Duke of *Buckingham's* Plea, 9. Their Declaration, 10. And abrupt Dissolution, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Second, held by *Charles I.* meet in an ill Humour through the Duke of *Bucks* Management of himself to the Members, 14. Put off the Supply and go upon Grievances, 15. Their Answer to the King's Messages and Letters, 15, 16. Fall upon the Duke of *Bucks*, *ibid.* They remonstrate 17. They impeach the Duke of *Bucks*, 21. Their Articles against him, 22, 23. Their Proceedings upon Sir *John Elliot* and Sir *Dudley Diggs* Imprisonment, 24. Offended at a Letter of the King's, *ibid.* Their Answers to it and Remonstrance, *ibid.* The Lords Address against a Dissolution, 25. The Parliament Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Third, Held by *Charles I.* 38. Their Votes about Liberty and Property, 39. They Petition against Recusants, 40. Conference with the Lords on Liberty and Property, *ibid.* The Question put who should Trust King or People, 41. Are surpriz'd with a Prolongation, 44. Their Second Session, 46. And various Proceedings about Tonnage and Poundage, &c. 47, 48. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Fourth, held by *Charles I.* 94. They enter upon Grievances, and delay the Supply, 95. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Fifth, held by *Charles I.* Call'd the Long Parliament, 97. They are angry that the Scots are call'd Rebels, *ibid.*

all rigorously upon Grievances, *ibid.* they proceed against Archbishop *Land*, and the Earl of *Strafford*, 98. They Correspond with the *Scots*, 99. Demonstrate against the Papists, *ibid.* Are Influenc'd by the *Scots*, *ibid.* Vote 'em a Supply, 100. They as it were keep 'em in pay, *ibid.*, 103. Warm Proceedings against Archbishop *Land*, the Earl of *Strafford*, and Episcopacy, *ibid.* Against the Convocation, 103. They encourage the Mob, 105. They pass the Lord *Strafford's* Bill of Attainder, 107. And that for their Continuance, *ibid.* They are in a Conspiracy with the *Scots*, 109. They put down the High Commission Court and Star-Chamber Court, *ibid.* They set Spies upon the King in his Journey to *Scotland*, 110. They proceed against several Judges, *ibid.* Their Irregular Committees during a Recess, 111. They meet again with Guards, *ibid.* Their Remonstrance upon the *Irish* Rebellion, *ibid.* Their Guards dismiss'd by the King, *ibid.* They refuse to suppress the Mob, 112. Articles of Treason presented against 5 of their Members, 113. The Advantage they made of the King's entering the House to take them, *ibid.* They remove to *Guildhall*, *ibid.* They turn out Sir *John Byron* from the Lieutenantcy of the *Tower*, *ibid.* And Remonstrate, *ibid.* Their Proceedings against the Church of *England*, 114. They set up Presbytery, *ibid.*, 121. They act independently of the King, set out a Fleet, and make an Admiral, 115. Their Declaration upon the King's raising an Army, 116. They throw the *Odium* of the War on the King, *ibid.* Several Members leave 'em, *ibid.* They reject the King's proposal of Peace, *ibid.* And send out an Army under the Earl of *Effix*, 117. They insult the King, 118. They reject Petitions in behalf of the Church, and put out a Declaration upon it, 120. They associate with their Brethren of *Scotland*, in Religion, 121. Impeach the Queen of High-Treason, 125. They Enter into an Alliance with the *Scots*, 128. And take the Covenant, *ibid.* They make a New Broad-Seal, and Seize the King's Revenues, 132. The smallness of their Number, 133. They are extremely Concern'd for the *Scots* Army, 137. They despise the King's Messages for Peace, but send Commissioners to Treat, 139. Pass the Self-denying Ordinance, and Model their Army, 144. Their Affairs thrive after it, *ibid.*, to 147. They refuse to Treat with the King, *ibid.* They are afraid of the King's Coming to them, 149. All *England* reduc'd to their Obedience, except the Garisons held by the *Scots*, 150. They are weary of the *Scots*, *ibid.* They send Commissioners to the King at *Newcastle* with hard Terms, *ibid.* They buy him of the *Scots*, *ibid.* Weary of *Presbytery*, 151. Grow Jealous of their Army, 154. Are for Disbanding, *ibid.* The Two Speakers run away, 155. They invite the King Civilly to Treat, *ibid.* Their Address, *ibid.* The Army too strong for 'em, 156. They renew their Debates of Treating; send to the King, but are dissatisfied with his Answer, *ibid.* They send their Last Propositions, *ibid.* And Commissioners to the Isle of *Wight* to Treat, 157. They Vote for no more Addresses, and Recall those Votes, *ibid.*, 161. They publish a bitter Declaration against the King, 159. They send other Commissioners to the Isle of *Wight*, 161. The Lords make good Votes, but the Commons are refractory on their Successes, 162, 163. A Force put upon them by the Army, and several Members Excluded, 165. Those that Remain'd pass a Bill to Attain the King, which the Lords Reject, *ibid.* The Commons pass it without them, and order the King to be brought to his Tryal, 166. They pass an Act to Exclude King *Charles II.* Vote the House of Lords useless, Abolish Monarchy, and set up themselves for a Commonwealth, 175. From this time call'd.

Parliament, Rump, their War with the *Scots*, 179, 180. Their Reputation Abroad, *ibid.* They Court the City, and pass popular Acts, 181. They Incorporate *Scotland* with *England*, 187. Have War with the *Dutch*, *ibid.* Succeed every where, *ibid.* Unwilling to be Dissolv'd, 190. *Cromwell*

Dissolves them by Force, *ibid.* Their stupid Behaviour on that Occasion, *ibid.*

Parliament, one held at *Oxford* in opposition to that at *Westminster*, 132. Their Acts, and Character, 133.

Parliament, or rather Convention, pack'd by *Cromwell*, and call'd by his Summons, 190. They give up their Powers to *Cromwell*, *ibid.*

Parliament, *Cromwell's* 1st. how manag'd by him, 193. They don't please him, and are Dissolv'd, 194.

Parliament, *Cromwell's* 2d. how manag'd and pack'd by him, 199. Their Acts, 200. Their Debates about making *Cromwell* King, *ibid.* They Resolve it, *ibid.*, 201. They Court him to it, 201, 202, 203. They solemnly make him Lord Protector, 204. They Quarrel with the House of Lords, and are Dissolv'd, 204, 205.

Parliament, *Richard Cromwell's*, 212. Debates about the Form of Electing it, *ibid.* Two Speakers die before any Business was dispatch'd, *ibid.* Their Proceedings offend *Richard's* Party, *ibid.* Their Divisions make way for the Restoring the Rump, 213.

Parliament, Rump, Restor'd by the Army, 213. Their Declaration upon it, *ibid.* They neglect providing for *Richard* and his Family, 214. Turn'd out again by *Lambert* and the Army, 215. Restor'd again by *Electors*, 217. They Abjure King *Charles*, *ibid.* They turn out the Soldiers in *London*, to make room for *Monk's*, *ibid.* Are Offended with the City, and send *Monk* to chastise it, 218. They Displease him for not making him of the Quorum of Persons to Govern the Army, *ibid.* He Restores the Secluded Members, *ibid.* The Old Members Enter, and those of the Rump leave the House, *ibid.* They Vote to call a New Parliament,

Parliament or Convention call'd by the Long One, meets, 221. They receive Letters from the King, *ibid.*, 222. Their Submissive Answer, 223. They order him to be Proclaim'd King, and give him and his Brother Money, *ibid.*

Parliament, First, held by *Charles II.* 224. Their Debates about his General Pardon, *ibid.* Their Acts, *ibid.* Call'd the Healing Parliament, *ibid.*

Parliament, his Second, or the Second Long-Parliament, Meet, 230. Approve of the King's March with Queen *Katherine*, 231. Burn the Covenant, *ibid.* Their further Acts, 232. They advance the Prerogative, 237. Very Loyal, *ibid.* They Address the King against Indulging Dissenters, 238. Are more severe to them than King *Charles*, 239, 243. They Address against Papists, 244. Their Resolutions against the *Dutch*, 250. Adjourn'd to *Oxford* in the Plague-Time, 257. They Thank the University for their Loyalty, *ibid.* Their Address to King *Charles* about the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, 266. Against Indulgence to Dissenters, 271. Thank the King for Suppressing Conventicles, 274. Are Apprehensive of Popery and Arbitrary Power, 291. Against King *Charles II's* Dissenting Power, *ibid.* They d. down the *Dutch* War, and pass a Bill in favour of Dissenters, 292. Thrown out by the Lords, *ibid.* Pass the Test-Act against the Papists, 294. Address the King against the Duke of *York's* Marrying the Princess of *Modena*, 296. Discontented, and Address against Popery, 297. They bring him into a Peace with *Holland*, *ibid.* Their Test of Abhorrence, 303. The Legality of their being Question'd, 309. Several Lords Committed about it, *ibid.* They Address for a War with *France*, 312. The Legality of their being Question'd without Doors, 323. They thank the King for Marrying his Niece to the Prince of *Orange*, and Address for a War with *France* again, 316. More inclin'd than the King to the *French* War, 362. Talk of Disbanding the Army, and are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* Their Votes about the Popish-lot, 365. Their Proceedings upon it Offend the King, and they are Dissolv'd, 368. How long they Sat, 369.

Parliament, his Third, meet at *Westminster*, 372. They proceed against the Lord *Danby*, 373, 374, 375, 376. Vote against

the Duke of *York*, 375. Bring in the Exclusion-Bill, 377. Are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* They Meet, 382. They proceed against Popery, and Popish Succession, 358. Their Warm Address, and Remonstrance on the same Subjects, 386, 387. Make several Remarkable Votes, and are warm against the Papists, 389, 390. Their parting Votes, *ibid.* They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, his Fourth, at *Oxford*, 395. Their warm Proceedings about the Bill of Exclusion, and *Fitzharris*, 397. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, *James II.* chuse a Speaker of the King's Nominating, 431. They are very Liberal of their Money, 433, 435. Their Hasty Loyalty against the Duke of *Monmouth*, 437. They are Adjourn'd, *ibid.* Their Address against Popish Officers, 440. Offend the King, and are Prorogu'd, 441. They would not pass the Bill against Dissenters, nor repeal the Lord *Stafford's* Attainder, 444. They are Dissolv'd, 469.

Parliament or Convention Summon'd by the Prince of *Orange*, 507. Their Address to him to take on him the Government, *ibid.* The Commons Vote the Throne Vacant, 508. Disagreed to by the Lords, *ibid.* The Commons Reasons for it, *ibid.* Refuse to Open King *James's* Letter, 509. Several Lords for a Regency only, *ibid.* The Names of them, *ibid.* Debates about the Word *Abdicate*, 510, 511, 512. They Resolve that the Prince and Princess of *Orange* be Declar'd King and Queen, 512. Their Declaration of the Reasons why King *James* Vacated the Throne, 513. Divisions amongst them, 516. The Convention chang'd into a Parliament, *ibid.* Their Address to King *William*, on the News of *K. James's* Landing in *Ireland*, 517. Their Address for a War with *France*, 526. Lords and Commons differ about Taxing, 528. Their Proceedings about the Succession, 529. Heats between the Lords and Commons occasion'd by *Orsi's* Business, 530. Differences between them, 533. Insulted by the Silk-Weavers, *ibid.* Proceed Vigorously against the Instruments of King *James's* Arbitrary Power, 544.

Parliament, King *William's* Second, meet, 555. Confirm all the Acts of the Convention, and go on Happily, 556, 557. Prorogu'd from time to time till *October*, 625. They Meet again, 630. Their Acts, 631, 632, 633, to 640. They are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* They Meet again, 653. Their Acts, 654 to 659, and 664. They Meet again; Their Acts, 665, 666, 667, 668. They are Prorogu'd, 670. They Meet again, and pass the Triennial-Bill, 672. Their Addresses to the King on the Death of the Queen, 674. Their Acts, 675. They attend at the Queen's Funeral, 682. Their Acts about Bribery, 685, 686, 687, 688, to 691. Are Prorogu'd, 693. Dissolv'd, 703.

Parliament, King *William's* Third, open their Session, 703. Their Acts, 704. They Regulate the Coin, 705, 706. Their other Acts, *ibid.*, 707, 708, 709. Their Loyal Proceedings on the Discovery of the horrid Assassination-Plot, 712, 714, 715, 716. Their other Acts, *ibid.* Prorogu'd, 717. They Meet again, 728. They proceed again upon the Coin, 724. Their other Acts, 725, 726. About Bank-Bills and Exchequer-Bills, *ibid.* Sir *John Fenwick's* Attainder, 728 to 731. Other Affairs, 732, 733, 734. They Meet again, 740. The Dispute about Standing Forces, 741, 742. Their other Acts, 742, 743, 744, 745. About the New *East-India* Company, 747, 748, 749, 750. And *Molienex's* Book, 751, 752.

Parliament, King *William's* Fourth, Open their Session, 758. Will not admit Standing Forces, *ibid.* Their other Acts, *ibid.*, 759, 760, 765, 766, 767. They are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* Meet again and proceed upon the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, 770, 771, 772. On *Kid's* affair, 773. On the Grants again, 779. Dissolv'd, 790.

Parliament, King *William's* Fifth, Open their Session, 791. Their Acts, *ibid.*, 792. They settle the Succession in the Protestant Line, and under what Limitations, 794. They

They Address against the Partition Treaty, 795. They impeach the Lords Portland, Somers, Oxford, and Halifax about it, 801, 802. The Lords differ with the Commons about them, 804. Their Proceedings disliked, 805. The *Kentish* Petition and Legation Libel against them, *ibid.* Lords mind the Commons of their Impeachments, 806. The Proceedings between the Lords and Commons about those Impeachments, 807, 809, 810, 811. About the Trial of the Lord Somers, 813, 815, 816. The Lords try and Acquit him, the Commons Remonstrate upon it, 817. Other Contentions between them, 820. People incline to have them dissolv'd, 824. Dissolv'd, 826.

Parliament, King William's last, 826. The Instructions given the Members by the Inhabitants of several Places, *ibid.* Two Addresses of the Lords, and One of the Commons to the King, on the French King's owning the Pretended Prince of Wales to be King of England, and setting the Spanish Monarchy, 828, 829. Their Happy Proceedings, 830.

Parliament in Scotland, held in King Charles II's Reign, Penitential Conventicle Preachers, 258. Another held by the Duke of Lauderdale, 274.

Parliament, or Convention in Scotland prefer King William's Letter to King James's, 535. Their Answer to King William's Letter, 536. They Vote the Throne Vacant, and Proclaim King William and Queen Mary, 537. Their Claim of Rights and Liberties, *ibid.* Another held by the L. of Marlborough, 762, 763. Another by the Duke of Queensbury, 784, 785. Their Proceedings about the Affair of Davion, *ibid.*, 786.

Parliament in Ireland, held by the Duke of Ormond; their Acts, 258.

Parliament, one held by King James at Dublin, 540. Their Thanks to him and the French King, *ibid.* Repeal the Act of Settlement and pass the Black Act of Attainder, 541. Held by the Lord Capell, and their Acts, 700. Another by the Lords Justices, 764. Their Acts, *ibid.*

Parliaments, the manner of Election of, New-Modell'd by Cromwell, 191.

Parsons, Sir John, one of the Sheriffs of London, receives the Pope's Nuncio at Temple-Bar, 469. Order'd to be taken into Custody of the Serjeant at Arms, on a Complaint of Ill Victualing the Navy, 544.

Partition, Treaty of, 755, 756. A Second Treaty, 781. The Articles of it, 786, 787, 788, 789. The Disadvantages of it, *ibid.* The Parliament's Address against it, 798. Debates and a Conference about it, 796. Warm Debates about it, 799.

Peacher, Dr. Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, Suspend'd for not admitting Alban Francis a Monk to a Master's Degree, 475, 766.

Pelham, Mr. Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons when Lenthall run away, 155.

Pemberton, Serjeant, sent to the Tower for acting as a Council in an Offensive Cause, 303.

Pembroke, William Earl of, his sudden Death and Character, 57.

Pembroke, Philip Earl of, chosen Chancellor of Oxford on the Resignation of Archbishop Laud, 115. Visits that University, 174. Sits in the House of Commons as Knight of the Shire for Berksh. *ibid.* 176.

Pembroke, Philip Earl of, Committed to the Tower for Blasphemy, 362. Found guilty of Manlaughter. *ibid.*

Pembroke, Thomas Herbert Earl of, sent Ambassador to Holland by King William, 545. Sworn of his Privy Council, and made first Commissioner of the Admiralty, *ibid.* Made Lord Privy Seal, 641. One of the Lords Justices of England by King William, 693. And again, 720. Made first Plenipotentiary for the Treaty at Ryswick, 732. Again one of the Lords Justices, 735. And again, 755. Made President of the Council, 767. And again one of the Lords Justices, 768. Made Knight of the Garter, 784. Again One of the Lords Justices, *ibid.* First Commissioner of the Admiralty, 821. Again one of the Lords Justices, *ibid.* Made Lord High Admiral of England, 827.

Pen, sent with Venables to the West Indies, is Unfortunate and Imprison'd by Cromwell,

196. Knighted by King Charles II. and made Admiral of the White in the First Dutch War, 257.

Pen, William, his Son, a Reputed Quaker, a Close Attendant on King James, 469. Thought to be an Ambitious Crafty Jesuit, 478. His Letter to Dr. Early one of the Fellows of Magdalen to persuade them to submit, *ibid.* A Proclamation against him by Queen Mary, 563. Another, 575.

Pendergrafe, Mr. Discovers the horrid Assassination Plot against King William to the Lord Portland, 710.

Pennington, Captain John, Commander of a Squadron of Ships, refuses to join the French as he was order'd, 6. Knighted and made Admiral by the King, but not admitted by the Parliament, 115.

Pemraddock, Captain, rises for Charles II 195. Proclaims him at Salisbury, *ibid.* Beheaded, *ibid.*

Percy, James, a Trunkmaker, his Claim to the Earldom of Northumberland, 295. Said to be an Impostor, *ibid.*

Perkins, Sir William, in a Plot to Murder King William and bring in the French, 709. Found guilty of High Treason; his Confession before a Committee of Parliament, 718. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriff, *ibid.*

Peterborough, Dr. Henshaw Bishop of, dies suddenly, 371.

Peterborough, Dr. White Bishop of, one of the 7 Bishops that Petition'd King James, and were imprison'd, 483. Suspend'd for refusing the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary, 551.

Peterborough, Henry Earl of, first Governor of Tangier, displac'd, 240. Sent to Modena to espouse that Duke's Daughter in the Duke of York's Name, 462. His Account of the Pope's ill usage of the Duke of York, *ibid.* Voted to be Impeach'd of High Treason for turning Papist, 543.

Peters, Mr. Hugh, his impertinence as to reforming the Law, 187. Excepted out of King Charles's Act for a General Pardon, 224. Condemn'd and Executed, *ibid.*

Petition of Right sent up from the Commons to the Lords, 41. The Act finish'd, *ibid.* Heads of it, *ibid.* Pass'd, 45.

Petition and Advice to Charles II. by the Duke of Monmouth, and 15 other Lords before the Oxford Parliament met, 394. The 7 Bishops to King James against his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 483.

Petitions to the King, not to be admitted against a Command, 26. Discourtenanc'd by Charles II. 378. Abhorrents punish'd by Parliament, 385. The Right of it Asserted, *ibid.*

Petition, the *Kentish*, to the House of Commons, 805.

Petes, William, Lord, Committed to the Tower for Treason, 368.

Petes, Father, Edward, the Jesuit, his Saying of the Lord Sunderland's being reconcil'd to the Church of Rome, 453. Made a Privy-Counsellor, 469. Design'd to be Archbishop of York, 461. Threatens the Protestant Clergy, 481. He runs away on the Prince of Orange's Landing, 487.

Philepeaux, Montieur, unsuccessful in his Negotiation in England, to settle a Trade with France again, 755.

Phips, Sir William, brings a vast Treasure from the West-Indies, 470. Made Commander in Chief of the Militia of New England by King William 641.

Pickard, Captain, destroys a Fleet of French Merchant-Men, 670.

Pilkington, Thomas, Esq; chosen Sheriff of London in opposition to the Court party, 451. King Charles speaks Churlishly to him, *ibid.* Sent to the Tower, and why, 404. Find'd for a Riot, 408. Lord Mayor of London, and Knighted by King William, 524. Continu'd Mayor, 548. Treats K. William and the Royal Family, *ibid.*

Plague, a great one in London, and where it began, 4. Another, 77. The Great One Breaks out at London, 256.

Plantations, in the West-Indies; many Families of Dissenters transport themselves thither, 83. Restrain'd by Proclamation, *ibid.*

Plessington, William, a Popish Priest hang'd at Chester, 380.

Plot, Mr. Love's against the Rump, 187. Sunderland's against the Protector Oliver, 200. The Fifth Monarchists 270, 271, 272, 206. The Cavaliers, *ibid.*

Plot, Popish, Discover'd, 364. Proofs of it, *ibid.* The King's Speech and Parliaments Votes about it, 365. King angry 'twas brought into Parliament, 369. He prosecutes it vigorously, 380. Votes of the Lords for the Relief of it, 390.

Plot, Everard and Fitz Harris, against the Dissenters, 396.

Plot, the Phanatick, 408. Dr. Spanglet set to work to vanquish over the Ills of it, 432.

Plot, Meal-tub, 442.

Plot, Parker's and Ormond's Assassination Plot against King William, 626, 645. The Lancashire Plot against him, *ibid.* Condemn'd by Parliament, 675.

Plot, the Jacobites horrid Assassination-Plot, for which they had a Commission from France to Murder King William, 709. The Plotters Names and villainous Projects, *ibid.*, 710. Discover'd, 710, 711.

Plot, Fenwick's Sham one to save himself, 727.

Plunket, Dr. Oliver, Titular Archbishop of Dublin, hang'd, 398.

Plymouth Garrison'd by the Parliament, 118.

Poland, Elector of Saxony, chosen King of, 737. Gets entire possession of the Kingdom, 758. Attacks Riga, 784. His defence for King William, *ibid.*

Polignac, Abbot, wastes the French King's and the Prince of Conti's Money in Poland to make that Prince King, 737.

Pollard, Sir Hugh, sends Mr. Nicholas Monk a Minister to engage his Brother General Monk in the King's Interest, 215. The Earl of Marlborough's Letter to him, written just before he was kill'd at Solby, 256.

Pope Innocent XI. his Advice to King James against introducing Popery, 444. Sends a Nuncio to King James, but receives his Ambassador coldly, 461. Uses King James ill while Duke of York, 462.

Popish Lords, committed to the Tower for Treason, 368. Impeach'd by Parliament, 375. A Committee for their Tryal, 374. They answer, 375. Preparations for their Tryal, 377. Bail'd, 414. Three of them made Privy-Councillors by King James, 452.

Popish Priests, A Declaration and Proclamation against 'em, 245. Banish'd by Proclamation, 263, 264, 282, 298, 302. Hang'd, 369, 380, 398.

Porter, Sir Charles, made Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and one of the Lords Justices, 572. A Complaint against him by the Lord Bellamont and others, 664. Chosen Lord Justice of Ireland by the Council there, 722. Dies suddenly, 723.

Porter, Capt. one of the Assassination-Plot, 709. Discovers Sir John Fenwick's Design to spirit him away, 727.

Portland, Earl of, kill'd at Soleby Fight, 256.

Portland, William Bentinck made Earl of, 524. Begs Lands, Part of the Principality of Wales, 727. The Grant disputed before the Lords of the Treasury, and the Parliament, *ibid.* 728. Petition'd against by Parliament, *ibid.* The King's Answer concerning him, 709. Made Knight of the Garter, 732. His Conference with Marschal Boufflers hastens the Peace at Ryswick, 738. Various Reflections upon it, *ibid.* Sent Ambassador into France, 745. His Magnificent Entrance into Paris, and Reception, 753. The vast Charge of his Embassy, 754. He is supplanted by Mr. Kappel in the King's Favour, *ibid.* King William's Plenipotentiary for the Second Treaty of Partition, 781. Impeach'd for it, 801. Address'd against by the Commons; Vindicated by the Lords, 803, 804. The Impeachment dismiss'd by the Lords, 820. His Attendance on the King in his last Illness, 832.

Posnett, Left Agent in England by Count Tallard, 790. Is order'd to leave England, 805.

Posnett, who they were that were so call'd, and why, 815.

An INDEX to the Third Volume.

Fewis, R. is a list of, committed to the Tower for Treason, 363. Made a Privy-Counsellor, 422. Minutes for Mr. Baxter's Pardon, 463.

Field, Sir Thomas, Attorney-General at the Bishops' Trial, 484. His Argument against Charles, 485.

Field, Mr. desires to be excus'd Attendance at the Council-Board, 379. Chosen Chairman of the Assembly of Parliament-Men call'd by the Prince of Orange before the Convention, 521. Speaker of the Convention, 522. His Speech to Congratulate King William and Queen Mary on their Coronation, in the Name of the House of Commons, 525. Another on his presenting the Money-Bill to the King, 526. Another, 527. An Address to his Majesty, on presenting the Bill to pay the *Dutch*, 534. Another, 545. His Death, 639.

Fitzroy, Col. joins the King at Rouen, 59. He is dead, 146.

Fletcher, Mr. a discoverer Sir *Edmond*, 60. Member, 104. Recants in King James's Reign, 482.

Fletcher, Thomas, when first read in Scotland, 84. The Consequences of it, *ibid.* Taken away in Prison by the House of Commons, 114. Debates about it at the *P. of H.*'s Treaty, 163. Charles II's Letters for receiving it, 211. Alterations in it, *ibid.* Things chang'd by the Presbyterians to be Unlawful in it, 235. Uncertainty is of the Charge, *ibid.* Order'd to be translated into Latin, and by whom, 242. Into Italian, and by whom, 243. A Vote to review it, pass'd in the Negative, 249. Several Lords dissent, and give their Reasons for it, *ibid.*

Flores, for the 11th of November, Thirtieth of January, and Twenty Ninth of May, made by the Convocation, 242.

Prerogative, highly advanc'd by Charles II. his Second Parliament, 237.

Protestants, declar'd for by the Parliament, 114, 121. Said to be *Non-Dei* by the Assembly of Divines, 143, 144. Settled by Parliament, 148.

Protestant Divines, assist the Parliament, and draw up their Instruments, 121. Two Canting Declarations drawn up by them, *ibid.* They quarrel with the Independants, 148. The Parliament weary of them, 151. An Ordinance for settling their Discipline, 174. Their Divines Remonstrate against the Death of the King, 175. Their Discipline establish'd, 177. The Independant Army too hard for them, *ibid.* Against the Rump's War with the Scots, who had call'd in King Charles II. 179. The Spirit of them, from the Lord *Clarendon*, 182. Out-witted by the Independants, 187. Their Plot to assist Charles II. *ibid.* Their Interest declines, 189. Humbled by Oliver, 195. *Richard* inclines to them, 213. They Court him, and prevail in his Parliament, *ibid.* Are best dispos'd to the King, 219. Their Party is uppermost, *ibid.* Ministers wait up on the King at *Brux*, 229. Their Conference with the Episcopal Divines at the *Straw*, 234. Not to be stirr'd, 235. They are persecuted in Scotland, 253. And are troublesome there, 264.

Protestants, their Address of Thanks to King James for Liberty of Conscience, 465.

Prison, Lord, question'd for taking a Patient of Honour from King James, when he was in France, 545. Condemn'd for Treason, 575.

Prison, Battle of, 162.

Price, Mr. Robert, a Remarkable Speech of his in King William's Parliament, 78.

Pritchard, Sir William, Lord-Mayor of London, arrested, 458. Has 10000 *l.* Damages of Mr. *Poppleton*, 422.

Protestants, French, their Influence in King Charles II's Reign, 333. The Parliament address the King about it, 369. The King's Answer, *ibid.*

Protestant Places, the Grievance of 'em, 734.

Protestant Parliament, determin'd by the Judges, 48. Members persecuted at Law for inferring on them, 49.

Proposals to raise Money, 57. Another, *ibid.* Another, 58. More Proposals, 59. More, 59, 60.

Protestant, granted by the House of Parliament, 102, 103, 104.

Protestants, Foreign, their Disposition towards the Church of England, at the Breaking out of the Civil Wars, 122. King Charles's Defence of himself to 'em, 143.

Protestants, French, reliev'd by Charles II. 473. Persecuted by their King, 472. Reliev'd by King James, *ibid.* Are abandon'd by the *Refuge* Treaty, 739. Vain Efforts of King William to relieve 'em, 740.

Protestation of the Parliament against Popery, Arminianism, and Tonnage and Poundage, 48. Of the Bishops, when they were deny'd sitting in Parliament, 114.

Protestants, Mr. William, writes his *Histrio-Mystic* against Plays, and is punish'd for it, 62, 64. His further Sufferings with *Burton* and *Bartholomew*, 83. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of it, *ibid.* Sent by Order of Parliament to seize Archbishop *Laud*'s Papers, 135.

Protestants in England encourag'd by the Scots, 94.

Protestants, Mr. his Speech about Arminianism and Popery, 53. About Grievances, 95, 97. Carries up a Charge of High-Treason against the Earl of *Stafford*, 98. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113. Carries up a Charge of High-Treason against the Queen to the Lords, 125. His Death, and the Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Protestants, Treaty of, 219.

Q.

Quakers, their Madness, 201. Their Address of Thanks to King James for Liberty of Conscience, 465. Their Boldness in Elections, *ibid.* 765. An Act of Parliament in their Favour, 832.

Quakers, brought against London, and other Towns, 48. Reflections on them, *ibid.* Brought against most of the Towns in England by King James, 469. Against the Corporations in Ireland, 474. That against London Revers'd, 557.

R.

Rappaport, P. was a Jew call'd so, do *Mitchell*, 626.

Ratton, John, Hang'd for a Plot against King Charles II. 262. To Fine London, part of it, *ibid.*

Reading Surrender'd to the Parliament, 124. A Skirmish there between the Prince of Orange, and King James's Forces, 499.

Reformation of Manners, the use of that Society, 642. They were commended to Queen Mary by Dr. *Sidney*, Bishop of *Worcester*, 643. The Queen encourages 'em, *ibid.* A Scheme of their Design, *ibid.* Call'd the Left Friends of the Church of England by Archbishop *Hooker*, 645. Proclamation for it by the King, 745. A State of the Societies for it, 746.

Regiment, Royal, rais'd in the City in King William's Reign, 548.

Religion, the State of it in the beginning of Charles II's Reign, 28. Two Parties in it, 30. A further State of it, before and after the Dissolution of his Third Parliament, 51, 52, to 56. A further State of it, 60 to 62. A further State of it, 65, 66. People Jealous of Alterations in it, 67. Care of Ordination, 68. A State of Religion, 71 to 75, and 76, 77, 80 to 82, and 85, 86, 87, and 90, 94. A further State of it, 100 to 104. A Committee of Lords, and another of Commons sit about it, 105. Sad Confusions in it, 102 to 123. A further State of it, *ibid.*, 143, 144, 159, 161, 177, 178, 181, 185, 186. The sad State of it, 189, 192, 211, 225, 206. State of it in the Usurpation of *Richard Cromwell*, 212. In the Rump's Time, 219. State of it after the Restoration, 232, 241, 258, 272, 277, 281, 292, 298, 302, 307. A further State of it, 361, 373, 383, 391, 412, 406, 416. A State of it in King James's Reign, 444, 451, 455. A State of it in the Reign of King William, 521, 549, 641, 679, 703, 733, 745, 750. A further State of it, 775, 796, 836.

Religionists, one drawn up by Parliament, 18. Another, 24. A Proclamation against it, 25. Another presented to the King, 27. Another intended, 44. One against the *Popes* by the Long-Parliament,

99. One upon the Irish Rebellion, 111. Another about the Five Members, 113. Of the Army, 155. Of the Scots Repenting that they Sold the King, 156. Another of the Army against the King, 165. Of the Presbyterian Divines against the King's Murder, 175. By Charles II's Second Parliament against the Growth of Popery, &c. 387.

Refuge, Treaty of, begins 729, 735 to 740.

Retz, Cardinal de, his plain Advice to Charles II. about Popery, 196.

Reynolds, Col. his Bravery in Flanders, and Death, 204.

Richardson, Judge, in his Circuit in *Somersetshire*, Suppresses Feuds at the Dedication of Churches, 62, 65. Bishop *Laud* Complains of him to the King, and he is Reprov'd, *ibid.* 66.

Ricklow, Cardinal, in Ill Terms with the Duke of *Bucks*, and why, 26. Sends an Agent into Scotland, 92.

Rice, a Gamester in Ireland, made Lord Chief Baron by King James, 473. His Acts, *ibid.*

Riot, one in London, 58. Of the Silk-Weavers against the Parliament, 533.

Roberts, Lord, made Lieutenant of Ireland, 273.

Rocheville, Charles I. assists the French against them, 6. Lord *Dunbligh* sent with a Fleet to their Relief, 27. Do 'em no Service, *ibid.* Jealous of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Sincerity, when he came to their Assistance, 35. They at last declare for the English, 36. Are Besieg'd, and reduc'd to great Straights, 37. Send to King Charles for Assistance, *ibid.* A Second Expedition to help them, Unfortunate, thro' the Lord *Dunbligh*'s ill Conduer, 45. A Third Unsuccessful, 46. Their Distress and Surrender, *ibid.*

Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, Earl of, made President of the Council by Charles II. 423. Lord Treasurer by James II. 428. Endeavours to prevent *Tyrconnel*'s being Deputy of Ireland, 450. Pretend'd by King James to turn Papist, 452. Desires to hear a Conference between Protestant and Popish Divines, and to side with the Conquerors, *ibid.* Declares for the Protestants, and is turn'd out of the Treasury, *ibid.* The Jesuits Curse him, *ibid.* He has a Pension, *ibid.* One of the High-Commission Court, 454. Sworn of the Privy-Council to King William, 631. Made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland by him, 791.

Rolls Serjeant, one of *Cromwell*'s Judges, desires his *Quietus*, and why, 197.

Romney, Henry Lord Viscount *Sidney*, made Earl of, 670. And one of the Lords Justices, 735. And again, 755.

Ronquillo, Don Pedro de, Ambassador from Spain to King James, his Advice to him against Introducing Popery, 444. Persuades King James not to accept of the 30000 Men offer'd him by the French King against the Prince of Orange, 488. His Death, 641.

Roos, Sir George, Surpriz'd with the Turkish Fleet by the French, 664. The Parliament Enquiring into that Misfortune, *ibid.* The Fault laid on the Three Admirals, *ibid.* Order'd to Intercept the *Thorn* Fleet, 722. Made Admiral of the Fleet by King William, 821.

Rooswood, one of the Assassination-Plotters, Hang'd, 719.

Ross, a Frenchman, Commands the Irish Army before *Londonderry*, 541. His Cruelty Condemn'd by King James, *ibid.*

Roswell, Mr. Thomas, a Dissenting Minister found guilty of Treason, 422. His shameful *Parliament* Trial, 428. King Charles orders an Execution to be found out for him, *ibid.*

Ross, Mr. his Speech in Parliament against Dr. *Maunder*'s Arbitrary Principles, 51. His Speech about *Arminianism* and Popery, 53. One of the Assembly of Divines, 134. Chosen Speaker of *Cromwell*'s Packed Convention, 191. Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Ross, Mr. Committed to Prison for Treason against Charles II. 398. Hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 49.

Rufiana, Sir Benjamin, Moderator between King and People, 139. His Speech about

about the Discontinuance of Parliaments, 95.

Rus, Mr. de la, discovers the horrid Assassination-Plot against King William to the Lord Pembroke, 710.

Rumfild, Mr. the Master, Executed in Scotland, 437.

Rump Parliament, Vide Parliament.

Rush, Mr. Accus'd of the Phœnix Plot, Slanders himself, & S. A. Loose and Wicked Evidence, 441.

Russell, William, Lord, makes Sergeant Gregory Speaker of the House of Commons by his Recommendation, 371. Carries up their Votes against the Duke of York to the Lords, 375. Brings a Message from the King to the Lords, 376. Withdraws from the Council, 377. His Speech against the Growth of Popery, 382. Carries up the Bill of Exclusion to the House of Lords, 388. Beheaded for the Phœnix Plot, 439. His Speech and Paper to the Sheriff, 437, 438, 441, 442. His Attainder Revers'd, 518.

Russell, Edward, Esq; goes over to the Prince of Orange, 488. Made Admiral of the Fleet, 561. Endeavours to bring the French to an Engagement at Sea, but cannot come at them, 637. Beats Count Turenne and the French Fleet, 647, 648. His Letter upon it, *ibid.* Has the Thanks of the House of Commons, 654. Laid aside, 659. Made Admiral again, 664. Is Master of the *Mediteranean*, 671. His diligence to fit out the Fleet to prevent King James's Landing from Calais, 711. Made Earl of Orford, and one of the Lords Justices of England, 735. See Earl of Orford.

Rupert, Prince, Son of the King of Bohemia, comes into England, 75. Returns into Germany, and is taken Prisoner by the Imperialists, 85. He and Sir John Byron strike the first Stroke in the Civil War, 117. Takes Chronesbor, and puts the Earl of Strafford's Regiment there to the Sword, 118. Takes Bristol, 128. Takes Longford in Shropshire, St. Asaph in Cheshire, Bolton and Leicesterspool in Lancashire, and Marches to Relieve the Earl of Newcastle in York, 137. Entirely defeated at Marston-Moor, 138. Surrenders Bristol to the Parliament's Forces, 146. Retires to France, 150. Made Admiral against the Dutch by Charles II. 251. He Surprizes their Bourdeaux Fleet, *ibid.* Commands the Fleet in Conjunction with the Duke of Albemarle, 259. Obtains a Victory over the Dutch, 265. Commands in Chief at Sea again, 295. Fights the Dutch, and pretends to the Victory, *ibid.* 295. Proves a Faithful Counsellor in his late Years, 438. And therefore neglected by the Court, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*

Ruvigny, Marquis de, his Bravery at Athlone, 626. And at the Battel of Agbrou, 628. Highly Instrumental in gaining the Battel, 629. See Galway, Lord.

Ruyter, Admiral de, Deferts Sir John Lawson in the Streets, and falls upon the English in Guinea and the West-Indies, 253. He Attacks Barbadoes, and is beaten off, 257. Quarrels with Tim Troup, 261. Fights Prince Rupert, and pretends to the Victory, 295, 296.

S.

SA, Don Pontoleon de, Brother to the Portuguese Ambassadors, beheaded for a Riot, 192.

Safety, Committee of, set up by the Army to govern instead of the Rump, 215. Their Declaration, *ibid.*

St. Albans, Duke of, sent to France by King William, to Compliment the King and the Dauphin on the Marriage of the Duke of Burgundy, 745.

St. Andrews, Dr. Sharp Archbishop of, murder'd by Scots Conventiclers, 373.

St. Asaph, Dr. Lloyd Bishop of, one of the Seven Bishops that petition'd King James, and were imprison'd, 483. Prevails with Queen Mary to Relieve the *Prisoners*, 612. Translated to Country and Litchfield, 657.

St. Germain, Father, with other Papists, forces Monsieur Luxembourg a Minister, who was a Convert to the Protestant Religion, to renounce it, 387. Charles II.'s Proclamation against him, *ibid.*

St. Helena, Island of, taken by the Dutch, 296. Retaken by the English, *ibid.*

St. John, Mr. Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for Forecing a Label, 57. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132. One of the Council of State by the Rump, 181.

St. Malo Bombar'ded by the English, 695.

St. Marins Bombar'ded by the English, 722. St. Paul's Church, an Act to rebuild it, 733.

St. Ruth, omits to succour *Arborea*, 627. His Speech and Cruel Orders to the Irish, before the Battel of *Agbrou*, *ibid.*

St. Severin, William Esq; and other Gentlemen of *Northampton*, their Troubles for standing by the Liberties of the Borough, 421.

Saltun, Earl of, sits in the Rump Parliament as a Commoner, 186.

Saltun, James Earl of, Voted to be impeach'd of High Treason for turning Papist, 543.

Saltun, See of the Chancellorship of the Garter annex'd to it, 278.

Saltun, a Heretic, his wicked Tenents, 178.

Sandwich, Dr. William, made Archbishop of Canterbury, 301. His Directions about Letters Testimonial, 371. Nam'd to be one of the High-Commission Court, 384. Refuses to do it, 486. Chief of the Bishops that petition'd King James, and were imprison'd, 483. His Answer to King James, about insiting over the Prince of Orange, 495. Refuses to own the Government, on King William and Queen Mary's Accession to the Throne, 517. Refuses to Consecrate Dr. Bennet Bishop of *Salisbury*, but grants a Commission to others to do it, 523. Depriv'd for refusing to take the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary, 641. He dies in Retirement, 669.

Sandwich, William, hang'd for a Plot against King Charles II. 262.

Sanderson, Dr. Robert Bishop of Lincoln, his Death, 244. His Account of his Faith and Persuasion in Matters of Religion, set down in his Will, *ibid.*

Sanderson, Col. Thomas, sent with 2000 Men to assist the Czar of *Moscow* against the Poles, 67. Kill'd by Col. *Ledy* a Scot, *ibid.*

Sanderson, Mr. expell'd the House of Commons in *Ireland*, for not signing the Association, 723.

Sandwich, Edward Montague made Earl of, 224. Goes against the *Algerines*, but does nothing, 232. Is King Charles's Proxy for the Marriage of Queen *Katherine* at *Lisbon*, 236. Obliges the Pirates of *Tunis*, *Tripoly*, and *Algiers*, to treat of a Peace, 242. Commands the Fleet against the Dutch under the Duke of York, 256. His Actions and the Prizes he took, 257. Sent Ambassador to *Spain*, 259.

Sandwich, Sir Thomas, and other Russians assault and barbarously wound Sir John Coventry, 281.

Sandwich, Col. the first that struck a Stroke on the Parliament's side in the Civil Wars, 117. Is kill'd in that Action, *ibid.*

Sandwich, Capt. His Bravery at *Arborea*, 627.

Sandfield, Col. His fortunate Attempt on King William's Train of Artillery in *Ireland*, 564. He quarrels with St. Ruth about *Arborea*, 627. Treats with General *Ginckle* for the Surrender of *Limerick*, 630. Has high Words with him, *ibid.*

Sarag, Duke of, invades *Dauphine*, and takes several Towns, 652. Falls sick and retreats, *ibid.* His Actions the next Campaign, 663. Loses the Battel of *Maringha*, *ibid.* Concludes a separate Treaty with France, 721. The Reasons of it, *ibid.*

Sarag, Dutchess of, protests against Settling the Succession on the Princess *Sophia*, 794.

Sarag, Conference of, between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines, 234. All Succels of it, 236.

Sarag, Sir Robert, expell'd the House of Commons for being concern'd in the Death of Sir *T. Tompion*, 547.

Sarag, Lord, refuses to Protest that he did not Correspond with the Scots, 91.

Saxony, Augustus Elector of, obtains the Crown of *Poland* from the Prince of Con-

Scarborough, Mayor of, Told in a Blanket by an Officer in the Army, 487. King James does not punish him, *ibid.*

Schomberg, Marechal of, Commands 6000 English design'd for a Descent upon *Hollana* in the Dutch War, 296. Commands the French Army in *Flanders*, 310. Forces the P. of Orange to raise the Siege of *Mastricht*, 311. Comes to England with him at the Revolution, 494. His Stratagem to try the Affections of the People, 502. Frights the City of London and the whole Kingdom, *ibid.* Made Master of the Ordnance by King William, 513. Knight of the Garter, and is Naturaliz'd, 524. Made Duke of *Schomberg*, 535. Sent General to *Ireland*, his Actions there, 542, 543. Discovers a Plot in his Army, carry'd on by French Papists, *ibid.* His Army destroy'd by Sickness, 543. His Saying to the French Protestants whom he led to the Charge at the *Bynes*, 559. He is kill'd there, 560. His Character and great Actions, *ibid.*

Schomberg, Duke of, his Actions in *Dunkirk* with the Duke of *Sarag*, 652. His Bravery at the Battel of *Maringha*, 653. He is slain there, *ibid.*

See, Mr. a Member of the Rump, zealous for the Abjuration-Oath against King Charles II. 27. Sent to Congratulate General More on his coming into England, *ibid.* Would persuade him to take the Government on himself, 218. Try'd and Executed for the Death of the King, 224.

Scotland, King Charles I's Progress there, 64. State of Religion there, 66. Seditions there, 71. Conquer'd by the Rump, and United to England, 187. A Project to Unite it in Charles II's Reign ineffectual, 278.

See, disguised first with Charles I. and why, 63, 64. The Liturgy not lik'd there, 76, 80. They mutiny upon Reading the Common-Prayer, 84. Distractions amongst them, 87. They set up the Tables, and frame the Covenant, 88. And take Arms, 89. They are too hard for the King's Forces, 91. A Treaty and Pacification with them, 92. Their Insolence and Proceedings at home, *ibid.* Their Letter to the French King, *ibid.* A Second War with them, 94. Ends in a Treaty, 96. The Parliament renews that they are call'd *Rebels*, and the King excuses it, 97. They correspond with, and influence the Parliament of England, 99. Are supply'd by them, 100. They associate with them in Religion, 121. They enter into an Alliance with the Parliament of England, 128. Their Ministers admitted into the English Assembly of Divines, 134. Their Army marches into England, joins the Lord *Essex*, and besieges *York*, 137. They besiege *Norwich*, 147. They Sell the King, and return home, 151. They repent that they sold him, 156. Are aw'd by the Army, *ibid.* Protest against the hard Terms impos'd on the King by the first Message sent to him to the Isle of *Wight*, 157. They invade England to release the King, 161. Routed by *Cromwell* at *Presston*, 162. Invite Charles II. to Scotland, but upon insolent Terms, 177, 179. Routed at *Dunkirk*, 180. Beaten at *St. Albans*, 182. They Pray for a Union, 187. Their Zeal and Folly, 189. Their Rank dissolv'd by an English Officer, 193. Episcopacy restor'd there, 253. The Presbyterians mutinous against King Charles II. 264. Disturbances by Field-Conventiclers, 378. Duke of York governs there, 377, 385, 400, 404. *Anglican* lands there, and is suppress'd, 431, 437. The Lords and Gentlemen of that Kingdom address to the Prince of Orange, 520, 521. Their Convention to make him King, 535, 536. A Scots Parliament held by the Marquis of *Down* for King William, and their Acts, 701, 702. The Affair of the *English* Company, 706. Other Acts, 713, 712. Their Parliament sign the Association in Defence of King William, *ibid.* Another Parliament held by the Earl of *Mar*, 761. Their Acts about their *English* Company, 761, 763, 784, 785.

See, Judge, complain'd of by the Evidence in the Popish Plot, 379. Commons resolve to Impeach him, 388. He is Imprison'd, 390.

See, its Dominion affected by the English, 68.

68. A Proclamation concerning Sea-Affairs, *ibid.*

Seamen, English, their Bravery, and Hatred of the *French*, 6. Disturb'd with the Government in the Reign of King *Charles I.* They clamour at *Whitehall* for their Pay, 37.

Sea-Ports, The Inhabitants leave 'em, to avoid paying Ship-Money, 26.

Sedgemoor, Battel of, 437.

Seditious in Scotland, 71.

Selwin, Mr. *John*, prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 59. Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for spreading a Libel, 57. Further prosecuted for his first Offence, 58. Answers *Hugo Grotius's* Book fill'd *Mare Liberum*, written against the *English* Dominion at Sea, 68. His Book highly valu'd by the King, 78. One of the Assembly of Divines, 134. Banterers them, 135.

Seniff, Battel of, 301.

Serjeants at Law, a Call of them by King *Charles II.* 391. Partially call'd, *ibid.* Another Call by King *Charles*, 416. Their Servile Motto, *ibid.* A Call by *James II.* 452. Another, 456. A Call by King *William*, 528. Their good Motto, *ibid.*

Seymour, William, of *Beiphol*, the Cure he work'd upon the Duke of *Albemarle*, 274. *Settlement*, Act of, repeal'd in *Ireland* by King *James's* pretended Parliament, 540.

Seymour, Mr. *Edward*, charges the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor, *et cetera*, with many great Crimes, 267. His Speech when he carry'd up the Articles against him to the Lords, *ibid.* Chosen Speaker of King *Charles II's* Long Parliament, 291. See *Page* 312, 313. Chosen Speaker of *Charles II's* Third Parliament, reject'd by the King, 372. Impeach'd by the Commons, 388. A Motion for an Address to remove him from the King's Presence and Council for ever, *ibid.* Made a Privy-Counsellor by King *William*, 641. And one of the Lords of the Treasury, *ibid.*

Shaawel, Church, Consecrated, 282.

Shafsbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper Earl of, made Lord Chancellor, 289. His Remarkable Speech to Baron *Thurland*, 296. He is in disgrace, and has the Seals taken from him, *ibid.* Is the Head of the discontented Party, *ibid.* Committed for Questioning the Legality of the Long Parliament, 309. Is us'd hardly, 310. Submits, and is discharge'd, *ibid.* Made President of the Council, 374. His Zeal against Popery, 379. Why turn'd out of being President of the Council, *ibid.* His Speech against Popery, *ibid.* His Tryal, 400. The Bill found *Ignoramus*, *ibid.* Great Rejoycings upon it, *ibid.*

Shafsbury, Anthony Earl of, his Grandson, his Surprise in Parliament, 705.

Shales, Mr. *John*, His ill Practices, when Commiary of the Army in *Ireland*, 544, 545.

Shapcott, *Robert*, Esq; expell'd the House of Commons in *Ireland*, for Disloyalty to *Charles II.* 258.

Sharp, Dr. *John*, his Offence against King *James*, by preaching against Popery, 457. He is suspended, but restor'd, 460. Made Archbishop of *York* by King *William*, 642.

Shermest, Fort, taken by the *Dutch*, 265.

Sheldon, Dr. *Gilbert*, made Bishop of *London*, 230. Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 248. The main Instrument of the severe Act call'd the *Corporation-Act* against the Dissenters, 258, 259. Persecutes the Nonconformists, 277. Charg'd with saying there are many Things in the Church of *Rome*, that should have been kept, 293. He denies the Words, *ibid.* His Letter against private Schools, *ibid.* Retires to *Croydon*, 361. Dies there, *ibid.*

Sheldon, Mr. taken up for the Popish Plot, and releas'd upon Bail, 379.

Sheldon, Lieutenant General for King *James* in *Ireland*, driv'n out of *Ireland* by General *Ginkle*, 630.

Shepherd, Mr. lets the New *East-India* Company on Foot, 748.

Shonfield, *Henry*, Esq; Prosecuted for taking down the Painted Glass out of a Church in *Sarum*, 65.

Sherlock, Dr. *William*, reconcil'd to King

William's Government, 641. Is made Dean of *St. Paul's*, *ibid.* His Dispute with Dr. *South*, 713, 714.

Sheriffs, Contentions about Electing them in *London*, 404.

Ship-Money, laid upon the Ports and Maritime Counties by the King's Authority, 26. Several Petitions against it, *ibid.* The Inhabitants of the Ports leave 'em to avoid paying it, *ibid.* Projected by Mr. *Noy*, 69. The Writ for it, *ibid.* The demand of it enlarg'd, 75. Grows more Odious, *ibid.* More Murmurs about it, 73. The Judges give their Opinion about it, 79. Lord *Clarendon's* Opinion of it, *ibid.* Voted Illegal by Parliament, 98.

Shorter, Sir *John*, Lord Mayor of *London*, Compliments the Pope's Nuncio, 469.

Shovell, Sir *Cloudfly*, Knighted on the Action at *Bantry Bay*, 528. Made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot Earl of, quits a Regiment of Horse in *K. James's* Service, 488. Mortgages his Estate for 40000 *l.* and goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 668. Duke, 670. One of the Lords Justices of *England*, 693. Against 720. And again, 735. Relinquishes his Secretary's Place to *Travel*, 767. Made Lord Chamberlain, 769.

Shute, Samuel, Esq; Chosen one of the Sheriffs of *London*, in Opposition to the Court Party, 401. Sent to the *Tower*, and why, 404. Bind for a Riot, 408.

Sibthorp, Dr. Preaches a Sermon to justify the King's imposing publick Taxes without Consent of Parliament, 28. His Advancement and Character, *ibid.*

Sidney, Algernon, Esq; his Trial, unjust Sentence and Death, 412. His last Speech, *ibid.* 413, 414. His Attainder Annull'd and made Void, 528.

Sidney, Henry, Esq; his Brother made Gentleman of the Bed-chamber by King *William*, 515. Created Viscount, 524. One of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, 565. Secretary of State, 571. Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 641. His Quarrel with Sir *Rowlan Gwyn*, 645. The Lord Chancellor of *Ireland's* Speech to him, 659. Made Master of the Ordnance, and Colonel of the first Regiment of Guards, 668. And Earl of *Rumney*, 670. See *Rumney*, Earl of.

Skelton, Sir *Berwill*, King *James's* Ambassador in *Holland*, his fruitless Endeavours to seize the Duke of *Monmouth*, 434. He discovers the Design of the Prince of *Orange's* Landing, 488. Committed to the *Tower*, and then made Governor of it, 489, 498. Turn'd out by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 501.

Skeyne, Laird of, his Justification of the Conventiclers Designs in *Scotland* against *Charles II.* 392.

Scalley, Sir *Charles*, his Speech against large Salaries and Pensions from the Crown, 556.

Slaves Redeem'd, 295.

Slingsby, Sir *Henry*, Condemn'd by *Cromwell's* High Court of Justice, 207. His Death, and Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Smith, Mr. *Alexander*, a depos'd Minister in *Scotland*, his bold Behaviour and Punishment, 258.

Smith, Mr. *Francis*, a Bookseller, his Troubles for Printing the Paper call'd *Rance-show*, 422.

Smith, Mr. *Aaron*, order'd to be taken into Custody of the Serjeant at Arms, for speaking against the Being of *Charles II's* Long Parliament, 313.

Solriize, Duke of, Advises the Duke of *Bucks* to attack *Oleron*, 35. His Advice not follow'd, *ibid.*

Socinianism first broach'd in *England*, 189. Spreads, 713.

Solebay, Naval Battel of, 256.

Solmes, Count of, advances with the Prince of *Orange's* Guards to *St. James's*, 503. Finds the King's Guards at their Posts, *ibid.* The Loss of the Battel of *Stenkirk* owing to him, 651. In Disgrace with King *William*, *ibid.*

Somers, John, Esq; Council for the Bishops, 484. His Argument for them, 485. His Speech at the Conference for the Word *Abdicat*, 511. Is said to have drawn up King

William's Declaration of War with *France*, 525. Made Solicitor-General by him, 528. Made Lord Keeper of the Great-Seal, 660. And one of the Lords Justices of *England*, 693. Again, 720. Made Lord Chancellor, and Baron *Somers*, 735.

Somers, John Lord, made Lord High Chancellor, 735. One of the Lords Justices again, *ibid.* And again, 755. The King's Letter to him about the Treaty of Partition, *ibid.* Again one of the Lords Justices, 768. A Motion against him Rejected, 780. The Seals taken from him, 783. Many People displeas'd at it, *ibid.* Vindicates himself in the House of Commons, as to the Partition-Treaty, 802. Another Letter of King *William's* to him, *ibid.* His Letter to the King, *ibid.* Impeach'd by Mr. *Harcourt* in the Name of the Commons, *ibid.* Their Address against him, and the Lords for him, 803, 804. The Articles of Impeachment against him carried up by Mr. *Harcourt* to the Lords, 807. The Lord *Somers's* Answer, *ibid.* Contests between the Lords and Commons about his Tryal, 813, 814, 815, 816. He is Try'd, and Honourably Acquitted, 817. The Commons Remonstrate upon it, *ibid.*

Somers, Earl of, Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for spreading a Libel, 57.

Somers, *Charles Seymour*, Duke of, refuses to attend the Pope's Nuncio at his Entrance, 469. Sworn of the Privy-Council to King *William*, and appointed one of the Lords Justices, 821. Made President of the Council, 827.

Somers, County of, Loyal to *Charles I.* 159.

Sophia, Princess, Dutchess Dowager of *Hanover*, first mention'd to Succeed to the Crown of *England*, 529. Declar'd next in Succession to the Crown of *England*, 794. The Crown settl'd on her, 811, 820.

South, Dr. his Dispute with Dr. *Sherlock*, 713.

Southampton, Wriothesley Earl of, Impos'd upon by a Court-Party to Act against our Parliamentary Constitution, 237. Vehemently opposes the Corporation-Act against the Dissenters, 259. His Death, 266.

Southwark, Borough of, their Instructions to the Members they Chose for King *William's* Last Parliament, 826.

Spain, Charles II. King of, his Death, 789. His Will, 790.

Speakers, Three Chosen in one Parliament, before any Business was dispatch'd, 212.

Speeches, severe ones to the Parliament from the Throne, of ill Consequences, 17.

Speeches, King *Charles II's* to his First Parliament, 4. Lord Keeper's to them, 5. King *Charles's* to them at *Oxford*, 6. The Lord Treasurer's about the King's Debts, *ibid.* Lord Keeper's to King *Charles's* Second Parliament, 14. Sir *Heneage Finch*, Speaker of the House of Commons, to the King, 15. Several in Parliament, 17. The King's, and the Lord Keeper's to the House, *ibid.* A severe one of the King's, 18. Sir *Dudley Diggs's* Speech at the Lords Bar, when he Impeach'd the Duke of *Bucks*, 22. Sir *John Elliot's* at the Conclusion of it, 23. The King's in his Defence, *ibid.* To the Queen's *French* Servants when he Dismiss'd them, 27. Sir *William Beeche's* to the *Robbellers*, 35. The King's and the Lord Keeper's to the Third Parliament, 38, 39. One without Doors, a Letter so call'd, 39. Several in Parliament about Grievances, *ibid.* Another of the King's in Answer to the Parliament's Petition against Recufants, 40. More speeches in Parliament, 40, 41. Lord Keeper's to Urge the Dispatch of Money-Bills, 41. Two Speeches more of the King's at passing the Petition of Right, 43. Several in Parliament, 42, 43. An Angry Speech of the King's, 44. The Speaker's to the Lords at Delivery of the Money-Bill, *ibid.* The King's at the Opening of a Second Session, 46. At the Dissolution of that Parliament, 48. Several in Parliament, 46, 47, 48. Mr. *Ross's* against Dr. *Manwaring*, 51. Archbishop *Laud's* at the Centure of *Burton*, *Bastwick*, and *Prynne*, 85. King *Charles I.* to his Fourth Parliament, 94. A Ridiculous one of the Lord Keeper *Finch*, *ibid.*

ibid. Several in Parliament, 95. The King's at the Dissolution of this Parliament, *ibid.* To the Lords at York, 96. His Speech to his Fifth and Last Parliament, 97. Several Speeches by Members of it, *ibid.*, 98. Charles I.'s Healing Speech, 99. Another at passing the Triennial Bill, 100. Several Speeches against the Convocation, 103. Several in Parliament, 105. Archbishop Laud's when he was charg'd with High Treason, 106. The King's in favour of the Lord Strafford, 107. The Lord Strafford's Last Speech, 108. The King's Two Speeches about the Supply, and Tonnage and Poundage, 108, 109. Another, *ibid.* To his Scots Parliament, 110. Two Speeches of the King's after his Return from Scotland, 112. His Speech when he demanded the Five Members, 113. His Pathetical Speech at Newmarket, *ibid.* Sir Edward Dering's for the Bishops, 114. The King's to the Gentlemen at York, when he propos'd to Raise an Army, 116. To a Parliament he held at Oxford, 133. To the same when he Dissolv'd them, 137. Archbishop Laud's at his Tryal, 141. And Execution, 142. King Charles's several Speeches at his Tryal, 166 to 170. His Last Speech, 171. Cromwell's to the Rump, when he Dissolv'd them by Force, 190. To his First Parliament, 193. And when he Dissolv'd them, 194. Several to Cromwell, to persuade him to be King, 201. Cromwell's Self-denying Speech, 203. Major-General Lambe's to the Rump, when they were Restor'd, 214. General Monk's to the Rump, when he came from Scotland, 217. Lord Chancellor Hyde's about King Charles's Declaration of Indulgence in Religion, 229. King Charles's and the Lord Chancellor Hyde's about the Match with the Infanta of Portugal, 230. The Chancellor Hyde's against Dissenting Teachers, 236. King Charles's in Answer to the Parliament's Address against Papists, 244. Another against Regiments, and the Triennial Bill, 249, 250. Another, 251. King Charles and the Lord Chancellor Hyde's to the Long-Parliament adjourn'd to Oxford, against the Dutch, 257. King Charles and the Lord Keeper Bridgman's to them, after Peace with the Dutch, 266. Mr. Edward Seymour's when he carry'd up the Articles against the Lord Clarendon to the Lords, 268. King Charles's on his Concluding a Defensive League with the Dutch against France, 270. Another of his to the Scots Parliament, 275. King Charles II. about the Dispensing Power, 291. Lord Chancellor Shaftsbury's Remarkable One to Baron Thurland, 296. King Charles and the Lord Keeper's for Money, 304. King Charles II.'s on Marrying his Niece to the Prince of Orange, 316. Charles II.'s about the Popish-Plot, 365. The Bill of Exclusion, 366. And a Supply, 367. The King's and Lord Chancellor's at the Opening of his Parliament at Westminster, 372. The King's to them on making a Popular Privy-Council, 374. King's and Lord Chancellor's about Limiting a Popish Successor, 375. Duke of York to the Privy-Council in Scotland, 377. Lord Shaftsbury's against Popery, 379. Lord Russell and Sir H. Capell's against Popery, and Popish Successors, 383 to 385. Sir Leoline Jenkins's against the Exclusion-Bill, 385. A very bold one against the Duke of York, 386. Several against a Popishly-Affected Clergy, 392. One in favour of the Dissenters, 393. Earl of Essex's when he deliver'd the Petition and Advice, 394. King Charles II.'s to the Oxford Parliament, 395. The Speaker Williams's to the King, 395, 396. The Lord Chancellor's Answer, *ibid.* Sir William Jones's on the Loss of the Dissenters-Bill, 396. Dr. Gower's and Dr. Cocker's, Vice-Chancellors of Cambridge, to the King and Duke of York, 402, 404. The Lord Russell's Last Speech, 410. Algernon Sidney's, 412. James II.'s First Speech to the Council, 427. And Parliament, 431. The Lord Keeper's, *ibid.* The Speaker's to the King, and another of the King's to the Parliament on passing the Tonnage and Poundage Bill, 433. King James's to his Parliament after the Duke of Monmouth's Defeat, 439. Several against his Stranding Army, *ibid.* King James's rough one to the Fellows of Magdalen, 473. The Bishop

of Chester's to them, *ibid.* Another, 480. King James's to the Officers of the Army, when he was going to Salisbury, 497. Sir George Treby's to the Prince of Orange when he came to St. James's, 504. The Prince of Orange's to the Parliament that met before the Convention, 505. To the Convention, 507. Several at a Conference between the Lords and Commons, for and against the Word *Abdicato*, 510, 511. The Prince of Orange's when he accepted the Crown, 514. His First Speech to the Parliament, 515. His Speech to them about Tenderness to Dissenters, 518. To the Scots Lords and Gentlemen in London, 520. Bishop of London's at the Head of his Clergy to King William, 521. Dr. Barrow's to King William, 522. And to Queen Mary, 523. Mr. Powle's, Speaker of the House of Commons, to Congratulate King William and Queen Mary upon their Coronation, 525. On presenting the Money-Bill to the King, 526. Another of his on a like Occasion, 531. King William's to them to quicken their dispatch of Business, 532. An Artful one of Mr. Speaker Powle's on paying the Debt to the Dutch, 534. A Remarkable one of King William's before he went to the Congress, 543. Another, 547. Another Speech of Mr. Speaker Powle's to King William, 545. Mr. Hampden's, Jun. against some of King William's Ministers, 546. The King's at the Opening of his Second Parliament, 555. Sir Charles Stiley's against Large Pensions and Salaries from the Crown, 556. King William's on his going for Ireland, 558. To the Parliament at his Return, 565. About the Civil-List, 568. Two other Speeches of his, 569. Count De la Tour, the Savoy Ambassador's, to King William, 570. His Speech to the Princes at the Congress, 573. St. Ruth's to the Irish before the Battel of Agbrin, 627. King William's when the Parliament met again, 630, 631. Another, 633. Another Remarkable one when they met again, 653. A long one of the Earl of Mulgrave's, 655, 656. King William's when the Parliament broke up, 659. Lord Chancellor of Ireland's to the Lord Sidney Deputy, *ibid.* King William's to the Parliament when it met, 665. Another, 668. Another, 669. His Speech to the Parliament when they met again, 672. Another, 686. Several in Parliament about the Duke of Leeds on his Impeachment, 689. The Duke's Speech in the House of Lords in his own Defence, *ibid.* And in the House of Commons, *ibid.* Other Speeches in Parliament for his Impeachment, 690. Others of the Duke's in his Defence, 691. King William's when the Parliament broke up, 692. The Lord Capell's to the Parliament in Ireland, 700. And the Lord Tweedale's to that in Scotland, 701. King William's to his Parliament at their first Opening, 703. Speeches about Altering the Coin, 705. Mr. Price's Speech against the Lord Portland's Grant of Donbigh, and King William's at the breaking up of the Parliament, 717. And at their Sitting again, 723. Mr. Methwin's for Sir John Fenwick's Bill, 728, 729, 730. Sir Godfrey Coply's against it, 730. Who spoke for and against it, *ibid.* King William's at the breaking up of the Parliament, 734. And at their next Meeting, 740, 741. At their breaking up, 752. At the Meeting of his Parliament, 758. Another on passing the Disbanding-Bill, 759. Lords Justices to the Parliament in Ireland, 762. King William's when the Parliament broke up, 767. And when they met again, 769, 770. At their next Meeting, 774. The French Ambassador's to the States, on the Duke of Anjou's being Declar'd King of Spain, 790. King William's about the Liberty of Europe, 812. Lord Harcourt's Offensive to the Commons, 814. Mr. Speaker Harley's to the King, 820. The King's at the breaking up of the Session, *ibid.* To the States on the Alterations in Europe, and their Answer, 822. His Memorable Speech to his Last Parliament when they met, 827. Dr. Tenison's, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Lower House of Convocation, on their Difference with the Upper, 838. Another Tender Speech of his to them when he Dissolv'd them, 848.

Sprague, Sir Edward, defends Sheerney's Foil against the Dutch, 265. Engages the Dutch in the Thames, *ibid.* Sent Envoy to the Constable of Castile, Governor of the Netherlands, 271. His Bravery, and Death, 295, 296.

Spraz, Dr. Thomas, a great Favourite, made Bishop of Rochester by James II. 429. One of the Prelates most in Favour with him, 445. One of the High-Commission-Court, 446. Order'd to draw up a Thanksgiving for Queen Mary's being with Child, 470. Taken up for Young's Sham-Plot, and Discharg'd, 653.

Stafford, Lord, Committed to the Tower for Treason, 368. Condemn'd and Executed, 388. An Act to Repeal his Attainder pass'd in the House of Lords in King James's Reign, 444. Dropt by the Commons, *ibid.*

Stages, its Liberty very Scandalous, 765.

Stamford, Earl of, his Regiment in the Parliament's Service put to the Sword by the King's Forces at Cirencester, 118.

Stamford, Thomas Gray, Earl of, the unjust Proceedings against him in King James's Reign, 441.

Stanhope, Mr. Ambassador at the Hague, his Discourse with the French Ambassador there, on the Death of the King of Spain, 789. His Memorial on the French King's breaking the Partition-Treaty, 799.

Staples, Alexander, Esq; Expell'd the Parliament in Ireland for Dilloyalty to Charles II. 258.

Stapleton, Sir Philip, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Star-Chamber-Court Censur'd, 65. Put down, 109.

Stapley, William, a Papist, Hang'd for Treason against Charles II. 369.

Stayer, Captain, takes 2 Millions from the Spaniards, 200.

Stenkirck, Battel of, 630.

Stephens, Mr. William, his Sermon before the House of Commons, 777. His Character, *ibid.*

Stern, John, Hang'd for Murdering Mr. Tymme, 402.

Sterry, Mr. a Minister, a Prophane Saying of his on Cromwell's Death, 209.

Stewart, Mr. James, his Negotiation with Mr. Egell, to get the Prince and Princess of Orange's Consent to Repeal the Test and Penal Laws, Ineffectual, 466, 467.

Stewart, Archibald, his Justification of the Scots Conventiclers Proceedings against Charles II. 392.

Stillingfleet, Dr. Edward, Chosen Prolocutor of the Convocation, 362. His Sermon on Separation, 392.

Stock-Jobbing, the Grievance of it, 734.

Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, hates Sir Henry Vane, 92. His Quarrel with the Lord Chancellor Loftus, 93. His Favour, *ibid.* One of the first Movers to the Calling a Parliament, 94. Made Lieutenant-General in the Second Expedition against the Scots, *ibid.* A Charge of High-Treason brought against him by the Commons, 98. He is taken into Custody, *ibid.* His ill Conduct, *ibid.*, 106. His Tryal, and good Defence, *ibid.* Attainted in Parliament, 107. His Letter to the King, *ibid.* He is Beheaded, 108. His Last Speech, *ibid.*

Strickland, Walter, Esq; sent by the Parliament to be their Agent in Holland, 119.

Stringer, Dr. pretends to discover a Plot against King William, 830.

Stroud, Mr. William, a Member of Parliament, proceeded against for his Actions in the House, 48, 49, 58. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113.

Succession in the Protestant Line first debated in Parliament, 529. All Papists disabled, 546.

Succession in the Protestant Line to the Crown of England settled, 794. The Limitations of it, *ibid.*, 811, 820.

Sunderland, Earl of, Slain on the King's side at the Battel of Newbury, 128. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

Sunderland, Robert Spencer Earl of, made Secretary of State by Charles II. 369. And President of the Council by James II. 444. What is said of his being reconcil'd to the Church of Rome, 453. One of the High-Commission Court, 452. His Evidence at the Bishop's Trial, 485. Instrumental in

King James's refusing the 30000 Men offer'd him by the French King against the Prince of Orange, 488. Turn'd out of his Offices by King James, 492. Excepted out of King William's Act of Indemnity, 557. Made Lord Chamberlain by King William, and grows great in Favour, 735. Made one of the Lords Justices of England, *ibid.* Relinquish his Lord Chamberlain's place, and why, 745.

Sunderland, Countess of, Instrumental in the Revolution, 488.

Sweden, Gustavus Adolphus King of, his Expedition into Germany, 58. Beats Count Tilly at Leipzig, 59. His Death, 63.

Syndercomb, Miles, his Plot against Cromwell, 200. His sudden Death, *ibid.*

Synods, Scots, the Form of 'em, 254.

T.

TAbernacles, Meeting-Houses turn'd into, 281.

Tallard, Count de, lands at Greenwich. Ambassador from Lewis XIV. to William the III. 745. His ordinary Entrance, 754. Has his Audience of Leave on the King of Spain's Death, 790.

Talmajh, Colonel, his Bravery at Athlone, 627. And at the Battel of Aghrim, 628. His Saying to General Bourk before Galloway, 629. For taking the Town by Storm, *ibid.* His fine Retreat at Landen, 662. Kill'd at Camerac Bay, 791. Suppos'd to be sent a Sacrifice to Envy, or something worse, 670.

Tangier, in Africa, part of Queen Katherine's Portion, 236. Made a Free Port, 240. The Conveniency of its Situation, *ibid.* The Expence of Keeping it, *ibid.* Debates of the Conveniences and Inconveniences of it, 387. Demolish'd, 416.

Tankerville, Ford Lord Grey made Earl of, 693. First Commissioner of the Treasury, and one of the Lords Justices of England, 784. Made Lord Privy Seal, 790. His Death, 821.

Taunton, reliev'd by the Parliament Forces, 144.

Temple, Sir William, Resident for Charles II. at Brussels, concludes a defensive League with the Dutch on the French King's Invading Flanders, 270. King Charles's Plenipotentiary at Aix la Chapelle to mediate a Peace between France and Spain, 271. Sent Ambassador to the States, *ibid.* Ill us'd by Charles II. 280. Negotiates a Peace with the Dutch, 297. His Conference with the Prince of Orange, about a Peace, 301. About King Charles's Ministers, 306, 307. Plenipotentiary for the Treaty at Nimwegen, *ibid.* His Conference with the Prince of Orange about a Separate Peace, 311. His Conference with the Prince of Orange, about the Prince's Match with the Princess Mary, 313, 314. His Concern in that Match, *ibid.* 315. His last Negotiation with the Prince of Orange about the War, 363. His discourse with him on King Charles II. being for a War after the Peace was Sign'd by the Dutch, 364. Disappointed of being Secretary, 369.

Temple, Mr. his Son, drowns himself for recommending Colonel Hamilton a Traytor to King William, 521.

Tennison, Dr. Thomas, made Bishop of Lincoln, 642. His good Character, *ibid.* His Account of Queen Mary's Death, 673. Very Instrumental in Reconciling Her Royal Highness the Princess Anne to King William, 674. Made Archbishop of Canterbury, 682. His Character of Queen Mary in her Funeral Sermon, 683, 684, 685. Procures Injunctions to be put forth by King William to restore Church Discipline, 684. Made one of the Lords Justices of England, 693. His Circular Letter to the Bishops for the Peace and Honour of the Establish'd Church, 714. 715. Again one of the Lords Justices, 720. And again, 735, and 755. Again, 768. His Circular Letter to the Bishops for promoting Peace and Piety, 776, 777. Again one of the Lords Justices, 784. And again, 821. His Speech to the Lower House of Convocation on their Divisions with the Upper, 838. Another tender Speech of his when he dismiss them, 848.

Term kept at Oxford in the Plague time, 258.

Tess Act past, 294. Test of Abhorrence,

Test Act and Penal Laws dispens'd with by King James, 445. He endeavours to have 'em Repeal'd in Scotland, 448. And in England, 466.

Testimonial Letters, Archbishop Sancroft's Directions about 'em, 871.

Theatre at Oxford open'd, 273.

Thomas, Dr. William, made Bishop of St. Davids, 361.

Thompson, Richard, a Parson of Bristol call'd to an account by Parliament for Opposing Petitioning, &c. 392. Made Dean by King Charles, *ibid.*

Thurlo, Mr. Oliver's Secretary, his Vigilance, 206. Leader of the Court Party in Richard's Parliament, 212. Sent into Holland to conclude a League with the Dutch, 315.

Thynne, Thomas, Esq; Assassinated by Count Coningsmark's Ruffians, 402.

Tillotson, Dr. John, has a Conference with Mr. Baxter for an Accommodation, 302. Made Archbishop of Canterbury, and Sworn of the Council, 641. His Consecration, 642. His Death, 679. The Lord Bishop of Sarum's Character of him, *ibid.* 680, 681, 682. King William's Saying of him, *ibid.*

Tilly, Count, Beats the King of Denmark at the Battel of Luttern, 26. Beaten by Gustavus Adolphus at Leipzig, 59.

Titus, Colonel, writes, Killing no Murder, a Libel against Cromwell, 205. Sworn Privy Counsellor to King James, 486.

Tiviot, Earl of, made Governor of Tangier, 240.

Tobago Island, taken from the Dutch, by Sir Toby Bridges, 296.

Tolras, Count, the French General, outwits the Duke of Bucks at the Ile of Rhe, 36.

Toland, Mr. a Scandalous Book of his censur'd by the Convocation, 837, 839.

Toleration Act past, 530. Heads of it, 550.

Tomkins, Mr. hang'd by the Parliament for Mr. Waller's Plot, 127.

Tonnage and Poundage, a Remonstrance about it, 44. It causes Disputes, 46. A bill pass'd for it, 109.

Torcy, Monsieur de, Secretary of State to the French King, his Letter to the Earl of Manchester when he was recall'd from his Embassy in France, 825.

Torrington, Arthur Herbert Admiral, Created Earl of, 535.

Tory, when that Party first so call'd, 381.

Tories, troublesome in Ireland in the Reign of King Charles II. 263.

Tour, Count de la, Ambassador from the Duke of Savoy to King William, his Speech, 570.

Tourville, Count, Admiral of the French Fleet, beaten by Admiral Ruffel, 647, 648.

Trade, Abuses in, Regulated, 64.

Travendale, Treaty of, 784.

Treaty and Pacification with the Scots, 92.

Treaties, between Charles I. and the Parliament,

1. At Brentford, comes to nothing, but is removed to,

2. Oxford, 118, 119. Continued there, and in what manner, 123, 124. Broke off, *ibid.*

3. Of Uxbridge, 140.

4. At the Ile of Wight, 161. Preliminaries to it, 162. It opens, *ibid.* The Army breaks it off, 163.

Treaty, between the English Parliament and the Scots, 128.

Treaty Pyrenean, between France and Spain, 218, 219. Of Breda, with the Dutch, 264. Of Aix La Chapelle, between France and Spain, 271. Between the English and the Algerines, 272.

Treaty of Peace between K. William and his Confederates begins, 720. Preliminaries of it, 735. The Allies Demands, *ibid.* First Conference, *ibid.* Goes on slowly, 737. Sign'd, 738, 740.

Treaty of Partition, 755. How manag'd, *ibid.* 756. Second Treaty of Partition, and the Articles of it, 786 to 789. Between France and Sweden, 756.

Treaty of Carlowitz between the Emperor and the Turks, 757. Of Travendall, between the Swedes and Danes, 784.

Troby, George, Esq; Knighted, and made

Recorder of London, 391. His Speech to congratulate the Prince of Orange on his coming to St. James's, 504. Made Attorney-General by King William, 528.

Tredagh, or Drogheda taken by Storm by Cromwell, 176. Surrendered to K. William, 563.

Trevor, Sir John, Secretary of State, Private Queries of his, relating to the Conduct of the Duke of Bucks, and others, Ambassadors in France, 289. His Death, *ibid.*

Trevor, Sir John, chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, held by James II. 431. Nominated first by the Lord Middleton, *ibid.* Chosen Speaker by K. William's Second Parliament, 555. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great-Seal, 558. Made Master of the Rolls, 659. Is charg'd with Corruption, and expell'd the House, when Speaker, 679.

Trump, Van, Admiral, with the Dutch Fleet, falls upon the Spanish Fleet in the Downs, 93. His Death, 192.

Trump, Van, his Son, Quarrels with De Ruyter, 261. Turn'd out of Commission for it by the States, 262. Restor'd to his Command, 295.

Tryals in Cases of High-Treason; Conferences and Debates in Parliament about them, 633.

Turkey Fleet, Surpris'd by the French, 664.

Turner, Sir Edward, chosen Speaker of Charles II's Second Parliament, 230. Made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 291.

Turner, Dr. his Queries in Parliament, 17. Explains and justifies himself, *ibid.*

Turner, Anthony a Jesuit, hang'd, 380.

Tusfany, Prince of, comes into England, 272. Visits the University of Cambridge, *ibid.* His Reception there, *ibid.* At Oxford, *ibid.* 273. And at London, *ibid.*

Tweedale, Marquis of, King William's High Commissioner in Scotland, holds a Parliament there, 701, 702.

Twisden, Serjeant, imprison'd for pleading a Cause against Cromwell, 197.

Twiss, Dr. Prolocutor of the Assembly of Divines, 134.

Tyddeman, Sir Thomas, Attacks the Dutch Merchant-ships at Bergen in Norway, 25. But takes none, *ibid.* Refuses to engage the Dutch, and why, 260.

Tyrconnell, Col. Talbot Earl of, his Rise, 450. Accus'd by Oats of the Popish Plot, *ibid.* He models the Irish Army, *ibid.* His Speech in answer to the Lord Clarendon, when he receiv'd the Sword of him as Deputy, 451. Made a Privy-Councillor in England, 452. Answers the Expectations of the Papists, who recommended him to be their Governor in Ireland, 473. King William writes to him to submit, 521. Secures Ireland for King James, 538. Made a Duke, 539. Flies to France, 572. He dies of Grief, 629.

Tythes, abolish'd by the Rump, 189. The City of London against it, 192.

V.

Valentine, Mr. Benjamin, prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 49. Fin'd 500 l. *ibid.* Remov'd to the Gate-House, 58.

Vane, Sir Henry, his Embassy to the King of Sweden in Germany, 59. His Negotiations there, 63. Made Secretary of State, 92. Carries Two Messages from the King to the House of Commons, 96. His Evidence against the Earl of Strafford, 106.

Vane, Sir Henry, Jun. brings up a Charge of High Treason against Archbishop Laud to the Lords, 105. Opposes the Recognizing Richard in Parliament, 212. Is a Republican, *ibid.* Excepted out of King Charles II's Act of General Pardon, 224. He is Try'd, 238. His troublesome Behaviour at his Tryal and Execution, *ibid.*

Vaudmont, Prince of, his admirable Retreat, and King William's Letter to him upon it, *ibid.*

Vaudois, reliev'd and assist'd by King William, 652.

Vendosme, Duke of, his Actions in Catalonia, against the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, 721.

Venables, sent with Pen to the West-Indies, is unfortunate and imprison'd by Cromwell, 196.

W.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Waller, Mr. his Plot, 127.

Venner, Thomas, the Fifth Monarchist, Conspires against Cromwell, 206. Raises an Infurrection against King Charles II. 225. The Madnes of his Followers, *ibid.* His own Brutal Courage, *ibid.* Wounded, taken and executed, *ibid.*

Vienna, besieg'd by the Turks, 416.

Villeroi, Marechal de, Commands the French Army on the Death of the Duke of Luxemburg, 693. Will not Exchange the Garisons of Dixmuyde and Depuse according to the Cartel, 696. Bombards Brussels, *ibid.* Makes a vain Attempt to raise the Siege of Namur, 697. He retires, 699.

Villiers, Edward Lord Viscount, made Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of Reswyck by King William, 732. One of the Lords Justices of Ireland, 735. And Earl of Jersey, 740.

Vincent, Shadrach Esq; His Loyal Addresses to Queen Mary, from the Miners of Cornwall, 562.

Uniformity-Act passes, 236. Proceedings of the Parliament about it, 241. The chief Matters contain'd in it, 242. The Wisdom and Moderation of it, 243. By whom first broken, *ibid.*

Uratz, Capt. a German, hang'd for Murdering Mr. Thynne, 402.

Usher, Dr. James, Archbishop of Armagh, protests against Tolerating Popery, 34. Voted out of the Assembly of Divines, 125. Goes to the King at Oxford, *ibid.* Allow'd to preach by the Parliament, 160.

Usbridge, Treaty of; 140.

W.

Walcot, Capt. Thomas, hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Waldeck, Prince, Commands the Confederate Army in Flanders again, 625. His Rear attack'd, *ibid.*

Wales, pretended Prince of, said to be born, 484. The Manner of his Baptism impolitic, 491. Believ'd to be an Imposture, 492. King James's vain Attempt to remove Suspicion, *ibid.* Carry'd off to France by Advice of the French Ambassador, 500. Own'd King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, by Lewis XIV. 825. No Peace to be made with France, till Satisfaction be giv'n by the French King, for the Affront he put upon the Nation in it, 830. He is attain'd by Parliament, *ibid.* 832.

Walker, Mr. a Minister in Ireland, raises a Regiment for the Defence of the Protestants, 539. Chosen Governor of Londonderry, *ibid.* Preacher to the Garrison in its Extremity, 542. Thank'd for his good Services by the House of Commons, 544. Kill'd at the Boyne, 560.

Wallace, a Scots Covenanter, raises a Rebellion against King Charles II. 264. Defeated by Duke Hamilton, *ibid.*

Wallenstein, his Treason and Death, 63.

Waller, Edmund Esq; his bold Speech in Parliament, 95. His Plot to Seize some Leading Men of the Parliament, 127. His Punishment and Character, *ibid.*

Waller, Mr. his Son, a Member of Parliament, turns Quaker, 765.

Waller, Sir William, takes Farnham-Castle, and Winchester, for the Parliament, 118. Takes Malmesbury, Chepstow, Monmouth, and Hereford, 124. Defeats the Lord Herbert, and is himself defeated, *ibid.* Fights Prince Maurice and the Earl of Carnarvon at Lansdown, 127. Beats the Lord Hopton at Cheriton-Down, 138. Pursues the King, *ibid.* Very instrumental in gaining the Battel of Newbury, 139. One of the Eleven Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Waller, Sir William, his Son, discovers Fitzharris's Plot, 397.

Wallingford House, the General Council of Officers there meet, and turn out Richard Cromwell, 213. Their Address to the Rump about the Form of Government they would have settled, *ibid.* They turn out the Rump, and settle a Council of Officers in the Government, 215. Set up a Committee of Safety to Govern. *ibid.* They are afraid of Monk, 216. They send Lambert against him, *ibid.* Their Government put an end to by Fleetwood, 217.

Wallop, Robert Esq; drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, with a Halter about his Neck, &c. 237.

Warwick, Earl of, made Admiral by the Parliament, 115.

Warwick, Robert Rich Earl of, is one of Oliver's House of Lords, 204.

Warwick, Sir Philip, his Account of Cromwell's Death, 209. His Character of General Monk's being tempted by the French Ambassador to take the Government on himself, 218. Of the Faction and Violence of the Independant Preachers, 220.

Warwick, Edward Rich-Earl of, try'd for the Murder of Richard Coor, Esq; 767. Found guilty of Manslaughter, *ibid.*

Weavers, Tumultuous, and why, 533, 534.

Wellwood, Dr. taken up for meddling with the Parliament in his Observations, 632.

Wentworth, Sir Thomas, made Sheriff of Yorkshire, to prevent his being chosen a Member of Parliament, 13. Speaks smartly about Grievances, 39, 40, 41, 42. Made a Baron, and brought over to the Court, 45. Made Deputy of Ireland, 63. His Actions there, 65. Promotes Arminianism in Ireland, 71. His Advice to the King about the Scots War, 91. Made Earl of Strafford, 92. The Queen offended with him, and why, *ibid.* See Strafford, Earl of.

Wentworth, Sir Peter, hector'd by Cromwell out of a Cause at Law, 197.

Werdt, John de, beats the Swedes at Norlinguen, 71.

West, Robert, an Evidence in the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Weston, Sir Richard, his High Message to the Commons from King Charles I. 16. His Second, about Mr. Cook's Saying, and Dr. Turner's Queries, 17. Made Lord Treasurer, and why, 45. Against a pompous Funeral for the Duke of Bucks, *ibid.* Dies a Papist, 70. His Character, *ibid.*

Wharton, Philip Lord, Committed for questioning the Legality of King Charles II's Long Parliament, 309. His Journey to Germany a Feint to see the P. of Orange, 483.

Wharton, Thomas Esq, joins the Prince of Orange, 496.

Wharton, Mrs. forcibly Married to Capt. Campbell, 568. The Marriage made void by Parliament, *ibid.*

Whig, when that Party first so call'd, 381.

Whitaker, Mr. Edward, his Troubles in King James's Reign, 452.

Whitebread, Thomas, Provincial of the Jesuits, hang'd, 382.

Whitlock, Bullstode Esq; made Commissioner of the Great Seal by the Rump, 176. His Speech to Cromwell, to persuade him to be King, 201.

Whitby, Col. Roger, his Message from King Charles to Sir George Booth, 214. Garisons Harling-Castle for the King, *ibid.*

Wich, Sir Peter, Sent Ambassador to Muscovy, 273.

Widdrington, Lord, kill'd at the Battel of Worcester, 185. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

Widdrington, Sir Thomas, impeaches Doctor Wren Bishop of Ely, at the Lords Bar, 114. Chosen Speaker of Cromwell's Second Parliament, 200.

Wild, Serjeant, impeaches 13 Bishops at the Lords Bar, 114. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132.

Wildman, Major, excluded the Parliament-House by Cromwell, 193. Seiz'd for penning a Libel against him, 194. The Lord Clarendon's Character of him, *ibid.*

William III. (and Mary II.) King of England; Proclaim'd, 515. The King Constitutes his Privy-Council, *ibid.* His First Speech to the Parliament, *ibid.* He parts with Chimney-Money, 516. His Answer to the Parliament's Address on King James's Landing in Ireland, 517. Two Scots Regiments revolt from him, and are suppress'd, 518. His Speech about Tenderness to Dissenters, *ibid.* His Two Speeches to the Scots Lords and Gentlemen, whom he Summon'd to a Consultation in London, 520. His Answer to the Bishop of London's, and the Dissenting Ministers Address, 522. His and his Queen's Coronation, and the Manner of it, 524. His Answer to the Parliament's Address for a War with France, 526. His Declaration of War, 527. Desires the Parliament to settle the Succession in the

Protestant Line, 529. A good Address of the City of London to him, 531. His Clemency even to Papists, 532. His Speech to the Parliament, to quicken their Dispatch of Business, *ibid.* The Lords Address to him, about paying the Debt to the Dutch, 534. His Letter to the Scots Convention, 535. He and Queen Mary declar'd King and Queen of Scotland, 537, 538. His Objection to the Scots Coronation-Oath, *ibid.* A Remarkable Speech of his to the Parliament, before he went to the Congress, 543, 548. He and the Royal Family treated by the Lord-Mayor, 548. His Picture in Guild-hall abus'd, *ibid.* His Speech to his Second Parliament, 555. When he went for Ireland, 558. He Lands in that Kingdom, *ibid.* Obtains the Glorious Victory of the Boyne, *ibid.* 559, 560. The Queen's Behaviour on the Defeat of the Fleet, 562, 563. He goes to Dublin, *ibid.* Besieges Limerick, 564. In danger at the Siege of Limerick, 565. He returns to England, and makes a Speech to the Parliament, *ibid.* The Lords Address of Congratulation to him, 566. And Commons, 567. His Speech to Thank 'em, and about the Civil-List, 568. Two other Speeches of his, 569. Goes to the Congress at the Hague, and is in danger at Sea, 572. His Speech to the Princes Assembled there, 573. Passes over to England, returns immediately to Holland, Commands the Confederate Army, and takes the Field, 625. Endeavours to draw Luxemburg to a Battel in Flanders, *ibid.* Leaves the Army, *ibid.* And returns to Kensington, 626. His Speech when the Parliament met, 630, 631. Other Speeches of his, 633, 640. Makes several Bishops and Deans in the room of the Nonjurors, 641, 642. His Care for Reformation of Manners, *ibid.* Goes for Holland, 645. Endeavours to Relieve Namur, 650. He Attacks Luxemburg at Steinkirk unsuccessfully, 651. His Concern for the English there, *ibid.* Brings the Duke of Savoy into the Confederacy, and afflicts him, 652. Leaves the Army, and returns to England, 653. Dines at Guild-Hall, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament when they met, *ibid.* Another when they broke up, 659. Goes for Holland and Flanders, seizes Park Camp, and breaks the French King's Design, 660. Makes large Detachments to force the French Lines, and relieve Liège, 660. Attack'd at Landen by Luxemburg, *ibid.* And is forc'd to retire, 661, 662. His Piety, Courage, and Conduct in that Action, 661, 662. His Danger, *ibid.* Rais'd by the French, *ibid.* Peace offer'd to him, 664. He returns from Holland, 665. His Speech to the Parliament when they met, *ibid.* He twice refuses the Bill for free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, 666. Two Speeches more of his to the Parliament, 668, 669. Goes for Holland, 670. And Flanders, 671. His Fleet Triumphant in the Mediterranean, *ibid.* His Actions in Flanders, *ibid.* 672. Takes Huy, *ibid.* He returns to England, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament when they met again, *ibid.* How he bore the Loss of his Queen, 674. Regulates the Coin, 692, 705, 706. His Speech when the Parliament broke up, *ibid.* Goes for Holland and Flanders, 693. His Marches, *ibid.* 694. He besieges Namur, *ibid.* His Letter to Prince Vaudemont on his admirable Retreat, *ibid.* His Saying of the English at Namur, *ibid.* His Marches to prevent Villeroi's Raising the Siege, 697. Takes the Place gloriously, 699. He returns to England, 703. His Progress, *ibid.* What happen'd at Oxford in it, *ibid.* He Dissolves the Parliament, and Calls Another, *ibid.* His Speech to them, *ibid.* 704. Two Affairs in Parliament that nearly concern'd him, 707. His Answer to the Commons about the Lord Portland, 709. Examines Mr. Pendergrass and Mr. de la Rue, about the Assassination-Plot, 711. His Speech to the Parliament upon it, 712. His Preparations to oppose King James's Invasion from Calais, 711, 712. Puts out Instructions for Unity in the Church, 714. Denies the Royal Assent to the Bill about Regulating Elections, 717. His Speech at the breaking up of the Session, *ibid.* Passes over to Holland, 720. Acts Defensively in Flanders, *ibid.* Visits the Court of Brandenburg at Cleves, 723. Returns to England, *ibid.* His Speech

at the Meeting of the Parliament, *ibid.* And at the Breaking up, 734. Goes for *Holland* again, 735. His Indisposition hinders him from relieving *Ash*, 737. The Peace owing to him, 738. Orders an Answer to be writ to *K. James's* Intended Memorial, to be deliver'd at *Reswick*, 739. Cannot prevail for any Relief for the *French Protestants*, *ibid.* 740. Visited by the *Czar of Muscovy*, *ibid.* His Speech at the Meeting of the Parliament after the Peace, 740, 741. His Mentioning Standing Forces does not please, *ibid.* He disbands great part of the Army, 742. Puts out a Proclamation against *Prophaneness* and *Immorality*, 745. His Speech at the Parliaments breaking up, 752, 753. Fond of the Duke of *Gloucester*, 755. Goes for *Holland*, *ibid.* His Letter to the Lord Chancellor *Somers* about the Partition Treaty, *ibid.* He concludes it, 756. Visits the Duke of *Zell*, *ibid.* His Influence on the Affairs of *Europe*, 757. He returns to *England*, 758. His Speech at the Opening of His Parliament, *ibid.* Is for Standing-Forces, and why, *ibid.* The Parliament against it, *ibid.* Another Gracious Speech, opposing the Disbanding Bill, 759. Desires his *Dutch* Guards might stay, but cannot prevail with the Parliament to admit of it, 760. His Speech at breaking up the Session of Parliament, 767. Goes for *Holland*; His Diversions and Affairs Abroad, 768. Claims the *Dutchy of Neuchastel*, *ibid.* Returns to *England*, 769. His Speech when the Parliament met again, *ibid.* 770. Uneasie at their refusing His Grants, 771, 772. Goes for *Holland*, 782. Visited by several Princes, 784. By the Princess *Sophia*, Electress of *Hanover*, *ibid.* Assists the King of *Sweden*, *ibid.* Returns to *England*, *ibid.* His Speech when the Parliament met again, 794. He forms a New Confederacy against the *French*, 795. His Letter to the Elector of *Brandenburg*, at his taking the Title of King of *Prussia*, 796. His Answer to the Convocational Address, 798. His Demands of the *French* King, to prevent a New War, 799, 800. His Message to the Commons on the *French* Ambassador's Answer, *ibid.* His Letter to the Duke of *Anjou*, acknowledging him King of *Spain*, 801. What occasion'd His acknowledging him, *ibid.* His Answer to the Commons Address against the Lords *Portland*, *Somers*, *Orford*, and *Hullifax*, 804. His Message to the Parliament about the Danger of *Holland*, *ibid.* Their Address in Answer, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament about the Liberty of *Europe*, 812. His Speech at the breaking up of the Session, 820. He declines in Health, and gives the Command of his Forces to the Earl of *Marlborough*, 821. Goes for *Holland*, *ibid.* His Speech to the States on the Alterations in *Europe*, and the States Answer, 822. Addresses to Him by the City of *London*, and other Cities and Towns, on the *French* King's owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 825. Concludes the Grand Alliance against *France*, *ibid.* Is detain'd in *Holland* by Sickness, 826. He believes he shall die in a little time, *ibid.* Calls His last Parliament, *ibid.* His MEMORABLE SPEECH to that Parliament, 827. Two Addresses of the Lords, and One of the Commons to him, on the *French* King's owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 828. And Seizing the *Spanish* Monarchy, 829. The King's Answer, *ibid.* Acts for the Security of his Person, 830. Falls from his Horse, and breaks his Collar-Bone, 831. His Discourse with the Surgeon and Doctor, *ibid.* Grants a Commission to Pass Bills in Parliament, *ibid.* His Last Agonies and Death, 832. His Love for his Queen, *ibid.* Report of the Physicians on Dissecting him, *ibid.* 833. His Will, *ibid.* His Memory vilify'd by the *French*, 834. Vindicated by the States, *ibid.* Slan-

ders and idle Stories on him, 835. Refuted by the Lords, *ibid.*
Williams, *William* Esq; Speaker of the *Westminster* Parliament, 382. Chosen Speaker of the *Oxford*, 395. His Speeches to the King, *ibid.* 396. Solicitor General at the *Bishops* Tryal, 486. Moves that those who shouted when they were clear'd, should be imprison'd, *ibid.*
Williamson, Sir *Joseph*, made Secretary of State by *Charles* II. 300. Sent to the Tower for Signing Warrants for Papists to be in Commission, 366. Sells his Secretary's Place, 369. Made a Privy-Councillor by King *William*, 772. And Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Reswyck*, *ibid.*
Willis, Sir *Richard*, betrays *Charles* II's Councils to *Cromwell*, 205.
Willmore, Mr. undone for not Finding the Bill against *Stephen* Colledge, 400.
Willoughby of *Parham*, Lord, chosen Speaker of the House of Peers, when the Lord *Manchester* ran away, 155. Sent to the Tower by *Cromwell*, 198. Cast away in the *West-Indies*, 263.
Wiltshire, *Charles* Pawlet, Earl of, goes over to the P. of *Orange*, 488.
Wimbleton, Sir *Edward* Cecill, so Created, 11. Made Commander of the Forces sent against *Coles*, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.* He's unfortunate, *ibid.*
Wincanton, A Skirmish there between the Prince of *Orange* and King *James's* Men, 498.
Winchester, taken by Sir *William* Waller for the Parliament, 118. Its Priviledges declared to be dissolv'd by King *James's* Judges, 469.
Winchester, *Charles* Pawlet, Marquis of, attends King *William* into *Flanders*, 625. Made one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, 735.
Windbank, Sir *Francis*, a Reputed *Papist*, made Secretary of State, 62. He flies beyond Sea, 98. His Guilt, *ibid.*
Windham, Mr. *Windham*, imprison'd for pleading a Cause against *Cromwell*, 197.
Windham, Coll. his Bravery at *London*, 662.
Winter, Capt. of *Gloucestershire*, a Proclamation against him for Clipping, 723.
Wirtemberg, Duke of, His Actions at the Siege of *Limerick*, 565. His Dispute with the Earl of *Marlborough* at *Cork*, 572. His Bravery at *Athlone*, 626. At *Stenkirk*, 651. Forces the *French* Lines in *Flanders*, 660. His Care and Zeal in King *William's* Service, when King *James* was preparing to invade *England*, 711.
Wood, *Anthony* a, Author of *Athenæ Oxonienses*, Expell'd the University, and why, 669. His Bitterness and Immoderate Zeal, *ibid.*
Woodward, Dr. Dean of *Salisbury*, his Ingratitude to the Bishop, 845, 847. The Dispute he rais'd in the Convocation, when he was Prolocutor of it, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*
Worcester, Battel of, 183.
Worcester, Marquis of, comes into *England* to promote *Charles* II's Interest, 188. Taken and Imprison'd, *ibid.* Address'd against by Parliament, 390. Made Duke of *Beaufort*, 406. *Vide* Duke of *Beaufort*.
Wren, Dr. Bishop of *Ely* Impeach'd by the House of Commons, 114. Seiz'd at his Palace, 119. His Long Imprisonment, *ibid.*
Wright, Alderman of *Oxford*, Prosecuted for standing by the Liberties of the City, 421.
Wright, Sir *Robert*, Chief-Justice, threatens the Fellows of *Magdalen* College with the Military Power, 479. Threatens them again, 480. His Rude Language, *ibid.* For Dispensing Power, and against the Bishops, 485. Sent to *Newgate*, and question'd by the Lords, 529. His Defence, *ibid.*
Wright, Sir *Nathan*, made Lord Keeper by

K. William, 783. And one of the Lords Justices, 824. Again one of the Lords Justices, 821.

Wyke, a Heretick, his Blasphemous Tenents, 178.

Wythers, Sir *Francis*, Knighted, for presenting an Address of Abhorrence of Petitions, 382. Reprov'd and expell'd by the House of Commons, 385. His False Judgment, when a Judge, against the Charter of *London*, 405. Excepted out of *K. William's* Act of Indemnity, 557.

Y.

York, Dr. *John* Williams, Archbishop of, carries the Bishops Protestation when they were Outed, to the King, 115. Imprison'd in the Tower by Parliament, *ibid.*

York City Seiz'd by the Earl of *Newcastle* for the King, 118. Besieg'd by the *English* and *Scots* Army, 137. Reliev'd by Prince *Rupert*, *ibid.* Surrender'd after the Defeat at *Marston-Moor* by Sir *Thomas* Glanham, 138.

York, *James* Duke of, brought up at *St. James's* by the Parliament, 150. Serves in the *French* Army under the Viscount *Turenne*, 188. Commended by him, *ibid.* Returns to *England* with his Brother *K. Charles*, 223. Goes Aboard the Fleet, to Command it against the *Dutch*, 255. Injults the Coasts of *Holland*, *ibid.* Returns, and the *Dutch* take the *Hamburgh* Fleet, *ibid.* Beats the *Dutch* Fleet at *Sole-Bay*, 256. King *Charles's* Letter to him, Commanding him not to turn *Papist*, 293. How many Crimes he Committed by not Obeying those Commands, *ibid.* Lays down his Places on the passing the Test-Act, 294. Is about Marrying *Mary* Princess of *Modena*, 296. The Parliament against the Match, *ibid.* His Saying when he gave his Consent that the Pr. of *Orange* should Marry his Daughter, 315. A Bill of Exclusion talk'd of against him, 368. He is order'd to be gone by his Brother, 369. Retires to *Brussels*, *ibid.* Votes of the Commons against him, 375. His Return, 377. Gives Offence to the People, *ibid.* Goes to *Scotland*, *ibid.* Prevails with the King to turn the Duke of *Monmouth* out of his Places, 378. Returns to *England*, and lays down his Place of Lord Admiral, *ibid.* Goes to *Scotland* again, 385. A Bill of Exclusion brought in against him, *ibid.* A bold Speech against him, 386. Voted against by Parliament, 390. Has an Oblequious Parliament in *Scotland*, 400. Returns, and is receiv'd at *Norwich* with seeming great Joy, 401. His Picture in *Guild-Hall* defac'd, *ibid.* Complimented by the University of *Cambridge*, 404. Endeavours against his own Genius to be Popular, *ibid.* Goes again to *Scotland*, and is in Danger at Sea, *ibid.* Returns with Testimonials from the *Scots* Bishops, 407. Has 100000 *l.* Fine of Mr. *Duttoncolt*, and 100000 *l.* of Dr. *Oates*, 422. Governs all, and is Restor'd to all his Places, 423. See *James* II.

York, *Dutchess* of, her Death and Issue, 282. She Dies a *Papist*, 292. The Reasons she left behind her for her pretended Conversion, *ibid.* Her Father the Lord *Charlton* very torry for it, 294.

Young, *Robert*, his Sham-Plot against the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and others, 652.

Z.

Zell, Duke of, comes to Visit *K. William* in *Holland*, 723. The great Respect the King paid him, *ibid.*

Zuylenstein, Monsieur, sent by the Prince of *Orange* to King *James*, to desire him to stay at *Rocheſter*, 503. Made Master of the Robes by *K. William*, 515.



